C392
1615

THE GENEALOGIES RECORDED IN THE SACRED SCRIPTVRES, ACcording to euery FAMILY and TRIBE.

1742
1636
106

WITH
The Line of our Sauiour JESVS
CHRIST obserued from *Adam*
to the blessed VIRGIN
MARY.

Ambrose Sheppard to be new bound 66
new call: Horncastle

By
J: S.peed.

CVM PRIVILEGIO.

1615

To the Chriſtian Reader.

THE Spirit of God in the ſacred Hiſtorie, hath laid downe ſuch helps, as are the light and life of all [illegible]tions originals. In them the circumſtances of *Perſon*, *Time*, and *Place*, are the chiefe; elſe doe wee wander as without a guide: and of theſe the *Perſon* is principall. *Genealogies* then drawne from them, from whom all are deſcended, and by Gods owne warrant recorded vnto vs, muſt moue a ſpeciall reuerence that they are holy, and farre from thoſe other, againſt which S. *Paul* writeth. Amongſt whoſe manifold vſes, this is the chiefeſt, that by them is proued how *Chriſt* was made very man. And therefore in ſeuerall Tables they are here exhibited euen from the firſt root, and ſo continued through their ſpreading braches, ſo farre as the Scripture giueth them ſappe. In the reading whereof, let theſe few directions be thy guides.

1.Tim.1.4.

1 Such deſcents as hold on from the *Parents* to their *Children*, without interruption, are verie plaine by their double lines, which runne from rundle to rundle.

♣ 2 Thoſe whoſe *Parents* are not certainly knowne, but are named of their *Countrey*, *City*, or *Tribe*, are ioined each vnder other, with this figure here in the margent.

▬ 3 And likewiſe ſuch as are ſet in ranke ſide by ſide, and diſtinguiſhed by this marginall marke, are not to be reputed *Brethren*, but ſome other *Perſons* of note, of that deſcent where they are ſo inſerted.

4 The names of *Nations* and *People*, (as likewiſe ſometimes of *Cities* and other places of note) we haue not incompaſſed in rundles as the reſt, but in Compartiments, and different letters betwixt direct lines, that ſo they might be knowne from particular perſons, and the *Names* next vnder them, are not inſerted as certainly thence deſcended, but as eminent *Perſons* among them.

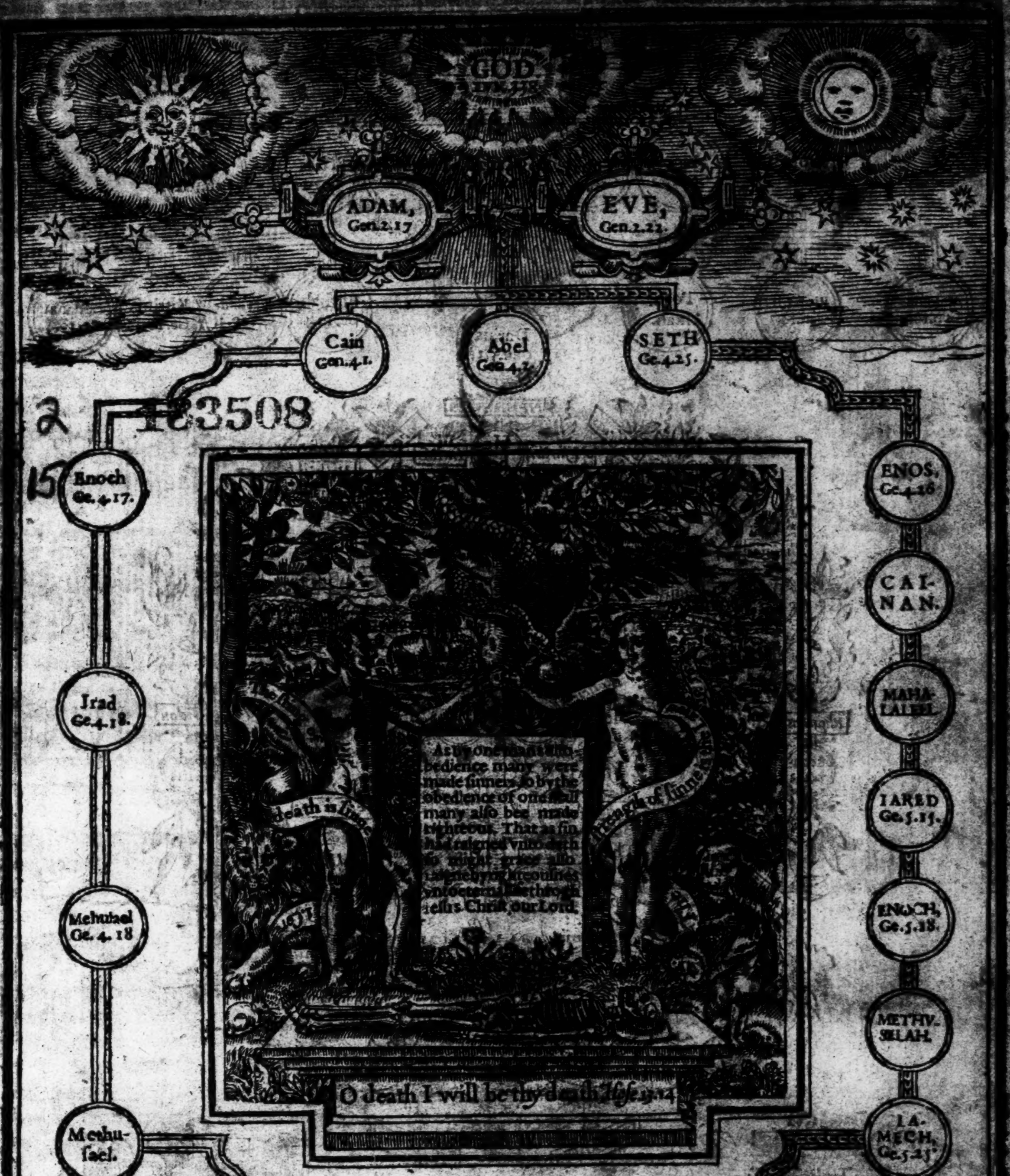
5 And where of neceſſity we are to breake off the ſucceſſion, to bee continued in ſome other page, that doe wee at ſome principall *Perſons*: as at the floud with *Noahs* ſonnes; at the *Promiſe* with *Terah* and *Abraham*, &c. So that euer the *Man* at which we breake off, is againe ſet in the firſt place of ſome enſuing page, where his iſſue is continued, though many times whole leaues fall betwixt them; which are ſupplied with other collaterals: ſuch is from *Abraham* page 3. vnto his Wiues and ſeed, page 6. and 7. &c.

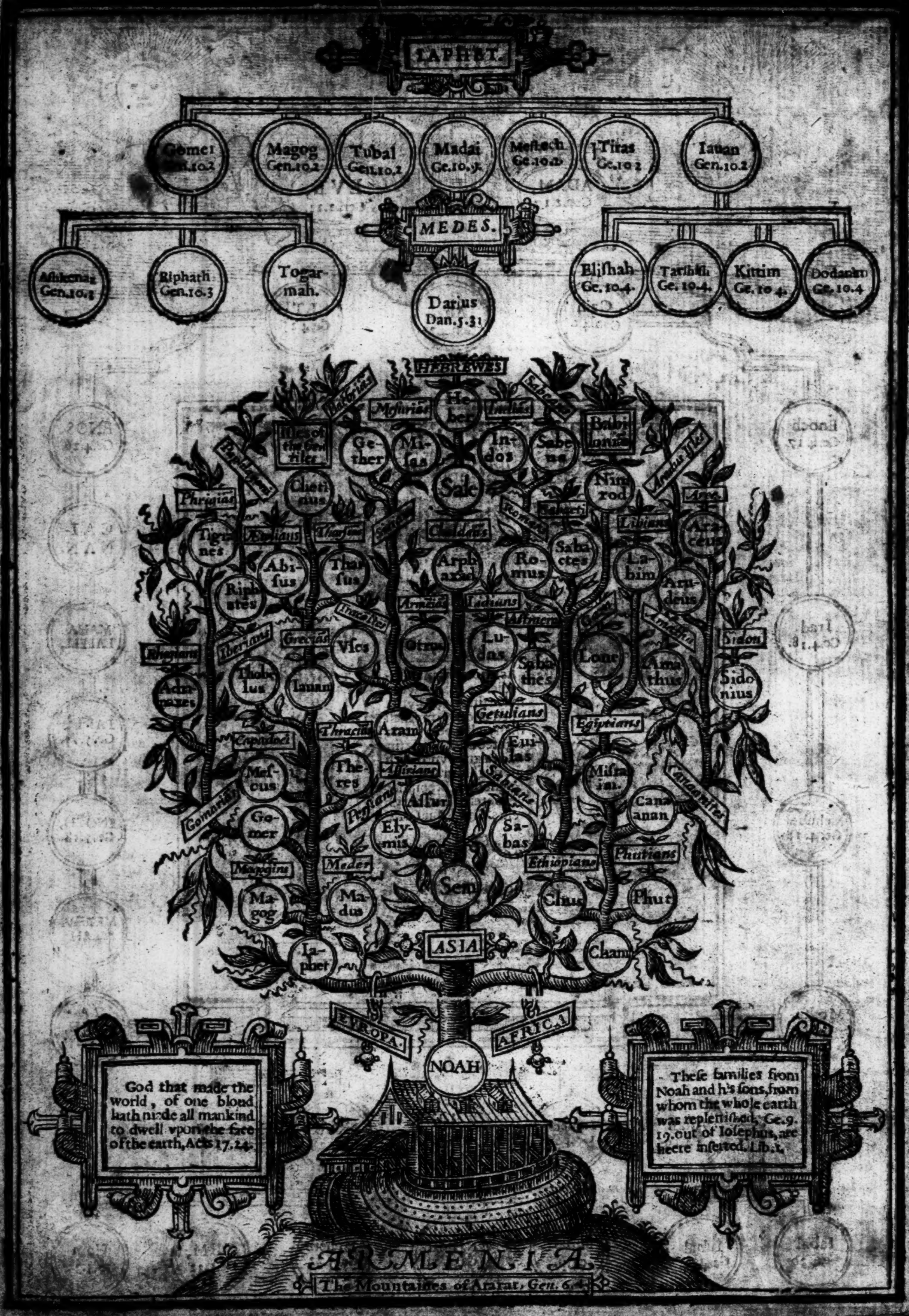
6 The lineage of our bleſſed *Sauiour* (which is our principall ſcope) is knowne by a Chainelike traile, continued from *Adam* to *Sem*, pag.1. and thence to *Terah* and *Abraham*, pag. 3. &c. So likewiſe from *Dauid*, pag.22. to his ſonnes *Salomon* and *Nathan*, pag. 33. And laſtly, to our *Sauiours* parents, pag. 34. linked together (as other marriages here are) by the ſculpture of an hand in hand. Both deſcended from [a] *Zorobabel*, as the holy Euangeliſts haue recorded: from *Dauid*, *Judah*, and *Abraham*, [b] as *Moſes* and the *Prophets* haue ſpoken; and *Jewes* themſelues thus farre grant, that the *Meſſiah* ſhould be the *Sonne* of a [c] *Virgin*, her name *Marie*, and ſhee of [d] *Beth-lehem*, the daughter of *Eli*, of the houſe of *Zorobabel*, and *Tribe* of *Judah*. In all which, our *Chriſt* is manifeſtly deſigned, and by theſe *Iewes* both acknowledged to haue beene of the [e] bloud-roiall, and alſo recorded in the number of the Prieſts, in their publike Regiſter at *Ieruſalem*, by this Title, IESVS THE SONNE OF THE LIVING GOD, AND OF THE VIRGIN MARY. Thus is he *Dauids* Sonne, and *Abrahams* Heire, in whom all the kindreds of the earth are bleſſed, [f] beeing the verie Image of the inuiſible God, [g] the brightnes of the glorie, and the ingrauen forme of his perſon, in whom dwelleth the fulnes of the *God-head* bodily, and vnto whom be aſcribed all glorie, [h] praiſe, wiſdome, thankes, power and might, for euermore,

Amen.

[a] Matt. 1. Luke 3.
[b] De.18.15
[c] *Rab. Hakadoſh* in his third queſtion vpon *Eſay* .1.
[d] *Rab. Hacanas.*
Rab. Vla. Talmud the treatiſe of *Sanhedrin*, Cha. Nigmar Had.
[e] *Theodoſ.* the Jew in *Suids* on the word Ieſus.
[f] Col.1.15
[g] Heb.1.3.
[h] Apo.7.12

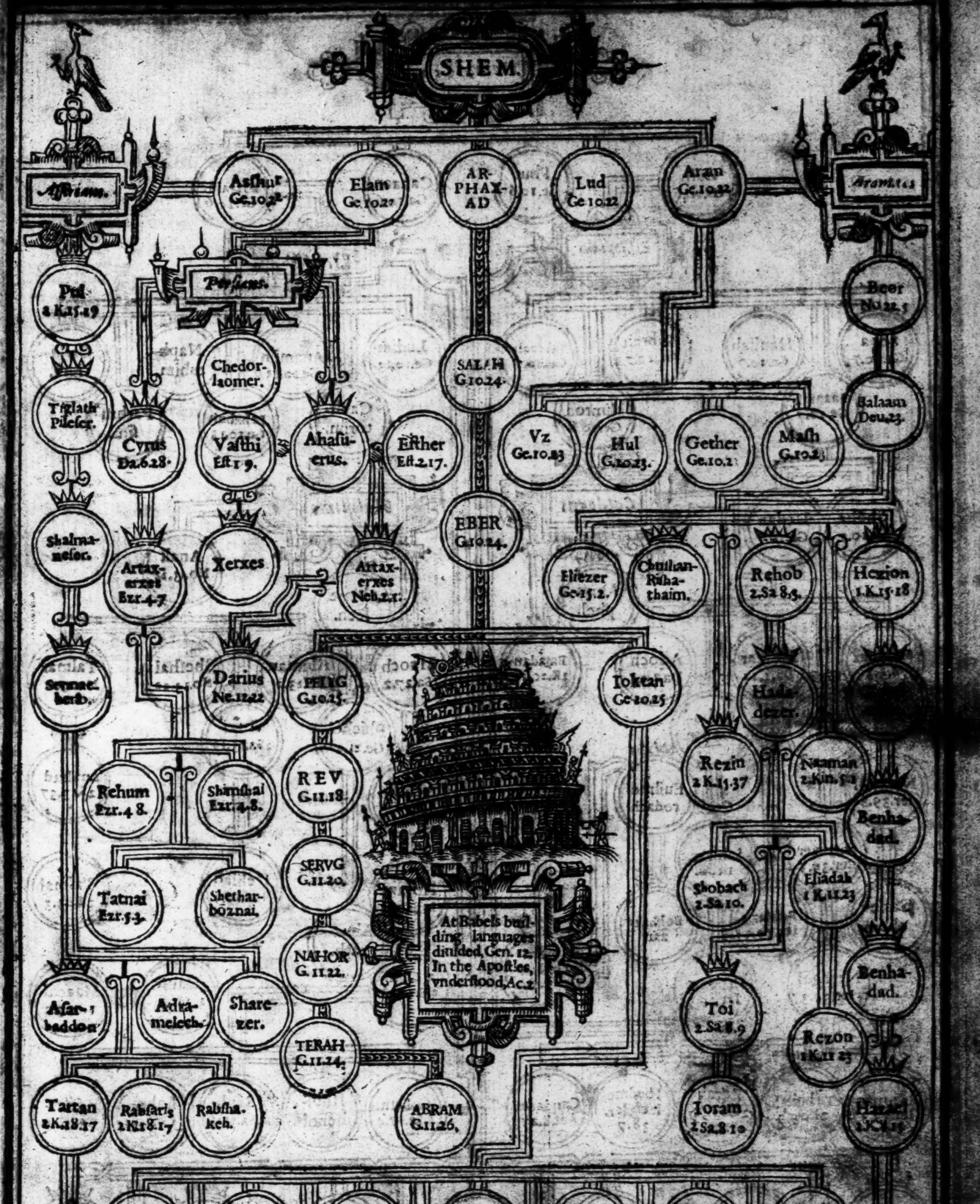
CB9 2 123508
16 15

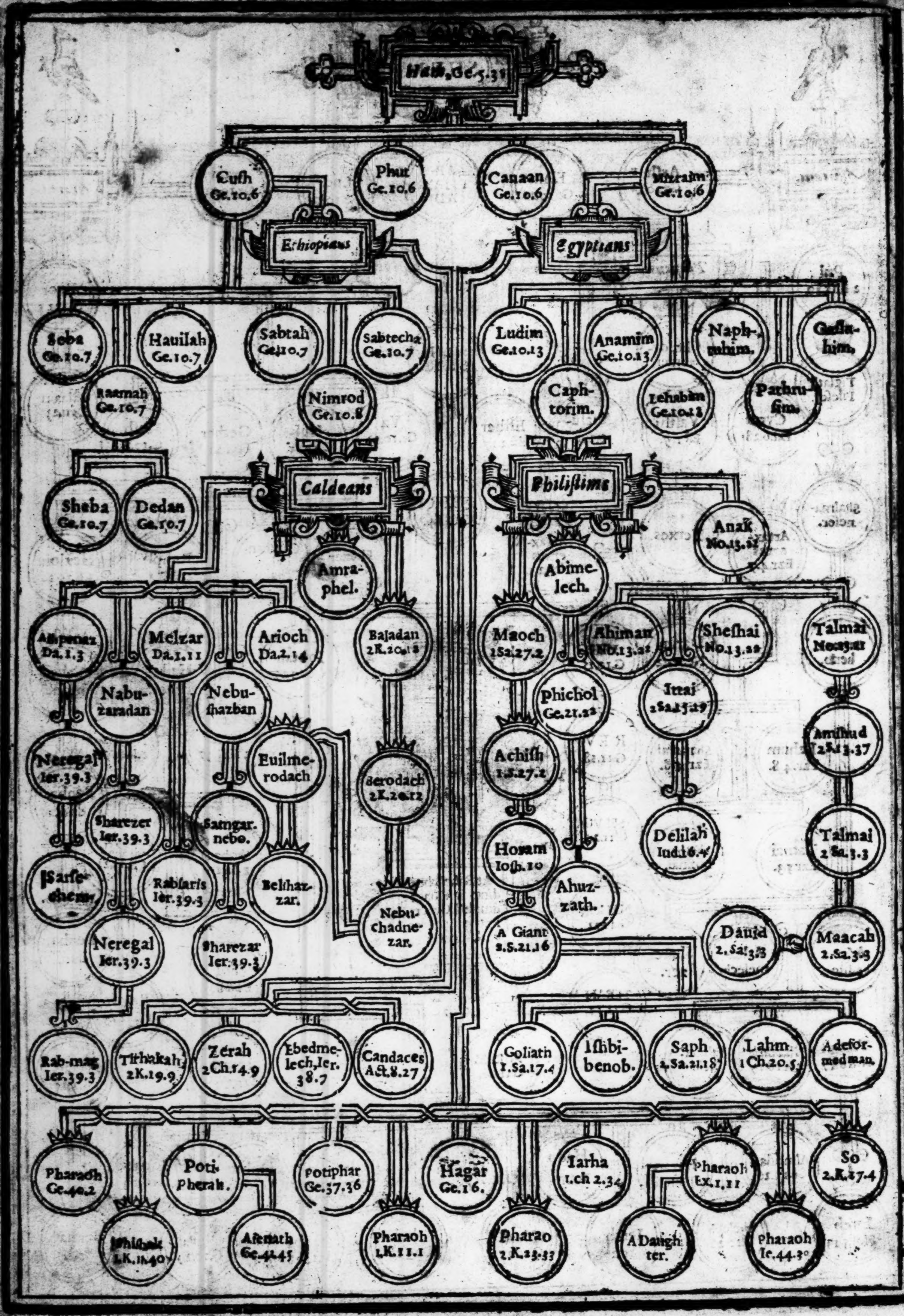

GOD
ADAM, Gen.2.17
EVE, Gen.2.22
Cain Gen.4.1.
Abel Gen.4.2.
SETH Ge.4.25.
Enoch Ge.4.17.
Irad Ge.4.18.
Mehuiael Ge.4.18
Methuſael.
ENOS. Ge.4.26
CAI-NAN.
MAHALALEEL.
IARED Ge.5.15.
ENOCH, Ge.5.18.
METHVSELAH.
LAMECH, Ge.5.25.
death is ſinn
ſtrength of ſinne
As by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners, ſo by the obedience of one ſhall many alſo bee made righteous. That as ſin had reigned vnto death ſo might grace alſo reigne by righteouſnes vnto eternall life through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.
O death I will be thy death Hoſe.13.14
Adah Ge.4.19.
Lamech Ge.4.18
Zillah Ge.4.19.
NOAH Ge.5.28
Iabal Ge.4.20
Iubal Ge.4.21.
Tubal-cain.
Naamah Ge.4.22
Iapheth Ge.5.32
SEM, Ge.5.32.
Ham Ge.5.32.

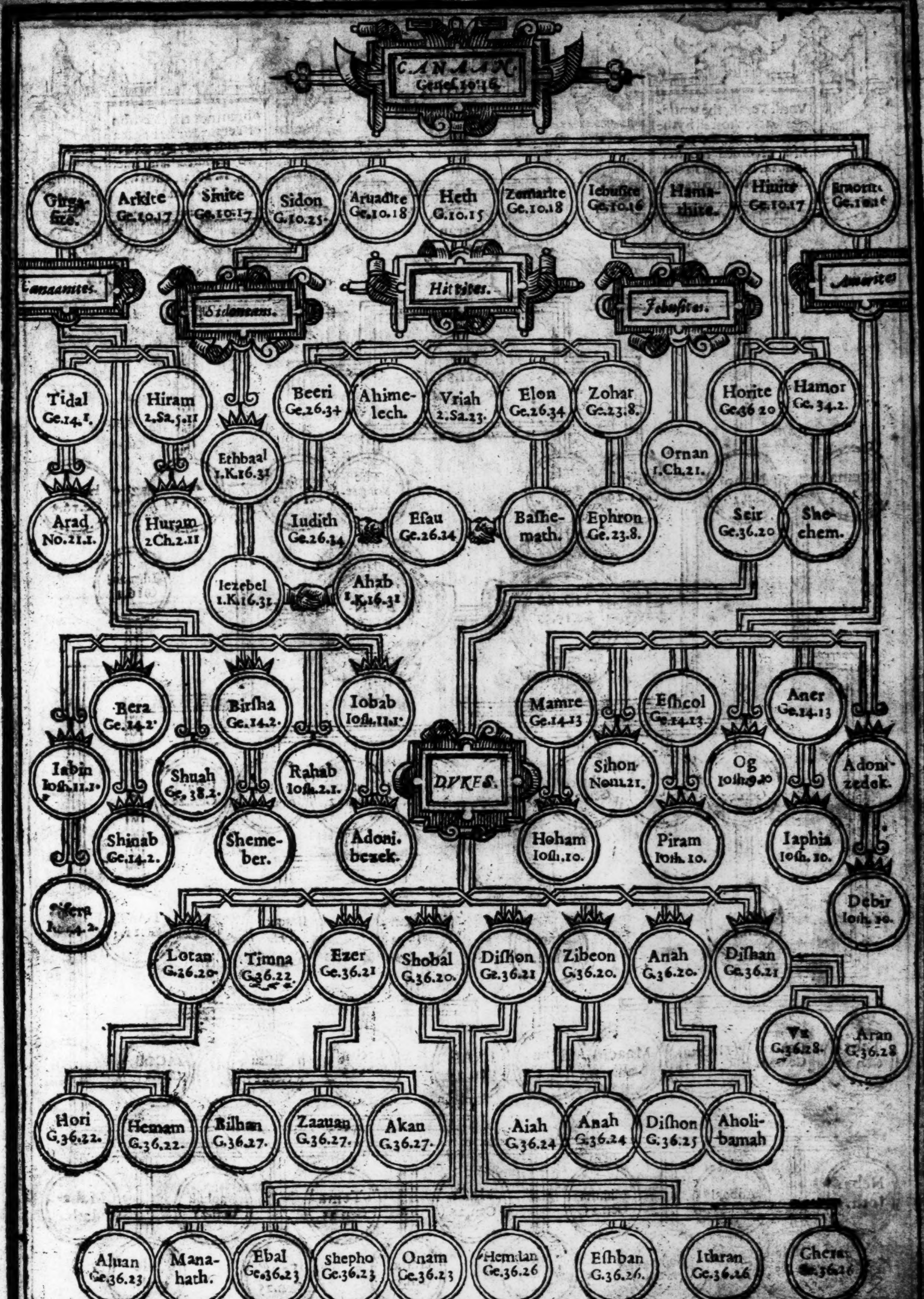

IAPHET.
Gomer Gen.10.2
Magog Gen.10.2
Tubal Gen.10.2
Madai Ge.10.5.
Meshech Ge.10.2
Tiras Ge.10.2
Iauan Gen.10.2
MEDES.
Ashkenaz Gen.10.3
Riphath Gen.10.3
Togarmah.
Darius Dan.5.31
Elishah Ge.10.4.
Tarshish Ge.10.4.
Kittim Ge.10.4.
Dodanim Ge.10.4
HEBREWES
Heber
Mesirians
Indians
Sabeans
Babilonians
Isles of the Gentiles
Gether
Misas
Indos
Sabeus
Nimrod
Arauius Isles
Arua
Phrigians
Paphlagonians
Chetinus
Sale
Romans
Sabacti
Libians
Aræceus
Tigranes
Æolians
Tharsians
Syrians
Chaldeans
Abisus
Tharsus
Arphaxad
Romus
Sabactes
Labim
Arudeus
Riphates
Thracians
Armenians
Lidians
Africans
Amathians
Sidon
Rhegians
Iberians
Grecians
Vses
Otrus
Ludas
Sabathes
Lone
Amathus
Sidonius
Adanaxes
Thobelus
Iauan
Getulians
Egiptians
Capadoci
Thracians
Aram
Euilas
Assirians
Sabians
Missraim.
Canaanites
Messcus
Theres
Assur
Gomarians
Gomer
Persians
Elymis
Sabas
Cananan
Magogians
Medes
Ethiopians
Phutians
Magog
Madus
Sem
Chus
Phut
Iaphet
ASIA
Cham
EVROPA.
AFRICA.
NOAH
ARMENIA.
The Mountaines of Ararat, Gen. 6.4.

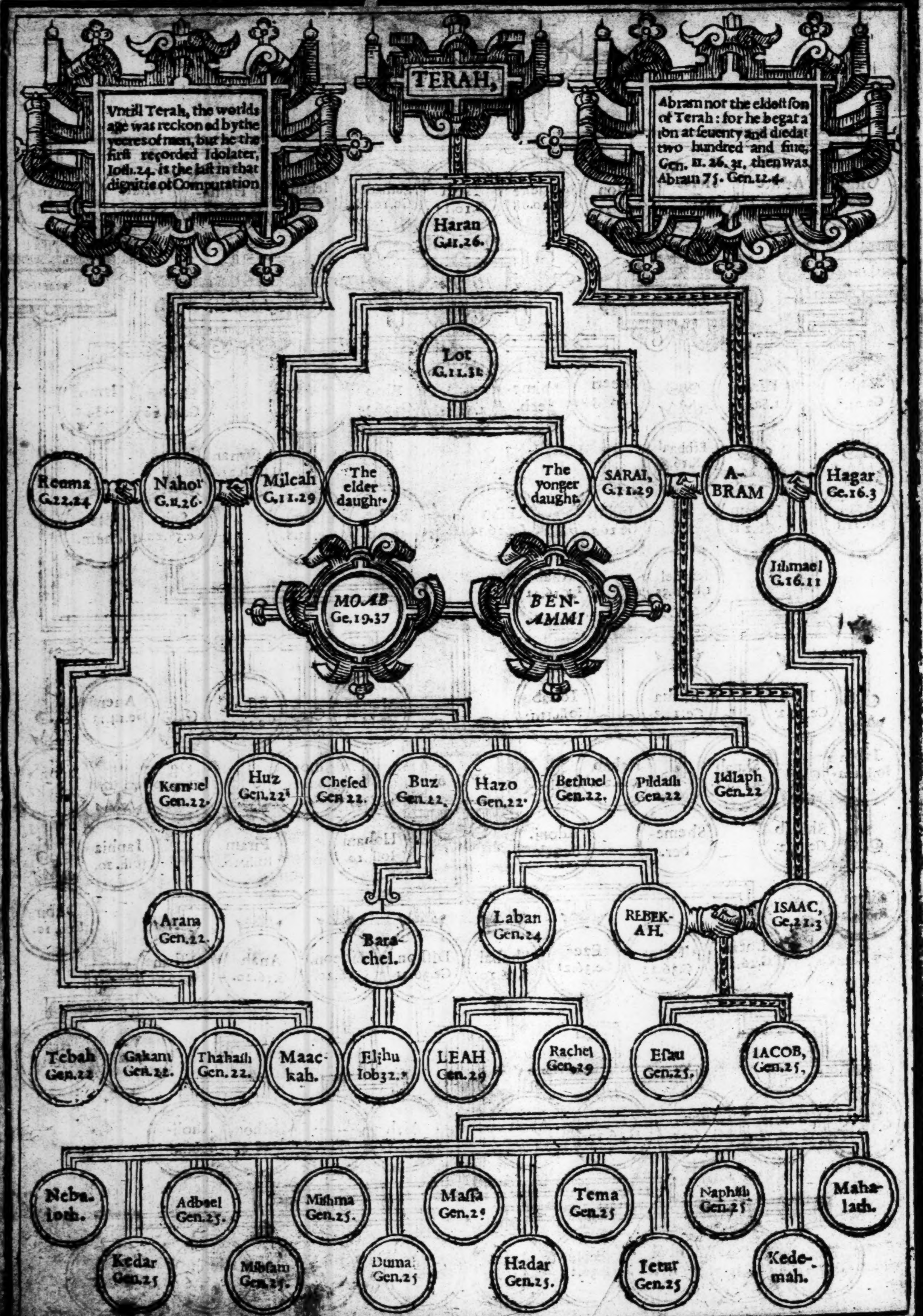
God that made the world, of one bloud hath made all mankind to dwell vpon the face of the earth, Acts 17.24.

Theſe families from Noah and his ſons, from whom the whole earth was repleniſhed, Ge.9.19. out of Ioſephus, are heere inſerted. Lib.1.


SHEM.
Assyrians.
Aramites.
Asshur Ge.10.22.
Elam Ge.10.22.
AR-PHAX-AD
Lud Ge.10.22.
Aram Ge.10.22.
Persians.
Pul 2.K.15.19.
Beer No.22.5.
Chedorlaomer.
SALAH G.10.24.
Teglath Pileser.
Balaam Deu.23.
Cyrus Da.6.28.
Vasthi Est.1.9.
Ahasuerus.
Esther Est.2.17.
Vz Ge.10.23.
Hul G.10.23.
Gether Ge.10.23.
Mash G.10.23.
EBER G.10.24.
Shalmanesor.
Artaxerxes Ezr.4.7.
Xerxes
Artaxerxes Neh.2.1.
Eliezer Ge.15.2.
Chushan-Rishathaim.
Rehob 2.Sa.8.3.
Hezion 1.K.15.18.
Sennacherib.
Darius Ne.12.22.
PELEG G.10.25.
Ioktan Ge.10.25.
Hadadezer.
Rehum Ezr.4.8.
Shimshai Ezr.4.8.
REV G.11.18.
Rezin 2.K.15.37.
Naaman 2.Kin.5.1.
Benhadad.
SERVG G.11.20.
Tatnai Ezr.5.3.
Shetharboznai.
Shobach 2.Sa.10.
Eliadah 1.K.11.23.
At Babels building languages diuided, Gen. 12. In the Apostles, vnderstood, Ac.2.
NAHOR G.11.22.
Benhadad.
Asarhaddon.
Adramelech.
Sharezer.
Toi 2.Sa.8.9.
Rezon 1.K.11.23.
TERAH G.11.24.
Tartan 2.K.18.17.
Rabsaris 2.K.18.17.
Rabshakeh.
ABRAM G.11.26.
Ioram 2.Sa.8.10.
Hazael 2.K.8.15.
Almodad Ge.10.26.
Hazarmaueth.
Hadoram.
Diklah G.10.27.
Abimael Ge.10.28.
Ophir G.10.29.
Iobab G.10.29.
Iareb Hos.5.13.
Sheleph G.10.26.
Ierah G.10.26.
Vzal G.10.27.
Obal G.10.28.
Sheba G.10.28.
Hauilah G.10.29.
Benhadad.


Ham, Ge.5.32
Cuſh Ge.10.6
Phut Ge.10.6
Canaan Ge.10.6
Mizraim Ge.10.6
Ethiopians
Egyptians
Seba Ge.10.7
Hauilah Ge.10.7
Sabtah Ge.10.7
Sabtecha Ge.10.7
Raamah Ge.10.7
Nimrod Ge.10.8
Sheba Ge.10.7
Dedan Ge.10.7
Ludim Ge.10.13
Anamim Ge.10.13
Naph-tuhim.
Caſlu-him.
Caph-torim.
Lehabim Ge.10.13
Pathru-ſim.
Caldeans
Philiſtims
Amra-phel.
Anak No.13.33
Abime-lech.
Aſhpenaz Da.1.3
Melzar Da.1.11
Arioch Da.2.14
Baladan 2K.20.12
Nabu-zaradan
Nebu-ſhazban
Euilme-rodach
Neregal Ier.39.3
Berodach 2K.20.12
Sharezer Ier.39.3
Samgar-nebo.
Sarſe-chem.
Rabſaris Ier.39.3
Belſhaz-zar.
Nebu-chadne-zar.
Neregal Ier.39.3
Sharezar Ier.39.3
Maoch 1Sa.27.2
Ahiman No.13.22
Sheſhai No.13.22
Talmai No.13.22
Phichol Ge.21.22
Ittai 2Sa.15.19
Achiſh 1.S.27.2
Ammihud 2S.13.37
Horam Ioſh.10
Delilah Iud.16.4
Talmai 2Sa.3.3
Ahuz-zath.
A Giant 2.S.21.16
Dauid 2.Sa.3.3
Maacah 2.Sa.3.3
Rab-mag Ier.39.3
Tirhakah 2K.19.9
Zerah 2Ch.14.9
Ebedme-lech, Ier.38.7
Candaces Act.8.27
Goliath 1.Sa.17.4
Iſhbi-benob.
Saph 2.Sa.21.18
Lahmi 1Ch.20.5
A defor-med man.
Pharaoh Ge.40.2
Poti-pherah.
Potiphar Ge.37.36
Hagar Ge.16.
Iarha 1.ch 2.34
Pharaoh Ex.1.11
So 2.K.17.4
Shiſhak 1.K.11.40
Aſenath Ge.41.45
Pharaoh 1.K.11.1
Pharao 2.K.23.33
A Daugh-ter.
Pharaoh Ie.44.30

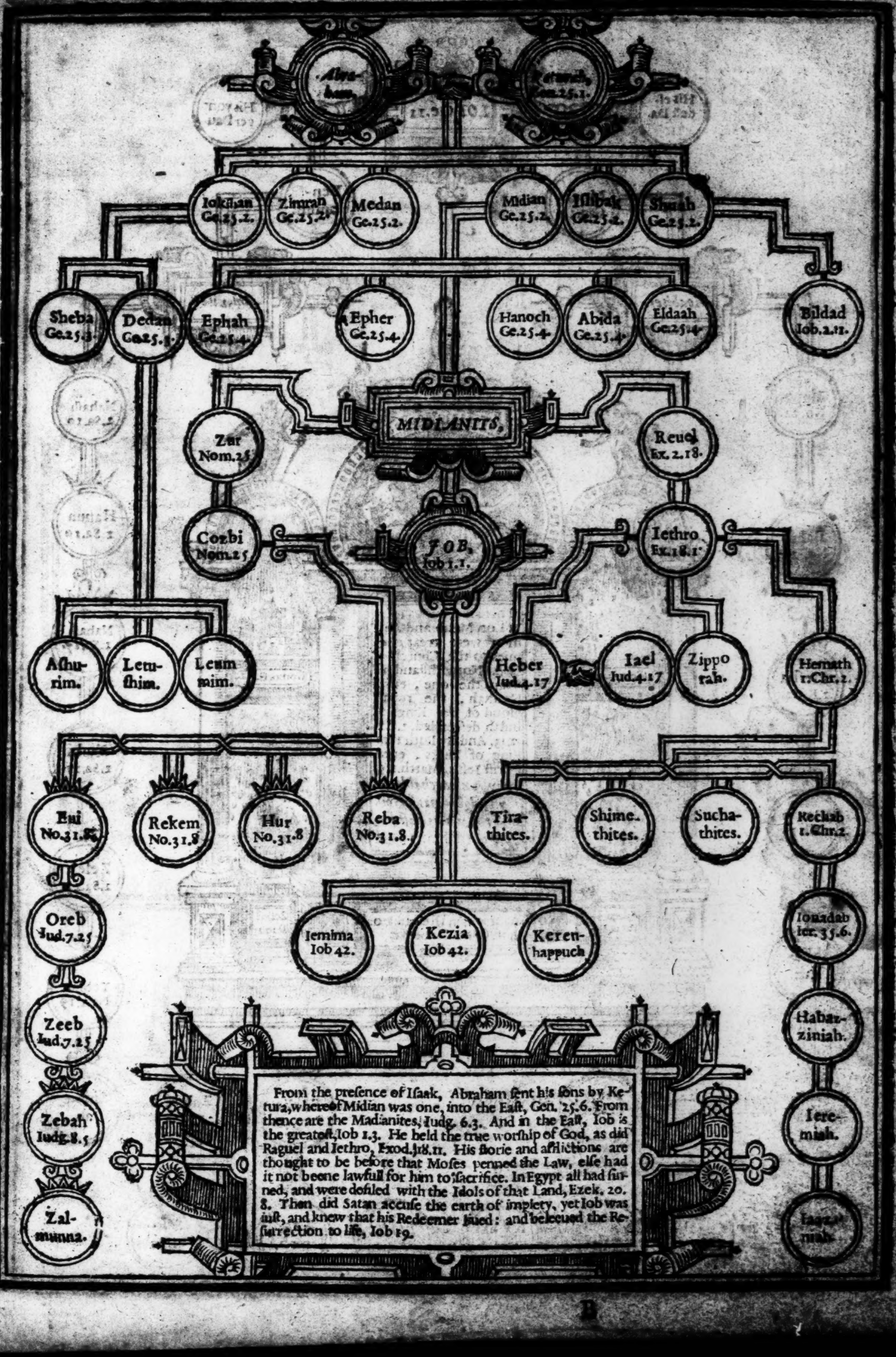

CANAAN. Geneſ.10.16.
Girga-ſite.
Arkite Ge.10.17
Sinite Ge.10.17
Sidon G.10.15.
Aruadite Ge.10.18
Heth G.10.15
Zemarite Ge.10.18
Iebuſite Ge.10.16
Hama-thite.
Hiuite Ge.10.17
Amorite Ge.10.16
Canaanites.
Sidonians.
Hittites.
Iebuſites.
Amorites
Tidal Ge.14.1.
Hiram 2.Sa.5.11
Ethbaal 1.K.16.31
Beeri Ge.26.34
Ahime-lech.
Vriah 2.Sa.23.
Elon Ge.26.34
Zohar Ge.23.8.
Horite Ge.36.20
Hamor Ge.34.2.
Ornan 1.Ch.21.
Arad No.21.1.
Huram 2Ch.2.11
Iudith Ge.26.34
Eſau Ge.26.34
Baſhe-math.
Ephron Ge.23.8.
Seir Ge.36.20
She-chem.
Iezebel 1.K.16.31
Ahab 1.K.16.31
Bera Ge.14.2
Birſha Ge.14.2.
Iobab Ioſh.11.1.
Iabin Ioſh.11.1.
Shuah Ge.38.2.
Rahab Ioſh.2.1.
Shinab Ge.14.2.
Sheme-ber.
Adoni-bezek.
Sisera Iu.4.2.
DVKES.
Mamre Ge.14.13
Eſhcol Ge.14.13
Aner Ge.14.13
Sihon Nom.21.
Og Ioſh.9.10
Adoni-zedek.
Hoham Ioſh.10.
Piram Ioſh.10.
Iaphia Ioſh.10.
Debir Ioſh.10.
Lotan G.36.20.
Timna G.36.22.
Ezer Ge.36.21
Shobal G.36.20.
Diſhon Ge.36.21
Zibeon G.36.20.
Anah G.36.20.
Diſhan Ge.36.21
Vz G.36.28.
Aran G.36.28
Hori G.36.22.
Hemam G.36.22.
Bilhan G.36.27.
Zaauan G.36.27.
Akan G.36.27.
Aiah G.36.24
Anah G.36.24
Diſhon G.36.25
Aholi-bamah
Aluan Ge.36.23
Mana-hath.
Ebal Ge.36.23
Shepho Ge.36.23
Onam Ge.36.23
Hemdan Ge.36.26
Eſhban G.36.26.
Ithran Ge.36.26
Cheran Ge.36.26



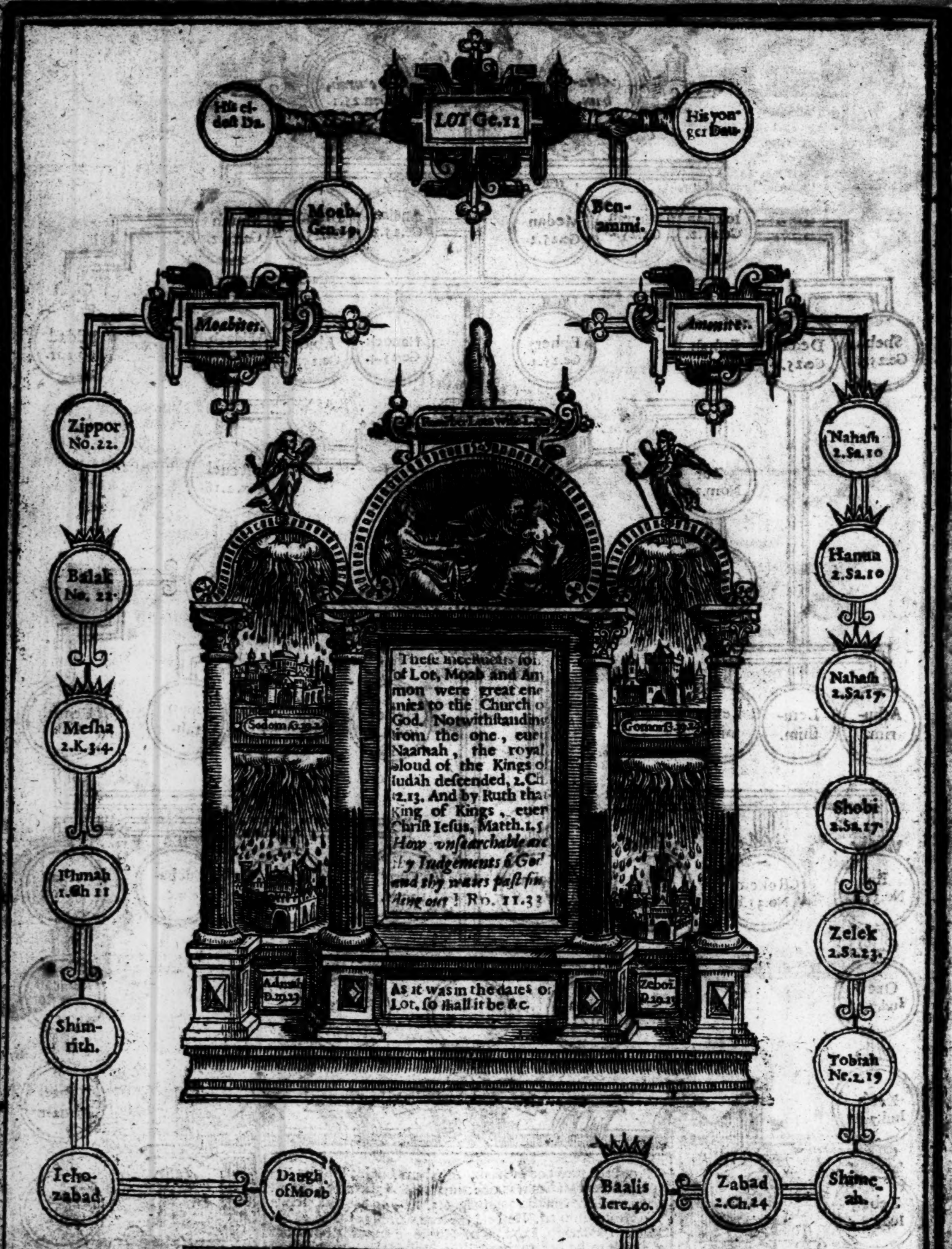
Vntill Terah, the worlds age was reckon ed by the yeeres of men, but he the firſt recorded Idolater, Ioſh.24. is the laſt in that dignitie of Computation

Abram not the eldeſt ſon of Terah: for he begat a ſon at ſeuenty and died at two hundred and fiue, Gen. 11. 26. 31. then was Abram 75. Gen. 12.4.

TERAH,
Haran G.11.26.
Lot G.11.31.
Reuma G.22.24.
Nahor G.11.26.
Milcah G.11.29
The elder daught.
The yonger daught.
SARAI, G.11.29
A-BRAM
Hagar Ge.16.3
Iſhmael G.16.11
MOAB Ge.19.37
BEN-AMMI
Kemuel Gen.22.
Huz Gen.22.
Cheſed Gen 22.
Buz Gen.22.
Hazo Gen.22.
Bethuel Gen.22.
Pildaſh Gen.22
Iidlaph Gen.22
Aram Gen.22.
Bara-chel.
Laban Gen.24
REBEK-AH.
ISAAC, Ge.21.3
Tebah Gen.22
Gakam Gen.22.
Thahaſh Gen. 22.
Maac-kah.
Elihu Iob32.
LEAH Gen.29
Rachel Gen.29
Eſau Gen.25.
IACOB, Gen.25,
Neba-ioth.
Kedar Gen.25
Adbeel Gen.25.
Mibſam Gen.25.
Miſhma Gen.25.
Duma Gen.25
Maſſa Gen.25
Hadar Gen.25.
Tema Gen.25
Ietur Gen.25
Naphiſh Gen.25
Kede-mah.
Maha-lath.

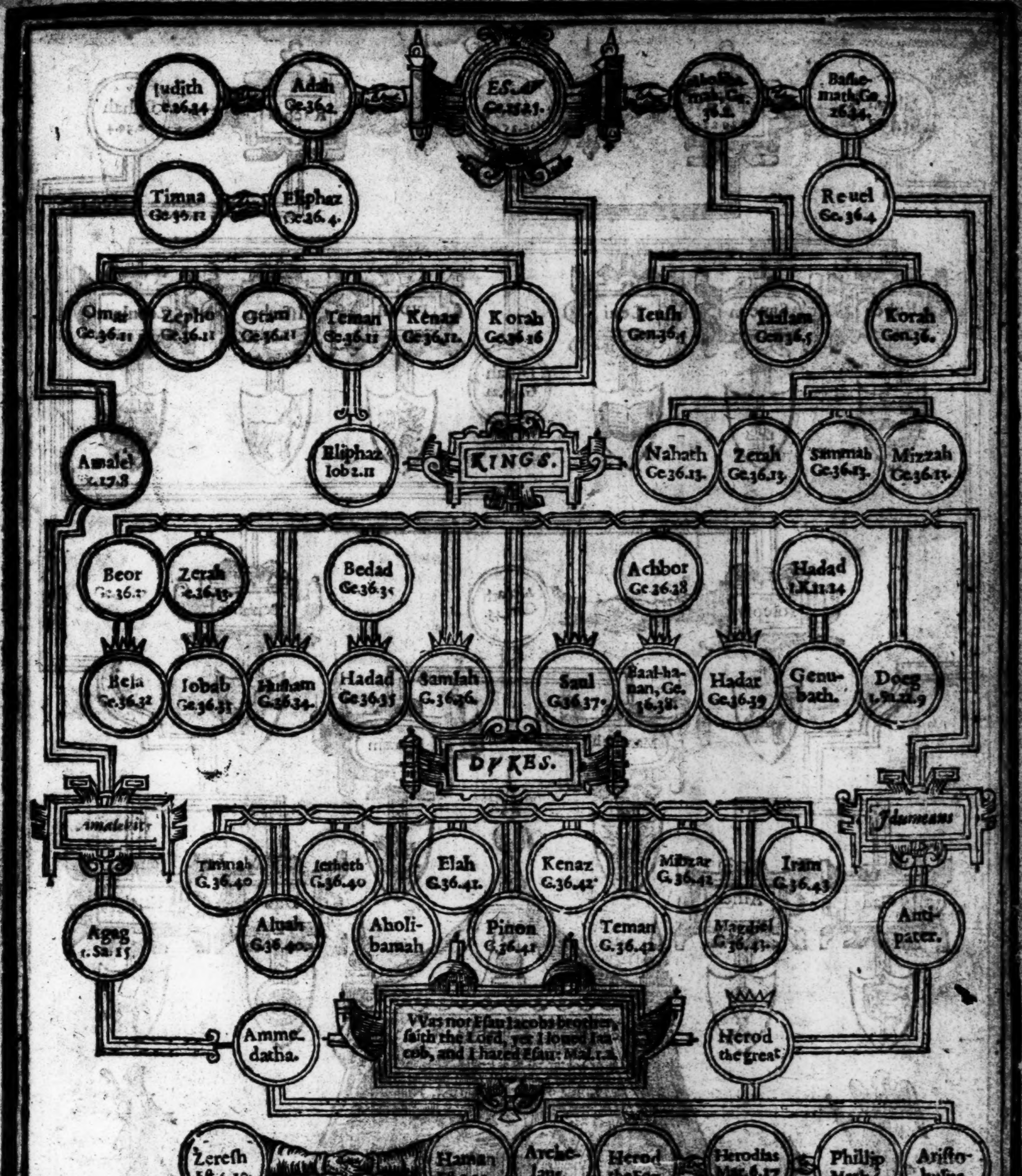

Abra-ham.
Keturah, Gen.25.1.
Iokshan Ge.25.2.
Zimran Ge.25.2.
Medan Ge.25.2.
Midian Ge.25.2.
Ishbak Ge.25.2.
Shuah Ge.25.2.
Sheba Ge.25.3.
Dedan Ge.25.3.
Ephah Ge.25.4.
Epher Ge.25.4.
Hanoch Ge.25.4.
Abida Ge.25.4.
Eldaah Ge.25.4.
Bildad Iob.2.11.
MIDIANITS.
Zur Nom.25
Reuel Ex.2.18.
Cozbi Nom.25
IOB, Iob 1.1.
Iethro Ex.18.1.
Ashu-rim.
Letu-ſhim.
Leum mim.
Heber Iud.4.17
Iael Iud.4.17
Zippo rah.
Hemath 1.Chr.2.
Evi No.31.8.
Rekem No.31.8
Hur No.31.8
Reba No.31.8.
Tira-thites.
Shime. thites.
Sucha-thites.
Rechab 1.Chr.2.
Iemima Iob 42.
Kezia Iob 42.
Keren-happuch
Oreb Iud.7.25
Ionadab Ier.35.6.
Zeeb Iud.7.25
Habaz-ziniah.
Zebah Iudg.8.5
Iere-miah.
Zal-munna.
Iaaza-niah.

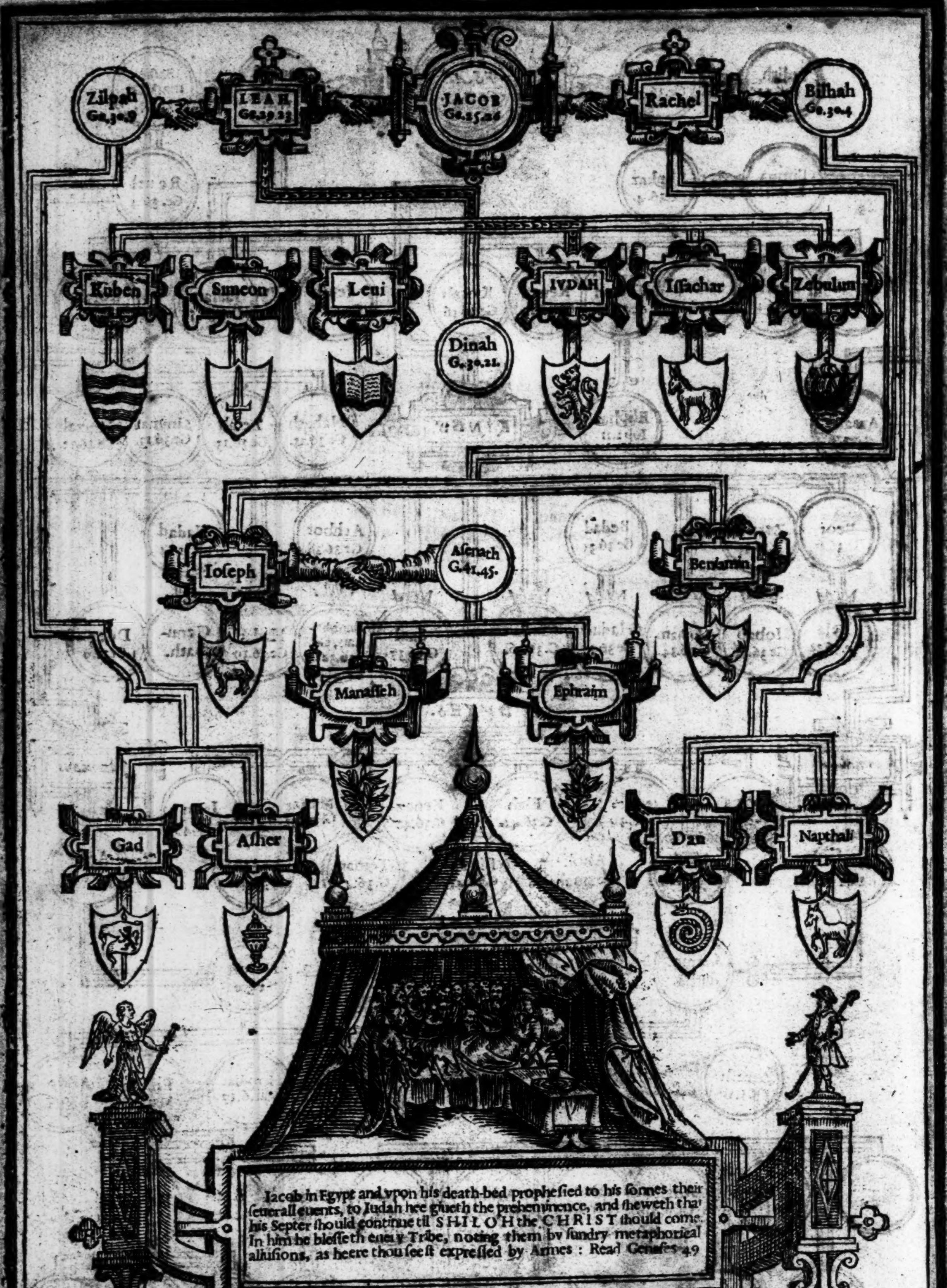
From the preſence of Iſaak, Abraham ſent his ſons by Ketura, whereof Midian was one, into the Eaſt, Gen. 25.6. From thence are the Madianites, Iudg. 6.3. And in the Eaſt, Iob is the greateſt, Iob 1.3. He held the true worſhip of God, as did Raguel and Iethro, Exod. 18.11. His ſtorie and afflictions are thought to be before that Moſes penned the Law, elſe had it not beene lawfull for him to ſacrifice. In Egypt all had ſinned, and were defiled with the Idols of that Land, Ezek. 20. 8. Then did Satan accuſe the earth of impiety, yet Iob was iuſt, and knew that his Redeemer liued: and beleeued the Reſurrection to life, Iob 19.


His eldest Da.
LOT Ge.11
His yonger Daugh.
Moab. Gen.19.
Ben-ammi.
Moabites.
Ammonites.
Remember Lots wife L.17.32
Zippor No.22.
Balak No.22.
Mesha 2.K.3.4.
Ithmah 1.Ch 11
Shimrith.
Iehozabad.
Daugh. of Moab
Nahash 2.Sa.10
Hanun 2.Sa.10
Nahash 2.Sa.17.
Shobi 2.Sa.17.
Zelek 2.Sa.23.
Tobiah Ne.2.19
Shimeah.
Zabad 2.Ch.24
Baalis Iere.40.
Sodom Ge.19.24
Gomorrh.19.24
Admah D.29.23
Zeboim D.29.23
Chilion Rut.1.5
Orpah Rut.1.4
Mahlon Rut.1.5
RUTH Rut.1.4
BOAZ Ru.4.13
Naamah.
Salomon

Theſe inceſtuous ſons of Lot, Moab and Ammon were great enemies to the Church of God. Notwithſtanding from the one, euen Naamah, the royal bloud of the Kings of Iudah deſcended, 2.Ch. 12.13. And by Ruth that King of Kings, euen Chriſt Ieſus, Matth.1.5. *How unſearchable are thy Iudgements ô God and thy waies paſt finding out!* Ro. 11.33

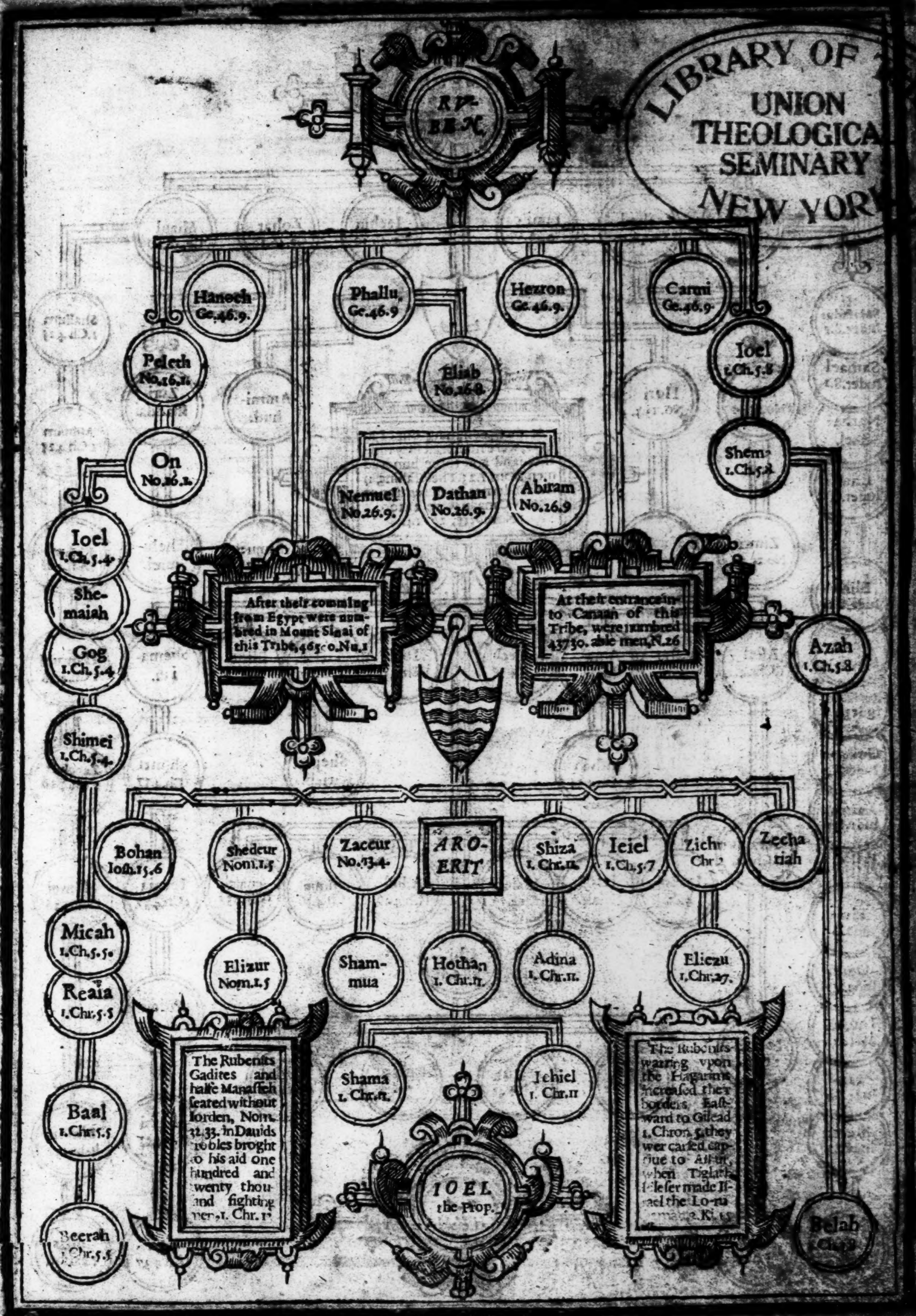
As it was in the daies of Lot, ſo ſhall it be &c.


Iudith Ge.26.34
Adah Ge.36.2
ESAV Ge.25.25.
Aholibamah Ge.36.2.
Baſhemath Ge.26.34.
Timna Ge.36.12
Eliphaz Ge.36.4.
Reuel Ge.36.4
Omar Ge.36.11
Zepho Ge.36.11
Gatam Ge.36.11
Teman Ge.36.11
Kenaz Ge.36.12.
Korah Ge.36.16
Ieuſh Gen.36.5
Iaalam Gen.36.5
Korah Gen.36.
Amalek Ex.17.8
Eliphaz Iob 2.11
KINGS.
Nahath Ge.36.13.
Zerah Ge.36.13.
Shammah Ge.36.13.
Mizzah Ge.36.13.
Beor Ge.36.32
Zerah Ge.36.33.
Bedad Ge.36.35
Achbor Ge.36.38
Hadad 1.K.11.14
Bela Ge.36.32
Iobab Ge.36.33
Huſham G.36.34.
Hadad Ge.36.35
Samlah G.36.36.
Saul G.36.37.
Baal-hanan, Ge.36.38.
Hadar Ge.36.39
Genubath.
Doeg 1.Sa.22.9
DVKES.
Amalekites
Idumeans
Timnah G.36.40
Ietheth G.36.40
Elah G.36.41.
Kenaz G.36.42.
Mibzar G.36.42
Iram G.36.43
Agag 1.Sa.15
Aluah G.36.40.
Aholibamah
Pinon G.36.41
Teman G.36.42
Magdiel G.36.43.
Antipater.
VVas not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſaith the Lord, yet I loued Iacob, and I hated Eſau: Mal.1.2.
Ammedatha.
Herod the great
Zereſh Eſt.5.10.
Haman Eſt.5.10.
Archelaus.
Herod the Fox.
Herodias Mat.6.17
Phillip Mark 6.
Ariſtobulus.
Parſhandatha
Aſpatha Eſth.9.7.
Adalia Eſt.9.8.
Aridatha Eſter 9.8.
Ariſai Eſter 9.9
Vaiezatha.
Herodias.
Antipater.
Herod Act.12.1.
Daiphon Eſter 9.7
Poratha Eſter 9.8
Parmaſhta
Aridai Eſter 9.9
Salome
Agrippa Ioſ.l.18


Zilpah Ge.30.9
LEAH Ge.29.23
IACOB Ge.25.26
Rachel
Bilhah Ge.30.4
Ruben
Simeon
Leui
Dinah Ge.30.21
IVDAH
Iſſachar
Zebulun
Ioſeph
Aſenath G.41.45.
Beniamin
Manaſſeh
Ephraim
Gad
Aſher
Dan
Napthali

Iacob in Egypt and vpon his death-bed propheſied to his ſonnes their ſeuerall euents, to Iudah hee giueth the preheminence, and ſheweth that his Septer ſhould continue til SHILOH the CHRIST ſhould come. In him he bleſſeth euery Tribe, noting them by ſundry metaphoricall alluſions, as heere thou ſeeſt expreſſed by Armes: Read Geneſes 49

LIBRARY OF THE
UNION
THEOLOGICAL
SEMINARY
NEW YORK

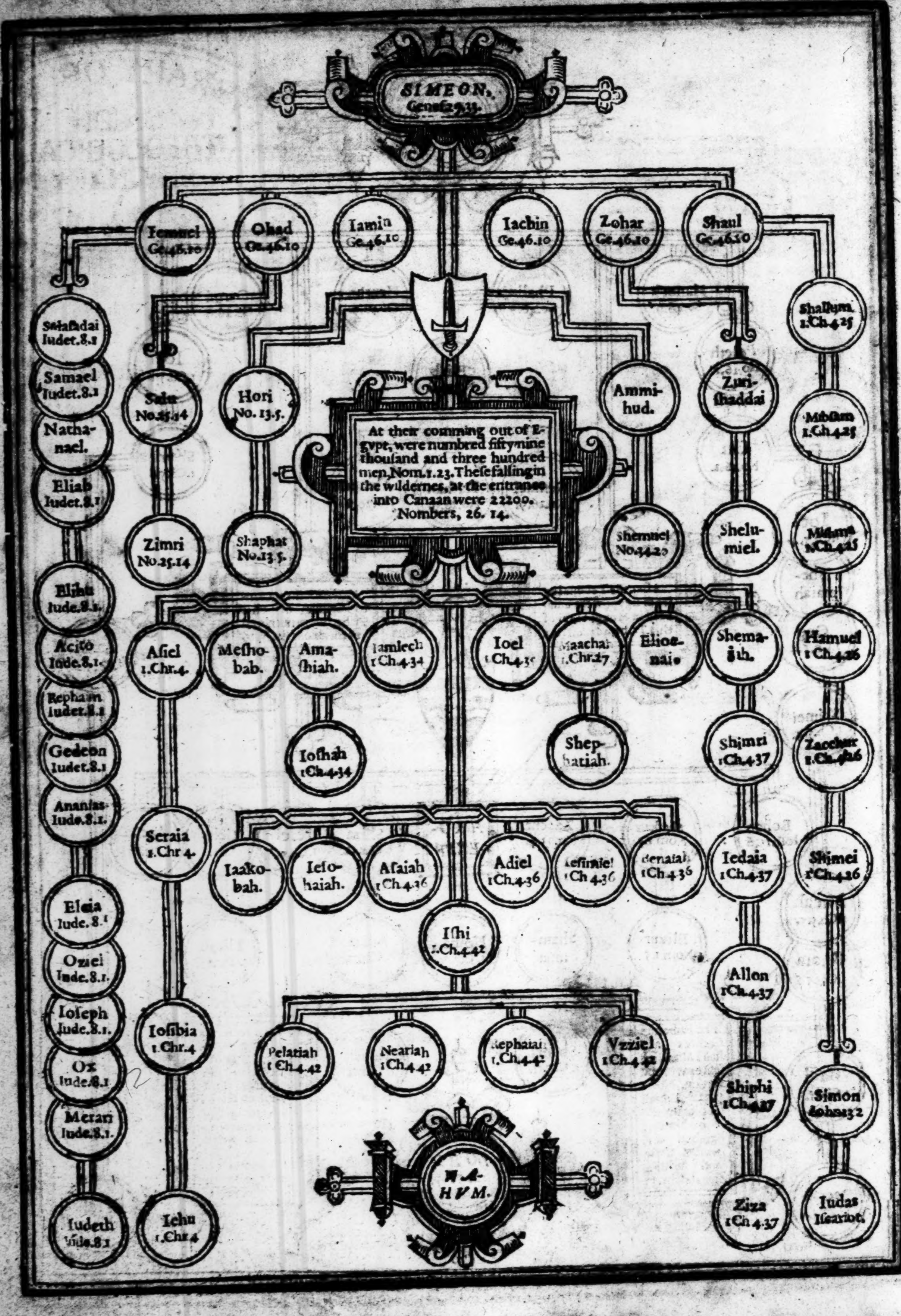

RV-BEN.
Hanoch Ge.46.9.
Phallu Ge.46.9
Hezron Ge.46.9.
Carmi Ge.46.9.
Peleth No.16.1.
Eliab No.26.8.
Ioel 1.Ch.5.8
On No.16.1.
Shema 1.Ch.5.8
Nemuel No.26.9.
Dathan No.26.9.
Abiram No.26.9
Ioel 1.Ch.5.4.
She-maiah
Gog 1.Ch.5.4
Azah 1.Ch.5.8.
Shimei 1.Ch.5.4.
Bohan Iosh.15.6
Shedeur Nom.1.5
Zaccur No.13.4.
ARO-ERIT
Shiza 1.Chr.11.
Ieiel 1.Ch.5.7
Zichri Chr
Zecha-riah
Micah 1.Ch.5.5.
Reaia 1.Chr.5.5
Elizur Nom.1.5
Sham-mua
Hothan 1.Chr.11.
Adina 1.Chr.11.
Eliezu 1.Chr.27.
Shama 1.Chr.11.
Iehiel 1.Chr.11
Baal 1.Chr.5.5
IOEL the Prop.
Beerah 1.Chr.5.5
Belah 1.Ch.5.8

After their comming from Egypt were numbred in Mount Sinai of this Tribe, 46500. Nu. 1

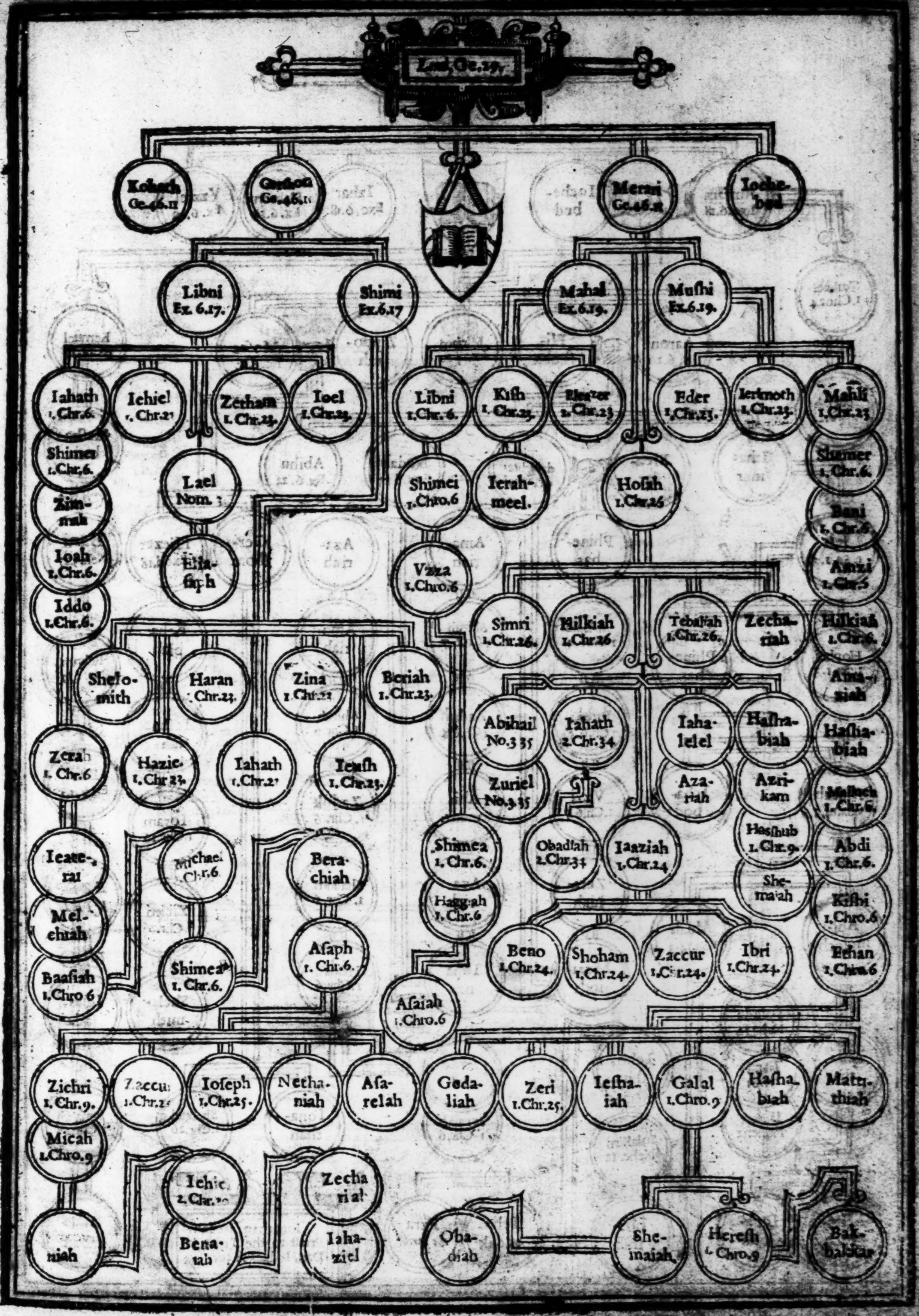
At their entrance into Canaan of this Tribe, were numbred 43730. able men, N. 26

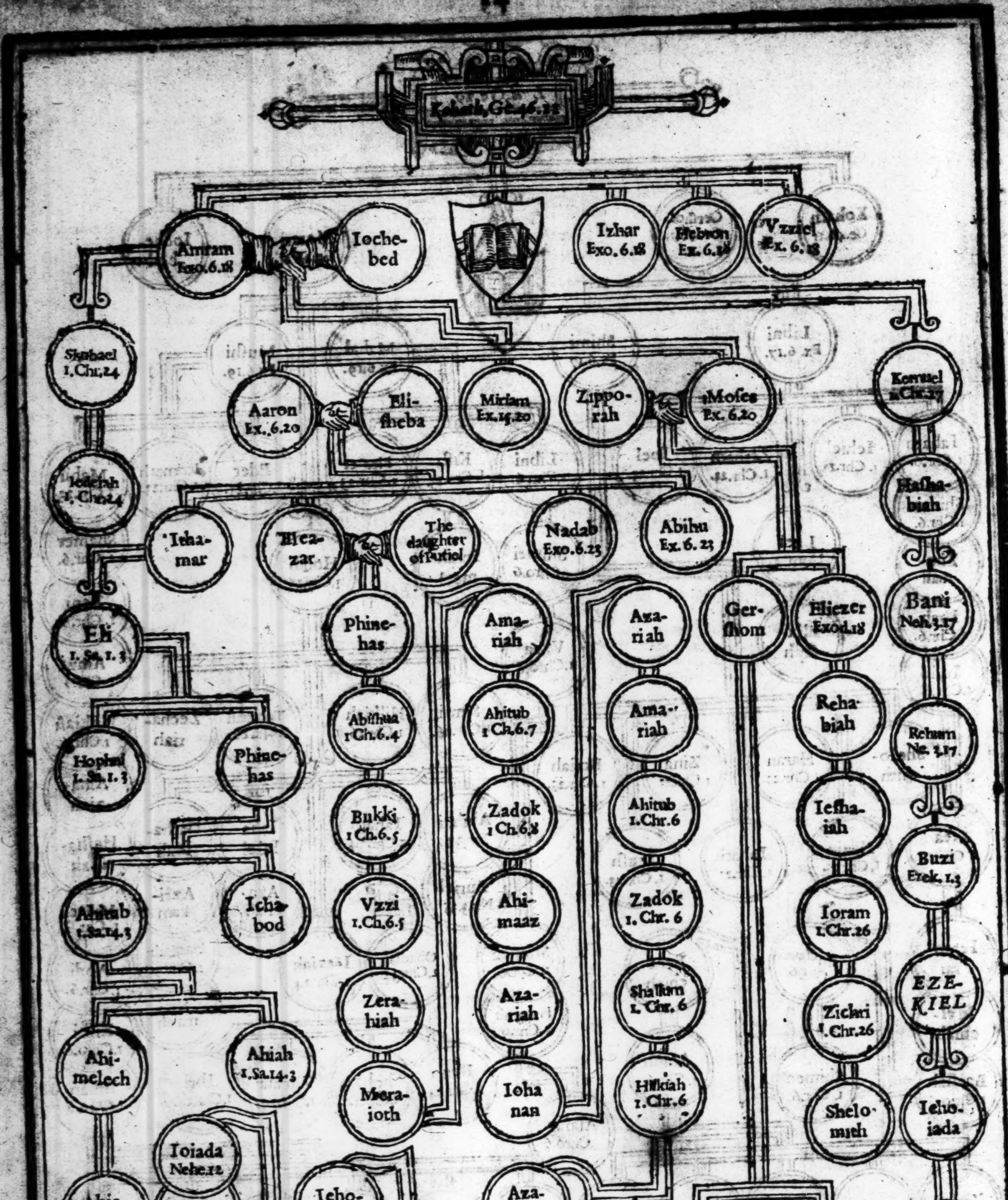
The Rubenits Gadites and halſe Manaſſeh ſeated without Iorden, Nom. 32. 33. in Dauids trobles broght to his aid one hundred and twenty thouſand fighting men, 1. Chr. 1

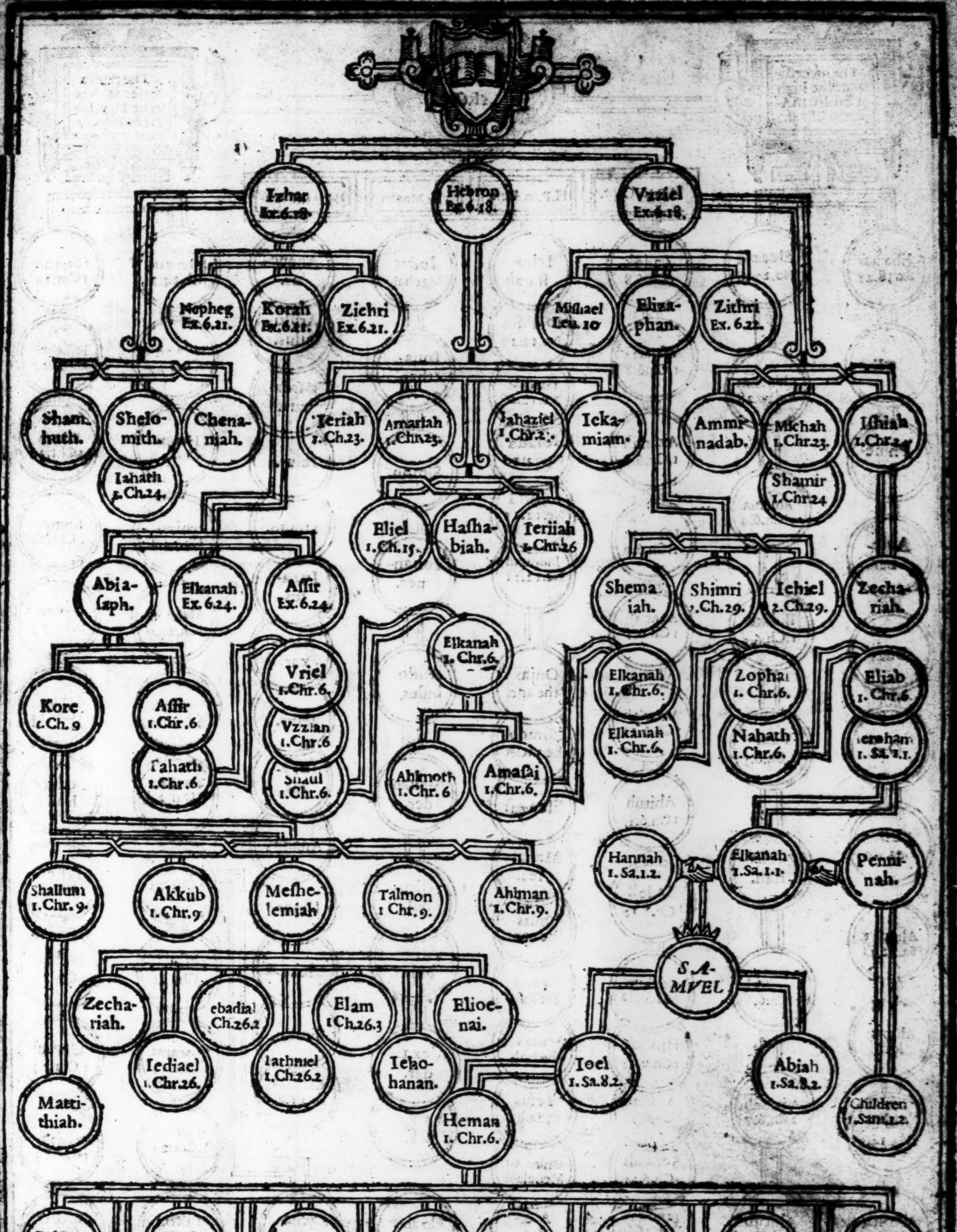
The Rubenits warring vpon the Hagarims increaſed their borders Eaſtward to Gilead 1. Chron. 5. they wer caried captiue to Aſſur, when Tiglath Pileſer made Iſrael the Lo-ru [illegible] 2. Ki. 15

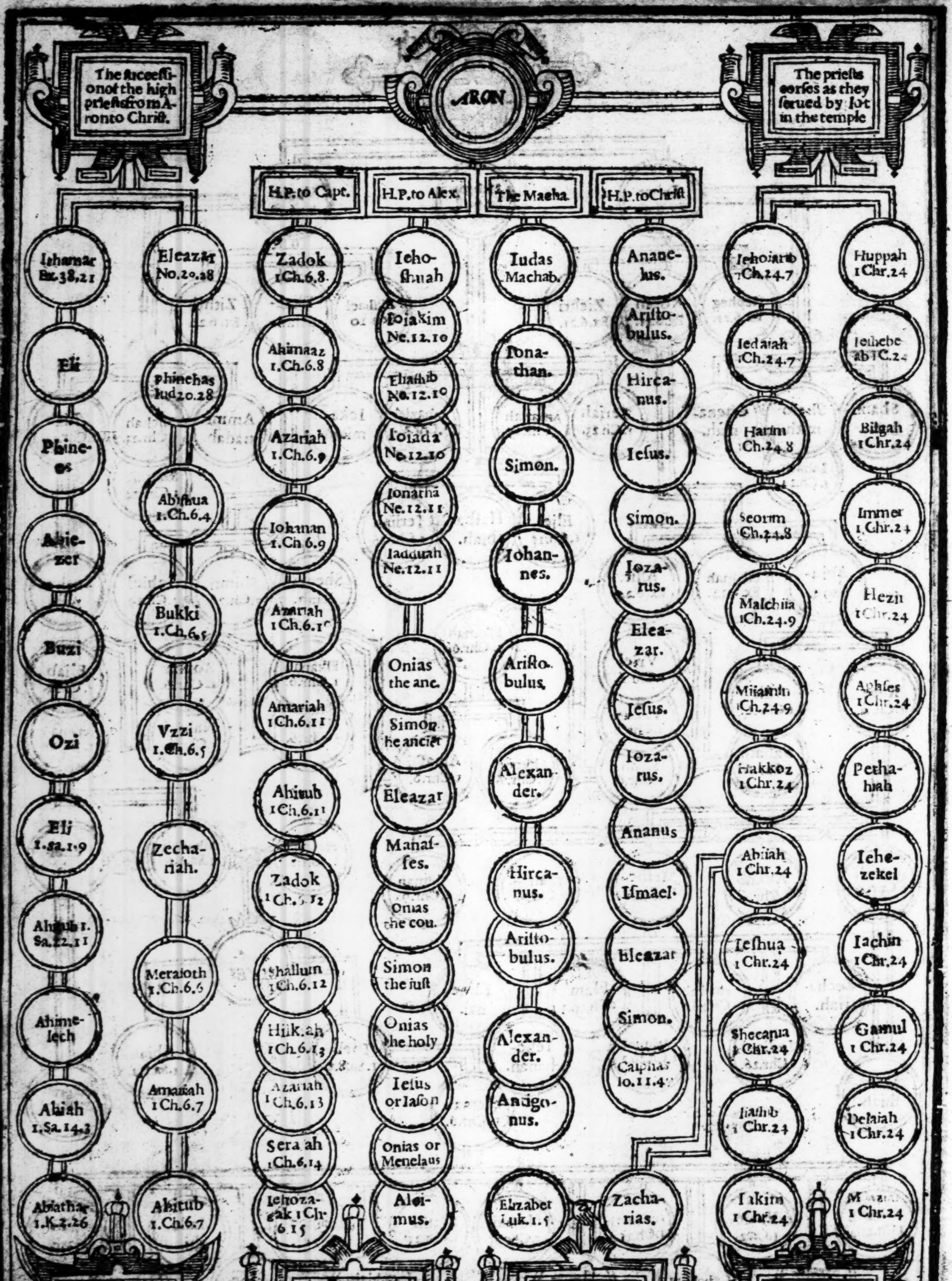

SIMEON.
Gen.29.33.
Iemuel Ge.46.10
Ohad Ge.46.10
Iamin Ge.46.10
Iachin Ge.46.10
Zohar Ge.46.10
Shaul Ge.46.10
Salafadai Iudet.8.1
Samael Iudet.8.1
Natha-nael.
Eliab Iudet.8.1
Elihu Iude.8.1.
Acito Iude.8.1.
Rephaim Iudet.8.1
Gedeon Iudet.8.1
Ananias Iude.8.1.
Eleia Iude. 8.1
Oziel Iude.8.1.
Ioſeph Iude.8.1.
Ox Iude.8.1
Merari Iude.8.1.
Iudeth Iude.8.1
Salu No.25.14
Zimri No.25.14
Hori No. 13.5.
Shaphat No.13.5.
Ammi-hud.
Shemuel No.34.20
Zuri-ſhaddai
Shelu-miel.
Shallum 1.Ch.4.25
Mibſam 1.Ch.4.25
Miſhma 1.Ch.4.25
Hamuel 1.Ch.4.26
Zacchur 1.Ch.4.26
Shimei 1.Ch.4.26
Simon Iohn.13.2
Iudas Iſcariot.
Aſiel 1.Chr.4.
Meſho-bab.
Ama-ſhiah.
Iamlech 1.Ch.4.34
Ioel 1.Ch.4.35
Maachah 1.Chr.27
Elioe-nai.
Shema-iah.
Ioſhah 1.Ch.4.34
Shep-hatiah.
Shimri 1.Ch.4.37
Iedaia 1.Ch.4.37
Allon 1.Ch.4.37
Shiphi 1.Ch.4.37
Ziza 1.Ch.4.37
Seraia 1.Chr.4.
Ioſibia 1.Chr.4
Iehu 1.Chr.4
Iaako-bah.
Ieſo-haiah.
Aſaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Adiel 1.Ch.4.36
Ieſimiel 1.Ch.4.36
Benaiah 1.Ch.4.36
Iſhi 1.Ch.4.42
Pelatiah 1.Ch.4.42
Neariah 1.Ch.4.42
Rephaiah 1.Ch.4.42
Vzziel 1.Ch.4.42
NA-HVM.

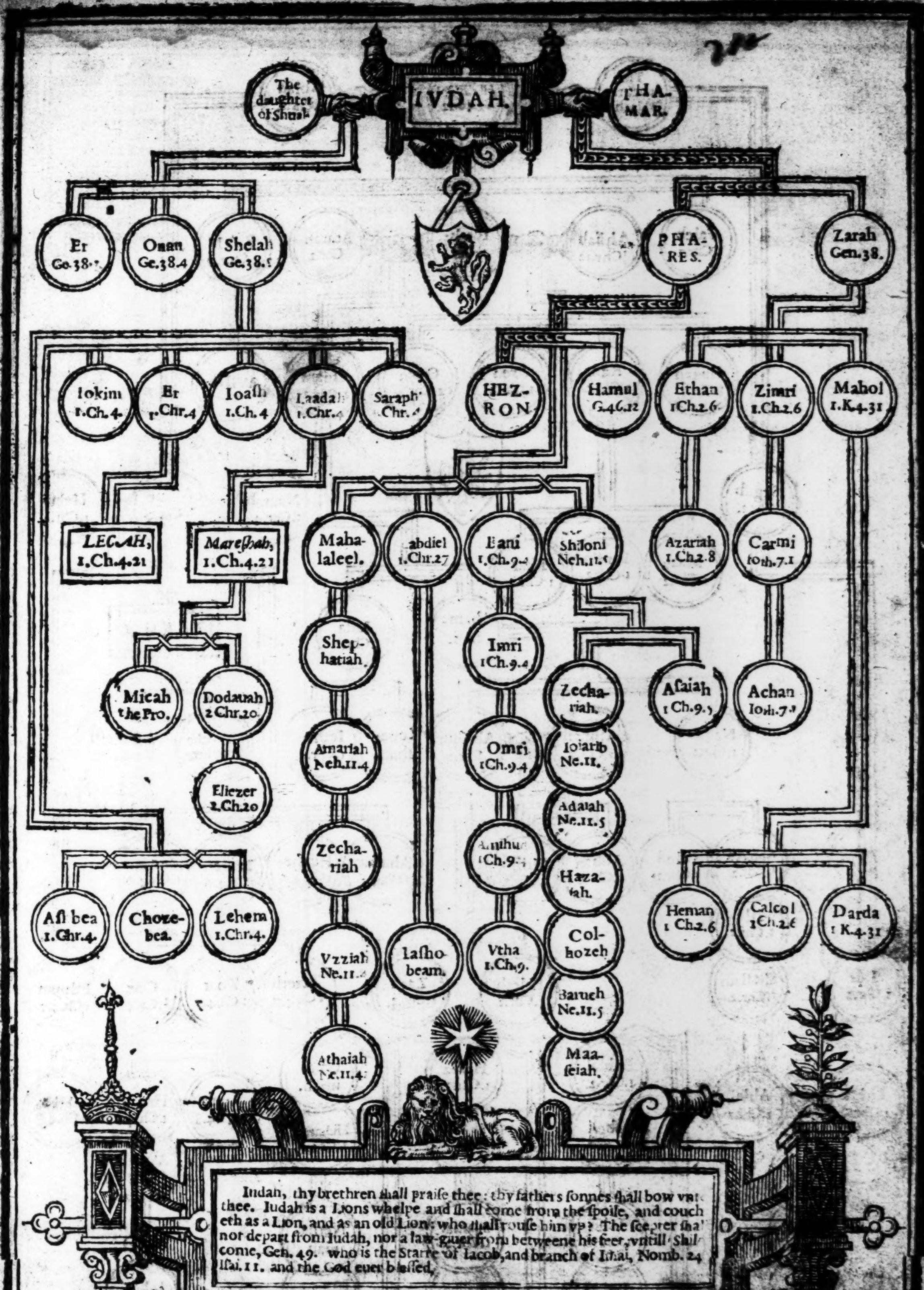
At their comming out of Egypt, were numbred fiftynine thouſand and three hundred men, Nom.1.23. Theſe falling in the wildernes, at the entrance into Canaan were 22200. Nombers, 26. 14.


Leui. Ge.29.
Kohath Ge.46.11
Gershon Ge.46.11
Merari Ge.46.11
Iochebed
Libni Ex.6.17.
Shimi Ex.6.17
Mahal Ex.6.19.
Mushi Ex.6.19.
Iahath 1.Chr.6.
Iehiel 1.Chr.23
Zetham 1.Chr.23.
Ioel 1.Chr.23.
Libni 1.Chr.6.
Kish 1.Chr.23.
Eleazer 1.Chr.23
Eder 1.Chr.23.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.23.
Mahli 1.Chr.23
Shimei 1.Chr.6.
Lael Nom.3
Shimei 1.Chro.6
Ierahmeel.
Hosah 1.Chr.26
Shamer 1.Chr.6.
Zimmah
Bani 1.Chr.6
Ioah 1.Chr.6.
Eliasaph
Vzza 1.Chro.6
Amzi 1.Chr.6
Iddo 1.Chr.6.
Simri 1.Chr.26.
Hilkiah 1.Chr.26
Tebaliah 1.Chr.26.
Zechariah
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6.
Shelomith
Haran 1.Chr.23.
Zina 1.Chr.23
Beriah 1.Chr.23.
Amaziah
Abihail No.3.35
Iahath 2.Chr.34
Iahalelel
Hashabiah
Hashabiah
Zerah 1.Chr.6
Haziel 1.Chr.23.
Iahath 1.Chr.23
Ieush 1.Chr.23.
Zuriel No.3.35
Azariah
Azrikam
Malluch 1.Chr.6.
Hasshub 1.Chr.9.
Ieaterai
Michael 1.Chr.6
Berachiah
Shimea 1.Chr.6.
Obadiah 2.Chr.34
Iaaziah 1.Chr.24
Abdi 1.Chr.6.
Shemaiah
Melchiah
Haggiah 1.Chr.6
Kishi 1.Chro.6
Baasiah 1.Chro.6
Shimea 1.Chr.6.
Asaph 1.Chr.6.
Beno 1.Chr.24.
Shoham 1.Chr.24.
Zaccur 1.Chr.24.
Ibri 1.Chr.24.
Ethan 1.Chro.6
Asaiah 1.Chro.6
Zichri 1.Chr.9.
Zaccur 1.Chr.25
Ioseph 1.Chr.25.
Nethaniah
Asarelah
Gedaliah
Zeri 1.Chr.25.
Ieshaiah
Galal 1.Chro.9
Hashabiah
Mattithiah
Micah 1.Chro.9
Iehiel 2.Chr.29
Zechariah
Mattaniah
Benaiah
Iahaziel
Obadiah
Shemaiah
Heresh 1.Chro.9
Bakbakkar

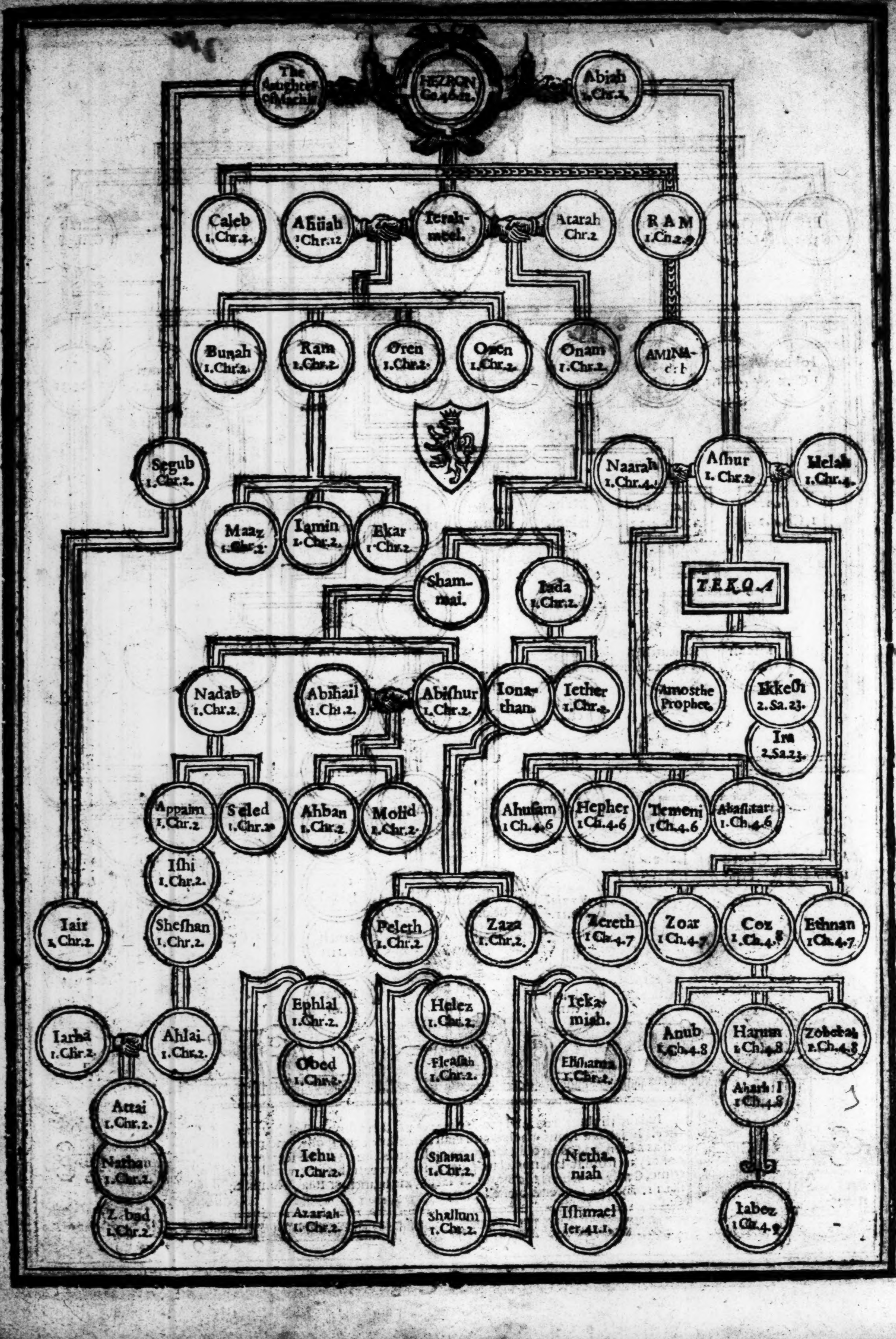

Kohath, Gen.46.11
Amram Exo.6.18
Iochebed
Izhar Exo.6.18
Hebron Ex.6.18
Vzziel Ex.6.18
Shubael 1.Chr.24
Aaron Ex.6.20
Eliſheba
Miriam Ex.15.20
Zipporah
Moſes Ex.6.20
Kemuel 1.Chr.27
Iehdiah 1.Chr.24
Haſhabiah
Ithamar
Eleazar
The daughter of Putiel
Nadab Exo.6.23
Abihu Ex.6.23
Eli 1.Sa.1.3
Phinehas
Amariah
Azariah
Gerſhom
Eliezer Exod.18
Bani Neh.3.17
Abiſhua 1Ch.6.4
Ahitub 1Ch.6.7
Amariah
Rehabiah
Rehum Ne.3.17
Hophni 1.Sa.1.3
Phinehas
Bukki 1Ch.6.5
Zadok 1Ch.6.8
Ahitub 1.Chr.6
Ieſhaiah
Buzi Ezek.1.3
Ahitub 1.Sa.14.3
Ichabod
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Ahimaaz
Zadok 1.Chr.6
Ioram 1.Chr.26
EZEKIEL
Zerahiah
Azariah
Shallum 1.Chr.6
Zichri 1.Chr.26
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Meraioth
Iohanan
Hilkiah 1.Chr.6
Shelomith
Iehoiada
Ioiada Nehe.12
Abiathar
Ionathan
Iaddua Nehe.12
Iehoſhua
Azariah
Seraiah 1 Chr.6
Ionathan
Shebuel 1.Chr.26
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Ioiakim Nehe.12
Ahimelech
Ionathan
Eliaſhib
Iehozadak
Ezra the Scribe
Ionathan became Prieſt to the Tribe of Dan, Iudges 18.30.
Amizabad

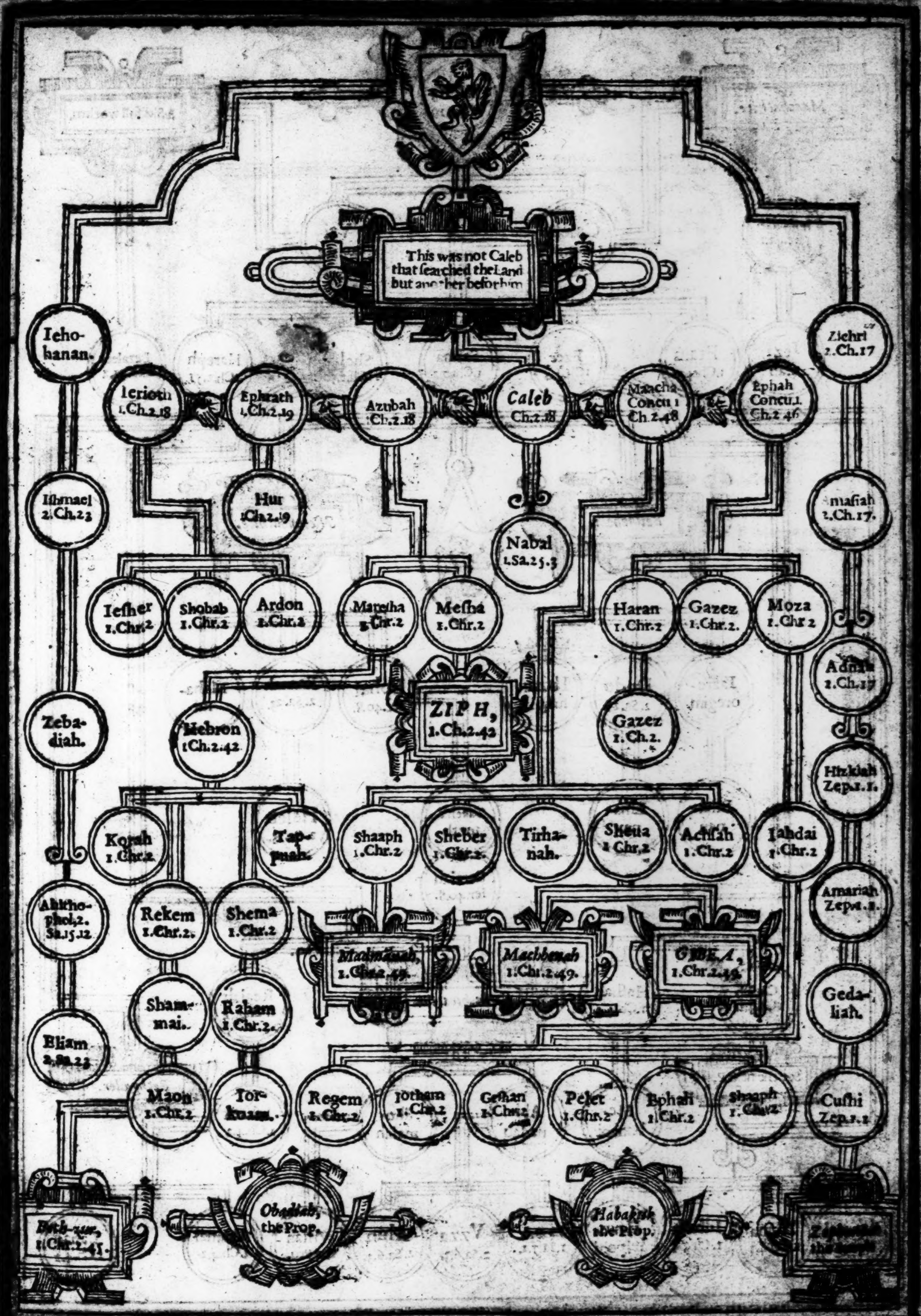

Izhar Ex.6.18.
Hebron Ex.6.18.
Vzziel Ex.6.18.
Nepheg Ex.6.21.
Korah Ex.6.21.
Zichri Ex.6.21.
Mishael Leu.10
Eliza-phan.
Zithri Ex. 6.22.
Sham-huth.
Shelo-mith.
Chena-niah.
Iahath 1.Ch.24.
Ieriah 1.Ch.23.
Amariah 1.Chr.23.
Iahaziel 1.Chr.2.
Ieka-miam.
Ammi-nadab.
Michah 1.Chr.23.
Ishiah 1.Chr.24.
Shamir 1.Chr.24
Eliel 1.Ch.15.
Hasha-biah.
Ieriiah 1.Chr.26
Abia-saph.
Elkanah Ex.6.24.
Assir Ex.6.24.
Shema-iah.
Shimri 1.Ch.29.
Iehiel 2.Ch.29.
Zecha-riah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Kore 1.Ch. 9
Assir 1.Chr.6.
Tahath 1.Chr.6
Vriel 1.Chr.6.
Vzzian 1.Chr.6
Shaul 1.Chr.6.
Ahimoth 1.Chr. 6
Amasai 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Elkanah 1.Chr.6.
Zophai 1. Chr.6.
Nahath 1.Chr.6.
Eliab 1.Chr.6
Ieroham 1. Sa.1.1.
Hannah 1.Sa.1.2.
Elkanah 1.Sa.1.1.
Penni-nah.
Shallum 1.Chr. 9.
Akkub 1.Chr.9
Meshe-lemiah
Talmon 1 Chr. 9.
Ahiman 1.Chr.9.
SA-MVEL
Zecha-riah.
Iediael 1.Chr.26.
Zebadiah 1.Ch.26.2
Iathniel 1.Ch.26.2
Elam 1Ch.26.3
Ieho-hanan.
Elioe-nai.
Ioel 1.Sa.8.2.
Abiah 1.Sa.8.2.
Matti-thiah.
Heman 1.Chr.6.
Children 1.Sam.1.2.
Bukkiah 1 Ch.25.4
Matta-niah.
Vzziel 1.Ch.25.
Shebuel 1.Ch.25.
Ierimoth 1.Ch.25.4
Hana-niah.
Hanani 1.Chr.25.
Eliatha 1.Chr.25
Giddalti 1.Chr.25.
Romamti-ezer.
Ioshbe-kashah.
Mallo-thi.
Hothir.
Maha-zioth.

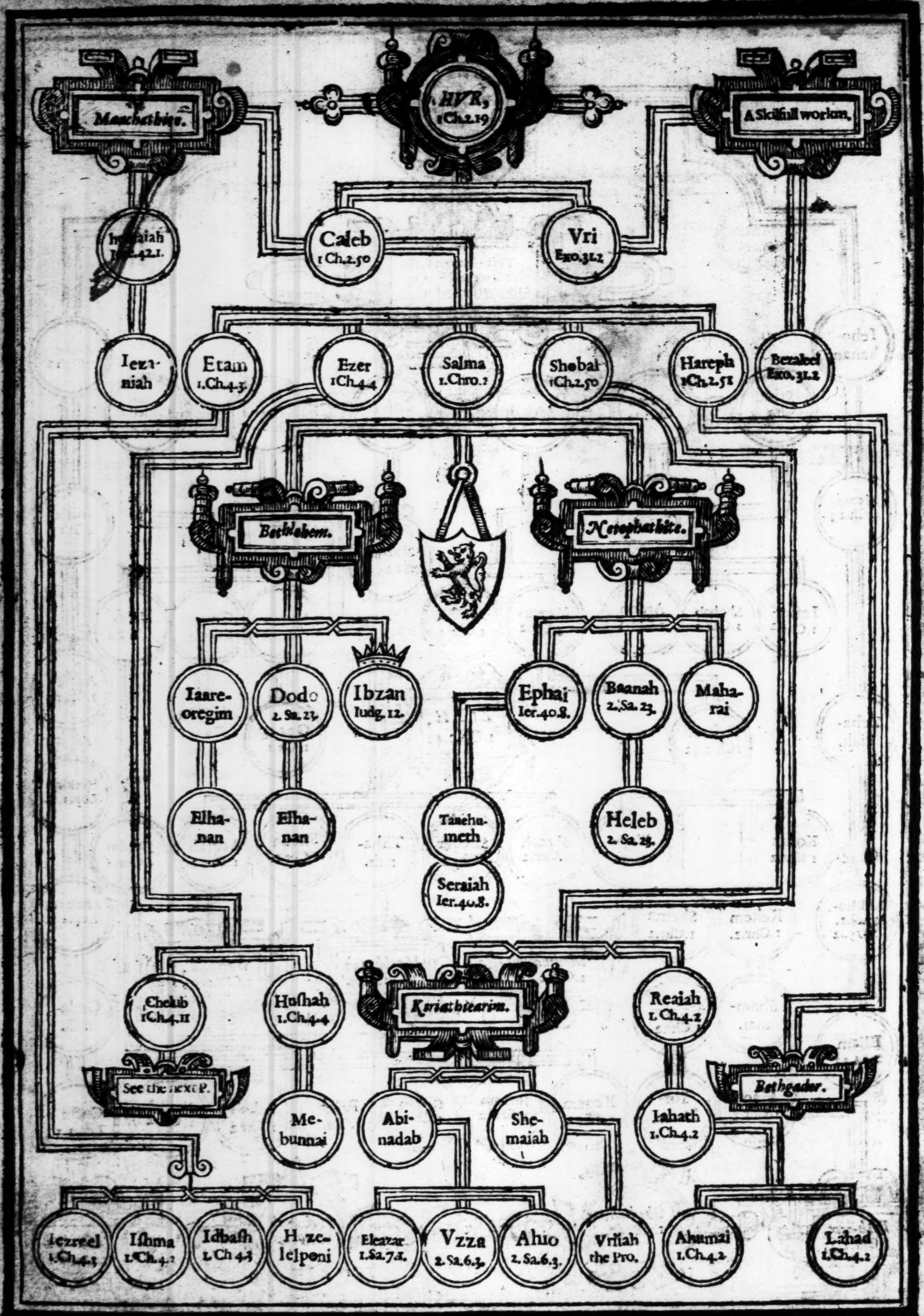

The ſucceſſion of the high prieſts from Aron to Chriſt.
ARON
The prieſts corſes as they ſerued by lot in the temple
H.P. to Capt.
H.P. to Alex.
The Macha.
H.P. to Chriſt
Ithamar Ex.38.21
Eli
Phinees
Ahiezer
Buzi
Ozi
Eli 1.Sa.1.9
Ahitub 1.Sa.22.11
Ahimelech
Ahiah 1.Sa.14.3
Abiathar 1.K.2.26
Abiat. diſplaced.
Eleazar No.20.28
Phinehas Iud.20.28
Abiſhua 1.Ch.6.4
Bukki 1.Ch.6.5
Vzzi 1.Ch.6.5
Zechariah.
Meraioth 1.Ch.6.6
Amariah 1Ch.6.7
Ahitub 1.Ch.6.7
Zadok 1Ch.6.8.
Ahimaaz 1.Ch.6.8
Azariah 1.Ch.6.9
Iohanan 1.Ch 6.9
Azariah 1Ch.6.10
Amariah 1Ch.6.11
Ahitub 1Ch.6.11
Zadok 1Ch.6.12
Shallum 1Ch.6.12
Hilkiah 1Ch.6.13
Azariah 1Ch.6.13
Seraiah 1Ch.6.14
Iehozadak 1Ch.6.15
H.P. to Iadduah.
Iehoſhuah
Ioiakim Ne.12.10
Eliaſhib Ne.12.10
Ioiada Ne.12.10
Ionathā Ne.12.11
Iadduah Ne.12.11
Onias the anc.
Simon the ancient
Eleazar
Manaſſes.
Onias the cou.
Simon the iuſt
Onias the holy
Ieſus or Iaſon
Onias or Menelaus
Alcimus.
Iudas Machab.
Ionathan.
Simon.
Iohannes.
Ariſtobulus.
Alexander.
Hircanus.
Ariſtobulus.
Alexander.
Antigonus.
Elizabet Luk.1.5
John Baptiſt.
Ananelus.
Ariſtobulus.
Hircanus.
Ieſus.
Simon.
Iozarus.
Eleazar.
Ieſus.
Iozarus.
Ananus
Iſmael.
Eleazar
Simon.
Caiphas Io.11.49
Zacharias.
Iehoiarib 1Ch.24.7
Iedaiah 1Ch.24.7
Harim 1Ch.24.8
Seorim 1Ch.24.8
Malchiia 1Ch.24.9
Miiamin 1Ch.24.9
Hakkoz 1Chr.24
Abiiah 1Chr.24
Ieſhua 1Chr.24
Shecania 1Chr.24
Eliaſhib 1Chr.24
Iakim 1Chr.24
H.P. by Ioſeph.
Huppah 1Chr.24
Ieſhebeab 1C.24
Bilgah 1Chr.24
Immer 1Chr.24
Hezir 1Chr.24
Aphſes 1Chr.24
Pethahiah
Iehezekel
Iachin 1Chr.24
Gamul 1Chr.24
Delaiah 1Chr.24
Maaziah 1Chr.24

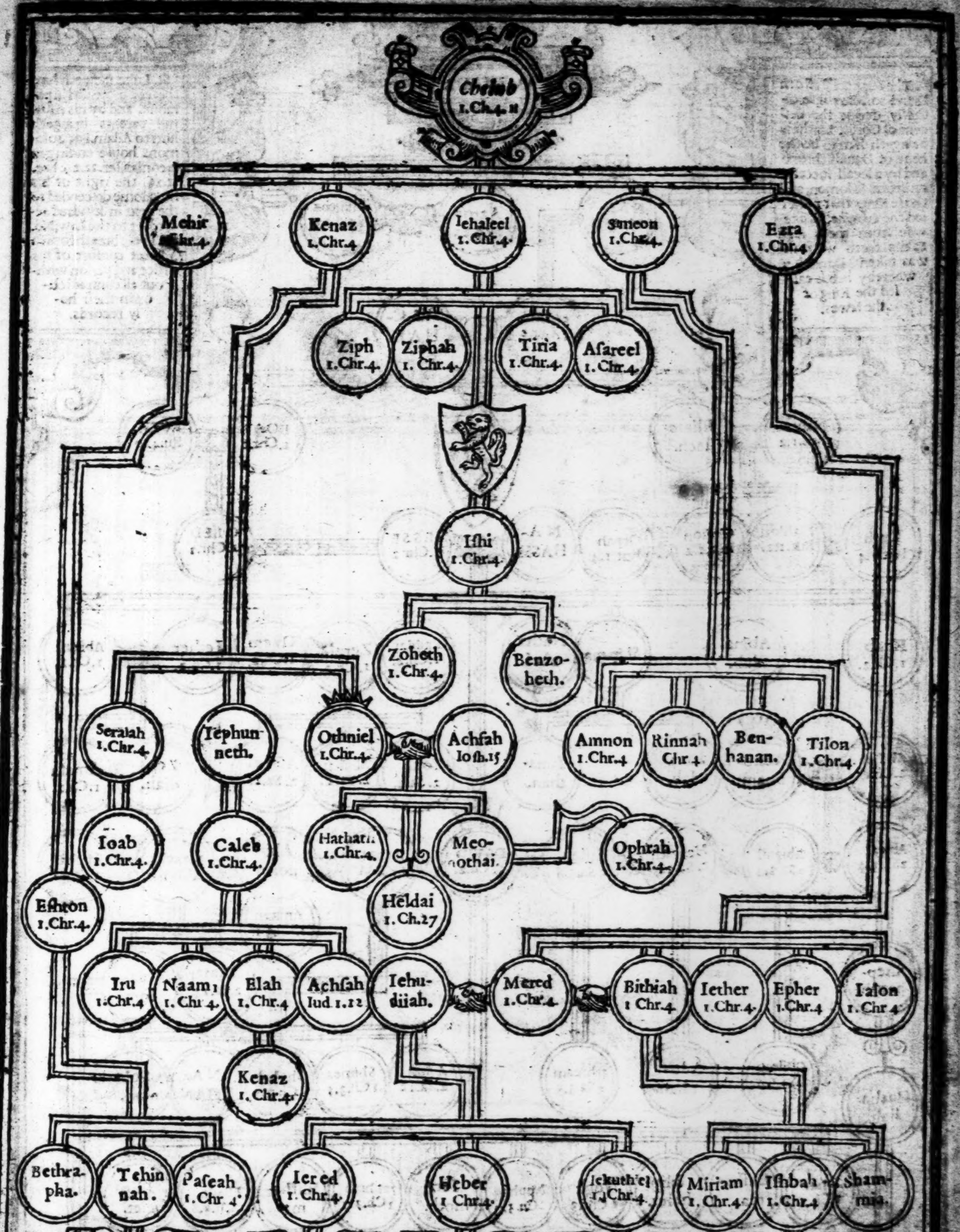

IVDAH.
The daughter of Shuah
THA-MAR.
Er Ge.38.
Onan Ge.38.4
Shelah Ge.38.5
PHA-RES.
Zarah Gen.38.
Iokim 1.Ch.4.
Er 1.Chr.4
Ioash 1.Ch.4
Laadah 1.Chr.4
Saraph Chr.4
HEZ-RON.
Hamul G.46.12
Ethan 1Ch.2.6
Zimri 1.Ch.2.6
Mahol 1.K.4.31
LECAH, 1.Ch.4.21
Mareshah, 1.Ch.4.21
Maha-laleel.
Iabdiel 1.Chr.27
Bani 1.Ch.9.4
Shiloni Neh.11.5
Azariah 1.Ch.2.8
Carmi Ioth.7.1
Shep-hatiah.
Imri 1Ch.9.4
Zecha-riah.
Asaiah 1Ch.9.5
Achan Iosh.7.1
Micah the Pro.
Dodauah 2Chr.20.
Amariah Neh.11.4
Omri 1Ch.9.4
Ioiarib Ne.11.
Eliezer 2.Ch.20
Adaiah Ne.11.5
Zecha-riah
Amihud 1Ch.9.4
Haza-iah.
Ashbea 1.Chr.4.
Choze-bea.
Lehem 1.Chr.4.
Col-hozeh
Heman 1Ch.2.6
Calcol 1Ch.2.6
Darda 1K.4.31
Vzziah Ne.11.4
Iasho-beam.
Vtha 1.Ch.9.
Baruch Ne.11.5
Athaiah Ne.11.4
Maa-seiah.

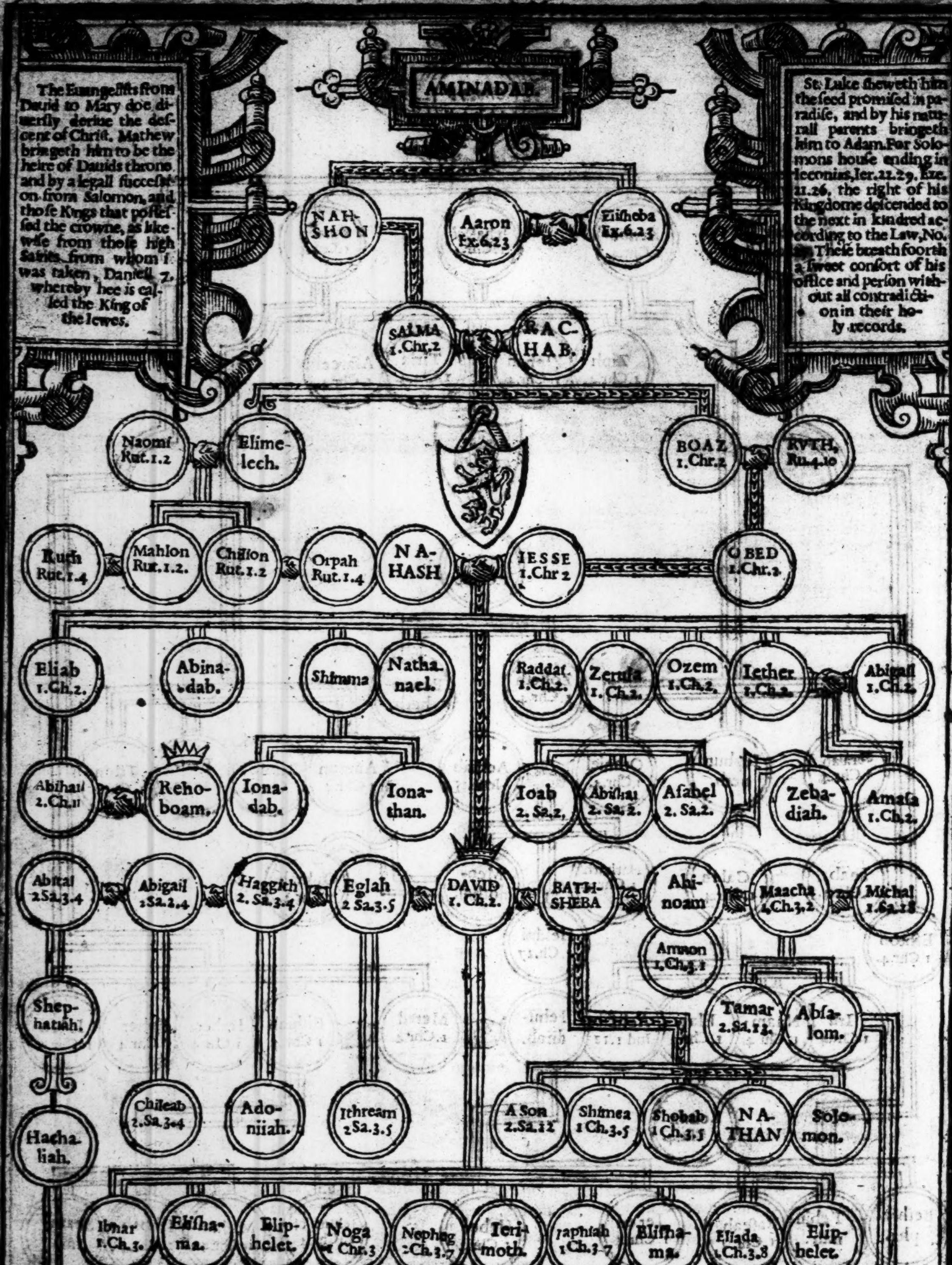
Iudah, thy brethren ſhall praiſe thee: thy fathers ſonnes ſhall bow vnto thee. Iudah is a Lions whelpe and ſhall come from the ſpoiſe, and coucheth as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp? The ſcepter ſhal not depart from Iudah, nor a law-giuer from betweene his feet, vntill Shilo come, Gen. 49. who is the Starre of Iacob, and branch of Iſhai, Nomb. 24 Iſai. 11. and the God euer bleſſed.


The daughter of Machir
HEZRON Ge.46.12.
Abiah 1.Chr.2.
Caleb 1.Chr.2.
Ahiiah 1.Chr.12
Ierahmeel.
Atarah Chr.2
RAM 1.Chr.2.9
Bunah 1.Chr.2.
Ram 1.Chr.2.
Oren 1.Chr.2.
Ozen 1.Chr.2.
Onam 1.Chr.2.
AMINAdab
Segub 1.Chr.2.
Naarah 1.Chr.4.
Ashur 1.Chr.2.
Helah 1.Chr.4.
Maaz 1.Chr.2.
Iamin 1.Chr.2.
Ekar 1.Chr.2.
Shammai.
Iada 1.Chr.2.
TEKOA
Nadab 1.Chr.2.
Abihail 1.Chr.2.
Abishur 1.Chr.2.
Ionathan.
Iether 1.Chr.2.
Amos the Prophet.
Ikkesh 2.Sa.23.
Ira 2.Sa.23.
Appaim 1.Chr.2
Seled 1.Chr.2.
Ahban 1.Chr.2.
Molid 1.Chr.2.
Ahuzam 1Ch.4.6
Hepher 1Ch.4.6
Temeni 1Ch.4.6
Ahashtari 1.Ch.4.6
Ishi 1.Chr.2.
Iair 1.Chr.2.
Sheshan 1.Chr.2.
Peleth 1.Chr.2.
Zaza 1.Chr.2.
Zereth 1Ch.4.7
Zoar 1Ch.4.7
Coz 1.Ch.4.8
Ethnan 1Ch.4.7
Ephlal 1.Chr.2.
Helez 1.Chr.2.
Iekamiah.
Iarha 1.Chr.2.
Ahlai 1.Chr.2.
Obed 1.Chr.2.
Eleasah 1.Chr.2.
Elishama 1.Chr.2.
Anub 1.Ch.4.8
Harum 1.Ch.4.8
Zobebah 1.Ch.4.8
Aharhel 1Ch.4.8
Attai 1.Chr.2.
Iehu 1.Chr.2.
Sismai 1.Chr.2.
Nethaniah
Nathan 1.Chr.2.
Zabad 1.Chr.2.
Azariah 1.Chr.2.
Shallum 1.Chr.2.
Ishmael Ier.41.1.
Iabez 1Ch.4.9


This was not Caleb that ſearched the Land but another before him
Iehohanan.
Zichri 2.Ch.17
Ierioth 1.Ch.2.18
Ephrath 1.Ch.2.19
Azubah Ch.2.18
Caleb Ch.2.18
Maacha Concu. 1.Ch.2.48
Ephah Concu. 1.Ch.2.46
Iſhmael 2.Ch.23
Hur 1.Ch.2.19
Nabal 1.Sa.25.3
Amaſiah 2.Ch.17.
Ieſher 1.Chr.2
Shobab 1.Chr.2
Ardon 1.Chr.2
Maretha 1.Chr.2
Meſha 1.Chr.2
Haran 1.Chr.2
Gazez 1.Chr.2.
Moza 1.Chr.2
Adnah 2.Ch.17
Zebadiah.
Hebron 1.Ch.2.42
ZIPH, 1.Ch.2.42
Gazez 1.Ch.2.
Hizkiah Zep.1.1.
Korah 1.Chr.2
Tappuah.
Shaaph 1.Chr.2
Sheber 1.Chr.2.
Tirhanah.
Sheua 1.Chr.2
Achſah 1.Chr.2
Iahdai 1.Chr.2
Ahithophel,2.Sa.15.12.
Rekem 1.Chr.2.
Shema 1.Chr.2
Madmannah, 1.Chr.2.49.
Machbenah 1.Chr.2.49.
GIBEA, 1.Chr.2.49.
Amariah Zep.1.1.
Shammai.
Raham 1.Chr.2.
Eliam 2.Sa.23
Gedaliah.
Maon 1.Chr.2
Iorkoam.
Regem 1.Chr.2.
Iotham 1.Chr.2
Geſhan 1.Chr.2
Pelet 1.Chr.2
Ephah 1.Chr.2
Shaaph 1.Chr.2
Cuſhi Zep.1.1
Beth-zur, 1.Chr.2.45.
Obadiah, the Prop.
Habakuk the Prop.
Zephaniah the Prop.


Maachathite.
HVR, 1.Ch.2.19
A Skilfull workm.
Ho[illegible]aiah Ie[illegible].42.1.
Caleb 1 Ch.2.50
Vri Exo.31.2
Ieza-niah
Etam 1.Ch.4.3.
Ezer 1Ch.4.4
Salma 1.Chro.2
Shobal 1Ch.2.50
Hareph 1Ch.2.51
Bezaleel Exo.31.2
Bethlehem.
Netophathite.
Iaare-oregim
Dodo 2. Sa.23.
Ibzan Iudg.12.
Ephai Ier.40.8.
Baanah 2.Sa.23.
Maha-rai
Elha-nan
Elha-nan
Tanehu-meth
Heleb 2. Sa.23.
Seraiah Ier.40.8.
Chelub 1Ch.4.11
Huſhah 1.Ch.4.4
Kiriathiearim.
Reaiah 1.Ch.4.2
See the next P.
Bethgader.
Me-bunnai
Abi-nadab
She-maiah
Iahath 1.Ch.4.2
Iezreel 1.Ch.4.3
Iſhma 1.Ch.4.3
Idbaſh 1.Ch 4.3
Hazelelponi
Eleazar 1.Sa.7.1.
Vzza 2.Sa.6.3.
Ahio 2.Sa.6.3.
Vriiah the Pro.
Ahumai 1.Ch.4.2
Lahad 1.Ch.4.2

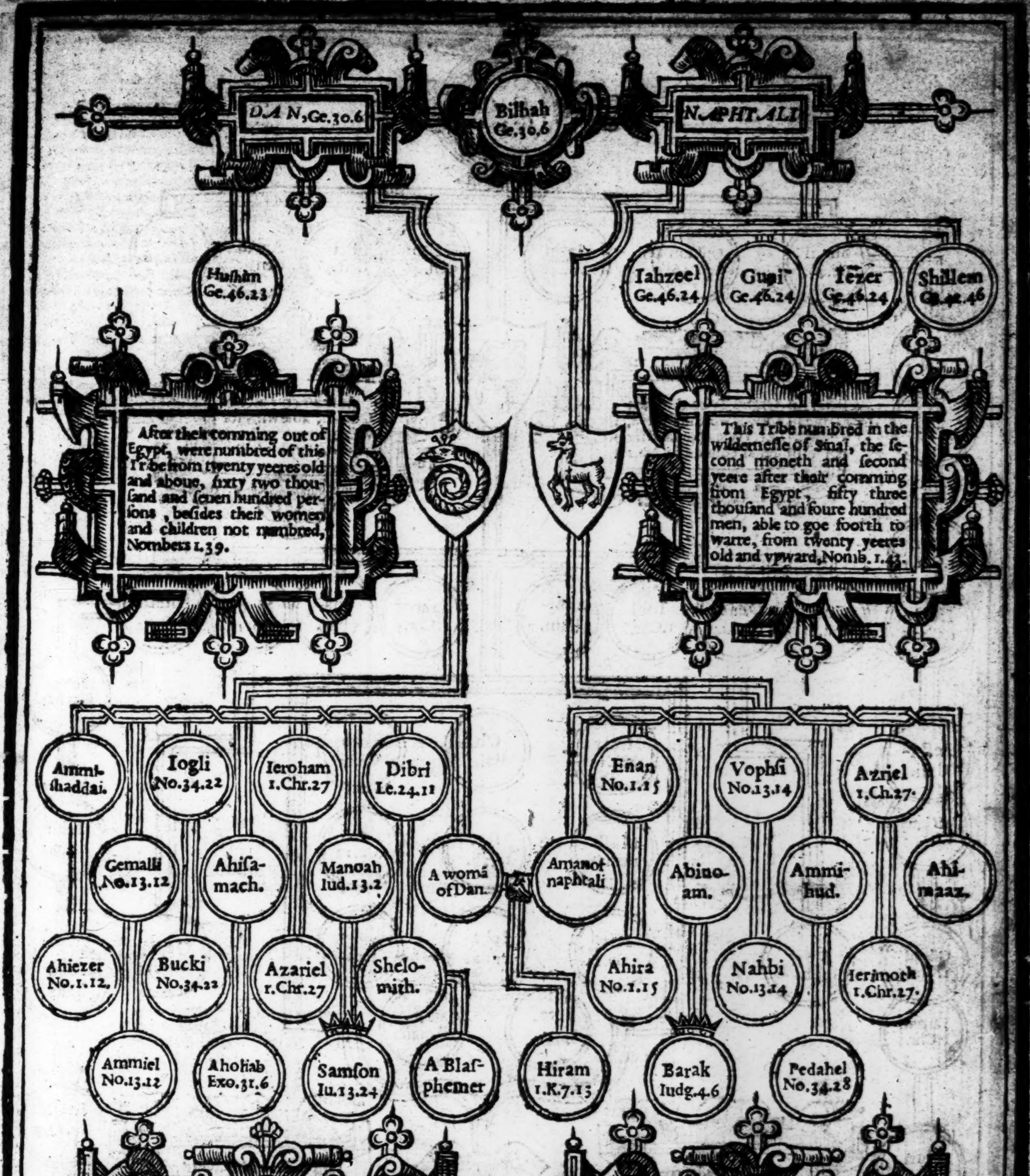

Chelub 1.Ch.4.11
Mehir 1.Chr.4.
Kenaz 1.Chr.4
Iehaleel 1.Chr.4.
Simeon 1.Chr.4.
Ezra 1.Chr.4
Ziph 1.Chr.4.
Ziphah 1. Chr.4.
Tiria 1.Chr.4.
Aſareel 1.Chr.4.
Iſhi 1.Chr.4
Zoheth 1.Chr.4.
Benzoheth.
Seraiah 1.Chr.4.
Iephunneth.
Othniel 1.Chr.4.
Achſah Ioſh.15
Amnon 1.Chr.4
Rinnah Chr.4.
Benhanan.
Tilon 1.Chr.4
Ioab 1.Chr.4.
Caleb 1.Chr.4.
Hathath 1.Chr.4.
Meonothai.
Ophrah 1.Chr.4.
Heldai 1.Ch.27
Eſhton 1.Chr.4.
Iru 1.Chr.4
Naam 1. Chr.4.
Elah 1.Chr.4
Achſah Iud.1.12
Iehudiiah.
Mered 1.Chr.4.
Bithiah 1 Chr.4.
Iether 1.Chr.4.
Epher 1.Chr.4
Ialon 1.Chr.4
Kenaz 1.Chr.4.
Bethrapha.
Tehinnah.
Paſeah 1.Chr.4.
Iered 1.Chr.4.
Heber 1 Chr.4.
Iekuthiel 1.Chr.4.
Miriam 1.Chr.4.
Iſhbah 1.Chr.4
Shammai.
IR-NAHASH.
GEDOR.
SOCHO.
ZANOAH.
ESHTEMOANITES.



The Euangeliſts from Dauid to Mary doe diuerſly deriue the deſcent of Chriſt. Mathew bringeth him to be the heire of Dauids throne and by a legall ſucceſsion from Salomon, and thoſe Kings that poſſeſſed the crowne, as likewiſe from thoſe high Saints from whom i was taken, Daniell 7. whereby hee is called the King of the Iewes.

St. Luke ſheweth him the ſeed promiſed in paradiſe, and by his naturall parents bringeth him to Adam. For Solomons houſe ending in Ieconias, Ier. 22.29. Eze. 21.26, the right of his Kingdome deſcended to the next in kindred according to the Law, No. [illegible] Theſe breath foorth a ſweet conſort of his office and perſon without all contradiction in their holy records.

AMINADAB
NAHSHON
Aaron Ex.6.23
Eliſheba Ex.6.23
SALMA 1.Chr.2
RACHAB
Naomi Rut.1.2
Elimelech.
BOAZ 1.Chr.2
RVTH. Ru.4.10
Ruth Rut.1.4
Mahlon Rut.1.2.
Chilion Rut.1.2
Orpah Rut.1.4
NAHASH
IESSE 1.Chr 2
OBED 1.Chr.2
Eliab 1.Ch.2.
Abinadab.
Shimma
Nathanael.
Raddai 1.Ch.2.
Zeruia 1.Ch.2.
Ozem 1.Ch.2.
Iether 1.Ch.2.
Abigail 1.Ch.2.
Abihail 2.Ch.11
Rehoboam.
Ionadab.
Ionathan.
Ioab 2.Sa.2.
Abiſhai 2.Sa.2.
Aſahel 2.Sa.2.
Zebadiah.
Amaſa 1.Ch.2.
Abital 2.Sa.3.4
Abigail 2.Sa.3.4
Haggith 2.Sa.3.4
Eglah 2 Sa.3.5
DAVID 1.Ch.2.
BATHSHEBA
Ahinoam
Maacha 1.Ch.3.2
Michal 1.Sa.18
Amnon 1.Ch.3.1
Shephatiah.
Tamar 2.Sa.13.
Abſalom.
Chileab 2.Sa.3.4
Adoniiah.
Ithream 2Sa.3.5
A Son 2.Sa.12
Shimea 1Ch.3.5
Shobab 1Ch.3.5
NATHAN
Solomon.
Hachaliah.
Ibhar 1.Ch.3.
Eliſhama.
Eliphelet.
Noga 1.Chr.3
Nepheg 1.Ch.3.7
Ierimoth.
Iaphiah 1Ch.3.7
Eliſhama.
Eliada 1.Ch.3.8
Eliphelet.
Nehemiah.
Mahalath.
Tamar 2.Sa.14

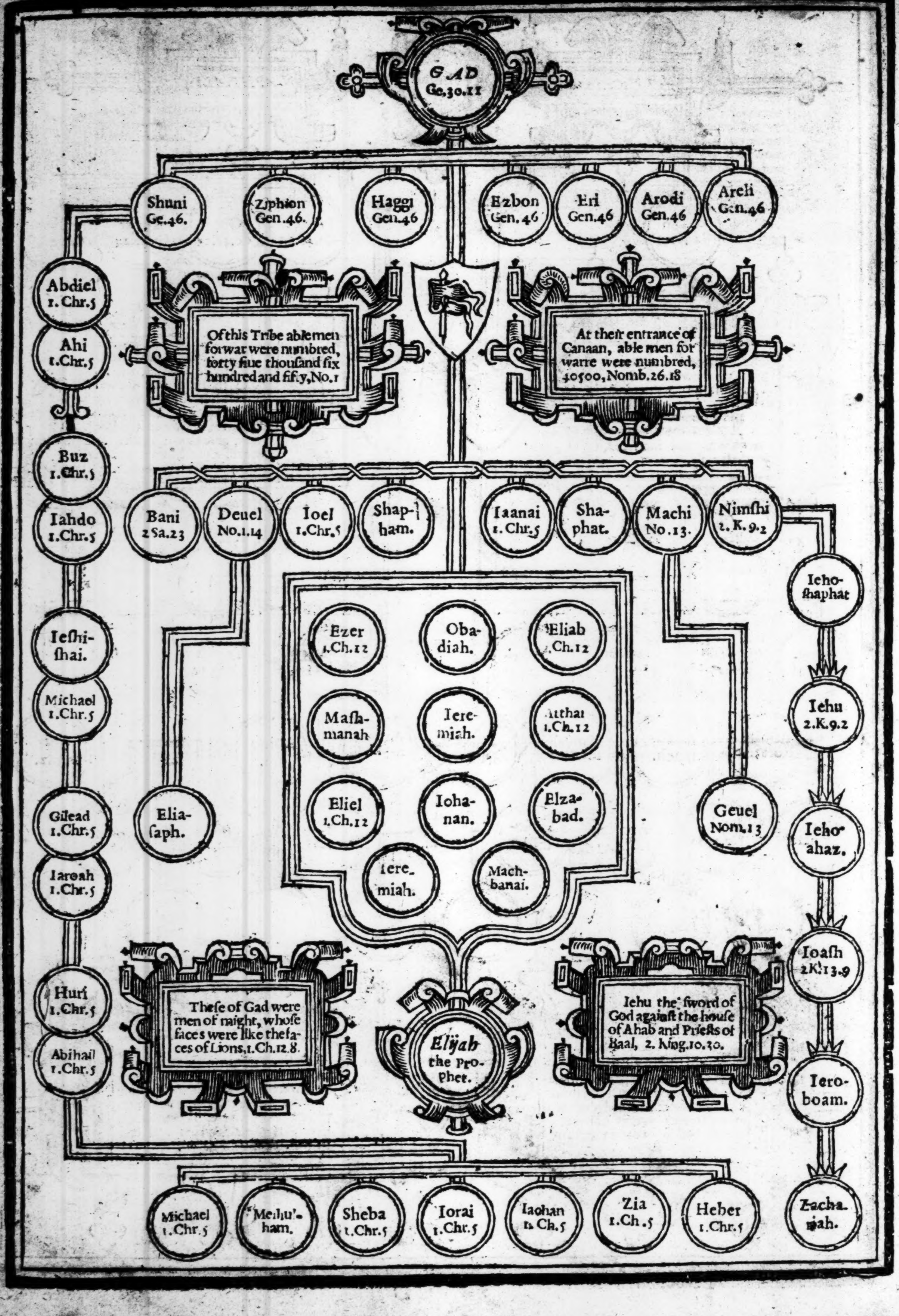

DAN, Ge.30.6
Bilhah Ge.30.6
NAPHTALI
Huſhim Ge.46.23
Iahzeel Ge.46.24
Guni Ge.46.24
Iezer Ge.46.24
Shillem Ge.42.46
Ammiſhaddai.
Iogli No.34.22
Ieroham 1.Chr.27
Dibri Le.24.11
Gemalli No.13.12
Ahiſamach.
Manoah Iud.13.2
A womā of Dan.
A man of naphtali
Ahiezer No.1.12.
Bucki No.34.22
Azariel 1.Chr.27
Shelomith.
Ammiel No.13.12
Aholiab Exo.31.6
Samſon Iu.13.24
A Blaſphemer
Hiram 1.K.7.13
Enan No.1.15
Vophſi No.13.14
Azriel 1.Ch.27.
Abinoam.
Ammihud.
Ahimaaz.
Ahira No.1.15
Nahbi No.13.14
Ierimoth 1.Chr.27.
Barak Iudg.4.6
Pedahel No.34.28

After their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe from twenty yeeres old and aboue, ſixty two thouſand and ſeuen hundred perſons, beſides their women and children not numbred, Nombers 1.39.

This Tribe numbred in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, the ſecond moneth and ſecond yeere after their comming from Egypt, fifty three thouſand and foure hundred men, able to goe foorth to warre, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, Nomb. 1.43.

All the men of this Tribe numbred in mount Sinai, beeing dead in the wilderneſſe, their ſonnes were numbred ſixty foure thouſand and foure hundred able men from twenty yeeres old and aboue, beſides women and children, Nombers 26.43.

Of this Tribe in the plaine of Moab before they entred into Canaan were numbred, forty fiue thouſand and foure hundred able men. from twenty yeres old and aboue, beſides their women and children. Numbers 26.50.

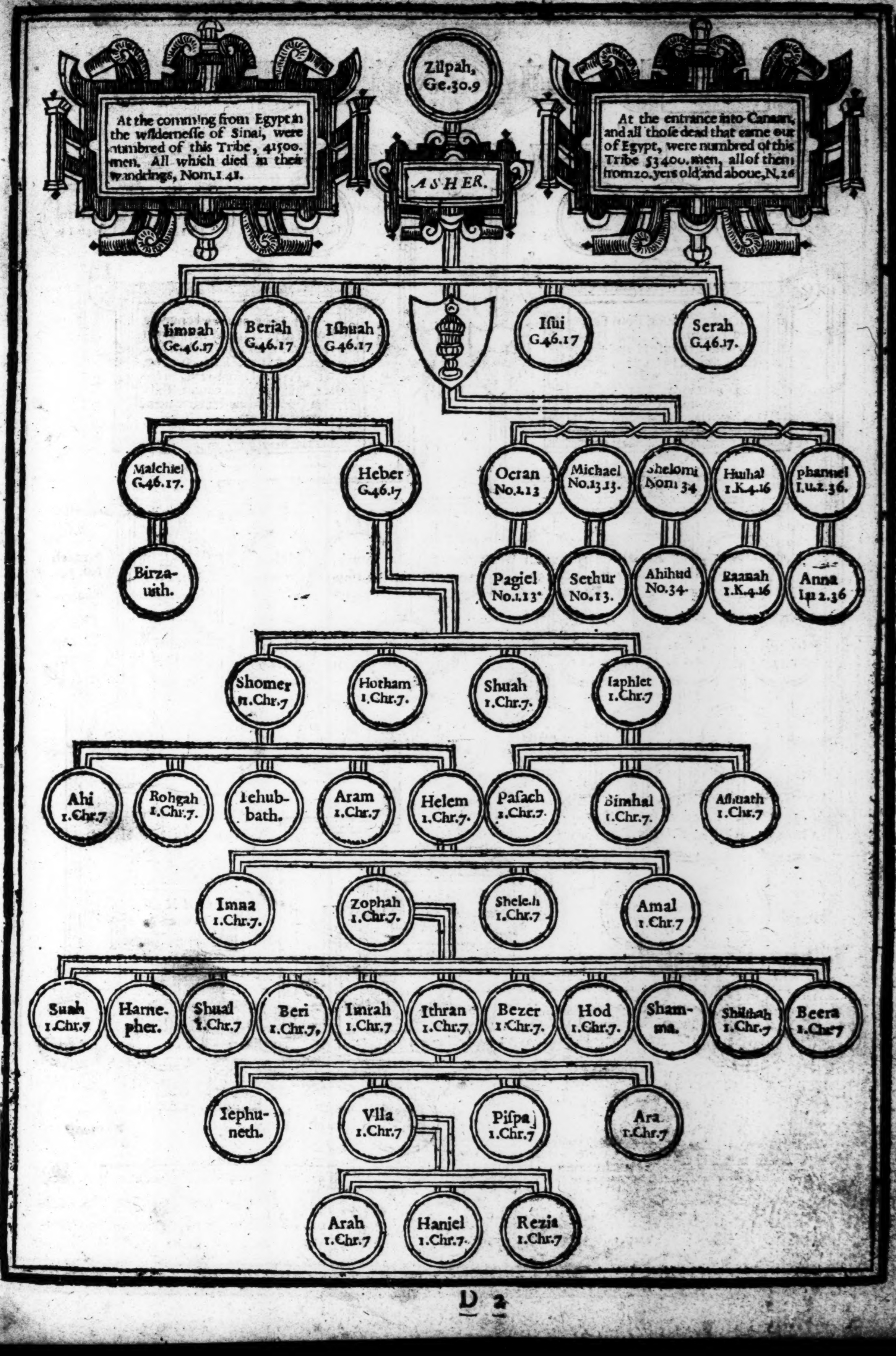

GAD
Ge.30.11
Shuni
Ge.46.
Ziphion
Gen.46.
Haggi
Gen.46
Ezbon
Gen.46
Eri
Gen.46
Arodi
Gen.46
Areli
Gen.46
Abdiel
1.Chr.5
Ahi
1.Chr.5
Buz
1.Chr.5
Iahdo
1.Chr.5
Ieſhiſhai.
Michael
1.Chr.5
Gilead
1.Chr.5
Iaroah
1.Chr.5
Huri
1.Chr.5
Abihail
1.Chr.5
Bani
2 Sa.23
Deuel
No.1.14
Ioel
1.Chr.5
Shapham.
Iaanai
1.Chr.5
Shaphat.
Machi
No.13.
Nimſhi
2.K.9.2
Eliaſaph.
Ezer
1.Ch.12
Obadiah.
Eliab
1.Ch.12
Maſhmanah
Ieremiah.
Atthai
1.Ch.12
Eliel
1.Ch.12
Iohanan.
Elzabad.
Ieremiah.
Machbanai.
Geuel
Nom.13
Iehoſhaphat
Iehu
2.K.9.2
Iehoahaz.
Ioaſh
2.K.13.9
Ieroboam.
Zachariah.
Elijah
the Prophet.
Michael
1.Chr.5
Meſhullam.
Sheba
1.Chr.5
Iorai
1.Chr.5
Iaohan
1.Ch.5
Zia
1.Ch.5
Heber
1.Chr.5

Of this Tribe able men for war were numbred, forty fiue thouſand ſix hundred and fifty, No.1

At their entrance of Canaan, able men for warre were numbred, 40500, Nomb.26.18

Theſe of Gad were men of might, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lions, 1.Ch.12.8.

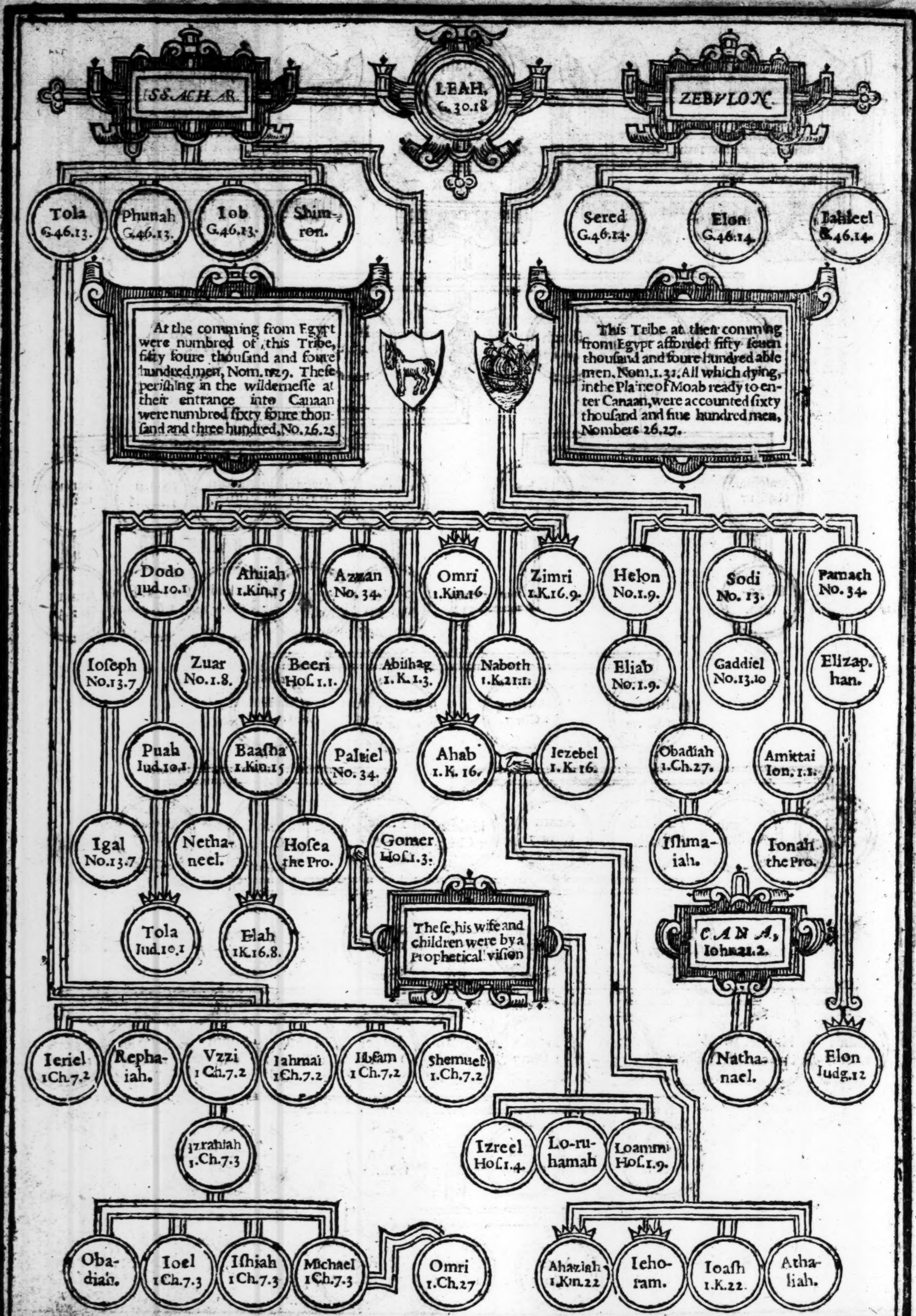
Iehu the ſword of God againſt the houſe of Ahab and Prieſts of Baal, 2. King.10.30.



At the comming from Egypt in the wildernesse of Sinai, were numbred of this Tribe, 41500. men. All which died in their wandrings, Nom.1.41.

At the entrance into Canaan, and all those dead that came out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe 53400. men, all of them from 20. yers old and aboue, N.26

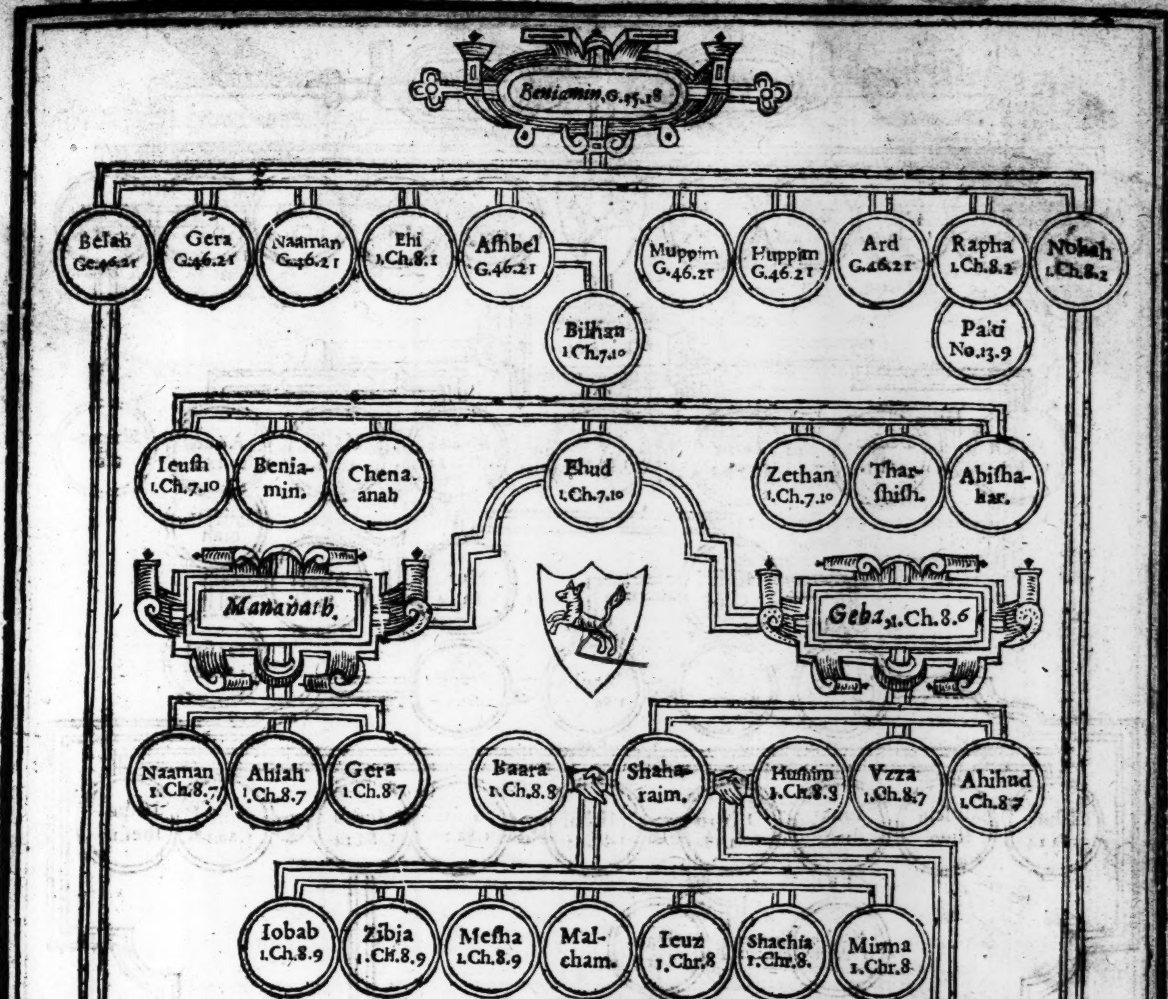
Zilpah, Ge.30.9
ASHER.
Iimnah Ge.46.17
Beriah G.46.17
Iſhuah G.46.17
Iſui G.46.17
Serah G.46.17.
Malchiel G.46.17.
Heber G.46.17
Ocran No.1.13
Michael No.13.13.
Shelomi Nom 34
Huhal 1.K.4.16
phanuel Lu.2.36.
Birza-uith.
Pagiel No.1.13.
Sethur No.13.
Ahihud No.34.
Baanah 1.K.4.16
Anna Lu.2.36
Shomer 1.Chr.7
Hotham 1.Chr.7.
Shuah 1.Chr.7.
Iaphlet 1.Chr.7
Ahi 1.Chr.7
Rohgah 1.Chr.7.
Iehub-bath.
Aram 1.Chr.7
Helem 1.Chr.7.
Paſach 1.Chr.7.
Bimhal 1.Chr.7.
Aſhuath 1.Chr.7
Imna 1.Chr.7.
Zophah 1.Chr.7.
Sheleſh 1.Chr.7
Amal 1.Chr.7
Suah 1.Chr.7
Harne-pher.
Shual 1.Chr.7
Beri 1.Chr.7.
Imrah 1.Chr.7
Ithran 1.Chr.7
Bezer 1.Chr.7.
Hod 1.Chr.7.
Sham-ma.
Shilſhah 1.Chr.7
Beera 1.Chr.7
Iephu-neth.
Vlla 1.Chr.7
Piſpa 1.Chr.7
Ara 1.Chr.7
Arah 1.Chr.7
Haniel 1.Chr.7.
Rezia 1.Chr.7

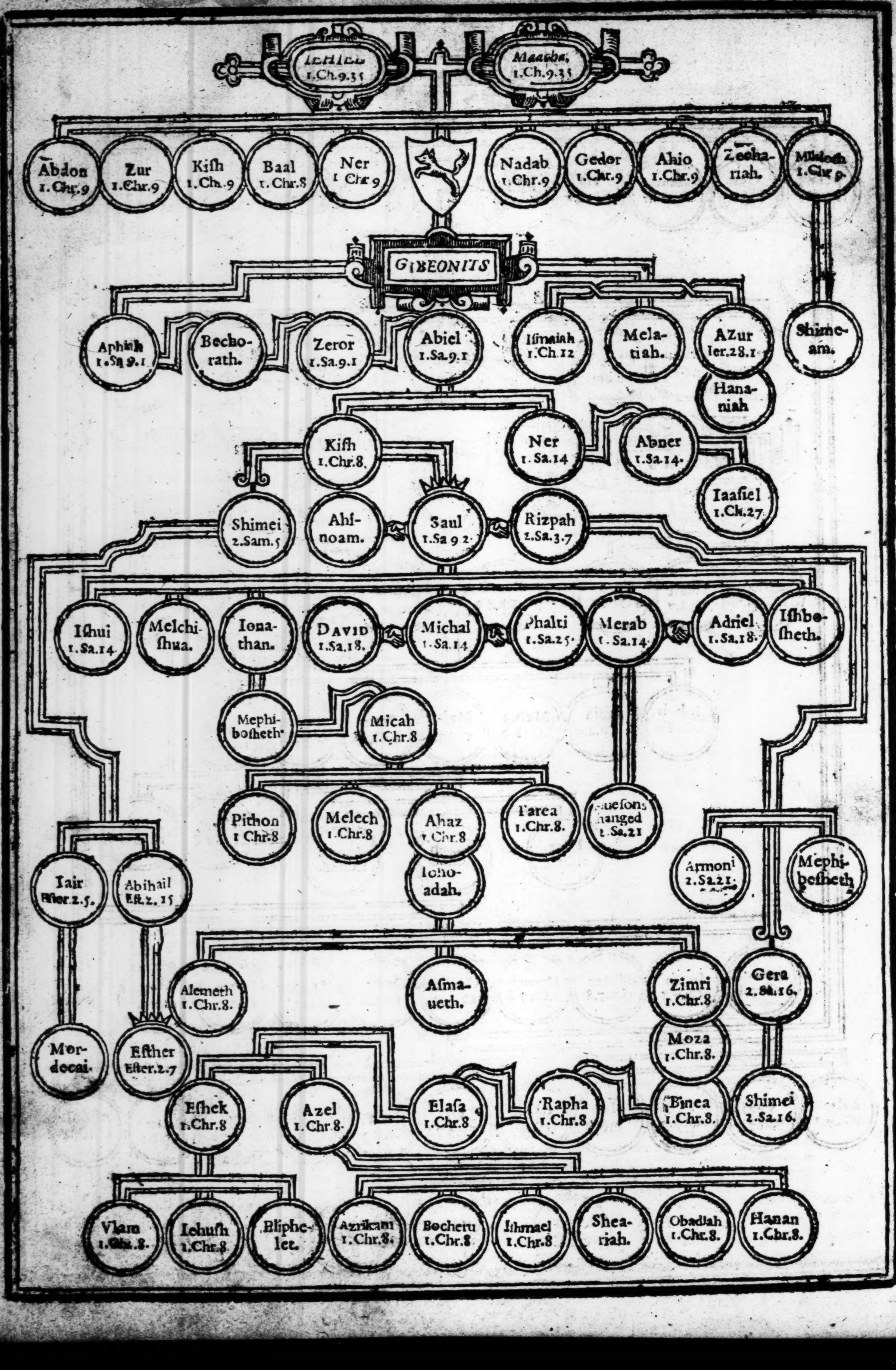

ISSACHAR.
LEAH, G.30.18
ZEBVLON.
Tola G.46.13.
Phunah G.46.13.
Iob G.46.13.
Shimron.
Sered G.46.14.
Elon G.46.14.
Iahleel G.46.14.
Dodo Iud.10.1
Ahiiah 1.Kin.15
Azzan No.34.
Omri 1.Kin.16
Zimri 1.K.16.9.
Helon No.1.9.
Sodi No.13.
Parnach No.34.
Ioſeph No.13.7
Zuar No.1.8.
Beeri Hoſ.1.1.
Abiſhag 1.K.1.3.
Naboth 1.K.21.1.
Eliab No.1.9.
Gaddiel No.13.10
Elizaphan.
Puah Iud.10.1
Baaſha 1.Kin.15
Paltiel No.34.
Ahab 1.K.16.
Iezebel 1.K.16.
Obadiah 1.Ch.27.
Amittai Ion.1.1.
Igal No.13.7
Nethaneel.
Hoſea the Pro.
Gomer Hoſ.1.3.
Iſhmaiah.
Ionah the Pro.
Tola Iud.10.1
Elah 1K.16.8.
CANA, Iohn 21.2.
Ieriel 1Ch.7.2
Rephaiah.
Vzzi 1Ch.7.2
Iahmai 1Ch.7.2
Ibſam 1Ch.7.2
Shemuel 1.Ch.7.2
Nathanael.
Elon Iudg.12
Izrahiah 1.Ch.7.3
Izreel Hoſ.1.4.
Lo-ruhamah
Loammi Hoſ.1.9.
Obadiah.
Ioel 1Ch.7.3
Iſhiah 1Ch.7.3
Michael 1Ch.7.3
Omri 1.Ch.27
Ahaziah 1.Kin.22
Iehoram.
Ioaſh 1.K.22.
Athaliah.

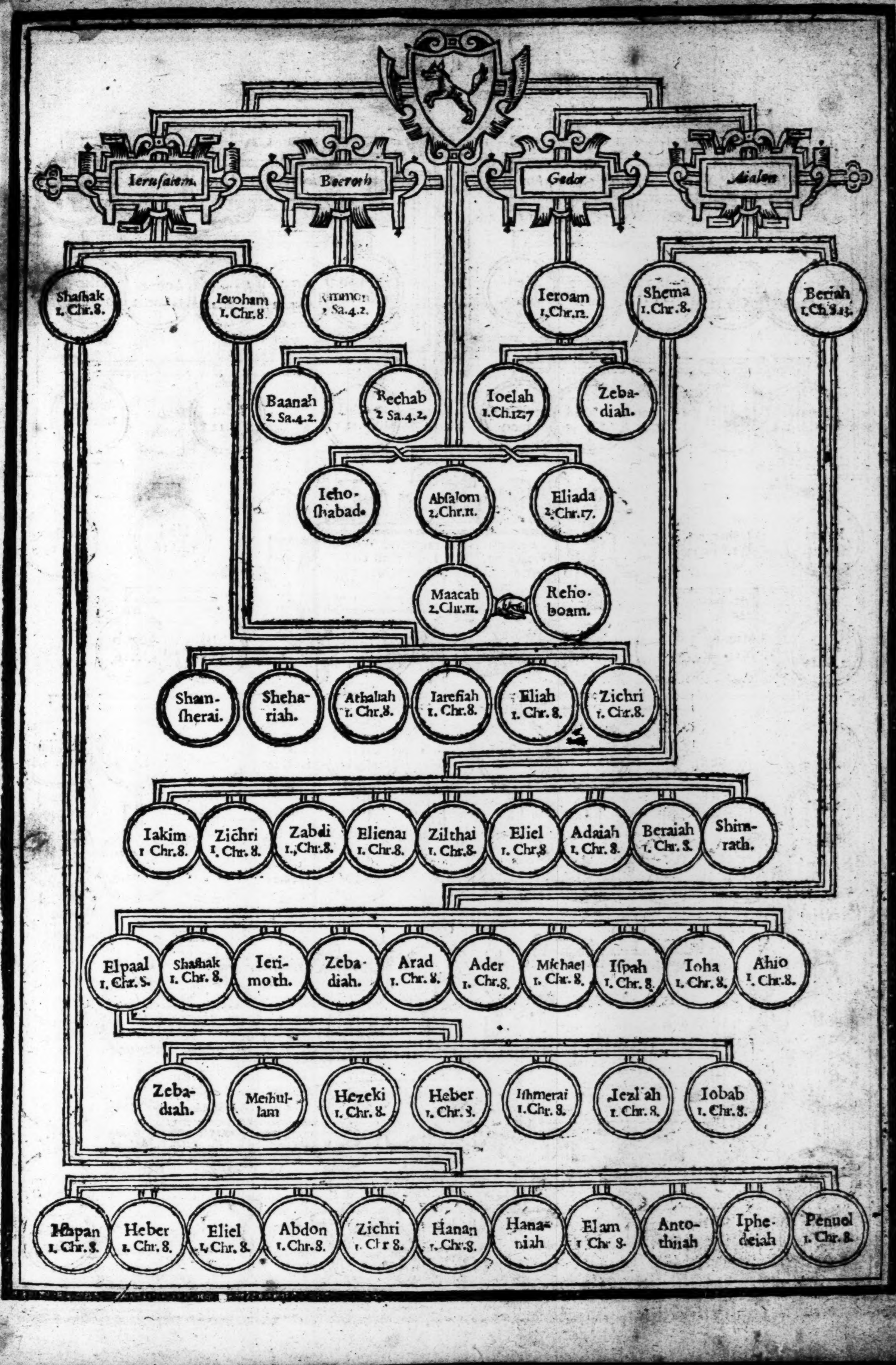
At the comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, fifty foure thouſand and foure hundred men, Nom.1.29. Theſe periſhing in the wilderneſſe at their entrance into Canaan were numbred ſixty foure thouſand and three hundred, No.26.25.

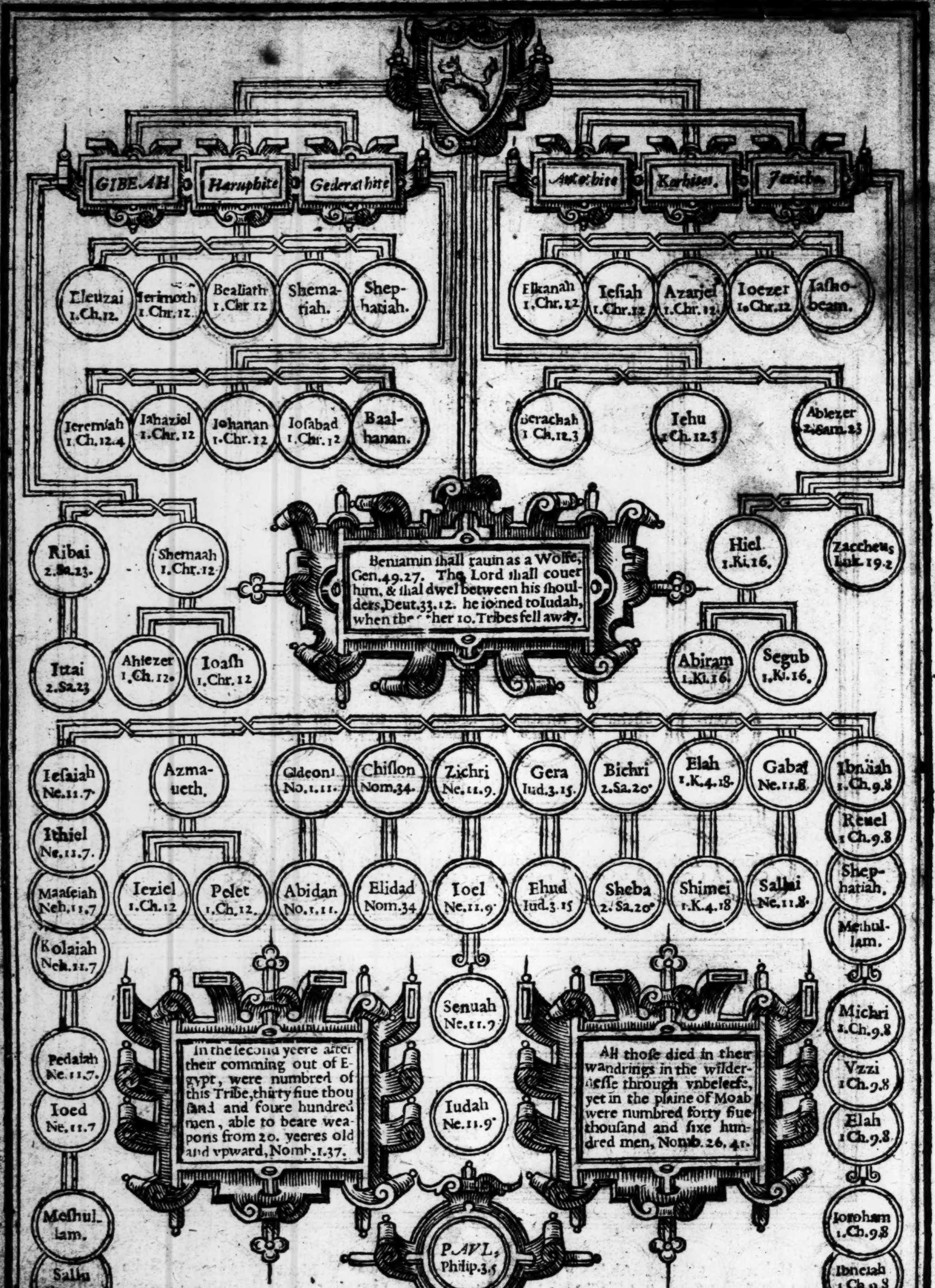
This Tribe at their comming from Egypt afforded fifty ſeuen thouſand and foure hundred able men. Nom.1.31. All which dying, in the Plaine of Moab ready to enter Canaan, were accounted ſixty thouſand and fiue hundred men, Nombers 26.27.

Theſe, his wife and children were by a Prophetical viſion


Beniamin, G.35.18
Belah Ge.46.21
Gera G.46.21
Naaman G.46.21
Ehi 1.Ch.8.1
Aſhbel G.46.21
Muppim G.46.21
Huppim G.46.21
Ard G.46.21
Rapha 1.Ch.8.2
Nohah 1.Ch.8.2
Bilhan 1.Ch.7.10
Palti No.13.9
Ieuſh 1.Ch.7.10
Benia-min.
Chena-anab
Ehud 1.Ch.7.10
Zethan 1.Ch.7.10
Thar-ſhiſh.
Abiſha-har.
Manahath.
Geba, 1.Ch.8.6
Naaman 1.Ch.8.7
Ahiah 1.Ch.8.7
Gera 1.Ch.8.7
Baara 1.Ch.8.8
Shaha-raim.
Huſhim 1.Ch.8.8
Vzza 1.Ch.8.7
Ahihud 1.Ch.8.7
Iobab 1.Ch.8.9
Zibia 1.Ch.8.9
Meſha 1.Ch.8.9
Mal-cham.
Ieuz 1.Chr.8
Shachia 1.Chr.8.
Mirma 1.Chr.8
Elpaal 1.Chr.8
Ahitub 1.Chr.8
Eber 1.Chr.8
Miſham 1.Chr.8
Shamed 1.Chr.8.
Zemira 1Ch.7.8
Ioaſh 1Ch.7.8
Eliezer 1Ch.7.8
Elioenai 1.Ch.7.8
Omri 1Ch.7.8
Ieri-moth.
Abiah 1.Ch.7.8
Ana-thoth.
Ala-meth.
Ezbon 1Ch.7.7
Vzzi 1.Ch.7.7
Vzziel 1Ch.7.7
Ieri moth
Addar 1Ch.8.3
Iri 1Ch.7.7
Gera 1Ch.8.3
Abihud 1. Ch.8.3
Abiſhua 1.Ch.8.4
Naaman 1.Ch.8.4
Ahoah 1.Ch.8.4
Shup-pim.
Hup-pim.


Iehiel 1.Ch.9.35
Maacha, 1.Ch.9.35
Abdon 1.Chr.9
Zur 1.Chr.9
Kiſh 1.Ch.9
Baal 1.Chr.8
Ner 1.Chr.9
Nadab 1.Chr.9
Gedor 1.Chr.9
Ahio 1.Chr.9
Zecha-riah.
Mikloth 1.Chr.9.
GIBEONITS
Aphiah 1.Sa.9.1
Becho-rath.
Zeror 1.Sa.9.1
Abiel 1.Sa.9.1
Iſmaiah 1.Ch.12
Mela-tiah.
Azur Ier.28.1
Hana-niah
Shime-am.
Kiſh 1.Chr.8.
Ner 1.Sa.14
Abner 1.Sa.14.
Iaaſiel 1.Ch.27
Shimei 2.Sam.5
Ahi-noam.
Saul 1.Sa.9.2.
Rizpah 2.Sa.3.7
Iſhui 1.Sa.14
Melchi-ſhua.
Iona-than.
DAVID 1.Sa.18.
Michal 1.Sa.14
Phalti 1.Sa.25.
Merab 1.Sa.14
Adriel 1.Sa.18.
Iſhbo-ſheth.
Mephi-boſheth.
Micah 1.Chr.8
Pithon 1.Chr.8
Melech 1.Chr.8
Ahaz 1.Chr.8
Tarea 1.Chr.8.
ueſons hanged 2.Sa.21
Iair Eſter.2.5.
Abihail Eſt.2.15
Ioho-adah.
Armoni 2.Sa.21.
Mephi-boſheth
Alemeth 1.Chr.8.
Aſma-ueth.
Zimri 1.Chr.8.
Gera 2.Sa.16.
Mor-decai.
Eſther Eſter.2.7
Moza 1.Chr.8.
Eſhek 1.Chr.8
Azel 1.Chr.8.
Elaſa 1.Chr.8
Rapha 1.Chr.8
Binea 1.Chr.8.
Shimei 2.Sa.16.
Vlam 1.Chr.8.
Iehuſh 1.Chr.8
Eliphe-let.
Azrikam 1.Chr.8.
Bocheru 1.Chr.8
Iſhmael 1.Chr.8
Shea-riah.
Obadiah 1.Chr.8.
Hanan 1.Chr.8.

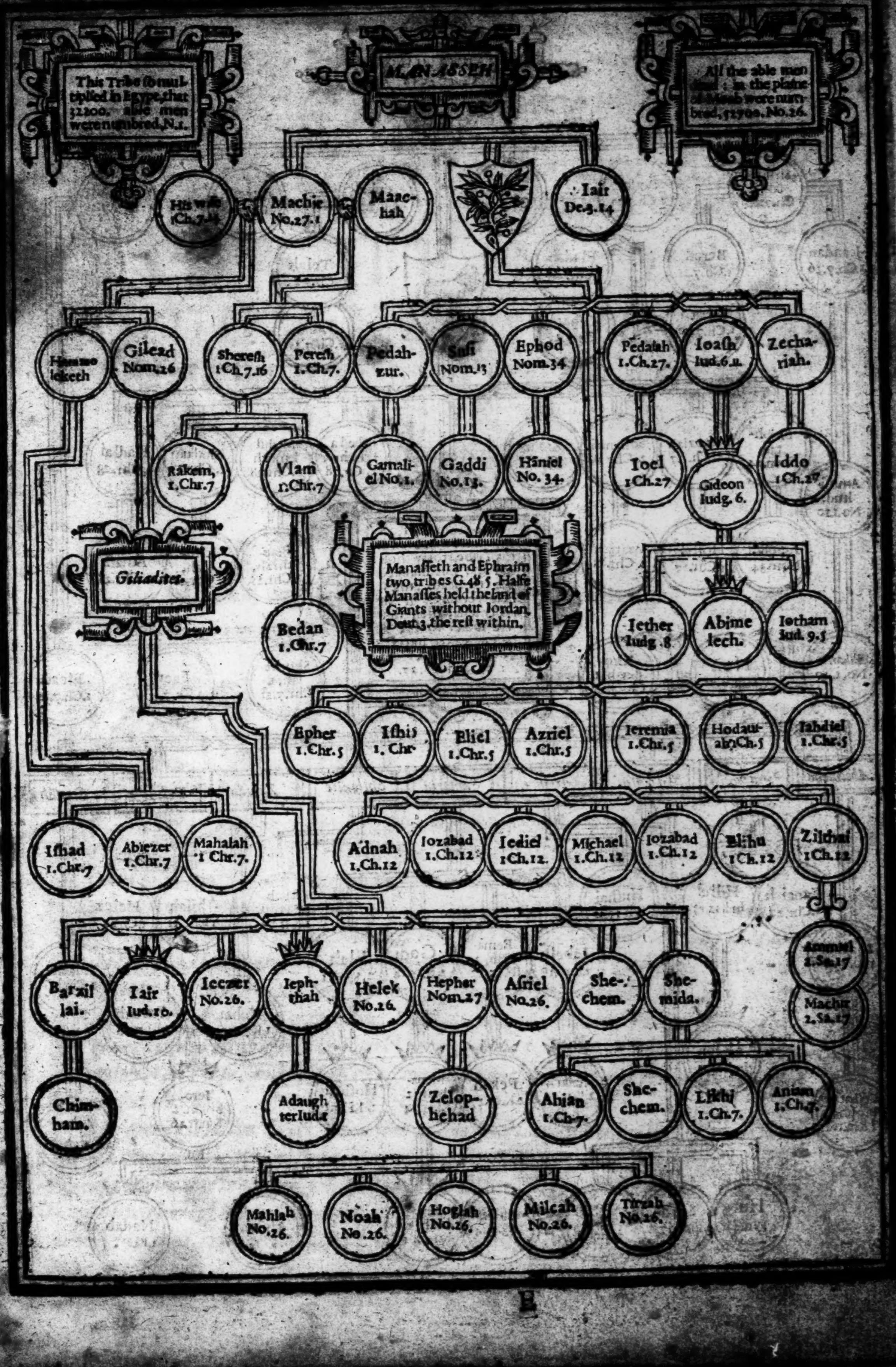

Ieruſalem.
Beeroth
Gedor
Aialon
Shaſhak 1. Chr. 8.
Ierohani 1. Chr. 8
Rimmon 2 Sa. 4. 2.
Ieroam 1. Chr. 12.
Shema 1. Chr. 8.
Beriah 1. Ch. 8. 13.
Baanah 2. Sa. 4. 2.
Rechab 2 Sa. 4. 2.
Ioelah 1. Ch. 12. 7
Zebadiah.
Iehoſhabad.
Abſalom 2. Chr. 11.
Eliada 2. Chr. 17.
Maacah 2. Chr. 11.
Rehoboam.
Shamſherai.
Shehariah.
Athaliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iareſiah 1. Chr. 8.
Eliah 1. Chr. 8.
Zichri 1. Chr. 8.
Iakim 1 Chr. 8.
Zichri 1. Chr. 8.
Zabdi 1. Chr. 8.
Elienai 1. Chr. 8.
Zilthai 1. Chr. 8.
Eliel 1. Chr. 8
Adaiah 1. Chr. 8.
Beraiah 1. Chr. 8.
Shimrath.
Elpaal 1. Chr. 8.
Shaſhak 1. Chr. 8.
Ierimoth.
Zebadiah.
Arad 1. Chr. 8.
Ader 1. Chr. 8.
Michael 1. Chr. 8.
Iſpah 1. Chr. 8.
Ioha 1. Chr. 8.
Ahio 1. Chr. 8.
Zebadiah.
Meſhullam
Hezeki 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8.
Iſhmerai 1. Chr. 8.
Iezliah 1. Chr. 8.
Iobab 1. Chr. 8.
Iſhpan 1. Chr. 8.
Heber 1. Chr. 8.
Eliel 1. Chr. 8.
Abdon 1. Chr. 8.
Zichri 1. Chr. 8.
Hanan 1. Chr. 8.
Hananiah
Elam 1. Chr. 8.
Antothiiah
Iphedeiah
Penuel 1. Chr. 8.


GIBEAH
Haruphite
Gederathite
Antothite
Korhites.
Iericho.
Eleuzai 1.Ch.12.
Ierimoth 1.Chr.12.
Bealiath 1.Chr 12
Shemariah.
Shephatiah.
Elkanah 1.Chr.12
Ieſiah 1.Chr.12
Azareel 1.Chr.12
Ioezer 1.Chr.12
Iaſhobeam.
Ieremiah 1.Ch.12.4
Iahaziel 1.Chr.12
Iohanan 1.Chr.12
Ioſabad 1.Chr.12
Baalhanan.
Berachah 1.Ch.12.3
Iehu 1.Ch.12.3
Abiezer 2.Sam.23
Ribai 2.Sa.23.
Shemaah 1.Chr.12
Hiel 1.Ki.16.
Zaccheus Luk.19.2
Ittai 2.Sa.23
Ahiezer 1.Ch.12.
Ioaſh 1.Chr.12
Abiram 1.Ki.16.
Segub 1.Ki.16.
Ieſaiah Ne.11.7.
Azmaueth.
Gideoni No.1.11.
Chiſlon Nom.34.
Zichri Ne.11.9.
Gera Iud.3.15.
Bichri 2.Sa.20.
Elah 1.K.4.18.
Gabai Ne.11.8.
Ibniiah 1.Ch.9.8
Ithiel Ne.11.7.
Reuel 1.Ch.9.8
Maaſeiah Neh.11.7
Ieziel 1.Ch.12
Pelet 1.Ch.12.
Abidan No.1.11.
Elidad Nom.34
Ioel Ne.11.9.
Ehud Iud.3.15
Sheba 2.Sa.20.
Shimei 1.K.4.18
Sallai Ne.11.8.
Shephatiah.
Kolaiah Neh.11.7
Methullam.
Senuah Ne.11.9.
Michri 1.Ch.9.8
Pedaiah Ne.11.7.
Vzzi 1.Ch.9.8
Ioed Ne.11.7
Iudah Ne.11.9.
Elah 1.Ch.9.8
Meſhullam.
Ieroham 1.Ch.9.8
Sallu Ne.11.7.
Ibneiah 1.Ch.9.8
PAVL, Philip.3.5

Beniamin ſhall rauin as a Wolfe, Gen.49.27. The Lord ſhall couer him, & ſhal dwel between his ſhoulders, Deut.33.12. he ioined to Iudah, when the other 10. Tribes fell away.

In the ſecond yeere after their comming out of Egypt, were numbred of this Tribe, thirty fiue thouſand and foure hundred men, able to beare weapons from 20. yeeres old and vpward, Nomb.1.37.

All thoſe died in their wandrings in the wilderneſſe through vnbeleefe, yet in the plaine of Moab were numbred forty fiue thouſand and ſixe hundred men, Nomb.26.41.



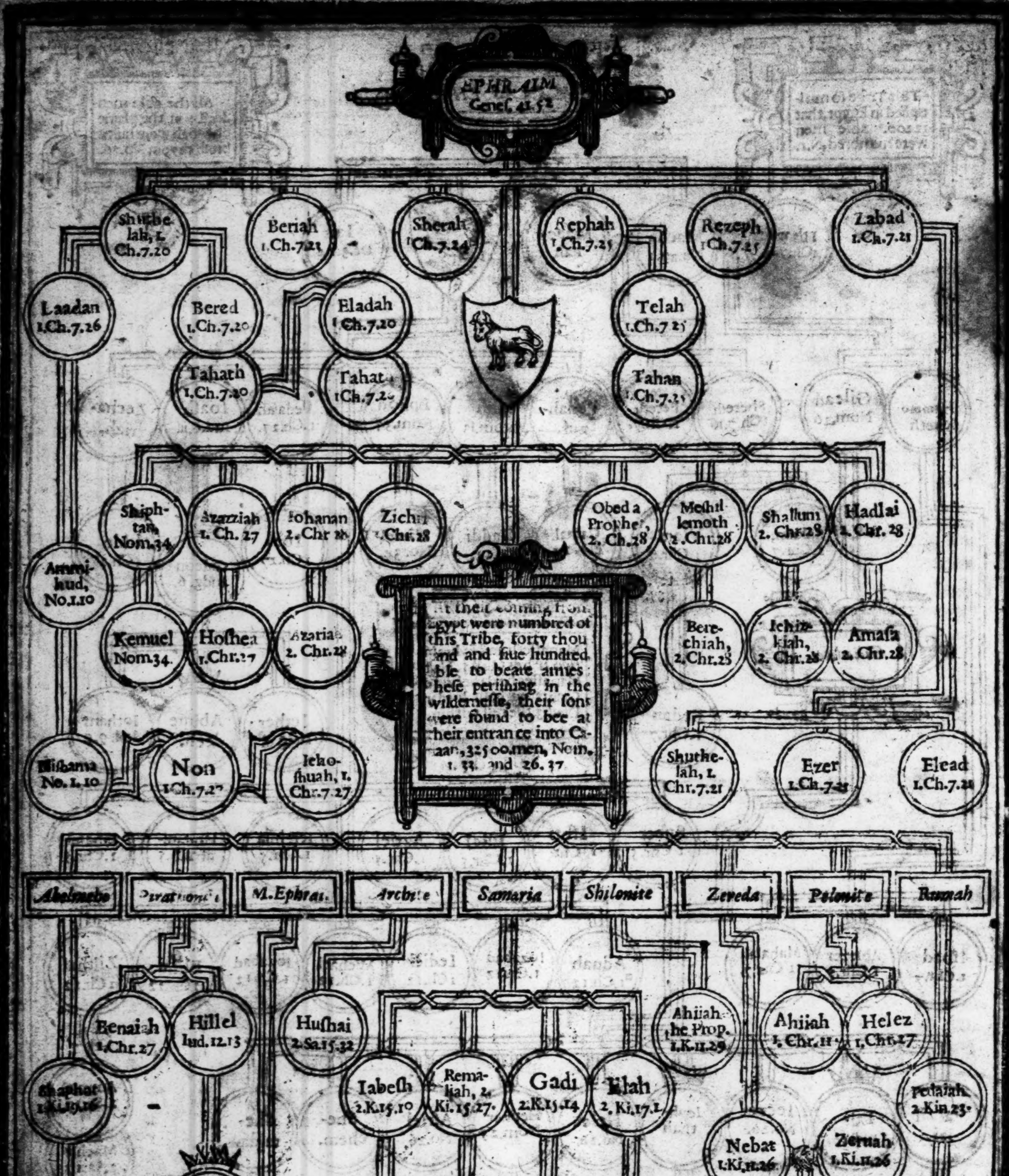
MANASSEH

This Tribe ſo multiplied in Egypt, that 32200. able men were numbred, N.1.

All the able men [illegible] : in the plaine of Moab were numbred, 52700. No.26.

Manaſſeth and Ephraim two tribes G.48.5. Halfe Manaſſes held the land of Giants without Iordan, Deut.3. the reſt within.

His wife 1Ch.7.14
Machir No.27.1
Maachah
Iair De.3.14
Hammoleketh
Gilead Nom.26
Shereſh 1Ch.7.16
Pereſh 1.Ch.7.
Pedahzur.
Suſi Nom.13
Ephod Nom.34
Pedaiah 1.Ch.27.
Ioaſh Iud.6.11.
Zechariah.
Rakem, 1.Chr.7
Vlam 1.Chr.7
Gamaliel No.1.
Gaddi No.13.
Haniel No. 34.
Ioel 1Ch.27
Gideon Iudg. 6.
Iddo 1Ch.27
Giliadites.
Bedan 1.Chr.7
Iether Iudg.8
Abimelech.
Iotham Iud. 9.5
Epher 1.Chr.5
Iſhis 1. Chr
Eliel 1.Chr.5
Azriel 1.Chr.5
Ieremia 1.Chr.5
Hodauiah 1Ch.5
Iahdiel 1.Chr.5
Iſhad 1.Chr.7
Abiezer 1.Chr.7
Mahalah 1 Chr.7.
Adnah 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Iediel 1Ch.12.
Michael 1.Ch.12
Iozabad 1.Ch.12
Elihu 1Ch.12
Zilthai 1Ch.12
Ammiel 2.Sa.17
Machir 2.Sa.17
Barzillai.
Iair Iud.10.
Ieezer No.26.
Iephthah
Helek No.26.
Hepher Nom.27
Aſriel No.26.
Shechem.
Shemida.
Chimham.
A daughter Iuda
Zelophehad
Ahian 1.Ch.7.
Shechem.
Likhi 1.Ch.7.
Aniam 1.Ch.7.
Mahlah No.26.
Noah No.26.
Hoglah No.26.
Milcah No.26.
Tirzah No.26.


EPHRAIM Geneſ. 41.52
Shuthelah, 1.Ch.7.20
Beriah 1.Ch.7.23
Sherah 1.Ch.7.24
Rephah 1.Ch.7.25
Rezeph 1.Ch.7.25
Zabad 1.Ch.7.21
Laadan 1.Ch.7.26
Bered 1.Ch.7.20
Eladah 1.Ch.7.20
Telah 1.Ch.7.25
Tahath 1.Ch.7.20
Tahat 1.Ch.7.20
Tahan 1.Ch.7.25
Shiphtan, Nom.34
Azazziah 1. Ch. 27
Iohanan 2.Chr.28
Zichri 2.Chr.28
Obed a Prophet, 2. Ch.28
Meshillemoth 2.Chr.28
Shallum 2. Chr.28
Hadlai 2. Chr. 28
Ammihud, No.1.10
Kemuel Nom.34.
Hoshea 1.Chr.27
Azariah 2. Chr. 28
Berechiah, 2.Chr.28
Iehizkiah, 2. Chr.28
Amaſa 2. Chr.28
Eliſhama No.1.10
Non 1.Ch.7.27
Iehoſhuah, 1. Chr.7.27
Shuthelah, 1. Chr.7.21
Ezer 1.Ch.7.21
Elead 1.Ch.7.21
Abelmeho
Pirathonite
M.Ephrai.
Archite
Samaria
Shilonite
Zereda
Pelonite
Rumah
Benaiah 1.Chr.27
Hillel Iud.12.13
Huſhai 2.Sa.15.32
Ahijah the Prop. 1.K.11.29
Ahiiah 1. Chr. 11
Helez 1.Chr.27
Shaphat 1.Ki.19.16
Iabeſh 2.K.15.10
Remaliah, 2. Ki.15.27
Gadi 2.K.15.14
Elah 2. Ki.17.1
Pedaiah 2.Kin.23
Nebat 1.Ki.11.26
Zeruah 1.Ki.11.26
Abdon Iud.12.13
Shallum 2.K.15.10
Pekah 2.K.15.27
Menahem, 2. Ki.15.14
Hoſhea 2. Ki.17.1
Ieroboam, 1. Kin.11.26
Eliſha the Prophet, 1.Kin.16.
Zebudah.
Hur 1.Kin.4.8
Micah Iudg.17.1
Deborah a Propheteſſe
Lapidoth Iudg.4.4
Pekahiah, 2. Kin.14.1
Abiiah 1.Ki.14.1
Nadab 1.Ki.15.25

At their comming from Egypt were numbred of this Tribe, forty thousand and fiue hundred able to beare armes: theſe periſhing in the wilderneſſe, their ſons were found to bee at their entrance into Canaan, 32500.men, Nom. 1. 33. and 26. 37

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, with Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the bleſſings (moſt dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD*, the Father of all Mercies, beſtowed vpon vs the people of* ENGLAND*, when firſt he ſent your Maieſties Royall perſon to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wiſhed not well vnto our* SION*, that vpon the ſetting of that bright* Occidentall Starre *Queene* ELIZABETH *of moſt happie memorie, ſome thicke and palpable cloudes of darkeneſſe would ſo haue ouerſhadowed this Land, that men ſhould haue beene in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it ſhould hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnſetled State: the appearance of your* MAIESTY*, as of the* Sunne *in his ſtrength, inſtantly diſpelled thoſe ſuppoſed and ſurmiſed miſts, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cauſe of comfort, eſpecially when we beheld the gouernement eſtabliſhed in your* HIGHNESSE*, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this alſo accompanied with Peace and tranquilitie, at home and abroad.*

But amongſt all our Ioyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the bleſſed continuance of the Preaching of GODS *ſacred Word amongſt vs, which is that ineſtimable treaſure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, becauſe the fruite thereof extendeth it ſelfe, not onely to the time ſpent in this tranſitory world, but directeth and diſpoſeth men vnto that Eternall happineſſe which is aboue in Heauen.*

John Horseſon -fed

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſor of your HIGHNESSE did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of CHRIST, and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your MAIESTIES loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth beholde you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder GOD, is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your MAIESTIE towards the houſe of GOD, doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of Chriſtendome, by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of GOD, by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your MAIESTIE. For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the Engliſh tongue; your MAIESTIE did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of England ſhall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your MAIESTIE, not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall mouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred MAIESTIE, that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your HIGHNESSE is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe wee are poore Inſtruments to make GODS holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth *and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the* LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through* IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

S S

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The beſt things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauior, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth beeing brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spiritual and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them.

|| Ἔξω βέλους.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not ſeene any profite to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying: Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others.
In Athens, witnes Libanius in Olynth. Demoſth.
Cato the elder.
Gregory the Diuine.
Nauclerus.
2.Sam. 11. 25.
1.King. 22. 31.
2.Sam. 6.16.
|| σεισάχθεια.
1.King. 12. 4.

The higheſt perſonages haue beene calumniated

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges, and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you.* This, and more to this purpoſe, His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (eſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſayth; he knew who had choſen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to bee broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeaches or practiſes. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

C. Caſar. *Plutarch.* *Conſtantine.* *Aurel. Victor.* *Theodoſius.* *Zoſimus.* *Iuſtinian.*

Num. 32.14. Eccles. 1.9. Acts 7.51.

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſuruey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Αυτὸς, ϗ παῖδες, ϗ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.

Suidas. ὥσπερ τις ἀνδριὰς ἀσφυρήλατος ϗ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.

1. Sam. 2.30. θεοσέβεια. *Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.*

The prayſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to ſearch. Ioh. 5.39. Eſa. 8.20. They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them. Act. 17.11. and 8.28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeue them *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk.* 24.25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation. 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauineſſe, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was ſaid vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce. *Whatſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely ſo tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Julian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *We muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that are not written.* We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catacheſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his third booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe we will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if wee doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

S. Auguſt. confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12. *S. Auguſt. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.* *S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.* *S. Cyril. 7°. contra Iulianum.* *Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo.* *Tertul. de carne Chriſti.* *Iuſtin.* προτρεπτ. πρὸς ἕλλην. δ' ὅτι τε. *S. Baſil.* περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

* Εἰρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει, ϗ πίονας ἄρτους, ϗ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, ϗ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in a pot, & oile,

falſely or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for ſpirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions ſhop (Saint *Baſill* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poyſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what marueile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. *S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.*

Tranſlation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to drawe with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed*.

1. Cor. 14.
Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom.
S. Hieronym. Damaſco.
Michael, Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.
Cicero 5°. de finibus.
Gen. 29. 10.
Iohn 4. 11.
Eſay 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. ca. 32.
Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, because they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15.
Nouell. diatax. 146.
προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς.
Eſa. 31. 3.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, because in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt,* ſaith *S. Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.
S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine,* (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S. Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty, ſuæ linguæ hominibus. i.* for his countrey men of *Dalmatia.* Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis,* and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome,* doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philoſophers,* he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit,* as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus,* to haue turned them into *Arabicke,* about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis,* to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Efnard* by *Trithemius,* to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew,* about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis,* to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian: Valdo,* Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus,* to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian: Valdus,* by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French,* about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe,* to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French,* about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus.* Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh,* and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians,* which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England,* or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie,* or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.
2. King. 7. 9.
S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel.
S. Hieron. Sophronio.
Six. Sen. lib. 4.
Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23.
S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1.
Theodor. 5. Therapeut.
P. Diacon. lib. 12.
Iſidor. in Chron. Goth.
Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.
Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.
Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Aluredo noſtro.
Auentin. li. 4.
**Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2.*
Beroald.
Thuan.

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

Pſal. 48. 8.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, *(Lucifugæ Scripturarum,* as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to commũnicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that we forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

δῶρον ἄδωρον κοὐκ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5.

Tertul. de reſur. carnis.

Ioan. 3. 20.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aſke what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? *(Lacte gypſum male miſcetur,* ſaith *S. Ireney,)* We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus,* as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem,* like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah,* mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *VVhat doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts)* alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

S Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

A ſatiſfaction to our brethren.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that wee are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis (Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius:* and as *S. Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer,* that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatiſfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila,* of whom wee ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it again, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called *κατ' ἀκρίβειαν* that is, accuratly done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian,)* if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that

**Ariſt 2. metaphyſ. cap.* 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. *de ciuit. Dei. ca.* 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Saluin.

that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound alreadie (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo skarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

Iames 3.2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, wee might ſay, reuoke, many things that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt

S. Aug. lib. Retractat. Video interdum vitia mea. S. Aug. Epiſt. 8.

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rivo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the thirde remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſo much different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely him ſelfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitor *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet al of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sextus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4.16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7.11. and 8.7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. fixa Biblijs.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheale in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long agoe, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμείαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let mee not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Augustine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tryed by the Hebrew Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſt that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuentie two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did we thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh, French, Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch of ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥ. ἐπισκ. παρουσ.
Idem in Apologet.
S. Auguſt. lib. 11, Confeſſ. cap. 2.
S. Augu. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. Hieron. ad Suniam & Fretel.
S. Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.
Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian.
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα. *Sophoc. in Elect.*

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitable for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſenſe in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. Chryſoſt. in 2. Theſſ. cap. 2.
S. Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.
S. Augu. li. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hieronym. in Ezech. c. 3.
S. Aug. 2°. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. praf. Biblia.
Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ὁμοιοπαθής. τρωτός γ' ὁ χρώς ἐστι.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that wee had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our duetie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breede ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally wee ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing towards a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts.* Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrewe* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocauſts*, *Prepuce*, *Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed.

Niceph. Caliſt. lib.8. cap 42.

S. Hieron in 4. Iona. See S. *Aug. epiſt.* 10.

λεπτολογία. ἀδολεσχία. τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.

See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. *lib.*12. *ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remoooueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Be not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and *watchfull*) *ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to read it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15.
Ierem. 2. 13.

Matth. 8. 34.
Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ. δεινὸν πανήγυριν παρελθεῖν καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. *orat.* 26. *in* ἠθικ. ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſò obiect. Artic. 16.

Heb. 10. 31.

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

[illegible]

GEneſis hath Chapters	50	Eccleſiaſtes	12
Exodus	40	The ſong of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Iſaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioſhua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hoſea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	3
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Eſter	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Pſalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs hath Chapters	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 ESdras hath Chapters	9	Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
2 Eſdras	16	The Song of the three children.	
Tobit	14	The ſtory of Suſanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The reſt of Eſther	6	The prayer of Manaſſeh.	
Wiſedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Eccleſiaſticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

MAtthew hath Chapters	28	1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16	The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Epheſians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Coloſſians	4	Iude	1
1.Theſſalonians	5	Reuelation	22.
2.Theſſalonians	3		

¶ The

Marey Baines the daughter of William Baines was y baptised the first day of Jennarey 1610

LIBRARY OF THE
Union Theological Seminary
NEW YORK CITY
PRESENTED BY
The Y. M. C. A. of the City of New York
57th ST. BRANCH (1931)
JUL 25 1933

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Geneſis.

CHAP. I.

1 The Creation of Heauen and Earth, 3 of the light, 6 of the firmament, 9 of the earth ſeparated from the waters, 11 and made fruitfull, 14 Of the Sunne, Moone, and Stars, 20 of fiſh and foule, 24 of beaſts and cattell, 26 of man in the Image of God. 29 Alſo the appointment of food.

*Pſal. 33.6. & 136.5. acts 14. 15. and 17.24. hebr. 11.3.

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2. Cor. 4.6.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

†*Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.*

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God diuided † the light from the darkenes.

†*Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called Night: † and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

*Pſal 136.5. iere. 10.12. & 51.15.

†*Hebr. expanſion.*

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there bee a † firmament, in the middeſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

*Iere. 51.15.

8 And God called the * firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

*Pſal. 33.7. and 136.5. iob 38.8.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

†*Hebr. tender graſſe.*

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeede was in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

*Deut. 4.19. pſal. 136.7.

†*Heb betweene the day, and betweene the night.*

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpō the earth: and it was ſo.

†*Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.*

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

*Iere. 31.35.

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

*2. Eſd. 6.47.

‖ *Or, creeping.*

†*Hebr. ſoule.*

†*Hebr. face of the firmament of heauen.*

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖ moouing creature that hath † life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauen.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

*Chap. 8.17. and 9.1.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth, after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

*Chap. 5.1. and 9.6. 1. cor. 11.7. epheſ. 4.24. coloſ. 3.10.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer thr foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; * male and female created he them.

*Matt. 19.4. wiſd. 2.23.

*Chap. 9.1.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † mooueth vpon the earth.

†*Hebr. creepeth.*

†*Hebr. ſeeding ſeed.*

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing ſeede, which is vpon

* Chap.9.3.

the face of all the earth, and euery tree in the which is the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed,* to you it ſhall be for meat:

† Hebr. a liuing ſoule.

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

* Ecclus.39.16

31 And * God ſaw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden, 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of marriage.

THus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

* Exod.20.11. and 31.17. deut.5.14. hebr.4.4.

2 * And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke which hee had made.

† Heb. created to make.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, & ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

4 ¶ Theſe are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

|| Or, a miſt which went vp from, &c.

6 || But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

† Heb. duſt of the ground.
*1.Cor.15 47
*1.Cor.15.45

7 And the LORD God formed man †* of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

6 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

* Ecclu.24.29

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon: that is it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdelium and the Onix ſtone.

† Hebr. Cuſh.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer is Gihon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

|| Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth || toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

|| Or, Adam.

15 And the LORD God tooke the || man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

† Hebr. eating thou ſhalt eat.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eate.

† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

* Ecclus.17.5.
† Heb. as before him.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for euer.

|| Or, the man.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto || Adam, to ſee what hee would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

† Hebr. called.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

† Heb. builded.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

* 1.Cor.11.8.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall bee called woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

* Matt.19.5. mar.10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed Seed. 16 The puniſhment of mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of Paradiſe.

† Heb. Yea, becauſe, &c.

NOw the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

2 And the woman ſaide vnto the ſerpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Yee ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

* 2.Cor.11.3. 1.tim.2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eat thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened; and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

† Hebr. a deſire.
* Ecclus 25.26 1.tim.2.14.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to bee deſired to make one wiſe, ſhee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband with her, and he did eate.

|| Or, things to gird about.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues || aprons.

† Hebr. wind.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam,

dam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaide, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with me, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaide vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeede: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire ſhalbe || to thy husband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.

||Or, ſubiect to thy husband.

*1.Cor.14.34

17 And vnto Adam hee ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

†Hebr. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

†Heb. Chauah.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put foorth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

†Heb. Hebel.

†Heb. a feeder.

†Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

†Heb. ſheepe, or goates.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And || vnto thee ſhall bee his deſire; and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

*Heb.11.4.

||Or, haue the excellencie.

||Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

* Wiſd.10.3. matt.23.35. 1.iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done? the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

†Hebr. bloods.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, || my puniſhment is greater then I can beare.

||Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Beholde, thou haſt driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I bee hid, and I ſhall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth mee, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuen fold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knewe his wife, and ſhee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

†Heb. Chanoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, & Methuſael begat † Lamech.

†Hebr. Lemech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhee alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

†Heb. whetter.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for || I haue

ſlaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my || hurt.

||Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain ſhalbe auenged ſeuen fold, truely Lamech ſeuentie and ſeuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, and ſhee bare a ſonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, ſaid ſhee, hath appointed me another ſeed in ſtead of Abel, whom Cain ſlew.

†Heb. Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him alſo there was borne a ſonne, and he called his name † Enos: then began men to || call vpon the Name of the LORD.

†Heb. Enoſh.
||Or, to call themſelues by the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah. 24 The godlineſſe and tranſlation of Enoch.

This is the * booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeneſſe of God made he him.

*1. Chro. 1.1.

2 * Male and Female created he them, and bleſſed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

*Wiſd. 2.23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begat a ſonne in his owne likenes, after his image; and called his name Seth.

4 *And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

*1. Chron. 1. 1. &c.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begat † Enos.

†Heb. Enoſh.

7 And Seth liued, after hee begat Enos, eight hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he dyed.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate † Cainan.

†Hebr. Kenan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dates of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued ſeuenty yeeres, and begate † Mahalaleel.

†Gr. Maleleel.

13 And Cainan liued after hee begate Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fortie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued ſixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate † Iared.

†Heb. Iered.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after hee begate Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred ſixty and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after he begate Enoch, eight hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred ſixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued ſixty and fiue yeeres, and begate || Methuſelah.

||Gr. Mathuſala.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after hee begate Methuſelah, three hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred ſixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And * Enoch walked with God: and he was not, for God tooke him.

*Ecclus. 44. 16. heb. 15. 5.

25 And Methuſelah liued, an hundred eightie and ſeuen yeeres, and begate Lamech.

26 And Methuſelah liued, after he begate † Lamech, ſeuen hundred, eightie, & two yeeres and begate ſonnes and daughters.

†Heb. Lemech.

27 And all the dayes of Methuſelah were nine hundred, ſixtie and nine yeeres, and hee died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eighty and two yeeres: and begate a ſonne.

29 And he called his name || Noah, ſaying, This ſame ſhall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our handes, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

||Gr. Noe.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and ſeuen yeeres, and hee died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres olde: and Noah begate Sem, Ham and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickedneſſe of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and cauſed the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

And it came to paſſe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, & daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My Spirit ſhall not alwayes ſtriue with man: for that hee alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall bee an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the ſame became mightie men, which were of olde, men of renowne.

5 ¶ And God ſaw, that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and || that euery imagination of the thoughts of his * heart was onely euill † continually.

||Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word ſignifieth not onely the imagination, but alſo the purpoſes and deſires.
*Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.
†Heb. euery day.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaide, I will deſtroy man, whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the foules of the aire; for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

†Heb. from man vnto beaſt.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iuſt man, and || perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

*Ecclus 44. 17 2. pet. 2. 5.
||Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begate three ſonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God ſaid vnto Noah, the end of all

fleſh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold I will deſtroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes ſhalt thou make in the arke, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

†Heb. neſts.

15 And this is the faſhion, which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of the arke ſhall bee three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fiftie cubites, and the height of it thirty cubites.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the arke, and in a cubite ſhalt thou finiſh it aboue; and the doore of the arke ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof: With lower, ſecond, and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, & euery thing that is in the earth, ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my Couenant: and thou ſhalt come into the Arke, thou and thy ſonnes, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes wiues with thee,

19 And of euery liuing thing of all fleſh, two of euery ſort ſhalt thou bring into the arke to keepe them aliue with thee: they ſhall bee male and female.

20 Of foules after their kind, and of cattell after his kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of euery ſort ſhall come vnto thee, to keepe them aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou ſhalt gather it to thee; and it ſhall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 *Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, ſo did he.

*Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 Noah with his family, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke. 17 The beginning, increaſe, and continuance of the flood.

AND *the LORD ſaid vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy houſe into the Arke: for thee haue I ſeene righteous before me, in this generation.

*2. Pet. 2, 5.

2 Of euery cleane beaſt thou ſhalt take to thee † by ſeuens, the male and his female: and of beaſts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

†Heb. ſeuen ſeuen.

3 Of foules alſo of the aire, by ſeuens, the male and the female; to keepe ſeede aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet ſeuen dayes, & I will cauſe it to raine vpon the earth, forty dayes & forty nights and euery liuing ſubſtance that I haue made, will I † deſtroy, from off the face of the earth.

†Heb. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was ſixe hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his ſonnes, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, becauſe of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beaſts, and of beaſts that are not cleane, and of foules, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to paſſe ‖ after ſeuen dayes that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖Or, on the ſeuenth day.

11 ¶ In the ſixe hundred yeere of Noahs life, in the ſecond moneth, the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, the ſame day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖Or, floud-gates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, forty dayes, and forty nights.

13 In the ſelfe ſame day entred Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Iapheth, the ſonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his ſonnes with them into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beaſt after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth after his kind, and euery foule after his kind, euery bird of euery † ſort.

†Heb. wings.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all fleſh, as God had commaunded him: and the LORD ſhut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increaſed; and bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreaſed greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils that were vnder the whole heauen were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

110

21 *And all fleſh died, that mooued vpon the earth, both of foule, and of cattell, and of beaſt, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

*Wiſd. 10. 4.

22 All in whoſe noſtrils was † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

†Heb. the breath of the ſpirit of life.

23 And euery liuing ſubſtance was deſtroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were deſtroyed from the earth: and *Noah onely remained aliue, and they that were with him in the Arke.

*Wiſd. 10. 4. 2. pet. 2. 5.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The waters aſſwage. 4 The Arke reſteth on Ararat. 7 The rauen and the doue. 15 Noah, being commanded, 18 goeth forth of the Arke. 20 He buildeth an Altar and offereth ſacrifice, 21 which God accepteth, and promiſeth to curſe the earth no more.

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing: and al the cattel that was with him in the Arke: and God made a winde to paſſe ouer the earth, and the waters aſſwaged.

2 The fountaines alſo of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were ſtopped, and the raine from heauen was reſtrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: & after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes the waters were abated.

†Heb. in going and returning.

4 And the Arke reſted in the ſeuenth moneth, on the ſeuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreaſed continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines ſeene.

†Heb. were in going and decreaſing.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the end of fortie dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he ſent foorth a Rauen, which went foorth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dried vp from the earth.

† Heb. in going forth and returning.

8 Alſo he ſent foorth a doue from him, to ſee if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no reſt for the ſole of her foote, and ſhee returned vnto him into the Arke, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

† Heb. cauſed her to come.

10 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes; and againe he ſent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe in her mouth was an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he ſtayed yet other ſeuen dayes, and ſent foorth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſixe hundreth and one yeere, in the firſt moneth, the firſt day of the moneth, the waters were dried vp from off the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the ſecond moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, ſaying,

16 Goe forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy ſonnes, and thy ſons wiues with thee:

17 Bring forth with thee euery liuing thing that is with thee, of all fleſh, both of foule, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breede abundantly in the earth, and bee fruitfull, and multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his ſons, and his wife, and his ſonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beaſt, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, and whatſoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kind went forth out of the Arke.

† Heb. families.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and tooke of euery cleane beaſt, and of euery cleane fowle, and offered burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD ſmelled a † ſweet ſauour, and the LORD ſayd in his heart; I will not againe curſe the ground any more for mans ſake; for the * imagination of mans heart is euill from his youth: neither wil I againe ſmite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Heb. a ſauour of reſt.

* Chap. 6. 5. matt. 15. 19.

22 † While the earth remaineth, ſeede time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer and Winter, & day, and night, ſhall not ceaſe.

† Heb as yet all the dayes of the earth.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant. 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world. 20 planteth a vineyard, 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan. 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 praieth for Iaphat, 28 and dieth.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſonnes, and ſayd vnto them, * Bee fruitfull and multiply, and repleniſh the earth.

* Chap. 1. 28. and 8. 17.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhall be vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that moueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the ſea; into your hand are they deliuered.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meate for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

* Chap. 1. 29.

4 * But fleſh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

* Leuit. 17. 14.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require; at the hand of euery beaſt wil I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood be ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

* Matt. 26. 52. reuel. 13. 10.

* Chap. 1. 27.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull, & multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiplie therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you;

10 And with euery liuing creature that is with you, of the foule, of the cattel, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more be a flood to deſtroy the earth.

* Eſai. 54. 9.

12 And God ſaide, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I doe ſet my bow in the cloud, and it ſhall be for a token of a couenant betweene mee and the earth.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bowe ſhall bee ſeene in the cloud.

* Ecclus. 43. 11, 12.

15 And I will remēber my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bow ſhall be in the cloud; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that is vpō the earth.

17 And God ſayd vnto Noah, This is the token of the Couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that is vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſons of Noah that went forth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, and Iaphet and Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chanaan.

19 These are the three ſonnes of Noah: and of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began to bee a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, & was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and tolde his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid it vpon both their ſhoulders, and went backeward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces were backward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wiue, & knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed be Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhall he be vnto his brethren.

26 And he ſayd, bleſſed be the LORD God of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be || his ſeruant.

||Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God ſhall || enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

||Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundreth and fiftie yeeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah. 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe are the generations of the ſonnes of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: & vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

*1. Chron. 1.5.

2 *The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tõgue; after their familes in their nations.

*1. Chron. 1.8.

6 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Ham; Cuſh, & Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 Hee was a mightie hunter before the LORD: wherfore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mightie hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

†Gre. Babylon.

11 Out of that land || went foorth Aſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the || city Rehoboth and Calah.

||Or, he went out into Aſſyria.
||Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begate † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

†Heb. Tzidon.

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite.

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

†H b Azzah.

20 Theſe are the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Iaphet the elder euen to him were children borne.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

*1. Chro. 1.17.
†Heb. Arpachſhad.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begat † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

†Heb. Shelah.

25 *And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of one was Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name was Ioktan.

*1. chron. 1. 19.

26 And Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah:

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah.

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: al theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sepher, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe are the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confeſſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abram. 31 Trah goeth from Vr to Haran.

ANd * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.

*Wiſd. 10.5.
†Heb. lip.
†Heb. words.

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſayd one to another; Go to, let vs make bricke, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

†Heb. a man ſayd to his neighbour.
† Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they ſayd; Go to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may reach vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſayd; Behold the people is one, and they haue all one language: and this they beginne to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Goe to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeach.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from thence vpon the face of all the earth and they left off to build the citie.

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel becauſe the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD ſcatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

†That is, confuſion.

10 ¶ *Theſe are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred yeeres olde and begate Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

*1. Chr. 1. 17.

11 And Shem liued, after hee begate Arphaxad, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirtie yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begat Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued after hee begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*1. Chron. 1. 19.
*Called Luke 3. 35. Phalec.

16 *And Eber liued foure and thirty yeres, and begate *Peleg.

17 And Eber liued, after he begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirty yeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirty yeres, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeres, and begat ſonnes and daughters.

*Luke 3. 35. Saruch.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeeres, and begate *Serug.

21 And Reu liued, after he begate Serug, two hundred and ſeuen yeeres, and begate ſons and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*Luke 3. 34. Thara.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twenty yeres and begat *Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begate ſonnes and daughters.

*Ioſh. 24. 2. 1. Chron. 1. 26.

26 And Terah liued ſeuentie yeeres, and *begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now theſe *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran; And Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died, before his father Terah in the land of his natiuitie, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iſcah.

30 But Sarai was barren; ſhe *had* no child.

*Nehem 9. 7. iudith. 5. 7. actes 7. 4.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his ſonne, and Lot the ſonne of Haran his ſonnes ſonne, and Sarai his daughter in law, his ſonne Abrams wife, and they went foorth with them from *Ur of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah, were two hundred and fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and bleſſeth him with a promiſe of Chriſt. 4 He departeth with Lot from Haran. 6 He iourneyeth through Canaan, 7 which is promiſed him in a viſion. 10 He is driuen by a famine into Egypt 11 Feare maketh him faine his wife to be his ſiſter. 14 Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to reſtore her.

Actes 7. 3.

NOw the *LORD had ſayd vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers houſe, vnto a land that I will ſhew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bleſſe thee, & make thy name great; and thou ſhalt be a bleſſing.

*Chap. 18. 18. and 22. 18. acts. 3. 25, galat. 3. 8.

3 And I will bleſſe them that bleſſe thee, and curſe him that curſeth thee: *and in thee ſhall all families of the earth be bleſſed.

4 So Abram departed as the LORD had ſpoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was ſeuentie and fiue yeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers ſonne, and all their ſubſtance that they had gathered, and the ſoules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went foorth to goe into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram paſſed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

*Chap. 13. 15.
*Chap. 13. 4.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and ſayd, *Unto thy ſeed will I giue this land: & there builded he an* altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

8 And hee remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the Eaſt of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *hauing* Beth-el on the Weſt, and Hai on the Eaſt: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

†Heb. in going and iourneying.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on ſtill toward the South.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt to ſoiourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to paſſe when he was come neere to enter into Egypt, that hee ſayd vnto Sarai his wife, Beholde now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, when the Egyptians ſhall ſee thee, that they ſhall ſay, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will ſaue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my ſiſter, that it may be well with me, for thy ſake; and my ſoule ſhall liue, becauſe of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that ſhe was very faire.

15 The Princes alſo of Pharaoh ſawe her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs houſe.

16 And hee entreated Abram well for her ſake: and he had ſheepe, and oxen, and he aſſes, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and ſhee aſſes, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his houſe with great plagues, becauſe of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and ſayd, What is this that thou haſt done vnto mee? Why didſt thou not tell mee that ſhee was thy wife?

19 Why ſaydeſt thou, She is my ſiſter? ſo I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him, and they ſent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By diſagreement they part aſunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promiſe to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in ſiluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

*Chap.12.7.

4 Unto the *place of the altar, which hee had made there at the firſt: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot alſo which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their ſubſtance was great, ſo that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a ſtrife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid vnto Lot, Let there bee no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be †brethren.

†*Heb. men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, euen as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commeſt vnto Zoar.

11 Then lot choſe him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed Eaſt; and they ſeparated themſelues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodome.

13 But the men of Sodome were wicked, and ſinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and Weſtward.

*Chap.12.7. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeede for euer.

16 And I will make thy ſeede as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeede alſo bee numbred.

17 Ariſe, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remooued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar vnto the LORD.

†*Hebr. plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings againſt fiue. 11 Lot is taken priſoner. 14 Abram reſcueth him. 18 Melchi-zedek bleſſeth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reſt of the ſpoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he reſtoreth to the king of Sodom.

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That theſe made warre with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelue yeeres they ſerued Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote the Rephaims, in Aſhteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖El-paran, which is by the wilderneſſe.

‖*Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.*
‖*Or, the plaine of Paran.*

7 And they returned, and came to En-miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, and ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar; foure kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers ſonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner: and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖armed his ‖trained ſeruants, borne in his owne houſe, three hundreth and eighteene, and purſued them vnto Dan.

‖*Or, led foorth.*
‖*Or, inſtructed.*

15 And hee diuided himſelfe againſt them, he and his ſeruants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and alſo brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meete him, (after his returne from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *kings dale.

*2.Sam.18.18.
*Hebr.7.1.

18 And *Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the Prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid; Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſor of heauen and earth,

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

*Hebr.7.4.

21 And the king of Sodome ſaid vnto Abram, Giue mee the † perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelfe.

†Hebr. ſoules.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a ſhooe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I haue made Abram rich:

24 Saue onely that which the young men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſchol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram complaineth for want of an heire. 4 God promiſeth him a ſonne, and a multiplying of his ſeede. 6 Abram is iuſtified by faith. 7 Canaan is promiſed againe, and confirmed by a ſigne, 12 and a viſion.

AFter theſe things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a viſion, ſaying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding * great reward.

*Pſal.16.16.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue me, ſeeing I go childleſſe? & the ſteward of my houſe is this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid; Behold, to me thou haſt giuen no ſeed: and loe, one borne in my houſe is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying; This ſhall not be thine heire: but he that ſhall come forth out of thine owne bowels, ſhall be thine heire.

5 And hee brought him foorth abroad, and ſaid, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, * So ſhall thy ſeede be.

*Rom.4.18.

6 And he * beleeued in the LORD; and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

*Rom.4.3. galat.3.6. iames 2,23.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherite it?

9 And he ſaid vnto him, Take me an heifer of three yeeres olde, and a ſhee goat of three yeeres old, and a ramme of three yeeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came downe vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſuretie, * that thy ſeede ſhall be a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Actes 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went downe, and it was darke, behold, a ſmoaking furnace, and a † burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

†Heb. a lampe of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; * Unto thy ſeede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap.12.7. and 13.15. and 26.4. deut.34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenezites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren, giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe, 11 and telleth her of her child. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had a handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold, now, the LORD hath reſtrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maide: it may bee that I may † obtaine children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

†Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeeres in the land of Canaan, and gaue her to her huſband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhee conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong bee vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide is in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

†Hebr. that which is goed in thine eyes.

†Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wilderneſſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſayd, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeede exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name || Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

||That is, *God ſhall heare.*

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will be againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and hee ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

*Chap.25.18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for

ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

*Chap. 24.62.
|| That is, the well [illegible]m that li[illegible]and ſeeth me.

14 Wherefore the well was called, * || Beer-lahai-roi: behold, it is betweene Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſix yeres old, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 God reneweth the Couenant. 5 Abram his name is changed in token of a greater bleſsing. 10 Circumciſion is inſtituted. 15 Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed. 17 Iſaac is promiſed. 23 Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.

*Chap. 5.22.
||*Or, vpright, or ſincere.*

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres olde and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaide vnto him, I am the Almighty God, * walke before me, and be thou || perfect.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene mee and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

†*Hebr. multitude of Nations.*

4 As for me, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many Nations.

*Rom. 4.17.

5 Neither ſhal thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhalbe called Abraham: *for a father of many natiõs haue I made thee.

6 And I wil make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make Nations of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant betweene me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to be a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee.

†*Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.*

8 And I wil giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

*Acts. 7.8.

10 This is my Couenant, which yee ſhall keepe betweene me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: * euery man childe among you ſhalbe Circumciſed.

*Acts. 7.8. rom. 4.11.

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreſkin; and it ſhall be a * token of the Couenant betwixt me and you.

†*Hebr. a ſonne of eight dayes.*
*Leuit. 12.3. luke 2.21. iohn 7.22.

12 And he that is † eight dayes old, * ſhalbe Circumciſed among you, euery man childe in your generations, he that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger, which is not of thy ſeed.

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be Circumciſed: and my Couenant ſhall bee in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting Couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man child, whoſe fleſh of his foreſkin is not Circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: hee hath broken my Couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah ſhall her name be.

†*Hebr. ſhe ſhall become Nations.*

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhalbe a mother of Nations; Kings of people ſhalbe of her.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall a childe be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres old? and ſhall Sarah that is ninety yeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaide vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

*Chap. 18.10. and 21.2.

19 And God ſaide, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with him, for an euerlaſting Couenant, and with his ſeed after him.

*Gene. 25.12.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiply him exceedingly: * Twelue Princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great Nation.

21 But my Couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And hee left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſon, and all that were borne in his houſe, & all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreſkin, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety yeeres old and nine, when hee was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne was thirteene yeeres old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreſkinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII

1 Abraham entertaineth three Angels. 9 Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtrange promiſe. 17 The deſtruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham. 13 Abraham maketh interceſsion for the men thereof.

*Heb. 13.2.

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when hee ſaw them, he ran to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, If now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

†*Hebr. ſtay.*
†*Heb. you haue paſſed.*

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and † comfort yee your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So do, as thou haſt ſaid.

†*Heb. Haſten.*

6 And Abraham haſtened into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid; † Make ready quickely three meaſures of fine meale, knead it, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, & fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And hee tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which hee had dreſſed, and ſet it before

them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold in the tent.

*Chap.17.19. and 21.2.

10 And hee ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe, *Sarah thy wife ſhall haue a ſon. And Sarah heard it in the tēt doore which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well ſtriken in age: and it ceaſed to bee with Sarah after the maner of women.

*1.Pet 3.6.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed old, ſhal I haue pleaſure, my *Lord being old alſo?

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying; Shall I of a ſurety beare a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed wil I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaide, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

*Chap.12.3. and 22.18. acts.3.25. galat.3.8.

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty Nation, and all the nations of the earth, ſhalbe *bleſſed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe Iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the cry of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, & becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there be fiftie righteous within the citie, wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to do after this maner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould bee as the wicked, that be farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the earth doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I finde in Sodome fifty righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold, I haue taken vpon mee to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt and aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fiftie righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the city for lacke of fiue? And hee ſaid, If I finde there forty and fiue, I will not deſtroy it.

29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhalbe fourtie found there: & he ſaid, I will not do it for forties ſake.

30 And hee ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhall thirtie be found there. And hee ſaid, I will not doe it, if I finde thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhalbe twenty found there. And hee ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will ſpeake yet but this once: Peraduenture ten ſhalbe found there. And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy it for tennes ſake.

33 And the LORD went his way, aſſoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned to his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are ſtricken with blindnes. 12 Lot is ſent for ſafetie into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe into Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are deſtroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of ſalt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The inceſtuous originall of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodome at euen, and Lot ſate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot ſeeing them, roſe vp to meete them, and hee bowed himſelfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he ſaid, Behold, now my Lords, turne in I pray you, into your ſeruants houſe, & tarry all night, and *waſh your feete, & ye ſhal riſe vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they ſaid, Nay, but we will abide in the ſtreete all night.

*Chap.18.4.

3 And hee preſſed vpon them greatly, & they turned in vnto him, and entred into his houſe: and hee made them a feaſt, and did bake vnleauened bread, and they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, euen the men of Sodome, compaſſed the houſe round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and ſaid vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that wee may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and ſhut the doore after him,

7 And ſaid, I pray you brethren doe not ſo wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not known man; let me I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto theſe men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the ſhadow of my roofe.

9 And they ſaid, Stand backe. And they ſaid againe, This one fellow came in to ſoiourne, and he wil needes be a iudge. Now will we deale worſe with thee, then with them. And they preſſed ſore vpon the man, euen Lot, and came neere to breake the doore.

10 But the men put foorth their hand, and pulled Lot into the houſe to them, and ſhut to the doore.

*Wiſd.19.16.

11 And they ſmote the men *that were at the doore of the houſe, with blindeneſſe, both ſmall and great: ſo, that they wearied themſelues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men ſaid vnto Lot, Haſt thou

heere any beſides? ſonne in law, and thy ſons, and thy daughters, and whatſoeuer thou haſt in the citie, bring them out of this place.

13 For wee will deſtroy this place, becauſe the *cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath ſent vs to deſtroy it.

*Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and ſpake vnto his ſonnes in law, which maried his daughters, and ſaid, Up, get yee out of this place: for the LORD will deſtroy this citie: but he ſeemed as one that mocked vnto his ſonnes in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning aroſe, then the Angels haſtened Lot, ſaying, Ariſe, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, leſt thou bee conſumed in the || iniquitie of the citie.

†Heb. are found

||Or, puniſhment

16 And *while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, and vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, & ſet him without the city.

*Wild. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee ſaide, Eſcape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither ſtay thou in all the plaine: eſcape to the mountaine, leſt thou be conſumed.

18 And Lot ſaide vnto them, Oh not ſo, my Lord.

19 Beholde now, thy ſeruant hath found grace in thy ſight, and thou haſt magnified thy mercy, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto me in ſauing my life, and I cannot eſcape to the mountaine, leſt ſome euill take me and I die.

20 Behold now, this citie is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me eſcape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my ſoule ſhall liue.

21 And he ſaid vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou haſt ſpoken.

†Heb. thy face.

22 Haſte thee, eſcape thither: for I cannot doe any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the citie was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † riſen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

†Heb. gone forth

24 Then *the LORD rained vpon Sodome, and vpon Gomorrah, brimſtone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

*Deut. 29. 23. luke 17. 29. eſay 13. 19. iere. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

25 And hee ouerthrew thoſe cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behind him, and ſhe became a pillar of ſalt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp earely in the morning, to the place where he ſtood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the ſmoke of the countrey went vp as the ſmoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when God deſtroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and ſent Lot out of the midſt of the ouerthrow, when he ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt,

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for hee feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelt in a caue, he & his two daughters.

31 And the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that wee may preſerue ſeed of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the firſt borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

34 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the firſt borne ſaid vnto the yonger, Beholde, I lay yeſternight with my father: let vs make him drinke wine this night alſo, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that we may preſerue ſeede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night alſo, and the yonger aroſe, and lay with him: and he perceiued not, when ſhe lay downe, nor when ſhe aroſe.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

37 And the firſt borne bare a ſonne, and called his name Moab: the ſame is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the yonger, ſhe alſo bare a ſonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the ſame is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham ſoiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and looſeth her. 3 Abimelech is reprooued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 reſtoreth Sarah, 16 and reprooueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadeſh and Shur, and ſoiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham ſaide of Sarah his wife, Shee is my ſiſter: And Abimelech king of Gerar ſent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and ſaid to him, Beholde, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou haſt taken: for ſhe is † a mans wife.

† Hebr. maried to an husband.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he ſaid, LORD, wilt thou ſlay alſo a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, Shee is my ſiſter? and ſhe, euen ſhee her ſelfe ſaid, He is my brother: in the || integritie of my heart, and innocency of my hands haue I done this.

||Or, ſimplicitie, or ſinceritie.

6 And God ſaid vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didſt this in the integrity of thy heart: for I alſo withheld thee from ſinning againſt me, therefore ſuffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore reſtore the man his wife: for he is a Propet, and hee ſhall pray for thee, and thou ſhalt liue: and if thou reſtore her not, know thou that thou ſhalt ſurely die, thou and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech roſe early in the morning, and called all his ſeruants, and tolde all theſe things in their eares: and the men were ſore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, What haſt thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou haſt

brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great ſinne? thou haſt done deedes vnto mee that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What ſaweſt thou, that thou haſt done this thing?

11 And Abraham ſaid, Becauſe I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will ſlay me for my wiues ſake.

12 And yet indeed ſhe is my ſiſter: ſhee is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and ſhe became my wife.

13 And it came to paſſe when God cauſed me to wander from my fathers houſe, that I ſaid vnto her, This is thy kindneſſe which thou ſhalt ſhew vnto me; at euery place whither wee ſhall come, *ſay of me, He is my brother.

*Chap. 12. 13.

14 And Abimelech tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and reſtored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech ſaid, Behold, my land is before thee; dwell † where it pleaſeth thee.

† Heb. as is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah hee ſaid, Beholde, I haue giuen thy brother a thouſand pieces of ſiluer: behold, he is to thee a couering of the eyes, vnto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus ſhe was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-ſeruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had faſt cloſed vp all the wombes of the houſe of Abimelech, becauſe of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſaac is borne. 4 Hee is circumciſed. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Iſhmael are caſt foorth. 15 Hagar in diſtreſſe: 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-ſheba.

AND the LORD viſited Sarah as he had ſaid, and the LORD did vnto Sarah as he had ſpoken.

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a ſonne in his olde age, at the ſet time, of which God had ſpoken to him.

*Chap. 17. 19. and 18. 10. *Actes 7. 8. galat. 4. 22. hebr. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his ſonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him Iſaac.

4 And Abraham circumciſed his ſonne Iſaac being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

*Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his ſonne Iſaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah ſaid, God hath made me to laugh, ſo that all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And ſhe ſaid, Who would haue ſaid vnto Abraham, that Sarah ſhould haue giuen children ſucke? for I haue borne him a ſonne in his olde age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feaſt the ſame day that Iſaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah ſawe the ſonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which ſhe had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherfore ſhe ſaid vnto Abraham, *Caſt out this bondwoman, and her ſonne: for the ſonne of this bondwoman ſhall not bee heire with my ſonne, euen with Iſaac.

*Galat. 4. 30.

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams ſight, becauſe of his ſonne.

12 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy ſight, becauſe of the lad and becauſe of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath ſaid vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

13 And alſo of the ſonne of the bondwoman, wil I make a nation, becauſe he is thy ſeed

14 And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her ſhoulder,) and the child, and ſent her away: and ſhe departed, and wandered in the wilderneſſe of Beer-ſheba.

15 And the water was ſpent in the bottle, and ſhe caſt the child vnder one of the ſhrubs.

16 And ſhe went, and ſate her downe ouer againſt him, a good way off, as it were a bowe ſhoot: for ſhee ſaid, Let mee not ſee the death of the child. And ſhe ſate ouer againſt him, and lift vp her voyce, and wept,

17 And God heard the voyce of the lad, and the Angel of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voyce of the lad where he is.

18 Ariſe, lift vp the lad, & hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and ſhee ſaw a well of water, and ſhee went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderneſſe, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wilderneſſe of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte ſpake vnto Abraham, ſaying, God is with thee in all that thou doeſt.

23 Now therefore ſweare vnto mee heere by God, that thou wilt not † deale falſely with me, nor with my ſonne, nor with my ſonnes ſonne: but according to the kindneſſe that I haue done vnto thee, thou ſhalt doe vnto mee, and to the land wherein thou haſt ſoiourned.

† Hebr. if thou ſhalt lie vnto mee.

24 And Abraham ſaid, I will ſweare.

25 And Abraham reprooued Abimelech becauſe of a well of water, which Abimelechs ſeruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech ſaid, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didſt thou tell mee, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke ſheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham ſet ſeuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themſelues.

29 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambes, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaide, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambes ſhalt thou take of mine hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore hee called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, *The well of the oath.*

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſte, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

‖Or, tree.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience. 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-iireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed againe. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that *God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, here I am.

*Hebr.11.17.
†Hebr. Behold mee.

2 And he ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offring vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp early in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and layd it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and hee tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

†Heb. Behold mee.
‖Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lambe for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him off, and Abraham built an altar there, and layd the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * layd him on the altar vpon the wood.

*Iames 2.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched forth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, and ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And hee ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from mee.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, behind him a ramme caught in a thicket by the hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-iireh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall bee ſeene.

‖That is, The *LORD will ſee or prouide.*

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen the ſecond time,

16 And ſayd, * By my ſelfe haue I ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withhelde thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

*Pſa.105.9. ecclus 44.21. luke.1.73. hebr.6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeede as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

†Heb. lippe.

18 * And in thy ſeede ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voyce.

*Chap.12.3. and 18.18. ecclus.44.22 actes 3.25. galat.3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his young men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, & Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

*Called Rom 9.10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was Reumah, ſhee bare alſo Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahaſh, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchaſe of Machpelah. 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres old: theſe were the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham ſtood vp from before his dead, and ſpake vnto the ſonnes of Heth, ſaying,

4 I am a ſtranger and a ſoiourner with you: giue mee a poſſeſſion of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my ſight.

5 And the children of Heth anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him;

6 Heare vs, my lord, thou art a † mightie prince amongſt vs: in the choyce of our ſepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs ſhall withhold from thee his ſepulchre, but that thou mayeſt bury thy dead.

†Heb. a Prince of God.

7 And Abraham ſtood vp and bowed himſelfe to the people of the land, euen to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, ſaying, If it bee your minde that I ſhould bury my dead out of my ſight, heare me, and entreat for me to Ephron the ſonne of Zohar:

9 That he may giue me the caue of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his fielde: for † as much money as it is worth hee ſhall giue it mee, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place amongſt you.

†Hebr. full money.

10 And Ephron dwelt amongſt the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite anſwered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, euen of all that went in at the gates of his citie, ſaying,

†Heb. eares.

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field I giue thee, and the caue that is therein, I giue it thee,

in the preſence of the ſonnes of my people giue I it thee: burie thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himſelfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee ſpake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, ſaying, But if thou wilt giue it, I pray thee heare mee: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron anſwered Abraham, ſaying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the ſiluer which hee had named, in the audience of the ſonnes of Heth, foure hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, currant money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the caue which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made ſure

18 Vnto Abraham for a poſſeſſion in the preſence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the ſame is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the caue that is therein, were made ſure vnto Abraham, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, by the ſonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham ſweareth his ſeruant.* 10 *The ſeruants iourney:* 12 *His prayer:* 14 *His ſigne.* 15 *Rebekah meeteth him,* 18 *fulfilleth his ſigne,* 22 *receiueth iewels,* 23 *ſheweth her kinred,* 25 *and inuiteth him home.* 26 *The ſeruant bleſſeth God.* 28 *Laban entertaineth him.* 34 *The ſeruant ſheweth his meſſage.* 50 *Laban and Bethuel approue it.* 58 *Rebekah conſenteth to goe.* 62 *Iſaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old and † well ſtricken in age: and the LORD had bleſſed Abraham in all things.

† *Heb. gone into dayes.*

2 And Abraham ſaid vnto his eldeſt ſeruant of his houſe, that ruled ouer all that hee had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

*Chap. 47. 29.

3 And I will make thee ſweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou ſhalt not take a wife vnto my ſonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongſt whom I dwell:

4 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne Iſaac.

5 And the ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not bee willing to follow mee vnto this land: muſt I needes bring thy ſonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou cameſt?

6 And Abraham ſaid vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my ſonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke me from my fathers houſe, and from the land of my kinred, and which ſpake vnto mee, and that ſware vnto mee, ſaying, * Vnto thy ſeede will I giue this land, hee ſhall ſend his Angel before thee, and thou ſhalt take a wife vnto my ſonne from thence.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman will not bee willing to follow thee, then thou ſhalt be cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my ſonne thither againe.

9 And the ſeruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his maſter, and ſware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the ſeruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his maſter, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his maſter were in his hand) and hee aroſe, and went to Meſopotamia vnto the citie of Nahor.

‖ *Or, And.*

11 And he made his camels to kneele downe without the citie, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, euen the time † that women goe out to draw water.

† *Heb. that women which draw water, goe forth.*

12 And he ſaid, O LORD, God of my maſter Abraham, I pray thee ſend mee good ſpeed this day, and ſhew kindneſſe vnto my maſter Abraham.

13 Behold, * I ſtand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the citie come out to draw water:

*Verſe 43.

14 And let it come to paſſe, that the damſell to whom I ſhall ſay, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and ſhe ſhal ſay, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo; let the ſame be ſhee that thou haſt appointed for thy ſeruant Iſaac: and thereby ſhall I know that thou haſt ſhewed kindneſſe vnto my maſter.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe before hee had done ſpeaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, ſonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her ſhoulder.

16 And the damſel was † very faire to looke vpon, a virgine, neither had any man knowen her; and ſhe went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† *Heb. good of countenance.*

17 And the ſeruant ranne to meete her, and ſaid, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And ſhe ſaid, Drinke, my lord: and ſhee haſted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when ſhee had done giuing him drinke, ſhe ſaid, I will draw water for thy camels alſo, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And ſhe haſted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran againe vnto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney proſperous, or not.

22 And it came to paſſe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ earering, of halfe a ſhekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten ſhekels weight of gold,

‖ *Or, iewell for the forehead.*

23 And ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? tell mee, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers houſe for vs to lodge in?

24 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the ſonne of Milcah, which ſhe bare vnto Nahor:

25 She ſaid moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both ſtraw and prouender enough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worſhipped the LORD.

27 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, who hath not left deſtitute my maſter of his mercy, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the houſe of my maſters brethren.

28 And the damſel ran, and told them of her mothers houſe, theſe things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to paſſe, when hee ſaw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his ſiſters hands, and when hee heard the words of Rebekah his ſiſter, ſaying, Thus ſpake the man vnto mee, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, hee ſtood by the camels at the well.

31 And he ſaid, Come in, thou bleſſed of the LORD, wherefore ſtandeſt thou without? for I haue prepared the houſe, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the houſe: and hee vngirded his camels, and gaue ſtraw and prouender for the camels, and water to waſh his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was ſet meat before him to eat: but hee ſaid, I will not eat, vntill I haue told mine errand. And he ſaid, Speake on.

34 And he ſaid, I am Abrahams ſeruant.

35 And the LORD hath bleſſed my maſter greatly, and hee is become great: and hee hath giuen him flockes, and herds, and ſiluer, and gold, and men ſeruants, & maid ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

36 And Sarah my maſters wife bare a ſonne to my maſter when ſhee was old: and vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made mee ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow mee.

40 And he ſaid vnto mee, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou bee cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee one, thou ſhalt bee cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſayd, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

Verſe 13.

43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the virgin commeth forth to draw water, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman, whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhee went downe vnto the well, and drew water: and I ſaid vnto her, Let me drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhee made haſte, and let downe her pitcher from her ſhoulder, and ſaid, Drinke, and I wil giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drinke alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhee ſaid, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you will deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell mee: and if not, tell mee, that I may turne to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered and ſayd, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and goe, and let her be thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruant heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, bowing himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment, and gaue them to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, and to her mother precious things.

† Heb. veſſels.

54 And they did eat and drinke, hee and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and hee ſayd, *Send me away vnto my maſter.

*Verſe 56. and 59.

55 And her mother and her brother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ a few dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

‖ *Or, a ful yeere, or, ten* monethes

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder me not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend me away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhee ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, bee thou the mother of thouſands of millions, and let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for hee dwelt in the South countrey.

*Chap. 16. 14. and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out, to ‖ meditate in the fielde at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſawe, and behold, the camels were comming.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhe had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant tolde Iſaac all things, that he had done.

67 And Iſaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, and ſhee became his wife, and he loued her: and Iſaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The ſonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuiſion of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His buriall. 12 The generation of Iſhmael. 17 His age and death. 19 Iſaac prayeth for Rebekah being barren. 22 The children ſtriue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Eſau and Iacob. 27 Their difference. 29 Eſau ſelleth his birthright.

Then againe Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And ſhee bare him Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah.

3 And *Iokſhan begate Sheba, and Dedan. And the ſonnes of Dedan were Aſſhurim, and Letuſhim, and Leummim.

*1.Chro.1.32

4 And the ſonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: all theſe were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had, vnto Iſaac.

6 But vnto the ſonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and ſent them away from Iſaac his ſonne (while he yet liued) Eaſtward, vnto the Eaſt countrey.

7 And theſe are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threeſcore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghoſt, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of yeeres, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his ſonnes Iſaac and Iſhmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the ſonne of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 *The field which Abraham purchaſed of the ſonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

*Chap.23.16.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe after the death of Abraham, that God bleſſed his ſonne Iſaac, and Iſaac dwelt by the *well Lahai-roi.

*Chap.16.14 and 24.62.

12 ¶ Nowe theſe are the generations of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmayd bare vnto Abraham:

13 And *theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Iſhmael by their names, according to their generations; The firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

*1.Chro.1.29

14 And Miſhma, and Dumah, and Maſſa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah.

16 Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael, and theſe are their names, by their townes, and by their caſtles; twelue princes according to their nations.

17 And theſe are the yeeres of the life of Iſhmael; an hundred and thirtie and ſeuen yeeres; and he gaue vp the ghoſt and died, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goeſt towards Aſſyria: and he † died in the preſence of all his brethren.

† Heb. fell

19 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Iſaac, Abrahams ſonne: Abraham begate Iſaac.

20 And Iſaac was fourtie yeeres old when hee tooke Rebekah to wife the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the ſiſter to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Iſaac intreated the LORD for his wife, becauſe ſhee was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

22 And the children ſtrugled together within her; and ſhe ſaid, If it be ſo, why am I thus? And ſhe went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people ſhall be ſeparated from thy bowels: and the one people ſhall bee ſtronger then the other people: and *the elder ſhall ſerue the yonger.

*Rom.9.12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to bee deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there were twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the firſt came out red, all ouer like an hairie garment: and they called his name, Eſau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and *his hand tooke hold on Eſaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Iſaac was threeſcore yeeres old, when ſhe bare them.

*Oſe.12.3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Eſau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Iſaac loued Eſau, becauſe †hee did eate of his veniſon: but Rebekah loued Iacob.

† *Heb. veniſon was in his mouth*

29 ¶ And Iacob ſodde pottage: and Eſau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Eſau ſaid to Iacob, Feed me, I pray thee, †with that ſame red pottage: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom.

† *Heb. with that red, with that red* pottage.

31 And Iacob ſaid, Sell mee this day thy birthright.

32 And Eſau ſaid, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit ſhall this birthright doe to mee?

† *Heb. going to die.*

33 And Iacob ſaid, Sweare to me this day: and hee ſware to him: and *hee ſold his birthright vnto Iacob.

*Heb.12.16.

34 Then Iacob gaue Eſau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drinke, and roſe vp, and went his way: thus Eſau deſpiſed his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iſaac becauſe of famine went to Gerar. 2 God inſtructeth, and bleſſeth him. 7 He is reprooued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 Hee groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Eſek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-ſheba. 34 Eſaus wiues.

And there was a famine in the land, beſides the firſt famine that was in the daies of Abraham. And Iſaac went vnto Abimelech king of the Philiſtims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid, Goe not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I ſhall tell thee of.

*Chap. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bleſſe thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede * I will giue all theſe countreyes, and I will performe the oath, which I ſware vnto Abraham thy father.

* Chap. 12. 3. and 15. 18. and 22. 18.

4 And I will make thy ſeede to multiply as the ſtarres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy ſeed all theſe countreyes: and in thy Seed ſhall all the nations of the earth be * bleſſed:

5 Becauſe that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my commaundements, my ſtatutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Iſaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place aſked him of his wife: and he ſaid, She is my ſiſter: for hee feared to ſay, She is my wife; leſt, ſaid hee, the men of the place ſhould kill me for Rebekah, becauſe ſhe was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to paſſe when hee had beene there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philiſtims looked out at a window, and ſawe, and behold, Iſaac was ſporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Iſaac, and ſaide, Behold, of a ſuretie ſhee is thy wife: and how ſaideſt thou, She is my ſiſter? and Iſaac ſaide vnto him, Becauſe I ſaid, Leaſt I die for her.

10 And Abimelech ſaid, What is this thou haſt done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou ſhouldeſt haue brought guiltineſſe vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, ſaying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† *Heb, found.*

12 Then Iſaac ſowed in that land, and † receiued in the ſame yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD bleſſed him.

† *Hebr. went going.*

13 And the man waxed great, and † went forward, and grewe vntill hee became very great.

‖ *Or, husbandry.*

14 For he had poſſeſſion of flockes, and poſſeſſion of herds, and great ſtore of ‖ ſeruants, and the Philiſtims enuied him.

15 For all the wels which his fathers ſeruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philiſtims had ſtopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech ſaide vnto Iſaac, Goe from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.

17 ¶ And Iſaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Iſaac digged againe the welles of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philiſtims had ſtopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

† *Heb. liuing.*

19 And Iſaacs ſeruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † ſpringing water.

‖ That is, *Contention.*

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did ſtriue with Iſaacs herdmen, ſaying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Eſek, becauſe they ſtroue with him.

‖ That is, *Hatred.*

21 And they digged another wel, and ſtroue for that alſo: and hee called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, *Roome.*

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, and for that they ſtroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he ſaid, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs: and we ſhall bee fruitfull in the land.

23 And hee went vp from thence to Beer-ſheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the ſame night, and ſaide, I am the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will bleſſe thee, and multiply thy ſeed, for my ſeruant Abrahams ſake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Iſaacs ſeruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And Iſaac ſaide vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, ſeeing yee hate me, and haue ſent me away from you?

† *Hebr. ſeeing we ſaw.*

28 And they ſaid, † We ſaw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and wee ſaid, Let there now be an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee;

† *Hebr. if thou ſhalt, &c.*

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as wee haue not touched thee, and as we haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue ſent thee away in peace: thou art now the bleſſed of the LORD.

30 And hee made them a feaſt, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they roſe vp betimes in the morning, and ſware one to another: and Iſaac ſent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to paſſe the ſame day, that Iſaacs ſeruants came, and told him concerning the Well which they had digged, and ſaid vnto him, We haue found water.

‖ That is, *an oath.*

‖ That is, *the well of the oath.*

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therefore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-ſheba vnto this day.

34 ¶ And Eſau was fortie yeeres old, when he tooke to wife Iudeth, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Baſhemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

*Chap. 27. 46

† *Heb. bitterneſſe of ſpirit.*

35 Which * were † a griefe of minde vnto Iſaac and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iſaac ſendeth Eſau for veniſon. 5 Rebekah inſtructeth Iacob to obtaine the bleſſing. 15 Iacob vnder the perſon of Eſau obtaineth it. 30 Eſau bringeth veniſon. 33 Iſaac trembleth. 34 Eſau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a bleſſing. 41 He threatneth Iacob. 42 Rebekah diſappointeth it.

AND it came to paſſe that when Iſaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, ſo that hee could not ſee, hee called Eſau his eldeſt ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne. And he ſaid vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he ſaid, Behold now, I am olde, I know not the day of my death.

† *Hebr. hunt.*

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and † take me ſome veniſon.

4 And make me ſauourie meate, ſuch as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Iſaac ſpake to Eſau his ſonne: and Eſau went to the fielde to hunt for veniſon, and to bring it.

6 ¶ And Rebekah ſpake vnto Iacob her ſonne, ſaying, Behold, I heard thy father ſpeak vnto Eſau thy brother, ſaying,

7 Bring me veniſon, and make me ſauorie meate, that I may eate, and bleſſe thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them ſauory meate for thy father, ſuch as he loueth.

10 And thou ſhalt bring it to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may bleſſe thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob ſaid to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Eſau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a ſmooth man.

12 My father peraduenture will feele mee, and I ſhall ſeeme to him as a deceiuer, and I ſhall bring a curſe vpon me, and not a bleſſing.

13 And his mother ſaid vnto him, Vpon me be thy curſe, my ſonne: onely obey my voice, and goe fetch me them.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother, and his mother made ſauorie meat, ſuch as his father loued.

† Heb, deſireable 15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldeſt ſonne Eſau, which were with her in the houſe, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger ſonne:

16 And ſhe put the ſkinnes of the kids of the goates vpon his hands, and vpon the ſmooth of his necke.

17 And ſhe gaue the ſauourie meate, and the bread, which ſhe had prepared, into the hand of her ſonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and ſaid, My father: And he ſaid, Here am I: who art thou, my ſonne?

19 And Iacob ſaid vnto his father, I am Eſau thy firſt borne; I haue done according as thou badeſt mee: ariſe, I pray thee, ſit, and eate of my veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

20 And Iſaac ſaid vnto his ſonne, How is it that thou haſt found it ſo quickly, my ſonne? And he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

† Heb. before me

21 And Iſaac ſaid vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my ſonne, whether thou be my very ſonne Eſau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Iſaac his father: and he felt him, and ſaid, The voyce is Iacobs voice, but the hands are the hands of Eſau.

23 And hee diſcerned him not, becauſe his hands were hairy, as his brother Eſaus hands: So he bleſſed him.

24 And he ſaid. Art thou my very ſonne Eſau? and he ſaid, I am.

25 And he ſaid, Bring it neere to me, and I will eate of my ſonnes veniſon, that my ſoule may bleſſe thee: and he brought it neere to him, and he did eate: and he brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Iſaac ſaide vnto him, Come neere now, and kiſſe me, my ſonne.

27 And he came neere, and kiſſed him: and he ſmelled the ſmell of his raiment, and bleſſed him, and ſaid, See, the ſmell of my ſonne is as the ſmell of a field, which the LORD hath bleſſed.

28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatneſſe of the earth, and plenty of corne and wine. *Heb. 11.20.

29 Let people ſerue thee, and nations bowe downe to thee: be lord ouer thy brethren, and let thy mothers ſonnes bow downe to thee: Curſed be euery one that curſeth thee, and bleſſed be he that bleſſeth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as Iſaac had made an end of bleſſing Iacob, and Iacob was yet ſcarce gone out from the preſence of Iſaac his father, that Eſau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he alſo had made ſauoury meat, and brought it vnto his father, and ſaid vnto his father, Let my father ariſe, and eate of his ſonnes veniſon, that thy ſoule may bleſſe me.

32 And Iſaac his father ſaide vnto him, Who art thou? and he ſaid, I am thy ſonne, thy firſt borne Eſau.

33 And Iſaac † trembled very exceedingly, and ſaid, Who? where is hee that hath † taken veniſon, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou cameſt, and haue bleſſed him? yea, and he ſhall be bleſſed.

† Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly.
† Heb. hunted.

34 And when Eſau heard the wordes of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and ſaid vnto his father, Bleſſe me, euen me alſo, O my father.

35 And he ſaid, Thy brother came with ſubtiltie, and hath taken away thy bleſſing.

36 And hee ſaid, Is not hee rightly named ‖ Iacob? for hee hath ſupplanted me theſe two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my bleſſing: and hee ſaid, Haſt thou not reſerued a bleſſing for mee?

‖ That is, A ſupplanter.

37 And Iſaac anſwered and ſaid vnto Eſau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for ſeruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ ſuſteined him: and what ſhall I ſay now vnto thee, my ſonne?

‖ Or, ſupported.

38 And Eſau ſaid vnto his father, Haſt thou but one bleſſing, my father? bleſſe me, euen me alſo, O my father. And Eſau lift vp his voyce, * and wept. *Heb. 12.17.

39 And Iſaac his father anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling ſhall be ‖ the fatneſſe of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

* Verſe 28.
‖ Or, of the fatneſſe.

40 And by thy ſword ſhalt thou liue, and ſhalt ſerue thy brother: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou ſhalt haue the dominion, that thou ſhalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Eſau hated Iacob, becauſe of the bleſſing, wherewith his father bleſſed him: and Eſau ſaid in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I ſlay my brother Iacob. * Obad. 10.

42 And theſe words of Eſau her elder ſonne were told to Rebekah: And ſhe ſent and called Iacob her yonger ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy brother Eſau as touching thee, doth comfort himſelfe, purpoſing to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my ſonne, obey my voyce: and ariſe, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away.

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou haſt

done to him: then I will ſend, and fetch thee from thence: why ſhould I be depriued alſo of you both in one day?

*Chap.26.35. 46 And Rebekah ſayd to Iſaac, *I am weary of my life, becauſe of the daughters of Heth. If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, ſuch as theſe which are of the daughters of the land, what good ſhall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Iſaac bleſſeth Iacob, and ſendeth him to Padan Aram. 9 Eſau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael. 10 The viſion of Iacobs ladder. 18 The ſtone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Iſaac called Iacob, and bleſſed him, and charged him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

*Oſe.12.12. 2 *Ariſe, goe to Padan Aram, to the houſe of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bleſſe thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayeſt be † a multitude of people:

†*Heb. an aſſembly of people.*

4 And giue thee the bleſſing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy ſeed with thee: that thou mayeſt inherit the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

†*Heb. of thy ſoiournings.*

5 And Iſaac ſent away Iacob, and he went to Padan Aram, vnto Laban ſonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Eſaus mother.

6 ¶ When Eſau ſaw that Iſaac had bleſſed Iacob, and ſent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee bleſſed him, he gaue him a charge, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram:

8 And Eſau ſeeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleaſed not Iſaac his father:

†*Heb. were euill in the eyes, &c.*

9 Then went Eſau vnto Iſhmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Iſhmael Abrahams ſonne, the ſiſter of Nebaioth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beer-ſheba, and went toward *Haran.

*Called Acts 7.2. Charran.

11 And hee lighted vpon a certaine place, and tarried there all night, becauſe the ſunne was ſet: and he tooke of the ſtones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to ſleepe.

12 And hee dreamed, and behold, a ladder ſet vpon the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God aſcending and deſcending on it.

*Chap.35.1. and 48.3. 13 *And behold, the LORD ſtood aboue it, and ſaid, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Iſaac: the land whereon thou lieſt, to thee will I giue it, and to thy ſeed.

14 And thy ſeed ſhall be as the duſt of the earth, and thou ſhalt † ſpread abroad * to the Weſt, and to the Eaſt, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and * in thy ſeed, ſhall all the families of the earth be bleſſed.

†*Heb. breake foorth.*
*Deut.12.3.
*Chap.12.3. and 18.18. and 22,18. and 26,4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all places whither thou goeſt, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue ſpoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his ſleepe, and he ſayd, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and ſaid, How dreadfull is this place? this is none other but the houſe of God, and this is the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob roſe vp early in the morning, and tooke the ſtone that hee had put for his pillowes, and ſet it vp for a pillar, and powred oyle vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place || Beth-el, but the name of that citie was called Luz at the firſt.

|| That is, the *houſe of God.*

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, ſaying, If God will be with mee, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eat, and raiment to put on:

21 So that I come againe to my fathers houſe in peace: then ſhall the LORD bee my God.

22 And this ſtone which I haue ſet for a pillar, ſhall be Gods houſe: and of all that thou ſhalt giue me, I will ſurely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 He taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 Hee is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth alſo Rachel, and ſerueth for her ſeuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the Eaſt.

†*Heb. lift vp his feete.*
†*Heb. children.*

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and lo, there were three flockes of ſheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great ſtone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the ſtone from the welles mouth, and watered the ſheepe, and put the ſtone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob ſayd vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they ſayd, Of Haran are wee.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, Know yee Laban the ſonne of Nahor? And they ſaid, We know him.

6 And he ſayd vnto them, † Is he well? and they ſayd, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the ſheepe.

†*Heb. Is there peace to him.*

7 And he ſayd, Loe, † it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell ſhould bee gathered together: water yee the ſheepe, and goe and feed them.

†*Heb. yet the day is great.*

8 And they ſayd, We cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the ſtone from the wels mouth: then we water the ſheepe.

9 ¶ And while he yet ſpake with them, Rachel came with her fathers ſheepe: for ſhee kept them.

10 And it came to paſſe, when Iacob ſaw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother, that Iacob went neere, and rolled the ſtone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kiſſes Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that he was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs ſonne: and ſhe ran and told her father.

13 And it came to paſſe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his ſiſters ſonne, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kiſſed him, and brought him to his houſe: and he told Laban all theſe things.

† *Heb. hearing.*

14 And Laban ſayd to him, Surely thou art my bone and my fleſh: and he abode with him the † ſpace of a moneth.

† *Heb. a moneth of dayes.*

15 ¶ And Laban ſayd vnto Iacob, Becauſe thou art my brother, ſhouldeſt thou therefore ſerue mee for nought? tell mee, what ſhall thy wages be.

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed: but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and ſayd, I wil ſerue thee ſeuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban ſaid, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I ſhould giue her to another man: abide with mee.

20 And Iacob ſerued ſeuen yeeres for Rachel: and they ſeemed vnto him but a fewe dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob ſayd vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feaſt.

23 And it came to paſſe in the euening that he tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, and he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid, for a handmaid.

25 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning behold it was Leah: and hee ſayd to Laban, What is this thou haſt done vnto me? did not I ſerue with thee for Rachel? Wherefore then haſt thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban ſayd, It muſt not bee ſo done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the firſt borne.

† *Heb. place.*

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this alſo, for the ſeruice which thou ſhalt ſerue with me, yet ſeuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did ſo, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife alſo.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmaid, to be her maid.

30 And he went in alſo vnto Rachel, and he loued alſo Rachel more then Leah, and ſerued with him yet ſeuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ſaw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſhe called his name ‖ Reuben: for ſhee ſaid, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my huſband will loue me.

‖ That is, *See a ſonne.*

33 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Becauſe the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen me this ſonne alſo, and ſhee called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, *Hearing.*

34 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne, and ſayd, Now this time will my huſband bee ioyned vnto mee, becauſe I haue borne him three ſonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, *ioyned.*

35 And ſhee conceiued againe, and bare a ſonne: and ſhee ſayde, Now will I prayſe the LORD: therefore ſhe called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

*Mat. 1.2.

‖ That is, *Praiſe.*

† *Heb. ſtood from bearing.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrenneſſe, giueth Bilhah her maide vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her maid, who beareth Gad and Aſher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her huſband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioſeph. 25 Iacob deſireth to depart. 27 Laban ſtayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs policie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel ſaw that ſhe bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuied her ſiſter, and ſayd vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or elſe I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled againſt Rachel, and hee ſayd, Am I in Gods ſtead, who hath withheld from thee the fruite of the wombe?

3 And ſhe ſayd, Behold my mayd Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and ſhee ſhall beare vpon my knees, that I may alſo † haue children by her.

† *Heb. be built by her.*

4 And ſhee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.

5 And Bilhah conceiued and bare Iacob a ſonne.

6 And Rachel ſayde, God hath iudged mee and hath alſo heard my voyce, and hath giuen mee a ſonne, therefore called ſhee his name ‖ Dan.

‖ That is, *Iudging.*

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

8 And Rachel ſayd, With † great wraſtlings haue I wraſtled with my ſiſter, and I haue preuailed: and ſhee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.

† *Heb. wraſtlings of God.*

‖ That is, *My wraſtling.*

*Called. Matt. 4.13. *Nephtali.*

9 When Leah ſaw that ſhee had left bearing, ſhe tooke Zilpah her maide, and gaue her Iacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a ſonne.

11 And Leah ſayd, A troupe commeth: and ſhe called his name ‖ Gad.

‖ That is, *A troupe* or *company.*

12 And Zilpah Leahs mayd bare Iacob a ſecond ſonne.

13 And Leah ſayd, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me bleſſed: and ſhe called his name ‖ Aſher.

† *Heb. in my happineſſe.*

‖ That is, *Happy.*

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel ſaid to Leah, Giue mee, I pray thee, of thy ſonnes Mandrakes.

15 And ſhe ſayd vnto her, Is it a ſmall matter, that thou haſt taken my huſband? and wouldeſt thou take away my ſons Mandrakes alſo? and Rachel ſayd, Therefore hee ſhall lie with thee to night, for thy ſonnes Mandrakes

16 And Iacob came out of the fielde in the

euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and ſayd, Thou muſt come in vnto me: for ſurely I haue hired thee with my ſonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and ſhee conceiued, and bare Iacob the fift ſonne.

18 And Leah ſayd, God hath giuen mee my hire, becauſe I haue giuen my maiden to my huſband: and ſhe called his name || Iſſachar.

||That is, *An hire.*

19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the ſixt ſonne.

20 And Leah ſayd, God hath endued mee with a good dowry: Now will my huſband dwell with mee, becauſe I haue borne him ſixe ſonnes: and ſhe called his name || *Zebulun.

||That is, *Dwelling.*
*Called, *Zabulon.* Matt, 4. 13.

21 And afterward ſhe bare a daughter, and called her name || Dinah.

||That is, *Iudgment.*

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.

23 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and ſayd; God hath taken away my reproch.

24 And ſhee called his name || Ioſeph, and ſayd, The LORD ſhall adde to me another ſonne.

||That is, *Adding.*

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Rachel had borne Ioſeph, that Iacob ſayd vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.

26 Giue me my wiues and my children, for whom I haue ſerued thee, and let me goe: for thou knoweſt my ſeruice which I haue done thee.

27 And Laban ſayd vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, tarrie: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath bleſſed me for thy ſake.

28 And he ſayd, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.

29 And he ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt how I haue ſerued thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou haddeſt before I came; and it is now † increaſed, vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath bleſſed thee † ſince my comming, and now when ſhall I prouide for mine owne houſe alſo?

†*Heb. broken foorth.*
†*Heb. at my foot*

31 And hee ſaid, What ſhall I giue thee? and Iacob ſaid, Thou ſhalt not giue mee any thing; if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will againe feed and keepe thy flocke.

32 I will paſſe through al thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the ſpeckled and ſpotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the ſheepe, and the ſpotted and ſpeckled among the goats, and of ſuch ſhall bee my hire.

33 So ſhall my righteouſneſſe anſwere for me † in time to come, when it ſhall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not ſpeckled and ſpotted amongſt the goats, and browne amongſt the ſheepe, that ſhall be counted ſtollen with me.

†*Heb. to morrow.*

34 And Laban ſaid, Beholde, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And hee remoued that day the hee goats that were ring-ſtraked, and ſpotted, and all the ſhee goats that were ſpeckled and ſpotted, and euery one that had ſome white in it, and all the browne amongſt the ſheepe, and gaue them into the hand of his ſonnes.

36 And hee ſet three dayes iourney betwixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flockes.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him rods of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And he ſet the rods which he had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flockes conceiued before the rods, and brought foorth cattell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob layd the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattel, and maid ſeruants, and men-ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly. 19 Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images. 22 Laban purſueth after him, 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 34 Rachels pollicie to hide the images. 36 Iacobs complaint of Laban 43 The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.

AND he heard the words of Labans ſonnes ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was of our fathers, hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob behelde the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him † as before.

†*Hebr. as yeſterday, and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſayd vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flock,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And yee know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued me, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſayd thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattel of your father, and giuen them to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the || rammes which leaped vpon the cattel, were ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

||*Or, he goats.*

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto mee in a dreame, ſaying, Iacob; and I ſayd, Here am I.

12 And he ſayd, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell are ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doeth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, *where thou anoyntedſt the pillar, and where thou vowedſt a vow vnto mee: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

*Chap. 28.18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſayd vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are wee not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to ſheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the †Images that were her fathers.

†Heb. Teraphim

20 And Iacob ſtale away †vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

†Heb. the heart of Laban.

21 So he fledde with all that he had, and he roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face toward the mount.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Iacob was fled.

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and purſued after him ſeuen daies iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount of Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and ſayd vnto him, Take heed that thou ſpeake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

†Heb. from good to bad.

25 Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban ſayd to Iacob, What haſt thou done, that thou haſt ſtollen away vnawares to mee, and carried away my daughters as captiues taken with the ſword?

27 Wherefore didſt thou flie away ſecretly, and †ſteale away from mee, and didſt not tell mee? that I might haue ſent thee away with mirth, and with ſongs, with tabret, and with harpe,

†Heb. haſt ſtollen me.

28 And haſt not ſuffered me to kiſſe my ſonnes and my daughters? thou haſt now done fooliſhly in ſo doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father ſpake vnto me yeſternight, ſaying, Take thou heede, that thou ſpeake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldeſt needes be gone, becauſe thou ſore longedſt after thy fathers houſe; yet wherefore haſt thou ſtollen my gods?

31 And Iacob anſwered and ſayd to Laban, Becauſe I was afraid: for I ſaid, Peraduenture thou wouldeſt take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomſoeuer thou findeſt thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren diſcerne thou, what is thine with mee, and take it to thee; for Iacob knew not that Rachel had ſtollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maid-ſeruants tents: but hee found them not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and ſate vpon them: and Laban †ſearched all the tent, but found them not.

†Hebr. felt.

35 And ſhe ſaid to her father, Let it not diſpleaſe my lord, that I cannot riſe vp before thee; for the cuſtome of women is vpon mee: and he ſearched, but found not the images.

36 ¶And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob anſwered and ſayd to Laban, What is my treſpaſſe? what is my ſinne, that thou haſt ſo hotly purſued after me?

37 Whereas thou haſt †ſearched all my ſtuffe, what haſt thou found of all thy houſhold-ſtuffe? ſet it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

†Heb. felt.

38 This twenty yeeres haue I beene with thee: thy ewes and thy ſhee goats haue not caſt their yong, and the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne of beaſts, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the loſſe of it; of* my hand didſt thou require it, whether ſtollen by day, or ſtollen by night.

*Exod. 22.12.

40 Thus I was in the day, the drought conſumed me, and the froſt by night, and my ſleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twenty yeeres in thy houſe: I ſerued thee foureteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and ſixe yeeres for thy cattel: and thou haſt changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the feare of Iſaac had beene with me, ſurely thou hadſt ſent me away now empty: God hath ſeene mine affliction, and the labour of my handes, and rebuked thee yeſternight.

43 ¶And Laban anſwered, and ſayd vnto Iacob, Theſe daughters are my daughters, and theſe children are my children, and theſe cattell are my cattell, and all that thou ſeeſt, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto theſe my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witneſſe betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a ſtone, and ſet it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob ſayd vnto his brethren, Gather ſtones: and they tooke ſtones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖That is, The heape of witnes.

48 And Laban ſayd, This heape is a witneſſe betweene mee and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And || Mizpah: for he ſaid, The LORD watch betweene mee and thee when we are abſent one from another.

|| That is, A beacon: or watch tower.

50 If thou ſhalt afflict my daughters, or if thou ſhalt take other wiues beſide my daughters, no man is with vs; See God is witnes betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban ſaid to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue caſt betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape bee witneſſe, and this pillar be witneſſe, that I wil not paſſe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou ſhalt not paſſe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob ſware by the feare of his father Iſaac.

54 Then Iacob || offered ſacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

|| *Or, killed beaſts.*

55 And early in the morning, Laban roſe vp and kiſſed his ſonnes, and his daughters, and bleſſed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs viſion at Mahanaim. 3 His meſſage to Eſau. 6 He is afraid of Eſaus comming. 9 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 13 He ſendeth a preſent to Eſau. 24 He wreſtleth with an Angel at Peniel, where hee is called Iſrael. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob ſaw them, he ſaid, This is Gods hoſte: and hee called the name of that place || Mahanaim.

|| That is, *two hoſts or campes.*

3 And Iacob ſent meſſengers before him, to Eſau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb. Field.*

4 And hee commanded them, ſaying, Thus ſhall yee ſpeake vnto my lord Eſau, Thy ſeruant Iacob ſaith thus, I haue ſoiourned with Laban, and ſtayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen and aſſes, flockes, and men ſeruants, and women ſeruants: & I haue ſent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy ſight.

6 ¶ And the meſſengers returned to Iacob, ſaying, We came to thy brother Eſau, and alſo hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and diſtreſſed, & hee diuided the people that was with him, and the flockes, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And ſayd, If Eſau come to the one company, & ſmite it, then the other company which is left, ſhall eſcape.

9 ¶ And Iacob ſayd, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Iſaac, the LORD which ſaidſt vnto me, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, & I will deale well with thee:

* Chap. 31. 13.

10 † I am not worthy of the leaſt of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant: for with my ſtaffe I paſſed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Heb. I am leſſe then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Eſau: for I feare him, leſt hee will come and ſmite mee, and the mother † with the children.

† *Hebr. vpon.*

12 And thou ſaidſt, I will ſurely doe thee good, and make thy ſeede as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that ſame night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a preſent for Eſau his brother:

14 Two hundred ſhee goates, and twentie hee goates, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes;

15 Thirty milch camels with their coltes, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty ſhee aſſes, and ten foales.

16 And hee deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants, euery droue by themſelues, & ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Paſſe ouer before mee, and put a ſpace betwixt droue and droue.

17 And he commanded the foremoſt, ſaying, When Eſau my brother meeteth thee, and aſketh thee, ſaying, Whoſe art thou? and whither goeſt thou? and whoſe are theſe before thee?

18 Then thou ſhalt ſay, They be thy ſeruant Iacobs: it is a preſent ſent vnto my lord Eſau: and behold alſo, he is behind vs.

19 And ſo commanded hee the ſecond, and the third, and all that followed the droues, ſaying, On this maner ſhall you ſpeake vnto Eſau, when you finde him.

20 And ſay yee moreouer, Behold, thy ſeruant Iacob is behind vs: for he ſaid, I will appeaſe him with the preſent that goeth before me, and afterward I wil ſee his face, peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† *Heb. my face.*

21 So went the preſent ouer before him: and himſelfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he roſe vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, ond his two women ſeruants, and his eleuen ſonnes, and paſſed ouer the foord Iabbok.

23 And hee tooke them, and † ſent them ouer the brooke, and ſent ouer that he had.

† *Heb. cauſed to paſſe.*

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wreſtled a man with him, vntill the † breaking of the day.

† *Heb. Aſcending of the morning.*

25 And when he ſaw, that hee preuailed not againſt him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wreſtled with him.

26 And he ſayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he ſaid, * I wil not let thee goe, except thou bleſſe me.

* Oſe. 12. 4.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, What is thy name? and he ſaid, Iacob.

28 And he ſaid, * Thy name ſhall be called no more Iacob, but Iſrael: for as a prince haſt thou power with God, and with men, and haſt preuailed.

* Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob aſked him, and ſayd, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he ſaid, Wherefore is it, that thou doeſt aſke after my name? and he bleſſed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place || Peniel: for I haue ſeene God face to face, and my life is preſerued.

|| That is, *The face of God.*

31 And as he paſſed ouer Penuel, the ſunne roſe vpon him, and he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Iſrael eate not

of the ſinew which ſhranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: becauſe hee touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the ſinew that ſhranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindneſſe of Iacob and Eſau at their meeting. 17 Iacob commeth to Succoth. 18 At Salem he buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar called Elohe Iſrael.

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Eſau came, & with him foure hundreth men, and hee diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaides.

2 And hee put the handmaides, and their children formoſt, and Leah & her children after, and Rachel and Ioſeph hindermoſt.

3 And hee paſſed ouer before them, and bowed himſelfe to the ground ſeuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Eſau ran to meete him, and imbraced him, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the women and the children, and ſaid, Who are thoſe † with thee? And he ſaid, The children which God hath graciouſly giuen thy ſeruant.

† *Hebr. To thee.*

6 Then the handmaydens came neere; they and their children, and they bowed themſelues.

7 And Leah alſo with her children came neere, and bowed themſelues: and after came Ioſeph neere & Rachel, and they bowed themſelues.

8 And he ſaid, † What meaneſt thou by all this droue, which I met? And he ſaid, Theſe are to finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Hebr. what is all this band to thee?*

9 And Eſau ſaid, I haue enough; my brother, † keepe that thou haſt vnto thy ſelfe.

† *Heb. be that to thee that is thine.*

10 And Iacob ſaid, Nay, I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then receiue my preſent at my hand: for therefore I haue ſeene thy face, as though I had ſeene the face of God; and thou waſt pleaſed with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my bleſſing that is brought to thee; becauſe God hath dealt graciouſly with me, and becauſe I haue enough; and he vrged him, and he tooke it.

12 And hee ſayd, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he ſayd vnto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flockes and herds with yong are with mee: and if men ſhould ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, paſſe ouer before his ſeruant, and I will leade on ſoftly, according † as the cattell that goeth before mee, and the children be able to endure, vntill I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

† *Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foote of the children.*

15 And Eſau ſaid, Let me now † leaue with thee ſome of the folke that are with me: And he ſaid, † What needeth it? let me finde grace in the ſight of my lord.

† *Heb. Set, or place.*

† *Heb. wherefore is this?*

16 ¶ So Eſau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an houſe, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

‖ That is, Boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem, a citie of * Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

* Called, Acts 7.16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where hee had ſpread his tent, at the hand of the children of * Hamor Shechems father, for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

* Called, Acts 7.16 Emor.

‖ *Or, lambes.*

20 And hee erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Iſrael.

‖ That is, *God, the God of Iſrael.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Dinah is rauiſhed by Shechem. 4 Hee ſueth to marry her. 13 The ſonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumciſion to the Shechemites. 20 Hamor & Shechem perſwade them to accept it. 25 The ſonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage ſlay them, 27 And ſpoyle their city. 30 Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob, went out to ſee the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the ſonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey ſaw her, hee tooke her, and lay with her, and † defiled her.

† *Heb. humbled her.*

3 And his ſoule claue vnto Dinah yͤ daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damſel, and ſpake † kindly vnto the damſell.

† *Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem ſpake vnto his father Hamor, ſaying, Get me the damſell to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter, (now his ſonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem, went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the ſonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, becauſe he had wrought folly in Iſrael, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, ſaying, The ſoule of my ſonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye mariages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And ye ſhall dwell with vs, and the land ſhalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you poſſeſſions therein.

11 And Shechem ſaid vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let mee finde grace in your eyes, and what ye ſhall ſay vnto me, I will giue.

12 Aſke mee neuer ſo much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee ſhall ſay vnto me: but giue me the damſell to wife.

13 And the ſonnes of Iacob anſwered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and ſaid, Becauſe he had defiled Dinah their ſiſter.

14 And they ſaid vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our ſiſter to one that is vncircumciſed: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we conſent vnto you: If ye will be as wee bee, that euery male of you bee circumciſed:

16 Then will wee giue our daughters vnto you, and wee will take your daughters to vs, and wee will dwell with you, and wee will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to bee circumciſed, then will wee take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their wordes pleaſed Hamor, and Shechem Hamors ſonne.

19 And the yong man deferred not to doe the thing, becauſe hee had delight in Jacobs daughter: and hee was more honourable then all the houſe of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his ſonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communned with the men of their citie, ſaying,

21 Theſe men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therin: for the land, behold, it is large ynough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men conſent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumciſed, as they are circumciſed.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their ſubſtance, and euery beaſt of theirs be ours? onely let vs conſent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his ſon, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city; and euery male was circumciſed, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day when they were ſore, that two of the ſonnes of Jacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his ſword, and came vpon the city boldly, and * ſlew all the males.

*Chap.49.6.

26 And they ſlew Hamor and Shechem his ſon, with the † edge of the ſword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems houſe, and went out.

†Heb. mouth.

27 The ſonnes of Jacob came vpon the ſlaine, and ſpoiled the citie, becauſe they had defiled their ſiſter.

28 They tooke their ſheepe, and their oxen, and their aſſes, and that which was in the citie, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue, and ſpoyled euen all that was in the houſe.

30 And Jacob ſaide to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled mee to make mee to ſtinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongſt the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they ſhall gather themſelues together againſt mee, and ſlay me, and I ſhall bee deſtroyed, I and my houſe.

31 And they ſaid, Should he deale with our ſiſter, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God ſendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his houſe of idols. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 6 God bleſſeth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The ſonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Iſaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Iſaac.

AND God ſaid vnto Jacob, Ariſe, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddeſt from the face of Eſau thy brother.

*Chap.27.43.

2 And Jacob ſaid vnto his houſhold, and to all that were with him, Put away the ſtrange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs ariſe, and goe vp to Bethel, and I wil make there an Altar vnto God, who anſwered mee in the day of my diſtreſſe, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Jacob all the ſtrange gods which were in their hand, and all their eare-rings which were in their eares, & Jacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the Cities that were round about them, and they did not purſue after the ſonnes of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (that is Bethel) he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, becauſe there God appeared vnto him, when hee fled from the face of his brother.

*Chap.28.19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died, and ſhe was buried beneath Beth el vnder an oke: and the name of it was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Jacob againe, when he came out of Padan Arã, & bleſſed him.

10 And God ſaid vnto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name ſhall not bee called any more Jacob, * but Iſrael ſhall be thy name; and hee called his name Iſrael.

*Chap.32.28.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, I am God Almightie: bee fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations ſhall bee of thee, and Kings ſhall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the land which I gaue Abraham, and Iſaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy ſeed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob ſet vp a pillar in the place where he talked with him, euen a pillar of ſtone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God ſpake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel trauailed, and ſhe had hard labour.

†*Hebr. a little piece of ground.*

17 And it came to paſſe when ſhee was in hard labour, that the midwife ſayd vnto her, Feare not: thou ſhalt haue this ſonne alſo.

18 And it came to paſſe as her ſoule was in departing, (for ſhee died) that ſhee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, *The ſonne of my ſorrow.*
‖ That is, *The ſonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob ſet a pillar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Iſrael iourneyed and ſpread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: & Iſrael heard it. Now the ſonnes of Jacob were twelue.

*Chap.49.4.

23 The ſons of Leah: Reuben Jacobs firſt borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Judah, and Iſſachar, and Zebulun.

24 The ſonnes of Rachel: Joſeph, and Beniamin.

25 And the ſons of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the ſonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmayd: Gad, and Aſher. Theſe are the ſonnes of Jacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came vnto Iſaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the city of Arbah (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Iſaac ſoiourned.

28 And the dayes of Iſaac were an hundred and foureſcore yeeres.

*Chap.25.8.

29 And Iſaac gaue vp the ghoſt and dyed, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his ſonnes Eſau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Eſaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His ſonnes. 15 The Dukes which deſcended of his ſonnes. 20 The ſonnes and Dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The Kings of Edom. 40 The Dukes that deſcended of Eſau.

NOw theſe are the generations of Eſau, who is Edom.

2 Eſau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite,

3 And Baſhemath Iſhmaels daughter, ſiſter of Nebaioth.

*1.Chron.1.35.

4 And * Adah bare to Eſau, Eliphaz: and Baſhemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah: theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

†*Heb. ſoules.*

6 And Eſau tooke his wiues, and his ſons, and his daughters, and all the † perſons of his houſe, and his cattell, and all his beaſts, and all his ſubſtance, which hee had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were ſtrangers, could not beare them, becauſe of their cattell.

*Ioſh.24.4.

8 Thus dwelt Eſau in * mount Seir: Eſau is Edom.

†*Heb. Edom.*

9 ¶ And theſe are the generations of Eſau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

*1.Chron.1.35, &c.

10 Theſe are the names of Eſaus ſonnes: * Eliphaz the ſon of Adah the wife of Eſau, Reuel the ſon of Baſhemath, the wife of Eſau.

11 And the ſonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Eſaus ſonne, and ſhe bare to Eliphaz Amalek: theſe were the ſonnes of Adah Eſaus wife.

13 And theſe are the ſons of Reuel; Nahath and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: theſe were the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

14 ¶ And theſe were the ſonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon Eſaus wife: and ſhe bare to Eſau, Jeuſh, and Jaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ Theſe were dukes of the ſonnes of Eſau: the ſonnes of Eliphaz the firſt borne ſonne of Eſau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz:

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: Theſe are the dukes that came of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: Theſe were the ſons of Adah.

17 ¶ And theſe are the ſons of Reuel Eſaus ſonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. Theſe are the dukes that came of Reuel, in the land of Edom: theſe are the ſonnes of Baſhemath, Eſaus wife.

18 ¶ And theſe are the ſonnes of Aholibamah Eſaus wife: duke Jeuſh, duke Jaalam, duke Korah: theſe were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Eſaus wife.

19 Theſe are the ſonnes of Eſau, (who is Edom) and theſe are their dukes.

*1.Chron.1.38.

20 ¶ * Theſe are the ſonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah,

21 And Diſhon, and Ezer, & Diſhan: theſe are the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans ſiſter was Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal were theſe: Aluan, and Manahath, & Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And theſe are the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, & Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderneſſe, as he fed the aſſes of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah were theſe: Diſhon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And theſe are the children of Diſhon: Hemdan, and Eſhban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer are theſe: Bilhan, and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Diſhan are theſe: Uz, and Aran.

29 Theſe are the dukes that came of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Diſhon, duke Ezer, duke Diſhan: theſe are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And theſe are the Kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Iſrael.

32 And Bela the ſonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the ſonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his ſtead.

34 And Jobab died, and Huſham of the land of Temani reigned in his ſtead.

35 And Huſham died, and Hadad the ſonne of Bedad, (who ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maſrekah, reigned in his ſtead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth, by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

39 And Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Pau, and his wiues name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And theſe are the names of the dukes that came of Eſau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. Theſe be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their poſſeſſion: he is Eſau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

2 Ioſeph is hated of his brethren. 5 His two dreames. 13 Iacob ſendeth him to viſite his brethren. 18 His brethren conſpire his death. 21 Reuben ſaueth him. 26 They ſell him to the Iſhmeelites. 31 his father, deceiued by the bloody coat, mourneth for him. 36 He is ſold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a ſtranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers ſoiournings.

2 These are the generations of Iacob: Ioſeph being ſeuenteene yeeres olde, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the ſonnes of Bilhah, and with the ſonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: & Ioſeph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Iſrael loued Ioſeph more then all his children, becauſe he was the ſonne of his old age, and he made him a coat of many || colours.

|| Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren ſaw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, and could not ſpeake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioſeph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Heare, I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, wee were binding ſheaues in the field, and loe, my ſheafe aroſe, and alſo ſtood vpright: and behold, your ſheaues ſtood round about, and made obeiſance to my ſheafe.

8 And his brethren ſaid to him, Shalt thou indeede reigne ouer vs? or ſhalt thou indeede haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And hee dreamed yet another dreame, and told it his brethren, and ſaide, Beholde, I haue dreamed a dreame more; and beholde, the ſunne and the moone, and the eleuen ſtarres made obeiſance to me.

10 And hee told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and ſaide vnto him, What is this dreame that thou haſt dreamed? ſhall I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bowe downe our ſelues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obſerued the ſaying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feede their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Iſrael ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Doe not thy brethren feede the flock in Shechem? Come and I will ſend thee vnto them: and he ſaide to him, Heare am I.

14 And hee ſaide to him, Goe, I pray thee, † ſee whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, & bring me word againe: ſo he ſent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. ſee the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, ſaying, What ſeekeſt thou?

16 And he ſaid, I ſeeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feede their flocks.

17 And the man ſaide, They are departed hence: for I heard them ſay, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioſeph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they ſaw him afarre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conſpired againſt him, to ſlay him.

19 And they ſaide one to another, Behold, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. maſter of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs ſlay him, and caſt him into ſome pit, and wee will ſay, Some euill beaſt hath deuoured him: and wee ſhall ſee what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard it, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and ſaid, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben ſaid vnto them, Shed no blood, but caſt him into this pit that is in the wilderneſſe, and lay no hand vpon him; that he might rid him out of their handes, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſeph was come vnto his brethren, that they ſtript Ioſeph out of his coat, his coat of many || colours that was on him.

|| Or, pieces.

24 And they tooke him and caſt him into a pit: and the pit was emptie, there was no water in it.

25 And they ſate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Iſhmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing ſpicerie, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to cary it downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah ſaid vnto his brethren, What profit is it if wee ſlay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs ſell him to the Iſhmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for hee is our brother, and our fleſh; and his brethren † were content.

† Heb. hearkened.

28 Then there paſſed by Midianites merchant men, and they drewe and lift vp Ioſeph out of the pit, and * ſold Ioſeph to the Iſhmeelites for twentie pieces of ſiluer, & they brought Ioſeph into Egypt.

* Pſal. 105. 17. wiſd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned vnto the pit, and behold Ioſeph was not in the pit: and hee rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and ſaide, The child is not, and I, whither ſhall I goe?

31 And they tooke Ioſephs coate, and killed a kid of the goates, and dipped the coate in the blood.

32 And they ſent the coate of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and ſaide, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy ſonnes coate or no.

33 And he knew it, and ſaide, it is my ſonnes coate: an * euill beaſt hath deuoured him; Ioſeph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* Chap. 44. 28.

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his ſonne many dayes.

35 And all his ſonnes and all his daughters roſe vp to comfort him: but hee refuſed to bee comforted: and he ſaide, For I will goe downe into the graue vnto my ſonne, mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites ſold him into Egypt

vnto

† Heb. Eunuch, but the word doth ſignifie not onely Eunuches, but alſo Chamberlaines, Courtiers, and Officers.

† Hebr. chiefe of the ſlaughter men or executioners.

|| Or, chiefe Marſhall.

vnto Potiphar, and † officer of Pharaohs, and † || captaine of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The treſpaſſe of Onan. 11 Tamar ſtaieth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to paſſe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned into a certaine Adullamite, whoſe name was Hirah:

* 1. Chron. 2. 3

2 And Iudah ſaw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whoſe name was * Shuah, and he tooke her, and went in vnto her.

3 And ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, and he called his name Er.

* Num. 26. 19.

4 *And ſhe conceiued againe, and bare a ſon, and ſhe called his name, Onan.

5 And ſhe yet againe conceiued, and bare a ſonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when ſhe bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his firſt borne, whoſe name was Tamar.

* Num. 26. 19.

7 And * Er, Iudahs firſt borne was wicked in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD ſlew him.

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raiſe vp ſeede to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the ſeed ſhould not bee his; and it came to paſſe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that hee ſpilled it on the ground, leſt that he ſhould giue ſeede to his brother.

† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of the Lord.

10 And the thing which hee did, † diſpleaſed the LORD: wherefore he ſlew him alſo.

11 Then ſaid Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widowe at thy fathers houſe, till Shelah my ſonne be growne: (for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture hee die alſo as his brethren did) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers houſe.

† Hebr. the dayes were multiplied.

12 ¶ And † in proceſſe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his ſheepeſhearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, ſaying, Behold, thy father in lawe goeth vp to Timnath to ſheare his ſheepe.

† Hebr. the doore of eyes, or of Enaijm.

14 And ſhee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, & wrapped her ſelfe, and ſate in † an open place, which is by the way of Timnath: for ſhee ſawe that Shelah was growen, and ſhee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

15 When Iudah ſaw her, he thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And hee turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let mee come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhee was his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaide, What wilt thou giue me, that thou maieſt come in vnto me?

† Heb. a kid of the goates.

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhee ſaid, Wilt thou giue mee a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And hee ſaide, What pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſignet, & thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thy hand: & hee gaue it her, & came in vnto her, & ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhe aroſe and went away, and laide by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kidde by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue his pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

|| Or, in Enayim.

21 Then he aſked the men of that place, ſaying, Where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaide, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And hee returned to Iudah, and ſaide, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, that there was no harlot in this place.

† Heb. become a contempt.

23 And Iudah ſaide, Let her take it to her leſt we † be ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kidde, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was tolde Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in lawe hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhee is with childe by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought foorth, ſhe ſent to her father in lawe, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: & ſhe ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſignet & bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged them, & ſaid, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that beholde, twinnes were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhe trauailed, that the one put out his hand, and the midwife took and bound vpon his hand a ſcarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

|| Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee?

|| That is, *a breach.*

* 1. Chron. 2. 4 matt. 1. 3.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew backe his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken foorth? this breach be vpon thee: Therefore his name was called || * Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the ſkarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 He reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 He is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him downe thither.

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and hee was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſawe that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him; and hee made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that hee had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that hee had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD bleſſed the

Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that hee had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And hee left all that hee had, in Ioſephs hands: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with mee.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter woteth not what is with mee in the houſe, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in the houſe then I: neither hath hee kept backe any thing from me, but thee, becauſe thou art his wife: how then can I doe this great wickedneſſe, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee ſpake to Ioſeph, day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe, to doe his buſineſſe, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And ſhe caught him by his garment, ſaying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to paſſe, when ſhee ſaw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That ſhe called vnto the men of her houſe, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, See, hee hath brought in an Hebrew vnto vs, to mocke vs: he came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † lowd voyce.

† Heb. great.

15 And it came to paſſe, when hee heard that I lifted vp my voyce, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And ſhe laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And ſhee ſpake vnto him according to theſe wordes, ſaying, The Hebrew ſeruant which thou haſt brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to paſſe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled out.

19 And it came to paſſe when his maſter heard the wordes of his wife, which ſhe ſpake vnto him, ſaying, After this manner did thy ſeruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Ioſephs maſter tooke him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the Kings priſoners were bound: and hee was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioſeph, and † ſhewed him mercie, and gaue him fauour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

† Heb extended kindneſſe vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Ioſephs hand all the priſoners that were in the priſon, and whatſoeuer they did there, hee was the doer of it:

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing that was vnder his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which hee did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in priſon. 4 Ioſeph hath charge of them. 5 He interpreteth their dreames. 20 They come to paſſe according to his interpretation. 23 The ingratitude of the Butler.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the Butler of the king of Egypt, and his Baker, had offended their Lord the King of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chiefe of the Butlers, and againſt the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And hee put them in ward in the houſe of the captaine of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Ioſeph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the guard charged Ioſeph with them, and he ſerued them, and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Ioſeph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they were ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore † looke ye ſo ſadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill?

8 And they ſaid vnto him, We haue dreamed a dreame: and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioſeph ſayd vnto them: Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell mee them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioſeph, and ſaid to him: In my dreame behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine were three branches, and it was as though it budded, and her bloſſomes ſhot forth; and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thine head, and reſtore thee vnto thy place, and thou ſhalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former maner when thou waſt his Butler.

|| Or, reckon.

14 But || thinke on me when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſſe, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeede I was ſtollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and here alſo haue I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker ſaw, that the interpretation was good, he ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I alſo was in my dreame, and behold, I had three || white baſkets on my head.

|| Or, full of holes.

17 And in the vppermoſt baſket there was of all maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh, and the birds did eate them out of the baſket vpon my head.

† Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

18 And Ioſeph anſwered, and ſaid, This is

the interpretation thereof: three baſkets are three dayes.

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh || lift vp thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree, and the birds ſhall eate thy fleſh from off thee.

|| *Or, reckon thee, and take thy office from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day which was Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feaſt vnto all his ſeruants: and hee || lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his ſeruants.

|| *Or, reckoned.*

21 And hee reſtored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlerſhip againe, and hee gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioſeph, but forgate him,

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames, 9 Ioſeph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counſell. 38 Ioſeph is aduanced. 50 He begetteth Manaſſeh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

1 AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold he ſtood by the riuer.

2 And behold there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen well fauoured kine, and fat fleſhed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured & leane fleſhed kine, did eate vp the ſeuen wel fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept & dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeuen eares of corne came vp vpon one ſtalke, † ranke and good.

† *Heb. fat.*

6 And behold, ſeuen thinne eares and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprang vp after them.

7 And the ſeuen thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and hee ſent and called for all the Magicians of Egypt, & all the wiſe men thereof: & Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſeruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the guards houſe, both me, and the chiefe Baker.

*Chap. 40. 2.&c.

11 And we dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dreame.

12 And there was there with vs a yong man an Hebrew, ſeruant to the captaine of the gard: and we told him, and he * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

13 And it came to paſſe, as he interpreted to vs, ſo it was; mee hee reſtored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh ſent and called Ioſeph, and they † brought him haſtily out of the dungeon: And he ſhaued himſelfe, and changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

*Pſal. 105.20.
† *Hebr. made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Ioſeph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard ſay of thee, that || thou canſt vnderſtand a dreame, to interpret it.

|| *Or, When thou heareſt a dreame, thou canſt interpret it.*

16 And Ioſeph anſwered Pharaoh, ſaying; It is not in mee: God ſhall giue Pharaoh an anſwere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, In my dreame, behold I ſtood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer ſeuen kine, fat fleſhed and well fauoured, and they fed in a meadow.

19 And behold, ſeuen other kine came vp after them, poore, and very ill fauoured, and leane fleſhed, ſuch as I neuer ſaw in all the land of Egypt for badneſſe.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eate vp the firſt ſeuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were ſtill ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Hebr. come to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I ſaw in my dreame, and behold, ſeuen eares came vp in one ſtalke, ful and good.

23 And behold, ſeuen eares || withered, thinne and blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſprung vp after them.

|| *Or, ſmall.*

24 And the thinne eares deuoured the ſeuen good eares: and I told this vnto the Magicians, but there was none that could declare it to mee.

25 ¶ And Ioſeph ſaid vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath ſhewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The ſeuen good kine are ſeuen yeeres: and the ſeuen good eares are ſeuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after them, are ſeuen yeeres, and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt winde, ſhall be ſeuen yeeres of famine.

28 This is the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh; what God is about to doe, hee ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhall not bee knowen in the land by reaſon of that famine following: for it ſhall be very † grieuous.

† *Heb. heauie.*

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe: it is becauſe the thing is || eſtabliſhed by God: and God wil ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

|| *Or, prepared of God.*

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh doe this, and let him appoint || officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres.

|| *Or, ouerſeers.*

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeeres that come, and lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that foode ſhall bee for ſtore to the

land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhalbe in the land of Egypt, that the land † periſh not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Can wee finde ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, Foraſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet and wiſe as thou art:

40 *Thou ſhalt bee ouer my houſe, and according to thy word ſhall all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

*Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. actes 7. 10.
† Hebr. armed: or, kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off his ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and arayed him in veſtures of || fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

|| Or, ſilke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which hee had: and they cried before him, || Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee ſhal no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and he gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

|| Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh king of Egypt) and Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and layd vp the food in the cities: the foode of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, || Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

*Chap. 46. 20. and 48. 5.
|| Or, Prince.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne || Manaſſeh: for God, ſaid hee, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

|| That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the ſecond called hee || Ephraim: for God hath cauſed mee to bee fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

|| That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeeres of plenteouſneſſe that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come, according as Ioſeph had ſayd, and the dearth was in all lands: but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

*Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what he ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: and Ioſeph opened all † the ſtorehouſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Hebr. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iacob ſendeth his tenne ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt. 6 They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies. 18 They are ſet at libertie, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 They haue remorſe for Ioſeph. 24 Simeon is kept for a pledge. 25 They returne with corne, and their money. 29 Their relation to Iacob. 36 Iacob refuſeth to ſend Beniamin.

Now when * Iacob ſawe that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob ſaid vnto his ſons, Why doe ye looke one vpon another?

* Acts 7. 12.

2 And hee ſaid, Behold I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that wee may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Ioſephs ten brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Ioſephs brother, Iacob ſent not with his brethren: for he ſaid, Leſt peraduenture miſchiefe befall him.

5 And the ſonnes of Iſrael came to buy corne among thoſe that came, for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioſeph was the gouernour ouer the land, and hee it was that ſold to all the people of the land: and Ioſephs brethren came, and bowed downe themſelues before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioſeph ſaw his brethren, & hee knew them, but made himſelfe ſtrange vnto them, and ſpake † roughly vnto them; and he ſaid vnto them, Whence come ye? And they ſaid, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† Hebr. hard things with them.

8 And Ioſeph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Ioſeph * remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and ſaid vnto them, Yee are ſpies: to ſee the nakedneſſe of the land you are come.

*Chap. 37. 5.

10 And they ſaid vnto him, Nay, my Lord, but to buy food are thy ſeruants come.

11 We are all one mans ſonnes; we are true men: thy ſeruants are no ſpies.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Nay: but to ſee the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they ſaid, Thy ſeruants are twelue brethren, the ſonnes of one man in the land of Canaan: and behold, the yongeſt is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, That is it that I ſpake vnto you, ſaying, Ye are ſpies.

15 Hereby yee ſhall be prooued: by the life of Pharaoh yee ſhall not goe forth hence, except your yongeſt brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye ſhalbe † kept in priſon, that your words may bee prooued, whether there bee any trueth in you: or elſe by the life of Pharaoh ſurely ye are no ſpies.

† Heb. bound.

17 And he † put them all together in ward, three dayes.

† Heb. gathered.

18 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: for I feare God.

19 If yee bee true men, let one of your brethren bee bound in the houſe of your priſon;

goe yee, carrie corne for the famine of your houſes.

20 But *bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee, ſo ſhall your words be verified, and ye ſhall not die. And they did ſo.

*Chap.43.5.

21 ¶ And they ſaid one to another, We are verily guiltie concerning our brother, in that we ſaw the anguiſh of his ſoule, when he beſought vs, and wee would not heare: therefore is this diſtreſſe come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben anſwered them, ſaying, *Spake I not vnto you ſaying, Doe not ſinne againſt the childe, and yee would not heare? therefore behold alſo, his blood is required.

*Chap.37.21

23 And they knewe not that Ioſeph vnderſtood them: for †hee ſpake vnto them by an interpreter.

†Heb. an interpreter was betweene them.

24 And he turned himſelfe about from them and wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioſeph commanded to fill their ſackes with corne, and to reſtore euery mans money into his ſacke, and to giue them prouiſion for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their aſſes with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his ſacke to giue his aſſe prouender in the Inne, hee eſpied his money: for beholde, it was in his ſackes mouth.

28 And hee ſaid vnto his brethren, My money is reſtored, and lo, it is euen in my ſacke: and their heart †failed them, and they were afraid, ſaying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† Hebr. went forth.

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, ſaying;

30 The man who is the Lord of the land, ſpake †roughly to vs, and tooke vs for ſpies of the countrey.

† Heb. with vs hard things.

31 And we ſaid vnto him, We are true men; we are no ſpies.

32 Wee bee twelue brethren, ſonnes of our father: one is not, and the yongeſt is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the countrey ſaid vnto vs, Hereby ſhall I know that yee are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with mee, and take food for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto me: then ſhall I knowe that you are no ſpies, but that you are true men: ſo will I deliuer you your brother, and yee ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſackes, that behold, euery mans bundle of money was in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſawe the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaid vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Beniamin away: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying; Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſon ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and hee is left alone; if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhall ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did †ſolemnly proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your *brother bee with you.

† Hebr. proteſting he proteſted.

*Chap.42,20.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend him, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother bee with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt ye ſo ill with mee, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man †asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue yee another brother? and wee told him according to the †tenour of theſe words: †Could we certainely know that he would ſay, Bring your brother downe?

† Hebr. asking he asked vs.

† Hebr. mouth.

† Heb. knowing could we know?

8 And Iudah ſaide vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will ariſe and goe, that we may liue, and not die, both wee and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſuretie for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: *If I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let mee beare the blame for euer.

*Chap.44.32.

10 For except wee had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖this ſecond time.

‖ Or, twiſe by this.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaid vnto them, If it muſt bee ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruites in the land in your veſſels, and cary downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little honey, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought againe in the mouth of your ſackes: carie it againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, goe againe vnto the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercie before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

‖ Or, and I, as I haue bene, &c.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, and they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, hee ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and †ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhall †dine with me at noone.

† Hebr. kill a killing.

† Hebr. eate.

17 And the man did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraid, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid,

† Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.

ſayde, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are wee brought in, that he may † ſeeke occaſions againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

*Chap 42.3.
† Heb. comming downe we came downe.

20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † wee came indeede downe at the firſt time to buy foode.

21 And it came to paſſe when wee came to the Inne, that wee opened our ſackes, & behold euery mans mony was in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue we brought down in our hands to buy foode: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſackes.

† Heb your money came to me.

23 And he ſaide: Peace be to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treaſure in your ſackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

*Chap. 18.4. and 24.32.

24 And the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe, and * gaue them water, and they waſhed their feete, and hee gaue their aſſes prouender.

25 And they made ready the preſent againſt Ioſeph came at noone: for they heard that they ſhould eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioſeph came home, they brought him the *preſent* which was in their hand, into the houſe, and bowed themſelues to him to the earth.

† Heb peace.
† Heb. is there peace to your father?

27 And hee aſked them of their † welfare, and ſaid, † Is your father well, the olde man of whom ye ſpake? Is he yet aliue?

28 And they anſwered, Thy ſeruant our father is in good health, hee is yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heades, and made obeyſance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and ſaw his brother Beniamin, his mothers ſonne, and ſaid, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye ſpake vnto me? And hee ſaide, God bee gracious vnto thee, my ſonne.

30 And Ioſeph made haſte: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee ſought where to weepe, & he entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee waſhed his face, and went out and refrained himſelfe, and ſaid, Set on bread.

32 And they ſet on for him by himſelfe, and for them by themſelues, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themſelues: becauſe the Egyptians might not eate bread with the Hebrewes: for that is abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they ſate before him, the firſt borne according to his birthright, and the yongeſt according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

† Hebr. they dranke largely.

34 And hee tooke and ſent meſſes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins meſſe was fiue times ſo much as any of theirs: and they drunke, and † were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ioſephs policie to ſtay his brethren. 14 Iudahs humble ſupplication to Ioſeph.

† Heb. him that was ouer his houſe.

AND hee commaunded the † ſteward of his houſe, ſaying, Fil the mens ſacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his ſackes mouth.

2 And put my cuppe, the ſiluer cuppe in the ſackes mouth of the yongeſt, and his corne money: and hee did according to the word that Ioſeph had ſpoken.

3 Aſſoone as the morning was light, the men were ſent away, they and their aſſes.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet farre off, Ioſeph ſaid vnto his ſteward, Up follow after the men; and when thou doeſt ouertake them, ſay vnto them, Wherefore haue ye rewarded euill for good?

|| Or, maketh triall.

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee || diuineth? yee haue done euill in ſo doing.

6 ¶ And hee ouertooke them, and ſpake vnto them theſe ſame words.

7 And they ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſaith my lord theſe wordes? God forbid that thy ſeruants ſhould doe according to this thing.

8 Beholde, the money which wee found, in our ſackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then ſhould we ſteale out of thy lords houſe ſiluer or gold?

9 With whom ſoeuer of thy ſeruants it bee found, both let him die, and wee alſo will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he ſaid, Now alſo let it be according vnto your wordes: hee with whom it is found, ſhall be my ſeruant, and yee ſhall be blameleſſe.

11 Then they ſpeedily tooke downe euery man his ſacke to the ground, and opened euery man his ſacke.

12 And he ſearched, and began at the eldeſt, and left at the yongeſt: and the cup was found in Beniamins ſacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded euery man his aſſe, and returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Ioſephs houſe: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

|| Or, make triall.

15 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto them, What deede is this that ye haue done? wot ye not, that ſuch a man as I can certainly || diuine?

16 And Iudah ſaid, What ſhall we ſay vnto my lord? what ſhall we ſpeake? or how ſhall we cleare our ſelues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy ſeruants: behold, wee are my lords ſeruants, both wee, and he alſo with whom the cup is found.

17 And he ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe ſo: but the man in whoſe hand the cup is found, he ſhall be my ſeruant; and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and ſaid, Oh my lord, let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, ſpeake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne againſt thy ſeruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord aſked his ſeruants, ſaying, Haue yea father, or a brother?

20 And we ſaid vnto my lord, Wee haue a father, an olde man, and a childe of his olde age, a litle one: & his brother is dead, & he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may ſet mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee ſaide vnto my Lord, the ladde

cannot leaue his father: for if hee ſhould leaue his father, his father would die.

*Chap. 43. 3.

23 And thou ſaideſt vnto thy ſeruant, *Except your yongeſt brother come down with you you ſhall ſee my face no more,

24 And it came to paſſe, when wee came vp vnto thy ſeruant my father, wee told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father ſaid, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we ſaide: We cannot goe downe: if our yongeſt brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for wee may not ſee the mans face, except our yongeſt brother be with vs.

27 And thy ſeruant my father ſaid vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare me two ſonnes,

*Chap. 37. 33.

28 And the one went out from mee, and I ſaide, *Surely he is torne in pieces: and I ſaw him not ſince.

29 And if yee take this alſo from me, & miſchiefe befall him, ye ſhall bring downe my gray haires with ſorrowe to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy ſeruant my father, & the lad be not with vs; (ſeeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It ſhall come to paſſe, when he ſeeth that the lad is not with vs, that he will die, and thy ſeruants ſhall bring downe the gray haires of thy ſeruant our father with ſorrowe to the graue.

*Chap. 43. 9.

32 For thy ſeruant became ſuretie for the lad vnto my father, ſaying, *If I bring him not vnto thee, then I ſhall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy ſeruant abide in ſtead of the ladde, a bondman to my Lord, and let the ladde goe vp with his brethren.

†Heb. finde my father.

34 For how ſhall I goe vp to my father, and the ladde be not with mee, leſt peraduenture I ſee the euill that ſhall † come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioſeph maketh himſelfe knowne to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He ſendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioſeph furniſheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

Then Ioſeph could not refraine himſelfe before all them that ſtood by him: and he cried, Cauſe euery man to goe out from mee; and there ſtood no man with him, while Ioſeph made himſelfe knowne vnto his brethren.

†Heb. gaue foorth his voice in weeping.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the houſe of Pharaoh heard.

*Actes 7. 13.

3 And Ioſeph ſaide vnto his brethren, *I am Ioſeph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not anſwere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his preſence.

‖Or, terrified.

4 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he ſaid, I am Ioſeph your brother, whom ye ſold into Egypt.

†Heb. neither let there be anger in your eyes.

*Chap. 50. 20.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your ſelues, that yee ſold mee hither: *for God did ſend mee before you, to preſerue life.

6 For theſe two yeeres hath the famine beene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there ſhall neither bee earing nor harueſt.

†Heb. to put for you a remnant.

7 And God ſent me before you, to † preſerue you a poſteritie in the earth, and to ſaue your liues by a great deliuerance.

8 So now it was not you that ſent mee hither, but God: and hee hath made mee a father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his houſe, and a ruler throughout all the lande of Egypt.

9 Haſt you, and goe vp to my father, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith thy ſon Ioſeph; God hath made mee lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou ſhalt dwell in the land of Goſhen, and thou ſhalt bee neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou haſt.

11 And there will I nouriſh thee, (for yet there are fiue yeeres of famine,) leſt thou and thy houſhold, and all that thou haſt, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes ſee, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that it is my mouth that ſpeaketh vnto you.

13 And you ſhall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you haue ſeene, and yee ~~ſhall haſt~~, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kiſſed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs houſe, ſaying, Ioſephs brethren are come: and it † pleaſed Pharaoh wel, and his ſeruants.

†Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh ſayde vnto Ioſeph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doe yee, lade your beaſtes and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your houſeholds, and come vnto me: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee ſhal eate the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the lande of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wiues, & bring your father, and come.

†Heb. Let not your eyes ſpare, &c.

†Heb. mouth

20 Alſo † regard not your ſtuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Iſrael did ſo: and Ioſeph gaue them wagons, according to the † commandement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouiſion for the way.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of rayment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred pieces of ſiluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

†Hebr. carying.

23 And to his father he ſent after this manner: ten aſſes † laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten ſhe aſſes laden with corne, and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he ſent his brethren away, and they departed: and he ſaid vnto them, See that yee fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, ſaying, Ioſeph is yet

aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And †Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

†Heb. his.

27 And they tolde him all the wordes of Ioſeph, which he had ſaid vnto them: and when hee ſawe the wagons which Ioſeph had ſent to cary him, the ſpirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Iſrael ſaid, It is enough, Ioſeph my ſonne is yet aliue; I will go and ſee him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beerſheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Ioſeph meeteth Iacob. 31 He inſtructeth his brethren how to anſwere to Pharaoh.

AND Iſrael tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-ſheba, & offered ſacrifices vnto the God of his father Iſaac.

2 And God ſpake vnto Iſrael in the viſions of the night, and ſaid, Iacob, Iacob. And hee ſayd, Here am I.

3 And he ſaid, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt, and I will alſo ſurely bring thee vp againe; and Ioſeph ſhall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob roſe vp from Beer-ſheba: and the ſonnes of Iſrael carried Iacob their father, and their little ones, & their wiues in the wagons which Pharaoh had ſent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattell, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob, and all his ſeed with him:

*Ioſh.24.4. pſal.105.23. eſai.52.4.

7 His ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes with him, his daughters, and his ſonnes daughters, and all his ſeede brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *theſe are the names of the children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his ſonnes: *Reuben Iacobs firſt borne;

*Exod.1.1. and.6.14. num.26.8. and 1.chr.5.1.
*Num.26.5.

9 And the ſonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſons of a Canaanitiſh woman.

*Exod 6.15. 1.chro.4.24.

11 ¶ And the ſons of *Leui: Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*1.Chro.6.1.

12 ¶ And the ſonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the ſonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

*1.Chron.2. 3.and 4.21. chap.38.3.

13 ¶ And the ſonnes of Iſſachar, Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

*1.Chro.7.1.

15 Theſe be the ſonnes of Leah, which ſhee bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the ſoules of his ſons and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And the ſonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Aſher: Iimnah, and Iſhuah, and Iſui, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter: and the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

*1.Chr.7.30.

18 Theſe are the ſons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and theſe ſhee bare vnto Iacob, euen ſixteene ſoules.

19 The ſonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioſeph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioſeph in the land of Egypt were borne Manaſſeh and Ephraim, *which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

*Chap.41.50.
‖Or, Prince.

21 ¶ *And the ſonnes of Beniamin were Belah, and Becher, & Aſhbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Roſh, Muppim, and Huppim and Ard.

*1.Chron 7.6.and,8.1.

22 Theſe are the ſonnes of Rachel which were borne to Iacob: all the ſoules were fourteene.

23 ¶ And the ſonnes of Dan: Huſhim.

24 ¶ And the ſonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 Theſe are the ſonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and ſhe bare theſe vnto Iacob: all the ſoules were ſeuen.

26 All the* ſoules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his †loynes, beſides Iacobs ſonnes wiues, all the ſoules were threeſcore and ſixe.

*Deut.10 22.
†Heb. thigh.

27 And the ſonnes of Ioſeph, which were borne him in Egypt, were two ſoules: all the ſoules of the houſe of Iacob, which came into Egypt were threeſcore and ten.

28 ¶ And hee ſent Iudah before him vnto Ioſeph, to direct his face vnto Goſhen, and they came into the land of Goſhen.

29 And Ioſeph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Iſrael his father, to Goſhen, and preſented himſelfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Now let me die, ſince I haue ſeene thy face, becauſe thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers houſe, I will goe vp and ſhew Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers houſe, which were in the land of Canaan, are come vnto me.

32 And the men are ſhepheards, for †their trade hath beene to feede cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

†Heb. they are men of cattell.

33 And it ſhal come to paſſe when Pharaoh ſhall call you, and ſhall ſay, What is your occupation?

34 That yee ſhall ſay, Thy ſeruants trade hath beene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, and alſo our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goſhen, for euery ſhepheard is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioſeph preſenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh. 11 He giueth them habitation and maintenance. 13 Hee getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Prieſts land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fiſt part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He ſweareth Ioſeph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioſeph came and tolde Pharaoh, and ſayd, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goſhen.

2 And hee tooke ſome of his brethren, euen fiue men, and preſented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they ſayd vnto Pharaoh, Thy ſeruants are ſhepherds, both we, and alſo our fathers.

4 They ſayd moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to ſoiourne in the land are we come: for thy ſeruants haue no paſture for their flockes, for the famine is ſore in the land of Canaan, now therfore we pray thee, let thy ſeruants dwel in the land of Goſhen.

5 And Pharaoh ſpake vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee: in the beſt of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel, in the land of Goſhen let them dwell: and if thou knoweſt any man of actiuitie amongſt them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioſeph brought in Iacob his father, and ſet him before Pharaoh: and Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto Iacob, † How old art thou.

† Heb. How many are the dayes of the yeeres of thy life?

9 And Iacob ſaid vnto Pharaoh, * The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirtie yeeres: few and euill haue the dayes of the yeres of my life beene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſſed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, || according to their families.

* Heb. 11.9, 13

|| Or, as a little child is nouriſhed. Heb. according to the little ones.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land, for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſayd, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſayd, Giue your cattell: and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread in exchange for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, & for the aſſes, and † he fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† Heb. led them.

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſayde vnto him, We will not hide it from my Lord, how that our money is ſpent, my Lord alſo had our herds of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall wee die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and wee and our land will bee ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeede that we may liue and not die, that the land bee not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his fielde, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, hee remoued them to cities from one ende of the borders of Egypt, euen to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the || Prieſtes bought he not: for the Prieſtes had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

|| Or, Princes.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall bee your owne, for ſeede of the fielde, and for your foode, and for them of your houſholds, and for foode of your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the || prieſts onely, which became not Pharaohs.

|| Or, Princes.

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grewe, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuenteene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred forty and ſeuen yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.

29 And the time drewe nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and he called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* Chap. 24.2.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary me out of Egypt, & bury me in their burying place: and he ſayd, I will doe as thou haſt ſayd.

31 And he ſayd, Sweare vnto mee: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* Heb. 11.21.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 Hee repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 Hee telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Beholde, thy father is ſicke, and he tooke with him his two ſons, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſayd, Behold, thy ſon Ioſeph commeth vnto thee: and Iſrael ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob ſayd vnto Ioſeph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land of Canaan, and bleſſed me, *Chap.28,13. and 35.6.

4 And ſayd vnto mee, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiplie thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and will giue this land to thy ſeed after thee, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion.

*Chap.41.50. ioſh.13.7. 5 ¶ And now thy *two ſonnes, Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.

6 And thy iſſue which thou begetteſt after them ſhall be thine, and ſhall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

*Chap.35.19. 7 And as for mee, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet there was but a litle way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the ſame is Bethlehem.

8 And Iſrael beheld Ioſephs ſonnes, and ſayd, Who are theſe?

9 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his father, They are my ſonnes, whom God hath giuen mee in this place and he ſaid, bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will bleſſe them.

†Heb. heauy. 10 (Now the eyes of Iſrael were †dimme for age, ſo that he could not ſee,) and he brought them neere vnto him, and he kiſſed them, and imbraced them.

11 And Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioſeph, I had not thought to ſee thy face: and loe, God hath ſhewed me alſo thy ſeed.

12 And Ioſeph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himſelfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioſeph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Iſraels left hand, and Manaſſeh in his left hand toward Iſraels right hand, and brought them neere vnto him.

14 And Iſrael ſtretched out his right hand, and layd it vpon Ephraims head who was the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manaſſehs head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manaſſeh was the firſt borne.

*Heb,11.27. 15 ¶ *And he bleſſed Ioſeph, and ſayd, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Iſaac did walke, the God which fedde mee all my life long vnto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed mee from all euill, bleſſe the lads, and let my name be named on them, & the name of my fathers Abraham and Iſaac, and let them growe †into a multitude in the midſt of the earth. †Heb as fiſhes doe increaſe.

17 And when Ioſeph ſawe that his father layd his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it diſpleaſed him: and hee helde vp his fathers hand to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manaſſehs head.

18 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto his father, Not ſo my father: for this is the firſt borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refuſed and ſayd, I know it, my ſonne. I know it: hee alſo ſhall become a people, and he alſo ſhall bee great, but truly his younger brother ſhall be greater then hee; and his ſeede ſhall become a †multitude of nations. †Heb. [illegible] †Heb. fulneſſe.

20 And he bleſſed them that day, ſaying, In thee ſhall Iſrael bleſſe, ſaying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manaſſeh: and hee ſet Ephraim before Manaſſeh.

21 And Iſrael ſayd vnto Ioſeph, Behold, I die: but God ſhall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my ſword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his ſonnes to bleſſe them. 3 Their bleſſing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 He dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his ſonnes and ſaid Gather your ſelues together, that I may tell you that which ſhall befall you in the laſt dayes.

2 Gather your ſelues together, and heare ye ſonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Iſrael your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firſt borne, my might, and the beginning of my ſtrength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power.

4 Vnſtable as water, †thou ſhalt not excell, becauſe thou *wenteſt vp to thy fathers bedde: then defiledſt thou it, ‖ He went vp to my couch. †Heb. doe not thou excell. *Chap.35.22. 1.chron.5.1. ‖Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui are brethren, ‖inſtruments of crueltie are in their habitations. ‖Or, their ſwords are weapons of violence.

6 O my ſoule, come not thou into their ſecret: vnto their aſſembly mine honour bee not thou vnited: for in their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall. ‖Or, houghed oxen.

7 Curſed be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah, thou art he whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand ſhall be in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bowe downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lions whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, he couched as a Lion, and as an old Lion: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feete, vntill Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine, hee waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall be for an hauen of ſhips: and his border ſhall bee vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſawe that reſt was good, and the land that it was pleaſant: and bowed his

ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhall bee a ſerpent by the way, an †adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

†Heb. an arrow-ſnake.

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhall ouercome him, but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher, his bread ſhal be fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let looſe: He giueth goodly wordes.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitful bough, euen a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe †branches runne ouer the wall.

†Heb. daughters.

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hate him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his handes were made ſtrong by the hands of the mighty God of Iacob: from thence is the Shepherd, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 Euen by the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the almightie, who ſhal bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deepe that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſtes, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue preuailed aboue the bleſſings of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hils, they ſhalbe on the head of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauine as a wolfe: In the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoyle.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them, & ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

*Chap. 47. 30.

30 In the caue that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

*Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buried Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchaſe of the fielde and of the caue that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feet into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4. Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to goe to bury him 7 The funerall 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 21 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes. 24 He propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 He dieth and is cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to enbalme his father, and the Phyſicians enbalmed Iſrael.

3 And forty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are imbalmed) and the Egyptians †mourned for him threeſcore and tenne dayes.

†Heb. wept.

4 And when the daies of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 *My father made mee ſweare, ſaying, Lo, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there ſhalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

*Chap. 47. 29.

6 And Pharaoh ſayd, Go vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee ſweare.

7 ¶ And Ioſeph went vp to bury his father, and with him went vp all the ſeruants of Pharaoh, the Elders of his houſe, and all the elders of the land of Egypt:

8 And all the houſe of Ioſeph, and his brethren, and his fathers houſe: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards, they left in the land of Goſhen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horſemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threſhing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very ſore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father ſeuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites ſaw the mourning in the floore of Atad, They ſayd, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

‖That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.

12 And his ſonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For *his ſonnes caried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham *bought with the field for a poſſeſſion of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

*Actes 7. 16.

*Chap. 23. 16.

14 ¶ And Ioſeph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Ioſephs brethren ſawe that their father was dead, they ſaid, Ioſeph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which we did vnto him.

16 And they †ſent a meſſenger vnto Ioſeph, ſaying, Thy father did command before he died, ſaying,

†Heb. charged.

17 So ſhall ye ſay vnto Ioſeph, Forgiue, I pray thee now, the treſpaſſe of thy brethren, and their ſinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now wee pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of the ſeruants of the God of thy father. And Ioſeph wept, when they ſpake vnto him.

18 And his brethren alſo went and fel down before his face, and they ſayd, Behold, we be thy ſeruants.

19 And Ioſeph ſayd vnto them, *Feare not: for am I in the place of God?

*Chap. 45. 5.

20 But as for you, yee thought euill againſt mee, but God meant it vnto good, to bring to paſſe, as it is this day, to ſaue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare yee not: I will nouriſh you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and ſpake †kindly vnto them.

†Heb. to their hearts.

22 ¶ And Ioſeph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers houſe: and Ioſeph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

*Num. 32. 39.

23 *And Ioſeph ſaw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children alſo of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh were †brought vp vpon Ioſephs knees.

†Hebr. borne.

*Heb. 11. 22.

24 And Ioſeph ſaid vnto his brethren, *I die: and God will ſurely viſit you, & bring you out of this land, vnto the land which hee ſware to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

*Exod. 13. 19.

25 And Ioſeph tooke an oath of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carie vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioſeph died, being an hundred and ten yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and he was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

The ſecond Booke of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Iſrael after Joſephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppreſſed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlineſſe of the Mid-wiues, in ſauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the male children to be caſt into the riuer.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

NOw theſe are the names of the *children of Iſrael, which came into Egypt, euery man and his houſhold, came with Iacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Iſſachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Nephtali, Gad, and Aſher.

†Hebr thigh.
*Gen. 46. 27. deut. 10. 22.

5 And all the ſoules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were *ſeuenty ſoules: for Ioſeph was in Egypt already.

6 And Ioſeph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Actes 7. 17.

7 ¶ *And the children of Iſrael were fruitfull, and increaſed aboundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there aroſe vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioſeph.

9 And he ſaid vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Iſrael are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wiſely with them, leſt they multiply, and it come to paſſe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne alſo vnto our enemies, and fight againſt vs, and ſo get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did ſet ouer them taſkemaſters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treaſure-cities, Pithom and Raamſes.

†Heb. and as they afflicted them, ſo they multiplied, &c.

12 †But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Iſrael to ſerue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all manner of ſeruice in the field: all their ſeruice wherein they made them ſerue, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt ſpake to the Hebrew midwiues (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he ſaid, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and ſee them vpon the ſtooles, if it be a ſonne, then ye ſhall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then ſhe ſhall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the King of Egypt commaunded them, but ſaued the men children aliue.

18 And the King of Egypt called for the midwiues, and ſaid vnto them, Why haue yee done this thing, and haue ſaued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues ſaid vnto Pharaoh, Becauſe the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplied and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to paſſe, becauſe the midwiues feared God, that he made them houſes.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, ſaying, Euery ſonne that is borne, ye ſhall caſt into the riuer, and euery daughter ye ſhall ſaue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moſes is borne, 3 and in an arke caſt into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He ſlayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 He fleeth into Midian. 21 He marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gerſhom is borne. 23 God reſpecteth the Iſraelites cry.

*Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

AND there went a *man of the houſe of Leui, and tooke to wife a daughter of Leui.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne: and when ſhee ſaw him that hee was a goodly childe, ſhe *hid him three moneths.

*Actes 7. 20. hebr. 11. 23.

3 And when ſhe could not longer hide him, ſhe tooke for him an arke of bulruſhes, and dawbed it with ſlime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and ſhe laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his ſiſter ſtood a farre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came downe to waſh her ſelfe at the riuer, and her maydens walked along by the riuer ſide: and when ſhe ſaw the arke among the flags, ſhe ſent her maide to fetch it.

6 And when ſhe had opened it, ſhe ſaw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And ſhe had compaſſion on him, and ſaid, This is one of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then ſaid his ſiſter to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurſe of the Hebrew-women, that ſhee may nurſe the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter ſaid vnto her, Take this childe away, and nurſe it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nurſed it.

10 And the child grew, and ſhe brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her ſonne. And ſhe called his name || Moſes: And ſhee ſayd, Becauſe I drewe him out of the water.

|| That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, when Moſes was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and he ſpied an Egyptian ſmiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee ſaw that there was no man, hee ſlew the Egyptian, and hid him in the ſand.

13 And when hee went out the ſecond day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes ſtroue together: And hee ſaid to him that did the wrong, Wherefore ſmiteſt thou thy fellow?

14 And he ſaid, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendeſt thou to kill me, as thou killedſt the Egyptian? And Moſes feared, and ſaid, Surely this thing is knowen.

† *Hebr. a Man a Prince.*

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he ſought to ſlay Moſes. But Moſes fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he ſate downe by a well.

16 Now the || Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flocke.

|| *Or, Prince.*

17 And the ſhepheards came and droue them away: but Moſes ſtood vp and helped them, and watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, hee ſaid, How is it that you are come ſo ſoone to day?

19 And they ſaid, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the ſhepheards, and alſo drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And hee ſaid vnto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moſes was content to dwell with the man, and hee gaue Moſes Zipporah his daughter.

22 And ſhe bare him a ſonne, and hee called his name * Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I haue bene a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.

*Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe in proceſſe of time, that the King of Egypt died, and the children of Iſrael ſighed by reaſon of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reaſon of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Iſaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen. 15 14. and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Iſrael, and God † had reſpect vnto them.

† *Hebr. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moſes keepeth Iethroes flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning buſh. 9 Hee ſendeth him to deliuer Iſrael. 14 The Name of God. 15 His meſſage to Iſrael.

NOw Moſes kept the ſheepe of Iethro his father in law, the Prieſt of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backeſide of the deſert, and came to the mountaine of God, euen to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midſt of a buſh, and he looked, and behold, the buſh burned with fire, and the buſh was not conſumed.

*Actes 7. 30.

3 And Moſes ſaid, I will now turne aſide, and ſee this great ſight, why the buſh is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD ſaw that hee turned aſide to ſee, God called vnto him out of the midſt of the buſh, and ſaid, Moſes, Moſes. And he ſaid, Here am I.

5 And he ſaid, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy ſhooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

*Ioſh. 5. 15. actes 7. 53.

6 Moreouer he ſaid, * I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moſes hidde his face: for he was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matt. 22. 32. actes 7. 32.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid, I haue ſurely ſeene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reaſon of their taſke-maſters: for I know their ſorowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Iſrael is come vnto me: and I haue alſo ſeene the oppreſſion wherewith the Egyptians oppreſſe them.

10 Come now therefore, and I wil ſend thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayeſt bring foorth my people the children of Iſrael out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto God, Who am I, that I ſhould goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I ſhould bring foorth the children of Iſrael out of Egypt?

12 And hee ſaid, Certainely I will bee with thee, and this ſhall be a token vnto thee, that I haue ſent thee: When thou haſt brought foorth the people out of Egypt, yee ſhall ſerue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moſes ſaid vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſhall ſay vnto them, The God of your fathers hath ſent me vnto you; and they ſhall ſay to me, What is his Name? what ſhall I ſay vnto them?

14 And God ſayd vnto Moſes, I AM THAT I AM: And he ſaid, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I AM hath ſent me vnto you.

15 And God ſayd moreouer vnto Moſes, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto the children of Iſrael; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath ſent me vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memoriall vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Iſrael together, and ſay vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Iſaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſurely viſited you, and ſeene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue ſaid, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, vnto a land flowing with milke and honie.

18 And they ſhall hearken to thy voyce: and thou ſhalt come, thou and the Elders of Iſrael vnto the King of Egypt, and you ſhall ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (wee beſeech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that wee may ſacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am ſure that the king of Egypt will not let you goe, || no not by a mighty hand.

||Or, but by ſtrong hand.

20 And I will ſtretch out my hand, & ſmite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midſt thereof: and after that hee will let you goe.

21 And I wil giue this people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, & it ſhall come to paſſe that when ye goe, ye ſhall not goe emptie:

22 * But euery woman ſhall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that ſoiourneth in her houſe, iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye ſhall put them vpon your ſons, and vpon your daughters, and yee ſhall ſpoyle || the Egyptians.

*Chap. 11.2. and 12.35.

||Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Moſes rod is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be ſent. 14 Aaron is appointed to aſſiſt him. 18 Moſes departeth from Iethro. 21 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciſeth her ſonne. 27 Aaron is ſent to meete Moſes. 31 The people beleeueth them.

AND Moſes anſwered, and ſaid, But behold, they will not beleeue me, nor hearken vnto my voyce: for they will ſay, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he ſaid, A rod.

3 And he ſaid, Caſt it on the ground: And hee caſt it on the ground, and it became a ſerpent: and Moſes fled from before it.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy boſome. And hee put his hand into his boſome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as ſnow.

7 And he ſaid, Put thine hand into thy boſome againe. And he put his hand into his boſome againe, and plucked it out of his boſome, and behold, it was turned againe as his other fleſh.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voyce of the firſt ſigne, that they will beleeue the voyce of the later ſigne.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they will not beleeue alſo theſe two ſignes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou ſhalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takeſt out of the riuer, † ſhall be come blood vpon the dry land.

†Hebr. ſhalbe and ſhalbe.

10 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † ſince thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant: but I am ſlow of ſpeech, and of a ſlow tongue.

†Hebr. a man of words.

†Hebr. ſince yeſterday, nor ſince the third day.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the ſeeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will be * with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou ſhalt ſay.

*Matth. 10. 19 marke 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And hee ſaid, O my Lord, ſend I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou || wilt ſend.

||Or, ſhouldeſt.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Moſes, and he ſaid, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that hee can ſpeake well. And alſo behold, he commeth forth to meete thee, and when hee ſeeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, and put wordes in his mouth, and I will bee with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye ſhall doe.

16 And hee ſhall bee thy ſpokeſman vnto the people: and hee ſhall be, euen he ſhall bee to thee in ſtead of a mouth, and * thou ſhalt be to him in ſtead of God.

*Chap. 7. 1.

17 And thou ſhalt take this rodde in thine hand, wherewith thou ſhalt doe ſignes.

18 ¶ And Moſes went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and ſaid vnto him, Let mee goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and ſee whether they bee yet aliue. And Iethro ſayd to Moſes, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt: for all the men are dead which ſought thy life.

20 And Moſes tooke his wife, and his ſons, and ſet them vpon an aſſe, and hee returned to the land of Egypt. And Moſes tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, When thou goeſt to returne into Egypt, ſee that thou doe all thoſe wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he ſhall not let the people goe.

22 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto Pharaoh, Thus ſaith the LORD, Iſrael is my ſonne, euen my firſt borne.

23 And I ſay vnto thee, Let my ſonne goe, that he may ſerue mee: and if thou refuſe to let him goe, behold, I will ſlay thy ſonne, euen thy firſt borne.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and ſought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a ſharpe || ſtone, and cut off the foreſkinne of her ſonne, and † caſt it at his feete, and ſaid, Surely a bloody huſband art thou to me.

||Or, knife.

†[illegible]

26 So he let him goe: then ſhe ſaid, A bloody huſband thou art, becauſe of the Circumciſion.

27 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Aaron, Goe into the wilderneſſe to meet Moſes. And hee went and met him in the mount of God, and kiſſed him.

28 And Moſes told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had ſent him, and all the ſignes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Iſrael.

30 And Aaron ſpake all the wordes which the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, and did the ſignes in the ſight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had viſited the children of Iſrael, and that hee had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moſes and Aaron for their meßage. 5 He encreaſeth the Iſraelites taske. 15 He checketh their complaints. 19 They cry out vpon Moſes and Aaron. 22 Moſes complaineth to God.

And afterward Moſes and Aaron went in and told Pharaoh, Thus ſaith ẏ LORD God of Iſrael, Let my people go, that they may hold a feaſt vnto me in the wildernes.

2 And Pharaoh ſaid, Who is the LORD, that I ſhould obey his voyce to let Iſrael goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Iſrael goe.

*Chap. 3.18.

3 And they ſaid, *The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray thee, three dayes iourney into the deſert, and ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God, leſt hee fall vpon vs with peſtilence, or with the ſword.

4 And the King of Egypt ſaid vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moſes and Aaron, lette the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh ſaid, Behold the people of the land are many, and you make them reſt from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the ſame day the taſke-maſters of the people, and their Officers, ſaying;

7 Ye ſhall no more giue the people ſtraw to make bricke, as heretofore: let them goe and gather ſtraw for themſelues.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you ſhall lay vpon them: you ſhall not diminiſh ought thereof, for they bee idle; therefore they cry, ſaying; Let vs goe and ſacrifice to our God.

9 †Let there more worke bee laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

†Hebr. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

10 ¶ And the taſke-maſters of the people went out, and their officers, and they ſpake to the people, ſaying, Thus ſaith Pharaoh, I will not giue you ſtraw.

11 Goe ye, get you ſtraw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke ſhall bee diminiſhed.

12 So the people were ſcattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather ſtubble in ſtead of ſtraw.

13 And the taſke maſters haſted them, ſaying; Fulfill your workes, your †dayly taſkes, as when there was ſtraw.

†Hebr. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Iſrael, which Pharaohs taſke-maſters had ſet ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue ye not fulfilled your taſke in making bricke, both yeſterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Iſrael came and cried vnto Pharaoh, ſaying, Wherefore dealeſt thou thus with thy ſeruãts?

16 There is no ſtraw giuen vnto thy ſeruants, and they ſay to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy ſeruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he ſaid, Yee are idle, yee are idle: therefore ye ſay, Let vs goe and doe ſacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke: for there ſhall no ſtraw be giuen you, yet ſhall ye deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Iſrael did ſee, that they were in euill caſe, after it was ſaid, Yee ſhall not miniſh ought from your brickes of your dayly taſke.

20 ¶ And they met Moſes and Aaron, who ſtood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they ſaid vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, becauſe you haue made our ſauour †to bee abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his ſeruants, to put a ſword in their hand to ſlay vs.

†Hebr. to ſtinke.

22 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Lord, Wherefore haſt thou ſo euil entreated this people? why is it that thou haſt ſent me?

23 For ſince I came to Pharaoh to ſpeake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither haſt thou †deliuered thy people at all.

†Hebr. deliuering, thou haſt not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 God reneweth his promiſe by his name IEHOVAH. *14 The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moſes and Aaron.*

Then the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Now ſhalt thou ſee what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a ſtrong hand ſhal he let them goe, and with a ſtrong hand ſhall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God ſpake vnto Moſes, and ſaid vnto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, by the name of God Almightie, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue alſo eſtabliſhed my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were ſtrangers.

5 And I haue alſo heard the groning of the children of Iſrael, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I wil rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a ſtretched out arme, and with great iudgement.

7 And I will take you to mee for a peop'e, and I will be to you a God: and yee ſhall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians.

†Heb. lift vp my hand.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † ſweare to giue it, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, and I wil giue it you for an heritage, I am the LORD.

†Heb. ſhortneſſe: or, ſtraitneſſe.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake ſo vnto the children of Iſrael: but they hearkened not vnto Moſes, for † anguiſh of ſpirit, and for cruell bondage.

10 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

11 Goe in, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

12 And Moſes ſpake before the LORD, ſaying, Behold, the children of Iſrael haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then ſhall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumciſed lips?

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen. 46.9. 1.chro. 5.3.

14 ¶ Theſe bee the heades of their fathers houſes: * The ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: theſe bee the families of Reuben.

*1.Chro. 4.24

15 * And the ſonnes of Simeon, Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the ſonne of a Canaanitiſh woman: theſe are the families of Simeon.

*Num. 3.17. 1.chro. 6.1.

16 ¶ And theſe are the names of the * ſonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gerſhon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty, and ſeuen yeeres.

17 The ſonnes of Gerſhon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

*Num. 26.57. 1.chro. 6.1.

18 And * the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred thirty, and three yeeres.

19 And the ſonnes of Merari: Mahali and Muſhi: theſe are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

*Chap. 2.2. num. 26.59.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers ſiſter to wife, and ſhee bare him Aaron and Moſes: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, & thirty, and ſeuen yeres.

21 ¶ And the ſonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the ſonnes of Uzziel: Miſhael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Eliſheba, daughter of Amminadab, ſiſter of Naaſhon to wife, and ſhee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the ſonnes of Korah, Aſſir, and Elkanah, and Abiaſaph: theſe are the families of the Korhites.

*Num. 25.11.

25 And Eleazar Aarons ſonne tooke him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * ſhe bare him Phinehas: theſe are the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

26 Theſe are that Aaron and Moſes, to whom the LORD ſaide, Bring out the children of Iſrael from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 Theſe are they which ſpake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Iſrael from Egypt: Theſe are that Moſes and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the day when the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, I am the LORD: ſpeake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I ſay vnto thee.

30 And Moſes ſaide before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumciſed lips, and how ſhall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moſes is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rodde is turned into a ſerpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods meſſage to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother ſhall be thy Prophet.

2 Thou ſhalt ſpeake all that I commaund thee, and Aaron thy brother ſhall ſpeake vnto Pharaoh, that hee ſend the children of Iſrael out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my ſignes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, & bring foorth mine armies, and my people the children of Iſrael, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians ſhall know, that I am the LORD, when I ſtretche foorth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Iſrael from among them.

6 And Moſes & Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, ſo did they.

7 And Moſes was fourescore yeeres olde, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres olde, when they ſpake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying:

9 When Pharaoh ſhall ſpeake vnto you, ſaying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou ſhalt ſay vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and caſt it before Pharaoh, and it ſhall become a ſerpent.

10 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did ſo as the Lord had commanded: and Aaron caſt downe his rodde before Pharaoh, and before his ſeruants, and it became a ſerpent.

11 Then Pharaoh alſo called the Wiſe men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they alſo did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they caſt downe euery man his rod, and they became ſerpents: but Aarons rod ſwallowed vp their rods.

13 And he hardned Pharaohs heart, that he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſayde.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuſeth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning,

loe, he goeth out vnto the water, and thou ſhalt ſtand by the riuers brinke, againſt he come: and the rodde which was turned to a ſerpent, ſhalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath ſent me vnto thee, ſaying, Let my people go, that they may ſerue me in the wilderneſſe: and behold, hitherto thou wouldeſt not heare.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD, In this thou ſhalt knowe that I am the LORD: behold, I will ſmite with the rodde that is in mine hand vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they ſhall be turned to blood.

18 And the fiſh that is in the riuer, ſhall die, and the riuer ſhall ſtinke, and the Egyptians ſhall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their ſtreames, vpon their riuers, & vpon their ponds, and vpon all their †pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee bloode throughout all the land of Egypt, both in veſſels of wood, and in veſſels of ſtone.

†Heb. gathering of their waters.

20 And Moſes and Aaron did ſo, as the LORD commaunded: and hee *lift vp the rod and ſmote the waters that were in the riuer, in the ſight of Pharaoh, and in the ſight of his ſeruants: and all the *waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

*Chap.17.5.

*Pſal.78.44.

21 And the fiſh that was in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer ſtunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 *And the Magycians of Egypt did ſo, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did hee hearken vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

*Wiſd.17.7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his houſe, neither did he ſet his heart to this alſo.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And ſeuen daies were fulfilled, after that the LORD had ſmitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are ſent. 8 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 12 and Moſes by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The duſt is turned into lice, which the Magicions could not doe. 20 The ſwarmes of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Go vnto Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

2 And if thou refuſe to let them goe, behold, I will ſmite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the riuer ſhall bring foorth frogs abundantly, which ſhall goe vp, and come into thine houſe, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the houſe of thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughs.

‖Or, dough.

4 And the frogges ſhall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy ſeruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the ſtreames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cauſe frogs to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogges came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

7 *And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogges vpon the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd.17.7.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreate the LORD, that hee may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖Glory ouer me: ‖ when ſhall I intreat for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogs from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

‖Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c.

‖Or, againſt when.

†Heb. to cut off.

‖Or, againſt to morrow.

10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And he ſaid, be it according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogges ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogges which hee had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fieldes.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardned his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lyce, thorowout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rodde, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lyce, in man and in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lyce thorowout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring foorth lice, but they could not: ſo there were lice vpon man & vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh; This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardned, and he hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the Lord ſaide vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, he commeth foorth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall be full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

‖Or, a mixture of noiſome beaſts, &c.

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no

ſwarmes of flies ſhall be there, to the end thou mayeſt knowe, that I am the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. a redemption.
|| Or, by to morrow.

23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: || to morrow ſhall this ſigne bee.

* Wiſd. 16. 9.
|| Or, deſtroyed.

24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was || corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarme of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſayd, Goe yee, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſayd, It is not meete ſo to doe; for wee ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall wee ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

* Chap. 3. 18.

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall command vs.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I will let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhall not goe very farre away: intreat for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD:

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and hee remoued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time alſo, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beaſtes. 8 The plague of boyles and blaines. 13 His meſſage about the haile. 22 The plague of haile. 27 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes, 35 but yet is hardened.

Then the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee.

2 For if thou refuſe to let them goe, and wilt hold them ſtill,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horſes, vpon the aſſes, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the ſheepe: there ſhall bee a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD ſhall ſeuer betweene the cattell of Iſrael, and the cattell of Egypt, and there ſhall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Iſrael.

5 And the LORD appointed a ſet time, ſaying, To morrow the LORD ſhall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt died, but of the cattell of the children of Iſrael died not one.

7 And Pharaoh ſent, and behold, there was not one of the cattel of the Iſraelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardned, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of aſhes of the furnace, and let Moſes ſprinkle it towards the heauen in the ſight of Pharaoh:

9 And it ſhall become ſmall duſt in all the land of Egypt, and ſhall bee a boyle breaking foorth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke aſhes of the furnace, and ſtood before Pharaoh, and Moſes ſprinkled it vp toward heauen, and it became a boyle breaking foorth with blaines, vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

11 And the Magicians could not ſtand before Moſes, becauſe of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

* Chap. 4. 21.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not vnto them, * as the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes.

13 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me:

14 For I wil at this time ſend all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people: that thou mayeſt know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ſtretch out my hand, that I may ſmite thee and thy people with peſtilence, and thou ſhalt be cut off from the earth.

* Rom. 9. 17.
† Hebr. made thee ſtand.

16 And in very deed, for this * cauſe haue I † raiſed thee vp, for to ſhewe in thee my power, and that my Name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelfe againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to raine a very grieuous haile, such as hath not bene in Egypt, ſince the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou haſt in the fielde: for vpon euery man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hayle ſhall come downe vpon them, and they ſhall die.

20 Hee that feared the word of the LORD amongſt the ſeruants of Pharaoh, made his ſeruants and his cattell flee into the houſes.

† Hebr. ſet not his heart vnto.

21 And hee that † regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſeruants and his cattell in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man, and vpon beaſt, and vpon euery herbe of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD ſent thunder and haile, and the fire ran along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hayle, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haile ſmote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beaſt: and the haile ſmote euery herbe of the field, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen where the children of Iſrael were, was there no haile.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, I haue ſinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

† Heb. voyces of God.

28 Entreat the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thundrings and haile, and I will let you goe, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

*Pſal. 24. 1.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Aſſoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will ſpread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, and the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haile: that thou mayeſt know, how that the * earth is the LORDS.

30 But as for thee and thy ſeruants, I know that yee will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley was in the eare, and the flaxe was bolled:

† Heb. hidden: or, darke.

32 But the wheat and the rie was not ſmitten: for they were † not growen vp.

33 And Moſes went out of the citie from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and haile ceaſed, and the raine was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw, that the raine, and the haile, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, hee and his ſeruants.

† Heb. by the hand of Moſes.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael goe, as the LORD had ſpoken † by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to ſend locuſts. 7 Pharaoh, mooued by his ſeruants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites goe. 9 The plague of the Locuſts. 16 Pharaoh ſueth to Moſes. 21 The plague of darkeneſſe. 24 Pharaoh ſueth vnto Moſes, 27 but yet is hardened.

* Chap. 4. 21.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Goe in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, & the heart of his ſeruants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſonne, and of thy ſonnes ſon, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I haue done amongſt them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and ſaid vnto him; Thus ſayeth the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may ſerue mee.

*Wiſd. 16. 9.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people goe, behold, to morrow will I bring the * locuſts into thy coaſt.

† Heb. eye.

5 And they ſhal couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth, and they ſhall eate the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth vnto you from the haile, and ſhall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſeruants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue ſeene, ſince the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himſelfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſeruants ſayd vnto him, How long ſhall this man bee a ſnare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may ſerue yͤ LORD their God: Knoweſt thou not yet, that Egypt is deſtroyed?

† Heb. who and who, &c.

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee ſaid vnto them, Goe, ſerue the LORD your God: but † who are they that ſhall goe?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will goe with our young, and with our old, with our ſonnes and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will wee goe: for we muſt hold a feaſt vnto the LORD.

10 And hee ſaide vnto them; Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you goe, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not ſo: goe now yee that are men, and ſerue the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locuſts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an Eaſt winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the Eaſt winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſtes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the herbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

† Heb. haſtened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and hee ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and entreat the LORD your God, that hee may take away from mee this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the LORD.

† Heb. faſtened.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the locuſts, and † caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſtes of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

† Heb. that one may feele darkeneſſe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may be darkneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, † euen darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen; and there was a thicke darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſawe not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: *but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18.1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt giue †vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offrings, that we may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

† Heb. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hoofe bee left behinde: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, Get thee from mee, take heed to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken wel, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threateneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet wil I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee ſhall let you goe, hee ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbor, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

*Chap. 3.22, and 12.35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Ecclus. 45.1.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12.29

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the mayd ſeruant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhalbe a great crie throughout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael ſhall not a dogge mooue his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doeth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that † follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and he went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

† Heb. that is, at thy feet.
† Heb. heat of anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart: ſo that hee would not let the children of Iſrael goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Paſſeouer is inſtituted. 11 The Rite of the Paſſeouer. 15 Unleauened bread. 29 The firſt borne are ſlaine. 31 The Iſraelites are driuen out of the land. 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Paſſeouer.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhall be vnto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall bee the firſt moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the houſe of their fathers, a || lambe for an houſe.

† Heb. kidde.

4 And if the houſhold bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his houſe, take it according to the number of the ſoules: euery man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe ſhall bee without blemiſh, a male † of the firſt yeere: ye ſhal take it out from the ſheepe, or from the goats.

† Heb. ſonne of a yeere.

6 And yee ſhall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhal kill it † in the euening.

† Heb. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two ſide poſts, and on the vpper doore poſte of the houſes, wherein they ſhall eate it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in that night roſte with fire, and vnleauened bread, and with bitter herbes they ſhall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor ſodden at all with water, but roſte with fire: his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee ſhall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee ſhall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus ſhall yee eate it: with your loynes girded, your ſhoes on your feet, and your ſtaffe in your hand: and ye ſhall eate it in haſte: it is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

12 For I will paſſe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will ſmite all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beaſt, and againſt all the || gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I am the LORD.

|| Or, Princes

13 And the blood ſhall bee to you for a token vpon the houſes where you are: and when I ſee the blood, I will paſſe ouer you, and the plague ſhall not bee vpon you † to deſtroy you, when I ſmite the land of Egypt.

† Heb. for a deſtruction.

14 And this ſhall be vnto you for a memoriall: and you ſhall keepe it a feaſt to the LORD throughout your generations: you ſhall keepe it a feaſt by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes ſhal ye eat vnleauened bread, euen the firſt day yee ſhall put away leauen out of your houſes: For whoſoeuer eateth leauened bread from the firſt day vntill the ſeuenth day, that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael.

16 And in the firſt day there ſhall bee an holy conuocation, and in the ſeuenth day there ſhalbe

† Hebr. ſoule.

an holy conuocation to you: no maner of worke ſhall bee done in them, ſaue that which euery † man muſt eat, that onely may bee done of you.

17 And ye ſhall obſerue the feaſt of vnleauened bread: for in this ſelfe ſame day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore ſhall ye obſerue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

* Leuit. 23.5. num. 28.16.

18 ¶ *In the firſt moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, ye ſhall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

19 Seuen daies ſhal there be no leauen found in your houſes: for whoſoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from the Congregation of Iſrael, whether hee be a ſtranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye ſhal eat nothing leauened: in all your habitations ſhall ye eat vnleauened bread.

‖ Or, kidde.

21 ¶ Then Moſes called for all the Elders of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Paſſeouer.

* Heb. 11.28.

22 *And ye ſhal take a bunch of hyſſope, and dip it in the blood that is in the baſon, and ſtrike the lintell and the two ſide-poſtes, with the blood that is in the baſon, and none of you ſhall goe out at the doore of his houſe, vntill the morning.

23 For the LORD will paſſe thorow to ſmite the Egyptians: & when he ſeeth the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two ſide-poſtes, the LORD will paſſe ouer the doore, and will not ſuffer the deſtroyer to come in vnto your houſes to ſmite you.

24 And ye ſhall obſerue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy ſonnes for euer.

25 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when yee bee come to the land, which the LORD will giue you according as he hath promiſed, that ye ſhall keepe this ſeruice.

* Ioſh. 4.6.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, when your children ſhall ſay vnto you, What meane you by this ſeruice?

27 That ye ſhall ſay, It is the ſacrifice of the LORDS Paſſeouer, who paſſed ouer the houſes of the children of Iſrael in Egypt, when he ſmote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houſes. And the people bowed the head, and worſhipped.

28 And the children of Iſrael went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

* Chap. 11.4.

* Wiſd. 18.11.

† Heb. houſe of the pit.

29 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that at midnight the LORD ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, *from the firſt borne of Pharaoh that ſate on his throne, vnto the firſt borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the firſt borne of cattell.

30 And Pharaoh roſe vp in the night, hee and all his ſeruants, & all the Egyptians; and there was a great crie in Egypt: for there was not a houſe, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And hee called for Moſes and Aaron by night, and ſaid, Riſe vp, and get you foorth from amongſt my people, both you and the children of Iſrael, and goe, ſerue the LORD, as ye haue ſaid.

32 Alſo take your flockes, and your heards, as ye haue ſaid: and be gone, and bleſſe me alſo.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might ſend them out of the land in haſte; for they ſaid, Wee bee all dead men.

‖ Or, dough.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes beeing bound vp in their clothes vpon their ſhoulders.

* Chap. 3.22. and 11.2.

35 And the children of Iſrael did according to the word of Moſes: and they borrowed of the Egyptians *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians, ſo that they lent vnto them ſuch things as they required: and they ſpoiled the Egyptians.

* Num. 33.3.

37 ¶ And *the children of Iſrael iourneyed from Rameſes to Succoth, about ſixe hundred thouſand on foot that were men, beſide children.

† Heb. a great mixture.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp alſo with them, and flockes and herds, euen very much cattell.

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, becauſe they were thruſt out of Egypt, and could not tarie, neither had they prepared for themſelues any victuall.

* Gene. 15.13. acts 7.6. galat. 3.17.

40 ¶ Now the ſoiourning of the children of Iſrael, who dwelt in Egypt, was *foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

41 And it came to paſſe at the ende of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, euen the ſelfe ſame day it came to paſſe, that all the hoſtes of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

† Heb a night of obſeruation.

42 It is a † night to be much obſerued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD, to bee obſerued of all the children of Iſrael, in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes and Aaron, this is the ordinance of the Paſſeouer: There ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans ſeruant that is bought for money, when thou haſt circumciſed him, then ſhall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat thereof.

* Num. 9.12.

* Iohn 19.36.

46 *In one houſe ſhall it be eaten, thou ſhalt not carie foorth ought of the fleſh abroad out of the houſe, *neither ſhall yee breake a bone thereof.

† Heb. doe it.

47 All the Congregation of Iſrael ſhall † keepe it.

48 And when a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne with thee, & will keepe the Paſſeouer to the LORD, let all his males bee circumciſed, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and he ſhall be as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumciſed perſon ſhall eate thereof.

49 One law ſhall bee to him that is homeborne, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Iſrael: as the LORD commanded Moſes and Aaron, ſo did they.

51 And it came to paſſe the ſelfe ſame day, that the LORD did bring the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

5 The firſt borne are ſanctified to God. 3 The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commanded. 12 The firſtlings of beaſts

beaſts are ſet apart. 17 The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Ioſephs bones with them. 20 They come to Etham. 21 God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 [*] Sanctifie vnto mee all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the womb, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

* Chap.22.29. and 34.19. leuit.27.26. numb.3.13 and 8.16. luke 2.23.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which yee came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

†*Heb. ſeruants.*

4 This day came yee out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, & the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day ſhall bee a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Unleauened bread ſhall bee eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread bee ſeene with thee: neither ſhall there bee leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhewe thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, This is done becauſe of that which the LORD did vnto me, when I came foorth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall bee for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eyes, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in his ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhall be when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee;

12 [*] That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhalbe the LORDS.

*Chap.22.29. and 34.19. ezek.44.30.
†*Heb. cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

‖*Or, kidde.*

14 ¶ And it ſhall bee when thy ſonne aſketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? that thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

†*Heb. to morrow.*

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eyes. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God ledde them not thorow the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God ledde the people about thorow the way of the wildernes of the red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

‖*Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; [*] God will ſurely viſite you, and ye ſhall carry vp my bones away hence with you.

* Gene.50.25. ioſh.24.32.

20 ¶ And [*] they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

* Num.33.6.

21 And [*] the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

* Num.14.14. deut.1.33. pſal,78.14. 1.cor.10.1.

22 He tooke not away the pillar of the cloud by day, [*] nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

* Nehe.9.19.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney. 5 Pharaoh purſueth after them. 10 The Iſraelites murmure, 13 Moſes comforteth them. 15 God inſtructeth Moſes. 19 The cloud remoueth behind the campe. 21 The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the red ſea, 23 which drowneth the Egyptians.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne & encampe before [*] Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol & the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon: before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

*Num.33.7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They are intangled in the land, the wilderneſſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know ẏ I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſaid, Why haue we done this, that we haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And he tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: and the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

9 But the [*] Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes & charets of Pharaoh, & his horſmen, and his army) & ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

* Ioſh.24.6. 1.macc.4.9.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drewe nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cryed out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſayde vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken

vs away to die in the wilderneſſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to cary vs foorth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9.

12 *Is not this the word that wee did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had bene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wilderneſſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare yee not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: || for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

||Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto me? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they ſhall follow them: and I will get me honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

18 And the Egyptians ſhall knowe that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten mee honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remoued and went behinde them, & the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkneſſe to them, but it gaue light by night to theſe: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, & the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe backe by a ſtrong Eaſt wind all that night, and made the ſea dry land, and the waters were *diuided.

*Ioſh.4.23. pſal.114.3.
*Pſal.78.13. 1.cor.10.1. hebr.11.29.

22 And *the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued and went in after them to the midſt of the ſea, euen all Pharaohs horſes, his charets, and his horſmen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſt of the Egyptians, thorow the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ||that they draue them heauily: ſo that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them againſt the Egyptians.

||Or, made them to goe heauily.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſmen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the ſea, and the ſea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the LORD †ouerthrewe the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

†Heb. ſhooke off.

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and the horſmen, and all the hoſt of Pharaoh that came into the ſea after them: there remained not ſo much as *one of them.

*Pſal.106.11

29 But the children of Iſrael walked vpon drie land in the mids of the ſea, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Iſrael ſaw the Egyptians dead vpon the ſea ſhore.

31 And Iſrael ſaw the great †worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his ſeruant Moſes.

†Heb. hand.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moſes ſong. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree ſweetneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue wels, and ſeuenty palme trees.

Then ſang *Moſes and the children of Iſrael this Song vnto the LORD, and ſpake, ſaying, I will ſing vnto the LORD: for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly, the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

*Wiſd.10.20.

2 The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong, and he is become my ſaluation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of warre: the LORD is his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoſte hath hee caſt into the ſea: his choſen captaines alſo are drowned in the red ſea.

5 The depthes haue couered them: they ſanke into the bottome as a ſtone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath daſhed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatneſſe of thine excellencie thou haſt ouerthrowen them, that roſe vp againſt thee: thou ſenteſt foorth thy wrath, which conſumed them as ſtubble.

8 And with the blaſt of thy noſtrils the waters were gathered together: the flood ſtood vpright as an heape, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the ſea.

9 The enemy ſaid, I wil purſue, I wil ouertake, I will diuide the ſpoile: my luſt ſhalbe ſatiſfied vpon them: I will draw my ſword, my hand ſhall || deſtroy them.

||Or, repoſſeſſe.

10 Thou didſt blow with thy wind, the ſea couered them, they ſanke as lead in the mightie waters.

11 Who is like vnto thee, O LORD, amõgſt the|| gods? who is like thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in praiſes, doing wonders!

||Or, mighty ones

12 Thou ſtretchedſt out thy right hand, the earth ſwallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercie haſt led foorth the people which thou haſt redeemed: thou haſt guided them in thy ſtrength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people ſhall heare, and bee afraid: ſorrow ſhall take holde on the inhabitants of Paleſtina.

*Deut.2.25. ioſh.2.9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom ſhall be amazed: the mightie men of Moab trembling ſhall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan ſhall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread ſhall fall vpon them, by the greatneſſe of thine arme, they ſhall be as

*Deut.2.25. ioſh.2.9.

ſtill as a ſtone, till thy people paſſe ouer, O LORD, till the people paſſe ouer, which thou haſt purchaſed.

17 Thou ſhalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountaine of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou haſt made for thee to dwel in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands haue eſtabliſhed.

18 The LORD ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horſe of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horſemen into the ſea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the ſea vpon them: But the children of Iſrael went on drie land in the midſt of the ſea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteſſe the ſiſter of Aaron, tooke a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam anſwered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for hee hath triumphed gloriouſly: the horſe and his rider hath he throwen into the ſea.

22 So Moſes brought Iſrael from the red ſea, and they went out into the wilderneſſe of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wildernes, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖*That is, Bitterneſſe.*

24 And the people murmured againſt Moſes, ſaying, What ſhall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD ſhewed him a * tree, which when hee had caſt into the waters, the waters were made ſweet: there hee made a ſtatute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

* Ecclus 38.5.

26 And ſaid, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voyce of the LORD thy God, and wilt doe that which is right in his ſight, & wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his ſtatutes, I will put none of theſe diſeaſes vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ * And they came to Elim: where were twelue welles of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

* Num.33.9.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Iſraelites come to Sin.* 2 *They murmure for want of bread.* 4 *God promiſeth them bread from heauen.* 11 *Quailes are ſent,* 14 *and Manna.* 16 *The ordering of Manna.* 25 *It was not to bee found on the Sabbath.* 32 *An omer of it is preſerued.*

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael came vnto the wilderneſſe of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the ſecond moneth, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and Aaron in the wilderneſſe.

3 And the children of Iſrael ſayde vnto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we ſate by the fleſh pots, and when wee did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs foorth into this wilderneſſe, to kill this whole aſſembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then ſayd the LORD vnto Moſes, Behold, I wil raine bread from heauen for you and the people ſhall goe out, and gather † a certaine rate euery day that I may prooue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

†*Heb. the portion of a day in his day.*

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that on the ſixt day, they ſhall prepare that which they bring in, and it ſhall bee twiſe as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moſes and Aaron ſaid vnto all the children of Iſrael, At euen, then ye ſhall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, for that hee heareth your murmurings againſt the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure againſt vs?

8 And Moſes ſayd, This ſhall bee when the LORD ſhall giue you in the euening fleſh to eate, and in the morning bread to the full: for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure againſt him; and what are we? your murmurings are not againſt vs, but againſt the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the congregation of the children of Iſrael, Come neere before the LORD: for hee hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to paſſe as Aaron ſpake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael, that they looked toward the wildernes, and behold, the glory of the LORD * appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13.21.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael: Speake vnto them, ſaying, At euen ye ſhall eat fleſh, & in the morning ye ſhalbe filled with bread: and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to paſſe, that at euen * the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoſte.

* Num.11.31.

14 And when * the dewe that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernes there lay a ſmall round thing, as ſmall as the hoare froſt on the ground.

*Num.11.7. pſal.78.14. wiſd.16.20.

15 And when the children of Iſrael ſaw it, they ſaide one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wiſt not what it was. And Moſes ſayd vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eate.

‖*Or, what is this? or, it is a portion.*

*Iohn 6.31. 1.cor.10.3.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer † for euery man, according to the number of your † perſons, take ye euery man for them which are in his tents.

†*Heb. by the polle or head.*

†*Heb. ſoules.*

17 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and gathered ſome more, ſome leſſe.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and hee that gathered little, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

* 2.Cor.8.15.

19 And Moſes ſayd, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithſtanding, they hearkened not vnto Moſes, but ſome of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and ſtanke: and Moſes was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hote, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to paſſe that on the ſixt day they gathered twiſe as much bread, two Omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moſes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath ſayd, To morrow is the reſt of the holy Sabbath vnto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and ſeeth that ye will ſeeth, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they layde it vp til the morning, as Moſes bade: and it did not ſtinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moſes ſayd, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day yee ſhall not find it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye ſhall gather it, but on the ſeuenth day which is the Sabbath, in it there ſhalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that there went out ſome of the people on the ſeuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, How long refuſe yee to keepe my Commandements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore hee giueth you on the ſixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the ſeuenth day.

30 So the people reſted on the ſeuenth day.

31 And the houſe of Iſrael called the name thereof Manna: and it was like Coriander ſeede, white: and the taſte of it was like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moſes ſayde, This is the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to bee kept for your generations, that they may ſee the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernes, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to bee kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo Aaron layd it vp before the Teſtimony to bee kept.

35 And the children of Iſrael did eat Manna forty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto the borders of the land of Canaan.

*Ioſh.5.12. nehem.9.15.

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Rephidim. 5 God ſendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moſes hands. 15 Moſes buildeth the altar IEHOVAH Niſsi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael iourneyed from the wildernes of Sin, after their iourneyes, according to the commaundement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drinke.

2 Wherfore *the people did chide with Moſes, and ſaid, Giue vs water that we may drink. And Moſes ſayd vnto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore doe ye tempt the LORD?

*Num.20.4.

3 And the people thirſted there for water, and the people murmured againſt Moſes, and ſayd, Wherefore is this that thou haſt brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kill vs and our children, and our cattell with thirſt?

4 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, What ſhall I doe vnto this people? they be almoſt ready to ſtone me.

5 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Goe on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Iſrael: and thy rod, wherewith *thou ſmoteſt the riuer, take in thine hand, and go.

*Chap.7.20.

6 *Behold, I will ſtand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou ſhalt ſmite the rocke, and there ſhall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moſes did ſo in the ſight of the Elders of Iſrael.

*Num.20.9. pſal.78.15. and 105.41. wiſd.11.4. 1.cor.10.4.

7 And hee called the name of the place, ‖Maſſah, and ‖Meribah, becauſe of the chiding of the children of Iſrael, and becauſe they tempted the LORD, ſaying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

‖That is, Tentation.
‖That is, Chiding: or, ſtrife.

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Iſrael in Rephidim.

*Deut.25.17. wiſd.11.3.

9 And Moſes ſayd vnto *Ioſhua, Chuſe vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will ſtand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

*Called Ieſus, Actes 7.45.

10 So Ioſhua did as Moſes had ſaide to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moſes, Aaron, and Hur, went vp to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe, when Moſes helde vp his hand, that Iſrael preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heauy, and they tooke a ſtone, and put it vnder him, and he ſate thereon, & Aaron, and Hur ſtaied vp his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people, with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearſe it in the eares of Ioſhua: for *I will vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

*Num.24 20. 1.ſam.15.3.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it, ‖IEHOVAH Niſſi.

‖That is, The LORD *my banner.*

16 For he ſayd, ‖Becauſe the LORD hath ſworne that the LORD will haue warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖Or, becauſe the hand of Amalek *is againſt the throne of the* LORD, therefore, &c. *Heb. the hand vpon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſonnes. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counſell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen *Iethro the Prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt;

*Chap.2.16.

2 Then Iethro Moſes father in law tooke Zipporah Moſes wife, after hee had ſent her backe,

3 And her two ſonnes, of which the *name of the one was ‖Gerſhom: for hee ſayd, I haue bene an alien in a ſtrange land.

*Chap.2.22.
‖That is, A ſtranger there.

4 And the name of the other was ‖Eliezer: for

‖That is, My God is an helpe.

for the God of my father, ſayd he, was mine help, and deliuered mee from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moſes father in lawe came with his ſonnes and his wife vnto Moſes into the wildernes, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſayd vnto Moſes, I thy father in lawe Iethro am come vnto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeyſance, and kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their † welfare, and they came into the tent.

† Heb. peace.

8 And Moſes told his father in law al that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the trauell that had † come vpon them by the way, and how the LORD deliuered them.

† Heb. found them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro ſayd, Bleſſed be the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: *for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, he was aboue them.

*Chap. 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7 and. 14. 18.

12 And Iethro Moſes father in law tooke a burnt offering, and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Iſrael, to eate bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to iudge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſayd, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? Why ſitteſt thou thy ſelfe alone: and all the people ſtand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moſes ſayd vnto his father in law, Becauſe the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God and his lawes.

† Heb. a man and his fellow.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid vnto him, The thing that thou doeſt, is not good.

18 † Thou wilt ſurely weare away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy ſelfe alone.

† Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.
*Deut. 1. 9.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I wil giue thee counſell, & God ſhalbe with thee: Bee thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes vnto God.

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walke, and the worke that they muſt doe.

21 Moreouer thou ſhalt prouide out of all the people able men, ſuch as feare God, men of trueth hating couetouſnes, and place ſuch ouer them, to bee rulers of thouſands and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at al ſeaſons: and it ſhalbe that euery great matter they ſhall bring vnto thee, but euery ſmall matter they ſhall iudge: ſo ſhal it be eaſier for thy ſelfe, and they ſhall beare the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt doe this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

26 And they iudged the people at al ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought vnto Moſes, but euery ſmall matter they iudged themſelues.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods meſſage by Moſes vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples anſwere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 12 The mountaine muſt not be touched. 26 The fearefull preſence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Iſrael were gone foorth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wildernes of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the deſert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Iſrael camped before the mount.

3 And * Moſes went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the houſe of Iacob, and tell the children of Iſrael:

*Actes 7. 38.

4 * Yee haue ſeene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings and brought you vnto my ſelfe.

*Deut. 29. 2.

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voyce indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye ſhall be a peculiar treaſure vnto mee aboue all people: for * all the earth is mine,

*Deut. 5. 2.
*Deut. 10. 14. pſal. 24. 1.

6 And yee ſhall be vnto me a * kingdome of Prieſts, & an holy nation. These are the words which thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael.

*1. Pet. 2. 9. reuel. 1. 6.

7 ¶ And Moſes came and called for the Elders of the people, and layd before their faces all theſe wordes which the LORD commaunded him.

8 And * all the people anſwered together, and ſayd, All that the LORD hath ſpoken, wee will doe: And Moſes returned the words of the people vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 24. 3, 7 deut. 5. 27. and 26. 17.

9 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloude, that the people may heare when I ſpeake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: and Moſes told the words of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Go vnto the people, and ſanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them waſh their clothes,

11 And bee ready againſt the third day: for the third day the LORD will come downe in the ſight of all the people, vpon mount Sinai.

12 And thou ſhalt ſet bounds vnto the people round about, ſaying, Take heed to your ſelues, that ye goe not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whoſoeuer toucheth the mount, ſhalbe ſurely put to death.

*Heb. 12. 20.

||Or, Cornet.

13 There ſhall not a hand touch it, but he ſhall ſurely bee ſtoned, or ſhot thorow, whether it bee beaſt or man, it ſhall not liue: when the || trumpet ſoundeth long, they ſhall come vp to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moſes went downe from the mount vnto the people, and ſanctified the people; and they waſhed their clothes.

15 And he ſayd vnto the people, Be ready againſt the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voyce of the trumpet exceeding loude, ſo that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moſes brought forth the people out of the campe to meete with God, and they ſtood at the nether part of the mount.

*Deut. 4.11.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a ſmoke, becauſe the LORD deſcended vpon it in fire: and the ſmoke thereof aſcended as the ſmoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voyce of the trumpet ſounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moſes ſpake, and God anſwered him, by a voice.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moſes vp to the toppe of the mount, and Moſes went vp.

†Heb. conteſt.

21 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Goe downe, †charge the people, leſt they breake thorowe vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them periſh.

22 And let the Prieſtes alſo which come neere to the LORD, ſanctifie themſelues, leſt the LORD breake foorth vpon them.

23 And Moſes ſayd vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedſt vs, ſaying, Set bounds about the mount, and ſanctifie it.

24 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou ſhalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Prieſtes and the people breake thorow, to come vp vnto the LORD, leſt he breake foorth vpon them.

25 So Moſes went downe vnto the people, and ſpake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten commandements, 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moſes comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what ſort the Altar ſhould be.

*Deut. 5.6. pſal. 81.10. † Heb. ſeruants.

AND God ſpake all theſe wordes, ſaying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God, which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of †bondage:

3 Thou ſhalt haue no other gods before mee.

*Leuit. 26.1. pſal. 97.7.

4 *Thou ſhalt not make vnto thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou ſhalt not bowe downe thy ſelfe to them, nor ſerue them: for I the LORD thy God am a iealous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

*Leuit. 19.12. deut. 5.11. matt. 5.33.

7 * Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD wil not hold him guiltleſſe, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

*Chap 23.12. ezech. 20.12. luke 13.14.

9 *Sixe dayes ſhalt thou labour, and do all thy worke.

10 But the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any work, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, thy man ſeruant, nor thy maid ſeruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates.

*Gene 2.2.

11 For *in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the ſea, & all that in them is, and reſted the ſeuenth day: wherefore the LORD bleſſed the ſeuenth day, and hallowed it.

*Deut. 5.16. math. 15.4. epheſ. 6.2.

12 ¶ *Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may bee long in the lande, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

*Matt. 5.21.

13 *Thou ſhalt not kill.

14 Thou ſhalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou ſhalt not ſteale.

16 Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witnes againſt thy neighbour.

*Rom. 7.7.

17 * Thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours houſe, thou ſhalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man ſeruant, nor his maid ſeruant, nor his oxe, nor his aſſe, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Heb. 12.18.

18 ¶ And * all the people ſawe the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noyſe of the trumpet, and the mountaine ſmoking: and when the people ſaw it, they remoued, and ſtood afarre off.

*Deut. 5.24. and 18.16.

19 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, *Speake thou with vs, and wee will heare: But let not God ſpeake with vs, leſt we die.

20 And Moſes ſayd vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye ſin not.

21 And the people ſtood afarre off, and Moſes drew neere vnto the thicke darkenes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Thus thou ſhalt ſay vnto the children of Iſrael, Ye haue ſeene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Ye ſhall not make with mee gods of ſiluer, neither ſhall yee make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou ſhalt make vnto me, & ſhalt ſacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy ſheepe and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

*Deut. 27.5. ioſh. 8.31. †Heb. builde them with hewing.

25 And * if thou wilt make mee an altar of ſtone, thou ſhalt not † builde it of hewen ſtone: for if thou lift vp thy toole vpon it, thou haſt polluted it.

26 Neither ſhalt thou goe vp by ſteps vnto mine altar, that thy nakedneſſe bee not diſcouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men ſeruants. 5 For the ſeruant whoſe eare is boared. 7 For women ſeruants. 12 For manſlaughter. 16 For ſtealers of men. 17 For curſers of parents. 18 For ſmiters 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goareth. 33 For him that is an occaſion of harme.

NOw theſe are the iudgements which thou ſhalt ſet before them.

*Leuit.25.41. deut.15.12. iere.34.14.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew ſeruant, ſixe yeeres he ſhall ſerue, and in the ſeuenth he ſhall goe out free for nothing.

†Heb. with his body.

3 If he came in †by himſelfe, he ſhal goe out by himſelfe: if hee were married, then his wife ſhall goe out with him.

4 If his maſter haue giuen him a wife, and ſhee haue borne him ſonnes or daughters; the wife and her children ſhall be her maſters, and he ſhall goe out by himſelfe.

†Heb. ſaying, ſhall ſay.

5 And if the ſeruant †ſhall plainely ſay, I loue my maſter, my wife, and my children: I will not goe out free:

6 Then his maſter ſhall bring him vnto the Iudges, he ſhall alſo bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore poſt, and his maſter ſhall boare his eare thorow with an aule, and he ſhall ſerue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man ſell his daughter to bee a maide ſeruant, ſhee ſhall not goe out as the men ſeruants doe.

†Hebr. be euill in the eyes of, &c

8 If ſhee †pleaſe not her maſter, who hath betrothed her to himſelfe, then ſhall hee let her be redeemed: To ſell her vnto a ſtrange nation he ſhall haue no power, ſeeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if hee haue betrothed her vnto his ſonne, he ſhall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another wife, her foode, her rayment, and her duetie of mariage ſhall he not diminiſh.

11 And if hee doe not theſe three vnto her, then ſhall ſhe goe out free without money.

*Leuit.24.17.

12 ¶ *He that ſmiteth a man, ſo that he die, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

*Deut.19.3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer him into his hand, then *I will appoint thee a place whither he ſhall flee:

14 But if a man come preſumptuouſly vpon his neighbour, to ſlay him with guile thou ſhalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And hee that ſmiteth his father, or his mother, ſhall be ſurely put to death.

16 ¶ And hee that ſtealeth a man, and ſelleth him, or if he bee found in his hand, hee ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. matt.15.4. marke 7.10.
||Or, reuileth.

17 ¶ And *hee that ||curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

||Or, his neighbour.

18 ¶ And if men ſtriue together, and one ſmite ||another with a ſtone, or with his fiſt, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

†Heb. ceaſing.

19 If he riſe againe, and walke abroad vpon his ſtaffe, then ſhall he that ſmote him, be quit: onely hee ſhall pay for †the loſſe of his time, and ſhall cauſe him to be throughly healed.

†Heb. auenged.

20 ¶ And if a man ſmite his ſeruant, or his maid, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he ſhall be ſurely †puniſhed:

21 Notwithſtanding, if hee continue a day or two, hee ſhall not bee puniſhed, for hee is his money.

22 ¶ If men ſtriue and hurt a woman with childe, ſo that her fruit depart from her, and yet no miſchiefe follow, he ſhall be ſurely puniſhed, according as the womans huſband will lay vpon him, and hee ſhall pay as the Iudges determine.

23 And if any miſchiefe follow, then thou ſhalt giue life for life,

*Leuit.24.20. deut.19.21. matth.5.38.

24 *Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foote for foote,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, ſtripe for ſtripe.

26 ¶ And if a man ſmite the eye of his ſeruant, or the eye of his maide, that it periſh, hee ſhall let them goe free for his eyes ſake.

27 And if hee ſmite out his man ſeruants tooth, or his maide ſeruants tooth, hee ſhall let him goe free for his tooths ſake.

*Gene.9.5.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then *the oxe ſhall be ſurely ſtoned, and his fleſh ſhall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe ſhall be quit.

29 But if the oxe were woont to puſh with his horne in time paſt, and it hath bene teſtified to his owner, and hee hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe ſhall be ſtoned, and his owner alſo ſhal be put to death.

30 If there bee laid on him a ſumme of money, then hee ſhall giue for the ranſome of his life, whatſoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether hee haue gored a ſonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement ſhall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe ſhall puſh a man ſeruant, or a maide ſeruant, hee ſhall giue vnto their maſter thirtie ſhekels, and the oxe ſhall be ſtoned.

33 ¶ And if a man ſhall open a pit, or if a man ſhall dig a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an aſſe fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit ſhall make it good, and giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beaſt ſhall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that hee die, then they ſhall ſell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe alſo they ſhall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vſed to puſh in time paſt, and his owner hath not kept him in, hee ſhall ſurely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead ſhall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of theft. 5 Of dammage. 7 Of treſpaſſes. 14 Of borrowing. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft. 19 Of beaſtialitie. 20 Of idolatry. 21 Of ſtrangers, widowes, and fatherleſſe. 25 Of vſury. 26 Of pledges. 28 Of reuerence to magiſtrates. 29 Of the firſt fruits.

||Or, goate.
*2.Sam.12.6.

IF a man ſhall ſteale an oxe or a ||ſheepe, and kill it, or ſell it; hee ſhall reſtore fiue oxen for an oxe, and foure *ſheepe for a ſheepe.

2 ¶ If a thiefe bee found breaking vp, and be ſmitten that he die, there ſhall no blood bee ſhed for him.

3 If the ſunne be riſen vpon him, there ſhall bee blood ſhed for him: for hee ſhould make full reſtitution: if he haue nothing, then he ſhall be ſold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe, or aſſe, or ſheepe, he ſhall reſtore double.

5 ¶ If a man ſhall cauſe a field or vineyard to bee eaten, and ſhall put in his beaſt, and ſhall feede in another mans fielde: of the beſt of his owne fielde, and of the beſt of his owne vineyard ſhall he make reſtitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, ſo that the ſtackes of corne, or the ſtanding corne, or the field bee conſumed therewith; hee that kindled the fire, ſhall ſurely make reſtitution.

7 ¶ If a man ſhall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or ſtuffe to keepe, and it bee ſtollen out of the mans houſe; if the thiefe be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the maſter of the houſe ſhall bee brought vnto the Iudges, to ſee whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of treſpaſſe, whether it bee for oxe, for aſſe, for ſheepe, for raiment, or for any maner of loſt thing, which another challengeth to bee his: the cauſe of both parties ſhall come before the Iudges, and whom the Iudges ſhall condemne, hee ſhall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neighbour an aſſe, or an oxe, or a ſheepe, or any beaſt to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man ſeeing it:

11 Then ſhall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both, that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it ſhall accept thereof, and hee ſhall not make it good.

*Gen. 31.39.

12 And *if it bee ſtollen from him, hee ſhall make reſtitution vnto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torne in pieces, then let him bring it for witneſſe, and hee ſhall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, he ſhall ſurely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee ſhall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

*Deut. 22.28.

16 ¶ And *if a man entice a maide that is not betrothed, and lie with her, hee ſhall ſurely endow her to be his wife.

†*Heb. weigh.*

17 If her father vtterly refuſe to giue her vnto him, he ſhall †pay money according to the dowrie of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſuffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whoſoeuer lieth with a beaſt, ſhal ſurely be put to death.

*Deut. 13.13,14,15. 1.mac. 2.24.

20 ¶ *Hee that ſacrificeth vnto any god, ſaue vnto the LORD onely, hee ſhall be vtterly deſtroyed.

*Leuit. 19.33.

21 ¶ *Thou ſhalt neither vexe a ſtranger, nor oppreſſe him: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Zach. 7.10.

22 ¶ *Ye ſhall not afflict any widow, or fatherleſſe childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wiſe, and they cry at all vnto me, I will ſurely heare their cry:

24 And my wrath ſhall waxe hote, & I will kill you with the ſword; and your wiues ſhall be widowes, and your children fatherleſſe.

*Leuit. 25.37. deut. 23.19. pſal. 15.5.

25 ¶ *If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou ſhalt not bee to him as an vſurer, neither ſhalt thou lay vpon him vſury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours rayment to pledge, thou ſhalt deliuer it vnto him by that the ſunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his ſkinne: wherein ſhall he ſleepe? and it ſhall come to paſſe, when hee cryeth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

*Acts 23.5.
||*Or, Iudges.*

28 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not reuile the ||Gods, nor curſe the ruler of thy people.

†*Heb. thy fulneſſe.*
†*Heb. Teare.*
*Chap. 13.2, 12. & 34.19.

29 ¶ Thou ſhalt not delay to offer the †firſt of thy ripe fruites, and of thy †liquors: *the firſt borne of thy ſonnes ſhalt thou giue vnto mee.

30 Likewiſe ſhalt thou doe with thine oxen, and with thy ſheepe: ſeuen dayes it ſhall be with his damme, on the eight day thou ſhalt giue it me.

*Leuit. 22.8. ezek. 44.31.

31 ¶ And yee ſhall bee holy men vnto mee, *neither ſhall yee eate any fleſh that is torne of beaſts in the field: ye ſhall caſt it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of ſlander and falſe witneſſe.* 3. 6 *Of iuſtice.* 4 *Of charitableneſſe.* 10 *Of the yeere of reſt.* 12 *Of the Sabbath.* 13 *Of idolatry.* 14 *Of the three feaſts.* 18 *Of the blood and the fat of the ſacrifice.* 20 *An Angel is promiſed, with a bleſſing if they obey him.*

||*Or, receiue.*

Thou ſhalt not ||raiſe a falſe report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witneſſe.

†*Heb. anſwere.*

2 ¶ Thou ſhalt not follow a multitude to doe euil: neither ſhalt thou †ſpeake in a cauſe, to decline after many, to wreſt iudgement:

3 ¶ Neither ſhalt thou countenance a poore man in his cauſe.

4 ¶ If thou meete thine enemies oxe or his aſſe going aſtray, thou ſhalt ſurely bring it back to him againe.

*Deut. 22.4.
||*Or, wilt thou ceaſe to help him*
or, *and wouldeſt ceaſe to leaue* thy buſineſſe *for him: thou ſhalt ſurely leaue* it to ioyne *with him.*

5 *If thou ſee the aſſe of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ||and wouldeſt forbeare to helpe him, thou ſhalt ſurely helpe with him.

6 Thou ſhalt not wreſt the iudgement of thy poore in his cauſe.

7 Keepe thee farre from a falſe matter: and the innocent and righteous ſlay thou not: for I will not iuſtifie the wicked.

*Deut. 16.19. ecclus. 20.28.
†*Heb the ſeeing.*
†*Heb. ſoule.*

8 ¶ And *thou ſhalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth †the wiſe, and peruerteth the wordes of the righteous.

9 ¶ Alſo thou ſhalt not oppreſſe a ſtranger: for ye know the †heart of a ſtranger, ſeeing yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Leuit. 25.3.

10 And *ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt ſow thy land, and ſhalt gather in the fruites thereof:

11 But the ſeuenth yere thou ſhalt let it reſt, and lie ſtill, that the poore of thy people may eate, and what they leaue, the beaſts of the field ſhall eate. In like maner thou ſhalt deale with thy vineyard, and with thy ||oliue yard.

||*Or, oliue trees.*
*Chap. 20.8. deut. 5.13. luke 13.14.

12 *Sixe dayes thou ſhalt doe thy worke, and on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: that thine oxe and thine aſſe may reſt, and the ſonne of thy handmaid, and the ſtranger may bee refreſhed.

13 And in all things that I haue ſayd vnto you, bee circumſpect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

*Deut. 16.16.

14 ¶ *Three times thou ſhalt keepe a feaſt vnto me in the yeere.

*Chap. 13.3. and 34.18.

15 *Thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread: thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread

ſeuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib: for in it thou cameſt out from Egypt: *and none ſhall appeare before me emptie:

*Deut.16.16.ecclus,35.4.

16 And the feaſt of harueſt, the firſt fruits of thy labours which thou haſt ſowen in the field; and the feaſt of ingathering which is in the end of the yeere, when thou haſt gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeere all thy males ſhall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauened bread, neither ſhall the fat of my ‖ ſacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖*Or, feaſt.*

*Chap.34.26. deut.14.22.

19 *The firſt of the firſt fruits of thy land thou ſhalt bring into the houſe of the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milke.

*Chap.33.2.

20 ¶ *Behold, I ſend an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, prouoke him not: for hee will not pardon your tranſgreſſions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou ſhalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I ſpeake, then I will be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduerſary vnto thine aduerſaries.

‖*Or, I will aſflict them that afflict thee.*

*Chap.33.2.
*Ioſh.24.11.

23 * For mine Angel ſhall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites: and I will cut them off.

*Deut.7.25.

24 Thou ſhalt not bow down to their gods, nor ſerue them, nor doe after their workes: *but thou ſhalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite breake downe their images.

25 And yee ſhall ſerue the LORD your God, and he ſhall bleſſe thy bread, and thy water: and I will take ſickneſſe away from the midſt of thee.

*Deut.7.14.

26 ¶ *There ſhall nothing caſt their yong, nor bee barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will ſend my feare before thee, and will deſtroy all the people to whom thou ſhalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backes vnto thee.

†*Hebr. necks.*
*Ioſh.24.12.

28 And * I will ſend hornets before thee, which ſhall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, leſt the land become deſolate, and the beaſt of the field multiply againſt thee.

30 By little and little I wil driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increaſed and inherite the land.

31 And I will ſet thy bounds from the Red ſea, euen vnto the ſea of the Philiſtines, and from the deſert vnto the Riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou ſhalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap.34.15.deut.7.2.

32 * Thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut.7.16. ioſh.23.13. iudg.2.3.

33 They ſhall not dwell in thy land, leſt they make thee ſinne againſt mee: for if thou ſerue their gods, * it will ſurely be a ſnare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moſes is called vp into the Mountaine. 3 The people promiſe obedience. 4 Moſes buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He ſprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moſes goeth into the Mountaine, where hee continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND hee ſaid vnto Moſes, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuentie of the Elders of Iſrael: and worſhip ye afarre off.

2 And Moſes alone ſhall come neere the LORD: but they ſhall not come nigh, neither ſhall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moſes came and tolde the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people anſwered with one voyce, and ſaide, * All the wordes which the LORD hath ſaid, will we doe.

*Chap.19.8 and 24.3,7. deut.5.27.

4 And Moſes wrote all the wordes of the LORD, and roſe vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

5 And hee ſent young men of the children of Iſrael, which offered burnt offerings, and ſacrificed peace offerings of oxen vnto the LORD.

6 And Moſes tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in baſons, and halfe of the blood hee ſprinkled on the Altar.

7 And hee tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they ſayd, * All that the LORD hath ſaid, will wee doe, and be obedient.

*Verſe 3.

8 And Moſes tooke the blood, and ſprinkled it on the people, and ſaid, Behold *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all theſe words.

*1.Pet.1.2. heb.9.20.

9 ¶ Then went vp Moſes and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and ſeuenty of the Elders of Iſrael:

10 And they ſaw the God of Iſrael: & there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire ſtone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearneſſe.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Iſrael he laid not his hand: alſo they ſaw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Come vp to mee into the mount, & be there, and I will giue thee Tables of ſtone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayeſt teach them.

13 And Moſes roſe vp, and his miniſter Ioſhua: and Moſes went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he ſayd vnto the Elders, Tary yee here for vs, vntil we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moſes went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it ſixe dayes: and the ſeuenth day he called vnto Moſes out of the midſt of the cloud.

17 And the ſight of the glory of the LORD

was like deuouring fire, on the top of the Mount, in the eyes of the children of Iſrael.

18 And Moſes went into the midſt of the cloud, and gat him vp into the Mount: and *Moſes was in the Mount forty dayes, and forty nights.

*Chap.34.28. deut.9.9.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Iſraelites muſt offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercy-ſeate, with the Cherubims. 23 The Table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candleſticke, with the inſtruments thereof.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they † bring mee an || offering: * of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye ſhall take my offering.

†Heb. take for me.
||Or, heaue offering.
*Chap.35.5.

3 And this is the offering which yee ſhall take of them; gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

4 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine || linnen, and goats haire:

||Or, ſilke.

5 And rammes ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, ſpices for annoynting oyle, and for ſweet incenſe:

7 Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet in the *Ephod, and in the *breſtplate.

* Chap.28.4.
* Chap.28.15.

8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongſt them:

9 According to all that I ſhew thee, after the patterne of the Tabernacle, and the patterne of all the inſtruments thereof, euen ſo ſhall ye make it.

10 ¶ *And they ſhal make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the bredth thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.1.

11 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without ſhalt thou ouerlay it: and ſhalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou ſhalt caſt foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings ſhalbe in the one ſide of it, and two rings in the other ſide of it.

13 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou ſhalt put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The ſtaues ſhall bee in the rings of the Arke: they ſhall not be taken from it.

16 And thou ſhalt put into the Arke the Teſtimony which I ſhall giue thee.

17 And thou ſhalt make a Mercy-ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe ſhall bee the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou ſhalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke ſhalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-ſeat.

19 And make one Cherub on the one ende, and the other Cherub on the other ende: euen || of the Mercie-ſeat ſhall yee make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

||Or, of the matter of the Mercie-ſeat.

20 And the Cherubims ſhall ſtretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercieſeat with their wings, & their faces ſhall looke one to another: toward the Mercie-ſeat ſhall the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou ſhalt put the Mercy-ſeat aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou ſhalt put the Teſtimony that I ſhall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I will commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-ſeat, from *betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Teſtimony, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Iſrael.

*Num.7.89.

23 ¶ *Thou ſhalt alſo make a table of Shittim wood: two cubites ſhalbe the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

*Chap.37.10.

24 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of gold round about.

25 And thou ſhalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou ſhalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou ſhalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that are on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer againſt the border ſhall the rings be for places of the ſtaues to beare the table.

28 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the Table may be borne with them.

29 And thou ſhalt make the diſhes thereof, and ſpoones thereof, & couers thereof, & bowles thereof, || to couer withall: of pure gold ſhalt thou make them.

||Or, to powre out withall.

30 And thou ſhalt ſet vpon the table Shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ *And thou ſhalt make a Candleſticke of pure gold: of beaten worke ſhall the Candleſticke be made: his ſhaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers ſhall bee of the ſame.

*Chap.37.17.

32 And ſixe branches ſhall come out of the ſides of it: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide.

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: ſo in the ſixe branches that come out of the Candleſticke.

34 And in the Candleſticke ſhall bee foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there ſhalbe a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches that proceede out of the Candleſticke.

36 Their knops and their branches ſhall bee of the ſame: all it ſhall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou ſhalt make the ſeuen lampes thereof: and they ſhall || light the lampes thereof, that they may giue light ouer againſt † it.

||Or, cauſe to aſcend.
†Heb. the face of it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the ſnuffe-diſhes thereof ſhalbe of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold ſhall hee make it with all theſe veſſels.

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

*Acts 7.44. heb.8.5.
†Hebr. which thou waſt cauſed to ſee.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of Rams ſkinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle, with their ſockets and barres. 31 The vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou ſhalt make the Tabernacle with tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of †cunning worke ſhalt thou make them.

†Heb. the worke of a cunning workeman or Embroiderer.

2 The length of one curtaine ſhall be eight and twentie cubits: and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: & euery one of the curtaines ſhall haue one meaſure.

3 The fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled together one to another: and other fiue curtaines ſhall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou ſhalt make loopes of blew vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling, and likewiſe ſhalt thou make in the vtmoſt edge of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

5 Fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes ſhalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine, that is in the coupling of the ſecond, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of gold, and couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it ſhall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou ſhalt make curtaines of goats haire, to be a couering vpon the tabernacle: eleuen curtaines ſhalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine ſhall bee thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen ſhall be all of one meaſure.

9 And thou ſhalt couple fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues, and ſhalt double the ſixt curtaine in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou ſhalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtaine, that is outmoſt in the coupling, and fiftie loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the ſecond.

11 And thou ſhalt make fiftie taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖Or, couering.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth ſhall hang ouer the backe ſide of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one ſide, and a cubite on the other ſide † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it ſhall hang ouer the ſides of the tabernacle, on this ſide, and on that ſide to couer it.

†Heb. in the remainder of ſurpluſage.

14 And thou ſhalt make a couering for the tent of rammes ſkins died red, and a couering aboue of badgers ſkins.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

16 Tenne cubites ſhall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe ſhall bee the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons ſhall there bee in one board ſet in order one againſt another: thus ſhalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

†Hebr. hands.

18 And thou ſhalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southſide Southward.

19 And thou ſhalt make fourtie ſockets of ſiluer, vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the ſecond ſide of the Tabernacle on the North ſide there ſhall bee twentie boards.

21 And their fortie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, & two ſockets vnder another board.

22 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle weſtward thou ſhalt make ſixe boards.

23 And two boards ſhalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

24 And they ſhall bee † coupled together beneath, and they ſhall be coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus ſhall it bee for them both; they ſhall be for the two corners.

†Heb. twined.

25 And they ſhall be eight boards, and their ſockets of ſiluer, ſixteene ſockets: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make bars of Shittim wood: fiue for the boardes of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue bars for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the ſide of the Tabernacle for the two ſides Weſtward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards, ſhall reach from end to end.

29 And thou ſhalt ouerlay the boardes with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars: and thou ſhalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou ſhalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the faſhion thereof, which was ſhewed thee in the mount.

*Chap. 25. 9, 40. actes 7. 44. heb. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blew and purple, and ſcarlet, & fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhall be of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Uaile vnder the taches, that thou maiſt bring in thither within the Uaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Uaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the holy place and the moſt holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt holy place.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Uaile, and the candleſticke ouer againſt the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hookes ſhall bee of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof. 9 The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars. 18 The meaſure of the Court. 20 The oyle for the lampe.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubits long, & fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhall bee foureſquare, and the height thereof ſhalbe three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhookes, and his fire pannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe.

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe: and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may bee euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhalbe put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar, to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it, as †it was ſhewed thee in the mount, ſo ſhall they make it.

†Heb. he ſhewed

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the Court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhall be hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets, ſhall bee of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets ſhall bee of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall bee hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twenty ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the bredth of the Court, on the Weſtſide ſhall be hangings of fiftie cubites: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the bredth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward: ſhall be fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide of the gate ſhal be fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide ſhall be hangings fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court ſhalbe an hanging of twentie cubits of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, & fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars ſhall bee foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court ſhall be filletted with ſiluer: their hookes ſhall be of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court ſhalbe an hundred cubites, & the bredth †fiftie euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe.

†Heb. fiftie by fiftie.

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, ſhall be of braſſe.

20 ¶ And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oyle oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes.

†Heb. to aſcend vp.

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall order it from euening to mourning before the LORD: It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his ſonnes are ſet apart for the Prieſts office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breaſt plate, with twelue precious ſtones. 30 The Vrim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and belles. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbrodered coat. 30 The garments for Aarons ſonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him, from among the children of Iſrael, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſtes office, euen Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons ſonnes.

2 And thou ſhalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto all that are wiſe hearted, whom I haue filled with the Spirit of Wiſedome, that they may make Aarons garments to conſecrate him, that he may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

4 And theſe are the garments which they ſhall make; a breaſtplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they ſhall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes, that hee may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

5 And they ſhall take gold, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they ſhall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke:

7 It ſhall haue the two ſhoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and ſo it ſhall be ioyned together.

8 And the || curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, ſhall bee of the ſame, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

||Or, imbroidered.

9 And thou ſhalt take two Onix ſtones, and graue on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Sixe of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſixe names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth:

11 *With the worke of an ingrauer in ſtone: like the ingrauings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engraue the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael; thou ſhalt make them to bee ſet in ouches of gold.

*Wiſd, 18.24.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones vpon the ſhoulders of the Ephod, for ſtones of memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron

ſhall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two ſhoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the endes; of wreathen worke ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breaſt-plate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou ſhalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linnen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Foureſquare it ſhall be being doubled; a ſpanne ſhall be the length thereof, and a ſpanne ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt † ſet in it ſettings of ſtones; euen foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row ſhall be a || Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

† Hebr. fill in it fillings of ſtone.
|| Or, Ruby.

18 And the ſecond row ſhalbe an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

20 And the fourth row, a Beril, and an Onix, and a Iaſper: they ſhalbe ſet in gold, in their † incloſings.

† Heb. fillings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall bee with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue, according to their names, like the engrauings of a ſignet: euery one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou ſhalt make vpon the breaſtplate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breaſtplate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen chaines of gold in the two rings, which are on the ends of the breaſtplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen chaines, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, & thou ſhalt put them vpon the two ends of the breaſtplate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the Ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart thereof, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breaſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blue, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breaſtplate be not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſtplate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall bee vpon Aarons heart, when hee goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall bee an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it bee not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath vpon the || hemme of it, thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hemme thereof, and bels of gold betweene them round about.

|| Or, skirts.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

35 * And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when hee goeth in vnto the Holy place before the LORD, & when he commeth out, that he die not.

* Ecclus. 45. 10.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, like the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew lace, that it may be vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhal hallow in all their holy gifts: and it ſhalbe alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may bee accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroyder the coate of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſons thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beautie.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoynt them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

† Heb. fill their hand.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes; from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† Heb. fleſh of their nakednes.
† Heb. be.

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the Holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. It ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeed after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts* 38 *The continuall burnt offering.* 45 *Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.*

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt do vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office: * Take one yong bullocke, and two rammes without blemiſh,

* Leuit. 9. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the

Congregation, & ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coate, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, and put the holy Crowne vpon the Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the annointing *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and annoint him.

*Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall bee theirs for a perpetuall ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† Heb. binde.
† Hebr. fill the hand of
* Chap. 28. 41.

10 And thou ſhalt cauſe a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and * Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Leuit. 1. 4.

11 And thou ſhalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou ſhalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beſide the bottome of the Altar.

13 And * thou ſhalt take all the fat that couereth the inwards, and ‖ the caule that is aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and burne them vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 3. 3.
‖ *It ſeemeth by Anatomie, and the Hebrew Doctours, to be the midriffe.*

14 But the fleſh of the bullocke, and his ſkin, and his doung ſhalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it is a ſinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt alſo take one ram, and Aaron and his ſons ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou ſhalt ſlay the ramme, and thou ſhalt take his blood, and ſprinkle it round about vpon the Altar,

17 And thou ſhalt cut the ramme in pieces, and waſh the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them vnto their pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ *Or, vpon.*

18 And thou ſhalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it is a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It is a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then ſhalt thou kil the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tippe of the right eare of his ſonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and ſprinckle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou ſhalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the annointing oyle, and ſprinkle it vpon Aaron, & vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon the garments of his ſonnes with him: and he ſhalbe hallowed, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſons garments with him.

22 And thou ſhalt take of the ramme the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right ſhoulder, for it is a ramme of conſecration,

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that is before the LORD.

24 And thou ſhalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his ſonnes, and ſhalt ‖ waue them for a waue-offering before the LORD.

‖ *Or, ſhake to and fro.*

25 And thou ſhalt receiue them of their hands, and burne them vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a ſweete ſauour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou ſhalt take the breaſt of the ramme of Aarons conſecrations, and waue it for a waue-offering before the LORD, and it ſhall be thy part.

27 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie the breaſt of the waue-offering, and the ſhoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the conſecration, euen of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his ſonnes.

28 And it ſhall bee Aarons, and his ſonnes by a Statute for euer, from the children of Iſrael: for it is an heaue offering: and it ſhalbe an heaue offering from the children of Iſrael, of the ſacrifice of their peace offerings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron ſhall be his ſonnes after him, to be anointed therein, and to be conſecrated in them.

30 And † that ſonne that is Prieſt in his ſtead, ſhall put them on ſeuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to miniſter in the holy place.

† *Heb.* He of *his ſonnes.*

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt take the ramme of the conſecration, and ſeethe his fleſh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate the fleſh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8. 31. matt. 12. 4.

33 And they ſhall eate thoſe things, wherewith the atonement was made, to conſecrate and to ſanctifie them: but a ſtranger ſhall not eate thereof, becauſe they are holy.

34 And if ought of the fleſh of the conſecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou ſhalt burne the remainder with fire: it ſhall not be eaten, becauſe it is holy.

35 And thus ſhalt thou do vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou conſecrate them.

36 And thou ſhalt offer euery day a bullocke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt annoint it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall bee an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhalbe holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

*Num. 28. 3.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euening.

40 And with the one lambe a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oyle: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt doe thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 This ſhall be a continuall burnt offering throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ the Tabernacle ſhalbe ſanctified by my glory.

‖ Or, Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I wil ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

* Leuit. 26. 12. 2. cor. 6. 16.

46 And they ſhall knowe that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen lauer. 22 The holy anointing oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite ſhall be the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foureſquare ſhall it bee) and two cubites ſhalbe the height thereof: the hornes thereof ſhall be of the ſame.

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the † top thereof, and the † ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

† Heb. the roofe and the walles.
† Hebr. walles.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it, and they ſhall bee for places of the ſtaues to beare it withall.

† Hebr. Ribs.

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that is by the Arke of the Teſtimonie before the Mercie-ſeat, that is, ouer the Teſtimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon † ſweete incenſe euery morning: when hee dreſſeth the lampes, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

† Hebr. incenſe of ſpices.

8 And when Aaron ‖ lighteth the lampes † at euen he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend.
† Heb. betweene the two euens.

9 Yee ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drinke offering thereon.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſinne offering of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall hee make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after † their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when thou numbreſt them.

*Num. 1. 2, 5.
† Hebr. them that are to be numbred.

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * a ſhekel is twentie gerahs: an halfe ſhekel ſhalbe the offering of the LORD.

* Leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twentie yeeres olde and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not † giue more, and the poore ſhall not † giue leſſe then halfe a ſhekel, when they giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† Heb. multiplie.
† Heb. diminiſh.

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Thou ſhalt alſo make a Lauer of braſſe, and his foote alſo of braſſe, to waſh withall, and thou ſhalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, & thou ſhalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his ſons ſhall waſh their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they ſhall waſh with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to miniſter, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they ſhall waſh their hands and their feet, that they die not: and it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer to them, euen to him and his ſeede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Take thou alſo vnto thee principall ſpices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred ſhekels, and of ſweet cinamom halfe ſo much, euen two hundred and fiftie ſhekels, and of ſweet calamus two hundred and fiftie ſhekels,

25 And of Caſſia fiue hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, and of oyle oliue an * Hin.

* Num. 29. 40.

25 And thou ſhalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it ſhall bee an holy anointing oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou ſhalt anoint the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie:

27 And the Table and all his veſſels, and the Candleſticke, and his veſſels: and the Altar of incenſe:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his veſſels, and the Lauer and his foot.

29 And thou ſhalt ſanctifie them, that they may bee moſt holy: whoſoeuer toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

30 And thou ſhalt annoint Aaron and his ſonnes, and conſecrate them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

31 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This ſhall bee an holy anointing oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans fleſh ſhall it not bee powred, neither ſhall ye make any other like it, after the compoſition of it: it is holy, and it ſhall bee holy vnto you.

33 Whoſoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whoſoeuer putteth any of it vpon a ſtranger, ſhall euen be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Take vnto thee ſweete ſpices, Stact and Onycha, and Galbanum: theſe ſweet ſpices with pure frankinceiſe, of each ſhall there bee a like weight.

32 And thou ſhalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure and holy.

† Hebr. ſalted.

36 And thou ſhalt beat ſome of it very ſmall, and put of it before the Teſtimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meet with thee: it ſhall be vnto you moſt holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou ſhalt make, you ſhall not make to your ſelues, according to the compoſition thereof: it ſhall be vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whoſoeuer ſhall make like vnto that, to ſmell thereto, ſhall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle. 12 The obſeruation of the Sabbath is againe commanded. 18 Moſes receiueth the two Tables.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

* 1.Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome and in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all maner of workemanſhip,

4 To deuiſe cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

5 And in cutting of ſtones to ſet them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all manner of workemanſhip.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wiſe hearted, I haue put wiſedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and the Mercie-ſeate that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

† Hebr. veſſels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candleſticke, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incenſe:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer and his foot:

10 And the clothes of ſeruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes, to miniſter in the Prieſts office:

11 And the anointing oyle, and ſweet incenſe for the holy place: according to all that I haue commanded thee, ſhall they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

13 Speake thou alſo vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Verely my Sabbaths yee ſhall keepe: for it is a ſigne betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that ye may know that I am the LORD, that doeth ſanctifie you.

14 * Yee ſhall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: for whoſoeuer doeth any worke therein, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from amongſt his people.

* Chap.20. 8 deut.5. 12, ezek.20. 12.

15 Sixe dayes may worke bee done, but in the ſeuenth is the Sabbath of reſt, † holy to the LORD, whoſoeuer doeth any worke in the Sabbath day, he ſhall ſurely be put to death.

† Hebr. holineſſe.

16 Wherefore the children of Iſrael ſhall keepe the Sabbath, to obſerue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It is a ſigne betweene mee and the children of Iſrael for euer: for * in ſixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the ſeuenth day he reſted, and was refreſhed.

* Gen 1,31. and 2.2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moſes, when he had made an ende of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, * two Tables of Teſtimony, Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God.

* Deut. 6.10.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the abſence of Moſes, cauſe Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moſes hee is appeaſed. 15 Moſes commeth downe with the Tables, 19 Hee breaketh them. 20 Hee deſtroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuſe for himſelfe. 25 Moſes cauſeth the Idolaters to be ſlaine. 30 He prayeth for the people.

AND when the people ſawe that Moſes delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themſelues together vnto Aaron, and ſayd vnto him, * Vp, make vs gods which ſhall goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

* Acts 7.40.

2 And Aaron ſaid vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your ſonnes, and of your daughters, and bring them vnto mee.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought them vnto Aaron.

4 * And he receiued them at their hand, and faſhioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they ſaid, Theſe be thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 106. 19. 1.king. 12.28.

5 And when Aaron ſawe it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and ſayd, To morrow is a feaſt to the LORD.

9 And they roſe vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offrings, and brought peace offrings: and the * people ſate downe to eat and to drinke, and roſe vp to play.

* 1.Cor. 10.7.

*Deut.9.12. 7 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Go, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughteſt out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues.

*Deut.9.8. 8 *They haue turned aſide quickely out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worſhipped it, and haue ſacrificed thereunto, and ſaid, These bee thy gods, O Iſrael, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Chap.33.3. Deut.9.13. 9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people.

10 Now therefore let mee alone, that my wrath may waxe hote againſt them, and that I may conſume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

*Pſal.106.23. † Heb. the face of the Lord. 11 *And Moſes beſought †the LORD his God, and ſaide, LORD, Why doth thy wrath waxe hot againſt thy people, which thou haſt brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Num.14.13. 12 *Wherfore ſhould the Egyptians ſpeake and ſay, For miſchiefe did he bring them out, to ſlay them in the mountaines, and to conſume them from the face of the earth: Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euil againſt thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Iſaac, and Iſrael thy ſeruants, to whom thou ſwareſt by thine owne ſelfe, and ſaideſt vnto them, *I will multiply your ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen: and all this land that I haue ſpoken of, will I giue vnto your ſeede, and they ſhall inherit it for euer. *Gen.12.7. and 15.7. and 48.16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moſes turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Teſtimony were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their ſides; on the one ſide, and on the other were they written.

16 And the *Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables. *Chap.31.18.

17 And when Ioſhua heard the noiſe of the people as they ſhouted, hee ſaid vnto Moſes, There is a noyſe of war in the campe.

18 And he ſaid, It is not the voyce of them that ſhout for the maſtery, neither is it the voyce of them that cry for †being ouercome: but the noiſe of them that ſing doe I heare. †Heb. weaknes.

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe, aſſoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he ſaw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moſes anger waxed hot, and he caſt the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

*Deut.9.21. 20 *And hee tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and ſtrawed it vpon the water, and made the children of Iſrael drinke of it.

21 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou haſt brought ſo great a ſinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron ſaid, Let not the anger of my Lord waxe hot: thou knoweſt the people, that they are ſet on miſchiefe.

23 For they ſaide vnto mee, Make vs gods which ſhal goe before vs: for as for this Moſes, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I ſaid vnto them, Whoſoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I caſt it into the fire, & there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moſes ſawe that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their ſhame, amongſt †their enemies.) †Heb. those that roſe vp againſt them.

26 Then Moſes ſtoode in the gate of the campe, and ſayd, Who is on the LORDS ſide? let him come vnto me. And all the ſonnes of Leui gathered themſelues together vnto him.

27 And he ſaide vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Put euery man his ſword by his ſide, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and ſlay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moſes; and there fell of the people that day about three thouſand men.

29 ‖ For Moſes had ſaid, †Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, euen euery man vpon his ſonne, and vpon his brother, that he may beſtow vpon you a bleſſing this day. ‖ Or, And Moſes ſaid, Conſecrate your ſelues to day to the LORD, becauſe euery man hath beene againſt his ſonne, and againſt his brother, &c. †Heb. fill your hands.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, that Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Ye haue ſinned a great ſinne: and now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I ſhall make an atonement for your ſinne.

31 And Moſes returned vnto the LORD, and ſaide, Oh, this people haue ſinned a great ſinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their ſinne; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke which thou haſt written.

33 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Whoſoeuer hath ſinned againſt me, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto the place of which I haue ſpoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angell ſhall goe before thee; Neuertheleſſe in the day when I viſite, I will viſite their ſinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, becauſe they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Lord refuſeth to goe as hee had promiſed with the people. 4 The people murmure thereat. 7 The Tabernacle is remoued out of the Campe. 9 The Lord talketh familiarly with Moſes. 12 Moſes deſireth to ſee the glory of God.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Depart and goe vp hence, thou and the people which thou haſt brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, ſaying, *Unto thy ſeede will I giue it. *Gen.12.7.

2 *And I will ſend an Angell before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite: *Deut.7.22. ioſh.24.11.

3 Unto a land flowing with milke and hony: For I will not goe vp in the midſt of thee: for thou art a *ſtiffenecked people, leſt I conſume thee in the way. *Chap.32.9. deut.9.13.

4 ¶ And when the people, heard theſe euill tydings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto the children of Iſrael, Yee are a ſtiffe-necked people: I will come vp into the middeſt of thee in a moment, and conſume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Iſrael ſtript themſelues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moſes tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, a far off from the campe, & called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and it came to paſſe, that euery one which ſought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which was without the campe.

8 And it came to paſſe when Moſes went out vnto the Tabernacle, that al the people roſe vp, and ſtood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moſes, vntill hee was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to paſſe as Moſes entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudie pillar deſcended, and ſtood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moſes.

10 And all the people ſawe the clowdie pillar ſtand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people roſe vp, and worſhipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes face to face, as a man ſpeaketh vnto his friend. And hee turned againe into the campe, but his ſeruant Ioſhua the ſon of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſaide vnto the LORD, See, thou ſaieſt vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou haſt not let mee knowe whome thou wilt ſend with me. Yet thou haſt ſaide, I know thee by Name, and thou haſt alſo found grace in my ſight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy ſight, ſhew me now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy ſight: and conſider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he ſaid, My preſence ſhall goe with thee, and I will giue thee reſt.

15 And he ſaid vnto him, If thy preſence goe not with me, cary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein ſhall it bee knowne here, that I and my people haue found grace in thy ſight? is it not in that thou goeſt with vs? So ſhall wee bee ſeparated, I and thy people, from all the people that are vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, I will doe this thing alſo that thou haſt ſpoken: for thou haſt found grace in my ſight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee ſaid, I beſeech thee, ſhew me thy glory.

19 And he ſaid, I will make all my goodneſſe paſſe before thee, & I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: *and will bee gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will ſhew mercy on whom I will ſhew mercy.

*Rom.9.15.

20 And he ſaid, Thou canſt not ſee my face: for there ſhall no man ſee me, and liue.

21 And the LORD ſayde, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou ſhalt ſtand vpon a rocke.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, while my glory paſſeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I paſſe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, & thou ſhalt ſee my backe parts: but my face ſhall not be ſeene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The Tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moſes intreateth God to goe with them. 10 God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duties of the firſt Table. 28 Moſes after fortie dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables. 29 His face ſhineth, and he couereth it with a vaile.

AND the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt: and I will write vpon theſe Tables, the words that were in the firſt Tables which thou brakeſt.

*Deut 10.1.

2 And bee readie in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and preſent thy ſelfe there to mee, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man ſhal come *vp with thee, neither let any man bee ſeene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor herds feede before that Mount.

*Chap.19.12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and Moſes roſe vp earely in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of ſtone.

5 And the LORD deſcended in the cloud, and ſtood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD paſſed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull and gracious, long ſuffering, and abundant in goodneſſe and trueth,

7 Keeping mercy for thouſands, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion and ſinne, and that will by no meanes cleare the guiltie, *viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third and to the fourth generation.

*Exod.20.5. deut.5.9. iere.32.18.

8 And Moſes made haſt, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worſhipped.

9 And he ſaide, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe among vs, (for it is a ſtiffe necked people) and pardon our iniquitie, and our ſin, and take vs for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And hee ſaide, Behold, *I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, ſuch as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongſt which thou art, ſhall ſee the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I wil doe with thee.

*Deut.5.2.

11 Obſerue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite.

12 *Take heede to thy ſelfe, leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goeſt, leſt it be for a ſnare in the midſt of thee.

*Chap.23.32. deut 7.2.

13 But yee ſhall deſtroy their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

† Hebr. ſtatues.

*Chap.20.5.

14 For thou ſhalt worſhip no other god: for the LORD, whoſe name is Jelous, is a *Jelous God:

15 Leſt thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they goe a whoring after their gods, and doe ſacrifice vnto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eate of his ſacrifice,

*1.King.11.2.

16 And thou take of* their daughters vnto thy ſonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy ſonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou ſhalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap.23.15.
*Chap.13.4.

18 ¶ The feaſt of* vnleauened bread ſhalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the* moneth Abib thou cameſt out from Egypt.

*Chap.22.29. ezech.44.30.

19 * All that openeth the matrixe is mine: and euery firſtling among thy cattell, whether oxe or ſheepe, that is male.

‖Or, kid.
*Chap.23.15.

20 But the firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then ſhalt thou breake his necke. All the firſt borne* of thy ſonnes thou ſhalt redeeme: and none ſhall appeare before mee *empty.

*Chap.23.12. deut.5.12. luke 13.14.

21 ¶ Sixe dayes thou ſhalt worke, but on the ſeuenth day thou ſhalt reſt: in earing time, and in harueſt thou ſhalt reſt.

*Chap.23.16.
†Heb. Reuolution of the yeere.

22 ¶ * And thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of weekes, of the firſt fruites of wheat harueſt, and the feaſt of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

*Chap.23.14, 17. deut.16.16.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere ſhall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Iſrael.

24 For I will caſt out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither ſhall any man deſire thy land, when thou ſhalt goe vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap.23.18.

25 *Thou ſhalt not offer the blood of my ſacrifice with leauen, neither ſhall the ſacrifice of the feaſt of Paſſeouer be left vnto the morning.

*Chap.23.19. deut.14.21.

26 The firſt of the firſt fruites of thy land thou ſhalt bring vnto the houſe of the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a* kidde in his mothers milke.

*Deut 4.13.

27 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Write thou* theſe words: for after the tenour of theſe wordes, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Iſrael.

*Chap.24.18. deut.9.9.
†Heb. words.

28 * And hee was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the tenne † Commandements.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Teſtimony in Moſes hand, when hee came downe from the mount) that Moſes wiſt not that the ſkinne of his face ſhone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Iſrael ſaw Moſes, beholde the ſkin of his face ſhone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moſes called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moſes talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Iſrael came nigh: and hee gaue them in commandement all that he LORD had ſpoken with him in mount Sinai.

*2.Cor.3.13.

33 And till Moſes had done ſpeaking with them, he put* a vaile on his face.

34 But when Moſes went in before the LORD to ſpeake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And hee came out and ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Iſrael ſaw the face of Moſes, that the ſkinne of Moſes face ſhone: and Moſes put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to ſpeake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readineſſe of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

AND Moſes gathered al the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that yee ſhould doe them.

*Chap.20.9. leuit.23.3. deut.5.12. luke 13.14.
†Heb. holines.

2 *Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall bee to you an † holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doeth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This is the thing which the LORD commaunded, ſaying,

*Chap.25.2.

5 Take yee from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: *Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe,

6 And blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire,

7 And rams ſkinnes died red, and badgers ſkinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for annoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded.

*Chap.26.3

11 *The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy ſeate, and the vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew bread:

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

*Chap.30.1.

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annointing oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, and the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

*Chap.27.1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars and their ſockets, & the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſons to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women as many as were willing hearted, and brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, offered an offering of golde vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine linnen, and goats haire, and red ſkinnes of rammes, and badgers ſkinnes brought them.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſedome, ſpun goats haire.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

*Chap.30.23.

28 And *ſpice and oyle for the light, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for al maner of work, which the LORD had commaunded to be made by the handes of Moſes.

*Chap.31.2.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, See, *the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

31 And hee hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſedome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe,

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet them, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach both he and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the imbroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſkarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of them that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The offerings are deliuered to the workmen. 5 The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained. 8 The Curtaines of Cherubims. 14 The curtaines of goats haire. 19 The couering of ſkinnes. 20 The boards with their ſockets. 31 The barres. 35 The vailes. 37 The hanging for the doore.

Then wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe harted man, in who the LORD put wiſdome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, euen euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuary, to make it withall. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought al the worke of the Sanctuary, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to be proclaimed throughout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuary: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

*Cha.26.3,4.

8 ¶ *And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines, of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubits, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines were all of one ciſe.

10 And he coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and the other fiue curtaines hee, coupled one vnto another.

11 And he made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſeluedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of another curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

*Chap.26.10.

12 *Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made hee in the edge of the curtaine which was in the coupling of the ſecond; the loopes held one curtaine to another.

13 And hee made the taches of golde, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtaines of goats haire, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubites, and foure cubites was the breadth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ciſe.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, and ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And he made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might be one.

19 And hee made a couering for the tent of ramſkins dyed red, and a couering of badgers ſkinnes aboue that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board was ten cubites, and the bredth of a board one cubit and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And hee made boards for the Tabernacle: twenty boards for the South ſide Southward.

24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle which is toward the North corner, hee made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

†Heb. twinned.

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus hee did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer: vnder †euery board two ſockets.

†Heb. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.

*Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

31 ¶ And he made* bars of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue barres for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoote thorough the boards from the one ende to the other.

34 And hee ouerlayd the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the bars, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And hee made a Vaile of blewe, ond purple & ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made he it of cunning worke.

36 And he made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlaide them with gold: their hookes were of golde: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blewe, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke.

†Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Arke. 6 The Mercie ſeate with Cherubims. 10 The Table with his veſſels. 17 The Candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments. 25 The altar of incenſe. 29 The annoynting oyle and ſweete incenſe.

*Chap. 25. 10.

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the bredth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

2 And he ouerlayd it with pure gold within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, to be ſet by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And hee put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

*Chap. 25. 17.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercieſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe was the length thereof, and one cubite, and an halfe the bredth thereof.

7 And he made two Cherubims of gold, beaten out of one peece made he them, on the two ends of the Mercy ſeat:

|| Or, out of, &c.
|| Or, out of, &c.

8 One Cherub || on the ende on this ſide, and another Cherub || on the other end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeate made he the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, and couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeat with their faces one to another: euen to the Mercy ſeatward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubites was the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlayd it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crowne of gold round about.

12 Alſo hee made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that were in the foure feet thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayde them with gold, to beare the Table.

*Chap. 25. 29.
|| Or, to powre out withall.

16 And he made the veſſels which were vpon the Table, his * diſhes, and his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers || to couer withall, of pure gold.

*Chap. 25. 31.

17 ¶ And hee made the * Candleſticke of pure gold, of beaten worke made hee the Candleſticke, his ſhaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſixe branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the Candleſticke out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the Candleſticke out of the other ſide thereof.

19 The bowles made he after the faſhion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop, & a flower; and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo throughout the ſixe branches, going out of the candleſticke.

20 And in the candleſticke were foure bowles made like almonds, his knoppes, and his flowers:

21 And a knoppe vnder two branchs of the ſame, and a knoppe vnder two branches of the ſame, and a knop vnder two branches of the ſame, according to the ſixe branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the ſame, all of it was one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his ſeuen lampes, and his ſnuffers, and his ſnuffediſhes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the veſſels thereof.

*Chap. 30. 34.

25 ¶ * And hee made the incenſe Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit and the breadth of it a cubite: it was foureſquare, and two cubits was the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the ſame.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, both the top of it and the ſides thereof round about and the hornes of it: alſo he made vnto it a crown gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crown thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two ſides thereof, to be places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

28 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with gold.

*Chap. 30. 35.

29 ¶ And hee made * the holy anoynting oyle, and the pure incenſe of ſweet ſpices, according to the worke of the Apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of braſſe 9 The Court. 21 The ſumme of that the people offered.

*Chap. 27. 1.

AND * hee made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood, fiue cubites was the length thereof, and fiue cubites the breadth thereof: it was foureſquare, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And hee made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the ſame, and he ouerlayed it with braſſe.

3 And hee made all the veſſels of the Altar the pots and the ſhouels, and the baſons, and the fleſh-hokes, and the firepannes: all the veſſels thereof made he of braſſe.

4 And he made for the altar a braſen grate of networke, vnder the compaſſe thereof, beneath vnto the midſt of it.

5 And he caſt foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of braſſe, to bee places for the ſtaues.

6 And he made the ſtaues of Shittim wood and ouerlayd them with braſſe.

7 And he put the ſtaues into the rings on the ſides of the Altar, to beare it withall, hee made the Altar hollow with boards.

‖Or, braſen glaſſes.
†Heb. Aſſembling by troupes.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of braſſe, and the foot of it of braſſe, of the ‖ looking glaſſes of the women † aſſembling, which aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

9 ¶ And hee made the Court: on the Southſide Southward, the hangings of the Court were of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their braſen ſockets were twentie: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets were of ſiluer.

11 And for the North ſide, the hangings were an hundred cubites, their pillars were twenty, and their ſockets of braſſe twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 And for the Weſt ſide were hangings of fiftie cubites, their pillars tenne, and their ſockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

13 And for the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward fiftie cubites.

14 The hangings of the one ſide of the gate were fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And for the other ſide of the court gate on this hand and that hand were hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about were of fine twined linnen.

17 And the ſockets for the pillars were of braſſe, the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

20 And all the * pins of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of braſſe. *Chap. 27. 19

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle euen of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commaundement of Moſes, for the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him was Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer and a cunning workeman, & an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſcarlet, & fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the worke of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, was twentie and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation was an hundred talents, and a thouſand ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, that is, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, for ſixe hundred †Heb. a poll.

thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie men.

27 And of the hundred talents of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuentie and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayd their chapiters, and filletted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuentie talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels.

30 And therewith hee made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar,

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Miter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, they made clothes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place, and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commaunded Moſes. *Chap.31.10. and 35.19.

2 And hee made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beate the golde into thinne plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſcarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that was vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.28.9. 6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael.

7 And hee put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould bee ſtones for a * memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap.28.12

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpan the bredth thereof being doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the firſt row was a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this was the firſt row. ‖Or, Ruby.

11 And the ſecond row an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethiſt.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix, and a Iaſper: they were encloſed in ouches of gold in their encloſings.

14 And the ſtones were according to the names of the children of Iſrael, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a ſignet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breaſtplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure golde.

16 And they made two ouches of golde, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breaſtplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the endes of the breaſtplate.

18 And the two endes of the two wreathen chaines they faſtened in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put them on the two ends of the breaſtplate vpon the border of it, which was on the ſide of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two ſides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer againſt the other coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breaſtplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might be aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate might not bee looſed from the Ephod, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midſt of the robe, as the hole of an habergion, with a band round about the hole, that it ſhould not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe, pomegranates, of blew, and purple, and ſcarlet, and twined linnen.

25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about between the pomegranates. *Chap.28.33.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to miniſter in, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his ſonnes,

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and * linnen breeches of fine twined linnen, *Chap.28.42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, like to the engrauings of a ſignet, * HOLINES TO THE LORD. *Chap.28.36.

31 And they tied vnto it a lace of blew to faſten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 ¶ Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finiſhed: and the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle

vnto Moſes, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his ſockets.

34 And the couering of rammes ſkinnes died red, and the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and the vaile of the couering.

35 The Arke of the Teſtimony, and the ſtaues thereof, and the Mercy ſeate.

36 The Table, and all the veſſels thereof, and the Shewbread:

37 The pure candleſticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee ſet in order, and all the veſſels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the †ſweete incenſe, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Heb. the incenſe of ſweete ſpices.

39 The braſen altar, and his grate of braſſe, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the lauer and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his ſockets, and the hanging for the Court gate, his coards and his pinnes, and all the veſſels of the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation:

41 The clothes of ſeruice to do ſeruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and his ſonnes garments to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael made all the worke.

43 And Moſes did looke vpon all the worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen ſo had they done it: and Moſes bleſſed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to bee reared, 9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his ſonnes to bee ſanctified. 16 Moſes performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloude couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 On the firſt day of the firſt moneth ſhalt thou ſet vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou ſhalt put therein the Arke of the Teſtimonie, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou *ſhalt bring in the Table, and ſet in order †the things that are to be ſet in order vpon it, and thou ſhalt bring in the candleſticke, and light the lampes thereof.

*Chap.26.35.
†Hebr. the order thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt ſet the Altar of golde for the incenſe before the Arke of the Teſtimony, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet the altar of the burnt offering before the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou ſhalt ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and ſhalt put water therein.

8 And thou ſhalt ſet vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou ſhalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the tabernacle and all that is therein, and ſhalt hallow it, and all the veſſels thereof: and it ſhalbe holy.

10 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his veſſels, and ſanctifie the Altar: and it ſhall bee an Altar †moſt holy.

†Hebr. Holineſſe of holineſſes.

11 And thou ſhalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and ſanctifie it.

12 And thou ſhalt bring Aaron & his ſonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and waſh them with water.

13 And thou ſhalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and ſanctifie him, that hee may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office.

14 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and clothe them with coates.

15 And thou ſhalt anoynt them as thou didſt anoynt their father, that they may miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſts office: For their anoynting ſhall ſurely bee an euerlaſting Prieſthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moſes: according to all that the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the firſt moneth, in the ſecond yeere, on the firſt day of the moneth, that the *Tabernacle was reared vp.

*Numb.7.1.

18 And Moſes reared vp the Tabernacle, and faſtened his ſockets, and ſet vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And hee ſpread abroad the tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

20 ¶ And hee tooke and put the Teſtimonie into the Arke, and ſet the ſtaues on the Arke, and put the Mercie-ſeate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And he brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and *ſet vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Teſtimonie, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Chap.35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the tent of the Congregation, vpon the ſide of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee ſet the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moſes.

24 ¶ And hee put the Candleſticke in the tent of the Congregation, ouer againſt the Table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And hee lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the Congregation, before the vaile.

27 And hee burnt ſweete incenſe thereon, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

28 ¶ And he ſet vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation, and offred vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as *the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod.30.9.

30 ¶ And he ſet the lauer betweene the tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and put water there, to waſh withall.

31 And Moſes, and Aaron and his ſonnes waſhed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When they went into the Tent of the

Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they waſhed, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

33 And he reared vp the court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and ſet vp the hanging of the Court gate: ſo Moſes finiſhed the worke.

*Num. 9.15. 1.king 8,10.

34 ¶ *Then a cloud couered the tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moſes was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, becauſe the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Iſrael † went onward in all their iourneys:

†Hebr. iourneyed.

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the ſight of all the houſe of Iſrael, throughout all their iourneys.

The third Booke of MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the heard, 10 Of the flockes. 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moſes, and ſpake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, ye ſhall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

*Exod. 29.10.

3 *If his offering be a burnt ſacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemiſh: hee ſhall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he ſhall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it ſhalbe accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee ſhall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall bring the blood, and ſprinkle the blood round about vpon the Altar, that is by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And he ſhall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſt ſhall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that is in the fire, which is vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges ſhall he waſh in water, and the Prieſt ſhall burne all on the Altar, to be a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flockes, namely of the ſheepe, or of the goates for a burnt ſacrifice, he ſhall bring it a male without blemiſh.

11 And hee ſhall kill it on the ſide of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Prieſts Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee ſhall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fatte: and the Prieſt ſhall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire, which is vpon the Altar:

13 But hee ſhall waſh the inwards and the legges with water, and the Prieſt ſhall bring it all, and burne it vpon the altar: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt ſacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of foules, then hee ſhall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of young pigeons.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall bring it vnto the altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the altar: and the blood thereof ſhalbe wrung out at the ſide of the altar.

‖Or, pinch off the head with the naile.

16 And hee ſhall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and caſt it beſide the altar on the Eaſt part, by the place of the aſhes.

‖Or, the filth thereof.

17 And hee ſhall cleaue it with the wings thereof, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder: And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt ſacrifice, an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 The meate offring of flowre with oyle and incenſe, 4 either baken in the ouen, 5 or on a plate, 7 or in a frying pan, 12 or of the firſt fruits in the eare. 13 The ſalt of the meate offering.

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering ſhall be of fine flowre: and he ſhall powre oyle vpon it, and frankincenſe thereon.

2 And hee ſhall bring it to Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts: and he ſhal take thereout his handful of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof, and the Prieſt ſhall burne the memoriall of it vpon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Ecclus. 7.31.

3 And * the remnant of the meate offering ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes; it is a thing moſt holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, it ſhall bee an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And

||Or, on a flat plate, or ſlice.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering baken || in a panne, it ſhall bee of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou ſhalt part it in pieces, and powre oyle thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the frying pan, it ſhall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou ſhalt bring the meate offering that is made of theſe things vnto the LORD, and when it is preſented vnto the Prieſt, hee ſhall bring it vnto the Altar.

*Verſe 2.
*Exod. 29. 18.

9 And the Prieſt ſhall take from the meat offering * a memoriall thereof, and ſhall burne it vpon the Altar, it is an * offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offring ſhalbe Aarons and his ſonnes: it is a thing moſt Holy, of the offrings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which ye ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhall bee made with leauen: For yee ſhall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

†Heb. aſcend.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firſt fruits, yee ſhall offer them vnto the LORD, but they ſhall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a ſweete ſauour.

*Matth. 9. 49.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * ſhalt thou ſeaſon with ſalt; neither ſhalt thou ſuffer the ſalt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering: with all thine offerings thou ſhalt offer ſalt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy firſt fruits vnto the LORD, thou ſhalt offer for the meat offering of thy firſt fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, euen corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou ſhalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincenſe thereon; it is a meat offering.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincenſe thereof: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 The meat offering of the herd, 6 of the flocke, 7 ei-
a Lambe, 12 or a goat.

AND if his oblation bee a ſacrifice of peace offring, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee ſhall offer it without blemiſh before the LORD.

2 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kil it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes the Prieſts ſhal ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

*Exod. 29. 22.
||Or, ſuet.

3 And hee ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the || fatte that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

||Or, midriffe ouer the liuer, and ouer the kidneys.

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes: and the || caule aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And Aarons ſonnes ſhall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt ſacrifice, which is vpon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a ſacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, hee ſhall offer it without blemiſh.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then ſhall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his offring, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons ſonnes ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof round about vpon the Altar.

9 And hee ſhall offer of the ſacrifice of the peace offring, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof and the whole rumpe, it ſhall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goate, then hee ſhall offer it before the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall ſprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar, round about.

14 And hee ſhall offer thereof his offering, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidneyes, it ſhall he take away.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the Altar: it is the foode of the offering made by fire, for a ſweete ſauour: * All the fat is the LORDS. *1. Chap. 7. 25

17 It ſhall bee a perpetuall ſtatute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eate neither fat, nor * blood.

*Gene. 9. 4.
chap. 7. 26.
and 17. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Prieſt, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the Ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a ſoule ſhall ſinne through ignorance againſt any of the Commaundements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to bee done) and ſhall doe againſt any of them:

3 If the Prieſt that is anoynted, doe ſinne according to the ſinne of the people, then let him bring for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a yong bullocke without blemiſh, vnto ẏ LORD for a ſinne offering.

4 And hee ſhall bring the bullocke vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and ſhall lay his hand vpon the bullocks head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the Prieſt that is anointed, ſhall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his finger in the blood, and ſprinkle of the blood ſeuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the Prieſt ſhal put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of ſweete incenſe before the LORD, which is in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offring, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.5.9.

8 And he ſhall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the ſinne offering: the fat that couereth the inwards, and all the fatte that is vpon the inwards.

9 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is vpon them, which is by the flanks, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneyes, it ſhall hee take away.

10 And it was taken off from the bullocke of the ſacrifice of peace offrings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

11 * And the ſkinne of the bullocke, and all his fleſh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards and his dung,

*Exod.29.14. num.19.5.

12 Euen the whole bullocke ſhall hee carrie forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the aſhes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the aſhes are powred out, ſhall he be burnt.

†Heb. to without the campe.
*Heb.13.11.
† Hebr. at the powring out of the aſhes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Iſrael ſinne through ignorance, * and the thing bee hidde from the eyes of the aſſembly, and they haue done ſomewhat againſt any of the Commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which ſhould not be done, and are guiltie:

*Chap.5.2, 3,4

14 When the ſinne which they haue ſinned againſt it, is knowen, then the Congregation ſhall offer a young bullocke for the ſinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the congregation ſhal lay their handes vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD,: and the bullocke ſhalbe killed before the LORD.

16 And the Prieſt that is annoynted, ſhall bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the Prieſt ſhal dip his finger in ſome of the blood, and ſprinkle it ſeuen times before the LORD, euen before the vaile.

18 And hee ſhall put ſome of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the Tabernacle of the congregation, and ſhall powre out al the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And he ſhall take all his fatte from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he ſhall doe with the bullocke as hee did with the bullocke for a ſinne offering, ſo ſhall hee doe with this: And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for them, and it ſhalbe forgiuen them.

21 And he ſhall cary forth the bullock without the campe, and burne him as he burned the firſt bullocke: it is a ſinne offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath ſinned and done ſomewhat through ignorance againſt any of the commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which ſhould not bee done, and is guiltie:

23 Or if his ſinne wherein hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge: hee ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemiſh.

24 And he ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the goate, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out his blood, at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee ſhall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fatte of the ſacrifice of peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as concerning his ſinne, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him.

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people ſinne through ignorance, while hee doeth ſomewhat againſt any of the commaundements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guiltie:

†Heb. my ſoule.
†Heb. people of the land.

28 Or if his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, come to his knowledge, then hee ſhall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a female without blemiſh, for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned.

29 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of the ſinne offering, and ſlay the ſinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken from off the ſacrifice of peace offrings: & the Prieſt ſhall burne it vpon the altar, for a * ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

* Leuit.3.14.
*Exod.29.18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a ſinne offering, hee ſhall bring it a female without blemiſh.

33 And hee ſhall lay his hand vpon the head of his ſinne offering, and ſlay it for a ſinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offring, and ſhall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee ſhall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the ſacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for his ſinne that he hath committed, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

CHAP. V.

1 He that ſinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His treſpaſſe offering, of the flocke, 7 of foules, 11 or of flowre. 14 The treſpaſſe offering in ſacriledge, 17 and in ſinnes of ignorance.

AND if a ſoule ſinne, and heare the voyce of ſwearing, and is a witnes, whether he hath ſeene or knowen of it, if he doe not vtter it, then he ſhall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a ſoule touch any vncleane thing, whether it bee a carkeiſe of an vncleane beaſt, or a carkeiſe of vncleane cattell, or the carkeiſe of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee alſo ſhall bee vncleane, and guiltie:

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanneſſe of man, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe it bee that a man ſhall bee defiled withall, and it bee hidde from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guiltie.

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lips to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him, when he knoweth of it, then he ſhalbe guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall bee guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhal confeſſe, that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which hee hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goats, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two young pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

† Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.

8 And he ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhal offer that which is for the ſin offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his neck, but ſhall not diuide it aſunder.

* Chap. 1. 15.

9 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall bee wrung out at the bottome of the altar: it is a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the || manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

|| Or, ordinance.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons; then hee that ſinned, ſhal bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall he put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall he bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * euen a memorial thereof, and burne it on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

* Chap. 2. 2.
* Chap. 4. 35.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that hee hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall be forgiuen him: and the remnant ſhall be the Prieſtes, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying:

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſinne through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he ſhal bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh, out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And he ſhall make amends for the harme that hee hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhal make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offring, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to be done by the commandements of the LORD though hee wiſt it not, yet is he guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 4. 2.

18 And he ſhal bring a ram without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offring vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offring: he hath certainly treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meat offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in || fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

|| Or, in dealing.
† Heb. putting of the hand.

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lyeth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſely: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

* Num. 5. 6.

4 Then it ſhall bee, becauſe hee hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which hee tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſely: he ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, and giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, || in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

* Chap. 5. 15.
|| Or, in the day of his being found guiltie. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.

6 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flock, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

* Chap 5. 15.

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the lawe of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offring, || becauſe of the burning vpon the altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the altar ſhalbe burning in it.)

|| Or, for the burning.

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and hee ſhall put them beſides the altar.

11 And he ſhal put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carie foorth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the altar ſhall bee burning in it: it ſhall not bee put out; And the Prieſt ſhall burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer bee burning vpon the altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

*Chap.21.1. num.15.4.

14 ¶ *And this is the law of the meat offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

15 And he ſhall take of it his handful, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincence which is vpon the meat offering, and ſhal burne it vpon the altar, for a ſweet ſauour, euen the *memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap.2.9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it be eaten in the holy place: in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is moſt holy, as is the ſinne offering, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eat of it: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be holy.

*Exod.29.37

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying;

20 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, in the day when he is anoynted: the tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meat offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod.16.36

21 In a pan it ſhall be made with oyle: and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meat offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: it is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhalbe wholly burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Prieſt ſhall be wholly burnt: it ſhall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This is the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhal the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it is moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall be holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, *ſhall be broken: And if it bee ſodden in a brazen pot, it ſhall be both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

*Chap.11.33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eat thereof: it is moſt holy.

30 *And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile withall in the holy place, ſhall bee eaten: it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

*Hebr.13.11.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Law of the treſpaſſe offering, 11 and of the peace offerings: 12 whether it be for a Thankeſgiuing, 16 or a Vowe, or a Free-will offering. 22 The fat, 26 and the blood are forbidden. 28 The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.

Likewiſe this is the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offering: and the blood thereof ſhall hee ſprinkle round about vpon the altar.

3 And hee ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flankes, and the caule that is aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it is all he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall be eaten in the holy place: it is moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering is, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: there is one Law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue it.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offring, euen the Prieſt ſhal haue to himſelfe the ſkinne of the burnt offering which hee hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the frying pan, and ‖ in the pan, ſhalbe the Prieſts that offereth it.

‖Or, on the flat plate, or slice.

10 And euery meat offering mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhal all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this is the Law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankeſgiuing, then he ſhal offer with the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fryed.

13 Beſides the cakes, he ſhall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it hee ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhalbe the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankſgiuing, ſhalbe eaten the ſame day that it is offered: hee ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering bee a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall bee eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings bee eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not bee accepted, neither ſhall it bee imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquitie.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall be burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that bee cleane, ſhall eat thereof.

*Chap.15.3.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings that perteine vnto the LORD, *hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, as the vncleanneſſe of man, or any vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eate of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which perteine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.3.17.

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Yee ſhall eate no maner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat.

†Heb. carkeiſe.

24 And the fat of the †beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it.

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth it, ſhal be cut off from his people.

*Gene.9.4. chap.3.17. and 17.14.

26 *Moreouer, yee ſhall eate no manner of blood, whether it bee of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any maner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Hee that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings.

*Exod.29.24

30 His owne handes ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breaſt, it ſhall he bring, that *the breaſt may bee waued for a waue offering before the LORD.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fat vpon the Altar: but the breaſt ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right ſhoulder ſhall ye giue vnto the Prieſt for an heaue offering of the ſacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 Hee among the ſonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fatte, ſhall haue the right ſhoulder for his part.

34 For the waue breaſt and the heaue ſhoulder, haue I taken of the children of Iſrael, from off the ſacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Prieſt, and vnto his ſonnes, by a ſtatute for euer, from among the children of Iſrael.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anoynting of Aaron, and of the anoynting of his ſonnes, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he preſented them, to miniſter vnto the LORD in the Prieſts office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to bee giuen them of the children of Iſrael, in the day that hee annoynted them, by a ſtatute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This is the Law of the burnt offering, of the meate offering, and of the ſinne offering, and of the treſpaſſe offering, and of the conſecrations, and of the ſacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moſes in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commaunded the children of Iſrael to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Moſes conſecrateth Aaron and his ſonnes. 14 Their ſinne offering. 18 Their burnt offering. 22 The ramme of conſecrations. 31 The place and time of their conſecration.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Exod.28.2,4
*Exod.30.24.

2 *Take Aaron and his ſonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the ſinne offering, and two rams, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him, and the aſſembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Exod.29.4.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moſes brought Aaron & his ſonnes, and waſhed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound it vnto him therewith.

*Exod.28.30.

8 And he put the breaſtplate vpon him: alſo hee *put in the breaſtplate the Urim and the Thummim.

*Exod.28. 39.&c.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; alſo vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

10 And Moſes tooke the anoynting oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and ſanctified them.

11 And hee ſprinckled thereof vpon the altar ſeuen times, and anoynted the altar, and all his veſſels, both the lauer and his foote, to ſanctifie them.

12 And

*Ecclus.45.15 pſal,133,2.

12 And hee *powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anointed him to ſanctifie him.

† Heb,bound.

13 And Moſes brought Aarons ſonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and †put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod,29.1.

14 *And hee brought the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the ſinne offering.

15 And hee ſlewe it, and Moſes tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and ſanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And hee tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall aboue the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moſes burned it vpon the altar.

*Exod.29.14.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his fleſh, and his doung, hee burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ram for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

19 And he killed it, and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar, round about.

20 And hee cut the ramme into pieces, and Moſes burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And hee waſhed the inwards and the legs in water, and Moſes burnt the whole ram vpon the altar: It was a burnt ſacrifice for a ſweet ſauour, and an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

*Exod.29.31.

22 ¶ And *he brought the other ramme, the ramme of conſecration: and Aaron and his ſonnes layd their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And hee ſlew it, and Moſes tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons ſonnes, and Moſes put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbs of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moſes ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule aboue the liuer, and the two kidneyes and their fat, and the right ſhoulder.

26 And out of the baſket of vnleauened bread, that was before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right ſhoulder.

*Exod.29.24. &c.

27 And he put all *vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his ſonnes hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moſes tooke them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, vpon the burnt offering: They were conſecrations for a ſweet ſauour: it is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moſes tooke the breaſt, and waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: For of the ram of conſecration it was Moſes *part, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod.29.26

30 And Moſes tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the altar, and ſprinckled it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his ſonnes, and vpon his ſons garments with him: and ſanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his ſonnes, and his ſonnes garments with him.

*Exod.29.32.

31 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, Boyle the fleſh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eate it with the bread that is in the baſket of conſecrations, as I commanded, ſaying, Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall eate it.

32 And that which remaineth of the fleſh, and of the bread, ſhall ye burne with fire.

*Exod.29.35

33 And yee ſhall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation in ſeuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your conſecration bee at an end: for *ſeuen dayes ſhall he conſecrate you.

34 As he hath done this day, ſo the LORD hath commaunded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore ſhall yee abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, ſeuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for ſo I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his ſonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. IX.

1 The firſt offerings of Aaron, for himſelfe and the people. 8 The ſinne offering, 12 and the burnt offering for himſelfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moſes and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord vpon the Altar.

AND it came to paſſe on the eight day, that Moſes called Aaron and his ſonnes, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod.29.1

2 And hee ſayd vnto Aaron, *Take thee a young calfe for a ſinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemiſh, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And vnto the children of Iſrael thou ſhalt ſpeake, ſaying, Take yee a kid of the goates, for a ſinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a burnt offering:

4 Alſo a bullocke and a ram for peace offerings, to ſacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moſes commanded before the Tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew neere and ſtood before the LORD.

6 And Moſes ſaid, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee ſhould doe: and the glory of the LORD ſhall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, Go vnto the altar, and offer thy ſinne offring, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy ſelfe, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar,

and ſlewe the calfe of the ſinne offering, which was for himſelfe.

9 And the ſonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, & the calue aboue the liuer of the ſinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

11 And the fleſh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And hee ſlew the burnt offering, and Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, which hee ſprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they preſented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them vpon the Altar.

14 And hee did waſh the inwards, and the legs, and burnt them vpon the burnt offring on the altar.

15 ¶ And hee brought the peoples offering, and tooke the goat, which was the ſinne offring for the people, and ſlew it, and offered it for ſin, as the firſt.

|| Or, ordinance.

16 And hee brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the || maner.

† Hebr. filled his hand out of it.

* Exod. 29.38.

17 And he brought the meate offering, and † tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the altar, * beſide the burnt ſacrifice of the morning.

18 He ſlew alſo the bullock and the ram, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: And Aarons ſonnes preſented vnto him the blood, (which hee ſprinkled vpon the altar round about.)

19 And the fat of the bullocke, and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth the inwards, and the kidneyes, and the calue aboue the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the breaſts, and he burnt the fat vpon the altar:

21 And the breaſtes and the right ſhoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moſes commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and bleſſed them and came downe from offering of the ſinne offring, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moſes and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and bleſſed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

* Gene. 4.4. 1.king. 18.38. 2.chron. 7.1. 2.mac. 10.11.

24 And * there came a fire out from before the LORD, and conſumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fatte: which when all the people ſawe, they ſhouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of ſtrange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his ſonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Prieſtes are forbidden wine when they are to goe into the Tabernacle. 12 The lawe of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuſe for tranſgreſsing thereof.

* Numb. 3.4. and 26.61. 1.chron. 24.2.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the ſonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his cenſer, and put fire therein, and put incenſe thereon, and offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and deuoured them, and they dyed before the LORD.

3 Then Moſes ſaid vnto Aaron, This is it that the LORD ſpake, ſaying, I will bee ſanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moſes called Miſhael and Elzaphan the ſonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and ſayd vnto them, Come neere, carry your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and carried them in their coates out of the campe, as Moſes had ſayd.

6 And Moſes ſayde vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, leſt you die, and leſt wrath come vpon all the people: but let your brethren the whole houſe of Iſrael, bewayle the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee ſhall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt you die: for the annointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moſes.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, ſaying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor ſtrong drinke, thou, nor thy ſonnes with thee, when ye goe into the Tabernacle of the congregation, leſt ye die: It ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Iſrael all the ſtatutes which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto them by the hand of Moſes.

12 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar, and vnto Ithamar his ſonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beſide the altar; for it is moſt holy.

13 And yee ſhall eate it in the holy place, becauſe it is thy due, and thy ſonnes due of the ſacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for ſo I am commanded.

14 And * the waue breaſt and heaue ſhoulder ſhall yee eate in a cleane place, thou, and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due and thy ſonnes due, which are giuen out of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Iſrael. * Exod. 29.24

15 The heaue ſhoulder, and the waue breaſt ſhall they bring, with the offering made by fire of the fat, to waue it for a waue offering before the LORD: and it ſhalbe thine, and thy ſonnes with thee, by a ſtatute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moſes diligently ſought the goate of the ſinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and hee was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the ſonnes of Aaron, which were left aliue, ſaying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the ſinne of-

fering in the holy place, ſeeing it is moſt holy, and God hath giuen it you to beare the iniquity of the Congregation, to make atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the Holy place: yee ſhould indeede haue eaten it in the Holy place, *as I commanded.

*Chap. 6. 16.

19 And Aaron ſaide vnto Moſes, Behold, this day haue they offered their ſinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD, and ſuch things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the ſinne offring to day, ſhould it haue bene accepted in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And when Moſes heard that, hee was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beaſtes may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fiſhes. 13 What foules. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat among all the beaſts that are on the earth.

*Deut. 14. 4. Actes 10, 14.

3 Whatſoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed, and cheweth cud among the beaſtes, that ſhall yee eate.

4 Neuertheleſſe, theſe ſhall yee not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: as the camell, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

6 And the hare, becauſe he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

*2. Macc. 6, 18

7 And *the ſwine, though hee diuide the hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet hee cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their fleſh ſhall yee not eate, and their carkeiſe ſhall ye not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ Theſe ſhall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatſoeuer hath finnes and ſcales in the waters, in the ſeas, and in the riuers, them ſhall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not finnes nor ſcales in the ſeas, and in the riuers, of all that mooue in the waters, and of any liuing thing which is in the waters, they ſhall bee an abomination vnto you:

11 They ſhall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, but you ſhall haue their carkeiſes in abomination.

12 Whatſoeuer hath no fins nor ſcales in the waters, that ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And theſe are they which ye ſhall haue in abomination among the foules, they ſhal not be eaten, they are an abomination: The Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

14 And the Vulture, and the kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kind:

16 And the owle, and the nighthauke, and the cuckow, and the hauke after his kind,

17 And the little owle, and the cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the Swanne, and the pellicane, and the Geer eagle,

19 And the ſtorke, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, ſhalbe an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet theſe may ye eat, of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon all foure, which haue legs aboue their feet, to leape withall vpon the earth.

22 Euen theſe of them ye may eate: the locuſt after his kinde, & the bald-locuſt after his kind, and the beetle after his kinde, and the graſhopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping thinges which haue foure feete, ſhall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And for theſe ye ſhalbe vncleane: whoſoeuer toucheth the carkeiſe of them ſhall bee vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whoſoeuer beareth ought of the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 The carkeiſes of euery beaſt which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, ſhall be vncleane.

27 And whatſoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all manner of beaſtes that goe on all foure, thoſe are vncleane vnto you: who ſo toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And he that beareth the carkeiſe of them, ſhall waſh his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ Theſe alſo ſhall be vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creep vpon the earth: the weaſell, and the mouſe, and the tortois after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the camelion, and the lyzard, and the ſnaile, and the molle.

31 Theſe are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whoſoeuer doeth touch them when they be dead, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

32 And vpon whatſoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it ſhalbe vncleane, whether it bee any veſſell of wood, or raiment, or ſkin, or ſacke, whatſoeuer veſſell it bee, wherein any worke is done, it muſt bee put into water, and it ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen; ſo it ſhall be cleanſed.

33 And euery earthen veſſell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatſoeuer is in it ſhall bee vncleane; and *ye ſhall breake it.

*Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which ſuch water commeth, ſhall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery ſuch veſſell, ſhalbe vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkeis falleth, ſhalbe vncleane, whether it be ouen, or ranges for pots, they ſhall be broken downe: for they are vncleane, and ſhall bee vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheleſſe, a fountaine or pit, †wherein there is plentie of water, ſhall be cleane: but that which toucheth their carkeiſe, ſhall bee vncleane.

†*Heb. a gathering together of waters.*

37 And if any part of their carkeiſe fall vpon any ſowing ſeed which is to be ſowen, it ſhal be cleane:

38 But if any water bee put vpon the ſeede,

and any part of their carkeiſe fall thereon, it ſhalbe vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beaſt of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkeiſe thereof, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

40 And hee that eateth of the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: he alſo that beareth the carkeiſe of it, ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, ſhalbe an abomination: it ſhall not be eaten.

42 Whatſoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatſoeuer goeth vpon all foure, or whatſoeuer † hath more feete among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them ye ſhal not eat, for they are an abomination.

† Hebr. doeth multiply feete.

43 Ye ſhall not make your † ſelues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither ſhall yee make your ſelues vncleane with them, that ye ſhould be defiled thereby.

† Heb. ſoules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye ſhal therfore ſanctifie your ſelues, and * ye ſhalbe holy, for I am holy: neither ſhall yee defile your ſelues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

* Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to be your God: yee ſhall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beaſts, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, & of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beaſt that may bee eaten, and the beaſt that may not bee eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 The purification of women after childbirth. 6 Her offerings for her purifying.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a * woman haue conceiued ſeede, and borne a man childe, then ſhee ſhall bee vncleane ſeuen dayes: according to the dayes of the ſeparation for her infirmitie ſhall ſhe be vncleane.

* Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the fleſh of his foreſkinne ſhalbe circumciſed.

* Luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

4 And ſhee ſhall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: Shee ſhall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuary, vntil the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if ſhe beare a mayd childe, then ſhee ſhalbe vnclean two weeks, as in her ſeparation: and ſhe ſhal continue in the blood of her purifying threeſcore and ſixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a ſonne, or for a daughter, ſhe ſhall bring a lambe of the † firſt yeere for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle doue for a ſinne offring, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Prieſt:

† Heb. ſonne of his yeere.

7 Who ſhall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall bee cleanſed from the iſſue of her blood. This is the lawe for her that hath borne a male or a female.

8 * And if † ſhee bee not able to bring a lambe, then ſhe ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a ſin offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her, and ſhee ſhall be cleane.

* Luke 2. 24.
† Heb. her hand finde not ſufficiencie of.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The lawes and tokens whereby the Prieſt is to be guided in diſcerning the leproſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, ſaying,

2 When a man ſhall haue in the ſkinne of his fleſh, a ‖ riſing, a ſcab, or bright ſpot, and it bee in the ſkinne of his fleſh like the plague of leproſie, then hee ſhall bee brought vnto Aaron the Prieſt, or vnto one of his ſonnes the Prieſtes.

‖ Or, ſwelling.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague in the ſkinne of the fleſh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in ſight be deeper then the ſkin of his fleſh, it is a plague of leproſie: and the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright ſpot bee white in the ſkin of his fleſh, & in ſight bee not deeper then the ſkin, and the haire thereof be not turned white, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague ſeuen dayes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him the ſeuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his ſight bee at a ſtay, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes more.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on him againe the ſeuenth day: and beholde, if the plague bee ſomewhat darke, and the plague ſpread not in the ſkin, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: it is but a ſcab: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the ſcab ſpread much abroad in the ſkin after that he hath bene ſeene of the Prieſt, for his cleanſing he ſhalbe ſeene of the Prieſt againe.

8 And if the Prieſt ſee, that behold, the ſcab ſpreadeth in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a leproſie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leproſie is in a man, then he ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt;

10 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold, if the riſing bee white in the ſkinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quick raw fleſh in the riſing:

† Heb. the quickening of liuing fleſh.

11 It is an old leproſie in the ſkin of his fleſh, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, and ſhall ſhut him vp: for he is vncleane.

12 And if a leproſie breake out abroad in the ſkinne, and the leproſie couer all the ſkin of him that hath the plague, from his head euen to his foot, whereſoeuer the Prieſt looketh:

13 Then the Prieſt ſhall conſider, & behold, if the leproſie haue couered all his fleſh, he ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague, it is all turned white; he is cleane.

14 But when raw fleſh appeareth in him, he ſhalbe vncleane.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee the raw fleſh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw fleſh is vncleane: it is a leproſie.

16 Or if the raw fleſh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he ſhall come vnto the Prieſt:

17 And the Prieſt ſhall ſee him: and behold if the plague be turned into white, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane that hath the plague; he is cleane.

18 ¶ The fleſh alſo, in which, euen in the ſkin thereof was a byle, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the byle there bee a white riſing, or a bright ſpot white, & ſomewhat reddiſh, and it be ſhewed to the Prieſt:

20 And if when the Prieſt ſeeth it, behold, it be in ſight lower then the ſkinne, and the haire thereof be turned white, the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leproſie broken out of the byle.

21 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be no lower then the ſkinne, but bee ſomewhat darke; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

22 And if it ſpread much abroad in the ſkin, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not, it is a burning byle; and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there be any fleſh in the ſkin whereof there is a † hote burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

† *Heb. a burning of fire.*

25 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne it is a leproſie broken out of the burning: wherfore the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it is the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the Prieſt looke on it, and behold there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the other ſkin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: and if it be ſpread much abroad in the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it is the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, and ſpread not in the ſkin, but it bee ſomewhat dark, it is a riſing of the burning, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the Prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and beholde, if it bee in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, and there be in it a yellow thinne haire, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it is a dry ſcall, euen a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the Prieſt looke on the plague of the ſcall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the plague of the ſcall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and beholde, if the ſcall ſpread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the ſcall bee not in ſight deeper then the ſkinne;

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the ſcall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the Prieſt ſhall ſhut vp him that hath the ſcall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the Prieſt ſhall looke on the ſcall: and behold, if the ſcall bee not ſpread in the ſkin, nor be in ſight deeper then the ſkinne, then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee cleane.

35 But if the ſcall ſpread much in the ſkinne after his cleanſing;

36 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the ſcall be ſpread in the ſkinne, the Prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire; he is vncleane.

37 But if the ſcall bee in his ſight at a ſtay, and that there is black haire growen vp therein: the ſcall is healed, he is cleane, and the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the ſkin of their fleſh bright ſpots, euen white bright ſpots,

39 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold if the bright ſpots in the ſkin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it is a freckled ſpot that groweth in the ſkinne: he is cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: yet is he cleane.

† *Heb. head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: yet is he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or balde forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it is a leproſie ſprung vp in his balde head, or his balde forehead;

43 Then the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the ſkin of the fleſh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is vncleane: the Prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes ſhall be rent, and his head bare, and hee ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhal cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhalbe in him, he ſhall be defiled, he is vncleane: he ſhal dwell alone, *without the campe ſhall his habitation be.

**Num. 5.2. 2. king. 15.5.*

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linnen garment:

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a ſkin, or in any † thing made of ſkinne:

† *Heb, worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the ſkinne, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of ſkin, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhalbe ſhewed vnto the Prieſt.

† *Heb veſſell or inſtrument.*

50 And the Prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp it that hath the plague ſeuen dayes.

51 And hee ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague be ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a ſkin, or in any worke that is made of ſkin, the plague is a fretting leproſie; it is vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment, whether warp or woofe, in woollen or in linnen or any thing of ſkinne, wherein the plague is:

for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne;

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: & behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is a fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

†Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe or whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it be, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed frō them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe. 43 The cleanſing of that houſe.

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 This ſhall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his clenſing: he * ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matth. 8.2. marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt commaund to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two || birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

||Or, ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be clenſed ſhall waſh his clothes, & ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall bee on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhall ſhaue all the haire off his head and his beard, and his eye browes, euen all his haire hee ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe lambe of † the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

†Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod. 29.24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin offring, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the ſin offring is the Prieſtes, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

*Chap. 7.7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and the prieſt ſhal put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhal the prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſtes hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſin offring and make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed from his vncleannes, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle,

†Heb. his hand reach not.
† Heb. for a waning.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as hee is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhal bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhal take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhal kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe

offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him, that is to bee clenſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhal ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed, to make an attonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as hee can get:

31 Euen ſuch as hee is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clenſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ‖empty the houſe before the prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that al that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

‖Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall,

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhal command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhal caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe and breake out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come & looke, and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhal be vncleane vntill the euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt †ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

†Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhal kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fieldes, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall bee cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie and *ſcall,

*Chap. 13.30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot,

57 To teach †when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the law of leproſie.

†Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their iſſues. 13 The clenſing of them. 19 The vncleannes of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a ‖running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is vncleane.

‖Or, running of the reines.

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he ſitteth ſhalbe vncleane.

†Heb. veſſell.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bedde, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomſoeuer he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

*Chap.6,28. 12 And the *veſſel of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall bee broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeede of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery ſkin whereon, is the ſeed of copulation, ſhalbe waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe themſelues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

†Heb. in her ſeparation. 19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe †put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhalbe vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bedde, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhal be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleannes ſhalbe as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhee ſhalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon ſhee lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhalbe vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if ſhe bee cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhee ſhall number to herſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhee ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue and of him whoſe ſeede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feaſt of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap.10.2.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he* come not at al times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy ſeate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy ſeat. *Exod.30.10, hebr.9.7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the Holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter ſhal he be attyred. These are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And hee ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and *make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe. *Heb.9.7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering. †Heb. Azazel. †Heb. went vp.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD; to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from the altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie ſeate that is vpon the teſtimony, that he die not.

*Hebr.9.13. and 10.4.
*Chap 4.6.

14 And *hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and *ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward, and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy ſeate, and before the Mercy ſeate.

†Heb. dwelleth.
*Luke 1.10.

16 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

17 *And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and clenſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

†Heb. a man of opportunitie.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of †a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

†Heb. of ſeparation.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land †not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put off, when hee went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

*Leuit.6.30. heb.13.11.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one carry foorth *without the Campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

†Heb. fill his hand.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom hee ſhall †conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, & ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

*Exod.30.10. heb.9.7.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting Statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes *once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a *ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod.29.18. chap.4.31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which †hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may bee eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

†Heb. that hunteth any hunting.

14 For it is the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, *Yee ſhall eate the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which †died of it ſelfe, or that which was torne with beaſts, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

†Hebr. a carkaiſe.

16 But if hee waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe: neither ſhall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that is †neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD.

†Heb. remainder of his fleſh.

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhee is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 *The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (ſhee is thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhee is thy fathers neere kinſewoman.

*Chap.20.19

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee is thy mothers neere kinſewoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approch to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.20.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe is thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.12

16 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſomes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedeſſe: For they are her neere kinſewomen: it is wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife ‖ to her ſiſter, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life time.

‖Or, one wife to another.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

*Chap.20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lye carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeede *paſſe through the fire to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10 *Called, Act. 7.43. Moloc.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: It is confuſion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I doe

doe viſite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit them, ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore ſhal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap.11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Yee ſhall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am Holy.

3 ¶ Yee ſhall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall bee eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquitie, becauſe hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

*Chap.23.22.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the haruest of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy Vineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy Vineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lye one to another.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. matth.5.34. iames 5.12.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Eccles.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

13 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Deut.27.18.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, *nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in Iudgement; thou ſhalt not *reſpect
of the poore, nor honour the perſon of
tie: but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou
neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and down
talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt th
ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I a
the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother i
thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke th
neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, *but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.

b.
for
*Ma
and
rom.1
galat.5.
iames 2,8.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

|| *Or, abuſed by any. Hebr. reproched by (or for) man.*
|| *Or, they Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.*

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, || betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || ſhee ſhall bee ſcourged, they ſhall not bee put to death, becauſe ſhee was not free:

21 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come in to the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeres ſhal it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

† *Holineſſe of prayſes to the LORD.*

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhall bee † holy to prayſe the LORD withall.

25 And in the fift yere ſhal ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof; I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate any thing with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

*Chap.21.5.

27 *Yee ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Deut.14.1.

28 Ye ſhall not *make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

†*Heb. prophane.*

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to bee a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

30 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod.22.21.
||*Or, oppreſſe.*

33 ¶ And *if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not || vexe him.

*Exod.22.21.

34 *But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall bee as one borne amongſt you, & thou ſhalt loue

as thy ſelfe, for ye were ſtrangers in
of Egypt : I am the LORD your

Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in
gement, in meateyard, in weight, or in
eaſure.

36 *Iuſt ballances, iuſt † weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech, 4 of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 14. 17. 19. Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleannes. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 18. 21.

2 *Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; whoſoeuer hee be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, & kill him not:

5 Then I wil ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11. 44. and 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And yee ſhall keepe my ſtatutes: and doe them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exod. 21. 17. prou. 20. 20. math. 15. 4.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

*Deut. 22. 22, iohn 8. 4.

10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultreſſe ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

*Chap. 18. 8.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they haue wrought confuſion; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

*Chap. 18. 22.

13 *If a man alſo lie with mankind, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death; their blood ſhall bee vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednes: they ſhall bee burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

*Chap. 18. 23.

15 *And if a man lye with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: and yee ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lye downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18. 19. †Hebr. made naked.

18 *And if a man ſhall lye with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakedneſſe: hee hath † diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childeleſſe.

† Heb. a ſeparation.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall bee childleſſe.

*Chap. 18. 26. *Chap. 18. 25.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out.

*Deut. 9. 5.

23 And yee ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from other people.

*Chap. 11. 2. deut. 14. 4. ||Or, moueth.

25 *Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, & vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that || creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 18.

26 And ye ſhalbe holy vnto mee: *for I the LORD am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine.

*Deut. 28. 11. 1. ſam. 28. 7.

27 ¶ *A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Prieſtes that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee ſhall not defile himſelfe, ‖ being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

‖ *Or, being an husband among his people he ſhal not defile himſelfe* for his wife, &c.

5 *They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

*Chap. 19. 27

6 They ſhall bee holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhee prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee prophaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer hee be of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the ‖ bread of his God.

‖ *foode.*

18 For whatſoeuer man hee bee that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing *ſuperfluous:

*Chap. 22. 23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed:

20 Or crooke-backt, or a ‖ dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken;

‖ *Or, too ſlender.*

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of
of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to
offerings of the LORD made by fire:
a blemiſh: hee ſhall not come nigh to o
bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, both
the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Uayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſtes in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be clenſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifice muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The lawe of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name, in thoſe things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, hee ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeede goeth from him:

† *Heb. running of the reines.*

*Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall be cleane, & ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne with beaſtes, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore if they profane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing; a ſoiourner of the Prieſtes, or an hyred ſeruant ſhall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, hee ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† *Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.*

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be maried vnto † a ſtranger, ſhee may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† *Heb. a man a ſtranger.*

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhee ſhall

*Chap. 10. 14.

f her fathers meat, but there ſhall no
ate thereof.
And if a man eat of the holy thing vn-
gly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof
it, and ſhall giue it vnto the Prieſt, with
e holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer hee be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free will offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee ſhall offer at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe, or of the goates.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall yee not offer: for it ſhall not bee acceptable for you.

*Deut.15.21. and 17.1.
||*Or, goats.*

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or || ſheepe, it ſhall bee perfect to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, yee ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

||*Or, kidde.*
*Chap.21.18.

23 Either a bullocke, or a || lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that maieſt thou offer for a free will offring, but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Yee ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, and blemiſhes bee in them: they ſhall not bee accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought foorth, then it ſhall be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

||*Or, ſhe goat.*
*Deut.22.6.

28 And whether it bee cowe or || ewe, yee ſhall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

*Chap.7.15.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall bee eaten vp, yee ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall yee keepe my Commandementes, and doe them: I am the LORD.

*Leuit.20.3.

32 Neither ſhall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſtes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruites. 15 The feaſt of Pentecoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 23 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſtes of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen theſe are my feaſtes.

*Exod.20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; yee ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe are the feaſtes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye ſhal proclaime in their ſeaſons.

*Exod.12.18. num.28.17.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes yee muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocation: Yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

||*Or, handfull. Heb.* an omer.

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a || ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And yee ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof ſhall bee two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut.16.9.

15 ¶ And * yee ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrowe after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall yee number fiftie dayes

and yee ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leauen, they are the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhal ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhalbe holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And yee ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap.19.9.

* Deut.24.19.

22 ¶ And *when yee reape the harueſt of your lande, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Num.29.1.

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein; but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Chap.16.30. num.29.7.

27 *Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhalbe a day of atonement, it ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And ye ſhal doe no work in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it be that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule it be that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It ſhalbe vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen ſhall yee †celebrate your Sabbath.

† *Hebr. reſt.*

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

* Num.29.12. John 7.37.

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, ſhalbe the feaſt of Tabernacles for ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

35 On the firſt day ſhall be an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †ſolemne aſſembly, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

† *Hebr. day of reſtraint.*

37 Theſe are the feaſtes of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide al your vowes, and beſide all your free wil offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes. On the firſt day ſhall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day ſhall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

† *Hebr. fruit.*

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in your generations, yee ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Yee ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The Law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 23 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

† *Heb. to cauſe to aſcend.*

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It ſhalbe a Statute for euer in your generations.

* Exod.31.8.

4 Hee ſhall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod.25.30.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes *thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

* Exod.29.33. chap.8.31. matt.12.1,5.

9 And * it ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

* Num.15.34.
† Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

* Deut.13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

* Exod.21.12. deut.19.21.
† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.
† Hebr. life for life.
* Exod.21.24. deut.19.21. matt.5.38.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee ſhall bee put to death.

* Exod.12.49

22 Ye ſhall haue * one maner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land: 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

† Heb. reſt.
* Exod.23.10.

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres ſhalt thou ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparation.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhalbe meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, & for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof bee meate.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhalbe vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

† Hebr. lowd of ſound.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throwout all your land.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throwout all the land vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his familie.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall bee holy vnto you: yee ſhall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhal not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeelde her fruite, and yee ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee ſhall ſowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite, vntill the ninth yeere:

vntill her fruits come in, yee ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not bee ſold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with mee.

‖ Or, to bee quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

† Heb. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom hee ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntil the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: within a full yeere, may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if ‖ a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

34 But the field of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetual poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, yea, though hee bee a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

† Heb. his hand faileth.
† Heb. ſtrengthen.
*Exod.22.25. deut.23.19. prou.28.8. ezek.18.8. and 22.12.

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought yon foorth out of the land of Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

*Exod.21.2. deut.15.12. iere.34.14.
† Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner, he ſhalbe with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall hee returne.

42 For they are my ſeruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† Heb. with the ſale of a bondman.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

*Epheſ.6.9. coloſſ.4.1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhal not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſel himſelfe vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that hee is ſold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhal reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall bee according vnto the number of yeeres according to the time of an hired ſeruant, ſhall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them ſhall he giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhal count with him, and according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall hee be with him: and the other ſhal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in thoſe yeres, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

‖ Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

YEe ſhall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ ſtanding Image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any ‖ Image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

*Exod.20.4. deut.5.8. and 16.22. pſal.97.7.
‖ Or, pillar.
‖ Or, figured ſtone. Heb. a ſtone of pictures.

2 * Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

*Chap.19.30.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, [illegible]

*Deut.28.1.

keepe my Commandements, and doe them:

4 Then I wil giue you raine in due ſeaſon, and the land ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and the trees of the field ſhall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threſhing ſhall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage ſhall reach vnto the ſowing time: and yee ſhall eat your bread to the full, and *dwell in your land ſafely.

*Iob 11.19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and yee ſhall lie downe, and none ſhall make you afraid: and I wil †rid euill beaſts out of the land, *neither ſhall the ſword goe through your land.

†Heb. cauſe to ceaſe.
*Iob 11.19.

7 And ye ſhall chaſe your enemies, and they ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

*Ioſh.23.10.

8 And *fiue of you ſhall chaſe an hundred, and an hundred of you ſhall put tenne thouſand to flight: and your enemies ſhall fall before you by the ſword.

9 For I will haue reſpect vnto you, & make you fruitful, and multiply you, and eſtabliſh my Couenant with you.

10 And ye ſhall eat old ſtore, and bring forth the old, becauſe of the new.

*Ezek 37.26.

11 *And I will ſet my Tabernacle amongſt you, and my ſoule ſhall not abhorre you.

*2.Cor.6.16.

12 *And I will walke among you, and will be your God, and ye ſhall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt, that yee ſhould not bee their bondmen, and I haue broken the bands of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

*Deut.28.15.
lamen.2.17.
malac.2.2.

14 ¶ *But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all theſe my Commandements;

15 And if ye ſhall deſpiſe my Statutes, or if your ſoule abhorre my Iudgements, ſo that yee will not doe all my Commandements, but that ye breake my Couenant:

†Heb. vpon you.

16 I alſo will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint †ouer you terrour, conſumption, and the burning ague, that ſhall conſume the eyes, and cauſe ſorrow of heart: and yee ſhall ſowe your ſeed in vaine, for your enemies ſhall eate it.

*Prou.28.1.

17 And I will ſet my face againſt you, and ye ſhall be ſlaine before your enemies: they that hate you ſhall reigne ouer you, and *ye ſhall flee when none purſueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will puniſh you ſeuen times more for your ſinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I will make your heauen as yron, and your earth as braſſe:

20 And your ſtrength ſhall bee ſpent in vaine, for your land ſhall not yeeld her increaſe, neither ſhall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖Or, at all aduentures with mee, and ſo verſe 24.

21 ¶ And if yee walke ‖contrary vnto mee, and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring ſeuen times more plagues vpon you, according to your ſinnes.

22 I will alſo ſend wilde beaſts among you, which ſhal rob you of your children, and deſtroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes ſhalbe deſolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by theſe things, but will walke contrary vnto mee:

*2.Sam.22.27
pſal.18.26.

24 *Then will I alſo walke contrary vnto you, and wil puniſh you yet ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

25 And I will bring a ſword vpon you, that ſhall auenge the quarrell of my Couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will ſend the peſtilence among you, and yee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the ſtaffe of your bread, ten women ſhall bake your bread in one ouen, and they ſhall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee ſhall eat, and not bee ſatiſfied.

27 And if ye wil not for all this hearken vnto mee, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you alſo in furie, and I, euen I, will chaſtiſe you ſeuen times for your ſinnes.

*Deut.28.53.

29 *And yee ſhall eate the fleſh of your ſonnes, and the fleſh of your daughters ſhall yee eate.

*2.Chron.34.7.

30 And I wil deſtroy your high places, and *cut down your Images, and caſt your carkeiſes vpon the carkeiſes of your Idoles, and my ſoule ſhall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waſte, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto deſolation, and I will not ſmell the ſauour of your ſweete odours.

32 And I will bring the land into deſolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, ſhall be aſtoniſhed at it.

33 And I will ſcatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a ſword after you: and your land ſhall bee deſolate, and your cities waſte.

34 Then ſhal the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth deſolate, and ye bee in your enemies land, euen then ſhall the land reſt, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth deſolate, it ſhall reſt: becauſe it did not reſt in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

†Heb. driuen.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will ſend a faintneſſe into their hearts in the land of their enemies, and the ſound of a †ſhaken leafe ſhall chaſe them, and they ſhall flee, as fleeing from a ſword: and they ſhall fall, when none purſueth.

37 And they ſhal fall one vpon another, as it were before a ſword, when none purſueth: and yee ſhall haue no power to ſtand before your enemies.

38 And yee ſhall periſh among the Heathen, and the land of your enemies ſhall eate you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, ſhall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies lands, and alſo in the iniquities of their fathers ſhall they pine away with them.

40 If they ſhal confeſſe their iniquitie, & the iniquitie of their fathers, with their treſpaſſe which they treſpaſſed againſt mee, and that alſo they haue walked contrary vnto mee:

41 And that I alſo haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumciſed hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant

with Iacob, and alſo my Couenant with Iſaac, and alſo my Couenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land alſo ſhall be left of them, and ſhall enioy her Sabbaths, whileſt ſhe lieth deſolate without them: and they ſhall accept of the puniſhment of their iniquitie: becauſe, euen becauſe they deſpiſed my Iudgements, & becauſe their ſoule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, *I will not caſt thẽ away, neither will I abhorre them, to deſtroy them vtterly, & to breake my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

*Deut.4.31. rom.11.26.

45 But I will for their ſakes remember the couenant of their Anceſtours, whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt, in the ſight of the Heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 Theſe are the ſtatutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Iſrael, in Mount Sinai, by the hands of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 He that maketh a ſingular vow muſt bee the Lords. 2 The eſtimation of the perſon. 9 Of a beaſt giuen by vow. 14 Of a houſe. 16 Of a field, and the redemption thereof. 28 No deuoted thing may bee redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When a man ſhal make a ſingular vow, the perſons ſhall bee for the LORD, by thy eſtimation.

3 And thy eſtimation ſhall be: Of the male from twentie yeeres old, euen vnto ſixtie yeeres old: euen thy eſtimation ſhall be fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy eſtimation ſhall be thirtie ſhekels.

5 And if it be from fiue yeeres olde, euen vnto twentie yeeres olde, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male twentie ſhekels, & for the female ten ſhekels.

6 And if it bee from a moneth olde, euen vnto fiue yeeres olde, then thy eſtimation ſhall be of the male, fiue ſhekels of ſiluer, and for the female, thy eſtimation ſhall bee three ſhekels of ſiluer.

7 And if it bee from ſixtie yeeres olde, and aboue, if it bee a male, then thy eſtimation ſhall be fifteene ſhekels, and for the female ten ſhekels.

8 But if hee bee poorer then thy eſtimation, then hee ſhall preſent himſelfe before the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhal value him according to his abilitie that vowed, ſhall the Prieſt value him.

9 And if it bee a beaſt whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of ſuch vnto the LORD, ſhall be holy.

10 He ſhall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he ſhall at all change beaſt for beaſt, then it & the exchange thereof ſhall be holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beaſt, of which they doe not offer a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, then he ſhall preſent the beaſt before the Prieſt:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou † valueſt it who art the Prieſt: ſo ſhall it be.

†Heb. according to thy eſtimation O Prieſt, &c.

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy eſtimation.

14 ¶ And when a man ſhall ſanctifie his houſe to bee holy vnto the LORD, then the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Prieſt ſhall eſtimate it, ſo ſhall it ſtand.

15 And if hee that ſanctified it, will redeeme his houſe, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall bee his.

16 And if a man ſhall ſanctifie vnto the LORD ſome part of a fielde of his poſſeſſion, then thy eſtimation ſhall bee according to the ſeede thereof: || An Homer of barley ſeed ſhall be valued at fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

||Or, the land of an Homer, &c.

17 If he ſanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy eſtimation it ſhal ſtand

18 But if hee ſanctifie his field from the Iubile, then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and it ſhall bee abated from thy eſtimation.

19 And if he that ſanctified the field, will in any wiſe redeeme it, then hee ſhall adde the fift part of the money of thy eſtimation vnto it, and it ſhall be aſſured to him.

20 And if he will not redeeme the field, or if he haue ſold the field to another man, it ſhal not be redeemed any more.

21 But the fielde, when it goeth out in the Iubile, ſhall be holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the poſſeſſion thereof ſhall bee the Prieſts.

22 And if a man ſanctifie vnto the LORD a field which hee hath bought, which is not of the fields of his poſſeſſion:

23 Then the Prieſt ſhall reckon vnto him the worth of thy eſtimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee ſhall giue thine eſtimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the field ſhall returne vnto him of whom it was bought, euen to him to whome the poſſeſſion of the land did belong.

25 And all thy eſtimations ſhall bee according to the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: *twentie Gerahs ſhall be the ſhekel.

*Exod.30.13. num.3.47. ezech.45.12.

26 ¶ Onely the † firſtling of the beaſtes, which ſhould bee the LORDS firſtling, no man ſhal ſanctifie it, whether it be oxe, or ſheepe: It is the LORDS.

†Heb. firſt borne, &c.

27 And if it bee of an vncleane beaſt, then he ſhall redeeme it according to thine eſtimation, and ſhall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it ſhall be ſold according to thy eſtimation.

28 *Notwithſtanding, no deuoted thing that a man ſhall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that he hath, both of man and beaſt, and of the field of his poſſeſſion, ſhall be ſold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is moſt holy vnto the LORD.

*Ioſh.6.19.

29 None deuoted, which ſhall be deuoted of men, ſhall be redeemed: but ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, whether of the ſeed of the land, or of the fruite of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, he ſhall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herde, or of the flocke, euen of whatſoeuer paſſeth vnder the rod, the tenth ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD.

33 Hee ſhall not ſearch whether it bee good or bad, neither ſhall he change it: & if he change it at all, then both it, and the change thereof, ſhalbe holy; it ſhall not be redeemed.

34 Theſe are the Commandements which the LORD commaunded Moſes, for the children of Iſrael in mount Sinai.

The fourth Booke of MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moſes to number the people, 5 The Princes of the tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the ſeruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of the congregation, on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

*Exod,30,12. 2 *Take yee the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, with the number of their names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael: thou and Aaron ſhall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there ſhall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the houſe of his fathers.

5 ¶ And theſe are the names of the men that ſhall ſtand with you: of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahſhon, the ſonne of Amminadab.

8 Of Iſſachar: Nethaneel, the ſonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioſeph: of Ephraim, Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud: of Manaſſeh, Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer, the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

13 Of Aſher: Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

16 Theſe were the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thouſands in Iſrael.

17 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron tooke theſe men, which are expreſſed by their names.

18 And they aſſembled all the Congregation together on the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their polle.

19 As the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo hee numbred them in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Iſraels eldeſt ſon, by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polle, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

21 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and ſixe thouſand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

23 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Simeon, were fiftie & nine thouſand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

25 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Gad, were fortie & fiue thouſand, ſixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

27 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iudah, were threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Iſſachar, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

29 Thoſe that were numbred of them, euen of the tribe of Iſſachar, were fiftie & foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

31 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioſeph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

33 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manaſſeh by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Manaſſeh, *were* thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

37 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirty and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

39 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Aſher, by their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

41 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Aſher, *were* fourtie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre:

43 Thoſe that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 Theſe *are* thoſe that were numbred which Moſes and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Iſrael, being twelue men, each one was for the houſe of his fathers.

45 So were all thoſe that were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe foorth to warre in Iſrael:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had ſpoken vnto Moſes, ſaying,

49 Onely thou ſhalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the ſumme of them among the children of Iſrael.

50 But thou ſhalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, and ouer all the veſſels thereof, and ouer all things that belong to it: they ſhall beare the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels thereof, and they ſhall miniſter vnto it, and ſhall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle ſetteth forward, the Leuites ſhall take it downe: & when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites ſhall ſet it vp: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh ſhall be put to death.

52 And the children of Iſrael ſhal pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne ſtanderd: throughout their hoſtes.

53 But the Leuites ſhall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhal keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony.

54 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Euery man of the children of Iſrael ſhall pitch by his owne ſtanderd, with the enſigne of their fathers houſe: † far off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall they pitch.

3 And on the Eaſt ſide toward the riſing of the Sun, ſhall they of the ſtandard of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, ſhalbe captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, *were* threeſcore and fourteene thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

5 And thoſe that doe pitch next vnto him, ſhal be the tribe of Iſſachar: and Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar ſhall be captaine of the children of Iſſachar.

6 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the ſonne of Helon, ſhall be captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and foure hundred.

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, *were* an hundred thouſand, and fourescore thouſand, and ſixe thouſand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: theſe ſhall firſt ſet foorth.

10 ¶ On the Southſide *ſhalbe* the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben ſhalbe Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred thereof, *were* fortie and ſixe thouſand, and fiue hundred.

12 And thoſe which pitch by him, ſhall bee

† *Heb. ouer againſt.*

the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon ſhall be Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

13 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fiftie and nine thouſand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Gad ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Reuel.

15 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred and fiftie.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben were an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and one thouſand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they ſhal ſet forth in the ſecond ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſhall ſet forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midſt of the campe: as they encampe, ſo ſhall they ſet forward, euery man in his place by their ſtanderds.

18 ¶ On the Weſt ſide ſhall bee the ſtanderd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Ephraim, ſhalbe Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him ſhall bee the tribe of Manaſſeh: and the captaine of the children of Manaſſeh, ſhall bee Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoſt, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the ſonnes of Beniamin, ſhalbe Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were thirtie and fiue thouſand and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, were an hundred thouſand, and eight thouſand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they ſhall goe forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The ſtanderd of the campe of Dan ſhall be on the Northſide by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan ſhalbe Ahiezer, the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and two thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

27 And thoſe that encampe by him, ſhall bee the tribe of Aſher: and the captaine of the children of Aſher, ſhalbe Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

28 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fortie and one thouſand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali ſhalbe Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

30 And his hoſte, and thoſe that were numbred of them, were fifty and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, were an hundred thouſand, and fiftie and ſeuen thouſand, and ſixe hundred: they ſhal goe hindmoſt with their ſtanderds.

32 ¶ Theſe are thoſe which were numbred of the children of Iſrael, by the houſe of their fathers; all thoſe that were numbred of the campes throughout their hoſts, were ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

34 And the children of Iſrael did according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes: ſo they pitched by their ſtanderds, and ſo they ſet forward euery one after their families, according to the houſe of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Prieſtes for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle, 11 In ſtead of the firſt borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gerſhonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moſes and Aaron. 40 The firſt borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

These alſo are the generations of Aaron and Moſes, in the day that the LORD ſpake with Moſes in Mount Sinai.

2 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab the [*]firſt borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Exod. 6.23.

3 Theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were anointed, [†]whom hee conſecrated to miniſter in the Prieſtes office.

†Heb. whoſe hand he filled.

4 [*]And Nadab and Abihu dyed before the LORD, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, & they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar miniſtred in the Prieſts office in the ſight of Aaron their Father.

*Leuit. 10.1. chap. 26.61. 1. chro. 24.2.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and preſent them before Aaron the Prieſt, that they may miniſter vnto him.

7 And they ſhall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they ſhall keepe all the inſtruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou ſhalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his ſons: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Iſrael.

10 And thou ſhalt appoynt Aaron and his ſonnes, and they ſhall waite on their Prieſts office: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

11 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, in ſtead of all the firſt borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Iſrael: therefore the Leuites ſhall be mine.

13 Becauſe all the firſt borne are mine: [*]for on the day that I ſmote all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto me all the firſt borne in Iſrael, both man and beaſt, mine they ſhall bee: I am the LORD.

*Exod. 13.2. leuit. 27.26. chap. 8.16. luke 2.23.

14 ¶

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, ſaying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the houſe of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward ſhalt thou number them.

16 And *Moſes numbred them according to the †word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

*Gen 46.11. exod.6.16. chap.26.57. 1.chro.6.11.
†Heb. mouth.

17 And theſe were the ſons of Leui, by their names: Gerſhon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And theſe are the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the ſonnes of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the ſonnes of Merari, by their families: Mahli, and Muſhi, theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to the houſe of their fathers.

21 Of Gerſhon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: theſe are the families of the Gerſhonites.

22 Thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth olde and vpward, euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gerſhonites ſhall pitch behind the Tabernacle Weſtward.

24 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the Gerſhonites, ſhalbe Eliaſaph the ſonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhalbe the Tabernacle, & the tent, the couering therof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cordes of it, for all the ſeruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath was the familie of the Amramites, and the familie of the Izeharites and the familie of the Hebronites, and the familie of the Uzzielites: theſe are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, were eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the ſonnes of Kohath, ſhal pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of the Kohathites ſhalbe Elizaphan the ſonne of Uzziel.

31 And their charge ſhalbe the Arke, and the Table, and the Candleſticke, and the Altars, and the veſſels of the Sanctuary, wherewith they miniſter, and the hanging, and all the ſeruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhalbe chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuites, and haue the ouerſight of them that keep the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the familie of the Muſhites: theſe are the families of Merari.

34 And thoſe that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, were ſixe thouſand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the houſe of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the ſonne of Abihail: theſe ſhall pitch on the ſide of the Tabernacle Northwards.

36 And †vnder the cuſtody and charge of the ſonnes of Merari, ſhalbe the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the ſockets thereof, and all the veſſels thereof and all that ſerueth thereto.

†Heb. the office of the charge.

37 And the pillars of the Court, round about and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cordes.

38 ¶ But thoſe that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the Eaſt, euen before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eaſtward ſhall be Moſes and Aaron, and his ſons, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Iſrael: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moſes and Aaron numbred at the commandement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth olde, and vpward, were twentie and two thouſand.

40 ¶ And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes: Number all the firſt borne of the males of the children of Iſrael, from a moneth old and vpward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou ſhalt take the Leuites for me, (I am the LORD) in ſtead of al the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites, in ſtead of all the firſtlings among the cattell of the children of Iſrael.

42 And Moſes numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael.

43 And all the firſt borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and two thouſand, two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhall be mine: I am the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites;

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie ſhalt thou take them; *the ſhekel is twenty gerahs.

*Exod. 30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.18.16. ezek.45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke he the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them

that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, & to his ſons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice. 4 The cariage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle. 16 The charge of Eleazar. 17 The office of the Prieſts. 21 The cariage of the Gerſhonites. 29 The cariage of the Merarites. 34 The number of the Kohathites, 38 Of the Gerſhonites, 24 And of the Merarites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſons of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres olde, all that enter into the hoſt, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This ſhalbe the ſeruice of the ſons of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, about the moſt holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimonie with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer it a cloth wholly of blewe, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod.25.30.

7 And vpon the * table of Shewbread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continual bread ſhall be thereon.

‖*Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

*Exod.25.24.
*Exod.25.38.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blewe, and couer the * candleſticke of the light, and his lampes, and his tonges, *and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof within a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and put it vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſtery, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blewe, and couer them with a couering of badgers ſkinnes, and ſhall put them on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloath thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, euen the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, & they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers ſkins, and put to the ſtaues of it.

‖*Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward: after that, the ſons of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things are the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, perteineth the oyle for the light, and the * ſweete incenſe, and the dayly meate offering, and the * anoynting oyle, and the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof.

*Exod.33.34.
*Exod.30.23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cutte ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approach vnto the moſt holy things, Aaron and his ſons ſhall goe in, and appoint them euery one to his ſeruice, and to his burden.

20 But they ſhall not goe in to ſee when the holy things are couered, leſt they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

22 Take alſo the ſum of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout the houſes of their fathers, by their families:

23 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres olde ſhalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the ſeruice, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*Heb. to warre the warfare.*

24 This is the ſeruice of the families of the Gerſhonites, to ſerue, and for ‖ burdens.

‖*Or, cariage.*

25 And they ſhall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, his couering, and the couering of the badgers ſkinnes that is aboue vpon it, the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the hanging for the doore of the gate of the court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cordes, and all the inſtruments of their ſeruice, and all that is made for them: ſo ſhall they ſerue.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his ſonnes ſhall be all the ſeruice of the ſons of the Gerſhonites in al their burdens, and in al their ſeruice: and ye ſhal appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

†*Heb. mouth.*

28 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge ſhalbe vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

29 ¶ As for the ſonnes of Merari, thou ſhalt number them after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

30 From thirtie yeeres old & vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old ſhalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † ſeruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

†*Heb. warfare.*

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their ſeruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and ſockets thereof.

*Exod.26.15.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about,

and their ſockets, and their pinnes, and their cords, with all their inſtruments, and with all their ſeruice: and by name yee ſhall reckon the inſtruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This is the ſeruice of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, according to all their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

34 ¶ And Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the ſonnes of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the houſe of their fathers;

35 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And thoſe that were numbred of them by their families, were two thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie.

37 Theſe were they that were numbred of the families of the Kohathites; all that might do ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

38 And thoſe that were numbred of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, throughout their families, and by the houſe of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, throwout their families, by the houſes of their fathers, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred and thirty.

41 Theſe are they that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Gerſhon, of all that might doe ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moſes and Aaron did number, according to the commaundement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, throwout their families, by the houſe of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeres old, euery one that entreth into the ſeruice, for the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

44 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them after their families, were three thouſand and two hundred.

45 Theſe be thoſe that were numbred of the families of the ſonnes of Merari, whom Moſes and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

46 All thoſe that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moſes and Aaron, and the chiefe of Iſrael numbred, after their familes, and after the houſe of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeere old, euery one that came to doe the ſeruice of the miniſterie, and the ſeruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen thoſe that were numbred of them, were eight thouſand, and fiue hundred, and foureſcore,

49 According to the commaundement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moſes, euery one according to his ſeruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remooued out of the campe. 5 Reſtitution is to bee made in treſpaſſes. 11 The triall of Ielouſie.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *iſſue, and whoſoeuer is defiled by *the dead.

*Leuit.13.3.
*Leuit.15.2.
*Leuit.21.1.

3 Both male and female ſhall yee put out, without the campe ſhall ye put them, that they defile not their campes in the middeſt whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Iſrael did ſo, and put them out, without the campe: as the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Speake vnto yͤ children of Iſrael, *When a man or woman ſhall commit any ſinne that men commit, to doe a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and that perſon be guilty;

*Leuit.6.3.

7 Then they ſhall confeſſe their ſinne which they haue done: and hee ſhall recompenſe his treſpaſſe, *with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fifth part thereof, and giue it vnto him againſt whom he hath treſpaſſed.

*Leuit.6.5.

8 But if the man haue no kinſeman to recompenſe the treſpaſſe vnto, let the treſpaſſe bee recompenſed vnto the LORD, euen to the Prieſt; beſide the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement ſhalbe made for him.

9 And euery ‖offring of all the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they bring vnto the Prieſt, ſhall be his.

‖*Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things ſhal be his: whatſoeuer any man giueth the Prieſt, it ſhalbe *his.

*Leuit.10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, If any mans wife goe aſide, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her huſband, and be kept cloſe, and ſhee bee defiled, and there bee no witneſſe againſt her, neither ſhee be taken with the maner;

14 And the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be defiled: or if the ſpirit of Ielouſie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and ſhe be not defiled:

15 Then ſhall the man bring his wife vnto the Prieſt, and hee ſhall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meale; he ſhall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincenſe thereon; for it is an offring of ielouſie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Prieſt ſhall bring her neere, and ſet her before the LORD.

17 And the Prieſt ſhall take holy water in an earthen veſſell, and of the duſt that is in the

floore:

doore of the Tabernacle the Prieſt ſhall take, and put it into the water:

18 And the Prieſt ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which is the ielouſie offering: and the Prieſt ſhall haue in his hand the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

19 And the Prieſt ſhal charge her by an oth, and ſay vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou haſt not gone aſide to vncleanneſſe || with another in ſtead of thy huſband, bee thou free from this bitter water that cauſeth the curſe.

|| *Or, being in the power of thy husband. Heb. vnder thy huſband.*

20 But if thou haſt gone aſide to another in ſtead of thy huſband, and if thou be defiled, and ſome man hath lien with thee beſide thine huſband:

21 Then the Prieſt ſhall charge the woman with an oath of curſing, and the Prieſt ſhal ſay vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curſe, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to ſwell.

† *Heb. fall,*

22 And this water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall goe into thy bowels, to make thy belly to ſwell, and thy thigh to rot: and the woman ſhal ſay, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Prieſt ſhall write theſe curſes in a booke, and he ſhall blot them out with the bitter water:

24 And hee ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the bitter water that cauſeth the curſe: and the water that cauſeth the curſe ſhal enter into her, and become bitter.

25 Then the Prieſt ſhal take the ielouſie offering out of the womans hand, and ſhal waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Prieſt ſhall take an handfull of the offering, euen the memoriall thereof, and burne it vpon the altar, and afterward ſhall cauſe the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it ſhall come to paſſe, that if ſhe bee defiled, and haue done treſpaſſe againſt her huſband, that the water that cauſeth the curſe, ſhall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly ſhall ſwell, and her thigh ſhal rot: and the woman ſhall be a curſe among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but bee cleane, then ſhee ſhall bee free, and ſhall conceiue ſeede.

29 This is the law of ielouſies, when a wife goeth aſide to another in ſtead of her huſband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the ſpirit of ielouſie commeth vpon him, and hee bee ielous ouer his wife, and ſhall ſet the woman before the LORD, and the Prieſt ſhall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then ſhall the man bee guiltleſſe from iniquitie, and this woman ſhall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of bleſsing the people.*

And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When either man or woman ſhall † ſeparate themſelues to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to ſeparate themſelues vnto the LORD:

|| *Or, make* themſelues *Nazarites.*

3 He ſhall ſeparate himſelfe from wine, and ſtrong drinke, and ſhall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of ſtrong drinke, neither ſhall he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moiſt grapes, nor dried.

4 All the dayes of his || ſeparation ſhall hee eat nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huſke.

|| *Or, Nazariteſhip.*

† *Heb. vine of the wine.*

5 All the dayes of the vow of his ſeparation, there ſhall no * raſour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes bee fulfilled in the which he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, he ſhall bee holy, and ſhall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow.

*Iudg.13.5. 1.ſam.1.11.

6 All the dayes that he ſeparateth himſelfe vnto the LORD, hee ſhall come at no dead body.

7 Hee ſhall not make himſelfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his ſiſter, when they die: becauſe the † conſecration of his God is vpon his head.

† *Heb. ſeparation.*

8 All the dayes of his ſeparation hee is holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very ſuddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his conſecration, then hee ſhall ſhaue his head in the day of his cleanſing, on the ſeuenth day ſhall hee ſhaue it.

10 And on the eight day he ſhall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offring, and make an atonement for him, for that he ſinned by the dead, and ſhall hallow his head that ſame day.

12 And he ſhall conſecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his ſeparation, and ſhall bring a lambe of the firſt yeere for a treſpaſſe offering: but the dayes that were before, ſhalbe † loſt, becauſe his ſeparation was defiled.

† *Heb. fall.*

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his ſeparation are fulfilled, he ſhalbe brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee ſhall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the firſt yere without blemiſh for a burnt offring, and one ewe lambe of the firſt yeere without blemiſh, for a ſinne offering, and one lambe without blemiſh for peace offrings,

15 And a baſket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anoynted with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Prieſt ſhal bring them before the LORD, and ſhall offer his ſinne offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And hee ſhall offer the ramme for a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the baſket of vnleauened bread: the Prieſt ſhall offer alſo his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

18 * And the Nazarite ſhall ſhaue the head of his ſeparation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall take the

*Actes 21.24.

haire of the head of his ſeparation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the ſacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take the ſodden ſhoulder of the ram, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and ſhal put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after the haire of his ſeparation is ſhauen.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them *for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Prieſt, with the waue breaſt, and heaue ſhoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

*Exod.29.27.

21 This is the Law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his ſeparation, beſides that, that his hand ſhal get: according to the vow which he vowed, ſo hee muſt doe after the Law of his ſeparation.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron & vnto his ſonnes, ſaying, On this wiſe ye ſhall bleſſe the children of Iſrael, ſaying vnto them:

24 The LORD bleſſe thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face ſhine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they ſhall put my Name vpon the children of Iſrael, and I will bleſſe them.

CHAP. VII.

1 The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle. 10 Their ſeuerall offerings at the dedication of the Altar. 89 God ſpeaketh to Moſes from the Mercie-ſeat.

And it came to paſſe on the day that Moſes had fully *ſet vp the Tabernacle, and had anointed it, and ſanctified it, and all the inſtruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the veſſels thereof, and had anoynted them, and ſanctified them:

*Exod.40.18.

2 That the Princes of Iſrael, heads of the houſe of their fathers, (who were the Princes of the tribes, †and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

†*Hebr. who ſtood.*

3 And they brought their offring before the LORD, ſixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou ſhalt giue them vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his ſeruice.

6 And Moſes tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, hee gaue vnto the ſonnes of Gerſhon, according to their ſeruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the ſonnes of Merari, according vnto their ſeruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt.

9 But vnto the ſonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: becauſe the ſeruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, was that they ſhould beare vpon their ſhoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered, for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, They ſhall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the firſt day, was Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre, mingled with oyle for a *meat offering:

*Leuit.2.1.

14 One ſpoone of ten ſhekels of gold, full of incenſe:

15 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kidde of the goats for a *ſinne offering:

*Leuit.4.23.

17 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere: this was the offering of Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the ſecond day Nethaneel the ſon of Zuar Prince of Iſſachar did offer.

19 He offred for his offering one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering:

20 One ſpoone of gold of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

21 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

22 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, Prince of the children of Zebulun, did offer.

25 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

27 One young bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

28 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

29 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur, Prince of the children of Reuben, did offer.

31 His offring was one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuenty ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

34 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai prince of the children of Simeon did offer.

37 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering.

38 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

40 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, offered:

43 His offring was one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

46 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, Eliſhama the ſon of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim offered.

49 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

52 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eight day offered Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering was one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirty ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

56 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

58 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni, Prince of the children of Beniamin, offered.

61 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambs of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

70 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offring of Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher, offered.

73 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them ful of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering:

74 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, offered.

79 His offering was one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of ten ſhekels, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ram, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering:

82 One kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue he goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This was the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was annoynted) by the princes of Iſrael: twelue charets of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowels, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer weighing an hundred and thirtie ſhekels, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones were twelue, full of incenſe, weighing tenne ſhekels a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the golde of the ſpoones, was an hundred and twentie ſhekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, were twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambs of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meate offering: and the kids of the goates for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, were twentie and foure bullockes, the rammes ſixtie, the hee goates ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere, ſixtie. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was annoynted.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with † him, then hee heard the voyce of one ſpeaking vnto him, from off the Mercie ſeate, that was vpon the Arke of Teſtimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and hee ſpake vnto him.

† i. God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to be lighted. 5 The conſecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their ſeruice.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and ſay vnto him, When thou *lighteſt the lamps, the ſeuen lamps giue light, ouer againſt the candleſticke.

*Exod. 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lampes thereof, ouer againſt the candleſticke, as the LORD *commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the candleſticke was of beaten golde, vnto the ſhaft thereof, vnto the flowres thereof was *beaten worke: according vnto the paterne which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſticke.

*Exod. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them ſhaue all their fleſh, and let them waſh their cloathes, and ſo make themſelues cleane.

†Heb. let them cauſe a raſor to paſſe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meat offring, euen fine flowre mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke ſhalt thou take for a ſinne offering.

9 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; & thou ſhalt gather the whole aſſembly of the children of Iſrael together.

10 And thou ſhalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Iſrael ſhal put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron ſhall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offring of the children of Iſrael, that † they may execute the ſeruice of the LORD.

†Heb. waue. †Heb. waue offering. †Heb. they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites ſhall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou ſhalt offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou ſhalt ſet the Leuites before Aaron, and before his ſonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus ſhalt thou ſeparate the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael: and the Leuites ſhalbe *mine.

*Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that ſhall the Leuites goe in, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou ſhalt cleanſe them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Iſrael: in ſtead of ſuch as open euery wombe, *euen in ſtead of the firſt borne of all the children of Iſrael, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, are mine, both man and beaſt: on the day that I ſmote euery firſt borne in the land of Egypt, I ſanctified them for my ſelfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites as a † gift to Aaron, and to his ſonnes, from among the children of Iſrael, to doe the ſeruice of the children of Iſrael, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, that there bee no plague among the children of Iſrael, when the children of Iſrael come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

†Heb. giuen.

20 And Moſes and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moſes, concerning the Leuites, ſo did the children of Iſrael vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they waſhed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanſe them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron, and before his ſonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moſes concerning the Leuites, ſo did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 This is it that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twentie and fiue yeeres olde and vpward,

† *Heb. to warre the warfare of, &c.*

vpward, they ſhall goe in † to wayte vpon the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb. returne from the warfare of the ſeruice.*

25 And from the age of fiftie yeeres they ſhal † ceaſe waiting vpon the ſeruice therof, and ſhal ſerue no more:

26 But ſhall miniſter with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and ſhall doe no ſeruice: thus ſhalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Paſſeouer is commanded againe. 6 A ſecond Paſſeouer allowed for them that were vncleane or abſent. 15 The cloud guideth the remouings and encampings of the Iſraelites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the firſt moneth of the ſecond yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, ſaying,

* Exod. 12.1. &c leuit. 23.5 chap. 28.16. deut. 16.2.

† *Hebr. betweene the two euenings.*

2 Let the children of Iſrael alſo keepe * the Paſſeouer, at his appointed ſeaſon.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye ſhall keepe it in his appointed ſeaſon: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the Ceremonies thereof ſhall yee keepe it.

4 And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael that they ſhould keepe the Paſſeouer.

5 And they kept the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at Euen, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Paſſeouer on that day: and they came before Moſes, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And thoſe men ſaid vnto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offring of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon among the children of Iſrael?

8 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Stand ſtill, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If any man of you, or of your poſteritie ſhal be vncleane by reaſon of a dead body, or bee in a iourney farre off, yet hee ſhall keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth at euen they ſhall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread, and bitter herbs.

* Exod. 12.46. iohn 19.36.

12 They ſhall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Paſſeouer they ſhall keepe it.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, & forbeareth to keepe the Paſſeouer, euen the ſame ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people, becauſe hee brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed ſeaſon: that man ſhall beare his ſinne.

* Exod. 12.49.

14 And if a ſtranger ſhall ſoiourne among you, and will keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Paſſeouer, and according to the maner thereof, ſo ſhall he doe: * ye ſhal haue one ordinance, both for the ſtranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

* Exod. 40.34.

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloude couered the Tabernacle, namely the tent of the Teſtimonie: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

16 So it was alway, the cloude couered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Iſrael iourneyed, & in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Iſrael pitched their tents.

* 1. Cor. 10.1.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Iſrael iourneyed, and at the commaundement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they reſted in their tents.

† *Heb prolonged.*

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Iſrael kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not.

20 And ſo it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commaundement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commaundement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

† *Hebr. was.*

21 And ſo it was when the cloude † abode from euen vnto the morning, and that the cloud was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken vp, they iourneyed.

* Exod. 40. 36,37.

22 Or whether it were two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Iſrael * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

23 At the commaundement of the LORD they reſted in the tents, and at the commaundement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commaundement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 The vſe of the ſiluer Trumpets. 11 The Iſraelites remoue from Sinai to Paran. 14 The order of their march 29 Hobab is intreated by Moſes not to leaue them 33 The bleſsing of Moſes at the remouing and reſtoring of the Arke.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of ſiluer: of an whole piece ſhalt thou make them, that thou mayſt vſe them for the calling of the aſſembly, and for the iourneying of the camps.

3 And when they ſhall blowe with them, all the aſſembly ſhall aſſemble themſelues to thee at the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blowe but with one trumpet, then the Princes, which are heads of the thouſands of Iſrael, ſhall gather themſelues vnto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarme, then the camps that lie on the Eaſt parts, ſhall goe forward.

6 When you blowe an alarme the ſecond

time, then the camps that lie on the Southſide ſhall take their iourney: they ſhall blowe an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to be gathered together, you ſhall blowe: but you ſhall not ſound an alarme.

8 And the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets; and they ſhall bee to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if ye goe to war in your land, againſt the enemie that oppreſſeth you, then ye ſhal blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye ſhalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye ſhalbe ſaued from your enemies.

10 And in the day of your gladneſſe, and in your ſolemne dayes, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye ſhall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offrings, and ouer the ſacrifices of your peace offrings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Teſtimony.

12 And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourneyes out of the wilderneſſe of Sinai; and the cloud reſted in the wildernes of Paran.

13 And they firſt tooke their iourney according to the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

14 ¶ *In the firſt place went the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoſte was *Nahſhon the ſonne of Amminadab.

*Chap.2.3.

*Chap.1.7.

15 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, was Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the ſonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the ſonnes of Gerſhon, and the ſonnes of Merari ſet forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of Reuben ſet forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoſt was Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the hoſt of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the ſonne of Zuriſhaddai.

20 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites ſet forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and the †other did ſet vp the Tabernacle againſt they came.

*Chap.4.4.

‖That is, the Gerſhonites and the Merarites. See verſe 17.

22 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Ephraim ſet forward, according to their armies; and ouer his hoſte was Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammihud.

23 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, was Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, was Abidan the ſonne of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the ſtanderd of the campe of the children of Dan ſet forward, which was the rereward of all the campes throughout their hoſts: and ouer his hoſte was Ahiezer the ſonne of Ammiſhaddai.

26 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Aſher, was Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the hoſte of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Iſrael according to their armies, when they ſet forward.

†Heb. Theſe.

29 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto Hobab the ſonne of Raguel the Midianite Moſes father in law, We are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD ſaid, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and we will doe thee good: for the LORD hath ſpoken good concerning Iſrael.

30 And hee ſayd vnto him, I will not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee ſaid, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, foraſmuch as thou knoweſt how wee are to encampe in the wildernes, and thou mayeſt bee to vs inſtead of eyes.

32 And it ſhall be if thou goe with vs, yea, it ſhalbe, that what goodnes the LORD ſhal doe vnto vs, the ſame will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to ſearch out a reſting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD was vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to paſſe, when the Arke ſet forward, that Moſes ſaid, *Riſe vp LORD, and let thine enemies be ſcattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

*Pſal.68.1,2.

36 And when it reſted, he ſaid, Returne, O LORD, vnto the †many thouſands of Iſrael.

†Heb. ten thouſand thouſands.

CHAP. XI.

1 The burning at Taberah quenched by Moſes prayer. 4 The people luſt for fleſh, and loath Manna. 10 Moſes complaineth of his charge. 16 God diuideth his burden vnto ſeuentie Elders. 31 Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-Hattaauah.

AND when the people ‖complained, †it diſpleaſed the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt *among them, and conſumed them that were in the vttermoſt parts of the campe.

‖Or were as it were complainers.

†Hebr. it was euill in the eares of, &c.

*Pſal.78.21.

2 And the people cried vnto Moſes, and when Moſes prayed vnto the LORD, the fire †was quenched.

†Heb. ſunke.

3 And he called the name of the place, ‖Taberah: becauſe the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖That is, A burning.

4 ¶ And the *mixt multitude that was among them, †fell a luſting, and the children of Iſrael †alſo wept againe, and ſaid, *Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate?

*As Exod. 12.38.

†Heb. luſted a luſt.

†Heb. returned and wept.

*1.Cor.10.6.

5 We remember the fiſh which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke:

6 But now our ſoule is dried away, there is nothing at all, beſides this Manna, before our eyes.

7 And

*Exod.16.14, 31. †Heb. eye of it, as the eye of.

7 And *the Manna was as coriander ſeed, and the †colour thereof as the colour of Bdellium:

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taſte of it was as the taſte of freſh oyle.

9 And when the dew fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Then Moſes heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moſes alſo was diſpleaſed.

11 And Moſes ſayd vnto the LORD, Wherefore haſt thou afflicted thy ſeruant? and wherfore haue I not found fauour in thy ſight? that thou layeſt the burden of all this people vpon mee?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay vnto me, Carie them in thy boſome (as a nurſing father beareth the ſucking childe) vnto the land which thou ſwareſt vnto their fathers?

13 Whence ſhould I haue fleſh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto mee, ſaying, Giue vs fleſh, that we may eat.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, becauſe it is too heauie for mee.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and let me not ſee my wretchedneſſe.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Gather vnto mee ſeuentie men of the Elders of Iſrael, whom thou knoweſt to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may ſtand there with thee.

17 And I will come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the ſpirit which is vpon thee, and wil put it vpon them, and they ſhall beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare it not thy ſelfe alone.

18 And ſay thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrowe, and yee ſhall eate fleſh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall giue vs fleſh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you fleſh, and ye ſhall eat.

19 Yee ſhall not eat one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither tenne dayes, nor twentie dayes:

†Heb. moneth of dayes.

20 But euen a †whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came wee forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſaid, The people amongſt whom I am, are ſixe hundreth thouſand footemen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea be gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Eſay 50.2. and 59.1.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the ſeuentie men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them that were written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ranne a young man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his young men, anſwered, and ſaid, My lord Moſes, forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod.16.13. pſal.78.26. †Heb. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a *winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the ſea, and let them fall by the campe, †as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubits high vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered leaſt, gathered tenne Homers: and they ſpread them all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

*Pſal 78.31.

33 And while the *fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

||That is, The graues of luſt.

34 And hee called the name of that place, ||Kibroth-Hattaauah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

†Hebr. They were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and †abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron. 10 Miriams lepro-ſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes. 14 God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.

||Or, Cuſhite. †Heb. taken.

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the ||Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had †married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeed ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard it.

*Ecclus.45.4

3 (Now the man Moſes was *very meeke, aboue all the men which were vpon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto

Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out ye three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloude, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee ſaid, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, and will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

*Hebr. 3. 2.

7 *My ſeruant Moſes is not ſo, who is faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Exod. 33. 11.

8 With him wil I ſpeake *mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeaches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the clowd departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as ſnow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, ſhe was leprous.

11 And Aaron ſayd vnto Moſes, Alas my lord, I beſeech thee, lay not the ſinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done fooliſhly, and wherein we haue ſinned:

12 Let her not bee as one dead, of whom the fleſh is halfe conſumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, ſaying, Heale her now, O God, I beſeech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, If her father had but ſpit in her face, ſhould ſhe not bee aſhamed ſeuen dayes? let her bee *ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes, and after that let her be receiued in againe.

*Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was ſhut out from the campe ſeuen dayes: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The names of the men that were ſent to ſearch the land* 17 *Their inſtructions.* 21 *Their actes.* 26 *Their relation.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Send thou men, that they may ſearch the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael: of euery tribe of their fathers, ſhall yee ſend a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moſes by the commaundement of the LORD, ſent them from the wildernes of Paran: all thoſe men were heads of the children of Iſrael.

4 And theſe were their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the ſonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the ſonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Iſſachar, Igal the ſonne of Ioſeph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oſhea the ſonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the ſon of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the ſon of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioſeph, namely of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Gaddi the ſonne of Suſi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the ſonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Aſher, Sethur the ſonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the ſon of Vophſi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the ſonne of Machi.

16 Theſe are the names of the men which Moſes ſent to ſpie out the land: and Moſes called Oſhea the ſonne of Nun, Iehoſhua.

17 ¶ And Moſes ſent them to ſpie out the land of Canaan, and ſaid vnto them, Get you vp this way Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And ſee the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they bee ſtrong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in ſtrong holds:

20 And what the land is, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein, or not. And bee yee of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time was the time of the firſt ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went vp, & ſearched the land, from the wildernes of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the South, & came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: Now Hebron was built ſeuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the || brooke of Eſhcol, and cut downe from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a ſtaffe, and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

*Deut. 1. 24.
|| Or, valley.

24 The place was called the || brooke || Eſhcol, because of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut downe from thence.

|| Or, valley.
|| That is, a cluſter of grapes.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourtie dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael vnto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, Wee came vnto the land whither thou ſenteſt vs, and ſurely it floweth with *milke and hony; and this is the fruit of it.

*Exod. 33. 3

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people bee ſtrong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwel in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Mo-

ſes, and ſaid, Let vs goe vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, We be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land thorowe which we haue gone, to ſearch it, is a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſawe in it, are † men of a great ſtature.

† Heb. men of ſtatures.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, which come of the giants: and wee were in our owne ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers are depriued of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

And all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce, and cryed; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God wee had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs vnto this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould be a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſayde one to another, Let vs make a Captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which wee paſſed thorow to ſearch it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he will bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and hony.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD is with vs: feare them not.

† Heb. ſhadow.

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue mee, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall heare it, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

*Exod. 32.12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: for they haue heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloude, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13.21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which he ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

*Deut. 9.28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing the guiltie, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

*Exod. 34.6. pſal. 103.8.

*Exod. 20.5. and 34.7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatneſſe of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiuen this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

‖ Or, hitherto.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I haue pardoned, according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth ſhall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Becauſe all thoſe men which haue ſeene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted mee now theſe ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voyce,

23 † Surely they ſhall not ſee the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, neither ſhall any of them that prouoked me, ſee it.

† Heb. if they ſee the land.

24 But my ſeruant * Caleb, becauſe hee had another ſpirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him wil I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his ſeed ſhall poſſeſſe it.

*Ioſh. 14.6.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you and get you into the wilderneſſe by the way of the red ſea.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

27 How long ſhall I beare with this euill congregation which murmure againſt me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, which they murmure againſt mee.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, ſaith the LORD, as ye haue ſpoken in mine eares, ſo will I doe to you:

*Chap. 26.65 and 32.10.

29 Your carkeiſes ſhall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twentie yeres olde and vpward, which haue murmured againſt me,

*Deut. 1.35.

30 Doubtleſſe yee ſhall not come into the land, concerning which I † ſware to make you dwell therein, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

† Heb. lifted vp my hand.

31 But your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they ſhall know the land which ye haue deſpiſed.

32 But as for you, your carkeiſes, they ſhall fall in this wildernes.

|| Or, feede.

33 And your children ſhall || wander in the wildernes fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carkeiſes bee waſted in the wilderneſſe.

*Ezek.4.6. pſal.95.10.
||Or, altering of my purpoſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which yee ſearched the land, euen * fourtie dayes (each day for a yeere) ſhall yee beare your iniquities, euen fortie yeeres, and ye ſhall know my || breach of promiſe.

35 I the LORD haue ſaide, I will ſurely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together againſt me: in this wilderneſſe they ſhall be conſumed, and there they ſhall die.

36 And the men which Moſes ſent to ſearch the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure againſt him, by bringing vp a ſlander vpon the land,

*1.Cor.10.10 hebr.3.10. iude 5.

37 Euen thoſe men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of the men that went to ſearch the land, liued ſtill.

39 And Moſes tolde theſe ſayings vnto all the children of Iſrael, and the people mourned greatly.

*Deut.1.41.

40 ¶ And they roſe vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, ſaying, Loe, we* be here, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promiſed: for we haue ſinned.

41 And Moſes ſaid, Wherefore now doe you tranſgreſſe the cōmandement of the LORD? but it ſhall not proſper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee bee not ſmitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites are there before you, and ye ſhall fall by the ſword, becauſe yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not bee with you.

44 But they preſumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moſes departed not out of the campe.

*Deut.1.44.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and ſmote them, and * diſcomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meate offring and the drinke offring. 13 29 The ſtranger is vnder the ſame law. 17 The law of the firſt of the dough for a heaue offering. 22 The ſacrifice for ſinne of ignorance. 30 The puniſhment of preſumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath, is ſtoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Leuit.23.10.

2 * Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

*Leuit.22.21.
†Heb. ſeparating.
*Exod.29.18.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a ſacrifice * in † performing a vow, or in a free will offering, or in your ſolemne feaſtes, to make a * ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit.2.1.

4 Then * ſhall he that offereth his offering vnto the LORD, bring a meate offering of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering ſhalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or ſacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou ſhalt prepare for a meat offring two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou ſhalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

8 And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a ſacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offering vnto the LORD:

9 Then ſhall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou ſhalt bring for a drinke offring halfe an Hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD:

11 Thus ſhall it be done for one bullocke, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid.

12 According to the number that yee ſhall prepare, ſo ſhal ye doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey ſhall doe theſe things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

14 And if a ſtranger ſoiourne with you, or whoſoeuer bee among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, ſo he ſhall doe.

*Exod.12.49. chap.9.14.

15 * One ordinance ſhall bee both for you of the Congregation, & alſo for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, ſo ſhall the ſtranger be, before the LORD.

16 One Law, and one manner ſhall bee for you, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it ſhalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye ſhal offer vp a cake of the firſt of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threſhing floore, ſo ſhall ye heaue it.

21 Of the firſt of your dough yee ſhall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye haue erred, and not obſerued all theſe commandements which the LORD hath ſpoken vnto Moſes,

23 Euen all that the LORD hath commanded you, by the hand of Moſes from the day that the LORD commaunded Moſes, and

henceforward among your generations:

†Heb. from the eyes.

24 Then it ſhalbe, if ought be committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation ſhall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drinke offering, according to the || maner, and one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering.

|| Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and it ſhall bee forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they ſhall bring their offering, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their ſinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it ſhalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, ſeeing all the people were in ignorance.

*Leuit. 4.27.

27 ¶ *And if any ſoule ſinne through ignorance, then he ſhall bring a ſhe goat of the firſt yeere for a ſinne offering.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for the ſoule that ſinneth ignorantly, when hee ſinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

†Heb. doeth.

29 You ſhall haue one Lawe for him that † ſinneth through ignorance, both for him that is borne amongſt the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them.

†Heb. with an high hand.

30 ¶ But the ſoule that doeth ought † preſumptuouſly, whether he be borne in the land, or a ſtranger, the ſame reprocheth the LORD: and that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

31 Becauſe he hath deſpiſed the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandement, that ſoule ſhall vtterly bee cut off: his iniquitie ſhall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Iſrael were in the wildernes, they found a man that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering ſtickes, brought him vnto Moſes and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

*Leuit. 24.12.

34 And they put him *in ward, becauſe it was not declared what ſhould bee done to him.

35 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, The man ſhall bee ſurely put to death: all the Congregation ſhall ſtone him with ſtones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the camp, and ſtoned him with ſtones, and hee died, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

37 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Deut. 22.12. matth. 23.5.

38 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and *bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it ſhall bee vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that yee ſeeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vſe to goe a whoring:

40 That yee may remember and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to bee your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moſes ſeparateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth ſwalloweth vp Korah, & a fire conſumeth others. 36 The cenſers are reſerued to holy vſe. 41 Fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred are ſlaine by a plague for murmuring againſt Moſes and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incenſe ſtayeth the plague.

*Chap. 27.3. ecclus 45.21. iude 11.

NOw *Korah the ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab, and On the ſon of Peleth, ſonnes of Reuben, tooke men.

*Chap. 26.9.

2 And they roſe vp before Moſes, with certaine of the children of Iſrael, two hundred and fiftie Princes of the aſſembly, *famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

†Heb. it is much for you.

3 And they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, and ſaid vnto them, †Ye take too much vpon you, ſeeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your ſelues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moſes heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee ſpake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, ſaying, Euen to morrow the LORD will ſhew who are his, and who is holy, and will cauſe him to come neere vnto him: euen him whom he hath choſen, will he cauſe to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you cenſers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incenſe in them before the LORD to morrow; And it ſhall bee that the man whom the LORD doeth chuſe, hee ſhall be holy: yee take too much vpon you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

8 And Moſes ſaide vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye ſonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a ſmall thing vnto you, that the God of Iſrael hath ſeparated you from the Congregation of Iſrael, to bring you neere to himſelfe, to do the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to ſtand before the Congregation to miniſter vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere to him, and all thy brethren the ſonnes of Leui with thee: and ſeeke ye the Prieſthood alſo?

11 For which cauſe both thou, and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?

12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſonnes of Eliab: which ſaid, Wee will not come vp.

13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought vs vp out of the land that floweth with milke and hony, to kill vs in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelfe altogether a Prince ouer vs?

14 More-

†Heb. boare out.

14 Moreouer thou haſt not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and hony, or giuen vs an inheritance of fieldes and vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of theſe men? wee will not come vp.

*Gene.4.4.

15 And Moſes was very wroth, and ſayde vnto the LORD, *Reſpect not thou their offring: I haue not taken one aſſe from them neither haue I hurt one of them.

16 And Moſes ſayd vnto Korah, Bee thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.

17 And take euery man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, & bring yee before the LORD euery man his cenſer, two hundred and fiftie cenſers, thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.

18 And they tooke euery man his cenſer, and put fire in them, and layd incenſe thereon, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moſes and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation againſt them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

21 Separate your ſelues from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and ſayd, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſinne, and wilt thou be wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moſes roſe vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Iſrael followed him.

26 And hee ſpake vnto the Congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſinnes.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery ſide: and Dathan, and Abiram came out, and ſtood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their ſonnes and their little children.

28 And Moſes ſayd, Hereby yee ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent mee to doe all theſe workes: for I haue not done them of mine owne minde.

†He. as euery man dieth.

29 If theſe men die † the common death of all men, or if they bee viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:

†Heb. create a creature.

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing and the earth open her mouth, & ſwallow them vp, with all that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee ſhall vnderſtand that theſe men haue prouoked the LORD.

*Chap.27.3. deut.11.6. pſal.106.17.

31 ¶ *And it came to paſſe as hee had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe wordes, that the ground claue aſunder that was vnder them.

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, and the earth cloſed vpon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.

34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſayd, Leſt the earth ſwallow vs vp alſo.

35 And there came out a fire fro the LORD and conſumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incenſe.

36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes ſaying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, that he take vp the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their owne ſoules, let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offred them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne vnto the children of Iſrael.

39 And Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt, had offered, and they were made broad plates for a couering of the Altar:

40 To bee a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neere to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah and his company, as the LORD ſayd to him by the hand of Moſes.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to paſſe when the Congregation was gathered againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and behold, the cloude couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

45 Get you vp from among this Congregation, that I may conſume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moſes ſayd vnto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickely vnto the Congregation, and make an attonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moſes commanded and ran into the midſt of the Congregation: and beholde, the plague was begun among the people, and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he ſtood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was ſtayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thouſand and ſeuen hundred, beſide them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moſes, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the plague was ſtayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rodde among all the roddes of the tribes, onely flouriſheth, 10 It is left for a monument againſt the rebels.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and take of euery one of them a rodde, according to the houſe of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the houſe of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou ſhalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod ſhalbe for the head of the houſe of their fathers.

4 And thou ſhalt lay them vp in the Tanacle of the congregation, before the Teſtimony,*where I will meet with you.

*Exod.25.22.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mans rod whom I ſhall chuſe, ſhall bloſſome, and I wil make to ceaſe from me the murmurings of the children of Iſrael, whereby they murmure againſt you.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rodde a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houſes, euen twelue roddes: and the rod of Aaron was among their roddes.

†Heb. a rod for one prince, a rod for one prince.

7 And Moſes layd vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

8 And it came to paſſe that on the morrow Moſes went into the Tabernacle of witneſſe, and beholde the rodde of Aaron for the houſe of Leui was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed bloſſoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moſes brought out all the roddes from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Iſrael: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, *Bring Aarons rodde againe before the Teſtimony, to be kept for a token againſt the †rebels and thou ſhalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

*Heb.9.4.
†*Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moſes did ſo: as the LORD commanded him, ſo did he.

12 And the children of Iſrael ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Behold, we die, wee periſh, wee al periſh.

13 Whoſoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, ſhall die: Shall we be conſumed with dying?

HA. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Prieſts and Leuites. 9 The Prieſtes portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priſts out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD ſayd vnto Aaron, Thou and thy ſonnes, and thy fathers houſe with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of the Sanctuary and thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall beare the iniquitie of your Prieſthood.

2 And thy brethren alſo of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and miniſter vnto thee: but thou and thy ſonnes with thee ſhall miniſter before the Tabernacle of witneſſe.

3 And they ſhall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they ſhall not come nigh the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you alſo die.

4 And they ſhall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the congregation for all the ſeruice of the Tabernacle: and a ſtranger ſhall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And yee ſhall keepe the charge of the Sanctury, and the charge of the Altar, that there bee no wrath any more vpon the children of Iſrael.

6 And I, behold, I haue*taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Iſrael to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation.

*Chap.3 45.

7 Therefore thou and thy ſonnes with thee, ſhall keepe your Prieſtes office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye ſhall ſerue: I haue giuen your Prieſtes office vnto you, as a ſeruice of gift: and the ſtranger that commeth nigh, ſhalbe put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Beholde, I alſo haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offrings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Iſrael, vnto thee haue I giuen them by reaſon of the annoynting, and to thy ſonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This ſhall bee thine of the moſt holy things, reſerued from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meate offering of theirs, and euery ſinne offering of theirs, and euery treſpaſſe offering of theirs, which they ſhall render vnto mee, ſhall bee moſt holy for thee, and for thy ſonnes.

10 In the moſt holy place ſhalt thou eate it, euery male ſhall eate it: it ſhall be holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with al the waue offrings of the children of Iſrael: I haue giuen them vnto thee, and to thy ſonnes, and to thy *daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy houſe, ſhall eate of it.

*Leuit.10.14.

12 All the † beſt of the oyle, and all the beſt of the wine, and of the wheate, the firſt fruits of them which they ſhall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

†*Heb. fat.*

13 And whatſoeuer is firſt ripe in the land, which they ſhall bring vnto the LORD, ſhalbe thine, euery one that is cleane in thine houſe, ſhall eat of it.

14 *Euery thing deuoted in Iſrael, ſhall be thine.

*Leuit.27.28.

15 Euery thing that openeth*the matrice in all fleſh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it be of men or beaſts, ſhall bee thine: Neuertheleſſe the firſt borne of man ſhalt thou ſurely redeeme, and the firſtlings of vncleane beaſts ſhalt thou redeeme.

*Exod.13.2. and 22.29. leuit.27.26. chap.3.13.

16 And thoſe that are to be redeemed from a moneth olde ſhalt thou redeeme according to thine eſtimation, for the money of fiue ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

*Exod.30.13. leuit.27.25. chap.3.47. ezek.45.12.

17 But the firſtling of a cow, or the firſtling of a ſheepe, or the firſtling of a goate thou ſhalt not redeeme, they are holy: thou ſhalt ſprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and ſhalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a ſweet ſauor vnto the LORD.

18 And the fleſh of them ſhall be thine: as the

*Exod.29.26. the *waue breaſt, and as the right ſhoulder are thine.

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy ſonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a ſtatute for euer: it is a couenant of ſalt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy ſeede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Aaron, Thou ſhalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither ſhalt thou haue any part among them: *I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.10.9. and.18.2.ioſh 13.14,33. ezek.44.28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Iſrael, for an inheritance, for their ſeruice which they ſerue, euen the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither muſt the children of Iſrael hencefoorth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, leſt they beare ſinne, and †die.

†Heb. to die.

23 But the Leuites ſhall doe the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Iſrael they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Iſrael, which they offer as on heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: Therefore I haue ſaid vnto them, Among the children of Iſrael they ſhall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Thus ſpeake vnto the Leuites, and ſay vnto them, When ye take of the children of Iſrael the tithes, which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye ſhall offer vp an heaue offering of it, for the LORD, euen a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering ſhalbe reckoned vnto you, as though it were the corne of the threſhing floore, and as the fulneſſe of the winepreſſe.

28 Thus you alſo ſhall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Iſrael, and yee ſhall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Prieſt.

29 Out of all your gifts yee ſhall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the †beſt thereof, euen the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

†Heb. fat.

30 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, When ye haue heaued the beſt thereof from it, then it ſhalbe counted vnto the Leuites, as the encreaſe of the threſhing floore, and as the encreaſe of the winepreſſe.

31 And ye ſhall eate it in euery place, ye and your houſholds: for it is your reward for your ſeruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And yee ſhall beare no ſinne by reaſon of it, when ye haue heaued from it the beſt of it: neither ſhall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Iſrael, leſt ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The water of ſeparation made of the aſhes of a red heifer. 11 The law for the vſe of it in purification of the vncleane.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 This is the ordinance of the Law, which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying, Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee a redde heifer, without ſpot, wherein is no blemiſh, and vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee ſhall giue her vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, that hee may bring her *foorth without the campe, and one ſhall ſlay her before his face. *Heb.13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Prieſt ſhall take of her blood with his finger, and *ſprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation ſeuen times. *Heb.9.13.

5 And one ſhall burne the heifer in his ſight: *her ſkin, and her fleſh, and her blood, with her dung ſhall he burne. *Exod.29.14. leuit.4.11,12.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall take Cedar wood, and hyſope, and ſcarlet, and caſt it into the midſt of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Prieſt ſhall waſh his clothes, and he ſhall bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward hee ſhall come into the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall be vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And he that burneth her, ſhall waſh his clothes in water, and bathe his fleſh in water and ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

9 And a man that is cleane, ſhall gather vp the aſhes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it ſhall be kept for the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, for a water of ſeparation: it is a purification for ſinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the aſhes of the heifer, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the euen: and it ſhall be vnto the children of Iſrael, and vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, for a ſtatute for euer.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any †man, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

12 Hee ſhall purifie himſelfe with it on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day hee ſhall be cleane: but if hee purifie not himſelfe the third day, then the ſeuenth day he ſhall not bee cleane. †Heb. ſoule.

13 Whoſoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead and purifieth not himſelfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from Iſrael, becauſe the water of ſeparation was not ſprinkled vpon him: he ſhall be vncleane, his vncleanes is yet vpon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

15 And euery open veſſel which hath no couering bound vpon it is vncleane.

16 And whoſoeuer toucheth one that is ſlaine with a ſword in the open fields, or a dead body, a bone of a man, or a graue, ſhall be vncleane ſeuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane perſon they ſhall take of the †aſhes of the burnt heifer of purification for ſinne, and †running water ſhalbe put thereto in a veſſell:

†Heb. duſt.
†Heb. liuing waters ſhalbe giuen.

18 And a cleane perſon ſhall take hyſope, and dippe it in the water and ſprinkle it vpon the tent, and vpon all the veſſels, and vpon the perſons that were there, and vpon him that

touched a bone, or one ſlaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane perſon ſhall ſprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day:and on the ſeuenth day he ſhal purifie himſelfe,and waſh his clothes , and bathe himſelfe in water,and ſhall be cleane at euen.

20 But the man that ſhall be vncleane, and ſhall not purifie himſelfe, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among the Congregation : becauſe he hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of ſeparation hath not bene ſprinkled vpon him : he is vncleane.

21 And it ſhall be a perpetuall ſtatute vnto them, that hee that ſprinkleth the water of ſeparation, ſhall waſh his clothes : and he that toucheth the water of ſeparation , ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And whatſoeuer the vncleane perſon toucheth ſhall be vncleane : and the ſoule that toucheth it,ſhall be vncleane vntill euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Iſrael come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moſes ſmiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moſes at Kadeſh deſireth paſſage thorow Edom, which is denied him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron reſigneth his place to Eleazar, and dieth.

Then came the children of Iſrael, euen the whole Congregation, into the deſert of Zin,in the firſt moneth : and the people abode in Kadeſh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the Congregation : and they gathered themſelues together againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moſes, and ſpake, ſaying, Would God that wee had died *when our brethren died before the LORD.

*Chap. 11.33.

*Exod.17.2.

4 And *why haue ye brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wildernes, that we and our cattel ſhould die there?

5 And wherefore haue ye made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it is no place of ſeede, or of figs,or vines or of pomegranates,neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moſes and Aaron went from the preſence of the aſſembly vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation,and they fell vpon their faces : and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the aſſembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and ſpeake ye vnto the rocke before their eyes,and it ſhall giue forth his water,and thou ſhalt bring foorth to them,water out of the rocke : ſo thou ſhalt giue the Congregation, and their beaſtes drinke.

9 And Moſes tooke the rod from before the LORD,as he commanded him.

10 And Moſes and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and he ſaid vnto them, Heare now, ye rebels;muſt we fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moſes lift vp his hand, and with his rod hee ſmote the rocke twice : and the water came out abundantly,and the congregation dranke,and their beaſtes allo.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron, Becauſe ye beleeue me not,to ſanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Iſrael, therefore ye ſhall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 *This is the water of ||Meribah,becauſe the children of Iſrael ſtroue with the LORD and he was ſanctified in them.

*Pſal.106. 32.&c.

||That is, ſtrife.

14 ¶ And Moſes ſent meſſengers from Kadeſh,vnto the king of Edom, Thus ſayth thy brother Iſrael, Thou knoweſt all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

†Heb. found vs.

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and we haue dwelt in Egypt a long time and the Egyptians vexed vs,and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD,he heard our voyce, and ſent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt : and behold, we are in Kadeſh,a city in the vttermoſt of thy border.

17 Let vs paſſe, I pray thee, thorow thy countrey : wee will not paſſe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards,neither will we drink of the water of the welles : wee will goe by the kings high-way,we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue paſſed thy borders.

18 And Edom ſayd vnto him, Thou ſhalt not paſſe by mee, leſt I come out againſt thee with the ſword.

19 And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water,then I will pay for it : I will onely(without doing any thing elſe) goe thorow on my feet.

20 And he ſayd, Thou ſhalt not go thorow. And Edom came out againſt him with much people,and with a ſtrong hand.

21 Thus Edom refuſed to giue Iſrael paſſage thorow his border : wherefore Iſrael turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, euen the whole congregation,iourneyed from * Kadeſh, and came vnto mount Hor.

*Chap.33.37.

23 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes and Aaron in mount Hor,by the coaſt of the land of Edom,ſaying,

24 Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people : for hee ſhall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael, becauſe ye rebelled againſt my † word at the water of Meribah.

†Heb. mouth.

25 *Take Aaron,and Eleazar his ſon, and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

*Chap.33.38. deut.32.50.

26 And ſtrip Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne , and Aaron ſhall bee gathered vnto his people, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded : and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and *Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

*Deut.10.6. and 32.50.

29 And when all the Congregation ſawe that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirtie dayes, euen all the houſe of Iſrael.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fiery ſerpents. 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

*Chap.33.40

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto ÿ LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

|| That is, *vtter deſtruction.*

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place || Hormah.

|| *Or, grieued. Heb. ſhortned.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much || diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

*Chap.11.6.

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue ye brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread.

*Wiſd.16.1,5
1.cor 10.9.

6 And * the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, and againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that hee take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when hee looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

*2.King.18.4
iohn 3.14.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when hee beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

*Chap.33.43

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

|| *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at || Ije-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the Sun riſing.

12 ¶ From thence they remoued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which is in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſtes of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

|| Or, *Vaheb in Suphah.*

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, || what he did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

† *Heb. leaneth.*

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

† *Heb. aſcend.*
|| Or, *anſwere.*

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, || Sing ye vnto it.

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

† *Hebr. field.*
|| *Or, hill.*
|| *Or, the wilderneſſe.*

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of || Piſgah, which looketh toward || Ieſhimon.

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

*Deut.2.27.
iudg.11.19.

22 * Let me paſſe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, wee will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings high way, vntill we be paſt thy borders.

*Deut.29.7.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Jahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

*Ioſh.12.2.
pſal.135.11.
amos 2.9.

24 And * Iſrael ſmote him with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed his land from Arnon vnto Jabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was ſtrong.

† *Hebr. daughters.*

25 And Iſrael tooke all theſe cities: and Iſrael dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heſhbon, and in all the † villages thereof.

26 For Heſhbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought againſt the former king of Moab, and taken al his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that ſpeake in prouerbs, ſay, Come into Heſhbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heſhbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath conſumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

*1.King.11.7,33.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of * Chemoſh: he hath giuen his ſonnes that eſcaped, and his daughters, into captiuity vnto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We haue ſhot at them; Heſhbon is periſhed euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue laid them waſte euen vnto Nophah, which reacheth vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Iſrael dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moſes ſent to ſpie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that were there.

*Deut.3.1.
and 29.7.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Baſhan: and Og the king of Baſhan went out againſt them, he, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

*Pſal.135.10.

34 And the LORD ſayde vnto Moſes, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and * thou ſhalt doe to him as thou didſt vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

35 So they ſmote him and his ſonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they poſſeſſed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks firſt meſſage for Balaam is refuſed. 15 His ſecond meſſage obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue ſlaine

ſlaine him, if his aſſe had not ſaued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this ſide Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the ſonne of Zippor, ſaw all that Iſrael had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was ſore afraid of the people, becauſe they were many, & Moab was diſtreſſed, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

4 And Moab ſayde vnto the Elders of Midian; Now ſhall this company licke vp all that are round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the graſſe of the field. And Balak the ſonne of Zippor was King of the Moabites at that time.

*Ioſh.24.9.

5 *Hee ſent meſſengers therefore vnto Balaam the ſonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, ſaying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer againſt mee.

†Heb. eye.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curſe mee this people, for they are too mightie for me: perauenture I ſhall preuaile that we may ſmite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wot that hee whom thou bleſſeſt, is bleſſed, and hee whom thou curſeſt, is curſed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and ſpake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And hee ſaid vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD ſhall ſpeake vnto me: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and ſayd, What men are theſe with thee?

10 And Balaam ſaid vnto God, Balak the ſonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath ſent vnto me, ſaying;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which couereth the face of the earth: Come now, curſe me them; perauenture †I ſhall bee able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

†Hebr. I ſhall preuaile in fighting againſt him.

12 And God ſaid vnto Balaam; Thou ſhalt not goe with them, thou ſhalt not curſe the people: for they are bleſſed.

13 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſaid vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuſeth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab roſe vp, and they went vnto Balak, and ſaid, Balaam refuſeth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak ſent yet againe Princes, more, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and ſayd to him, Thus ſaith Balak the ſonne of Zippor, †Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

†Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatſoeuer thou ſayeſt vnto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curſe me this people.

18 And Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto the ſeruants of Balak, *If Balak would giue mee his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe leſſe or more.

*Chap.24.13

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee alſo heere this night, that I may know what the LORD will ſay vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and ſayd vnto him, If the men come to call thee, riſe vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I ſhal ſay vnto thee, that ſhalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam roſe vp in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, becauſe he went: and the Angel of the LORD ſtood in the way for an aduerſary againſt him: Now he was riding vpon his aſſe, & his two ſeruants were with him.

23 And *the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and the aſſe turned aſide out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam ſmote the aſſe, to turne her into the way.

*2.Pet.2.15. iude 11.

24 But the Angel of the LORD ſtood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this ſide, and a wall on that ſide.

25 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhe thruſt her ſelfe vnto the wall, and cruſht Balaams foote againſt the wall: and he ſmote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, & ſtood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the aſſe ſaw the Angel of the LORD, ſhee fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and he ſmote the aſſe with a ſtaffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the aſſe, and ſhe ſaid vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou haſt ſmitten mee theſe three times?

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto the aſſe, Becauſe thou haſt mocked mee: I would there were a ſword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the aſſe ſayde vnto Balaam, Am not I thine aſſe, †vpon which thou haſt ridden ‖euer ſince I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe ſo vnto thee? And he ſayd, Nay.

†Hebr. who haſt ridden vpon me.
‖Or, euer ſince thou waſt, &c.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtanding in the way, and his ſword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖fell flat on his face.

‖Bowed himſelfe.

32 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto him, Wherefore haſt thou ſmitten thine aſſe theſe three times? Behold, I went out †to withſtand thee, becauſe thy way is peruerſe before me.

†Hebr. to bee an aduerſary vnto thee.

33 And the aſſe ſaw mee, and turned from mee theſe three times: vnleſſe ſhee had turned from me, ſurely now alſo I had ſlaine thee, and ſaued her aliue.

34 And Balaam ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue ſinned: for I knew not that thou ſtoodeſt in the way againſt mee: Now therefore if it †diſpleaſe thee, I will get mee backe againe.

†Heb. be euill in thine eyes.

35 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto

Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, that thou ſhalt ſpeake: So Balaam went with the Princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the vtmoſt coaſt.

37 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Did I not earneſtly ſend vnto thee to call thee? wherefore cameſt thou not vnto mee? Am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam ſaide vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to ſay any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that ſhall I ſpeake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, & they came vnto || Kiriath-huzoth.

|| Or, a Citie of ſtreets.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and ſheepe, and ſent to Balaam, and to the Princes that were with him.

41 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might ſee the vtmoſt part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks ſacrifice.* 7.18. *Balaams parable.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare mee here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on euery altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And || he went to an high place.

|| Or, he went ſolitarie.

4 And God met Balaam, and he ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon euery altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, he and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the King of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountaines of yͤ Eaſt, ſaying, Come, curſe me Iacob, and come, defie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, whom God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I defie, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I ſee him, and from the hils I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† Hebr. my ſoule or my life.

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And he anſwered, and ſaid, Muſt I not take heed to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with me, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe me them from thence.

14 ¶ And hee brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of || Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on euery altar.

|| Or, the hill.

15 And he ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and *put a word in his mouth, and ſaid, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus.

*Chap.22.35.

17 And when he came to him, behold, hee ſtood by his burnt offering, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaide vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto mee, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God is not a man that hee ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath hee ſayde, and ſhall hee not doe it? or, hath hee ſpoken, and ſhall hee not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued commandement to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquity in Iacob, neither hath he ſeene peruerſneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God is with him, and the ſhoute of a King is among them.

22 *God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

*Num.24.8.

23 Surely there is no inchantment || againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall bee ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

|| Or, in.

24 Behold, the people ſhal riſe vp as a great Lion, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lion: hee ſhall not lie downe vntill hee eate of the praye, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſayd vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it wil pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the toppe of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſayd vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſayd, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on euery altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of Iſrael.* 10 *Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him.* 15 *Hee propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.*

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not,

as

*Chap.23.3,15.
†*Hebr. to the meeting of inchantments,*

as at other * times to † ſeeke foꝛ inchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, accoꝛding to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

*Chap 23.7,18.
†*Hebr. who had his eyes ſhut,* but now open.

3 * And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beoꝛ hath ſaid, and the man † whoſe eyes are open hath ſaid:

4 Hee hath ſaid, which heard the woꝛdes of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, and thy Tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpꝛead foꝛth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powꝛe the water out of his buckets, and his ſeed ſhalbe in many waters, and his King ſhall bee higher then Agag, and his Kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

*Chap.23.22.

8 God bꝛought him foꝛth out of Egypt, * hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicoꝛne: hee ſhall eate vp the Nations his enemies, and ſhall bꝛeake their bones, and pierce them thoꝛow with his arrowes.

*Gene.49.9.

9 * Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lion, and as a great Lion: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed is he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed is he that curſeth thee.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed them theſe three times.

11 Therefoꝛe now, flee thou to thy place: I thought to pꝛomote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying:

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe ful of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the Commandement of the LORD, to doe either good oꝛ bad of mine owne minde; but what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefoꝛe, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beoꝛ hath ſaid, and the man whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 Hee hath ſaid which heard the woꝛds of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt high, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

|| *Or, ſmite through the Prince of Moab.*

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall || ſmite the coꝛners of Moab, and deſtroy all the childꝛen of Sheth.

18 And Edom ſhalbe a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall be a poſſeſſion foꝛ his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come hee that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the Citie.

|| *The firſt of the Nations that warred againſt Iſrael,* Exod. 17.
|| *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*
† *Hebr. Kain.*
|| *Or, how long* ſhall it be ere *Aſhur cary thee away captiue.*

20 ¶ And when hee looked on Amalek, hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek was || the firſt of the Nations, but his latter end || ſhalbe, that he periſh foꝛ euer.

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall bee waſted, || vntill Aſſhur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaide, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhippes ſhall come from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhall periſh foꝛ euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatry. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

*Chap.33.49

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoꝛedome with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peoꝛ: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

*Deut.4.3. ioſh.22.17.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Take all the heads of the people, and hang them vp befoꝛe the LORD againſt the Sunne, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peoꝛ.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the childꝛen of Iſrael came and bꝛought vnto his bꝛethꝛen a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the childꝛen of Iſrael, who were weeping befoꝛe the dooꝛe of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Pſal.106.30. 1.macc.2.45.

7 And * when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Pꝛieſt ſaw it, he roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And hee went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thꝛuſt both of them thoꝛow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thoꝛow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the childꝛen of Iſrael.

*1.Cor.10.8.

9 And * thoſe that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Pſal.106.30.

11 * Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſon of Aaron the Pꝛieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the childꝛen of Iſrael, (while he was zealous foꝛ my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the childꝛen of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

*Ecclus.45.24. 1.macc.2.54. 12 Wherefore ſay, *Beholde, I giue vnto him my couenant of peace.

13 And hee ſhall haue it, and his ſeede after him, euen the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, euen that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, was Zimri the ſonne of Salu a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites. †Heb. houſe of a father.

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, he was head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap 31.2. 17 *Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The law of diuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

*Chap.1.3. 2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, *from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane neere Iericho, ſaying,

*Chap.1.1. 4 Take the ſumme of the people from twenty yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD *commanded Moſes, & the children of Iſrael which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

*Gen.46.8. exod.6.14. 1.chron.5.1. 5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch: of whom commeth the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Heſron the familie of the Heſronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the Congregation, who *ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the cõpany of Corah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD: *Chap.16.2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon, after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: Of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe are the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 Theſe are the families of the children of Gad, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, fourtie thouſand and fiue hundred.

19 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iudah, were Er, and Onan: and Er, and Onan died in the land of Canaan. *Gen.38.2. &c. and 46.12.

20 And the ſonnes of Iudah after their families were: of Shelah, the familie of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the familie of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the familie of the Zarhites:

21 And the ſonnes of Pharez were: Of Heſron the familie of the Heſronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 Theſe are the families of Iudah according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and ſixteene thouſand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the ſons of Iſſachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iaſhub, the family of the Iaſhubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 Theſe are the families of Iſſachar according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore and foure thouſand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the ſonnes of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 Theſe are the families of the Zebulunites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, threeſcore thouſand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families, were Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

29 Of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Of *Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead come the familie of the Gileadites. *Ioſh.17.1.

30 Theſe are the ſons of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Aſriel, the family of the Aſrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the familie of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher had no ſonnes, but daughters: and the names *Chap.27.1.

names of the daughters of Zelophehad, were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 Theſe are the families of Manaſſeh, and thoſe that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thouſand and ſeuen hundred.

35 ¶ Theſe are the ſonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And theſe are the ſonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Ephraim, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, thirty and two thouſand, and fiue hundred. Theſe are the ſonnes of Ioſeph after their families.

38 ¶ The ſons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites. Of Aſhbel, the family of the Aſhbelites: Of Ahiram the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the ſons of Bela were Ard & Naaman, of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 Theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

42 ¶ Theſe are the ſons of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. Theſe are the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to thoſe that were numbred of them, were threeſcore and foure thouſand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Aſher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Ieſui, the family of the Ieſuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the ſonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Aſher, was Sarah.

47 Theſe are the families of the ſonnes of Aſher, according to thoſe that were numbred of them; who were fiftie and three thouſand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the ſonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: Of Guni the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 Theſe are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbred of them, were fourtie and fiue thouſand, and foure hundred.

51 Theſe were the numbred of the children of Iſrael, ſixe hundred thouſand, & a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

52 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

53 Unto theſe the land ſhall be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

*Chap.33.54. 54 *To many thou ſhalt †giue the more inheritance, & to few thou ſhalt †giue the leſſe inheritance: to euery one ſhall his inheritance be giuen, according to thoſe that were numbred of him. †Heb multiply his inheritance. †Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.

55 Notwithſtanding the land ſhall be *diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they ſhall inherite. *Chap.33.54. ioſh.11.23. and 14.2.

56 According to the lotte ſhall the poſſeſſion thereof bee diuided betweene many and fewe.

57 ¶ *And theſe are they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gerſhō, the family of the Gerſhonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites. *Exod.6.16, 17,18,19.

58 Theſe are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Muſhites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begate Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was *Iochebed the daughter of Leui, whom her mother bare to Leui in Egypt: And ſhe bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moſes, and Miriam their ſiſter. *Exod.2.2. and 6.20.

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And *Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered ſtrange fire before the LORD. *Leuit.10.2. chap.3.4. 1.chron.24.2.

62 And thoſe that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thouſand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Iſrael, becauſe there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Iſrael.

63 ¶ Theſe are they that were numbred by Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, who numbred the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

64 But among theſe there was not a man of them, whom Moſes and Aaron the Prieſt numbred, when they numbred the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had ſaid of them, They *ſhall ſurely die in the wilderneſſe: and there was not left a man of them, ſaue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun. *Chap.14.28. 1.cor,10.5,6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad ſue for an inheritance. 6 The law of inheritances. 12 Moſes being told of his death, ſueth for a ſucceſſor. 18 Ioſhua is appointed to ſucceed him.

Then came the daughters of *Zelophehad, the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of Manaſſeh, the ſon of Ioſeph: and theſe are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. *Chap.26.33. ioſh,17.3.

2 And they ſtood before Moſes, and before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before the Princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Our father *died in the wildernes, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themſelues together againſt the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne ſinne, and had no ſonnes: *Chap.16.35. and 26,64,65

4 Why ſhould the name of our father bee

†done

† Heb. diminiſhed.

† done away from among his family, becauſe he hath no ſonne? Giue vnto vs therefore a poſſeſſion among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moſes brought their cauſe before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad ſpeak right: thou ſhalt ſurely giue them a poſſeſſion of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou ſhalt cauſe the inheritance of their father to paſſe vnto them.

8 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, If a man die, and haue no ſonne, then ye ſhall cauſe his inheritance to paſſe vnto his daughter,

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.

10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father haue no brethren, then ye ſhall giue his inheritance vnto his kinſeman that is next to him of his family, and hee ſhall poſſeſſe it: and it ſhall bee vnto the children of Iſrael a ſtatute of iudgement, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, * Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, and ſee the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Iſrael.

* Deut. 32.49.

13 And when thou haſt ſeene it, thou alſo ſhalt bee gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother was gathered.

* Chap. 20.24.

14 For ye * rebelled againſt my commandement (in the deſert of Zin, in the ſtrife of the Congregation) to ſanctifie me at the water, before their eyes: that is the * water of Meribah in Kadeſh in the wilderneſſe of Zin.

* Chap. 20.24

* Exod. 17.7.

15 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſet a man ouer the Congregation,

17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may leade them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as ſheepe which haue no ſhepheard.

18 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Take thee Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, a man in whom is the ſpirit, and lay thine hand vpon him.

19 And ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation: and giue him a charge in their ſight.

20 And thou ſhalt put ſome of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael may be obedient.

21 And hee ſhall ſtand before Eleazar the Prieſt, who ſhall aſke counſell for him, * after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word ſhall they go out, and at his word they ſhall come in, both he and all the children of Iſrael with him, euen all the Congregation.

* Exod. 28.30.

22 And Moſes did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioſhua and ſet him before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before all the Congregation.

23 And hee layd his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Offerings are to be obſerued. 3 The continuall burnt offering. 9 The offring on the Sabbath, 11 on the New-Moones, 16 at the Paſſeouer, 26 in the day of firſt fruites.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, My offering, and my bread for my ſacrifices, made by fire for a † ſweete ſauour vnto me, ſhall ye obſerue, to offer vnto me in their due ſeaſon.

† Heb. ſauour of my reſt.

3 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, * This is the offering made by fire, which yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot † day by day, for a continuall burnt offering.

* Exod. 29.38.

† Heb. in a day.]

4 The one lambe ſhalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe ſhalt thou offer † at Euen.

† Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meate offering mingled with the fourth part of an * Hin of beaten oyle.

* Leuit. 2.1.

* Exod. 29.40.

6 It is a continual burnt offering which was ordained in mount Sinai for a ſweete ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

7 And the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee the fourth part of an Hin for the one lambe: in the holy place ſhalt thou cauſe the ſtrong wine to bee powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.

8 And the other lambe ſhalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offring of the morning, and as the drinke offering thereof, thou ſhalt offer it, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the Sabbath day, two lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt offring of euery Sabbath, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two young bullockes, and one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot,

12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:

13 And a ſeuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offering of a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings ſhall be halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This is the burnt offering of euery moneth, throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering vnto the LORD ſhall bee offered, beſides the continual burnt offring and his drink offering.

16 * And in the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth is the Paſſeouer of the LORD.

* Exod. 12.18. leuit. 23.5.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth is the feaſt: ſeuen dayes ſhall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit.23.7.
18 In the *firſt day ſhall bee an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no maner of ſeruile worke therein.

19 But ye ſhall offer a ſacrifice made by fire for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two young bullocks, and one ram, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be vnto you without blemiſh.

20 And their meat offering ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales ſhall yee offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A ſeuerall tenth deale ſhalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offring, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee ſhall offer theſe beſide the burnt offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner yee ſhall offer daily throughout the ſeuen dayes, the meate of the ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD: it ſhall be offered beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the ſeuenth day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation; yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

26 ¶ Alſo in the day of the firſt fruits, when ye bring a new meat offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes be out: yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke.

27 But yee ſhall offer the burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme,

29 A ſeuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the ſeuen lambes.

30 And one kid of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Yee ſhall offer them beſides the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they ſhall bee vnto you without blemiſh) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feaſt of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their ſoules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Leuit.23.24.
AND in the ſeuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, ye ſhall haue an holy conuocation, ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke: *it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you.

2 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering for a ſweet ſauour vnto the LORD, one yong bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

3 And their meate offering ſhall be of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, thorowout the ſeuen lambes:

5 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beſide the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the daily burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a ſweet ſauour, a ſacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit.16.29. and 23.27.
7 ¶ And *ye ſhall haue on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules: yee ſhall not doe any worke therein.

8 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a ſweet ſauour, one young bullocke, one ramme, and ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere, they ſhalbe vnto you without blemiſh.

9 And their meate offering ſhall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, and two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A ſeuerall tenth deale for one lambe thorowout the ſeuen lambes;

11 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the ſinne offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation, yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke, and yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes.

13 And yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire, of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, thirteene yong bullocks, two rams, and foureteene lambes of the firſt yeere: they ſhall be without blemiſh.

14 And their meate offering ſhalbe of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a ſeuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kidde of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the ſecond day yee ſhall offer twelue yong bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without ſpot:

18 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullocks, two rams, fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullockes, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere, without ſpot:

27 And their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after their maner:

28 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the ſixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

30 And their meat offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rammes, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

31 And one goate for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offring, his meat offring, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the ſeuenth day ſeuen bullocks, two rammes, and fourteene lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambes, ſhall bee according to their number after the maner:

34 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

*Leuit.23.36.

35 ¶ On the eight day yee ſhall haue a * ſolemne aſſembly: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein:

36 But yee ſhall offer a burnt offering, a ſacrifice made by fire of a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, ſeuen lambes of the firſt yeere without blemiſh:

37 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, ſhall be according to their number after the maner:

38 And one goat for a ſinne offering, beſide the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

‖Or, offer.

39 These things yee ſhall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your ſet feaſts, beſide your vowes, and your free wil offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings.

40 And Moſes told the children of Iſrael, according to all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow, 6 Of a wiues, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moſes ſpake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or ſweare an oath to binde his ſoule with a bond: hee ſhall not † breake his word, hee ſhall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

†Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman alſo vow a vow vnto the LORD, and binde her ſelfe by a bond, being in her fathers houſe in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith ſhee hath bound her ſoule, and her father ſhall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſelfe, ſhall ſtand.

5 But if her father diſallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes, or of her bonds, wherewith ſhe hath bound her ſoule, ſhal ſtand: and the LORD ſhal forgiue her, becauſe her father diſallowed her.

6 And if ſhe had at all an huſband, when † ſhe vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith ſhe bound her ſoule,

†Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her huſband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that hee heard it: then her vowes ſhall ſtand, and her bonds wherwith ſhe bound her ſoule, ſhall ſtand.

8 And if her huſband diſallow her on the day that he heard it, then he ſhall make her vow which ſhee vowed, and that which ſhee vttered with her lippes, wherewith ſhee bound her ſoule, of none effect, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widowe, and of her that is diuorced, wherewith they haue bound their ſoules, ſhall ſtand againſt her.

10 And if ſhee vowed in her huſbands houſe, or bound her ſelfe by a bond with an oath;

11 And her huſband heard it, and helde his peace at her, and diſallowed her not: then all her vowes ſhall ſtand, and euery bond, wherewith ſhe bound her ſelfe, ſhall ſtand.

12 But if her huſband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard them: then whatſoeuer proceeded out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her ſoule, ſhal not ſtand: her huſband hath made them voyd, and the LORD ſhall forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the ſoule, her huſband may eſtabliſh it, or her huſband may make it voyd.

14 But if her huſband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he eſtabliſheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: he confirmeth them, becauſe hee held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he ſhall any wayes make them void after he hath heard them, then he ſhall beare her iniquitie.

16 These are the ſtatutes which the LORD commaunded Moſes betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers houſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are ſpoyled, and Balaam ſlaine. 13 Moſes is wroth with the Officers, for ſauing the women aliue. 19 How the ſouldiers with their captiues and ſpoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to bee diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treaſury of the Lord.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Auenge the children of Iſrael of the Midianites: afterward ſhalt thou * bee gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap.25.17.
*Chap.27.13.

3 And Moſes ſpake vnto the people, ſaying, Arme ſome of your ſelues vnto the warre, and let them goe againſt the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

† Hebr. a thouſand of a tribe, a thouſand of a tribe.

4 † Of euery tribe a thouſand, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſhall yee ſend to the warre.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thouſands of Iſrael, a thouſand of euery tribe, twelue thouſand armed for warre.

6 And Moſes ſent them to the war, a thouſand of euery tribe, them and Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt to the warre, with the holy inſtruments, & the trumpets to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred againſt the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moſes, and they ſlew all the males.

8 And they ſlew the kings of Midian, beſide the reſt of them that were ſlaine; namely, * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue kings of Midian; Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor they ſlew with the ſword.

* Ioſh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Iſrael tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the ſpoile of all their cattel, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly caſtles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the ſpoyle, and all the pray, both of men and of beaſts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and the pray, and the ſpoile vnto Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, vnto the camp at the plaines of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, and all the princes of the Congregation, went forth to meet them without the campe.

14 And Moſes was wroth with the officers of the hoſte, with the captaines ouer thouſands, and captains ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. hoſte of warre.

15 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, Haue ye ſaued all the women aliue?

* Chap. 25. 2.
* 2. Pet. 2. 15.

16 Behold, * theſe cauſed the children of Iſrael, through the counſell * of Balaam, to commit treſpaſſe againſt the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

* Iudg. 21. 11.
† Heb. a male.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe aliue for your ſelues.

19 And doe yee abide without the campe ſeuen dayes: whoſoeuer hath killed any perſon, and * whoſoeuer hath touched any ſlaine, purifie both your ſelues and your captiues, on the third day, and on the ſeuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11 &c.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is † made of skins, and all worke of goats haire, and all things made of wood.

† Hebr. inſtrument or veſſell of skinnes.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Prieſt ſaid vnto the men of warre which went to the battel, This is the ordinance of the lawe which the LORD commanded Moſes.

22 Onely the gold, and the ſiluer, the braſſe, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, yee ſhall make it goe thorow the fire, and it ſhall bee cleane: neuertheleſſe, it ſhall bee purified with the water of ſeparation: and all that abideth not the fire, yee ſhall make goe thorow the water.

24 And yee ſhall waſh your clothes on the ſeuenth day, and ye ſhalbe cleane, and afterward ye ſhall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

26 Take the ſumme of the pray, † that was taken, both of man, and of beaſt, thou and Eleazar the Prieſt, and the chiefe Fathers of the Congregation:

† Hebr. of the captiuitie.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battell, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuie a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one ſoule of fiue hundred, both of the perſons, and of the beeues, and of the aſſes, and of the ſheepe.

29 Take it of their halfe, and giue it vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, thou ſhalt take one portion of fiftie, of the perſons, of the beeues, of the aſſes, and of the ‖ flocks, of all manner of beaſts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goates.

31 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt, did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

32 And the bootie being the reſt of the pray, which the men of warre had caught, was ſixe hundred thouſand, and ſeuentie thouſand, and fiue thouſand ſheepe,

33 And threeſcore and twelue thouſand beeues,

34 And threeſcore and one thouſand aſſes:

35 And thirtie and two thouſand perſons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe which was the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen and thirtie thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

37 And the LORDS tribute of the ſheepe was ſixe hundred, and threeſcore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues were thirty and ſixe thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and twelue.

39 And the aſſes were thirtie thouſand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threeſcore and one.

40 And the perſons were ſixteene thouſand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two perſons.

41 And Moſes gaue the tribute which was the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

42 And of the children of Iſraels halfe, which Moſes diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that perteined vnto the Congregation, was three hundred thouſand, and thirtie thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand, and fiue hundred ſheepe:

44 And thirtie and ſixe thouſand beeues:

45 And thirtie thouſand aſſes, and fiue hundred:

46 And ſixteene thouſand perſons)

47 Euen of the children of Iſraels halfe, Moſes tooke one portion of fiftie, both of man, and of beaſt: and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thouſands of the hoſte, the captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moſes.

49 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Thy ſeruants haue taken the ſumme of the men of war which are vnder our †charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.

†Heb. hand.

50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath †gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our ſoules before the LORD.

†Heb. found.

51 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the gold of them; euen all wrought iewels.

52 And all the gold of the †offring that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thouſands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was ſixteene thouſand, ſeuen hundred and fiftie ſhekels.

†Heb. heaue offering.

53 (For the men of warre had taken ſpoyle, euery man for himſelfe.)

54 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt tooke the golde of the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Iſrael before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites ſue for their inheritance on that ſide Iorden.* 6 *Moſes reprooueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moſes aſsigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquere it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they ſaw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that beholde, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto the princes of the Congregation, ſaying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Euen the country which the LORD ſmote before the Congregation of Iſrael, is a land for cattell, and thy ſeruants haue cattell.

5 Wherefore, ſaid they, if wee haue found grace in thy ſight, let this land bee giuen vnto thy ſeruants for a poſſeſſion, and bring vs not ouer Iorden.

6 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and ſhall yee ſit here?

7 And wherefore †diſcourage ye the heart of the children of Iſrael from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?

†Heb. breake.

8 Thus did your fathers, when I ſent them from Kadeſh-Barnea, to ſee the land.

9 For *when they went vp into the valley of Eſhcol, and ſaw the land, they diſcouraged the heart of the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould not goe into the land which the LORD had giuen them.

*Chap.13.24.

10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the ſame time, and he ſware, ſaying,

11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, *from twentie yeeres old and vpward, ſhall ſee the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, becauſe they haue not †wholly followed me:

*Chap.14.28, 29.

†Heb. fulfilled after me.

12 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORDS anger was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee made them wander in the wildernes fortie yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the ſight of the LORD, was conſumed.

14 And behold, yee are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Iſrael.

15 For if ye turne away from after him, hee will yet againe leaue them in the wildernes, and ye ſhall deſtroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and ſaid, We will build ſheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our ſelues will goe ready armed before the children of Iſrael, vntill wee haue brought them vnto their place: and our little ones ſhall dwell in the fenced cities, becauſe of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not returne vnto our [illegible], vntill the children of Iſrael haue inherited euery man his inheritance:

19 For wee will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

20 ¶ And *Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if yee will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

*Ioſh.1.13.

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill hee hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land bee ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward yee ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhalbe your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, yee haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and be ſure your ſinne will find you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and foldes for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell ſhall bee there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But *thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

*Ioſh.4.12.

28 So concerning them Moſes commaun-

ded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

29 And Moſes ſaide vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall be ſubdued before you, then yee ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion.

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaide vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 Wee will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

*Deut. 3.12. ioſh. 13.8. and 22, 4.

33 And *Moſes gaue vnto them, euen to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon King of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og King of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſts, euen the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

† Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and †gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

*Gen. 50, 23.

39 And the children of *Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amoritie which was in it.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and hee dwelt therein.

*Deut. 3.14.

41 And *Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fortie iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

These are the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe are their iourneyes according to their goings out.

*Exod. 12.37.

3 And they *departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements.)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from *Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderneſ. *Exod. 13.20

7 And they remoued from Etham, and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and *paſſed through the midſt of the ſea, into the wildernes, and went three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe of Etham, and pitched in Marah. *Exod. 15.22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and *came to Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threeſcore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there. *Exod. 15.27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red ſea,

11 And they remooued from the red ſea, and encamped in the *wildernes of Sin. *Exod. 16.1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernes of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Aluſh.

14 And they remooued from Aluſh, and encamped at *Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke. *Exod. 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the *wildernes of Sinai. *Exod. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the deſert of Sinai, and pitched *at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah. *Chap. 11.34. ‖ That is, the graues of luſt.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and *encamped at Hazeroth. *Chap. 11.35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remoued from Libnah, and pitched at Riſſah.

22 And they iourneyed from Riſſah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remoued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Haſhmonah.

30 And they departed from Haſhmonah, and *encamped at Moſeroth. *Deut. 10, 6.

31 And they departed from Moſeroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remoued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

Chap. 20. 1. 36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderneſſe of Zin, which is Kadeſh.

*Chap. 20. 22. 37 And they remooued from *Kadeſh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap. 20. 25. deut. 32. 50. 38 And *Aaron the Prieſt went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yeere, after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the firſt day of the fift moneth.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

* Chap. 21. 1. &c. 40 And *King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Iſrael.

*Chap. 21. 4. 41 And they departed from mount *Hor and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, & pitched in ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remoued from Dibon Gad, and encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remoued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Ieſimoth, euen vnto ‖ *Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

‖ *Or, the plaines of Shittim.* *Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, ſaying,

*Deut. 2. 7. ioſh 11. 12. 51 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye are paſſed ouer Iordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then yee ſhall driue out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and deſtroy all their pictures, and deſtroy all their molten images, and quite plucke down all their high places.

53 And yee ſhall diſpoſſeſſe the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to poſſeſſe it.

Chap. 26. 53. 54 And ye ſhall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe yee ſhall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye ſhall † giue the leſſe inheritance: euery mans inheritāce ſhalbe in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye ſhall inherite.

† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.* † *Heb. diminiſh his inheritance.*

55 But if yee will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it ſhall come to paſſe that thoſe which yee let remaine of them, ſhall be* prickes in your eyes, & thornes in your ſides, and ſhall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

*Ioſh. 23. 13. iudges 2. 3.

56 Moreouer, it ſhal come to paſſe, that I ſhal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land.* 16 *The names of the men which ſhall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Command the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this is the land that ſhall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coaſtes thereof.)

3 Then *your South quarter ſhalbe from the wilderneſſe of Zin, along by the coaſt of Edom, and your South border ſhall bee the outmoſt coaſt of the ſalt ſea Eaſtward. *Ioſh. 15. 1.

4 And your border ſhall turne from the South to the aſcent of Akrabbim, and paſſe on to Zin, and the going forth thereof ſhalbe from the South to Kadeſh-Barnea, and ſhall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and paſſe on to Azmon.

5 And the border ſhal fetch a compaſſe from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it ſhalbe at the ſea.

6 And as for the Weſterne border, you ſhal euen haue the great ſea for a border: this ſhalbe your Weſt border.

7 And this ſhalbe your North border: from the great ſea, you ſhall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, ye ſhall point out your border vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border ſhalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border ſhall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it ſhall bee at Hazar-Enan: this ſhall be your North border.

10 And yee ſhall point out your Eaſt border, from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coaſt ſhall go downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the Eaſt ſide of Ain: and the border ſhall deſcend and ſhal reach vnto the † ſide of the ſea of Chinnereth Eaſtward. † *Heb. ſhoulder.*

12 And the border ſhall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it ſhall be at the ſalt ſea: this ſhalbe your land with the coaſts thereof round about.

13 And Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, ſaying, This is the land which ye ſhal inherite by lot, which the LORD commaunded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 *For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the houſe of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the houſe of their fathers, haue receiued their inheritance, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh haue receiued their inheritance. *Chap. 32. 33. ioſh. 14. 2, 3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this ſide Iordane neere Iericho, Eaſtward, toward the Sunne riſing.

16 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Theſe are the names of the men which ſhall diuide the land vnto you: *Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun. *Ioſh. 19. 51.

18 And ye ſhal take one prince of euery tribe to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are theſe: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the ſonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the ſonne of Chiſlon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the ſonne of Iogli.

23 The prince of the children of Ioſeph: for the tribe of the children of Manaſſeh, Hanniel the ſonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the ſonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the ſonne of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar, Paltiel the ſonne of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Aſher, Ahihud the ſon of Shelomi.

28 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the ſonne of Ammihud.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of of Iſrael in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their ſuburbs, and the meaſure thereof. 6 Sixe of them are to bee cities of refuge. 9 The lawes of murder. 31 No ſatiſfaction for murder.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho ſaying,

*Ioſh. 21. 2.

2 *Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their poſſeſſion, cities to dwell in: and yee ſhall giue alſo vnto the Leuites ſuburbes for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities ſhall they haue to dwell in, and the ſuburbs of them ſhalbe for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beaſtes.

4 And the ſuburbs of the cities which yee ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, ſhall reach from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thouſand cubites round about.

5 And yee ſhall meaſure from without the city on the Eaſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the South ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the Weſt ſide two thouſand cubites, and on the North ſide two thouſand cubits: and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt; this ſhall bee to them the ſuburbs of the cities,

6 And among the cities which ye ſhall giue vnto the Leuites, there ſhalbe *ſixe cities for refuge, which yee ſhall appoint for the manſlayer, that hee may flee thither: and to them yee ſhall †adde forty and two cities.

*Deut. 4. 41. ioſh. 20. 2, and 21. 3.
†*Heb above them ye ſhall giue.*

7 So all the cities which ye ſhall giue to the Leuites, ſhall bee forty and eight cities: them ſhall yee giue with their ſuburbs.

8 And the cities which yee ſhall giue, ſhalbe of the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael: from them that haue many yee ſhall giue many; but from them that haue fewe, yee ſhall giue fewe. Euery one ſhall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † hee inheriteth.

†*Heb, they inherite,*

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *When ye be come ouer Iordan, into the land of Canaan:

*Deut. 19. 2. ioſh. 20. 2.

11 Then yee ſhall appoint you cities, to bee cities of refuge for you; that the ſlayer may flee thither, which killeth any perſon † at vnawares.

†*Heb. by errour.*

12 And they ſhalbe vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manſlayer die not, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation in iudgement.

13 And of theſe cities which yee ſhall giue, ſixe cities ſhall ye haue for refuge.

14 Ye ſhal giue three cities on this ſide Iordan, and three cities ſhall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which ſhalbe cites of refuge.

15 Theſe ſixe cities ſhalbe a refuge, both for the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger, and for the ſoiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any perſon vnawares, may flee thither.

16 *And if he ſmite him with an inſtrument of yron, (ſo that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

*Exod. 21. 14.

17 And if hee ſmite him † with throwing a ſtone, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, he is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

†*Heb. with a ſtone of the hand*

18 Or if he ſmite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and hee die, hee is a murderer: the murderer ſhall ſurely be put to death.

19 The reuenger of blood himſelfe ſhall ſlay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he ſhall ſlay him.

20 *But if hee thruſt him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,

*Deut. 19. 11.

21 Or in enmitie ſmite him with his hand, that he die: he that ſmote him, ſhall ſurely bee put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood ſhall ſlay the murderer when hee meeteth him.

22 But if he thruſt him ſuddenly *without enmitie, or haue caſt vpon him any thing without laying of wayt.

*Exod. 21. 13.

23 Or with any ſtone wherwith a man may dye, ſeeing him not, and caſt it vpon him, that hee dye, and was not his enemy, neither ſought his harme:

24 Then the Congregation ſhall iudge betweene the ſlayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to theſe iudgements.

25 And the Congregation ſhall deliuer the ſlayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation ſhall reſtore him to the citie of his refuge, whither hee was fled: and hee ſhall abide in it vnto the death of the high Prieſt which was annoynted with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kill the ſlayer, hee† ſhall not be guiltie of blood:

†*Heb.* no blood ſhalbe *to him,*

28 Becauſe hee ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the high Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall bee for a ſtatute of

iudgement vnto you, throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhalbe put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, to cauſe him to die.

*Deut.17.6. and 19.15. matth.18.16. 2.cor.13.1. hebr.10.28.

31 Moreouer, yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but he ſhall be ſurely put to death.

†Heb. faulty to die.

32 And yee ſhall take no ſatiſfaction for him that is fledde to the citie of his refuge, that hee ſhould come againe to dwell in the land vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So ye ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhedde therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

†Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.

34 Defile not therefore the land which yee ſhal inhabit, wherein I dwel; for I the LORD dwell among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconuenience of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marrying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remooued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the cheife fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſayd, *The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commaunded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother vnto his daughters.

*Chap.27.1. ioſh.17.3.

3 And if they bee married to any of the ſons of the other tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance bee taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall bee put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

†Heb. vnto whom they ſhal be.

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhalbe, then ſhall their inheritance be put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: ſo ſhall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commaunded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſayd well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth commaund concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt, *onely to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

†Heb. be wiues. *Tob.1.9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keepe himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

†Heb. cleaue to the, &c.

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhall be wife vnto one of the families of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may inioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad.

11 *For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap.27.1.

12 And they were married † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† Heb. to ſome that were of the families.

13 Theſe are the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, neere Iericho.

The fift Booke of MOSES, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the end of the fourtieth yeere, briefly rehearſing the ſtory, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulity, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe be the words which Moſes ſpake vnto al Iſrael, on this ſide Iordan in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt || the Red ſea, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

||Or, Zuph.

2 (There are eleuen dayes iourney from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir vnto Kadeſh Barnea.)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt day of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commaundement vnto them.

4 *After he had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

*Num.21.24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, beganne Moſes to declare this Lawe, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Yee haue dwelt long enough in this mount.

†Heb. all his neighbours.

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto †all the places nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates.

†Heb. giuen.

*Gen 15.18. and 17.7,8.

8 Behold, I haue †ſet the land before you: Goe in, & poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, *Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as yee are, and bleſſe you as he hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, and your burden, and your ſtrife?

†Heb. giue.

13 †Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowen among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

14 And yee anſwered mee, and ſayd, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good for vs to doe.

†Heb. gaue.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowen, and †made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

*Iohn 7.24.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare the cauſes betweene your brethren, and *iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger that is with him.

*Leuit. 19.15. chap. 16.19. 1. ſam. 16.7. prou. 24.23.

†Heb. acknowledge faces.

17 *Yee ſhall not †reſpect perſons in iudgement, but you ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things that ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, wee went through all that great and terrible wilderneſſe which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſayd vnto you, Ye are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Goe vp, and poſſeſſe it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſayd vnto thee: Feare not, neither bee diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, and ſayd, Wee will ſend men before vs, and they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

*Num. 13.3.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed mee well: and *I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

*Num. 13.24.

24 And *they turned and went vp into the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eſhcol, and ſearched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruite of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and ſayd, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithſtanding yee would not goe vp, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD your God.

27 And yee murmured in your tents and ſayd, Becauſe the LORD hated vs, hee hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs:

†Heb. melted.

*Num. 13.29.

28 Whither ſhall wee goe vp? our brethren haue †diſcouraged our heart, ſaying, The people is greater and taller then wee, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer wee haue ſeene the ſons of the *Anakims there.

29 Then I ſayd vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, hee ſhall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderneſſe, where thou haſt ſeene how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doeth beare his ſon, in al the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing yee did not beleeue the LORD your God.

*Exod. 13.21.

33 *Who went in the way before you to ſearch you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to ſhew you by what way ye ſhould goe, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, and was wroth, and ſware, ſaying,

*Num. 14.29.

35 *Surely there ſhall not one of theſe men of this euil generation ſee that good land which I ſware to giue vnto your fathers:

†Heb. fulfilled to goe after.

36 Saue Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, hee ſhall ſee it, and to him will I giue the land that hee hath troden vpon, and to his children, becauſe he hath †wholly followed the LORD.

*Num. 20.12. and 27.14.

*Chap. 3.26. and 4.21. and 34.4.

37 *Alſo the LORD was angry with mee for your ſake, ſaying, *Thou alſo ſhalt not goe in thither.

38 But Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, which ſtandeth before thee, hee ſhall goe in thither. Encourage him: for he ſhall cauſe Iſrael to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye ſaid ſhould be a pray, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge betweene good & euill, they ſhall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red ſea.

*Num. 14.40.

41 Then yee anſwered, and ſayd vnto mee, *We haue ſinned againſt the LORD, we will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commaunded vs. And when yee had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD ſayde vnto mee, Say vnto them, Go not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: leſt yee be ſmitten before your enemies.

†Heb. you were preſumptuous and went up.

43 So I ſpake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled againſt the commandement of the LORD, and †went preſumptuouſly vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out againſt you, and chaſed you as Bees doe, and deſtroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And yee returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voyce, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So yee abode in Kadeſh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſtory is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 but Sihon the Amorite was ſubdued by them.

Then wee turned, and tooke our iourney into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the red ſea, as the LORD ſpake vnto mee: and we compaſſed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying,

3 Yee haue compaſſed this mountaine long enough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, ſaying, Ye are to paſſe thorow the coaſt of your brethren the children of Eſau, which dwell in Seir, and they ſhalbe afraid of you: take ye good heede vnto your ſelues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, † no not ſo much as a foote bredth, * becauſe I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Eſau for a poſſeſſion.

† *Heb. euen to the treading of the ſole of the foote.*
* Gene. 36.8.

6 Yee ſhall buy meate of them for money, that yee may eate, and ye ſhall alſo buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, & from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, || Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

|| *Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.*

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their || ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

* Gene. 36.20.
† *Heb. inherited them.*
|| *Or, roome.*

13 Now riſe vp, ſaid I, and get you ouer * the || brooke Zered: and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

* Num. 21.12.
|| *Or, valley.*

14 And the ſpace in which wee came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirty and eight yeres, vntill all the generation of the men of war were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of gyants: gyants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims:

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when hee deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came foorth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe ye vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe it, and contend with him in battell.

† *Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.*

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations, that are vnder the whole heauen, who ſhal heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and bee in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let mee paſſe thorow thy land: I will goe along by the high way, I will neither turne vnto the right hand, nor to the left.

* Num. 21.21, 22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue mee water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feete.

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto mee, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, and made his heart obſtinate, that he might deliuer him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherite his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, hee and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

* Num. 21.23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time,

and

† Heb. euery city of men and women and little ones.

and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, wee left none to remaine.

35 Onely the cattell we tooke for a prey vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities, which we tooke.

36 From Aroer, which is by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that is by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe landes to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

*Num.21.33, &c. chap.29.7

Then we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the King of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Num.21.24.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Num.21.33.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, & all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

4 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with hie wals, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly deſtroyed them, as wee did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoyle of the cities, we tooke for a prey to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of gyants; behold, his bedſted was a bedſted of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the bredth of it, after the cubite of a man.

*Num.32.33. Ioſh.13.8. &c.

12 And this land which wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer, which is by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof, gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, being the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: All the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of gyants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair, vnto this day. *Num.32.41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, & the coaſt thereof, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, vnder || Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

||Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

18 ¶ And I commaunded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * yee ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all that are † meete for the warre.

*Num.32.20. *†Heb. ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your litle ones, and your cattel (for I know that ye haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Untill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: and then ſhall yee * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you. *Ioſh.22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commaunded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt. *Num.27.18.

22 Ye ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord God, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, & thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let mee goe ouer, and ſee the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD * was wroth with me for your ſakes, and would not heare me: and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Let it ſuffice thee, ſpeake no more vnto me of this matter. *Num.20.12. chap.1.37.

27 Get thee vp into the top of || Piſgah, and lift vp thine eyes Weſtward, and Northward, and Southward, and Eaſtward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan. *||Or, the hill.*

28 But charge Ioſhua, and encourage him, and ſtrengthen him: for he ſhall goe ouer before this people, and hee ſhall cauſe them to inherite the land which thou ſhalt ſee.

29 So wee abode in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 41 Moſes appointeth the three cities of refuge on that ſide Iordan.

Now therefore hearken, O Iſrael, vnto the ſtatutes, and vnto the iudgements which I teach you, for to doe them, that yee may liue, and goe in and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 *Yee ſhall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither ſhall you diminiſh ought from it, that ye may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

*Chap.12.32. ioſh.1.7. prou.30.6. reuel.22.18.

3 Your eyes haue ſeene what the LORD did becauſe of *Baal Peor: for all the men that followed Baal Peor, the LORD thy God hath deſtroyed them from among you.

*Num.25.4. &c.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you ſtatutes, and iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded mee, that ye ſhould doe ſo, in the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe them, for this is your wiſedome and your vnderſtanding in the ſight of the Nations, which ſhall heare all the ſtatutes, and ſay, Surely this great Nation is a wiſe and vnderſtanding people.

7 For what Nation is there ſo great, who hath God ſo nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God is in all things, that wee call vpon him for?

8 And what nation is there ſo great, that hath ſtatutes and iudgements ſo righteous, as all this Law which I ſet before you this day?

9 Onely take heed to thy ſelfe, and keepe thy ſoule diligently, leſt thou forget the things which thine eies haue ſeene, and leſt they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach thou thy ſonnes, and thy ſonnes ſonnes:

10 Specially, the day that thou ſtoodſt before the LORD thy God in Horeb, whẽ the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Gather mee the people together, and I will make them heare my wordes, that they may learne to feare mee all the dayes that they ſhal liue vpon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And yee came neere and ſtood vnder the Mountaine, and the *Mountaine burnt with fire vnto the †midſt of heauen, with darkneſſe, clouds, and thicke darkenes.

*Exod.19.18.

†Hebr. heart.

12 And the LORD ſpake vnto you out of the midſt of the fire: yee heard the voyce of the words, but ſaw no ſimilitude, †onely yee heard a voyce.

†Hebr. ſaue a voyce.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which he commanded you to performe, euen ten Commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of ſtone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded mee at that time, to teach you ſtatutes & iudgements, that ye might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to poſſeſſe it.

15 Take yee therefore good heed vnto your ſelues (for ye ſaw no maner of ſimilitude on the day that the LORD ſpake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midſt of the fire.)

16 Leſt ye corrupt your ſelues, and make you a grauen image, the ſimilitude of any figure, the likenes of male, or female,

17 The likeneſſe of any beaſt that is on the earth, the likenes of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likeneſſe of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeneſſe of any fiſh that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And leſt thou lift vp thine eyes vnto heauen, and when thou ſeeſt the Sunne, and the Moone, and the Starres, euen all the hoſte of heauen, ſhouldeſt be driuen to worſhip them, and ſerue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all Nations vnder the whole heauen.

‖Or, imparted.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, euen out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, as ye are this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with me for your ſakes, & ſware that I ſhould not goe ouer Iordane, and that I ſhould not goe in vnto that good land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

22 But I muſt die in this land, I muſt not goe ouer Iordan: but ye ſhall goe ouer and poſſeſſe that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your ſelues, leſt ye forget the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, & make you a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the *LORD thy God is a conſuming fire, euen a ielous God.

*Chap.9.3. hebr.12.29.

25 ¶ When thou ſhalt beget children, and childrens children, and ſhalt haue remained long in the land, and ſhall corrupt your ſelues, and make a grauen image, or the likeneſſe of any thing, and ſhall doe euill in the ſight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witneſſe againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſoone vtterly periſh from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to poſſeſſe it: yee ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon it, but ſhall vtterly be deſtroyed.

27 And the LORD ſhal ſcatter you among the nations, and ye ſhalbe left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD ſhall leade you.

28 And there ye ſhall ſerue gods, the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone, which neither ſee, nor heare, nor eate, nor ſmell.

29 But if from thence thou ſhalt ſeeke the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt finde him, if thou ſeeke him with all thy heart, & with al thy ſoule.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all theſe things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and ſhalt be obedient vnto his voyce:

†Hebr. haue found thee.

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) hee will not forſake thee, neither deſtroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he ſware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are paſt, which were before thee, ſince the day that God created man vpon earth, and aske from the one ſide of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene any ſuch thing as this great thing is, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did euer people heare the voyce of God ſpeaking out of the midſt of the fire, as thou haſt heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God aſſayed to goe and take him a nation from the midſt of another nation, by temptations, by ſignes, and by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was ſhewed, that thou mighteſt know, that the LORD he is God; there is none elſe beſides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voyce, that he might inſtruct thee: and vpon earth hee ſhewed thee his great fire, and thou heardeſt his wordes out of the midſt of the fire.

37 And becauſe he loued thy fathers, therefore he choſe their ſeed after them, and brought thee out in his ſight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and conſider in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none elſe.

40 Thou ſhalt keepe therefore his ſtatutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may goe well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moſes ſeuered three Cities on this ſide Iordan, toward the Sunne riſing:

42 That the ſlaier might flee thither, which ſhould kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times paſt, and that fleeing vnto one of theſe Cities, he might liue:

*Ioſh.28.

43 Namely, * Bezer in the wildernes, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Baſhan, of the Manaſſites.

44 ¶ And this is the Law which Moſes ſet before the children of Iſrael:

45 Theſe are the Teſtimonies, and the ſtatutes, and the iudgements, which Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, after they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this ſide Iordan in the valley ouer againſt Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heſhbon, whom Moſes and the children of Iſrael * ſmote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt.

*Num.21,24. chap.1.4.

47 And they poſſeſſed his land, and the land * of Og King of Baſhan, two Kings of the Amorites, which were on this ſide Iordan toward the Sunne riſing,

*Num.21.33. chap.3.3.

48 From Aroer, which is by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which is Hermon,

49 And all the plaine of this ſide Iordan Eaſtward, euen vnto the ſea, of the plaine vnder the * ſprings of Piſgah.

*Chap.3.17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22 At the peoples requeſt Moſes receiueth the Law from God.

AND Moſes called all Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, the ſtatutes and iudgements which I ſpeake in your eares this day, that yee may learne them, and † keepe and doe them.

†Hebr. keepe to doe them.

2 * The LORD our God made a couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exod.19.5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: euen vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the Mount, out of the midſt of the fire,

5 (I ſtood betweene the LORD and you, at that time, to ſhew you the word of the LORD: for yee were afraide by reaſon of the fire, and went not vp into the Mount) ſaying,

6 ¶ * I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

*Exod.20.2, &c. leuit 26.1. pſal.81.10.

†Hebr. ſeruants.

7 Thou ſhalt haue none other gods before mee.

8 Thou ſhalt not make thee any grauen image, or any likenes of any thing that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou ſhalt not bow downe thy ſelfe vnto them, nor ſerue them: for * I the LORD thy God am a ielous God, viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the thirde and fourth generation of them that hate mee,

*Exod.34.7.

10 And * ſhewing mercy vnto thouſands, of them that loue mee, and keepe my Commandements.

*Iere.32.18.

11 Thou ſhalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltleſſe that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabbath day to ſanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee.

13 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt labour, and doe all thy worke.

14 But the ſeuenth day is the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou ſhalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy ſonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man ſeruant, nor thy maide ſeruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine aſſe, nor any of thy cattell, nor thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that thy man ſeruant and thy maide ſeruant may reſt as well as thou.

*Gene 2.2. hebr.4.4.

15 And remember that thou waſt a ſeruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand, and by a ſtretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 * Thou ſhalt not kill. *Matt.5.21.

18 * Neither ſhalt thou commit adultery. *Luke 18.20.

19 * Neither ſhalt thou ſteale. *Rom.13.9.

20 Neither ſhalt thou beare falſe witneſſe againſt thy neighbour.

21 * Neither ſhalt thou deſire thy neighbors wife, neither ſhalt thou couet thy neighbours houſe, his field, or his man ſeruant, or his maid ſeruant, his oxe, or his aſſe, or any thing that is thy neighbours.

*Rom.7.7.

22 ¶ Theſe wordes the LORD ſpake vnto all your aſſembly in the mount out of the midſt of the fire, of the cloude, and of the thicke darkeneſſe, with a great voice, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of ſtone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to paſſe when yee heard the voice out of the midſt of the darkeneſſe (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that yee came neere vnto me, euen all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And yee ſaid, Behold, the LORD our God hath ſhewed vs his glory, and his greatneſſe, and * wee haue heard his voyce out of the middeſt of the fire: wee haue ſeene this day that God doeth talke with man, and * hee liueth.

*Exod.19.19.
*Chap.4.33.

25 Now therefore why ſhould we die? for this great fire will conſume vs. If wee † heare the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we ſhall die.

†Heb. adde to heare.

26 For who is there of all fleſh, that hath heard the voyce of the liuing God, ſpeaking out of the middeſt of the fire (as we haue) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and * wee will heare it, and doe it.

*Exod.20.19.

28 And the LORD heard the voyce of your words, when ye ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſayde vnto mee, I haue heard the voyce of the wordes of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaide, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch an heart in them, that they would feare mee, and keepe my commaundements alwayes, that it might bee well with them and their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, Get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou heare by mee, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commaundements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Yee ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You ſhall walke in all the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may liue, & that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ende of the Lawe is obedience.* 3 *An exhortation thereto.*

NOw theſe are the commaundements, the ſtatutes and the iudgements, which the LORD your God commaunded to teach you, that ye might doe them in the land whither yee † goe to poſſeſſe it:

†Heb. paſſe ouer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commaundements which I commaund thee, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe it, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that floweth with milke and hony.

4 Heare, O Iſrael, the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And * thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with al thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

*Chap.10.1
matth.22.37.
marke 12.30.
luke 10.27.

6 And * theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhalbe in thine heart.

*Chap.11.18.

7 And thou ſhalt † teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lyeſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

†Heb. whet or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall bee as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhalbe when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap.8.9, 10, &c.

12 Then beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt * feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

*Chap.10.12, 20, and 13.4.

14 Yee ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a ielous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God bee kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ * Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, * as ye tempted him in Maſſah.

*Matth.4.7.
*Exod.17.2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which hee hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which is right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt goe in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 And when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What meane the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commaunded you?

†Heb. to morrow.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, Wee were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD ſhewed ſignes and wonders, great and † ſore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his houſholde, before our eyes:

†Heb. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that he might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he ſware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all theſe Statutes, to feare the LORD our

God, for our good alwayes, that hee might preſerue vs aliue, as it is at this day.

25 And it ſhalbe our righteouſnes, if we obſerue to doe all theſe Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatry, 6 for the holineſſe of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his mercy and iuſtice, 17 for the aſſuredneſſe of victory which God will giue ouer them.

*Chap.31.3.

VVHen the * LORD thy God ſhall bring thee into the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, and hath caſt out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, ſeuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

*Exod.23.32. and 34.12.

2 And when the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them before thee, thou ſhalt ſmite them, and vtterly deſtroy them, * thou ſhalt make no couenant with them, nor ſhewe mercy vnto them.

3 Neither ſhalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou ſhalt not giue vnto his ſonne, nor his daughter ſhalt thou take vnto thy ſonne.

4 For they will turne away thy ſonne from following me, that they may ſerue other gods: ſo will the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and deſtroy thee ſuddenly.

†Heb. ſtatues, or pillars.

5 But thus ſhall ye deale with them; ye ſhal deſtroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut down their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

*Chap.14.2. and 26.19.
*Exod.19.5. 1.pet.2.9.

6 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath choſen thee to bee a ſpeciall people vnto himſelfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not ſet his loue vpon you, nor chuſe you, becauſe ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the feweſt of all people,)

8 But becauſe the LORD loued you, and becauſe he would keepe the oath which hee had ſworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth couenant and mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his commaundements to a thouſand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to deſtroy them: he will not be ſlacke to him that hateth him, hee will repay him to his face.

11 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the iudgments, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

†Heb. becauſe.

12 ¶ Wherefore it ſhall come to paſſe, † if ye hearken to theſe iudgements, and keepe and do them: That the LORD thy God ſhall keepe vnto thee the couenant and the mercy which he ſware vnto thy fathers.

13 And hee will loue thee, and bleſſe thee, and multiply thee: hee will alſo bleſſe the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruite of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the encreaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe, in the land which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

*Exod.23.26. &c.

14 Thou ſhalt bee bleſſed aboue all people: * there ſhall not bee male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod.9.14. and 15.26.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all ſickneſſe, and will put none of the * euill diſeaſes of Egypt (which thou knoweſt) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod.23.33.

16 And thou ſhalt conſume all the people which the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer thee: thine eye ſhall haue no pitie vpon them, neither ſhalt thou ſerue their gods, for that will bee a * ſnare vnto thee.

17 If thou ſhalt ſay in thine heart, Theſe nations are moe then I, how can I diſpoſſeſſe them?

18 Thou ſhalt not bee afraide of them: but ſhalt wel remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eies ſaw, and the ſignes and the wonders, and the mightie hand, & the ſtretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So ſhall the LORD thy God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

*Exod.23.28. ioſh.24.12.

20 * Moreouer, the LORD thy God will ſend the hornet among them, vntill they that are left and hide themſelues from thee, bee deſtroyed.

21 Thou ſhalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mightie God and terrible.

†Hebr. plucke off.

22 And the LORD thy God will † put out thoſe nations before thee by little and little: thou mayeſt not conſume them at once, leſt the beaſts of the field increaſe vpon thee.

†Heb. before thy face.

23 But the LORD thy God ſhall deliuer them † vnto thee, and ſhall deſtroy them with a mighty deſtruction vntill they be deſtroyed.

24 And he ſhall deliuer their Kings into thine hand, and thou ſhalt deſtroy their name from vnder heauen: There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before thee, vntill thou haſt deſtroyed them.

*Chap.12.3.
*Ioſh.7.1,21. 2.mac.12,40.

25 The grauen images of their gods * ſhall ye burne with fire: thou * ſhalt not deſire the ſiluer or golde that is on them, nor take it vnto thee, leſt thou be ſnared therein: for it is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Chap 13.17.

26 Neither ſhalt thou bring an abomination into thine houſe, leſt thou be a curſed thing like it: but thou ſhalt vtterly deteſt it, and thou ſhalt vtterly abhorre it, for * it is a curſed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of Gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandements which I command thee this day, ſhall ye obſerue to doe, that ye may liue and multiply, and goe in, and poſſeſſe the land which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou ſhalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee theſe four-

tie yeeres in the wilderneſſe to humble thee, and to proue thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldeſt keepe his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ſuffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou kneweſt not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doeth * not liue by bread onely, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doeth man liue.

* Math. 4. 4. luke 4. 4.

* Nehe. 9. 21.

4 * Thy raiment waxed not olde vpon thee, neither did thy foote ſwell theſe fourtie yeeres.

5 Thou ſhalt alſo conſider in thine heart, that as a man chaſteneth his ſon, ſo the LORD thy God chaſteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou ſhalt keepe the commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that ſpring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheate, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of † oyle oliue, and hony,

† Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou ſhalt eate bread without ſcarceneſſe, thou ſhalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whoſe ſtones are yron, and out of whoſe hils thou mayeſt dig braſſe.

* Chap. 6. 12, 13.

10 * When thou haſt eaten, and art full, then thou ſhalt bleſſe the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Leſt when thou haſt eaten, and art full and haſt built goodly houſes, and dwelt therein;

13 And when thy herds, and thy flocks multiplie, and thy ſiluer and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou haſt is multiplied:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage,

15 Who led thee thorow that great and terrible wildernes, wherein were fierie ſerpents and ſcorpions, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint,

* Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fedde thee in the wilderneſſe with * Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might prooue thee, to doe thee good, at thy latter end:)

* Exod. 16. 15.

17 And thou ſay in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten mee this wealth.

18 But thou ſhalt remember the LORD thy God: for it is hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that hee may eſtabliſh his Couenant, which he ſware vnto thy fathers, as it is this day.

19 And it ſhall bee, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, and walke after other gods, and ſerue them, and worſhip them; I teſtifie againſt you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh.

20 As the nations which the LORD deſtroyeth before your face, ſo ſhall yee periſh; becauſe yee would not be obedient vnto the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moſes diſſwadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteouſnes, by rehearſing their ſeuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Iſrael, thou art to paſſe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to poſſeſſe nations greater and mightier then thy ſelfe, cities great and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knoweſt, and of whome thou haſt heard ſay, * Who can ſtand before the children of Anak?

* Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderſtand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he, which goeth ouer before thee as a * conſuming fire: hee ſhall deſtroy them, and hee ſhall bring them downe before thy face: So ſhalt thou driue them out, and deſtroy them quickly, as the LORD hath ſayd vnto thee.

* Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12. 29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath caſt them out from before thee, ſaying, For my righteouſneſſe the LORD hath brought mee in to poſſeſſe this land: but for the wickedneſſe of theſe nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteouſneſſe, or for the vprightnes of thine heart, doeſt thou go to poſſeſſe their land: But for the wickednes of theſe nations the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee, and that he may performe the word which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob.

6 Vnderſtand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to poſſeſſe it, for thy righteouſneſſe; for thou art a ſtifnecked people.

7 ¶ Remember and forget not, how thou prouokedſt the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderneſſe: from the day that thou didſt depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious againſt the LORD.

8 Alſo in Horeb yee prouoked the LORD to wrath, ſo that the LORD was angry with you, to haue deſtroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then * I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water:

* Exod. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 * And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of ſtone, written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the LORD ſpake with you in the mount, out of the midſt of fire, in the day of the aſſembly.

* Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to paſſe at the end of fourtie dayes, and fortie nights, that the LORD gaue me the two Tables of ſtone, euen the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, * Ariſe, get thee downe quickely from hence; for thy people which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, haue corrupted themſelues: they are quickly turned aſide out of the way which I commaunded them; they haue made them a molten image.

* Exod. 32. 7.

13 Furthermore, the LORD ſpake vnto me, ſaying, I haue ſeene this people, and behold, it is a ſtiffe necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may deſtroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had ſinned againſt the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aſide quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and caſt them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the firſt, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread nor drinke water, becauſe of all your ſinnes which yee ſinned, in doing wickedly in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hote diſpleaſure wherewith the LORD was wroth againſt you to deſtroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron, to haue deſtroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron alſo the ſame time.

21 And I tooke your ſinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and ſtamped it, *and* ground it very ſmall, euen vntill it was as ſmall as duſt: and I caſt the duſt thereof into the brooke that deſcended out of the mount.

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Maſſah, & at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.
*Num. 11.1,3.
*Exod. 17.7.
*Num. 11.34.

23 Likewiſe when the LORD ſent you from Kadeſh Barnea, ſaying, Goe vp and poſſeſſe the land which I haue giuen you, then you rebelled againſt the commaundement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voyce.

24 You haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD fortie dayes, and fortie nights, as I fell downe *at the firſt*, becauſe the LORD had ſaid, hee would deſtroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O Lord GOD, deſtroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou haſt redeemed through thy greatneſſe, which thou haſt brought foorth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy ſeruants, Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob, looke not vnto the ſtubburneſſe of this people, nor to their wickedneſſe, nor to their ſinne:

28 Leſt the land whence thou broughteſt vs out, ſay, *Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promiſed them, & becauſe he hated them, he hath brought them out, to ſlay them in the wilderneſſe.
*Num. 14.16.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughteſt out by thy mighty power, and by thy ſtretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in reſtoring the two Tables, 6 In continuing the Prieſthood, 8 In ſeparating the tribe of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moſes his ſuite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD ſaid vnto mee, *Hew thee two Tables of ſtone, like vnto the firſt, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.
*Exod. 3.41.

2 And I wil write on the Tables the words that were in the firſt Tables, which thou brakeſt, and thou ſhalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Arke of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of ſtone like vnto the firſt, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And hee wrote on the Tables, according to the firſt writing, the tenne †Commaundements, which the LORD ſpake to you in the mount, out of the midſt of the fire, in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gaue them vnto mee.
†Heb. words.

5 And I turned my ſelfe and came downe from the mount, and put the Tables in the Ark which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Moſera; *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his ſonne miniſtred in the Prieſts office in his ſtead.
*Num. 33.30.
*Num. 20.28.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath, a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.
*Num. 18.20.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the ‖firſt time, fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and the LORD hearkened vnto me at that time alſo, *and* the LORD would not deſtroy thee.
‖Or, fourtie dayes.

11 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Ariſe, †take thy iourney before the people, that they may goe in and poſſeſſe the land which I ſware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.
†Heb. goe in iourney.

12 ¶ And now Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare ẏ LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to ſerue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule,

13 To keepe the Commaundements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, *the earth *alſo* with all that therein is.
*Pſal. 24.1.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and hee choſe their ſeede after them, *euen* you aboue all people, *as it is* this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkinne of your heart, and be no more ſtiffenecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of

gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mightie, and a terrible, which *regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

*2.Chro.19.7 iob 34.19. actes 10.34. rom.2.11.gal. 2.6.epheſ.6.9 coloſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

18 Hee doeth execute the iudgement of the fatherles, and widow, and loueth the ſtranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue yee therefore the ſtranger: for yee were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

*Chap.6.13. matt.4.10. luke 4.8. *Chap.13.4.

20 *Thou ſhalt feare the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerue, and to him ſhalt thou *cleaue, and ſweare by his Name.

21 Hee is thy praiſe, and hee is thy God that hath done for thee theſe great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue ſeene.

*Gen.46.27. exod.1.5. *Gen.15.5.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee *as the ſtars of heauen for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 By promiſe of Gods great bleſſings, 16 And by threatnings. 18 A carefull ſtudie is required in Gods words. 26 The bleſſing and curſe is ſet before them.

THerefore thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his iudgements, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for I ſpeake not with your children, which haue not knowen, and which haue not ſeene the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatnes, his mightie hand, and his ſtretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, vnto their horſes, & to their charets, how hee made the water of the red Sea to ouerflow them as they purſued after you, and how the LORD hath deſtroyed them vnto this day,

5 And what hee did vnto you in the wilderneſſe, vntill ye came vnto this place,

*Num.16.31. and 27.3. pſal.106.17.

||*Or, liuing ſubſtance which followed them.*

†*Heb. was at their feet.*

6 And *what hee did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the ſonnes of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp, & their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ||ſubſtance that †was in their poſſeſſion in the midſt of all Iſrael.

7 But your eyes haue ſeene all the great acts of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall yee keepe all the commandements which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong and go in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye goe to poſſeſſe it:

9 And that yee may prolong your dayes in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their ſeede, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence yee came out, where thou ſowedſt thy ſeed, and wateredſt it with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is a land of hils and valleys, and drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

†*Heb. ſeeketh.*

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

13 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, if you ſhall hearken diligently vnto my commaundements which I commaund you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to ſerue him with all your heart, and with all your ſoule;

14 That I will giue you the raine of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt raine and the latter raine, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle:

†*Hebr. giue.*

15 And I will †ſend graſſe in thy fieldes for thy cattell, that thou mayeſt eate and bee full.

16 Take heed to your ſelues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aſide, and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

17 And then the LORDS wrath bee kindled againſt you, and hee ſhut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruite, and leſt yee periſh quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

*Chap.6.8.

18 ¶ Therefore ſhall yee lay vp theſe my words in your heart, and in your ſoule, & *bind them for a ſigne vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets betweene your eyes.

*Chap.4.10. and 6.7.

19 And *yee ſhall teach them your children, ſpeaking of them, when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

20 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the doore poſtes of thine houſe, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may bee multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the lande which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye ſhall diligently keepe all theſe Commandements which I command you, to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his wayes, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all theſe nations from before you, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe greater nations, and mightier then your ſelues.

*Ioſh.1.3.

24 *Euery place whereon the ſoles of your feet ſhall tread, ſhall be yours: from the wilderneſ, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermoſt ſea, ſhall your coaſt be.

25 There ſhall no man bee able to ſtand before you: for the LORD your God ſhall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that ye ſhal tread vpon, as he hath ſaid vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I ſet before you this day, a bleſſing and a curſe:

*Chap.28.2.

27 *A bleſſing, if yee obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

*Chap.28.15.

28 And a *curſe, if ye will not obey the commandements of the LORD your God, but turne aſide out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which yee haue not knowen.

*Chap.27.12. ioſh.8.33.

29 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the lande whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it, that thou ſhalt put *the bleſſing vpon mount

Gerizim, and the curſe vpon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other ſide Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth downe, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer againſt Gilgal, beſide the plaines of Moreh?

31 For yee ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe it, and dwell therein.

*Chap. 5. 32. 32 And yee ſhall obſerue * to doe all the ſtatutes and iudgements, which I ſet before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be deſtroyed. 5 The place of Gods ſeruice is to be kept. 15. 23 Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26 Holy things muſt bee eaten in the Holy place. 19 The Leuite is not to be forſaken. 29 Idolatry is not to bee enquired after.

These are the ſtatutes and iudgments which yee ſhall obſerue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, all the dayes that yee liue vpon the earth.

*Chap. 7. 4. || *Or, inherite.* 2 * Yee ſhall vtterly deſtroy all the places wherein the nations which yee ſhall || poſſeſſe, ſerued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Iudg. 2. 2. †*Heb. breake downe.* 3 And * you ſhall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you ſhall hew downe the grauen images of their gods, and deſtroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Yee ſhall not doe ſo vnto the LORD your God.

*1. King. 8. 29. 2. chron. 7. 12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God ſhall *chooſe out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, euen vnto his habitation ſhall yee ſeeke, and thither thou ſhalt come:

6 And thither ſhall yee bring your burnt offrings, and your ſacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firſtlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there yee ſhall eat before the LORD your God, and yee ſhall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, yee and your houſholds, wherein the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

8 Yee ſhall not doe after all the things that wee doe here this day, euery man whatſoeuer is right in his owne eyes.

9 For yee are not as yet come to the reſt, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when ye goe ouer Iordan, and dwel in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you reſt from all your enemies round about, ſo that yee dwell in ſafetie:

11 Then there ſhall bee a place which the LORD your God ſhall chuſe to cauſe his name to dwell there, thither ſhall yee bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your ſacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offering of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which ye vow vnto the LORD. †*Heb. the choice of your vowes.*

12 And yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your ſonnes and your daughters, and your men ſeruants, and your maid ſeruants, & the Leuite that is within your gates, foraſmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you. *Chap. 10. 9.

13 Take heede to thy ſelfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offrings in euery place that thou ſeeſt:

14 But in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane and the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

16 * Onely yee ſhall not eate the blood: yee ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water. *Chap. 15. 23.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of the vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, thou and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maide ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

19 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as † long as thou liueſt vpon the earth. *Chap. 14. 27. ecclus 7. 31. †*Heb. all thy dayes.*

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, *as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eat fleſh) thou mayeſt eat fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after. *Gen. 28. 14. chap. 19. 9.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commaunded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eate them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

23 Onely † bee ſure that thou eate not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh. †*Heb. be ſtrong.*

24 Thou ſhalt not eate it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eate it, that it may goe wel with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe.

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eate the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

† Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt them.

30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou bee not ſnared † by following them, after that they be deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

† Heb. after them.

31 Thou ſhalt not doe ſo vnto the LORD thy God: for euery † abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

† Heb. abomination of the.

32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

* Chap. 4.2. ioſh. 1.7 pro. 30.6. reuel. 22.18.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne, or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof he ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the wordes of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God prooueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Yee ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, and keepe his commandements, and obey his voyce, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

* Chap. 11,20.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

† Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which is as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs go, and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other ende of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

9 But * thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhalbe firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

* Chap. 17.7.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: becauſe hee hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen.

11 And * all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickedneſſe as this is, among you.

* Chap. 17.13.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare ſay in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

‖ Or, naughtie men.

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire & make ſearch, and aſke diligently: and behold, if it bee trueth, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that citie with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreete thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the city, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

17 And there ſhal cleaue nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

‖ Or, deuoted.

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure thẽſelues in mourning, 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of fowles, 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten, 22 Tithes of diuine Seruice, 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charitie.

YEe are the children of the LORD your God: * yee ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eyes for the dead.

* Leuit. 19.28.

2 * For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth.

* Chap. 7.6. and 26.18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 * Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat,

* Leuit. 11.2.

5 The hart, the roe bucke, and the fallow deere, and the wild goat, and the ‖ pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the chamois,

‖ Or, biſon. Heb. Diſhon.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hoofe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, and cheweth the cud among the beaſtes: that yee ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe yee ſhall not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide

the clouen hoofe, as the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chewe the cudde, but diuide not the hoofe, therefore they are vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hoofe, yet cheweth not the cud, it is vncleane vnto you: ye ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

*Leuit.11.9. 9 ¶ *Theſe yee ſhall eate of all that are in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall yee eate:

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes & ſcales, ye may not eate: it is vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eate.

12 But theſe are they of which yee ſhall not eate: the Eagle, and the Oſſifrage, and the Oſpray,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And euery rauen after his kind,

15 And the owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kind,

16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the ſwanne,

17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtorke, and the Heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the *batte. *Leuit.11.19.

19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 But of all cleane foules ye may eate.

21 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate of any thing that dyeth of it ſelfe: thou ſhalt giue it vnto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayeſt ſell it vnto an alien: for thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. *Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kidde in his mothers milke. *Exod.23.19. and 34.26.

22 Thou ſhalt truely tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firſtlings of thy heardes, and of thy flockes: that thou mayeſt learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way bee too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe:

26 And thou ſhalt beſtowe that money for whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheepe, or for wine, or for ſtrong drinke, or for whatſoeuer thy ſoule † deſireth: and thou ſhalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt reioyce, thou, and thine houſhold. †Heb. asketh of thee.

*Chap.12,19. 27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou ſhalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine encreaſe the ſame yeere, and ſhalt lay it vp within thy gates,

29 And the Leuite, becauſe hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widowe which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eate, and bee ſatiſfied, that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuenth yeere, a yeere of releaſe for the poore. 7 It muſt bee no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew ſeruant, 16 Except he will not depart, muſt in the ſeuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furniſhed. 19 All firſtlings males of the cattell, are to bee ſanctified vnto the Lord.

At the end of *euery ſeuen yeeres thou ſhalt make a releaſe. *Leuit.25.2,4

2 And this is the maner of the releaſe: Euery† creditor that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it: hee ſhall not exact of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe. *†Heb. maſter of the lending of his hand.*

3 Of a forreiner thou maieſt exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand ſhall releaſe:

4 ‖ Saue when there ſhall bee no poore among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it: *‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.*

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all theſe commandements, which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bleſſeth thee as he promiſed thee, and *thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, but thou ſhalt not borrow, and thou ſhalt reigne ouer many nations, but they ſhall not reigne ouer thee. *Chap.28.12.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy lande which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not harden thy heart, nor ſhut thine hand from thy poore brother:

8 *But thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and ſhalt ſurely lend him ſufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth. *Matt.5.42. luke 6.34.

9 Beware that there bee not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, ſaying, The ſeuenth yeere, the yeere of releaſe is at hand, and thine eye be euill againſt thy poore brother, and thou giueſt him nought, and hee cry vnto the LORD againſt thee, and it be ſinne vnto thee. *†Hebr. word. †Heb. Belial.*

10 Thou ſhalt ſurely giue him, and thine heart ſhall not bee grieued when thou giueſt vnto him: becauſe that for this thing the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy workes, and in all that thou putteſt thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore ſhall neuer ceaſe out of the lande: therefore I command thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

12 ¶ And *if thy brother, an Hebrewe man, or an Hebrewe woman, bee ſolde vnto thee, and ſerue thee ſixe yeeres, then in the ſeuenth yeere thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee. *Exod.21.2. iere.34.14.

13 And when thou ſendeſt him out free from thee, thou ſhalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou ſhalt furniſh him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepreſſe, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou ſhalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it ſhall be if hee ſay vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, becauſe hee loueth thee, and thine houſe, becauſe hee is well with thee:

*Exod.21.6.

17 *Then thou ſhalt take an aule, & thruſt it thorow his eare vnto the doore, and he ſhalbe thy ſeruant for euer: and alſo vnto thy maide ſeruant thou ſhalt doe likewiſe.

18 It ſhall not ſeeme hard vnto thee, when thou ſendeſt him away free from thee: for hee hath beene worth a double hired ſeruant to thee, in ſeruing thee ſixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

*Exod.34.19.

19 ¶ *All the firſtling males that come of thy herd, and of thy flocke, thou ſhalt ſanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke with the firſtling of thy bullocke, nor ſheare the firſtling of thy ſheepe.

20 Thou ſhalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD ſhall chooſe, thou and thy houſhold.

*Leuit.22.20. chap.17.1. eccluſ.35.12.

21 *And if there bee any blemiſh therein; as if it bee lame or blind, or haue any ill blemiſh, thou ſhalt not ſacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou ſhalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane perſon ſhal eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

*Chap.12.16, 23.

23 *Onely thou ſhalt not eate the blood thereof: thou ſhalt powre it vpon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The feaſt of the paſſeouer,* 9 *Of weekes,* 13 *Of Tabernacles.* 16 *Euery male muſt offer, as hee is able, at theſe three feaſts.* 18 *Of Iudges and Iuſtice,* 22 *Groues and Images are forbidden.*

*Exod.12.2, &c. *Exod.13.4.

OBſerue *the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for *in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

*Chap.12.5.

2 Thou ſhalt therefore ſacrifice the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD ſhall chuſe to place his Name there.

*Exod.12.15.

3 *Thou ſhalt eate no leauened bread with it: ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou eat vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayeſt remember the day when thou cameſt foorth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

*Exod.34.25.

4 *And there ſhalbe no leauened bread ſeene with thee in all thy coaſtes ſeuen dayes, neither ſhall there any thing of the fleſh, which thou ſacrificedſt the firſt day at euen, remaine all night, vntill the morning.

||*Or, kill.*

5 Thou mayeſt not ||ſacrifice the Paſſeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name in, there thou ſhalt ſacrifice the Paſſeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the ſeaſon that thou cameſt foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou ſhalt roſt and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe, and thou ſhalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

†*Heb. reſtraint.*

8 Sixe dayes thou ſhalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the ſeuenth day ſhalbe a † ſolemne aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou ſhalt doe no worke therein.

*Leuit.23.15.

9 ¶ *Seuen weeks ſhalt thou number vnto thee: begin to number the ſeuen weeks, from ſuch time as thou beginneſt to put the ſickle to the corne.

||*Or, ſufficiencie.*

10 And thou ſhalt keepe the feaſt of weekes vnto the LORD thy God, with || a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou ſhalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy manſeruant, and thy mayde ſeruant, & the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt: and thou ſhalt obſerue and doe theſe ſtatutes.

†*Heb. floore and thy winepreſſe.*

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt obſerue the feaſt of Tabernacles ſeuen dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

14 And thou ſhalt reioyce in thy feaſt, thou, and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy mayd ſeruant, and the Leuite, the ſtranger, and the fatherles, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou keepe a ſolemne feaſt vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe: becauſe the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in all thy increaſe, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou ſhalt ſurely reioyce.

*Exod.23.14. and.34.23.

16 ¶ *Three times in a yeere ſhall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chuſe: in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of Weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles: and they ſhall not appeare before the LORD *emptie.

*Eccluſ.35.4. †*Heb. according to the gifts of his hand.*

17 Euery man ſhall giue † as hee is able, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and Officers ſhalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they ſhall iudge the people with iuſt iudgement.

*Exod.23.8.

19 Thou ſhalt not wreſt iudgement, thou ſhalt not reſpect perſons, *neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blind the eyes of the wiſe, and peruert the || words of the righteous.

||*Or, matters.* †*Heb. iuſtice iuſtice.*

20 That which is † altogether iuſt ſhalt thou follow, that thou mayeſt liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

21 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plant thee a groue of

any trees neere vnto the Altar of the LORD thy God, which thou ſhalt make thee:

22 *Neither ſhalt thou ſet thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

*Leuit.26.1.
‖ Or, ſtatue or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The things ſacrificed muſt be ſound. 2 Idolaters muſt be ſlaine. 8 Hard controuerſies are to be determined by the Prieſts and Iudges. 12 The contemners of that Determination muſt die. 14 The election, 16 And duetie of a King.

THou ſhalt not ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ ſheepe wherein is blemiſh, or any euill fauouredneſſe: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goate.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the ſight of the LORD thy God in tranſgreſſing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, either the Sun, or Moone, or any of the hoſte of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it be tolde thee, and thou haſt heard of it, and inquired diligently, and beholde, it be true, and the thing certaine, that ſuch abomination is wrought in Iſrael:

5 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, euen that man, or that woman, and ſhalt ſtone them with ſtones till they die.

6 *At the mouth of two witneſſes, or three witneſſes, ſhall hee that is worthy of death, bee put to death; but at the mouth of one witneſſe he ſhall not be put to death.

*Num.35.30. cha.17.6. and 19.15. matth. 18.16. iohn.8 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb.10.28.

7 The hands of the witneſſes ſhall be firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of the people: ſo thou ſhalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there ariſe a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea and plea, & betweene ſtroke and ſtroke, being matters of controuerſie within thy gates: then ſhalt thou ariſe, and get thee vp into the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chuſe;

9 And thou ſhalt come vnto the Prieſts the Leuites, & vnto the Iudge that ſhalbe in thoſe dayes, and inquire; and they ſhall ſhew thee the ſentence of iudgement.

10 And thou ſhalt doe according to the ſentence which they of that place, (which the LORD ſhall chuſe) ſhall ſhew thee, and thou ſhalt obſerue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the ſentence of the Lawe which they ſhall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they ſhall tell thee, thou ſhalt doe: thou ſhalt not decline from the ſentence which they ſhall ſhew thee, to the right hand nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do preſumptuouſly, † and will not hearken vnto the Prieſt (that ſtandeth to miniſter there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put away the euill from Iſrael.

† Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people ſhall heare, and feare, and doe no more preſumptuouſly.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt poſſeſſe it, and ſhalt dwel therein, and ſhalt ſay, I will ſet a king ouer me, like as all the nations that are about me,

15 Thou ſhalt in any wiſe ſet him king ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe. One from among thy brethren ſhalt thou ſet King ouer thee: thou mayeſt not ſet a ſtranger ouer thee which is not thy brother.

16 But he ſhall not multiplie horſes to himſelfe, nor cauſe the people to returne to Egypt, to the ende that hee ſhould multiplie horſes: for as much as the LORD hath ſayd vnto you, Ye ſhall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither ſhall hee multiply wiues to himſelfe, that his heart turne not away: neither ſhall he greatly multiplie to himſelfe ſiluer and golde.

18 And it ſhall be when hee ſitteth vpon the Throne of his Kingdome, that he ſhall write him a Copie of this Lawe in a booke, out of that which is before the Prieſtes the Leuites.

19 And it ſhall be with him, and hee ſhall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that hee may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the wordes of this law, and theſe ſtatutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart bee not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that he turne not aſide from the Commandement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the ende that hee may prolong his dayes in his kingdome, he, and his children in the midſt of Iſrael.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Prieſts and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Prieſtes due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to bee auoyded. 15 Chriſt the Prophet is to be heard. 20 The preſumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Prieſts the Leuites, and all the tribe of Leui, *ſhall haue no part nor inheritance with Iſrael, they* ſhall eate the offrings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

*Num.18.20. chap.10.9.
*1.Cor.9.13.

2 Therefore ſhall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath ſaid vnto them.

3 ¶ And this ſhall be the Prieſts due from the people, from them that offer a ſacrifice, whether it be oxe or ſheepe: and they ſhall giue vnto the Prieſt the ſhoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The firſt fruit alſo of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the firſt of the fleece of thy ſheepe ſhalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath choſen him out of all thy tribes, to ſtand to miniſter in the Name of the LORD, him, and his ſonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Iſrael, where he ſoiourned, and come with all the deſire of his minde, vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe;

7 Then hee ſhall miniſter in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites doe, which ſtand there before the LORD.

8 They ſhall haue like portions to eate, beſide

† Heb. his ſales by the fathers.

ſide † that which commeth of the ſale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou ſhalt not learne to doe after the abominations of thoſe nations.

* Leuit.18.21.

10 There ſhall not be found among you any one that maketh his ſonne, or his daughter * to paſſe thorow the fire, or that vſeth diuination, or an obſeruer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

* Leuit.20.27.
* 1.Sam.28.7.

11 * Or a charmer, or a conſulter with familiar ſpirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

12 For al that do theſe things, are an abomination vnto the LORD: and becauſe of theſe abominations, the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee.

|| Or, vpright or ſincere.

13 Thou ſhalt be || perfit with the LORD thy God.

|| Or, inherite.

14 For theſe nations which thou ſhalt || poſſeſſe, hearkened vnto obſeruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not ſuffered thee ſo to do.

* Iohn 1.45. actes 3.21. and 7.37.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raiſe vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midſt of thee, of thy brethren like vnto mee, vnto him yee ſhall hearken,

* Exod.20.19.

16 According to all that thou deſiredſt of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the aſſembly, ſaying, * Let mee not heare againe the voyce of the LORD my God, neither let mee ſee this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, They haue well ſpoken that which they haue ſpoken.

* Iohn.1.45. actes.3.21. and 7.37.

18 * I will raiſe them vp a Prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and wil put my words in his mouth, and he ſhal ſpeake vnto them, all that I ſhall command him.

19 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee ſhall ſpeake in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the Prophet which ſhall preſume to ſpeake a word in my Name, which I haue not commaunded him to ſpeake, or that ſhall ſpeake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet ſhall die.

21 And if thou ſay in thine heart, How ſhall we know the word which the LORD hath not ſpoken?

22 When a Prophet ſpeaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to paſſe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not ſpoken, but the prophet hath ſpoken it preſumptuouſly: thou ſhalt not bee afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manſlayer. 14 The land-marke is not to bee remooued 15 Two witneſſes at the leaſt. 16 The puniſhment of a falſe witneſſe.

* Chap.12.29.

† Heb. inheriteſt, or poſſeſſeſt.

WHen the LORD thy God * hath cut off the nations, whoſe land the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou † ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their cities, and in their houſes,

* Exod.21.13. num.35.10. ioſh.20.2.

2 * Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee in the midſt of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

3 Thou ſhalt prepare thee a way, and diuide the coaſtes of the land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery ſlayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the caſe of the ſlayer, which ſhall flee thither, that he may liue: who ſo killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time paſt,

† Heb. from yeſterday the third day.

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a ſtroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the † head ſlippeth from the † helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour, that he die, he ſhall flee vnto one of thoſe cities and liue:

† Heb. iron.
† Heb. wood.
† Heb. findeth.

6 Leſt the auenger of the blood purſue the ſlayer, while his heart is hote, & ouertake him, becauſe the way is long, and † ſlay him whereas he was not worthy of death, in as much as hee hated him not † in time paſt.

† Heb. ſmite him in life.
† Heb. from yeſterday third day.

7 Wherefore I command thee ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſeparate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coaſt (as he hath ſworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which he promiſed to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou ſhalt * keepe all theſe Commandements to doe them, which I commaund thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) * then ſhalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beſide theſe three:

* Chap.12.20.
* Ioſh.20.7.

10 That innocent blood bee not ſhedde in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and ſo blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbor, and lie in wait for him, and riſe vp againſt him, and ſmite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of theſe cities:

† Heb. in life.

12 Then the Elders of his city ſhall ſend and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that hee may die.

13 Thine eye ſhall not pitie him, but thou ſhalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Iſrael, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not remoue thy neighbors land-marke, which they of old time haue ſet in thine inheritance, which thou ſhalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it.

15 ¶ * One witnes ſhal not riſe vp againſt a man for any iniquitie, or for any ſinne, in any ſinne that he ſinneth: at the mouth of two witneſſes, or at the mouth of three witneſſes ſhall the matter be eſtabliſhed.

* Chap.17.6. heb.10.28. num.35.30. matt.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

16 ¶ If a falſe witneſſe riſe vp againſt any man to teſtifie || againſt him that which is wrong:

|| Or, falling away.

17 Then both the men betweene whom the controuerſie is, ſhall ſtand before the LORD, before the Prieſts, and the Iudges, which ſhall be in thoſe dayes.

18 And the Iudges ſhall make diligent inquiſition: and behold, if the witneſſe be a falſe witneſſe, and hath teſtified falſly againſt his brother:

19 * Then ſhall ye doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother: ſo

* Prou.19.5,9. dan.13.62.

ſhalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And thoſe which remaine ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall henceforth commit no more any ſuch euill among you.

*Exod.21.23. leuit.24.20. matth.5.38.

21 And thine eye ſhal not pitie, but *life ſhall goe for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Prieſts exhortation to incourage the people to battel. 5 The officers proclamation who are to be diſmiſſed from the warre. 10 How to vſe the cities that accept or refuſe the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities muſt bee deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meate muſt not be deſtroyed in the ſiege.

When thou goeſt out to battell againſt thine enemies, and ſeeſt horſes and charets, and a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it ſhall be when ye are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Prieſt ſhall approach and ſpeake vnto the people,

†Heb. be tender. †Heb. make haſte.

3 And ſhall ſay vnto them, Heare, O Iſrael, you approach this day vnto battell againſt your enemies: let not your hearts † faint, feare not, and do † not tremble, neither be ye terrified becauſe of them.

4 For the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you againſt your enemies to ſaue you.

5 ¶ And the officers ſhall ſpeake vnto the people, ſaying, What man is there that hath built a new houſe, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his houſe, leſt he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

†Heb. made it common: See Leuit.19.23.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet † eaten of it? let him alſo goe and returne vnto his houſe leſt he die in the battell, and another man eate of it.

*Chap.24.5.

7 *And what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his houſe, leſt he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Iudg.7.3. †Heb. melt.

8 And the officers ſhall ſpeake further vnto the people, and they ſhall ſay, *What man is there that is fearefull and faint-hearted? let him go and returne vnto his houſe, leſt his brethrens heart † faint as well as his heart.

†Heb. to be in the head of the people.

9 And it ſhall bee when the Officers haue made an end of ſpeaking vnto the people, that they ſhall make Captaines of the armies to † leade the people.

10 ¶ When thou commeſt nigh vnto a citie to fight againſt it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it ſhall bee, if it make thee anſwere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it ſhall bee that all the people that is found therein, ſhall bee tributaries vnto thee, and they ſhall ſerue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war againſt thee, then thou ſhalt beſiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou ſhalt ſmite euery male thereof with the edge of the ſword.

*Ioſh.8.2. †Heb. ſpoyle.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and *the cattell, and all that is in the citie, euen all the ſpoyle thereof, ſhalt thou † take vnto thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt eate the ſpoyle of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

15 Thus ſhalt thou doe vnto all the cities which are very farre off from thee, which are not of the cities of theſe nations.

16 But of the cities of theſe people which the LORD thy God doeth giue thee for an inheritance, thou ſhalt ſaue aliue nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou ſhalt vtterly deſtroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to doe after all their abominations which they haue done vnto their gods: ſo ſhould ye ſin againſt the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou ſhalt beſiege a citie a long time, in making war againſt it to take it, thou ſhalt not deſtroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe againſt them: for thou mayeſt eate of them, and thou ſhalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the field is mans life) † to employ them in the ſiege.

‖Or, for, O man the tree of the fielde is to be imployed in the ſiedge. †Heb. to goe from before thee. †Heb. it come downe.

20 Onely the trees which thou knoweſt that they be not trees for meate, thou ſhalt deſtroy, and cut them downe, and thou ſhalt build bulwarkes againſt the citie that maketh war with thee, vntill † it be ſubdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vſage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The firſt borne is not to be diſinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A ſtubborne ſonne is to be ſtoned to death. 22 The malefactour muſt not hang all night on a tree.

If one be found ſlaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe it, lying in the field, and it be not knowen who hath ſlaine him:

2 Then thy Elders and thy Iudges ſhall come foorth, and they ſhall meaſure vnto the Cities which are round about him that is ſlaine.

3 And it ſhall bee, that the citie which is next vnto the ſlaine man, euen the Elders of that citie ſhall take an heifer which hath not beene wrought with, and which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that city ſhall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor ſowen, and ſhall ſtrike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui ſhall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath choſen to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word ſhal euery controuerſie and euery ſtroke be tryed.

†Heb. mouth.

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the ſlaine man, ſhal waſh their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they ſhall anſwere, and ſay, Our handes haue not ſhedde this blood, neither haue our eyes ſeene it.

8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Iſrael, whom thou haſt redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of

†Heb. in the middeſt.

Iſraels charge, and the blood ſhall be forgiuen them.

9 So ſhalt thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among you, when thou ſhalt doe that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goeſt forth to war againſt thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands, and thou haſt taken them captiue,

11 And ſeeſt among the captiues a beautifull woman, and haſt a deſire vnto her, that thou wouldeſt haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou ſhalt bring her home to thine houſe, and ſhee ſhall ſhaue her head, and ‖ pare her nayles.

‖Or, ſuffer to grow. Heb. make or dreſſe.

13 And ſhee ſhall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and ſhall remaine in thine houſe, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou ſhalt goe in vnto her, and be her husband, and ſhe ſhalbe thy wife.

14 And it ſhall be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou ſhalt let her goe whither ſhe will, but thou ſhalt not ſell her at all for money, thou ſhalt not make merchandiſe of her, becauſe thou haſt humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued, and another hated, and they haue borne him children, both the beloued, and the hated: and if the firſt borne ſonne bee hers that was hated:

16 Then it ſhall bee, when hee maketh his ſonnes to inherite that which hee hath, that hee may not make the ſonne of the beloued, firſt borne, before the ſonne of the hated, which is indeede the firſt borne:

17 But hee ſhall acknowledge the ſonne of the hated for the firſt borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that hee hath: for hee is the beginning of his ſtrength; the right of the firſt borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a ſtubborne and rebellious ſonne, which will not obey the voyce of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chaſtened him, will not hearken vnto them:

19 Then ſhall his father and his mother lay holde on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they ſhal ſay vnto the Elders of his citie, This our ſonne is ſtubburne and rebellious, he will not obey our voyce: he is a glutton and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his citie ſhall ſtone him with ſtones, that hee die: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Iſrael ſhall heare and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a ſinne worthy of death, and he bee to bee put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body ſhall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou ſhalt in any wiſe bury him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accurſed of God: that thy land bee not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

**Gal. 3. 13.*
†Heb. the curſe of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanity toward brethren. 5 The ſexe is to bee diſtinguiſhed by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her young ones. 8 The houſe muſt haue battlements. 9 Confuſion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the veſture. 13 The puniſhment of him that ſlandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery, 25 Of rape, 28 And of fornication. 30 Inceſt.

Thou * ſhalt not ſee thy brothers oxe, or his ſheepe goe aſtray, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt in any caſe bring them againe vnto thy brother.

**Exod. 23. 4.*

2 And if thy brother bee not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou ſhalt bring it vnto thine owne houſe, and it ſhall bee with thee, vntill thy brother ſeeke after it, and thou ſhalt reſtore it to him againe.

3 In like maner ſhalt thou doe with his aſſe, and ſo ſhalt thou doe with his rayment: and with all loſt thing of thy brothers, which hee hath loſt, and thou haſt found, ſhalt thou doe likewiſe: thou mayeſt not hide thy ſelfe.

4 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſee thy brothers aſſe, or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy ſelfe from them: thou ſhalt ſurely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman ſhall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither ſhall a man put on a womans garment: for all that doe ſo, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birdes neſt chaunce to bee before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they bee young ones, or egges, and the damme ſitting vpon the young, or vpon the egges, thou ſhalt not [illegible] the damme with the young.

7 But thou [illegible] in any wiſe let the damme goe, and take the young to thee, that it may bee well with thee, and that thou mayeſt prolong thy dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildeſt a new houſe, then thou ſhalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpon thine houſe, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou ſhalt not ſowe thy vineyard with diuers ſeedes: leſt the † fruit of thy ſeede which thou haſt ſowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

†Heb. fulneſſe of the ſeede.

10 ¶ Thou ſhalt not plow with an oxe and an aſſe together.

11 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not weare a garment of diuers ſorts, as of woollen and linnen together.

**Leuit. 19. 19.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt make thee * fringes vpon the foure † quarters of thy veſture, wherewith thou coureſt thy ſelfe.

**Num. 15. 38.*
†Heb. wings.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and ſay, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then ſhall the father of the damoſel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damoſels virginity, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damoſels father ſhall ſay vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

17 And lo, he hath giuen occaſions of ſpeech againſt her, ſaying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet theſe are the tokens of my daughters

ters virginitie ;and they ſhall ſpread the cloth before the Elders of the citie.

18 And the Elders of that citie ſhall take that man, and chaſtiſe him.

19 And they ſhall amearſe him in an hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damoſell, becauſe he hath brought vp an euill name vpon a virgin of Iſrael: and ſhe ſhall be his wife, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damoſell:

21 Then they ſhall bring out the damoſell to the doore of her fathers houſe, and the men of her citie ſhall ſtone her with ſtones that ſhe die, becauſe ſhee hath wrought follie in Iſrael, to play the whore in her fathers houſe: ſo ſhalt thou put euill away from among you.

*Leuit. 20.10.

22 ¶ *If a man bee found lying with a woman maried to an husband, then they ſhall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from Iſrael.

23 ¶ If a damoſell *that is* a virgin bee betrothed vnto an husband, and a man find her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee ſhall bring them both out vnto the gate of that citie, and yee ſhall ſtone them with ſtones that they die; the damoſell, becauſe ſhee cryed not, *being* in the citie; and the man, becauſe he hath humbled his neighbours wife: ſo ſhalt thou put away euill from among you.

‖*Or, take ſtrong hold of her.*

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damoſell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her, ſhall die.

26 But vnto the damoſell thou ſhalt doe nothing, there is in the damoſell no ſinne worthy of death: for as when a man riſeth againſt his neighbour, and ſlayeth him, euen ſo is this matter.

27 For hee found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damoſell cryed, and there was none to ſaue her.

*Exod. 22.16.

28 ¶ *If a man find a damoſel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay holde on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, ſhall giue vnto the damoſels father fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, and ſhe ſhall be his wife, becauſe he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

*Leuit. 18.8.

30 ¶ *A man ſhal not take his fathers wife, nor diſcouer his fathers ſkirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may or may not enter into the congregation.* 9 *Vncleanneſſe to bee auoyded in the hoſte* 15 *Of the fugitiue ſeruant.* 17 *Of filthineſſe.* 18 *Of abominable ſacrifices.* 19 *Of vſury.* 21 *Of vowes.* 24 *Of treſpaſſes.*

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuy member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe. 13.1.

3 *An Ammonite, or a Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhall they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came foorth out of Egypt, and * becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

*Num. 22.5, 6.

5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperity all thy dayes for euer.

†*Hebr. good.*

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhal enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſte goeth foorth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleanneſſe that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe:

11 But it ſhall be when euening † commeth on, he ſhal waſh himſelfe with water: and when the Sunne is downe, hee ſhall come into the campe againe.

†*Heb. turneth toward.*

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe foorth abroad.

13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe, and couer that which commeth from thee.

†*Heb. ſitteſt downe.*

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that hee ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee.

†*Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.*

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 Hee ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which hee ſhall chuſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him.

†*Heb. is good for him.*

17 ¶ There ſhalbe no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael.

‖*Or, Sodomiteſſe.*

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dogge into the Houſe of the LORD thy God for a vow: for euen both theſe are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod. 22.25. leuit. 25.36. pſal. 15.5.

19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lende vpon vſurie to thy brother; vſurie of money, vſurie of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſurie.

20 Unto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſurie, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Eccleſ.5.3.

21 ¶ *When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee: and it would bee ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhall be no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; euen a freewill offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors Vineyard, then thou mayeſt eate grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put any in thy veſſell.

*Matth.12.1. marke 2.23. luke 6.1.

25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, *then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbors ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Of diuorce.* 5 *A new married man goeth not to warre.* 6. 10 *Of pledges.* 7 *Of manſtealers.* 8 *Of Leproſie.* 14 *The hire is to be giuen.* 16 *Of Iuſtice.* 19 *Of charitie.*

*Matth.5.31. and 19.7. marke 10 4. †*Heb. matter of nakedneſſe.* †*Heb. cutting off.*

When a *man hath taken a wife and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhee finde no fauour in his eyes, becauſe hee hath found ſome †vncleanneſſe in her: then let him write her a bill of †diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhee is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may goe and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter huſband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter huſband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former huſband which ſent her away, may not take her againe to be his wife, after that ſhee is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Chap.20.7. † *Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.*

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither †ſhall he be charged with any buſineſſe, but hee ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for hee taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him, then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

*Leuit.13 2.

8 ¶ Take heed, in *the plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and doe according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

*Num 12.10.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that yee were come forth out of Egypt.

†*Heb. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.*

10 ¶ When thou doeſt †lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man bee poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge:

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sunne goeth downe, that hee may ſleepe in his owne raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhall be righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is poore and needy, whether hee be of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

*Leuit.19.13. tob.4.14. †*Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.*

15 At his day *thou ſhalt giue him his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and †ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he cry againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

*2.King.14 6. 2.chro.25.4. iere.31.29. 30. ezek.18.20.

16 *The fathers ſhall not bee put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall bee put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, nor of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, & the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

*Leuit.19.9. and 23.22.

19 ¶ *When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy fielde, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the fielde, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

†*Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.*

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not †goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

†*Heb. after thee.*

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it †afterward, it ſhall bee for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Stripes muſt not exceede fourty.* 4 *The oxe is not to be muſled.* 5 *Of raiſing ſeede vnto a brother.* 11 *Of the immodeſt woman.* 13 *Of vniuſt weights.* 17 *The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.*

If there bee a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that the Iudges may iudge them, then they ſhal iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall bee, if the wicked man bee worthy to bee beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certaine number.

*2.Cor.11.24.

3 *Fortie ſtripes hee may giue him, and not exceede: leſt if he ſhould exceede, and beate him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

*1.Cor.9.9. 1.tim.5.18. †*Heb. threſheth.*

4 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he †treadeth out the corne.

*Matt.22.24. marke 12.19. luke 20.28.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead ſhall not marry without, vnto a ſtranger:

her || huſbands brother ſhal go in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duety of an huſbands brother vnto her.

|| Or, next kinſman.

6 And it ſhall be, that the firſt borne which ſhe beareth, ſhall ſucceed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Iſrael.

|| Or, next kinſemans wife.
*Ruth.3.9.

7 And if the man like not to take his || brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and ſay, *My huſbands brothers refuſeth to raiſe vp vnto his brother a name in Iſrael: he will not performe the duetie of my huſbands brother.

8 Then the Elders of his Citie ſhall call him and ſpeake vnto him: and if he ſtand to it, and ſay, I like not to take her:

9 Then ſhall his brothers wife come vnto him in the preſence of the Elders, and looſe his ſhooe from off his foote, and ſpit in his face, and ſhall anſwere, and ſay, So ſhall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers houſe.

10 And his name ſhall be called in Iſrael, The houſe of him that hath his ſhooe looſed.

11 ¶ When men ſtriue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere for to deliuer her huſband out of the hand of him that ſmiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the ſecrets:

12 Then thou ſhalt cut off her hand, thine eye ſhall not pitie her.

† Heb. a ſtone and a ſtone.
† Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

13 ¶ Thou ſhalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great, and a ſmall.

14 Thou ſhalt not haue in thine houſe † diuers meaſures, a great and a ſmall.

15 But thou ſhalt haue a perfect and iuſt weight, a perfect and iuſt meaſure ſhalt thou haue: that thy dayes may bee lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe ſuch things, and all that doe vnrighteouſly, are an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exod.17.8.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when ye were come foorth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and ſmote the hindmoſt of thee, euen all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou waſt faint and weary, and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it ſhall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee reſt from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it; that thou ſhalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou ſhalt not forget it.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confeſſion of him that offereth the basket of firſt fruites. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it ſhall bee when thou art come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and poſſeſſeſt it, and dwelleſt therein:

2 That thou ſhalt take of the firſt of all the fruit of the earth, which thou ſhalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and ſhalt put it in a baſket, and ſhalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God ſhal chuſe to place his Name there:

3 And thou ſhalt goe vnto the Prieſt that ſhall bee in thoſe dayes, and ſay vnto him, I profeſſe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto the Countrey, which the LORD ſware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Prieſt ſhall take the baſket out of thine hand, and ſet it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou ſhalt ſpeake and ſay before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to periſh was my father, and hee went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there with a few, and became there a Nation, great, mighty and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill entreated vs, and afflicted vs, and layd vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when wee cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppreſſion.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mightie hand, and with an out-ſtretched arme, and with great terribleneſſe, and with ſignes, and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, euen a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the firſt fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, haſt giuen mee: and thou ſhalt ſet it before the LORD thy God, & worſhip before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou, and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an ende of tithing all the tithes of thine encreaſe, the third yeere, which is *the yeere of tithing, and haſt giuen it vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and be filled:

*Chap 14.28

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of mine houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to all thy Commandements, which thou haſt commanded mee: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy Commaundements, neither haue I forgotten them.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: but I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, and haue done according to all that thou haſt commaunded mee.

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

*Eſa.63.15.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commaunded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keepe and

doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his ſtatutes, and his commaundements, and his iudgements, and to hearken vnto his voyce.

*Chap.7.6.

18 And *the LORD hath auouched thee this day to bee his peculiar people, as hee hath promiſed thee, and that thou ſhouldeſt keepe all his commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as hee hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones, 5 and to builde an altar of whole ſtones. 11 The Tribes diuided on Gerizzim and Ebal. 14 The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael commaunded the people, ſaying, Keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day.

*Ioſh.4.1.

2 And it ſhall bee on the day *when you ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that yee ſhall ſet vp theſe ſtanes, which I commaund you this day in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Exod.20.25. ioſh.8.31.

5 And there ſhalt thou builde an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an Altar of ſtones: *thou ſhalt not lift vp any yron toole vpon them.

6 Thou ſhalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eate there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſtes the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede, and hearken, O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore obey the voyce of the LORD thy God, and doe his Commandements, and his ſtatutes which I commaund thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal †to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

†Heb. for a curſing.

14 ¶ And *the Leuites ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loud voyce, *Dan.9.11.

15 Curſed be the man that maketh any grauen or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the hands of the craftſman, and putteth it in a ſecret place: and all the people ſhall anſwere and ſay, Amen.

16 Curſed be he that ſetteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay Amen.

17 Curſed bee he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

18 Curſed be hee that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

19 Curſed be hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the ſtranger, fatherleſſe, and widow: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

20 Curſed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife, becauſe he vncouereth his fathers ſkirt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

21 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with any maner of beaſt: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

22 Curſed bee hee that lyeth with his ſiſter, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

23 Curſed bee he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

24 Curſed be he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen.

25 *Curſed be he that taketh reward to ſlay an innocent perſon: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Eze.22.12.

26 *Curſed bee hee that confirmeth not all the words of this law to doe them: and all the people ſhall ſay, Amen. *Gal.3.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The bleſsings for obedience. 15 The curſes for diſobedience.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe, *if thou ſhalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obſerue and to doe all his commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will ſet thee on high aboue all nations of the earth. *Leuit.26.3.

2 And all theſe bleſſings ſhall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

4 Bleſſed ſhall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

5 Bleſſed ſhall be thy basket, and thy ‖ ſtore. *‖Or, dough, or kneading troughs.*

6 Bleſſed ſhalt thou bee when thou commeſt in, and bleſſed ſhalt thou be when thou goeſt out.

7 The LORD ſhall cauſe thine enemies that riſe vp againſt thee, to bee ſmitten before thy face: they ſhall come out againſt thee one way, and flee before thee ſeuen wayes.

8 The LORD ſhall command the bleſſing vpon thee in thy ‖ ſtorehouſes, and in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, and hee ſhall bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee. *‖Or, barnes.*

9 The LORD ſhall eſtabliſh thee an holy people vnto himſelfe, as hee hath ſworne vnto thee, if thou ſhalt keepe the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth ſhall ſee, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they ſhalbe afraid of thee.

*Chap.30.9.&c.
||Or, for good.
†Heb. belly.

11 And * the LORD ſhall make thee plenteous || in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open vnto thee his good treaſure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and * thou ſhalt lend vnto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

*Chap.15.6.

13 And the LORD ſhal make thee the head, and not the taile, and thou ſhalt be aboue onely, and thou ſhalt not bee beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commaundements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerue, and to doe them:

14 And thou ſhalt not goe aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to ſerue them.

*Leuit.26.14.
lament.2.17.
mala.2.2.
baruc.1.20.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerue to doe all his commandements and his ſtatutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed ſhalt thou be in the citie, and curſed ſhalt thou be in the field.

17 Curſed ſhalbe thy baſket and thy ſtore.

18 Curſed ſhalbe the fruite of thy body, and the fruite of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flockes of thy ſheepe.

19 Curſed ſhalt thou be when thou commeſt in, and curſed ſhalt thou bee when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickednes of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

†Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto the, vntill hee haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Leuit.26.16.
||Or, drought.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreame burning, and with the || ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee ſhall be yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land pouder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou bee deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt be † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†Heb. for a remouing.

26 And thy carkeis ſhall bee meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſtes of the earth, and no man ſhall fray them away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, & with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindeneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blinde gropeth in darkeneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoyled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhal lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

*Chap.20.6.
†Heb. prophane, or vſe it as common meat.

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhalbe violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhalbe giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue them.

†Heb. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall bee no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labors, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for tht ſight of thine eyes, which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

*1.King.9.7.
ierem.24.9.
and 25.9.
*Micah.6.15.
agge.1.6.

38 * Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the fielde, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe them, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all the coaſtes, but thou ſhalt not annoint thy ſelfe with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt his fruit.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not inioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

†Heb. they ſhall not be thine.

42 All thy trees, and fruite of thy land ſhall the locuſts || conſume.

||Or, poſſeſſe.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee, ſhall get vp aboue thee very hie: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taille.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhal purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou be deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to keepe his commandements, and his ſtatutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, and vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe thou ſeruedſt not the LORD thy God with ioyfulneſſe, and with gladneſſe of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore ſhalt thou ſerue thine enemies which the LORD ſhall ſend againſt thee, in hunger, and in thirſt, and in nakedneſſe, and in want of all things: and hee ſhall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue deſtroyed thee.

49 The LORD ſhal bring a nation againſt thee from farre, from the ende of the earth, as ſwift as the eagle flieth, a nation whoſe tongue thou ſhalt not † vnderſtand:

† Heb. heare.

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which ſhall not regard the perſon of the old, nor ſhew fauour to the young:

† Heb. ſtrong of face.

51 And hee ſhall eate the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be deſtroyed: which alſo ſhall not leaue thee either corne, wine, or oyle, or the increaſe of thy kine, or flockes of thy ſheepe, vntill hee haue deſtroyed thee.

52 And he ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced walles come downe, wherein thou truſtedſt thorowout all thy land: and hee ſhall beſiege thee in all thy gates thorowout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou ſhalt eate the fruite of thine owne † body, the fleſh of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee.

* Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. lamen. 4. 10. baruch 2. 3.
† Hebr. belly.

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye ſhall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his boſome, and toward the remnant of his children which he ſhall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the fleſh of his children whom hee ſhall eate: becauſe hee hath nothing left him in the ſiege, and in the ſtraitneſſe wherewith thine enemies ſhall diſtreſſe thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to ſet the ſole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicatenes and tenderneſſe, her eye ſhall bee euill towards the huſband of her boſome, and towards her ſonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which ſhe ſhall beare: for ſhee ſhall eate them for want of all things, ſecretly in the ſiege and ſtraitneſſe, wherewith thine enemie ſhall diſtreſſe thee in thy gates.

† Heb. after-birth.

58 If thou wilt not obſerue to doe all the wordes of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayeſt feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy ſeede, euen great plagues, and of long continuance, and ſore ſickneſſes, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diſeaſes of Egypt, which thou waſt afraide of, and they ſhall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Alſo euery ſickeneſſe, and euery plague, which is not written in the booke of this law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

† Heb. cauſe to aſcend.

62 And ye ſhalbe left few in number, whereas ye were * as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude: becauſe thou wouldeſt not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* Chap. 10. 22.

63 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; ſo the LORD will reioyce ouer you to deſtroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye ſhalbe plucked from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

64 And the LORD ſhal ſcatter thee among all people, from the one ende of the earth, euen vnto the other: and there thou ſhalt ſerue other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, euen wood and ſtone.

65 And among theſe nations ſhalt thou finde no eaſe, neither ſhall the ſole of thy foote haue reſt: but the LORD ſhall giue thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ſorrow of mind.

66 And thy life ſhall hang in doubt before thee, and thou ſhalt feare day and night, and ſhalt haue none aſſurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou ſhalt ſay, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherwith thou ſhalt feare, and for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

68 And the LORD ſhall bring thee into Egypt againe with ſhips, by the way whereof I ſpake vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ſee it no more againe: and there ye ſhall be ſold vnto your enemies for bondmen, and bondwomen, and no man ſhall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Moſes exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they haue ſeene. 10 All are preſented before the Lord to enter into his couenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himſelfe in his wickednes. 29 Secret things belong vnto God.

These are the words of the Couenant which the LORD commaunded Moſes to make with the children of Iſrael in the land of Moab, beſide the Couenant which hee made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moſes called vnto all Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, * Yee haue ſeene all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his ſeruants, and vnto all his land;

* Exod. 19. 4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue ſeene, the ſignes, and thoſe great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eyes to ſee, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue ledde you fortie yeeres in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen olde vpon you, and thy ſhooe is not waxen old vpon thy foote.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue

you drunke wine, or ſtrong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heſhbon, and Og the king of Baſhan, came out againſt vs vnto battell, and wee ſmote them.

8 And wee tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap.4.6. 1.king.2.2. ioſh.1.7.

9 *Keepe therefore the words of this couenant and doe them, that yee may proſper in all that yee doe.

10 ¶ Ye ſtand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your Officers, with all the men of Iſrael,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy ſtranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

† Heb paſſe.

12 That thou ſhouldeſt †enter into couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

13 That hee may eſtabliſh thee to day for a people vnto himſelfe, and that hee may bee vnto thee a God, as he hath ſaid vnto thee, and as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this oath:

15 But with him that ſtandeth heere with vs this day before the LORD our God, and alſo with him that is not heere with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye paſſed by.

† Heb. dungie gods.

17 And yee haue ſeene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and ſtone, ſiluer, and gold, which were among them.)

‖ Or, a poyſonfull herbe, Heb. Roſh.

18 Leſt there ſhould bee among you man or woman, or family or tribe, whoſe heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to goe and ſerue the gods of theſe nations: leſt there ſhould bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

† Heb. the drunken to the thirſtie.

19 And it come to paſſe when he heareth the words of this curſe, that hee bleſſe himſelfe in his heart, ſaying, I ſhall haue peace, though I walke in the † imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenneſſe to thirſt:

20 The LORD wil not ſpare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his ielouſie ſhall ſmoke againſt that man, and all the curſes that are written in this booke ſhall lie vpon him, and the LORD ſhall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

† Heb. is written.

21 And the LORD ſhall ſeparate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Iſrael, according to all the curſes of the couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† Hebr. wherewith the LORD hath made it ſicke.

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that ſhall riſe vp after you, and the ſtranger that ſhall come from a farre land, ſhall ſay, when they ſee the plagues of that land, and the ſickeneſſes † which the LORD hath layd vpon it;

* Geneſ.19.24,25.

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimſtone and ſalt, and burning, that it is not ſowen, nor beareth, nor any graſſe groweth therein, *like the ouerthrow of Sodome, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrewe in his anger, and in his wrath:

*1 King 9.8. iere.22.8.

24 Euen all nations ſhall ſay, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what meaneth the heate of this great anger?

25 Then men ſhall ſay, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

† Heb diuided, Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

26 For they went and ſerued other gods, and worſhipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † whom he had not giuen vnto them.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt this land, to bring vpon it all the curſes that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and caſt them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The ſecret things belong vnto the LORD our God: but thoſe things which are reuealed, belong vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promiſed vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifeſt. 15 Death and life are ſet before them.

AND it ſhall come to paſſe when all theſe things are come vpon thee, the bleſſing, and the curſe, which I haue ſet before thee, and thou ſhalt call them to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And ſhalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and ſhalt obey his voyce, according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath ſcattered thee.

*Nehe.1.9.

4 *If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmoſt parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers poſſeſſed, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe it: and he will doe thee good, and multiplie thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumciſe thine heart, and the heart of thy ſeede to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, that thou mayeſt liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all theſe curſes vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which perſecuted thee.

8 And thou ſhalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day.

* Chap.28.11.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell,

tel, and in the fruit of thy land for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as he reioyced ouer thy fathers:

10 If thou ſhalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his ſtatutes which are written in this booke of the Law, and if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

11 ¶ For this Commandement which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

* Rom. 10, 6, &c.

12 *It is not in heauen, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that wee may heare it, and doe it?

13 Neither is it beyond the ſea, that thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Who ſhall goe ouer the ſea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayeſt doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue ſet before thee this day, life and good, and death and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayeſt liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God ſhall bleſſe thee in the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, ſo that thou wilt not heare, but ſhalt be drawen away, and worſhip other gods, and ſerue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that yee ſhall ſurely periſh, and that ye ſhall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou paſſeſt ouer Iordan, to goe to poſſeſſe it.

* Chap. 4. 26.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day againſt you, that I haue ſet before you life and death, bleſſing and curſing: therefore chuſe life, that both thou and thy ſeed may liue:

20 That thou mayeſt loue the LORD thy God, and that thou mayeſt obey his voyce, and that thou mayeſt cleaue vnto him: for hee is thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayeſt dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 He encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua. 19 And a Song to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I am an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, *Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num. 20. 12. chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, and hee will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: and Ioſhua, he ſhall goe ouer before thee, *as the LORD hath ſaid.

*Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom hee deſtroyed.

5 And *the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that ye may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

* Chap. 7. 2.

6 Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he it is that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherite it.

8 And the LORD, hee it is that doeth goe before thee, he will be with thee, he wil not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither bee diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſtes the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of euery ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnitie of the *yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

* Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chuſe; thou ſhalt reade this law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy ſtranger that is within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And that their children which haue not knowen any thing, may heare and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approach that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes & Ioſhua went and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloude: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt †ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe to be amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my Couenant which I haue made with them.

† Hebr. lie downe.

17 Then my anger ſhall be kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall be deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall †befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† Hebr. finde them.

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore write yee this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee a witneſſe for me, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and hony, and they ſhall haue eaten and filled themſelues, & waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and ſerue them, and prouoke mee, and breake my Couenant.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this Song ſhall teſtifie † againſt them as a witneſſe: for it ſhall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their ſeed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now, before I haue brought them into the land, which I ſware.

† Heb. before.
† Heb. doe.

22 ¶ Moſes therefore wrote this ſong the ſame day, and taught it the children of Iſrael.

23 And hee gaue Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun a charge, and ſaid, *Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou ſhalt bring the children of Iſrael into the land which I ſware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

* Ioſh.1.6.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Moſes had made an end of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finiſhed,

25 That Moſes commaunded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſaying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the ſide of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may bee there for a witneſſe againſt thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ſtiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, yee haue beene rebellious againſt the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto me all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may ſpeak theſe words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record againſt them.

29 For I know, that after my death ye will vtterly corrupt your ſelues, and turne aſide from the way which I haue commaunded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, becauſe yee will doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moſes ſpake in the eares of all the congregation of Iſrael the words of this ſong, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Moſes Song, which ſetteth foorth Gods mercie and vengeance. 46 He exhorteth them to ſet their hearts vpon it. 48 God ſendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to ſee the land, and die.

Giue eare, O ye heauens, and I will ſpeake; And heare, O earth, the wordes of my mouth.

2 My doctrine ſhall drop as the raine: my ſpeach ſhall diſtill as the deaw, as the ſmall raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the ſhowres vpon the graſſe.

3 Becauſe I will publiſh the Name of the LORD: aſcribe ye greatneſſe vnto our God.

4 Hee is the rocke, his worke is perfect: for all his wayes are iudgement: A God of trueth, and without iniquitie, iuſt and right is hee.

5 † They haue corrupt themſelues, ||their ſpot is not the ſpot of his children: they are a peruerſe and crooked generation.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himſelfe.
|| Or, that they are not his children, that is, their blot.

6 Doe yee thus requite the LORD, O fooliſh people, and vnwiſe? Is not hee thy Father that hath bought thee? Hath hee not made thee, and eſtabliſhed thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of olde, conſider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will ſhew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation and generation.

8 When the moſt High diuided to the nations their inheritance, when hee ſeparated the ſonnes of Adam, hee ſet the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Iſrael.

9 For the LORDS portion is his people: Iacob is the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. coard.

10 He found him in a deſert land, and in the waſte howling wilderneſſe: Hee || led him about, hee inſtructed him, hee kept him as the apple of his eye.

|| Or, compaſſed him about.

11 As an eagle ſtirreth vp her neſt, fluttereth ouer her yong, ſpreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no ſtrange god with him.

13 Hee made him ride on the high places of the earth, that hee might eat the increaſe of the fields, and he made him to ſucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flintie rocke,

14 Butter of kine, and milke of ſheepe, with fat of lambes, and rammes of the breed of Baſhan, and goates, with the fat of kidneis of wheat, and thou diddeſt drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Ieſurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou art waxen fat, thou art growen thicke, thou art couered with fatneſſe: then he forſooke God which made him, and lightly eſteemed the Rocke of his ſaluation.

16 They prouoked him to ielouſie with ſtrange gods, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

17 They ſacrificed vnto deuils, || not to God: to gods whome they knew not, to new gods, that came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

|| Or, which were not God.

18 Of the Rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindfull, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw it, he || abhorred them becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes and of his daughters.

|| Or, deſpiſed.

20 And hee ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end ſhalbe: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with that which is not god, they haue prouoked mee to anger with their vanities: and * I will moue them to ielouſie with thoſe which are not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

* Rom.10.19.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and || ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and || ſhall

|| Or, hath burned.
|| Or, hath conſumed.

conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

† Hebr. burning coales.

24 They ſhall bee burnt with hunger, and deuoured with † burning heate, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſts vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

† Hebr. from the chambers.
† Hebr. bereaue.

25 The ſword without, and terrour † within ſhall † deſtroy both the young man, and the virgine, the ſuckling alſo with the man of gray hayres.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, and leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖ Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation voyde of counſell, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter ende.

30 How ſhould * one chaſe a thouſand, and two put tenne thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

* Ioſh. 23. 10.

31 For their rocke is not as our rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their cluſters are bitter.

‖ Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of aſpes.

34 Is not this laid vp in ſtore with me, and ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To mee belongeth * vengeance, and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſt.

* Ecclus. 28. 1. rom. 12. 19. hebr. 10. 30.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when hee ſeeth that their † power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

† Hebr. hand.

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where are their gods? their Rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, and bee † your protection.

† Hebr. an hiding for you.

39 See now, that I, euen I am he, and there is no god with me; * I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6. tob. 13. 2. wiſd. 16. 13.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay, I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) and that with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemy.

‖ Or, praiſe his people ye nations Or, ſing ye.
* Matth. 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

43 ‖ Reioyce, O * yee nations with his people, for he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and wil bee mercifull vnto his land, and to his people.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖ Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖ Or, Ioſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, * Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which ye ſhall command your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this law.

* Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

47 For it is not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, and through this thing yee ſhall prolong your dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And * the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

* Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer againſt Iericho, and behold the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goeſt vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Numb. 20. 25, 28. and 33. 38.

51 Becauſe * ye treſpaſſed againſt me among the children of Iſrael, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadeſh, in the wildernes of Zin: becauſe ye ſanctified me not in the midſt of the children of Iſrael.

* Num. 20. 12, 13. and 27. 14.
‖ Or, ſtrife at Kadeſh.

52 Yet thou ſhalt ſee the land before thee, but thou ſhalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maieſtie of God. 6 The bleſsings of the twelue tribes. 26 The excellencie of Iſrael.

AND this is the bleſſing, wherewith Moſes the man of God bleſſed the children of Iſrael before his death.

2 And hee ſaid, the LORD came from Sinai, and roſe vp from Seir vnto them, he ſhined foorth from mount Paran, and hee came with ten thouſand of Saints: from his right hand went a † fiery Law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints are in thy hand: and they ſate downe at thy feete; euery one ſhall receiue of thy words.

4 Moſes commanded vs a law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And he was king in Ieſhurun, when the heades of the people, and the tribes of Iſrael were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this is the bleſsing of Iudah: and he ſaid, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his handes bee ſufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee ſaid, * Let thy Thummim and thy Vrim be with thy holy one, whom thou didſt prooue at Maſſah, and with whom thou didſt ſtriue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who ſaid vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not ſeene him, neither did hee acknowledge his brethren; nor knewe his owne children: for they haue obſerued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

10 ‖ They ſhal teach Iacob thy iudgements,

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

|| *Or, let them put incenſe.*
† *Heb. at thy noſe.*

and Iſrael thy law: || they ſhal put incenſe † before thee, and whole burnt ſacrifice vpon thine Altar.

11 Bleſſe, LORD, his ſubſtance, and accept the worke of his hands, ſmite thorow the loynes of them that riſe againſt him, and of them that hate him, that they riſe not againe.

12 ¶ And of Beniamin he ſaid, The beloued of the LORD ſhall dwell in ſafetie by him, and the LORD ſhall couer him all the day long, and he ſhall dwell betweene his ſhoulders.

Gene. 49. 25.

13 ¶ And of Ioſeph he ſaid, *Bleſſed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put forth by the † Moone,

† *Heb. thruſt foorth.*
† *Heb. Moones.*

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the laſting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulneſſe thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the buſh: let the bleſſing come vpon the head of Ioſeph, and vpon the top of the head of him that *was ſeparated from his brethren.

* Gene. 49. 26.

17 His glory is like the firſtling of his bullocke, and his hornes are like the hornes of vnicornes: with them hee ſhall puſh the people together, to the endes of the earth: and they are the ten thouſands of Ephraim, and they are the thouſands of Manaſſeh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he ſaid, Reioyce Zebulun in thy going out; and Iſſachar in thy tents.

19 They ſhal call the people vnto the mountaine, there they ſhall offer ſacrifices of righteouſnes: for they ſhall ſucke of the abundance of the ſeas, and of treaſures hid in the ſand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he ſaith, Bleſſed be he that inlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lyon, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And hee prouided the firſt part for himſelfe, becauſe there, in a portion of the lawgiuer was he † ſeated, & he came with the heads of the people, he executed the iuſtice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Iſrael.

† *Heb. cieled.*

22 ¶ And of Dan hee ſaid, Dan is a Lions whelpe: he ſhall leape from Baſhan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he ſaid, O Naphtali, ſatiſfied with fauour, and full with the bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foote in oyle.

25 Thy || ſhooes ſhalbe yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.

|| *Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhall be yron.*

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heauen in thy helpe, and in his Excellency on the ſkie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemy from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

28 *Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafetie alone: the fountaine of Iacob ſhall be vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall droppe downe dew.

* Iere. 23. 6.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: Who is like vnto thee, O people: Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy excellencie: and thine enemies || ſhall bee found liers vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

|| *Or, ſhall be ſubdued.*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirtie dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the || mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him *all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

|| *Or, hill.*
* Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the citie of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, *This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeede: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gene. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his ſepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† *Heb. moiſture.*
† *Hebr. fled.*

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of wiſedome: for Moſes had laid his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mightie hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

The Booke of Ioſhua.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5. 9 God promiſeth to aſsiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 He prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him fealtie.

*Deut.1.38.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruāt of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Joſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes *miniſter, ſaying,

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, go ouer this Jordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which J do giue to them, euen to the children of Jſrael.

*Deu.11.24. chap.14.9.

3 *Euery place that the ſole of your foote ſhall tread vpon, that haue J giuen vnto you, as J ſayd vnto Moſes.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sun, ſhall be your coaſt.

*Heb.13.6.

5 There ſhall not any man be able to ſtand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as J was with Moſes, ſo J will bee with thee: *J will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

*Deut.31.23. ||*Or, thou ſhalt cauſe this people to inherite the land, &c.*

6 *Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for ||vnto this people ſhalt thou diuid for an inheritance the land which J ſware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut.5.32. and 28.14. ||*Or, doe wiſely*

7 Onely bee thou ſtrong, and very couragious, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all the Law, which Moſes my ſeruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayeſt ||proſper whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

||*Or,, doe wiſely.*

8 This booke of the Lawe ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou ſhalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayeſt obſerue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou ſhalt make thy way proſperous: and then thou ſhalt || haue good ſucceſſe.

9 Haue not J commanded thee? bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, be not afraid, neither be thou diſmayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee, whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

10 ¶ Then Joſhua commanded the officers of the people, ſaying,

11 Paſſe through the hoſte, and commaund the people, ſaying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes yee ſhall paſſe ouer this Jordane, to goe in to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God giueth you to poſſeſſe it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ſpake Joſhua, ſaying,

*Num.32.20.

13 *Remember the word which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you reſt, and hath giuen you this land:

† *Heb. marſhalled by fiue.*

14 Your wiues, your little ones, and your cattell ſhall remaine in the land which Moſes gaue you on this ſide Jordan; but ye ſhall paſſe before your brethren † armed, all the mighty men of valour, and helpe them.

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren reſt, as hee hath giuen you, and they alſo haue poſſeſſed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee ſhall returne vnto the land of your poſſeſſion, and enioy it, which Moſes the LORDS ſeruant gaue you on this ſide Jordan toward the Sunne riſing.

16 ¶ And they anſwered Joſhua, ſaying, All that thou commandeſt vs, we will doe, and whitherſoeuer thou ſendeſt vs, we will goe.

17 According as we hearkened vnto Moſes in all things, ſo will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moſes.

18 Whoſoeuer he be that doth rebel againſt thy commandement, and will not hearken vnto thy words, in all that thou commandeſt him, he ſhalbe put to death: onely be ſtrong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and concealeth the two ſpies ſent from Shittim. 8 The couenant betweene her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

*Heb.11.31. iames.2.25. †*Heb. lay.*

AND Joſhua the ſonne of Nun ſent out of Shittim two men, to ſpie ſecretly, ſaying, Go, view the land, euen Jericho: and they went and *came into an harlots houſe, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

2 And it was tolde the King of Jericho, ſaying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Jſrael, to ſearch out the countrey.

3 And the King of Jericho ſent vnto Rahab, ſaying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine houſe: for they bee come to ſearch out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and ſaid thus: There came men vnto me, but J wiſt not whence they were:

5 And it came to paſſe about the time of ſhutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither the men went, J wote not: purſue after them quickly, for ye ſhal ouertake them.

6 But ſhee had brought them vp to the roofe of the houſe, and hidde them with the ſtalkes of flaxe, which ſhe had laid in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men purſued after them the way to Jordan vnto the foords: and aſſoone as they which purſued after them were gone out, they ſhut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, ſhee came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

†*Heb. melt.*

9 And ſhee ſayd vnto the men, J know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint becauſe of you.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dried vp the water of the red ſea for you, when you came out of Egypt, and what you did vnto the two kings of the Amorites that were on the other ſide Iordan, *Sihon and Og, whom yee vtterly deſtroyed.

*Exod. 14.21. chap. 4.23.

*Num. 21.24.

11 And aſſoone as we had heard theſe things our hearts did melt, neither did there † remaine any more courage in any man, becauſe of you: for the LORD your God he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

† *Heb. roſe vp.*

12 Now therefore, I pray you, ſweare vnto mee by the LORD, ſince I haue ſhewed you kindneſſe, that yee will alſo ſhewe kindeneſſe vnto my fathers houſe, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil ſaue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my ſiſters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

14 And the men anſwered her, Our life † for yours, if yee vtter not this our buſineſſe. And it ſhall be when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that we will deale kindly and truely with thee.

† *Heb. in ſtead of you to die.*

15 Then ſhe let them downe by a coard thorow the windowe: for her houſe was vpon the towne wall, and ſhe dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And ſhee ſayd vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, leſt the purſuers meete you; and hide your ſelues there three dayes, vntill the purſuers be returned, and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men ſayd vnto her, We will be blameleſſe of this thine oath which thou haſt made vs ſweare.

18 Beholde, when wee come into the land, thou ſhalt bind this line of ſcarlet threed in the window which thou didſt let vs downe by: and thou ſhalt † bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers houſhold home vnto thee.

† *Heb. gather.*

19 And it ſhall bee, that whoſoeuer ſhall go out of the doores of thy houſe into the ſtreet, his blood ſhall bee vpon his head, and we will bee guiltleſſe: and whoſoeuer ſhall be with thee in the houſe, his blood ſhal be on our head, if any hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our buſineſſe, then wee will bee quit of thine oath which thou haſt made vs to ſweare.

21 And ſhe ſaid, According vnto your words ſo be it. And ſhee ſent them away, and they departed: and ſhee bound the ſcarlet line in the window.

22 And they went and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the purſuers were returned. And the purſuers ſought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and deſcended from the mountaine, and paſſed ouer, and came to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our handes all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey doe † faint becauſe of vs.

† *Heb. melt.*

CHAP. III.

1 Ioſhua commeth to Iordan. 2 The officers inſtruct the people for the paſſage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Ioſhua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioſhua roſe earely in the morning, and they remoued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, he and all the children of Iſrael, and lodged there before they paſſed ouer.

2 And it came to paſſe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the hoſte;

3 And they commanded the people, ſaying, When yee ſee the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Prieſts the Leuites bearing it, then ye ſhal remoue from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there ſhalbe a ſpace betweene you and it, about two thouſand cubites by meaſure: come not neere vnto it, that yee may know the way by which ye muſt go: for ye haue not paſſed this way † heretofore.

† *Heb since yeſterday and the third day.*

5 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, *Sanctifie your ſelues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

*Leuit. 20.7. num. 11.18. chap. 7.13. 1. ſam. 16.5.

6 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the Prieſts, ſaying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and paſſe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the ſight of all Iſrael, that they may know that *as I was with Moſes, ſo I will be with thee.

*Chap. 1.5.

8 And thou ſhalt commaund the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Couenant, ſaying, When ye are come to the brinke of the water of Iordan, yee ſhall ſtand ſtill in Iordan.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, Come hither, and heare the wordes of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioſhua ſayd, Hereby ye ſhall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he will without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hiuites, and the Perizzites, and Girgaſhites, and the Amorites, and the Iebuſites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, paſſeth ouer before you into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take yee twelue men out of the tribes of Iſrael, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as the ſoles of the feete of the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, ſhall reſt in the waters of Iordan, that the waters of Iordan ſhall be cut off, from the waters that come downe from aboue: and they *ſhall ſtand vpon an heape.

*Pſal. 114.3.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the people remooued from their tents, to paſſe ouer Iordan, and the Prieſtes bearing the *Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Actes 7.45.

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, and the feete of the Prieſts that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for *Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

*1. Chron. 12.15. ecclus. 24.30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, ſtood and roſe vp vpon an heape very farre, from the city Adam, that is beſide Zaretan: and thoſe that came downe toward the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea, failed, and were cut off: and the people paſſed ouer right againſt Iericho.

17 And the Prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, ſtood firme on dry ground, in the midſt of Iordan, and all the Iſraelites paſſed ouer on dry ground, vntill all the people were paſſed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appoynted to take twelue ſtones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other ſtones are ſet vp in the midſt of Iordan. 10. 19 The people paſſe ouer. 14 Goe magnifieth Ioſhua. 20 The twelue ſtones are pitched in Gilgal.

*Deut. 27.2. *Chap. 3.12.

AND it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD ſpake vnto * Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, ſaying, Take you hence out of the midſt of Iordan, out of the place where the Prieſts feet ſtood firme, twelue ſtones, and yee ſhal carry them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you ſhall lodge this night.

4 Then Ioſhua called the twelue men, whom he had prepared of the children of Iſrael out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto them, Paſſe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God, into the midſt of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a ſtone vpon his ſhoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

†*Heb. to morrow.*

6 That this may bee a ſigne among you, that when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying; What meane you by theſe ſtones?

7 Then yee ſhall anſwere them, That the waters of Iordan were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it paſſed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and theſe ſtones ſhalbe for a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael for euer.

8 And the children of Iſrael did ſo as Ioſhua commanded, and tooke vp twelue ſtones out of yͤ midſt of Iordan, as the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layd them downe there.

9 And Ioſhua ſet vp twelue ſtones in the midſt of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Prieſtes which bare the Arke of the Couenant, ſtood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Prieſtes which bare the Arke ſtood in the midſt of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finiſhed that the LORD commanded Ioſhua to ſpeake vnto the people, according to all that Moſes commanded Ioſhua: and the people haſted and paſſed ouer.

11 And it came to paſſe when all the people were cleane paſſed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD paſſed ouer, and the Prieſts in the preſence of the people.

*Num. 32.27.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, paſſed ouer armed before the children of Iſrael, as Moſes ſpake vnto them:

||*Or, ready armed.*

13 About fortie thouſand || prepared for war, paſſed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Ioſhua in the ſight of all Iſrael, and they feared him as they feared Moſes all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

16 Command the Prieſtes that beare the Arke of the Teſtimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Ioſhua therefore commanded the Prieſts, ſaying, Come ye vp out of Iordan.

†*Heb. plucked vp.* †*Heb. went.*

18 And it came to paſſe when the prieſts that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD were come vp out of the midſt of Iordan, and the ſoles of the Prieſtes feet were † lift vp vnto the drie land, that the waters of Iordan returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordan, on the tenth day of the firſt moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the Eaſt border of Iericho.

20 And thoſe twelue ſtones which they tooke out of Iordan, did Ioſhua pitch in Gilgal.

†*Heb. to morrow.*

21 And he ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, When your children ſhall aske their fathers † in time to come, ſaying, What meane theſe ſtones?

22 Then ye ſhall let your children know, ſaying, Iſrael came ouer this Iordan on drie land.

* Exod. 14.21

23 For the LORD your God dried vp the waters of Iordan from before you, vntill yee were paſſed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the red ſea, * which he dryed vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

†*Heb. all dayes.*

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mightie, that yee might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioſhua reneweth circumciſion. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaſeth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe when all the Kings of the Amorites which were on yͤ ſide of Iordan Weſtward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the ſea, heard that the LORD had dried vp the waters of Iordan, from before the children of Iſrael, vntill we were paſſed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there ſpirit in them any more, becauſe of the children of Iſrael.

*Exod. 4.25. ||*Or, kniues of flints.*

2 ¶ At that time the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, * Make thee || ſharpe kniues, and circumciſe againe the children of Iſrael the ſecond time.

||*Or, Gibeah haaraloth.*

3 And Ioſhua made him ſharpe kniues, and circumciſed the children of Iſrael at || the hill of the foreſkinnes.

4 And this is the cauſe why Ioſhua did circumciſe: all the people that came out of Egypt that were males, euen all the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumciſed, but all the people that were borne in the wilderneſſe by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, them they had not circumciſed.

6 For

6 For the children of Iſrael walked fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people that were men of warre which came out of Egypt were conſumed, becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD ſware that hee *would not ſhew them the land which the LORD ſware vnto their fathers, that he would giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony.

*Num.14.23.

7 And their children, whom he raiſed vp in their ſtead, them Ioſhua circumciſed, for they were vncircumciſed; becauſe they had not circumciſed them by the way.

8 And it came to paſſe † when they had done circumciſing all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

†Heb. when the people had made an ende to bee circumciſed.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherefore the name of the place is called || Gilgal vnto this day.

||That is, rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael incamped in Gilgal, and kept the Paſſeouer, on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the olde corne of the land, on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the ſelfe ſame day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceaſed on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Iſrael Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeere.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua was by Iericho, that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there ſtood * a man ouer againſt him, with his ſword drawen in his hand: and Ioſhua went vnto him, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduerſaries?

*Exod.23.23.

14 And he ſaid, Nay, but as || captaine of the hoſte of the LORD am I now come. And Ioſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſayd vnto him, What ſayth my Lord vnto his ſeruant?

||Or, Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoſt ſayd vnto Ioſhua, *Looſe thy ſhooe from off thy foot, for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt, is holy: and Ioſhua did ſo.

*Exod.3.5. actes 7.33.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt be accurſed. 20 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

†Heb. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.

2 And the LORD ſayde vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, and the mightie men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all yee men of warre, and go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſtes ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes: and the ſeuenth day yee ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſtes ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long blaſt with the rammes horne, and when ye heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhoute: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhall aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

†Heb. vnder it.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, called the Prieſts, and ſayd vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſtes beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And hee ſayd vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſtes bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the couenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſtes that blew with the trumpets: and the † rereward came after the Arke, the Prieſtes going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

†Heb. gathering hoſte.

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth vntill the day I bid you ſhout; then ſhall yee ſhout.

†Heb. make your voyce to be heard.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſtes bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Arke of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, the Prieſtes going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, and returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame maner, ſeuen times: only on that day they compaſſed the city ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto ÿ people, Shout, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe || accurſed, euen it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot ſhall liue; ſhe, and all that are with her in the houſe, becauſe *ſhee hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

||Or, deuoted.

*Chap.2.4.

18 And you in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leaſt ye make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take of the accurſed thing, and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe and trouble it.

19 But all the ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſurie of the LORD.

†Heb. holineſſe.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trum-

*Hebr.11.30.
†Heb. vnder it.

pet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhoute, that * the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and olde, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

*Chap.2.14. hebr.11.31.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the countrey, Goe into the harlots houſe, and bring out thence the woman, and all that ſhee hath, * as yee ſware vnto her.

†Hebr. families.

23 And the yong men that were ſpies, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that ſhee had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein; onely the ſiluer, and the golde, and the veſſels of braſſe and of yron, they put into the treaſury of the houſe of the LORD.

25 And Ioſhua ſaued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers houſhold, and all that ſhee had: and ſhee dwelleth in Iſrael euen vnto this day, becauſe ſhee hid the meſſengers which Ioſhua ſent to ſpie out Iericho.

*1.King.16.34.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua adiured them at that time, ſaying, * Curſed be the man before the LORD, that riſeth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee ſhall lay the foundation thereof in his firſt borne, and in his youngeſt ſonne ſhall hee ſet vp the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Ioſhua, and his fame was noyſed thorowout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Iſraelites are ſmitten at Ai. 6 Ioſhuas complaint. 10 God inſtructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confeſſion. 22 Hee and all hee had are deſtroyed in the valley of Achor.

*Chap.22.20. 1.chron.2.7.

But the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing: for * Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accurſed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 And Ioſhua ſent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beſide Beth-auen, on the Eaſt ſide of Bethel, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Goe vp, and view the countrey. And the men went vp, and viewed Ai.

†Hebr. about 2000 men: or about 3000. men.

3 And they returned to Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thouſand men goe vp, and ſmite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thouſand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

||Or, in Morad.

5 And the men of Ai ſmote of them about thirty and ſixe men: for they chaſed them from before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and ſmote them in the || going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, he and the Elders of Iſrael, and put duſt vpon their heads.

7 And Ioſhua ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherefore haſt thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to deſtroy vs? Would to God wee had beene content, and dwelt on the other ſide Iordan.

†Heb. necke.

8 Oh LORD! what ſhall I ſay, when Iſrael turneth their † backes before their enemies?

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall heare of it, and ſhall enuiron vs round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

†Heb. falleſt.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lieſt thou thus vpon thy face?

11 Iſrael hath ſinned, and they haue alſo tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accurſed thing, and haue alſo ſtollen, and diſſembled alſo, and they haue put it euen amongſt their owne ſtuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Iſrael could not ſtand before their enemies, but turned their backes before their enemies, becauſe they were accurſed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee deſtroy the accurſed from amongſt you.

13 Vp, ſanctifie the people, and ſay, Sanctifie your ſelues againſt to morrow: for thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, There is an accurſed thing in the middeſt of thee, O Iſrael: thou canſt not ſtand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accurſed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee ſhall bee brought, according to your tribes: and it ſhall bee that the tribe which the LORD taketh, ſhall come according to the families thereof, and the familie which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come by houſholdes: and the houſholdes which the LORD ſhall take, ſhall come man by man.

||Or, wickedneſſe.

15 And it ſhall be, that he that is taken with the accurſed thing, ſhall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath: becauſe he hath tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD, and becauſe he hath wrought || folly in Iſrael.

16 ¶ So Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and brought Iſrael by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and hee brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell mee now what thou haſt done, hide it not from mee.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoyles a goodly Ba-

ly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundreth ſhekels of ſiluer, and a † wedge of golde of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hidde in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it. † Heb. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ran vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and † layd them out before the LORD. † Heb. powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of golde, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſheepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day. ‖ That is, *trouble.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua. 3 The ſtratageme whereby Ai was taken. 29 The king thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither bee thou diſmayed: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his citie, and his land. *Deut. 1.21. and 7.18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her king, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her king: Onely the ſpoyle thereof, and * the cattel thereof ſhal ye take for a praye vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the citie, behind it. *Chap. 6.21. *Deut. 20.14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirty thouſand mighty men of valour, and ſent them away by night:

4 And hee commaunded them, ſaying, Behold, yee ſhall lie in waite againſt the citie, euen behind the citie: goe not very farre from the citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them,

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue † drawen them from the citie; for they wil ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore we will flee before them. † Heb. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeize vpon the citie: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when ye haue taken the citie, that yee ſhall ſet the citie on fire: according to the commandement of the LORD ſhall yee doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth, and they went to lye in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp; hee, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, euen the people of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, and ſet them to lie in ambuſh betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the citie. ‖ Or, of *Ai.*

13 And when they had ſet the people, euen all the hoſte that was on the North of the citie, and their † liers in waite on the Weſt of the citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley. † Heb. their lying in waite.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the king of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp early, and the men of the citie went out againſt Iſrael to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but hee wiſt not that there were liers in ambuſh againſt him behinde the citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderneſſe.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawen away from the citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left their citie open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſayde vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I wil giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that hee had in his hand, toward the citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickely out of their place, and they ranne aſſoone as hee had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the citie aſcended vp to heauen, & they had no † power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderneſſe, turned backe vpon the purſuers. † Heb. hand.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the citie, and that the ſmoke of the citie aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the citie againſt them, ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they * let none of them remaine or eſcape. *Deut. 7.2.

23 And the king of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an ende of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wilderneſſe wherein they chaſed them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed,

med, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelue thouſand, euen all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe, wherewith hee ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

*Num.31.22, 26. 27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that citie Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he* commanded Ioſhua. *Verſe 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, euen a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntil euentide: and aſſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkeis downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the citie, and *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones that remaineth vnto this day. *Chap.7.25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings. *Exo.20.25. deut.27.5.

32 ¶ And hee wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which he wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſtes the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, as well the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commanded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael. *Deut.11.29. and 27.12.

34 And afterward hee read all the wordes of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the Booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael, *with the women and the little ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them. *Deut.31.12. †Heb.walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a league. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordane in the hilles, and in the valleys, and in all the coaſtes of the great Sea, ouer againſt Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebuſite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themſelues together to fight with Ioſhua, and with Iſrael with one † accord. †Hebr.mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioſhua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had bene embaſſadours, and tooke old ſackes vpon their aſſes, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And olde ſhooes and clowted vpon their feete, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouiſion was drie and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioſhua vnto the campe at Gilgal, and ſaid vnto him, and to the men of Iſrael, Wee bee come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how ſhall we make a league with you?

8 And they ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Wee are thy ſeruants. And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they ſaide vnto him, From a very farre countrey thy ſeruants are come, becauſe of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we haue heard the fame of him, and all that hee did in Egypt,

10 And all that hee did to the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heſhbon, and to Og king of Baſhan, which was at Aſhtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, ſpake to vs, ſaying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and ſay vnto them, Wee are your ſeruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs. †Heb.in your hand.

12 This our bread wee tooke hote for our prouiſion out of our houſes, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And theſe bottels of wine which wee filled, were new, & behold, they be rent: and theſe our garments, and our ſhoes are become old, by reaſon of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and aſked not counſell at the mouth of the LORD. ‖Or, they receiued the men by reaſon of their victuals.

15 And Ioſhua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation ſware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe at the ende of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Iſrael iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Iſrael ſmote them not, becauſe the Princes of the Congregation had ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: And all the Congregation murmured againſt the Princes.

19 But all the Princes ſaid vnto all the Congregation, We haue ſworne vnto them by the LORD God of Iſrael: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; we will euen let them liue, leſt wrath bee vpon vs, becauſe of the oath which we ſware vnto them.

21 And

*Verſe 15. 21 And the Princes ſaide vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto al the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promiſed them.

22 ¶ And Ioſhua called for them, and hee ſpake vnto them, ſaying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs, ſaying, We are very farre from you, when ye dwell among vs.

†Hebr. not be cut off from you. 23 Now therefore yee are curſed, and there ſhall † none of you bee freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the houſe of my God.

*Deut. 7.1. 24 And they anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Becauſe it was certainely told thy ſeruants, how that the LORD thy God * commaunded his ſeruant Moſes to giue you all the land, and to deſtroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore wee were ſore afraide of our liues becauſe of you, and haue done this thing.

25 And now behold, wee are in thine hand: as it ſeemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And ſo did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Iſrael, that they ſlew them not.

27 And Ioſhua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he ſhould chuſe.

CHAP. X.

1 Fiue Kings warre againſt Gibeon. 6 Ioſhua reſcueth it. 10 God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones. 12 The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua. 16 The fiue Kings are mured in a caue. 21 They are brought foorth, 24 ſcornefully vſed, 26 and hanged. 28 Seuen Kings more are conquered. 43 Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.

*Chap. 6.15. *Chap. 8.3. NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as he had done to Iericho, and her King, ſo he had done to *Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them,

†Heb. cities of the kingdome. 2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon was a great citie, as †one of the royall cities, and becauſe it was greater then Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni zedek King of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham King of Hebron, and vnto Piram, King of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia King of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir King of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe me, that we may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the King of Ieruſalem, the King of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua, to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, ſlacke not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the Kings of the Amorites that dwel in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not; for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, and went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah, and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, and were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they were moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael, and hee ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, *Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in the valley of Aialon. *Eſai. 28.21. ecclus. 46.4. †Heb. be ſilent.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtil, and the Moone ſtaied, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sunne ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to goe downe about a whole day. ‖Or, the vpright?

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hid themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was tolde Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hidde in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, but purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand. †Heb. cut off the taile.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter, till they were conſumed, that the reſt which remained of them, entred into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſaid Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought foorth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to paſſe, when they brought

out thoſe kings vnto Ioſhua, that Ioſhua called for all the men of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto the captaines of the men of war which went with him, Come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of theſe kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the neckes of them.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto them, Feare not, nor be diſmayed, be ſtrong, and of good courage: for thus ſhall the LORD doe to all his enemies againſt whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Ioſhua ſmote them, and ſlew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to paſſe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, that Ioſhua commanded, and they * tooke them downe off the trees, and caſt them into the caue, wherein they had beene hidde, and laid great ſtones in the caues mouth, which remaine vntill this very day.

* Deut.21.23. chap.8.29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioſhua tooke Makkedah, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof he vtterly deſtroyed, them, and all the ſoules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, * as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

* Chap.6.21.

29 ¶ Then Ioſhua paſſed from Makkedah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Libnah, & fought againſt Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it alſo, and the king thereof, into cht hand of Iſrael, and he ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioſhua paſſed from Libnah, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Lachiſh, and encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachiſh into the hand of Iſrael, which tooke it on the ſecond day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam King of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachiſh, and Ioſhua ſmote him and his people, vntill hee had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachiſh, Ioſhua paſſed vnto Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, and they encamped againſt it, and fought againſt it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and all the ſoules that were therein, hee vtterly deſtroyed that day according to all that hee had done to Lachiſh.

36 ¶ And Ioſhua went vp from Eglon, and all Iſrael with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought againſt it.

37 And they tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the ſoules that were therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but deſtroyed it vtterly, and all the ſoules that were therein.

38 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him to Debir, and fought againſt it.

39 And hee tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and vtterly deſtroyed all the ſoules that were therein, hee left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, ſo he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as hee had done alſo to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioſhua ſmote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the ſprings, and all their Kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly deſtroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Iſrael * commanded.

* Deut 26.16, 17.

41 And Ioſhua ſmote them from Kadeſh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goſhen euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all theſe kings, and their land did Ioſhua take at one time: becauſe the LORD God of Iſrael fought for Iſrael.

43 And Ioſhua returned and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazar is taken and burnt. 16 All the countrey taken by Ioſhua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to paſſe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard thoſe things, that hee ſent to Iobab King of Madon, and to the King of Shimron, and to the king of Achſhaph,

2 And to the Kings that were on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the Weſt;

3 And to the Canaanite on the Eaſt, and on the Weſt, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, & the Iebuſite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hoſts with them, much people, euen as the ſand that is vpon the ſea ſhore in multitude, with horſes and charets very many.

5 And when all theſe kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Heb. aſſembled by appointment.

6 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Be not afraide becauſe of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all ſlaine before Iſrael: thou ſhalt hough their horſes, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Ioſhua came, and all the people of warre with him, againſt them by the waters of Merom ſuddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael, who ſmote them, and chaſed them vnto ‖ great Zidon, & vnto ‖ Miſrephoth-maim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eaſtward, and they ſmote them vntill they left them none remaining.

‖ Or, Zidon-Rabbah.

‖ Or, ſalt-pits: Heb. burning of waters.

9 And Ioſhua did vnto them as the LORD bade him, hee houghed their horſes, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua at that time turned back, and tooke Hazor, and ſmote the King thereof with the ſword: for Hazor before time was the head of all thoſe kingdomes.

11 And they ſmote all the ſoules that were therein with the edge of the ſword, vtterly deſtroying them: there was not † any left to breath: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

† Heb. any breath.

12 And all the cities of thoſe kings, and all the kings of them did Ioſhua take, & ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and he vtterly

deſtroyed

* Num.33.52. deut.7.2.and 20.16,17.

† Heb. on their heape.

deſtroyed them, * as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that ſtood ſtill † in their ſtrength, Iſrael burned none of them, ſaue Hazor onely; that did Ioſhua burne.

14 And all the ſpoile of theſe cities, and the cattell, the children of Iſrael tooke for a pray vnto themſelues: but euery man they ſmote with the edge of the ſword, vntill they had deſtroyed them: neither left they any to breath.

* Exod.34.11.

* Deut.7.2.

† Heb. he remoued nothing.

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moſes his ſeruant, ſo * did Moſes command Ioſhua, and ſo did Ioſhua: he † left nothing vndone of all the LORD commanded Moſes.

16 So Ioſhua tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South countrey, and all the land of Goſhen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Iſrael, and the valley of the ſame:

|| Or, the ſmooth mountaine.

17 Euen from the || mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings he tooke, and ſmote them, and ſlew them.

18 Ioſhua made warre a long time with all thoſe kings.

* Chap.9.3.

19 There was not a citie that made peace with the children of Iſrael, * ſaue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all other they tooke in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they ſhould come againſt Iſrael in battell, that he might deſtroy them vtterly, and that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might deſtroy them, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

21 ¶ And at that time came Ioſhua and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Iſrael: Ioſhua deſtroyed them vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Iſrael: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and Aſhdod, there remained.

* Num.26.53.

23 So Ioſhua tooke the whole land according to all that the LORD ſaide vnto Moſes, and Ioſhua gaue it for an inheritance vnto Iſrael, * according to their diuiſions by their tribes: and the land reſted from warre.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whoſe countries Moſes tooke and diſpoſed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other ſide Iordan which Ioſhua ſmote.

NOw theſe are the kings of the land, which the children of Iſrael ſmote, and poſſeſſed their land on the other ſide Iordan, toward the riſing of the Sunne: from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the Eaſt.

* Num.21.24. deut.3.6.

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites who dwelt in Heſhbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine to the ſea of Cinneroth on the Eaſt, and vnto the ſea of the plaine, euen the ſalt ſea on the Eaſt, the way to Beth-Ieſhimoth: and from the || South, vnder || * Aſhdoth-Piſgah.

|| Or, Teman.

|| Or, the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.

* Deut.3.17. and 4.49.

* Deut.3.11. chap.13.12.

4 ¶ And the coaſt of Og king of Baſhan, which was of the * remnant of the gyants, that dwelt at Aſhtaroth, and at Edrei,

5 And raigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Baſhan, vnto the border of the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon King of Heſhbon:

* Num.32.29. deut.3.12. cha.13.8.

6 Them did Moſes, the ſeruant of the LORD, and the children of of Iſrael ſmite, and * Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue it for a poſſeſſion vnto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

* Chap.11.17.

7 ¶ And theſe are the Kings of the countrey which Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael ſmote on this ſide Iordan on the Weſt, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioſhua gaue vnto the tribes of Iſrael for a poſſeſſion, according to their diuiſions:

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleyes, and in the plaines, and in the ſprings, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites.

* Chap.6.2.

* Chap.8.29.

* Chap.10.23.

9 ¶ * The king of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which is beſide Bethel, one:

10 * The king of Ieruſalem, one; the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachiſh, one:

* Chap.10.33

* Chap.10.33.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

* Chap.10.29.

* Chap.10.28.

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

|| Or, Saron.

* Chap.11.10.

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of || Laſharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achſhaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedeſh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

* Gen.14.1.

23 The king of Dor, in the coaſt of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two tribes and halfe. 14 33 The Lord and his ſacrifices are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam ſlaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad. 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh.

NOw Ioſhua was old and ſtricken in yeeres, and the LORD ſaid vnto him; Thou art old, and ſtricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be poſſeſſed.

† *Heb. to poſſeſſe it.*

2 This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philiſtines, and all Geſhuri,

3 From Sihor which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philiſtines; the Gazathites, and the Aſhdodites, the Eſhkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; alſo the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and || Mearah that is beſide the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

|| *The caue.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne riſing, from Baal-gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill countrey, from Lebanon vnto Miſrephothmaim, and all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Iſrael: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Iſraelites, for an inheritance, as I haue commanded thee.

7 Now therefore diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moſes gaue them, beyond Iordan Eaſtward, euen as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them:

*Num. 32. 33.
deut. 3. 13.
chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middeſt of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, vnto the border of the children of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geſhurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Baſhan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, which reigned in Aſhtaroth and in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for theſe did Moſes ſmite, and caſt them out.

* Deut. 3. 11.
chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheleſſe, the children of Iſrael expelled not the Geſhurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geſhurites, and the Maachathites dwell among the Iſraelites vnto this day.

14 Only vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the ſacrifices of the LORD God of Iſrael made by fire, are their inheritance, as he ſaid vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moſes gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, inheritance according to their families:

16 And their coaſt was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, & the citie that is in the midſt of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba,

17 Heſhbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and || Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

|| *Or, the high places of Baal, and houſe of Baalmeon.*

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-ſhahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Bethpeor, and * || Aſhdoth Piſga, and Beth-ieſhimoth:

* Deut. 3. 17.
|| *Or, ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heſhbon, whom Moſes ſmote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were Dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the countrey.

*Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam alſo the ſonne of Beor the || Sooth-ſayer did the children of Iſrael ſlay with the ſword, among them that were ſlaine by them.

|| *Or, diuiner.*

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border thereof: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and villages thereof.

24 And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the tribe of Gad, euen vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coaſt was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heſhbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir,

27 And in the valley, Beth aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the reſt of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heſhbon, Iordane and his border, euen vnto the edge of the Sea of Cinneroth, on the other ſide Iordane Eaſtward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families: the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moſes gaue inheritance vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: and this was the poſſeſſion of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh by their families.

30 And their coaſt was from Mahanaim all Baſhan, all the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Baſhan, threeſcore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Aſhtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Baſhan, were pertaining vnto the children of Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, euen to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

*Num. 32. 39.

32 Theſe are the countreyes which Moſes did diſtribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other ſide Iordane by Iericho Eaſtward.

33 * But vnto the Tribe of Leui Moſes gaue not any inheritance: the LORD God of Iſrael was their inheritance, * as he ſaid vnto them.

*Chap. 18. 7.
*Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot. 6 Caleb by priuiledge obtaineth Hebron.

AND theſe are the countreyes which the children of Iſrael inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael diſtributed for inheritance to them:

*Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

*Num. 2
and 33. 5.

3 For Moſes had giuen the inheritance of

two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other ſide Iordane: but vnto the Leuites hee gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioſeph were two tribes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, ſaue cities to dwell in, with their ſuburbes for their cattell, and for their ſubſtance.

*Num.35.2. chap 21,2.

5 *As the LORD commanded Moſes, ſo the children of Iſrael did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioſhua in Gilgal: and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite ſayd vnto him, Thou knoweſt the thing that the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes the man of God, concerning mee and thee, in Kadeſh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde was I when Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD ſent mee from Kadeſh Barnea, to eſpie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheleſſe, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly *followed the LORD my God.

*Num,14.24.

9 And Moſes ſware on that day, ſaying, Surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, ſhalbe thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, becauſe thou haſt wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he ſaid, theſe fourty and fiue yeeres, euen ſince the LORD ſpake this word vnto Moſes, while the children of Iſrael †wandered in the wilderneſſe: and now loe, I am this day foureſcore and fiue yeeres old.

† Heb,walked.

11 *As yet I am as ſtrong this day, as I was in the day that Moſes ſent mee: as my ſtrength was then, euen ſo is my ſtrength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

*Ecclus.46.9.

12 Now therefore giue me this mountaine, whereof the LORD ſpake in that day, (for thou heardeſt in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if ſo bee the LORD will bee with mee, then I ſhall bee able to driue them out, as the LORD ſaid.

13 And Ioſhua bleſſed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: becauſe that he wholly followed the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Chap.21.12 1.mac.2,56,

15 And *the name of Hebron before, was Kiriath-Arba, which Arba was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had reſt from warre.

*Chap.15.13

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and conqueſt. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achſah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 Shee obteineth a bleſſing of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 13 The Iebuſites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, *euen to the border of Edom; the *wilderneſſe of Zin Southward, was the vttermoſt part of the South coaſt:

n.34.3. m.33.36.

2 And their South border was from the ſhore of the ſalt ſea, from the †bay that looketh Southward.

† Heb.tongue.

3 And it went out to the South ſide to ‖Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended vp on the South ſide vnto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

‖ Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhalbe your South coaſt.

5 And the Eaſt border was the ſalt ſea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, was from the bay of the ſea, at the vttermoſt part of Iordan.

9 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and paſſed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and ſo Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the Southſide of the riuer: and the border paſſed towards the waters of Enſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were *at En-Rogel.

*1.King.1.9.

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, vnto the Southſide of the Iebuſite, the ſame is Ieruſalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that lyeth before the valley of Hinnom, Weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of gyants, Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah Weſtward vnto mount Seir, and paſſed along vnto the ſide of mount Iearim, (which is Cheſalon) on the North ſide, and went downe to Bethſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the ſide of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the Weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt thereof: this is the coaſt of the children of Iudah round about, according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, hee gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioſhua, euen *‖the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which citie is Hebron.

*Chap.14.15. ‖ Or, Kiriath-arba.

14 And Caleb droue thence *the three ſonnes of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

*Iudg.1.10.

15 And hee went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, Hee that ſmiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb tooke it: and hee gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe, as ſhee came vnto

him, that ſhe mooued him to aſke of her father a field, and ſhee lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Giue mee a bleſſing; for thou haſt giuen me a South-land, giue me alſo ſprings of water; and hee gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coaſt of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth: and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twentie and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the valley, Eſhtaol, and Zoreah, and Aſhnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, || and Gederothaim: foureteene cities with their villages.

||Or, or.

37 Zenam, and Hadaſhah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Ioktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iiphta, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron euen to the ſea, all that lay † neere Aſhdod, with their villages.

† Heb. by the place of.

47 Aſhdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Aſhtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goſhen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eſhean,

53 And || Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,

||Or, Ianus.

54 And Humtah, and * Kiriatharba (which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities with their villages.

**Chap.14.15.*

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iuttah,

56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: ſixe cities with their villages.

60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

61 ¶ In the wildernes, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibſhan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: ſixe cities with their villages.

63 As for the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ieruſalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall border of the ſonnes of Ioſeph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioſeph † fell from Iordan by Iericho, vnto the water of Iericho on the Eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throughout mount Bethel;

† Heb. went forth.

2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, and paſſeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,

**Iudg.1.26.*

3 And goeth downe Weſtward, to the coaſt of Iaphleti, vnto the coaſt of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.

4 So the children of Ioſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the Eaſt ſide was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.

6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North ſide, and the border went about Eaſtward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the Eaſt to Ianohah;

7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Atarath, and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah Weſtward vnto the riuer Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim, were among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they draue not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephraimites vnto this day, and ſerue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manaſſeh. 8 His coaſt. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioſeph obtaine another lot.

* Gen. 41.51. and 46.20. and 50.23. num. 32.39.

There was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh; (* for he was the firſt borne of Ioſeph) to wit, for Machir the firſt borne of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe hee was a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Baſhan.

* Num. 26.29.

2 There was alſo a lot for * the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe were the male children of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph by their families.

* Num. 26.33. and 27.1. and 36.2.

3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the ſonne of Hepher, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, had no ſonnes, but daughters: and theſe are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Prieſt, and before Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and before the Princes, ſaying, The LORD commaunded Moſes to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the Commandement of the LORD, he gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead and Baſhan, which were on the other ſide Iordan;

6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſonnes: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſonnes had the land of Gilead.

7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

|| *Or, brooke of reedes.*

9 And the coaſt deſcended vnto the || riuer Kanah Southward of the riuer: theſe cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo was on the North ſide of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.

10 Southward it was Ephraims, & Northward it was Manaſſehs, and the ſea is his border, and they met together in Aſher on the North, and in Iſſachar on the Eaſt.

11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not driue out the inhabitants of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioſeph ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying, Why haſt thou giuen mee but one lot and one portion to inherite, ſeeing I am a great people, foraſmuch as the LORD hath bleſſed me hitherto?

|| *Or, Rephaims.*

15 And Ioſhua anſwered them, If thou bee a great people, then get thee vp to the wood countrey, and cut downe for thy ſelfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the || gyants, if mount Ephraim bee too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Ioſeph ſaid, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who are of Bethſhean and her townes, and they who are of the valley Iezreel.

17 And Ioſhua ſpake vnto the houſe of Ioſeph, euen to Ephraim, and to Manaſſeh, ſaying, Thou art a great people, and haſt great power: Thou ſhalt not haue one lot onely.

18 But the mountaine ſhall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou ſhalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it ſhall bee thine: for thou ſhalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, and though they bee ſtrong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Tabernacle is ſet vp at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land is deſcribed, and diuided into ſeuen parts. 10 Ioſhua diuideth it by lot. 11 The lot and border of Beniamin. 22 Their cities.

And the whole Congregation of the children of Iſrael aſſembled together at Shiloh, and ſet vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was ſubdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Iſrael ſeuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, How long are you ſlacke to goe to poſſeſſe the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for each tribe: and I will ſend them, and they ſhall riſe, and goe thorow the land, and deſcribe it according to the inheritance of them, and they ſhall come againe to mee.

5 And they ſhall diuide it into ſeuen parts: Iudah ſhall abide in their coaſt on the South, and the houſe of Ioſeph ſhall abide in their coaſts on the North.

6 Yee ſhall therefore deſcribe the land into ſeuen parts, and bring the deſcription hither to mee: that I may caſt lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Prieſthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the Eaſt, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men aroſe, and went away: and Ioſhua charged them that went to deſcribe the land, ſaying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and deſcribe it, and come againe to mee, that I may heere caſt lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and paſſed thorow the land, and deſcribed it by cities, into ſeuen

parts in a booke, and came againe to Ioſhua to the hoſte of Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioſhua caſt lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioſhua diuided the land vnto the children of Iſrael according to their diuiſions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coaſt of their lot came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioſeph.

12 And their border on the North ſide was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the ſide of Iericho, on the North ſide, and went vp through the mountaines Weſtward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderneſſe of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went ouer from thence toward Luz, to the ſide of Luz, (which is Beth-el) Southward, and the border deſcended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that lieth on the Southſide of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawen thence, and compaſſed the corner of the ſea Southward, from that hill ỷ lieth before Bethhoron Southward: and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a city of the children of Iudah: This was the Weſt quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the Weſt, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the ende of the mountaine, that lieth before the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the gyants on the North, and deſcended to the valley of Hinnom to the ſide of Iebuſi on the South, and deſcended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went foorth to Enſhemeſh, and went foorth toward Gilloth, which is ouer againſt the going vp of Adummim, and deſcended * to the ſtone of Bohan the ſonne of Reuben,

* Chap.15.6.

18 And paſſed along toward the ſide ouer againſt Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto || Arabah.

|| Or, the plaine.

19 And the border paſſed along to the ſide of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the ſalt ſea at the South end of Iordan: This was the South coaſt.

† Heb. tongue.

20 And Iordan was the border of it on the Eaſt ſide: this was the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coaſts thereof round about according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Iebuſi, (which is Ieruſalem) Gibeath, and Kiriath, fourteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Iſſachar, 24 of Aſher, 32 of Nephtali, 40 of Dan. 46 The children of Iſrael giue an inheritance to Ioſhua.

AND the ſecond lot came forth to Simeon, euen for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-ſheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarſhual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-ſuſah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Aſhan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about theſe cities, to Baalath Beer, Ramath of the South: This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon, according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid.

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbaſheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eaſtward, toward the Sun riſing, vnto the border of Chiſloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon || Methoar to Neah.

|| Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el.

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages:

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Cheſulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhon, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and En-haddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and

Shahazimath, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fift lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the North-ſide of Bethemek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, euen vnto great Zidon.

29 And then the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings thereof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib.

† Heb. Tzor.

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the childrē of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the South ſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſt ſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, ninteene cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aiialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, & Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border || before || Iapho.

|| Or, ouer againſt.
|| Or, Ioppa, Acts 9.36.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leſhem, *Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

*Iudg. 18.29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an ende of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coaſtes, the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gaue him the citie which hee aſked, euen *Timnah-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.

*Chap. 24.30.

51 *Theſe are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

*Num. 34.17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of refuge.

THe LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,

2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:

*Exod. 21.13. num. 35.6, 11, 14. deut. 19.2

3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares and vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.

4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, and ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that citie; they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbor vnwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And hee ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation for iudgement, and *vntill the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the city from whence he fled.

*Num. 35.25.

7 ¶ And they † appointed Cedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.

† Heb. ſanctified.

8 And on the other ſide Iordane by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned *Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.

*Deut 4.43. 1. chron. 6.78

9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares, might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fortie cities giuen by lot out of the other tribes, *vnto the Leuites, 43 God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.*

Then came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, *The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell. *Num.35.2.

3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commaundement of the LORD, theſe cities, and their ſuburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, which were of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.

5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gerſhon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.

8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto ẏ Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes

9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are here †mentioned by name. †Heb. called.

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)

11 And they gaue them ‖the citie of Arbah the father of Anak (which citie is Hebron) in the hil countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs therof round about it. †Heb. Kiriath-arbah.

12 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof gaue they to *Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh for his poſſeſſion. *Chap.14.14. 1.chro.6.56.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt, Hebron with her ſuburbs to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs,

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aiialon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were tenne with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the other halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, they gaue Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſh-terah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkath with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, to be a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs,

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, to bee a citie of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, were by their lot twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael

all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered al their enemies into their hand.

45 * There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

*Chap.23.14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and halfe with a bleſsing are ſent home. 9 They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney. 11 The Iſraelites are offended thereat. 21 They giue them good ſatisfaction.

THen Ioſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye haue not left your brethren theſe many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commandement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the Lord your God hath giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as he promiſed thẽ: therefore now returne ye, and get ye vnto your tents, & vnto the land of your poſſeſſion * which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, gaue you on the other ſide Iordan.

*Num.32.33. chap.13.8.

5 But take diligent heed, to doe the Commandement and the law, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to ſerue him with all you heart, and with all your ſoule.

*Deut.10.12.

6 So Ioſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one halfe of the tribe of Manaſſeh, Moſes had giuen poſſeſſion in Baſhan: but vnto the other halfe thereof gaue Ioſhua among their brethren on this ſide Iordan Weſtward. And when Ioſhua ſent them away alſo vnto their tents, then hee bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake vnto them, ſaying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with ſiluer and with golde, and with braſſe, and with yron, and with very much rayment: Diuide the ſpoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh returned, and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh which is in the land of Canaan, to go vnto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh built there an altar by Iordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, haue built an altar ouer againſt the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt.

14 And with him ten princes of each †chiefe houſe a prince, throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and each one was an head of the houſe of their fathers, among the thouſands of Iſrael.

†Heb. houſe of the father.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh vnto the land of Gilead, and they ſpake with them, ſaying,

16 Thus ſaith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What treſpaſſe is this that yee haue committed againſt the God of Iſrael, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar that yee might rebell this day againſt the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too little for vs, from which we are not cleanſed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD,)

*Num.25.4.

18 But that yee muſt turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will bee, ſeeing yee rebell to day againſt the LORD, that to morrow hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Iſrael.

19 Notwithſtanding, if the land of your poſſeſſion be vncleane, then paſſe ye ouer vnto the land of the poſſeſſion of the LORD, wherein the LORDS Tabernacle dwelleth, and take poſſeſſion among vs: but rebel not againſt the LORD, nor rebell againſt vs, in building you an altar, beſide the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the ſonne of Zerah commit a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Iſrael? and that man periſhed not alone in his iniquitie.

*Chap.7.1,5.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, anſwered and ſayd vnto the heads of the thouſands of Iſrael,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Iſrael hee ſhall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in tranſgreſſion againſt the LORD, (ſaue vs not this day.)

23 That wee haue built an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering, or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himſelfe require it;

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, ſaying, †In time to come your children might ſpeake vnto our children, ſaying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Iſrael?

†Heb. tomorrow.

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad, ye haue no part in the LORD: ſo ſhall your children make our children ceaſe from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we ſayd, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for ſacrifice,

27 But that it may be * a witneſſe betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that we might doe the ſeruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our ſacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not ſay to our children in time to come, yee haue no part in the LORD.

*Gene 31.48. chap.24.25. verſe.34.

28 Therefore ſayd we, that it ſhall be, when they ſhould ſo ſay to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that wee may ſay againe, Beholde the patterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, nor for burnt offerings, nor for ſacrifices, but it is a witneſſe betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we ſhould rebell againſt the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offrings, or for ſacrifices, beſides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Prieſt, and the princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thouſands of Iſrael which were with him, heard the words which the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manaſſeh ſpake, † it pleaſed them.

†Heb. it was good in their eyes.

31 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt ſayd vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manaſſeh, This day we perceiue that the LORD is among vs, becauſe ye haue not committed this treſpaſſe againſt the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Iſrael out of the hand of the LORD.

†Heb. Then.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the Prieſt, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Iſrael, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleaſed the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael bleſſed God, and did not intend to go vp againſt them in battell, to deſtroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar || Ed: for it ſhal be a witneſſe betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

||That is, a witneſſe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſhuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promiſes, 11 and by threatnings.

AND it came to paſſe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen reſt vnto Iſrael from all their enemies round about, that Ioſhua waxed old, and † ſtriken in age.

†Heb. come into dayes.

2 And Ioſhua called for all Iſrael, and for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and ſayd vnto them; I am old, and ſtricken in age.

3 And yee haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all theſe nations, becauſe of you; for the * LORD your God is hee that hath fought for you.

*Exod.14.4.

4 Beholde, I haue diuided vnto you by lot theſe nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordan, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great ſea † Weſtward.

†Heb. at the Sunne ſet.

5 And the LORD your God he ſhall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your ſight, and yee ſhall poſſeſſe their land, as the LORD your God hath promiſed vnto you.

6 Be ye therefore very couragious to keepe and to do all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moſes, * that ye turne not aſide therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

*Deut.5.32. and 18.14.

7 That ye come not among theſe nations, theſe that remaine amongſt you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cauſe to ſweare by them, neither ſerue them, nor bowe your ſelues vnto them.

*Pſal.16.4.

8 || But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

||Or, for if you will cleaue, &c.

9 || For the LORD hath driuen out from before you great nations, and ſtrong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to ſtand before you vnto this day.

||Or, then the LORD will driue.

10 * One man of you ſhall chaſe a thouſand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promiſed you.

*Leuit.26.8. deut.32.30.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † ſelues, that ye loue the LORD your God.

†Heb. ſoules.

12 Elſe if yee doe in any wiſe go backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of theſe nations, euen theſe that remaine among you, and ſhall make mariages with them, and go in vnto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainety, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of theſe nations from before you: * but they ſhall bee ſnares and traps vnto you, and ſcourges in your ſides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill ye periſh from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod.23.33. num.33.55. deut.7.16.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your ſoules, that * not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God ſpake concerning you; all are come to paſſe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap.21.45.

15 Therefore it ſhall come to paſſe, that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promiſed you; ſo ſhall the LORD bring vpon you all euil things, vntill hee haue deſtroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When ye haue tranſgreſſed the couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and ſerued other gods, and bowed your ſelues to them: then ſhall the anger of the LORD bee kindled againſt you, and yee ſhal periſh quickly from off the good land which he hath giuen vnto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioſhua aſſembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe hiſtory of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 Herenueth a couenant betwene them and God. 26 A ſtone the witnes of the couenant. 29 Ioſhuas age, death and buriall. 32 Ioſephs bones are buried. 33 Eleazar dieth.

AND Ioſhua gathered al the tribes of Iſrael to Shechem, & called for the Elders of Iſrael, and for their heads, & for their Iudges, and for their officers, and they preſented themſelues before God.

2 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto al the people, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, *Your fathers dwelt on the other ſide of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they ſerued other gods.

*Gene. 11.31. iud. 5.6,7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other ſide of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his ſeed, and *gaue him Iſaac.

*Gene. 21.2.

4 And I gaue vnto Iſaac, *Iacob and Eſau and I gaue vnto *Eſau mount Seir, to poſſeſſe it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gene. 25.26.
*Gene. 36.8.
*Gen. 46.6.

5 *I ſent Moſes alſo and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongſt them: and afterward I brought you out.

*Exod. 3.10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the ſea, and the Egyptians purſued after your fathers with charets and horſemen vnto *the red ſea.

*Exod. 12.37.
*Exod. 14.9.

7 And when they cryed vnto the LORD hee put darkeneſſe betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the ſea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue ſeene what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wilderneſſe a long ſeaſon.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other ſide Iordan: *and they fought with you, & I gaue them into your hand, that yee might poſſeſſe their land, and I deſtroyed them from before you.

*Num. 21.33.

9 Then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab, aroſe and warred againſt Iſrael, and *ſent and called Balaam the ſonne of Beor to curſe you.

*Num. 22.5. deut. 23.4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam therefore he bleſſed you ſtill: ſo I deliuered you out of his hands.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought againſt you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgaſhites, the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And *I ſent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the kings of the Amorites: but not with thy ſword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod. 23.28. deut. 7.20.

13 And I haue giuen you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwel in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue yards which ye planted not, doe ye eat.

14 Now therefore, feare the LORD, and ſerue him in ſinceritie, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers ſerued on the other ſide of the flood, and in Egypt, and ſerue ye the LORD.

15 And if it ſeeme euill vnto you to ſerue the LORD, chooſe you this day whom you will ſerue, whether the gods which your fathers ſerued that were on the other ſide of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whoſe land yee dwell: but as for mee and my houſe, we will ſerue the LORD.

16 And the people anſwered, and ſayd, God forbid that we ſhould forſake the LORD, to ſerue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought vs vp & our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage, and which did thoſe great ſignes in our ſight, and preſerued vs all the way wherein wee went, and among all the people through whom we paſſed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land; therefore will wee alſo ſerue the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the people, Ye cannot ſerue the LORD: for he is an holy God: hee is a iealous God, hee will not forgiue your tranſgreſſions nor your ſinnes.

20 If ye forſake the LORD, & ſerue ſtrange gods, *then he will turne, and do you hurt, and conſume you, after that he hath done you good.

*Chap. 23.15.

21 And the people ſayd vnto Ioſhua, Nay, but we will ſerue the LORD.

22 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto the people, Ye are witneſſes againſt your ſelues, that ye haue choſen you the LORD, to ſerue him. And they ſayd, We are witneſſes.

23 Now therefore put away, ſaid hee, the ſtrange gods which are among you, and incline your heart vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

24 And the people ſayd vnto Ioſhua; The LORD our God will we ſerue, and his voyce will we obey.

25 So Ioſhua made a couenant with the people that day, and ſet them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Ioſhua wrote theſe words in the booke of the Lawe of God, and tooke a great ſtone and ſet it vp there, vnder an oke, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Ioſhua ſayd vnto all the people, Behold, this ſtone ſhall bee a witneſſe vnto vs: for it hath heard all the wordes of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto vs; it ſhall be there for a witneſſe vnto you, leſt yee deny your God.

28 So Ioſhua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in *Timnath-Serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill of Gaaſh.

*Chap. 19.50. iudg. 2.9.

31 And Iſrael ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and al the dayes of the Elders that †ouerliued Ioſhua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that hee had done for Iſrael.

†*Heb. prolonged their dayes after Ioſhua.*

32 ¶ And *the bones of Ioſeph, which the children of Iſrael brought vp out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of *the ſonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of ſiluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioſeph.

*Gen. 50.25. exod. 13.19.
*Gen. 33.19.
‖*Or, lambes.*

33 And Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron dyed, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his ſonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

The Booke of Iudges.

CHAP. I.

1 The acts of Iudah and Simeon. 4 Adoni-bezek iuſtly requited. 8 Hieruſalem taken. 10 Hebron taken. 11 Othniel hath Achſah to wife for taking of Debir. 16 The Kenites dwel in Iudah. 17 Hormah, Gaza, Aſkelon and Ekron taken. 21 The acts of Beniamin. 22 Of the houſe of Ioſeph, who take Bethel. 30 Of Zebulun. 31 Of Aſher. 33 Of Naphtali. 34 Of Dan.

NOw after the death of Ioſhua, it came to paſſe that the children of Iſrael asked the LORD, ſaying, Who ſhall goe vp for vs againſt the Canaanites firſt, to fight againſt them?

2 And the LORD ſayd, Iudah ſhall goe vp: Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah ſayd vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with mee into my lot, that wee may fight againſt the Canaanites, and I likewiſe will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they ſlew of them in Bezek ten thouſand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought againſt him, and they ſlew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled, and they purſued after him, and caught him, & cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek ſaid, Threeſcore and ten kings, hauing † their thumbes, and their great toes cut off, ‖ gathered their meate vnder my table: as I haue done, ſo God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and there he died.

† *Hebr. the thumbs of their hands and of their feete.*
‖ *Or, gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought againſt Ieruſalem, and had taken it, and ſmitten it with the edge of the ſword, and ſet the citie on fire)

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, & in the South, and in the ‖ valley.

*Ioſh. 10.36. and 11.21. and 15.13.
‖ *Or, low countrey.*

10 And Iudah went againſt the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before was * Kiriath-arba) and they ſlew Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

*Ioſh. 15.13.

11 And from thence he went againſt the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-ſepher)

12 And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kiriath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achſah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and he gaue him Achſah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to paſſe when ſhee came to him, that ſhe mooued him to aske of her father a field: and ſhe lighted from off her aſſe, and Caleb ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Giue mee a bleſſing: for thou haſt giuen mee a South land: giue mee alſo ſprings of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moſes father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſſe of Iudah, which lieth in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they ſlew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly deſtroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

*Num. 21.3.

18 Alſo Iudah tooke Gaza with the coaſt thereof, and Askelon with the coaſt thereof, and Ekron with the coaſt thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ draue out the inhabitants of the mountaine, but could not driue out the inhabitants of the valley, becauſe they had charets of yron.

‖ *Or, he poſſeſſed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moſes ſaid: and hee expelled thence the three ſonnes of Anak.

*Num. 14.24. ioſh. 14.13. and 15.14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebuſites that inhabited Ieruſalem: but the Iebuſites dwell with the children of Beniamin in Ieruſalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the houſe of Ioſeph, they alſo went vp againſt Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the houſe of Ioſeph ſent to deſcrie Bethel (now the name of the citie before was * Luz)

*Gene. 28.19.

24 And the ſpies ſaw a man come foorth out of the city, and they ſaid vnto him, Shew vs, wee pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will ſhew thee mercy.

*Ioſh. 2.14.

25 And when hee ſhewed them the entrance into the citie, they ſmote the citie with the edge of the ſword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manaſſeh driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhean, and her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, & her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

*Ioſh. 17.12, 13.

28 And it came to paſſe when Iſrael was ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not vtterly driue them out.

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

*Ioſh. 16.10.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Aſher driue out the inha-

bitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor Rehob:

32 But the Aſherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheleſſe, the inhabitants of Bethſhemeſh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not ſuffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwel in mount Heres in Aialon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the houſe of Ioſeph † preuailed, ſo that they became tributaries.

† *Hebr. was heauy.*

36 And the coaſt of the Amorites was from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

‖ *Or, Maale-Akrabbim.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedneſſe of the new generation after* Ioſhua. 14 *Gods anger and pitie towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prooue Iſrael.*

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and ſaid, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I ſware vnto your fathers, and I ſaid, I will neuer breake my couenant with you.

‖ *Or, meſſenger.*

2 And * yee ſhall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, * you ſhall throw downe their altars: but yee haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue ye done this?

* Deut. 7. 2.
* Deut. 12. 3.

3 Wherefore I alſo ſaid, I will not driue them out from before you: but they ſhall be * as thornes in your ſides, and their gods ſhall bee a * ſnare vnto you.

* Ioſh. 23. 13.
* Exod. 23. 33. and 34. 12.

4 And it came to paſſe when the Angel of the LORD ſpake theſe wordes vnto all the children of Iſrael, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they ſacrificed there vnto the LORD.

* *That is,* weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioſhua had let the people goe, the children of Iſrael went euery man vnto his inheritance to poſſeſſe the land.

7 And the people ſerued the LORD all the dayes of Ioſhua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioſhua, who had ſeene all the great workes of the LORD, that he did for Iſrael.

† *Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioſhua.*

8 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, the ſeruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North ſide of the hill Gaaſh.

10 And alſo all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there aroſe another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which hee had done for Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD., and ſerued Baalim:

12 And they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themſelues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forſooke the LORD, and ſerued Baal and Aſhtaroth.

14 ¶ And the angel of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hands of ſpoilers that ſpoiled them, and * he ſold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ſo that they could not any longer ſtand before their enemies.

* Pſal. 44. 12. iſai. 50. 1.

15 Whitherſoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was againſt them for euill, as the LORD had ſaid, and * as the LORD had ſworne vnto them: and they were greatly diſtreſſed.

* Leuit. 26. deut. 27.

16 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the LORD raiſed vp Iudges, which † deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

† *Hebr. ſaued.*

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themſelues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; but they did not ſo.

18 And when the LORD raiſed them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, becauſe of their gronings by reaſon of them that oppreſſed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to paſſe * when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖ corrupted themſelues more then their fathers, in following other gods to ſerue them, and to bow downe vnto them: † they ceaſed not from their-owne doings, nor from their ſtubburne way.

* Chap. 3. 12.
‖ *Or, were corrupt.*
† *Hebr. they let nothing fall of their.*

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſaid, Becauſe that this people hath tranſgreſſed my Couenant which I commaunded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I alſo will not henceforth driue out any from before them of the nations which Ioſhua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Iſrael, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖ left thoſe nations, without driuing them out haſtily, neither deliuered he them into the hand of Ioſhua.

‖ *Or, ſuffered.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The nations which were left to proue Iſrael.* 6 *By communion with them they commit idolatry.* 8 *Othniel deliuereth them from Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.* 12 *Ehud from Eglon.* 31 *Shamgar from the Philiſtines.*

NOw theſe are the Nations which the LORD left, to proue Iſrael by them, (euen as many of Iſrael as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the chil-

dren of Iſrael might know to teach them warre, at the leaſt ſuch as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philiſtines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Iſrael by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commaunded their fathers by the hand of Moſes.

5 ¶ And the children of Iſrael dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebuſites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their ſonnes, and ſerued their gods.

7 And the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and ſerued Baalim and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hand of Chuſhan-Riſhathaim King of † Meſopotamia: and the children of Iſrael ſerued Chuſhan-Riſhathaim eight yeeres.

† Heb Aram-naharaim.

9 And when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed vp a † deliuerer to the children of Iſrael, who deliuered them, euen Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

† Heb. ſauiour.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon him, and hee iudged Iſrael, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chuſhan-Riſhathaim King of † Meſopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed againſt Chuſhan-Riſhathaim.

† Hebr. was.

† Heb. Aram.

11 And the land had reſt fortie yeeres: and Othniel the ſonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Iſrael did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD ſtrengthened Eglon the king of Moab againſt Iſrael, becauſe they had done euill in the ſight of the LORD.

13 And hee gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and ſmote Iſrael, and poſſeſſed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Iſrael ſerued Eglon the King of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raiſed them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the ſonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man † left handed: and by him the children of Iſrael ſent a preſent vnto Eglon the King of Moab.

‖ Or, the ſonne of Iemini.

† Heb. ſhut of his right hand.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh.

17 And hee brought the preſent vnto Eglon King of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an ende to offer the preſent, hee ſent away the people that bare the preſent.

19 But he himſelfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and ſaid, I haue a ſecret errand vnto thee, O King: who ſaid, Keepe ſilence. And all that ſtood by him, went out from him.

‖ Or, grauen images.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was ſitting in † a Summer parlour, which hee had for himſelfe alone: And Ehud ſaid, I haue a meſſage from God vnto thee. And he aroſe out of his ſeat.

† Heb. a parlour of cooling.

21 And Ehud put foorth his left hand, and tooke his dagger from his right thigh, and thruſt it into his belly.

22 And the haft alſo went in after the blade: and the fat cloſed vpon the blade, ſo that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

‖ Or, it came out at the fundament.

23 Then Ehud went foorth through the porch, and ſhut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his ſeruants came, and when they ſaw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they ſaid, Surely he ‖ couereth his feete in his Summer chamber.

‖ Or, doeth his eaſement.

25 And they taried till they were aſhamed: and behold, hee opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud eſcaped while they taried: and paſſed beyond the quarries, and eſcaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to paſſe when he was come, that hee blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Iſrael went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and ſuffered not a man to paſſe ouer.

29 And they ſlew of Moab at that time about ten thouſand men, all † luſty, and all men of valour, and there eſcaped not a man.

† Heb. fat.

30 And Moab was ſubdued that day vnder the hand of Iſrael: and the land had reſt fourescore yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the ſonne of Anath, which ſlew of the Philiſtines ſixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he alſo deliuered Iſrael.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Siſera. 18 Iael killeth Siſera.

AND the children of Iſrael againe did euill in the ſight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ſolde them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the Captaine of whoſe hoſte was Siſera, which dwelt in Haroſheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD: for hee had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres he mightily oppreſſed the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, ſhe iudged Iſrael at that time.

5 And ſhee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah & Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Iſrael came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And ſhe ſent and called Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, out of Kedeſh-Naphtali, and ſaid vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Iſrael commanded, ſaying, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thouſand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

*Pſal.83.9, 10.

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the *riuer Kiſhon, Siſera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I wil deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak ſaid vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And ſhe ſaid, I will ſurely goe with thee, notwithſtanding, the iourney that thou takeſt, ſhall not bee for thine honour: for the LORD ſhall ſell Siſera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah aroſe, and went with Barak to Kedeſh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedeſh, and hee went vp with ten thouſand men at his feete: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of *Hobab the father in law of Moſes, had ſeuered himſelfe from the Kenites, and pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedeſh.

*Num.10.29.

12 And they ſhewed Siſera, that Barak the ſonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Siſera †gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Haroſheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kiſhon.

†Hebr.gathered by cry or proclamation.

14 And Deborah ſaid vnto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Siſera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thouſand men after him.

15 And *the LORD diſcomfited Siſera, and all his charets, and all his hoſte with the edge of the ſword, before Barak: ſo that Siſera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feet.

*Pſal.83.10.

16 But Barak purſued after the charets, and after the hoſte vnto Haroſheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoſte of Siſera fell vpon the edge of the ſword; and there was not †a man left.

†Heb.vnto one.

17 Howbeit Siſera fled away on his feet, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the houſe of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Siſera, and ſaid vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when hee had turned in vnto her, into the tent, ſhee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water to drinke, for I am thirſtie. And ſhee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap.5.25.

20 Againe hee ſaid vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it ſhall be when any man doeth come and enquire of thee, and ſay, Is there any man here? that thou ſhalt ſay, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, †tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went ſoftly vnto him, and ſmote the naile into his temples, and faſtened it into the ground: (for hee was faſt aſleepe, and weary:) ſo he died.

†Hebr.put.

22 And behold, as Barak purſued Siſera, Iael came out to meet him, and ſaid vnto him, Come, and I will ſhew thee the man whom thou ſeekeſt. And when hee came into her tent, behold, Siſera lay dead, and the naile was in his temples.

23 So God ſubdued on that day, Iabin the King of Canaan, before the children of Iſrael.

24 And the hand of the children of Iſrael † proſpered, and preuailed againſt Iabin the King of Canaan, vntill they had deſtroyed Iabin King of Canaan.

†Hebr.going went and was heard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ſong of Deborah and Barak.*

Then ſang Deborah, and Barak the ſonne of Abinoam, on that day, ſaying,

2 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the auenging of Iſrael, when the people willingly offered themſelues.

3 Heare, O yee Kings, giue eare, O yee Princes, I, euen I will ſing vnto the LORD, I will ſing praiſe to the LORD God of Iſrael.

4 LORD, * when thou wenteſt out of Seir, when thou marchedſt out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes alſo dropped water.

*Deut.4.11.

5 * The mountaines † melted from before the LORD, euen * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Iſrael.

*Pſal.97.5.
†Heb flowed.
*Exod.19.18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar, the ſonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked thorow † by-wayes.

*Chap.3.31.
*Chap.4.18.
†Heb.walkers of pathes.
†Hebr.crooked wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceaſed, they ceaſed in Iſrael, vntill that I Deborah aroſe, that I aroſe a mother in Iſrael.

8 They choſe new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a ſhield or ſpeare ſeene among fortie thouſand in Iſrael?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Iſrael, that offered themſelues willingly among the people: Bleſſe ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake ye that ride on white aſſes, yee that ſit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖Or, meditate.

11 They that are deliuered from the noyſe of archers in the places of drawing water; there ſhall they rehearſe the righteous actes of the LORD, euen the † righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Iſrael: then ſhall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Hebr.righteouſneſſe of the Lord.

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a ſong: ariſe Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou ſonne of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth, haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them againſt Amalek, after thee Beniamin among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

†Hebr. draw with the pen, &c.

15 And the Princes of Iſſachar were with

Deborah; euen Iſſachar, and alſo Barak, hee was ſent on † foote into the valley: || for the diuiſions of Reuben, there were great † thoughts of heart.

† Heb. his feet.
|| Or, in the diuiſions, &c.
† Heb. impreſſions.

16 Why abodeſt thou among the ſheepefolds, to heare the bleatings of the flocks? || for the deuiſions of Reuben there were great ſearchings of heart.

|| Or, in.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ſhippes? Aſher continued on the ſea || ſhore, and abode in his || breaches.

|| Or, port.
|| Or, creekes.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

† Heb. expoſed to reproch.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the Kings of Canaan in Tanaach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gayne of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the ſtarres in their † courſes fought againſt Siſera.

† Heb. paths.

21 The riuer of Kiſhon ſweepe them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kiſhon: O my ſoule thou haſt troden downe ſtrength.

22 Then were the horſe hoofes broken, by the meanes of the || pranſings, the pranſings of their mightie ones.

|| Or, tramplings or plungings.

23 Curſe yee Meroz, (ſaid the Angel of the LORD) curſe ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD againſt the mightie.

24 Bleſſed aboue women ſhal Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, bleſſed ſhall ſhe be aboue women in the tent.

25 He aſked water, and ſhe gaue him milke, ſhe brought foorth butter in a lordly diſh.

26 Shee put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemens hammer: and with the hammer ſhe † ſmote Siſera, ſhe ſmote off his head, when ſhee had pierced and ſtricken thorow his temples.

† Heb. hammered.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, hee fell, hee lay downe: at her feet he bowed, hee fell; where he bowed, there he fell downe † dead.

† Heb. betweene.
† Heb. deſtroyed.

28 The mother of Siſera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteſſe, Why is his charet ſo long in comming? Why tarrie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wiſe ladies anſwered her, yea, ſhe returned † anſwere to her ſelfe,

† Hebr. words.

30 Haue they not ſped? haue they not diuided the pray † to euery man a damoſell or two? To Siſera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both ſides, meete † for the neckes of them that take the ſpoyle?

† Hebr. to the head of a man.
† Heb. for the neckes of the ſpoyle.

31 So let all thine enemies periſh, O LORD: but let them that loue him, bee as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had reſt fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iſraelites for their ſinne are oppreſſed by Midian. 8 A prophet rebuketh them. 11 An Angel ſendeth Gideon for their deliuerance. 27 Gideons preſent is conſumed with fire. 14 Gideon deſtroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a ſacrifice vpon the altar Iehouah ſhalom. 28 Ioaſh defendeth his ſonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal. 33 Gideons armie. 36 Gideons ſignes.

AND the children of Iſrael did euill in the ſight of the LORD: and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian ſeuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed againſt Iſrael: and becauſe of the Midianites, the children of Iſrael made them the dennes which are in the mountaines, and caues, and ſtrong holds.

† Heb. was ſtrong.

3 And ſo it was when Iſrael had ſowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt, euen they came vp againſt them.

4 And they encamped againſt them, and deſtroyed the increaſe of the earth, til thou come vnto Gaza, and left no ſuſtenance for Iſrael, neither || ſheepe, nor oxe, nor aſſe.

|| Or, goat.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as graſhoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to deſtroy it.

6 And Iſrael was greatly impoueriſhed, becauſe of the Midianites, and the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, becauſe of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD ſent † a Prophet vnto the children of Iſrael, which ſaid vnto them; Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought you vp from Egypt, and brought you foorth out of the houſe of bondage,

† Heb. a man, a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I am the LORD your God, * feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwell: but ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

* 2. King. 17. 35, 38. iere. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an oake which was in Ophrah, that pertained vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne * Gideon threſhed wheat by the Wine-preſſe, † to hide it from the Midianites.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Gedeon.
† Heb. to cauſe it to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mightie man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where bee all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And hee ſaide vnto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, || my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I am the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

|| Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will be with thee and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And hee ſaide vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew me a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring foorth my || preſent, and

|| Or, meat offering.

and ſet it before thee. And hee ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, and vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a baſket, and hee put the broth in a pot, and brought it out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angell of God ſaide vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put forth the end of the ſtaffe that was in his hand, and touched the fleſh, & the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33.20. chap. 13.22.

23 And the LORD ſaide vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it is yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, the Lord ſend peace.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaide vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cutte downe the groue that is by it:

‖ Or, and.

26 And build an altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in the ‖ ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† Heb. ſtrong place.
‖ Or, in an orderly maner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: and ſo it was becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the city, that hee could not doe it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that was by it, and the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and aſked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaide vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that hee may die: becauſe he hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe hee hath cut downe the groue that was by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye pleade for Baal? will ye ſaue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whileſt it is yet morning: if he bee a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe one hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe he hath throwen downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the Eaſt were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the ſpirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he * blew a trumpet, and Abiezer † was gathered after him.

† Heb. clothed.
* Num. 10.3. chap. 3.27.
† Heb. was called after him.

35 And hee ſent meſſengers throughout all Manaſſeh, who alſo was gathered after him, and hee ſent meſſengers vnto Aſher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meete them.

36 ¶ And Gideon ſaide vnto God, If thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by mine hand, as thou haſt ſayd,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floore: and if the deaw bee on the fleece onely, and it be drie vpon all the earth beſide, then ſhal I knowe that thou wilt ſaue Iſrael by my hand, as thou haſt ſaid.

38 And it was ſo: for hee roſe vp early on the morrow, and thruſt the fleece together, and wringed the deaw out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon ſaide vnto God, * Let not thine anger be hote againſt me, & I will ſpeake but this once: Let mee prooue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be drie onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

* Gene. 18.32.

40 And God did ſo that night: for it was drie vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw vpon all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army of two and thirtie thouſand is brought to three hundred. 9 Hee is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His ſtratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

Then Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, roſe vp early: and pitched beſide the well of Harod: ſo that the hoſte of the Midianites were on the Northſide of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, are too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands leſt Iſrael vaunt themſelues againſt mee, ſaying, Mine owne hand hath ſaued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, ſaying, * Whoſoeuer is fearfull, and afraid, let him returne and depart early from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twenty and two thouſand, and there remained ten thouſand.

* Deut. 20.8. 1. mac. 3.56.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, The people are yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will trie them for thee there: and it ſhall be that of whom I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall goe with thee, the ſame ſhall goe with thee: and of whomſoeuer I ſay vnto thee, This ſhall not goe with thee, the ſame ſhal not goe.

5 So hee brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD ſaid vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him ſhalt thou ſet by himſelfe, likewiſe euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the reſt of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD ſayd vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I ſaue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and hee ſent all the reſt of Iſrael, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined thoſe three hundred men: and the hoſte of Midian was beneath in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, get thee downe vnto the hoſte, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy ſeruant downe to the hoſte.

11 And thou ſhalt heare what they ſay, and afterward ſhall thine hands bee ſtrengthened to goe downe vnto the hoſte. Then went he downe, with Phurah his ſeruant, vnto the outſide of the ‖ armed men, that were in the hoſte.

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*

12 And the Midianites, & the Amalekites, and * all the children of the Eaſt, lay along in the valley like graſhoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the ſand by the ſea ſide for multitude.

* Chap. 6. 33.

13 And when Gideon was come, beholde, there was a man that tolde a dreame vnto his fellow, and ſaid, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the hoſte of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and ſmote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaid, This is nothing elſe, ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſon of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: for into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was ſo, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that hee worſhipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſaid, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† *Heb. the breaking thereof.*

16 And hee diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers.

† *Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.*
‖ *Or, firebrands: or torches.*

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likewiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall bee that as I doe, ſo ſhall yee doe.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, & ſay, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and helde the lampes in their left handes, and the trumpets in their right handes to blowe withall: and they cried, The ſword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throwout all the hoſt: and the hoſt fled to Bethſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

* Eſai. 9. 4.
‖ *Or, towards.*
† *Heb. lip.*

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying; Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordane. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlewe Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

* Pſal. 83. 11. eſai. 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons army 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharply.

† *Heb. what thing is this thou haſt done vnto vs?*
† *Heb. ſtrongly.*

2 And hee ſaide vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your handes the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? Then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† *Heb. ſpirit.*

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, and paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet purſuing them.

5 And hee ſayd vnto the men of Succoth, Giue, I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth ſayd, Are the handes of Zebah & Zalmunna now in thine handes, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſayd, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with briers.

† *Heb. threſh.*

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hoſtes with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of all the hoſts of the children of the Eaſt: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twentie thouſand men that drew ſword.

‖ Or, an hundred and twentie thouſand; euery one drawing a ſword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the Eaſt of Nobah and Iogbehah, and ſmote the hoſt: for the hoſt was ſecure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he purſued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and † diſcomfited all the hoſte.

† Heb. terrified.

13 And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh returned from battell before the Sunne was vp.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he † deſcribed vnto him the princes of Succoth, and the Elders thereof, euen threeſcore and ſeuenteene men.

† Hebr. writ.

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and ſayd, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did vpbraid me, ſaying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thy men that are weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the citie, and thornes of the wildernes, and briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† Heb. made to know.

17 And he beat downe the towre of *Penuel, and ſlew the men of the citie.

* 1. King. 12. 25.

18 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What maner of men were they whom yee ſlew at Tabor? And they anſwered, As thou art, ſo were they, each one † reſembled the children of a King.

† Heb. according to the forme, &c.

19 And he ſaid, They were my brethren, euen the ſonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if yee had ſaued them aliue, I would not ſlay you.

20 And hee ſaid vnto Iether his firſt borne, Vp, and ſlay them: but the youth drew not his ſword: for hee feared, becauſe hee was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna ſaid, Riſe thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man is, ſo is his ſtrength. And Gideon aroſe, and ſlew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that were on their camels neckes.

‖ Or, ornaments like the moone.

22 ¶ Then the men of Iſrael ſaid vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou and thy ſon, and thy ſonnes ſonne alſo: for thou haſt deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither ſhall my ſonne rule ouer you: the LORD ſhall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſaid vnto them, I would deſire a requeſt of you, that you would giue me euery man the earerings of his pray. For they had golden earerings, becauſe they were Iſhmaelites.

25 And they anſwered, Wee will willingly giue them. And they ſpread a garment, and did caſt therein, euery man the earerings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden earerings that hee requeſted, was a thouſand and ſeuen hundred ſhekels of golde, beſide ornaments and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that was on the Kings of Midian, and beſide the chaines that were about their camels neckes.

‖ Or, ſweete iewels.

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, euen Ophrah: and all Iſrael went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a ſnare vnto Gideon, and to his houſe.

28 Thus was Midian ſubdued before the children of Iſrael; ſo they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietneſſe fortie yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the ſon of Ioaſh went and dwelt in his owne houſe.

30 And Gideon had threeſcore and tenne ſonnes † of his body begotten: for hee had many wiues.

† Heb. going out of his thigh.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, ſhe alſo bare him a ſonne, whoſe name hee † called Abimelech.

† Heb. ſet.

32 ¶ And Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh died in a good old age, and was buried in the ſepulchre of Ioaſh his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Iſrael turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Iſrael remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery ſide:

35 Neither ſhewed they kindneſſe to the houſe of Ierubbaal, namely Gideon, according to all the goodneſſe which hee had ſhewed vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conſpiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made king. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, and foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conſpireth with the Shechemites againſt him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and ſoweth the citie with ſalt. 46 Hee burneth the hold of the god Berith. 50 At Thebez hee is ſlaine by a piece of a milſtone. 56 Iothams curſe is fulfilled.

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying;

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and tenne perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo, that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

† Heb. What is good? whether &c.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe wordes, and their hearts enclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, Hee is our brother.

† Heb. after.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and tenne pieces of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And hee went vnto his fathers houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, being threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the youngeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for hee hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of the pillar that was in Shechem.

‖ Or, by the oake of the pillar. See Ioſh.24.26.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, hee went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cried, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by mee they honour God and man, and ‖ goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

‖ Or, goe vp and downe for other trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the fig tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the fig tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the vine, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

13 And the vine ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and goe to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaid all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

‖ Or, thiſtle.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king ouer you, then come and put your truſt in my ſhadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech king, and if yee haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done to him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life farre, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

† Heb. caſt his life.

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, and haue ſlaine his ſonnes threeſcore and ten perſons vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, king ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe hee is your brother)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, then reioyce yee in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem, and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, & went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael,

23 Then God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt trecherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the crueltie done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee layd vpon Abimelech their brother, which ſlewe them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet lyers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fieldes, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the houſe of their god, and did eate and drinke, and curſed Abimelech.

‖ Or, ſongs.

28 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed ſaid, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not he the ſonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? Serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why ſhould we ſerue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder mine hand; then would I remooue Abimelech. And he ſaid to Abimelech, Increaſe thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ Or, hote.

31 And hee ſent meſſengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, ſaying, Behold, Gaal the ſonne of Ebed, and his brethren, bee come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie againſt thee.

† Heb. craftily, or to Tormah.

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in waite in the field.

33 And it ſhalbe, that in the morning aſſoone as the Sunne is vp, thou ſhalt riſe early, and ſet vpon the citie: and behold, when hee and the people that is with him, come out againſt thee, then mayeſt thou doe to them † as thou ſhalt finde occaſion.

† Heb. as thine hand ſhall find.

34 ¶ And Abimelech roſe vp, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid wait againſt Shechem in foure companies.

35 ¶ And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed went out, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech roſe vp,, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal ſaw the people, hee ſaid to Zebul, Behold, there come people downe from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the ſhadow of the mountains, as if they were men.

37 And Gaal ſpake againe, and ſaid, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† Heb. nauell.

‖ Or, the regarders of times.

38 Then ſayd Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, wherewith thou ſaidſt, Who is Abimelech, that wee ſhould ſerue him? Is not this the people that thou haſt deſpiſed? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chaſed him, and hee fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thruſt out Gaal and his brethren, that they ſhould not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to paſſe on the morrowe,

that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And hee tooke the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come foorth out of the citie, and hee roſe vp againſt them, and ſmote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, ruſhed forward, and ſtood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that were in the fields, and ſlew them.

45 And Abimelech fought againſt the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and ſlew the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and ſowed it with ſalt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the houſe of the god Berith.

47 And it was tolde Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that were with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and layd it on his ſhoulder, and ſaid vnto the people that were with him, What yee haue ſeene † mee doe, make haſte, and doe as I haue done.

† Heb. I haue done.

49 And all the people likewiſe cut downe euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and ſet the hold on fire vpon them: ſo that all the men of the tower of Shechem died alſo, about a thouſand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped againſt Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a ſtrong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and ſhut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought againſt it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman *caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his ſcull.

*2.Sam.11.21

54 Then hee called haſtily vnto the young man his armour-bearer, and ſayd vnto him, Draw thy ſword, and ſlay me, that men ſay not of mee, A woman ſlew him: and his yong man thruſt him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Iſrael ſawe that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which hee did vnto his father, in ſlaying his ſeuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curſe of Iotham the ſonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Iſrael in Shamir. 3 Iair, whoſe thirtie ſonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philiſtines and Ammonites oppreſſe Iſrael. 10 In their miſerie, God ſendeth them to their falſe gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, hee pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there aroſe to || defend Iſrael, Tola the ſonne of Puah, the ſonne of Dodo, a man of Iſſachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

|| Or, deliuer. Heb. ſaue.

2 And hee iudged Iſrael twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him aroſe Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Iſrael twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie ſonnes that rode on thirtie aſſe-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called || Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

|| Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And *the children of Iſrael did euil againe in the ſight of the LORD, and ſerued Baalim, and *Aſhtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philiſtines, and forſooke the LORD, and ſerued not him.

*Chap.2.11. and 3.7. and 4.1. and 6.1. and 13.1.
*Chap.2.13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hote againſt Iſrael, and he ſold them into the hands of the Philiſtines, and into the handes of the children of Ammon.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppreſſed the children of Iſrael: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Iſrael that were on the other ſide Iordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

† Heb. cruſhed.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon paſſed ouer Iordan, to fight alſo againſt Iudah, and againſt Beniamin, and againſt the houſe of Ephraim; ſo that Iſrael was ſore diſtreſſed.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael cried vnto the LORD, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned againſt thee, both becauſe wee haue forſaken our God, and alſo ſerued Baalim.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, Did not I deliuer you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines?

12 The Zidonians alſo and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppreſſe you, and yee cryed to mee, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet yee haue forſaken mee, and ſerued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

*Deut.32.15. iere.2.13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue choſen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſaid vnto the LORD, We haue ſinned, doe thou vnto vs whatſoeuer † ſeemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes.

16 And they put away the † ſtrange gods from among them, and ſerued the LORD: and his ſoule † was grieued for the miſerie of Iſrael.

† Hebr. gods of ſtrangers.
† Heb. was ſhortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Heb. cried together.

18 And the people and Princes of Gilead, ſaid one to another, What man is hee that will begin to fight againſt the children of Ammon? hee ſhall bee *head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

*Cha.11.6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he ſhould be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him

him and the Ammonites it in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow, 32 His conqueſt of the Ammonites. 34 He performeth his vow on his daughter.

*Heb.11.32. *called Iephte.*

† *Heb. a woman an harlot.*

NOw *Iephthah the Gileadite was a mightie man of valour, and he was the ſonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begat Iephthah.

2 And Gileads wife bare him ſonnes, and his wiues ſonnes grewe vp, and they thruſt out Iephthah, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not inherit in our fathers houſe, for thou art the ſon of a ſtrange woman.

† *Heb. from the face.*

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

† *Heb. after dayes.*

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, † in proceſſe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre againſt Iſrael.

5 And it was ſo, that when the children of Ammon made war againſt Iſrael, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they ſaid vnto Iephthah, Come and bee our captaine, that wee may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah ſaid vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers houſe? And why are ye come vnto me now when ye are in diſtreſſe?

8 And the Elders of Gilead ſaid vnto Iephthah, Therefore we turne againe to thee now, that thou mayeſt go with vs, and fight againſt the children of Ammon, and bee our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah ſayde vnto the Elders of Gilead, If yee bring mee home againe to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before me; ſhall I be your head?

† *Heb. bee the hearer betweene vs.*

10 And the Elders of Gilead ſayde vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not ſo according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah ſent meſſengers vnto the king of the children of Ammon, ſaying, What haſt thou to doe with mee, that thou art come againſt me to fight in my land?

*Num.21.13.

13 And the king of the children of Ammon anſwered vnto the meſſengers of Iephthah, *Becauſe Iſrael tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore reſtore thoſe lands againe peaceably.

14 And Iephthah ſent meſſengers againe vnto the king of the children of Ammon:

*Deut. 2. 9.

15 And ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Iephthah; *Iſrael tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Iſrael came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wilderneſſe, vnto the red ſea, and came to Kadeſh;

*Num.20.14.

17 Then *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto the king of Edom, ſaying, Let me, I pray thee, paſſe thorow thy land. But the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like manner they ſent vnto the king of Moab: but he would not conſent: and Iſrael abode in Kadeſh.

*Num.21.13. and 22.24.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compaſſed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the Eaſt ſide of the lande of Moab, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, *but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab.

*Deut.2.26.

19 And *Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heſhbon, and Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Let vs paſſe we pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

20 But Sihon truſted not Iſrael, to paſſe thorow his coaſt: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought againſt Iſrael.

21 And the LORD God of Iſrael deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Iſrael, and they ſmote them: ſo Iſrael poſſeſſed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

*Deut.2.36.

22 And they poſſeſſed *all the coaſtes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wilderneſſe, euen vnto Iordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Iſrael hath diſpoſſeſſed the Amorites from before his people Iſrael, and ſhouldeſt thou poſſeſſe it?

24 Wilt not thou poſſeſſe that which Chemoſh thy God giueth thee to poſſeſſe? ſo whomſoeuer the LORD our God ſhal driue out from before vs, them will we poſſeſſe.

*Num.22.2. deut.23.4. ioſh.24.9.

25 *And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the ſonne of Zippor king of Moab? Did he euer ſtriue againſt Iſrael, or did he euer fight againſt them,

26 While Iſrael dwelt in Heſhbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the cities that bee along by the coaſtes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore I haue not ſinned againſt thee, but thou doeſt me wrong to warre againſt me: the LORD the Iudge, bee iudge this day betweene the children of Iſrael, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the wordes of Iephthah which he ſent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and he paſſed ouer Gilead and Manaſſeh, and paſſed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and ſayde, If thou ſhalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

†*Hebr. that* which *commeth forth, ſhall come foorth.*

||*Or, I will offer it, &c.*

31 Then it ſhall be, that † whatſoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my houſe to meete mee, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, ſhall ſurely be the LORDS, || and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah paſſed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight againſt them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

||*Or, Abel.*

33 And hee ſmote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, euen twentie cities, and vnto the || plaine of the vineyards, with a very great ſlaughter: thus the children of

Ammon were ſubdued before the children of Iſrael.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his houſe, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances, and ſhe was his onely child: || beſide her he had neither ſonne nor daughter.

||Or, he had not of his owne either ſonne or daughter. Heb, of himſelfe.

35 And it came to paſſe when hee ſawe her, that he rent his clothes, and ſaide, Alas, my daughter, thou haſt brought me very lowe, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, My father, if thou haſt opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; foraſmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And ſhee ſaide vnto her father, Let this thing bee done for mee, Let mee alone two moneths, that I may † goe vp and down vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

†Heb. goe and goe downe.

38 And he ſaid, Goe. And he ſent her away for two moneths, and ſhee went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of two moneths that ſhe returned vnto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and ſhe knewe no man: and it was a || cuſtome in Iſrael,

40 That the daughters of Iſrael went † yeerely || to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

||Or, ordinance. †Heb from yeere to yeere. ||Or, to talke with.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and diſcerned by Shibboleth, are ſlaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty ſonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *and Elon,* 13 *and Abdon, who had fortie ſonnes, and thirtie nephues, iudged Iſrael.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themſelues together and went Northward, and ſayd vnto Iephthah, Wherefore paſſedſt thou ouer to fight againſt the children of Ammon, and didſt not call vs to goe with thee? We will burne thine houſe vpon thee with fire.

†Heb. were called.

2 And Iephthah ſaid vnto them, I and my people were at great ſtrife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I ſaw that ye deliuered me not, I put my life in my handes, and paſſed ouer againſt the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight againſt me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead ſmote Ephraim, becauſe they ſaid, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manaſſites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the paſſages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was ſo that when thoſe Ephraimites which were eſcaped ſaid, Let me go ouer, that the men of Gilead ſaid vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If hee ſaid, Nay:

6 Then ſaid they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he ſaid Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and ſlew him at the paſſages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourtie and two thouſand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Iſrael ſixe yeeres: then dyed Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Iſrael.

9 And hee had thirtie ſonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom he ſent abroad, and tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And he iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and he iudged Iſrael ten yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon, the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fourtie ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rod on threeſcore and ten aſſe colts: and he iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

†Heb. ſonnes ſonnes.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines.* 2 *An Angel appeared to Manoahs wife.* 8 *The Angel appeareth to Manoah.* 15 *Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered.* 24 *Samſon is borne.*

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euil againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

†Heb. added to commit, &c. *Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and. 6. 1. and 10. 6.

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſayde vnto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

*Num. 6. 2, 3.

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and he ſhall begin to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Num. 6. 5. 1. Sam. 1. 11.

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I aſked him not whence hee was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee ſaide vnto mee, Beholde, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now, drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eate any vncleane thing: for the child ſhalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God

which thou diddeſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee ſhall doe vnto the childe that ſhalbe borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the field: But Manoah her huſband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her huſband, and ſayd vnto him, Beholde, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the other day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaide vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſayd, I am.

12 And Manoah ſayd, Now let thy wordes come to paſſe: † How ſhall wee order the child, and || how ſhall wee do vnto him?

†Heb. what ſhal be the maner of the &c.

||Or, what ſhall he doe? Heb. What ſhall be *his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſayd vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 Shee may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drinke, nor eate any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

†Heb. before thee.

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſayd vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, wee may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto him, Why aſkeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is || ſecret.

||Or, wonderfull.

19 So Manoah tooke a kid, with a meate offering, and offered it vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the Angel did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the Altar, that the Angel of the LORD aſcended in the flame of the Altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee was an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah ſayd vnto his wife, *Wee ſhall ſurely die, becauſe we haue ſeene God.

*Exod.53.20. chap.6.22.

23 But his wife ſayde vnto him, If the LORD were pleaſed to kill vs, he would not haue receiued a burnt offring and a meate offering at our hands, neither would he haue ſhewed vs all theſe things, nor would as at this time haue told vs ſuch things as theſe.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a ſonne, and called his name Samſon: and the child grew, and the LORD bleſſed him.

25 And the ſpirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samſon deſireth a wife of the Philiſtines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a ſecond iourney hee findeth hony in the carkeiſe. 10 Samſons marriage feaſt. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee ſpoyleth thirtie Philiſtines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samſon went down to Timnath, and ſaw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines.

2 And he came vp, and told his father and his mother, and ſayd, I haue ſeene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philiſtines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother ſayd vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goeſt to take a wife of the vncircumciſed Philiſtines? And Samſon ſayde vnto his father, Get her for me, for † ſhe pleaſeth me well.

†Heb. ſhe is right in mine eyes.

4 But his father and his mother knewe not that it was of the LORD, that hee ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtines: for at that time the Philiſtines had dominion ouer Iſrael.

5 ¶ Then went Samſon downe, and his father, and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath, and beholde, a yong lion roared † againſt him.

†Heb. in meeting him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, & hee rent him as he would haue rent a kidde, and hee had nothing in his hand: but hee told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And hee went downe and talked with the woman, and ſhe pleaſed Samſon well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aſide to ſee the carkeis of the lion: and behold, there was a ſwarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his handes, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gaue them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samſon made there a feaſt: for ſo vſed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to paſſe when they ſaw him, that they brought thirty companions to bee with him.

12 ¶ And Samſon ſayd vnto them, I wil now put foorth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the ſeuen dayes of the feaſt, and find it out, then I will giue you thirty || ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

||Or, ſhirts

13 But if yee cannot declare it me, then ſhall ye giue me thirty ſheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they ſaid vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Out of the eater came foorth meate, and out of the ſtrong came foorth ſweetneſſe. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they ſayd vnto Samſons wife, Entiſe thy huſband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, leſt wee burne thee and thy fathers houſe

with fire: haue yee called vs † to take that wee haue? is it not ſo?

† Heb. to poſſeſſe vs or to impoueriſh vs.

16 And Samſons wife wept before him, and ſayd, Thou doeſt but hate mee, and loueſt mee not: thou haſt put foorth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and haſt not tolde it mee. And hee ſayd vnto her, Beholde, I haue not told it my father nor my mother, and ſhal I tell it thee?

17 And ſhe wept before him || the ſeuen daies, while the feaſt laſted: and it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that he told her, becauſe ſhe lay ſore vpon him: and ſhee tolde the riddle to the children of her people.

|| Or, the reſt of the *ſeuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the citie ſaid vnto him on the ſeuenth day before the Sun went down, What is ſweeter then hony? and what is ſtronger then a lion? And he ſayd vnto them, If yee had not plowed with my heifer, yee had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlewe thirtie men of them, and tooke their || ſpoyle, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

|| *Or, apparell.*

20 But Samſons wife was giuen to his companion, whom he had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BUt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheat harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and he ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her yonger ſiſter fayrer then ſhe? † take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† *Heb. let her be thine.*

3 ¶ And Samſon ſayd concerning them, || Now ſhall I be more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

|| *Or, now ſhall I be blameles from the Philiſtines, though, &c.*

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke || firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the middeſt betweene two tailes.

|| *Or, torches.*

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, hee let them goe into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards and oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſonne in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her, and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet wil I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and hee went downe, and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſayd, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſayd to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What is this that thou haſt done vnto vs? And hee ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto me, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† *Heb. went downe.*

12 And they ſayd vnto him, Wee are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſayd vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but we wil bind thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we wil not kill thee. And they bound him with two newe coardes, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bandes † looſed from off his hands.

† *Heb. were melted.*

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

† *Heb. moyſt.*

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heaps vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† *Heb. an heape two heapes.*

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place || Ramah-Lehi.

|| *That is, The lifting vp of the iawbone, or caſting away of the iawbone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſayd, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in || the iawe, and there came water thereout and when he had drunke, his ſpirit came again, and he reuiued: wherefore hee called the name thereof || En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

|| *Or, Lehi.*

|| *That is, the well of him that called or cryed.*

20 And he iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twenty yeeres.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza eſcapeth, and carieth away the gates of the city. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thriſe ſhe is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhe ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing he pulleth down the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her.

† *Heb. a woman an harlot.*

2 And it was told the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed him in, and layde wait for him all night in the gate of the Citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

† *Heb. ſilent.*

3 And Samſon lay til midnight, and aroſe

at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, †barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and carried them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

†Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley || of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

||Or, by the brooke.

5 And the lordes of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſayd vnto her, Entice him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength lieth, and by what meanes wee may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to || afflict him: and we will giue thee euery one of vs eleuen hundred pieces of ſiluer.

||Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſayd to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherin thy great ſtrength lieth and wherewith thou mighteſt be bound, to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſayd vnto her, If they bind me with ſeuen || greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then ſhall I bee weake, and be as † another man.

||Or, new coards, Heb. moyſt.
†Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen greene withes, which had not bin dryed, and ſhe bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon. And he brake the withs as a threede of towe is broken, when it † toucheth the fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

† Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſayd vnto Samſon, Behold thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

11 And hee ſaid vnto her, If they bind mee faſt with newe ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I bee weake, and be as another man.

†Heb. wherwith worke hath not beene done.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſayd vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in waite abiding in the chamber.) And hee brake them from off his armes like a threed.

13 And Delilah ſayd vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and tolde me lies: tell me wherewith thou mighteſt be bound. And he ſayd vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen lockes of my head with the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines be vpon thee, Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame, and with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſayd vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee, when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked mee theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherin thy great ſtrength lieth.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhee preaſſed him dayly with her wordes, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death,

†Heb. ſhortened.

17 That hee told her all his heart, and ſayd vnto her, There hath not come a rayſor vpon mine head: for I haue bene a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength wil go from me, and I ſhal become weake, and be like any other man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhee ſent, & called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for he hath ſhewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhe made him ſleepe vpon her knees and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen lockes of his head, and ſhee beganne to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſaid, The Philiſtines bee vpon thee, Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſayd, I will go out as at other times before and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, & † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and hee did grind in the priſon houſe.

†Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit, the haire of his head began to grow againe, || after he was ſhauen.

||Or, as when hee was ſhauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philiſtines gathered them together, for to offer a great ſacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they ſayd, Our god hath deliuered Samſon our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people ſaw him, they praiſed their god: for they ſayd, Our god hath deliuered into our hands our enemy, & the deſtroyer of our countrey, † which ſlew many of vs.

†Heb. and which multiplied our ſlaine.

25 And it came to paſſe when their hearts were merry, that they ſayd, Call for Samſon that he may make vs ſport. And they called for Samſon out of the priſon houſe, and hee made † them ſport, and they ſet him betweene the pillars.

†Heb. before them.

26 And Samſon ſayd vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer mee, that I may feele the pillars whereupon the houſe ſtandeth that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the houſe was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philiſtines were there: and there were vpon the roofe about three thouſand men and women, that beheld while Samſon made ſport.

28 And Samſon called vnto the LORD, and ſayd, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and ſtrengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be at once auenged of the Philiſtines for my two eyes.

29 And Samſon tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the houſe ſtood, and || on which it was borne vp, of one with his right hand, and of the other with his left hand.

||Or, he leaned on them.

30 And Samſon ſayd, Let † me die with the Philiſtines: and he bowed himſelfe with all his might: and the houſe fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: ſo the dead which he ſlew at his death, were moe then they which he ſlew in his life.

†Heb. my ſoule.

31 Then his brethren, and all the houſe of his father, came downe, and tooke him, and brought him vp, & buried him betweene Zorah and Eſhtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he iudged Iſrael twentie yeres.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah firſt ſtole, then reſtored, his mother maketh images, 5 And his ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Prieſt.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim whoſe name was Micah.

2 And he ſaid vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou curſedſt, and ſpakeſt of alſo in mine eares, behold, the ſiluer is with me, I tooke it. And his mother ſayd, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD my ſonne.

3 And when he had reſtored the eleuen hundred ſhekels of ſiluer to his mother, his mother ſaid, I had wholly dedicated the ſiluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my ſonne to make a grauen image and a molten image: now therefore I will reſtore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he reſtored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a grauen image, and a molten image, and they were in the houſe of Micah.

*Chap.8.27.
*Gen.31.19. oſe.3.4.
†Heb.filled the hand.
*Chap.18.1. and 21.25.

5 And the man Micah had an houſe of gods, and made an * Ephod, and * Teraphim, and † conſecrated one of his ſonnes, who became his Prieſt.

6 * In thoſe dayes, there was no king in Iſrael, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a yong man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he ſoiourned there.

†Heb.in making his way.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to ſoiourne where hee could finde a place: and he came to mount Ephraim to the houſe of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah ſayd vnto him, Whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I go to ſoiourne where I may find a place.

‖Or, a double ſuit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.

10 And Micah ſayd vnto him, Dwell with mee, and be vnto me a father and a Prieſt, and I will giue thee ten ſhekels of ſiluer by the yere and ‖ a ſuit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the yong man was vnto him as one of his ſonnes.

12 And Micah conſecrated the Leuite, and the yong man became his Prieſt, and was in the houſe of Micah.

13 Then ſaid Micah, Now know I that the LORD will doe me good, ſeeing I haue a Leuite to my Prieſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites ſend fiue men to ſeeke out an inheritance 3 At the houſe of Micah they conſult with Ionathan, and are encouraged in their way. 7 They ſearch Laiſh, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are ſent to ſurpriſe it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Prieſt, & his conſecrate things. 27 They win Laiſh and call it Dan. 30 They ſet vp idolatry, wherein Ionathan inherited the Prieſthood.

*Chap.17.6. and.21.25.

In * thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: and in thoſe dayes the tribe of the Danites ſought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day all their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb.ſonnes.

2 And the children of Dan ſent of their family, fiue men from their coaſtes, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eſhtaol, to ſpie out the land, and to ſearch it, and they ſayde vnto them, Goe ſearch the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the houſe of Micah, they lodged there.

3 When they were by the houſe of Micah, they knew the voyce of the young man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and ſayd vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makeſt thou in this place? and what haſt thou heere?

4 And hee ſayd vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Prieſt.

5 And they ſayde vnto him, Aſke counſell, wee pray thee, of God, that wee may know whether our way which we goe, ſhall bee proſperous.

6 And the Prieſt ſayd vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye goe.

†Heb. poſſeſſour or heire of reſtraint.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laiſh, and ſaw the people that were therein how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and ſecure, and there was no † magiſtrate in the lande that might put them to ſhame in any thing, and they were farre from the Zidonians, and had no buſineſſe with any man.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eſhtaol: and their brethren ſayd vnto them, What ſay ye?

9 And they ſayd, Ariſe, that wee may goe vp againſt them: for wee haue ſeene the land, and behold, it is very good: and are ye ſtill? Be not ſlothfull to goe, and to enter to poſſeſſe the land.

10 When ye goe, ye ſhall come vnto a people ſecure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

†Heb.girded.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eſhtaol, ſixe hundred men, † appoynted with weapons of warre.

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, it is behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they paſſed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the houſe of Micah.

14 ¶ Then anſwered the fiue men that went to ſpie out the countrey of Laiſh, and ſayd vnto their brethren, Doe yee know that there is in theſe houſes an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore conſider what ye haue to doe.

†Heb. asked him of peace.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the houſe of the young man the Leuite, euen vnto the houſe of Micah, and † ſaluted him.

16 And the ſixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of warre, which were of the children of Dan, ſtood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to ſpie out the land, went vp, and came in thither, and tooke the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Prieſt ſtood in the entring of the gate, with the ſixe hundred men that were appoynted with weapons.

18 And theſe went into Micahs houſe, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: then ſayd

the Prieſt vnto them, What doe yee?

19 And they ſaid vnto him, Hold thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, and goe with vs, and be to vs a father and a Prieſt: Is it better for thee to bee a Prieſt vnto the houſe of one man, or that thou be a Prieſt vnto a tribe and a familie in Iſrael?

20 And the Prieſts heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middeſt of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the houſe of Micah, the men that were in the houſes neere to Micahs houſe, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cried vnto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and ſaid vnto Micah, What ayleth thee, † that thou commeſt with ſuch a company?

†Heb. that thou art gathered together?

24 And hee ſayd, Yee haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Prieſt, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye ſay vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan ſaid vnto him, Let not thy voyce be heard among vs, leſt † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou loſe thy life, with the liues of thy houſhold.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah ſaw that they were too ſtrong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his houſe.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Prieſt which hee had, and came vnto Laiſh, vnto a people that were at quiet, and ſecure, and they ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, becauſe it was farre from Zidon, and they had no buſineſſe with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth rehob, and they built a citie, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * citie, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Iſrael: howbeit the name of the citie was Laiſh at the firſt.

*Ioſh.19.47.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan ſet vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, he and his ſonnes were Prieſts to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they ſet them vp Micahs grauen image which hee made, all the time that the houſe of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An olde man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuſe his concubine to death. 29 Hee diuideth her into twelue pieces, to ſend them to the twelue tribes.

*Chap.17.6. and 18.1. and 21.25.
†*Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, * when there was no king in Iſrael, that there was a certaine Leuite ſoiourning on ẏ ſide of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine played the whore againſt him, and went away from him vnto her fathers houſe to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure moneths.

‖*Or, a yeere and foure moneths. Hebr. dayes foure moneths.*

3 And her huſband aroſe, and went after her, to ſpeake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his ſeruant with him, and a couple of aſſes: and ſhee brought him into her fathers houſe, and when the father of the damſell ſaw him, he reioyced to meete him.

†*Heb. to her heart.*

4 And his father in law, the damoſels father reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: ſo they did eate and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the fourth day, when they aroſe early in the morning, that hee roſe vp to depart: and the damoſels father ſaid vnto his ſonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morſell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

†*Heb. ſtrengthen.*

6 And they ſate downe, and did eate and drinke both of them together: for the damoſels father had ſaid vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man roſe vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee aroſe early on the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damoſels father ſaid, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they taried † vntill after noone, and they did eate both of them.

†*Heb. till the day declined.*

9 And when the man roſe vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his ſeruant; his father in law the damoſels father ſaid vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayeſt goe † home.

†*Heb. is weake.*
†*Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.*
†*Hebr. to thy tent.*

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but hee roſe vp and departed, and came † ouer againſt Iebus (which is Ieruſalem:) and there were with him two aſſes ſadled, his concubine alſo was with him.

†*Heb. to ouer againſt Iebus.*

11 And when they were by Iebus, the day was farre ſpent, and the ſeruant ſayd vnto his maſter, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in into this citie of the Iebuſites, and lodge in it.

12 And his maſter ſaid vnto him, Wee will not turne aſide hither into the citie of a ſtranger that is not of the children of Iſrael, we will paſſe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of theſe places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they paſſed on and went their way, and the Sunne went downe vpon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aſide thither, to goe in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, hee ſate him downe in a ſtreete of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his houſe to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an olde man from his worke out of the field at Euen, which was alſo of mount Ephraim; and he ſoiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, he ſaw a wayfaring man in the ſtreete of the citie: and the olde man ſayd, Whither goeſt thou? and whence commeſt thou?

18 And he ſaid vnto him, Wee are paſſing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the ſide of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: & I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am now going to the houſe of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to houſe.

†Heb gathereth.

19 Yet there is both ſtraw and prouender for our aſſes, and there is bread and wine alſo for mee and for thy handmaid, and for the yong man which is with thy ſeruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the olde man ſaid, Peace bee with thee; howſoeuer, let all thy wants lie vpon mee; onely lodge not in the ſtreete.

21 So hee brought him into his houſe, and gaue prouender vnto the aſſes: and they waſhed their feete, and did eate and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the citie, certaine ſonnes of Belial, beſet the houſe round about, and beat at the doore, and ſpake to the maſter of the houſe, the olde man, ſaying, Bring forth the man that came into thine houſe, that wee may know him.

23 And * the man, the maſter of the houſe went out vnto them, and ſaid vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you doe not ſo wickedly; ſeeing that this man is come into mine houſe, doe not this folly.

*Gene. 19.6.

24 Behold, here is my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what ſeemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † ſo vile a thing.

†Heb. the matter of this folly.

25 But the men would not hearken to him: ſo the man tooke his concubine, and brought her foorth vnto them, and they knew her, and abuſed her all the night vntil the morning: and when the day began to ſpring, they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans houſe, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lorde roſe vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the houſe, and went out to goe his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the houſe, and her hands were vpon the threſhold.

28 And he ſaid vnto her, Up, and let vs bee going. But none anſwered: then the man tooke her vp vpon an aſſe, and the man roſe vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his houſe, hee tooke a knife, and laid holde on his concubine, and diuided her, together with her bones, into twelue pieces, & ſent her into all the coaſts of Iſrael.

30 And it was ſo, that all that ſaw it, ſayd, There was no ſuch deede done nor ſeene, from the day that the children of Iſrael came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: conſider of it, take aduice, and ſpeake your mindes.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall aſſembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the aſſembly. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head againſt the Iſraelites. 18 The Iſraelites in two battels looſe fourty thouſand. 26 They deſtroy by a ſtratageme all the Beniamites, except ſixe hundred.

Then all the children of Iſrael went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan, euen to Beer-ſheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, euen of all the tribes of Iſrael, preſented themſelues in the aſſembly of the people of God, foure hundred thouſand footemen that drew ſword.

3 (Now the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Iſrael were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then ſaid the children of Iſrael, Tell vs, how was this wickedneſſe?

4 And † the Leuite, the husband of the woman that was ſlaine, anſwered & ſaid, I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

†Heb. the man the Leuite.

5 And the men of Gibeah roſe againſt mee, and beſet the houſe round about vpon mee by night, and thought to haue ſlaine mee, and my concubine haue they † forced, that ſhee is dead.

†Heb. humbled.

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and ſent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Iſrael: for they haue committed lewdneſſe and folly in Iſrael.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Iſrael, giue heere your aduice and councell.

8 ¶ Now all the people aroſe as one man, ſaying, Wee will not any of vs goe to his tent, neither will we any of vs turne into his houſe:

9 But now, this ſhall bee the thing which wee will doe to Gibeah, we will goe vp by lot againſt it:

10 And wee will take ten men of a hundred throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, and an hundred of a thouſand, and a thouſand out of ten thouſand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Iſrael.

11 So all the men of Iſrael were gathered againſt the citie, † knit together as one man.

†Heb. fellowes.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Iſrael ſent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, ſaying, What wickedneſſe is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away euil from Iſrael: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Iſrael.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to goe out to battel againſt the children of Iſrael.

15 And yͤ children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and ſixe thouſand men that drew ſword, beſide the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred ſeuen hundred choſen men.

16 Among all this people there were ſeuen hundred choſen men * left handed, euery one could ſling ſtones at an haire breadth, and not miſſe.

*Chap. 3.15.

17 And the men of Iſrael, beſide Beniamin,

min, were numbred foure hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: all theſe were men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Iſrael aroſe, and went vp to the houſe of God, and aſked counſell of God, and ſaid, Which of vs ſhall goe vp firſt to the battell againſt the children of Beniamin? And the LORD ſaid, Iudah ſhall goe vp firſt.

19 And the children of Iſrael roſe vp in the morning, and encamped againſt Gibeah.

20 And the men of Iſrael went out to battell againſt Beniamin, and the men of Iſrael put themſelues in aray to fight againſt them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the Iſraelites that day, twenty and two thouſand men.

22 And the people the men of Iſrael encouraged themſelues, and ſet their battell againe in aray, in the place where they put themſelues in aray the firſt day.

23 (And the children of Iſrael went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and aſked counſel of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp againe to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp againſt him.)

24 And the children of Iſrael came neere againſt the children of Beniamin the ſecond day.

25 And Beniamin went forth againſt them out of Gibeah the ſecond day, and deſtroyed downe to the ground of the children of Iſrael againe, eighteene thouſand men, all theſe drew the ſword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Iſrael, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the houſe of God, and wept, and ſate there before the LORD, and faſted that day vntill euen, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Iſrael enquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God was there in thoſe dayes,

28 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron ſtood before it in thoſe dayes.) ſaying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battell againſt the children of Beniamin my brother, or ſhall I ceaſe? And the LORD ſaid, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Iſrael ſet liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Iſrael went vp againſt the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themſelues in aray againſt Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out againſt the people, & were drawne away from the city, and they began to † ſmite of the people, and kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to || the houſe of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Iſrael.

†Hebr. to ſmite of the people wounded as at &c.
|| Or, Bethel.

32 And the children of Beniamin ſaide, They are ſmitten downe before vs as at the firſt: But the children of Iſrael ſaid, Let vs flee, and draw them from the City, vnto the hie wayes.

33 And all the men of Iſrael roſe vp out of their place, and put themſelues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in waite of Iſrael came foorth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came againſt Gibeah, tenne thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and the battell was ſore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD ſmote Beniamin before Iſrael, and the children of Iſrael deſtroyed of the Beniamites that day, twenty and fiue thouſand, and an hundred men; all theſe drew the ſword.

36 So the children of Beniamin ſaw that they were ſmitten: for the men of Iſrael gaue place to the Beniamites, becauſe they truſted vnto the liers in wait, which they had ſet beſide Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait haſted, and ruſhed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait || drew themſelues along, and ſmote all the Citie with the edge of the ſword.

38 Now there was an appointed || ſigne betweene the men of Iſrael † and the liers in wait, that they ſhould make a great † flame with ſmoke riſe vp out of the citie.

|| Or, made a long ſound with the trumpet.
|| Or, time.
†Heb. with.
†Heb. eleuation.

39 And when the men of Iſrael retyred in the battell, Beniamin began to † ſmite and kill of the men of Iſrael about thirtie perſons; for they ſayd, Surely they are ſmitten downe before vs, as in the firſt battell.

†Heb. to ſmite the wounded.

40 But when the flame began to ariſe vp out of the citie, with a pillar of ſmoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie aſcended vp to heauen.

†Heb. the whole conſumption.

41 And when the men of Iſrael turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they ſaw that euill † was come vpon them.

†Heb. touched them.

42 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Iſrael, vnto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they deſtroyed in the midſt of them.

43 Thus they incloſed the Beniamites round about, and chaſed them, and trode them downe || with eaſe † ouer againſt Gibeah toward the Sunne riſing.

|| Or, from Menuchah &c.
†Heb. vnto ouer againſt.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thouſand men; all theſe were men of valour.

45 And they turned and fledde toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thouſand men: and purſued hard after them vnto Gidom, and ſlew two thouſand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twenty and fiue thouſand men that drew the ſword; all theſe were men of valour.

47 *But ſixe hundred men turned and fledde to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

*Chap. 21. 13.

48 And the men of Iſrael turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and ſmote them with the edge of the ſword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beaſt, and all that † came to hand: alſo they ſet on fire all the cities that † they came to.

†Heb. was found.
†Heb. were found.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the deſolation of Beniamin. 8 By the deſtruction of Iabeſh-Gilead they prouide them foure hundred

dred wiues. 16 They aduiſe them to ſurpriſe the virgins that danced at Shiloh.

NOw the men of Iſrael had ſworne in Mizpeh, ſaying, There ſhall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the houſe of God, and abode there till Euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept ſore:

3 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, why is this come to paſſe in Iſrael, that there ſhould be to day one Tribe lacking in Iſrael?

4 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the people roſe earely, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Iſrael ſaid, Who is there among all the Tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, ſaying, Hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

6 And the children of Iſrael repented them for Beniamin their brother, and ſaid, There is one Tribe cut off from Iſrael this day:

7 How ſhall we do for wiues for them that remaine, ſeeing we haue ſworne by the LORD that wee will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they ſaid, What one is there of the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, & commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye ſhal do, *Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

*Num.31.17.

†Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred †yong virgins that had knowne no man by lying with any male: and they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

†Hebr. yong wo-men Virg[illegible]

13 And the whole Congregation ſent ſome †to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that were in the rocke Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

†Heb. and ſpake and called.

‖Or, proclaime peace.

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues, which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſayd, How ſhall we doe for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſayd, There muſt be an inheritance for them that bee eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed be he that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, there is a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh †yeerely in a place which is on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖ Eaſtſide ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

†Heb. from yere to yeere.

‖Or, towards the Sunriſing.

‖Or, on.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in wait in the Vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come yee out of the Vineyards, and catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhalbe when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, ‖Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

‖Or, gratifie vs in them.

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 *In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

*Chap.17.6. and 18.1. and 19.1.

The Booke of Ruth.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there. 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Naomi returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancy accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah, went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

†Heb. iudged.

2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

†Heb. were.

3 And Elimelech Naomies huſband died, and ſhe was left, and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her huſband.

6 ¶

6 ¶ Then ſhe roſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhe had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD graunt you, that you may finde reſt each of you in the houſe of her huſband. Then ſhee kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce, and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely wee will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaide, Turne againe, my daughters: why will you goe with mee? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that that they may be your huſbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe your way, for I am too olde to haue an huſband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a huſband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

‖ Or, if I were with an huſband.

13 Would yee † tary for them till they were growen? would yee ſtay for them from hauing huſbands? nay my daughters: for it † grieueth mee much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt me.

† Heb. hope.

† Hebr. I haue much bitternes.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in lawe, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat me not to leaue thee, or to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I will lodge: thy people ſhall bee my people, and thy God my God:

‖ Or, be not againſt me.

17 Where thou dyeſt, will I dye: and there will I bee buried: the LORD doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee † was ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking vnto her.

† Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was mooued about them, and they ſayde, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhee ſaide vnto them, Call mee not ‖ Naomi; call mee ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

‖ That is, pleaſant.

‖ That is, bitter.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought mee home againe emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt mee, and the Almightie hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fieldes of Boaz. 4 Boaz taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 That which ſhe got, ſhe carieth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſeman of her huſbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayde vnto Naomi, Let mee now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after him, in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhee ſaid vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhee went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field belonging vnto ‖ Boaz, who was of the kinred of Elimelech.

† Heb. hap happened.

‖ Called Mat. 1. 5. Booz.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD bee with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſayde Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell is this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſayde, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhee came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, that ſhee tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſayde Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, goe vnto the veſſels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and ſaid vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of mee, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, It hath fully bene ſhewed me, all that thou haſt done vnto thy mother in law ſince the death of thine huſband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, vnder whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, ‖ Let mee finde fauour in thy ſight my lord, for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken † friendly vnto thine handmaide, though I bee not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

‖ Or, I finde fauour.

† Heb. to the heart.

14 And Boaz ſaid vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, and eate of the bread, and dip thy morſell in the vineger. And ſhee ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and ſhee did eate, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen vp to gleane, Boaz commanded his yong men, ſaying, Let her gleane euen among the ſheaues, and † reproch her not.

† Heb. ſhame her not.

16 And let fall alſo ſome of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leaue them that ſhee may gleane them, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhee gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beate out that ſhe had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhee tooke it vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhee had gleaned: and ſhee brought foorth, and gaue to her that ſhee had reſerued, after ſhee was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in lawe ſayde vnto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? bleſſed bee hee that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhee had wrought, and ſaid, The mans name with whome I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſayde vnto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the liuing, and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, || one of our next kinſemen.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſayde, Hee ſaid vnto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keepe faſt by my young men, vntill they haue ended all my harueſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they || meete thee not in any other field.

|| Or, fall vpon thee.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maydens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the ende of barley harueſt, and of wheat harueſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her inſtruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz his feete. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman. 14 He ſendeth her away with ſixe meaſures of barley.

Then Naomi her mother in lawe ſaide vnto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeeke reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing floore.

3 Waſh thy ſelfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy rayment vpon thee, and get thee downe to the floore: but make not thy ſelfe knowen vnto the man, vntill he ſhall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it ſhall be when he lieth downe, that thou ſhalt marke the place where hee ſhall lie, and thou ſhalt goe in, and || vncouer his feete, and lay thee downe, and hee will tell thee what thou ſhalt doe.

|| Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feete.

5 And ſhe ſaid vnto her, All that thou ſayeſt vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And ſhee went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunke, and his heart was merry, he went to lie downe at the ende of the heape of corne: and ſhee came ſoftly, and vncouered his feet, and layde her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and || turned himſelfe: and behold, a woman lay at his feete.

|| Or, tooke hold on.

9 And hee ſaid, Who art thou? And ſhe anſwered, I am Ruth thine handmayde: ſpread therefore thy ſkirt ouer thine handmaide, for that art || a neere kinſman.

|| Or, one that hath right to redeeme.

10 And hee ſayd, Bleſſed bee thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou haſt ſhewed more kindneſſe in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedſt not yong men whether poore, or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doeth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am thy neere kinſeman: howbeit there is a kinſeman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if he will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part, but if he will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhe lay at his feete vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And he ſaid, Let it not be knowen that a woman came into the floore.

15 Alſo he ſaid, Bring the || vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhee held it, he meaſured ſixe meaſures of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

|| Or, ſheete, or apron.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in lawe, ſhee ſayd, Who art thou, my daughter? And ſhee tolde her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhe ſaid, Theſe ſixe meaſures of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Go not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhe, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill hee haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

Then went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſeman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom hee ſayd, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe heere. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit ye downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And hee ſaid vnto the kinſman: Naomi that is come againe out of the countrey of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs,

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme it, redeeme it; but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme it, beſides thee, and I am after thee. And he ſaid, I will redeeme it.

† Heb. I ſaid, I will reueale in thine eare.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy it alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the

dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſayd, I cannot redeeme it for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme it.

*Deut. 25. 7, 9.

7 *Now this was the maner in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue it to his neighbour: and this was a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

8 Therefore the kinſeman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy it for thee: ſo he drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſayd vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee are witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to bee my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead bee not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſayd, Wee are witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † be famous in Bethlehem.

|| Or, get thee riches or power.
† Heb. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe bee like the houſe of Pharez, (*whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeede, which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

*Gene. 38. 29. 1. chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when hee went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception: and ſhee bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed bee the LORD, which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinſeman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael:

† Heb. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee.
|| Or, redeemer.

15 And hee ſhall bee vnto thee a reſtorer of thy life, and † a nouriſher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in lawe which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſonnes, hath borne him.

† Heb. to nouriſh.
† Heb. thy gray haires.

16 And Naomi tooke the childe, and layd it in her boſome, and became nurſe vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, ſaying, There is a ſonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee is the father of Ieſſe the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now theſe are the generations of Pharez: *Pharez begate Hezron,

*1. Chro. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahſhon, and Nahſhon begate || Salmon,

|| Or, Salmah.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Ieſſe, and Ieſſe begate Dauid.

The firſt Booke of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The firſt Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Elkanah a Leuite hauing two wiues, worſhippeth yeerly at Shiloh. 4 He cheriſheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Peninnah. 9 Hannah in griefe prayeth for a childe. 12 Eli firſt rebuking her, afterwards bleſſeth her. 19 Hannah hauing borne Samuel, ſtayeth at home till he be weaned. 24 She preſenteth him, according to her vow, to the LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the ſon of Ieroham, the ſonne of Elihu, the ſonne of Tohu, the ſonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite.

2 And hee had two wiues, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his citie *† yeerely, to worſhip and to ſacrifice vnto the LORD of hoſtes in Shiloh: and the two ſons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the Prieſtes of the LORD were there.

*Deut. 16. 16.
† Heb. from yere to yeere.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, hee gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her ſonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue || a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.

|| Or, a double portion.

6 And her aduerſary alſo † prouoked her ſore, for to make her fret, becauſe the LORD had ſhut vp her wombe.)

† Heb. angred her.

7 And as hee did ſo yeere by yeere, || when ſhee went vp to the houſe of the LORD, ſo ſhee prouoked her; therefore ſhe wept, and did not eate.

|| Or, from the time that ſhee &c. Heb. from her going vp.

8 Then ſaid Elkanah her huſband to her, Hannah, why weepeſt thou? and why eateſt thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten ſonnes?

9 ¶ So Hannah roſe vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the Prieſt ſate vpon a ſeat by a poſte of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And ſhee was † in bitterneſſe of ſoule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept ſore.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.

11 And ſhee vowed a vowe, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmayde, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaid † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes

† Heb. ſeed of men.

dayes of his life, and *there ſhall no raſor come vpon his head.

*Num.6.5. iudg.13.5.

12 And it came to paſſe as ſhee †continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

† Heb. multiplied to pray.

13 Now Hannah, ſhee ſpake in her heart: onely her lips mooued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought ſhee had beene drunken.

14 And Eli ſayd vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah anſwered, and ſayd, No, my lord, I am a woman †of a ſorrowfull ſpirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke, but haue powred out my ſoule before the LORD.

† Heb. hard of ſpirit.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my ‖complaint and griefe, haue I ſpoken hitherto.

‖Or, meditation

17 Then Eli anſwered, and ſaid, Goe in peace: and the God of Iſrael grant thee thy petition, that thou haſt aſked of him.

18 And ſhee ſaid, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more ſad.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning early, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah, and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the †time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued, that ſhee bare a ſon, and called his name ‖Samuel, ſaying; Becauſe I haue aſked him of the LORD.

† Heb. reuolution of dayes.
‖ That is, asked of God.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſayd vnto her husband, I will not goe vp vntill the child be weaned, and then I wil bring him, that hee may appeare before the LORD, and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſaid vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tarie vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhee had weaned him, ſhee tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe was yong.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhe ſaid, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I am the woman, that ſtood by thee here, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen mee my petition, which I aſked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖he ſhalbe lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

‖Or, returned him, whom I haue obteined by petition to the LORD.
‖Or, he whom I haue obteined by petition ſhalbe returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong in thankefulneſſe. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuels miniſterie. 20 By Elies bleſſing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reprooueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, and ſayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioyce in thy ſaluation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beſide thee: neither is there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let not †arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

† Heb. hard.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that were full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that were hungrie, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 *The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, hee bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

*Deut.32.39. wiſd.16.13. tob.13.2.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee *raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, and lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet them among princes, and to make them inherite the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORDS, and hee hath ſet the world vpon him.

*Pſal.113.7.

9 He will keepe the feet of his Saints, and the wicked ſhall bee ſilent in darkeneſſe; for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD ſhall bee broken to pieces: *out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhall giue ſtrength vnto his King, and exalt the horne of his Anointed.

*Chap.7.10.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, & the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the Prieſtes cuſtome with the people was, that when any man offered ſacrifice, the Prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And hee ſtrooke it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, the Prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the Prieſts ſeruant came, and ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the Prieſt; for he will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat †preſently, and then take as much as thy ſoule deſireth: then hee would anſwere him, Nay, but thou ſhalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

† Hebr. as on the day.

17 Wherefore the ſinne of the young men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel miniſtred before the LORD,

* Exod.28.4.

LORD, being a childe, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer, his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from yeere to yeere, when ſhee came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely ſacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli bleſſed Elkanah, and his wife, and ſaid, The LORD giue thee ſeede of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

|| Or, petition which he asked, &c.

21 And the LORD viſited Hannah, ſo that ſhee conceiued and bare three ſonnes, and two daughters; and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very olde, and heard all that his ſonnes did vnto all Iſrael, and how they lay with the women that † aſſembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. aſſembled by troupes.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Why doe ye ſuch things? for || I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

|| Or, I heare euil words of you.

24 Nay my ſonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to || tranſgreſſe.

|| Or, to cry out.

25 If one man ſinne againſt another, the Iudge ſhall iudge him: but if a man ſinne againſt the LORD, who ſhall intreat for him? Notwithſtanding they hearkened not vnto the voyce of their father, becauſe the LORD would ſlay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and alſo with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the houſe of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs houſe?

28 And did I chuſe him out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to bee my Prieſt, to offer vpon mine Altar, to burne incenſe, to weare an Ephod before mee? and * did I giue vnto the houſe of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Iſrael?

* Leuit.10.14.

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my ſacrifice, and at mine offering, which I haue commanded in my habitation, and honoureſt thy ſonnes aboue me, to make your ſelues fat with the chiefeſt of all the offerings of Iſrael my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Iſrael ſaith, I ſayd indeede, that thy houſe, and the houſe of thy father ſhould walke before mee for euer: but now the LORD ſaith, Be it farre from me; for them that honour mee, I will honour, and they that deſpiſe mee, ſhall be lightly eſteemed.

33 Behold, the dayes come, that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers houſe, that there ſhall not bee an old man in thy houſe.

32 And thou ſhalt ſee || an enemie in my habitation, in all the wealth which God ſhall giue Iſrael, and there ſhall not bee an olde man in thine houſe for euer.

|| Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Iſrael.

33 And the man of thine, whom I ſhall not cut off from mine Altar, ſhall bee to conſume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increaſe of thine houſe ſhall die † in the flowre of their age.

† Heb. men.

34 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee, that ſhall come vpon thy two ſonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they ſhall die both of them.

35 And I will raiſe me vp a faithfull Prieſt that ſhall doe according to that which is in my heart, and in my minde, and I will build him a ſure houſe, and hee ſhall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is left in thine houſe, ſhall come and crouch to him for a piece of ſiluer, and a morſell of bread, and ſhall ſay, † Put me, (I pray thee) into || one of the Prieſts offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

† Heb. ioyne.

|| Or, ſomewhat about the Prieſthood.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was firſt reuealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the deſtruction of Elies houſe. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the viſion. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel miniſtred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in thoſe daies; there was no open viſion.

2 And it came to paſſe at that time, when Eli was layd downe in his place, and his eyes began to waxe dimme, that he could not ſee;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was layde downe to ſleepe;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he anſwered, Here am I.

5 And hee ranne vnto Eli, and ſaid, Heere am I, for thou calledſt mee. And he ſaid, I called not; lie downe againe. And hee went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Here am I, for thou didſt call me. And hee anſwered, I called not, my ſonne; lie downe againe.

7 || Now Samuel did not yet knowe the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

|| Or, thus did Samuel, before hee knewe the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he aroſe, and went to Eli, and ſaid, Heere am I, for thou didſt call mee. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli ſaid vnto Samuel, Goe, lie downe, and it ſhall bee, if hee call thee, that thou ſhalt ſay, Speake LORD, for thy ſeruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and ſtood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel, Then Samuel anſwered, Speake, for thy ſeruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Beholde, I will doe a thing in Iſrael, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, ſhall tingle.

* 2.King.21.12.

12 In that day, I will performe againſt Eli, all things which I haue ſpoken concerning his houſe: † when I begin, I will alſo make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 || * For I haue told him, that I will iudge his houſe for euer, for the iniquitie which hee knoweth: becauſe his ſonnes made themſelues

|| Or, and I will tell him, &c.

* Chap.2.29,30,31,&c.

|| vile, and hee † reſtrained them not.

|| Or, accurſed.
† Heb. frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue ſworne vnto the houſe of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies houſe ſhall not be purged with ſacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning, and opened the doores of the Houſe of the LORD: and Samuel feared to ſhew Eli the viſion.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and ſaid, Samuel my ſonne. And he anſwered, Here am I.

17 And he ſaid, What is the thing that the LORD hath ſaid vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe ſo to thee, and † more alſo, if thou hide any || thing from mee, of all the things that he ſaid vnto thee.

† Hebr. ſo adde.
|| Or, word.
† Heb. all the things, or words.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And hee ſaid, It is the LORD: let him doe what ſeemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his wordes fall to the ground.

20 And all Iſrael from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba knew that Samuel was || eſtabliſhed to be a Prophet of the LORD.

|| Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himſelfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites are ouercome by the Philiſtines at Aben-Ezer. 3 They fetch the Arke vnto the terrour of the Philiſtines. 10 They are ſmitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are ſlaine. 12 Eli at the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, diſcouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel || came to all Iſrael. Now Iſrael went out againſt the Philiſtines to battel, and pitched beſide Eben-ezer: and the Philiſtines pitched in Aphek.

|| Or, came to paſſe. Heb. was.

2 And the Philiſtines put themſelues in aray againſt Iſrael: and when † they ioyned battell, Iſrael was ſmitten before the Philiſtines: and they ſlew of † the armie in the field, about foure thouſand men.

† Heb. the battell was ſpread.
† Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the Elders of Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore hath the LORD ſmitten vs to day before the Philiſtines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when it commeth among vs, it may ſaue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Heb. take vnto vs.

4 So the people ſent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the couenant of the LORD of hoſtes, which dwelleth betweene the Cherubims: and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas were there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Iſrael ſhouted with a great ſhoute, ſo that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philiſtines heard the noiſe of the ſhout, they ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this great ſhoute in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderſtood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philiſtines were afraid, for they ſaid, God is come into the campe. And they ſaid, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene ſuch a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yeſterday, or the third day.

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wildernes.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that ye be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, *as they haue bene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

* Iudg. 13. 1.
† Heb. Be men.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

† Hebr. died.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeate by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noyſe of the crying, he ſaid; What meaneth the noyſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninetie and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that he could not ſee.

* Chap. 3. 2.
† Hebr. ſtood.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And he ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

† Hebr. is the thing.

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fledde before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni, and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when he made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife was with childe neere || to bee deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in lawe and her huſband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe and trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

|| Or, to cry out.
† Heb. were turned.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſaid vnto her, Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard it.

† Hebr. ſet not her heart.

21 And ſhe named the childe || Ichabod, ſaying, || The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, and becauſe of her father in law, and her huſband.)

|| That is, where is the glory?
|| Or, there is no glory.

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in pieces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought

brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God and brought it from Eben-ezer, vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſholde, onely || the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

|| *Or, the filthy part.*

5 Therefore neither the Prieſts of Dagon, nor any that goe into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauy vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with* Emerauds, euen Aſhdod and the coaſts thereof.

*Pſal.78.66.

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that it was ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them, and ſaid, What ſhal we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael, And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be carryed about vnto Gath. And they caryed the Arke of the God of Iſrael about thither.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caryed it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction: and he ſmote the men of the city both ſmal and great, and they had emerods in their ſecret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they ſent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to paſſe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out, ſaying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Iſrael to vs, to ſlay vs, and our people.

11 So they ſent and gathered together all the lords of the Philiſtines, and ſaid, Send away the Arke of the God of Iſrael, and let it goe againe to his owne place, that it ſlay vs not, and our people: for their was a deadly deſtruction throughout all the citie: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were ſmitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After ſeuen moneths the Philiſtines take counſell, how to ſend backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethſhemeſh. 19 The people are ſmitten looking into the Arke. 12 They ſend to them of Kiriath-iearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philiſtines ſeuen moneths.

2 And the Philiſtines called for the prieſts and the diuiners, ſaying, What ſhall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we ſhall ſend it to his place?

3 And they ſaide, If yee ſend away the Arke of the God of Iſrael ſend it not emptie: but in any wiſe returne him a treſpaſſe offering: then yee ſhall be healed, and it ſhall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remooued from you.

4 Then ſaid they, What ſhalbe the treſpaſſe offring, which wee ſhall returne to him? They anſwered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philiſtines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

†*Heb. them.*

5 Wherefore yee ſhall make images of your Emerods, and images of your mice, that marre the land, and yee ſhall giue glory vnto the God of Iſrael: peraduenture hee wil lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when he had wrought || wonderfully among them,* did they not let the † people go, and they departed?

|| *Or, reprochfully.*
*Exod.12.31.
†*Heb. them.*

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold, which ye returne him for a treſpaſſe offring, in a coffer by the ſide thereof, and ſend it away, that it may goe.

9 And ſee, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coaſt to Bethſhemeſh, then || he hath done vs this great euill: but if not, then wee ſhall know that it is not his hand that ſmote vs; it was a chance that happened to vs.

|| *Or, it.*

10 ¶ And the men did ſo: and tooke two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and ſhut vp their calues at home.

11 And they layd the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the ſtraight way to the way of Bethſhemeſh, and went along the hie way, lowing as they went, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left: and the lords of the Philiſtines went afore them, vnto the border of Bethſhemeſh.

13 And they of Bethſhemeſh were reaping their wheat harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eies, and ſaw the Arke, and reioyced to ſee it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Ioſhua a Bethſhemite, and ſtood there, where there was a great ſtone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offring vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the iewels of gold were, and put them on the great ſtone: and the men of Bethſhemeſh offered burnt offrings, and ſacrificed ſacrifices the ſame day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philiſtines had ſeene it, they returned to Ekron the ſame day.

17 And theſe are the golden emerods which the Philiſtines returned for a treſpaſſe offring

vnto the LORD: for Aſhdod one, for Gaza one, for Aſkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice according to the number of all the cities of the Philiſtines, belonging to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great ſtone of Abel, whereon they ſet downe the Arke of the LORD: which ſtone remaineth vnto this day, in the fielde of Ioſhua the Bethſhamite.

‖*Or, great ſtone.*

19 ¶ And hee ſmote the men of Bethſhemeſh, becauſe they had looked into the Arke of the LORD, euen hee ſmote of the people fiftie thouſand, and threeſcore and tenne men: and the people lamented, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten many of the people with a great ſlaughter.

20 And the men of Bethſhemeſh ſaid, Who is able to ſtand before this holy LORD God? and to whom ſhall he goe vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they ſent meſſengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, ſaying, The Philiſtines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come ye downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the houſe of Abinadab, and ſanctifie Eleazar his ſonne to keepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres 3 The Iſraelites, by Samuels meanes, ſolemnly repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and ſacrificeth, the Lord diſcomfiteth the Philiſtines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philiſtines are ſubdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiouſly iudgeth Iſrael.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetch vp the Arke of the LORD, and brought it into the houſe of Abinadab in the hill, and ſanctified Eleazar his ſonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to paſſe while the Arke abode in Kiriah-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the houſe of Iſrael lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel ſpake vnto all the houſe of Iſrael, ſaying, If yee doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, then * put away the ſtrange gods, and * Aſhtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * ſerue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

*Ioſh.24.15, 23.
*Iudg.2.13.
*Deut.6.4. matt.4.10. luke 4.8.
*I[illegible]2.11.

4 Then the children of Iſrael did put away *Baalim, & Aſhtaroth, and ſerued the LORD onely.

5 And Samuel ſaide, Gather all Iſrael to Mizpeh, & I wil pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drewe water, and powred it out before the LORD, and faſted on that day, and ſaide there, Wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Iſrael in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philiſtines heard that the children of Iſrael were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philiſtines went vp againſt Iſrael: and when the children of Iſrael heard it, they were afraid of the Philiſtines.

8 And the children of Iſrael ſaid to Samuel, † Ceaſe not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs: that hee will ſaue vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

†*Hebr. be not ſilent from vs from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a ſucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD: and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Iſrael; and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖*Or, anſwered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philiſtines drewe neere to battell againſt Iſrael: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philiſtines, and diſcomfited them, and they were ſmitten before Iſrael.

11 And the men of Iſrael went out of Mizpeh, and purſued the Philiſtines, and ſmote them, vntill they came vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a ſtone, and ſet it betweene Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, ſaying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖*That is, The ſtone of helpe.*

13 ¶ So the Philiſtines were ſubdued, and they came no more into the coaſt of Iſrael: and the hand of the LORD was againſt the Philiſtines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philiſtines had taken from Iſrael, were reſtored to Iſrael, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coaſtes thereof did Iſrael deliuer out of the handes of the Philiſtines: and there was peace betweene Iſrael and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Iſrael all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere † in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Iſrael in all thoſe places.

†*Heb. and he circuited.*

17 And his returne was to Ramah: for there was his houſe: and there he iudged Iſrael, and there he built an altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occaſion of the ill gouernment of Samuels ſonnes, the Iſraelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a King. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to paſſe, when Samuel was olde, that hee made his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael.

2 Now the name of his firſt borne was Ioel, and the name of the ſecond, Abiah: they were Iudges in Beer-ſheba.

3 And his ſonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aſide after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

* Deut.16.19

4 Then all the Elders of Iſrael gathered themſelues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And ſayd vnto him, Beholde, thou art olde, and thy ſonnes walke not in thy wayes: now * make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

*Oſe.13.10. actes 13.21.

6 ¶ But the thing † diſpleaſed Samuel, when they ſaid, Giue vs a king to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

†*Heb was euill in the eyes of Samuel.*

7 And the LORD ſayde vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they ſay vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I ſhould not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done ſince the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forſaken me, and ſerued other gods: ſo doe they alſo vnto thee.

‖ Or, obey.

‖ Or, notwithſtanding when thou haſt ſolemnely proteſted againſt them, then thou ſhalt ſhew, &c.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voice: ‖ howbeit, yet proteſt ſolemnely vnto them, and ſhewe them the manner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel tolde all the wordes of the LORD vnto the people, that aſked of him a king.

11 And he ſayd, This will bee the maner of the king that ſhall reigne ouer you: He wil take your ſonnes, and appoint them for himſelfe for his charets, and to bee his horſemen, and ſome ſhall runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer fifties, and will ſet them to eare his ground, and to reape his harueſt, and to make his inſtruments of warre, and inſtruments of his charets.

13 And hee will take your daughters to bee confectionaries, and to bee cookes, and to bee bakers.

14 And hee will take your fieldes, and your vineyards, and your oliue yards, euen the beſt of them, and giue them to his ſeruants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your ſeed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his ſeruants.

† Heb. Eunuches.

16 And hee will take your men ſeruants, and your maide ſeruants, and your goodlieſt young men, and your aſſes, and put them to his worke.

17 He will take the tenth of your ſheepe, and ye ſhall be his ſeruants.

18 And ye ſhall cry out in that day, becauſe of your king which yee ſhall haue choſen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, the people refuſed to obey the voyce of Samuel; and they ſayd, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we alſo may be like al the nations, and that our king may iudge vs, and go out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearſed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD ſaid to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voyce, and make them a king. And Samuel ſayd vnto the men of Iſrael, Goe ye euery man vnto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul deſpairing to find his fathers aſſes, 6 By the counſell of his ſeruant, 11 And direction of yong maidens 15 According to Gods reuelation, 28 Commeth to Samuel. 16 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feaſt. 25 Samuel after ſecret communication, bringeth Saul on his way,

* Chap. 15. 51. 1. chron. 8. 33.

‖ Or, the ſonne of a man of Iemini.

‖ Or, ſubſtance.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whoſe name was * Kiſh, the ſonne of Abiel, the ſonne of Zeror, the ſonne of Bechorah, the ſonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And hee had a ſonne, whoſe name was Saul, a choyce young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Iſrael a goodlier perſon then hee: from his ſhoulders and vpward, hee was higher then any of the people.

3 And the aſſes of Kiſh, Sauls father, were loſt; and Kiſh ſayd to Saul his ſonne, Take now one of the ſeruants with thee, and ariſe, go ſeeke the aſſes.

4 And hee paſſed thorow mount Ephraim, and paſſed thorow the land of Shaliſha, but they found them not: then they paſſed through the land of Shalim, and there they were not: and hee paſſed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul ſayd to his ſeruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, leſt my father leaue caring for the aſſes, and take thought for vs.

6 And hee ſayd vnto him, Beholde now, there is in this city a man of God, and hee is an honourable man; all that hee ſayth commeth ſurely to paſſe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can ſhew vs our way that we ſhould goe.

7 Then ſayd Saul to his ſeruant, But behold, if we go, what ſhal we bring the man? for the bread † is ſpent in our veſſels, and there is not a preſent to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

† Heb. is gone out of, &c.

† Heb. is with vs?

8 And the ſeruant anſwered Saul againe, and ſayd, † Beholde, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a ſhekel of ſiluer: that wil I giue to the man of God, to tell vs our way.

† Heb. there is found in my hand.

9 (Before time, in Iſrael when a man went to enquire of God, thus he ſpake, Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now called a Prophet was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſayd Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſayd, come, let vs goe: ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God was.

† Heb. thy word is good.

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and ſayd vnto them, Is the Seer heere?

† Heb. in the aſcent of the citie.

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is, behold, he is before you, make haſte now: for he came to day to the citie; for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the hie place.

‖ Or, feaſt.

13 Aſſoone as ye bee come into the citie, yee ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, and afterwards they eate that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall find him.

† Heb. to day.

14 And they went vp into the citie, and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the hie place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* Chap. 15. 1. actes 13. 21.

† Heb. reuealed the eare of Samuel.

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to be Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that hee may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſawe Saul, the LORD ſayd vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† Heb. reſtraine in.

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſayd, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I

am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for yee ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

† Heb. to day three dayes.

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou† ſo to me?

† Heb. according to this word.

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into a parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaid vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſayd vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and Samuel ſayd, Behold, that which is || left, ſet it before thee, and eate: for vnto this time hath it bene kept for thee, ſince I ſaid, I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eate with Samuel that day.

|| Or, reſerued.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going downe to the end of the citie, Samuel ſayd to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and hee paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhewe thee the word of God.

† Heb. to day.

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel annoynteth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed, and he propheſieth. 14 He concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

Then Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred it vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, Is it not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to be captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I do for my ſonne?

* Gen. 36.20.

† Heb. the buſineſſe.

3 Then ſhalt thou goe on forward from thence, & thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhall meete thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kiddes, and another carying three loaues of bread, and another carying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two loaues of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their handes.

† Heb. aske thee of peace.

5 After that thou ſhalt come to the hill of God, where is the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and it ſhall come to paſſe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou ſhalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a pſaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they ſhall propheſie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou ſhalt propheſie with them, and ſhalt bee turned into another man.

7 And †let it be when theſe ſignes are come vnto thee, † that thou do as occaſion ſerue thee, for God is with thee.

† Heb. and it ſhall come to paſſe that when theſe ſignes, &c.
† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand ſhal find.

8 And thou ſhalt goe downe before mee to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to ſacrifice ſacrifices of peace offerings: * ſeuen dayes ſhalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe.

* Chap. 13.8.

9 ¶ And it was ſo that when he had turned his †backe to go from Samuel, God †gaue him another heart: and all thoſe ſignes came to paſſe that day.

† Heb. ſhoulder.
† Heb. turned.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, beholde, a company of the Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he propheſied among them.

11 And it came to paſſe when all that knew him before time, ſaw, that behold, he propheſied among the Prophets, then the people ſayd †one to another, What is this that is come vnto the ſonne of Kiſh? * Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. a man to his nighbour.
* Chap. 19.24.

12 And one †of the ſame place anſwered, and ſayd, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Heb. from thence.

13 And when hee had made an ende of propheſying, he came to the hie place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle ſaid vnto him, and to his ſeruant, Whither went ye? And he ſaid, To ſeeke the aſſes: and when we ſaw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle ſaid, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel ſaid vnto you.

16 And Saul ſaid vnto his vncle, Hee told vs plainly that the aſſes were found. But of the matter of the kingdome whereof Samuel ſpake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And ſaide vnto the children of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I brought vp Iſrael out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, and of them that oppreſſed you.

19 And ye haue this day reiected your God, who himſelfe ſaued you out of all your aduerſities, and your tribulations; and yee haue ſaide vnto him, Nay, but ſet a King ouer vs. Now therefore preſent your ſelues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thouſands.

20 And when Samuel had cauſed all the tribes of Iſrael to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When he had cauſed the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the ſonne of

Kiſh was taken: and when they ſought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man ſhould yet come thither: and the LORD anſwered, Behold, he hath hidde himſelfe among the ſtuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he ſtood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the ſhoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel ſayd to al the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath choſen, that there is none like him among all the people. And all the people ſhouted, and ſayd, † God ſaue the King.

†Heb. let the King liue.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layde it vp before the LORD, and Samuel ſent all the people away, euery man to his houſe.

26 ¶ And Saul alſo went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men whoſe hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial ſayd, How ſhall this man ſaue vs? and they deſpiſed him, and brought him no preſents: but || he held his peace.

†Heb. he was as though he had bene deafe.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahaſh offereth them of Iabeſh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They ſend meſſengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahaſh the Ammonite came vp, and encamped againſt Iabeſh Gilead: and all the men of Iabeſh ſaid vnto Nahaſh, make a couenant with vs, and we will ſerue thee.

2 And Nahaſh the Ammonite anſwered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thruſt out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Iſrael.

3 And the Elders of Iabeſh ſaid vnto him †Giue vs ſeuen dayes reſpite, that we may ſend meſſengers vnto all the coaſtes of Iſrael: and then if there be no man to ſaue vs, we will come out to thee.

†Heb. forbeare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the meſſengers to Gibeah of Saul, and tolde the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herde out of the field, and Saul ſayd, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they tolde him the tidings of the men of Iabeſh.

6 And the ſpirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard thoſe tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and ſent them throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael by the hands of meſſengers, ſaying, Whoſoeuer commeth not foorth after Saul and after Samuel, ſo ſhall it bee done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one conſent.

†Heb. as one man.

8 And when hee numbred them in Bezek, the children of Iſrael were three hundreth thouſand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thouſand.

9 And they ſayde vnto the meſſengers that came, Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, To morrow by that time the ſunne be hote, ye ſhall haue || helpe. And the meſſengers came, and ſhewed it to the men of Iabeſh, and they were glad.

||Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabeſh ſayd, To morrow wee will come out vnto you, and yee ſhall doe with vs all that ſeemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was ſo on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the middeſt of the hoſt in the morning watch, and ſlew the Ammonites, vntill the heat of the day: and it came to paſſe, that they which remained were ſcattered, ſo that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people ſayd vnto Samuel, Who is he that ſayd, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul ſayd, There ſhall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought ſaluation in Iſrael.

14 Then ſaid Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renue the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal, and there they ſacrificed ſacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel teſtifieth his integritie. 6 He reprooueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 Hee comforteth them in Gods mercie.

AN Samuel ſayd vnto all Iſrael, Beholde, I haue hearkened vnto your voyce in all that yee ſayd vnto mee, and haue made a King ouer you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you, and I am old, and gray headed, and beholde, my ſonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, *here I am, witneſſe againſt me before the LORD, and before his anoynted: Whoſe oxe haue I taken? or whoſe aſſe haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppreſſed? or of whoſe hand haue I receiued any † bribe || to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will reſtore it you.

*Ecclus. 46. 19.

†Hebr. ranſome.

||Or, that I ſhould hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they ſayd, Thou haſt not defrauded vs, nor oppreſſed vs, neither haſt thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he ſayd vnto them, The LORD is witnes againſt you, and his anointed is witnes this day that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they anſwered, He is witneſſe.

6 ¶ And Samuel ſayd vnto the people, It is the LORD that || aduanced Moſes and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

||Or, made.

7 Now therefore ſtand ſtill, that I may reaſon with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous actes of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

†Heb. righteouſneſſes, or benefits.

†Heb. with.

8 *When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the

*Gen. 46. 5, 6.

LORD *ſent Moſes & Aaron, which brought foorth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

*Exod 4.16.

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, *hee ſold them into the hand of Siſera captaine of the hoſte of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philiſtines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, nnd they fought againſt them.

*Iudg. 4.2.

10 And they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, We haue ſinned, becauſe we haue forſaken the LORD, and haue ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth: but now deliuer vs out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and ye dwelled ſafe.

*Iudg. 11.1.

12 And when yee ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, yee ſayd vnto mee, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God was your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye haue choſen, and whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If yee will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voyce, and not rebell againſt the †Commaundement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, †continue following the LORD your God.

†*Heb. mouth.*
†*Heb. be after.*

15 But if yee will not obey the voyce of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commaundement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as it was againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therfore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheate harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickedneſſe is great, which ye haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a King.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder & raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſayd vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we haue added vnto all our ſinnes, this euill, to aſke vs a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſayde vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickedneſſe, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart.

21 And turne ye not aſide, for then ſhould ye goe after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for mee, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, †in ceaſing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

†*Heb. from ceaſing.*

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖how great things he hath done for you.

‖*Or, what a great thing, &c.*

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill do wickedly, ye ſhalbe conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtines great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reprooueth him. 17 The three ſpoyling bandes of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

Saul †reigned one yeere, and when he had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael:

†*Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.*

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: whereof two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people hee ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that was in ‖Geba, and the Philiſtines heard of it: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖*Or, the hill.*

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo †was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

†*Heb. did ſtinke.*

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirty thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore, in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſawe that they were in a ſtrait, (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, and in rockes, and in hie places, and in pits.

7 And ſome of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordan, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, hee was yet in Gilgal, and all the people †followed him trembling.

†*Heb. trembled after him.*

8 ¶ *And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

*Chap. 10.8.

9 And Saul ſayd, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to paſſe that aſſoone as hee had made an end of offering the burnt offering, beholde, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meete him, that he might †ſalute him.

†*Heb. bleſſe him.*

11 ¶ And Samuel ſayd, What haſt thou done? And Saul ſayd, Becauſe I ſaw that the people were ſcattered from mee, and that thou cameſt not within the dayes appoynted, and that the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together to Michmaſh:

12 Therefore ſayd I, The Philiſtines will come downe now vpon me to Gilgal & I haue not †made ſupplication vnto the LORD: I forced my ſelfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

†*Heb. intreated the face.*

13 And Samuel ſayd to Saul, Thou haſt done fooliſhly: thou haſt not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which he com-

maunded

manded thee: for now would the LORD haue eſtabliſhed thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome ſhall not continue: the LORD hath ſought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, becauſe thou haſt not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel aroſe, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin, and Saul numbred the people that were † preſent with him, about ſixe hundred men.

†Heb. found.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, and the people that were preſent with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philiſtines encamped in Michmaſh.

17 ¶ And the ſpoilers came out of the campe of the Philiſtines in three companies: one company turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderneſſe.

19 ¶ Now there was no ſmith found throwout all the land of Iſrael: for the Philiſtines ſayd, Leſt the Hebrewes make them ſwords or ſpeares.

20 But all the Iſraelites went downe to the Philiſtines, to ſharpen euery man his ſhare, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattockes, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to ſharpen the goads.

†Heb. a file with mouthes.
†Heb. to ſet.

22 So it came to paſſe in the day of battell, that there was neither ſword nor ſpeare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his ſonne was there found.

23 And the || gariſon of the Philiſtines went out to the paſſage of Michmaſh.

||Or, ſtanding campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Prieſt, or the people, goeth and miraculouſly ſmiteth the Philiſtines garriſon. 15 A diuine terrour maketh them beate themſelues. 17 Saul not ſtaying the Prieſts anſwere, ſetteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Iſraelites, ioyne againſt them. 24 Sauls vnaduiſed adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 Hee reſtraineth the people from eating blood. 35 He buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is ſaued by the people. 47 Sauls ſtrength and family.

NOw || it came to paſſe vpon a day, that Ionathan the ſonne of Saul ſayd vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philiſtines gariſon, that is on the other ſide: but he told not his father.

||Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermoſt part of Gibeah, vnder a pomegranate tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him, were about ſixe hundred men:

3 And Ahiah the ſonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eli, the LORDS Prieſt in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

*Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And betweene the paſſages, by which Ionathan ſought to goe ouer vnto the Philiſtines gariſon, there was a ſharpe rocke on the one ſide, and a ſharpe rocke on the other ſide: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was ſituate Northward ouer againſt Michmaſh, and the other Southward ouer againſt Gibeah.

†Heb. tooth.

6 And Ionathan ſaid to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the gariſon of theſe vncircumciſed: it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no reſtraint to the LORD, * to ſaue by many, or by few.

*2. Chron. 14. 11.

7 And his armour bearer ſayd vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I am with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then ſayd Ionathan, Behold, wee will paſſe ouer vnto theſe men, and we will diſcouer our ſelues vnto them.

9 If they ſay thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will ſtand ſtill in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

†Heb. be ſtill.

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs: then we wil goe vp; for * the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this ſhall be a ſigne vnto vs.

*1. Mac. 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and we wil ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour bearer, Come vp after mee; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands and vpon his feete, and his armour bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were || an halfe acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.

||Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, and among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoylers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was † a very great trembling.

†Hebr. a trembling of God.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe one another.

17 Then ſayd Saul vnto the people that were with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when they had numbred, behold, Ionathan and his armour bearer were not there.

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God; (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the || noyſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: and Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

||Or, tumult.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, and there was a very great diſcomfiture.

†Heb. were cryed together.
*Iudg. 7. 22. 2. Chro. 20. 23

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes that were with

the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe from the countrey round about; euen they alſo turned to bee with the Iſraelites, that were with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any foode.

25 And all they of the land came to a wood, and there was hony vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put foorth the ende of the rod that was in his hand, and dipt it in an honie-combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſayd, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed bee the man that eateth any foode this day. And the people were ||faint.

||Or, weary.

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eyes haue beene enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoyle of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoyle, and tooke ſheepe, & oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eate them *with the blood.

*Leuit.7.26. and 19.26. deut.12.16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And he ſayd, Ye haue ||tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vnto mee this day.

||Or, dealt treacherouſly.

34 And Saul ſayd, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, and ſay vnto them, Bring me hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his ſheepe, and ſlay them heere, and eate, and ſinne not againſt the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe †with him that night, and ſlew them there.

†Heb. in his hand.

35 And Saul built an altar vnto ÿ LORD: †the ſame was the firſt altar that he built vnto the LORD.

†Heb. that altar he began to build Vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul ſayd, Let vs goe downe after the Philiſtines by night, and ſpoyle them vntill the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they ſaid, Doe whatſoeuer ſeemeth good vnto thee. Then ſayd the Prieſt, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counſell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philiſtines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Iſrael? But hee anſwered him not that day.

38 And Saul ſaid, Draw ye neere hither *all the †chiefe of the people: and know, and ſee, wherein this ſinne hath bene this day.

*Iudg.20.2.
†Heb. corners.

39 For as the LORD liueth, which ſaueth Iſrael, though it bee in Ionathan my ſonne, hee ſhall ſurely die: but there was not a man among all the people that anſwered him.

40 Then ſaid he vnto all Iſrael, Bee yee on one ſide, and I, and Ionathan my ſonne will be on the other ſide. And the people ſayd vnto Saul, Doe what ſeemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therefore Saul ſayd vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, ||Giue a perfect lot. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people †eſcaped.

||Or, ſhew the innocent.
†Heb. went forth.

42 And Saul ſayd, Caſt lots betweene mee and Ionathan my ſonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul ſaid to Ionathan, Tell me what thou haſt done. And Ionathan told him, and ſayd, I did but taſte a little hony with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and loe, I muſt die.

44 And Saul anſwered, God doe ſo, and more alſo: for thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people ſayd vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great ſaluation in Iſrael? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people reſcued Ionathan that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Iſrael, and fought againſt all his enemies on euery ſide, againſt Moab, and againſt the children of Ammon, and againſt Edom, & againſt the kings of Zobah, and againſt the Philiſtines: and whitherſoeuer he turned himſelfe, he vexed them.

48 And hee ||gathered an hoſte, and ſmote the Amalekites, and deliuered Iſrael out of the hands of them that ſpoyled them.

||Or, wrought mightily.

49 Now the ſonnes of Saul, were Ionathan, and Iſhui, and Melchiſhua: and the names of his two daughters were theſe: the name of the firſt borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoſte was Abner the ſonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kiſh was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, was the ſonne of Abiel.

52 And there was ſore warre againſt the Philiſtines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul ſaw any ſtrong man, or any valiant man, hee tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel ſendeth Saul to deſtroy Amalek. 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites. 8 Hee ſpareth Agag and the beſt of the *of the ſpoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commending and excuſing himſelfe, Gods reiection of him for his diſobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 32 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.*

*Chap.9.16.

SAmuel alſo ſaid vnto Saul,* The LORD ſent mee to anoynt thee to bee King ouer his people, ouer Iſrael: now therfore hearken thou vnto the voyce of the words of the LORD.

*Exod.17.8. num.24.20.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I remember that which Amalek did to Iſrael, * how he layd wait for him in the way when hee came vp from Egypt.

3 Now goe, and ſmite Amalek, and vtterly deſtroy all that they haue, and ſpare them not: but ſlay both man and woman, infant and ſuckling, oxe and ſheepe, camell and aſſe.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thouſand footmen, and ten thouſand men of Iudah.

‖Or, fought.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ layd wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto the Kenites, Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindeneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Hauilah, vntill thou commeſt to Shur, that is ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the King of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

‖Or, of the ſecond ſort.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying,

11 It repenteth me that I haue ſet vp Saul to be King: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cried vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe earely to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the Commandement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſaid, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaide, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God; and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to mee this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, when thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſaid, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

†Hebr. they conſume them.

19 Wherefore then diddeſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didſt flie vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaide vnto Samuel; Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag the King of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoile, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue bene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? behold, * to obey, is better then ſacrifice; and to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

*Eccles.4.17. oſe.6.7. matt.9.13.& 12.7.

23 For rebellion is as the ſinne of † witchcraft, and ſtubburneſſe is as iniquitie and idolatry: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath alſo reiected thee from being king.

†Heb. diuination.

24 ¶ And Saul ſayd vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the ſkirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſaid vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, that is better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for hee is not a man that hee ſhould repent.

‖Or, eternitie, or victory.

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned: yet honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſaid Samuel, Bring you hither to mee Agag the King of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag ſaid, Surely, the bitterneſſe of death is paſt.

33 And Samuel ſayd, * As thy ſword hath made women childeleſſe, ſo ſhall thy mother bee childeleſſe among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

*Exod.17.1 num.14.45.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and

Saul went vp to his houſe to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to ſee Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheleſſe, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul King ouer Iſrael.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel ſent by God, under pretence of a ſacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anointeth Dauid. 15 Saul ſendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill ſpirit.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, ſeeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Iſrael? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will ſend thee to Ieſſe the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided me a King among his ſonnes.

2 And Samuel ſaid, How can I go? if Saul heare it, he will kill me. And the LORD ſaid, Take an heifer † with thee, and ſay, I am come to ſacrifice to the LORD.

†*Heb. in thine hand.*

3 And call Ieſſe to the ſacrifice, and I will ſhew thee what thou ſhalt doe: and thou ſhalt annoynt vnto mee him, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD ſpake, and came to Bethlehem: and the Elders of the towne trembled at his †comming, and ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably?

†*Heb. meeting.*

5 And he ſaid, Peaceably: I am come to ſacrifice vnto the LORD: ſanctifie your ſelues, and come with me to the ſacrifice: and he ſanctified Ieſſe, and his ſonnes, and called them to the ſacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and ſaid, Surely, the LORDS anoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD ſaide vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his ſtature, becauſe I haue refuſed him: for the LORD ſeeth not, as man ſeeth; for man looketh on the † outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the *heart.

†*Heb. eyes.*
*1.Chro.28.9. pſal.7.9. iere.11.20. and 17.10. and 20.12.

8 Then Ieſſe called Abinadab, and made him paſſe before Samuel: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

9 Then Ieſſe made Shammah to paſſe by: and he ſaid, Neither hath the LORD choſen this.

10 Againe, Ieſſe made ſeuen of his ſonnes to paſſe before Samuel; and Samuel ſaide vnto Ieſſe, The LORD hath not choſen theſe.

11 And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe, Are here all thy children? And he ſaid, There remaineth yet the yongeſt, and behold, hee keepeth the ſheepe. And Samuel ſaid vnto Ieſſe,* Send, and fetch him: for we will not ſit † downe, till he come hither.

*2.Sam.7.8. pſal.78.71.
†*Heb. round.*

12 And hee ſent, and brought him in: now hee was ruddie, and withall † of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD ſaid, Ariſe, anoynt him: for this is hee.

†*Heb. faire of eyes.*

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle and anoynted him in the midſt of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel roſe vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill ſpirit from the LORD || troubled him.

||*Or, terrified.*

15 And Sauls ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, an euill ſpirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy ſeruants which are before thee, to ſeeke out a man, who is a cunning player on an harpe: and it ſhall come to paſſe when the euill ſpirit from God is vpon thee, that he ſhall play with his hand, and thou ſhalt be well.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Prouide mee now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then anſwered one of the ſeruants, and ſaid, Behold, I haue ſeene a ſonne of Ieſſe the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in || matters, and a comely perſon, and the LORD is with him.

||*Or, ſpeech.*

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul ſent meſſengers vnto Ieſſe, and ſaide, Send mee Dauid thy ſonne, which is with the ſheepe.

20 And Ieſſe tooke an aſſe laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and ſent them by Dauid his ſonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and ſtood before him: and hee loued him greatly, and he became his armour bearer.

22 And Saul ſent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before mee: for hee hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the euill ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well, and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites and Philiſtines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah commeth proudly forth, to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſite his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 He is brought to Saul. 32 He ſheweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armour, armed by faith, hee ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOW the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which belongeth to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in || Ephes-Dammim.

||*Or, the coaſt of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

†*Heb. ranged the battell.*

3 And the Philiſtines ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there was a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath: whoſe height was ſixe cubites and a ſpanne.

5 And hee had an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

†*Heb. clothed.*

6 And hee had greaues of braſſe vpon his legges, and a || target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

||*Or, gorget.*

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head weighed ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And he ſtood and cryed before the armies of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto them, Why are yee come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you, and let him come downe to mee.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye bee our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſaid, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; giue me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed, and greatly afraid.

*Chap.16.1.

12 ¶ Now Dauid was *the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and hee had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, were, Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the yongeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe fourtie dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an Ephah of this parched corne, and theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

† *Heb. cheeſes of milke.*
† *Heb. captaine of a thouſand.*

18 And carry theſe tenne † cheeſes vnto the † captaine of their thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

‖ *Or, place of the cariage.*
‖ *Or, battell ray, or place of fight.*

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp early in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and hee came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going forth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

† *Heb. the veſſels from vpon him.*
† *Heb. asked his brethren of peace.*

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the army, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

23 And as hee talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame wordes: and Dauid heard them.

† *Heb. from his face.*

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

*Ioſh.15.16.

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defie Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers houſe free in Iſrael.

26 And Dauid ſpake to the men that ſtood by him, ſaying, What ſhall be done to the man that killeth this Philiſtine, and taketh away the reproch from Iſrael? for who is this vncircumciſed Philiſtine, that he ſhould defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people anſwered him after this maner, ſaying, So ſhall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldeſt brother heard when he ſpake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled againſt Dauid, and he ſaid, Why cameſt thou downe hither? and with whom haſt thou left thoſe few ſheep in the wildernes? I know thy pride, and the naughtineſſe of thine heart; for thou art come down, that thou mighteſt ſee the battell.

29 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I now done? Is there not a cauſe?

† *Heb. word.*

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and ſpake after the ſame † manner: and the people anſwered him againe after the former maner.

† *Heb. tooke him.*

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid ſpake, they rehearſed them before Saul: and he † ſent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, becauſe of him: thy ſeruant will goe and fight with this Philiſtine.

33 And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe againſt this Philiſtine, to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and hee a man of warre from his youth.

‖ *Or, kid.*

34 And Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, Thy ſeruant kept his fathers ſheepe, and there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and ſmote him, and deliuered it out of his mouth: and when he aroſe againſt me, I caught him by his beard, and ſmote him, and ſlew him.

36 Thy ſeruant ſlew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncircumciſed Philiſtine ſhal be as one of them, ſeeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid ſaid moreouer, The LORD that deliuered me out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, hee will deliuer mee out of the hand of this Philiſtine. And Saul ſaid vnto Dauid, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

† *Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.*

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, alſo he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his ſword vpon his armour, and hee aſſayed to goe, for he had not proued it: and Dauid ſaid vnto Saul, I cannot go with theſe: for I haue not proued them. And Dauid put them off him.

‖ *Or, valley.*
† *Heb. veſſell.*

40 And he tooke his ſtaffe in his hand, and choſe him fiue ſmooth ſtones out of the ‖ brook, and put them in a ſhepheards † bag which hee had, euen in a ſcrippe, and his ſling was in his hand, and he drew neere to the Philiſtine.

41 And the Philiſtine came on and drewe neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the ſhield, went before him.

42 And when the Philiſtine looked about, and ſaw Dauid, he diſdained him: for hee was

but a youth, and ruddie, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philiſtine ſayde vnto Dauid, Am I a dogge, that thou commeſt to me with ſtaues? and the Philiſtine curſed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philiſtine ſaid to Dauid, Come to mee, and I will giue thy fleſh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beaſts of the field.

45 Then ſaide Dauid to the Philiſtine, Thou commeſt to me with a ſword, and with a ſpeare, and with a ſhield: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hoſtes, the God of the armies of Iſrael, whom thou haſt defied.

46 This day will the LORD †deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will ſmite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeiſes of the hoſte of the Philiſtines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beaſts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Iſrael.

†Heb. ſhut thee vp.

47 And all this aſſembly ſhall knowe that the LORD ſaueth not with ſword and ſpeare (for the battell is the LORDS) and hee will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to paſſe when the Philiſtine aroſe, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid haſted, and ran toward the armie to meete the Philiſtine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a ſtone, and ſlang it, and ſmote the Philiſtine in his forehead, that the ſtone ſunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So *Dauid preuailed ouer the Philiſtine with a ſling and with a ſtone, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and ſlewe him, but there was no ſword in the hand of Dauid.

*Ecclus.47.4. 1.macc.4.30.

51 Therefore Dauid ranne and ſtood vpon the Philiſtine, and tooke his ſword, and drew it out of the ſheath thereof, and ſlew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philiſtines ſawe their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Iſrael, and of Iudah aroſe, and ſhouted, and purſued the Philiſtines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philiſtines fell downe by the way of Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Iſrael returned from chaſing after the Philiſtines, and they ſpoyled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philiſtine, and brought it to Ieruſalem, but hee put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul ſaw Dauid goe forth againſt the Philiſtine, hee ſaid vnto Abner the captaine of the hoſt, Abner, whoſe ſonne is this youth? And Abner ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king ſaid, Enquire thou whoſe ſonne the ſtripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the ſlaughter of the Philiſtine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philiſtine in his hand.

58 And Saul ſaid to him, Whoſe ſonne art thou, thou young man? And Dauid anſwered, I am the ſonne of thy ſeruant Ieſſe, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid. 5 Saul enuieth his prayſe, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his fury, 12 Feareth him for his good ſucceſſe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a ſnare. 22 Dauid perſwaded to bee the kings ſonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philiſtines for Michals dowrie. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaſeth.

AND it came to paſſe when he made an ende of ſpeaking vnto Saul, that the ſoule of Ionathan was knit with the ſoule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne ſoule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers houſe.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, becauſe hee loued him as his owne ſoule.

4 And Ionathan ſtript himſelfe of the robe that was vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his ſword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whitherſoeuer Saul ſent him, and ||behaued himſelfe wiſely: and Saul ſet him ouer the men of warre, and he was accepted in the ſight of all the people, and alſo in the ſight of Sauls ſeruants.

||Or, proſpered.

6 And it came to paſſe as they came when Dauid was returned from the ſlaughter of the ||Philiſtine, that the women came out of all the cities of Iſrael, ſinging and dancing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with †inſtruments of muſicke.

||Or, Philiſtines.

†Heb. three-ſtringed inſtruments.

7 And the women anſwered one another as they played, and ſayd, *Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands.

*Chap.21.11. and 29.5. ecclus 47.6.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the ſaying †diſpleaſed him, and he ſaid, They haue aſcribed vnto Dauid tenne thouſands, and to me they haue aſcribed but thouſands: and what can hee haue more but the kingdome.

†Heb. was euill in his eyes.

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that the euill ſpirit from God came vpon Saul, and hee propheſied in the middeſt of the houſe: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul caſt the iauelin; for hee ſaid, I will ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoided out of his preſence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, becauſe the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thouſand, and he went out, and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ||behaued himſelfe wiſely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

||Or, proſpered.

15 Wherefore when Saul ſaw that hee behaued himſelfe very wiſely, hee was afraid of him.

16 But all Iſrael and Iudah loued Dauid, becauſe hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶

17 ¶ And Saul ſaid to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely be thou † valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul ſaid, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philiſtines be vpon him.

† Heb. a ſonne of valour.

18 And Dauid ſayd vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Iſrael, that I ſhould bee ſonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to paſſe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter ſhould haue bin giuen to Dauid, that ſhee was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleaſed him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes.

21 And Saul ſaid, I will giue him her, that ſhe may bee a ſnare to him, and that the hand of the Philiſtines may be againſt him. Wherefore Saul ſaid to Dauid, Thou ſhalt this day bee my ſonne in law, in the one of the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Commune with Dauid ſecretly, and ſay, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his ſeruants loue thee: now therefore bee the kings ſonne in law.

23 And Sauls ſeruants ſpake thoſe words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid ſaid, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings ſon in law, ſeeing that I am a poore man, and lightly eſteemed?

24 And the ſeruants of Saul told him, ſaying; † On this maner ſpake Dauid.

† Heb. According to theſe words.

25 And Saul ſaid, Thus ſhall ye ſay to Dauid, The king deſireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philiſtines.

26 And when his ſeruants tolde Dauid theſe wordes, it pleaſed Dauid well to bee the kings ſonne in lawe: and the dayes were not † expired.

† Heb. fulfilled.

27 Wherefore Dauid aroſe, he and his men, and ſlew of the Philiſtines, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreſkinnes, and they gaue them in ful tale to the king, that he might be the kings ſonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul ſawe and knewe that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afrayd of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philiſtines went forth: and it came to paſſe after they went forth, that Dauid behaued himſelfe more wiſely then all the ſeruants of Saul, ſo his name was † much ſet by.

† Heb. precious.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan diſcloſeth his fathers purpoſe to kill Dauid. 4 He perſwadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reaſon of Dauids good ſucceſſe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out againſt him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bedde. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls meſſengers ſent to take Dauid, 22 And Saul himſelfe propheſie.

AND Saul ſpake to Ionathan his ſonne, and to all his ſeruants, that they ſhould kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls ſonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, ſaying, Saul my father ſeeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy ſelfe vntill the morning, and abide in a ſecret place, and hide thy ſelfe:

3 And I will goe out, and ſtand before my father in the fielde where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I ſee, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan ſpake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and ſayd vnto him, Let not the King ſinne againſt his ſeruant, againſt Dauid; becauſe hee hath not ſinned againſt thee, and becauſe his workes haue beene to thee-ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and ſlew the Philiſtine, and the LORD wrought a great ſaluation for all Iſrael: thou ſaweſt it, and didſt reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou ſinne againſt innocent blood, to ſlay Dauid without a cauſe?

* Iudg. 9.17. & 12.3 chap. 28.21. pſal. 119.109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan: And Saul ſware, As the LORD liueth, he ſhall not be ſlaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan ſhewed him all thoſe things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his preſence as † in times paſt.

† Heb. yeſterday third day.

8 ¶ And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philiſtines, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face.

9 And the euill ſpirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee ſate in his houſe with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid plaied with his hand.

10 And Saul ſought to ſmite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but he ſlipt away out of Sauls preſence, and hee ſmote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and eſcaped that night.

11 Saul alſo ſent meſſengers vnto Dauids houſe, to watch him, and to ſlay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, ſaying, If thou ſaue not thy life to night, to morrow thou ſhalt be ſlaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorowe a windowe: and hee went and fled, and eſcaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and layd it in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolſter, and couered it with a cloath.

14 And when Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid, ſhe ſaid, He is ſicke.

15 And Saul ſent the meſſengers againe to ſee Dauid, ſaying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may ſlay him.

16 And when the meſſengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed with a pillow of goats hayre for his bolſter.

17 And Saul ſaid vnto Michal, Why haſt thou deceiued mee ſo, and ſent away mine enemy, that he is eſcaped? And Michal anſwered Saul, He ſaid vnto me, Let me goe, why ſhould I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and eſcaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and tolde him all that

Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul ſent meſſengers to take Dauid: and when they ſaw the company of the Prophets propheſying, and Samuel ſtanding as appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the meſſengers of Saul, and they alſo propheſied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee ſent other meſſengers, and they propheſied likewiſe: and Saul ſent meſſengers againe the third time, and they propheſied alſo.

22 Then went hee alſo to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Sechu: and hee aſked, and ſaid, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one ſaid, Behold, they bee at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him alſo, and hee went on and propheſied vntill hee came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And hee ſtript off his clothes alſo, and propheſied before Samuel in like maner, and †lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they ſay, *Is Saul alſo among the Prophets?

† Hebr. fell.
* Chap. 10, 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid conſulteth with Ionathan for his ſafetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renewe their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul miſsing Dauid, ſeeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan louingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and ſaid before Ionathan, What haue I done? what is mine iniquitie? and what is my ſinne before thy father, that hee ſeeketh my life?

2 And hee ſaid vnto him, God forbid, thou ſhalt not die; behold, my father will do nothing, either great or ſmall, but that he will †ſhew it me: and why ſhould my father hide this thing from me? it is not ſo.

† Hebr. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid ſware moreouer, and ſayd, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and he ſayth, Let not Ionathan know this, leſt hee bee grieued: but truely, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, there is but a ſtep betweene mee and death.

4 Then ſaide Ionathan vnto Dauid, ||Whatſoeuer thy ſoule †deſireth, I will euen doe it for thee.

|| Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c.
† Heb. ſpeaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow is the new Moone, and I ſhould not faile to ſit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my ſelfe in the fieldes vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all miſſe me, then ſay, Dauid earneſtly aſked leaue of mee, that hee might run to Bethlehem his citie: for there is a yeerely ||ſacrifice there for all the family.

|| Or, feaſt.

7 If hee ſay thus, It is well, thy ſeruant ſhall haue peace: but if he be very wroth, then be ſure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou ſhalt deale kindly with thy ſeruant, for *thou haſt brought thy ſeruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithſtanding, if there bee in mee iniquitie, ſlay me thy ſelfe: for why ſhouldeſt thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan ſayd, Farre bee it from thee: for if I knew certainly that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then ſayd Dauid to Ionathan, Who ſhall tell mee? or what if thy father anſwere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan ſaide vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the fielde. And they went out both of them into the fielde.

12 And Ionathan ſayd vnto Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue †ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, if there bee good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and †ſhew it thee:

† Heb. ſearched.
† Heb. vncouer thine eare.

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to doe thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while I yet liue, ſhew mee the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But alſo thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan †made a couenant with the houſe of Dauid, ſaying, Let the LORD euen require it at the hand of Dauids enemies.

† Heb. cut.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, ||becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

|| Or, by his loue towards him.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow is the new moone: and thou ſhalt bee miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be †emptie.

† Heb. miſſed.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe ||quickely, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, †when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ||Ezel.

|| Or, diligently, Heb. greatly.
† Heb. in the day of the buſineſſe.
|| Or, that ſheweth the way.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide thereof, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a ladde, ſaying, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expreſly ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes are on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and †no hurt, as the LORD liueth.

† Heb. not any thing.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the young man, Behold, the arrowes are beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD bee betweene thee and mee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the fielde, and when the new moone was come, the king ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the king ſate vpon his ſeate as at other times, euen vpon a ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, hee is not cleane; ſurely hee is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrowe, which was the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked leaue of mee, to goe to Bethlehem.

29 And he ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, hee hath commanded mee to bee there: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he commeth not vnto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and he ſaid vnto him, || Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious woman, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

|| *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Heb. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he bee ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the fielde at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his lad, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ranne, hee ſhot an arrowe † beyond him.

† *Heb. to paſſe ouer him.*

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cryed after the ladde, Make ſpeede, haſte, ſtay not. And Ionathans lad gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto † his lad, and ſaid vnto him, Goe, carie them to the citie.

† *Hebr. inſtruments.*
† *Heb. that was his.*

41 ¶ And aſſoone as the lad was gone, Dauid aroſe out of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, Goe in peace, || forasmuch as wee haue ſworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, ſaying; The LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my ſeed and thy ſeed for euer. And hee aroſe, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

|| *Or,* the LORD be witneſſe of that *which &c.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obteineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was preſent. 8 Dauid taketh Goliahs ſword. 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himſelfe mad.

Then Dauid came to Nob, to Ahimelech the Prieſt, and Ahimelech was afrayd at the meeting of Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid ſaide vnto Ahimelech the Prieſt, The king hath commanded mee a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid vnto mee, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed my ſeruants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue mee fiue loaues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † preſent.

† *Heb. found.*

4 And the Prieſt anſwered Dauid, and ſaid, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themſelues at leaſt from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24. 5. matt. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid anſwered the Prieſt, and ſaid vnto him, Of a truth women haue beene kept from vs about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, || yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

|| *Or, eſpecially when this day there is* other *ſanctified in the veſſell.*

6 So the Prieſt gaue him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the ſeruants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Ahimelech, And is there not heere vnder thine hand, ſpeare or ſword? for I haue neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the Prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt * in the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behinde the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it,; for there is no other ſaue that, here. And Dauid ſaid, There is none like that, giue it mee.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and fled that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achiſh, the king of Gath.

11 And the ſeruants of Achiſh ſaide vnto him, Is not this Dauid the King of the land? Did they not ſing one to another of him in daunces, ſaying, * Saul hath ſlaine his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus 47. 6.

12 And Dauid layd vp theſe wordes in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himſelfe mad in their hands, and || ſcrabled on the doores of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall downe vpon his beard.

|| *Or, made markes.*

14 Then ſaid Achiſh vnto his ſeruants, Lo, you ſee the man || is mad: wherefore then haue ye brought him to mee?

|| *Or, playeth the mad man.*

15 Haue I need of mad men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? Shal this fellow come into my houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies reſort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admoniſhed by Gad, hee commeth to Hareth. 6 Saul going to purſue him, complaineth of his ſeruants vnfaithfulneſſe. 9 Doeg accuſeth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Prieſts. 17 The footmen refuſing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar eſcaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

Dauid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one that was in diſtreſſe, and euery one that † was in debt, and euery one that was † diſcontented, gathered themſelues vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

† *Hebr. had a creditour.*
† *Heb. bitter of ſoule.*

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid vnto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and bee with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad ſayd vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forreſt of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was diſcouered, and the men that were with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a || tree in Ramah, hauing his ſpeare in his hand, and all his ſeruants were ſtanding about him)

|| *Or, groue in a high place.*

7 Then Saul ſaid vnto his ſeruants that ſtood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the ſonne of Ieſſe giue euery one of you fieldes, and vineyards, and make you all captaines of thouſands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conſpired againſt mee, and there is none that † ſheweth mee, that my ſonne hath made a league with the ſonne of Ieſſe, and there is none of you that is ſorrie for mee, or ſheweth vnto me that my ſonne hath ſtirred vp my ſeruant againſt me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

† *Heb. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then anſwered Doeg the Edomite, (which was ſet ouer the ſeruants of Saul) and ſaid, I ſaw the ſonne of Ieſſe comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the ſonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuels, and gaue him the ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine.

11 Then the king ſent to call Ahimelech the Prieſt, the ſonne of Ahitub, and all his fathers houſe, the Prieſts that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul ſaid, Heare now, thou ſonne of Ahitub: and he anſwered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Heb. behold mee.*

13 And Saul ſaid vnto him, Why haue yee conſpired againſt mee, thou and the ſonne of Ieſſe, in that thou haſt giuen him bread, and a ſword, and haſt enquired of God for him, that hee ſhould riſe againſt mee, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech anſwered the king, and ſaid, And who is ſo faithfull among all thy ſeruants, as Dauid, which is the kings ſonne in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine houſe?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his ſeruant, nor to all the houſe of my father: for thy ſeruant knewe nothing of all this † leſſe or more.

† *Heb. little or great.*

16 And the king ſaid, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers houſe.

17 ¶ And the king ſaide vnto the || footemen that ſtood about him, Turne and ſlay the Prieſtes of the LORD, becauſe their hand alſo is with Dauid, and becauſe they knew when he fled, and did not ſhew it to mee. But the ſeruants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall vpon the Prieſtes of the LORD.

|| *Or, guard. Heb. the runners.*

18 And the king ſaid to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Prieſts. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and hee fell vpon the Prieſts, and ſlewe on that day foureſcore and fiue perſons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Prieſtes, ſmote hee with the edge of the ſword, both men and women, children and ſucklings, and oxen, and aſſes, and ſheepe, with the edge of the ſword.

20 ¶ And one of the ſonnes of Ahimelech, the ſonne of Ahitub, named Abiathar, eſcaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar ſhewed Dauid that Saul had ſlaine the LORDS Prieſts.

22 And Dauid ſaid vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that hee would ſurely tell Saul: I haue occaſioned the death of all the perſons of thy fathers houſe.

23 Abide thou with mee, feare not: for hee that ſeeketh my life, ſeeketh thy life: but with mee thou ſhalt be in ſafegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reſcueth Keilah. 7 God ſhewing him the comming of Saul, and the trecherie of the Keilites, hee eſcapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites diſcouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is reſcued from Saul by the inuaſion of the Philiſtines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

Then they told Dauid, ſaying, Behold, the Philiſtines fight againſt Keilah, and they rob the threſhing floores.

2 Therfore Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shal I go and ſmite theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, wee bee afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: And the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah,

and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattel, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, that he came down with an Ephod in his hand.

* Chap. 22. 20.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for hee is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knewe that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainely heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the citie for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tel thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

12 Then ſaide Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſayd, They will deliuer thee vp.

† Heb. ſhut vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, which were about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was tolde Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holdes, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſawe that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid was in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt bee king ouer Iſrael, and I ſhall bee next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

† Heb. on the right hand.
‖ Or, the wilderneſſe?

20 Now therefore, O king, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhalbe to deliuer him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaide, Bleſſed bee yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and knowe, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, and who hath ſeene him there: for it is told mee, that hee dealeth very ſubtilly.

† Heb. foote ſhall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where hee hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to mee with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee be in the land, that I will ſearch him out thorowout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men were in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine of the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke him, and they tolde Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wildernes of Maon: and when Saul heard that, hee purſued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue † inuaded the land.

† Heb. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the Philiſtines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, the rocke of diuiſions.

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in ſtrong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, ſpareth his life. 8 Hee ſheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to paſſe when Saul was returned from † following the Philiſtines, that it was tolde him, ſaying, Behold, Dauid is in the wilderneſſe of En-gedi.

† Heb. after.

2 Then Saul tooke three thouſand choſen men out of all Iſrael, and went to ſeeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goates.

3 And hee came to the ſheepe coates by the way, where was a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feete: and Dauid and his men remained in the ſides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid ſayde vnto him, Beholde the day of which the LORD ſayde vnto thee, Beholde, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayeſt doe to him as it ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid aroſe, and cut off the ſkirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† Heb. the robe which was Sauls.

5 And it came to paſſe afterward, that Dauids heart ſmote him, becauſe hee had cut off Sauls ſkirt.

6 And hee ſaid vnto his men, The LORD forbid that I ſhould doe this thing vnto my maſter the LORDS anointed, to ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt him, ſeeing hee is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † ſtayed his ſeruants with theſe wordes, and ſuffered them not to riſe againſt Saul: but Saul roſe vp out of the caue, and went on his way.

† Heb. cut off.

8 Dauid alſo roſe afterward, and went out of the caue, and cryed after Saul, ſaying, My

lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, Dauid ſtouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himſelfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſeeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes haue ſeene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and ſome bade me kill thee, but mine eye ſpared thee, and I ſaid, I will not put foorth mine hand againſt my lord, for he is the LORDS anoynted.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea ſee the ſkirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the ſkirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and ſee, that there is neither euill nor tranſgreſſion in mine hand, and I haue not ſinned againſt thee; yet thou hunteſt my ſoule to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mee and thee, and the LORD auenge mee of thee: but mine hand ſhall not bee vpon thee.

13 As ſayeth the prouerbe of the ancients, Wickedneſſe proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand ſhall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Iſrael come out? after whom doeſt thou purſue? After a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore bee Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and ſee, and pleade my cauſe, and † deliuer mee out of thine hand.

†*Heb. judge.*

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe wordes vnto Saul, that Saul ſaid, Is this thy voice, my ſon Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice, and wept.

17 And he ſayd to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou haſt rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou haſt ſhewed this day how that thou haſt dealt well with mee: foraſmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedſt me not.

†*Hebr. ſhut vp.*

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him goe well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou haſt done vnto mee this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou ſhalt ſurely bee king, and that the kingdome of Iſrael ſhall be eſtabliſhed in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my ſeede after me, and that thou wilt not deſtroy my name out of my fathers houſe.

22 And Dauid ſware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gate them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran ſendeth to Nabal, 10 Prouoked by Nabals churliſhneſſe, he mindeth to deſtroy him. 14 Abigail vnderſtanding thereof, 18 taketh a preſent, 23 and by her wiſedome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to be his wiues. 44 Michael is giuen to Phalti.

AND * Samuel died, and all the Iſraelites were gathered together, & lamented him, and buried him in his houſe at Ramah. And Dauid aroſe, and went downe to the wildernes of Paran.

*Chap. 28.3. ecclus 46,13, 20.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whoſe || poſſeſſions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and hee had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and hee was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

||*Or, buſineſſe.*

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe was a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man was churliſh, and euill in his doings, and he was of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheepe.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten young men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the young men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greete him in my name.

†*Heb. aske him in my name of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liueth in proſperitie, Peace bee both to thee, and peace bee to thine houſe, and peace bee vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepherds which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

†*Heb. ſhamed.*

8 Aſke thy young men, and they will ſhewe thee: wherefore let the young men finde fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came, they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

†*Heb. reſted.*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, Who is Dauid? and who is the ſonne of Ieſſe? There bee many ſeruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shal I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I knowe not whence they be?

†*Heb. ſlaughter.*

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and tolde him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wildernes to ſalute our maſter: and † he railed on them.

†*Heb. flew vpon them.*

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed we any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

†*Heb. ſhamed.*

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is ſuch a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, and tooke two hundred loaues, and two bottels of wine,

and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred || cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and layd them on aſſes.

||Or, lumps.

19 And ſhee ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her huſband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhe came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept al that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and he hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground,

24 And fell at his feete, and ſayd, Vpon mee, my lord, vpon me let this iniquity bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

†Heb. eares.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: But I thine handmaide ſaw not the young men of my lord, whom thou diddeſt ſend.

†Heb. lay it to his heart.

26 Now therefore my lord, as the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to ſhedde blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

†Heb. ſauing thy ſelfe.

27 And now this || bleſſing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen be giuen vnto the young men that † follow my lord.

||Or, preſent.

†Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.

28 I pray thee forgiue the treſpaſſe of thine handmaide: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a ſure houſe, becauſe my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not beene found in thee all thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is riſen to purſue thee, and to ſeeke thy ſoule: but the ſoule of my lord ſhalbe bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the ſoules of thine enemies, them ſhall he ſling out, † as out of the middle of a ſling.

†Heb. in the midſt of the bought of a ſling.

30 And it ſhall come to paſſe when the LORD ſhall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath ſpoken concerning thee, and ſhall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Iſrael;

31 That this ſhall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou haſt ſhed blood cauſeleſſe, or that my lord hath auenged himſelfe. But when the LORD ſhall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

†Heb. no ſtaggering: or ſtumbling.

32 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to Abigail, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſent thee this day to meete me.

33 And bleſſed be thy aduice, and bleſſed be thou, which haſt kept mee this day from comming to ſhed blood, and from auenging my ſelfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, which hath kept mee backe from hurting thee, except thou hadſt haſted and come to meet mee, ſurely there had not beene left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which ſhe had brought him, and ſayd vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine houſe; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy perſon.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he helde a feaſt in his houſe like the feaſt of a king; and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore ſhee tolde him nothing, leſſe or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to paſſe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had tolde him theſe things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a ſtone.

38 And it came to paſſe about tenne dayes after, that the LORD ſmote Nabal, that hee died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he ſayd, Bleſſed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cauſe of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his ſeruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednes of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid ſent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to wife.

40 And when the ſeruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they ſpake vnto her, ſaying, Dauid ſent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And ſhe aroſe, and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſayd, Beholde, let thine handmaid bee a ſeruant to waſh the feete of the ſeruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail haſted, and roſe, and rode vpon an aſſe, with fiue damoſels of hers that went † after her, and ſhe went after the meſſengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

†Heb. at her feete.

43 Dauid alſo tooke Ahinoam *of Iezreel and they were alſo both of them his wiues.

*Ioſh. 15.56.

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen *Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the ſonne of Laiſh, which was of Gallim.

*2.Sam. 3.14, 15.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the diſcouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah againſt Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench ſtayeth Abiſhai from killing Saul, but taketh his ſpeare and cruſe. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his ſinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, *Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Ieſhimon.

*Chap. 23.19.

2 Then Saul aroſe, and went downe to the wilderneſſe of Ziph, hauing three thouſand choſen men of Iſrael with him, to ſeeke Dauid in the wildernes of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah which is before Ieſhimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe, and hee ſaw that Saul came after him into the wildernes.

4 Dauid therefore ſent out ſpies, and vnderſtood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid aroſe, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the ſon of Ner, the captaine of his hoſte: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

*Chap.14.50. and.17.55.
‖Or, midſt of his carriages.

6 Then anſwered Dauid, and ſayd to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, ſaying, Who will goe downe with me to Saul to the campe? and Abiſhai ſaid, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abiſhai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay ſleeping within the trench, and his ſpeare ſtucke in the ground at his bolſter: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then ſayd Abiſhai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemie into thine hand this day: now therefore let mee ſmite him, I pray thee with the ſpeare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not ſmite him the ſecond time.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

9 And Dauid ſayd to Abiſhai, Deſtroy him not: for who can ſtretch foorth his hand againſt the LORDS Anoynted, and be guiltleſſe?

10 Dauid ſaid furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD ſhall ſmite him, or his day ſhall come to die, or he ſhall deſcend into battell, and periſh.

11 The LORD forbid that I ſhould ſtretch forth mine hand againſt the LORDS anointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the ſpeare that is at his bolſter, and the cruſe of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the ſpeare and the cruſe of water from Sauls bolſter, and they gate them away, and no man ſaw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all aſleepe, becauſe a deepe ſleepe from the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other ſide, and ſtood on the top of an hill afarre off (a great ſpace being betweene them.)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the ſonne of Ner, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou not, Abner? Then Abner anſwered, and ſayd, Who art thou that crieſt to the king?

15 And Dauid ſayd to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Iſrael? wherefore then haſt thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in, to deſtroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou haſt done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, becauſe yee haue not kept your maſter the LORDS anointed: and now ſee where the kings ſpeare is, and the cruſe of water that was at his bolſter.

†Heb. the ſonnes of death.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and ſayd, Is this thy voyce, my ſonne Dauid? And Dauid ſayd, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he ſaid, Wherfore doth my lord thus purſue after his ſeruant? for what haue I done or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore I pray thee, let my lord the King heare the wordes of his ſeruant: If the LORD haue ſtirred thee vp againſt me, let him † accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, curſed be they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, ſaying, Go ſerue other gods.

†Heb. ſmell.
†Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the King of Iſrael is come out to ſeeke a flea, as when one doeth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then ſayd Saul, I haue ſinned: Returne, my ſonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, becauſe my ſoule was precious in thine eyes this day: beholde, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid anſwered, and ſayd, Behold, the kings ſpeare, and let one of the young men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteouſneſſe, and his faithfulneſſe: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not ſtretch foorth mine hand againſt the LORDS anoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much ſet by this day in mine eyes: ſo let my life be much ſet by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul ſayd to Dauid, Bleſſed bee thou, my ſonne Dauid: thou ſhalt both doe great things, and alſo ſhalt ſtill preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to bee in Gath, ſeeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achiſh. 8 Hee inuading other countreys, perſwadeth Achiſh he fought againſt Iudah.

AND Dauid ſayd in his heart, I ſhall now † periſh one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for mee, then that I ſhould ſpeedily eſcape into the land of the Philiſtines; and Saul ſhall deſpaire of me, to ſeeke mee any more in any coaſt of Iſrael: ſo ſhall I eſcape out of his hand.

†Heb. be conſumed.

2 And Dauid aroſe, and he paſſed ouer with the ſixe hundred men that were with him, vnto Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achiſh in Gath, hee, and his men, euery man with his houſhold, euen Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the Carmeliteſſe Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he ſought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in ſome towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why ſhould thy ſeruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achiſh gaue him Ziklag that day: wherfore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philiſtines, was † a full yeere, and foure moneths.

†Heb. the number of dayes.
†Heb. a yeere of dayes.

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geſhurites, and the ‖ Gezrites and the Amalekites: for thoſe nations were of olde the inhabitants of the land, as thou goeſt

‖Or, Gerzites.

to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid ſmote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the ſheepe, and the oxen, and the aſſes, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achiſh.

‖Or, did you not make a rode &c.

10 And Achiſh ſayde, ‖ Whither haue yee made a rode to day? And Dauid ſayd, Againſt the South of Iudah, and againſt the South of the Ierahmeelites, and againſt the South of the Leuites.

11 And Dauid ſaued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring tidings to Gath, ſaying, Leſt they ſhould tell on vs, ſaying, So did Dauid, and ſo will bee his manner all the while hee dwelleth in the countrey of the Philiſtines.

†Heb. to ſtinke.

12 And Achiſh beleeued Dauid, ſaying, He hath made his people Iſrael † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he ſhall be my ſeruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achiſh putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing deſtroyed the witches, 4 and now in his feare forſaken of God, 7 ſeeketh to a witch. 9 The witch encouraged by Saul, raiſeth vp Samuel. 15 Saul hearing his ruine, fainteth. 21 The woman with his ſeruants refreſh him with meate.

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that the Philiſtines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Iſrael: And Achiſh ſayd vnto Dauid, Know thou aſſuredly, that thou ſhalt goe out with me to battel, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Achiſh, Surely thou ſhalt know what thy ſeruant can doe. And Achiſh ſayd to Dauid, Therfore wil I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

*Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead and all Iſrael had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne citie: and Saul had put away thoſe that had familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered al Iſrael together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul ſaw the hoſte of the Philiſtines, hee was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD anſwered him not neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then ſayd Saul vnto his ſeruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his ſeruant ſaid to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar ſpirit at Endor.

8 And Saul diſguiſed himſelfe, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he ſayd, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar ſpirit, and bring me him vp whom I ſhall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman ſayd vnto him, Beholde, thou knoweſt what Saul hath done, how hee hath cut off thoſe that haue familiar ſpirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layeſt thou a ſnare for my life, to cauſe me to die?

10 And Saul ſware to her by the LORD, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall no puniſhment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then ſayd the woman, Whom ſhall I bring vp vnto thee? And he ſayd, Bring me vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman ſaw Samuel, ſhe cryed with a loud voyce; and the woman ſpake to Saul, ſaying, Why haſt thou deceiued mee? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king ſayd vnto her, Bee not afraid: for what ſaweſt thou? And the woman ſayd vnto Saul, I ſawe gods aſcending out of the earth.

†Heb. what is his forme.

14 And he ſayd vnto her, † What forme is hee of? And ſhee ſayde, An olde man commeth vp, and he is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and hee ſtouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himſelfe.

†Heb. by the hand of Prophets.

15 ¶ And Samuel ſayd to Saul, why haſt thou diſquieted me to bring me vp? And Saul anſwered, I am ſore diſtreſſed; for the Philiſtines make warre againſt me, and God is departed from mee, and anſwereth mee no more, neither † by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayeſt make knowen vnto me, what I ſhall doe.

16 Then ſayd Samuel, Wherefore then doeſt thou aſke of mee, ſeeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemie?

‖Or, for himſelfe.

*Chap. 15. 28.

†Heb. mine hand.

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he ſpake † by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, euen to Dauid:

18 Becauſe thou obeyedſt not the voyce of the LORD, nor executedſt his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will alſo deliuer Iſrael, with thee, into the hand of the Philiſtines: and to morrow ſhalt thou and thy ſonnes be with mee: the LORD alſo ſhall deliuer the hoſte of Iſrael into the hand of the Philiſtines.

†Heb. made haſte and fell with the fulneſſe of his ſtature.

20 Then Saul fell † ſtraightway all along on the earth, and was ſore afraid, becauſe of the wordes of Samuel, and there was no ſtrength in him: for hee had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and ſaw that he was ſore troubled, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy wordes which thou ſpakeſt vnto me.

22 Now therfore, I pray thee, hearken thou alſo vnto the voice of thine handmaid, and let mee ſet a morſell of bread before thee, and eate, that thou mayeſt haue ſtrength, when thou goeſt on thy way.

23 But he refuſed and ſayd, I will not eate. But his ſeruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voyce: ſo he aroſe from the earth, and ſate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the houſe, and ſhee haſted, and killed it, and tooke

flowre, and kneaded it: and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And ſhe brought it before Saul, and before his ſeruants, and they did eate: then they aroſe vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid marching with the Philiſtines, 3 is diſallowed by their Princes. 6 Achiſh diſmiſſeth him with commendations of his fidelitie.

Now the Philiſtines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Iſraelites pitched by a fountaine which is in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philiſtines paſſed on by hundreds, and by thouſands: but Dauid and his men paſſed on in the rere-ward with Achiſh.

3 Then ſaid the Princes of the Philiſtines, What doe theſe Hebrewes heere? And Achiſh ſayd vnto the Princes of the Philiſtines, Is not this Dauid the ſeruant of Saul the King of Iſrael, which hath beene with mee theſe dayes, or theſe yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him, ſince hee fell vnto mee, vnto this day?

4 And the Princes of the Philiſtines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philiſtines ſayd vnto him, *Make this fellow returne, that he may go againe to his place which thou haſt appoynted him, and let him not goe downe with vs to battell, leſt in the battel hee be an aduerſary to vs: for wherewith ſhould he reconcile himſelfe vnto his maſter? ſhould it not be with the heads of theſe men?

*1.Chron.12.19.

5 Is not this Dauid, of whom they ſang one to another in daunces, ſaying, *Saul ſlewe his thouſands, and Dauid his ten thouſands?

*Chap.18.7. and 21.11.

6 ¶ Then Achiſh called Dauid, and ſayd vnto him, Surely as the LORD liueth, thou haſt beene vpright, and thy going out, and thy comming in with me in the hoſte is good in my ſight: for I haue not found euill in thee, ſince the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheleſſe, the †lords fauour thee not.

†Heb. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and go in peace, that thou †diſpleaſe not the lords of the Philiſtines.

†Heb. doe not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto Achiſh, But what haue I done? and what haſt thou found in thy ſeruant ſo long as I haue beene †with thee vnto this day, that I may not go fight againſt the enemies of my lord the king?

†Heb. before thee.

9 And Achiſh anſwered, and ſayd to Dauid, I know that thou art good in my ſight, as an Angel of God: notwithſtanding, the princes of the Philiſtines haue ſayd, He ſhall not go vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp early in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp early in the morning and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a reuiued Egyptian, he is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids lawe to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 Hee ſendeth preſents to his friends.

And it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire,

2 And had taken the women captiues that were therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, lift vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, because the ſoule of all the people was †grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

†Heb. bitter.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring me hither the Ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying, Shall I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And he anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake them, and without faile recouer all.

9 So Dauid went, hee, and the ſixe hundred men that were with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behind ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, he and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not go ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figges, and two cluſters of raiſins: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto him, To whom belongeſt thou? and whence art thou? And hee ſayd, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me because three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion vpon the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the coaſt which belongeth to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſayde to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliuer me into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, beholde, they were ſpread abroad vpon all the

earth, eating and drinking, and dauncing, becauſe of all the great ſpoyle that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of †the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred young men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

† Heb. their morrow.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herdes, which they draue before thoſe other cattell, and ſaid, This is Dauids ſpoyle.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meete Dauid, and to meete the people that were with him; and when Dauid came neere to the people, he ‖ ſaluted them.

‖ Or, asked them how they did.

22 Then anſwered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of † thoſe that went with Dauid, and ſayd, Becauſe they went not with vs, wee will not giue them ought of the ſpoyle that wee haue recouered, ſaue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may leade them away, and depart.

† Hebr. men.

23 Then ſaid Dauid, Yee ſhall not doe ſo, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preſerued vs, and deliuered the company that came againſt vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part is that goeth downe to the battell, ſo ſhall his part be that tarieth by the ſtuffe: they ſhall part alike.

25 And it was ſo from that day † forward, that hee made it a ſtatute, and an ordinance for Iſrael vnto this day.

† Heb. and forward.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, hee ſent of the ſpoyle vnto the Elders of Iudah, euen to his friends, (ſaying, Behold a † preſent for you, of the ſpoyle of the enemies of the LORD)

† Heb. bleſsing.

27 To them which were in Bethel, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Iattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eſhtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Choraſhan, and to them which were in Athach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himſelfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing loſt his armie, and his ſonnes ſlaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themſelues. 7 The Philiſtines poſſeſſe the forſaken townes of the Iſraelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeiſes. 11 They of Iabeſh Gilead, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabeſh, and mournfully bury their bones.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael: and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, & fell downe ‖ ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

** 1.Chron. 10.1.*
‖ Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, Sauls ſonnes.

3 And the battell was ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was ſore wounded of the archers.

† Hebr. ſhooters, men with bowes.
† Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt me through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come and thruſt mee thorow, and ‖ abuſe me. But his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

‖ Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe vpon his ſword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that ſame day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Iſrael that were on the other ſide of the valley, and they that were on the other ſide Iordane, ſaw that the men of Iſrael fledde, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead, they forſooke the cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to paſſe on the morrow when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his three ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and ſtripped off his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about to publiſh it in the houſe of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of Aſhtaroth: and they faſtened his body to the wall of Bethſhan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

‖ Or, concerning him.

12 All the valiant men aroſe, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes from the wall of Bethſhan, and came to Iabeſh, and * burnt them there.

** Iere. 34.5.*

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buried them vnder a tree at Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

** 2.Sam. 2.4.*

The ſecond Booke of SAMVEL, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine. 17 Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from *the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

*1.Sam.30, 17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the third day, that behold a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, From whence commeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

4 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, †How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And hee anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

†Heb. what was &c.

5 And Dauid ſayd vnto the yong man that tolde him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the young man that tolde him, ſayd, As I happened by chaunce vpon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he ſaw mee, and called vnto mee: and I anſwered, †Here am I.

†Heb. behold me.

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who art thou? And I anſwered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He ſaid vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon mee, and ſlay mee: for ||anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life is yet whole in mee.

||Or, my coat of maile, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth mee, that my &c.

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that hee could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that was vpon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and *rent them, and likewiſe all the men that were with him.

*Chap.3.31. and 13.31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And hee anſwered, I am the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, *How waſt thou not afraid to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS anoynted?

*Pſal.105.15.

15 And Dauid called one of the young men, and ſaid, Goe neere, and fall vpon him. And hee ſmote him, that he died.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood be vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS anoynted.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with this lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo hee bade them teach the children of Iudah the vſe of the bow: behold, it is written *in the booke ||of Iaſher.)

*Ioſh.10.13.
||Or, of the vpright.

19 The beautie of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 *Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreetes of Aſkelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

*Micah 1.10.

21 Yee mountaines of Gilboa, let there bee no deaw, neither let there bee raine vpon you, nor fieldes of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mightie is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, as though hee had not beene anoynted with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mightie, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan were louely and ||pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

||Or, ſweete.

24 Yee daughters of Iſrael, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of golde vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mightie fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Ionathan, thou waſt ſlaine in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleaſant haſt thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to mee was wonderfull, paſſing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 Hee commendeth them of Iabeſh Gilead, for their kindeneſſe to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Iſhboſheth King of Iſrael. 12 A mortall ſkirmiſh betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Aſahel is ſlaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab ſoundeth a retreat. 32 Aſahels buriall.

ANd it came to paſſe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp into any of the cities of Iudah? And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid ſayd, ſaid, Whither ſhall I goe vp? And he ſaid, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues alſo, Ahinoam the Iezreeliteſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And * the men of Iudah came, and there they anoynted Dauid King ouer the houſe of Iudah: and they tolde Dauid, ſaying, That * the men of Iabeſh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

* 1. Macc. 2. 57.

* 1. Sam. 31. 13.

5 ¶ And Dauid ſent meſſengers vnto the men of Iabeſh Gilead, and ſayd vnto them, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, that ye haue ſhewed this kindneſſe vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and trueth vnto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindeneſſe, becauſe ye haue done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and † bee yee valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead, and alſo the houſe of Iudah haue anoynted me King ouer them.

† *Heb. be ye the ſonnes of valour.*

8 ¶ But Abner the ſonne of Ner, Captaine of † Sauls hoſte, tooke Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

† *Hebr. the hoſte which was Sauls.*

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Aſhurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne was fortie yeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned two yeeres: but the houſe of Iudah followed Dauid.

11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the houſe of Iudah, was ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths)

† *Heb. number of dayes.*

12 ¶ And Abner the ſonne of Ner, and the ſeruants of Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

13 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and the ſeruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: & they ſate downe, the one on the one ſide of the poole, and the other on the other ſide of the poole.

† *Hebr. them together.*

14 And Abner ſaide to Ioab, Let the yong men now ariſe, and play before vs: and Ioab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which pertained to Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul, and twelue of the ſeruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and thruſt his ſword in his fellowes ſide, ſo they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called || Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

|| *That is, the field of ſtrong men.*

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſeruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three ſonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Aſahel: and Aſahel was as light † of foot † as a wild Roe.

† *Heb. of his feet.*
† *Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field.*

19 And Aſahel followed after Abner, and in going he turned not to the right hand, nor to the left from † following Abner.

† *Heb. from after Abner.*

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turne thee aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his || armour. But Aſahel would not turne aſide from following of him.

|| *Or, ſpoile.*

22 And Abner ſaid againe to Aſahel, Turne thee aſide from following mee: Wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refuſed to turne aſide: wherefore Abner with the hinder ende of the ſpeare ſmote him vnder the fift ribbe, that the ſpeare came out behind him, and he fell downe there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell downe and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Ioab alſo and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah, by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themſelues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and ſayd, Shall the ſword deuoure for euer? Knoweſt thou not that it will bee bitterneſſe in the latter ende? How long ſhall it bee then, yet thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

27 And Ioab ſaid, As God liueth, vnleſſe thou hadſt ſpoken, ſurely then † in the morning the people had || gone vp euery one from following his brother.

† *Heb. from the morning.*
|| *Or, gone away.*

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner: and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids ſeruants nineteene men, and Aſahel.

31 But the ſeruants of Dauid had ſmitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, ſo that three hundred and threeſcore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Aſahel, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid ſtill waxeth ſtronger. 2 Sixe ſonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner diſpleaſed with Iſhboſheth, 12 revolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing communed with the Iſraelites, is feaſted by Dauid, and diſmiſſed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is diſpleaſed with the king, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curſeth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the houſe of Saul, and the houſe of Dauid: but Dauid waxed ſtronger and ſtronger, and the houſe of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were ſonnes borne in

Hebron: and his firſt borne was Ammon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse.

3 And his ſecond, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur:

4 And the fourth, Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith: and the fift, Shephatiah the ſonne of Abital:

5 And the ſixt, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: theſe were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to paſſe while there was warre betweene the houſe of Saul, & the houſe of Dauid, that Abner made himſelfe ſtrong for the houſe of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whoſe name was *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Iſhboſheth ſaid to Abner, Wherefore haſt thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap.21.10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Iſhboſheth, and ſaid, Am I a dogges head, which againſt Iudah doe ſhew kindneſſe this day vnto the houſe of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargeſt mee to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more alſo, except as the LORD hath ſworne to Dauid, euen ſo I doe to him:

10 To tranſlate the kingdome from the houſe of Saul, and to ſet vp the throne of Dauid ouer Iſrael, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba.

11 And he could not anſwere Abner a word againe, becauſe he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner ſent meſſengers to Dauid on his behalfe, ſaying, Whoſe is the land? ſaying alſo, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ſhalbe with thee, to bring about all Iſrael vnto thee.

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, †that is, Thou ſhalt not ſee my face, except thou firſt bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commeſt to ſee my face.

†Hebr. ſaying.

14 And Dauid ſent meſſengers to Iſhboſheth Sauls ſonne, ſaying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I eſpouſed to mee for *an hundred foreſkinnes of the Philiſtines.

*1.Sam.18.25,27.

15 And Iſhboſheth ſent, and tooke her from her huſband, euen from *Phaltiel the ſonne of Laiſh.

*1.Sam.25.44. Phalti.

16 And her huſband went with her †along weeping behinde her to Bahurim: then ſaide Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And hee returned.

†Hebr. going, and weeping.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the Elders of Iſrael, ſaying, Ye ſought for Dauid † in times paſt, to be King ouer you.

†Heb. both yeſterday, and the third day.

18 Now then doe it, for the LORD hath ſpoken of Dauid, ſaying; By the hand of my ſeruant Dauid I will ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner alſo ſpake in the eares of Beniamin; and Abner went alſo to ſpeake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that ſeemed good to Iſrael, and that ſeemed good to the whole houſe of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid to Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that were with him, a feaſt.

21 And Abner ſaid vnto Dauid, I wil ariſe, and go, and will gather all Iſrael vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayeſt raigne ouer all that thine heart deſireth. And Dauid ſent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the ſeruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from purſuing a troupe, and brought in a great ſpoile with them: (but Abner was not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had ſent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the hoſte that was with him, were come, they told Ioab, ſaying, Abner the ſonne of Ner came to the King, and hee hath ſent him away, and hee is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and ſaid, What haſt thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou haſt ſent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knoweſt Abner the ſonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out, and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doeſt.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee ſent meſſengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Sirah: but Dauid knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, *Ioab tooke him aſide in the gate to ſpeake with him ‖quietly: and ſmote him there vnder the fift rib, that hee died, for the blood of *Aſahel his brother.

*1.King.2.5.
‖Or, peaceably.
*Chap.2.23.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, hee ſaid, I and my kingdome are guiltleſſe before the LORD for euer, from the †blood of Abner the ſonne of Ner:

†Heb. bloods.

29 Let it reſt on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers houſe, and let there not †faile from the houſe of Ioab, one that hath an iſſue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a ſtaffe, or that falleth on the ſword, or that lacketh bread.

†Hebr. be cut off.

30 So Ioab and Abiſhai his brother ſlew Abner, becauſe he had ſlaine their brother *Aſahel at Gibeon in battell.

*Chap.2.23.

31 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with ſackcloth, and mourne before Abner. And king Dauid himſelfe followed the †biere.

†Heb. bed.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lift vp his voyce and wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented ouer Abner, and ſaid, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feete put into fetters: as a man falleth before †wicked men, ſo felleſt thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

†Heb. children of iniquity.

35 And when all the people came to cauſe Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid ſware, ſaying, So doe God to me, and more alſo, if I taſte bread or ought els, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it †pleaſed them: as whatſoeuer the king did, pleaſed all the people.

†Heb. was good in their eyes.

37 For all the people, and all Iſrael vnderſtood that day, that it was not of the King to ſlay Abner the ſonne of Ner.

38 And the King ſayde vnto his ſeruants, Know yee not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Iſrael?

†Hebr.tender.

39 And I am this day † weake, though annointed King, and theſe men the ſonnes of Zeruiah bee too hard for me: the LORD ſhall reward the doer of euill according to his wickedneſſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Iſraelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanah and Rechab ſlay Iſhboſheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 Dauid cauſeth them to be ſlaine, and Iſhboſheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls ſonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Iſraelites were troubled.

†Heb. ſecond.

2 And Sauls ſonne had two men that were captaines of bandes: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the † other Rechab, the ſons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth alſo was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were ſoiourners there vntill this day.)

4 And Ionathan Sauls ſonne, had a ſonne that was lame of his feete, and was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, and his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to paſſe as ſhee made haſte to flee, that he fell, and became lame, and his name was Mephiboſheth.

5 And the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heate of the day to the houſe of Iſhboſheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the middeſt of the houſe, as though they would haue fetched wheate, and they ſmote him vnder the fift ribbe, and Rechab and Baanah his brother eſcaped.

7 For when they came into the houſe, he lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they ſmote him, and ſlew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gate them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Iſhboſheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and ſayde to the king, Behold the head of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, thine enemie, which ſought thy life, and the LORD hath auenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his ſeed.

9 ¶ And Dauid anſwered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the ſonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and ſaid vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my ſoule out of all aduerſitie,

*Chap 1.15.
†Heb.he was in his owne eyes as a bringer,&c.
||Or,which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.

10 When * one told me, ſaying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings,) I tooke holde of him, and ſlewe him in Ziklag, || who thought that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue ſlaine a righteous perſon, in his owne houſe, vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

*Chap 3.32.

12 And Dauid commanded his yong men, and they ſlewe them, and cut off their handes and their feete, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Iſhboſheth, and buried it in the * ſepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Iſrael. 4 Dauids age. 6 Hee taking Zion from the Iebuſites, dwelleth in it. 11 Hiram ſendeth to Dauid. 13 Eleuen ſonnes are borne to him in Ieruſalem. 17 Dauid directed by God, ſmiteth the Philiſtines at Baal-Perazim, 22 and againe at the mulbery trees.

*1.Chro.11.1

THen * came all the tribes of Iſrael to Dauid vnto Hebron, and ſpake, ſaying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy fleſh.

*Pſal.78.71.

2 Alſo in time paſt, when Saul was king ouer vs, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out, and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD ſayde to thee, * Thou ſhalt feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt be a captaine ouer Iſrael.

3 So all the Elders of Iſrael came to the king to Hebron, & king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fourtie yeeres.

*Chap.2.11.

5 In Hebron he reigned ouer Iudah * ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Iſrael and Iudah.

||Or, ſaying, Dauid ſhall not,&c.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Ieruſalem vnto the Iebuſites, the inhabitants of the land which ſpake vnto Dauid, ſaying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou ſhalt not come in hither: || thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheleſſe, Dauid tooke the ſtrong hold of Zion: the ſame is the citie of Dauid.

*1.Chr.11.6.
||Or,becauſe they had ſaid, euen the blind and the lame, Hee ſhall not come into the houſe.

8 And Dauid ſaid on that day, Whoſoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and ſmiteth the Iebuſites, and the lame, and the blind, that are hated of Dauids ſoule, * he ſhall be chiefe and captaine: || Wherefore they ſaid, The blind and the lame ſhall not come into the houſe.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the citie of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

†Heb.went, going and growing.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grewe great, and the LORD God of hoſtes was with him.

*1.Chro.14.1.
†Heb.hewers of the ſtone of the wall.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Maſons: and they built Dauid an houſe.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had eſtabliſhed him king ouer Iſrael, and that he had exalted his kingdome for his people Iſraels ſake.

*1.Chro.3.9.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ieruſalem, after hee was come from Hebron, and there were yet ſonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

*1.Chro.3.5.

14 And * theſe bee the names of thoſe that were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem, Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon:

13 Ibhar alſo, and Eliſhua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Eliſhama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

*1.Chro.11.16.and 14.8.

17 ¶ * But when the Philiſtines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Iſrael,

all the Philiſtines came vp to ſeeke Dauid, and Dauid heard of it, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philiſtines alſo came, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I goe vp to the Philiſtines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD ſayd vnto Dauid, Goe vp: for I will doubtles deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

*Eſai 28. 21.

20 And *Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there, and ſayd, The LORD hath broken forth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore hee called the name of that place, || Baal-Perazim.

|| That is, the plaine of breaches.

*1. Chron. 14. 12.

|| Or, tooke them away.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men *|| burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philiſtines came vp yet againe, and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the Lord, he ſaid, Thou ſhalt not go vp: but fetch a compaſſe behind them, and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulbery trees.

24 And let it be when thou heareſt the ſound of a going in the tops of the mulbery trees, that then thou ſhalt beſtirre thy ſelfe: for then ſhall the LORD go out before thee, to ſmite the hoſt of the Philiſtines.

25 And Dauid did ſo, as the LORD had cammanded him: and ſmote the Philiſtines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim on a new cart. 6 Vzzah is ſmitten at Perez-Vzzah. 9 God bleſſeth Obed-Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with ſacrifices, danceth before it, for which Michal deſpiſeth him. 17 Hee placeth it in a Tabernacle with great ioy and feaſting. 20 Michal reproouing Dauid for his religious ioy, is childleſſe to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the choſen men of Iſrael, thirty thouſand:

*1. Chron. 13. 5, 6.

|| Or, at which the name euen the Name of the LORD of hoſtes was called vpon.

† Heb. made to ride.

|| Or, the hill.

*1. Sam. 7. 2.

† Heb. with.

2 And *Dauid aroſe and went with all the people that were with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, || whoſe name is called by the name of the LORD of hoſtes, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims.

3 And they † ſet the Arke of God vpon a newe cart, and brought it out of the houſe of Abinadab that was in || Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the ſonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of *the houſe of Abinadab which was at Gibeah: †accompanying the Arke of God; and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael played before the LORD on all maner of inſtruments made of firrewood, euen on harpes, and on Pſalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

*1. Chro. 13. 9.

6 ¶ And *when they came to Nachons threſhing floore, Uzzah put foorth his hand to the Arke of God, and tooke holde of it, for the oxen || ſhooke it.

|| Or, ſtumbled.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Uzzah, and God ſmote him there for his || errour, and there hee died by the Arke of God.

|| Or, raſhneſſe.

8 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place, || Perez-Uzzah to this day.

† Heb. broken.

|| That is, the breach of Vzzah.

9 And Dauid was afraide of the LORD that day, and ſayde, How ſhall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the houſe of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD bleſſed Obed Edom, and all his houſhold.

12 ¶ And it was tolde king Dauid, ſaying, *The LORD hath bleſſed the houſe of Obed Edom, and all that pertained vnto him, becauſe of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the houſe of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladneſſe.

*1. Chron. 15. 25.

13 And it was ſo, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone ſixe paces, he ſacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid daunced before the LORD with al his might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the houſe of Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the LORD with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the citie of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and ſaw king Dauid leaping and dauncing before the LORD, and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and ſet it in his place, in the midſt of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offred burnt offrings, and peace offrings before the LORD.

† Heb. ſtretched.

18 And aſſoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offrings and peace offerings, *hee bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD of hoſts.

*1. Chro. 16. 2.

19 And hee dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Iſrael, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine: ſo all the people departed euery one to his houſe.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſhold: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meete Dauid, and ſaid, How glorious was the king of Iſrael to day, who vncouered himſelfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his ſeruants, as one of the vayne fellowes || ſhameleſly vncouereth himſelfe!

|| Or, openly.

21 And Dauid ſaid vnto Michal, It was before the LORD, which choſe mee before thy father, and before all his houſe, to appoint me ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Iſrael: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet bee more vile then thus, and will bee baſe in mine owne ſight: and || of the mayd ſeruants which thou haſt ſpoken of, of them ſhall I be had in honour.

|| Or, of the handmaids of my ſeruants.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vnto the day of her death.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid to build God an houſe, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiſeth him benefits and bleſſings in his ſeed. 18 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

*1.Chron. 17.2.

And it came to paſſe, *when the King ſate in his houſe, and the LORD had giuen him reſt round about from all his enemies;

2 That the King ſaide vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an houſe of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan ſaid to the King, Goe, doe all that is in thine heart: for the LORD is with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, ſaying;

† *Hebr. to my ſeruant, to Dauid.*

5 Goe and tell † my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shalt thou build mee an houſe for mee to dwell in?

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any houſe, ſince the time that I brought vp the children of Iſrael out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

‖ *In the 1.Chro. 17.6 any of the Iudges.*

7 In all the places wherein I haue walked with all the children of Iſrael, ſpake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Iſrael, whom I commanded to feed my people Iſrael, ſaying, Why build ye not me an houſe of Cedar?

*1.Sam.16.12 pſal.78 70.
† *Hebr. from after.*
† *Heb. from thy face.*

8 Now therefore ſo ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, * I tooke thee from the ſheepcoat † from following the ſheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Iſrael.

9 And I was with thee whitherſoeuer thou wenteſt, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy ſight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 (Moreouer, I will appoint a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and mooue no more: neither ſhall the children of wickedneſſe afflict them any more, as beforetime:

11 And as ſince the time that I commanded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael, and haue cauſed thee to reſt from all thine enemies:) Alſo the LORD telleth thee, that hee will make thee an houſe.

*1.King.8.20

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou ſhalt ſleepe with thy fathers, I will ſet vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will eſtabliſh his kingdome.

*1.King.5.5 and 6.12. 1.chron.22.10.
*Hebr.1.5.
*Pſal.89.31, 32.

13 * Hee ſhall build an houſe for my Name, and I will ſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome for euer.

14 * I will be his Father, and he ſhalbe my ſonne: * if hee commit iniquitie, I will chaſten him with the rod of men, and with the ſtripes of the children of men.

15 But my mercie ſhall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine houſe, and thy kingdome ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer before thee: thy throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

17 According to all theſe words, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went King Dauid in, and ſate before the LORD, and he ſaid, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what is my houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

† *Heb. law.*

19 And this was yet a ſmall thing in thy ſight, O Lord GOD: but thou haſt ſpoken alſo of thy ſeruants houſe for a great while to come, and is this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can Dauid ſay more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knoweſt thy ſeruant.

21 For thy wordes ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all theſe great things, to make thy ſeruant know them.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſide thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

*Deut.4.7.

23 And * what one nation in the earth is like thy people, euen like Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himſelfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things and terrible for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemeſt to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For thou haſt confirmed to thy ſelfe thy people Iſrael to be a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, eſtabliſh it for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſtes is the God ouer Iſrael: and let the houſe of thy ſeruant Dauid be eſtabliſhed before thee.

† *Heb. opened the eare.*

27 For thou, O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, haſt † reuealed to thy ſeruant, ſaying, I will build thee an houſe: therefore hath thy ſeruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

*Iohn 17.17.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

† *Heb. be thou pleaſed and bleſſe.*

29 Therefore now † let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, haſt ſpoken it, and with thy bleſſing let the houſe of thy ſeruant be bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 Hee ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Toi ſendeth Ioram with preſents to bleſſe him. 11 The preſents and the ſpoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 He putteth garriſons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

*1.Chron.18. 1, &c. pſal. 60.2.
‖ *Or, the bridle of Ammah.*

And * after this it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Metheg-Ammah out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and meaſured them with a line, caſting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines meaſured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and ſo the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid ſmote alſo Hadadezer the ſonne

of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thouſand ‖ charets, and ſeuen hundred horſemen, & twentie thouſand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them for an hundred charets.

‖ Or, of his.
‖ As 1.Chro. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to ſuccour Hadadezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlew of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put garriſons in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became ſeruants to Dauid, and brought giftes: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadadezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

8 And from Betah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king Dauid tooke exceeding much braſſe.

9 ¶ Then Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi ſent Ioram his ſonne vnto King Dauid to † ſalute him, and to bleſſe him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadadezer, and ſmitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and Ioram † brought with him veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and veſſels of braſſe;

† Heb. aske him of peace.
† Hebr. was a man of warres with.
† Hebr. in his hand were.

11 Which alſo King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all nations which hee ſubdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philiſtines, and of Amalek, and of the ſpoile of Hadadezer ſonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate him a name when hee returned from † ſmiting of the Syrians in the valley of ſalt, being eighteene thouſand men.

† Heb. his ſmiting.

14 ¶ And hee put gariſons in Edom; thorowout all Edom put hee gariſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer hee went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ‖ Recorder.

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar were the Prieſts, and Seraiah was the ‖ Scribe.

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

‖ Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.
‖ Or, ſecretary.
* 1.Chron. 18.17.
‖ Or, Princes.

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba, ſendeth for Mephiboſheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake hee entertaineth him at his table, and reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour.

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, Art thou Ziba? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant is hee.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſon, which is * lame, on his feet.

* Chap.4.4.

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where is hee? And Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Behold, he is in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul was come to Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: And Dauid ſaid, Mephiboſheth! And hee anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not: for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What is thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dog as I am?

9 ¶ Then the King called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that perteined to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in the fruits, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephiboſheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commaunded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephiboſheth, ſaid the king, he ſhall eat at my table, as one of the kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephiboſheth had a young ſonne whoſe name was Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, were ſeruants vnto Mephiboſheth.

13 So Mephiboſheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for hee did eate continually at the Kings table. and was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe, after this, that the * king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1.Chron. 19.1.

2 Then ſaid Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon ſaid vnto Hanun their lord, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that hee hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not

† Hebr. in thine eyes doeth Dauid.

Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, euen to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it vnto Dauid, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho vntil your beards be growen, and then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twentie thouſand footemen, and of king Maacah, a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelue thouſand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah were by themſelues in the field.

9 When Ioab ſaw that the front of the battell was againſt him before and behinde, hee choſe of all the choiſe men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that hee might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, into the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entred into the citie: ſo Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ieruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelues together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the riuer, and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelues in aray againſt Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlewe the men of ſeuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fortie thouſand horſemen, and ſmote Shobach the captaine of their hoſte, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſeruants to Hadarezer ſaw, that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerued them: ſo the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab beſieg[illegible]abbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bathſheba. 6 Vriah ſent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither ſober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab ſendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bathſheba to wife.

AND it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth to battell, that *Dauid ſent Ioab and his ſeruants with him, and all Iſrael: and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah: but Dauid taried ſtill at Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1.Chro.20.1.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in an euening tide, that Dauid aroſe from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the Kings houſe: and from the roofe hee ſawe a woman waſhing her ſelfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid ſent, and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid ſent meſſengers, and tooke her, and ſhe came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for ſhe was *purified from her vncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned vnto her houſe.

‖ *Or, and when ſhe had purified her ſelfe, &c. ſhe returned.*

* Leuit.15.19. and 18.19.

5 And the woman conceiued and ſent and told Dauid, and ſaid, I am with child.

6 ¶ And Dauid ſent to Ioab, ſaying, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab ſent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto Dauid, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre proſpered.

† *Hebr. of the peace of, &c.*

8 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Goe downe to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And Vriah departed out of the kings houſe, and there † followed him a meſſe of meat from the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah ſlept at the doore of the kings houſe, with all the ſeruants of his lord, and went not downe to his houſe.

10 And when they had told Dauid, ſaying, Vriah went not downe vnto his houſe, Dauid ſaid vnto Vriah, Cameſt thou not from thy iourney? why then diddeſt thou not goe downe vnto thine houſe?

11 And Vriah ſaid vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Iſrael, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the ſeruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; ſhall I then goe into mine houſe, to eat and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liueſt, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid ſaid to Vriah, Tarie here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ieruſalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eate and drinke before him, and hee made him drunke: and at euen hee went out to lie on his bed with the ſeruants of his lord, but went not downe to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and ſent it by the hand of Vriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the † hotteſt battel, and

† *Heb. ſtrong.*

and retire yee † from him, that he may bee ſmitten, and die.

† Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ioab obſerued the citie, that hee aſſigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out, and fought with Ioab: and there fell ſome of the people of the ſeruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died alſo.

18 ¶ Then Ioab ſent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the meſſenger, ſaying, When thou haſt made an ende of telling the matters of warre vnto the king:

20 And if ſo bee that the kings wrath ariſe, and hee ſay vnto thee, Wherefore approched yee ſo nigh vnto the citie when yee did fight? Knew yee not that they would ſhoote from the wall?

21 Who ſmote * Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubeſheth? Did not a woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon him from the wall, that hee died in Thebez? why went yee nigh the wall? Then ſay thou, Thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

* Iudg. 9. 53.

22 ¶ So the meſſenger went, and came and ſhewed Dauid all that Ioab had ſent him for.

23 And the meſſenger ſaide vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed againſt vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, and wee were vpon them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the ſhooters ſhot from off the wall, vpon thy ſeruants, and ſome of the Kings ſeruants be dead, and thy ſeruant Vriah the Hittite is dead alſo.

25 Then Dauid ſaide vnto the meſſenger, Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † diſpleaſe thee: for the ſword deuoureth † one as well as another: make thy battel more ſtrong againſt the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

† Hebr. be euill in thine eyes.
† Heb. ſo and ſuch.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her huſband was dead, ſhe mourned for her huſband.

27 And when the mourning was paſt, Dauid ſent, and fet her to his houſe, and ſhee became his wife, and bare him a ſonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † diſpleaſed the LORD.

† Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the ewe lambe, cauſeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reprooued by Nathan, *confeſſeth his ſinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, while it liued. 24 Solomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tortureth the people thereof.*

AND the LORD ſent Nathan vnto Dauid, and hee came vnto him, and ſaid vnto him, There were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds.

3 But the poore man had nothing ſaue one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nouriſhed vp: & it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eat of his owne † meat, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his boſome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

† Heb. morſell.

4 And there came a traueller vnto the rich man, and he ſpared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herde, to dreſſe for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dreſſed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled againſt the man, and he ſaid to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, || ſhall ſurely die.

|| Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he ſhal reſtore the lambe * foure fold, becauſe hee did this thing, and becauſe hee had no pitie.

*Exod. 22. 1.

7 ¶ And Nathan ſaid to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I * anoynted thee king ouer Iſrael, and I deliuered thee out of the hand of Saul.

*Chap. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy maſters houſe, and thy maſters wiues into thy boſome, and gaue thee the houſe of Iſrael & of Iudah, and if that had bin too litle, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee ſuch and ſuch things.

9 Wherefore haſt thou deſpiſed the commandement of the LORD, to doe euill in his ſight? thou haſt killed Vriah the Hittite with the ſword, and haſt taken his wife to bee thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſayth the LORD, Beholde, I will rayſe vp euill againſt thee, out of thine owne houſe, and I will * take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue them vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

* Deut. 28. 30.
chap. 16. 22.

12 For thou diddeſt it ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto Nathan, * I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Ecclus. 47. 11

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the childe alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the childe that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the child, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

† Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, and went to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the childe died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the childe was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

† Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſawe that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the child was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, Hee is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed himſelfe, and changed his apparell, & came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then hee came to his owne houſe, and when hee required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing is this that thou haſt done? thou didſt faſt and weepe for the child while it was aliue, but when the child was dead, thou diddeſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaide, While the childe was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell whether God will bee gracious to mee that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to me.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and * ſhee bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Matt.1.6.

25 And hee ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * hee called his name ‖ Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

*1.Chro.22.9 ‖ *That is, Beloued of the Lord.*

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it bee called after my name.

† *Heb. my name be called vpon it.*

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And he tooke their kings crowne from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious ſtones) and it was ſet on Dauids head, & hee brought foorth the ſpoile of the citie † in great abundance.

*1.Chron.20.2.

† *Heb. very great.*

31 And hee brought foorth the people that were therein, and put them vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe thorow the bricke-kilne: And thus did hee vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ammon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſel faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepeſhearing, among all the kings ſonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom fleeth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name was Tamar, and Ammon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Ammon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhee was a virgine, and † Ammon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

† *Hebr. it was marueilous or hidden in the eies of Ammon.*

3 But Ammon had a friend, whoſe name was Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab was a very ſubtill man.

4 And he ſayde vnto him, Why art thou, being the Kings ſonne, † leane † from day to day? wilt thou not tell mee? And Ammon ſayde vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Abſaloms ſiſter.

† *Hebr. thinne.*
† *Heb. morning by morning.*

5 And Ionadab ſayde vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bedde, and make thy ſelfe ſicke: and when thy father commeth to ſee thee, ſay vnto him, I pray thee, let my ſiſter Tamar come and giue mee meate, and dreſſe the meate in my ſight, that I may ſee it, and eate it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Ammon lay downe, and made himſelfe ſicke: and when the King was come to ſee him, Ammon ſayd vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my ſiſter come, and make mee a couple of cakes in my ſight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then Dauid ſent home to Tamar, ſaying, Go now to thy brother Ammons houſe, and dreſſe him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Ammons houſe, (and he was laid downe) and ſhee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his ſight, and did bake the cakes.

‖ *Or, paſte.*

9 And ſhe tooke a pan, and powred them out before him, but he refuſed to eate: and Ammon ſaid, Haue out all men from mee. And they went out euery man from him.

10 And Ammon ſayde vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eate of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which ſhe had made, and brought them into the chamber to Ammon her brother.

11 And when ſhee had brought them vnto him to eate, hee tooke hold of her, and ſaid vnto her, Come lie with mee, my ſiſter.

12 And ſhee anſwered him, Nay, my brother, doe not † force mee: for * † no ſuch thing ought to bee done in Iſrael: doe not thou this folly.

† *Heb. humble me.*
*Leuit.18.9.
† *Heb. it ought not ſo to be done.*

13 And I, whither ſhall I cauſe my ſhame to goe? and as for thee, thou ſhalt bee as one of the fooles in Iſrael. Now therefore, I pray thee, ſpeake vnto the king, for hee will not withhold mee from thee.

14 Howbeit hee would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being ſtronger then ſhee, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Ammon hated her † exceedingly, ſo that the hatred wherewith hee hated her, was greater then the loue wherewith hee had loued her. And Ammon ſayd vnto her, Ariſe, be gone.

† *Heb. with great hatred greatly.*

16 And ſhe ſaid vnto him, There is no cauſe: this euill in ſending mee away, is greater then the other that thou diddeſt vnto mee. But hee would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then hee called his ſeruant that miniſtred vnto him, and ſaid, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And ſhe had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with ſuch robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his ſeruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put aſhes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Abſalom her brother ſayde vnto

her, Hath Amnon thy brother bene with thee? But holde now thy peace, my ſiſter: hee is thy brother, †regard not this thing. So Tamar remained †deſolate in her brother Abſaloms houſe.

21 ¶ But when king Dauid heard of all theſe things, he was very wroth.

22 And Abſalom ſpake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Abſalom hated Amnon, becauſe hee had forced his ſiſter Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe after two full yeres, that Abſalom had ſheepſhearers in Baal-hazor, which is beſide Ephraim: and Abſalom inuited all the kings ſonnes.

24 And Abſalom came to the king, and ſaid, Behold now, thy ſeruant hath ſheepeſhearers, Let the king, I beſeech thee, and his ſeruants, goe with thy ſeruant.

25 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay, my ſonne, let vs not all now goe, leſt we be chargeable vnto thee. And he preſſed him: howbeit he would not goe, but bleſſed him.

26 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King ſaide vnto him, Why ſhould hee goe with thee?

27 But Abſalom preſſed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings ſonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded his ſeruants, ſaying, Marke ye now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, and when I ſay vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him, feare not: ||haue not I commanded you? be couragious, and be †valiant.

29 And the ſeruants of Abſalom did vnto Amnon, as Abſalom had commanded: then all the kings ſonnes aroſe, and euery man †gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlaine all the kings ſonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king aroſe, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and al his ſeruants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the ſonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let not my lord ſuppoſe that they haue ſlaine all the young men the kings ſonnes: for Amnon onely is dead: for by the †appointment of Abſalom this hath beene ||determined, from the day that he forced his ſiſter Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings ſonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Abſalom fled: and the young man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill ſide behind him.

35 And Ionadab ſaide vnto the king, Behold, the kings ſonnes come: †as thy ſeruant ſaid, ſo it is.

36 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an ende of ſpeaking, that beholde, the kings ſonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the king alſo and all his ſeruants wept †very ſore.

37 ¶ And Abſalom fled, and went to Talmai the ſonne of ||Ammihud king of Geſhur: and Dauid mourned for his ſonne euery day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Geſhur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And the ſoule of King Dauid ||longed to goe forth vnto Abſalom: for hee was comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he was dead.

†Heb. ſet not thine heart.

†Heb. and deſolate.

||Or, will you not, ſince I haue commanded you?

†Heb. ſonnes of valour.

†Heb. rode.

†Heb. mouth.

||Or, ſetled.

†Heb. according to the word of thy ſeruant.

†Heb. with a great weeping greatly.

||Or, Ammihur.

||Or, was conſumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, ſuborning a widowe of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Abſalom, bringeth him to Ieruſalem. 25 Abſaloms beauty, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Abſalom by Ioab is brought into the kings preſence.

Now Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Abſalom.

2 And Ioab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy ſelfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, & anoint not thy ſelfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeake on this manner vnto him: ſo Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah ſpake to the King, ſhee fell on her face to the ground, and did obeyſance, and ſaid, †Helpe, O King.

5 And the king ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine huſband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two ſonnes, and they two ſtroue together in the fielde, and there was †none to part them, but the one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And beholde, the whole family is riſen againſt thine handmaid, and they ſaide, Deliuer him that ſmote his brother, that wee may kill him, for the life of his brother whome hee ſlewe, and we will deſtroy the heire alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench my coale which is left, and ſhall not leaue to my huſband neither name nor remainder †vpon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid vnto the woman, Goe to thine houſe, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaide vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie bee on mee and on my fathers houſe: and the king and his throne be guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſaith ought vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee let the king remember the LORD thy God, ||that thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the reuengers of blood to deſtroy any more, leaſt they deſtroy my ſonne. And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, there ſhall not one haire of thy ſonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaide, Let thine handmaide, I pray thee, ſpeake one word vnto my lord the King. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſayde, Wherefore then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing againſt the people of God? For the King doeth ſpeake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his baniſhed.

†Heb. ſaue.

†Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.

†Heb. vpon the face of the earth.

†Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to deſtroy.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: || neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth hee deuiſe meanes, that his baniſhed be not expelled from him.

||Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, he hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, it is becauſe the people haue made me afraid: and thy handmaid ſayd, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may be that the king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare to deliuer his handmaide out of the hand of the man that would deſtroy me and my ſonne together out of the inheritance.

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now bee † comfortable; for as an Angel of God, ſo is my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

†Heb. forreſt.

†Heb. to heare.

18 Then the king anſwered, and ſayd vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aſke thee. And the woman ſayd, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the king ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the king, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab he bade mee, and hee put all theſe wordes in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeech, hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord is wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: go therfore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the king: and Ioab ſayd, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of || his ſeruant.

†Heb. bleſſed.

||Or, thy.

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the king ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſawe not the kings face.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to be ſo much praiſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

†Heb. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres ende that hee polled it: becauſe the haire was heauy on him, therefore hee polled it) he weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name was Tamar: ſhe was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but hee would not come to him: and when hee ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

†Heb. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, and ſayd vnto him, Wherefore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the king to ſay, Wherefore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for me to haue beene there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: and if there be any iniquitie in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the king, and tolde him: and when he had called for Abſalom, hee came to the king, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom, by faire ſpeeches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obtaineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 He maketh there a great conſpiracy. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Oliuet weeping. 31 He curſeth Ahithophels counſell. 32 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the king for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſayd, Of what citie art thou? and hee ſayd, Thy ſeruant is of one of the tribes of Iſrael.

†Heb. to come.

3 And Abſalom ſayd vnto him, See thy matters are good and right, but there is || no man deputed of the king to heare thee.

||Or, none will heare you from the king downward.

4 Abſalom ſayd moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any ſuite or cauſe, might come vnto mee and I would doe him iuſtice.

5 And it was ſo, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeyſance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him and kiſſed him.

6 And on this manner did Abſalom to all Iſrael, that came to the king for iudgement: ſo Abſalom ſtole the hearts of the men of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after forty yeeres that Abſalom ſayd vnto the king, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vow which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy ſeruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geſhur in Syria, ſaying, If the LORD ſhall bring mee againe in deed to Ieruſalem, then I will ſerue the LORD.

9 And the King ſaide vnto him, Goe in peace. So he aroſe, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Abſalom ſent ſpies throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſoone as ye heare the ſound of the Trumpet, then yee ſhall ſay, Abſalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Abſalom went two hundred men out of Ieruſalem, that were called, and they went in their ſimplicitie, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Abſalom ſent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counſeller, from his citie, euen from Giloh, while he offered ſacrifices: and the conſpiracy was ſtrong, for the people increaſed continually with Abſalom.

13 ¶ And there came a meſſenger to Dauid ſaying, The hearts of the men of Iſrael are after Abſalom.

14 And Dauid ſayd vnto all his ſeruants that were with him at Ieruſalem, Ariſe, and let vs flee; for wee ſhall not elſe eſcape from Abſalom: make ſpeede to depart, leſt he ouertake vs ſuddenly, and bring † euill vpon vs, and ſmite the city with the edge of the ſword.

† Heb. thruſt.

15 And the kings ſeruants ſayd vnto the king, Behold, thy ſeruants are ready to do whatſoeuer my lord the king ſhall † appoint.

† Heb. chuſe.

16 And the King went foorth, and all his houſhold † after him: and the King left tenne women, which were concubines, to keepe the houſe.

† Heb. at his feete.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarryed in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his ſeruants paſſed on beſide him: and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, ſixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, paſſed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then ſayde the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goeſt thou alſo with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou art a ſtranger, and alſo an exile.

20 Whereas thou cameſt but yeſterday, ſhould I this day † make thee go vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth be with thee.

† Heb. make thee wander in going.

21 And Ittai anſwered the king, and ſayd, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the king liueth, ſurely in what place my lord the king ſhall be, whither in death or life, euen there alſo will thy ſeruant be.

22 And Dauid ſaid to Ittai, Goe and paſſe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite paſſed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loude voyce, and all the people paſſed ouer: the king alſo himſelfe paſſed ouer the brooke || Kidron, and all the people paſſed ouer, toward the way of the wilderneſſe.

|| Called Ioh. 18. 1. Chedron.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok alſo, and all the Leuites were with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they ſet downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done paſſing out of the city.

25 And the king ſayd vnto Zadok, Carrie backe the Arke of God into the city: If I ſhall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me againe, and ſhew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus ſay, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let him do to me, as ſeemeth good vnto him.

27 The king ſayd alſo vnto Zadok the Prieſt, *Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the city in peace, and your two ſonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy ſonne, and Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar.

** 1. Sam. 9. 9.*

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wilderneſſe, vntill there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carryed the Arke of God againe to Ieruſalem, and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the aſcent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and he went barefoote, and all the people that was with him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp weeping as they went vp.

† Heb. going vp and weeping.

31 ¶ And one told Dauid, ſaying, Ahithophel is among the conſpirators with Abſalom. And Dauid ſayd, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counſell of Ahithophel into fooliſhnes.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Dauid was come to the top of the mount, where he worſhipped God, behold, Huſhai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid ſayd, If thou paſſeſt on with mee, then thou ſhalt bee a burden vnto mee.

34 But if thou returne to the city, and ſay vnto Abſalom, I will be thy ſeruant, O king, as I haue bene thy fathers ſeruant hitherto, ſo will I now alſo be thy ſeruant: then mayeſt thou for me defeat the counſell of Ahithophel.

35 And haſt thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts: therefore it ſhall be that what thing ſoeuer thou ſhalt heare out of the kings houſe, thou ſhalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts.

36 Beholde, they haue there with them their two ſonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks ſonne, and Ionathan Abiathars ſonne; and by them ye ſhal ſend vnto me euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Huſhai Dauids friend came into the citie, and Abſalom came into Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by preſents and falſe ſuggeſtions, obtaineth his maſters inheritance. 5 At Bahurim Shimei curſeth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abſtaineth, and reſtraineth others from reuenge. 15 Huſhai inſinuateth himſelfe into Abſaloms counſaile. 20 Ahithophels counſell.

And when Dauid was a little paſt the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the ſeruant of Mephiboſheth met him with a couple of aſſes ſadled, & vpon them two hundred loaues of bread, and an hundred bunches of raiſins, and an hundred of ſummer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king ſayd vnto Ziba, What meaneſt thou by theſe? And Ziba ſayd, The aſſes bee for the kings houſhold to ride on, and the bread and the ſummer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that ſuch as be faint in the wilderneſſe, may drinke.

3 And the king ſayd, And where is thy maſters ſonne? And Ziba ſayd vnto the king, Behold he abideth at Ieruſalem: for he ſayd, To day ſhal the houſe of Iſrael reſtore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then ſaid the king to Ziba, Behold thine are all that pertained vnto Mephiboſheth. And Ziba ſaid, † I humbly beſeech thee that I may find grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king.

† Heb. I do obeyſance.

5 ¶ And when king Dauid came to Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the houſe of Saul, whoſe name was Shimei the ſonne of Gera: || he came forth, and curſed ſtill as he came.

|| Or, he ſtill came forth and curſed.

6 And hee caſt ſtones at Dauid, and at all the ſeruants of king Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

†Heb. man of blood.

7 And thus ſayd Shimei when hee curſed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the houſe of Saul, in whoſe ſtead thou haſt reigned: and the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Abſalom thy ſonne: and † behold, thou art taken to thy miſchiefe, becauſe thou art a bloody man.

†Heb. behold thee in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then ſayd Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah, vnto the king, Why ſhould this * dead dogge curſe my lord the king? let me goe ouer I pray thee, and take off his head.

*1.Sa.24.15. chap.3.8.

10 And the King ſayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curſe, becauſe the LORD hath ſayd vnto him, Curſe Dauid. Who ſhall then ſay, Wherefore haſt thou done ſo?

11 And Dauid ſaid to Abiſhai, and to all his ſeruants, Behold my ſonne, which came foorth of my bowels, ſeeketh my life: how much more now may this Beniamite do it? Let him alone, and let him curſe: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine ‖ affliction, and that the LORD will requite good for his curſing this day.

‖Or, teares. Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils ſide ouer againſt him, and curſed as he went, and threw ſtones at him, and † caſt duſt.

†Heb. duſted him with duſt.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreſhed themſelues there.

15 ¶ And Abſalom and all the people the men of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to paſſe when Huſhai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Abſalom, that Huſhai ſayd vnto Abſalom, † God ſaue the king, God ſaue the king.

†Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Abſalom ſayd to Huſhai, Is this thy kindneſſe to thy friend? Why wenteſt thou not with thy friend?

18 And Huſhai ſayd vnto Abſalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Iſrael chuſe, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom ſhould I ſerue? ſhould I not ſerue in the preſence of his ſonne? as I haue ſerued in thy fathers preſence, ſo will I be in thy preſence.

20 ¶ Then ſayd Abſalom to Ahithophel, Giue counſell among you what we ſhall doe.

21 And Ahithophel ſayd vnto Abſalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which hee hath left to keepe the houſe, and all Iſrael ſhall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then ſhall the handes of all that are with thee be ſtrong.

22 So they ſpread Abſalom a tent vpon the toppe of the houſe, and Abſalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the ſight of all Iſrael.

23 And the counſell of Ahithophel which he counſelled in thoſe dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the † oracle of God: ſo was all the counſell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Abſalom.

†Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counſell is ouerthrowen by Huſhais, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is ſent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himſelfe. 25 Amaſa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furniſhed with prouiſion.

MOreouer, Ahithophel ſayd vnto Abſalom, Let mee now chuſe out twelue thouſand men, and I will ariſe and purſue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraide: and all the people that are with him ſhall flee, and I will ſmite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou ſeekeſt is as if all returned: ſo all the people ſhalbe in peace.

4 And the ſaying † pleaſed Abſalom well, and all the Elders of Iſrael.

†Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then ſaid Abſalom, Cal now Huſhai the Archite alſo, and let vs heare likewiſe † what he ſayeth.

†Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Huſhai was come to Abſalom, Abſalom ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Ahithophel hath ſpoken after this manner: ſhall we doe after his † ſaying? if not, ſpeake thou.

†Heb. word.

7 And Huſhai ſayd vnto Abſalom, The counſell that Ahithophel hath † giuen, is not good at this time.

†Heb. counſelled.

8 For, (ſayd Huſhai,) thou knoweſt thy father and his men, that they bee mightie men, and they bee † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the fielde: and thy father is a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

†Heb. bitter of ſoule.

9 Behold, hee is hid now in ſome pit, or in ſome other place: and it will come to paſſe when ſome of them be † ouerthrowen at the firſt, that whoſoeuer heareth it, will ſay, There is a ſlaughter among the people that follow Abſalom.

†Heb. fallen.

10 And hee alſo that is valiant, whoſe heart is as the heart of a lyon, ſhall vtterly melt: for all Iſrael knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him, are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counſell that all Iſrael bee generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan, euen to Beer-ſheba, as the ſand that is by the ſea for multitude, and † that thou go to battel in thine owne perſon.

†Heb. that thy face or preſence goe, &c.

12 So ſhal we come vpon him in ſome place where he ſhalbe found, and wee will light vpon him as the dewe falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that are with him, there ſhall not be left ſo much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then ſhall all Iſrael bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the riuer, vntill there bee not one ſmall ſtone found there.

14 And Abſalom and al the men of Iſrael ſayd, The counſell of Huſhai the Archite is better then the counſell of Ahithopel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counſell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Abſalom.

†Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then ſayd Huſhai vnto Zadok and to

Abiathar the Prieſts, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counſel Abſalom and the Elders of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I counſelled.

16 Now therefore ſend quickly, and tel Dauid, ſaying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but ſpeedily paſſe ouer, leſt the king be ſwallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz ſtayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be ſeene to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a lad ſaw them, and tolde Abſalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans houſe in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe.

12 And the woman tooke and ſpread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and ſpread ground corne thereon; and the thing was not knowen.

20 And when Abſaloms ſeruants came to the woman to the houſe, they ſayd, Where is Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman ſayde vnto them, They be gone ouer the brook of water. And when they had ſought and could not find them, they returned to Ieruſalem.

21 And it came to paſſe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told king Dauid, and ſayd vnto Dauid, Ariſe, and paſſe quickly ouer the water, for thus hath Ahithophel counſelled againſt you.

22 Then Dauid aroſe, and all the people that were with him, and they paſſed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel ſaw that his councell was not † followed, he ſadled his aſſe, and aroſe, and gate him home to his houſe, to his citie, and † put his houſhold in order, and hanged himſelfe, and died, and was buried in the ſepulchre of his father.

†Heb. done.

†Heb. gaue charge concerning his houſe.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Abſalom paſſed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Iſrael with him.

25 ¶ And Abſalom made Amaſa captaine of the hoſt in ſtead of Ioab: which Amaſa was a mans ſon whoſe name was Ithra an Iſraelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahaſh ſiſter to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Iſrael and Abſalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the ſonne of Nahaſh of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the ſonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and || baſins, and earthen veſſels, and wheat, and barley, and floure and parched corne, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched pulſe,

||Or, cups.

29 And hony, and butter, and ſheepe, and cheeſe of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him, to eate: for they ſayd, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armies in their march, giueth them charge of Abſalom. 6 The Iſraelites are ſore ſmitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Abſalom hanging in an oke is ſlaine by Ioab, and caſt into a pit. 18 Abſaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz and Cuſhi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Abſalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that were with him, and ſet captaines of thouſands and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid ſent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abiſhai the ſon of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite: and the king ſaid vnto the people, I will ſurely goe foorth with you my ſelfe alſo.

3 But the people anſwered, thou ſhalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now thou art † worth ten thouſand of vs: therefore now it is better that thou † ſuccour vs out of the citie.

†Heb. ſet their heart on vs.

†Heb. as ten thouſand of vs.

†Heb. be to ſuccour.

4 And the king ſayd vnto them, What ſeemeth you beſt, I will doe. And the king ſtood by the gate ſide, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thouſands.

5 And the king commanded Ioab, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, Deale gently for my ſake with the young man, euen with Abſalom. And all the people heard when the king gaue all the captaines charge concerning Abſalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the fielde againſt Iſrael: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim.

7 Where the people of Iſrael were ſlaine before the ſeruants of Dauid, and there was there a great ſlaughter that day of twenty thouſand men.

8 For the battell was there ſcattered ouer the face of all the countrey: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the ſword deuoured.

†Heb. multiplie to deuoure.

9 ¶ And Abſalom met the ſeruants of Dauid; and Abſalom rode vpon a mule, & the mule went vnder the thicke boughes of a great oke and his head caught hold of an oke, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen & the earth, and the mule that was vnder him went away.

10 And a certaine man ſaw it, and told Ioab, and ſayd, Behold, I ſaw Abſalom hanged in an oke.

11 And Ioab ſayd vnto the man that tolde him, And behold, thou ſaweſt him, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee tenne ſhekels of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſayd vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer in mine hand, yet would I not put foorth mine hand againſt the kings ſon: for in our hearing the king charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none touch the young man Abſalom.

†Heb. weigh vpon mine hand.

†Heb. beware whoſoeuer ye be of &c.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſehood againſt mine owne life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt me.

14 Then ſayd Ioab, I may not tarry thus † with thee. And hee tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while he was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oke.

†Heb. before thee.

†Heb. heart.

16 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which is in *the kings dale: for he ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keepe my name in remembrance: And he called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

*Gen. 14.17.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let me now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath †auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not †beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

†Heb iudged him from the hand, &c.

†Heb. be a man of tidings.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the king what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But †howſoeuer, let me, I pray thee, alſo run after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou run, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ready?

†Heb. be what may.

‖Or, conuenient,

23 But howſoeuer (ſaid he) let me run: And hee ſayde vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouer-ranne Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and told the king. And the king ſaid, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he ranne apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, another man running alone. And the King ſaid, He alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, †Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, He is a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

†Heb. I ſee the running.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖All is well. And hee fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God which hath †deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

‖Or, peace bee to thee. *Heb. peace.*

†Heb. ſhut vp.

29 And the king ſaid, †Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the Kings ſeruant, and mee thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was.

†Heb. Is there peace.

30 And the king ſaid vnto him, Turne aſide and ſtand here. And he turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, †Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

†Heb. tidings is brought.

32 And the king ſayd vnto Cuſhi, Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to doe thee hurt, bee as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had dyed for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning. 9 The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe. 11 Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah. 18 Shimei is pardoned. 24 Mephiboſheth excuſed. 32 Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings family. 41 The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.

AND it was told Ioab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the †victorie that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

†Heb. ſaluation or deliuerance.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the city, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king couered his face, and the king cried with a loud voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the king, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 †In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, †that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had dyed this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

†Heb. by louing, &c.

†Heb. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe forth, and ſpeake †comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not foorth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will bee worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

†Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom wee anointed ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why †ſpeake yee not a word of bringing the king backe?

†Heb. are yee ſilent?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are yee the laſt to bring the king backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, euen to his houſe.)

12 Yee are my brethren, yee are my bones, and

my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay yee to Amaſa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee, and more alſo, if thou bee not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roome of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as the heart of one man, ſo that they ſent this word vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordan: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordone.

*1.King.2.8. 16 ¶ And *Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which was of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete King Dauid.

*Chap.16.1. 17 And there were a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and *Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes, and his twenty ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordan before the King.

†Heb. the good in his eyes. 18 And there went ouer a ferry boat to carrie ouer the kings houſhold, and to doe †what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the King, as hee was come ouer Iordan;

*Chap.16.15 19 And ſayd vnto the King, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto mee, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſly the day that my lord the king *went out of Ieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to go downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shal not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS anoynted?

22 And Dauid ſayd, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that ye ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I am this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not dye: And the King ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meete the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, no trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his cloathes, from the day the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to paſſe when hee was come to Ieruſalem to meete the king, that the king ſayd vnto him, Wherefore wenteſt not thou with me, Mephiboſheth?

26 And hee anſwered, My lord, O King, my ſeruant deceiued mee: for thy ſeruant ſayd, I will ſaddle mee an aſſe, that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, becauſe thy ſeruant is lame:

*Chap.16.3. 27 And *hee hath ſlandered thy ſeruant vnto my lord the King, but my lord the king is as an Angel of God: doe therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my fathers houſe were but †dead men before my lord the king: yet diddeſt thou ſet thy ſeruant among them that did eate at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king? †Heb. men of death.

29 And the king ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou any more of thy matters? I haue ſaid, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephiboſheth ſayd vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, foraſmuch as my lord the King is come againe in peace vnto his owne houſe.

31 ¶ And Barzillai yͤ Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, euen fourescore yeeres old, and *he had prouided the king of ſuſtenance while hee lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man. *Chap.17.27.

33 And the king ſaid vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with mee, and I will feede thee with me in Ieruſalem.

34 And Barzillai ſaid vnto the king, †How long haue I to liue, that I ſhould goe vp with the king vnto Ieruſalem? †Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life?

35 I am this day fourescore yeeres olde: and can I diſcerne betweene good and euill? Can thy ſeruant taſte what I eat, or what I drinke? Can I heare any more the voyce of ſinging men, and ſinging women? wherefore then ſhould thy ſeruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy ſeruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the king, and why ſhould the king recompenſe it me with ſuch a reward?

37 Let thy ſeruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne citie, and bee buried by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy ſeruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king anſwered, Chimham ſhall goe ouer with mee, and I will doe to him that which ſhall ſeeme good vnto thee: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt †require of mee, that will I doe for thee. †Heb. chooſe.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan: and when the King was come ouer, the King kiſſed Barzillai, and bleſſed him, and hee returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the King went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and alſo halfe the people of Iſrael.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Iſrael came to the King, and ſayd vnto the King, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah ſtollen thee away, and haue brought the King and his houſhold, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah anſwered the men of Iſrael, Becauſe the king is neere of kin to vs: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings coſt? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Iſrael anſwered the men of Iudah, and ſayd, Wee haue ten parts in the King, and wee haue alſo more right in Dauid then yee: why then did yee †deſpiſe vs, that our aduice ſhould not be firſt had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men †Heb. ſet vs at light.

of Iudah were fiercer then the wordes of the men of Iſrael.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occaſion of the quarell, Sheba maketh a party in Iſrael. 3 Dauids ten concubines are ſhut vp in perpetuall priſon. 4 Amaſa made captaine ouer Iudah, is ſlaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab purſueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wiſe woman ſaueth the citie by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to bee there a man of Belial, whoſe name was Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and he blew a trumpet and ſaid, Wee haue no part in Dauid, neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe, euery man to his tents, O Iſrael.

2 So euery man of Iſrael went vp from after Dauid, and followed Sheba the ſonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their King, from Iordan euen to Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his houſe at Ieruſalem, and the King tooke the ten women his *concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the houſe, and put them in †ward, and fed them, but went not in vnto them: ſo they were †ſhut vp vnto the day of their death, †liuing in widowhood.

*Chap.16. 22.
†Hebr. a houſe of ward.
†Heb. bound.
†Heb. in widowhood of life.

4 ¶ Then ſaid the King to Amaſa, †Aſſemble mee the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou here preſent.

†Heb. call.

5 So Amaſa went to aſſemble the men of Iudah: but he tarried longer then the ſet time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid ſaide to Abiſhai, Now ſhall Sheba the ſonne of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Abſalom: take thou thy lords ſeruants and purſue after him, leſt hee get him fenced cities, and †eſcape vs.

†Hebr. deliuer himſelfe from our eyes.

7 And there went out after him, Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Ieruſalem, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

*Chap.8.18.

8 When they were at the great ſtone which is in Gibeon, Amaſa went before them: and Ioabs garment that hee had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle with a ſword faſtened vpon his loynes, in the ſheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab ſaide to Amaſa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amaſa by the beard with the right hand to kiſſe him.

10 But Amaſa tooke no heede to the ſword that was in Ioabs hand: ſo hee ſmote him therewith in the fift rib, and ſhed out his bowels to the ground, and †ſtrake him not againe, and he died: ſo Ioab and Abiſhai his brother purſued after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

†Hebr. doubled not his ſtroke.

11 And one of Ioabs men ſtood by him, and ſaid, He that fauoureth Ioab, and he that is for Dauid, let him goe after Ioab.

12 And Amaſa wallowed in blood in the midſt of the high way: and when the man ſaw that all the people ſtood ſtill, he remoued Amaſa out of the high way into the field, and caſt a cloath vpon him, when hee ſaw that euery one that came by him, ſtood ſtill.

13 When he was remooued out of the high way, all the people went on after Ioab, to purſue after Sheba the ſonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And hee went thorow all the tribes of Iſrael vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went alſo after him.

15 And they came and beſieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they caſt vp a banke againſt the citie, and ||it ſtood in the trench: and all the people that were with Ioab, †battered the wall, to throw it downe.

||Or, it ſtood againſt the out-moſt wall.
†Heb. marred to throw dow

16 ¶ Then cried a wiſe woman out of the Citie, Heare, heare; ſay, I pray you, vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may ſpeake with thee.

17 And when hee was come neere vnto her, the woman ſaid, Art thou Ioab? And hee anſwered, I am he. Then ſhe ſaid vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he anſwered, I doe heare.

18 Then ſhee ſpake, ſaying, ||They were wont to ſpeake in old time, ſaying, They ſhall ſurely aske counſell at Abel: and ſo they ended the matter.

||Or, They pla ly ſpake in th beginning, ſaying, Surely the will aske of Abel, and ſo ma an end.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable, and faithfull in Iſrael: thou ſeekeſt to deſtroy a citie, and a mother in Iſrael: why wilt thou ſwallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab anſwered, and ſayd, Farre bee it, farre bee it from mee, that I ſhould ſwallow vp or deſtroy.

21 The matter is not ſo, but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the ſon of Bichri †by name) hath lift vp his hand againſt the King, euen againſt Dauid: deliuer him only, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman ſayd vnto Ioab, Behold, his head ſhalbe throwen to thee ouer the wall.

†Heb. by his name.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wiſedome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the ſonne of Bichri, and caſt it out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, and they †retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ieruſalem vnto the king.

†Heb. were ſcattered.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab was ouer all the hoſt of Iſrael, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

*Chap.8.16.

24 And Adoram was ouer the tribute, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud was ||Recorder.

||Or, remembrancer.

25 And Sheua was Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar were the Prieſts.

26 And Ira alſo the Iairite was ||a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

||Or, a prince.

CHAP XXI.

1 The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites ceaſe, by hanging ſeuen of Sauls ſonnes. 10 Rizpahs kindneſſe vnto the dead. 12 Dauid burieth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers ſepulchre. 15 Foure battels againſt the Philiſtines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid ſlay foure Gyants.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yeere, and Dauid †enquired of the LORD. And the LORD anſwered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody houſe, becauſe he ſlew the Gibeonites.

†Heb. ſought the face, &c.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and ſayd vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Iſrael, but *of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Iſrael had ſworne vnto them: and Saul ſought to ſlay them,

*Ioſh. 9. 3. 16, 17.

them in his zeale to the children of Iſrael and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid ſaide vnto the Gibeonites, What ſhall I doe for you? and wherewith ſhall I make the atonement, that ye may bleſſe the inheritance of the LORD?

||Or, It is not ſiluer nor gold that we haue to do with Saul or his houſe, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

4 And the Gibeonites ſaid vnto him, ||We will haue no ſiluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his houſe, neither for vs ſhalt thou kill any man in Iſrael. And he ſaid, What you ſhall ſay, that will I doe for you.

||Or, cut vs off.

5 And they anſwered the King, The man that conſumed vs, and that ||deuiſed againſt vs, that we ſhould be deſtroyed from remaining in any of the coaſts of Iſrael,

||Or, choſen of the Lord.

6 Let ſeuen men of his ſonnes bee deliuered vnto vs, and wee will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ||whom the LORD did chuſe. And the King ſaid, I will giue them.

*1.Sam.18.3. and 20.8,42.

7 But the King ſpared Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, becauſe of the *LORDS oath that was betweene them, betweene Dauid, and Ionathan the ſonne of Saul.

||Or, Michals ſiſter.
†Heb. bare to Adriel.

8 But the King tooke the two ſonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom ſhee bare vnto Saul, Armoni and Mephiboſheth, and the fiue ſonnes of ||Michal the daughter of Saul, whom ſhee †brought vp for Adriel the ſonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the handes of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all ſeuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the firſt dayes, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

*Chap.3.7.

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke ſackecloth, and ſpread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and ſuffered neither the birds of the aire to reſt on them by day, nor the beaſts of the fielde by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul had done.

*1.Sam.31.10.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne from the men of Iabeſh Gilead, which had ſtollen them from the ſtreet of Bethſhan where the *Philiſtines had hanged them, when the Philiſtines had ſlaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his ſonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Ionathan his ſonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the ſepulchre of Kiſh his father, and they performed all that the King commanded: and after that God was entreated for the land.

15 Moreouer, the Philiſtines had yet warre againe with Iſrael, and Dauid went downe, and his ſeruants with him, and fought againſt the Philiſtines, and Dauid waxed faint.

||Or, Rapha.
†Heb. the ſtaffe, or the head.

16 And Iſhbi-benob which was of the ſonnes of ||the Giant, (the weight of whoſe †ſpeare weighed three hundred ſhekels of braſſe in weight) hee being girded with a new ſword, thought to haue ſlaine Dauid.

†Heb. candle, or lampe.

17 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſuccoured him, and ſmote the Philiſtine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid ſware vnto him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the †light of Iſrael.

*1.Chron.20.4.
||Or, Rapha.

18 *And it came to paſſe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philiſtines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlew Saph, which was of the ſonnes of ||the Giant.

*See 1.Chro.20.5.

19 And there was againe a battell in Gob with the Philiſtines, where Elhanan the ſonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, ſlew *the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the ſtaffe of whoſe ſpeare was like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great ſtature, that had on euery hand ſixe fingers, and on euery foote ſixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he alſo was borne to ||the Giant.

||Or, Rapha.
||Or, reproched.
*.Sam.16.9.

21 And when hee ||defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of *Shimea the brother of Dauid, ſlew him.

22 Theſe foure were borne to the gyant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXII.

A Pſalme of thankeſgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerance, and manifold bleſsings.

AND Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD the wordes of this Song, in the day that the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

*Pſal.18.2, &c.

2 And he ſayd, *The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer:

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I truſt: hee is my ſhield, and the horne of my ſaluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour: thou ſaueſt me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to bee praiſed: ſo ſhall I bee ſaued from mine enemies.

||Or, pangs.
†Heb. Belial.

5 When the ||waues of death compaſſed mee: the floods of †vngodly men made mee afraid.

||Or, coards.

6 The ||ſorrowes of hell compaſſed mee about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

7 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he did heare my voice out of his Temple, and my crie did enter into his eares.

8 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen mooued and ſhooke, becauſe he was wroth.

†Heb. by.

9 There went vp a ſmoke †out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and darkneſſe was vnder his feete.

11 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and hee was ſeene vpon the wings of the winde.

†Heb. binding of waters.

12 And he made darkneſſe pauilions round about him, †darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

13 Through the brightneſſe before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the moſt high vttered his voyce.

15 And he ſent out arrowes, and ſcattered them; lightning, and diſcomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the ſea appeared, the foundations of the world were diſcouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of his noſtrils.

17 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of || many waters.

|| Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them that hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

19 They preuented mee in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

20 Hee brought mee foorth alſo into a large place: he deliuered mee, becauſe hee delighted in mee.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſneſſe: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements were before mee: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was alſo vpright † before him: and haue kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† Heb. to him.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompenſed me according to my righteouſnes: according to my cleanneſſe † in his eye ſight.

† Heb. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe mercifull, and with the vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt || ſhewe thy ſelfe vnſauory.

|| Or, wreſtle. pſal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt ſaue: but thine eyes are vpon the hautie, that thou mayeſt bring them downe.

29 For thou art my || lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkeneſſe.

|| Or, candle.

30 For by thee I haue || run thorow a troup: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

|| Or, broken a troupe.

31 As for God his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is || tried: hee is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.

|| Or, refined.

32 For who is God, ſaue the LORD? and who is a rocke, ſaue our God?

33 God is my ſtrength and power: and hee † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb. riddeth, or looſeth.

34 He † maketh my feete like hinds feet: and ſetteth me vpon my hie places.

† Heb. equalleth.

35 He teacheth my handes † to war: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

† Hebr. for the warre.

36 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhielde of thy ſaluation: and thy gentleneſſe † hath made me great.

† Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me: ſo that my † feete did not ſlip.

† Heb. ancles.

38 I haue purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had conſumed them.

39 And I haue conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen vnder my feete.

40 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe vp againſt mee, haſt thou † ſubdued vnder me.

† Heb. cauſed to bow.

41 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to ſaue: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

43 Then did I beate them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtampe them as the myre of the ſtreete, and did ſpread them abroad.

44 Thou alſo haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of my people, thou haſt kept me to bee head of the heathen: a people which I knewe not, ſhall ſerue me.

45 † Strangers ſhall || ſubmit themſelues vnto me: aſſoone as they heare, they ſhall be obedient vnto me.

† Heb. ſonnes of the ſtranger. || Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

46 Strangers ſhall fade away: and they ſhalbe afraid out of their cloſe places.

47 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my rocke: and exalted bee the God of the rocke of my ſaluation.

48 It is God that † auengeth mee, and that bringeth downe the people vnder me:

† Hebr. giueth auengement for me.

49 And that bringeth me foorth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted mee vp on high aboue thoſe that roſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15. 9.

51 He is the towre of ſaluation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his ſeed for euermore.

* Chap. 7. 13.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his laſt words, profeſſeth his faith in Gods promiſes to bee beyond ſence or experience. 6 The different ſtate of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

NOw theſe be the laſt words of Dauid: Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe ſaide, and the man who was raiſed vp on high, the anointed of the God of Iaakob, and the ſweete Pſalmiſt of Iſrael, ſaid,

2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, the Rocke of Iſrael ſpake to me, || he that ruleth ouer men muſt be iuſt, ruling in the feare of God:

|| Or, bee thou ruler, &c.

4 And he ſhalbe as the light of the morning, when the Sunne riſeth, euen a morning without clouds; as the tender graſſe ſpringing out of the earth by cleare ſhining after raine.

5 Although my houſe be not ſo with God: yet he hath made with mee an euerlaſting couenant, ordered in all things and ſure: for this is all my ſaluation, and all my deſire, although hee make it not to growe.

6 ¶ But the ſonnes of Belial ſhall bee all of them as thornes thruſt away, becauſe they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man that ſhall touch them, muſt be † fenced with yron, and the ſtaffe of a ſpeare, and they ſhall bee vtterly burnt with fire in the ſame place.

† Hebr. filled.

8 ¶ Theſe be the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: || The Tachmonite that ſate in the ſeat, chiefe among the captaines (the ſame was Adino the Eznite:) || hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt eight hundred, † whom hee ſlew at one time.

|| Or, Ioſheb-baſſebet the Tachmonite head of the three. || See 1. Chron. 11. 11. † Heb. ſlaine.

9 And after him was * Eleazar the ſonne

* 1. Chron. 11. 12.

of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philiſtines that were there gathered together to battell, and the men of Iſrael were gone away.

10 Hee aroſe, and ſmote the Philiſtines vntil his hand was weary, and his hand claue vnto the ſword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to ſpoyle.

*1.Chron.11.27.
||Or, for forraging.

11 And after him was *Shammah the ſonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philiſtines were gathered together || into a troupe, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philiſtines.

12 But he ſtood in the midſt of the ground, and defended it, and ſlew the Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

||Or, the three captaines ouer the thirtie.

13 And || three of the thirtie chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philiſtines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

14 And Dauid was then in an holde, and the gariſon of the Philiſtines was then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake thorow the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid: neuertheleſſe hee would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee ſayd, Bee it farre from mee, O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therefore he would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

*1.Chron.11.20.
†Heb. ſlaine.

18 And *Abiſhai the brother of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three, and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, †and ſlew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was hee not moſt honourable of three? therefore hee was their captaine: howbeit, hee attained not vnto the firſt three.

†Heb. great of actes.
†Heb. lion of God.
†Hebr. a man of countenance or ſight: called 1.Chron.11.23. a man of great ſtature.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, †who had done many actes, he ſlew two ||lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lion in the midſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian †a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and plucked the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

||Or, honourable among the thirtie.
†Or, Councill: Heb. at his command.

23 He was || more honourable then the thirtie, but hee attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his || guard.

*Chap.2.18.

24 *Aſahel the brother of Ioab was one of the thirtie: Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

*1.Chron.11.27.

26 Helez the *Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin,

||Or, valleyes.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the || brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſonnes of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſon of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armourbearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men. 10 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chooſeth the three dayes peſtilence. 15 After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.

||Satan. See 1.Chron.21.1.

AND againe the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and || hee mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Go, number Iſrael and Iudah.

||Or, compaſſe.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſt, which was with him, || Go now thorow al the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſayde vnto the King, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they be) an hundred folde, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doeth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

||Or, valley.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordan, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that lieth in the midſt of the || riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

||Or, nether land newly inhabited.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the || land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, euen to Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the king, and there were in Iſrael eight hundred thouſand valiant men that drewe the ſword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thouſand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart ſmote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid ſaid vnto the LORD, I haue ſinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beſeech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

12 Goe and ſay vnto Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD, I offer thee three things, chuſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and tolde him, and ſaide vnto him, Shall ſeuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy lande? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they purſue thee? or that there bee three dayes peſtilence in thy land? Now aduiſe, and ſee what anſwere I ſhall returne to him that ſent mee.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtraite: let vs fall into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD ſent a peſtilence vpon Iſrael, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beerſheba, ſeuentie thouſand men.

16 And when the Angel ſtretched out his hand vpō Ieruſalem to deſtroy it, *the LORD repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed the people, It is enough: ſtay nowe thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

*1.Sam.15.11

17 And Dauid ſpake vnto the LORD, when hee ſaw the Angel that ſmote the people, and ſaid, Loe, I haue ſinned, and I haue done wickedly: but theſe ſheep, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be againſt mee, and againſt my fathers houſe.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, & reare an altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Araunah the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid, according to the ſaying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and ſaw the king, and his ſeruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himſelfe before the king on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah ſaid, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his ſeruant? And Dauid ſaid, To buy the threſhing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

22 And Araunah ſaid vnto Dauid, Let my lord the king take and offer vp what ſeemeth good vnto him: behold, here bee oxen for burnt ſacrifice, and threſhing inſtruments, and other inſtruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All theſe things did Araunah as a King giue vnto the King: And Araunah ſayd vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the King ſayd vnto Araunah, Nay, but I wil ſurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doeth coſt mee nothing. So Dauid bought the threſhing floore, and the oxen for fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer.

25 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: ſo the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was ſtayed from Iſrael.

The firſt Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The third Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Abiſhag cheriſheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling vſurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counſell of Nathan, 15 Bathſheba moueth the king, 22 and Nathan ſecondeth her. 28 Dauid reneweth his oath to Bathſheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appointmẽt, being anointed king by Zadok & Nathan, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan bringing theſe newes, Adonijahs gueſts flee. 50 Adonijah flying to the hornes of the altar, vpon his good behauiour is diſmiſſed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, and †ſtricken in yeeres, & they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

2 Wherefore his ſeruants ſayd vnto him, † Let there be ſought for my lord the King † a young virgine, and let her ſtand before the king, and let her † cheriſh him, and let her lie in thy boſome, that my lord the King may get heat.

† Hebr. entred into dayes.

† Heb. let them ſeeke.

† Heb. a damſel, a virgine.

† Heb be a cheriſher vnto him.

3 So they ſought for a faire damoſell throwout all the coaſtes of Iſrael, and found Abiſhag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the damoſell was very faire, and cheriſhed the king, and miniſtred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith exalted himſelfe, ſaying, I will † be king: And he prepared him charets and horſemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

† Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not diſpleaſed him † at any time, in ſaying, Why haſt thou done ſo? And he alſo was a very goodly man, and his mother bare him after Abſalom.

7 And hee † conferred with Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Prieſt: and they following Adoniiah, † helped him.

† Heb. from his dayes.

† Heb. his wordes were with Ioab.

† Heb. helped after Adoniiah.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by ||En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants:

|| Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bath-ſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſonne of *Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

*2.Sam 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? Why then doeth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I will alſo come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

† Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bath-ſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the King.

16 And Bath-ſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, †What wouldeſt thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adoniiah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe counted †offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the King, ſaying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adoniiah ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, †God ſaue king Adoniiah.

† Heb. Let king Adonijah liue.

26 But mee, euen mee thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bath-ſheba, and ſhee came †into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the King ſware and ſaide, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule, out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bath-ſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The king alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon †mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to mee.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne; for hee ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, & ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke the horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and all the people piped with ||pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the gueſts that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noyſe of the citie, being in an vprore?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adoniiah ſaid vnto him, Come, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Jonathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adoniah, Verely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue annoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noyſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adoniiah were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adoniiah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 And King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 Of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adoniiah, mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man,

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgments, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt *‖ proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

*Deut.29.9. ioſh.1.7.
‖ *Or, doe wiſely.*

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.12.
† *Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.*

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto *Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whome hee ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that was about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that were on his feet.

*2.Sam.3.27.
*2.Sam.20.10.
† *Heb. put.*

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhewe kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fledde becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

*2.Sam.19.31.

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee *Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, *I wil not put thee to death with the ſword.

*2.Sam.16.5.
† *Heb. ſtrong.*
*2.Sam.19.23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So *Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

*Actes 2.29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid *reigned ouer Iſrael, were fortie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Jeruſalem.

*2.Sam.5.4. 1.chron.29.26,27.

12 ¶ *Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

*2.Chron.29.23.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith, came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Say on.

† *Heb. turne not away my face.*

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that hee giue mee Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the King roſe vp to meete her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his Throne, and cauſed a ſeate to bee ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhee ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the

King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhee ſayd, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adoniiah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he *promiſed, Adoniiah ſhall be put to death this day.

*2.Sam.7.12, 13.

25 And King Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſayd the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou art †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

*1.Sam.2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered mee.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, to wit, *Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

*2.Sam.3.27.
*2.Sam.20.10

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not forth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt know for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſayd vnto the King, The ſaying is good: as my lord the King hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaideſt vnto mee, The word that I haue heard, is good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King ſayd moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon ſhall be bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the *kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

*2.Chro.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choiſe which God gaue him, preferring wiſdome, obteineth wiſdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowned.

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

*Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the

Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

|| Or, bountie.

6 And Solomon ſayde, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great || mercie, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne, to ſit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middeſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

*2.Chro.1.10
† Heb. hearing.

9 *Giue therefore thy ſeruant an † vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD that Solomon had aſked this thing.

† Heb. many dayes.
† Heb. to heare.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhal any ariſe like vnto thee.

*Matt.6.33.
wiſd 7.11.
|| Or, hath not bene.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Chap.15.5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my ſtatutes and my commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo; and wee were together; there was no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue wee two in the houſe.

19 And this womans child died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide mee, while thine handmayd ſlept, and laide it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing is my ſonne, and the dead is thy ſonne: And this ſaide, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This is my ſonne that liueth, & thy ſonne is the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne is the dead, and my ſonne is the liuing.

24 And the King ſaide, Bring mee a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the King ſaide, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

† Heb. were hot

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing child was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaide, Let it be neither mine, nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother thereof.

† Hebr. in the midſt of him.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they ſawe that the wiſedome of God was † in him, to doe iugement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20. 24. The peace and largenes of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouiſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſedome.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

|| Or, the chiefe officer.

2 And theſe were the Princes which hee had. Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, || the Prieſt,

|| Or, Secretaries.
|| Or, remembrancer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, || Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the || Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

* Chap.5.14.
|| Or, leuie.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the || tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

|| Or, Benhur.

8 And theſe are their names: || the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

|| Or, Ben-Dekar.

9 The || ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

|| Or, Ben-Heſeb.

10 The || ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

|| Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 The || ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Iokneam:

||Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The || ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

||Or, to Mahanaim.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo, had || Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmah the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

*Ecclu. 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

†Heb. bread.
†Heb. Cors.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine flowre, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the Kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

†Heb. confidently.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figgetree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, al the daies of Solomon.

*2. Chro. 9.25

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thouſand ſtals of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

||Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and || dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Ecclu. 47.14. 15, 16.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhoare.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſtes, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his familie, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had annointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1. Chron. 2.3

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not builde an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide vntil the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſarie, nor euill occurrent.

†Hebr. ſay.
*2. Sam. 7.13. 1. chro. 22.10.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall builde an houſe vnto my Name.

†Heb. ſay.

6 Now therefore commaund thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can ſkill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

†Heb. heard.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Heb. ſend.

9 My ſeruants ſhal bring them down from Lebanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

†Heb. Cors.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for foode to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſe-

dome,

**Chap 3.12.*

dome, * as he promiſed him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

†Heb, tribute of men.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a †leuy out of all Iſrael, and the leuy was thirty thouſand men.

**Chap.4.6.*

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuy.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and tenne thouſand that bare burdens, and fourescore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commaunded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones to lay the foundation of the houſe.

||Or, Giblites, Ezek.27.9.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ||ſtoneſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

**2.Chro.3.1.*

†Heb. built.

AND* it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth that hee † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

||Or, windowes broad within and *narrowe without. or, skewed and cloſed.*

4 And for the houſe he made|| windowes of narrow lights.

||Or, vpon, or ioyning to.
†Heb. floores.
†Heb. ribs.
†Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

5 ¶ And || againſt the wall of the houſe hee built † chambers round about, againſt the wals of the houſe round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubits broad, and the middle was ſixe cubits broad, and the third was ſeuen cubits broad: for without in the wall of the houſe he made †narrowed reſts round about, that the beames ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

||Or, the vaulte beames and the ſielings with Cedar.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe || with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

**2.Sam.7.13 1.chro.22.10*

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my ſtatutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, *which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

||Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals,&c. And ſo verſe 16.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ||both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered them on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubits long.

||Or, gourds.
†Heb. openings of flowres.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with || knops, and †open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

†Heb. ſhut vp.
||Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

20 And the Oracle in yͤ forepart, was twentie cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and ſo couered the altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the houſe within with pure golde: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlayd with golde, vntill hee had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of || Oliue tree, each tenne cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub, from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub was tenne cubits, and ſo was it of the other Cherub.

**Exod.25.20.*
||Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and *||they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall, & their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlayd the Cherubims with gold.

†Heb. openings of flowers.

29 And he carued al the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowers within and without.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

||Or, fiue ſquare.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and ſide poſtes were || a fift part of the wall.

||Or, leaues of the doores.
†Heb. openings of flowres.

32 The || two doores alſo were of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowers, and ouerlayd them with golde, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

||Or, foure-ſquare.

33 So alſo made hee for the doore of the Temple poſtes of Oliue tree || a fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And hee carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

||Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was hee ſeuen yeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe. 2 Of the houſe of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of iudgment. 8 Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten baſes. 38 Of the ten lauers, 40 And all the veſſels.

*Chap. 9. 10.

BUt Solomon was building his owne houſe *thirteene yeeres, and hee finiſhed all his houſe.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

†Heb. ribs.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

†Heb. ſight againſt ſight.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes and † light was againſt light in three rankes.

||Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.

5 And all the || doores and poſtes were ſquare with the windowes: and light was againſt light in three rankes.

||Or, according to them.
||Or, according to them.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubits: and the breadth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

†Heb. from floore to floore.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar from † one ſide of the floore to the other.

*Chap. 3. 1.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (*whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, euen great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And King Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

†Heb. the ſonne of a widow woman.

14 He was † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wiſedom, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

†Heb. faſhioned.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe, with pomegranates: and ſo did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the net worke: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

*2. Chron. 3. 17.
||That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
||That is, in it is ſtrength.

21 *And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin: and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was Lilie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

†Heb. from his brim to his brim.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, tenne in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knoppes were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking

toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the ſea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies: it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, & Cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure brazen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axeltrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite. †Heb. in the baſe.

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele, their axeltrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the toppe of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about. †Heb. nakedneſſe.

37 After this maner hee made ten baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fourty baths: and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of ye houſe: and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South. †Heb. ſhoulder.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars;

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars: †Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons: and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD were of † bright braſſe. †Heb. made bright, or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan. †Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many: neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out. †Heb. for the exceeding multitude. †Heb. ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shewbread was:

49 And the candleſtickes of pure golde, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold:

50 And the bowles, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold: and the hinges of golde, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doore of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple. †Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD. †Heb. things of Dauid. *2.Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple, 12 and 54 Solomons bleſſing, 22 Solomons prayer, 62 His ſacrifice of peace offerings.

Then * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion. *2.Chro. 5. 2. †Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Prieſts brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the ſtaues, that the † ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†Hebr. heads.
‖Or, Arke, as 2.Chron.5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.10.5.
‖Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud *filled the houſe of the LORD.

*Exod.40.34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the Houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD *ſayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

*2.Chro.6.1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein, but I choſe *Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come forth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before *the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

*2.Chro.6.13

23 And he ſayd, LORD God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercie with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Mac.2.8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; *†There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12.
†Heb. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from thy ſight.
†Heb. onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, euen toward the place of which thou haſt ſayd, *My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut.12.11.
‖Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there bee caterpiller: if their enemie beſiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, *whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe there bee,

‖Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer bee made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael,

which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpread forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, euen thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when hee ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the Citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the Houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

†Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

*2.Chron.6.36. eccle.7.22 1.ioh.1.8,10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe;

†Heb. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe,

‖Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, & all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the midſt of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy pe [illegible] Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all th [illegible] for vnto thee.

53 Fo [illegible] ſeparate them from among al [illegible] earth, to bee thine inherita [illegible] by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod.19.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed bee the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

†Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commaunded our fathers.

59 And let theſe my wordes wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

†Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God; and that there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

*2.Chro.7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of peace offerings: becauſe * the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offrings, and meate offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

*2.Chron.7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, euen fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods couenant in a viſion with Solomon. 10 The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 26 His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

And

*2.Chro.7.11

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, & all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe,

*Chap.3.5.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time,* as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

*Chap.8.29.

3 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before mee: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe,to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements:

*2.Sam.7.12.
1.chro.22.10.

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer,* as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

6 But if you ſhal at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods and worſhip them:

*Iere.7.14.

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhalbe a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

*Deut. 29.24.
iere.22.8.

8 And at this houſe which is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

*2.Chro.8.1.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, & with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solemon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

†Heb. were not right in his eyes.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

‖That is, diſpleaſing, or dirtie.

13 And he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖Cabul, vnto this day.

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the leuy which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wal of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

†Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

*Leuit.25.39.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

23 Theſe were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

*2Chro.8.11.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

†Heb. vpon it.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incenſe † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: ſo hee finiſhed the houſe.

†Heb. lip.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdome of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuory. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſe. 28 His tribute.

*2.Chro. 9.1.
matt.12.42.
luke 11.31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhe came to prooue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

†Heb. words.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hidde from the King, which he told her not.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wi[illegible], and the houſe that he had built,

†Heb. ſtanding.
‖Or, Butlers.

5 And the meate o[illegible] the ſitting of his ſeruants, an[illegible] of his miniſters, and their [illegible]p bearers,

rers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

† Hebr. word.
|| Or, ſayings.

6 And ſhee ſaid to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy || actes, and of thy wiſedome.

† Heb. thou haſt added wiſedome and goodneſſe to the ſame.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the halfe was not tolde mee: † thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the Throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do Iudgement and Iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundreth and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie alſo of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

|| Or, railes. Hebr. a drop.
* 2. Chron. 9. 10.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, || pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch * Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

† Hebr. according to the hand of King Solomon.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhee asked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

|| Or, Captaines.

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the || gouernours of the countrey.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold went to one target.

* Chap. 7. 2.

17 And hee made three hundred ſhieldes of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the King put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with the beſt golde.

† Hebr. on the hinder part thereof.
† Hebr. hands.

19 The Throne had ſixe ſteppes, and the top of the Throne was round † behinde: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide, on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

† Hebr. ſo.

20 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not the † like made in any kingdome.

|| Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon, were of pure golde, || none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

|| Or, Elephants teeth.

22 For the King had at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, || yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wiſedome.

† Hebr. ſought the face of.

24 ¶ And al the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, & armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

* 2. Chron. 1. 14.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together * charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the Cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. gaue.

27 And the King † made ſiluer to be in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee to bee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

* 2. Chron. 1. 16. and 9. 28.
† Heb. and the going foorth of the horſes which was Solomons.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, & linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

† Heb. by their hand.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

CHAP XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his olde age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him 14 Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus, 26 And Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah propheſied. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.

* Deut. 17. 17. ecclus. 49. 19.
|| Or, beſides.

BUt King Solomon loued * many ſtrange women, (|| together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites:

* Exod. 34. 16.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, * Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you: for ſurely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

* Iudg. 2. 13.

5 For Solomon went after * Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

† Heb. fulfilled not after.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon builde an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ieruſalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

*Chap.3.5, 9.
*Chap.6.12.

9 ❡ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

†Hebr. is with thee.
*Chap.12. 15.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon: Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ❡ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

*2.Sam.8.14.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

†Hebr. ſend me away.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

†Heb. Not.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, † Nothing: howbeit, let mee goe in any wiſe.

*2.Sam.8.3. and 10.18.

23 ❡ And * God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary, Rezon the ſonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

*2.Chro.13. 6.

26 ❡ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand againſt the King.

†Heb. cloſed.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the City of Dauid his father.

†Hebr. did worke.
†Heb. burden.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that hee † was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had cladde himſelfe with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the Citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I wil not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my ſtatutes:

*Chap.12.15

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

†Hebr. lampe, or candle.

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one Tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, & thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhalbe, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes and my Commaundements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

||Or, words, or things.

41 ❡ And the reſt of the || actes of Solomon,

mon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the Booke of the actes of Solomon?

†Heb. dayes.
*2.Chron.9.30.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, was *fourtie yeeres.

*Matth.1.7. called Roboam.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſute of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro.10.1.

AND *Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

*Chap.11.40.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in *Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;

*Chap.4.7.

4 Thy father made *our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaide vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will bee thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaide vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that wee may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

†Heb. hardly.

13 And the king anſwered the people †roughly, and forſooke the olde mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by *Ahiiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap.11.31.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam †made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

†Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.
‖Or, fell away.

19 So Iſrael ‖rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when al Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah *onely.

*Chap.11.13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

*2.Chro.11.2.

22 But *the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, & vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaide in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

*Exod.32.8.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaide vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: *Beholde thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought

thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (ſo did hee in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
‖Or, to ſacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖Or, went vp to the altar, &c.
†Heb. to burne incenſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 ſlaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burne incenſe.

‖Or, to offer.

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſayde, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall bee borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſtes of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee.

*1.King. 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe, when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that hee put foorth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put foorth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſayde vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

†Heb. the face of the LORD.

7 And the king ſaide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and hee rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him ſitting vnder an oke; and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaide to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

†Heb. a word was.

18 Hee ſaide vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as thou art, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water: thy carcaſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkaiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carkaiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſawe the carkaiſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carkaiſe: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he ſayd,

It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† Heb broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee layd his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſtes of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 5 Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

AT that time Abijah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou bee not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee tenne loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honie, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. ſtood for hoarineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahijah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy tidings.

† Heb. hard.

7 Go, tel Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhal giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſholde of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem,

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hil, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhieldes, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abiiam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

* 2. Chron. 11,22.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abiiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chro. 13.3

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15.16.

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2. Chro. 16.2

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come, and breake the league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that hee may † depart from mee.

† Heb. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of the hoſtes, which hee had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and King Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

*Mat. 1. 8. called *Ioſaphat.*

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Heb. reigned.*

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam †beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layd ſiege to Gibbethon.)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

*Chap. 14. 10.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto *the ſaying of the LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael to ſinne, by his prouocation, wherewith hee prouoked the LODD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, beganne Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehu propheſieth againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers, forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuahs curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

*Chap. 15. 29

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like *the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 13. 11

4 *Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fieldes, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

*2. Chro. 16. 1

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa, King of Iudah, beganne Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

† *Heb. which was ouer.*

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza †ſteward of hs houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

‖ *Or, both his kinſemen and his friends.*

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlewe all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſha † by Iehu the Prophet.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: wherfore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſt, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, and burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him

King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb. Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, *according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 Hee is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſayd vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee dew nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Elijahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias.
* Ecclus. 48. 3. iames 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhalbe that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

† Heb. at the end of dayes.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and hee called to her, and ſayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſayd, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſayd: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Heb giueth.

15 And ſhee went and did according to the ſaying of Elijah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate ‖ many dayes.

† Heb. a full yeere.

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by Elijah.

† Heb. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Elijah, What haue I to do with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

10 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and

† Heb. meaſured.

and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

†Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Eliiah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Eliiah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Eliiah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Eliiah, Now by this I knowe, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Eliiah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Eliiah went to ſhewe himſelfe vnto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

†Heb. Obadiahu.
†Heb. ouer his houſe.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

†Heb. Izebel.

5 And Ahab ſayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſtes.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throwout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Eliiah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; Art thou that my lord Eliiah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here.

12 and it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; & ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, hee ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Eliiah is here: and he ſhall ſlay mee.

15 And Eliiah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſawe Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD bee God, followe him: but if Baal, then followe him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaide Eliiah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: And I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people anſwered, and ſayde, † It is well ſpoken.

†Heb. the word is good.

25 And Eliiah ſaide vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖Or, anſwere.
‖Or, heard.
‖Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at none, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either ‖ he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture hee ſleepeth and muſt be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voyce.
‖Or, he meditateth.
†Heb. hath a purſuite.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

22 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening ſacrifice; that there was neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

†Heb. aſcending.
†Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah ſaide vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came

neere vnto him. And hee repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying,* Iſrael ſhalbe thy name.

*Gene. 32.28. 2.king. 17.34

32 And with the ſtones he built an Altar in the name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in pieces, and layde him on the wood, and ſaid, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench alſo with water.

†Heb. went.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the euening ſacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere and ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou art God in Iſrael, and that I am thy ſeruant, and that I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare mee, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fel, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood, and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: and they ſaid, The LORD, hee is the God, the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, || Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape: And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlewe them there.

||Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eat and drinke, for there is || a ſound of abundance of raine.

||Or, a ſound of a noiſe of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the top of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaide to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſayd, There is nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And hee ſayd, Go vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare thy charet, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

†Heb. tye, or binde.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with cloudes and wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

†Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, fleeth to Beerſheba. 4 In the wilderneſſe being weary of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, ſending him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Elijah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how he had ſlaine all the prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Eliiah, ſaying, So let the gods doe to me, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to morrow about this time.

3 And when hee ſaw that, hee aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which belongeth to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But hee himſelfe went a dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came, and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and hee requeſted † for himſelfe that he might die, & ſayd, It is ynough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I am not better then my fathers.

†Heb. for his life.

5 And as hee lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, beholde then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and eate.

6 And hee looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and hee did eat and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

†Heb. bolſter.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, and eate, becauſe the iourney is too great for thee.

8 And he aroſe, and did eate and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the Mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, & behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he ſaid vnto him, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

10 And he ſaid, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſtes: for the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword: and * I euen I only am left, and they ſeeke my life to take it away.

*Rom. 11. 3.

11 And he ſayd, Goe foorth and ſtand vpon the mount before the LORD. And beholde, the LORD paſſed by, and a great and ſtrong winde rent the mountaines, and brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the winde: and after the winde an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake, a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a ſtill ſmall voyce.

13 And it was ſo, when Eliiah heard it, that hee wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and ſtood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, there came a voyce vnto him, and ſayd, What doeſt thou here, Eliiah?

14 And he ſaid, I haue beene very iealous for the LORD God of hoſts, becauſe the children of Iſrael haue forſaken thy Couenant, throwen downe thine Altars, and ſlaine thy Prophets with the ſword, and I, euen I only am left, and they ſeeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wilderneſſe of Damaſcus: and when thou commeſt, annoint Hazael to be king ouer Syria.

16 And

*Luke 4.27. called Eliſeus.

16 And Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi ſhalt thou anoint to be king ouer Iſrael: and * Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat of Abel-Meholah, ſhalt thou anoint to be Prophet in thy roume.

*2. King. 9. 1, 3. ecclus. 48, 8.

17 And * it ſhall come to paſſe, that him that eſcapeth the ſword of Hazael, ſhall Iehu ſlay: and him that eſcapeth from the ſword of Iehu, ſhall Eliſha ſlay.

*Rom. 11. 4.
||Or, I wil leaue.

18 *Yet || I haue left mee ſeuen thouſand in Iſrael, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery man which hath not kiſſed him.

16 ¶ So he departed thence and found Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and hee with the twelfth: and Eliiah paſſed by him, and caſt his mantle vpon him.

† Heb, goe returne.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Eliiah, and ſaid, Let mee, I pray thee, kiſſe my father and my mother, and then I will followe thee: and hee ſayd vnto him, † Go backe againe; for what haue I done to thee?

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, and ſlew them, and boyled their fleſh with the inſtruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eat: then he aroſe, and went after Eliiah, and miniſtred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, beſiegeth Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are ſlaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab the Syrians truſting in the valleyes, come againſt him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are ſmitten againe. 31 The Syrians ſubmitting themſelues, Ahab ſendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The prophet vnder the parable of a priſoner, making Ahab to iudge himſelfe, denounceth Gods iudgement againſt him.

AND Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his hoſt together, and there were thirtie and two kings with him, and horſes, and charets: and he went vp, and beſieged Samaria, and warred againſt it.

2 And hee ſent meſſengers to Ahab king of Iſrael into the citie, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith Benhadad,

3 Thy ſiluer and thy golde is mine, thy wiues alſo, and thy children, euen the goodlieſt, are mine.

4 And the king of Iſrael anſwered, & ſaid, My lord, O King, according to thy ſaying, I am thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the meſſengers came againe, and ſayde, Thus ſpeaketh Benhadad, ſaying, Although I haue ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt deliuer me thy ſiluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

†Heb. deſireable.

6 Yet I will ſend my ſeruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they ſhall ſearch thine houſe, and the houſes of thy ſeruants; and it ſhall bee, that whatſoeuer is † pleaſant in thine eyes, they ſhall put it in their hand, and take it away.

†Heb, I kept not backe from him.

7 Then the king of Iſrael called all the Elders of the land, and ſayd, Marke, I pray you, and ſee how this man ſeeketh miſchiefe: for hee ſent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my ſiluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not.

8 And all the Elders, and all the people ſayd vnto him; Hearken not vnto him, nor conſent.

9 Wherefore hee ſayd vnto the meſſengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, all that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

†Heb, are at my feete.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſayd, The gods doe ſo to mee and more, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for al the people that † follow me.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſayd, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harneſſe, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.

†Heb, word.
||Or, tents.
||Or, place the engines and they placed engines.

12 And it came to paſſe, when Benhadad heard this † meſſage (as hee was drinking, he and the Kings in the || pauilions) that hee ſayd vnto his ſeruants, || Set your ſelues in aray. And they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the citie.

†Heb, appreched.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene al this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

||Or, ſeruants.
†Heb, bind or tie.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen by the || young men of the princes of the prouinces. Then hee ſayd, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred, and thirtie two: and after them hee numbred all the people, euen all the children of Iſrael, being ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: but Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, hee and the kings, the thirtie and two kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they told him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſayd, Whether they bee come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they bee come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the princes of the prouinces, came out of the citie, and the army which followed them.

20 And they ſlewe euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe with the horſemen.

21 And the king of Iſrael went out, & ſmote the horſes, and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the king of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the king of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the king of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then wee: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhalbe ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the kings a-

way, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roomes.

25 And number thee an army, like the army †that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and wee will fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely wee will be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voyce, and did ſo.

†Heb. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, †to fight againſt Iſrael.

†Heb. to the war with Iſrael.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

‖Or, were victualled.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD is God of the hils, but hee is not God of the valleys; therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlewe of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the citie, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled and came into the city, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖Or, from chamber to chamber.
†Heb. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the kings of the houſe of Iſrael, are mercifull kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the king of Iſrael: peraduenture he will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackcloth on their loines and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee let me liue. And he ſayd, Is he yet aliue? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue, whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſayd, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſayd, Goe ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him, and he cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And Benhadad ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreetes for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then ſayd Ahab, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So hee made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſonnes of the Prophets, ſaid vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſayd hee vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, behold, aſſoone as thou art departed from mee, a lyon ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as hee was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then hee found another man, and ſayd, Smite mee, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in †ſmiting he wounded him.

†Heb. ſmiting and wounding.

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the King by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the King paſſed by, he cried vnto the king: and hee ſayd, Thy ſeruant went out into the middeſt of the battel, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto mee, and ſayd, Keepe this man: if by any meanes hee bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

†Heb. weigh.

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie heere and there, † hee was gone. And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto him, So ſhall thy iudgement be, thy ſelfe haſt decided it.

†Heb. he was not.

41 And he haſted, and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him that he was of the Prophets.

42 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayeth the LORD, *Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

*Chap. 22. 38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe heauy and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters againſt Naboth, hee is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that Naboth the Iezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of hearbes, becauſe it is neere vnto my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better vineyard then it: or if it † ſeeme good to thee, I wil giue thee the worth of it in money.

†Heb. be good in thine eyes.

3 And Naboth ſaid to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for hee had ſayd, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and hee layd him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſayd vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſayd vnto him, Giue mee thy vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee another vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſayd vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed them with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles that were in his citie, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhee wrote in the letters, ſaying, Pro-

claime

† *Heb. in the top of the people.*

claime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou diddeſt blaſpheme God and the King: and then carrie him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, euen the Elders and the Nobles, who were the inhabitants in his citie, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, and as it was written in the letters which ſhee had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a faſt, and ſet Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and ſate before him and the men of Belial witneſſed againſt him, euen againſt Naboth, in the preſence of the people, ſaying, Naboth did blaſpheme God and the king. Then they carried him foorth out of the city, and ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died.

14 Then they ſent to Iezebel, ſaying, Naboth is ſtoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was ſtoned, and was dead, that Iezebel ſayd to Ahab, Ariſe take poſſeſſion of the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refuſed to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab roſe vp to go downe to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite to take poſſeſſion of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

18 Ariſe, goe downe to meete Ahab king of Iſrael, which is in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither hee is gone downe to poſſeſſe it.

19 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou killed, and alſo taken poſſeſſion? And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD; In the place where dogges licked the blood of Naboth, ſhall dogges licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab ſayd to Eliiah, Haſt thou found mee, O mine enemie? And hee anſwered, I haue found thee: Becauſe thou haſt ſolde thy ſelfe to worke euill in the ſight of the LORD.

*Chap.14.10. 2.kings 9.8. *1.Sam.25.22. *Chap.14.10.

21 Behold, *I wil bring euill vpon thee, and will take way thy poſterity, and will cut off from Ahab * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and * him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*Chap.15.29. *Chap.16.3.

22 And will make thine houſe like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of * Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, for the prouocation wherewith thou haſt prouoked me to anger, and made Iſrael to ſinne.

*2.King 9.36. ‖ *Or, ditch.*

23 And * of Iezebel alſo ſpake the LORD, ſaying, The dogs ſhall eat Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs ſhall eat: and him that dieth in the fielde, ſhall the foules of the aire eat.

‖ *Or, incited.*

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did ſell himſelfe to worke wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ ſtirred vp.

26 And he did very abominably in following idoles, according to all things, as did the Amorites, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

27 And it came to paſſe when Ahab heard thoſe words, that hee rent his clothes, and put ſackcloth vpon his fleſh, and faſted and lay in ſackcloth, and went ſoftly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying,

29 Seeſt thou how Ahab humbleth himſelfe before me? becauſe he humbleth himſelfe before me, I will not bring the euil in his daies: but in his ſonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his houſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is ſlaine at Ramoth Gilead. 37 The dogs licke vp his blood, and Ahaziah ſucceedeth him. 41 Iehoſhaphats good reigne, 45 his actes. 50 Iehoram ſucceedeth him. 51 Ahaziahs euill reigne.

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Iſrael. * 1.Chron.18.1.&c.

2 And it came to paſſe on the third yeere, that Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the king of Iſrael.

3 (And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † ſtill, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† *Heb. ſilent from taking it.*

4 And he ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoſhaphat ſayd to the king of Iſrael, * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horſes as thy horſes.

*2.King.3.7.

5 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd vnto the King of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Iſrael gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and ſaid vnto them, Shall I goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſayd, Go vp, for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD beſides, that we might enquire of him.

8 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah) by whom wee may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for hee doeth not propheſie good concerning mee but euill. And Iehoſhaphat ſayd, Let not the king ſay ſo.

9 Then the king of Iſrael called an ‖ Officer, and ſayd, Haſten hither Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

10 And the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a † voyd place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the Prophets propheſied before them.

† *Heb. floore.*

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and hee ſayde, Thus ſayeth the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the Kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call

Micaiah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold, now the words of the prophets declare good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake that which is good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall we goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the King.

16 And the king ſayd vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD.

17 And he ſayd, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſheepheard. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would propheſie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And hee ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſt of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſayd, Who ſhall || perſwade Ahab that he may go vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſayd on this maner, and another ſayd on that maner.

||Or, deceiue.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſayd, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſayde vnto him, Wherewith? And he ſayd, I will goe foorth, and I will bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſayd, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe foorth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſayd, *Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

*2.Chron.18.23.

25 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt go || † into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

||Or, from chamber to chamber.
†Heb. chamber in a chamber.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſayd, Take Micaiah and carry him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the Kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſayd, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by me. And he ſayd, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, || I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

||Or, when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirtie and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſawe Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, Surely it is the King of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the King of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drewe a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael betweene the † ioynts of the harneſſe: wherefore he ſayd vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and carry me out of the hoſt, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. in his ſimplicitie.
†Heb. ioynts and the breſtplate.
†Heb. made ſicke.

35 And the battell † increaſed that day: and the King was ſtayed vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, and died at euen: and the blood ran out of the wound, into the † midſt of the charet.

†Heb. aſcended.
†Heb. boſome.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoſte, about the going downe of the Sun, ſaying, Euery man to his citie, and euery man to his owne countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the King in Samaria.

†Heb. came.

38 And one waſhed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogges licked vp his blood, and they waſhed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which hee ſpake.

*Chap.21.19.

39 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahab, and all that he did, and the yuory houſe which hee made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

40 So Ahab ſlept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

41 ¶ And * Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Aſa began to reigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Iſrael.

*2.Chro.20.31.

42 Iehoſhaphat was thirtie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Aſa his father, hee turned not aſide from it, doing that which was right in ẏ eyes of the LORD: neuertheleſſe, the high places were not taken away: for the people offered, and burnt incenſe yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoſhaphat made peace with the king of Iſrael.

45 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat, and his might that hee ſhewed, and how hee warred, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites, which remained in the dayes of his father Aſa, hee tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no King in Edom: a deputy was King.

48 Iehoſhaphat || made ſhips of Tharſhiſh to goe to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ſhips were broken at Ezion Geber.

|| Or, had ten ſhips.

49 Then ſaid Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab vnto Iehoſhaphat, Let my ſeruants goe with thy ſeruants in the ſhippes: But Iehoſhaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria the ſeuenteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

52 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

53 For hee ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Iſrael, according vnto all that his father had done.

The ſecond Booke of the KINGS, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, ſending to Baal-zebub hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah ſent to apprehend him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram ſucceedeth Ahaziah.

Then Moab rebelled againſt Iſrael, * after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3. 5.

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a latteſſe in his vpper chamber that was in Samaria, and was ſicke: and hee ſent meſſengers, and ſaid vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I ſhall recouer of this diſeaſe.

3 But the Angel of the LORD ſaid to Eliiah the Tiſhbite, Ariſe, goe vp to meete the meſſengers of the King of Samaria, and ſay vnto them, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore, thus ſayth the LORD, † Thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die. And Eliiah departed.

† Heb. the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou ſhalt not come downe from it.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſayd vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the king that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Is it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, that thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man was hee which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

† Hebr. what was the maner of the man?

8 And they anſwered him, Hee was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes. And he ſaid, It is Eliiah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the king ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, hee ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the king hath ſayd, Come downe.

10 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſayd to the captaine of fiftie, If I bee a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Eliiah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fiftie went vp, and came and † fell on his knees before Eliiah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

† Hebr. bowed.

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Eliiah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thus ſayth the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (is it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So hee dyed, according to the word of the LORD, which Eliiah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe he had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 and granting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fiery charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The young prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Eliiah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Eliiah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Eliiah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tary here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that were at Bethel, came foorth to Eliſha, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And hee ſayd, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

4 And Eliiah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarrie heere, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iericho: And he ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets, that were at Iericho, came to Eliſha, and ſayd vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And hee anſwered, Yea, I know it, holde you your peace.

6 And Eliiah ſayd vnto him, Tary, I pray thee, heere: for the LORD hath ſent me to Iordan. And hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the ſonnes of the Prophets went, and ſtood † to view afarre off: and they two ſtood by Iordan.

†Hebr. in ſight, or ouer againſt.

8 And Eliiah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and ſmote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, ſo that they two went ouer on drie ground.

9 ¶ And it came to paſſe when they were gone ouer, that Eliiah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Aſke what I ſhal doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Eliſha ſayd, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy ſpirit be vpon me.

10 And hee ſayd, † Thou haſt aſked a hard thing: neuertheleſſe, if thou ſee mee, when I am taken from thee, it ſhall bee ſo vnto thee: but if not, it ſhall not be ſo.

†Heb. thou haſt done hard in asking.

11 And it came to paſſe as they ſtill went on and talked, that behold, there appeared a charet of fire, and horſes of fire, and parted them both aſunder, and *Eliiah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

*Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. macc. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Eliſha ſaw it, and he cryed, *My father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof. And he ſaw him no more: and hee tooke holde of his owne clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

*Chap. 13. 14.

13 Hee tooke vp alſo the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and went backe, and ſtood by the † banke of Iordan.

†Heb. lip.

14 And he tooke the mantle of Eliiah that fell from him, and ſmote the waters, and ſayd, Where is the LORD God of Eliiah? And when hee alſo had ſmitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Eliſha went ouer.

15 And when the ſonnes of the Prophets which were * to view at Iericho, ſaw him, they ſaid, The ſpirit of Eliiah doth reſt on Eliſha: and they came to meete him, and bowed themſelues to the ground before him.

*Verſe 7.

16 ¶ And they ſayd vnto him, Behold now, there bee with thy ſeruants fiftie † ſtrong men, let them goe, we pray thee, and ſeeke thy maſter: leſt peraduenture the ſpirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and caſt him vpon † ſome mountaine, or into ſome valley. And hee ſaid, Ye ſhall not ſend.

†Heb. ſonnes of ſtrength.

†Heb. one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till hee was aſhamed, hee ſayd, Send. They ſent therefore fiftie men, and they ſought three dayes, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he ſaid vnto them, Did I not ſay vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the citie ſaid vnto Eliſha, Behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this citie is pleaſant, as my lord ſeeth: but the water is naught, and the ground † barren.

†Heb. cauſing to miſcarry.

20 And hee ſaid, Bring me a new cruſe, and put ſalt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth vnto the ſpring of the waters, and caſt the ſalt in there, & ſayd, Thus ſayth the LORD, I haue healed theſe waters; there ſhall not bee from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the ſaying of Eliſha which he ſpake.

23 ¶ And hee went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as hee was going vp by the way, there came forth little children out of the citie, and mocked him, and ſayd vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, & looked on them, and curſed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two ſhee beares out of the wood, and tare fourtie and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CAHP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Meſha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoſhaphat, and the King of Edom, being diſtreſſed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promiſe of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to ſpoyle, are ouercome. 26 The king of Moab, by ſacrificing the King of Edoms ſonne, raiſeth the ſiege.

NOw Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for hee put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

†Heb. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Meſha king of Moab was a ſheep-

maſter, and rendred vnto the King of Iſrael an hundred thouſand lambes, and an hundred thouſand rammes with the wooll.

*Chap.1.1.

5 But it came to paſſe when *Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the King of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And hee went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? And he ſaid, I will goe vp: *I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horſes as thy horſes.

*1.King.22.4.

8 And he ſaid, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And he anſwered, The way through the wildernes of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſt, and for the cattell † that followed them.

†Heb, at their feet,

10 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a Prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the King of Iſraels ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here is Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Eliiah.

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the King of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, ſurely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring mee a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall yee ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall bee filled with water, that yee may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, he will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all wels of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

†Hebr. grieue.

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning, when the meate offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the Kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

†Hebr. were cried together.

†Hebr. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp earely in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſaw the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This is blood: the Kings are ſurely † ſlaine, and they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoile.

†Hebr. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp, and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fled before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in their countrey.

‖Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good piece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the wels of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about it, and ſmote it.

†Hebr. vntill hee left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drew ſwordes, to breake thorow euen vnto the King of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then hee tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 Hee raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twentie loaues.

Now there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my huſband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy ſeruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two ſonnes to bee bondmen.

2 And Eliſha ſayd vnto her, What ſhall I doe for thee? Tell mee, what haſt thou in the houſe? And ſhe ſaid, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the houſe, ſaue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he ſaid, Goe, borrow thee veſſels abroad, of all thy neighbours; euen empty veſſels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖Or, ſcant not.

4 And when thou art come in, thou ſhalt ſhut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy ſonnes, and ſhalt powre out into all thoſe veſſels, and thou ſhalt ſet aſide that which is full.

5 So ſhe went from him, and ſhut the doore vpon her, and vpon her ſonnes: who brought the veſſels to her, and ſhe powred out.

6 And it came to paſſe, when the veſſels were full, that ſhe ſaid vnto her ſonne, Bring me yet a veſſell. And he ſaid vnto her, There is not a veſſell more. And the oyle ſtayed.

7 Then ſhe came and told the man of God: and he ſaid, Goe, ſell the oyle, and pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the reſt.

‖Or, creditour.

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Eliſha paſſed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and ſhee

†Heb. there was a day.

†Hebr. layd hold on him.

ſhe † conſtrained him to eate bread: And ſo it was, that as oft as hee paſſed by, hee turned in thither to eate bread.

9 And ſhee ſaid vnto her huſband, Behold now, I perceiue that this is an holy man of God, which paſſeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let vs ſet for him there a bed, and a table, and a ſtoole, and a candleſticke: and it ſhalbe when hee commeth to vs, that he ſhall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that hee came thither, and hee turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Call this Shunammite. And when hee had called her, ſhe ſtood before him.

13 And hee ſaid vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou haſt bene carefull for vs with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldeſt thou bee ſpoken for to the King, or to the captaine of the hoſte? And ſhee anſwered, I dwell among mine owne people.

14 And hee ſaid, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi anſwered, Verely ſhe hath no child, and her huſband is old.

15 And he ſaid, Call her. And when he had called her, ſhe ſtood in the doore.

*Gene. 18. 10.
†Heb. ſet time.

16 And he ſaid, *About this †ſeaſon, according to the time of life, thou ſhalt imbrace a ſonne: And ſhe ſaid, Nay my lord, thou man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a ſonne at that ſeaſon, that Eliſha had ſaid vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was growne: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And hee ſaid vnto his father, My head, my head: and he ſaid to a ladde, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, & brought him to his mother, hee ſate on her knees till noone, and then died.

21 And ſhe went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and ſhut the doore vpon him, and went out.

22 And ſhee called vnto her huſband, and ſaid, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men and one of the aſſes, that I may runne to the man of God, and come againe.

23 And he ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou goe to him to day? it is neither New moone nor Sabbath. And ſhe ſaid, It ſhalbe † well.

†Hebr. peace.

24 Then ſhe ſadled an aſſe, and ſaid to her ſeruant, Driue, and goe forward: † ſlacke not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.

†Hebr. reſtraine not for me to ride.

25 So ſhee went, and came vnto the man of God, to mount Carmel: and it came to paſſe, when the man of God ſaw her afarre off, that he ſaid to Gehazi his ſeruant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meet her, and ſay vnto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy huſband? is it well with the child? And ſhe anſwered, It is well.

27 And when ſhee came to the man of God to the hill, ſhee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thruſt her away. And the man of God ſaid, Let her alone, for her ſoule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

†Hebr. by his feet.
†Hebr. bitter.

28 Then ſhee ſaid, Did I deſire a ſonne of my LORD? did I not ſay, Doe not deceiue mee?

29 Then hee ſaid to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loynes, and take my ſtaffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meet any man, ſalute him not: and if any ſalute thee, anſwere him not againe: and lay my ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe ſaide, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And hee aroſe, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi paſſed on before them, and layd the ſtaffe vpon the face of the childe, but there was neither voice, nor † hearing, wherefore he went againe to meete him, and told him, ſaying, The child is not awaked.

†Hebr. attention.

32 And when Eliſha was come into the houſe, behold, the child was dead, and layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and ſhut the doore vpon them twaine, & prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eies vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his hands, and hee ſtretched himſelfe vpon the childe, and the fleſh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then hee returned, and walked in the houſe † to and fro, and went vp, and ſtretched himſelfe vpon him: and the childe neeſed ſeuen times, and the childe opened his eyes.

†Heb. once hither, and once thither

36 And he called Gehazi, and ſaid, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when ſhee was come in vnto him, he ſaid, Take vp thy ſonne.

37 Then ſhee went in, and fell at his feete, and bowed her ſelfe to the ground, and tooke vp her ſonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Eliſha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the ſonnes of the Prophets were ſitting before him: and he ſaid vnto his ſeruant, Set on the great pot, and ſeeth pottage for the ſonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the fielde to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and ſhred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eate: and it came to paſſe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and ſaid, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eate thereof.

41 But he ſaid, Then bring meale. And he caſt it into the pot: And he ſaid, Powre out for the people, that they may eate. And there was no † harme in the pot.

†Heb. euill thing.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shaliſha, and brought the man of God bread of the firſt fruites, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne † in the huſke thereof: and hee ſaid, Giue vnto the people, that they may eate.

||Or, in his ſcrip, or garment.

43 And his ſeruitour ſayd, What ſhould I ſet this before an hundred men? Hee ſayd againe, Giue the people, that they may eate: for thus ſaith the LORD, *They ſhall eate, and ſhall leaue thereof.

*Iohn 6. 11.

44 So he ſet it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman, by the report of the captiue maid, is ſent to Samaria to be cured of his leproſie. 8 Eliſha, ſending him to Iordane, cureth him. 15 Hee refuſing Naamans gifts, granteth him ſome of the earth. 20 Gehazi, abuſing his maſters name vnto Naaman, is ſmitten with leproſie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoſte of the king of Syria, was a great man † with his maſter, and || honourable, becauſe by him the LORD had giuen || deliuerance vnto Syria: he was alſo a mightie man in valour, but he was a leper.

† Hebr. before.
|| Or, gracious. Heb. lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.
|| Or, victory.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Iſrael a little maid, and ſhe † waited on Naamans wife.

† Heb. was before.

3 And ſhe ſaide vnto her miſtreſſe, Would God my lord were † with the Prophet that is in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leproſie.

† Heb. before.
† Heb. gather in.

4 And one went in, and tolde his lord, ſaying, Thus and thus ſaid the maid that is of the land of Iſrael.

5 And the king of Syria ſaid, Go to, go, and I will ſend a letter vnto the king of Iſrael. And hee departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of ſiluer, and ſixe thouſand pieces of golde, and ten changes of raiment.

† Heb. in his hand.

6 And hee brought the letter to the king of Iſrael, ſaying, * Now when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue therewith ſent Naaman my ſeruant to thee, that thou mayeſt recouer him of his leproſie.

7 And it came to paſſe when the King of Iſrael had read the letter, that hee rent his clothes, & ſayd, Am I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth ſend vnto me, to recouer a man of his leproſie? Wherfore conſider, I pray you, and ſee how he ſeeketh a quarrell againſt me.

8 ¶ And it was ſo when Eliſha the man of God had heard, that the king of Iſrael had rent his clothes that he ſent to the king, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and hee ſhall know that there is a Prophet in Iſrael.

9 So Naaman came with his horſes, and with his charet, and ſtood at the doore of the houſe of Eliſha.

10 And Eliſha ſent a meſſenger vnto him, ſaying, Goe and waſh in Iordan ſeuen times, and thy fleſh ſhall come againe to thee, and thou ſhalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and ſayd, Behold, † I thought, He will ſurely come out to mee, and ſtand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and ſtrike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

† Heb. ſaid, Or, I ſaide with my ſelfe, He will ſurely come out. &c.
† Heb. mooue vp and downe.

12 Are not || Abana and Pharpat, riuers of Damaſcus, better then all the waters of Iſrael? May I not waſh in them, and be cleane? So he turned and went away in a rage.

|| Or, Amana.

13 And his ſeruants came neere and ſpake vnto him, and ſaid, My father, if the Prophet had bid thee doe ſome great thing, wouldeſt thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when he ſaith to thee, Waſh and be cleane?

14 Then went he downe, and dipped himſelfe ſeuen times in Iordan, according to the ſaying of the man of God: and his fleſh came againe like vnto the fleſh of a little child, and hee * was cleane.

** Luke, 4.28.*

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and ſtood before him: and he ſayde, Behold, now I knowe that there is no God in all the earth, but in Iſrael: now therefore, I pray thee, take a bleſſing of thy ſeruant.

16 But hee ſaid, As the LORD liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will receiue none: and he vrged him to take it, but he refuſed.

17 And Naaman ſaid, Shall there not then, I pray thee, bee giuen to thy ſeruant two mules burden of earth? for thy ſeruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor ſacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy ſeruant, that when my maſter goeth into the houſe of Rimmon to worſhip there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bowe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon: when I bowe downe my ſelfe in the houſe of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy ſeruant in this thing.

19 And he ſaid vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

† Heb. a little piece of ground.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the ſeruant of Eliſha the man of God, ſayd, Behold, my maſter hath ſpared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which hee brought: but as the LORD liueth, I will run after him, and take ſomewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman ſaw him running after him, he lighted downe from the charet to meete him, and ſayd, † is all well?

† Heb. Is there peace?

22 And he ſaid, All is well: my maſter hath ſent mee, ſaying, Behold, euen now there bee come to me from mount Ephraim, two young men of the ſonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of ſiluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman ſaid, Be content, take two talents: and hee vrged him, and bound two talents of ſiluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them vpon two of his ſeruants, and they bare them before him.

24 And when hee came to the || towre, hee tooke them from their hand, and beſtowed them in the houſe, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

|| Or, ſecret place

25 But he went in, and ſtood before his maſter: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, Whence commeſt thou, Gehazi? And hee ſaid, Thy ſeruant went † no whither.

† Heb. not hither or thither.

26 And hee ſaid vnto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? Is it a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and ſheepe, and oxen, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants?

27 The leproſie therefore of Naaman ſhall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy ſeede for euer. And hee went out from his preſence a leper as white as ſnow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Eliſha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to inlarge their dwellings,

dwellings, cauſeth yron to ſwim. 8 He diſcloſeth the king of Syria his counſell. 13 the army which was ſent to Dothan to apprehend Eliſha, is ſmitten with blindnes: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are diſmiſſed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria, cauſeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King ſendeth to ſlay Eliſha.

AND the ſonnes of the Prophets ſayde vnto Eliſha, Behold now, the place where wee dwell with thee, is too ſtrait for vs.

2 Let vs goe, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where wee may dwell. And he anſwered, Goe ye.

3 And one ſaid, Bee content, I pray thee, and goe with thy ſeruants. And he anſwered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the † axe head fell into the water: and he cried and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

† *Heb. yron.*

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? And he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt it in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee. And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place ſhall bee my † campe.

† *Heb. encamping.*

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once, nor twiſe.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and hee called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will yee not ſhew mee which of vs is for the King of Iſrael?

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O king; but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the king of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

† *Heb. No.*

13 ¶ And he ſaid, Goe and ſpie where hee is, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he is in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſt: and they came by night and compaſſed the citie about.

† *Heb. heauy.*

15 And when the ‖ ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early and gone forth, behold, an hoſte compaſſed the citie, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaide vnto him, Alas, my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

‖ *Or, miniſter.*

16 And hee anſwered, Feare not: for * they that be with vs, are moe then they that be with them.

* 2. Chron. 32. 7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and hee ſawe: and behold, the mountaine was full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindneſſe. And he ſmote them with blindnes, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This is not the way, neither is this the citie: † follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom yee ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

† *Heb. come yee after me.*

20 And it came to paſſe, when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD: open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſawe, and behold, they were in the midſ of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Eliſha, when hee ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite them? ſhall I ſmite them?

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite them: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bowe? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great prouiſion for them and when they had eaten and drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad king of Syria gathered al his hoſt, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was ſolde for foureſcore pieces of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues dung for fiue pieces of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cryed a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖ If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

‖ *Or, let not the Lord ſaue thee.*

28 And the king ſaid vnto her, What ayleth thee? And ſhee anſwered, This woman ſayd vnto mee, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * wee boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhee hath hid her ſonne.

* Deut. 28. 53.
† *Heb. other.*

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, hee had ſackecloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God doe ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the Elders ſate with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the Elders, See yee how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: Is not the ſound of his maſters feete behind him?

33 And while hee yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and hee ſaid, Behold, this euill is of the LORD, what ſhould I wayt for the LORD any longer?

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plentie in Samaria. 3 Foure lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tidings of their flight. 22 The king finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the prophecie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

Then Eliſha ſayd, Heare ye the word of the LORD, thus ſaith the LORD, To morrowe about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flowre be ſold for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then † a lord on whoſe hand the King leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſayd, Behold, if the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

† Heb. a lord which belonged *to the king, leaning vpon his hand.*

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here untill we die?

4 If we ſay, We wil enter into the city, then the famine is in the citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let vs fall vnto the hoſte of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhall liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to go vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, euen the noyſe of a great hoſte: and they ſayd one to another, Loe, the King of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eate and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſayd one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if wee tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that wee may goe and tell the Kings houſhold.

† Heb. we ſhall finde puniſhment.

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the citie: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voyce of man, but horſes tyed, and aſſes tyed, and the tents as they were.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told it to the Kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſayd vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that we bee hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the citie, we ſhall catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſayd, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the citie: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

† Heb. in it.

14 They tooke therefore two charet horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and loe, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and ſpoyled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flower was ſolde for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the King appoynted the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trod vpon him in the gate, and hee dyed, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the King, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekell, and a meaſure of fine flower for a ſhekel, ſhalbe to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, If the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And hee ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Shunammite hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoyde the forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracles ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after hee had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehorams wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

Then ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (* whoſe ſonne hee had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and goe thou and thine houſhold, and ſoiourne wherſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhall alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres.

* Chap.4.35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhee went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhe went foorth to crie vnto the King for her houſe, and for her land.

4 And the King talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tell mee, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the King how hee had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life, cried to the King for her houſe, and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king,

this is the woman, and this is her ſonne, whom Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, ſhe told him. So the king appoynted vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now.

‖ Or, Eunuch.

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſayd vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meet the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and tooke a preſent † with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fortie camels burden, and came and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent mee to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

† Heb. in his hand.

10 ¶ And Eliſha ſayd vnto him, Go, ſay vnto him, Thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance † ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept.

† Heb. and ſet it.

12 And Hazael ſayde, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt doe vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holdes wilt thou ſet on fire, and their young men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſayd, But what, is thy ſeruant a dogge, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed mee that thou ſhalt be King ouer Syria.

14 So hee departed from Eliſha, and came to his maſter, who ſayd to him, What ſaid Eliſha to thee? And he anſwered, He told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that he tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread it on his face, ſo that he died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab King of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat being then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah † beganne to reigne.

* 2. Chro. 21. 4
† Hebr. reigned.

17 Thirtie and two yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did euil in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not deſtroy Iudah for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as hee promiſed to giue to him alway a † light, and to his children.

* 2. Sam. 7. 13.
† Heb candle, or lampe.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themſelues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he roſe by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him about: and the Captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the ſame time.

23 And the reſt of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, king of Iſrael, did Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeeres old was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Iſrael.

27 And he walked in the way of the houſe of Ahab, and did euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did the houſe of Ahab: for hee was the ſonne in law of the houſe of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, to the warre againſt Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when he fought againſt Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Ioram the ſonne of Ahab in Iezreel, becauſe he was ſicke.

† Hebr. wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
† Heb. wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 Eliſha ſendeth a young Prophet with inſtructions to anoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead. 4 The Prophet hauing done his meſſage, fleeth. 11 Iehu being made king by the ſouldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is ſlaine at Gur, and buried at Ieruſalem. 30 Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a windowe, and eaten by dogges.

AND Eliſha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and ſayd vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commeſt thither, looke out there Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe vp from among his brethren, and carie him to an † inner chamber.

† Heb. chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

* 1 King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, euen the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the hoſte were ſitting; and hee ſayd, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu ſaid, Unto which of all vs? And hee ſaid, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he aroſe, and went into the houſe, and hee powred the oyle on his head, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, euen ouer Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab

thy maſter, that I may auenge the blood of my ſeruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the ſeruants of the LORD, *at the hand of Iezebel.

*1.King 21. 15.

8 And the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh, and *I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael.

*1.Kin.14.10 and 21.21.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and like the houſe of *Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah.

*1.King.14. 10. & 21.22.
*1.King.16.3.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there ſhall bee none to burie her. And he opened the doore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came foorth to the ſeruants of his lord, and one ſaid vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow vnto thee? and he ſaid vnto them, Yee know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, It is falſe, tel vs now: And he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to mee, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I haue anointed thee King ouer Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the ſtaires, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Iehu †is King.

†Hebr. reigneth.

14 So Iehu the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, the ſonne of Nimſhi, conſpired againſt Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Iſrael, becauſe of Hazael King of Syria.

15 But *king †Ioram was returned to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had †giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria.) And Iehu ſaid, If it bee your mindes, then †let none goe foorth nor eſcape out of the citie, to goe to tell it in Iezreel.

*Chap 8.29.
†Heb. Iehoram.
†Heb. ſmote.
†Heb. let no eſcaper goe, &c.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah King of Iudah was come downe to ſee Ioram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the towre in Iezreel, and he ſpied the company of Iehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Ioram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horſebacke to meet him, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, Is it peace? And Iehu ſaid, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſebacke, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaieth the king, Is it peace? And Iehu anſwered, What haſt thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee.

20 And the watchman tolde, ſaying, Hee came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi; for he driueth †furiouſly.

‖Or, marching.
†Heb. in madneſſe.

21 And Ioram ſaid, †Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Iſrael, & Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out againſt Iehu, and †met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

†Heb. binde.
†Heb. found.

22 And it came to paſſe when Ioram ſawe Iehu, that hee ſaid, Is it peace, Iehu? And hee anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredomes of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts are ſo many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu †drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, & ſmote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrowe went out at his heart, and hee †ſunke downe in his charet.

†Heb. filled his hand with a bow.
†Heb. bowed.

25 Then ſaid Iehu to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, and caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD layd this burden vpon him:

26 *Surely I haue ſeene yeſterday the †blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſonnes, ſaid the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him in the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

*1.King 21. 29.
†Heb. bloods.
‖Or, portion.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah ſaw this, he fled by the way of the garden houſe: and Iehu followed after him, and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; and they did ſo, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard of it, and ſhee †painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

†Hebr. put her eyes in painting.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, ſhee ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And hee lift vp his face to the windowe, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide, who? And there looked out to him two or three ‖Eunuches.

‖Or, chamberlaines.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, and ſome of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trode her vnder foot.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and ſaid, Goe, ſee now this curſed woman, and burie her: for ſhe is a kings daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her then the ſkull, and the feete, and the palmes of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and tolde him: And hee ſaid, This is the word of the LORD, which he ſpake †by his ſeruant Eliiah the Tiſhbite, ſaying, *In the portion of Iezreel ſhall dogs eat the blood of Iezebel:

†Heb. by the hand of.
*1.King.21. 23.

37 And the carkeiſe of Iezebel ſhall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, ſo that they ſhall not ſay, This is Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 Iehu by his letters cauſeth ſeuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded. 8 He excuſeth the fact by the prophecie of Eliiah. 12 At the ſhearing houſe hee ſlayeth two and fortie of Ahaziahs brethren. 15 He taketh Iehonadab *into his company. 18 By ſubtiltie hee deſtroyeth all the worſhippers of Baal. 29 Iehu followeth Ieroboams ſinnes. 32 Hazael oppreſſeth Iſrael. 34 Iehoahaz ſucceedeth Iehu.*

AND Ahab had ſeuentie ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to † them that brought vp Ahabs children, ſaying,

† *Hebr. nouriſhers.*

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes are with you, and there are with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet him on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And hee that was ouer the houſe, and hee that was ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp of the children, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If ye bee † mine, and if ye will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow this time: (now the Kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, were with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† *Heb. for mee.*

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the Kings ſonnes, and ſlewe ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baſkets, and ſent him them to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that hee went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Yee bee righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Eliiah.

*1.King.21.29.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

11 So Iehu ſlewe all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill hee left him none remaining.

‖ *Or, acquaintance.*

12 ¶ And hee aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And as hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† *Heb. houſe of ſhepheards binding ſheepe.*

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who are yee? And they anſwered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah, and we goe downe † to ſalute the children of the King, and the children of the Queene.

† *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. to the peace of.*

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſheering houſe, euen two and fortie men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, comming to meet him, and he † ſaluted him, and ſaid to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is, with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it bee, giue mee thine hand, and he gaue him his hand, and hee tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† *Heb. found.*

† *Heb. bleſſed.*

16 And he ſaid, Come with mee, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Eliiah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little, but Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice to doe to Baal: whoſoeuer ſhalbe wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did it in ſubtiltie, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

† *Heb ſanctifie.*

21 And Iehu ſent thorow all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one end to another.

‖ *Or, ſo full,* that they ſtood *mouth to mouth.*

22 And hee ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And hee brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee heere with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices and burnt offerings, Iehu appointed fourescore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into you hands, eſcape, he that letteth him go, his life ſhalbe for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an ende of offering the burnt offering, that Iehu ſayd to the guard, and to the Captaines, Goe in, and ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† *Hebr. the mouth.*

26 And they brought forth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calues that were in Bethel, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

31 But Iehu † tooke no heede to walke in the law of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: for hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† Heb. obſerued not.

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſt of Iſrael:

† Heb. to cut off the ends.

33 From Iordan † Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which is by the riuer Arnon) || euen Gilead and Baſhan.

† Heb. toward the riſing of the Sunne.

|| Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.

34 Now the reſt of the acts of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, was twentie and eight yeeres.

† Heb. the dayes were.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeed royal, is hid ſix yeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him king. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the † ſeed royall.

** 2. Chron. 22. 10.*

† Heb. ſeed of the kingdome.

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, euen him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And hee was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fet the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the kings ſonne.

** 2. Chron. 23.1.*

5 And he commanded them, ſaying, This is the thing that ye ſhall do; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen be keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a third part ſhalbe at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall ye keepe the watch of the houſe || that it be not broken downe.

|| Or, from breaking vp.

7 And two || parts of all you, that goe foorth on the Sabbath, euen they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

|| Or, companies, Hebr. hands.

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and hee that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine: and be yee with the King, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the prieſt commaunded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould goe out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares & ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the King, from the right † corner of the Temple, to the left corner of the Temple, along by the Altar, and the Temple.

† Hebr. ſhoulder.

12 And hee brought foorth the kings ſonne, and put the crowne vpon him, and gaue him the Teſtimony, and they made him King, and anoynted him, and they clapt their handes, and ſaid, † God ſaue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noyſe of the guard, and of the people, ſhe came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when ſhee looked, behold, the King ſtood by a pillar, as the manner was, & the princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treaſon, treaſon.

15 But Iehoiada the Prieſt commaunded the Captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoſte, and ſayd vnto them, Haue her foorth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the ſword: for the Prieſt had ſayd, Let her not bee ſlaine in the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they layde handes on her, and ſhee went by the way, by the which the horſes came into the kings houſe, and there was ſhee ſlaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they ſhould bee the LORDS people; betweene the king alſo and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the houſe of Baal, & brake it downe, his altars and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and ſlew Mattan the Prieſt of Baal before the altars: and the Prieſt appointed † officers ouer the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. offices.

19 And hee tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the Captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the King from the houſe of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the Kings houſe, and hee ſate on the throne of the Kings.

20 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was in quiet, and they ſlewe Athaliah with the ſword, beſide the kings houſe.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoaſh when hee began to reigne.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iehoaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 Hee giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ieruſalem by a preſent of the hallowed treaſures. 19 Iehoaſh being ſlaine by his ſeruants, Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

IN * the ſeuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoaſh began to reigne, and fourty yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Zibiah of Beer-ſheba.

** 2. Chron. 24.1.*

2 And Iehoaſh did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Prieſt inſtructed him.

3 But the hie places were not taken away: the people ſtill ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoaſh ſaid to the Prieſts, all the money of the ‖dedicated things that is brought into the houſe of the LORD, euen the money of euery one that paſſeth the account, † the money that euery man is ſet at, and all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the houſe of the LORD,

‖Or, holy things, Heb. holineſſes.
†Heb. the money of the ſoules of his eſtimation.
†Heb. aſcendeth vpon the heart of a man.

5 Let the Prieſts take it to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the houſe, whereſoeuer any breach ſhalbe found.

6 But it was ſo that † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoaſh, the prieſtes had not repaired the breaches of the houſe.

†Heb. in the twentieth yeere, and third yeere.

7 Then King Iehoaſh called for Iehoiada the Prieſt, and the other Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Why repayre yee not the breaches of the houſe? now therefore receiue no more money of your acquaintance, but deliuer it for the breaches of the houſe.

8 And the Prieſtes conſented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

9 But Iehoiada the Prieſt tooke a cheſt, and bored a hole in the lidde of it, and ſet it beſide the Altar, on the right ſide, as one commeth into the houſe of the LORD, and the Prieſts that kept the † doore, put therein all the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. threſhold.

10 And it was ſo, when they ſaw that there was much money in the cheſt, that the Kings ‖ Scribe, and the hie Prieſt came vp, and they † put vp in bags, and tolde the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, ſecretary.
†Heb. bound vp.

11 And they gaue the money, being tolde, into the handes of them that did the worke, that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and they † layde it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the houſe of the LORD,

†Heb. brought it foorth.

12 And to Maſons, and hewers of ſtone, and to buy timber, and hewed ſtone to repaire the breaches of the houſe of the LORD, and for all that † was layde out for the houſe to repaire it.

†Heb. went foorth.

13 Howbeit, there was not made for the houſe of the LORD, bowles of ſiluer, ſnuffers, baſons, trumpets, and veſſels of gold, or veſſels of ſiluer, of the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the houſe of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whoſe hand they deliuered the money to bee beſtowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treſpaſſe money, and ſinne money was not brought into the houſe of the LORD: it was the Prieſts.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought againſt Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael ſet his face to goe vp to Ieruſalem.

18 And Iehoaſh king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoſhaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the golde that was found in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and in the kings houſe, and ſent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he † went away from Ieruſalem.

†Heb. went vp.

19 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And his ſeruants aroſe, and made a conſpiracy, and ſlew Iehoaſh in ‖ the houſe of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the ſonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the ſonne of Shomer, his ſeruants, ſmote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz oppreſſed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioaſh ſucceedeth him. 10 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam ſucceedeth him. 14 Eliſha dying, propheſieth to Ioaſh three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Eliſhas bones raiſe vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioaſh getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

IN † the three and twentieth yeere of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah King of Iudah, Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſeuenteene yeeres.

†Hebr. in the twentieth yeere and third yeere.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † followed the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, which made Iſrael to ſinne, he departed not therefrom.

†Heb. walked after.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and hee deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, all their dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz beſought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for hee ſaw the oppreſſion of Iſrael becauſe the king of Syria oppreſſed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Iſrael a ſauiour, ſo that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Iſrael dwelt in their tents † as beforetime.

†Heb. as yeſterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheleſſe, they departed not from the ſinnes of the houſe of Ieroboam, who made Iſrael ſinne, but † walked therein: and there † remained the groue alſo in Samaria.)

†Heb. he walked.
†Heb. ſtood.

7 Neither did hee leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fiftie horſmen, and ten charets, and ten thouſand footemen: for the king of Syria had deſtroyed them, and had made them like the duſt by threſhing.

8 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

9 And Iehoahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioaſh his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

10 ¶ In the thirty and ſeuenth yeere of Ioaſh king of Iudah, began Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned ſixteene yeeres.

11 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the ſinne of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael ſinne: but hee walked therein.

12 And the reſt of the acts of Ioaſh, and all that he did, and his might, wherwith he fought againſt Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not

written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

13 And Ioaſh ſlept with his fathers, and Ieroboam ſate vpon his throne: and Ioaſh was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Now Eliſha was fallen ſicke of his ſickeneſſe whereof hee dyed, and Ioaſh the King of Iſrael came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and ſayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Iſrael, and the horſemen thereof.

15 And Eliſha ſayd vnto him, Take bowe and arrowes. And hee tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And he ſaid to the king of Iſrael, †Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand vpon it. And Eliſha put his handes vpon the kings hands.

†Hebr. make thine hand to ride.

17 And hee ſayd, Open the windowe Eaſtward. And hee opened it. Then Eliſha ſayd, Shoot. And he ſhot. And he ſayd, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrow of deliuerance from Syria: for thou ſhalt ſmite the Syrians in Aphek, til thou haue conſumed them.

18 And he ſayd, Take the arrowes. And he tooke them. And he ſayd vnto the king of Iſrael, Smite vpon the ground. And hee ſmote thriſe, and ſtayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and ſayd, Thou ſhouldeſt haue ſmitten fiue or ſixe times, then haddeſt thou ſmitten Syria till thou haddeſt conſumed it: whereas now thou ſhalt ſmite Syria but thriſe.

20 ¶ And Eliſha died, and they buried him: And the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yeere.

21 And it came to paſſe as they were burying a man, that behold, they ſpied a band of men, and they caſt the man into the ſepulchre of Eliſha: and when the man †was let downe, and touched the bones of Eliſha,* he reuiued, and ſtood vp on his feet.

†Heb. went downe.
*Ecclu. 48. 14.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppreſſed Iſrael all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compaſſion on them, and had reſpect vnto them, becauſe of his couenant with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and would not deſtroy them, neither caſt he them from his †preſence as yet.

†Hebr. face.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria dyed, and Benhadad his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

25 And Iehoaſh the ſon of Iehoahaz †tooke againe out of the hand of Benhadad the ſonne of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by war: three times did Ioaſh beate him, and recouered the cities of Iſrael.

†Hebr. returned and tooke.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Amaziah his good reigne 5 His iuſtice on the murderers of his father. 7 His victory ouer Edom. 8 Amaziah prouoking Iehoaſh, is ouercome and ſpoyled. 15 Ieroboam ſucceedeth Iehoaſh. 17 Amaziah ſlaine by a conſpiracie. 21 Azariah ſucceedeth him. 23 Ieroboams wicked reigne. 28 Zachariah ſucceedeth him.

IN the ſecond yeere of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz King of Iſrael, reigned *Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iudah.

*2. Chron. 25. 1.

2 He was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie & nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: hee did according to all things as Ioaſh his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did ſacrifice and burnt incenſe on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe aſſoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee ſlewe his ſeruants *which had ſlaine the King his father.

*Chap. 12. 20.

6 But the children of the murderers, hee ſlew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the law of Moſes, wherein the LORD commanded, ſaying, *The father ſhall not bee put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man ſhalbe put to death for his owne ſinne.

*Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18. 20.

7 Hee ſlewe of Edom in the valley of ſalt, tenne thouſand, and tooke ‖Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

‖Or, the rocke.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah ſent meſſengers to Iehoaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoaſh the King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife. And there paſſed by a wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

10 Thou haſt indeede ſmitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glorie of this, and tary †at home: for why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

†Hebr. at thy houſe.

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therefore Iehoaſh king of Iſrael went vp, and hee and Amaziah king of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

12 And Iudah †was put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to their tents.

†Hebr. was ſmitten.

13 And Iehoaſh king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the ſonne of Iehoaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah at Bethſhemeſh, and came to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And he tooke all the gold and ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and hoſtages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoaſh which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

16 And Iehoaſh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Iſrael, and Ieroboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Iehoaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah,

*2.Chro.25.27.

19 Now *they made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem: and he fled to Lachiſh, but they ſent after him to Lachiſh, and ſlewe him there.

20 And they brought him on horſes, and he was buried at Ieruſalem with his fathers in the city of Dauid.

*2.Chron.26.1.he is called Vzziah.]

21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which was ſixteene yeeres old) and made him king in ſtead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elah, and reſtored it to Iudah after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah, Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael began to reigne in Samaria, and reigned forty and one yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: he departed not from all the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſon of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 He reſtored the coaſt of Iſrael from the entring of Hamath, vnto the ſea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Iſrael, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant *Ionah, the ſonne of Amittai the Prophet which was of Gath Hepher.

*Mat.12.39,40.called Ionas.

26 For the LORD ſaw the affliction of Iſrael, that it was very bitter: for there was not any ſhut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Iſrael.

27 And the LORD ſayd not, that he would blot out the name of Iſrael from vnder heauen: but he ſaued them by the hand of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh.

28 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recouered Damaſcus, and Hamath, which belonged to Iudah, for Iſrael, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

29 And Ieroboam ſlept with his fathers, euen with the kings of Iſrael, and Zachariah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a leper, Iotham ſucceedeth. 8 Zachariah, the laſt of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is ſlaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is ſlaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah ſucceedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is ſlaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppreſſed by Tiglath Pileſer, and ſlaine by Hoſhea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, began Azariah ſonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres old was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned two & fifty yeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iecholiah of Ieruſalem.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Saue that the hie places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed, and burnt incenſe ſtil on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſmote the king, ſo that he was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ſeueral houſe, and Iotham the kings ſonne was ouer the houſe, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the reſt of the actes of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, did Zachariah the ſonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria ſixe moneths.

9 And he did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

10 And Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him before the people, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 And the reſt of the actes of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

12 This was *the word of the LORD which he ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe. *Chap.10.30.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yere of *Vzziah King of Iudah, and he reigned †a full moneth in Samaria.

*Mat.1.9. called Ozias.
†Heb.a moneth of dayes.

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracie which hee made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that were therein, and the coaſts thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not to him, therefore he ſmote it, and all the women therein that were with child, he ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, and reigned tenne yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

19 *And Pul the King of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand might be with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand. *1.Chro.5.26

20 And Menahem †exacted the money of Iſrael, euen of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe and ſtayed not there in the land. †Heb. cauſed to come foorth.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written

in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſon of Menahem began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned two yeeres.

24 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his roome.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekah the ſon of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, and reigned twenty yeeres.

28 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah King of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captiue into Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracy againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah and all that hee did, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

*Chron.27.1.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael began Iotham the ſonne of Uzziah King of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twenty yeeres old was he when hee began to reigne, and he reigned ſixtene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah dad done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remoued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: He built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

37 (In thoſe dayes the LORD began to ſend againſt Iudah, Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz, his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz aſſayled by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileſer againſt them. 10 Ahaz ſending a patterne of an Altar from Damaſcus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brazen Altar to his owne deuotion 17 Hee ſpoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

*2.Chron.2 1.

IN * the ſeuenteenth yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, Ahaz the ſon of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twentie yeeres olde was Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, and did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD his God, like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, yea, and made his ſonne to paſſe thorow the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael.

4 And he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in the high places, and on the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Iſa.7.1.

5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah ſonne of Remaliah king of Iſrael, came vp to Ieruſalem to war: and they beſieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iewes from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz ſent meſſengers to Tiglath Pileſer King of Aſſyria, ſaying, I am thy ſeruant and thy ſonne: come vp, and ſaue mee out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the King of Iſrael, which riſe vp againſt me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the ſiluer and golde that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe, and ſent it for a preſent to the king of Aſſyria.

9 And the King of Aſſyria hearkened vnto him: for the King of Aſſyria went vp againſt Damaſcus, and tooke it, and carried the people of it captiue to Kir, and ſlew Rezin.

†Heb.Dammeſek.

10 ¶ * And King Ahaz went to †Damaſcus to meete Tiglath Pilezer, king of Aſſyria, and ſaw an Altar that was at Damaſcus: and king Ahaz ſent to Uriiah the Prieſt the faſhion of the altar, and the patterne of it, according to all the workemanſhip thereof.

11 And Uriiah the Prieſt built an altar: according to all that King Ahaz had ſent from Damaſcus, ſo Uriiah the prieſt made it, againſt king Ahaz came from Damaſcus.

12 And when the king was come from Damaſcus, the king ſaw the altar: and the king approched to the Altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offering, and powred his drinke offering, and ſprinkled the blood of † his peace offerings vpon the Altar.

†Heb.which were his.

14 And hee brought alſo the braſen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the houſe, from betweene the Altar, and the houſe of the LORD, and put it on the North ſide of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Uriiah the Prieſt, ſaying, Upon the great Altar burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offring.

offering, and the kings burnt ſacrifice, and his meate offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, and ſprinkle vpon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the ſacrifice: and the brazen altar ſhalbe for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Vriah the Prieſt according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the baſes, and remoued the lauer from off them and tooke downe the Sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of ſtones:

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the houſe, & the kings entry without, turned hee from the houſe of the LORD, for the king of Aſſyria.

19 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoſhea his wicked reigne. 3 Being ſeduced by Shalmaneſer, he conſpireth againſt him with So king of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their ſinnes is captiuated. 24 The ſtrange nations, which were tranplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelth yere of Ahaz king of Iudah beganne Hoſhea the ſon of Elath to reigne in Samaria ouer Iſrael nine yeeres.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

3 ¶ Againſt him came vp Shalmaneſer, king of Aſſyria, and Hoſhea became his ſeruant and †gaue him ‖ preſents.

† Heb. rendered.
‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Aſſyria found conſpiracy in Hoſhea: for hee had ſent meſſengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no preſent to the king of Aſſyria, as he had done yeere by yeere: therefore the king of Aſſyria ſhut him vp, and bound him in priſon.

5 ¶ Then the king of Aſſyria came vp thorowout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and beſieged it three yeeres.

6 ¶ *In the ninth yeere of Hoſhea, the king of Aſſyria tooke Samaria, and caried Iſrael away into Aſſyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

*Chap. 18.10.

7 For ſo it was, that the children of Iſrael had ſinned againſt yͤ LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the ſtatutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD caſt out from before the children of Iſrael) and of the kings of Iſrael, which they had made.

9 And the children of Iſrael did ſecretly, thoſe things that were not right, againſt the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they ſet them vp † images, and groues in euery hie hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

† Heb. ſtatues.

11 And there they burnt incenſe in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they ſerued idoles, whereof the LORD had ſayd vnto them, *Ye ſhall not doe this thing.

*Deut. 4.19.

13 Yet the LORD teſtified againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, †by all the Prophets, and by all the Seers, ſaying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commaundements, and my ſtatutes, according to al the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I ſent to you by my ſeruants the Prophets.

† Heb. by the hand of all.
*Iere. 18.11. and 25.5. and 35.15.

14 Notwithſtanding, they would not heare, but hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his Statutes, and his Couenant that hee made with their fathers, and his Teſtimonies which he teſtified againſt them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they ſhould not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, euen two calues, and made a groue, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued Baal.

*Exod. 32.8. 1. king. 12.28.

17 And they cauſed their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire, and vſed diuination, and inchantments, and ſold themſelues to doe euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Iſrael, and remoued them out of his ſight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Alſo Iudah kept not the Commaundements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Iſrael which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the ſeed of Iſrael, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of ſpoilers, vntil he had caſt them out of his ſight.

21 For he rent Iſrael from the houſe of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Iſrael from following the LORD, and made them ſinne a great ſinne.

22 For the children of Iſrael walked in all the ſinnes of Ieroboam which hee did, they departed not from them:

23 Untill the LORD remoued Iſrael out of his ſight, as hee had ſaid by all his ſeruants the Prophets: ſo was Iſrael caried away out of their owne land to Aſſyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed them in the Cities of Samaria, in ſtead of the children of Iſrael: and they poſſeſſed Samaria, and dwelt in the Cities thereof.

25 And ſo it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD:

LORD; therefore the LORD ſent Lyons among them, which ſlew ſome of them.

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the king of Aſſyria, ſaying, The nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commaunded, ſaying, Carry thither one of the Prieſts whom yee brought from thence, and let them goe and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the Prieſts whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the hie places which the Samaritanes had made, euery Nation in their cities wherein they dwelt:

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak; and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them Prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the high places.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the maner of the nations || whom they caried away from thence.

*Zephan.1.5.

||*Or, who caried them away from thence.*

34 Unto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD; neither doe they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, *whom he named Iſrael,

*Gen.32.28. 1.king.18.31

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bowe your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Iudg.6.10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhall ye feare, and him ſhall yee worſhip, and to him ſhall yee doe ſacrifice.

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which hee wrote for you, yee ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and yee ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye ſhal feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe nations feared the LORD, and serued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo doe they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII

1 Hezekiahs good reigne. 4 Hee deſtroyeth idolatry, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is carried captiue for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againe, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſions, ſoliciteth the people to reuolt.

Now it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, that *Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz King of Iudah, began to reigne.

*2.Chron.28.27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Matt.9.1.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres olde was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the hie places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *brazen ſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

†*Hebr. ſtatues.*
*Num.21.8.

5 ¶ Hee truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the kings of Iudah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, and departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

†*Heb. from after him.*

7 And the LORD was with him, and hee proſpered whitherſoeuer he went foorth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 He ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof from the towre of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

†*Heb. Azzah.*

9 ¶ And *it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael) that Shalmaneſer king of Aſſyria came vp againſt Samaria, and beſieged it.

*Chap.17.3.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: euen in the ſixt yeere of Hezekiah (that is *the ninth yeere of Hoſhea king of Iſrael) Samaria was taken.

*Chap.17.6.

11 And the king of Aſſyria did carrie away Iſrael into Aſſyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Becauſe they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD their God, but tranſgreſſed his Couenant, and all that Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commaunded, and would not heare them, nor doe them.

13 ¶ Now *in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, did †Sennacherib king of Aſſyria come vp againſt all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

*2.Chron.32.1. eſai 36.1. ecclus.48.18.
†*Heb. Sanherib.*

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah ſent to the king of Aſſyria to Lachiſh, ſaying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on mee, will I beare. And the king of Aſſyria appointed vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, three hundred talents of ſiluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue him all the ſiluer that

was found in the houſe of the LORD, and in the treaſures of the kings houſe.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the golde from the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Iudah had ouerlaid, and gaue † it to the king of Aſſyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the King of Aſſyria ſent Tartan, and Rabſaris, and Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to King Hezekiah with a † great hoſte againſt Ieruſalem: and they went vp, and came to Ieruſalem: and when they were come vp, they came and ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

†Heb. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the ſonne of Helkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the ‖ Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder.

‖Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria, What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

20 Thou ‖ ſayeſt, (but they are but † vaine wordes) ‖ I haue counſell and ſtrength for the warre: now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

‖Or, talkeſt.
†Heb. word of the lips.
‖Or, but counſel and ſtrength are for the warre.

21 Now behold, thou † truſteſt vpon the ſtaffe of this bruiſed reede, euen vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt vnto all that truſt on him.

†Heb. truſteſt thee.

22 But if yee ſay vnto me, Wee truſt in the LORD our God: is not that he whoſe hie places, & whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath ſaid to Iudah and Ieruſalem, Ye ſhal worſhip before this altar in Ieruſalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the king of Aſſyria, and I will deliuer thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

‖Or, hoſtages.

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants, and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets, and for horſemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this place to deſtroy it? The LORD ſayd to mee, Goe vp againſt this land, and deſtroy it.

26 Then ſaid Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabſhakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy ſeruants in the Syrian language, (for we vnderſtand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter, and to thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? hath he not ſent me to the men which ſit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne piſſe with you?

†Heb the water of their feete?

28 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood and cryed with a loud voice in the Iewes language, and ſpake, ſaying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Aſſyria.

29 Thus ſayth the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs, and this citie ſhall not bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſayth the King of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee, and then eate yee euery man of his owne vine, and euery one of his figge tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ ciſterne;

‖Or, ſeeke my fauour. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.
‖Or, pit.

32 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of honie, that yee may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perſwadeth you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of mine hand?

26 But the people held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the ſon of Hilkiah, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Eſay to pray for them. 6 Eſay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Eſay his propheſie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 36 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND *it came to paſſe when king Hezekiah heard it, that hee rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*Eſai. 37. 1.

2 And he ſent Eliakim, which was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts, couered with ſackcloth, to Eſay the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not ſtrength to bring forth.

‖Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproch the liuing God, and will reprooue the wordes which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that are † left.

†Heb. found.

5 So the ſeruants of king Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And *Iſaiah ſayd vnto them, Thus ſhall yee ſay to your maſter, Thus ſayth the LORD, Bee not afraid of the words which thou haſt heard, with which the ſeruants of the King of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed me.

*Luke 3. 4. called Eſaias.

7 Behold, I will ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and ſhall returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned, and found the King of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And when hee heard ſay of Tirhakah King of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight againſt thee: hee ſent meſſengers againe vnto Hezekiah, ſaying,

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands, by deſtroying them vtterly: and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the Nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed? As Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelaſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the King of Arpad, and the King of the Citie of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the meſſengers, & read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied before the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, which dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, Lord, thine eyes, and ſee: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath ſent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the Kings of Aſſyria haue deſtroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them. †Hebr.giuen.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beſeech thee, ſaue thou vs out of his hand, that all the Kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, euen thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz ſent to Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, That which thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib King of Aſſyria, I haue heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

22 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voice, and lift vp thine eyes on hie? euen againſt the holy One of Iſrael.

23 † By thy meſſengers thou haſt reproched the Lord, and haſt ſaid, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the || forreſt of his Carmel. †Hebr.by the hand of. †Hebr.the talneſſe, &c. ||Or, the forreſt and his fruitfull field.

24 I haue digged and drunke ſtrange waters, and with the ſole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of || beſieged places. ||Or, fenced.

25 || Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt be to lay waſte fenced Cities into ruinous heapes. ||Or, haſt thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? ſhould I now bring it to be laid waſte, and fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded, they were as the graſſe of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe tops, and as corne blaſted before it be growne vp. † Hebr.ſhort of hand.

27 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, & thy comming in, and thy rage againſt me. ||Or, ſitting.

28 Becauſe thy rage againſt me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

29 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhal eate this yere ſuch things as grow of themſelues, and in the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame, and in the third yeere ſow yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall yet againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward. †Heb.the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.

31 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hoſts ſhall doe this. †Hebr.the eſcaping.

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the King of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhield, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

33 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall he returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this citie, to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

35 ¶ And * it came to paſſe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians, an hundred fourſcore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpſes. *Iſai.37.36. tob.1.21. ecclu.48.24. 1.mac 7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

36 So Sennacherib King of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword: and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia, and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead. †Heb. Ararat.

CHA XX.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 12 Berodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 14 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie. 20 Manaſſeh ſucceedeth Hezekiah.

In

*2.Chron.32.24.iſa.38.1.

IN thoſe dayes * was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amos came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die, and not liue.

†Hebr. giue charge concerning thine houſe.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

3 I beſeech thee, O LORD, remember now how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

†Hebr. with a great weeping.

||Or, Citie.

4 And it came to paſſe afore Iſaiah was gone out into the middle || court, that the word of the LORD came to him, ſaying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the captaine of my people, Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: behold, I will heale thee; on the third day thou ſhalt goe vp vnto the houſe of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I wil deliuer thee, and this city out of the hand of the King of Aſſyria, and I will defend this Citie for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

7 And Iſaiah ſaid, Take a lumpe of figges. And they tooke and layd it on the boyle, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah ſaid vnto Iſaiah, What ſhalbe the ſigne that the LORD will heale me, and that I ſhall goe vp into the houſe of the LORD the third day?

9 And Iſaiah ſaid, This ſigne ſhalt thou haue of the LORD, that the LORD will doe the thing that he hath ſpoken: ſhall the ſhadow goe forward ten degrees, or * goe backe ten degrees?

*Ecclu.48.24. iſa.38.8.

10 And Hezekiah anſwered, It is a light thing for the ſhadow to go downe ten degrees: nay, but let the ſhadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Iſaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the ſhadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

†Heb. degrees.

*Iſa.39.1.

12 ¶ * At that time Berodach-Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent vnto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had bene ſicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || Harmour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

||Or, ſpicery.

||Or, iewels. Hebr. veſſels.

14 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey, euen from Babylon.

15 And hee ſaide, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All the things that are in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

16 And Iſaiah ſaid vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore vnto this day, * ſhall be caried vnto Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.24.13.and 25.13.iere.27.19.

18 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away, and they ſhalbe Eunuches in the palace of the King of Babylon.

19 Then ſaid Hezekiah vnto Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken. And he ſaid, || Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

||Or, ſhall there not be peace and trueth? &c.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the Citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manaſſeh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednes cauſeth propheſies againſt Iudah. 17 Amon ſucceedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being ſlaine by his ſeruants, and thoſe murderers ſlaine by the people, Ioſiah is made king.

MAnaſſeh * was twelue yeere old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hephzibah.

*2.Chro.33.1.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

3 For hee built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had deſtroyed, and hee reared vp altars for Baal, & made a groue, as did Ahab king of Iſrael, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

*Chap.18.4.

4 And * hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, of which the LORD ſaid, * In Ieruſalem will I put my Name.

*Iere.32.34.

*2.Sam.7:13.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two Courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And he made his ſonne paſſe thorow the fire, and obſerued times, & vſed inchantments, and dealt with familiar ſpirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a grauen image of the groue that hee had made, in the houſe, of which the LORD ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne, * In this houſe, and in Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen out of all tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*1.King.8 29 and 9.3.chap.23.27.

8 Neither will I make the feete of Iſrael mooue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers: onely if they will obſerue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the Law that my ſeruant Moſes commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manaſſeh ſeduced them to doe more euill then did the nations, whom the LORD deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake by his ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

11 * Becauſe Manaſſeh king of Iudah hath done theſe abominations, and hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which

*Iere.15.4.

were before h[illegible] Judah alſo to ſinne with his [illegible]

12 Therefore [illegible] ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Behold, I am bringing ſuch euill vpon Jeruſalem and Judah, that whoſoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares ſhall tingle.

*1.Sam.3.11.

13 And I will ſtretch ouer Jeruſalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the houſe of Ahab: and I will wipe Jeruſalem, as a man wipeth a diſh, † wiping it and turning it vpſide downe.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forſake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, and they ſhall become a pray and a ſpoyle to all their enemies,

15 Becauſe they haue done that which was euill in my ſight, and haue prouoked mee to anger, ſince the day their fathers came foorth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manaſſeh ſhed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Jeruſalem † from one end to another, beſide his ſinne wherewith he made Judah to ſin, in doing that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

† Hebr. from mouth to mouth

17 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and all that hee did, and his ſinne that hee ſinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And * Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own houſe in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*2. Chron.33 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twentie and two yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned two yeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Meſhullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as his father Manaſſeh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and ſerued the idoles that his father ſerued, and worſhipped them:

22 And hee forſooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the ſeruants of Amon conſpired againſt him, and ſlewe the King in his owne houſe.

24 And the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

25 Now the reſt of the acts of Amon which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And hee was buried in his ſepulchre, in the garden of Uzza, and * Joſiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Matt.1.10. *called Ioſias.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time.

*2.Chron.34. 1.

IOſiah * was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and he reigned thirty and one yeres in Jeruſalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boſcath.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, & walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aſide to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eighteenth yeere of King Joſiah, that the King ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, the ſonne of Meſhullam the Scribe to the houſe of the LORD, ſaying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, that hee may ſumme the ſiluer which is brought into the houſe of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Heb. threſhold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the worke, which is in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the houſe.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and maſons, and to buy timber and hewen ſtone to repaire the houſe.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, becauſe they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high Prieſt ſaid vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Lawe in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah gaue the Booke to Shaphan, and hee read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe, and ſayde, the ſeruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the houſe, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouerſight of the Houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. melted.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe ſhewed the king, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath deliuered mee a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to paſſe when the king had heard the words of the booke of Shaphan, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the ſonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſahiah a ſeruant of the kings, ſaying,

13 Goe yee, enquire of the LORD for mee and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the wordes of this Booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled againſt vs, becauſe our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the words of this booke to doe according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Prieſt, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Aſahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuah, the ſonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrope: now ſhee dwelt in Jeruſalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Heb. garments. *‖ Or, in the ſecond part.*

15 ¶ And ſhe ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Tell the man that ſent you to me,

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the words of the booke which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Becauſe they haue forſaken mee, and

haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their handes: therefore my wrath ſhall bee kindled againſt this place, and ſhall not bee quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which ſent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus ſhall yee ſay to him, Thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, as touching the words which thou haſt heard:

19 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe before the LORD, when thou heardeſt what I ſpake againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, that they ſhould become a deſolation, and a curſe, and haſt rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I alſo haue heard thee ſaith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou ſhalt bee gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes ſhall not ſee all the euill which I wil bring vpon this place. And they brought the king word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ioſiah cauſeth the booke to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly. 3 Hee reneweth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 15 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abomination. 26 Gods finall wrath againſt Iudah. 29 Ioſiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz ſucceeding him, is impriſoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Ioiakim King. 36 Ioiakim his wicked reigne.

*2.Chron.34.30.

AND * the king ſent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ieruſalem.

2 And the king went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with him, and the Prieſtes, and the Prophets, and all the people † both ſmall and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the Booke of the Couenant which was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† *Hebr. from ſmall euen vnto great.*

3 ¶ And the king ſtood by a pillar, and made a couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his ſtatutes, with all their heart, and all their ſoule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people ſtood to the Couenant.

4 And the king commaunded Hilkiah the hie Prieſt, and the Prieſts of the ſecond order, and the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the veſſels that were made for Baal, & for the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fieldes of Kidron, and carryed the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the † idolatrous prieſts, whom the kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the hie places, in the cities of Iudah and in the places round about Ieruſalem: them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sun, and to the Moone, and to the || planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

† *Hebr. cauſed ceaſe.*
† *Heb. Chemarim.*
|| *Or, twelue ſignes or conſtellations.*

6 And he brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidr unto this day, * th t the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it hing ſhall be owder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon [illegible] graues of the children of the people.

*Chap.21.7.

7 And hee brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites, that were by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

† *Heb. Houſes.*

8 And hee brought all the Prieſtes out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the high places where the prieſtes had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the high places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which were on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe, the prieſtes of the hie places came not vp to the Altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eate of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſonne or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the || chamberlaine which was in the ſuburbes, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

|| *Or, Eunuch, or Officer.*

12 And the altars that were on the toppe of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Iudah had made, and the altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the king beat downe, and || brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

*Chap.21.5.
|| *Or, ran from thence.*

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which were on the right hand of the || mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

|| *That is, the mount of oliues.*
*1.King.11.7.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that was at Bethel, and the hie place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, had made, both that altar, & the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the hie place, and ſtampt it ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, hee ſpied the ſepulchres that were there in the mount, and ſent, and tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt them vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD, which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

*1.King.13.2.

17 Then hee ſaid, What title is that that I ſee? And the men of the city told him, It is the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And he ſayd, Let him alone: let no man mooue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

† *Heb. to eſcape.*

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places

that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke the LORD to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that hee had done in Bethel.

20 And hee || ſlew all the prieſts of the high places that were there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

|| Or, ſacrificed.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

*2.Chron.35. 1. 1.eſdr.1,1. *Exod.12.3. deut.16,2.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in all the dayes of the Kings of Iſrael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, wherein this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the workers with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the || images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem, did Ioſiah put away, that hee might performe the words of * the Law, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Prieſt found in the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, Teraphim.

*Leuit.20.27 deut.18,11.

25 And like vnto him there was no King before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, and with all his might, according to all the Law of Moſes, neither after him aroſe there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithſtanding, the LORD turned not from the fierceneſſe of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled againſt Iudah, becauſe of all the † prouocations that Manaſſeh had prouoked him withall.

† Heb, angers.

27 And the LORD ſaid, I wil remooue Iudah alſo out of my ſight, as I haue remooued Iſrael, and will caſt off this citie Ieruſalem, which I haue choſen, and the houſe of which I ſaid, * My Name ſhalbe there.

*1.King.8.29. and 9.3. chap.21,7.

28 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the Booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

29 ¶ * In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh king of Egypt went vp againſt the king of Aſſyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Ioſiah went againſt him, and hee ſlewe him at Megiddo, when he had ſeene him.

*2.Chro.35. 20.

30 And his ſeruants caried him in a charet dead to Megiddo, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and buried him in his owne ſepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſon of Ioſiah, and anoynted him, and made him King in his fathers ſtead.

*2.Chro.36,1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem; and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, || that hee might not reigne in Ieruſalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

|| Or, becauſe he reigned.

† Hebr, ſet a mulct vpon the

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king in the roome of Ioſiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and dyed there.

*Matt.1,11. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim gaue the ſiluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the ſiluer and the golde of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim was twenty and fiue yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, firſt ſubdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling againſt him, procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin ſucceedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquiſhed by the king of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euil reigne. 10 Ieruſalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter deſtruction of Iudah.

In his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his ſeruant three yeeres, then he turned, and rebelled againſt him.

2 And the LORD ſent againſt him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bandes of the children of Ammon, and ſent them againſt Iudah to deſtroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by his ſeruants the Prophets.

*Chap.20 17. and 23.27.

† Heb by the hand of.

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came this vpon Iudah, to remoue them out of his ſight, for the ſinnes of Manaſſeh, according to all that he did:

4 And alſo for the innocent blood that hee ſhed: (for hee filled Ieruſalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim ſlept with his fathers, and Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And the King of Egypt came not againe any more out of his land: for the King of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the King of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem three moneths: and his mothers name was Nehuſhta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ieruſalem.

9 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ * At that time the ſeruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and the citie † was beſieged.

*Dan.1.1.

† Heb came into ſiege.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon

came againſt the citie, and his ſeruants did beſiege it.

‖ Or, Eunuches.

12 And Iehoiachin the king of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his reigne.

*Chap. 20. 17. eſay 39. 6.

13 * And hee caried out thence all the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſure of the kings houſe, and cut in pieces all the veſſels of gold which Solomon king of Iſrael had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had ſaid.

14 And hee carried away all Ieruſalem, and all the Princes, and all the mightie men of valour, euen ten thouſand Captaines, and all the craftesmen, and ſmithes: none remained, ſaue the pooreſt ſort of the people of the land.

*2. Chro. 36. 10. eſth. 2. 6.
‖ Or, Eunuches.

15 And * he caried away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the Kings mother, and the Kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, thoſe caried he into captiuitie from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, euen ſeuen thouſand, and craftesmen, and ſmithes a thouſand, all that were ſtrong and apt for war, euen them the king of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

* Iere. 37. 1. and 52. 1.

17 ¶ And * the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his ſtead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah was twentie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, vntill hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieruſalem is beſieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his ſonnes ſlaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nabuzaradan defaceth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treaſures. 18 The Nobles are ſlaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was ſet ouer them that remained, being ſlaine, the reſt flee into Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

* Iere 39. 1. and 52. 4.

AND it came to paſſe * in the ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came, hee, and all his hoſte againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and they built forts againſt it, round about.

2 And the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

* Iere. 52. 6.

3 And on the ninth day of the * fourth moneth, the famine preuailed in the Citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the citie was broken vp, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which is by the kings garden, (now the Caldees were againſt the citie round about) and the king went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees purſued after the king, and ouertooke him in the plaines of Iericho; and all his armie were ſcattered from him.

6 So they tooke the king, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. ſpake iudgement with him.

7 And they ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fift month, on the ſeuenth day of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchadnezzer king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ Captaine of the guard, a ſeruant of the King of Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, chiefe marſhall.

9 And he burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and euery great mans houſe burnt he with fire.

10 And all the armie of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

11 Now the reſt of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard carry away.

† Heb. fallen away.

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to bee vine-dreſſers, and husbandmen.

*Chap. 20. 15. iere. 27. 22.

13 And * the pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caried the braſſe of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pannes, and the bowles, and ſuch things as were of gold, in gold, and of ſiluer in ſiluer, the Captaine of the guard tooke away:

16 The two pillars, † one ſea, and the baſes which Solomon had made for the houſe of the LORD, the braſſe of all theſe things was without weight.

† Heb. the one ſea.

* 1. King. 7. 15 iere. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was braſſe: and the height of the chapiter three cubites, and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of braſſe: and like vnto theſe had the ſecond pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threſhold.

19 And out of the citie hee tooke an ‖ Officer that was ſet ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the Kings preſence, which were found in the Citie, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the hoſte, which muſtred the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

‖ Or, Eunuch.
† Heb. ſaw the kings face.
‖ Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard

tooke theſe, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon ſmote them, and ſlew them at Riblah in ẏ land of Hamath: ſo Iudah was caried away out of their land.

*Iere.40.5,9

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them hee made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Iere.40 7.

23 And when all the *captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Careah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah ſware to them, and to their men, and ſaid vnto them, Feare not to be the ſeruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and ſerue the king of Babylon; and it ſhall bee well with you.

25 But it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Eliſhama, of †the ſeede royall, came, and ten men with him, and *ſmote Gedaliah, that hee died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

† Heb. of the kingdome.

*Iere.41.2.

26 And all the people both ſmall and great, and the Captaines of the armies aroſe, and came to Egypt: for they were afrayd of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuitie of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, on the ſeuen and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that hee began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of priſon.

28 And he ſpake †kindly to him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with h

29 And changed his priſon garments: and hee did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance was a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a dayly rate for euery day, all the dayes of his life.

The firſt booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 Adams line to Noah. 5 The ſonnes of Iapheth. 8 The ſonnes of Ham. 17 The ſonnes of Shem. 24 Shems line to Abraham. 29 Iſhmaels ſonnes. 32 The ſonnes of Keturah. 34 The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau. 43 The kings of Edom. 51 The dukes of Edom.

*Gen.5.3,9.

ADam, *Sheth, Enoſh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Iered,

3 Henoch, Methuſhelah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

*Gen.10,2.

5 ¶ *The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

‖ *Or, Diphath, as it is in ſome copies.*

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

‖ *Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.*

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

*Gene.10,8.

10 And Cuſh *begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

*Deut.2,23.

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and *Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

*Gene.10.2 and 11.10.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of *Shem: Elam, and Aſhur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

‖ *Or, Maſh, Gen.10.23.*

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes: the name of the one was ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his dayes the earth was diuided) and his brothers name was Ioktan.

‖ *That is, diui ſion.*

*Gene.10.26.

20 And *Ioktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah.

21 Hadoram alſo, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe were the ſonnes of Ioktan.

*Luke 3.34.

24 ¶ *Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

*Gen.11.15.

25 *Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

*Gen.17.5.

27 *Abram, the ſame is Abraham.

*Gene.21.2,3.

*Gen.16 11.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: *Iſaac, and *Iſhmael.

*Gen.25.13, to 17.

29 ¶ Theſe are their generations: The *firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

‖ *Or, Hadar, Gen.25.14.*

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad, and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhee bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe are the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau, and Iſrael.

*Gen.36.9, 10.&c.
|| [illegible]pho, [illegible].12.

35 ¶ The ſonnes of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, || Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezer, and Diſhan.

|| Or, Heman, Gen.36.22.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and || Homam: and Timna was Lotans ſiſter.

|| Or, Alian, Gen.36.23.
|| Or, Sepho, Gen.36.23.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: || Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal: || Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

*Chap.2.31.
|| Or, Hemdan, Gen.36.26.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: || Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

|| Or, Akan, Gen.26.27.

42 The ſons of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, and || Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Uz, and Aran.

* Gen.36.31.

43 ¶ Now theſe are the * kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the ſonne of Beor, and the name of his citie, was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the fielde of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Shamlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

*Gen.36.37.

48 And when Shamlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth * by the riuer reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor reigned in his ſtead.

|| Or, Hadar, Gen.36.39.
|| Or, Pau, Gen. 36.39.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, || Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his citie was || Pai: and his wiues name was Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

* Gen.36.40.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * Dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe are the Dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſterity. 34 Sheſhans poſterity. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſterity. 50 The poſterity of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

|| Or, Iacob.
* Gen.29.32. & 39.5. & 35.18, 22. & 46.8, &c.

THeſe are the ſonnes of || Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

*Gen.38.8. and 46.12.
* Gen.38.2.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. Which three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua the * Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and hee ſlew him.

*Gen.38.29, 30. mat.1.3.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah were fiue.

*Ruth 4.18.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

|| Or, Zabdi, Ioſh.7.1.
* 1.King 4.31
|| Or, Darda.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: || Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and || Dara. Fiue of them in all.

|| Or, Achan,
* Ioſh.6.19. and 7.1, 25.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: || Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

|| Or, Aram, Matt.1.3.
|| Or, Caleb, verſe 11.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Heſron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and || Ram, and || Chelubai.

* Ruth 4.19.

10 And Ram * begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Ieſſe.

* 1.Sam.16.6.
|| Or, Shamma, 1.Sam.16.9.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and || Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt: Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa was Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate children of Azubah his wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes are theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

* Exod.31.2.

20 And Hur begate Uri, and Uri begate * Bezaleel.

† Hebr. tooke.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom hee † married when hee was threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

*Num.32.41. deut.3.14. ioſh.13.30.

23 * And hee tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath, and the townes thereof, euen threeſcore cities. All theſe belonged to the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahiiah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe name was Atarah, ſhee was the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſt borne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Eker.

28 And the ſonnes of Onam were, Shammai,

mai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai: Nadab and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur, was Abihail, and ſhee bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled dyed without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim: Iſhi: and the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether dyed without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhee bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begat * Zabad. *Chap.11.41

37 And Zabad begate Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

38 And Obed begat Iehu, and Iehu begat Azariah,

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begat Shallum,

41 And Shallum begat Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama,

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel were, Meſha his firſt borne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſonnes of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappua, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb * was Achſah. *Ioſh.15.17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, || Haroe, and || halfe of the Manahethites.

||Or, Reaiah, Chap.4.2.
||Or, halfe of the Menuchites, or Hatſhammenuchoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, & the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, || Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

||Or, Atarites, or crownes of the houſe of Ioab.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. Theſe are the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

*Iudg.1.16.
*Iere.35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne, * Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Iezreeliteſſe: the ſecond || Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

*2.Sam.3.2.
*Ioſh.15.56.
||Or, Chileab, 2.Sam.3.3.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith,

3 The fift, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by * Eglah his wife. *2.Sam.3.5.

4 Theſe ſixe were borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem: || Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of || Bathſhua the daughter of || Ammiel.

*2.Sam.5.14.
||Or, Shammua. 2.ſam 5.14.
||Or, Bethſabe, 2.ſam.11.13.
||Or, Eliam, 2.ſam.11.3.

6 Ibhar alſo, and || Eliſhama, and Eliphelet,

||Or, Eliſhua, 2.ſam.5.15.

7 And Noga and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

8 And Eliſhama, and || Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

||Or, Beliada, * Chap.14.7.

9 Theſe were all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter. *2.Sam.13.1.

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne was * Rehoboam: † Abia his ſonne, Aſa his ſonne, Iehoſhaphat his ſonne,

*1.King.11.43. & 15.8.
||Or, Abiam, 1.king.15.1.

11 Ioram his ſonne, || Ahaziah his ſonne, Ioaſh his ſonne,

||Or, Azariah, 2.Chron.22.6. and 21.17.

12 Amaziah his ſonne, || Azariah his ſonne, Iotham his ſonne,

||Or, Vzziah, 2.kings 15.30.

13 Ahaz his ſonne, Hezekiah his ſonne, Manaſſeh his ſonne.

14 Amon his ſonne, Ioſiah his ſonne.

15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah were: the firſt borne || Iohanan, the ſecond, || Ioakim, the third || Zedekiah, the fourth, Shallum.

||Or, Ioachaz. 2.kings 23.30.
||Or, Eliakim, 2.kings 23.34.
||Or, Mathania. 2.kings 24.17.

16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: || Ieconiah his ſonne, || Zedekiah his ſonne,

* Matt.1.11.
||Or, Iehoiachin, 2.kings 24.6.
||Or, Coniah, iere.22.24.

17 ¶ And the ſonnes of || Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne,

†Heb. Shealtiel.
*2.Kin.24.17. being his vncle.
* Matt.1.12.

18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah were: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonnes of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.

21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pelatiah, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſons of Arnan, the ſonnes of Obadiah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.

22 And the ſonnes of Shechaniah, Shemaiah: And the ſonnes of Shemaiah, Hattuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.

23 And the ſonnes of Neariah, Elioenai,

† Heb. Hiſkiiah.

and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, were: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1. 11 The poſterity of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur. 5 Of Aſher the poſthumus ſon of Hezron. 9 Of Iabez, and his prayer. 21 The poſterity of Shelah. 24 The poſterity, and cities of Simeon. 39 Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.

* Gen. 38. 29. and 46. 12. || *Or, Chelubai, Chap. 2. 9. or Caleb, Chap. 2. 18.*

THe ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hezron, and || Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

|| *Or, Haroe, Chap. 2. 52.*

2 And || Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And theſe were of the father of Etam: Iezreel, and Iſhma, and Idbaſh: and the name of their ſiſter was Hazelelponi,

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

* Chap. 2. 24.

5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe were the ſonnes of Naarah.

7 And the ſonnes of Helah were: Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.

|| *That is, ſorrowfull.*

9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren; and his mother called his name || Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.

† *Hebr. If thou wilt, &c.* † *Heb. doe me.*

10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſrael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe mee indeede, and inlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might be with mee, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe mee from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which was the father of Eſhton.

|| *Or, the citie of Nahaſh.*

12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, & Tehinnah the father of || Irnahaſh. Theſe are the men of Rechah.

|| *Or, Hathath, & Meonothai,* who *begat, &c.*

13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraiah: and the ſonnes of Othniel, || Hathath.

|| *Or,* inhabitants *of the valley.* || *That is, craftſmen.*

14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the || valley of || Charaſim, for they were craftſmen.

|| *Or, Vknaz.*

15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſons of Elah, || euen Kenaz.

16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.

17 And the ſonnes of Ezra were: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhee bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.

|| *Or, the Iewiſſe.*

18 And his wife || Iehudiiah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.

|| *Or, Iehudiiah, mentioned before.*

19 And the ſonnes of his wife || Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, and Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the ſonnes of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

* Gen. 38. 1, 5.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah * the ſonne of Iudah were: Er the father of Lecah, & Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea,

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe were the potters, and thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

|| *Or, Iemuel, Gene 46. 10. exod. 6. 15.*

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon were: || Nemuel and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibzam his ſonne: Miſhma his ſonne,

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne:

† *Heb. vnto.*

27 And Shimei had ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

* Ioſh. 19. 2.

28 And they dwelt at * Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual,

|| *Or, Bela, ioſh. 19. 3.* || *Or. Eltolad, Ioſh. 19. 4.*

29 And at || Bilha, and at Ezem, and at || Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

|| *Or, Hazar-Suſa, ioſh. 19. 5*

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and || Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their Cities vnto the reigne of Dauid.

|| *Or, Ether, Ioſh. 19. 7.*

32 And their villages were: || Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

|| *Or, Baalath-Beer, ioſh 19. 8* || *Or, as they diuided themſelues by nations among them.*

33 And all their villages that were round about the ſame cities, vnto || Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their || genealogy:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia the ſonne of Seraia, the ſonne of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſon of Iedaia, the ſon of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

† *Heb. comming.*

38 Theſe † mentioned by their names, were princes in their families, and the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flockes.

40 And they found fat paſture & good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, & the habitations that were found there, and deſtroied them vtterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roumes: becauſe there was paſture there for their flockes.

42 And ſome of them, euen of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaine Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi,

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 *The line of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitations and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.*

*Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for* hee was the firſt borne, but foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

*Gen.49.9, 10.
*Micah.5.2. matt.2.6.
||Or, Prince.

2 For *Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the * chiefe || rulers, but the birthright was * Ioſephs.)

*Gen.46.9. exod.6.14. num.26.5.

3 The * ſonnes, I ſay, of Reuben, the firſt borne of Iſrael were Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſon: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſon: Reaiah his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

||Or, Tiglath-pilneſer, 2.Kin. 15.29. & 16.7.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom || Tilgathpilneſer King of Aſſyria, caried away captiue: Hee was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

||Or, Shemaiah, verſe 4.
*Ioſh.13.15, 16.

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſonne of || Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in *Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon.

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

†Heb. vpon all the face of the Eaſt.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made war with the Hagarites, who fel by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents † throughout all the Eaſt land of Gilead.

*Ioſh.13.11.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer againſt them, in the land of * Baſhan vnto Salchah:

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Baſhan.

13 And their brethren of the houſe of their fathers, were: Michael, and Meſhullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, ſeuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the ſon of Huri, the ſonne of Iaroah, the ſonne of Gilead, the ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Ieſhiſhai, the ſonne of Iahdo, the ſonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the ſonne of Abdiel, the ſonne of Guni, chiefe of the houſe of their fathers.

*Chap.27.29.
†Heb. their goings foorth.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Baſhan, and in her townes, and in al the Suburbs of *Sharon, vpon † their borders.

*2.King.15.5, 32.

17 All theſe were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham * king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Iſrael.

†Heb. ſonnes of valour.

18 ¶ The ſonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and ſword, and to ſhoote with bowe, and ſkilfull in warre, were foure and fourtie thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, that went out to the warre.

*Gen.25.15.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephiſh, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped againſt them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cryed to God in the battell, and hee was intreated of them, becauſe they put their truſt in him.

†Heb. led captiue.
†Heb. ſoules of men, as num. 31.35.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels, fiftie thouſand, and of ſheepe two hundred and fiftie thouſand, and of aſſes two thouſand, and † men an hundred thouſand.

22 For there fel downe many ſlaine, becauſe the warre was of God. And they dwelt in their ſteads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt in the land: they increaſed from Baſhan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

†Heb. men of names.

24 And theſe were the heads of the houſe of their fathers, euen Epher, and Iſhi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mighty men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the houſe of their fathers.

*2.King.17.7.

25 ¶ And they tranſgreſſed againſt the God of their fathers, and went *a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God deſtroyed before them.

*2.Kings 15.19.
*2.King.17.6.

26 And the God of Iſrael ſtirred vp the ſpirit of * Pul king of Aſſyria, and the ſpirit of Tilgath-pilneſer, king of Aſſyria, and he caried them away (euen the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The ſonnes of Leui. 4 The line of the prieſts vnto the captiuity. 16 The families of Gerſhom, Merari, and Kohath. 49 The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz. 54 The cities of the Prieſtes and Leuites,*

*Gene.46.11. exod.6.17.
||Or, Gerſhom, verſe.6.

THe ſonnes of Leui, * || Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the ſonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

*Leuit.10.1.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moſes, and Miriam. The ſonnes alſo of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abiſhua.

5 And Abiſhua begate Bukki, and Bukki begate Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth,

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,

*2.Sam.15.27.

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begat Iohanan,

†Heb. in the houſe.
*2.Chron.3. 1.king.6.

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (hee it is that executed the Prieſts office, in † the *Temple that Solomon built in Ieruſalem)

11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

‖Or, Meſhullam, Chap. 9. 11.

12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat ‖ Shallum,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

*Nehem. 11. 11.

14 And Azariah begate *Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

*2. King. 25. 18.

15 And Iehozadak went into captiuity, *when the LORD caried away Iudah and Ieruſalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

*Exod. 6. 17.
‖Or, Gerſhon. verſe, 1.

16 ¶ The ſonnes of Leui: * ‖ Gerſhom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And theſe bee the names of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the ſonnes of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe are the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

*Verſe 24.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, *Zimmah his ſonne,

‖Or, Ethan, verſe 42.
‖Or, Adaia, verſe. 41.

21 ‖Ioah his ſonne, ‖Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonnes, Ieaterai his ſonne.

‖Or, Izahar, verſe 2, 18.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Uriel his ſonne, Uzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

*See. 35. and 36. verſes.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

‖Or, Zuph, 1. ſam. 1. 1.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, ‖Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

‖Called alſo Ioel, verſe. 33. & 1. ſam. 8. 2.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne, Uzzah his ſonne,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

*Chap. 16. 1.

31 And theſe are they whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of Song in the houſe of the Lord, after that the * Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

†Heb. ſtood.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

*Exod. 6. 24.

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael,

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) euen Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſon of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah.

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſon of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei.

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

‖Or, Kuſhaiah, Chap. 15. 17.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, ſtood on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſonne of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appoynted vnto all manner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

*Leuit. 1. 9.
*Exod. 30. 7.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered *vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, and were appointed for all the worke of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to al that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe are the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Uzzi his ſon, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſonne.

54 ¶ Now theſe are their dwelling places, throughout their caſtles in their coaſtes, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

56 But the fieldes of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſons of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbs, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa with their ſuburbs,

‖Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21. 15.

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbes, Debir with her ſuburbs,

‖Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16.

59 And ‖Aſhan with her ſuburbs, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbs,

‖Or, Almon, Ioſh. 21. 18.

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba with her ſuburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her ſuburbes, Anathoth with her ſuburbs. All their cities throughout their families, were thirteene cities.

*Ioſh. 21. 5.

61 And vnto the ſonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely, out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, by * lot, ten cities.

62 And to the ſonnes of Gerſhom throwout their families, out of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.

*Ioſh. 21. 7, 34.

63 Unto the ſonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throwout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, *twelue cities.

64 And the children of Iſrael gaue to the

Leuites theſe cities, with their ſuburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, theſe cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the reſidue of the families of the ſons of Kohath, had cities of their coaſts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

*Ioſh.21.21.

67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her ſuburbs; they gaue alſo Gezer with her ſuburbs,

68 And Iokneam with her ſuburbes, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs,

69 And Aialon with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs,

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Aner with her ſuburbs, and Bileam with her ſuburbes, for the family of the remnant of the ſonnes of Kohath.

71 Unto the ſonnes of Gerſhom were giuen out of the family of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, and Aſhtaroth with her ſuburbs,

72 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kedeſh with her ſuburbs, Daberath with her ſuburbes,

73 And Ramoth with her ſuburbs, and Anem with her ſuburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Maſhal with her ſuburbes, and Abdon with her ſuburbs,

75 And Hukok with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs,

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee, with her ſuburbes, and Hammon with her ſuburbs, and Kiriath-iearim with her ſuburbs.

77 Unto the reſt of the children of Merari, were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her ſuburbs, Tabor with her ſuburbs,

||Or, Beſor, Ioſh.21.35.

78 And on the other ſide Iorden by Iericho, on the Eaſt ſide of Iorden, were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, || Bezer in the wilderneſſe with her ſuburbes, and Iahzah with her ſuburbs,

79 Kedemoth alſo with her ſuburbes, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs,

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

81 And Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, and Iazer with her ſuburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The ſonnes of Iſſachar, 9 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manaſſeh, 20. 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The ſonnes of Aſher,

*Gen.46.13. num.26.23.

NOw the ſonnes of Iſſachar were, * Tola and Puah, Iaſhub, and Shimron foure.

*2.Sam.24.1,2.

2 And the ſonnes of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Iibſam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers houſe, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whoſe number was in the dayes of Dauid two and twenty thouſand and ſixe hundred.

3 And the ſonnes of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the ſonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Iſhiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the houſe of their fathers, were bands of ſouldiers for warre, ſixe and thirtie thouſand men: for they had many wiues and ſonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Iſſachar, were men of might, reckoned in al by their genealogies, fourescore and eleuen thouſand.

*Gene.46.21.

6 ¶ The ſonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

7 And the ſonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heades of the houſe of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thouſand, and thirty and foure.

8 And the ſonnes of Becher: Zemira, and Ioaſh, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ierimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All theſe are the ſonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogy, by their generations, heades of the houſe of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thouſand and two hundred.

10 The ſonnes alſo of Iediael, Bilhan: and the ſonnes of Bilhan, Ieuſh, and Beniamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharſhiſh, and Ahiſhahar.

11 All theſe the ſonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers mighty men of valour, were ſeuenteene thouſand and two hundred ſouldiers, fit to go out for warre and battell.

||Or, Iri, verſ.7. ||Or, Ahiram. Num.26.38.

12 Shuppim alſo, and Huppim, the children of || Ir, and Huſhim, the ſonnes of || Aher.

13 ¶ The ſonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the ſonnes of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The ſonnes of Manaſſeh: Aſhriel, whom ſhe bare (but his concubine the Aramiteſſe, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife the ſiſter of Huppim and Shuppim, whoſe ſiſters name was Maachah) and the name of the ſecond was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a ſonne, and ſhee called his name Pereſh, and the name of his brother was Shereſh, and his ſonnes were Ulam and Rakem.

*1.Sam.12.11.

17 And the ſonnes of Ulam, * Bedan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh.

18 And his ſiſter Hammoleketh bare Iſhod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the ſonnes of Shemida were, Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his ſonne, and Tahath his ſon, and Eladah his ſonne, and Tahath his ſonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his ſonne, and Shuthelah his ſonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land, ſlew, becauſe they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned ma-

ny dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, becauſe it went euill with his houſe.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Uzzen Sherah.)

25 And Rephah was his ſonne, alſo Rezeph, and Telah his ſonne, and Tahan his ſonne,

26 Laadan his ſonne, Amihud his ſonne, Eliſhama his ſonne,

27 || Non his ſonne, Iehoſhua his ſonne.

||Or, Nun. num. 13.9.

28 ¶ And their poſſeſſions and habitations were, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eaſtward *Naaran, and Weſtward Gezer, with the †townes thereof, Shechem alſo and the townes thereof, vnto ||Gaza, and the townes thereof.

*Ioſh. 16.7.
†Heb. daughters.
||Or, Adaſſa, 1. mac. 7.45.

29 And by the borders of the children of *Manaſſeh, Bethſhean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, *Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In theſe dwelt the children of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael.

*Ioſh. 17.7.
*Ioſh. 17.11.

30 ¶ *The ſonnes of Aſher: Imnah, and Iſuah: and Iſhuai, and Beriah, and Serah their ſiſter.

*Gene. 46.17.

31 And the ſonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begat Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their ſiſter.

33 And the ſonnes of Iaphlet: Paſach, and Bimhal, and Aſhuath. Theſe are the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the ſonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the ſonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleſh, and Amal.

36 The ſonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilſhah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the ſonnes of Iether, Iephunneh, and Piſpa, and Ara.

39 And the ſonnes of Ulla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 Al theſe were the children of Aſher, heads of their fathers houſe, choyce and mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy, of them, that were apt to warre and to battell, was twenty and ſixe thouſand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin. 33 The ſtocke of Saul and Ionathan.

Now Beniamin begate *Bela his firſt borne, Aſhbel the ſecond, and Aharah the third,

*Gen. 46.21. num. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fift.

3 And the ſonnes of Bela were || Addar and Gera, and Abihud,

||Or, Ard. Gen. 46.21.

4 And Abiſhua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and || Shephuphan, and Huram.

||Or, Shupham, Num. 26.39.

6 And theſe are the ſonnes of Ehud: theſe are the heades of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them to *Manahath:

*Chap. 2.52.

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, hee remoued them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begate children in the country of Moab. After he had ſent them away Huſhim and Baara were his wiues.

9 And he begat of Hodeſh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Meſha, and Malcham,

10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. Theſe were his ſonnes, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Huſhim hee begate Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The ſonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Miſham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod with the townes thereof.

13 Beriah alſo and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath,

14 And Ahio, Shaſhak, and Ierimoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader,

16 And Michael, and Iſpah, and Ioha, the ſonnes of Beriah,

17 And Zebadiah, and Meſhullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Iſhmerai alſo, and Iezliah, and Iobab the ſonnes of Elpaal.

19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the ſonnes of || Shimhi,

||Or, Shema, verſe 13.

22 And Iſhpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiiah,

25 And Iphedeiah: and Penuel, the ſonnes of Shaſhak,

26 And Shamſherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Iareſiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the ſonnes of Ieroham.

28 Theſe were heads of the fathers by their generations, chiefe men. Theſe dwelt in Ieruſalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the || father of Gibeon, (whoſe *wiues name was Maachah:)

||Called Iehiel. chap. 9.35.
*Chap. 9.35.

30 And his firſt borne ſon Abdon and Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and || Zacher.

||Or, Zachariah, Chap. 9.37.

32 And Mikloth begate || Shimeah. And theſe alſo dwelt with their brethren in Ieruſalem, ouer againſt them.

|| Or, Shimeam, Chap. 9.38.

33 ¶ And *Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begate Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and || Eſhbaal.

*1. Sa. 14.51.
||Or, Iſhboſheth 2. Sam. 2.8.

34 And the ſonne of Ionathan was || Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.

||Or, Mephiboſheth, 2. Sam. 4.4.

35 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and || Tarea, and Ahaz.

||Or, Tharea. Chap. 9.41.

36 And Ahaz begate Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begate Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begate Moza,

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his ſon, Elaſa his ſonne, Azel his ſonne:

38 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſhmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

39 And the ſonnes of Eſhek his brother were Ulam his firſt borne, Iehuſh the ſecond, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the ſonnes of Ulam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many ſonnes,

and ſonnes ſonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All theſe are of the ſonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 The originall of Iſraels and Iudahs genealogies. 2 The Iſraelites, 10 the Prieſts, 14 and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ieruſalem. 27 The charge of certaine Leuites. 35 The ſtocke of Saul & Ionathan.

SO all Iſrael were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah, who were caried away to Babylon for their tranſgreſſion.

2 ¶ Now the firſt inhabitants that dwelt in their poſſeſſions, in their cities, were the Iſraelites, the Prieſts, Leuites, and the Nethinims.

*Nehe. 11. 1.

3 And in *Ieruſalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manaſſeh,

4 Vthai the ſonne of Amihud, the ſonne of Omri, the ſonne of Imri, the ſonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the ſonne of Iudah.

5 And of the Shilonites: Aſaiah the firſt borne, and his ſonnes.

6 And of the ſonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, ſixe hundred and ninetie.

7 And of the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſon of Hodauiah, the ſonne of Haſenuah:

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſon of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fiftie and ſixe. All theſe men were chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſon of Hilkiah, the ſon of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiiah, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemeth, the ſonne of Immer:

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers, a thouſand, & ſeuen hundred and threeſcore very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God.

† *Heb. mightie men of valour.*

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari:

15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſonne of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph,

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate Eaſtward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſon of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites, were ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſte of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.

† *Hebr. threſholds.*

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, & the LORD was with him.

21 And Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, was porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom Dauid and Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ‖ ſet office.

† *Hebr. founded.*
‖ *Or, truſt.*

23 So they and their children had the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, namely, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters: toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North, and South.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the Houſe of God.

‖ *Or, truſt.*
‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them, and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And certaine of them had the charge of the miniſtring veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

† *Hebr. bring them in by tale, and cary them out by tale.*

29 Some of them alſo were appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuarie, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe, and the ſpices.

‖ *Or, veſſels.*

30 And ſome of the ſonnes of the Prieſtes made the *oyntment of the ſpices.

*Exod. 30. 23.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

‖ *Or, truſt.*
‖ *Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.*

32 And other of their brethen of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, were ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare it euery Sabbath.

† *Hebr. bread of ordering.*

33 And theſe are the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who remaining in the chambers, were free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

† *Hebr. vpon them.*

34 The chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe thorowout their generations: theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name was *Maacha:

*Chap. 8. 29.

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 *And Ner begate Kiſh, and Kiſh begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

*Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Merib-

baal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, * and Ahaz.

*Chap 8.35.

42 And Ahaz begat Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza,

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe were the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw * the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell down ||ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31.1,2.
||*Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and || Abinadab, and Malchiſhua the ſonnes of Saul.

||*Or, Ieſhui, 1.Sam.14.49.*

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the † archers † hit him, and hee was wounded of the archers.

†*Hebr. ſhooters with bowes.*
†*Hebr. found him.*

4 Then ſayd Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee thorow therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and || abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for hee was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword, and fell vpon it.

||*Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that were in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, when the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him, they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carrie tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, & tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh, and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh, and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which hee † committed againſt the LORD, * euen againſt the word of the LORD which hee kept not, and alſo for asking counſell of one that had a familiar ſpirit, * to enquire of it:

†*Heb. tranſgreſſed.*
*1.Sam.15.23.
*1.Sam.28.7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of † Ieſſe.

†*Hebr. Iſai.*

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle of Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

THen * all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, wee are thy bone and thy fleſh.

*2.Sam.5.1.

2 And moreouer † in time paſt, euen when Saul was king, thou waſt hee that leddeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſayd vnto thee, Thou ſhalt || feede my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

†*Hebr. both yeſterday and the third day.*
||*Or, rule.*

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the king to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid king ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, † by * Samuel.

†*Hebr. by the hand of.*
*1.Sam.16.13.

4 ¶ And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem, which is Iebus, where the Iebuſites were the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam.5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſayd to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which is the citie of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſaid, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt, ſhall bee † chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

†*Hebr. head.*

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtle: therefore they called † it the citie of Dauid.

†*That is, Zion, 2.Sam.5.7.*

8 And hee built the citie round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab † repaired the reſt of the citie.

†*Hebr. reuiued.*

9 So Dauid † waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſts was with him.

†*Hebr. went in going and increaſing.*

10 ¶ * Theſe alſo are the chiefe of the mightie men whom Dauid had, who || ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdom, and with all Iſrael, to make him King according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

*2.Sam.23.8.
||*Or, held ſtrongly with him.*

11 And this is the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid had. Iaſhobeam || an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine by him at one time.

||*Or, ſonne of Hachmoni.*

12 And after him was Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 Hee was with Dauid at || Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gathered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

||*Or, Epheſdammim, 1.Sam.17.1.*

14 And they || ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlew the * Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great || deliuerance.

||*Or, ſtood.*
*2.Sam.23.13
||*Or, ſaluation.*

15 ¶ Now || three of the thirtie captaines, went downe to the rock of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſte of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

||*Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.*

16 And Dauid was then in the holde, and the Philiſtines garriſon was then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed, and ſayd, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſte of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke it, and brought it to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it mee, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardie? for with the ieopardie of their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

†Hebr. with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, hee was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, hee ſlew them, and had a name among the three.

21 * Of the three, hee was more honourable then the two, for hee was their captaine; howbeit, he attained not to the firſt three.

*2.Sam. 23. 19, &c.

22 Benaiah the ſon of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two lion-like men of Moab, alſo hee went downe and ſlew a lyon in a pit in a ſnowy day.

†Hebr. great of deeds.

23 And hee ſlew an Egyptian, † a man of great ſtature, fiue cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

†Hebr. a man of meaſure.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, hee was honourable among the thirty: but attained not to the firſt three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies, were Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖Or, Harodite, 2.Sam. 23.25.

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaueh the Baharumite, Eliſhaba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageh the Hararite,

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahiiah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

‖Or, the Haggerite,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a Captaine of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite,

‖Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iaſiel the Meſobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 The armies that came to him at Hebron.

NOw *theſe are they that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while hee yet kept himſelfe cloſe, becauſe of Saul the ſonne of Kiſh: and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the warre.

*1.Sam. 27. 2. †Hebr. being yet ſhut vp.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vſe both the right hand and the left, in hurling ſtones, and ſhooting arrowes out of a bow, euen of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe was Ahiezer, then Ioaſh, the ſonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the ſonnes of Azmaueth, and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

‖Or, Haſmaah.

4 And Iſmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirty, and Ieremiah, and Iehaziel, and Iohanan, and Ioſabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Ieſiah, and Azareel, and Ioezer, and Iaſhobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the ſonnes of Ieroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there ſeparated themſelues vnto Dauid, into the holde to the wilderneſſe, men of might, and men † of warre, fit for the battell, that could handle ſhield and buckler, whoſe faces were like the faces of Lyons, and were † as ſwift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

†Heb. of the hoſte.

†Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haſte.

9 Ezer the firſt, Obadiah the ſecond, Eliab the third,

10 Miſhmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift,

11 Attai the ſixt, Eliel the ſeuenth,

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 Theſe were of the ſonnes of Gad, captaines of the hoſte: ‖ one of the leaſt was ouer an hundred, and the greateſt ouer a thouſand.

‖Or, one that was leaſt could reſiſt an hundred, and the greateſt a thouſand.

15 Theſe are they that went ouer Iorden in the firſt moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt.

†Heb. filled ouer. *Ioſh. 3.15.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meete them, and anſwered & ſaid vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe mee, mine heart ſhall † bee knit vnto you: but if ye be come to betray me

†Heb. before them.

†Heb. be one.

me to mine enemies, ſeeing there is no || wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke it.

|| *Or, violence.*

18 Then † the Spirit came vpon Amaſai, who was chiefe of the Captaines, and hee ſaid, Thine are wee, Dauid, and on thy ſide thou ſonne of Ieſſe: Peace, peace be vnto thee, and peace bee to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them Captaines of the band.

† *Hebr. the ſpirit clothed Amaſai.*

19 And there fell ſome of Manaſſeh to Dauid, when he came with the Philiſtines againſt Saul to battell, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philiſtines, vpon aduiſement ſent him away, ſaying,* He will fall to his maſter Saul, † to the ieopardie of our heads.

*1. Sam. 29.4.
† *Heb. on our heads.*

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manaſſeh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediael, and Michael and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, Captaines of the thouſands that were of Manaſſeh.

21 And they helped Dauid || againſt the band of the rouers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were Captaines in the hoſte.

|| *Or, with a band.*

22 For at that time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoſt, like the hoſte of God.

23 ¶ And theſe are the numbers of the || bands, that were ready armed to the warre, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

|| *Or, Captaines, or, men. Hebr. heads.*

24 The children of Iudah that bare ſhield, and ſpeare, were ſixe thouſand, and eight hundred, ready || armed to the warre.

|| *Or, prepared.*

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, ſeuen thouſand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thouſand and ſixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers houſe twentie and two Captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thouſand: for hitherto † the greateſt part of them had kept the ward of the houſe of Saul.

† *Heb. brethren.*
† *Hebr. a multitude of them.*

30 And the children of Ephraim, twentie thouſand and eight hundred mighty men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

† *Heb. men of names.*

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid King.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could || keepe ranke: They were † not of double heart.

|| *Or, rangers of battel, or ranged in battell.*
|| *Or, ſet the battell in aray.*
† *Heb. without a heart and a heart.*

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twenty and eight thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went forth to battell, || expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

|| *Or, keeping their ranke.*

37 And on the other ſide of Iorden, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twenty thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, were of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and || meate, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oile, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly: for there was ioy in Iſrael.

|| *Or, vitaile of meale.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid fetcheth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzzah being ſmitten, the Arke is left at Obed-Edom.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, and with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which are in † their cities and ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

† *Hebr. let vs breake forth and ſend.*
† *Heb. in the cities of their ſuburbs.*

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for wee enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

† *Heb. bring about.*

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

*1. Sam. 7.1. 2. ſam. 6.2.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which belonged to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe Name is called on it.

*Ioſh. 16.9.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

† *Heb. made the Arke to ride.*

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all their might, and with † ſinging, and with harpes, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, & with trumpets.

† *Heb. ſongs.*

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put forth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || ſtumbled.

|| *Called Nachon. 2. Sam. 6.6.*
|| *Or, ſhooke it.*

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there hee died before God.

*Num. 4.15.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza: wherefore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

† *Heb. breach of Vzza.*

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day,

ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

† Heb. remoued. 13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the citie of Dauid, but carried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom, and all that he had. * As Chap. 26.5.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicity in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtines.

* 2.Sam.5.11, &c. NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to builde him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had confirmed him king ouer Iſrael, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, becauſe of his people Iſrael.

† Heb. yet. 3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ieruſalem: and Dauid begate moe ſonnes and daughters.

4 Now theſe are the names of his children which he had in Ieruſalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Eliſhua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

|| Or, Eliada, * 2.Sam.5.16. 7 And Eliſhama, and || Beeliada, and Elpalet.

* 2.Sam.5.17. 8 ¶ And when the Philiſtines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Iſrael, all the Philiſtines went vp to ſeeke Dauid: and Dauid heard of it, and went out againſt them.

9 And the Philiſtines came and ſpread themſelues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, ſaying, Shal I goe vp againſt the Philiſtins? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? and the LORD ſaid vnto him, Goe vp, for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid ſmote them there. Then Dauid ſayd, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking foorth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim. *† Heb. that is, a place of breaches.*

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philiſtines yet againe ſpread themſelues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God ſaide vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer againſt the mulberry trees. * 2.Sam.5.23.

15 And it ſhall bee, when thou ſhalt heare a ſound of going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou ſhalt goe out to battell: for God is gone foorth before thee, to ſmite the hoſte of the Philiſtines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commaunded him: and they ſmote the hoſt of the Philiſtines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all landes, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAX. XV.

1 Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke, ordereth the Prieſts and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom. 25 Hee performeth the ſolemnitie thereof with great ioy. 29 Michal deſpiſeth him.

AND Dauid made him houſes in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid ſayde, † none ought to cary the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD choſen to carry the Arke of God, and to miniſter vnto him for euer. *† Heb. It is not to cary the arke of God, but for the Leuites.*

3 And Dauid gathered all Iſrael together to Ieruſalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which he had prepared for it. * Num.4.2,15.

4 And Dauid aſſembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the ſonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his || brethren an hundred and twentie. *|| Or, kinſemen.*

6 Of the ſonnes of Merari: Aſaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the ſonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the ſonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren foureſcore.

10 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Prieſts, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Aſaiah, and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And ſaid vnto them, Yee are the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: ſanctifie your ſelues both yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael vnto the place that I haue prepared for it.

13 For becauſe yee did it not at the firſt, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we ſought him not after the due order.

14 So the Prieſts and the Leuites ſanctified themſelues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Iſrael

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their ſhoulders, with the ſtaues thereon, as * Moſes commanded, according to the word of the LORD. * Exod 25.14.

16 And Dauid ſpake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren to be the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke, pſalteries, and harps, and cymbals ſounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So the Leuites appointed * Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, * Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, * Ethan the ſonne of Kuſhaiah. * Chap.6.33. * Verſe 39. * Verſe 44.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Iahziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the porters.

19 So the Singers, Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were appointed to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zechariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth,

‖ Or, on the eight to ouerſee.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Ieiel, and Azzaziah, with harpes on the ‖ Sheminith to excell.

‖ Or, was for the cariage: he inſtructed about the cariage.
† Heb. lifting vp.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ was for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was ſkilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were dore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nethaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſtes, did blowe with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah were dore-keepers for the Arke.

* 2.Sam.6.12, 13, &c.

25 ¶ So * Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captains ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offred ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

‖ Or, cariage.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo had vpon him an Ephod of linnen.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noyſe with pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe as the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king Dauid dancing and playing: and ſhee deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſicians, to attend continually on the Arke.

* 2.Sam.6.17.

SO * they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the midſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And hee appointed certaine of the Leuites to miniſter before the Arke of the LORD and to record, and to thanke and praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

† Heb. with inſtruments of pſalteries and harpes.

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals:

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſtes with trumpets continually before the Arke of the Couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt this Pſalme to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren:

* Pſal.105.1.

8 * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wondrous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his maruellous workes that he hath done, his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeede of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 Hee is the LORD our God, his iudgements are in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his couenant: the word which he commaunded to a thouſand generations:

* Gene.17.2. and 26.3. and 28.13.

16 Euen of the * Couenant which hee made with Abraham, and of his oath vnto Iſaac.

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob for a lawe, and to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

† Heb. the cord.

18 Saying, Unto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

† Heb. men of number.
* Gene.34.30.

19 When yee were but † few, * euen a fewe, and ſtrangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdome to another people:

* Gene.12.17. and 20.3.

21 Hee ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he * reprooued kings for their ſakes,

* Pſal.105.15.

22 Saying, * Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

* Pſal.96.1.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: ſhew forth from day to day his ſaluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his maruellous workes among all nations.

25 For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed: hee alſo is to bee feared aboue all gods.

* Leuit.16 4.

26 For all the gods * of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heauens,

27 Glory and honour are in his preſence: ſtrength and gladneſſe are in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, yee kinreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worſhip the LORD in the beauty of holineſſe.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world alſo ſhalbe ſtable, that it be not moued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men ſay among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that is therein.

33 Then ſhall the trees of the wood ſing out at the preſence of the LORD, becauſe he commeth to iudge the earth.

* Pſal.107.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

34 * O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And ſay yee, Saue vs, O God of our ſaluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, and glorie in thy praiſe.

36 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael for euer and euer: and all the people ſaid, *Amen, and praiſed the LORD.

* Deut. 27. 15

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, Aſaph and his brethren, to miniſter before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threeſcore and eight: Obed-Edom alſo the ſonne of Ieduthun, and Hoſah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Prieſt, & his brethren the Prieſts, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that was at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD vpon the altar of the burnt offring continually † morning and euening, and to doe according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Iſrael:

† Hebr. in the morning and in the euening.

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun and the reſt that were choſen, who were expreſſed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer:

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, with trumpets and cymbals, for thoſe that ſhould make a ſound, and with muſicall inſtruments of God: and the ſonnes of Ieduthun were † porters.

† Heb. for the gate.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his houſe, and Dauid returned to bleſſe his houſe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Nathan firſt approouing the purpoſe of Dauid, to build God an houſe, 3 after, by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 Hee promiſeth him bleßings and benefits in his ſeed. 16 Dauids prayer and thankeſgiuing.

NOw * it came to paſſe, as Dauid ſate in his houſe, that Dauid ſaid to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwel in an houſe of cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD remaineth vnder curtaines.

* 2 Sam. 7. 1. &c.

2 Then Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the word of God came to Nathan, ſaying,

4 Goe and tell Dauid my ſeruant, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou ſhalt not build mee an houſe to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in an houſe ſince the day that I brought vp Iſrael, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle to another.

† Heb. haue beene.

6 Whereſoeuer I haue walked with all Iſrael, ſpake I a word to any of the Iudges of Iſrael (whom I commanded to feede my people) ſaying, Why haue yee not built mee an houſe of Cedars?

7 Now therefore thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto my ſeruant Dauid, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I tooke thee from the ſheepe coat, euen † from following the ſheepe, that thou ſhouldeſt be ruler ouer my people Iſrael:

† Heb. from after.

8 And I haue beene with thee whitherſoeuer thou haſt walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Alſo I will ordaine a place for my people Iſrael, and will plant them, and they ſhal dwel in their place, and ſhalbe mooued no more: neither ſhal the children of wickednes waſte them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And ſince the time that I commaunded Iudges to bee ouer my people Iſrael.) Moreouer, I will ſubdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an houſe.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou muſt goe to be with thy fathers, that I will rayſe vp thy ſeede after thee, which ſhall bee of thy ſonnes, and I will ſtabliſh his kingdome.

12 He ſhall build me an houſe, and I will ſtabliſh his throne for euer.

13 I * will bee his father, and he ſhall be my ſonne, and I wil not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from him that was before thee.

* 2. King. 9. 14

14 But I will ſettle him in mine houſe, and in my kingdome for euer, and his throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euermore.

15 According to all theſe wordes, and according to all this viſion, ſo did Nathan ſpeake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and ſate before the LORD, and ſayd, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine houſe, that thou haſt brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a ſmall thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou haſt alſo ſpoken of thy ſeruants houſe, for a great while to come, and haſt regarded mee according to the eſtate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid ſpeake more to thee for the honour of thy ſeruant? for thou knoweſt thy ſeruant.

19 O LORD, for thy ſeruants ſake, and according to thine owne heart haſt thou done all this greatneſſe, in making knowen all theſe † great things.

† Hebr. greatneſſes.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beſides thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Iſrael, whom God went to redeeme to bee his owne people, to make thee a name of greatneſſe and terribleneſſe, by driuing out nations from before thy people, whome thou haſt redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Iſrael diddeſt thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becameſt their God:

23 Therefore now LORD, let the thing that thou haſt ſpoken concerning thy ſeruant, and concerning his houſe, bee eſtabliſhed for euer, and doe as thou haſt ſaid.

24 Let it euen be eſtabliſhed, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, ſaying, The LORD of hoſts is the God of Iſrael, euen a God to Iſrael: and let the houſe of Dauid thy ſeruant be eſtabliſhed before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haſt tolde thy ſeruant that thou wilt build him an houſe: therefore thy ſeruant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

† Heb. haſt reuealed the eare of thy ſeruant.

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and haſt promiſed this goodneſſe vnto thy ſeruant.)

27 Now

|| *Or, it hath pleaſed thee.*

27 Now therefore || let it pleaſe thee to bleſſe the houſe of thy ſeruant, that it may bee before thee for euer: for thou bleſſeſt, O LORD, and it ſhalbe bleſſed for euer.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites. 3 He ſmiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou ſendeth Hadoram with preſents to bleſſe Dauid. 11 The preſents and the ſpoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth gariſons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

* 2 Sam.8.1. &c.

NOw after this, * it came to paſſe, that Dauid ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and tooke Gath and her townes out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And hee ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts.

|| *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.*

3 ¶ And Dauid ſmote || Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to ſtabliſh his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thouſand charets, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: Dauid alſo houghed all the charet horſes, but reſerued of them an hundred charets.

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

5 And when the Syrians of † Damaſcus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians two and twentie thouſand men.

6 Then Dauid put gariſons in Syria Damaſcus, and the Syrians became Dauids ſeruants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid, whitherſoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the ſhields of gold that were on the ſeruants of Hadarezer, & brought them to Ieruſalem.

|| *Called in the booke of Sam. Beta and Berothai.*

* 1 King.7.23. and 2.chron.4.15.

8 Likewiſe from || Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much braſſe, wherewith * Solomon made the braſen Sea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

|| *Or, Toi, 2. Sam,8.9.*

9 ¶ Now when || Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had ſmitten all the hoſte of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

|| *Or, Ioram, 2.Sam.8.10.*

|| *Or, to ſalute.*

† *Heb. to bleſſe.*

† *Heb. was the man of warres.*

10 He ſent || Hadoram his ſonne to king Dauid, || to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, becauſe hee had fought againſt Hadarezer, and ſmitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and with him all maner of veſſels of gold and ſiluer and braſſe.

11 ¶ Them [illegible] king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the ſiluer and the golde that hee brought from all theſe nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philiſtines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah ſlew of the Edomites in the valley of ſalt, eighteene thouſand.

13 ¶ And he put gariſons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. Thus the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and executed iudgement and iuſtice among all his people.

|| *Or, Remembrancer.*

15 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah was ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud || Recorder.

|| *Called Abimelech in Sam.*

|| *Called Sarai in Sam, and Siſa, 1.king.4.2.*

† *Heb. at the hand of the king.*

16 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and || Abimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, were the Prieſts, and || Shauſha was Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the ſonnes of Dauid were † chiefe about the King.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villenouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 16 Shophach making a new ſupply of the Syrians, is ſlaine by Dauid.

* 2.Sam.10. 1.&c.

NOw * it came to paſſe after this, that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon died, and his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And Dauid ſaid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, becauſe his father ſhewed kindneſſe to me. And Dauid ſent meſſengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the ſeruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

† *Heb. in thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.*

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon ſayd to Hanun, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Are not his ſeruants come vnto thee for to ſearch, and to ouerthrow, and to ſpie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued them, and cut off their garments in the middeſt, hard by their buttockes, and ſent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were ſerued, and hee ſent to meet them (for the men were greatly aſhamed) and the King ſaid, Tary at Iericho, vntill your beards be growen, and then returne.

† *Heb. to ſtinke.*

7 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they had made themſelues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon ſent a thouſand talents of ſiluer, to hire them charets and horſemen out of Meſopotamia, and out of Syria-Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirtie and two thouſand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themſelues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard of it, he ſent Ioab, and all the hoſte of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, were by themſelues in the field.

† *Hebr. the face of the battell was.*

|| *Or, yong men.*

10 Now when Ioab ſaw that † the battell was ſet againſt him before and behind, he choſe out of all the || choice of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

† *Heb. Abſhai.*

11 And the reſt of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abiſhai his brother, and they ſet themſelues in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

12 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt helpe me: but if the children of Ammon bee too ſtrong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our ſelues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that which is good in his ſight.

14 So Ioab and the people that were with him, drewe nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon ſawe that the Syrians were fled, they likewiſe fled before Abiſhai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ieruſalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they ſent meſſengers, and drew foorth the Syrians that were beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the hoſte of Hadarezer went before them.

‖ *That is, Euphrates.*
‖ *Or, Shobach, 2. Sam, 10. 16.*

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Iſrael, and paſſed ouer Iordan, and came vpon them, and ſet the battell in aray againſt them: ſo when Dauid had put the battell in aray againſt the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and Dauid ſlewe of the Syrians ſeuen thouſand men, which fought in charets, and fourtie thouſand footemen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoſte.

19 And when the ſeruants of Hadarezer ſaw that they were put to the worſe before Iſrael, they made peace with Dauid, and became his ſeruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is beſieged by Ioab, ſpoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are ſlaine in three ſeuerall ouerthrowes of the Philiſtines.

AND * it came to paſſe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that kings go out to battel, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and waſted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and beſieged Rabbah (but Dauid taried at Ieruſalem) and Ioab ſmote Rabbah, and deſtroyed it.

* 2. Sam. 11. 1
† *Heb. at the returne of the yere.*

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of their king from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious ſtones in it, and it was ſet vpon Dauids head; and hee brought alſo exceeding much ſpoile out of the citie.

* 2. Sam. 12. 26.
† *Hebr. the weight of.*

3 And hee brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with ſawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen ſo dealt Dauid with al the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ieruſalem.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, * that there ‖ aroſe warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philiſtines, at which time Sibbechai the Huſhathite ſlewe Sippai, that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were ſubdued.

* 2. Sam 21. 18
‖ *Or, continued, Heb. ſtood.*
‖ *Or, Gob.*
‖ *Or, Rapha.*

5 And there was warre againe with the Philiſtines, and Elhanan the ſonne of ‖ Iair, ſlewe Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whoſe ſpeare-ſtaffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ *Called alſo Iaare-oregim, 2. ſam. 21. 19.*

6 And yet againe * there was war at Gath, where was a man † of great ſtature, whoſe fingers and toes were foure & twentie, ſixe on each hand, and ſixe on each foot. And he was alſo † the ſonne of the gyant.

* 2. Sam. 21. 20
† *Hebr. a man of meaſure.*
† *Hebr. borne to the giant, or Rapha.*

7 But when hee ‖ defied Iſrael, Ionathan the ſonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, ſlew him.

‖ *Or, reproched.*
‖ *Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.*

8 Theſe were borne vnto the giant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his ſeruants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, forceth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuſeth the peſtilence. 15 After the death of ſeuenty thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 18 Dauid by Gads direction, purchaſeth Ornans threſhing floore, where hauing built an altar, God giueth a ſigne of his fauour by fire, and ſtayeth the plague. 28 Dauid ſacrificeth there, being reſtrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan ſtood vp againſt Iſrael, and prouoked Dauid to number Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid ſaid to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Iſrael from Beer-ſheba, euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know it.

3 And Ioab anſwered, The LORD make his people an hundred times ſo many moe as they bee: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lords ſeruants? why then doeth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cauſe of treſpaſſe to Iſrael?

4 Neuertheleſſe, the Kings word preuailed againſt Ioab: wherefore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Iſrael, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the ſumme of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Iſrael were a thouſand thouſand, and an hundred thouſand men that drew ſword: and Iudah was foure hundred threeſcore and ten thouſand men, that drew ſword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted he not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

7 † And God was diſpleaſed with this thing, therefore he ſmote Iſrael.

† *Heb. And it was euill in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.*

8 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, * I haue ſinned greatly, becauſe I haue done this thing: but now, I beſeech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy ſeruant, for I haue done very fooliſhly.

* 2. Sam. 24. 10

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, ſaying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, chooſe thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

† *Heb. ſtretch out.*

11 So Gad came to Dauid, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, † Chuſe thee

† *Heb. take to thee.*

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee deſtroyed before thy foes, (while that the ſword of thine enemies ouertaketh thee,) or elſe three dayes the ſword of the LORD, euen the peſtilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD deſtroying throughout all the coaſts of Iſrael. Now therefore aduiſe thy ſelfe, what word I ſhal bring againe to him that ſent mee.

13 And Dauid ſayd vnto Gad, I am in a great ſtrait. Let mee fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very great ‖ are his mercies,) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ *Or, many.*

14 ¶ So the LORD ſent peſtilence vpon Iſrael: and there fell of Iſrael, ſeuentie thouſand men.

15 And God ſent an * Angel vnto Ieruſa-

* 2. Sam. 24. 16

lem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euil, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

|| Or, Araunah. 2.ſam.24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand, ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD, my God, bee on mee, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould bee plagued.

*2.Chro.3.1

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

20 || And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

|| Or, when Ornan turned backe, and ſawe the Angel, then he and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

† Heb. giue.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Graunt me the place of this threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it mee for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen alſo for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan, Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

*2.Sam.24.24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39. 2 chron 1.3. 1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for hee was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duetie in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

Then Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight:

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

5 And Dauid ſayd, * Solomon my ſonne is young and tender, and the houſe that is to bee builded for the LORD, muſt bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

*Chap.29.1.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon, My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my minde to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

*Chap.28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be || Solomon, and I wil giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

|| That is, peaceable.

10 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall bee my ſonne, and I will be his father, and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD bee with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou maieſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

14 Now behold, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

|| Or, in my pouertie.

*As verſe 3.

15 Moreouer, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

|| That is, maſons and carpenters.

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age, maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

*Chap. 28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

*Num. 4.3.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

||*Or, to ouerſee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod. 6.16. 1. chron. 6.1. &c. 2. chron. 8 14. and 29.25
†*Heb. diuiſions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were || Laadan, and Shimei.

*Chap. 26.21.
||*Or, Libni, Chap. 6.17.*

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei, were Iahath, || Zina and Ieuſh and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

||*Or, Ziza, verſe 11.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

†*Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.*

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name for euer.

*Exod. 6.20.
*Exod. 28. hebr. 5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod. 2.22.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: * Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

*Exod. 18.3,4

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were: *, Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

*Chap. 26.25.
||*Or, the firſt.*
†*Heb. were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Vzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their || brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

||*Or, kinſemen.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD: from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

*Num. 10.24.
*Num. 1.3.

25 For Dauid ſayde, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, || that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer;

||*Or, and hee dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres old, and aboue:

†*Heb. number.*

28 Becauſe † their office was to wayte on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

†*Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the || panne, and for that which is fryed, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

*Chap. 9.29. &c. leuit. 6.21
||*Or, flat plate.*

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen;

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſtes, by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Leuit. 10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

*Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazer, and Ahimelech of the

ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſtes and Leuites: one † principall houſehold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abiiah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe were the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui were theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iehdeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt was Iſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Iſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe were the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts, and Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

Moreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with harpes, with pſalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the handes of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, verſe 14.

† Hebr. by the hand of the king.

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ Or, Izri, verſe 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned verſe 17.

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

‖ Or, Azareel, verſe 18.

‖ Or, Shubael, verſe 20.

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

‖ Or, matters.

6 All theſe were vnder the handes of their father, for ſong in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† Hebr. by the hands of the king.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came foorth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 Officers and Iudges.

Concerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was ‖ Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſaph.

‖Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.

‖Or, Ebiaſaph, chap. 9. 19. and 6. 37.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed ‖ him.

‖That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes, Simri the chiefe, (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots ‖ as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

‖Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to ‖ Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

‖Called Meſhelemiah, verſe 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

†Hebr. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going ‖ vp, ward againſt ward.

‖See 1. King. 10 4. 2. Chron. 9. 4, 11.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim, two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Ko[illegible], and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

†Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of ‖ Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were ‖ Iehieli.

‖Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

‖Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. out of the battels and ſpoyles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden Weſtward in al buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

†Heb. ouer the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriiah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand & ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred, 25 Dauids ſeuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers of the captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their Officers that serued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth was Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth was Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a ‖ chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe was Ammizabad his ſonne.

* 2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. & 1. chro. 11. 24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt captaine for the ſixt moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

‖ Or, Heled. chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah: Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azareel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſayd, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

* Cha. 21. 7. 2. ſam. 24. 5. &c.

† Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treaſures, was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtorehouſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei, the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon was Shetrai the Sharonite: & ouer the herdes that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite, and ouer the aſſes, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a ‖ Scribe, and Iehiel the ‖ ſonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings ſonnes.

‖ Or, ſecretary.
‖ Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly hauing declared Gods fa-

uour

nour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to ſeare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.

‖Or, cattell.
‖Or, Eunuches.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred vnto the king by courſe: & the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ‖ poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes with the ‖ officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.7.5,
13.1.Kin.5.5.
1.chro.22.8.

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſayd, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footeſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

†Heb. bloods.

3 But God ſayd vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, and haſt ſhedde †blood.

*Gen.49.8.
1.Sam.16.13.
pſal.78.67.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for hee hath choſen *Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee king ouer all Iſrael:

*Chap.23.1.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many ſonnes) hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.13.
2.chron.1.9.

6 And hee ſayd vnto mee, *Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe, and my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

†Heb. ſtrong.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be † conſtant to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commaundements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

*1.Sam.16.7.
pſal.136.2.
and 7.9 iere.
11.20.& 17.
10.&.20.12.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will bee found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy ſeat.

†Heb. of all that was with him.

12 And the patterne † of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the court of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 He gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice; ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice.

15 Euen the weight for the Candleſtickes of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lamps thereof: and for the Candleſticks of ſiluer by weight, both for the candleſticke, and alſo for the lamps thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight he gaue golde, for the tables of ſhewbread, for euery table; and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure golde for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins, he gaue gold by weight for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

*1.Sam.4.4.
1.king.6.23.
&c.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight: and golde for the patterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that ſpread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 Al this, ſayd Dauid, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſayd to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be diſmaied, for the LORD God euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, euen they ſhall be with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there ſhalbe with thee for all maner of workmanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any manner of ſeruice: alſo the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreaty, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

*Chap.22.5.

FUrthermore, Dauid the king ſayd vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whom alone God hath choſen, is yet *yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for things to bee made of golde, the ſiluer for things of ſiluer and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and al maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

*1.King.9.28

4 Euen three thouſand talents of golde, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houſes withall.

†Heb.to fill his hand.

5 The gold for things of golde, and the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and for all manner of worke to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of golde fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer tenne thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſayd, Bleſſed be thou LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

*Matth.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victorie, and the Maieſtie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee and prayſe thy glorious Name.

†Heb.retaine or obtaine ſtrength. †Heb.of thine hand.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould † be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

*Pſal.39.12. and 90.9. heb.11.13. 1.pet.2.11. †Heb.expectation.

15 For we are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth are as a ſhaddow, and there is none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

*Chap.28.9. 1.Sam.16.7.

†Heb.found.

17 I know alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

||Or, ſtabliſh.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and || prepare their heart vnto thee:

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart, to keepe thy commaundements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all theſe things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heades, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

*1.Kin.1.33.

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, king the ſecond time, and * annoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as a King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

†Heb.gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

*1.King.3.13. 2.chron.1.12. eccles.2.9.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him ſuch royall Maieſtie, as had not bene on any King before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

||Or, hiſtory. †Heb.words.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the || booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

The

The ſecond Booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choyſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.

*1.King.2.46.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his Kingdome, *and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chro.16.39. and 21.29.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

4 *But the arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*Exod 38.1.

||*Or, was there.*

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ||hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

*1 Chro.28.5

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead.

*1.King.3.9.

†*Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, †like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.King.3.11, 12.num.27.17.

10 Giue *me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is ſo great?

11 And God ſayd to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

*1.Chron.29.25.eccleſ.2.9. 2 chro.9.22.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, & wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

*1.Kin.10.26 &c, and 4.26.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10.26. 2.chro.9.27,28.

†*Heb. gaue.*

15 *And the king †made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1.Kin.10.28 2.chron 9.28

†*Heb. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

16 *And †Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

†*Heb. by their hand.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, †by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and fourescore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

||*Or, Hiram. 1.kings 5.1.*

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ||Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, euen ſo deale with me.

†*Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him †ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

*1.King.8.27 2.chro.6.18.

†*Hebr. hath retained or obtained ſtrength.*

6 *But who †is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

†*Heb. to graue grauings.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in golde and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to †graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

||*Or, Almuggim, 1.kings 10.11.*

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and ||Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants ſhalbe with thy ſeruants,

†*Heb. great and wonderfull.*

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe †wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants

the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheate, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſayd moreouer, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wiſe ſonne, † indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, an houſe for his kingdome.

†Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone & in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we wil bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carie it vp to Ieruſalem.

†Heb. according to all thy needs.
†Heb. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* As Verſ. 3.
†Heb. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And hee ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

* As it is verſ. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

Then * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in Mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

*1. King. 6. 1, &c.
||Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father.
|| Or, Arauanah, 2. Sam. 24. 18 1. *Chro.* 21. 18.

2 And hee began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites.

*1. King. 6. 2.
†Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

*1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlayd with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

†Hebr. couered.

7 Hee ouerlayd alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof, was according to the bredth of the houſe, twentie cubits, and the bredth thereof twenty cubites, and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold, amounting to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nayles was fiftie ſhekels of golde: and hee ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of || image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

||Or, (as ſome thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twentie cubites: and they ſtood on their feete, and their faces were † inward.

||Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimſon & fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

*Mat. 27. 51.
†Heb. cauſed to aſcend.

15 And he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

*Iere. 52. 51. 1. king. 7. 15.
†Hebr. long.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

*1. King. 7. 21.
|| That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
|| That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The Courts, and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of golde.

Moreouer he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo hee made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

*1. King. 7. 23. &c.
†Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

3 * And vnder it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

*1. King. 7. 24.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South,

and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand bredth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of lilies, and it receiued and held three thouſand baths.

‖ Or, like a Lillie flower.

6 ¶ And hee made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the † burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

† Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ baſens of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayed the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſens, and Huram † finiſhed the work that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

‖ Or, bowles.
† Hebr. finiſhed to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were † vpon the pillars.

† Hebr. vpon the face.

14 Hee made alſo baſes; and ‖ lauers made he vpon the baſes.

‖ Or, caldrons.

15 One ſea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels: and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of † bright braſſe.

† Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them, in the † clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

† Hebr. thickneſſes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shewbread was ſet.

20 Moreouer the candleſtickes with their lamps, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that † perfect gold.

† Hebr. perfections of gold.

21 And the ſnuffers, and the ‖ baſens, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, were of gold.

‖ Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

Thus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: * and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

* 1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ * Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

* 1. King. 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which was in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle: theſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and oxen, which could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſtes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drewe out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the endes of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ‖ it is vnto this day.

‖ Or, they are there, as 1. kings. 8. 8.

10 There was nothing in the Arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes * put therein at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

* Deut. 10. 2, 5.
‖ Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were † preſent were ſanctified, and did not then waite by courſe:

† Heb. found.

12 * Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun with their ſonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

* 1. Chron. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD; and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, * For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer; that then the houſe was filled with a cloude, euen the houſe of the LORD.

* Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

Then * ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that hee would dwell in the * thicke darkeneſſe.

*1.King.8.12.&c.
*Leuit.16.2.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael, to build an houſe in, that my Name might bee there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

7 Now * it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.2.
1.chron.28.2.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

†Heb. the length thereof, &c.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, * there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercie vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

*Exod.15.11.

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, * There ſhall not † faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: * yet ſo, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

*2.Sam.7.12.
1.king.2.4.
and 6.12.
†Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off.
*Pſal.132.12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word bee verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

*Chap.2.6.
eſay 66.1.
acts.7.49.

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day & night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth || towards this place.

||Or, in this place.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

†Hebr. pray.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

†Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael || be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee || in this houſe:

||Or, be ſmitten.
||Or, towards.

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

*1.Kin.17.1.

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the † cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there be:

*Chap.20.9.
†Heb. in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands || in this houſe:

||Or, toward this houſe.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely * knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

*1.Chron.28.9.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † ſo long as they liue † in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

†Hebr. all the dayes which.
†Hebr. vpon the face of the land.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger

* which

*Iohn 12, 10, actes 8, 27.

*which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

† *Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe*

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖ *Or, right.*

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is *no man which ſinneth not) & thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

* Prou. 20, 9. eccles 7, 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1. 8.

† *Heb they that take them captiues, cary them away.*

37 Yet if they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

† *Heb. bring back to their heart.*

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖ *Or, right.*

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

† *Heb. to the prayer of this place.*

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

* Pſal. 132. 9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine annoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 *God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glorie in the Temple, the people worſhip him.* 4 *Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice.* 8 *Solomon hauing kept the Feaſt of Tabernacles, and the Feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people.* 12 *God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.*

* 1. King. 8. 54. &c, leuit. 9. 24

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 *And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercie endureth for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery, and the Prieſtes ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

* 1. Chron. 15. 16.

† *Heb. by their hand.*

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the Feaſt ſeuen dayes.

* Ioſh. 13. 3.

† *Heb. a reſtraint.*

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD and in his owne houſe, hee proſperouſly effected.

* 1. King. 9. 1. &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

* Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I commaund the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and wil forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

† *Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.*

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

* Chap. 6. 40.

† *Hebr to the prayer of this place.*

16 For now haue * I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

* Chap. 6, 6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgments:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy

kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying, *† There ſhal not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

*Chap.6.16.
†Heb there ſhal not be cut off to thee.

19 *But if ye turne away, and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

*Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it; ſo that hee ſhall ſay; *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

*Deut.29.24. iere.22.8,9.

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her houſe. 12 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth golde from Ophir.

*1.Kings 9.10,&c.

AND *it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe,)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Alſo hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and †all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.

7 ¶ As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntil this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

*1 Kings 3.1. and 7.8.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the houſe that hee had built for her: for hee ſayd, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, becauſe the places are †holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

†Heb. holineſſe.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

*Exod.29.23.

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day, offering according to the commaundement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, & on the new moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſtes *three times in the yeere, euen in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*Exod.23.14. deut.16.16.

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the *courſes of the Prieſtes to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſtes, as the duetie of euery day required: the *porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

*1.Chro.24.1
*1.Chro.9.17
†Heb. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the king vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treaſures.

16 Nowe all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntil it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

‖Or, Elath. deut.2.8.

18 And Huram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His targets. 17 The throne of Iuorie. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His charets and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1.King.10.1 &c. matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to prooue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and golde in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which he went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

‖Or, butlers.

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ acts, and of thy wiſedome:

†Heb. word.
‖Or, ſayings.

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

¶7 Happy

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therfore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was ther any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees, ‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ Or, ſtayres. Heb. highwayes.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖ Or, captaines.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footeſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† Hebr. hands.

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † pure golde: ‖ none were of ſiluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† Hebr. ſhut vp.
‖ Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacokes.

‖ Or, elephants teeth.

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome [illegible] had put in his heart.

[illegible] they brought euery man his pre[illegible] of ſiluer, veſſels of golde, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1. King. 4.26.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

* Gene. 15.18.
‖ That is, Euphrates.

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the lowe plaines in abundance.

† Heb. gaue.

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1 King. 10. 28. & 2. chron. 1.16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahiiah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

*1. King. 11. 41.
† Heb. words.
*Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him King.

*1 Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſayd vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye mee, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they wil be thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſel with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs.

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father †put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come to me againe on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſel of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the yong men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee ſpake by the *hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*1.King.11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery one to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam †made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

† Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

*1.King.12.21,&c.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 Hee built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie, he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, †reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†Heb. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam* and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

*Chap.13.9.

15 And hee ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke *Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1.King.15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them victuall in abundance: and he deſired †many wiues.

†Heb. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Lawe o
LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in th
of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of

* 1.King.14. 24.and 25.

vp againſt Jeruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which perteined to Judah, and came to Jeruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jeruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken mee, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſawe that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I wil grant them || ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Jeruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

|| Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall bee his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Jeruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, hee tooke all: hee caried away alſo the ſhieldes of gold, which Solomon had * made.

*Chap.9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhieldes of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: || and alſo in Judah things went well.

|| Or, and yet in Judah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king *Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Jeruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fortie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Jeruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1 King.14. 21.

14 And he did euill, becauſe he || prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

|| Or, fixed.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abijah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

* King.15. 1.&c.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Jeroboam, began Abiah to reigne ouer Judah.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Jeruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abiah † ſet the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Jeroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

† Heb. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me, thou Jeroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon, the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

* 1.King.11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Jeroboam * made you for gods.

* 1.King.12. 28.

9 * Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a young bullocke, and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

* Chap.11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the * ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

* Chap.2.4.

*Leuit.24.6.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Prieſtes with ſounding trumpets to crie alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Judah, and the ambuſhment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Judah ſhouted, it came to

paſſe, that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and married fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, are written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ Or, commentary.
* Chap.12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1.King.15.8,&c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. ſtatues.

4 And commaunded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſayd vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, wee haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

* Chap.16.8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1.Sam.14.6
‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and cattell in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah, and many of Iſrael, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, maketh a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for idolatry. 18 Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke ſhall bee rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe wordes, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† *Heb. in that day.*

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer wold not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13.9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remooued her from beeing Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

*1. King. 15. 13.

† *Hebr. horror.*

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Aſa, by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah.* 7 *Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon.* 11 *Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phiſicians.* 13 *His death and buriall.*

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

*1. Kings 15. 17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

† *Heb. Darmeſek.*

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Iion and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

† *Hebr. which were his.*

5 And it came to caſſe when Baaſha heard it, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carryed away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherwith Baaſha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou diddeſt relye on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14. 9.

† *Heb. in abundance.*

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, || to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

|| *Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.*

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

† *Heb. cruſhed.*

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phiſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with ſweete odours, and diuers kindes of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

† *Heb. digged.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth.* 7 *Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah.* 10 *His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute.* 12 *His greatneſſe, captaines, and armies.*

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

*1. King. 15. 24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the lande of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Iſrael:

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

† *Heb. gaue.*

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah.

|| That is, *was encouraged.*

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and A-

ſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them, Eliſhama, and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Lawe of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD †fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, ſo that they made no war againſt Iehoſhaphat.

†Hebr, was.

11 Alſo ſome of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred he goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah || caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

||Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, were in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thouſand.

†Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perſwaded to goe with him againſt Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is ſlaine there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

2 *And † after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perſwaded him to goe with him to Ramoth Gilead.

*1. King. 22. 2.
†Heb. at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſayde vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſayd, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD †beſides, that we might enquire of him?

†Hebr. yet or more.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer propheſied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame is Micaiah the ſon of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his || officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Imla.

||Or, Eunuches.
†Heb. haſten.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a || voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

||Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſayde, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

†Heb. thou conſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

†Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſayde, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſayth, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Go ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhal be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſayde to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to mee, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayde, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne therefore, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not propheſie good vnto me, || but euill?)

||Or, but for euill

18 Againe he ſaid; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a *ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

*Iob. 1. 6.

21 And he ſaid, I will go out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD ſayde, thou ſhalt entice him, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe euen ſo.

22 Now therefore beholde, the LORD

hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke and ſayd, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſayth the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſayd, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayd to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

†*Heb. from after him.*
†*Heb. in his ſimplicity.*
†*Heb. betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate.*
†*Heb. made ſick.*

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Iehoſhaphat, reprooued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome.* 5 *His inſtructions to the Iudges,* 8 *To the Prieſts and Leuites.*

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

*Chap. 17. 4, 6

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†*Heb. he returned and went out.*

5 ¶ And hee ſet Iudges in the land, thorowout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſayd to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

†*Heb. in the matter of iudgement.*

7 Wherefore nowe, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of giftes.

*Deut. 10. 17. iob. 34. 19. actes 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 2. 6. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſtes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Lawe and commandement, ſtatutes & iudgments, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall bee officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

†*Heb. take courage and doe.*

CHAP. XX.

1 *Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt:* 5 *his prayer* 14 *The propheſie of Iehaziel.* 20 *Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord.* 22 *The great ouerthrow of the enemies.* 26 *The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph.* 31 *Iehoſhaphats reigne.* 35 *His conuoy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſheth.*

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

†*Heb. his face.*

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoaſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſayd, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power, & might,

ſo that none is able to withſtand thee?

7 Are not thou our God, † who didſt driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Iſrael, and gaueſt it to the ſeed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

† Heb. thou.

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a Sanctuary therin for thy Name, ſaying,

9 *If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the ſword, iudgement, or peſtilence, or famine, wee ſtand before this houſe, and in thy preſence (for thy Name is in this houſe) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

*Chap 6, 28. 1. king. 8, 37.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou *wouldeſt not let Iſrael inuade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and deſtroyed them not:

*Deut. 2, 9.

11 Behold, I ſay, how they reward vs, to come to caſt vs out of thy poſſeſſion, which thou haſt giuen vs to inherite.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for wee haue no might againſt this great company that commeth againſt vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes are vpon thee.

13 And all Iudah ſtood before the LORD, with their little ones, thir wiues, and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Benaiah, the ſonne of Iehiel, the ſonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the ſonnes of Aſaph, came the ſpirit of the LORD in the middeſt of the Congregation.

15 And he ſayd, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and thou king Iehoſhaphat, Thus ſayth the LORD vnto you; Bee not afraid, nor diſmayed by reaſon of this great multitude; for the battell is not yours, but Gods.

16 ¶ To morrow go ye down againſt them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and ye ſhall find them at the end of the ‖ brooke, before the wildernes of Ieruel.

† Heb. aſcent. ‖ Or, valley.

17 Yee ſhall not neede to fight in this battel: ſet your ſelues, ſtand ye ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ieruſalem: feare not, nor be diſmayed; to morrow goe out againſt them, for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Iehoſhaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, & the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, fell before the LORD worſhipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites ſtood vp to praiſe the LORD God of Iſrael, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they roſe earely in the morning, and went foorth into the wildernes of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoſhaphat ſtood and ſayd, Heare me, O Iudah, and yee inhabitants of Ieruſalem; * Beleeue in the LORD your God, ſo ſhall you be eſtabliſhed; beleeue his prophets, ſo ſhall yee proſper.

*Iſai 7, 9.

21 And when hee had conſulted with the people, hee appointed ſingers vnto the LORD, and † that ſhould praiſe the beautie of holineſſe, as they went out before the army, and to ſay, Prayſe the LORD, for his mercy endureth for euer.

† Heb. praiſers. † Heb. and in the time that they &c. † Heb. in ſinging and prayſe.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to ſing, and to praiſe, the LORD ſet ambuſhments againſt the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come againſt Iudah, and ‖ they were ſmitten.

‖ Or, they ſmote one another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, ſtood vp againſt the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to ſlay and deſtroy them: and when they had made an ende of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped to † deſtroy another.

† Heb. for the deſtruction.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch tower in the wilderneſſe they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none eſcaped.

† Heb. there was not an eſcaping.

25 And when Iehoſhaphat and his people came to take away the ſpoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, & precious iewels (which they ſtript off for themſelues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the ſpoile, it was ſo much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they aſſembled themſelues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they bleſſed the LORD: therefore the name of the ſame place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

‖ That is, bleſſing

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and Iehoſhaphat in the † forefront of them, to goe againe to Ieruſalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

† Heb. head.

28 And they came to Ieruſalem with Pſalteries, and harps, and trumpets, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of thoſe countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael.

30 So the realme of Iehoſhaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him reſt round about.

31 ¶ *And Iehoſhaphat reigned ouer Iudah: he was thirty and fiue yeere olde when hee began to reigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

*1. King. 22. 41, &c.

32 And he walked in the way of Aſa his father, & departed not from it, doing that which was right in the ſight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoſhaphat firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the † booke of Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, *who † is mentioned in the Booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

† Heb. words. *1. King. 16. 1. † Heb. was made to aſcend.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah ioyne himſelfe with Ahaziah king of Iſrael, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himſelfe with him to make ſhippes to goe to Tarſhiſh: and they made the ſhips in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the ſonne of Dodauah of Mareſhah, propheſied againſt Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ioyned thy ſelfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: and the ſhips were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarſhiſh.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The *propheſie of Elijah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtines and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.*

*1.King.22.50.

NOw *Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee had brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe were the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great giftes of ſiluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue hee to Iehoram, becauſe hee was the firſt borne.

*2.King.8.16,17.

4 Now *when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdome of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, and diuers alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram was thirty and two yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eight yeeres in Ierusalem.

*Chap.22.2.

6 And hee walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of *Ahab to wife: and hee wrought that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD.

†Heb. lampe, or candle.
*2 Sam.8. 1.king.11.36. 2.kings 8.19. pſal.132.11, &c.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, because of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as hee promiſed to giue a † light to him and to his *ſonnes for euer.

†Heb. hand.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

*2.King 8.11.

9 Then Iehoram *went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and he roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites, which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah thereto.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Eliiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe:

†Hebr. a great ſtroke.

14 Beholde, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues and all thy goods.

15 And thou ſhalt haue great ſicknes by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſicknes day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that were neere the Ethiopians.

†Heb. caryed captiue.
||Or, Ahaziah, Chap.22.1.or, Azariah, ver.6

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † carried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue || Iehoahaz, the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 Ans it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeeres, his bowels fel out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo he died of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him like the burning of his fathers.

†Heb. without deſire.

10 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was hee when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeeres, and departed † without being deſired: howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacy with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, he is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeede royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath his aunt hid, vſurpeth the kingdome.

*2.King.8.24.&c.
*Chap.21.17.

AND *the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſon, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the *eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

2 Forty and two yeeres olde was Ahaziah when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned one yere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was *Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did euill in the ſight of the LORD, like the houſe of Ahab: for they were his counſellers after the death of his father to his deſtruction.

5 ¶ Hee walked alſo after their counſell, and went with Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, to warre againſt Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians ſmote Ioram.

*Chap.21.6.
†Heb. wherwith they wounded him.
||otherwiſe called Ahaziah, ver.1 and Iehoahaz, chap.21.17.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, becauſe of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And || Azariah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to ſee Iehoram the ſonne of Ahab at Iezreel, becauſe hee was ſicke.

†Heb. treading downe.
*2.King.9.

7 And † the deſtruction of Ahaziah was of God, by comming to Ioram: For when hee was come, he went out with Iehoram againſt Iehu the ſonne of Nimſhi, *whom the LORD had annoynted to cut off the houſe of Ahab.

8 And it came to paſſe, that when Iehu was executing iudgement vpon the houſe of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the ſonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that miniſtred to Ahaziah, he ſlew them.

*2.Kin.9.27.

9 *And hee ſought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for hee was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had ſlaine

him, they buried him: becauſe, ſayd they, hee is the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat, who ſought the LORD with all his heart. So the houſe of Ahaziah had no power to keepe ſtill the kingdome.

*2.King.11.1.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe and deſtroyed all the ſeede royall of the houſe of Iudah.

11 But Iehoſhabeath the daughter of the king, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtole him from among the kings ſonnes, that were ſlaine, and put him and his nurſe in a bed chamber. So Iehoſhabeath the daughter of king Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Prieſt (for ſhe was the ſiſter of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, ſo that ſhe ſlew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the houſe of God ſixe yeeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iehoiada hauing ſet things in order, maketh Ioaſh king. 12 Athaliah is ſlaine. 16 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

*2.King.11.4. &c.

AND* in the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſtrengthened himſelfe, and tooke the captaines of hundreds, Azariah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the ſonne of Obed, and Maaſiah the ſonne of Adaiah, and Eliſhaphat the ſonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of al the cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, and they came to Ieruſalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the houſe of God: and he ſayd vnto them, Behold, the kings ſonne ſhall reigne, as the LORD hath * ſaid of the ſonnes of Dauid.

*2.Sam.12.
12.1.kin.2.4.
and 9.5.2.
chron.6.16.
and 7.18.
†*Heb. threſholds*

4 This is the thing that yee ſhall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Prieſts and of the Leuites, ſhall be porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part ſhall bee at the kings houſe, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people ſhalbe in the courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the houſe of the LORD, ſaue the Prieſts, and they that miniſter of the Leuites, they ſhall goe in, for they are holy: but all the people ſhall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites ſhall compaſſe the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whoſoeuer elſe commeth into the houſe, he ſhall be put to death: but be you with the king when he commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt had commanded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe out on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Prieſt diſmiſſed not the courſes.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Prieſt deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, ſpeares and bucklers, and ſhieldes, that had beene king Dauids, which were in the houſe God.

†*Heb. ſhoulder.*
†*Heb. houſe.*

10 And hee ſet all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † ſide of the † Temple to the left ſide of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple by the King round about.

*Deut.17.18.
†*Heb. Let the king liue.*

11 Then they brought out the kings ſonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and * gaue him the teſtimony, and made him king: and Iehoiada and his ſonnes anoynted him, and ſayd, † God ſaue the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noyſe of the people running and praiſing the King; ſhee came to the people into the houſe of the LORD.

13 And ſhee looked, and behold, the King ſtood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and ſounded with trumpets; alſo the ſingers with inſtruments of muſicke; and ſuch as taught to ſing praiſe. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and ſayd, † Treaſon, treaſon.

†*Heb. conſpiracie.*

14 Then Iehoiada the Prieſt brought out the captaines of hundreds that were ſet ouer the hoſte, and ſaid vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who ſo followeth her, let him be ſlaine with the ſword. For the Prieſt ſaid, Slay her not in the houſe of the LORD.

15 So they layd hands on her, and when ſhe was come to the entring of the horſe gate, by the kings houſe, they ſlew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they ſhould bee the LORDS people.

*Deut.13.9.

17 Then all the people went to the houſe of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and ſlew *Mattan the prieſt of Baal before the Altars.

*1.Chro.24.1.
*Numb.28.2.
†*Heb. by the hands of Dauid.*

18 Alſo Iehoiada appointed the offices of the houſe of the LORD by the hand of the Prieſtes the Leuites, whom Dauid had *diſtributed in the houſe of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * law of Moſes, with reioycing, and with ſinging, as it was ordeined † by Dauid.

*1.Chro.26.1.&c.

19 And he ſet the *porters at the gates of the houſe of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, ſhould enter in.

20 And he tooke the captaines of hundreds and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the king from the houſe of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the kings houſe, and ſet the king vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the citie was quiet, after that they had ſlaine Athaliah with the ſword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioaſh reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioaſh falling to idolatry, ſlayeth Zechariah the ſon of Iehoiada. 23 Ioaſh is ſpoyled by the Syrians, and ſlaine by Zabad and Iohozabad. 27 Amaziah ſucceedeth him.

*2.King 12.1. &c.

IOaſh *was ſeuen yeeres olde when hee began to reigne; and hee reigned fourty yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Zibeah of Beer-ſheba.

2 And Ioaſh did that which was right in

the ſight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Prieſt.

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begate ſonnes and daughters.

†Heb. to renew.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Ioaſh was minded † to repaire the houſe of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the Prieſts and the Leuites, and ſaid to them, Goe out vnto the cities of Iudah, and gather of all Iſrael money to repaire the houſe of your God from yeere to yeere, and ſee that ye haſte the matter: howbeit the Leuites haſtened it not.

*Exod. 30.12, 13,14.

6 And the King called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ieruſalem, the collection, according to the commaundement of * Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Iſrael, for the Tabernacle of Witneſſe?

7 For the ſonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the houſe of God, and alſo all the dedicate things of the houſe of the LORD, did they beſtow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the Kings commaundement they made a cheſt, and ſet it without, at the gate of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. a voyce.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah & Ieruſalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moſes the ſeruant of God laid vpon Iſrael in the wilderneſſe.

10 And all the princes and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and caſt into the cheſt, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to paſſe that at what time the cheſt was brought vnto the kings office, by the hand of the Leuites: and when they ſaw that there was much money: the kings Scribe, and the hie Prieſts officer, came and emptied the cheſt, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to ſuch as did the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and hired maſons and carpenters to repaire the houſe of the LORD, and alſo ſuch as wrought yron and braſſe, to mend the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. the healing went vp vpon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and † the worke was perfected by them: and they ſet the houſe of God in his ſtate, and ſtrengthened it.

||Or, peſtils.

14 And when they had finiſhed it, they brought the reſt of the money before the king, and Iehoiada, whereof were made veſſels for the houſe of the LORD, euen veſſels to miniſter and to || offer withall, and ſpoones, and veſſels of golde and ſiluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the houſe of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

15 ¶ But Iehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when hee died, an hundred and thirtie yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, becauſe he had done good in Iſrael, both towards God, and towards his houſe.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the princes of Iudah, and made obeiſance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the houſe of the LORD God of their fathers, and ſerued groues & idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem for this their treſpaſſe.

19 Yet hee ſent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they teſtified againſt them: but they would not giue eare.

†Hebr. clothed.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the ſonne of Iehoiada the Prieſt, which ſtood aboue the people, and ſayd vnto them, Thus ſaith God, Why tranſgreſſe ye the Commaundements of the LORD, that yee cannot proſper? becauſe ye haue forſaken the LORD, he hath alſo forſaken you.

21 And they conſpired againſt him, and ſtoned him with ſtones at the commaundement of the King, in the Court of the houſe of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioaſh the King remembred not the kindneſſe which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but ſlew his ſonne: and when hee died, hee ſayd, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

†Heb. in the reuolution of the yeere.

†Hebr. Darmeſek.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoſte of Syria came vp againſt him: and they came to Iudah and Ieruſalem, and deſtroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, & ſent all the ſpoyle of them vnto the king of † Damaſcus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a ſmall company of men, and the LORD deliuered a very great hoſt into their hand, becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers: ſo they executed iudgement againſt Ioaſh.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diſeaſes) his owne ſeruants conſpired againſt him, for the blood of the ſonnes of Iehoiada the Prieſt, and ſlew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

||Or, Iozachar, 2.kings 12.21.

||Or, Shomer.

26 And theſe are they that conſpired againſt him; || Zabad the ſonne of Shimeath an Ammoniteſſe, and Iehozabad the ſonne of || Shimrith a Moabiteſſe.

†Heb. founding.

||Or, commentary.

27 ¶ Now concerning his ſonnes, and the greatneſſe of the burdens layd vpon him, and the † repayring of the houſe of God, behold, they are written in the || ſtorie of the Booke of the Kings. And Amaziah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah beginneth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iuſtice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an army of Iſraelites againſt the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loſeth the hundred talents, & diſmiſſeth them. 11 He ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10.13 The Iſraelites diſcontented with their diſmiſſion, ſpoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah proud of his victory, ſerueth the gods of Edom, and deſpiſeth the admonitions of the Prophet. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioaſh to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is ſlaine by conſpiracy.

*2.King.14.1,&c.

AMaziah * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ieruſalem.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, when the kingdome was † eſtabliſhed to him, that he ſlew his ſeruants, that had killed the king his father.

† Heb. confirmed vpon him.

4 But he ſlew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moſes, where the LORD commanded, ſaying, * The fathers ſhall not die for the children, neither ſhall the children die for the fathers; but euery man ſhall die for his own ſinne.

* Deut. 24.16. 2.kings 14.6. iere. 31.30. ezek. 18.20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choiſe men, able to goe foorth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mightie men of valour, out of Iſrael, for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD is not with Iſrael, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt goe, doe it, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaid to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † armie of Iſrael? And the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† Heb. band.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to goe † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Heb. to their place.
† Heb. in heate of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And other ten thouſand left aliue, did the children of Iudah cary away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the army which Amaziah ſent backe, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoyle.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to be his gods, & bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and he ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſayd vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as hee talked with him, that the king ſaid vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare, why ſhouldeſt thou bee ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, and ſaid, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† Heb. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 * And Ioaſh King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah King of Iudah, ſaying, The ‖ thiſtle that was in Lebanon, ſent to the Cedar that was in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a † wilde beaſt that was in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

* 2.King.14.8,9.
‖ Or, furre buſh, or thorne.
† Heb. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, euen thou, and Iudah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not heare; for it came of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethſhemeſh, which belongeth to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fledde euery man to his tent.

† Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Ioaſh the king of Iſrael tooke Amaziah king of Iudah the ſon of Ioaſh, the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Heb the gate of it that looketh

24 And he tooke all the gold and the ſiluer, and all the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehoahaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah, firſt and laſt, behold, are they not written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away † from following the LORD, they † made a conſpiracy againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fled to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

† Hebr. from after.
† Heb. conſpired a conſpiracie.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the citie of ‖ Iudah.

‖ That is, the city of Dauid, as it is 2.king. 14.20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth. 16 Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office, and is ſmitten with leproſie. 22 Hee dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who was ſixteene yeeres olde, and made him king in the roome of his father Amaziah.

* 1.King.14.21. and 15.1.
‖ Or, Azariah.

2 He built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the king ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeeres old was Vzziah, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name alſo was Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which was right in the

ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

† Heb. in the ſeeing of God.

6 And he went foorth, and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities || about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

|| Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Uzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

† Hebr. went.

9 Moreouer, Uzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and || fortified them.

|| Or, repaired.

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſert, and || digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: huſbandmen alſo, and Uine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in || Carmel: for hee loued † huſbandry.

|| Or, cut out many ciſternes.
|| Or, fruitfull fields.
† Hebr. ground.

11 Moreouer, Uzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, one of the Kings captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, were two thouſand, and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand was † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemy.

† Heb. the power of an army.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings to caſt ſtones.

† Heb. ſtones of ſlings.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoot arrowes, and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for he was maruellouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

† Heb. went forth.

16 ¶ But when hee was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to his deſtruction: for hee tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the Altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him fourſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Uzziah the King, and ſaide vnto him, It * pertaineth not vnto thee, Uzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuarie; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it bee for thine honour from the LORD God.

* Num. 18. 7.
* Exod. 30. 7.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and had a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while hee was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſtes looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea, himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

* As Eſter 6. 12.

21 * And Uzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * † ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſon was ouer the Kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

* 2. King. 15. 5.
* Leuit. 13. 46.
† Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Uzziah, firſt and laſt, did Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall which belonged to the Kings: for they ſaid, Hee is a leper: and Iotham his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, proſpereth. 5 He ſubdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz ſucceedeth him.

IOtham * was twentie and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was Ieruſhah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. King. 15. 32.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the houſe of the LORD, and on the wall of || Ophel, hee built much.

|| Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer, hee built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the foreſts hee built caſtles and towers.

5 ¶ Hee fought alſo with the King of the Ammonites, and preuailed againſt them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the ſame yeere an hundred talents of ſiluer, and ten thouſand meaſures of wheate, and ten thouſand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the ſecond yeere, and the third.

† Heb. [illegible]

6 So Iotham became mightie, becauſe hee || prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

|| Or, eſtabliſhed.

7 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

8 He was fiue and twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Iſraelites, is ſent home by the counſell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz ſending for ayde to Aſſyria, is not helped thereby. 21 In his diſtreſſe he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah ſucceedeth him.

AHaz * was twentie yeeres olde when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres

* 2. King. 16. 2.

yeeres in Ieruſalem: but he did not that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Iſrael, and made alſo molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incenſe in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

‖Or, offered ſacrifice.
*Leuit.18.21.

4 Hee ſacrificed alſo, and burnt incenſe in the hie places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, & they ſmote him, and caried away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damaſcus: And hee was alſo deliuered into the hand of the King of Iſrael, who ſmote him with a great ſlaughter.

†Heb. Darmeſek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah ſlew in Iudah an hundred and twentie thouſand in one day, which were all † valiant men: becauſe they had forſaken the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. ſonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, ſlew Maaſeiah the Kings ſonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the houſe, and Elkanah that was † next to the King.

†Heb. the ſecond to the King.

8 And the children of Iſrael carried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thouſand, women, ſonnes and daughters, and tooke alſo away much ſpoile from them, and brought the ſpoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whoſe name was Oded: and hee went out before the hoſte that came to Samaria, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, becauſe the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, and hath deliuered them into your hand, and yee haue ſlaine them in a rage, that reacheth vp vnto heauen:

10 And now yee purpoſe to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ieruſalem for bondmen and bondwomen vnto you: But are there not with you, euen with you, ſinnes againſt the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which ye haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God is vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the ſon of Iohanan, Berechiah the ſonne of Meſhillemoth, and Iehizkiah the ſonne of Shallum, and Amaſa the ſonne of Hadlai, ſtood vp againſt them that came from the warre,

13 And ſaid vnto them, Ye ſhall not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended againſt the LORD already, ye intend to adde more to our ſinnes and to our treſpaſſe: for our treſpaſſe is great, and there is fierce wrath againſt Iſrael.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the ſpoile before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expreſſed by name, roſe vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the ſpoile clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and ſhod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon aſſes, and brought them to Iericho, *the Citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut.34.3.

16 ¶ At that time did King Ahaz ſend vnto the Kings of Aſſyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and ſmitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

†Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philiſtines alſo had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-ſhemeſh, & Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo alſo, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, becauſe of Ahaz King of Iſrael; for hee made Iudah naked, and tranſgreſſed ſore againſt the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneſer King of Aſſyria came vnto him, and diſtreſſed him, but ſtrengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion out of the houſe of the LORD, and out of the houſe of the King, and of the Princes, and gaue it vnto the king of Aſſyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this diſtreſſe did he treſpaſſe yet more againſt the LORD: This is that king Ahaz.

23 For hee ſacrificed vnto the gods of † Damaſcus, which ſmote him: and he ſaid, Becauſe the gods of the Kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I ſacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Iſrael.

† Hebr. Darmeſek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the veſſels of the houſe of God, and cut in pieces the veſſels of the houſe of God, and ſhut vp the doores of the houſe of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ieruſalem.

25 And in euery ſeuerall citie of Iudah hee made high places to ‖ burne incenſe vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the reſt of his actes, and of all his wayes, firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the Booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

27 And Ahaz ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ieruſalem: but they brought him not into the ſepulchres of the kings of Iſrael: and Hezekiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee reſtoreth religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They ſanctifie themſelues, and cleanſe the houſe of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth ſolemne ſacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Prieſts.

HEzekiah *began to reigne when he was fiue and twentie yeeres olde, and hee reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Abiiah the daughter of Zechariah.

*2.King.18.1.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ Hee, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, in the firſt moneth, opened the doores of the houſe

of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the Eaſt ſtreete,

5 And ſaid vnto them, Heare me, ye Leuites, ſanctifie now your ſelues, and ſanctifie the houſe of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry foorth the filthineſſe out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue treſpaſſed, and done that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forſaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

† Heb. giueth the necke.

7 Alſo they haue ſhut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incenſe, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Iſrael.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to aſtoniſhment, and to hiſſing, as ye ſee with your eyes.

† Heb. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the ſword, and our ſonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a couenant with the LORD God of Iſrael, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My ſonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath * choſen you to ſtand before him, to ſerue him, and that you ſhould miniſter vnto him, and ‖ burne incenſe.

‖ Or, be not now deceiued.
* Num. 8. 14. and 18. 2, 6.
‖ Or, offer ſacrifice.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites aroſe, Mahath the ſonne of Amaſhai, and Ioel the ſon of Azariah, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites: and of the ſonnes of Merari, Kiſh the ſonne of Abdi, and Azariah the ſonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gerſhonites Ioah, the ſonne of Zimmah, and Eden the ſonne of Ioah:

13 And of the ſons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the ſonnes of Aſaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the ſonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ſanctified themſelues, and came according to the commandement of the king, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanſe the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, in the buſineſſe of the Lord.

16 And the Prieſts went into the inner part of the houſe of the LORD, to cleanſe it, and brought out all the vncleannes that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the houſe of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke it, to carry it out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the firſt day of the firſt moneth to ſanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they ſanctified the houſe of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the ſixteenth day of the firſt moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went into Hezekiah the king, and ſaid, We haue cleanſed all the houſe of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the veſſels thereof, and the ſhewbread table, with all the veſſels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the veſſels which king Ahaz in his reigne did caſt away in his tranſgreſſion, haue we prepared and ſanctified, and behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king roſe early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the houſe of the LORD.

21 And they brought ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes, and ſeuen lambes, and ſeuen hee goats for a * ſinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron to offer them on the Altar of the LORD.

* Leuit. 4. 14.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Prieſtes receiued the blood, and * ſprinkled it on the altar: likewiſe when they had killed the rams, they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed alſo the lambes, and they ſprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

* Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goates for the ſinne offering, before the king, and the Congregation, and layde their * handes vpon them:

† Heb. neere.
* Leuit. 4. 15.

24 And the Prieſtes killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for all Iſrael: for the King commanded that the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering ſhould bee made for all Iſrael.

25 * And hee ſet the Leuites in the houſe of the LORD with cymbals, with pſalteries, and with harpes, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for ſo was the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

* 1. Chro. 16. 4. and 25. 6.
† Heb. by the hand of the Lord.
† Heb. by the hand of.

26 And the Leuites ſtood with the inſtruments of Dauid: and the Prieſtes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering vpon the Altar: and † when the burnt offering beganne, the Song of the LORD beganne alſo with the trumpets, and with the † inſtruments ordeined by Dauid king of Iſrael.

† Heb. in the time.
† Hebr. hands of inſtruments.

28 And all the Congregation worſhipped, and the † ſingers ſang, and the trumpetters ſounded: and all this continued vntill the burnt offering was finiſhed.

† Heb. ſong.

29 And when they had made an ende of offering, the King and all that were † preſent with him, bowed themſelues, and worſhipped.

† Heb. found.

30 Moreouer, Hezekiah the king and the princes, commanded the Leuites to ſing praiſe vnto the LORD, with the wordes of Dauid, and of Aſaph the Seer: and they ſang praiſes with gladnes, and they bowed their heads and worſhipped.

31 Then Hezekiah anſwered and ſaid, Now yee haue ‖ conſecrated your ſelues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring ſacrifices, and thanke offrings vnto the houſe of the LORD. And the Congregation brought in ſacrifices, and thanke offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

‖ Or, filled your hand.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the Congregation brought, was threeſcore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, and two hundred lambes: all theſe were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the conſecrated things were, ſix hundred oxen and three thouſand ſheepe.

34 But the Prieſtes were too fewe, ſo that they could not flay all the burnt offerings:

wherefore

† Heb. ſtrengthened them.

wherefore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the other Prieſts had ſanctified themſelues: for the Leuites were more vpright in heart to ſanctifie themſelues, then the Prieſts.

35 And alſo the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offrings, for euery burnt offring. So the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD was ſet in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was done ſuddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a ſolemne Paſſeouer on the ſecond moneth for Iudah and Iſrael. 13 The aſſembly hauing deſtroyed the altars of idolatrie, keepe the Feaſt fourteene dayes. 27 The Prieſtes and Leuites bleſſe the people.

AND Hezekiah ſent to all Iſrael and Iudah, and wrote letters alſo to Ephraim and Manaſſeh, that they ſhould come to the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

2 For the king had taken counſell, and his princes, and all the Congregation in Ieruſalem, to keepe the Paſſeouer in the ſecond * moneth.

* Num. 19. 11.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, becauſe the Prieſtes had not ſanctified themſelues ſufficiently, neither had the people gathered themſelues together to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of the king.

4 And the thing † pleaſed the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they eſtabliſhed a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Iſrael, from Beer-ſheba euen to Dan, that they ſhould come to keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD God of Iſrael at Ieruſalem: for they had not done it of a long time in ſuch ſort, as it was written.

† Heb. from the hand.

6 So the poſts went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Iſrael and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, ſaying, Ye children of Iſrael, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and Iſrael, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are eſcaped out of the hand of the kings of Aſſyria.

7 And be not yee like your fathers, and like your brethren, which treſpaſſed againſt the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gaue them vp to deſolation, as ye ſee.

† Heb. harden not your necks.
† Heb giue the hand.

8 Now † be yee not ſtiffenecked, as your fathers were, but † yeelde your ſelues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which he hath ſanctified for euer: & ſerue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if ye turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children ſhall find compaſſion before them that leade them captiue, ſo that they ſhall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away his face from you, if ye returne vnto him.

* Exod. 34. 5.

10 So the poſtes paſſed from citie to citie, thorow the countrey of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to ſcorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Aſher and Manaſſeh, and of Zebulun humbled themſelues, and came to Ieruſalem.

12 Alſo in Iudah the hand of God was to giue them one heart to doe the commandement of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there aſſembled at Ieruſalem much people, to keepe the feaſt of vnleauened bread in the ſecond moneth, a very great Congregation.

14 And they aroſe, and took away the * altars that were in Ieruſalem, and all the altars for incenſe tooke they away, and caſt them into the brooke Kidron.

* Chap. 28. 24.

15 Then they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth day of the ſecond moneth: and the Prieſtes, and the Leuites were aſhamed, and ſanctified themſelues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the houſe of the LORD.

16 And they ſtoode in † their place after their manner, according to the Lawe of Moſes the man of God: The Prieſtes ſprinkled the blood, which they receiued of the hand of the Leuites.

† Heb. their ſtanding.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not ſanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Paſſeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to ſanctifie them vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, euen many of Ephraim & Manaſſeh, Iſſachar and Zebulun, had not cleanſed themſelues; yet did they eat the Paſſeouer otherwiſe then it was written. But Hezekiah praied for them, ſaying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to ſeeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though hee be not cleanſed according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent at Ieruſalem, kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with great gladneſſe: and the Leuites and the Prieſtes prayſed the LORD day by day, ſinging with † loude inſtruments vnto the LORD.

† Heb. found.

† Heb. inſtruments of ſtrength.
† Hebr. to the heart of all, &c.

22 And Hezekiah ſpake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feaſt, ſeuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confeſſion to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole aſſembly tooke counſell to keepe other ſeuen dayes: and the kept other ſeuen dayes with gladneſſe.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation a thouſand bullocks, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe: and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thouſand bullockes, and tenne thouſand ſheepe, and a great number of Prieſts ſanctified themſelues.

† Heb. lifted vp, or offered.

25 And all the congregation of Iudah, with the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Iſrael, and the ſtrangers that came out of the land of Iſrael, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ieruſalem: for ſince the time of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael, there was not the like in Ieruſalem.

37 ¶ Then the Prieſtes the Leuites aroſe, and bleſſed the people: and their voyce was heard, and their prayer came vp † to his holy dwelling place, euen vnto heauen.

† Heb. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in deſtroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courſes of the Prieſts and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardneſſe in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to diſpoſe of the tithes. 20 The ſinceritie of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finiſhed, all Iſrael that were † preſent, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim alſo and Manaſſeh, † vntil they had vtterly deſtroyed them all. Then all the children of Iſrael returned euery man to his poſſeſſion into their owne cities.

† *Hebr. found.*
*2. King. 18.4
† *Heb. ſtatues.*
† *Heb. vntill to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courſes of the Prieſts and the Leuites after their courſes, euery man according to his ſeruice, the Prieſts and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to miniſter and to giue thanks, and to praiſe in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed alſo the Kings portion of his ſubſtance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the New moones, and for the ſet feaſts, as it is written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Numb. 28.

4 Moreouer, he commanded the people that dwelt in Ieruſalem, to giue the portion of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, that they might be encouraged in the Law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And aſſoone as the commaundement † came abroad, the children of Iſrael brought in abundance the firſt fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increaſe of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† *Heb. brought foorth.*
‖ *Or, dates.*

6 And concerning the children of Iſrael and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they alſo brought in tithes of oxen and ſheepe, and the tithe of * holy things, which were conſecrated vnto the LORD their God, and layd them † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27.30. deut. 14.28
† *Hebr. heapes heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finiſhed them in the ſeuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah & the Princes came, and ſaw the heapes, they bleſſed the LORD, and his people Iſrael.

9 Then Hezekiah queſtioned with the Prieſts and the Leuites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt of the houſe of Zadok, anſwered him, and ſaid, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the houſe of the LORD, wee haue had enough to eate, and haue left plentie: for the LORD hath bleſſed his people; and that which is left, is this great ſtore.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ‖ chambers in the houſe of the LORD, and they prepared them,

‖ *Or, ſtorehouſes.*

12 And brought in the offrings & the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Aſahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Iſmachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah were ouerſeers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the houſe of God.

† *Hebr. at the hand.*

14 And Kore the ſonne of Imnah the Leuite the porter toward the Eaſt, was ouer the free will offerings of God, to diſtribute the oblations of the LORD, and the moſt holy things.

15 And † next him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieſhua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the prieſts, in their ‖ ſet office, to giue to their brethren by courſes, as well to the great as to the ſmall:

† *Heb. at his hand.*
‖ *Or, truſt.*

16 Beſide their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the houſe of the LORD, his daily portion for their ſeruice in their charges, according to their courſes:

17 Both to the genealogy of the Prieſts by the houſe of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeere old and vpward, in their charges by their courſes:

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters through all the Congregation: for in their ‖ ſet office they ſanctified themſelues in holineſſe.

‖ *Or, truſt.*

19 Alſo of the ſonnes of Aaron the Prieſts, which were in the fields of the ſuburbs of their cities, in euery ſeuerall citie, the men that were expreſſed by name, to giue portions to all the males among the Prieſtes, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which was good and right, and trueth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that hee began in the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and in the law, and in the commandements to ſeeke his God, he did it with all his heart, and proſpered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himſelfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Againſt the blaſphemies of Sennacherib by meſſage and letters, Hezekiah and Iſaiah pray. 21 An Angel deſtroyeth the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his ſicknes, God giueth him a ſigne of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God. 27 His wealth and works. 31 His errour in the embaſſage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manaſſeh ſucceedeth him.

AFter * theſe things, and the eſtabliſhment thereof, Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped againſt the fenced cities, and thought † to winne them for himſelfe.

* 2. Kings 18. 13, &c. eſay 36. 1, &c.
† *Heb. to breake them vp.*

2 And when Hezekiah ſawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purpoſed to fight againſt Ieruſalem,

† *Hebr. his face was to warre.*

3 Hee tooke counſell with his princes, and his mighty men, to ſtop the waters of the fountaines, which were without the citie: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together,

gether, who ſtopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midſt of the land, ſaying, Why ſhould the kings of Aſſyria come, and finde much water?

† Hebr. ouerflowed.

5 Alſo hee ſtrengthened himſelfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raiſed it vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo in the citie of Dauid, and made || darts and ſhields in abundance.

|| Or, ſwords, or weapons.

6 And hee ſet captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them to him together in the ſtreet of the gate of the city, and ſpake † comfortably to them, ſaying;

† Heb. he ſpake to their heart.

7 Be ſtrong and couragious, be not afraid, nor diſmayed for the king of Aſſyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there bee moe with vs, then with him.

8 *With him is an arme of fleſh, but with vs is the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And the people † reſted themſelues vpon the words of Hezekiah King of Iudah.

* Iere. 17. 5.

† Heb. leaned.

9 ¶ *After this did Sennacherib king of Aſſyria ſend his ſeruants to Ieruſalem (but hee himſelfe layde ſiege againſt Lachiſh, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that were at Ieruſalem, ſaying;

* 2. King 18. 17.

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus ſaith Sennacherib king of Aſſyria, Whereon do ye truſt, that ye abide || in the ſiege in Ieruſalem?

|| Or, in the ſtrong hold.

11 Doth not Hezekiah perſwade you to giue ouer your ſelues to die by famine, and by thirſt, ſaying, The LORD our God ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

12 Hath not the ſame Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his Altars, and commanded Iudah and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Ye ſhall worſhip before one Altar, and burne incenſe vpon it?

13 Knowe yee not what I and my fathers haue done vnto all the people of other landes? Were the gods of the nations of thoſe landes any wayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who was there among all the gods of thoſe nations, ỹ my fathers vtterly deſtroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God ſhould be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perſwade you on this manner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much leſſe ſhall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his ſeruants ſpake yet more againſt the LORD God, and againſt his ſeruant Hezekiah.

17 Hee wrote alſo letters to raile on the LORD God of Iſrael, and to ſpeake againſt him, ſaying, As the gods of the nations of other landes haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: ſo ſhall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes ſpeach, vnto the people of Ieruſalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they ſpake againſt the God of Ieruſalem, as againſt the gods of the people of the earth, which were the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this cauſe Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, prayed and cried to heauen.

21 ¶ *And the LORD ſent an Angel, which cut off all the mightie men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Aſſyria: ſo hee returned with ſhame of face to his owne land. And when hee was come into the houſe of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † ſlew him there with the ſword.

* 2. King. 19. 35. &c.

† Hebr. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD ſaued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Aſſyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on euery ſide.

23 And many brought giftes vnto the LORD, to Ieruſalem, and † preſents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: ſo that hee was magnified in the ſight of all nations from thenceforth.

† Heb precious things.

24 ¶ *In thoſe dayes Hezekiah was ſicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and hee ſpake vnto him, and hee || gaue him a ſigne.

* 2. King. 20. 1 iſai. 38. 1.

|| Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ieruſalem.

26 Notwithſtanding, Hezekiah humbled himſelfe for † the pride of his heart, (both hee and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem) ſo that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himſelfe treaſuries for ſiluer, and for gold, and for precious ſtones, and for ſpices, and for ſhields, and for all maner of † pleaſant iewels:

† Heb. inſtruments of deſire.

28 Storehouſes alſo for the increaſe of corne, and wine, and oyle; and ſtalles for all maner of beaſts, and coats for flocks.

29 Moreouer, hee prouided him cities and poſſeſſions of flockes and herds in abundance: for God had giuen him ſubſtance very much.

30 This ſame Hezekiah alſo ſtopped the vpper water courſe of Gihon, and brought it ſtraight downe to the Weſt ſide of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah proſpered in all his workes.

31 ¶ Howbeit, in the buſineſſe of the † ambaſſadors of the princes of Babylon, who *ſent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to trie him, that hee might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb. interpreters.

* 2. King 20. 12. iſai. 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodneſſe, behold, they are written in the viſion of Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz, and in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

† Heb. kindneſſes.

33 And Hezekiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the || chiefeſt of the ſepulchres of the ſonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem did him honour at his death: and Manaſſeh his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

|| Or, higheſt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manaſſeh his wicked reigne. 3 He ſetteth vp idolatry, and would not be admoniſhed. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is releaſed, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His acts. 20 He dying, Amon ſucceedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is ſlaine by his ſeruants. 25 The murderers being ſlaine, Ioſiah ſucceedeth him.

MAnaſſeh *was twelue yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Jeruſalem,

*2.King.21.1,&c.

2 But did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

*Deut.18.9.

3 ¶ For †hee built againe the high places which Hezekiah his father had *broken downe, and hee reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worſhipped all the hoſte of heauen, and ſerued them.

†Heb. he returned and built.
*2.King.18.4

4 Alſo hee built altars in the houſe of the LORD, whereof the LORD had ſaid, *In Jeruſalem ſhall my Name be for euer.

*Deut.12.11 1.king.8.29. and 9.3. 2.chron 6.6. and 7.16.

5 And hee built altars for all the hoſte of heauen, in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD.

6 And hee cauſed his children to paſſe thorow the fire, in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom: alſo he obſerued times, and vſed enchantments, and vſed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar ſpirit, and with wizards: he wrought much euill in the ſight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And hee ſet a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the houſe of God, of which God had ſaid to Dauid, and to Solomon his ſonne: In *this houſe, and in Jeruſalem, which I haue choſen before all the tribes of Iſrael, will I put my Name for euer.

*Pſal.132.14.

8 Neither will I any more remooue the foot *of Iſrael from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; ſo that they will take heed to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole Law, and the Statutes, and the Ordinances by the hand of Moſes.

*2.Sam.7.10.

9 So Manaſſeh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jeruſalem to erre, and to doe worſe then the heathen, whom the LORD had deſtroyed before the children of Iſrael.

10 And the LORD ſpake to Manaſſeh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the hoſte †of the king of Aſſyria, which tooke Manaſſeh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon.

†Heb. which were the kings.
‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee beſought the LORD his God, and humbled himſelfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was entreated of him, and heard his ſupplication, and brought him againe to Jeruſalem into his kingdome. Then Manaſſeh knewe that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this hee built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the Weſtſide of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fiſhgate, and compaſſed about ‖ Ophel, and raiſed it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Judah.

‖ Or, the tower.

15 And he tooke away the ſtrange gods, and the idole out of the houſe of the LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the houſe of the LORD, and in Jeruſalem, and caſt them out of the citie.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and ſacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Judah to ſerue the LORD God of Iſrael.

17 Neuertheleſſe, the people did ſacrifice ſtill in the high places, yet vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Manaſſeh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the words of the Seers that ſpake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael.

19 His prayer alſo, and how God was intreated of him, and all his ſinne, and his treſpaſſe, and the places wherein hee built high places, and ſet vp groues and grauen images before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the ſayings of ‖ the Seers.

‖ Or, Hoſai.

20 ¶ So Manaſſeh ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne houſe: and Amon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

21 ¶ *Amon was two and twentie yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Jeruſalem.

*2.King.21.19.&c.

22 But hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD, as did Manaſſeh his father: for Amon ſacrificed vnto all the carued images, which Manaſſeh his father had made, and ſerued them;

23 And humbled not himſelfe before the LORD, as Manaſſeh his father had humbled himſelfe: but Amon †treſpaſſed more and more.

†Hebr. multiplied treſpaſſe.

24 And his ſeruants conſpired againſt him, and ſlew him in his owne houſe.

25 ¶ But the people of the land ſlew all them that had conſpired againſt king Amon, and the people of the land made Joſiah his ſonne King in his ſtead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ioſiah his good reigne. 3 He deſtroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Ioſiah ſendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah propheſieth deſtruction of Ieruſalem, but reſpite thereof in Ioſiahs time. 29 Ioſiah cauſing it to bee read in a ſolemne aſſembly, reneweth the couenant with God.

IOſiah *was eight yeeres old when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned in Jeruſalem one and thirtie yeeres.

*2 King.22.1,&c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young he began to ſeeke after the God of Dauid his father, and in the twelfth yeere he began to *purge Judah and Jeruſalem from the high places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

*1.King.13.2

4 *And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his preſence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and

*Leuit.26.30
‖ Or, Sunne images.

the groues and the carued images, and the molten images hee brake in pieces, and made duſt of them, and ſtrowed it vpon the † graues of them that had ſacrificed vnto them.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And hee burnt the bones of the prieſts vpon their altars, and cleanſed Iudah and Ieruſalem.

6 And ſo did hee in the cities of Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their || mattockes, round about.

|| Or, maules.

7 And when hee had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout the land of Iſrael, he returned to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the houſe, hee ſent Shaphan the ſonne of Azaliah, and Maaſiah the gouernour of the citie, and Ioah the ſonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the houſe of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Prieſt, they deliuered the money that was brought into the houſe of God, which the Leuites that kept the doores, had gathered of the hand of Manaſſeh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Iſrael, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ieruſalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workemen that had the ouerſight of the houſe of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workemen that wrought in the houſe of the LORD, to repaire and mend the houſe.

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen ſtone, and timber for couplings, and || to floore the houſes, which the kings of Iudah had deſtroyed.

|| Or, to rafter.

12 And the men did the worke faithfully, and the ouerſeers of them were Iahath, and Obadiah the Leuites, of the ſons of Merari, and Zechariah, and Meſhullam, of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, to ſet it forward: and other of the Leuites, all that could ſkill of inſtruments of muſicke.

13 Alſo they were ouer the bearers of burdens, and were ouerſeers of all that wrought the worke in any manner of ſeruice: and of the Leuites there were Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the houſe of the LORD, Hilkiah the Prieſt * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, giuen † by Moſes.

* 2.King.22.8.&c.
† Hebr. by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah anſwered, and ſaid to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the houſe of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the King, and brought the king word backe againe, ſaying, All that was committed † to thy ſeruants, they doe it.

† Heb. to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the houſe of the LORD, and haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerſeers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb. powred out, or melted.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe told the King, ſaying, Hilkiah the Prieſt hath giuen mee a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to paſſe when the King had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, and || Abdon the ſonne of Micah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Aſaiah ſeruants of the Kings, ſaying,

|| Or, Achbor, 2.King.22.12

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for mee, and for them that are left in Iſrael and in Iudah, concerning the wordes of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, becauſe our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to doe all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had appointed, went to Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the ſonne of Tikuath, the ſon of || Haſrah, keeper of the † wardrobe (now ſhee dwelt in Ieruſalem in the || colledge,) and they ſpake to her to that effect.

|| Or, Harhas, 2.king.24.14
† Heb. garments
|| Or, in the ſchoole, or in the ſecond part.

23 ¶ And ſhee anſwered them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Tell yee the man that ſent you to mee.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, euen all the curſes that are written in the booke which they haue read before the King of Iudah:

25 Becauſe they haue forſaken me, and haue burned incenſe vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the works of their hands, therefore my wrath ſhall bee powred out vpon this place, and ſhall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who ſent you to enquire of the LORD, ſo ſhall yee ſay vnto him: Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, concerning the words which thou haſt heard:

27 Becauſe thine heart was tender, and thou didſt humble thy ſelfe before God, when thou heardeſt his wordes againſt this place, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and humbledſt thy ſelfe before mee, and didſt rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee alſo, ſaith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou ſhalt be gathered to thy graue in peace, neither ſhall thine eyes ſee all the euill that I will bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the ſame. So they brought the King word againe.

29 ¶ * Then the King ſent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

* 1.King.23.1.

30 And the King went vp into the houſe of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and all the people † great and ſmall: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to ſmall.

31 And the King ſtood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his ſoule, to performe the wordes of the Couenant, which are written in this booke.

32 And hee cauſed all that were † preſent in Ieruſalem and Beniamin, to ſtand to it. And the

† Heb. found.

the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Ioſiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Iſrael, and made all that were preſent in Iſrael to ſerue, euen to ſerue the LORD their God. And all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Ioſiah keepeth a moſt ſolemne Paſſeouer. 20 Hee prouoking Pharaoh Necho, is ſlaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Ioſiah.

* 2.Kings 23.21,22.
* Exod.12.6.

MOreouer * Ioſiah kept a Paſſeouer vnto the LORD in Ieruſalem: and they killed the Paſſeouer on the fourteenth * day of the firſt moneth.

2 And he ſet the Prieſtes in their charges, and encouraged them to the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD,

3 And ſaid vnto the Leuites, that taught all Iſrael, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the houſe, which Solomon the ſonne of Dauid king of Iſrael did build; it ſhall not be a burden vpon your ſhoulders: ſerue now the LORD your God, and his people Iſrael.

* 1.Chron. 9.10. and chap. 23.24,25, and 26.
* 2.Chro 8.14

4 And prepare your ſelues by the houſes of your fathers, after your courſes, according to the * writing of Dauid King of Iſrael, and according to the * writing of Solomon his ſonne.

† Heb. the houſe of the fathers.
† Heb. the ſonnes of the people.

5 And ſtand in the holy place according to the diuiſions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuiſion of the families of the Leuites.

6 So kill the Paſſeouer, and ſanctifie your ſelues, and prepare your brethren, that they may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moſes.

† Heb. offered.

7 And Ioſiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Paſſeouer offerings, for all that were preſent, to the number of thirtie thouſand, and three thouſand bullocks: theſe were of the kings ſubſtance.

† Heb. offered.

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Prieſts and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the houſe of God, gaue vnto the Prieſtes for the Paſſeouer offerings, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſmall cattel, and three hundred oxen.

† Heb. offered.

9 Conaniah alſo, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Haſhabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioſhabad chiefe of the Leuites † gaue vnto the Leuites for Paſſeouer offerings, fiue thouſand ſmall cattell, and fiue hundred oxen.

10 So the ſeruice was prepared, and the Prieſts ſtood in their place, and the Leuites in their courſes, according to the kings commandement.

* See chap. 29.34.

11 And they killed the Paſſeouer, and the Prieſts ſprinkled the blood from their handes, and the Leuites flayed * them.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuiſions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the Booke of Moſes: and ſo did they with the oxen.

* Exod.12.
† Heb. made them run.

13 And they * roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings ſod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided them ſpeedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themſelues, and for the Prieſts: becauſe the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron were buſied in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron.

† Heb. ſtation.
* 1.Chron. 1,&c.
* 1.Chro.9. and 26.14.

15 And the ſingers the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Aſaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * waited at euery gate: they might not depart from their ſeruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

16 So all the ſeruice of the LORD was prepared the ſame day, to keepe the Paſſeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the alter of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Ioſiah.

† Heb. found.

17 And the children of Iſrael that were † preſent, kept the paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes.

18 And there was no Paſſeouer like to that, kept in Iſrael, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Iſrael keepe ſuch a Paſſeouer as Ioſiah kept, and the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Iſrael that were preſent, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſiah, was this Paſſeouer kept.

* 2.Kings 2 29.
† Heb. houſe.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Ioſiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight againſt Carchemiſh by Euphrates: and Ioſiah went out againſt him.

† Heb. the houſe of my warre.

21 But he ſent Ambaſſadors to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? I come not againſt thee this day, but againſt the houſe † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded me to make haſt: forbeare thee from medling with God, who is with mee, that he deſtroy thee not.

22 Neuertheleſſe, Ioſiah would not turne his face from him, but diſguiſed himſelfe that hee might fight with him, and hearkened not vnto the wordes of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

† Heb. made ſicke.

23 And the archers ſhot at king Ioſiah; and the King ſayd to his ſeruants, Haue mee away, for I am † ſore wounded.

‖ Or, among the ſepulchres.
* Zach.12.11.

24 His ſeruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the ſecond charet that he had: and they brought him to Ieruſalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in one of the ſepulchres of his fathers. And * all Iudah and Ieruſalem mourned for Ioſiah.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Ioſiah, and all the ſinging men and ſinging women ſpake of Ioſiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Iſrael; and behold, they are written in the Lamentations.

† Heb. kindneſſes.

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Ioſiah, and his † goodneſſe, according to that which was written in the Law of the LORD,

72 And his deeds firſt and laſt; behold, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Iehoahaz ſucceeding, is depoſed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt. 5 Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon. 9 Iehoiachin ſucceeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon. 11 Zedekiah ſucceeding reigneth ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchadnezzar. 14 Ieruſalem for the ſinnes of the Prieſts and people, is wholy deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Ioſiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

* 2.King.23. 30.&c.

2 Iehoahaz was twentie and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and hee raigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

† *Heb. remoued him.*
† *Heb. mulcted.*

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in || fetters to carie him to Babylon.

|| *Or, chaines.*

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

* 2.King 24. 13.dan.1.1,2

8 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which was found in him, beholde, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and || Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

|| *Or, Ieconiah.1.chron.3.16 or, Coniah, iere.22.24.*

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin was eight yeeres old when he beganne to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and tenne dayes in Ieruſalem, and hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD.

* 2.Kings 24. 8.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, King Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made || Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yere.*
† *Heb. veſſels of deſire.*
|| *Or, Mattaniah 2.king.24.17. iere.37.1.*

11 ¶ * Zedekiah was one and twentie yeeres old, when he beganne to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

* Iere.52.1. &c.2 kings 24.18.

12 And hee did that which was euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet, ſpeaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but hee ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the prieſtes, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD, which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp || betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

* Iere.25.3. and 35.15.
† *Hebr. by the hand of his meſſengers.*
|| *That is, continually and carefully.*

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his wordes, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

† *Heb. healing.*

17 * Therefore hee brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlew their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their ſanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, olde man, or him that ſtouped for age: hee gaue them all into his hand.

* 2 King 25. 1,&c.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his Princes: all theſe hee brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried he away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia,

† *Heb. the remainder from the ſword.*

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: for as long as ſhee lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

* Iere 25.9,12 & 29.10.
* Leuit.26.34. & 35. and 43.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might bee accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that hee made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

* Ezra 1,1.
* Iere.25.12, 13.&29.10.

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged mee to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah: Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him goe vp.

Ezra.

Ezra.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple. 5 The people prouide for the returne. 7 Cyrus reſtoreth the veſſels of the Temple to Sheſhbazzar.

*2.Chron.36.22.ier.25.32. and 29.10.

†Heb. cauſed a voyce to paſſe,

NOw in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, (that the word of the LORD *by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus King of Perſia, that hee †made a Proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and put it alſo in writing, ſaying,

*Iſa.44.28. & 45.1,13.

2 Thus ſayth Cyrus king of Perſia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen mee all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath *charged mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go vp to Ieruſalem, which is in Iudah, and build the houſe of the LORD God of Iſrael (Hee is the God) which is in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. lift him vp.

4 And whoſoeuer remaineth in any place where hee ſoiourneth, let the men of his place †helpe him with ſiluer, and with golde, and with goods, and with beaſtes, beſides the free-will offering for the houſe of God that is in Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then roſe vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, with all them whoſe ſpirit God had raiſed to goe vp, to build the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem.

||That is, helped them.

6 And al they that were about them, ||ſtrengthened their hands with veſſels of ſiluer, with golde, with goods, and with beaſtes, and with precious things; beſides all that was willingly offered.

*2.King.24.13.2.chron.36.7.

7 ¶ Alſo Cyrus the king brought foorth the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, *which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought foorth out of Ieruſalem, and had put them in the houſe of his gods:

*See.Chap.5.14.

8 Euen thoſe did Cyrus king of Perſia bring foorth by the hand of Mithredath the treaſurer, and numbred them vnto *Sheſhbazzar the prince of Iudah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thouſand chargers of ſiluer, nine and twenty kniues:

10 Thirtie baſins of gold: ſiluer baſins of a ſecond ſort, foure hundred and ten: and other veſſels a thouſand.

†Heb. the tranſportation.

11 All the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, were fiue thouſand and foure hundred. All theſe did Sheſhbazzar bring vp with them of †the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number that returne, of the people, 36 of the Prieſts, 40 of the Leuites, 43 of the Nethinims, 55 of Solomons ſeruants, 62 of the Prieſts which could not ſhewe their pedigree 64 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 68 Their oblations.

*Nehem.7.6,&c.

NOw* theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe which had beene carried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had carried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ieruſalem, and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

||Or, Azariah, nehe.7.7.

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ||Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpar, Biguai, Rehum, Baanah: The number of the men of the people of Iſrael.

3 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuenty and two.

5 The children of Arah, ſeuen hundred ſeuentie and fiue.

*Nehe.7.10.

6 The children of *Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

||Or, Binnui, nehem.7.15.

10 The children of ||Bani, ſixe hundred, forty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thouſand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, ſix hundred, ſixetie and ſixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, fiftie and ſixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and three.

||Or, Hariph, nehem.7.24.

18 The children of ||Iorah, an hundred and twelue.

19 The children of Haſhum, two hundred, twentie and three.

||Or, Gibeon, nehem.7.25.

20 The children of ||Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred, twentie and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty & ſixe.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

||Or, Beth-Aſmaueth, nehem.7.28.

24 The children of ||Azmaueth, fourtie and two.

25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, and fourtie and three.

26 The children of Ramah, and Gaba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred, twentie and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twentie and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbiſh, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

31 The children of the other *Elam, a thouſand two hundred fifty and foure.

*See verſe 7.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod || Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twenty and fiue.

||Or, Harid, as it is in ſome copies.

34 The children of Iericho, three hundred forty and fiue.

35 The children of Senaah, three thouſand and ſixe hundred and thirtie.

36 ¶ The Prieſtes. The children of *Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three.

*1.Chro.24.7.

37 The children of *Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

*1.Chron.24.14.

38 The children of *Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fortie and ſeuen.

*1.Chro.9.12

39 The children of *Harim, a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

*1.Chro.24.8

40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, of the children of || Hodauia, ſeuenty and foure.

||Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called alſo Hodeuah, nehe. 7.43.

41 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirtie and nine.

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of || Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

||Or, Shamlai.

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzzah, the children of Paſeah, the children of Beſai,

50 The children of Aſnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephuſhim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of || Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

||Or, Bazlith, in Nehem.

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of || Peruda,

||Or, Perida, in Nehem.

56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of || Ami,

||Gr, Amon, in Nehem.

58 All the *Nethinims and the children of *Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninetie and two.

*Ioſh.9.21, 27. 1.chro.9.2

*1.King 9.21.

59 And theſe were they which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harſa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, and their || ſeede, whether they were of Iſrael.

||Or, pedigree.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which tooke a wife of the daughters of *Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

*2.Sam.17.27.

62 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as † polluted, put from the Prieſthood.

†Heb. they were polluted from the prieſthood.

63 And the || Tirſhatha ſayde vnto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with *Urim and with Thummim.

||Or, gouernour.

*Exod.28.30.

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore,

65 Beſide their ſeruants and their mayds, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and there were among them two hundred ſinging men, and ſinging women.

66 Their horſes were ſeuen hundred thirty and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue.

67 Their camels foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: their aſſes, ſixe thouſand ſeuen hundred, and twentie.

68 ¶ And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the houſe of the LORD, which is at Ieruſalem, offered freely for the houſe of God, to ſet it vp in his place.

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the *treaſure of the worke, threeſcore and one thouſand drammes of golde, and fiue thouſand pound of ſiluer, and one hundred Prieſts garments.

*1.Chron.26.20.

70 So the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and ſome of the people, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities and all Iſrael in their cities.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is ſet vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workemen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are layd in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the ſeuenth moneth was come, and the children of Iſrael were in the cities: the people gathered themſelues together, as one man to Ieruſalem.

2 Then ſtood vp || Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Prieſtes, and *Zerubbabel the ſonne of *Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Iſrael, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is *written in the Law of Moſes the man of God.

||Or, Ioſhua. Hagg.1.1.

*Mat.1.12. and luk 3.27. called Zorobabel

*Matth.1.12. and luk. 3,27. called Salathiel.

*Deut.12.5.

3 And they ſet the Altar vpon his baſes, (for feare was vpon them, becauſe of the people of thoſe countreyes) and they offered burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, euen burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept alſo the feaſt of Tabernacles, *as it is written, and *offered the dayly burnt offerings, by number, according to the cuſtome, † as the duetie of euery day required:

*Num.29.12.

*Exod.23.16.

†Heb. the matter of the day in his day.

5 And afterward offered the continuall

burnt offering, both of the new Moones, and of all the ſet feaſtes of the LORD, that were conſecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD, was not yet layd.

† Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.
|| Or, workemen.
Acts 9.3.

7 They gaue money alſo vnto the maſons, and to the || carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the ſea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Perſia.

8 ¶ Now in the ſecond yeere of their comming vnto the houſe of God at Ieruſalem, in the ſecond moneth, began Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Prieſts and Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuitie vnto Ieruſalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres olde and vpward, to ſet forward the houſe of the LORD.

|| Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2. 40.
† Heb. as one.

9 Then ſtood Ieſhua, with his ſonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel & his ſonnes, the ſonnes of || Iudah † together to ſet forward the workemen in the houſe of God: the ſonnes of Henadad, with their ſonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders layd the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they ſet the Prieſts in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph, with Cymbals, to praiſe the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Iſrael.

* 1. Chron. 6. 31. and chap. 16. 7. and 25. 8.

11 And they ſung together by courſe, in praiſing, and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Becauſe he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer towards Iſrael. And all the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, when they prayſed the LORD; becauſe the foundation of the houſe of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Prieſtes and Leuites and chiefe of the fathers, who were auncient men, that had ſeene the firſt houſe; when the foundation of this houſe was layd before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many ſhouted aloud for ioy.

13 So that the people could not diſcerne the noiſe of the ſhout of ioy, from the noiſe of the weeping of the people: for the people ſhouted with a loud ſhoute, and the noyſe was heard afarre off.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduerſaries, being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes, endeuour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes 23 The building is hindred.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

NOw when the aduerſaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that † the children of the captiuitie builded the temple vnto the LORD God of Iſrael:

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and ſayd vnto them, Let vs build with you, for we ſeeke your God, as ye doe, and wee doe ſacrifice vnto him, ſince the daies of Eſar-haddon king of Aſſur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieſhua, and the reſt of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael ſayd vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an houſe vnto our God, but we our ſelues together will build vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, as king Cyrus the King of Perſia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the handes of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counſellers againſt them, to fruſtrate their purpoſe, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Perſia, euen vnto the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

† Heb. Ahaſ-eroſh.

6 And in the reigne of † Ahaſuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accuſation againſt the inhabitants of Iudah and Ieruſalem.

|| Or, in peace.
† Heb. ſocieti

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote || Biſhlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the reſt of their † companions, vnto Artaxerxes King of Perſia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

|| Or, ſecretar

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the || Scribe, wrote a letter againſt Ieruſalem, to Artaxerxes the King, in this ſort.

† Chald. ſocieties.

9 Then wrote Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimſhai the Scribe, and the reſt of their † companions, the Dinaites, the Apharſachites the Tarpelites, the Apharſites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Suſanchites, the Dehauites, and the Elamites,

† Chald. Cheeneth.

10 And the reſt of the nations whom the great and noble Aſnapper brought ouer, and ſet in the cities of Samaria, and the reſt that are on this ſide the Riuer, † and at ſuch a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they ſent vnto him, euen vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy ſeruants on this ſide the Riuer, and at ſuch a time.

|| Or, finiſhed.
† Chal. ſowed together.

12 Bee it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ieruſalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue || ſet vp the walles thereof, and † ioyned the foundations.

† Chald. giue.
|| Or, ſtrength.
† Chald. we a ſalted with th ſalt of the palace.

13 Bee it knowen now vnto the king, that if this citie bee builded, and the walles ſet vp againe, then will they not † pay tolle, tribute and cuſtome, and ſo thou ſhalt endamage the || reuenue of the kings.

14 Now becauſe wee † haue maintenance from the kings palace, and it was not meete for vs to ſee the kings diſhonour: therefore haue we ſent, and certified the king:

† Chald made.
† Cald. in the midſt thereof.

15 That ſearch may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: ſo ſhalt thou find in the booke of the records, and know, that this citie is a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue † moued ſedition † within the ſame of olde time: for which cauſe was this city deſtroyed.

16 We certifie the King, that if this citie be builded againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp: by this meanes thou ſhalt haue no portion on this ſide the Riuer.

† Chald. ſocie

17 ¶ Then ſent the King an anſwere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimſhai the Scribe, and to the reſt of their † companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the reſt beyond the riuer, Peace, and at ſuch a time.

18 The letter which yee ſent vnto vs, hath beene plainely read before me.

†Chald. by me a decree is ſet.

†Chald. lifted vp it ſelfe.

19 And † I commaunded, and ſearch hath beene made, and it is found, that this city of olde time, hath † made inſurrection againſt kings, and that rebellion and ſedition haue bin made therein.

20 There haue bin mightie kings alſo ouer Ieruſalem, which haue ruled ouer all countreyes beyond the riuer, and toll, tribute and cuſtome was payd vnto them.

†Chald. make a decree.

21 † Giue ye now commandement, to cauſe theſe men to ceaſe, and that this citie bee not builded, vntill another commandement ſhall be giuen from me.

22 Take heede now that ye faile not to doe this: why ſhould damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the Copie of King Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimſhai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haſte to Ieruſalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to ceaſe, † by force and power.

†Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceaſed the worke of the houſe of God, which is at Ieruſalem. So it ceaſed vnto the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Perſia.

CHAP. V.

1 Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zachary, ſet forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-Boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius againſt the Iewes.

*Agge. 1. 1. Zach. 1. 1.

Then the Prophets, *Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, propheſied vnto the Iewes that were in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, euen vnto them.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel, the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which is at Ieruſalem: and with them were the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them, Tatnai, Gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, and ſayd thus vnto them; Who hath commaunded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

†Chald. that build this building.

4 Then ſayde we vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the Elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The Copy of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, & his companions the Apharſachites, which were on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the king.

†Chald. in the midſt whereof.

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Unto Darius the king, all peace.

†Chald. ſtones of rolling.

1 Be it knowen vnto the king, that wee went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their handes.

9 Then aſked wee thoſe Elders, and ſayde vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp theſe walles?

10 Wee aſked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, We are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, *and ſet vp.

*1. King. 6. 1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath, hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and carryed the people away into Babylon.

*2. King 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, the ſame king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

*Chap. 1. 1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke out of the Temple that was in Ieruſalem and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, *whoſe name was Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernor,

*Chap. 1. 18. and 6. 5.

‖Or, deputie.

15 And ſayd vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carry them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, and layd the foundation of the houſe of God, which is in Ieruſalem, and ſince that time, euen vntill now hath it beene in building, and yet it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it ſeeme good to the King, let there bee ſearch made in the Kings treaſure houſe, which is there at Babylon, whether it be ſo that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the King ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Paſſeouer.

Then Darius the King made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † layd vp in Babylon.

†Chald. bookes.

†Chald. made to deſcend.

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that is in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖Or, Ecbatana, or, in a coffer.

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the ſame Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem. Let the houſe be builded, the place where they offred ſacrifices and let the foundations thereof bee ſtrongly layd, the height thereof threeſcore cubites, and the bredth thereof threeſcore cubites,

4 With three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenſes be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar tooke foorth out of the Temple, which is at Ieruſalem, & brought vnto Babylon, be reſtored,

and † brought againe vnto the Temple which is at Ieruſalem, euery one to his place, and place them in the houſe of God.

† Chald goe.

6 Now therefore Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shether-Boznai, and † your companions the Apharſachites, which are beyond the riuer, be ye farre from thence:

† Chald. their ſocieties.

7 Let the worke of this houſe of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this houſe of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye ſhal doe to the Elders of theſe Iewes, for the building of this houſe of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the riuer, foorthwith expences bee giuen vnto theſe men, that they be not † hindred.

† Chald. by me a decree is made.

† Chald made to ceaſe.

9 And that which they haue neede of, both young bullockes, and rammes, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheate, ſalt, wine, and oyle, according to the appoyntment of the Prieſtes which are at Ieruſalem, let it be giuen them day by day, without faile:

10 That they may offer ſacrifices † of ſweet ſauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the King, and of his ſonnes.

† Chald. of reſt.

11 Alſo I haue made a decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his houſe, and being ſet vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his houſe be made a dunghill for this.

† Chald. let him be deſtroyed.

12 And the God that hath cauſed his name to dwell there, deſtroy all kings and people, that ſhall put to their hand, to alter and to deſtroy this houſe of God, which is at Ieruſalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it bee done with ſpeede.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this ſide the riuer, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had ſent, ſo they did ſpeedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they proſpered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the ſonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finiſhed it, according to the commaundement of the God of Iſrael, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes King of Perſia.

† Chald. Decree.

15 And this houſe was finiſhed on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the ſixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the reſt of † the children of the captiuity, kept the dedication of this houſe of God with ioy,

† Chald. the ſonnes of the tranſportation.

17 And offered at the dedication of this houſe of God, an hundred bullockes, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a ſinne offering for all Iſrael, twelue hee goates, according to the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

18 And they ſet the Prieſtes in their diuiſions, and the Leuites in their courſes, for the ſeruice of God, which is at Ieruſalem; † * as it is written in the booke of Moſes.

† Chald. according to the writing.

* Num. 3.6. and 8.9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Paſſeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

20 For the Prieſts and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Paſſeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

21 And the children of Iſrael, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all ſuch as had ſeparated themſelues vnto them, from the filthineſſe of the heathen of the land, to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, did eate,

22 And kept the feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the king of Aſſyria vnto them, to ſtrengthen their handes in the worke of the houſe of God, the God of Iſrael.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra goeth vp to Ieruſalem. 11 The gracious Commiſsion of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra bleſſeth God for his fauour.

NOw after theſe things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of Perſia, Ezra the ſonne of Seraiah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

2 The ſonne of Shallum, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Ahitub,

3 The ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Meraioth,

4 The ſonne of Zeraiah, the ſonne of Uzzi, the ſonne of Bukki,

5 The ſonne of Abiſhua, the ſonne of Phinehas, the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the chiefe Prieſt.

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moſes, which the LORD God of Iſrael had giuen: and the King graunted him all his requeſt, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp ſome of the children of Iſrael, and of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ieruſalem, in the ſeuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And hee came to Ieruſalem in the fifth moneth, which was in the ſeuenth yeere of the King.

9 For vpon the firſt day of the firſt moneth, † began he to goe vp from Babylon, and on the firſt day of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ieruſalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

† Hee was the foundation of the going vp.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to ſeeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe it, and to teach in Iſrael, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this is the Copie of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe, euen a Scribe of the words of the commandements of the LORD, and of his ſtatutes to Iſrael.

12 Artaxerxes King of kings, ‖ Unto Ezra the Prieſt, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect peace, and at ſuch a time.

‖ Or, to Ezra the Prieſt a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace &c.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Iſrael, and of his Prieſts, and Leuites in my realme, which are minded of their owne free will to goe vp to Ieruſalem, goe with thee.

14 Foraſmuch as thou art ſent † of the king, and of his * ſeuen Counſellers, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, according to the

† Chald. from before the king.

* Eſter 1.14.

the Law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the ſiluer and golde, which the king and his counſellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Iſrael, whoſe habitation is in Ieruſalem:

*Chap.8.25.

16 *And all the ſiluer and golde, that thou canſt finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free will offering of the people, and of the Prieſts, offring willingly for the houſe of their God, which is in Ieruſalem:

17 That thou mayeſt buy ſpeedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the houſe of your God, which is in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer ſhall ſeeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the reſt of the ſiluer and golde; that doe after the will of your God.

19 The veſſels alſo that are giuen thee, for the ſeruice of the houſe of thy God, thoſe deliuer thou before the God of Ieruſalem.

20 And whatſoeuer more ſhalbe needfull for the houſe of thy God, which thou ſhalt haue occaſion to beſtow: beſtow it out of the Kings treaſure houſe.

21 And I, euen I Artaxerxes the king, doe make a decree to all the treaſurers, which are beyond the riuer, that whatſoeuer Ezra the prieſt, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, ſhall require of you, it be done ſpeedily,

†Chald. Cores.

22 Vnto an hundred talents of ſiluer, and to an hundred † meaſures of wheate, and to an hundred bathes of wine, and to an hundred bathes of oyle, and ſalt, without preſcribing how much.

†Heb. whatſoeuer is of the decree.

23 † Whatſoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the houſe of the God of heauen: for why ſhould there bee wrath againſt the realme of the king and his ſonnes?

24 Alſo wee certifie you, that touching any of the Prieſts, and Leuites, Singers, Porters, Nethinims, or miniſters of this houſe of God, it ſhall not bee lawfull to impoſe toll, tribute, or cuſtome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wiſedome of thy God that is in thine hand, ſet magiſtrates and iudges, which may iudge all the people that are beyond the riuer, all ſuch as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know them not.

†Chald. rooting out.

26 And whoſoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, and the law of the king, let iudgment be executed ſpeedily vpon him, whether it bee vnto death, or to † baniſhment, or to confiſcation of goods, or to impriſonment.

27 ¶ Bleſſed be the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put ſuch a thing as this, in the kings heart, to beautifie the houſe of the LORD which is in Ieruſalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto mee, before the king and his counſellers, and before all the kings mighty princes, and I was ſtrengthened as the hand of the LORD my God was vpon me, and I gathered together out of Iſrael chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 Hee ſendeth to Iddo for miniſters for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a faſt. 24 Hee committeth the treaſures to the cuſtody of the Prieſts. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ieruſalem. 33 The treaſure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commiſsion is deliuered.

These are now the chiefe of their fathers, and this is the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the ſonnes of Phinehas, Gerſhom: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the ſonnes of Dauid, Hattuſh.

3 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, of the ſons of Pharoſh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the ſonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the ſonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the ſonnes of Shechaniah, the ſonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundreth males.

6 Of the ſonnes alſo of Adin, Ebed the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the ſonnes of Elam, Ieſhaiah the ſonne of Athaliah, and with him ſeuentie males.

8 And of the ſonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the ſonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the ſon of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the ſonnes of Shelomith, the ſonne of Ioſiphiah, and with him an hundred and threeſcore males.

11 And of the ſonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the ſonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, ‖ the ſonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖Or, the yongeſt ſonne.

13 And of the laſt ſonnes of Adonikam, whoſe names are theſe: Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threeſcore males.

14 Of the ſonnes alſo of Biguai, Uthai, and ‖ Zabbud, and with them ſeuenty males.

‖Or, Zaccur, as ſome reade.

‖Or, pitched.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖ abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the Prieſtes, and found there none of the ſonnes of Leui.

16 Then ſent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meſhullam, chiefe men; alſo for Ioiarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderſtanding.

†Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

17 And I ſent them with commaundement vnto Iddo the chiefe, at the place Caſiphia, and I † told them what they ſhould ſay vnto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Caſiphia, that they ſhould bring vnto vs miniſters for the houſe of God.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderſtanding, of the ſonnes of Mahli, the ſon of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, and Sherebiah with his ſonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Haſhabiah, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their ſonnes, twentie.

20 *Alſo of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the Princes had appointed for the ſeruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expreſſed by name.

*See chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a faſt there, at the Riuer Ahaua, that wee might afflict our ſelues before our God, to ſeeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our ſubſtance.

22 For I was aſhamed to require of the King a band of ſouldiers and horſmen, to helpe vs againſt the enemy in the way: becauſe wee had ſpoken vnto the King, ſaying, The hand of our God is vpon all them for good, that ſeeke him, but his power and his wrath is againſt all them that forſake him.

23 So we faſted, and beſought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, Sherebiah, Haſhabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the ſiluer, and the gold, and the veſſels, euen the offring of the houſe of our God, which the King and his counſellers, and his lords, and all Iſrael there preſent, had offered:

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents:

27 Alſo twenty baſins of Gold, of a thouſand drammes, and two veſſels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

† *Heb. yellow or ſhining braſſe.*
† *Heb. deſireable.*

28 And I ſaid vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the veſſels are holy alſo, and the ſiluer and the gold are a free will offering vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keepe them, vntil ye weigh them before the chiefe of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael at Ieruſalem, in the chambers of the houſe of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Prieſts and the Leuites the weight of the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels to bring them to Ieruſalem, vnto the houſe of our God.

31 ¶ Then wee departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, to goe vnto Ieruſalem; and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and hee deliuered vs from the hand of the enemy, and of ſuch as lay in wait by the way.

32 And wee came to Ieruſalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the ſiluer and the gold, & the veſſels weighed in the houſe of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the ſon of Vriah the Prieſt, and with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the ſonne of Ieſhua, and Noadah the ſonne of Binnui, Leuites:

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Alſo the children of thoſe that had bene caried away, which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Iſrael, twelue bullocks for all Iſrael, ninetie and ſixe rammes, ſeuentie and ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commiſſions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this ſide the Riuer, and they furthered the people, and the houſe of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with ſtrangers. 5 He prayeth vnto God with confeſſion of ſinnes.

NOw when theſe things were done, the Princes came to me, ſaying, The people of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and the Leuites, haue not ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebuſites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themſelues, and for their ſonnes: ſo that the holy ſeede haue mingled themſelues with the people of thoſe lands, yea, the hand of the Princes and Rulers hath bene chiefe in this treſpaſſe.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and ſate downe aſtonied.

4 Then were aſſembled vnto mee euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Iſrael, becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of thoſe that had bene caried away, and I ſate aſtonied, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening ſacrifice, I aroſe vp from my ‖ heauineſſe, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and ſpread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

‖ *Or, affliction.*

6 And ſayd, O my God, I am aſhamed, and bluſh to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increaſed ouer our head, and our ‖ treſpaſſe is growen vp vnto the heauens.

‖ *Or, guiltineſſe.*

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee bene in a great treſpaſſe vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our Kings, and our Prieſtes, beene deliuered into the hand of the kings of the landes, to the ſword, to captiuitie, and to a ſpoyle, and to confuſion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little ſpace grace hath beene ſhewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to eſcape, and to giue vs ‖ a ‖ naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

† *Heb. moment.*
‖ *Or, a pinne.*
‖ *That is, a conſtant and ſure abode.*

9 For wee were bondmen, yet our God hath not forſaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the ſight of the kings of Perſia, to giue vs a reuiuing, to ſet vp the houſe of our God, and to † repaire the deſolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. to ſet vp.*

10 And now, O our God, what ſhall we ſay after this? for wee haue forſaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou haſt commaunded by † thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying, *The land vnto which yee goe to poſſeſſe it, is an vncleane land, with the filthineſſe of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one ende to another with their vncleanneſſe.

† *Hebr. by the hand of thy ſeruants.*
*Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.
† *Hebr. from mouth to mouth.*

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, nor ſeeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deeds, and for our great treſpaſſe, ſeeing that thou our God, † haſt puniſhed vs leſſe, then our iniquities deſerue, and haſt giuen vs ſuch deliuerance as this:

† Hebr. haſt withheld beneath our iniquities.

14 Should we againe breake thy Commandements, and ioyne in affinitie with the people of theſe abominations? wouldeſt thou not bee angry with vs, till thou haddeſt conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould be no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou are righteous, for wee remaine yet eſcaped, as it is this day: behold wee are before thee in our treſpaſſes: for wee cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra, repent, and promiſe amendement. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them who had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping, and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great Congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† Hebr. wept a great weeping.

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel, one of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, Wee haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a Couenant with our God, † to put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, and of thoſe that tremble at the Commandement of our God, and let it bee done according to the Law.

† Hebr. to bring foorth.

4 Ariſe, for this matter belongeth vnto thee, we alſo will be with thee: be of good courage, and doe it.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould doe according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and when hee came thither, he did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for he mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem:

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould bee † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the Congregation of thoſe that had bene caried away.

† Hebr. deuoted.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of this matter, and for † the great raine.

† Hebr. the ſhowers.

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleaſure; and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voice, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for || we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

|| Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, and let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God || for this matter, bee turned from vs.

|| Or, till this matter be diſpatched.

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite, helped them.

† Hebr. ſtood

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, with certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by their names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſts, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their handes, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, they offered a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the ſonnes of Harim, Maaſiah, and Eliiah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the ſonnes of Paſhur, Elioenai, Maaſiah, Iſhmael, Nethaneel, Iozabad, and Elaſah.

23 Alſo of the Leuites: Iozabad, & Shimei, and Kelaiah (the ſame is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the ſingers alſo, Eliaſhib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer, of Iſrael, of the ſonnes of Paroſh, Ramiah, and Ieſiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchiiah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the ſonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the ſonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliaſhib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the ſonnes alſo of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the ſonnes of Bani: Meſhullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jaſhub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab: Adnah, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaſiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manaſſeh.

31 And of the ſons of Harim, Eliezer, Iſhijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the ſonnes of Haſhum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manaſſeh and Shimei.

34 Of the ſonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliaſhib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, Jaaſau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 || Machnadebai, Shaſhai, Sharai, || Or, Mabnadebai according to ſome copies.

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joſeph.

43 Of the ſonnes of Nebo, Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues: and ſome of them had wiues by whome they had children.

The Booke of Nehemiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Nehemiah, vnderſtanding by Hanani, the miſery of Jeruſalem, mourneth, faſteth, and prayeth. 5 His prayer.

THe wordes of Nehemiah the ſonne of Hachaliah. And it came to paſſe in the moneth Chiſleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shuſhan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, hee and certaine men of Judah, and I aſked them concerning the Jewes that had eſcaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Jeruſalem.

3 And they ſaid vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuity there in the prouince, are in great affliction and reproch: the wall of Jeruſalem alſo *is broken downe, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire. *2.King 25.9

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe when I heard theſe words, that I ſate downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes, and faſted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And ſayde, I beſeech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obſerue his commandements: *Dan. 9.4.

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayeſt heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Iſrael thy ſeruants, and confeſſe the ſinnes of the children of Iſrael, which wee haue ſinned againſt thee: both I and my fathers houſe haue ſinned.

7 Wee haue dealt very corruptly againſt thee, and haue not kept the commaundements, nor the ſtatutes, nor the iudgments which thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes.

8 Remember, I beſeech thee, the word that thou commandedſt thy ſeruant Moſes, ſaying, *If yee tranſgreſſe, I will ſcatter you abroad among the nations: *Deut. 4.25. &c.

9 But if yee turne vnto mee, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you caſt out vnto the vttermoſt part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue choſen, to ſet my Name there. *Deut. 30.4.

10 Now theſe are thy ſeruants, and thy people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O LORD, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercy in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Jeruſalem. 9 Nehemiah, to the griefe of his enemies, commeth to Jeruſalem. 12 Hee vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 Hee inciteth the Jewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue it vnto the king: now I had not beene beforetime ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the king ſaid vnto me, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this is nothing elſe but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the king, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance bee ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers Sepulchres lyeth waſt, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the king ſaide vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaide vnto the king, If it pleaſe the king, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend mee vnto Judah vnto the citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſayde vnto mee, (the †Queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the king to ſend mee, and I ſet him a time. †Heb. wife.

7 Moreouer, I ſayde vnto the King, If it

pleaſe the king, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the kings forreſt, that hee may giue me timber to make beames for the gates of the palace, which appertained to the houſe, and for the wall of the citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the king granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the king had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the wals of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the Kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder mee to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall, and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and ſo returned.

16 And the rulers knewe not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet tolde it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſtes, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Ye ſee the diſtreſſe that wee are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſt, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs builde vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I tolde them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon mee; as alſo the Kings wordes that hee had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſayde, Let vs riſe vp and build. So they ſtrengthened their handes for this good worke.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, and deſpiſed vs, and ſaide, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell againſt the king?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſayde vnto them, The God of heauen hee will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: but you haue no portion, nor right, nor memo[r]iall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, roſe vp with his brethren the Prieſtes, and they built the ſheepe gate, they ſanctified it, and ſet vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah, they ſanctified it vnto the towre of * Hananeel.

*Iere. 3.38.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the ſonne of Imri.

†Heb. at his hand.

3 But the fiſhgate did the ſonnes of Haſſenaah build, who alſo laide the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Uriah, the ſonne of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meſhullam the ſonne of Berechiah, the ſonne of Meſhezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the ſonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repayred; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer, the olde gate repaired Iehoiada the ſonne of Paſeah, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Beſodaiah; they laid the beames thereof, and ſet vp the doores thereof, and the lockes thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repayred Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah vnto the throne of the gouernour on this ſide the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repayred Uzziel the ſonne of Harhaiah, of the goldſmiths: next vnto him alſo repaired Hananiah, the ſonne of one of the Apothecaries, and they || fortified Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

||Or, left Ieruſalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the ſonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah, the ſonne of Harumaph, euen ouer againſt his houſe: and next vnto him repaired Hattuſh the ſonne of Haſhabniah.

11 Malchiiah the ſonne of Harim, and Haſhub the ſonne of Pahath-Moab, repayred the † other piece, and the towre of the furnaces.

†Heb. ſecond meaſure.

12 And next vnto him repayred Shallum the ſonne of Halloeſh the ruler of the halfe part of Ieruſalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repayred Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and a thouſand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the doung-gate repayred Malchiah the ſonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: hee built it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repayred Shallum the ſonne of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: hee built it, and couered it, and ſet vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wall of the poole of * Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the ſtayres that goe downe from the citie of Dauid.

*Iohn 9.7.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the ſonne of Azbuk, the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the place ouer againſt the Sepulchres of Dauid and to the poole that was made, * and vnto the houſe of the mightie.

*2.King. 20.20.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the ſonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Haſhabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bauai, the ſonne of Henadad the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, ouer againſt the going vp to the armory, at the turning of the wall.

||Or, Zaccai.

20 After him Baruch the ſonne of || Zabbai, earneſtly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall, vnto the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the ſonne of Vriiah the ſonne of Koz, another piece, from the doore of the houſe of Eliaſhib, euen to the end of the houſe of Eliaſhib.

22 And after him repaired the Prieſts, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repaired Beniamin, and Haſhub, ouer againſt their houſe: after him repaired Azariah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ananiah by his houſe.

24 After him repaired Binnui the ſonne of Henadad, another piece from the houſe of Azariah, vnto the turning of the wall, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the ſonne of Vzai, ouer againſt the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the Kings hie houſe, that was by the * court of the priſon: after him, Pedaiah the ſonne of Paroſh.

*Iere. 32.2.

26 Moreouer, the Nethinims dwelt in *|| Ophel, vnto the place ouer againſt the water gate, toward the Eaſt, and the tower that lieth out.

*2.Chro.27.3

|| Or, the tower.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, ouer againſt the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horſegate repaired the Prieſts, euery one ouer againſt his houſe.

29 After them repaired Zadok the ſonne of Immer, ouer againſt his houſe: after him repaired alſo Shemaiah, the ſonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the Eaſt gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the ſixt ſonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah ouer againſt his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldſmithes ſonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer againſt the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the || corner.

||Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the ſheepe-gate, repaired the goldſmithes and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies ſcoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderſtanding the wrath and ſecrets of the enemie, he ſetteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BUt it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat heard that wee builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And he ſpake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and ſaid, What doe theſe feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themſelues? will they ſacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the ſtones out of the heapes of the rubbiſh which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themſelues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and hee ſayd, Euen that which they build, if a fore goe vp, hee ſhall euen breake downe their ſtone wall.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † deſpiſed: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray in the land of captiuitie.

† Heb. deſpight.

5 And couer not their iniquitie, and let not their ſinne bee blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wal was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to paſſe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Aſhdodites, heard that the walles of Ieruſalem † were made vp, and that the breaches began to be ſtopped, then they were very wroth,

† Heb. aſcended.

8 And conſpired all of them together, to come and to fight againſt Ieruſalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an errour to it.

9 Neuertheleſſe, wee made our prayer vnto our God, and ſet a watch againſt them day and night, becauſe of them.

10 And Iudah ſayd, The ſtrength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbiſh, ſo that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduerſaries ſaid, They ſhall not know, neither ſee, till we come in the middeſt among them, and ſlay them, and cauſe the worke to ceaſe.

12 And it came to paſſe, that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they ſayde vnto vs ten times, || From all places whence ye ſhall returne vnto vs, they will be vpon you.

||Or, that from all places yee muſt returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore ſet I † in the lower places behind the wal, and on the higher places, I euen ſet the people, after their families, with their ſwords, their ſpeares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and roſe vp, and ſayd vnto the Nobles, and to the Rulers, and to the reſt of the people, Bee not yee afrayd of them: Remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your ſonnes, and your daughters, your wiues, and your houſes.

15 And it came to paſſe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counſell to nought, that wee returned all of vs to the wal, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to paſſe from that time forth, that the halfe of my ſeruants wrought in the work, and the other halfe of them held both the ſpeares, the ſhieldes, and the bowes, and the habergions, and the rulers were behind all the houſe of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with thoſe that laded, euery one with one of his handes wrought in the worke, and with the other hand helde a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his ſword girded † by his ſide, and ſo builded: and he that ſounded the trumpet, was by mee.

† Heb. on his loynes.

19 ¶ And I ſaid vnto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the reſt of the people, The worke is great and large, and wee are ſeparated vpon the wall, one farre from another:

20 In what place therefore yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, reſort ye thither vnto vs: our God ſhall fight for vs.

21 So we laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the ſpeares, from the riſing of the morning, till the ſtarres appeared.

22 Likewiſe at the ſame time ſayd I vnto the people, Let euery one with his ſeruant lodge within Ieruſalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my ſeruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, || ſauing that euery one put them off for waſhing.

|| Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.

CHAP. V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vſurers, and cauſeth them to make a couenant of reſtitution. 14 Hee forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hoſpitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, againſt their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that ſaide, Wee, our ſonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore wee take vp corne for them, that wee may eate, and liue.

3 Some alſo there were that ſayd, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards and houſes, that wee might buy corne, becauſe of the dearth.

4 There were alſo that ſaid, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that vpon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our fleſh is as the fleſh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, wee bring into bondage our ſonnes and our daughters, to bee ſeruants, and ſome of our daughters are brought vnto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeeme them: for other men haue our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry when I heard their cry and theſe words.

7 Then † I conſulted with my ſelfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the Rulers, and ſaid vnto them, You exact vſurie, euery one of his brother. And I ſet a great aſſembly againſt them:

† Heb. my heart conſulted in me.

8 And I ſaid vnto them, We, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were ſold vnto the heathen; and will you euen ſell your brethren? or ſhall they bee ſold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to anſwere.

* Leuit. 25.48.

9 Alſo I ſaid, It is not good that yee doe: ought yee not to walke in the feare of our God, becauſe of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewiſe, and my brethren, and my ſeruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vſurie.

11 Reſtore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliueyards, and their houſes; alſo the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that ye exact of them.

12 Then ſaid they, Wee will reſtore them, and will require nothing of them; ſo will wee doe as thou ſayeſt. Then I called the Prieſts, and tooke an oath of them, that they ſhould doe according to this promiſe.

13 Alſo I ſhooke my lap, and ſaid, So God ſhake out euery man from his houſe, and from his labour, that performeth not this promiſe, euen thus be he ſhaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation ſaid, Amen, and praiſed the LORD. And the people did according to this promiſe.

† Hebr. emptie, or voyd.

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to bee their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour:

15 But the former gouernours that had bene before mee, were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beſide fourtie ſhekels of ſiluer, yea euen their ſeruants bare rule ouer the people: but ſo did not I, becauſe of the feare of God.

16 Yea alſo, I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my ſeruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers, beſides thoſe that came vnto vs from among the heathen that are about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared for mee dayly, was one oxe, and ſixe choice ſheepe; alſo foules were prepared for mee, and once in ten dayes, ſtore of all ſorts of wine: yet for all this required I not the bread of the Gouernour, becauſe the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, according to all that I haue done for this people.

* Chap. 13.22.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiſeth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophecies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finiſhed, to the terror of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence paſſeth betweene the enemies, and the nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to paſſe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geſhem the Arabian, and the reſt of our enemies heard that I had builded the wal, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not ſet vp the doores vpon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geſhem ſent vnto me, ſaying, Come, let vs meet together in ſome one of the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me miſchiefe.

3 And I ſent meſſengers vnto them, ſaying, I am doing a great worke, ſo that I can not come downe: why ſhould the worke ceaſe whileſt I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they ſent to mee foure times after this ſort; and I anſwered them after the ſame maner.

5 Then ſent Sanballat his ſeruant vnto mee, in like maner the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein

|| Or, Geſhem, verſe 2.

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and || Gaſhmu ſaith it, that thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cauſe thou buildeſt the wall, that thou mayeſt bee their King, according to theſe words.

7 And thou haſt alſo appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ieruſalem, ſaying, There is a King in Iudah, and now ſhall it bee reported to the King according to theſe wordes, Come now therefore, and let vs take counſell together.

8 Then I ſent vnto him, ſaying, There are no ſuch things done as thou ſayeſt, but thou feigneſt them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, ſaying, Their hands ſhall be weakened from the worke, that it be not done. Now therefore, O God, ſtrengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came into the houſe of Shemaiah the ſonne of Delaiah, the ſonne of Mehetabel, who was ſhut vp, and he ſaid, Let vs meete together in the houſe of God within the Temple, and let vs ſhut the doores of the Temple, for they will come to ſlay thee, yea in the night will they come to ſlay thee.

11 And I ſaid, Should ſuch a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to ſaue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not ſent him, but that he pronounced this prophecie againſt mee: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore was he hired, that I ſhould be afrayde, and doe ſo, and ſinne, and that they might haue matter for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to theſe their works, and on the Propheteſſe Noadiah, and the reſt of the Prophets, that would haue put mee in feare.

15 So the wall was finiſhed in the twentie and fifth day of the moneth Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that were about vs, ſaw theſe things, they were much caſt downe in their owne eyes, for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

† Hebr. multiplied letters paſſing to Tobiah.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in thoſe dayes the Nobles of Iudah † ſent many letters vnto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came vnto them.

18 For there were many in Iudah ſworne vnto him: becauſe hee was the ſonne in law of Shechaniah the ſonne of Arah, and his ſonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Berechiah.

|| Or, matters.

19 Alſo they reported his good deeds before mee, and vttered my || words to him: and Tobiah ſent letters to put me in feare.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ieruſalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A regiſter of the genealogie of them which came at the firſt out of Babylon. 9 Of the people, 39 of the Prieſts, 43 of the Leuites, 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons ſeruants, 63 and of the Prieſts which could not finde their pedigree. 66 The whole number of them, with their ſubſtance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to paſſe when the wall was built, and I had ſet vp the doores; and the porters, and the ſingers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ieruſalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I ſaid vnto them, Let not the gates of Ieruſalem be opened, vntill the Sunne be hote; and while they ſtand by, let them ſhut the doores, and barre them. And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

† Hebr. broad in ſpaces.

4 Now the citie was † large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the nobles and rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found therein.

* Ezra 2.1, &c.

6 * Theſe are the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had bene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem, and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie.

|| Or, Seraiah.

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, || Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I ſay, of the men of the people of Iſrael, was this:

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuentie and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred ſeuentie and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua and Ioab, two thouſand and eight hundred and eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fortie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred, and threeſcore.

|| Or, Bani.

15 The children of || Binnui, ſixe hundred, fourtie and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twentie and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twentie and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred, twentie and foure.

24 The children of || Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ||Or, Iora.

25 The children of || Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ||Or, Gibbar.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The men of || Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two. ||Or, Azmaueth.

29 The men of || Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred, fourtie, and three. ||Or, Kiriath-arim.

30 The men of Ramah, and Geba, ſixe hundred, twentie and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred, and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred, twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred fiftie and foure. *See verſe 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fortie and fiue.

37 The children of Lod Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand nine hundred and thirtie.

39 ¶ The Prieſtes. The children of * Iedaiah, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuentie and three. * 1.Chron. 247.

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand, two hundred, fourtie and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, and ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of || Hodenah, ſeuentie and foure. ||Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2.4. or Iudah, Ezra 3.9.

44 ¶ The ſingers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourtie and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirtie and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaſeah,

52 The children of Beſai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephiſheſim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Baſlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harſha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Siſera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of || Amon. ||Or, Ami.

60 All the Nethinims and the children of Solomons ſeruants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 * And theſe are they which went vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Hareſha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhewe their fathers houſe, nor their || ſeede, whether they were of Iſrael. *Ezra 2.43. ||Or, pedegree.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: ſixe hundred fourtie and two.

63 ¶ And of the Prieſtes: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 Theſe ſought their regiſter among thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the Prieſthood.

65 And || the Tirſhatha ſayd vnto them, that they ſhould not eat of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a Prieſt with Vrim and Thummim. ||Or, the gouernour.

66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourtie and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore:

67 Beſides their manſeruants, & their maid ſeruants, of whom there were ſeuen thouſand, three hundred thirtie and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men, and ſinging women.

68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:

69 Their camels, foure hundred, thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred, and twentie aſſes.

70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drammes of gold, fiftie baſins, fiue hundred and thirty Prieſts garments. †Heb. part.

71 And ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.

72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, was twenty thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen Prieſts garments.

73 So the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and ſome of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael dwelt in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The religious manner of reading and hearing the Lawe. 9 They comfort the people. 13 The forwardneſſe of them to heare and bee inſtructed. 16 They ke pe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreet that was before the watergate,* and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Law of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.

*Ezra 3. 1. and 7. 6.

2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

† Heb. that vnderſtood in hearing.

3 And hee read therein before the ſtreet that was before the watergate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: and the eares of all the people were attentiue vnto the Booke of the Law.

† Heb. from the light.

4 And Ezra the Scribe ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which hee had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Vriiah, and Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.

† Heb. tower of wood.

5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when hee opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

† Heb. eyes.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their handes: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiiah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah, Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites cauſed the people to vnderſtand the Law: and the people ſtood in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the Law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed them to vnderſtand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the ‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the wordes of the Law.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

10 Then hee ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſorry, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eate, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the wordes that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commanded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth:

† Heb. by the hand of.

* Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16. 13.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, and in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreete of the watergate, and in the ſtreete of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuitie, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and on the eight day was † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the manner.

† Hebr. A reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodneſſe, and their wickedneſſe.

NOW in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackclothes, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the Lawe of the LORD their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

‖ Or, ſcaffold.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, ſayde, Stand vp, and bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and praiſe.

6 Thou, euen thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth, and all things that are therein, the Seas, and all that is therein, and thou preſerueſt them all, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gene. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didſt chuſe * Abram, and broughteſt him foorth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the name of Abraham:

* Gene. 11. 31. and 12. 1. and 17. 5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, and madeſt a * Couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Iebuſites, and the Gergaſhites, to giue it,

* Gene. 15. 6.

* Gene. 12. 17. and 15. 18. and 17. 9.

I ſay, to his ſeed, and haſt performed thy words; for thou art righteous,

*Exod. 3.7. and 14.10.

9 *And diddeſt ſee the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardeſt their cry by the Red ſea,

*Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10. 12, & 14. chapters.

10 And ſhewedſt ſignes and *wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his ſeruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly againſt them: ſo didſt thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

*Exod. 14.22.

11 *And thou diddeſt diuide the Sea before them, ſo that they went through the midſt of the Sea on the dry land, and their perſecuters, thou threweſt into the deeps, as a ſtone into the mightie *waters.

*Exod. 15.10.
*Exod. 13.21.

12 Moreouer, thou *leddeſt them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Exod. 20.1. and 19.20.
†*Hebr. Lawes of trueth.*

13 Thou *cameſt downe alſo vpon mount Sinai, and ſpakeſt with them from heauen, and gaueſt them right Iudgments, and †true Lawes, good Statutes and Commaundements:

14 And madeſt knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedſt them precepts, Statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant:

*Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. num. 20.9.
*Deut. 1.8.
†*Hebr. which thou hadſt lift vp thine hand to giue them.*

15 And *gaueſt them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughteſt foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirſt, and promiſedſt them that they ſhould *goe in to poſſeſſe the land, †which thou hadſt ſworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

*Num. 14.4.
†*Heb. a God of pardons.*

17 And refuſed to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didſt among them: but hardened their neckes, and in their rebellion appointed *a Captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou art †a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindeneſſe, and forſookeſt them not.

*Exod. 32.4.

18 Yea *when they had made them a molten calfe, & ſaid, This is thy God that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

*Exod. 13.22. num. 14.14. 1. cor. 10.1.

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forſookeſt them not in the wilderneſſe: the *pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to ſhewe them light, and the way wherein they ſhould goe.

*Num. 11.17.
*Exod. 16.15. and 17.6. ioſh. 5.12.

20 Thou gaueſt alſo thy *good Spirit, to inſtruct them, and withheldeſt not thy *Manna from their mouth, and gaueſt them water for their thirſt.

*Deut. 8.4.

21 Yea, fourtie yeeres diddeſt thou ſuſtaine them in the wilderneſſe, ſo that they lacked nothing; their *clothes waxed not old, and their feete ſwelled not.

*Num. 21.21, &c.

22 Moreouer, thou gaueſt them kingdomes and Nations, and didſt diuide them into corners: ſo they poſſeſſed the land of *Sihon, and the land of the king of Heſhbon, and the land of Og King of Baſhan.

23 Their children alſo multipliedſt thou as the ſtarres of heauen, and broughteſt them into the land, concerning which thou hadſt promiſed to their fathers, that they ſhould goe in to poſſeſſe it.

24 So the children went in, and poſſeſſed the land, and thou ſubduedſt before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gaueſt them into their handes, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, †as they would.

†*Heb. according to their will.*
||*Or, ciſternes.*
†*Heb. trees of food.*

25 And they tooke ſtrong Cities, and a fat land, & poſſeſſed houſes full of all goods, ||wels digged, Vineyards, and oliue yards, and †fruit trees in abundance: So they did eat and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themſelues in thy great goodneſſe.

*1. King. 19. 20.

26 Neuertheleſſe, they were diſobedient, and rebelled againſt thee, and caſt thy Law behinde their backs, and ſlew thy *Prophets, which teſtified againſt them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredſt them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gaueſt them Sauiours, who ſaued them out of the hand of their enemies.

†*Heb. they returned to doe euill.*

28 But after they had reſt, †they did euill againe before thee: therefore lefteſt thou them in the hand of their enemies, ſo that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardeſt them from heauen, and many times didſt thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

†*Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.*

29 And teſtifiedſt againſt them, that thou mighteſt bring them againe vnto thy Lawe: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but ſinned againſt thy Iudgements, (which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them) †and withdrew the ſhoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

†*Heb. protract ouer them.*
*2. King. 17. 13. 2. chr. 36. 15.
†*Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.*

30 Yet many yeeres diddeſt thou †forbeare them, and teſtifiedſt *againſt them by thy Spirit †in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gaueſt thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou diddeſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

*Exod. 34.6.
†*Heb. wearineſſe.*
†*Hebr. that hath found vs.*

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the *mightie, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercy: let not all the †trouble ſeeme little before thee, †that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Prieſtes, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou art iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodnes that thou gaueſt them, and in the large & fat land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, wee are ſeruants this day: and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof: behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure, and we are in great diſtreſſe.

†Heb. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.

38 And becauſe of all this, we make a ſure couenant, and write it, and our princes, Leuites, and Prieſtes, †ſeale vnto it.

CHAP. X.

1 The names of them that ſealed the couenant. 29 The points of the couenant.

†Heb. at the ſealings.
||Or, the gouernour.

NOw thoſe †that ſealed were, Nehemiah || the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkiiah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,
3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,
4 Hattuſh, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Merimoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meſhullam, Abiiah, Miiamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe were the Prieſtes.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiiah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Michah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodiiah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chiefe of the people, Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,
15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adoniiah, Biguai, Adin,
17 Ater, Hizkiiah, Azzur,
18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,
19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,
21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,
24 Hallobeſh, Peleha, Shobek,
25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,
26 And Ahiiah, Hanan, Anan,
27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah,

*Ezra. 2. 43.

28 ¶ *And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the porters, the ſingers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the landes, vnto the law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge and hauing vnderſtanding.

†Heb. by the hand of.

29 They claue to their brethren their Nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen †by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, & his Iudgements, & his Statutes:

*Exod. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.

30 And that we would not giue *our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes:

*Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. chap. 13. 23.
*Deut. 15. 2. leuit. 25. 4.
†Heb. euery hand.

31 *And if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day to ſell that wee would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and that wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the *exaction of †euery debt.

32 Alſo wee made Ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God:

33 For the ſhewbread, and for the continuall meat-offring, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the new moones, for the ſet feaſts, & for the holy things, and for the ſin-offerings, to make an attonement for Iſrael, and for all the worke of the houſe of our God.

*See num. 18. and 29. chap. and exod. 23. 19. and leuit. 19. 23.

34 And we caſt the lots among the Prieſts, the Leuites, and the people for the wood offering, to bring it into the houſe of our God, after the houſes of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *Law:

35 And to bring the firſt fruites of our ground, and the firſt fruites of all fruite of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the houſe of the LORD.

*Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 23. 17. numb. 15. 19. & 18. 12. &c.

36 Alſo the firſt borne of our ſonnes, and of our cattell (as it is written *in the law) and the firſtlings of our heards, and of our flockes, to bring to the houſe of our God, vnto the Prieſtes that miniſter in the houſe of our God:

37 And that we ſhould bring the firſt fruites of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all maner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the Prieſtes, to the chambers of the houſe of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the ſame Leuites might haue the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num. 18. 26.

38 And the Prieſt the ſonne of Aaron, ſhall bee with the Leuites, *when the Leuites take tithes, and the Leuites ſhall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the houſe of our God, to the chambers into the treaſure houſe.

39 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Leui, ſhall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where are the veſſels of the Sanctuary, and the Prieſts that miniſter, and the porters, and the ſingers, and we will not forſake the houſe of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man choſen by lot, dwell at Ieruſalem. 3 A catalogue of their names. 20 The reſidue dwell in other cities.

ANd the rulers of the people dwelt at Ieruſalem: the reſt of the people alſo caſt lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ieruſalem, the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

2 And the people bleſſed all the men, that willingly offered themſelues, to dwell at Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ieruſalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his poſſeſſion in their cities, to wit, Iſrael, the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants.

4 And at Ieruſalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah, Athaiah the ſonne of Vzziah, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez,

5 And Maaſeiah the ſon of Baruch, the ſon of Col-hozeh, the ſonne of Hazaiah, the ſonne of Adaiah, the ſonne of Ioiarib, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Shiloni.

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah was ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred and twenty & two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, || the ſonne of one of the great men.

||Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, †had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

†Heb. were ouer.

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph was the principal to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two.

†Heb. at the gates.

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in || Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims.

*See, Chap. 2. 26.
||Or, the tower.

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day.

||Or, a ſure ordinance.

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah was at the kings hand in al matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof; and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, & in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, || from Geba, dwelt || at Michmaſh, and Aiia, and Beth-el, and their villages:

||Or, of Geba.
||Or, to Michmaſh.

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſtes, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 13 The ſucceſſion of hie Prieſtes. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Prieſtes and Leuites appoynted in the Temple.

NOw theſe are the * Prieſts, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

*Ezra. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattuſh,

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, Meremoth,

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abiiah,

5 || Miamin, || Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua.

8 Moreouer ẏ Leuites: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, & Mattaniah which was ouer the || thankeſgiuing, he & his brethren.

||Or, Melicu, verſe. 14.
||Or, Sebaniah, verſ. 14.
||Or, Harim, verſe. 15.
||Or, Meraioth verſ. 15.
||Or, Ginnethon, verſe 16.
||Or, Miniamin, verſe. 17.
||Or, Moadiah, verſe 17.
||Or, Sallai, verſe 20.
||That is, the Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, & Unni; their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Adnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recorded.

ded chiefe of the fathers : alſo the Prieſtes, to the raigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers were written in the booke of ẏ *Chronicles, euen vntill the daies of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.

*1.Chron.9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the || threſholds of the gates.

†*Heb. treaſuries or aſſemblies.*

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernor, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plain countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from ẏ houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſtes and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eaſtward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſhgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepgate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſts; Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, & Ezer. And the ſingers †ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

†*Heb. made* their voice to *be heard.*

43 Alſo that day they offred great ſacrifices and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the || law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.

||*That is appointed by the Law.*
†*Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.*
†*Heb. that ſtood.*

45 And both the Singers and the Porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

*1.Chro.24. and 25.chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Aſaph of olde, there were chiefe of the ſingers and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

*1.Chron.25.1,&c.

47 And al Iſrael in the daies of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they || ſanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites ſanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

||*That is, ſet apart.*
*Num.18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God, 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the mariages with ſtrange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for euer:

†*Heb. there was read.*
*Num.22.5. deut.23.3.
†*Heb. eares.*

2 * Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

*Num.22.5. ioſh.24.9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt, † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

†*Heb. being ſet ouer.*

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meate offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of Prieſtes.

†*Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.*

6 But in all this time was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, || obtained I leaue of the king.

†*Heb. at the end of dayes.*
||*Or, I earneſtly requeſted.*

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And † it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt

foorth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I again the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered thẽ together, & ſet them in their †place.

†Heb. ſtanding

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the ‖treaſuries.

‖Or, ſtorehouſes.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and †next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and †their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

†Heb. at their hand.

†Heb. it was vpon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my †good deedes, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the ‖offices thereof.

*Verſe 22.

†Heb. kindneſſes.

‖Or, obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fiſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye doe, & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by prophaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye †about the wall? If yee doe ſo againe, I will lay handes on you. From that time foorth came they no more on the Sabbath.

†Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the ‖greatneſſe of thy mercy.

‖Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that †had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

†Heb. had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and †could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of †each people.

†Heb. they diſcerned not to ſpeake.

†Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

‖Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

*1. King. 11. 1. &c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, †becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the Couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

†Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from al ſtrangers and appointed the Wards of the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me O my God, for good.

The Booke of Eſther.

CHAP. I.

3 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſtes. 10 Vaſthi ſent for refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace,

3 *In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, euen an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto al the people that were †preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace.

†Heb. found.

6 Where were white, greene and ‖blew hangings, faſtened with coards of fine linnen, and purple,

‖Or, violet.

purple, to ſiluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of golde and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

‖Or, of porphire, and marble and alabaſter, and ſtone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

† Heb. wine of the kingdome.
† Hebr. according to the hand of the King.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſhti the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which belonged to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen ‖ chamberlens that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

‖Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vaſhti the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beautie: for ſhee was † faire to looke on.

† Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vaſhti refuſed to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

† Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king ſayd to his wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo was the kings maner towards all that knew law & iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, and Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the kings face, and which ſate the firſt in the kingdome.)

*Ezra 7.14.

15 † What ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Vaſhti, according to law, becauſe ſhee hath not performed the commaundement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlens?

† Heb. what to doe?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes, Vaſhti the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſhti the Queene to bee brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media, ſay this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commaundement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſhti come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate † vnto another that is better then ſhe.

† Heb. if it bee good with the king.
† Heb. from before him.
† Heb. that it paſſe not away.
† Heb vnto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhal make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their huſbands honour, both to great & ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

† Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

22 For hee ſent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and † that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

† Heb. that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choiſe of virgines, a Queene is to bee choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſhti, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women † vnto the cuſtodie of ‖ Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

† Heb. vnto the hand.
‖Or, Hegai, verſe 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the King, bee Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti. And the thing pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mordecai, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuity which had bene caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

*2. King. 24. 15. iere. 24. 1. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautiful, whō Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his own daughter.

† Heb. nouriſhed.
† Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan ẏ palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, & ſhee obtained kindneſſe of him, and hee ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings houſe, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

† Heb. her portions.
† Heb. he changed her.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

† Heb to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, to wit, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweeete odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery mayden vnto the

king, whatſoeuer ſhee deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhee obtained grace and ‖ fauour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins: ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti.

‖ Or, kindneſſe.
† Heb. before him.

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, & he made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Teresh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana, chap. 6. 2.
† Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, & Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out: therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

After theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes, that were with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman; for the King had ſo commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which were in the Kings gate, ſayde vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them: that they tolde Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone: for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy Kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. meete, or equall.

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it bee written, † that they may bee deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

† Heb. to deſtroy them.
† Heb. weigh.

10 And the King tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppreſſor.

11 And the king ſayd vnto Haman, The ſiluer is giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings ‖ Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaunded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes both yong and olde, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the King and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, & aduiſeth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

When Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, & went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud & a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wayling, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

† Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were layd vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maydes and her † chamberlens came, and tolde it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

† Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlens, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

† Hebr. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the Citie, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings Treaſuries for the Iewes to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it vnto Eſther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther: Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

† Hebr. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes night or day: I alſo and my maydens, will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

† Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commaunded him.

† Heb paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden Scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her ſuite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallows.

NOw it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe, ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight; and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayde, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſayd vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it ſhall bee performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

† Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

† Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſayd moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

† Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done

done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his miſfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtiny.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and he commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

† Hebr. the Kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

|| Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.
† Hebr. threſhold.

3 And the King ſaide, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward Court of the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaide vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaide vnto him, What ſhall bee done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

† Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

† Heb. in whoſe honour the King delighteth

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought: † which the King vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the Crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

† Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.
† Hebr. wherewith the King clotheth himſelfe.

9 And let his apparell and horſe bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke, thorow the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſt, and take the apparell and the horſe as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaide his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger vnderſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

† Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the King ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid; If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life bee giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For wee are ſolde, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if wee had bene ſold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

† Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is hee? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

† Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the King and the Queene.

† Heb. the man aduerſarie.
|| Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther was. Then ſayd the King; Will hee force the Queene alſo † before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſayd before the King; Behold alſo the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

† Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what hee was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

† Hebr. and ſhe wept and beſought him.

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

4 Then the King held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

† Heb. the deuice

‖ Or, who wrote,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

† Hebr. be able that I may ſee.

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand vpon the Iewes.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

8 Write yee alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, * may no man reuerſe.

9 Then were the Kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the Kings ring, and ſent letters by poſtes on horſebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, & to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and prouince that would aſſault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the ſpoile of them for a pray.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahaſuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of e twelfth moneth; which is the moneth Adar,

† Heb. reuealed.

‖ Or, vio

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † pub-
liſ to al people, and that the Iewes ſhould
ainſt that day, to auenge themſelues
mies.
poſtes that rode vpon mules and
being haſtened, and preſſed
mmaundement, and the de-
Shuſhan the palace.
cai went out from the pre-
all apparell, of ‖ blewe
at crowne of gold and
nen, and purple, and
, and was glad:

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day; and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman.*
12 *Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged.*
20 *The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.*

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement and his decree drewe neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

† Heb

6 And in Shuſhan the
ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hund
7 And Parſhandatha, a
Aſpatha,
8 And Poratha, and A
datha,
9 And Parmaſhta, and A
and Vaiezatha,
10 The tenne ſonnes of Ha
of Hammedatha, the enemie o
ſlewe they, but on the ſpoile laid t
hand.
11 On that day the number of
were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palac
brought before the king.
12 ¶ And the king ſayde vnto
Queene, the Iewes haue ſlaine a
fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the
the ten ſonnes of Haman, what ha
in the reſt of the kings prouinces?
thy petition? and it ſhall bee grante
what is thy requeſt further? and it
done.
13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe th
Let it bee graunted to the Iewes whic
Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo, accordin
to this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten
ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.
14 And the king commaunded it ſo to bee
done.

done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

Heb. in it.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another and giftes to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they
s Mordecai had written vnto

Haman the ſonne of Hamme-
ite, the enemie of all the Iewes,
ainſt the Iewes to deſtroy
aſt Pur (that is, the lot) to
, and to deſtroy them.
hen Eſther came before the king,
ed by letters that his wicked de-
deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould

returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallous.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of || Pur: therefore, for all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

|| That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

† Heb. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

† Heb. paſſe.

† Heb. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

† Hebr. all ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with wordes of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iewe, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

† Heb. for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe.* 3 *Mordecais aduancement.*

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Perſia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The Booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

ches, & religious care of Iob for his children.
earing before God, by calumniation ob-
to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe
children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

2 And there were borne to him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His || ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand
ſheepe, and three thouſand camels,
hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hu
Aſſes, and a very great || houſhold
man was the greateſt of all the
Eaſt.

|| Or, cattell.

husbandry.

ſonnes of

4 And his ſonnes went
houſes, euery one his day,
for their three ſiſters, to eat
them.

5 And it was ſo,
feaſting were gone a
ſanctified them,

and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and *curſed God in their hearts: thus did Iob †continually.

*1.King.21.10,13.

†Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and †Satan came alſo †among them.

†Hebr. the aduerſarie.

†Hebr. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the *earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*1.Pet.5.8.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, †Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill.

†Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made a hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, †and he will curſe thee to thy face.

†Hebr. if hee curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy †power, onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

†Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and †fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

†Heb. ruſhed.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde †from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

†Hebr. from aſide, &c.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖Or, robe.

21 *And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

*Eccleſ.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖charged God fooliſhly.

‖Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſore biles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan alſo came among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And *Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

*Chap.1.7.

3 *And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integritie, although thou moueſt me againſt him to †deſtroy him without cauſe.

*Chap.1.verſ.1.and 8.

†Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for ſkinne, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖but ſaue his life.

‖Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But hee ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friendes heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinkled duſt vpon their heads toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob †ſpake, and ſaid,

†Heb. anſ

3 *Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was ſayd, There is a man child conceiued.

*Chap.1
19. ier. 20. 1

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God

regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death || ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, || let the blackeneſſe of the day terrifie it.

||Or, challenge it.

||Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who haue a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkeneſſe ſeaze vpon it, || let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

||Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp || their mourning.

||Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and bene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I beene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene, as infants which neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

† Heb. wearied in ſtrength.

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and the great are there, and the ſeruant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſerie, and life vnto the bitter in ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

† Heb. waite.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

* Chap. 19. 8.

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters:

† Hebr. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

† Heb. a word.

† Heb. who can refraine from words?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

† Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence: the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſowe wickednes, reape the ſame.

* Prou. 21. 8. oſe. 10. 13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

* That is, by his anger, as Eſai. 30. 33.

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

† Heb. by ſtealth.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee and trembling, which † made all my bones to ſhake.

† Heb. met me.

† Heb. the multitude of my bones.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp:

16 It ſtood ſtil, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, || there was ſilence, and I heard a voyce, ſaying,

||Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.

17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God? ſhal a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſeruants; || and his Angels he charged with folly.

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 pet. 2. 4.

||Or, nor in his Angels, in whom he put light.

19 How much leſſe on them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

* 2. Cor. 5. 1.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding it.

† Hebr. beaten in pieces.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſerie. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

||Or, looke.

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and || enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

||Or, indignation.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

||Or, iniquitie.

7 Yet man is borne vnto || trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

||Or, labour.

† Heb. the ſonnes of the burning coale lift vp to flee.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearcheable: maruellous things † without number.

* Chap. 9. 10. pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.

† Hebr. and there is no ſearch.

† Heb. till there be no number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and ſendeth

† Heb. outplaces.

ſendeth waters vpon the † fields.

* Pſal.113.6. 1.Sam.2.7.

11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that bee low: that thoſe which mourne, may bee exalted to ſafetie.

* Nehe.4.15. pſal.33.10. iſay 8.10.

|| Or, cannot performe any thing.

12 * Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their handes || cannot performe their enterpriſe.

* 1.Cor.3.19.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

* Deut.28.29.

|| Or, runne into.

14 * They || meet with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

* Pſal.107.42.

16 * So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

* Prou.3.12. iames 1.12. heb.12.5. apoc.3.9.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

* Deut.32.39. 1.ſam.2.6. iſay 30.26. hoſe.6.1.

18 * For he maketh ſore and bindeth vp, hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

* Pſal.91.3.

19 * Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

† Heb. from the hands.

20 In famine hee ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

|| Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.

21 Thou ſhalt bee hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraide of the beaſts of the earth.

* Hoſe.2.18.

23 * For thou ſhalt bee in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſtes of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

|| Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle ſhall be in peace, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

|| Or, erre.

|| Or, much.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhocke of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

† Heb. for thy ſelfe.

27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reprooueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BUt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

† Heb. lifted vp.

2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layde in the ballances together.

|| That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the ſand of the Sea, therefore my words || are ſwallowed vp.

* Pſal.38.2.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe * ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

† Heb. at graſſe.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnſauourie bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

† Heb. my expectation.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for.

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that hee would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the Holy one.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life.

† Heb. braſen.

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wiſedome driuen quite from me?

† Heb. to him that melteth.

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie ſhould be ſhewed from his friend: but hee forſaketh the feare of the Almightie.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

† Heb. they are cut off.

† Heb. in the heat thereof.

† Heb. extinguiſhed.

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they goe to nothing and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped: they came thither, and were aſhamed.

|| Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.

† Heb. Not.

21 || For now ye are † nothing: ye ſee my caſting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue, and cauſe mee to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeaches of one that is deſperate, which are as winde?

† Heb. ye cauſe to fall vpon.

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge a pit for your friend.

† Heb. before your face.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

|| That is, in this matter.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe, my righteouſneſſe || is in it.

† Heb. my palate.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne reſtleſſeneſſe, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

|| Or, a warfare.

IS there not || an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

† Heb. gapeth after.

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke.

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearyſome nights are appointed to me.

† Heb. the euening be meaſured.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of

toſſings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my skinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 *My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

*Chap.16.22. pſal.90.6. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. Iſay 40.6. iames 4.14.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

†*Heb. ſhall not returne.*

||*To ſee, that is, to enioy.*

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are vpon mee, and I || am not.

||*That is, I can liue no longer.*

9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no more.

10 Hee ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I wil not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a Whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort mee, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſkareſt me with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chooſeth ſtrangling: and death rather † then my life.

†*Heb. then my bones.*

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 *What is man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

*Pſal.8.4. and 144.3. heb.2.6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle.

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhal I do vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine deſtruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth bee like a ſtrong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert Iuſtice?

*Deut.32.4. 2.chro.19.7. dan 9.14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and hee haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

†*Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.*

5 *If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almightie,

*Chap.22.23.

6 If thou wert pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſnes proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 *For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

*Deut.4.32.

9 (For *we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth are a ſhadow.)

*See chap.7.6. gen.47.9. 1.chron.29.15. pſal.144.4. pſal.39.14.

†*Heb. not.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it is yet in his greeneneſſe, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

*Pſal.129.6. iere.17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

*Chap.11.20. and 18.14. pſal.112.10. prou.10.28.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhalbe † a ſpiders webbe.

†*Heb. a ſpiders houſe.*

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch ſhooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhall deny him, ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

†*Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

†*Heb. ſhouting for ioy.*

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

†*Heb. ſhall not be.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: but how ſhould *man be iuſt || with God?

*Pſal.143.2.

||*Or, before God.*

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot anſwere one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, & mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelfe againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the Starres.

8 *Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the ſea.

*Gen.1.6.

†*Heb. heights.*

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

*Amos 5.8. chap.38.31, &c.

†*Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.*

10 *Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*See Chap.5.9.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

*Iſay 45.9. iere.18.6. rom.9.20.

†*Heb. who can turne him away?*

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

†*Heb. helpers of pride or ſtrength.*

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, and chooſe out my wordes to reaſon with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwere, but I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had anſwered

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 Hee will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If I ſpeake of ſtrength, loe, hee is ſtrong: and if of Iudgement, who ſhal ſet me a time to plead?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: if I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhal alſo proue me peruerſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it; hee deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof: if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † ‖ ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle that haſteth to the pray.

† Heb. ſhips of deſire.
‖ Or, ſhips of Ebeth.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe,

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall ‖ abhorre me.

‖ Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and wee ſhould come together in Iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I ſpeake and not feare him: † but it is not ſo with me.

† Hebr. one that ſhould argue.
‖ Or, Vmpire.
† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.

MY ſoule is ‖ wearie of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherefore thou contendeſt with me?

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the councell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhioned mee together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.
† Heb. tooke paines about mee.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin, & fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

* pſal. 139.4. and 14.15.
† Heb. hedged.

12 Thou haſt granted mee life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe maruellous vpon me.

17 Thou reneweſt thy ‖ witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeth thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are againſt me.

‖ That is, thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

* Chap. 3.11.

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bin caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

* See chap. 8.9. and 7.6.

21 Before I goe whence I ſhall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it ſelfe, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

THen anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke bee iuſtified?

† Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

‖ Or, deuices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that hee would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquitie deſerueth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

† He. the heights of heauen.

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickednes alſo; will he not then conſider it?

12 For † vaine man would bee wiſe; though man be borne like a wilde aſſes colt.

‖ Or, make a change.
† Heb. who can turne him away?
† Heb. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou ſhalt bee as the morning.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuite vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhal faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhall be as the ‖ giuing vp of the ghoſt.

†Hebr. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone day.
*Leuit. 26. 5.
†Heb. entreat thy face.
†Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from them.
*Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
‖Or, a puffe of breath.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

AND Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowles of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whoſe hand is the ‖ ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 *Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meate?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

13 With ‖ him is wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

14 *Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot bee built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 *He remoueth away the † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and ‖ weakneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

23 He increaſeth the Nations, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them againe.

24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe where there is no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

†Heb. an heart.
†Heb. I fall not lower then you.
†Heb. with whome are not ſuch as theſe?
‖Or, life.
†Hebr. all fleſh of man.
*Chap. 34. 3.
†Hebr. palate.
‖That is, with God.
*Iſay 22. 22.
*Apoc. 3. 7.
†Hebr. vpon.
*Chap. 32. 9.
†Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.
‖Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.
†Hebr. leadeth in.
†Heb. wander.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

LO, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, the ſame doe I know alſo, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But yee are forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken, to the pleadings of my lippes.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 Hee will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.

15 Though hee ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee alſo ſhall be my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he that will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities & ſinnes? make

†Hebr. be ſilent from me.
†Hebr. proue, or argue.

make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt mee, and * makeſt mee to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

*Pſal.25.7.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.

†Heb. obſerueſt.
†Heb. roots.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certaintie of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſinne the Creature is ſubiect to corruption.*

Man that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

†Heb. ſhort of dayes.

2 * Hee commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo as a ſhadow and continueth not.

*Pſal.102.12. & 103.15. & 144.4. chap. 8.9.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt mee into iudgement with thee?

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

†Heb. who will giue.
*Pſal. 51.5.

5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

*Chap.7.1.

6 Turne from him that hee may † reſt till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

†Heb. ceaſe.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof dye in the ground;

9 Yet through the ſent of the water it will bud and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

10 But man dieth and † waſteth away: yea man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?

†Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake; nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhal he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time wil I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I wil anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

*Pſal.136. 2.

17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

†Heb. fadeth.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow out of the duſt of the earth, & thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

†Heb. ouerfloweſt.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſpirit within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reprooueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

Then anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſayd,

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?

†Heb. knowledge of wind.

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

†Heb. thou makeſt voyd.
||Or, ſpeech.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

†Heb. teacheth.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

*Rom.11.34.

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, & letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

14 * What is man, that he ſhould bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee ſhould be righteous?

*Chap.14.4. 1.kin.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. pſal.14.3. prou.20.9. 1.iohn.1.8.

15 * Beholde, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

*Iob.4.18.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde from their fathers, and haue not hid it.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares, in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

†Heb. a ſound of feares.

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke,

vpon the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe hee couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on his flankes.

28 And hee dwelleth in deſolate cities, and in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 Hee ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 Hee ſhall not depart out of darkneſſe, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhall be his recompenſe.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

‖Or, cut off.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake of his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hipocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, *and bring forth ‖ vanitie, and their belly prepareth deceit.

*Eſay. 59.4. pſal. 7.15.
‖Or, iniquitie.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

Then Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ *miſerable comforters are ye all.

‖Or, troubleſome.
*Chap. 13.4.

3 Shall † vaine wordes haue an end? Or what emboldeneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

†Heb. words of wind.

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye do: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heap vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 But I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage your griefe.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and though I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

†Heb. what goeth from me?

7 But now hee hath made me weary: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinckles, which is a witneſſe againſt mee: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witneſſe to my face.

9 Hee teareth me in his wraah, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpon me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon mee with their mouth, they haue ſmitten mee vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

11 God † hath deliuered mee to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the handes of the wicked.

†Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: he hath alſo taken me by my necke, and ſhaken mee to pieces, and ſet mee vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe mee round about, hee cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doeth not ſpare: he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my ſkin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My face is foule with weeping, and on mine eyelids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold, my witneſſe is in heauen, and my record is † on high.

†Heb. in the high places.

20 My friends † ſcorne mee: but mine eye powreth out teares vnto God.

†Heb. are my ſcorners.

21 O that one might pleade for a man with God, as a man pleadeth for his ‖ neighbour.

‖Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhall goe the way whence I ſhall not returne.

†Heb. yeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted may admoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

My ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues are ready for me.

‖Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

†Heb. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in a ſurety with thee: who is he that will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.

5 Hee that ſpeaketh flattery to his friendes, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 Hee hath made mee alſo a by-word of the people, and ‖ aforetime I was as a tabret.

‖Or, before them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, and al ‖ my members are as a ſhadow.

‖Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

†Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, do you returne, and come now, for I cannot find one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart.

†Heb. the poſſeſſions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort becauſe of darkeneſſe.

†Heb. neere.

13 If I wait, the graue is mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſayd to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worme, Thou art my mother and my ſiſter.

†Heb. cryed, or called.

15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall go downe to the barres of the pit, when our reſt together is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impaciencie. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſayd,

2 How long will it bee, ere you make an ende of words? Marke, and afterwards we wil ſpeake.

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſtes, and reputed vile in your ſight.

4 Hee teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhal the earth bee forſaken for thee? and ſhall the rocke be remoued out of his place?

†Heb. his ſoule.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhall bee put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhall bee darke in his tabernacle, and his ‖ candle ſhall be put out with him.

‖Or, lampe.

7 The ſteppes of his ſtrength ſhall bee

ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhall take him by the heele, and the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare is † layd for him in the ground and a trap for him in the way.

†Heb. hidden.

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

†Heb. ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, and deſtruction ſhalbe ready at his ſide.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: euen the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

†Heb. barres.

14 *His confidence ſhall bee rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

*Chap. 8. 14. &. 11, 20. pſal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered vpon his habitation.

16 His rootes ſhalbe dryed vp beneath, and aboue ſhall his branch be cut off.

17 *His remembrance ſhall periſh from the earth, and he ſhall haue no name in the ſtreete.

*Prou. 2. 22.

18 †He ſhall be driuen from light into darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.

†Heb. they ſhall driue him.

19 Hee ſhall neither haue ſonne, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him ſhall bee aſtonied at his day, as they that || went before, † were affrighted.

||Or, liued with him.
†Heb. laid hold on horror.

21 Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iob complaining of his friends crueltie, ſheweth there is miſery enough in him to feede their crueltie. 21. 28 Hee craueth pitie. 23 He beleeueth the reſurrection.

Then Iob, anſwered and ſaid,

2 How long will ye vexe my ſoule, and breake me in pieces with wordes?

3 These ten times haue yee reproched mee: you are not aſhamed that you || make your ſelues ſtrange to me.

||Or, harden your ſelues againſt me.

4 And bee it indeed that I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my ſelfe.

5 If indeede ye will magnifie your ſelues againſt me, and plead againſt me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compaſſed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of || wrong, but I am not heard: I cry alowd, but there is no iudgement.

||Or, violence.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot paſſe; and hee hath ſet darkeneſſe in my pathes.

9 He hath ſtript me of my glory, and taken the crowne from my head.

10 Hee hath deſtroyed me on euery ſide, and I am gone: and mine hope hath hee remooued like a tree.

11 Hee hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt mee, and hee counteth mee vnto him, as one of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raiſe vp their way againſt mee, and encampe round about my tabernacle.

13 Hee hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.

14 My kinſefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maides count me for a ſtranger: I am an aliant in their ſight.

16 I called my ſeruant, and he gaue mee no anſwere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens ſake of † mine owne body.

†Heb. my belly.

18 Yea, || young children deſpiſed mee; I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.

||Or, the wicked.

19 *All † my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loued, are turned againſt me.

*Pſal. 41. 9. and 55. 19.
†Heb. the men of my ſecret.

20 My bone cleaueth to my ſkin, || and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.

||Or, as.

21 Haue pitie vpon me, haue pittie vpon me, O yee my friendes; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatiſfied with my fleſh?

23 †Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke.

†Heb. who will giue, &c.

24 That they were grauen with an iron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know that my Redeemer liueth, and that hee ſhall ſtand at the latter day, vpon the earth:

26 || And though after my ſkin, wormes deſtroy this body, yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God:

||Or, After I ſhall awake, though this body *be deſtroyed, yet out of my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.*

27 Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eyes ſhall behold. and not † another, though my reines be conſumed † within me.

†Heb. a ſtranger.
†Heb. in my boſome.

28 But ye ſhould ſay, Why perſecute wee him? || ſeeing the roote of the matter is found in mee.

||Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

29 Bee yee afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhments of the ſword: that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar ſheweth the ſtate and portion of the wicked.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſayd,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cauſe mee to anſwere, and for this † I make haſte.

†Heb. my haſte is in me.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproach, and the ſpirit of my vnderſtanding cauſeth mee to anſwere.

4 Knoweſt thou not this of olde, ſince man was placed vpon earth,

5 *That the triumphing of the wicked is † ſhort, and the ioy of the hypocrite but for a moment.

*Pſal. 37. 37.
†Heb. from neer

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

†Heb. clouds.

7 Yet he ſhall periſh for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue ſeene him, ſhall ſay, Where is he?

8 He ſhall flie away as a dreame, and ſhall not be found: yea he ſhall bee chaſed away as a viſion of the night.

9 The eye alſo which ſaw him, ſhall ſee him no more; neither ſhall his place any more behold him.

10 || His children ſhall ſeeke to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.

||Or, the poore ſhall oppreſſe his children.

11 His bones are full of the ſinne of his

youth, which ſhall lye downe with him in the duſt.

12 Though wickedneſſe bee ſweete in his mouth, though he hide it vnder his tongue.

13 Though he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill † within his mouth:

† Heb. in the midſt of his palate.

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, it is the gall of aſpes within him.

15 Hee hath ſwallowed downe riches, and hee ſhall vomite them vp againe: God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.

16 He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of aſpes: the vipers tongue ſhall ſlay him.

17 He ſhall not ſee the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.

‖ Or, ſtreaming brookes.

18 That which hee laboured for, ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it downe: † according to his ſubſtance ſhal the reſtitution be, and he ſhall not reioyce therein.

† Heb. according to the ſubſtance of his exchange.

19 Becauſe hee hath † oppreſſed, and hath forſaken the poore; becauſe he hath violently taken away an * houſe which he builded not.

† Heb. cruſhed.
* Eccleſ. 5.12.

20 Surely he ſhall not † feele quietneſſe in his belly, hee ſhall not ſaue of that which hee deſired.

† Heb. know.

21 ‖ There ſhall none of his meate be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.

‖ Or, there ſhall be none left for his meates.

22 In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie, he ſhall be in ſtraits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked ſhal come vpon him.

‖ Or, troubleſome.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God ſhal caſt the fury of his wrath vpon him, and ſhall raine it vpon him while he is eating.

24 He ſhall flee from the yron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the bow; yea the gliſtering ſword commeth out of his gall; terrours are vpon him.

26 All darkeneſſe ſhalbe hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blowen ſhall conſume him; it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen ſhall reueale his iniquitie: and the earth ſhall riſe vp againſt him.

28 The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

† Heb. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iob ſheweth that euen in the iudgement of man he hath reaſon to bee grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe ſo proſper, as they deſpiſe God. 16 Sometimes their deſtruction is manifeſt. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

But Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolations.

3 Suffer mee that I may ſpeake, and after that I haue ſpoken, mocke on.

4 As for mee, is my complaint to man? and if it were ſo, why ſhould not my ſpirit bee † troubled?

† Heb. ſhortned.

5 † Marke mee, and be aſtoniſhed, and lay your hand vpon your mouth.

† Heb. looke vnto me.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh holde on my fleſh.

7 * Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mighty in power?

* Pſal. 17.10. and 73.12. iere. 12.1. hab. 1.16.

8 Their ſeede is eſtabliſhed in their ſight with them, and their off-ſpring before their eyes.

9 Their houſes are † ſafe from feare, neither is the rod of God vpon them.

† Heb. are peace from feare.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and caſteth not her calfe.

11 They ſend foorth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the Timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the ſound of the organe.

13 They ſpend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment goe downe to the graue.

‖ Or, in mirth.

14 * Therefore they ſay vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

* Chap 22.17.

15 What is the Almightie, that wee ſhould ſerue him? and what profite ſhould wee haue, if wee pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good is not in their hand, the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and how oft commeth their deſtruction vpon them? God diſtributeth ſorrowes in his anger.

‖ Or, lampe.

18 They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme † carrieth away.

† Heb ſtealeth away.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know it.

‖ That is, the puniſhment of his iniquitie.

20 His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleaſure hath he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? ſeeing he iudgeth thoſe that are high.

23 One dieth † in his full ſtrength, being wholly at eaſe and quiet.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the ſtrength of his perfection.

24 His ‖ breaſtes are full of milke, and his bones are moiſtened with marrow.

‖ Or, milke-pales.

25 And another dyeth in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, and neuer eateth with pleaſure.

26 They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices, which ye wrongfully imagine againſt mee.

28 For yee ſay, Where is the houſe of the prince? and where are † the dwelling places of the wicked?

† Heb the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

29 Haue yee not asked them that go by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?

30 * That the wicked is reſerued to the day of deſtruction, they ſhall bee brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

* Prou. 16.4.
† Heb. the day of wraths.

31 Who ſhall declare his way to his face? and who ſhall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet ſhall hee bee brought to the † graue, and ſhall † remaine in the tombe.

† Heb graues.
† Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The cloddes of the valley ſhall be ſweet vnto him, and euery man ſhall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your anſweres there remaineth † falſhood?

† Heb. tranſgreſſion.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Eliphaz ſheweth that mans goodneſſe profiteth not God 5 Hee accuſeth Iob of diuers ſinnes, 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promiſes of mercie.

Then Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſayd, 2 Can a man bee profitable vnto God? as || hee that is wiſe may bee profitable vnto himſelfe.

||Or, if he may bee profitable, doth his good ſucceſſe depend thereon?

3 Is it any pleaſure to the Almightie, that thou art righteous? or is it gaine to him that thou makeſt thy wayes perfit?

4 Will hee reprooue thee for feare of thee? will he enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickedneſſe great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou haſt taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † ſtripped the naked of their clothing.

†Heb. ſtripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou haſt not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou haſt withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mighty man, hee had the earth, and † the honourable man dwelt in it.

†Heb. the man of arme.
†Heb. eminent, or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou haſt ſent widowes away emptie, and the armes of the fatherles haue bin broken.

10 Therefore ſnares are round about thee, and ſudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darkneſſe that thou canſt not ſee, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the ſtarres how high they are.

†Heb. the head of the ſtarres.

13 And thou ſayeſt, || How doth God know? can he iudge through the darke cloude?

||Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds are a couering to him that hee ſeeth not, and hee walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Haſt thou marked the olde way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whoſe foundation was ouerflowen with a flood,

†Hebr. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 *Which ſaid vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almighty doe || for them?

*Chap. 21.14.
||Or, to them.

18 *Yet hee filled their houſes with good things, but the counſell of the wicked is farre from me.

*Chap. 21.16

19 *The righteous ſee it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to ſcorne.

*Pſal. 107.42

20 Whereas our || ſubſtance is not cut downe, but the || remnant of them the fire conſumeth.

||Or, eſtate.
||Or, their excellency.

21 Acquaint now thy ſelfe with || him, and be at peace: thereby good ſhall come vnto thee.

||That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the Law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 *If thou returne to the Almighty, thou ſhalt bee built vp, thou ſhalt put away iniquity farre from thy Tabernacles.

*Chap. 8.5.

24 Then ſhalt thou lay vp golde || as duſt, and the golde of Ophir as the ſtones of the brookes.

||Or, on the duſt.

25 Yea, the Almighty ſhalbe thy || defence, and thou ſhalt haue † plenty of ſiluer.

||Or, gold.
†Heb. ſiluer of ſtrength.

26 For then ſhalt thou haue thy delight in the Almightie, and ſhalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou ſhalt make thy prayer vnto him, and hee ſhall heare thee, and thou ſhalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou ſhalt alſo decree a thing, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed vnto thee: and the light ſhall ſhine vpon thy wayes.

29 When men are caſt downe, then thou ſhalt ſay, There is lifting vp: and he ſhall ſaue the † humble perſon.

†Heb. him that hath low eyes.

30 || Hee ſhall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureneſſe of thine hands.

||Or, the innocent ſhall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God who is inuiſible, obſerueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocency. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Euen to day is my complaint bitter: my † ſtroke is heauier then my groning.

†Heb. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his ſeate!

4 I would order my cauſe before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would anſwere me, and vnderſtand what he would ſay vnto me.

6 Will he pleade againſt me with his great power? No, but he would put ſtrength in me.

7 There the righteous might diſpute with him; ſo ſhould I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he is not there, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left hand where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himſelfe on the right hand, that I cannot ſee him.

10 But he knoweth † the way that I take; when hee hath tryed mee, I ſhall come foorth as golde.

†Heb. the way that is with me.

11 My foote hath held his ſteps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, † I haue eſteemed the words of his mouth more then || my neceſſary foode.

†Heb. I haue hid, or laid vp.
||Or, my appointed portion.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turne him? and what * his ſoule deſireth, euen that he doeth.

*Pſal. 115.3.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many ſuch things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his preſence: when I conſider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart ſoft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Becauſe I was not cut off before the darkneſſe, neither hath he couered the darkneſſe from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickedneſſe goeth often vnpuniſhed. 17 There is a ſecret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, ſeeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, ſee his dayes?

2 Some remoue the * land-markes; they violently take away flockes, and || feede thereof.

*Deut. 19.14. and 27.17.
||Or, feede them.

3 They driue away the aſſe of the fatherleſſe, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themſelues together.

5 Behold, as wilde aſſes in the deſert, goe they foorth to their worke, riſing betimes for a prey: the wilderneſſe yeeldeth foode for them and for their children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

†Heb. mingled corne, or dredge.
†Heb. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cauſe the naked to lodge without clothing, that they haue no couering in the cold.

8 They are wette with the ſhowres of the mountaines, and embrace the rocke for want of a ſhelter.

9 They plucke the fatherleſſe from the breſt, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cauſe him to goe naked without clothing: and they take away the ſheafe from the hungry,

11 Which make oyle within their walles, and tread the winepreſſes, and ſuffer thirſt.

12 Men grone from out of the citie, and the ſoule of the wounded cryeth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

13 They are of thoſe that rebell againſt the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer riſing with the light, killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye alſo of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, ſaying, No eye ſhall ſee mee: and † diſguiſeth his face.

† Hebr. ſetteth his face in ſecret.

16 In the darke they digge thorow houſes, which they had marked for themſelues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euen as the ſhadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the ſhadow of death.

18 He is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters; ſo doth the graue thoſe which haue ſinned.

† Heb. violently take it.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feede ſweetely on him, he ſhall bee no more remembred, and wickedneſſe ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no man is ſure of life.

‖ Or, he truſteth not his owne life.

23 Though it bee giuen him to bee in ſafetie, whereon hee reſteth; yet his eyes are vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but † are gone and brought low, they are † taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

† Hebr. are not.
† Heb. cloſed vp.

25 And if it bee not ſo now, who will make me a liar, and make my ſpeech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſayd:

2 Dominion and feare are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

4 * How then can man bee iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

* Chap. 4.17, &c. and 15. 14, &c.

5 Behold euen to the moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, that is a worme: and the ſonne of man which is a * worme?

* Pſal. 22.6.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Iob reprouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnſearchable.

But Iob anſwered, and ſayd,

2 How haſt thou helped him that is without power? how ſaueſt thou the arme that hath no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled him that hath no wiſedome? and how haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 * Hell is naked before him, and deſtruction hath no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11

7 Hee ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, and hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke cloudes, and the cloude is not rent vnder them.

9 Hee holdeth backe the face of his throne, and ſpreadeth his cloude vpon it.

10 Hee hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an ende.

† Heb. vntill the end of light with darkeneſſe.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding hee ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

† Heb. pride.

13 By his Spirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed ỳ crooked ſerpent.

14 Lo, theſe are parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerity. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſings.

Moreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſayd,

† Heb. added to take vp.

2 As God liueth, who hath taken away my iudgement, and the Almighty, who hath † vexed my ſoule;

† Heb. made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath is in me, and * the ſpirit of God is in my noſtrils,

* That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickedneſſe, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die I will not remoue my integrity from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and will not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach mee, † ſo long as I liue.

† Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 * For what is the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

* Matth. 16.26

9 * Will God heare his cry, when trouble commeth vpon him?

* Prou. 1.28. ezech. 8.18. iohn 9.31. iames 4.3.

10 Will hee delight himſelfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I will teach you ‖ by the hand of God: that which is with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

‖ Or, being in the hand &c.

12 Behold, all yee your ſelues haue ſeene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppreſſors which they ſhall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the ſword: and his off-ſpring ſhall not be ſatiſfied with bread.

15 * Thoſe

*Pſal.78.65.

15 *Thoſe that remaine of him ſhalbe buried in death, and his widowes ſhall not weepe.

16 Though hee heape vp ſiluer as the duſt, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare it, but the iuſt ſhall put it on, and the innocent ſhall diuide the ſiluer.

18 He buildeth his houſe as a moth, and as a boothe that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man ſhall lie downe, but hee ſhall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

*Chap.18.11.

20 *Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempeſt ſtealeth him away in the night.

21 The Eaſt winde carieth him away, and he departeth: and as a ſtorme hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God ſhal caſt vpon him, and not ſpare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

†Heb. in fleeing he would flee.

23 Men ſhall clap their hands at him, and ſhall hiſſe him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of naturall things.* 12 *But wiſedome is an excellent gift of God.*

||Or, a mine.

SUrely there is || a veine for the ſiluer, and a place for gold where they find it.

||Or, duſt.

2 Iron is taken out of the || earth, and braſſe is molten out of the ſtone.

3 He ſetteth an end to darknes, and ſearcheth out all perfection: the ſtones of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

6 The ſtones of it are the place of Saphirs: and it hath || duſt of gold.

||Or, gold oare.

7 There is a path which no foule knoweth, and which the Vultures eye hath not ſeene.

8 The Lions whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce Lion paſſed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the || rocke; he ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

||Or, flint.

10 He cutteth out riuers among the rocks: and his eye ſeeth euery precious thing.

11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

†Hebr. from weeping.

12 But where ſhall wiſedome be found? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom.11.33,34.

14 *The depth ſaith, It is not in mee: and the ſea ſaith, It is not with me.

†Heb. fine gold ſhall not be giuen for it.

15 †It cannot be gotten for gold, neither ſhall ſiluer be weighed for the price thereof.

*Prou.3.14. and 8.11,19. and 16.16.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphir.

17 The gold and the chriſtall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it ſhal not be for || iewels of fine gold.

||Or, veſſell of fine gold.

18 No mention ſhall be made of || corall, or of pearles: for the price of wiſedome is aboue Rubies.

||Or, Ramoth.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia ſhall not equal it, neither ſhall it be valued with pure gold.

*Verſe 12.

20 *Whence then commeth wiſedome? and where is the place of vnderſtanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, & kept cloſe from the foules of the || aire.

||Or, heauen.

22 Deſtruction and death ſay, Wee haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderſtandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and ſeeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by meaſure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did hee ſee it, || and declare it, hee prepared it, yea and ſearched it out.

||Or, did number it.

28 *And vnto man he ſaid, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that is wiſedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderſtanding.

*Pſal.111.10. prou.1.7. and 9.10.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himſelfe, of his former proſperitie and honour.

MOreouer, Iob † continued his parable, and ſaid,

†Hebr. added to take vp.

2 Oh that I were as in moneths paſt, as in the dayes when God preſerued me.

3 When his || candle ſhined vpon my head, and when by his light I walked thorow darkeneſſe:

||Or, lampe.

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the ſecret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almightie was yet with mee, when my children were about me:

6 When I waſhed my ſteppes with butter, and the rocke powred † me out riuers of oyle:

†Heb. with me.

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, when I prepared my ſeate in the ſtreete.

8 The young men ſaw mee, and hid themſelues: and the aged aroſe, and ſtood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and layd their hand on their mouth.

10 †The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

†Heb. the voice of the nobles was hid.

11 When the eare heard mee, then it bleſſed mee, and when the eye ſaw mee, it gaue witneſſe to me:

12 Becauſe I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherleſſe, and him that had none to helpe him.

13 The bleſſing of him that was ready to periſh, came vpon me: & I cauſed the widowes heart to ſing for ioy.

14 I put on righteouſnes, and it clothed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feete was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the poore: and the cauſe which I knew not, I ſearched out.

17 And I brake the † iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the ſpoyle out of his teeth.

†Heb. the iaw teeth or the grinders.

†Heb. I caſt.

18 Then I ſaid, I ſhall die in my neſt, and I ſhall multiply my dayes as the ſand.

19 My roote was † ſpread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night vpon my branch.

†Heb. opened.

20 My glory was † freſh in me, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

†Heb. new.

†Heb. changed.

21 Vnto me men gaue eare, and waited, and kept ſilence at my counſell.

22 After my wordes they ſpake not againe, and my ſpeech dropped vpon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the raine, and they opened their mouth wide as for the latter raine.

24 If I laughed on them, they beleeued it

not, and the light of my countenance they caſt not downe.

25 I choſe out their way, and ſate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the armie, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His proſperitie into calamitie.*

BUt now they † that are yonger then I, haue me in deriſion, whoſe fathers I would haue diſdained to haue ſet with the dogges of my flocke.

†Heb. of fewer dayes then I.

2 Yea, whereto might the ſtrength of their hands profit mee, in whom old age was periſhed?

3 For want and famine they were ||ſolitary: flying into the wilderneſſe † in former time deſolate and waſte:

||Or, darke as the night.
†Hebr. yeſter-night.

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the buſhes, and iuniper rootes for their meat.

5 They were driuen foorth from among men, (they cried after them, as after a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clefts of the valleyes, in † caues of the earth, and in the rocks.

†Hebr. holes.

7 Among the buſhes they brayed: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fooles, yea, children of † baſe men: they were viler then the earth.

†Hebr. men of no name.

9 * And now am I their ſong, yea I am their by-word.

*Pſal. 35. 15. and 69. 12.

10 They abhorre mee, they flee farre from me, † and ſpare not to ſpit in my face.

†Heb. and withhold not ſpittle from my face.

11 Becauſe hee hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they haue alſo let looſe the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right hand riſe the youth, they puſh away my feete, and they raiſe vp againſt me the wayes of their deſtruction.

13 They marre my path, they ſet forward my calamitie, they haue no helper.

14 They came vpon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deſolation they rolled themſelues vpon me.

15 Terrors are turned vpon mee: they purſue † my ſoule as the winde: and my welfare paſſeth away as a cloud.

†Heb. my principall one.

16 And now my ſoule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night ſeaſon: and my ſinnewes take no reſt.

18 By the great force of my diſeaſe, is my garment changed: it bindeth mee about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath caſt me into the myre, and I am become like duſt and aſhes.

20 I cry vnto thee, and thou doeſt not heare me: I ſtand vp, and thou regardeſt me not.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy ſtrong hand thou oppoſeſt thy ſelfe againſt me.

†Heb. turned to be cruell.
†Hebr. the ſtrength of thy hand.

22 Thou lifteſt mee vp to the winde: thou cauſeſt mee to ride vpon it, and diſſolueſt my || ſubſtance.

||Or, wiſedome.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring mee to death, and to the houſe appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit, he will not ſtretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his deſtruction.

†Hebr. heape.

25 * Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was not my ſoule grieued for ẏ poore?

*Rom. 12. 15. pſal. 35. 13.
†Hebr. for him that was hard of day.

26 When I looked for good, then euil came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkeneſſe.

27 My bowels boyled and reſted not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I ſtood vp, and cried in the Congregation.

29 * I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to || owles.

*Pſal. 102. 6.
||Or, oſtriches.

30 My ſkinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harpe alſo is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iob maketh a ſolemne proteſtation of his integritie in ſeuerall dueties.*

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then ſhould I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and what inheritance of the Almightie from on high?

3 Is not deſtruction to the wicked? and a ſtrange puniſhment to the workers of iniquity?

4 * Doeth not hee ſee my wayes, and count all my ſteps?

*2. Chro. 16. 9. chap. 32. 21. prou. 5. 21. and 15. 3.

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hath haſted to deceit;

6 † Let me bee weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

†Heb. let him weigh me in balances of iuſtice.

7 If my ſtep hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 Then let mee ſow, and let another eate, yea let my off-ſpring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue beene deceiued by a woman, or if I haue laid wait at my neighbors doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime, yea, it is an iniquity to be puniſhed by the Iudges.

12 For it is a fire that conſumeth to deſtruction, and would roote out all mine increaſe.

13 If I did deſpiſe the cauſe of my man ſeruant, or of my maid ſeruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then ſhall I doe, when God riſeth vp, and when he viſiteth, what ſhall I anſwere him?

15 Did not he that made me in the wombe, make him? and || did not one faſhion vs in the wombe?

||Or, did he not faſhion vs in one wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from their deſire, or haue cauſed the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morſell my ſelfe alone, and the fatherleſſe hath not eaten thereof?

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with mee as with a father, and I haue guided || her from my mothers wombe.)

||That is, the widow.

19 If I haue ſeene any periſh for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loynes haue not bleſſed mee, & if he were not warmed with the fleece of my ſheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand againſt the fatherleſſe, when I ſaw my helpe in the gate:

22 Then let mine arme fall from my ſhoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the || bone.

||Or, the channell bone.

23 For deſtruction from God was a terror to me: and by reaſon of his highneſſe, I could not endure.

24 If I haue made golde my hope, or haue ſaid to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence:

25 If I reioyced becauſe my wealth was great, & becauſe mine hand had † gotten much:

† Heb. found much.

26 If I beheld † the Sun when it ſhined, or the Moone walking † in brightneſſe:

† Heb. the light.
† Heb. bright.

27 And my heart hath bin ſecretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kiſſed my hand:

† Heb. my hand hath kiſſed my mouth.

28 This alſo were an iniquitie to be puniſhed by the Iudge: For I ſhould haue denied the God that is aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the deſtruction of him that hated mee, or lift vp my ſelfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I ſuffered † my mouth to ſinne by wiſhing a curſe to his ſoule.)

† Heb. my palate

31 If the men of my tabernacle ſaid not, Oh that we had of his fleſh! we cannot be ſatiſfied.

32 The ſtranger did not lodge in the ſtreet: but I opened my doores || to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my tranſgreſſions, || as Adam by hiding mine iniquitie in my boſome.

|| Or, to the way.
|| Or, after the maner of men.

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept ſilence, and went not out of the doore?

35 O that one would heare mee! || behold, my deſire is, that the Almighty would anſwere mee, and that mine aduerſary had written a Booke.

|| Or, behold my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwere me.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, and bind it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land crie againſt mee, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

† Heb. weepe.

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

† Hebr. the [illegible]rength thereof.
† Heb. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breath out.

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheat, and || cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

|| Or, noyſome weeds.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Elihu is angry with Iob and his three friends.* 6 *Becauſe wiſdome commeth not from age, he excuſeth the boldnes of his youth* 11 *He reproueth them for not ſatiſfying of Iob.* 16 *His zeale to ſpeake.*

SO these three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob because he was righteous in his owne eyes.

† Heb. from anſwering.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe he iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

† Heb. his ſoule.

3 Alſo againſt his three friendes was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and yet had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they were † elder then he.

† Heb. expected Iob in words.
† Heb. elder for dayes.

5 When Elihu ſaw that there was no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered, and ſaid, I am † yong, and yee are very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

† Heb. few of dayes.
† Heb. I feared.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſdome.

8 * But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almightie giueth them vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 33. 4. prou. 2. 6. eccleſ. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.

9 Great men are not alwayes wiſe: neither do the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to me; I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

† Heb. vnderſtandings.
† Heb. words.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, there was none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt yee ſhould ſay, Wee haue found out wiſdome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not || directed his words againſt mee: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

|| Or, ordered his words.

15 They were amazed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

† Heb. they remoued ſpeeches from themſelues.

16 When I had waited (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill and anſwered no more.)

17 I ſaid, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

† Heb. words.
† Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.

19 Behold, my bely is as wine, which † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

† Heb. is not opened.

20 I will ſpeake † that I may bee refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

† Heb. that I may breathe.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: in ſo doing my maker would ſoone take mee away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſinceritie and meekneſſe to reaſon with Iob.* 8 *He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatnes.* 14 *God calleth man to repentance by viſions,* 19 *by afflictions,* 23 *and by his miniſtery.* 31 *He inciteth Iob to attention.*

WHerfore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

† Heb. in my palate.

3 My words ſhall be of the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almighty hath giuen mee life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere mee, ſet thy wordes in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 * Behold, I am † according to thy wiſh, in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

*Chap. 9. 35. and 13. 20.
† Heb. according to thy mouth.
† Heb. cut out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand bee heauy vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voice of thy wordes, ſaying,

† Heb. in mine eares.

9 I am cleane without tranſgreſſion, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemy.

11 He putteth my feet in the ſtocks, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Behold, in this thou art not iuſt: I will anſwere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doeſt thou ſtriue againſt him? for † he giueth no account of any of his matters.

† Heb. he anſwereth not.

14 For God ſpeaketh once, yea twice, yet man perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a viſion of the night, when deepe ſleepe falleth vpon men, in ſlumbrings vpon the bed:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and ſealeth their inſtruction,

† Heb. he reuealeth, or vncouereth.

17 That hee may withdraw man from his † purpoſe, and hide pride from man.

† Heb. worke.

18 Hee keepeth backe his ſoule from the pit, and his life † from periſhing by the ſword.

† Hebr. from paſſing by the ſword.

19 He is chaſtened alſo with paine vpon his bedde, and the multitude of his bones with ſtrong paine.

20 * So that his life abhorreth bread, and his ſoule † dainty meat.

* Pſal. 107.17

† Hebr. meat of deſire.

21 His fleſh is conſumed away that it cannot be ſeene, and his bones that were not ſeene, ſticke out.

22 His ſoule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the deſtroyers.

23 If there be a meſſenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thouſand, to ſhew vnto man his vprightneſſe:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and ſaith Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖ a ranſome.

‖ Or, an atonement.

25 His fleſh ſhall bee freſher † then a childs: he ſhall returne to the dayes of his youth.

† Heb. then childhood.

26 Hee ſhall pray vnto God, and he will bee fauourable vnto him, and hee ſhall ſee his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteouſneſſe.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, and if any ſay, I haue ſinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

‖ Or, he ſhall looke vpon men, and ſay, I haue ſinned, &c.

28 ‖ Hee will deliuer his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light.

‖ Or, he hath deliuered my ſoule &c. and my life.

29 Loe, all theſe thinges worketh God † oftentimes with man,

† Heb. twice and thrice.

30 To bring backe his ſoule from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto mee, hold thy peace, and I will ſpeake.

32 If thou haſt any thing to ſay, anſwere me: ſpeake, for I deſire to iuſtifie thee.

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace and I ſhall teach thee wiſedome.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuſeth Iob for charging God with iniuſtice, 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniuſt. 31 Man muſt humble himſelfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore, Elihu anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Heare my words, O ye wiſe men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 * For the eare trieth words, as the † mouth taſteth meat.

* Chap. 12.11.

† Heb. palate.

4 Let vs chuſe to vs iudgement: let vs know among our ſelues what is good.

5 For Iob hath ſaid, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lie againſt my right? † my wound is incurable without tranſgreſſion.

† Hebr. mine arrow.

7 What man is like Iob, who drinketh vp ſcorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, & walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath ſayd, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee ſhould delight himſelfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, yee † men of vnderſtanding; * farre be it from God, that he ſhould doe wickednes, and from the Almighty, that he ſhould commit iniquity.

† Heb. men of heart.

* Exod. 32.4. iob 8.3. & 36.23. pſal 92.15 rom. 9.14.

11 * For the worke of a man ſhall he render vnto him, and cauſe euery man to finde according to his wayes.

* Pſal. 62.12. prou. 24.12. iere. 32.19. ezek. 32.20. matt. 16.27. rom. 2.6. 2.cor. 5.10. 1.pet. 1.17. apoc. 22.12.

12 Yea ſurely, God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath diſpoſed † the whole world?

† Heb. all of it.

14 * If he ſet his heart † vpon man, if hee gather vnto himſelfe his ſpirit and his breath;

* Pſal. 104.29.

† Heb. vpon him

15 * All fleſh ſhall periſh together, and man ſhall turne againe vnto duſt.

* Eccleſ. 12.6. gen 3.19.

16 If now thou haſt vnderſtanding, heare this: hearken to the voyce of my words.

17 Shall euen hee that hateth right, † gouerne? And wilt thou condemne him that is moſt iuſt?

† Heb. bind.

18 Is it fit to ſay to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are vngodly?

19 * How much leſſe to him that accepteth not the perſons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

* Deut. 10.17. 2.chron. 9.7. acts 10.34. rom. 2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe. 6.9 col. 3.25. 1.pet. 1.17.

20 In a moment ſhall they die, and the people ſhall bee troubled at midnight, and paſſe away: and † the mightie ſhall bee taken away without hand.

† Heb. they ſhall take away the mighty.

21 * For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and hee ſeeth all his goings.

* Prou. 5.21. & 15.3. iob 31.4. 2.chron. 16.9. ier. 16.17.

22 There is no darknes, nor ſhadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themſelues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that hee ſhould † enter into iudgement with God.

† Heb. goe.

24 Hee ſhall breake in pieces mighty men † without number, and ſet others in their ſtead.

† Heb. without ſearching out.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works; and he ouerturneth them in the night, ſo that they are † deſtroyed.

† Heb. cruſhed.

26 He ſtriketh them as wicked men, † in the open ſight of others:

† Hebr. in the place of beholders.

27 Becauſe they turned backe † from him, and would not conſider any of his wayes.

† Heb. from after him.

28 So that they cauſe the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giueth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when hee hideth his face, who then can beholde him? whether it be done againſt a nation, or againſt a men onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, leſt the people be enſnared.

31 Surely it is meet to bee ſayde vnto God, I haue borne chaſtiſement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I ſee not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquity, I will doe no more.

33 † Should it be according to thy minde? hee will recompence it, whether thou refuſe, or whether thou chuſe, and not I: therefore ſpeake what thou knoweſt.

† Heb. Should it bee from with thee?

34 Let men † of vnderſtanding tell me, and let a wiſe man hearken vnto me.

† Heb. of heart.

35 Iob hath ſpoken without knowledge, and his words were without wiſedome.

36 || My deſire is that Iob may be tried vnto the end, becauſe of his anſweres for wicked men.

|| Or, My father, let Iob be tried.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his ſinne, he clappeth his hands amongſt vs, and multiplieth his words againſt God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Compariſon is not to be made with God, becauſe our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

Elihu ſpake moreouer, and ſaid,

2 Thinkeſt thou this to bee right that thou ſaydſt, My righteouſneſſe is more then Gods?

3 For thou ſaydſt, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, What profit ſhall I haue || if I be cleanſed from my ſinne?

|| Or, by it more then by my ſin.

4 † I will anſwere thee, and thy companions with thee.

† Heb. I will returne to thee words.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and ſee, and behold the clouds which are higher then thou.

6 If thou ſinneſt, what doeſt thou againſt him? or if thy tranſgreſſions bee multiplied, what doeſt thou vnto him?

7 * If thou be righteous, what giueſt thou him? or what receiueth he of thine hand?

* Pſal. 16.2. rom. 11.35. iob 22.3.

8 Thy wickednes may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteouſnes may profit the ſonne of man.

9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make the oppreſſed to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none ſaith, Where is God my maker, who giueth ſongs in the night?

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh vs wiſer then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth anſwere) becauſe of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

* Iob 27.9. prou. 1.28. iſay 1.15. iere. 11.11.

14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet Iudgement is before him: therefore truſt thou in him.

15 But now becauſe it is not ſo, || he hath viſited in his anger, yet || hee knoweth it not in great extremitie:

|| That is, God.
|| That is, Iob.

16 Therefore doeth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu ſheweth how God is iuſt in his wayes. 16 How Iobs ſinnes hinder Gods bleſſings. 24 Gods works are to be magnified.

Elihu alſo proceeded, and ſaid,

2 Suffer me a little, & I will ſhew thee † that I haue yet to ſpeake on Gods behalfe.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.

4 For truly my words ſhall not bee falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and deſpiſeth not any: he is mighty in ſtrength and † wiſedome.

† Heb. heart.

6 Hee preſerueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the || poore.

|| Or, afflicted.

7 *Hee withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with Kings are they on the Throne, yea, he doeth eſtabliſh them for euer, and they are exalted.

* Pſal. 34.14.

8 And if they bee bound in fetters, and bee holden in cords of affliction,

9 Then he ſheweth them their worke, and their tranſgreſſions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth alſo their eare to diſcipline, and commaundeth that they returne from iniquitie.

11 If they obey and ſerue him, * they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperitie, and their yeres in pleaſures.

* Iob. 21.13.

12 But if they obey not, † they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.

† Heb. they ſhall paſſe away by the ſword.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 † They die in youth, and their life is among the || vncleane.

† Heb. their ſoule dieth.
|| Or, Sodomites.

15 He deliuereth the || poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppreſſion.

|| Or, afflicted.

16 Euen ſo would he haue remooued thee out of the ſtrait into a broad place, where there is no ſtraitneſſe, and † that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, ſhould be full of fatnes.

† Heb. the reſt of thy table.

17 But thou haſt fulfilled the iudgment of the wicked: || iudgement and iuſtice take hold on thee.

|| Or, iudgement and iuſtice ſhould vphold thee.

18 Becauſe there is wrath, beware leſt he take thee away with his ſtroke: then a great ranſom cannot † deliuer thee.

† Hebr. turne thee aſide.

19 Will he eſteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.

20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquitie: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can ſay? Thou haſt wrought iniquitie.

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke which men beheld.

25 Euery man may ſee it, man may behold it afarre off.

26 Behold, God is great, and wee know him not, neither can the number of his yeeres bee ſearched out.

27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the cloudes doe drop, and diſtill vpon man abundantly.

29 Alſo can any vnderſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, or the noyſe of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee ſpreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the ſea.

† Hebr. the roots.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With cloudes he couereth the light; and commandeth it not to ſhine, by the cloude that commeth betwixt.

33 The noyſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning † the vapour.

† Hebr. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared becauſe of his great workes. 15 His wiſedome is vnſearchable in them.

At this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

† Hebr. heare in hearing.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noiſe of his voyce, and the ſound that goeth out of his mouth.

† Hebr. light.

3 Hee directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the endes of the earth.

† Hebr. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voice roareth: hee thundreth with the voice of his excellencie, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundreth marueilouſly with his voice: great things doeth he, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For *he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou on the earth: †likewiſe to the ſmall raine, and to the great raine of his ſtrength.

*Pſal. 147.16. and 17.
†Heb. and to the ſhowre of raine, and to the ſhowres of raine of his ſtrength.

7 He ſealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beaſts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

9 †Out of the South commeth the whirlwind: and cold out of the †North.

†Heb. out of the chamber.
†Heb. ſcattering winds.

10 By the breath of God, froſt is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitned.

11 Alſo by watring hee wearieth the thicke cloud: he ſcattereth †his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counſels: that they may do whatſoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He cauſeth it to come, whether for †correction, or for his land, or for mercie.

†Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: ſtand ſtill: and conſider the wonderous workes of God.

15 Doeſt thou know when God diſpoſed them, and cauſed the light of his cloud to ſhine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the clouds, the wonderous works of him which is perfect in knowledge,

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South wind?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the ſkie, which is ſtrong, & as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him; for we cannot order our ſpeach by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhalbe ſwallowed vp.

21 And now men ſee not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

22 †Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God is terrible Maieſtie.

†Heb. gold.

23 Touching the Almighty, wee cannot find him out: hee is excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that are wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

Then the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who is this that darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge.

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demand of thee, and †anſwere thou me.

†Heb. make me know.

4 *Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, †if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

*Pſal. 104.5. Prou. 30.4.
†Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath layde the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it.

6 Whereupon are the †foundations thereof †faſtened? or who layde the corner ſtone thereof?

†Heb. ſockets.
†Heb. made to ſinke.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 *Or who ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth, as if it had iſſued out of the wombe.

*Pſal. 104.9.

9 When I made the cloude the garment thereof, and thicke darkneſſe a ſwadling band for it.

10 And ‖brake vp for it my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores.

‖Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

11 And ſayd, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and heere ſhall †thy proud waues be ſtayed.

†Heb. the pride of thy waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? and cauſed the day ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of †the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be ſhaken out of it?

†Heb. wings.

14 It is turned as clay to the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is withholden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken.

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way where light dwelleth and as for darkenes, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖to the bound thereof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths to the houſe thereof.

‖Or, at.

21 Knoweſt thou it, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or becauſe the number of thy dayes is great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnowe? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile?

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battell and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth?

25 Who hath diuided a water courſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, where no man is, on the wilderneſſe wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatiſfie the deſolate & waſte ground and to cauſe the bud of the tender hearbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as with a ſtone, and the face of the deepe †is frozen.

†Heb. is taken.

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of ‖Pleiades? or looſe the bands of †Orion?

‖Or, the ſeuen Starres, Heb. Cimah.
†Heb. Ceſil.

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖Mazzaroth in his ſeaſon, or canſt thou †guide Arcturus with his ſonnes?

‖Or, the twelue Signes.
†Heb. guide them.

33 Knoweſt thou the ordinances of heauen? canſt thou ſet the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canſt thou lift vp thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canſt thou ſend lightenings, that they may goe, and ſay vnto thee, † Here we are?

†Hebr. behold vs.

36 * Who hath put wiſedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderſtanding to the heart?

*Chap. 32.8. eccleſ. 2.26.

37 Who can number the clouds in wiſedom? or † who can ſtay the bottles of heauen,

†Heb. who can cauſe to lie downe.

38 ‖ When the duſt † groweth into hardneſſe, and the clouds cleaue faſt together.

‖Or, when the duſt is turned into myre.
†Heb is powred.

39 * Wilt thou hunt the pray for the lyon? or fill the † appetite of the young lyons,

*Pſal. 104.21
†Heb. the life.

40 When they couch in their dennes, and abide in the couert to lie wait.

41 * Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meate.

*Pſal. 147.9. matt. 6.26.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds,* 5 *Of the wild aſſe.* 9 *The vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, ſtorke, and oſtrich.* 19 *The horſe.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The eagle.*

KNoweſt* thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canſt thou marke when the hinds doe calue?

*Pſal. 29.8.

2 Canſt thou number the moneths that they fulfil? or knoweſt thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themſelues, they bring foorth their yong ones, they caſt out their ſorrowes.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they goe forth and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath ſent out the wilde aſſe free? or who hath looſed the bands of the wild aſſe?

6 Whoſe houſe I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

†Heb. ſalt-places.

7 He ſcorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying of † the driuer.

†Hebr. of the exactor.

8 The range of the mountaines is his paſture, & he ſearcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Wil the vnicorne be willing to ſerue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canſt thou binde the vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleyes after thee?

11 Wilt thou truſt him becauſe his ſtrength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that he will bring home thy ſeede? and gather it into thy barne?

13 Gaueſt thou the goodly wings vnto the peacockes, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the oſtrich?

‖Or, the feathers of the ſtorke and oſtrich.

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in duſt,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may cruſh them, or that the wilde beaſt may breake them.

16 She is hardened againſt her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare:

17 Becauſe God hath depriued her of wiſedome, neither hath hee imparted to her vnderſtanding.

18 What time ſhe lifteth vp her ſelfe on high, ſhe ſcorneth the horſe and his rider.

19 Haſt thou giuen the horſe ſtrength? haſt thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canſt thou make him afraid as the graſhopper? the glory of his noſtrils is † terrible.

†Heb. a terrour.

21 ‖ Hee paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in his ſtrength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men.

‖ Or, his feet digge.
†Hebr, the armour.

22 He mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth hee backe from the ſword.

23 The quiuer ratleth againſt him, the glittering ſpeare and the ſhield.

24 Hee ſwalloweth the ground with fierceneſſe and rage: neither beleeueth he that it is the ſound of the trumpet.

25 Hee ſayeth among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and hee ſmelleth the battell afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the ſhouting.

26 Doeth the hauke flie by thy wiſedome, and ſtretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her neſt on high?

†Hebr. by thy mouth.

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rocke, and the ſtrong place.

29 From thence ſhe ſeeketh the pray, and her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her young ones alſo ſucke vp blood: and * where the ſlaine are, there is ſhee.

* Matth. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himſelfe to God.* 6 *God ſtirreth him vp to ſhew his righteouſneſſe, power, and wiſedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD anſwered Iob, and ſayd,

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct him? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay my hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once I haue ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:

7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man, I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

* Chap. 38.3.

8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt bee righteous?

*Pſal. 50.21. rom. 3.4.

9 Haſt thou an arme like God, or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 * Decke thy ſelfe now with maieſtie, and excellencie, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.

*Pſal. 104.1.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and bind their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

15 ¶ Beholde now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, he eateth graſſe as an oxe.

‖ Or, the elephant, as ſome thinke.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength is in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

17 ‖ Hee mooueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together:

‖ Or, he ſetteth vp.

18 His bones are as ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 Hee is the chiefe of the wayes of God: he

that made him, can make his ſword to approch vnto him.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him forth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 Hee lieth vnder the ſhadie trees, in the couert of the reed, and the fennes.

22 The ſhadie trees couer him with their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

23 Behold, † hee drinketh vp a riuer, and haſteth not: hee truſteth that hee can draw vp Iordan into his mouth.

†Hebr. he oppreſſeth.

||Or, will any take him in his ſight, or bore his noſe with a ginne?

24 || Hee taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

CAnſt thou draw out || Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a coard † which thou letteſt downe?

||That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole.

†Hebr. which thou drowneſt.

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will hee make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft words vnto thee?

4 Will he make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his ſkinne with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſh-ſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one bee caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before mee?

11 * Who hath preuented me that I ſhould repay him? whatſoeuer is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

*Pſal. 24.1. and 50.12. 1.cor.10.26.

12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come to him, || with his double bridle?

||Or, within.

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His † ſcales are his pride, ſhut vp together as with a cloſe ſeale.

†Hebr. ſtrong pieces of ſhields.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no ayre can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot be ſundred.

18 By his neeſings a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth goe burning lampes, and ſparkes of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoke, as out of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his necke remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

†Heb. ſorrow reioyceth.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

†Heb. the fallings.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether milſtone.

25 When he raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him, cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the || habergeon.

||Or, breaſtplate.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, and braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: he laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

30 † Sharpe ſtones are vnder him: he ſpreadeth ſharpe-pointed things vpon the myre.

†Hebr. ſharpe pieces of the potſheard.

31 Hee maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like: || who is made without feare.

||Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.

34 Hee beholdeth all high things: hee is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 Hee magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I knowe that thou canſt doe euery thing, and that || no thought can be withholden from thee.

||Or, no thought of thine can be hindered.

3 * Who is he that hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for mee, which I knew not.

*Chap. 38.2.

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, and I will ſpeake: I will demaund of thee, and declare thou vnto mee.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre my ſelfe, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe words vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, & againſt thy two friends: for yee haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, & offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offering, and my ſeruant Iob ſhall pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you after your folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of me the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

†Heb. his face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, & Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: and the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

†Heb. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuitie of Iob, when hee prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as hee had before.

†Heb. added to Iob vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had beene of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and

euery one an eare-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter ende of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhe aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, euen foure generations.

17 So Iob died, being olde and full of dayes.

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happineſſe of the godly. 4 The vnhappineſſe of the vngodly.

BLeſſed* is the man that walketh not in the counſell of the || vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcornefull.

*Prou.4.14.
||*Or, wicked.*

2 But his delight is in the Law of the LORD, * and in his Lawe doeth hee meditate day and night.

*Ioſh.1.8. pſal.119.1. iere.17.8.

3 And hee ſhall be like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer he doeth, ſhall proſper.

†*Heb. fade.*

4 The vngodly are not ſo: but are * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

*Pſal.34.5. iſay 17 13.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

VVhy * doe the heathen || rage, and the people † imagine a vaine thing?

*Actes.4.25.
||*Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?*
†*Hebr. meditate.*

2 The Kings of the earth ſet themſelues, and the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, and againſt his Anointed, ſaying,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * Hee that ſitteth in the heauens, ſhall laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

*Prou.1.26.

5 Then ſhall hee ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, and || vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

|| *Or, trouble.*

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

†*Hebr. anointed.*
†*Hebr. vpon Sion, the hill of my Holineſſe.*

7 * I will declare || the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto me, Thou art my ſonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

*Actes 13.33. hebr.1.5.
||*Or, for a decree.*

8 * Aſke of me, and I ſhall giue thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

*Pſal.72.8.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

*Apoc.2.27. and 19.15.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye Kings: bee inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and yee periſh from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him.

*Prou.16.20. iſay 30.18. iere.17.7. rom 9.33. and 10.11. 1.pet.2.6.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

*2.Sam.15.15.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble me? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many there bee which ſay of my ſoule, There is no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a ſhield || for me; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

||*Or, about.*

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid mee downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

*Pſal.4.9.

6 * I will not bee afraid of ten thouſands of people that haue ſet themſelues againſt mee round about.

*Pſal.27.3.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue me, O my God: for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies vpon the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation belongeth vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing is vpon thy people. Selah.

*Iſay.43.11. hoſea 13.4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for audience. 2 Hee reprooueth and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Mans happineſſe is in Gods fauour.

‖Or, ouerſeer.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

‖Or, be gracious vnto me.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteouſnes: thou haſt inlarged me when I was in diſtreſſe, ‖ haue mercy vpon mee, and heare my prayer.

2 O ye ſonnes of men, how long wil ye turne my glory into ſhame? how long will ye loue vanitie, and ſeeke after leaſing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath ſet apart him that is godly, for himſelfe: the LORD will heare when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and ſinne not: commune with your owne heart vpon your bed, and bee ſtill. Selah.

*Pſal. 50. 14. and 51. 19.

5 Offer *the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, and put your truſt in the LORD.

6 There be many that ſay, Who will ſhew vs any good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou haſt put gladnes in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increaſed.

*Pſal. 3. 5.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and ſleepe: for thou LORD onely makeſt me dwell in ſafety.

PSAL. V.

1 Dauid prayeth, and profeſſeth his ſtudy in prayer. 4 God fauoureth not the wicked. 7 Dauid profeſſing his faith, prayeth vnto God to guide him, 10 to deſtroy his enemies, 11 and to preſerue the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Nehiloth, A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, conſider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

*Pſal. 130. 6.

3 *My voyce ſhalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer vnto thee, and will looke vp.

†Hebr. before thine eyes.

†Heb. the man of bloods and deceit.

†Hebr. the Temple of thy Holineſſe.

†Heb. thoſe which obſerue me.

‖Or, ſtedfaſtnes.

†Heb. in his mouth. i. in the mouth of any of them.

†Heb. wickedneſſes.

*Rom. 3. 13.

‖Or, make them guiltie.

‖Or, from their counſels.

†Hebr. thou coupereſt ouer, or protecteſt them.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleaſure in wickedneſſe: neither ſhall euill dwell with thee.

5 The fooliſh ſhall not ſtand †in thy ſight: thou hateſt all workers of iniquitie.

6 Thou ſhalt deſtroy them that ſpeake leaſing: the LORD will abhorre the †bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy houſe in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy feare will I worſhip toward †thy holy Temple.

8 Leade me, O LORD, in thy righteouſnes, becauſe of †mine enemies; make thy way ſtraight before my face.

9 For there is no ‖ faithfulneſſe † in their mouth, their inward part is †very wickednes: *their throat is an open ſepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Deſtroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counſels: caſt them out in the multitude of their tranſgreſſions, for they haue rebelled againſt thee.

11 But let all thoſe that put their truſt in thee, reioyce: let them euer ſhout for ioy, becauſe thou †defendeſt them: let them alſo that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

†Hebr. crowne him.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bleſſe the righteous: with fauour wilt thou †compaſſe him as with a ſhield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Dauids complaint in his ſickenes. 8 By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.

‖Or, vpon the eight.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal. 26. 1.

O *LORD, rebuke mee not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am weake: O LORD heale me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My ſoule is alſo ſore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my ſoule: oh ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

*Pſal 30. 10. and 88. 11. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. eſay 38. 18.

5 *For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the graue who ſhall giue thee thankes?

‖Or, euery night.

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to ſwimme: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is conſumed becauſe of griefe; it waxeth old becauſe of all mine enemies.

*Math. 7. 23. and 25. 41. luke 13. 27.

8 *Depart from mee, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my ſupplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee aſhamed and ſore vexed: let them returne and bee aſhamed ſuddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt the malice of his enemies, profeſſing his innocencie. 10 By faith he ſeeth his defence, and the deſtruction of his enemies.

‖Or, buſineſſe.

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid: which he ſang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cuſh the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my truſt: ſaue mee from all them that perſecute me, and deliuer me;

†Hebr. not a deliuerer.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting it in pieces, while there is †none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands;

4 If I haue rewarded euill vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take it, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for mee to the iudgement that thou haſt commanded:

*Pſal. 18. 19.

*1. Sam. 16. 7. 1 chron. 28. 9. pſal. 139. 1. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

†Hebr. my buckler is vpon God.

‖Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, *according to my righteouſneſſe, and according to mine integritie that is in mee.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: *for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 †My defence is of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked euery day.

12 If he turne not, he will whet his ſword, he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecuters.

14 *Behold, hee trauaileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought forth falſehood.

*Iob 15.35. eſay 59.4. iam. 1.15.

15 †He made a pit, and digged it: *and is fallen into the pit which he made.

† Heb. he hath digged a pit.

*Pſal. 9.15. and 10.2. prou. 5.22.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his own head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſneſſe: and will ſing praiſe to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

Gods glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith,
A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou †ordeined ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

*Mat. 21.16.

†Heb. founded.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the moone and the ſtars, which thou haſt ordeined;

4 *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

*Iob 7.17. pſal. 144.3. heb. 2.6.

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy hands; *thou haſt put all things vnder his feet:

*1. Cor. 15.27

7 †All ſheepe and oxen, yea, and the beaſtes of the field:

†Heb. flockes and oxen, all of them.

8 The foule of the ayre, and the fiſh of the ſea, and whatſoeuer paſſeth thorow the pathes of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement. 11 He inciteth others to praiſe him. 13 He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth-Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will ſhew forth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will be glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe, they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For †thou haſt maintained my right and my cauſe: thou ſateſt in the throne iudging †right.

†Heb. thou haſt made my iudgement.

† Heb. in righteouſneſſe.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked: thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ||O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

||Or, the deſtructions of the enemie are come to a perpetual end: and their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: he hath *prepared his throne for iudgement.

*Pſal. 96.13. and 98.10.

8 And hee ſhall iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 *The LORD alſo will be †a refuge for the oppreſſed: a refuge, in time of trouble.

*Pſal. 37.39. and 46.1. and 91.2.

† Heb. an high place.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing praiſes to the LORD which dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 *When he maketh inquiſition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ||humble.

*Gen. 9.5.

||Or, afflicted.

13 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, conſider my trouble which I ſuffer of them that hate mee, thou that lifteſt mee vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may ſhew forth all thy praiſe in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy ſaluation.

15 *The heathen are ſunke downe in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

*Pſal. 7.16.

16 The LORD is knowen by the iudgement which he executeth: the wicked is ſnared in the worke of his owne handes. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked ſhalbe turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy ſhall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore ſhall not periſh for euer.

19 Ariſe, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy ſight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the nations may know themſelues to bee but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 He prayeth for remedie. 16 He profeſſeth his confidence.

WHy ſtandeſt thou afarre off, O LORD? why hideſt thou thy ſelfe in times of trouble?

2 †The wicked in his pride doeth perſecute the poore: *let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

†Hebr. in the pride of the wicked he doeth perſecute.

*Pſal. 7.16. and 9.16. pro. 5.22.

3 For the wicked boaſteth of his †hearts deſire, ||and bleſſeth the couetous, whome the LORD abhorreth.

†Heb. ſoules.

||Or, the couetous bleſſeth himſelfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not ſeeke after God: ||God is not in all his *thoughts.

||Or, all his thoughts are, there is no God.

*Pſal. 14.1. and 53.1.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements are farre aboue out of his ſight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 He hath ſaid in his heart, I ſhall not bee moued; for I ſhall †neuer be in aduerſitie.

†Heb. vnto generation and generation.

7 *His mouth is full of curſing, and †deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue is miſchiefe and ||vanitie.

*Rom. 3.14.

†Heb. deceits.

||Or, iniquitie.

8 Hee ſitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the ſecret places doeth hee murder the innocent: his eyes †are priuily ſet againſt the poore.

†Hebr. hide themſelues.

9 Hee lieth in wait †ſecretly as a lyon in his denne, he lieth in wait to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when he draweth him into his net.

†Heb. in the ſecret places.

10 †He croucheth and humbleth himſelfe, that the poore may fall || by his ſtrong ones.

†Heb. he breaketh himſelfe.
||Or, into his ſtrong parts.

11 He hath ſaid in his heart, God hath forgotten: *he hideth his face, he will neuer ſee it.

*Pſal. 94. 7.

12 Ariſe, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the || humble.

||Or, afflicted.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath ſaid in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

14 Thou haſt ſeene it, for thou beholdeſt miſchiefe and ſpite to requite it with thy hand: the poore † committeth himſelfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherleſſe.

†Heb. leaueth.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: ſeeke out his wickednes, til thou find none.

16 *The LORD is King for euer and euer: the heathen are periſhed out of his land.

*Pſal. 29. 9. and 145. 13. and 146. 10 iere. 16. 10. lam. 5. 19.

17 LORD, thou haſt heard the deſire of the humble: thou wilt || prepare their heart, thou wilt cauſe thine eare to heare,

||Or, eſtabliſh.

18 To iudge the fatherleſſe and the oppreſſed, that the man of the earth may no more || oppreſſe.

||Or, terrifie.

PSAL. XI.

1 *Dauid encourageth himſelfe in God, againſt his enemies.* 4 *The prouidence and iuſtice of God.*

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my truſt: how ſay ye to my ſoule, Flee as a bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow vpon the ſtring: that they may †priuily ſhoot at the vpright in heart.

†Heb. in darkeneſſe.

3 If the foundations bee deſtroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 *The LORD is in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne is in heauen: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

*Habak. 2. 20.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his ſoule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked hee ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and || an horrible tempeſt: this ſhalbe the portion of their cup.

||Or, a burning tempeſt.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteouſneſſe: his countenance doeth behold the vpright.

PSAL. XII.

1 *Dauid deſtitute of humane comfort, craueth helpe of God.* 3 *He comforteth himſelfe with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promiſes.*

To the chiefe Muſician || vpon Sheminith. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or, vpon the eight.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaſeth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

||Or, ſaue.

2 They ſpeake vanitie euery one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with † a double heart doe they ſpeake.

†Heb. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD ſhall cut off all flattering lippes, and the tongue that ſpeaketh † proud things;

†Heb. great things.

4 Who haue ſaid, With our tongue wil we preuaile, our lips † are our owne: who is Lord ouer vs?

†Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppreſſion of the poore, for the ſighing of the needy, now will I ariſe (ſaith the LORD,) I will ſet him in ſafetie from him that || puffeth at him.

||Or, would enſnare him.

6 The wordes of the LORD are pure words: *as ſiluer tried in a furnace of earth purified ſeuen times.

*2. Sam. 22. 31. pſal. 18. 29. & 119. ver. 140. prou. 30. 5.

7 Thou ſhalt keepe them, (O LORD,) thou ſhalt preſerue †them, from this generation for euer.

†Heb. him, i. euery one of them.

8 The wicked walke on euery ſide, when the || vileſt men are exalted.

†Heb. the vileſt of the ſons of men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 *Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe.* 3 *Hee prayeth for preuenting grace.* 5 *He boaſteth of diuine mercy.*

To the || chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

||Or, ouerſeer.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, O LORD, for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from mee?

2 How long ſhall I take counſell in my ſoule, hauing ſorrow in my heart daily? how long ſhall mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Conſider and heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, leſt I ſleepe the ſleepe of death,

4 Leſt mine enemie ſay, I haue preuailed againſt him, and thoſe that trouble mee, reioyce, when I am mooued.

5 But I haue truſted in thy mercy, my heart ſhall reioyce in thy ſaluation.

6 I will ſing vnto the LORD, becauſe hee hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 *Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man.* 4 *He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conſcience.* 7 *He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.*

To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe *foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

*Pſal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men; *to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand and ſeeke God.

*Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aſide, they are all together become † filthie: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

†Heb. ſtinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eat vp my people as they eat bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 †There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

†Heb. they feared a feare.

6 You haue ſhamed the counſel of the poore, becauſe the LORD is his refuge.

7 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iacob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhalbe glad.

†Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid deſcribeth a citizen of Sion.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, *who ſhall abide in thy tabernacle? who ſhall dwell in thy holy hill?

*Pſal. 24. 1. &c.
†Heb. ſoiourne.

2 *Hee that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteouſneſſe, and ſpeaketh the trueth in his heart.

*Eſay 33. 15.

3 Hee that backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth euil to his neighbour, nor || taketh vp a reproch againſt his neighbour.

||Or, receiueth, or endureth.

4 In whoſe eyes a vile perſon is contemned; but hee honoureth them that feare the LORD: hee that ſweareth to his owne hurt, and changeth not.

5 *Hee that putteth not out his money to vſurie, nor taketh reward againſt the innocent: hee that doeth theſe things, ſhall neuer be mooued.

*Exod. 22. 24. leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezech 22. 12. and 18. 8.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in diſtruſt of merits, and hatred of idolatry, flieth to God for preſeruation. 5 He ſheweth the hope of his calling, of the reſurrection, and life euerlaſting.

¶ || Michtam of Dauid.

|| *Or, A golden* Pſalme *of Dauid.*

PReſerue mee, O God: for in thee doe I put my truſt.

2 O my ſoule, thou haſt ſayde vnto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: *my goodneſſe extendeth not to thee:

*Pſal. 50. 10. iob 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 But to the Saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their ſorrowes ſhall be multiplied, that || haſten after another God: their drinke offerings of blood wil I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

|| *Or, giue gifts to another.*

5 *The LORD is the portion † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintaineſt my lot.

*Lamen. 3. 24 deut. 12. 9.
† *Heb. of my part*

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleaſant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will bleſſe the LORD, who hath giuen mee counſell: my reines alſo inſtruct me in the night ſeaſons.

8 *I haue ſet the LORD alwayes before me: becauſe he is at my right hand, I ſhall not be mooued.

*Actes 2. 25.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, and my glory reioyceth: my fleſh alſo ſhall † reſt in hope.

† *Heb. dwell confidently.*

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hel; neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

*Actes 2. 31. and 13. 35.

11 Thou wilt ſhew mee the path of life: in thy preſence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand there are pleaſures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God againſt his enemies. 10 He ſheweth their pride, craft, and eagerneſſe. 13 He prayeth againſt them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, that goeth † not out of fained lips.

† *Heb. iuſtice.*
† *Heb. without lips of deceit.*

2 Let my ſentence come forth from thy preſence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou haſt prooued mine heart, thou haſt viſited mee in the night, thou haſt tried me, and ſhalt finde nothing: I am purpoſed that my mouth ſhall not tranſgreſſe.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept me from the paths of the deſtroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy paths, that my footſteps † ſlip not.

† *Heb. bee not mooued.*

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto mee, and heare my ſpeach.

7 Shew thy maruellous louing kindneſſe, O thou || that ſaueſt by thy right hand, them which put their truſt in thee, from thoſe that riſe vp againſt them.

|| *Or, that ſaueſt them which truſt* in thee *from thoſe that riſe vp againſt thy right hand.*

8 Keepe me as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the ſhadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked † that oppreſſe mee, from † my deadly enemies, who compaſſe mee about.

† *Heb. that waſte me.*
† *Heb. my enemies againſt the ſoule.*

10 They are incloſed in their owne fat: with their mouth they ſpeake proudly.

11 They haue now compaſſed vs in our ſteps: they haue ſet their eyes bowing downe to the earth:

12 † Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion † lurking in ſecret places.

† *Heb. the likenes of him (i.) of euery one of them, is as a lion that deſireth to rauine.*
† *Heb. ſitting.*

13 Ariſe, O LORD, † diſappoint him, caſt him downe: deliuer my ſoule from the wicked, || which is thy ſword:

† *Heb. preuent his face.*
|| *Or, by thy ſword.*

14 || From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which haue their portion in this life, and whoſe belly thou filleſt with thy hid treaſure. || They are full of children, and leaue the reſt of their ſubſtance to their babes.

|| *Or, from men by thine hand.*
|| *Or, their children are full.*

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteouſneſſe: I ſhall bee ſatiſfied, when I awake, with thy likeneſſe.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiſeth God for his manifold and marueilous bleßings.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD, who ſpake vnto the LORD the words of * this ſong, in the day that the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he ſaid,

*2. Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my ſtrength.

2 The LORD is my rocke, and my fortreſſe, and my deliuerer; my God † my ſtrength, in whom I will truſt: my buckler, and the horne of my ſaluation, and my high tower.

† *Heb. my rocke.*

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to be praiſed: ſo ſhall I be ſaued from mine enemies.

4 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed mee, and the floods of † vngodly men made mee afrayd.

*Pſal. 116. 3.
† *Heb. Belial.*

5 The || ſorrowes of hell compaſſed me about: the ſnares of death preuented me.

|| *Or, cords.*

6 In my diſtreſſe I called vpon the LORD, and cried vnto my God: hee heard my voice out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, euen into his eares.

7 Then the earth ſhooke and trembled: the foundations alſo of the hils mooued and were ſhaken, becauſe he was wroth.

8 There went vp a ſmoke † out of his noſtrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† *Heb. by his*

9 Hee bowed the heauens alſo and came downe, and darkeneſſe was vnder his feet.

10 And hee rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 Hee made darkenes his ſecret place: his pauilion round about him, were darke waters, and thicke cloudes of the ſkies.

12 At the brightnes that was before him his thicke clouds paſſed, hayle ſtones and coales of fire.

13 The LORD alſo thundred in the heauens, and the Higheſt gaue his voyce; hayle ſtones and coales of fire.

14 Yea, he ſent out his arrowes, and ſcattered them; and he ſhot out lightnings, and diſcomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were ſeene, and the foundations of the world were diſcouered: at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blaſt of the breath of thy noſtrils.

16 He ſent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ *Or, great waters.*

17 He deliuered me from my ſtrong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too ſtrong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my ſtay.

19 Hee brought me foorth alſo into a large place: hee deliuered me, becauſe he delighted in mee.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteouſnes: according to the cleanneſſe of my hands hath he recompenſed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgements were before me; and I did not put away his ſtatutes from me.

23 I was alſo vpright † before him: and I kept my ſelfe from mine iniquitie.

† *Heb. with*

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenſed me according to my righteouſnes, according to the cleanneſſe of my hands † in his eye ſight.

† *Heb. before his eyes.*

25 With the mercifull thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull, with an vpright man thou wilt ſhew thy ſelfe vpright.

26 With the pure thou wilt ſhewe thy ſelfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ ſhewe thy ſelfe froward.

‖ *Or, wreſtle.*

27 For thou wilt ſaue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe hie lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my ‖ candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkneſſe.

‖ *Or, lampe.*

29 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ *Or, broken.*

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he is a buckler to all thoſe that truſt in him.

* Pſal. 12.6. and 119.140. prou. 30.5.
‖ *Or, refined.*

31 * For who is God, ſaue the LORD? or who is a rocke, ſaue our God?

* Deut. 32.33. 2. ſam. 2.2. pſal. 86.8. eſay. 45.5.

32 It is God that girdeth me with ſtrength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 Hee maketh my feet like hinds feete: and ſetteth me vpon my hie places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: ſo that a bow of ſteele is broken by mine armes.

35 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the ſhielde of thy ſaluation: and thy right hand hath holden mee vp, and thy ‖ gentleneſſe hath made mee great.

‖ *Or, with thy meekeneſſe thou haſt multiplied mee.*

36 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps vnder me; that † my feet did not ſlip.

† *Heb. mine ankles.*

37 I haue purſued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe til they were conſumed.

38 I haue wounded them, that they were not able to riſe: they are fallen vnder my feete.

39 For thou haſt girded mee with ſtrength vnto the battell: thou † haſt ſubdued vnder me thoſe that roſe vp againſt me.

† *Heb. cauſed to bow.*

40 Thou haſt alſo giuen mee the neckes of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to ſaue them: euen vnto the LORD, but hee anſwered them not.

42 Then did I beat them ſmall as the duſt before the wind: I did caſt them out as the dirt in the ſtreets.

43 Thou haſt deliuered mee from the ſtriuings of the people, and thou haſt made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I haue not knowen, ſhall ſerue me.

44 † Aſſoone as they heare of me, they ſhall obey mee: † the ſtrangers ſhall ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto me.

† *Hebr. at the hearing of the eare.*
† *Heb. the ſonnes of the ſtranger.*
‖ *Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.*

45 The ſtrangers ſhall fade away, and be afraid out of their cloſe places.

46 The LORD liueth, and bleſſed bee my rocke: and let the God of my ſaluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth me, and ‖ ſubdueth the people vnder me.

† *Heb. giueth auengements for me.*
‖ *Or, deſtroyeth.*

48 Hee deliuereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest mee vp aboue thoſe that riſe vp againſt mee: thou haſt deliuered mee from the † violent man.

† *Heb. man of violence.*

49 * Therefore will I ‖ giue thanks vnto thee (O LORD) among the heathen: and ſing praiſes vnto thy Name.

* Rom. 15.9.
‖ *Or, confeſſe.*

50 Great deliuerance giueth he to his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, to Dauid, and to his ſeed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures ſhew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 Dauid prayeth for grace.

To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

The * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament ſheweth his handie worke.

* Gen. 1.6.

2 Day vnto day vttereth ſpeach, and night vnto night ſheweth knowledge.

3 There is no ſpeach nor language, where ‖ their voice is not heard.

‖ *Or, without* theſe their *voice is heard. Heb. without their voice heard.*

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their wordes to the ende of the world: In them hath he ſet a tabernacle for the Sunne.

* Rom. 10.18.
‖ *Or, their rule, or direction.*

5 Which is as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, and reioyceth as a ſtrong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth is from the ende of the heauen, and his circuite vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heate thereof.

7 The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the ſoule: the teſtimony of the LORD is ſure, making wiſe the ſimple.

‖ *Or, doctrine.*
‖ *Or, reſtoring.*

8 The ſtatutes of the LORD are right, reioycing the heart: the commandement of the LORD pure, enlightning the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD is cleane, enduring for euer: the iudgements of the LORD are † true, and righteous altogether.

† *Hebr. truth.*

10 More to bee deſired are they then gold, * yea, then much fine golde: ſweeter alſo then hony, and † the hony combe.

* Pſal. 119.72 & 127 & 103 prou. 8.19.
† *Heb the droping of hony-combes.*

11 Moreouer, by them is thy ſeruant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.

12 Who can vnderſtand his errors? cleanſe thou me from ſecret faults.

13 Keepe backe thy ſeruant alſo from preſumptuous ſinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then ſhall I be vpright, and I ſhalbe innocent from ‖ the great tranſgreſſion.

‖ *Or, much.*

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy ſight, O LORD, † my ſtrength, and my Redeemer.

† *Heb. my rocke.*

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church bleſſeth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuary: and † ſtrengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt ſacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counſell.

† *Heb. ſet thee on an high place.*
† *Heb. thy helpe.*
† *Heb. ſupport thee.*
† *Heb. turne to aſhes: or make fat.*

5 Wee will reioyce in thy ſaluation, and in the Name of our God wee will ſet vp our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD ſaueth his Anointed: he will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the ſauing ſtrength of his right hand.

† *Heb. from the heauen of his holineſſe.*
† *Heb. by the ſtrength of the ſaluation of his right hand.*

7 Some truſt in charets, and ſome in horſes: but we will remember ẏ Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are riſen, and ſtand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thankeſgiuing for victory. 7 Confidence of further ſucceſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe King ſhall ioy in thy ſtrength, O LORD: and in thy ſaluation how greatly ſhall he reioyce?

2 Thou haſt giuen him his hearts deſire; and haſt not with-holden the requeſt of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuenteſt him with the bleſſings of goodneſſe: thou ſetteſt a crowne of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, and thou gaueſt it him, euen length of dayes for euer and euer.

5 His glory is great in thy ſaluation, honour and Maieſtie haſt thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou haſt † made him moſt bleſſed for euer: thou haſt † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

† *Heb. ſet him to be bleſſings.*
† *Heb. gladded him with ioy.*

7 For the King truſteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the moſt High, hee ſhall not be moued.

8 Thine hand ſhall finde out all thine enemies, thy right hand ſhall finde out thoſe that hate thee.

9 Thou ſhalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD ſhall ſwallow them vp in his wrath, and the fire ſhal deuoure them.

10 Their fruite ſhalt thou deſtroy from the earth, and their ſeede from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill againſt thee: they imagined a miſchieuous deuice, which they are not able to performe.

12 Therefore ‖ ſhalt thou make them turne their † backe, when thou ſhalt make ready thine arrows vpon thy ſtrings, againſt ẏ face of them.

‖ *Or, thou ſhalt ſet them as a butte.*
† *Heb. ſhoulder.*

13 Bee thou exalted LORD, in thine owne ſtrength: ſo will we ſing, and praiſe thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great diſcouragement. 9 Hee prayeth in great diſtreſſe. 23 He praiſeth God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Pſalme of Dauid.

MY God, my God, * why haſt thou forſaken mee? why art thou ſo farre † from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

‖ *Or, the hinde of the morning.*
* Mat. 27. 46. mark. 15. 34.
† *Heb. from my ſaluation.*

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou heareſt not; and in the night ſeaſon, and † am not ſilent.

† *Heb. there is no ſilence to me.*

3 But thou art holy, O thou that inhabiteſt the prayſes of Iſrael!

4 Our fathers truſted in thee: they truſted, and thou didſt deliuer them.

5 They cryed vnto thee, and were deliuered: they truſted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I am a worme, and no man, a reproach of men, and deſpiſed of the people.

7 * All they that ſee me, laugh me to ſcorne: they † ſhoote out the lippe, they ſhake the head, ſaying,

* Mat. 27. 39.
† *Heb. open.*

8 * † Hee truſted on the LORD, that hee would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ ſeeing he delighted in him.

* Mat. 27. 43.
† *Heb. He rolled* himſelfe *on the Lord.*
‖ *Or, if he delight in him.*

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe, thou ‖ diddeſt make mee hope, when I was vpon my mothers breaſts.

‖ *Or, keptſt me in ſafetie.*

10 I was caſt vpon thee from the wombe: thou art my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from me, for trouble is neere, for there is † none to helpe.

† *Heb. not a helper.*

12 Many bulles haue compaſſed me: ſtrong buls of Baſhan haue beſet me round.

13 They † gaped vpō me with their mouthes, as a rauening and a roaring Lyon.

† *Heb. opened their mouthes againſt me.*

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are ‖ out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midſt of my bowels.

‖ *Or, ſundred.*

15 My ſtrength is dried vp like a potſheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes, and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.

16 For dogges haue compaſſed mee, the aſſembly of the wicked haue incloſed me: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke and ſtare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and caſt lots vpon my veſture.

* Mat. 27. 35. marke 15. 24. luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD, O my ſtrength, haſte thee to helpe me.

20 Deliuer my ſoule from the ſword: † my darling † from the power of the dogge.

† *Heb. my onely one.*
† *Heb. from the hand.*

21 Saue mee from the lyons mouth: for thou haſt heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the midſt of the congregation will I praiſe thee.

* Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

23 Yee that feare the LORD, praiſe him, all ye the ſeed of Iacob glorifie him, and feare him all ye the ſeede of Iſrael.

24 For hee hath not deſpiſed, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath hee hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praiſe ſhall bee of thee, in the great

congregation: I will pay my vowes before them that feare him.

26 The meeke ſhall eate and bee ſatiſfied: they ſhall prayſe the LORD that ſeeke him; your heart ſhall liue for euer.

*Pſal.2.8.and 72.11.& 86.9

27 *All the ends of the world ſhall remember and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations ſhall worſhip before thee.

28 For the Kingdome is the Lords: and he is the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth ſhall eat and worſhip: all they that goe downe to the duſt ſhall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne ſoule.

30 A ſeed ſhall ſerue him, it ſhall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They ſhall come and ſhall declare his righteouſneſſe vnto a people that ſhal be borne, that he hath done this.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Eſa.40.11. iere.23.5. ezech.34.23. iohn 10.11. 1.pet.2.25.

THe LORD is *my ſhepheard, I ſhall not want.

† Heb. paſtures of tender graſſe.

† Heb. waters of quietneſſe.

2 He maketh mee to lie downe in † greene paſtures: he leadeth me beſide the † ſtil waters.

3 Hee reſtoreth my ſoule: hee leadeth mee in the paths of righteouſneſſe, for his Names ſake.

*Pſal.3.6.& 118.6.

4 Yea, though I walke through the valley of the ſhadow of death,* I will feare no euill: for thou art with mee, thy rodde and thy ſtaffe, they comfort me.

† Heb. makeſt fat.

5 Thou prepareſt a table before mee, in the preſence of mine enemies: thou † anoynteſt my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

† Heb. to length of dayes.

6 Surely goodneſſe and mercie ſhall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the houſe of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordſhip in the world. 3 The citizens of his ſpirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Deut.10.14. iob 41.2. pſal.50.12. 1.cor.10.26. and 28.

THe *earth is the LORDS, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, & they that dwell therein.

*Iob 38.6. pſal.104.5. and 136.6.

2 *For hee hath founded it vpon the ſeas, and eſtabliſhed it vpon the floods.

*Pſal.15.1.

3 *Who ſhall aſcend into the hill of the LORD? and who ſhall ſtand in his holy place?

*Eſa.33.15, 16.

† Heb. the cleane of hands.

4 *†He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift vp his ſoule vnto vanitie, nor ſworne deceitfully.

5 Hee ſhall receiue the bleſſing from the LORD, and righteouſneſſe from the God of his ſaluation.

|| Or, O God of Iacob.

6 This is the generation of them that ſeeke him: that ſeeke thy face, || O Iacob. Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, and bee yee lift vp ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD ſtrong and mightie, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, euen lift them vp, ye euerlaſting doores: and the King of glory ſhall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hoſtes, he is the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauids confidence in prayer. 7 Hee prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my ſoule.

*Pſal.22.5. and 31.2. and 34.9.

2 O my God, I *truſt in thee, let mee not be aſhamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer mee.

*Eſa.28.16. rom.10.11.

3 *Yea let none that wait on thee be aſhamed: let them bee aſhamed which tranſgreſſe without cauſe.

*Pſal.27.11. and 86.11. and 119.

4 *Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my ſaluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

*Pſal.103.17. and 106.1. and 107.1. iere.33.3.

† Hebr. thy bowels.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindneſſes: for they haue beene euer of old.

7 Remembe not the ſinnes of my youth, nor my tranſgreſſions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodneſſe ſake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright is the LORD: therefore will he teach ſinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and trueth: vnto ſuch as keepe his couenant, and his teſtimonies.

11 For thy Names ſake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it is great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him ſhall he teach in the way that he ſhall chuſe.

† Heb. ſhal lodge in goodneſſe.

13 His ſoule † ſhall dwell at eaſe: and his ſeede ſhall inherit the earth.

*Pro.3.32.

|| Or, and his couenant to make them know it.

14 *The ſecret of the LORD is with them that feare him: || and he will ſhew them his couenant.

† Hebr. bring foorth.

15 Mine eies are euer towards the LORD: for he ſhall † plucke my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I am deſolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are inlarged: O bring thou me out of my diſtreſſes.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my ſinnes.

† Heb. hatred of violence.

19 Conſider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruell hatred.

20 O keepe my ſoule and deliuer me: let me not be aſhamed, for I put my truſt in thee.

21 Let integrity and vprightneſſe preſerue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Iſrael, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid reſorteth vnto God in confidence of his integrity.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

IUdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue truſted alſo in the LORD: therefore I ſhall not ſlide.

*Pſal.7.10.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and proue me; trie my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindneſſe is before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

*Pſal.1.1.

4 *I haue not ſate with vaine perſons, neither will I goe in with diſſemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not ſit with the wicked.

6 I will

6 I will waſh mine hands in innocencie: ſo will I compaſſe thine Altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publiſh with the voyce of thankeſgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy houſe, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my ſoule with ſinners, nor my life with † bloody men.

10 In whoſe hands is miſchiefe: and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I wil walke in mine integritie: redeeme me, and be mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote ſtandeth in an euill place: in the Congregations will I bleſſe the LORD.

†Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour.
‖Or, take not away.
†Hebr. men of blood.
†Hebr. filled with.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 *Dauid ſuſtaineth his faith, by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the ſeruice of God, 9 By prayer.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

THe LORD is my light, and my ſaluation, whom ſhall I feare? * the LORD is the ſtrength of my life, of whom ſhall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked euen mine enemies and my foes † came vpon mee to eate vp my fleſhe, they ſtumbled and fell.

3 * Though an hoſte ſhould encampe againſt mee, my heart ſhall not feare: though warre ſhould riſe againſt me, in this will I bee confident.

*Pſal. 118.6. mica. 7.8.
†Heb. approached againſt me.
*Pſal. 3.6.

4 One thing haue I deſired of the LORD, that will I ſeeke after: that I may dwell in the houſe of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he ſhal hide me in his pauilion: in the ſecret of his tabernacle ſhal he hide me, he ſhall ſet me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now ſhall my head bee lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle ſacrifices † of ioy, I will ſing, yea, I will ſing prayſes vnto the LORD.

‖Or, the delight.
†Hebr. of ſhouting.

7 Heare, O LORD, when I cry with my voyce: haue mercy alſo vpon mee, and anſwere mee.

8 ‖ When thou ſaidſt, Seeke yee my face, my heart ſaid vnto thee, Thy face LORD will I ſeeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from mee, put not thy ſeruant away in anger: thou haſt beene my helpe, leaue me not, neither forſake mee, O God of my ſaluation.

10 When my father and my mother forſake me, then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a † plaine path, becauſe of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer me not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies; for falſe witneſſes are riſen vp againſt me, and ſuch as breath out crueltie.

13 I had fainted vnleſſe I had beleeued to ſee the goodneſſe of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 * Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, and he ſhall ſtrengthen thine heart: waite, I ſay, on the LORD.

‖Or, my heart ſaid vnto thee let my face ſeeke thy face, &c.
†Heb. will gather me.
*Pſal. 25.4. & 86.11. & 119.
†Heb. a way of plaineneſſe.
†Hebr. thoſe which obſerue me.
*Pſal. 31.35. iſa. 25.9. hab. 2.3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth earneſtly againſt his enemies, 6 Hee bleſſeth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke, be not ſilent to me: * leſt if thou be ſilent † to me, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voice of my ſupplications, when I cry vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw mee not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which ſpeake peace to their neighbours, but miſchiefe is in their hearts.

*Pſal. 143.7.
†Heb. from me.
‖Or, towards the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.
*Pſal. 12.3. iere. 9.8.

4 Giue them according to their deedes, and according to the wickednes of their endeuors; giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their deſert.

5 Becauſe they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, hee ſhall deſtroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Bleſſed bee the LORD, becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplications.

7 The LORD is my ſtrength, and my ſhield, my heart truſted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth, and with my ſong will I praiſe him.

8 The LORD is their ſtrength, and he is the † ſauing ſtrength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and bleſſe thine inheritance, ‖ feede them alſo, and lift them vp for euer.

‖Or, his ſtrength.
†Heb. ſtrength of ſaluation.
‖Or, rule.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 *Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reaſon of his power, 11 and protection of his people.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mightie) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worſhip the LORD ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe.

3 The voice of the LORD is vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD is vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD is † powerfull: the voyce of the LORD is † full of Maieſtie.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

†Heb. ye ſonnes of the mighty.
†Heb. the honour of his Name.
‖Or, in his glorious Sanctuary.
‖Or, great waters.
†Heb. in power.
†Heb. in Maieſtie.

6 Hee maketh them alſo to ſkippe like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a young Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

8 The voyce of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

9 The voyce of the LORD maketh the hindes to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doeth ‖ euery man ſpeake of his glory.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people, the LORD will bleſſe his people with peace.

*Deut. 3.9.
†Heb. cutteth out.
‖Or, to be in paine.
‖Or, euery whit of it vttereth, &c.

PSAL. XXX.

1 *Dauid prayſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to prayſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.*

¶ A

¶ A Pſalme and ſong at the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt lifted mee vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept mee aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thanks || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

|| Or, to the memoriall.

5 For † his anger endureth but a moment: in his fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy commeth in the morning.

† Heb. there is but a moment in his anger.
† Heb. in the euening
† Heb. ſinging.

6 And in my † proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be mooued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: Thou diddeſt hide thy face, and I was troubled.

† Hebr. ſetled ſtrength for my mountaine.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD I made ſupplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I goe downe to the pit? * Shall the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

*Pſal. 6. 6. and 88. 11. and 115. 17.

10 Heare O LORD, and haue mercy vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for mee my mourning into dauncing: thou haſt put off my ſackcloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that || my glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thanks vnto thee for euer.

|| That is, my tongue or my ſoule.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercy. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let mee neuer bee aſhamed: deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe.

*Pſal. 22. 5. eſay 48. 23.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: bee thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

† Hebr. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

3 For thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade mee and guide mee.

4 Pull mee out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou art my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed mee, O LORD God of trueth.

*Luk. 23. 46.

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I will bee glad and reioyce in thy mercy: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities,

8 And haſt not ſhut mee vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with griefe, yea my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee mee without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde: I am like † a broken veſſell.

† Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide, while they tooke counſell together againſt mee, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand: deliuer mee from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpon thee: let the wicked bee aſhamed, and || let them be ſilent in the graue.

|| Or, let them be cut off for the graue.

18 Let the lying lips be put to ſilence, which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

† Heb. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodneſſe, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: which thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

* Eſay 64. 4. 1. cor. 2. 9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of thy preſence, from the pride of man: thou ſhalt keepe them ſecretly in a pauilion, from the ſtrife of tongues.

21 Bleſſed be the LORD; for he hath ſhewed mee his maruellous kindneſſe in a || ſtrong citie.

|| Or, fenced city.

22 For I ſayde in my haſte, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheleſſe thou heardeſt the voyce of my ſupplications when I cryed vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: for the LORD preſerueth the faithfull, and plenteouſly rewardeth the proud doer.

24 * Bee of good courage, and hee ſhall ſtrengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

*Pſal. 27. 14.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Bleſſedneſſe conſiſteth in remiſſion of ſinnes. 3 Confeſſion of ſinnes giueth eaſe to the conſcience. 8 Gods promiſes bring ioy.

¶ || A Pſalme of Dauid, Maſchil.

|| Or, a Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.

BLeſſed is hee whoſe * tranſgreſſion is forgiuen, whoſe ſinne is couered.

* Rom. 4. 7.

2 Bleſſed is the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie: and in whoſe ſpirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept ſilence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon mee: my moiſture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my ſinne vnto thee, and mine iniquitie haue I not hid: * I ſaid I will confeſſe my tranſgreſſions vnto the LORD: and thou forgaueſt the iniquitie of my ſinne. Selah.

*Prou. 28. 13. eſai 65. 24. 1. iohn 1. 9.

6 For this ſhall euery one that is godly pray vnto thee, † in a time when thou mayeſt bee found: ſurely in the floods of great waters, they ſhall not come nigh vnto him.

† Hebr. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou art my hiding place, thou ſhalt preſerue me from trouble: thou ſhalt compaſſe me about with ſongs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Pſal. 9. 10.

8 I will inſtruct thee, and teach thee in the way

† Hebr. I will counſell thee, mine eye ſhall be vpon thee.

the way which thou ſhalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

*Prou.26,3.

9 * Bee yee not as the horſe, or as the mule which haue no vnderſtanding: whoſe mouth muſt bee held in with bit and bridle, leſt they come neere vnto thee.

10 Many ſorrowes ſhall bee to the wicked: but hee that truſteth in the LORD, mercie ſhall compaſſe him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce yee righteous: and ſhout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praiſed for his goodneſſe, 6 for his power, 12 & for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

REioyce in the LORD, O yee righteous: for praiſe is comely for the vpright.

2 Praiſe the LORD with harpe, ſing vnto him with the Pſalterie, and an inſtrument of ten ſtrings.

3 Sing vnto him a new ſong; play ſkilfully with a loud noiſe.

4 For the word of the LORD is right: and all his workes are done in trueth.

*Pſal.119.64.
|| *Or, mercy.*

5 * Hee loueth righteouſneſſe and iudgement: the earth is full of the || goodneſſe of the LORD.

*Gen.1.6, &7.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoſt of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the ſea together, as an heape: hee layeth vp the depth in ſtorehouſes.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world ſtand in awe of him.

9 For hee ſpake, and it was done, hee commanded and it ſtood faſt.

*Eſa.19.3.
† *Heb. maketh fruſtrate.*

10 * The LORD † bringeth the counſell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuices of the people of none effect.

*Prou.19.21. Eſa.46.10.
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

11 * The counſaile of the LORD ſtandeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Pſal.65.4.& 144.15.

12 * Bleſſed is the nation, whoſe God is the LORD: and the people whom he hath choſen for his owne inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen; he beholdeth all the ſonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 Hee faſhioneth their hearts alike: he conſidereth all their workes.

16 There is no King ſaued by the multitude of an hoſte: a mightie man is not deliuered by much ſtrength.

17 An horſe is a vaine thing for ſafetie: neither ſhall he deliuer any by his great ſtrength.

*Iob 36.7.& 34.14. 1.Pet.3.12.

18 * Behold, the eye of the LORD is vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercie:

19 To deliuer their ſoule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our ſoule waiteth for the LORD: hee is our helpe and our ſhield.

21 For our heart ſhall reioyce in him: becauſe we haue truſted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercie (O LORD) bee vpon vs: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 David praiſeth God, and exhorteth other thereto by his experience. 8 They are bleſſed that truſt in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The priuiledges of the righteous.

A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee changed his behauiour before || Abimelech: who droue him away, and he departed.

|| *Or, Achiſh.* 1.Sam.21.13.

I Will bleſſe the LORD at all times: his praiſe ſhall continually bee in my mouth.

2 My ſoule ſhall make her boaſt in the LORD: the humble ſhall heare thereof, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I ſought the LORD, and he heard me; and deliuered me from all my feares.

|| *Or, they flowed vnto him.*

5 || They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not aſhamed.

6 This poore man cried, and the LORD heard him; & ſaued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taſte and ſee that the LORD is good: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD yee his Saints: for there is no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and ſuffer hunger: but they that ſeeke the LORD ſhall not want any good thing.

11 Come yee children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

*1.Pet.3.10.

12 * What man is he that deſireth life, and loueth many dayes; that he may ſee good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from ſpeaking guile.

14 Depart from euill, and doe good: ſeeke peace and purſue it.

*Iob.36.7. pſal.33.18. 1.Pet.3.12.

15 * The eyes of the LORD are vpon the righteous: and his eares are open vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is againſt them that doe euill: to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous crie, and the LORD heareth; and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

† *Hebr. to the broken of heart.*
† *Heb. contrite of ſpirit.*

18 The LORD is nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and ſaueth ſuch as be † of a contrite ſpirit.

19 Many are the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 Hee keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

|| *Or, ſhall be guiltie.*

21 Euill ſhall ſlay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous || ſhalbe deſolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the ſoule of his ſeruants: and none of them that truſt in him, ſhall be deſolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne ſafety, and his enemies confuſion. 11 Hee complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Thereby he inciteth God againſt them.

A Pſalme of Dauid.

PLeade my cauſe (O LORD) with them that ſtriue with me: fight againſt them that fight againſt me.

2 Take hold of ſhield and buckler, and ſtand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out alſo the ſpeare, and ſtop the way againſt them that perſecute mee: ſay vnto my ſoule, I am thy ſaluation.

4 *Let them bee confounded and put to ſhame that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backe, and brought to confuſion, that deuiſe my hurt.

*Pſal.40.15. & 70.3.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the winde: and let the Angel of the LORD chaſe them.

*21.18. 1.4. 29.6. 13.3.

6 Let their way be †darke and ſlippery, and let the Angel of the LORD perſecute them.

†Heb. darkeneſſe and ſlipperineſſe.

7 For without cauſe haue they hid for mee their net in a pit, which without cauſe they haue digged for my ſoule.

8 Let deſtruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that hee hath hid, catch himſelfe: into that very deſtruction let him fall.

†Heb. which he knoweth not of.

9 And my ſoule ſhall bee ioyfull in the LORD: it ſhall reioyce in his ſaluation.

10 All my bones ſhall ſay, LORD, who is like vnto thee which deliuereſt the poore from him that is too ſtrong for him, yea the poore and the needie, from him that ſpoileth him?

11 † Falſe witneſſes did riſe vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

†Heb. witneſſes of wrong. †Hebr. they asked me.

12 They rewarded mee euill for good, to the † ſpoyling of my ſoule.

†Heb. depriuing.

13 But as for mee, when they were ſicke, my clothing was ſackcloth: I || humbled my ſoule with faſting, and my prayer returned into mine owne boſome.

||Or, afflicted.

14 I † behaued my ſelfe as though hee had beene † my friend, or brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

†Heb. walked. †Hebr. as a friend, as a brother to me.

15 But in mine † aduerſitie they reioyced, and gathered themſelues together: yea the abiects gathered themſelues together againſt mee, and I knew it not, they did teare me, and ceaſed not.

†Heb. halting.

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feaſtes: they gnaſhed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? reſcue my ſoule from their deſtructions, † my darling from the lyons.

†Heb. my onely one.

18 *I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praiſe thee among † much people.

*Pſal 40.11. and 111.1. †Heb. ſtrong.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer me: neither let them winke with the eye, that hate mee without a cauſe.

†Heb. falſly.

20 For they ſpeake not peace: but they deuiſe deceitfull matters againſt them that are quiet in the land:

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide againſt mee, and ſayde, Aha, Aha, our eye hath ſeene it.

22 This thou haſt ſeene (O LORD) keepe not ſilence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy ſelfe and awake to my iudgement, euen vnto my cauſe, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge mee, O LORD my God, according to thy righteouſneſſe: and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not ſay in their hearts, † Aha, ſo would wee haue it: let them not ſay, Wee haue ſwallowed him vp.

†Heb. ah, ah our ſoule.

26 Let them bee aſhamed and brought to confuſion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with ſhame and diſhonour, that magnifie themſelues againſt me.

27 Let them ſhout for ioy, and bee glad that fauour † my righteous cauſe: yea, let them ſay continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleaſure in the proſperitie of his ſeruant.

†Heb. my righteouſneſſe.

28 And my tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy righteouſneſſe, and of thy prayſe all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 The grieuous eſtate of the wicked. 5 The excellency of Gods mercie. 10 Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, the ſeruant of the LORD.

The tranſgreſſion of the wicked ſaith within my heart, that there is no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For hee flattereth himſelfe in his owne eyes † vntill his iniquitie be found to be hateful.

†Heb. to finde his iniquitie to hate.

3 The wordes of his mouth are iniquitie and deceit: he hath left off to be wiſe, and to doe good.

4 Hee deuiſeth || miſchiefe vpon his bed, hee ſetteth himſelfe in a way that is not good; hee abhorreth not euill.

||Or, vanitie.

5 * Thy mercie (O LORD) is in the heauens: and thy faithfulneſſe reacheth vnto the clouds.

*Pſal.57.11. and 108.4.

6 Thy righteouſnes is like † the great mountaines; thy iudgements are a great deepe; O LORD thou preſerueſt man and beaſt.

†Heb the mountaines of God.

7 How † excellent is thy louing kindnes, O God! therefore the children of men put their truſt vnder the ſhadow of thy wings.

†Heb. precious.

8 They ſhall be † abundantly ſatiſfied with the fatneſſe of thy houſe: and thou ſhalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleaſures.

†Heb. watered.

9 For with thee is the fountaine of life: in thy light ſhall we ſee light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindneſſe vnto them that know thee; and thy righteouſneſſe to the vpright in heart.

†Hebr. draw out at length.

11 Let not the foot of pride come againſt me, and let not the hand of the wicked remooue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are caſt downe, and ſhall not bee able to riſe.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perſwadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different eſtate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

Fret * not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill doers, neither be thou enuious againſt the workers of iniquitie.

*Pro.23.17. and 24.1.

2 For they ſhall ſoone be cut downe like the graſſe; and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Truſt in the LORD, and doe good, ſo ſhalt thou dwell in the land, and † verily thou ſhalt be fed.

†Heb. in trueth and ſtableneſſe.

4 Delight thy ſelfe alſo in the LORD, and he ſhall giue thee the deſires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD: truſt alſo in him, and he ſhall bring it to paſſe.

†Hebr. roll thy way vpon the Lord. *Prou.16.3. matt.6.25. 1.pet.5.7.

6 And he ſhall bring forth thy righteouſnes as the light, & thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Reſt in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of him who proſpereth in his way, becauſe of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to paſſe.

†Heb. be ſilent to the LORD.

8 Ceaſe from anger, and forſake wrath: fret not thy ſelfe in any wiſe to doe euill.

9 For euill doers ſhall bee cut off: but thoſe that waite vpon the LORD, they ſhall inherite the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked ſhall not bee: yea, thou ſhalt diligently conſider his place, and it ſhall not bee.

11 *But the meeke ſhall inherite the earth: and ſhall delight themſelues in the abundance of peace.

*Matth. 5.5.

12 The wicked ‖plotteth againſt the iuſt, and gnaſheth vpon him with his teeth.

‖Or, practiſeth.

13 *The Lord ſhall laugh at him: for hee ſeeth that his day is comming.

*Pſal. 2.4.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the ſword, and haue bent their bowe to caſt downe the poore and needy, and to ſlay †ſuch as be of vpright conuerſation.

†Heb. the vpright of way.

15 Their ſword ſhall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes ſhall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked ſhall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright: and their inheritance ſhall be for euer.

19 They ſhall not bee aſhamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they ſhall bee ſatiſfied.

20 But the wicked ſhall periſh, and the enemies of the LORD ſhall bee as †the fat of lambes: they ſhal conſume: into ſmoke ſhal they conſume away.

†Heb. the preciouſneſſe of lambes.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous ſheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For ſuch as bee bleſſed of him, ſhall inherite the earth: and they that bee curſed of him, ſhall be cut off.

23 The ſteps of a good man are ‖ordered by the LORD: and hee delighteth in his way.

‖Or, eſtabliſhed.

24 Though he fall, hee ſhall not bee vtterly caſt downe: for the LORD vpholdeth him with his hand.

25 I haue beene young, and now am old; yet haue I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.

26 Hee is †euer mercifull, and lendeth: and his ſeed is bleſſed.

†Hebr. all the day.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good, and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement, and forſaketh not his Saints, they are preſerued for euer: but the ſeed of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

29 The righteous ſhall inherit the land, and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous ſpeaketh wiſedome: & his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God is in his heart: none of his ‖ſteps ſhall ſlide.

‖Or, going.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and ſeeketh to ſlay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged.

34 Waite on the LORD, and keepe his way, and hee ſhall exalt thee to inherite the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou ſhalt ſee it.

35 I haue ſeene the wicked in great power, and ſpreading himſelfe ‖like a greene bay tree.

‖Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne ſoile.

36 Yet he paſſed away, and loe hee was not: yea, I ſought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and behold the vpright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the tranſgreſſours ſhall be deſtroyed together: the end of the wicked ſhall be cut off.

39 But the ſaluation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their ſtrength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD ſhal helpe them and deliuer them: he ſhall deliuer them from the wicked, and ſaue them becauſe they truſt in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compaſſion of his pitifull caſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chaſten me in thy hote diſpleaſure.

2 For thine arrowes ſticke faſt in mee: and thy hand preſſeth me ſore.

3 There is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh, becauſe of thine anger: neither is there any †reſt in my bones, becauſe of my ſinne.

†Heb. peace, or health.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden they are too heauie for me.

5 My wounds ſtinke, and are corrupt: becauſe of my fooliſhneſſe.

6 I am †troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

†Heb. wried.

7 For my loines are filled with a loathſome diſeaſe; and there is no ſoundneſſe in my fleſh.

8 I am feeble and ſore broken; I haue roared by reaſon of the diſquietnes of my heart.

9 Lord, all my deſire is before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my ſtrength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it alſo †is gone from me.

†Heb. is not with me.

11 My louers and my friends ſtand aloofe from my †ſore: and ‖my kinſemen ſtand a farre off.

†Heb. ſtroke.
‖Or, my neighbours.

12 They alſo that ſeeke after my life, lay ſnares for mee: and they that ſeeke my hurt, ſpeake miſchieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deafe man, heard not: & I was as a dumbe man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whoſe mouth are no reproofes.

15 For ‖in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖heare, O Lord my God.

‖Or, thee doe I wait for.
‖Or, anſwere.

16 For I ſayd, Heare me, leſt otherwiſe they ſhould reioyce ouer me: when my foot ſlippeth, they magnifie themſelues againſt me.

17 For I am ready †to halt, and my ſorrow is continually before me.

†Heb. for halting.

18 For I will declare mine iniquity: I will be ſorry for my ſinne.

19 But mine enemies †are liuely, and they are ſtrong: and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

†Hebr. being liuing, are ſtrong.

20 They alſo that render euill for good, are mine aduerſaries: becauſe I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forſake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haſte †to helpe mee, O Lord my ſaluation.

†Heb. for my helpe.

PSAL.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 *Dauids care of his thoughts,* 4 *the conſideration of the breuitie and vanity of life,* 7 *the reuerence of Gods iudgements,* 10 *and prayer, are his bridles of impatiencie.*

ron.25.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, euen to * Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Sayd, I will take heede to my wayes, that I ſinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

† Heb. a bridle, or a muſsell for my mouth.

2 I was dumbe with ſilence, I held my peace, euen from good, and my ſorrow was † ſtirred

† Heb. troubled.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was muſing the fire burned: then ſpake I with my tongue,

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the meaſure of my dayes, what it is: that I may know || how fraile I am.

|| Or, what time I haue here.

5 Behold, thou haſt made my dayes as an hand breadth, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his beſt ſtate is altogether * vanity. Selah.

† Heb. ſetled.
* Pſal.62 9. and 144.4.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine ſhew: ſurely they are diſquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp riches, and knoweth not who ſhall gather them.

† Heb. image.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my tranſgreſſions: make me not the reproch of the fooliſh.

9 I was dumbe, and opened not my mouth; becauſe thou diddeſt it.

10 Remooue thy ſtroke away from me: I am conſumed by the † blow of thine hand.

† Heb. conflict.

11 When thou with rebukes doeſt correct man for iniquitie, thou makeſt † his beauty to conſume away like a moth: ſurely euery man is vanity. Selah.

† Heb. that which is to be deſired in him, to melt away.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I am a ſtranger with thee, and a ſoiourner, as all my fathers were.

* Leuit.25.23.
hron.29.
15.
ſal.119.19.
eb 11.13.
.pet.2.11.

13 O ſpare me, that I may recouer ſtrength before I goe hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 *The benefit of confidence in God.* 6 *Obedience is the beſt ſacrifice.* 11 *The ſence of Dauids euils inflameth his prayer*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

Heb. in waiting waited.

2 He brought me vp alſo out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and ſet my feet vpon a rocke, and eſtabliſhed my goings.

Heb. a pit of yſe.

3 And he hath put a new ſong in my mouth euen praiſe vnto our God: many ſhall ſee it, and feare; and ſhall truſt in the LORD.

4 Bleſſed is that man that maketh the LORD his truſt; and reſpecteth not the proud nor ſuch as turne aſide to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God are thy wonderfull workes which thou haſt done, and thy thoughts, which are to vs ward: || they cannot bee reckoned vp in order vnto thee: if I would declare and ſpeake of them, they are moe then can be numbred.

Or, none can or- them vnto ee.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou diddeſt not deſire, mine eares haſt thou † opened: burnt offering and ſinne offering haſt thou not required.

Pſal.51.16.
a 1.11. and
.3. Hoſ.6 6
.10.5 mat
b. digged.

7 Then ſaid I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it is written of me.

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy law is † within my heart.

† Heb. in the midſt of my bowels.

9 I haue preached righteouſnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knoweſt.

10 I haue not hid thy righteouſneſſe within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulneſſe and thy ſaluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindneſſe, and thy trueth, from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from mee, O LORD: let thy louing kindnes and thy trueth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon me, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſaketh

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer mee: O LORD, make haſt to helpe mee.

14 * Let them bee aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them bee driuen backeward, and put to ſhame that wiſh me euill.

* Pſal.34.5. & 70.3.

15 Let them bee deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I am poore and needy, yet the Lord thinketh vpon mee: thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 *Gods care of the poore.* 4 *Dauid complaineth of his enemies trecherie,* 10 *He flyeth to God for ſuccour.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſed is hee that conſidereth || the poore, the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

|| Or, the weake, or ſicke.
† Heb. in the day of euill.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and hee ſhall bee bleſſed vpon the earth; and || thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

|| Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† Heb. turne.

4 I ſayd, O LORD be mercifull vnto me, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of mee: when ſhall he die, and his Name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee mee, he ſpeaketh vanitie: his heart gathereth iniquitie to it ſelfe, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate mee, whiſper together againſt mee: againſt me doe they deuiſe, † my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, ſay they, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and now that hee lyeth, he ſhall riſe vp no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial.

9 * Yea † mine own familiar friend in whom I truſted, which did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

* Iohn 13.18.
† Heb. the man of my peace.
† Heb. magnified

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raiſe mee vp that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt mee:

becauſe mine enemie doeth not triumph ouer mee.

12 And as for mee, thou vpholdeſt mee in mine integritie: and ſetteſt mee before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting. Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 Hee encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

To the chiefe Muſician, || Maſchil, for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| *Or, a pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes, &c.*

† *Heb. brayeth.*

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come & appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meat day and nigh: while they continually ſay vnto mee, Where is thy God?

*Pſal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in mee; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and praiſe, with a multitude that kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted in mee? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet || praiſe him || for the helpe of his countenance.

† *Heb. bowed downe.*

|| *Or, giue thanks*

|| *Or, his preſence is ſaluation.*

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within mee: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the || hill Miſſar.

|| *Or, the little hill.*

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyſe of thy water ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer mee.

8 Yet the LORD will commaund his louing kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his ſong ſhall bee with mee, and my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I wil ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

10 As with a || ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me: while they ſay dayly vnto me, Where is thy God?

|| *Or, killing.*

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 Dauid praying to bee reſtored to the Temple, promiſeth to ſerue God ioyfully. 5 Hee encourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

IUdge mee, O God, and pleade my cauſe againſt an || vngodly nation; O deliuer mee † from the deceitfull and vniuſt man.

|| *Or, vnmercifull.*

† *Heb from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*

2 For thou art the God of my ſtrength, why doeſt thou caſt mee off? why goe I mourning becauſe of the oppreſſion of the enemie?

3 O ſend out thy light and thy trueth; let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praiſe thee, O God, my God.

† *Heb. the gladneſſe of my ioy.*

5 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within mee? hope in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, who is the health of my * countenance, and my God.

*Pſal. 42. 6. and 11.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 The Church in memorie of former fauours, 7 complaineth of their preſent euils. 17 Profeſſing her integritie, 24 She feruently prayeth for ſuccour.

To the chiefe Muſician for the ſonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God: our fathers haue tolde vs, what worke thou diddeſt in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 How thou diddeſt driue out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedſt them; how thou didſt afflict the people, and caſt them out.

3 For they got not the land in poſſeſſion by their owne ſworde, neither did their owne arme ſaue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, becauſe thou haddeſt a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will we puſh downe our enemies: through thy Name wil we tread them vnder that riſe vp againſt vs.

6 For I will not truſt in my bowe, neither ſhall my ſword ſaue me.

7 But thou haſt ſaued vs from our enemies: and haſt put them to ſhame that hated vs.

8 In God wee boaſt all the day long: and praiſe thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou haſt caſt off & put vs to ſhame: and goeſt not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makeſt vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, ſpoyle for themſelues.

11 Thou haſt giuen vs like † ſheepe appointed for meate: and haſt ſcattered vs among the heathen.

† *Heb. as ſheepe of meat.*

12 Thou ſelleſt thy people † for nought, and doeſt not increaſe thy wealth by their price.

† *Heb. without riches.*

13 * Thou makeſt vs a reproch to our neighbours, a ſcorne and a deriſion vnto them that are round about vs.

*Pſal. 79. 4.

14 * Thou makeſt vs a by-word among the heathen: a ſhaking of the head among the people.

*Iere. 24. 9.

15 My confuſion is continually before mee: and the ſhame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voyce of him that reproacheth, and blaſphemeth: by reaſon of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue we not forgotten thee, neither haue we dealt falſely in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our || ſteps declined from thy way.

|| *Or, goings.*

19 Though thou haſt ſore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the ſhadow of death.

20 If wee haue forgotten the Name of our God, or ſtretched out our hands to a ſtrange God:

21 Shall not God ſearch this out? for hee knoweth the ſecrets of the heart.

22 * Yea, for thy ſake are wee killed all the day long: wee are counted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.

*Rom. 8. 36.

23 Awake, why ſleepeſt thou, O Lord? ariſe, caſt vs not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and forgetteſt our affliction, and our oppreſſion?

25 For our ſoule is bowed downe to the duſt; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

† Hebr. a helpe for vs.

26 Ariſe † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies ſake.

PSAL. XLV.

1 The maieſtie and grace of Chriſtes kingdome. 10 The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, for the ſonnes of Korah, || Maſchil: a ſong of loues.

|| Or, of inſtruction.

† Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.

MY heart † is enditing a good matter: I ſpeake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath bleſſed thee for euer.

3 Gird thy ſword vpon thy thigh, O moſt mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

† Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meekneſſe, and righteouſneſſe: and thy right hand ſhall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb. 1. 8.

6 *Thy throne (O God) is for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome is a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickedneſſe: therefore God, thy God, hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments ſmell of myrrhe, and aloes, and caſſia: out of the Iuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift, euen the rich among the people ſhall intreat † thy fauour.

† Heb. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter is all glorious within; her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 Shee ſhall bee brought vnto the King in raiment of needle-worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall be brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they bee brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to bee remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth.

|| Or, of.

GOD is our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth be remoued: and though the mountaines be caried into † the middeſt of the ſea,

† Heb. the heart of the ſeas.

3 Though the waters thereof roare, and bee troubled, though the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God is in the middeſt of her: ſhe ſhall not be mooued; God ſhall helpe her, † and that right early.

† Heb. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: he vttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſtes is with vs; the God of Iacob is † our refuge. Selah.

† Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, beholde the workes of the LORD, what deſolations hee hath made in the earth.

9 Hee maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bowe, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes is with vs; the God of Iacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

O Clap your hands (all yee people:) ſhout vnto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; hee is a great King ouer all the earth.

3 Hee ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 Hee ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom he loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhout, the LORD with the ſound of the trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: ſing ye praiſes || with vnderſtanding.

|| Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holineſſe.

9 || The Princes of the people are gathered together, euen the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhieldes of the earth belong vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

|| Or, the voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornaments and priuiledges of the Church.

¶ A ſong, and Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

|| Or, of.

GReat is the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the Mountaine of his Holineſſe.

2 Beautifull for ſituation, the ioy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the ſides of the North, the Citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the Kings were aſſembled: they paſſed by together.

5 They ſaw it, and ſo they marueiled: they were troubled, and haſted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, and paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

7 Thou breakeſt the ſhips of Tarſhiſh with an Eaſt wind.

8 As we haue heard, ſo haue we ſeene in the City of the LORD of hoſts, in the Citie of our

God, God will eſtabliſh it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnes, O God in the midſt of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, ſo is thy praiſe vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteouſnes.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, becauſe of thy iudgments.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

13 †Marke ye well her bulwarkes, ||conſider her palaces, that yee may tell it to the generation following.

†Hebr. ſet your heart to her bulwarkes.
||Or, raiſe vp.

14 For this God is our God for euer and euer: he will be our guide, euen vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 *An earneſt perſwaſion to build the faith of Reſurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Worldly proſperitie is not to be admired.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a Pſalme ||for the ſonnes of Korah.

||Or, of.

HEare this, all ye people, giue eare all ye inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low & hie, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth ſhall ſpeake of wiſedome: and the meditation of my heart ſhall bee of vnderſtanding.

4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable: I will open my darke ſaying vpon the harpe.

*Matt.13.35. pſal.78.2.

5 Wherefore ſhould I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquitie of my heeles ſhall compaſſe me about?

6 They that truſt in their wealth, and boaſt themſelues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None of them can by any meanes redeeme his brother, nor giue to God a ranſome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their ſoule is precious, and it ceaſeth for euer.)

9 That he ſhould ſtill liue for euer, and not ſee corruption.

10 For hee ſeeth that wiſe men die, likewiſe the foole, and the brutiſh perſon periſh, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houſes ſhal continue for euer, and their dwelling places †to all generations; they call their lands after their owne names.

†Heb. to generation, and generation.

12 Neuertheleſſe, man being in honour, abideth not: he is like the beaſts that periſh.

13 This their way is their folly; yet their poſteritie †approue their ſayings. Selah.

†Hebr. delight in their mouth.

14 Like ſheepe they are layde in the graue, death ſhall feede on them; and the vpright ſhall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ||beauty ſhall conſume ||in the graue, from their dwelling.

||Or, ſtrength.
||Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them.

15 But God will redeeme my ſoule †from the power of the ||graue: for he ſhall receiue me. Selah.

†Hebr. from the hand of the graue.
||Or, hell.

16 Bee not thou afraide when one is made rich, when the glory of his houſe is increaſed:

17 *For when he dieth, he ſhall cary nothing away: his glory ſhall not deſcend after him.

*Iob 27.19.

18 Though †whiles he liued, hee bleſſed his ſoule: and men will prayſe thee, when thou doeſt well to thy ſelfe.

†Heb. in his life.

19 †He ſhall goe to the generation of his fathers, they ſhall neuer ſee light.

†Heb. the ſoule ſhall goe.

20 Man that is in honour, and vnderſtandeth not, is like the beaſts that periſh.

PSAL. L.

1 *The Maieſtie of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleaſure of God is not in ceremonies, 14 but in ſinceritie of obedience.*

¶ A Pſalme ||of Aſaph.

||Or, for A

THe mighty God, euen the LORD hath ſpoken, and called the earth from the riſing of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath ſhined.

3 Our God ſhall come, and ſhall not keepe ſilence: a fire ſhall deuoure before him, and it ſhall be very tempeſtuous round about him.

4 Hee ſhall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that he may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto mee: thoſe that haue made a couenant with mee, by ſacrifice.

6 And the heauens ſhall declare his righteouſnes; for God is iudge himſelfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I will ſpeake, O Iſrael, and I will teſtifie againſt thee: I am God, euen thy God.

8 I will not reprooue thee for thy ſacrifices, or thy burnt offerings, to haue beene continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy houſe, nor hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beaſt of the forreſt is mine, and the cattell vpon a thouſand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wild beaſts of the field are †mine.

†Hebr. with me.

12 *If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: *for the world is mine, and the fulneſſe thereof.

*Exod.19.5. deut.10.14. pſal.24.1.
*Iob 41.2. 1.cor.10.23, 26.

13 Will I eate the fleſh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

14 Offer vnto God thankeſgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the moſt High.

15 And call vpon mee in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt glorifie me.

16 But vnto the wicked God ſaith, What haſt thou to doe, to declare my Statutes, or that thou ſhouldeſt take my Couenant in thy mouth,

17 *Seeing thou hateſt inſtruction, and caſteſt my words behind thee?

*Rom.2.21, 22.

18 When thou ſaweſt a thiefe, then thou conſentedſt with him, and †haſt beene partaker with adulterers.

†Hebr. thy po tion was with adulterers.

19 †Thou giueſt thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

†Heb. thou findeſt.

20 Thou ſitteſt and ſpeakeſt againſt thy brother; thou ſlandereſt thine owne mothers ſonne.

21 Theſe things haſt thou done, and I kept ſilence: thou thoughteſt that I was altogether ſuch a one as thy ſelfe: but I will reprooue thee, and ſet them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now conſider this, yee that forget God, leſt I teare you in pieces, and there bee none to deliuer.

23 Who ſo offereth praiſe, glorifieth me: and to him †that ordereth his conuerſation aright, will I ſhew the ſaluation of God.

†Hebr. that diſpoſeth his way.

PSAL. LI.

1 *Dauid prayeth for remiſſion of ſinnes, whereof hee maketh a deepe confeſſion. 6 Hee prayeth for ſanctification. 16 God delighteth not in ſacrifice, but in ſinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.*

* 2.Sam,12,1, and 11,1.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathſheba.

HAue mercy vpon mee, O God, according to thy louing kindneſſe: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my tranſgreſſions.

2 Waſh me throughly from mine iniquitie: and cleanſe me from my ſinne.

3 For I acknowledge my tranſgreſſions: and my ſinne is euer before me.

*Rom 3.4.

4 * Againſt thee, thee onely haue I ſinned, and done this euill in thy ſight: that thou mighteſt be iuſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be cleare when thou iudgeſt.

†Heb. warme me.

5 Behold, I was ſhapen in iniquitie: and in ſinne did my mother † conceiue me.

6 Behold, thou deſireſt trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou ſhalt make me to know wiſedome.

*Leuit.14.6. num.19.18.

7 * Purge mee with hyſſope, and I ſhal be cleane: waſh me, and I ſhalbe whiter then ſnow.

8 Make me to heare ioy and gladneſſe: that the bones which thou haſt broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my ſinnes: and blot out all mine iniquities.

‖Or, a conſtant ſpirit.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God; and renue ‖ a right Spirit within me.

11 Caſt me not away from thy preſence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Reſtore vnto me the ioy of thy ſaluation: and vphold me with thy free Spirit.

13 Then will I teach tranſgreſſours thy wayes, and ſinners ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee.

†Heb. bloods.

14 Deliuer mee from † blood-guiltineſſe, O God, thou God of my ſaluation: and my tongue ſhall ſing aloud of thy righteouſneſſe.

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy praiſe.

‖Or, that I ſhould giue it.

16 For thou deſireſt not ſacrifice: ‖ elſe would I giue it: thou delighteſt not in burnt offering.

*Iſay.57.15. and 66,2.

17 * The ſacrifices of God are a broken ſpirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not deſpiſe.

18 Doe good in thy good pleaſure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ieruſalem.

19 Then ſhalt thou bee pleaſed with the ſacrifices of righteouſnes, with burnt offering, and whole burnt offering: then ſhall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL. LII.

1 Dauid condemning the ſpitefulnes of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercy, giueth thankes.

*1.Sam.22.9.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaide vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mightie man? the goodneſſe of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: and lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſnes. Selah.

‖Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring words, ‖ O thou deceitfull tongue.

†Heb. beat thee downe.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, hee ſhall take thee away, and plucke thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee and feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

‖Or, ſubſtance.

7 Loe, this is the man that made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, and ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickedneſſe.

8 But I am like a greene Oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done it: and I will waite on thy Name, for it is good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid.

*Pſal.14.1. &c. pſal.10.4. *Rom 3.16.

THe * foole hath ſaid in his heart, There is no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie: * there is none that doth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, as they eat bread; they haue not called vpon God.

†Heb. they feared a feare.

5 There † were they in great feare where no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that incampeth againſt thee, thou haſt put them to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

†Heb. who will giue ſaluation, &c.

6 † O that the ſaluation of Iſrael were come out of Sion! when God bringeth backe the captiuitie of his people, Iakob ſhall reioyce, and Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

* 1.Sam.23.19. and 16.1.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, A Pſalme of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

SAue mee, O God, by thy Name: and iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God: giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt mee, and oppreſſors ſeeke after my ſoule: they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is my helper: the Lord is with them that vphold my ſoule.

† Hebr. thoſe that obſerue me.

5 He ſhal reward euil vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy trueth.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee: I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD) for it is good.

7 For he hath deliuered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene his deſire vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 He prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednes and treacherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him, & confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. A Pſalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto me, & heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe,

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemy, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquitie vpon mee, and in wrath they hate mee.

4 My heart is ſore pained within me, and the terrours of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon me, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

† Heb. couered me.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; for then would I flee away and be at reſt.

7 Loe, then would I wander farre off, and remaine in the wilderneſſe. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windy ſtorme, and tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, and diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence and ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow are in the middeſt of it.

11 Wickedneſſe is in the midſt thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her ſtreets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproched me, then could I haue borne it: neither was it he that hated mee, that did magnifie himſelfe againſt mee, then I would haue hidde my ſelfe from him:

13 But it was thou † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 † We tooke ſweete counſell together, and walked in the houſe of God in company.

15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into || hell: for wickedneſſe is in their dwellings, and among them.

† Heb. a man according to my ranke.
† Hebr. who ſweetened counſell.
|| Or, the graue.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloude: and hee ſhall heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt me: for there were many with me.

19 God ſhall heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah. becauſe || they haue no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † hee hath broken his couenant.

21 The wordes of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre was in his heart: his wordes were ſofter then oyle, yet were they drawen ſwords.

22 *Caſt thy || burden vpon the LORD, and he ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhalt not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

|| Or, with whom alſo there bee no changes, yet they feare not God.
† Hebr. he hath prophaned.
*Pſal.37.8. mat.6.25. luke 12.22. 1.pet.5.7.
|| Or, gift.
† Heb. men of bloods and deceit
† Heb. ſhall not halfe their dayes.

PSAL. LVI.

1 *Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, || Michtam of Dauid, when the *Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

|| Or, a golden pſalme of Dauid.
*1.Sam.21.11.

BEe mercifull vnto mee, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp; he fighting dayly, oppreſſeth me.

2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow me vp: for they be many that fight againſt mee, O thou moſt High.

† Heb. mine obſeruers.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will prayſe his word. In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together: they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they wait for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in thine anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: are they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praiſe his word: in the LORD will I prayſe his word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes are vpon me, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee:

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou deliuer my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 *Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 He encourageth himſelfe to prayſe God.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, *when he fled from Saul in the caue.

|| Or, deſtroy not.
*1.Sam.24.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea, in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill theſe calamities bee ouerpaſt.

2 I will cry vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth all things for me.

3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue mee || from the reproach of him, that would ſwallow me vp; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

|| Or, he reprocheth him that would ſwallow me vp.

4 My ſoule is among lyons; and I lye euen among them that are ſet on fire: euen the ſons of men, whoſe teeth are ſpeares and arrowes and their tongue a ſharpe ſword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

6 *They haue prepared a net for my ſteps, my ſoule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midſt whereof they are fallen themſelues. Selah.

*Pſal.7.16. and.9.15.

7 *My heart is || fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing, and giue praiſe.

*Pſal.108.1. &c.
|| Or, prepared.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake pſaltery and harpe; I my ſelfe will awake early.

9 I will prayſe thee, O Lord, among the people: I will ſing vnto thee among the nations.

10 *For thy mercy is great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

*Pſal.36.6. & 108.5.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory be aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 deſcribeth the nature of the wicked, 6 Deuoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 whereat the righteous ſhall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe muſician ‖ Al-taſchith. Michtam of Dauid.

‖*Or, deſtroy not, a golden pſalme of Dauid.*

DOe yee indeede ſpeake righteouſneſſe, O congregation? doe yee iudge vprightly, O ye ſonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickedneſſe: you weigh the violence of your handes in the earth.

†*Heb. from the belly.*
†*Heb. according to the likeneſſe.*
‖*Or, aſpe.*

3 The wicked are eſtranged from the wombe, they goe aſtray † as ſoone as they bee borne, ſpeaking lies.

4 Their poyſon is † like the poyſon of a ſerpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder that ſtoppeth her eare.

‖*Or, be the charmer neuer ſo cunning.*

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer ſo wiſely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the young lyons, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, which run continually: When he bendeth his bowe to ſhoote his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a ſnaile which melteth, let euery one of them paſſe away: like the vntimely birth of a woman, that may not ſee the Sunne.

†*Heb. as liuing as wrath.*

9 Before your pots can feele the thornes, he ſhall take them away as with a whirlewinde † both liuing, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous ſhall reioyce when hee ſeeth the vengeance: he ſhall waſh his feet in the blood of the wicked.

†*Heb. fruit of the, &c.*

11 So that a man ſhall ſay, Verely there is † a reward for the righteous: verely he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to be deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their crueltie. 8 He truſteth in God 11 He prayeth againſt them. 16 Hee prayſeth God.

‖*Or, to the chiefe muſician, deſtroy not, a golden pſalme of Dauid.*
**1. Sam. 19. 11.*
†*Heb. ſet me on high.*

¶ To ‖ the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul ſent, and they watched the houſe to kil him.

DEliuer mee from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquity, and ſaue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my ſoule: the mighty are gathered againſt mee, not for my tranſgreſſion, nor for my ſinne, O LORD.

†*Heb. to meet me.*

4 They run and prepare themſelues without my fault: awake † to helpe mee, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, awake to viſite all the heathen: bee not mercifull to any wicked tranſgreſſours. Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noiſe like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

**Pſal. 10. 11. & 73. 11. and 94. 7.*

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * ſwords are in their lips: for who, ſay they, doeth heare?

8 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt laugh at them, thou ſhalt haue all the heathen in deriſion.

†*Heb. my high place.*

9 Becauſe of his ſtrength will I wait vpon thee: for God is † my defence.

†*Heb. mine obſeruers.*

10 The God of my mercy ſhall preuent me: God ſhall let mee ſee my deſire vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, leſt my people forget: ſcatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our ſhield.

12 For the ſin of their mouth, and the words of their lippes, let them euen bee taken in their pride: and for curſing and lying which they ſpeake.

13 Conſume them in wrath, conſume them that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the endes of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noyſe like a dogge, and goe round about the citie.

†*Heb. to eate.*
‖*Or, if they be not ſatiſfied, then they will ſtay all night.*

15 Let them wander vp and downe † for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not ſatiſfied.

16 But I will ſing of thy power; yea, I will ſing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou haſt beene my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my ſtrength, I will ſing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complaining to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himſelfe in Gods promiſes, hee craueth that helpe whereon he truſteth.

‖*Or, a golden Pſalme.*
**2. Sam. 8. 3, 13. 1. chron. 18. 3.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shuſhan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. * When hee ſtroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and ſmote of Edom in the valley of ſalt twelue thouſand.

**Pſal. 44. 10.*
†*Heb. broken.*

O * God thou haſt caſt vs off; thou haſt † ſcattered vs, thou haſt beene diſpleaſed, O turne thy ſelfe to vs againe.

2 Thou haſt made the earth to tremble: thou haſt broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it ſhaketh.

3 Thou haſt ſhewed thy people hard things: thou haſt made vs to drink the wine of aſtoniſhment.

4 Thou haſt giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may bee diſplayed becauſe of the trueth. Selah.

**Pſal. 108. 6. &c.*

5 * That my beloued may be deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manaſſeh is mine; Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head; Iudah is my Lawgiuer.

‖*Or, triumph thou ouer me, (by an yrony.)*
†*Heb. citie of ſtrength.*
**Pſal. 44. 10. and. 108. 12.*
†*Heb. ſaluation.*

8 Moab is my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhooe: Philiſtia, ‖ triumph thou becauſe of me.

9 Who will bring mee into the † ſtrong city? who will leade me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, which hadſt caſt vs off? and thou, * O God, which didſt not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the † helpe of man.

12 Through God wee ſhall doe valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXI.

1 *Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall ſeruice vnto him becauſe of his promiſes.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Neginah. A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer,

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: leade me to the rocke, that is higher then I.

3 For thou haſt beene a ſhelter for mee, and a ſtrong tower from the enemie.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ truſt in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, haſt heard my vowes: thou haſt giuen mee the heritage of thoſe that feare thy name.

6 †Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: and his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee ſhall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth which may preſerue him.

8 So will I ſing prayſe vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

‖*Or, make my refuge.*

†*Heb. thou ſhalt adde dayes to the dayes of the king.*

†*Heb. as generation and generation.*

PSAL. LXII.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his confidence in God, diſcourageth his enemies. 5 In the ſame confidence hee encourageth the godly. 9 No truſt is to bee put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician to Ieduthun, A Pſalme of Dauid.

T‖Ruely my ſoule †waiteth vpon God: from him commeth my ſaluation.

2 Hee onely is my rocke and my ſaluation: hee is my †defence: I ſhall not bee greatly mooued.

3 How long will yee imagine miſchiefe againſt a man? yee ſhall bee ſlaine all of you: as a bowing wall ſhall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they bleſſe with their mouth, but they curſe † inwardly. Selah.

5 My ſoule wait thou onely vpon God; for my expectation is from him.

6 He onely is my rocke and my ſaluation, he is my defence; I ſhall not be mooued.

7 In God is my ſaluation, and my glory: the rocke of my ſtrength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Truſt in him at all times; yee people, powre out your heart before him: God is a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, and men of high degree are a lie: to bee layd in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Truſt not in oppreſſion, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increaſe ſet not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath ſpoken once; twice haue I heard this, that ‖power belongeth vnto God.

12 Alſo vnto thee, O Lord belongeth mercy: *for thou rendereſt to euery man according to his worke.

‖*Or, onely.*

†*Heb. is ſilent.*

†*Heb. high place.*

†*Heb. in their inward parts.*

‖*Or, alike.*

‖*Or, ſtrength.*

*Iob.34.11. prou.24.12. iere.32.19. ezek 7.27. mat.16.27. rom.2.6. 2.cor.5.10. ephe.6.8. colol.3.25. 1.pet.1.17. apoc.22.12.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirſt for God. 4 His manner of bleſſing God. 9 His confidence of his enemies deſtruction, and his owne ſafetie.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid, when hee was in the wilderneſſe of Iudah.

O God thou art my God, early will I ſeeke thee: my ſoule thirſteth for thee, my fleſh longeth for thee, in a drie and † thirſtie land †where no water is:

2 To ſee thy power, and thy glory, ſo as I haue ſeene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Becauſe thy louing kindnes is better then life: my lips ſhall prayſe thee.

4 Thus will I bleſſe thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My ſoule ſhall bee ſatiſfied as with † marrow and fatneſſe: and my mouth ſhal praiſe thee with ioyfull lips,

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Becauſe thou haſt beene my helpe: therefore in the ſhadowe of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My ſoule followeth hard after thee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But thoſe that ſeeke my ſoule to deſtroy it, ſhall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 †They ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the King ſhall reioyce in God: euery one that ſweareth by him ſhall glory: but the mouth of them that ſpeake lies, ſhal be ſtopped.

†*Heb. weary.*

†*Heb. without water.*

†*Heb. fatnes.*

†*Heb. they ſhall make him run out like water by the handes of the ſword.*

PSAL. LXIIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies. 7 Hee promiſeth himſelfe to ſee ſuch an euident deſtruction of his enemies, as the righteous ſhall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician a Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my voyce, O God, in my prayer: preſerue my life from feare of the enemie.

2 Hide mee from the ſecret counſell of the wicked: from the inſurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 *Who whet their tongue like a ſword, and bend their bowes to ſhoote their arrowes, euen bitter wordes,

4 That they may ſhoote in ſecret at the perfect: ſuddenly doe they ſhoote at him and feare not.

5 They incourage themſelues in an euill ‖matter: they commune † of laying ſnares priuily, they ſay, Who ſhall ſee them?

6 They ſearch out iniquities, ‖They accompliſh † a diligent ſearch: both the inward thought of euery one of them, and the heart is deepe.

7 But God ſhall ſhoote at them with an arrow ſuddenly † ſhall they be wounded.

8 So they ſhall make their owne tongue to fall vpon themſelues: all that ſee them, ſhall flee away.

9 And all men ſhall feare, and ſhall declare the worke of God: for they ſhall wiſely conſider of his doing.

10 The righteous ſhall bee glad in the LORD, and ſhall truſt in him: and all the vpright in heart ſhall glory.

*Pſal.11.2.

‖*Or, ſpeech.*

†*Heb. to hide ſnares.*

‖*Or, we are conſumed by that which they haue throughly ſearched.*

†*Heb. a ſearch ſearched.*

†*Heb. their wound ſhal be.*

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayſeth God for his grace. 4 The bleſſedneſſe of Gods choſen, by reaſon of benefits.*

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme and ſong of Dauid.

PRayſe † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee ſhall the vow bee performed.

† Heb. is ſilent.

2 O thou that heareſt prayer, vnto thee ſhall all fleſh come.

3 † Iniquities preuaile againſt mee: as for our tranſgreſſions, thou ſhalt purge them away.

† Heb. wordes or matters of iniquities.

4 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chooſeſt and cauſeſt to approach vnto thee, that he may dwel in thy courts: wee ſhall bee ſatiſfied with the goodneſſe of thy houſe, euen of thy holy Temple.

5 By terrible things in righteouſneſſe, wilt thou anſwere vs, O God of our ſaluation: who art the confidence of all the endes of the earth, and of them that are afarre off vpon the ſea.

6 Which by his ſtrength ſetteth faſt the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 Which ſtilleth the noyſe of the ſeas, the noyſe of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They alſo that dwell in the vttermoſt parts are afraid of thy tokens: thou makeſt the outgoings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to ſing.

9 Thou viſiteſt the earth and ‖ watereſt it: thou greatly inricheſt it with the riuer of God which is full of water: thou prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

‖ Or, after thou hadſt made it to deſire raine.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: ‖ thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

‖ Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof.

† Heb. thou diſſolueſt it.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yere with thy goodneſſe; and thy paths drop fatneſſe.

† Heb. the yeere of thy goodneſſe.

12 They drop vpon the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

† Heb. are girded with ioy.

13 The paſtures are cloathed with flockes, the valleyes alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to prayſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes, 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefites: 12 Hee voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 He declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a ſong, or Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto God, † all ye lands.

† Heb. all the earth.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrible art thou in thy workes: through the greatneſſe of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: hee is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 Hee turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did wee reioyce in him.

7 Hee ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes beholde the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voyce of his prayſe to be heard.

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be moued.

† Heb. putteth.

10 For thou, O God haſt proued vs: and haſt tryed vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net: thou layedſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

† Heb. moyſt.

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

† Heb. opened.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings, with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

† Heb. marrow.

16 Come and heare, all yee that feare God, and I will declare what hee hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cried vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquitie in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed bee God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the inlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or Song.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs, and cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs, Selah.

† Heb. with vs.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations bee glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

† Hebr. lead.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 Then ſhall the earth yeeld her increaſe; and God, euen our owne God ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the ends of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or Song of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

* Num. 10. 35.

† Heb. from his face.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, ſo driue them away: as waxe melteth before the fire, ſo let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea, let them † exceedingly reioyce.

† Heb. reioyce with gladnes.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing prayſes vnto his Name: extoll him that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A Father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the widowes, is God in his holy habitation.

†Heb. in a houſe.

6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: he bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a drie land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt foorth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wilderneſſe, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: euen Sinai it ſelfe was mooued at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

†Heb. ſhake out.
†Heb. confirme it.

9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy Congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed it.

†Heb. armie.
†Heb. did flee, did flee.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhe that taried at home, diuided the ſpoyle.

13 Though yee haue lyen among the pots, yet ſhall yee bee as the wings of a doue, couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 When the Almightie ſcattered Kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

||Or, for her, ſhe was.

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Baſhan, an high hill as the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, yee high hilles? this is the hill which God deſireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for euer.

17 The chariots of God are twenty thouſand, || euen thouſands of Angels: the Lord is among them as in Sinai, in the holy place.

||Or, euen many thouſands.
*Epheſ 4.8.

18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou haſt led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men; yea, for the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell among them.

†Heb. in the man.

19 Bleſſed bee the Lord, who dayly loadeth vs with benefites, euen the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 Hee that is our God, is the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord belong the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: and the hairy ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring my people againe from the depths of the ſea:

||Or, red.

23 That thy foote may bee || dipped in the blood of thine enemies, and the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, euen the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments followed after; among them were the damoſels playing with timbrels.

||Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Iſrael.

26 Bleſſe yee God in the Congregations, euen the Lorde, || from the fountaine of Iſrael.

||Or, with their company.

27 There is little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah, || and their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, & the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commanded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that which thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of the Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

||Or, the beaſt of the reedes.

30 Rebuke the || company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, till euery one ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people that delight in warre.

||Or, he ſcattereth.

31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing prayſes vnto the Lord, Selah:

33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, which were of olde: loe, he doeth † ſend out his voice, and that a mighty voice.

†Heb. giue.

34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie is ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength is in the || cloudes.

||Or, heauens.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael is hee that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto his people: bleſſed bee God.

PSAL. LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 Hee deuoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He prayſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, A Pſalme of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto my ſoule.

2 I ſinke in † deepe mire, where there is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

†Heb. the mire of depth.
†Heb. depth of waters.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dryed: mine eyes fayle while I waite for my God.

4 They that hate mee without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hid from thee.

†Heb. guiltineſſe.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, bee aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 * For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; * and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

*Iohn 2.17.
*Rom. 15.3.

10 When I wept, and chaſtened my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackcloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and I was the ſong of the † drunkards.

†Hebr. drinkers of ſtrong drinke.

13 But as for me, my prayer is vnto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the mire, and let mee

not ſinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate me, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow mee, neither let the deepe ſwallow me vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare mee, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe is good: turne vnto mee according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

†Hebr. make haſte to heare me.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, and redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproch hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked for ſome † to take pitie, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

†Heb. to lament with me.

21 They gaue mee alſo gall for my meate, * and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

*Matt.27,28. marke 15.23. iohn 19.29.

22 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and that which ſhould haue beene for their welfare, let it become a trap.

*Rom.11.9.

23 Let their eyes bee darkened that they ſee not; and make their loynes continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee deſolate, and † let none dwell in their tents.

†Hebr. their palace.
†Hebr. let there not be a dweller.

26 For they perſecute him whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

†Heb. thy wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquity vnto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, puniſhment of iniquity.

28 Let them bee blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I am poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will prayſe the Name of God with a ſong, & will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 This alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe or bullocke that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and be glad: and your heart ſhall liue, that ſeeke God.

‖Or, meeke.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

†Heb. creepeth.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſoliciteth God to the ſpeedy deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

*Pſal.40.14, &c.
†Hebr. to my helpe.

2 Let them bee aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let them bee turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

*Pſal.35.4. and 71.13.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poore and needie, make haſte vnto mee, O God: Thou art my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarying.

PSAL. LXXI.

1 Dauid in confidence of faith, and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 He promiſeth conſtancy. 17 He prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 He prayſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

IN * thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

*Pſal.31.1.

2 Deliuer me in thy righteouſnes, and cauſe mee to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto mee, and ſaue me.

3 † Bee thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue mee, for thou art my rocke, and my fortreſſe.

†Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous and cruell man.

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord GOD: thou art my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke mee out of my mothers bowels, my prayſe ſhall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou art my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth bee filled with thy prayſe, and with thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt mee not off in the time of olde age: forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

10 For mine enemies ſpeake againſt mee: and they that † lay wait for my ſoule, take counſell together,

†Heb. watch, or obſerue.

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for there is none to deliuer him.

12 O God, bee not farre from mee: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them bee confounded and conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them bee couered with reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet prayſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſneſſe, and thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, euen of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

18 Now alſo † when I am olde and gray headed, O God, forſake me not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto this generation, and thy power to euery one that is to come.

†Heb. vnto olde age, and gray haires.
†Hebr. thine arme.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, is very high, who haſt done great things: O God, who is like vnto thee?

20 Thou which haſt ſhewed mee great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken mee againe, and

ſhalt bring me vp againe from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſaltery euen thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee will I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy one of Iſrael.

† Heb. with the inſtrument of Pſaltery.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule, which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 David praying for Solomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth, of Chriſts Kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ A Pſalme || for Solomon.

|| Or, of.

GIue the King thy iudgments, O God, and thy righteouſnes vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 He ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſnes, and thy poore with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſnes.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, hee ſhall ſaue the children of the needy, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhall come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres that water the earth.

7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the moone endureth.

† Heb. till there be no Moone.

8 He ſhall haue dominion alſo from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The Kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the Kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all Kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For hee ſhall deliuer the needy when hee crieth: the poore alſo, and him that hath no helper.

13 Hee ſhall ſpare the poore and needy, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needy.

14 He ſhall redeeme their ſoule from deceite and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

15 And hee ſhall liue, and to him † ſhall bee giuen of the gold of Sheba: prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, and dayly ſhall hee be praiſed.

† Hebr. one ſhall giue.

16 There ſhalbe an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountaines; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and they of the Citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

17 His Name † ſhall endure for euer: † his Name ſhalbe continued as long as the Sunne: and men ſhalbe bleſſed in him; all Nations ſhal call him bleſſed.

† Hebr. ſhall be.
† Heb. ſhalbe as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.

18 Bleſſed be the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doeth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed be his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled with his glory, Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperitie of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence: 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of Gods purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph.

|| TRuely God is good to Iſrael, euen to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

|| Or, yet.
† Hebr. cleane of heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, when I ſaw the proſperitie of the wicked.

**Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. iere. 12.1.*

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

† Heb. fat.

5 They are not † in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued † like other men.

† Heb. in the trouble of other men.
† Hebr. with.

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

† Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.

8 They are corrupt, and ſpeake wickedly concerning oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens: and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people returne hither: and waters of a full cuppe are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the moſt high?

12 Behold, theſe are the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe in riches.

13 Uerily I haue clenſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long haue I bin plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

† Heb. my chaſtiſement was.

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: Behold, I ſhould offend againſt the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it was too painefull for me,

† Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.

17 Untill I went into the Sanctuary of God; then vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddeſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſteaſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they brought into deſolation, as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; ſo, O Lord, when thou awakeſt, thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was as a beaſt † before thee.

† Heb. I knew not.
† Heb. with thee.

23 Neuertheleſſe, I am continually with thee: thou haſt holden me by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell; and afterward receiue me to glory.

25 Whom haue I in heauen but thee? and there is none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: but God is the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

† Heb. rocke.

27 For loe, they that are farre from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for mee, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He mooueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power, 18 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖ Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

O God, why haſt thou caſt vs off for euer? why doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy Congregation which thou haſt purchaſed of olde: the ‖ rod of thine inheritance which thou haſt redeemed, this Mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‖ Or, tribe.

3 Lift vp thy feet vnto the perpetuall deſolations: euen all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy Congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes for ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees:

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy Sanctuary, they haue defiled by caſting downe, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

† Heb. they haue ſent thy Sanctuary into the fire.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

† Heb. breake.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, there is no more any Prophet, neither is there among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſary reproach? ſhall the enemy blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God is my King of old, working ſaluation in the midſt of the earth.

13 * Thou diddeſt † diuide the Sea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters.

* Exod. 14.21.
† Heb. breake.
‖ Or, whales.

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wildernes.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood, thou driedſt vp † mighty riuers.

* Exod. 17.5. num. 20.11. ioſh. 3.13.
† Heb. riuers of ſtrength.

16 The day is thine, the night alſo is thine: thou haſt prepared the light, and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

† Heb. made them.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproched, O LORD, and that the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy Name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude of the wicked: forget not the congregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the Couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needy praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, pleade thine owne cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee, † increaſeth continually.

† Heb. aſcendeth.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 Hee rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe Muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme or Song of Aſaph.

‖ Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a Pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.

Vnto thee, O God, doe wee giue thankes, vnto thee doe wee giue thankes: for that thy Name is neere, thy wondrous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhall receiue the Congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖ Or, when I ſhal take a ſet time.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſayd vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion commeth neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

† Hebr. deſert.

7 But God is the Iudge: he putteth downe one, and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, and he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring them out, and drinke them.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing prayſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo will I cut off; but the hornes of the righteous ſhalbe exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſty in the Church. 11 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or Song ‖ of Aſaph.

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

In Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Iſrael.

2 In Salem alſo is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bow, the ſhield, and the ſword, and the battel. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The ſtout hearted are ſpoyled, they haue ſlept their ſleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horſe are caſt into a dead ſleepe.

7 Thou, euen thou art to bee feared, and who may ſtand in thy ſight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didſt cauſe iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was ſtill,

9 When God aroſe to iudgement to ſaue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man ſhall prayſe

thee: the remainder of wrath ſhalt thou reſtraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring preſents † vnto him that ought to be feared.

†Hebr. to feare.

12 He ſhall cut off the ſpirit of princes: hee is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt ſheweth what fierce combate hee had with diffidence. 10 The victorie which he had by conſideration of Gods great and gracious workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, to Ieduthun, A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

||Or, for Aſaph.

I Cryed vnto God with my voyce: euen vnto God with my voyce; and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I ſought the Lord; † my ſore ran in the night, and ceaſed not: my ſoule refuſed to be comforted.

†Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled: I complained, and my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdeſt mine eyes waking: I am ſo troubled, that I cannot ſpeake.

5 I haue conſidered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my ſong in the night, I commune with mine owne heart, and my ſpirit made diligent ſearch.

7 Will the Lord caſt off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercie cleane gone for euer? doeth his promiſe faile † for euermore?

†Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to bee gracious? hath hee in anger ſhut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I ſaid, This is my infirmitie: but I will remember the yeeres of the right hand of the moſt High.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: ſurely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate alſo of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, is in the Sanctuarie: who is ſo great a God, as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doeſt wonders: thou haſt declared thy ſtrength among the people.

15 Thou haſt with thine arme redeemed thy people, the ſonnes of Iacob and Ioſeph. Selah.

16 The waters ſaw thee, O God, the waters ſawe thee: they were afraide: the depthes alſo were troubled.

17 † The cloudes powred out water, the ſkies ſent out a ſound: thine arrowes alſo went abroad.

†Heb. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder was in the heauen: the lightenings lightned the world, the earth trembled and ſhooke.

19 Thy way is in the ſea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foote-ſteps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddeſt thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

*Exod.14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The ſtory of Gods wrath againſt the incredulous and diſobedient. 67 The Ephraimites being reiected, God choſe Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ || Maſchil of Aſaph.

||Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.

Giue eare, O my people, to my Law: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke ſayings of old.

*Pſal.49.5. matt.13.35.

3 Which we haue heard and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children; ſhewing to the generation to come, the praiſes of the LORD, and his ſtrength, and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he eſtabliſhed a Teſtimony in Iacob, and appointed a Law in Iſrael which hee commanded our fathers; * that they ſhould make them knowen to their children:

*Deut.4.9. and 6.7.

6 That the generation to come might know them, euen the children which ſhould bee borne: who ſhould ariſe and declare them to their children:

7 That they might ſet their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a ſtubborne and rebellious generation, a generation † that ſet not their heart aright: and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God.

†Heb. that prepared not their heart.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed and † carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

†Heb. throwing forth.

10 They kept not the couenant of God, and refuſed to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes, and his wonders that he had ſhewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the ſight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 * Hee diuided the ſea, and cauſed them to paſſe thorow: and he made the waters to ſtand as an heape.

*Exod.14.21.

14 * In the day time alſo hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod.13.21. and 14.24.

15 * Hee claue the rockes in the wilderneſſe: and gaue them drinke as out of the great depthes.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.10. pſal.105.41. 1.cor.10.4.

16 Hee brought ſtreames alſo out of the rocke, and cauſed waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they ſinned yet more againſt him: by prouoking the moſt High in the wilderneſſe.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their luſt.

19 * Yea, they ſpake againſt God: they ſaid, Can God † furniſh a table in the wilderneſſe?

*Num.11.4.

†Heb. order.

20 * Behold, he ſmote the rocke, that the waters guſhed out: and the ſtreames ouerflowed: can he giue bread alſo? can hee prouide fleſh for his people?

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and was wroth, ſo a fire was kindled againſt Iacob, and anger alſo came vp againſt Iſrael.

22 Becauſe they beleeued not in God: and truſted not in his ſaluation:

23 Though he had commanded the cloudes from aboue: and opened the doores of heauen:

24 * And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

*Exod.16.14.

*Iohn 6.31.

25 * || Man did eate Angels food: hee ſent them meat to the full.

||Or, euery one did eat the bread of the mighty.

26 Hee cauſed an Eaſt wind to † blow in the heauen: and by his power he brought in the South wind.

† Heb. to goe.

27 He rayned fleſh alſo vpon them as duſt: and † feathered fowles like as the sand of the Sea.

† Heb. fowle of wing.

28 And hee let it fall in the middeſt of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne deſire.

30 They were not eſtranged from their luſt: but while their meate * was yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11.33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them: and † ſmote downe the || choſen men of Iſrael.

† Heb. made to bow.

|| Or, yong men.

32 For all this they ſinned ſtill: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did hee conſume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he ſlewe them, then they ſought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God was their rocke: and the high God their Redeemer.

36 Neuertheleſſe, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied vnto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they ſtedfaſt in his couenant.

38 But he being full of compaſſion, forgaue their iniquity, and deſtroyed them not; yea, many a time turned hee his anger away, and did not ſtirre vp all his wrath.

39 For hee remembred that they were but fleſh; a wind that paſſeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they || prouoke him in the wilderneſſe: and grieue him in the deſert?

|| Or, rebell againſt him.

41 Yea, they turned back, and tempted God, and limited the holy one of Iſrael.

42 They remembred not his hand: nor the day when he deliuered them || from the enemy:

|| Or, from affliction.

43 How hee had † wrought his ſignes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

† Heb. ſet.

44 * And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods, that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7.20.

45 * Hee ſent diuers ſorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogs, which deſtroyed them.

*Exod. 8.24. and 8.6.

46 * He gaue alſo their increaſe vnto the caterpillar: and their labour vnto the locuſt.

*Exod. 10.13.

47 * Hee † deſtroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycomore trees with || froſt.

*Exod. 9.23.

† Heb. killed.

|| Or, great haile ſtones.

48 † He gaue vp their cattell alſo to the haile and their flockes to || hote thunder bolts.

† Heb. he ſhut vp.

|| Or, lightenings

49 He caſt vpon them the fierceneſſe of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by ſending euill angels among them.

50 † He made away to his anger, he ſpared not their ſoule from death: but gaue || their life ouer to the peſtilence,

† Heb. he weighed a path.

|| Or, their beaſts to the murrine, Exod. 9.3.

51 * And ſmote all the firſt borne in Egypt: the chiefe of their ſtrength in the tabernacles of Ham:

*Exod. 12.29. and 9.3.

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like ſheepe: and guided them in the wilderneſſe like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on ſafely, ſo that they feared not: but the ſea * † ouerwhelmed their enemies.

*Exod. 14.27. and 15.10.

† Heb. couered.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: euen to this mountaine which his right hand had purchaſed.

55 * Hee caſt out the heathen alſo before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Iſrael to dwell in their tents.

*Ioſh. 13.7.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the moſt high God: and kept not his Teſtimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully, like their fathers: they were turned aſide like a deceitfull bow.

58 * For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and mooued him to ielouſie with their grauen images.

*Deut. 32.21.

59 When God heard this, hee was wroth, and greatly abhorred Iſrael:

60 * So that hee forſooke the Tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent which hee placed among men,

*1. Sam. 4.10.

61 And deliuered his ſtrength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer alſo vnto the ſword: and was wrath with his inheritance.

63 The fire conſumed their yong men: and their maidens were not † giuen to mariage.

† Heb. praiſed.

64 Their prieſts fell by the ſword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of ſleepe: and like a mightie man that ſhouteth by reaſon of wine.

66 And he ſmote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer, he refuſed the Tabernacle of Ioſeph, and choſe not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But choſe the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And hee built his Sanctuary like high palaces: like the earth which he hath † eſtabliſhed for euer.

† Heb. founded.

70 * Hee choſe Dauid alſo his ſeruant, and tooke him from the ſheep-folds:

*1. Sam. 16.11 2. ſam. 7.8.

71 * † From following the ewes great with yong, hee brought him to feed Iacob his people, and Iſrael his inheritance.

*2. Sam. 5.2. 1. chron. 11.2

† Hebr. from after.

72 So he fed them according to the integritie of his heart: and guided them by the ſkilfulneſſe of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt complaineth of the deſolation of Ieruſalem. 8 Hee prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

|| Or, for Aſaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue laid Ieruſalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy ſeruants haue they giuen to bee meate vnto the fowles of the heauen: the fleſh of thy Saints vnto the beaſts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they ſhed like water round about Ieruſalem: and there was none to burie them.

4 * We are become a reproch to our neighbours: a ſcorne and deriſion to them that are round about vs.

*Pſal. 44.14.

5 * How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry for euer? ſhall thy ielouſie burne like fire?

*Pſal. 89.45.

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the

*Iere. 10.25.

the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waſte his dwelling place.

*Iſa.64.9.
||Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs.

8 *O remember not againſt vs || former iniquities, let thy tender mercies ſpeedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our ſaluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our ſinnes for thy Names ſake.

†Heb. vengeance.

10 Wherfore ſhould the heathen ſay, Where is their God? let him bee knowen among the heathen in our ſight, by the † reuenging of the blood of thy ſeruants which is ſhed.

†Heb. thine arme.
†Heb. reſerue the children of death.

11 Let the ſighing of the priſoner come before thee, according to the greatneſſe of † thy power: † preſerue thou thoſe that are appoynted to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbors ſeuen fold into their boſome, their reproch wherewith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

13 So wee thy people, and the ſheepe of thy paſture, will giue thee thanks for euer: we will ſhew forth thy praiſe † to all generations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 The Pſalmiſt in his prayer complaineth of the miſeries of the Church. 8 Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements. 14 He prayeth for deliuerance.

||Or, for Aſaph.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Shoſhannim Eduth, a Pſalme || of Aſaph.

Giue eare, O ſhepheard of Iſrael, thou that leadeſt Ioſeph like a flock, thou that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, ſhine forth.

†Heb. come for ſaluation to vs.

2 Before Ephraim, and Beniamin, and Manaſſeh, ſtirre vp thy ſtrength: and † come, and ſaue vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

†Heb. wilt thou ſmoke?

4 O LORD God of hoſtes, how long † wilt thou be angry againſt the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedeſt them with the bread of teares: and giueſt them teares to drinke in great meaſure.

6 Thou makeſt vs a ſtrife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themſelues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hoſtes, and cauſe thy face to ſhine, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

8 Thou haſt brought a Uine out of Egypt: thou haſt caſt out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedſt roome before it, and diddeſt cauſe it to take deepe roote, and it filled the land.

†Heb. the cedars of God.

10 The hils were couered with the ſhadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like † the goodly cedars.

11 Shee ſent out her boughes vnto the ſea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why haſt thou then broken downe her hedges: ſo that all they which paſſe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The Boare out of the wood doeth waſte it: and the wilde beaſt of the fielde doeth deuoure it.

14 Returne, wee beſeech thee, O God of hoſtes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and viſit this vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch that thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut downe: they periſh at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand bee vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the ſonne of man whom thou madeſt ſtrong for thy ſelfe.

18 So will not we go backe from thee: quicken vs, and we will call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD God of hoſtes, cauſe thy face to ſhine, and wee ſhall bee ſaued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 An exhortation to a ſolemne praiſing of God. 4 God challengeth that duetie by reaſon of his benefits. 8 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their diſobedience, which proueth their owne hurt.

||Or, for Aſaph.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

Sing aloude vnto God our ſtrength: make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Pſalme, and bring hither the timbrell: the pleaſant harpe with the pſaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new moone, in the time appoynted, on our ſolemne feaſt day.

4 For this was a ſtatute for Iſrael: and a Law of the God of Iacob.

||Or, againſt.

5 This hee ordained in Ioſeph for a Teſtimony, when hee went out || through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I vnderſtood not.

†Heb. paſſed away.

6 I remoued his ſhoulder from the burden: his hands † were deliuered from the pots.

*Exod. 17.6.
||Or, ſtrife.

7 Thou calledſt in trouble, and I deliuered thee, I anſwered thee in the ſecret place of thunder: I *proued thee at the waters of || Meribah. Selah.

8 Heare, O my people, and I will teſtifie vnto thee: O Iſrael, if thou wilt hearken vnto mee;

9 There ſhall no ſtrange god bee in thee: neither ſhalt thou worſhip any ſtrange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Iſrael would none of me.

*Actes 14.16.
||Or, to the hardneſſe of their hearts, or imagination.

12 *So I gaue them vp || vnto their owne hearts luſt: and they walked in their owne counſels.

13 O that my people had hearkened vnto mee: and Iſrael had walked in my wayes!

14 I ſhould ſoone haue ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their aduerſaries.

||Or, yeelded fained obedience. Heb. lyed.

15 The haters of the LORD ſhould haue || ſubmitted themſelues vnto him: but their time ſhould haue endured for euer.

†Heb. with the fat of wheat.

16 Hee ſhould haue fed them alſo † with the fineſt of the wheate: and with hony out of the rocke ſhould I haue ſatiſfied thee.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 The Pſalmiſt hauing exhorted the Iudges, 5 and reproued their negligence, 8 prayeth God to iudge.

||Or, for Aſaph.

¶ A Pſalme || of Aſaph.

God ſtandeth in the Congregation of the mightie: he iudgeth among the gods.

*Deut. 1.17.

2 How long will yee iudge vniuſtly, and accept the * perſons of the wicked? Selah.

3 † Defend

† Heb. iudge.

3 † Defend the poore and fatherleſſe: doe iuſtice to the afflicted and needy.

** Prou. 24. 11.*

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

† Heb. mooued.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderſtand: they walke on in darkneſſe: all the foundations of the earth are † out of courſe.

* Iohn 10. 34.

6 * I haue ſaid, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the moſt High:

7 But ye ſhall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Ariſe, O God, iudge the earth: for thou ſhalt inherite all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conſpiracies.* 9 *A prayer againſt them that oppreſſe the Church.*

‖ Or, for Aſaph.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

KEepe not thou ſilence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not ſtill, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counſell againſt thy people, and conſulted againſt thy hidden ones.

4 They haue ſaid, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Iſrael may be no more in remembrance.

† Heb. heart.

5 For they haue conſulted together with one † conſent: they are confederate againſt thee.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Iſhmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens,

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philiſtines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

† Heb. they haue beene an arme to the children of Lot.

8 Aſſur alſo is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

* Iudg. 7. 22.
* Iudge. 4. 15. and 24.
* Iudg. 7. 25. and 8. 21.

9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as to * Siſera, as to Iabin, at the brooke of Kiſon:

10 Which periſhed at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who ſaid, Let vs take to our ſelues the houſes of God in poſſeſſion.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the ſtubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame ſetteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So perſecute them with thy tempeſt: and make them afraid with thy ſtorme.

16 Fil their faces with ſhame: that they may ſeeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them bee confounded and troubled for euer: yea, let them bee put to ſhame, and periſh:

18 That men may know, that thou, whoſe Name alone is IEHOVAH, art the moſt High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuary,* 4 *ſheweth how bleſſed they are that dwell therein,* 8 *He prayeth to be reſtored vnto it.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith. A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

HOw amiable are thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hoſtes.

2 My ſoule longeth, yea, euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my fleſh crieth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea, the ſparrowe hath found an houſe, and the ſwallow a neſt for her ſelfe, where ſhee may lay her yong: euen thine altars, O LORD of hoſts, my King, and my God.

4 Bleſſed are they that dwell in thy houſe: they will be ſtill praiſing thee. Selah.

5 Bleſſed is the man whoſe ſtrength is in thee: in whoſe heart are the wayes of them,

‖ Or, of mulbery trees make him a well, &c.
† Heb. couereth.

6 Who paſſing thorow the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine alſo † filleth the pooles.

‖ Or, from company to company.

7 They goe ‖ from ſtrength to ſtrength: euery one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our ſhield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

† Heb. I would chuſe rather to ſit at the threſhold.

10 For a day in thy courts, is better then a thouſand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the houſe of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickedneſſe.

* Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9.

11 For the LORD God is a Sunne and ſhield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will he withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

12 O LORD of hoſtes: bleſſed is the man that truſteth in thee.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Pſalmiſt out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof:* 8 *He promiſeth to wait theron, out of confidence of Gods goodneſſe.*

‖ Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme ‖ for the ſonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, well pleaſed.

* Pſal. 32. 1.

LORD, thou haſt beene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou haſt brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

2 * Thou haſt forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou haſt couered all their ſinne. Selah.

‖ Or, thou haſt turned thine anger from waxing hote.

3 Thou haſt taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou haſt turned thy ſelfe from the fierceneſſe of thine anger.

4 Turne vs, O God of our ſaluation: and cauſe thine anger towards vs to ceaſe.

5 Wilt thou bee angry with vs for euer? wilt thou drawe out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercy, O LORD; and grant vs thy ſaluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will ſpeake: for hee will ſpeake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his ſaluation is nigh them that feare him, that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and trueth are met together: righteouſnes and peace haue kiſſed each other.

11 Trueth ſhall ſpring out of the earth: and righteouſneſſe ſhall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea, the LORD ſhall giue that which is good: and our land ſhall yeelde her increaſe.

13 Righteouſneſſe ſhall goe before him: and ſhall ſet vs in the way of his ſteps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 Dauid ſtrengtheneth his prayer by the conſcience of his Religion, 5 By the goodneſſe and power of God. 11 He deſireth the continuance of former grace. 14 Complaining of the proud, hee craueth ſome token of Gods goodneſſe,

¶ || A prayer of Dauid.

||*Or, a prayer* being a pſalme *of Dauid.*

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me; for I am poore and needy.

2 Preſerue my ſoule, for I am || holy: O thou my God, ſaue thy ſeruant, that truſteth in thee.

||*Or, one whom thou fauoureſt.*

3 Be mercifull vnto mee, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee || daily.

||*Or, all the day.*

4 Reioyce the ſoule of thy ſeruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my ſoule.

5 * For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercy vnto all them that call vpon thee.

*Ioel 2,13.

6 Giue eare, O LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voyce of my ſupplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt anſwere mee.

8 Among the gods there is none like vnto thee: (O Lord:) * neither are there any works like vnto thy works.

*Deut. 3.24.

9 All nations whom thou haſt made, ſhall come and worſhip before thee, O Lord, and ſhal glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doeſt wonderous things: * thou art God alone.

*Deut. 6.4. & 32.39. iſa. 37.16. and 44.6. mark. 12,29. epheſ 4.6. 1.cor. 8.4

11 * Teach mee thy way, O LORD, I will walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

*Pſal. 25.3. and 119.33.

12 I wil praiſe thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward mee: and thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from the loweſt || hell.

||*Or, graue.*

14 O God, the proud are riſen againſt mee, and the aſſemblies of † violent men haue ſought after my ſoule: and haue not ſet thee before them.

†*Heb. terrible.*

15 * But thou, O Lord, art a God ful of compaſſion, and gracious: long ſuffering, and plenteous in mercy and trueth.

*Deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. pſal. 103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turne vnto me, and haue mercie vpon me, giue thy ſtrength vnto thy ſeruant: and ſaue the ſonne of thine handmaid.

17 Shew mee a token for good, that they which hate mee may ſee it, and be aſhamed: becauſe thou, LORD, haſt holpen mee, and comforted mee.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 The nature and glory of the Church. 4 The increaſe, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.

¶ A Pſalme or ſong || for the ſonnes of Korah.

||*Or, of.*

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are ſpoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee; behold, Philiſtia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it ſhalbe ſaid, This and that man was borne in her, and the Higheſt himſelfe ſhall eſtabliſh her.

6 The LORD ſhall count when he writeth vp the people: that this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the Singers, as the players on inſtruments ſhall be there: all my ſprings are in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer conteining a grieuous complaint.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Muſician vpon Mahalath, Leannoth, || Maſchil of Heman the Ezrahite.

|| *Or, of.*

||*Or,* A Pſalme *of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing inſtruction.*

O LORD God of my ſaluation, I haue cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: encline thine eare vnto my crie.

3 For my ſoule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man that hath no ſtrength.

5 Free among the dead, like the ſlaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembreſt no more: and they are cut off || from thy hand.

||*Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou haſt layd mee in the loweſt pit: in darkneſſe, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lyeth hard vpon mee: and thou haſt afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou haſt put away mine acquaintance farre from mee: thou haſt made mee an abomination vnto them: I am ſhut vp, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue ſtretched out my hands vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe and praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindneſſe bee declared in the graue? or thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders bee knowen in the darke? and thy righteouſnes in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD: and in the morning ſhall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoule? why hideſt thou thy face from mee?

15 I am afflicted, and ready to die, from my youth vp: while I ſuffer thy terrours, I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrors haue cut me off.

17 They came round about mee || daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

||*Or, all the day.*

18 Louer and friend haſt thou put farre from mee: and mine acquaintance into darkeneſſe.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his couenant, 5 For his wonderfull power, 15 For the care of his Church, 19 For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid. 38 Then complaining of contrary euents, 46 He expoſtulateth, prayeth, and bleſſeth God.

¶ || Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

||*Or,* A Pſalme *for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue inſtruction.*

I Will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth will I make knowen thy faithfulneſſe † to all generations.

†*Heb. to generation and generation.*

2 For I haue ſaid, Mercie ſhall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnes ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a couenant with my choſen: I haue * ſworne vnto Dauid my ſeruant.

*2.Sam.7.11. &c.

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for euer: and build vp thy Throne † to all generations. Selah.

†Heb.to generation and generation.

5 And the heauens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo to the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can bee compared vnto the LORD? who among the ſonnes of the mightie can bee likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them that are about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſtes, who is a ſtrong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou ruleſt the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlaine: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies † with thy ſtrong arme.

‖Or, Egypt.
†Heb.with the arme of thy ſtrength.

11 * The heauens are thine, the earth alſo is thine: as for the world, and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

*Gene.1.1. pſal.24.1. and 50.12.

12 The North and the South thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou haſt † a mightie arme: ſtrong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

†Heb.an arme with might.

14 Iuſtice and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth ſhall goe before thy face.

‖Or, eſtabliſhment.

15 Bleſſed is the people that know the * ioyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

*Num.10.6.

16 In thy Name ſhall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they bee exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy fauour our horne ſhalbe exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the Holy one of Iſrael is our King.

‖Or, our ſhield is of the LORD, and our King is of the Holy one of Iſrael.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy Holy one, and ſaidſt, I haue layd helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my ſeruant: with my holy oyle haue I anointed him.

*1.Sam.16.12.

21 With whom my hand ſhalbe eſtabliſhed: mine arme alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemie ſhal not exact vpon him: nor the ſonne of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horne be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He ſhall cry vnto mee, Thou art my Father: my God, and the rocke of my ſaluation.

27 Alſo I will make him my firſt borne, higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercie will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for euer: and his throne as the dayes of heauen.

30 If his children forſake my Law, & walke not in my iudgements:

31 If they † breake my ſtatutes, and keepe not my commandements:

†Heb.prophane my ſtatutes.

32 Then will I viſite their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquitie with ſtripes.

33 Neuertheleſſe, my louing kindneſſe will I not vtterly take from him: nor † ſuffer my faithfulnes † to faile.

†Heb.I will not make void from him.
†Heb.to lie.

34 My Couenant wil I not breake; nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I ſworne by my Holineſſe; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

†Heb.if I lie.

36 * His ſeed ſhall endure for euer: and his throne as the Sunne before mee.

*Rom.7.16. luke 1.33. iohn 12.34.

37 It ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer as the Moone: and as a faithfull witneſſe in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred: thou haſt bene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou haſt made voide the couenant of thy ſeruant: thou haſt prophaned his crowne, by caſting it to the ground.

40 Thou haſt broken downe all his hedges: thou haſt brought his ſtrong holds to ruine.

41 All that paſſe by the way ſpoile him: hee is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou haſt ſet vp the right hand of his aduerſaries: thou haſt made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou haſt alſo turned the edge of his ſword: and haſt not made him to ſtand in the battell.

44 Thou haſt made his † glory to ceaſe: and caſt his throne downe to the ground.

† Hebr.brightneſſe.

45 The dayes of his youth haſt thou ſhortened: thou haſt couered him with ſhame. Selah.

46 How long, LORD, wilt thou hide thy ſelfe, for euer? ſhall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how ſhort my time is: wherefore haſt thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man is he that liueth, and ſhall not ſee death? ſhall hee deliuer his ſoule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former louing kindneſſes, which thou * ſwareſt vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

*2.Sam.7.15.

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy ſeruants: how I doe beare in my boſome the reproch of all the mighty people:

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footſteps of thine Anointed.

52 Bleſſed bee the LORD for euermore: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moſes ſetting forth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie, 7 diuine chaſtiſements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 Hee prayeth for the knowledge and ſenſible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moſes the man of God.

‖ Or, a prayer being a pſalme of Moſes.

LORD, thou haſt bene our dwelling place † in all generations.

†Heb.in generation and generation.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth, or euer thou hadſt formed the earth, and the world: euen from euerlaſting to euerlaſting thou art God.

3 Thou turneſt man to deſtruction: and ſayeſt, Returne, ye children of men.

4 * For

* 2. Pet. 3 8.

|| Or, when hee hath paſſed them.

4 * For a thouſand yeeres in thy ſight, are but as yeſterday || when it is paſt: and as a watch in the night.

|| Or, is changed.

5 Thou carieſt them away as with a flood, they are as a ſleepe: in the morning they are like graſſe which || groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flouriſheth, and groweth vp: in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are conſumed by thine anger; and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou haſt ſet our iniquities before thee: our ſecret ſinnes in the light of thy countenance

† Heb. turned away.

|| Or, as a meditation.

9 For all our dayes are † paſſed away in thy wrath: wee ſpend our yeeres || as a tale that is told.

† Hebr. as for the dayes of our yeeres, in them are ſeuenty yeeres.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres are threeſcore yeeres and tenne, and if by reaſon of ſtrength they bee fourſcore yeeres, yet is their ſtrength labour and ſorrow: for it is ſoone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, ſo is thy wrath.

† Heb. cauſe to come.

12 So teach vs to number our dayes, that we may † apply our hearts vnto wiſedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy ſeruants.

14 O ſatiſfie vs early with thy mercy: that we may reioyce, and be glad all our dayes.

15 Make vs glad, according to the dayes wherein thou haſt afflicted vs: and the yeeres wherein we haue ſeene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy ſeruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beautie of the LORD our God be vpon vs, and eſtabliſh thou the worke of our hands vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands eſtabliſh thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The ſtate of the godly. 3 Their ſafetie. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their ſeruants. 14 Their friend, with the effects of them all.

† Heb. lodge.

HE that dwelleth in the ſecret place of the moſt High: ſhall † abide vnder the ſhadow of the Almightie.

2 I will ſay of the LORD, He is my refuge, and my fortreſſe: my God, in him will I truſt,

3 Surely hee ſhall deliuer thee from the ſnare of the fowler: and from the noyſome peſtilence.

4 He ſhall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings ſhalt thou truſt: his trueth ſhalbe thy ſhield and buckler.

5 Thou ſhalt not be afraid for the terror by night: nor for the arrow that flieth by day:

6 Nor for the peſtilence that walketh in darkenes: nor for the deſtruction, that waſteth at noone day.

7 A thouſand ſhall fall at thy ſide, and ten thouſand at thy right hand: but it ſhall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes ſhalt thou behold: and ſee the reward of the wicked.

9 Becauſe thou haſt made the LORD which is my refuge, euen the moſt high, thy habitation.

10 There ſhall no euill befall thee: neither ſhall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

* Match. 4. 6. luke 4. 10.

11 * For hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They ſhall beare thee vp in their hands: leſt thou daſh thy foote againſt a ſtone.

|| Or, aſpe.

13 Thou ſhalt tread vpon the Lion, and || Adder: the yong Lion and the Dragon ſhalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Becauſe hee hath ſet his loue vpon mee, therefore will I deliuer him: I will ſet him on high, becauſe he hath knowne my Name.

15 He ſhal call vpon me, and I will anſwere him: I will be with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

† Heb. length of dayes.

16 With † long life will I ſatiſfie him: and ſhew him my ſaluation.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodneſſe to the godly.

¶ A Pſalme or Song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to ſing praiſes vnto thy Name, O moſt High,

† Heb. in the nights.

2 To ſhewe foorth thy louing kindneſſe in the morning: and thy faithfulnes † euery night:

|| Or, vpon the ſolemne ſound with the harpe. Heb. Higgaion.

3 Upon an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings, and vpon the Pſalterie: vpon the || harpe with a ſolemne ſound.

4 For thou, LORD, haſt made mee glad thorow thy worke: I wil triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes! and thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A bruitiſh man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderſtand this.

7 When the wicked ſpring as the graſſe, and when all the workers of iniquitie doe flouriſh: it is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art moſt high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies ſhall periſh: all the workers of iniquitie ſhall be ſcattered.

10 But my horne ſhalt thou exalt like the horne of an Unicorne: I ſhall be anointed with freſh oyle.

11 Mine eye alſo ſhall ſee my deſire on mine enemies: and mine eares ſhall heare my deſire of the wicked that riſe vp againſt me.

* Hoſe. 14. 5.

12 * The righteous ſhall flouriſh like the Palme tree: he ſhall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Thoſe that be planted in the houſe of the LORD, ſhall flouriſh in the courts of our God.

† Hebr. greene.

14 They ſhall ſtill bring foorth fruit in old age: they ſhall be fat, and † flouriſhing:

15 To ſhew that the LORD is vpright: he is my Rocke, and there is no vnrighteouſneſſe in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maieſtie, power, and holineſſe of Chriſts Kingdome.

THe LORD reigneth, hee is clothed with Maieſtie, the LORD is clothed with ſtrength, wherewith hee hath girded himſelfe: the world alſo is ſtabliſhed, that it cannot bee mooued.

† Hebr. from then.

2 Thy Throne is eſtabliſhed † of old: thou art from euerlaſting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD,

the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high is mightier then the noiſe of many waters, yea then the mightie waues of the Sea.

5 Thy Teſtimonies are very ſure: holyneſſe becommeth thine houſe, O LORD, † for euer.

†Hebr. to length of dayes.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iuſtice, complaineth of tyrannie and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He ſheweth the bleſſedneſſe of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, † ſhew thy ſelfe.

†Heb. God of reuenges.
†Hebr. ſhine foorth.

2 Lift vp thy ſelfe thou Iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long ſhall the wicked, how long ſhall the wicked triumph?

4 How long ſhall they vtter, and ſpeake hard things? and all the workers of iniquitie boaſt themſelues?

5 They breake in pieces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They ſlay the widowe and the ſtranger: and murder the fatherleſſe.

7 *Yet they ſay, The LORD ſhall not ſee: neither ſhall the God of Iacob regard it.

*Pſal. 10.11, 13 prou. 20. 12.

8 Underſtand, ye bruitiſh among the people: and ye fooles when will ye be wiſe?

9 *Hee that planted the eare, ſhall hee not heare? he that formed the eye, ſhall he not ſee?

*Exod. 4.11.

10 Hee that chaſtiſeth the heathen, ſhall not he correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, ſhall not he know?

11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanitie.

*1. Cor. 3. 20.

12 Bleſſed is the man whom thou chaſteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law;

13 That thou mayeſt giue him reſt from the dayes of aduerſitie, vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not caſt off his people: neither will he forſake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement ſhall returne vnto righteouſneſſe: and all the vpright in heart † ſhall follow it.

†Heb. ſhalbe after it.

16 Who will riſe vp for me againſt the euill doers? or who will ſtand vp for me againſt the workers of iniquitie?

17 Unleſſe the LORD had bene my helpe: my ſoule had ‖ almoſt dwelt in ſilence.

‖Or, quickly.

18 When I ſaid, My foot ſlippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me: thy comforts delight my ſoule.

20 Shall the throne of iniquitie haue fellowſhip with thee: which frameth miſchiefe by a law?

21 They gather themſelues together againſt the ſoule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he ſhall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and ſhall cut them off in their owne wickedneſſe; yea, the LORD our God ſhall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 3 for his greatneſſe, 6 and for his goodneſſe, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come let vs ſing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noyſe to the Rocke of our ſaluation.

2 Let vs † come before his preſence with Thankeſgiuing: and make a ioyfull noyſe vnto him with Pſalmes.

†Hebr. preuent his face.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King aboue all gods.

4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the ſtrength of the hilles is his alſo.

†Hebr. in whoſe.
‖Or, the heights of the hils are his.

5 † The ſea is his, and hee made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

†Heb. whoſe the ſea is.

6 O come, let vs worſhip and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For hee is our God, and wee are the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 *Harden not your heart, *as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wilderneſſe:

*Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.
*Num. 14.22. &c.
†Hebr. contention.
*Exod. 17.2. and 7.

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fortie yeeres long was I grieued with this generation, and ſaid, It is a people that doe erre in their heart; and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Unto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

†Hebr. if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, 4 for his greatneſſe, 8 For his Kingdome, 11 for his generall iudgement.

O *Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

*1. Chro. 16. 23.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew forth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praiſed: he is to be feared aboue all gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations are idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and Maieſtie are before him: ſtrength and beautie are in his Sanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † due vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come into his Courts.

†Heb. of his Name.

9 O worſhip the LORD, ‖ in the beautie of holineſſe, feare before him all the earth.

‖Or, in the glorious Sanctuarie.

10 *Say among the heathen, that the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, that it ſhall not be mooued: hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

*Pſal 93.1. and 97.1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth bee glad: let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field beee ioyfull, and all that is therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce

13 Before the LORD, for hee commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: hee ſhall iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 The Maieſtie of Gods Kingdome. 7 The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles be glad thereof.

† Hebr. many, or, great yles.

3 Cloudes and darkeneſſe are round about him: * righteouſnes and iudgement are the ‖ habitation of his Throne.

** Pſal. 89.15.*
‖ Or, eſtabliſhment.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hils melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

** Exod. 20.4. leuit. 26.1. deut. 5.8. hebr. 1.6.*

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idoles: worſhip him all ye gods.

8 Sion heard, & was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy Iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

** Pſal. 34.13. amos 5.15. rom. 12.9.*

10 * Yee that loue the LORD, hate euil; hee preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: he deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, yee righteous: and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖ Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes, 4 the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to praiſe God.

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

** Iſai 52.10.*
‖ Or, reuealed.

2 * The LORD hath made knowne his ſaluation: his righteouſneſſe hath hee ‖ openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen.

3 Hee hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noyſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noyſe, and reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voyce of a Pſalme.

6 With Trumpets, and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noyſe before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the ſea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hils be ioyfull together,

** Pſal. 96.13.*

9 Before the LORD, * for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet ſetting foorth the Kingdome of God in Zion, 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worſhip God at his holy Hill.

THe LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee ſitteth betweene the Cherubims, let the earth † be mooued.

† Heb. ſtagger.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and hee is high aboue all people.

3 Let them praiſe thy great and terrible Name: for it is Holy.

4 The Kings ſtrength alſo loueth Iudgement, thou doeſt eſtabliſh equity: thou executeſt iudgement and righteouſnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worſhip at his footſtoole: for ‖ he is holy.

‖ Or, it is holy.

6 Moſes, and Aaron among his Prieſts, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered them.

7 Hee ſpake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Teſtimonies, and the ordinance that he gaue them.

8 Thou anſwereſt them, O LORD our God: thou waſt a God that forgaueſt them, though thou tookeſt vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worſhip at his holy hil: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God cheerefully, 3 for his greatneſſe, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Pſalme of ‖ praiſe.

‖ Or, thankeſgiuing.
† Heb. all the earth.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto the Lord, † all yee lands.

2 Serue the LORD with gladneſſe: come before his preſence with ſinging.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he is God, it is he that hath made vs, and ‖ not wee our ſelues: we are his people, and the ſheepe of his paſture.

‖ Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thankeſgiuing, and into his Courts with praiſe: bee thankefull vnto him, and bleſſe his Name.

5 For the LORD is good, his mercy is euerlaſting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profeſſion of godlineſſe.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will ſing of mercy and iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I ſing.

2 I will behaue my ſelfe wiſely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto mee? I will walke within my houſe with a perfect heart.

3 I will ſet no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aſide, it ſhall not cleaue to me.

† Hebr. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart ſhall depart from me: I will not know a wicked perſon.

5 Who ſo priuily ſlandereth his neighbor, him will I cut off: him that hath an hie looke, and a proud heart, will not I ſuffer.

6 Mine eyes ſhalbe vpon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with mee: hee that walketh ‖ in a perfect way, he ſhall ſerue me.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, ſhall not dwell within my houſe: he that telleth lies, † ſhall not tary in my ſight.

‖ Or perfect in the way.
† Heb. ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

8 I will earely deſtroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the City of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint. 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity & mercy of God.

18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 25 He ſuſtaineth his weaknes by the vnchangeablenes of God.

‖Or, for.

¶ A prayer ‖ of the afflicted when hee is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble: incline thine eare vnto me: in the day when I call, anſwere me ſpeedily.

‖Or, (as ſome reade) into ſmoke.

3 For my dayes are conſumed ‖ like ſmoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart is ſmitten, and withered like graſſe: ſo that I forget to eate my bread.

‖Or, fleſh.

5 By reaſon of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my ‖ ſkin.

6 I am like a Pelicane in the wildernes: I am like an owle of the deſert.

7 I watch, and am as a ſparrow alone vpon the houſe top.

8 Mine enemies reproch mee all the day: and they that are madde againſt me, are ſworne againſt me.

9 For I haue eaten aſhes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping,

10 Becauſe of thine indignation, and thy wrath: for thou haſt lifted me vp, and caſt me downe.

*Iſai 40.6. iames 1.10.

11 *My dayes are like a ſhadow, that declineth: and I am withered like graſſe.

12 But thou, O LORD, ſhalt endure for euer: & thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou ſhalt ariſe, and haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea, the ſet time is come.

14 For thy ſeruants take pleaſure in her ſtones: and fauour the duſt thereof.

15 So the heathen ſhall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD ſhall build vp Zion, he ſhall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer.

18 This ſhall be written for the generation to come: and the people which ſhall be created, ſhall praiſe the LORD.

19 For hee hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

†Heb. the children of death.

20 To heare the groning of the priſoner: to looſe † thoſe that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praiſe in Ieruſalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdomes to ſerue the LORD.

†Heb. afflicted.

23 He † weakened my ſtrength in the way: he ſhortned my dayes.

24 I ſaid, O my God, take me not away in the midſt of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1.10.

25 *Of olde haſt thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the worke of thy hands.

†Hebr. ſtand.

26 They ſhal periſh, but thou ſhalt † indure, yea, all of them ſhall waxe old like a garment: as a veſture ſhalt thou change them, and they ſhall be changed.

27 But thou art the ſame: and thy yeeres ſhall haue no end.

28 The children of thy ſeruants ſhall continue: and their ſeed ſhall be eſtabliſhed before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to bleſſe God for his mercy, 15 and for the conſtancy thereof.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and all that is within me, bleſſe his holy Name.

2 Bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diſeaſes.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from deſtruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindneſſe and tender mercies.

5 Who ſatiſfieth thy mouth with good things: ſo that thy youth is renewed like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteouſnes, and iudgement for all that are oppreſſed.

7 He made knowen his wayes vnto Moſes: his actes vnto the children of Iſrael.

*Exod.34.7. deut.34.6. num.14.18. nehem.9.17. pſal.86.15. iere.32.18.

†Heb. great of mercy.

†Heb. according to the height of the heauen.

8 *The LORD is mercifull and gracious: ſlow to anger, and † plentious in mercy.

9 Hee will not alway chide: neither will he keepe his anger for euer.

10 He hath not dealt with vs after our ſinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For † as the heauen is high aboue the earth: ſo great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

12 As farre as the Eaſt is from the Weſt: ſo farre hath hee remooued our tranſgreſſions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth his children: ſo the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For he knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are duſt.

15 As for man, his dayes are as graſſe: as a flower of the field, ſo he flouriſheth.

†Heb. it is not.

16 For the wind paſſeth ouer it, and † it is gone; and the place thereof ſhall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting vpon them that feare him: and his righteouſneſſe vnto childrens children:

*Deut.7.9.

18 *To ſuch as keepe his Couenant: and to thoſe that remember his Commandements to doe them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

†Heb. mightie in ſtrength.

20 Bleſſe the Lord yee his Angels, † that excel in ſtrength, that do his commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

21 Bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye his hoſtes, ye miniſters of his that doe his pleaſure.

22 Bleſſe the LORD, all his workes in all places of his dominion: bleſſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to prayſe God.

BLeſſe the LORD, O my ſoule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maieſtie.

2 Who couereſt thy ſelfe with light, as with a garment: who ſtretcheſt out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers

in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

*Heb.1.7.

4 *Who maketh his Angels ſpirits: his miniſters a flaming fire.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her baſes.

5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: that it ſhould not be remoued for euer.

6 Thou coueredſt it with the deepe as with a garment: the waters ſtood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voyce of thy thunder they haſted away.

‖Or, the mountains aſcend, the valleyes deſcend.

8 ‖They goe vp by the mountaines: they goe downe by the valleys vnto the place which thou haſt founded for them.

9 Thou haſt ſet a bound that they may not paſſe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

†Heb who ſendeth.
†Heb. walke.
†Heb. breake.

10 †He ſendeth the ſprings into the valleys, which †run among the hils.

11 They giue drinke to euery beaſt of the field: the wilde aſſes †quench their thirſt.

†Heb. giue a voyce.

12 By them ſhall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: which †ſing among the branches.

13 Hee watereth the hilles from his chambers: the earth is ſatiſfied with the fruit of thy workes.

*Ioſh.9.13.

14 He cauſeth the graſſe to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the ſeruice of man: *that hee may bring forth foode out of the earth:

†Heb. to make his face ſhine with oyle, or more then oyle.

15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and †oyle to make his face to ſhine: and bread which ſtrengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full of ſap: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their neſtes: as for the ſtorke, the firre trees are her houſe.

18 The high hils are a refuge for the wilde goats: and the rocks for the conies.

19 Hee appointed the Moone for ſeaſons: the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

†Hebr. all the beaſts thereof doe trample on the forreſt.

20 Thou makeſt darkneſſe, and it is night: wherein †all the beaſts of the forreſt doe creepe foorth.

21 The young lyons roare after their prey: and ſeeke their meate from God.

22 The Sunne ariſeth, they gather themſelues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke, and to his labour vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wiſedome haſt thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 So is this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both ſmall and great beaſts.

†Heb. formed.

26 There goe the ſhips; there is that Leuiathan, whom thou haſt †made to play therein.

*Pſal.145.15.

27 *Theſe waite all vpon thee: that thou mayeſt giue them their meate in due ſeaſon.

28 That thou giueſt them, they gather: thou openeſt thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hideſt thy face, they are troubled: thou takeſt away thy breath, they die, and returne to their duſt.

30 Thou ſendeſt foorth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou reneweſt the face of the earth.

†Heb. ſhall be.

31 The glory of the LORD †ſhall endure for euer: the LORD ſhal reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hils, and they ſmoke.

33 I will ſing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will ſing praiſe to my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him ſhalbe ſweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the ſinners bee conſumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: bleſſe thou the LORD, O my ſoule. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God, and to ſeek out his works 7 The ſtory of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 Ouer Ioſeph, 23 Ouer Iacob in Egypt, 26 Ouer Moſes deliuering the Iſraelites, 37 Ouer the Iſraelites brought out of Egypt, fedde in the wilderneſſe, and planted in Canaan.

*1.Chro.16.8 eſay 12.4.

O Giue *thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowen his deedes among the people:

2 Sing vnto him; ſing Pſalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory yee in his holy Name: let the heart of them reioyce, that ſeeke the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength: ſeeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgments of his mouth,

6 O yee ſeed of Abraham his ſeruant: yee children of Iacob his choſen.

7 Hee is the LORD our God: his iudgements are in all the earth.

8 Hee hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word which hee commanded to a thouſand generations.

*Gen.17.2. and 22.16. & 26.3. & 28.13 and 35.11. luke 1.7,73. heb.6.17.

9 *Which couenant he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Iſaac:

10 And confirmed the ſame vnto Iacob for a law: & to Iſrael for an euerlaſting couenant,

*Gen.13.15. and 15.10.
†Heb. the cord.

11 *Saying, Unto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan, †the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number: yea very few, and ſtrangers in it,

13 When they went from one nation to another: from one kingdome to another people,

14 He ſuffered no man to doe them wrong: yea, he reproued Kings for their ſakes,

15 Saying, Touch not mine Anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer, hee called for a famine vpon the land: he brake the whole ſtaffe of bread.

*Gen.37.28.

17 He ſent a man before them: *euen Ioſeph, who was ſold for a ſeruant.

*Gen.39.20.
†Heb. his ſoule came into yron.

18 *Whoſe feet they hurt with fetters: †hee was layd in yron.

19 Untill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

*Gen.41.14.

20 *The King ſent and looſed him: euen the ruler of the people, and let him goe free.

*Gen.41.40.
†Heb. poſſeſſion.

21 *Hee made him lord of his houſe, and ruler of all his †ſubſtance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleaſure: and teach his Senatours wiſedome.

*Gen.46.6.

23 *Iſrael alſo came into Egypt: and Iacob ſoiourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increaſed his people greatly, and made them ſtronger then their enemies.

*Exod.1.8.

25 *He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale ſubtilly with his ſeruants.

25 *He

*Exod,3.10.

26 *He ſent Moſes his ſeruant, and Aaron whom he had choſen.

*Exod,7.9.
†Heb, words of his ſignes.

27 *They ſhewed his † ſignes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod,10.22.

28 *He ſent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not againſt his word.

*Exod,7.20,

29 *He turned their waters into blood: and ſlew their fiſh.

*Exod.8.6.

30 *The land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod,8,17. and 24

31 *He ſpake, and there came diuers ſorts of flies: and lice in all their coaſts.

*Exod.9.23.
†Heb. he gaue their raine, haile.

32 *† He gaue them haile for raine: and flaming fire in their land.

33 Hee ſmote their vines alſo, and their figtrees: and brake the trees of their coaſts.

*Exod.10,4.

34 *Hee ſpake and the locuſts came: and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the hearbes in their land: and deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod,12.29.

36 *He ſmote alſo all the firſt borne in their land, the chiefe of all their ſtrength.

*Exod,12,29

37 *Hee brought them forth alſo with ſiluer and golde: and there was not one feeble perſon among their tribes.

*Exod,12.33.

38 *Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod.13.21.

39 *Hee ſpread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

*Exod.16,12.

40 *The people aſked, and hee brought quailes: and ſatiſfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod.17.6. numb.20.11, 1,cor.10.4.

41 *Hee opened the rocke, and the waters guſhed out: they ranne in the drie places like a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promiſe: and Abraham his ſeruant.

43 And hee brought foorth his people with ioy: and his choſen with † gladneſſe:

†Heb ſinging.
*Ioſh.13.17. deut.6,10.

44 *And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obſerue his ſtatutes, and keepe his lawes. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth to praiſe God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of ſinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The ſtory of the peoples rebellion and Gods mercy. 47 Hee concludeth with prayer and prayſe.

†Heb, Halleluiah.
*Pſal,107.1, 118.1. and 136.1.

†Praiſe ye the LORD. O *giue thanks vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

*Iudg,13.21,

2 *Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? who can ſhew forth all his praiſe?

3 Bleſſed are they that keepe iudgement: and he that doeth righteouſneſſe at all times.

4 Remember mee, O LORD, with the fauour that thou beareſt vnto thy people: O viſite me with thy ſaluation:

5 That I may ſee the good of thy choſen, that I may reioyce in the gladneſſe of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

*Iudg.7.19.

6 *Wee haue ſinned with our fathers: wee haue committed iniquitie, wee haue done wickedly.

*Exo.14.11, 12,21.

7 Our fathers vnderſtood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies: *but prouoked him at the ſea, euen at the red ſea.

8 Neuertheles, he ſaued them for his Names ſake: that hee might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 Hee rebuked the Red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo hee led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

*Exod.14.27. and 15.5.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

*Exod,14,31. and 15.1.

12 *Then beleeued they his wordes: they ſang his praiſe.

*Exod.1[illegible] and 17.2.
†Hebr, they made haſte, they forgate.

13 *† They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

*Exod.17.2. 1.cor.10,6.
†Heb, luſted a luſt.

14 *But † luſted exceedingly in the wilderneſſe: and tempted God in the deſert.

*Num.11.31.

15 *And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

*Num.16.2.

16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: and Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

*Num.16.31. deut.11.6.

17 *The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

*Num,16,35. and 46.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

*Exod,32,4.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgat God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous works in the land of Ham: and terrible things by the red ſea.

*Exod,33,13.

23 *Therefore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach, to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy them.

†Heb. a land of deſire.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

*Num,14,2.

25 *But murmured in their tents: and hearkened not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them, to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

†Heb, to make them fall.

27 † To ouerthrow their ſeede alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

*Num,25.3.

28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked him to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

*Num,25.7.

30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, and executed iudgement: and ſo the plague was ſtayed.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe, vnto all generations for euermore.

*Num.20.13.

32 *They angred him alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

*Deut,7.1.

34 *They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whome the LORD commanded them:

*Iudg,1.21.

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, euen the blood of their ſonnes, and of their daughters, whom

they ſacrificed vnto the idoles of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne workes: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that hee abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And hee gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

g.2.16.

43 * Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked him with their counſel, and were || brought low for their iniquity.

|| Or, impoueriſhed, or weakened.

44 Neuertheleſſe he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

*Deut. 30.2.

45 * And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 Hee made them alſo to bee pitied, of all thoſe that caried them captiue.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among ẏ heathen, to giue thanks vnto thy holy Name: and to triumph in thy prayſe.

48 Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed, in prayſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſicke men, 23 ouer Sea-men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.*

*Pſal. 106.1. and 118.1. and 136.1.

O * Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom hee hath redeemed from the hand of the enemie:

†Heb. from the ſea.

3 And gathered them out of the lands from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and † from the South.

4 They wandered in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And hee ledde them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that men would prayſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

9 For hee ſatiſfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodneſſe.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt high.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and there was none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkeneſſe, and the ſhadow of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that men would prayſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

16 For hee hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the barres of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

*Iob 33.20.

18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all manner of meate: and they draw neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 He ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them from their deſtructions.

21 Oh that men would prayſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankeſgiuing: and declare his workes with † reioycing.

†Heb. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For hee commaundeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormie winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

†Heb. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they goe downe againe to the depths: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits end.

†Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

28 Then they crye vnto the LORD in their trouble: and hee bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they bee quiet: ſo hee bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that men would prayſe the LORD for his goodneſſe; and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and prayſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 Hee turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe; for the wickedneſſe of them that dwell therein.

†Heb. ſaltneſſe.

35 * Hee turneth the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and drie ground into water ſprings.

*Iſa. 41.18.

36 And there hee maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation,

37 And ſow the fields, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 Hee bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe, they are miniſhed, and brought low through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * Hee powreth contempt vpon princes: and

*Iob 12.21.

and cauſeth them to wander in the || wilderneſſe: where there is no way.

|| Or, voyde place.

41 *Yet ſetteth hee the poore on high || from affliction: and maketh him families like a flocke.

*1.Sam.2.8, pſal.113.7. and 8.verſ.

|| Or, after.

42 *The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce: and all iniquity ſhall ſtop her mouth.

*Iob 22.19. and 5.16.

43 Who ſo is wiſe, and will obſerue thoſe things: euen they ſhall vnderſtand the louing kindneſſe of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himſelfe to praiſe God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods aſſiſtance according to his promiſe. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A ſong or Pſalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will ſing and giue praiſe, euen with my glory.

2 Awake pſaltery and harpe: I my ſelfe will awake early.

3 I will prayſe thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will ſing prayſes vnto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy is great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth reacheth vnto the || cloudes.

|| Or, skies.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth.

*Pſal.60.7.

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: ſaue with thy right hand, and anſwere me.

7 God hath ſpoken in his holineſſe, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manaſſeh is mine, Ephraim alſo is the ſtrength of mine head: Iudah is my Lawgiuer:

9 Moab is my waſhpot, ouer Edom will I caſt out my ſhoe, ouer Philiſtia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the ſtrong city? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who haſt caſt vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hoſtes?

12 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine is the helpe of man.

13 Through God we ſhall doe valiantly: for he it is that ſhall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complayning of his ſlanderous enemies, vnder the perſon of Iudas, deuoteth them. 16 Hee ſheweth their ſinne. 21 Complayning of his owne miſerie, hee prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiſeth thankefulneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

Holde not thy peace, O God of my prayſe.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened againſt mee: they haue ſpoken againſt me with a lying tongue.

† Heb. mouth of deceit.

† Heb. haue opened themſelues.

3 They compaſſed mee about alſo with words of hatred: and fought againſt me without a cauſe.

4 For my loue, they are my aduerſaries: but I giue my ſelfe vnto prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded mee euill for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let || Satan ſtand at his right hand.

|| Or, an aduerſary.

7 When hee ſhall bee iudged, let him bee † condemned: and let his prayer become ſinne.

† Heb. goe out guiltie, or wicked.

8 *Let his dayes bee few: and let another take his || Office.

*Acts 1.20.

|| Or, charge.

9 Let his children bee fatherleſſe: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children bee continually vagabonds, and begge: let them ſeeke their bread alſo out of their deſolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the ſtrangers ſpoyle his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there bee any to fauour his fatherleſſe children.

13 Let his poſteritie bee cut off: and in the generation following, let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the ſinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them bee before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth:

16 Becauſe that hee remembred not to ſhew mercy, but perſecuted the poore and needy man: that he might euen ſlay the broken in heart.

17 As hee loued curſing, ſo let it come vnto him: as he delighted not in bleſſing, ſo let it bee farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himſelfe with curſing like as with his garment: ſo let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

† Heb. within him.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment which couereth him: and for a girdle wherewith hee is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduerſaries from the LORD: and of them that ſpeake euill againſt my ſoule.

21 But doe thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names ſake: becauſe thy mercy is good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore and needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the ſhadow, when it declineth: I am toſſed vp and downe as the locuſt.

24 My knees are weake through faſting: and my fleſh faileth of fatneſſe.

25 I became alſo a reproch vnto them: when they looked vpon me, they ſhaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O ſaue me according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know, that this is thy hand: that thou LORD, haſt done it.

28 Let them curſe, but bleſſe thou: when they ariſe, let them bee aſhamed, but let thy ſeruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduerſaries bee cloathed with ſhame: and let them couer themſelues with their owne confuſion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly prayſe the LORD with my mouth: yea I will prayſe him among the multitude.

31 For hee ſhall ſtand at the right hand of the poore: to ſaue him † from thoſe that condemne his ſoule.

† Heb. from the iudges of his ſoule.

CHAP. CX.

1 The Kingdome, 4 The Prieſthood, 5 The conqueſt, 7 and the Paſſion of Chriſt.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

The *LORD ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

*Mat.22.44. mark.12.36. luke 20.42. actes 2.34. 1.cor.15.25. heb.1.13.

2 The LORD ſhall ſend the rodde of thy ſtrength out of Zion: rule thou in the midſt of thine enemies.

3 Thy people ſhall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holineſſe || from the wombe of the morning: thou haſt the dew of thy youth.

||Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou ſhalt haue, &c.

4 *The LORD hath ſworne, and will not repent, thou art a Prieſt for euer: after the order of Melchiſedek.

*Hebr. 5.6. and 7.17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand ſhall ſtrike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He ſhall iudge among the heathen, he ſhal fill the places with the dead bodies: hee ſhall wound the heads ouer || many countreys.

||Or, great.

7 He ſhall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore ſhall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Pſalmiſt by his example inciteth others to praiſe God, for his glorious, 5 And gracious workes, 10 The feare of God breedeth true wiſdome.*

P† Raiſe yee the LORD. I will praiſe the LORD with my whole heart: in the aſſembly of the vpright, and in the Congregation.

†Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 The workes of the LORD are great, ſought out of all them that haue pleaſure therein.

3 His worke is honourable and glorious, and his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to bee remembred: the LORD is gracious, and full of compaſſion.

5 Hee hath giuen † meate vnto them that feare him: he will euer be mindefull of his Couenant.

†Hebr. prey.

6 Hee hath ſhewed his people the power of his workes: that hee may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his hands are veritie and iudgement; all his Commandements are ſure.

8 They † ſtand faſt for euer and euer: and are done in trueth and vprightneſſe.

†Heb. are eſtabliſhed.

9 Hee ſent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſdome, || a good vnderſtanding haue all they † that doe his Commaundements: his praiſe endureth for euer.

*Iob 28.28. prou.1.7. and 9.10. eccleſ.1.16.

||Or, good ſucceſſe.

†Hebr. that doe them.

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlineſſe hath the promiſes of this life, 4 And of the life to come. 10 The proſperitie of the godly ſhall be an eye-ſore to the wicked.*

†P Raiſe ye the LORD. Bleſſed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

†Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 His ſeed ſhall be mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright ſhalbe bleſſed.

3 Wealth and riches ſhall bee in his houſe: and his righteouſnes endureth for euer.

4 Unto the vpright there ariſeth light in the darkeneſſe: he is gracious, and full of compaſſion, and righteous.

5 A good man ſheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with diſcretion.

†Hebr. iudgement.

6 Surely hee ſhall not be mooued for euer: the righteous ſhall bee in euerlaſting remembrance.

7 Hee ſhall not be afraide of euill tidings: his heart is fixed, truſting in the LORD.

8 His heart is eſtabliſhed, hee ſhall not be afraid, vntill he ſee his deſire vpon his enemies.

9 *Hee hath diſperſed, he hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe endureth for euer; his horne ſhalbe exalted with honour.

*2.Cor.9.9.

10 The wicked ſhall ſee it, and bee grieued: hee ſhall gnaſh with his teeth, and melt away: the deſire of the wicked ſhall periſh.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for his excellencie, 6 for his mercie.*

P† Raiſe yee the LORD, Praiſe, O ye ſeruants of the LORD: praiſe the Name of the LORD.

†Hebr. Halleluiah.

2 *Bleſſed bee the Name of the LORD: from this time foorth, and for euermore.

*Dan.2.20.

3 *From the riſing of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the ſame: the LORDS Name is to be praiſed.

*Mal.1.11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all Nations: and his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who is like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high?

†Heb. exalteth himſelfe to dwell.

6 Who humbleth himſelfe to behold the things that are in heauen, and in the earth?

7 *He raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt: and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill,

*1.Sam.2.8. pſal.107.41.

8 That hee may ſet him with princes: euen with the Princes of his people.

9 Hee maketh the barren woman † to keepe houſe; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praiſe ye the LORD.

†Heb. to dwell in an houſe.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

*W Hen Iſrael went out of Egypt, the houſe of Iacob, frō a people of ſtrange language:

*Exod.13.3.

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary, and Iſrael his dominion.

3 *The Sea ſaw it, and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

*Exod.14.21. ioſh.3.13.

4 The mountaines ſkipped like rammes: and the little hilles like lambes.

5 What ailed thee, O thou Sea, that thou fleddeſt? thou Iordan, that thou waſt driuen backe?

6 Yee mountaines, that yee ſkipped like rammes: and ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the preſence of the Lord: at the preſence of the God of Iacob:

8 *Which turned the rocke into a ſtanding water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 *Becauſe God is truely glorious, 4 And Idoles are vanities, 9 Hee exhorteth to confidence in God, 12 God is to be bleſſed for his bleſſings.*

N Ot vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy Name giue glory: for thy mercy, and for thy truethes ſake.

2 Wherefore ſhould the heathen ſay, *Where is now their God?

*Pſal.42.10. and 79.10.

3 *But our God is in the heauens: hee hath done whatſoeuer he pleaſed.

*Pſal.135.6.

4 *Their Idoles are ſiluer and golde, the worke of mens hands.

*Pſal.135.15.

5 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not.

6 They haue eares, but they heare not: noſes haue they, but they ſmell not.

7 They haue hands, but they handle not, feet haue they, but they walke not: neither ſpeake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

9 O Iſrael, truſt thou in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.

10 O houſe of Aaron, truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.

11 Yee that feare the LORD truſt in the LORD: he is their helpe and their ſhield.

12 The LORD hath bene mindfull of vs, he will bleſſe vs, hee will bleſſe the houſe of Iſrael: he will bleſſe the houſe of Aaron.

13 Hee will bleſſe them that feare the LORD: † both ſmall and great. †Hebr. with.

14 The LORD ſhal increaſe you more and more: you and your children.

15 You are bleſſed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen, euen the heauens are the LORDS: but the earth hath he giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praiſe not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into ſilence.

18 *But wee will bleſſe the LORD, from this time foorth and for euermore. Praiſe the LORD. *Dan. 2. 20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his loue and duetie to God for his deliuerance. 12 He ſtudieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD: becauſe he hath heard my voyce, and my ſupplications.

2 Becauſe hee hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon him † as long as I liue. †Hebr. in my dayes.

3 *The ſorrowes of death compaſſed me, and the paines of hel † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and ſorrow. *Pſal. 18. 5, 6. †Hebr. found me.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee deliuer my ſoule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preſerueth the ſimple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy reſt, O my ſoule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death, mine eyes from teares, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the land of the liuing.

10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I ſpoken: I was greatly afflicted. *2. Cor. 4. 13.

11 I ſaid in my haſte: *All men are lyers. *Rom. 3. 4.

12 What ſhall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of ſaluation: and call vpon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people.

15 Precious in the ſight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 O LORD, truely I am thy ſeruant, I am thy ſeruant, and the ſonne of thy handmayd: thou haſt looſed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the ſacrifice of thankeſ-giuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the preſence of all his people:

19 In the Courts of the LORDS houſe: in the middes of thee, O Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy and trueth.

O *Praiſe the LORD, all ye nations: praiſe him all ye people. *Rom. 15. 11.

2 For his mercifull kindneſſe is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD endureth for euer. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie. 5 The Pſalmiſt by his experience, ſheweth how good it is to truſt in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Pſalmiſt, the comming of Chriſt in his Kingdome is expreſſed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: becauſe his mercy endureth for euer. *Pſal. 106. 1. and 107. 1. and 136. 1. 1. chro. 16. 7.

2 Let Iſrael now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

3 Let the houſe of Aaron now ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, ſay: that his mercy endureth for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in diſtreſſe: the LORD anſwered me, and ſet me in a large place. †Hebr. out of diſtreſſe.

6 *The LORD is † on my ſide, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me? *Heb. 13. 6. pſal. 56. 4, 11. †Hebr. for me.

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore ſhall I ſee my deſire vpon them that hate me.

8 It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It is better to truſt in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes. *Pſal. 146. 3.

10 All Nations compaſſed mee about: but in the Name of the LORD will I † deſtroy them. †Hebr. cut them off.

11 They compaſſed me about, yea they compaſſed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will deſtroy them.

12 They compaſſed mee about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † deſtroy them. †Hebr. cut downe.

13 Thou haſt thruſt ſore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD is my ſtrength and ſong: and is become my ſaluation. *Exod. 15. 2. iſa. 12. 2.

15 The voyce of reioycing and ſaluation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I ſhall not die, but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chaſtened mee ſore: but he hath not giuen me ouer vnto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteouſneſſe: I will goe into them, and I will prayſe the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous ſhall enter.

21 I will praiſe thee, for thou haſt heard me: and art become my ſaluation.

22 *The

Matt 21.42. mar.12.10. luke 20.17. acts 4.11. 1.pet.2.4.

22 *The ſtone which the builders refuſed: is become the head ſtone of the corner.

† Heb. this is from the LORD.

23 † This is the LORDS doing: it is maruellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will reioyce and be glad in it.

25 Saue now, I beſeech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beſeech thee, ſend now proſperitie.

Matt.21.9.

26 *Bleſſed bee hee that commeth in the Name of the LORD: wee haue bleſſed you out of the houſe of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath ſhewed vs light, bind the ſacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will praiſe thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXIX.

This Pſalme conteineth ſundry prayers, praiſes, and profeſſions of obedience.

ALEPH.

‖ Or, perfect, or ſincere.

Bleſſed are the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Bleſſed are they that keepe his teſtimonies: and that ſeeke him with the whole heart.

3 They alſo doe no iniquitie: they walke in his wayes.

4 Thou haſt commaunded vs to keepe thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my wayes were directed too keepe thy ſtatutes!

6 Then ſhall I not bee aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commandements.

† Hebr. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

7 I will praiſe thee with vprightneſſe of heart: when I ſhal haue learned † thy righteous iudgements.

8 I will keepe thy ſtatutes: O forſake mee not vtterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a young man clenſe his way? by taking heede thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandements.

11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.

12 Bleſſed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy ſtatutes.

13 With my lips haue I declared all the iudgements of thy mouth.

14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy teſtimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.

16 I will delight my ſelfe in thy ſtatutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; that I may liue, and keepe thy word.

† Heb. reueale.

18 † Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.

Gen.47.9. 1.chro.29.15 pſal.39.12. heb.11.13.

19 *I am a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy commandements from me.

20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: that it hath vnto thy iudgements at all times.

21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud that are curſed: which doe erre from thy Commandements.

22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy teſtimonies.

23 Princes alſo did ſit & ſpeake againſt me: but thy ſeruant did meditate in thy ſtatutes.

† Heb. men of my counſell.

24 Thy teſtimonies alſo are my delight: and † my counſellers.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.

Pſal.25.4. and 27.11. and 86.11.

26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: *teach me thy ſtatutes.

27 Make mee to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.

† Heb. droppeth.

28 My ſoule † melteth for heauines: ſtrengthen thou me according vnto thy word.

29 Remooue from mee the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciouſly.

30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy iudgements haue I laid before me.

31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.

32 I will runne the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it vnto the end.

34 Giue mee vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea, I ſhall obſerue it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to goe in the path of thy commandements: for therein doe I delight.

36 Incline mine heart vnto thy teſtimonies: and not to couetouſneſſe.

† Heb. make to paſſe.

37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who is deuoted to thy feare.

39 Turne away my reproach which I feare: for thy iudgements are good.

40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſneſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto mee, O LORD: euen thy ſaluation, according to thy word.

‖ Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproacheth me in a thing.

42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reproacheth mee: for I truſt in thy word.

43 And take not the word of trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy iudgements.

44 So ſhall I keepe thy Lawe continually: for euer and euer.

† Heb. at large.

45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.

46 I will ſpeake of thy teſtimonies alſo before kings, and will not be aſhamed.

47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy commandements, which I haue loued.

48 My handes alſo will I lift vp vnto thy commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate on thy ſtatutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had me greatly in deriſion: yet haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my ſelfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, becauſe of the wicked that forſake thy Law.

54 Thy ſtatutes haue bene my ſongs in the houſe of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: becauſe I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD, I haue ſaid, that I would keepe thy words.

† Hebr. face.

58 I intreated thy † fauour with my whole heart: bee mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feete vnto thy Teſtimonies.

60 I made haſt and delayed not to keepe thy commandements.

‖ Or, companies.

61 The ‖ handes of the wicked haue robbed me: but I haue not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will riſe to giue thankes vnto thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I am a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy ſtatutes.

TETH.

65 Thou haſt dealt well with thy ſeruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy commandements

67 Before I was afflicted, I went aſtray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doeſt good; teach me thy ſtatutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie againſt me: but I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fatte as greaſe: but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for mee that I haue beene afflicted: that I might learne thy ſtatutes.

*Pſal. 19.9.
*Prou. 8.11.

72 * The lawe of thy mouth is better vnto me: then thouſands of gold and ſiluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and faſhioned me: giue me vnderſtanding, that I may learne thy commandements.

74 They that feare thee will be glad when they ſee me: becauſe I haue hoped in thy word.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

75 I knowe, O LORD, that thy iudgements are † right: and that thou in faithfulneſſe haſt afflicted me.

† Hebr. to comfort me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindneſſe be † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy ſeruant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto mee, that I may liue: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be aſhamed, for they dealt peruerſly with me without a cauſe: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let thoſe that feare thee turne vnto me: and thoſe that haue knowen thy teſtimonies.

80 Let my heart bee ſound in thy ſtatutes; that I be not aſhamed.

CAPH.

81 My ſoule fainteth for thy ſaluation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: ſaying, When wilt thou comfort mee.

83 For I am become like a bottle in the ſmoke: yet doe I not forget thy ſtatutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy ſeruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that perſecute me?

85 The proude haue digged pits for mee: which are not after thy law.

† Heb. faithfulneſſe.

86 All thy commandements are † faithfull: they perſecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

87 They had almoſt conſumed mee vpon earth: but I forſooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindneſſe: ſo ſhall I keepe the teſtimonies of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is ſetled in heauen.

† Hebr. to generation and generation.
† Hebr. ſtandeth.

90 Thy faithfulneſſe is † vnto all generations: thou haſt eſtabliſhed the earth, and it † abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy ſeruants.

92 Vnleſſe thy law had beene my delights: I ſhould then haue periſhed in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou haſt quickened me.

94 I am thine, ſaue mee: for I haue ſought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to deſtroy mee: but I will conſider thy teſtimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: but thy commandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how loue I thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

† Hebr. it is euer with me.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made mee wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy teſtimonies are my meditation

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feete from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgements: for thou haſt taught me.

*Pſal. 19.9.
† Heb. palate.

103 * How ſweete are thy wordes vnto my † taſte! yea, ſweeter then hony to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

‖ Or, candle.

105 Thy word is a ‖ lampe vnto my feete: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule is continually in my hand: yet doe I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for mee: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they are the reioycing of my heart.

† Heb. to doe.

112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy ſtatutes, alway, euen vnto the end.

SAMECH.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vaine thoughts: but thy law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

115 *Depart from me ye euill doers: for I will keepe the commandements of my God.

*Matt.7.23.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word: that I may liue: and let mee not be aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou mee vp, and I ſhall be ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy ſtatutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceite is falſehood.

119 Thou †puttest away all the wicked of the earth like droſſe: therefore I loue thy teſtimonies.

†Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſuretie for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I am thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to worke: for they haue made void thy Law.

127 *Therefore I loue thy Commaundements aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

*Prou.8.11. pſal.19.9.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all thy precepts concerning all things to bee right: and I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doeth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

232 Looke thou vpon mee, and be mercifull vnto mee: †as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

†Hebr. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: and let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach mee thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous art thou, O LORD: and vpright are thy iudgements.

138 Thy Teſtimonies that thou haſt commanded, are †righteous: and very †faithfull.

†Heb. righteouſneſſe.
†Heb. faithfulneſſe.

139 *My zeale hath †conſumed me: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

*Pſal.69.8. iohn 2.17.
†Heb. cut me off.

140 Thy word is very †pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

†Heb. tryed or refined.

141 I am ſmall and deſpiſed, yet doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſneſſe is an euerlaſting righteouſnes: and thy Law is the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue taken †hold on me: yet thy cõmandements are my delights.

†Heb. found me.

144 The righteouſneſſe of thy teſtimonies is euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I cried with my whole heart: heare me O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cryed vnto thee, ſaue me: ||and I ſhal keepe thy teſtimonies.

||Or, that I may keepe.

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou art neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy Teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer me: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation is farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

156 ||Great are thy tender mercies, O LORD: quickẽ me according to thy iudgmẽts.

||Or, many.

157 Many are my perſecutors and mine enemies: yet doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

160 †Thy word is true from the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgements endureth for euer.

†Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoyle.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: but thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace haue they which loue thy law: and †nothing ſhall offend them.

†Heb. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocks.

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy Teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes are before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue me vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhal ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements are righteouſnes.

173 Let thine hand helpe mee: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements helpe mee.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reprooueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary conuerſation with the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard mee.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: and from a deceitfull tongue.

3 ‖ What ſhall be giuen vnto thee? or what ſhall be † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

‖ *Or, what ſhall* the deceitfull tongue *giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

† *Heb. added.*

4 ‖ Sharpe arrowes of the mightie: with coales of iuniper.

‖ *Or,* It is as *the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty* man *with coales of iuniper.*

5 Woe is mee, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I am ‖ for peace: but when I ſpeake, they are for warre.

‖ *Or,* a man *of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I ‖ Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles from whence commeth my helpe.

‖ *Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes to the hils, whence ſhould my helpe come?*

2 * My helpe commeth from the LORD, which made heauen and earth.

*Pſal. 144.7.

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to bee mooued: he that keepeth thee will not ſlumber.

4 Behold, hee that keepeth Iſrael ſhall neither ſlumber nor ſleepe.

5 The LORD is thy keeper, the LORD is thy ſhade, vpon thy right hand.

6 The Sunne ſhall not ſmite thee by day, nor the moone by night.

7 The LORD ſhall preſerue thee from all euill: he ſhall preſerue thy ſoule.

8 The LORD ſhall preſerue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid profeſſeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they ſaid vnto mee: Let vs goe into the houſe of the LORD.

2 Our feete ſhall ſtand within thy gates, O Ieruſalem.

3 Ieruſalem is builded as a city, that is compact together.

4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the teſtimonie of Iſrael: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there † are ſet thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the houſe of Dauid.

† *Heb. doe ſit.*

6 Pray for the peace of Ieruſalem: they ſhall proſper that loue thee.

7 Peace bee within thy walles: and proſperitie within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions ſakes: I will now ſay, Peace be within thee.

9 Becauſe of the houſe of the LORD our God: I will ſeeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly profeſſe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwelleſt in the heauens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of ſeruants looke vnto the hand of their maſters, and as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her miſtreſſe: ſo our eyes wait vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.

3 Haue mercie vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercie vpon vs: for wee are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our ſoule is exceedingly filled with the ſcorning of thoſe that are at eaſe: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The Church bleſſeth God for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not beene the LORD who was on our ſide: now may Iſrael ſay:

2 If it had not beene the LORD, who was on our ſide, when men roſe vp againſt vs:

3 Then they had ſwallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled againſt vs:

4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs: the ſtreame had gone ouer our ſoule:

5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our ſoule.

6 Bleſſed bee the LORD, who hath not giuen vs as a pray to their teeth.

7 Our ſoule is eſcaped as a bird out of the ſnare of the foulers: the ſnare is broken and we are eſcaped.

8 * Our help is in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth.

* Pſal. 121.2.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The ſafetie of ſuch as truſt in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and againſt the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

THey that truſt in the LORD, ſhall bee as mount Zion, which cannot bee remooued, but abideth for euer.

2 As the mountaines are round about Ieruſalem, ſo the LORD is round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.

3 For the rod of † the wicked ſhall not reſt vpon the lot of the righteous: leſt the righteous put forth their hands vnto iniquitie.

† *Heb. wickedneſſe.*

4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto thoſe that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.

5 As for ſuch as turne aſide vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD ſhall leade them foorth with the workers of iniquitie: but peace ſhalbe vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and propheſieth the good ſucceſſe thereof.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame.

† *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.*

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with ſinging, then ſaid they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them.

† *Hebr. hath magnified to doe with them.*

3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: whereof we are glad.

4 Turne againe our captiuitie, O LORD: as the ſtreames in the South.

5 They that ſow in teares, ſhall reape in || ioy.

||Or, ſinging.

6 Hee that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing || precious ſeed, ſhal doubtleſſe come againe with reioycing: bringing his ſheaues with him.

||Or, ſeed baſket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vertue of Gods bleſſing.* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

A ſong of degrees || for Solomon.

||Or, of Solomon.

Except the LORD build the houſe, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the Citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

†Heb. are builders of it in it.

2 It is vaine for you to riſe vp early, to ſit vp late, to eate the bread of ſorrowes: for ſo hee giueth his beloued ſleepe.

3 Loe, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruite of the wombe is his reward.

4 As arrowes are in the hand of a mightie man: ſo are children of the youth.

5 Happie is the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they ſhall not be aſhamed: but they || ſhall ſpeake with the enemies in the gate.

†Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.

||Or, ſhall ſubdue, as Pſal. 18. 45. or, deſtroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The ſundry bleſſings which follow them that feare God.

A ſong of degrees.

Bleſſed is euery one that feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou ſhalt eate the labour of thine hands: happie ſhalt thou be, and it ſhall be well with thee.

3 Thy wife ſhalbe as a fruitfull Vine by the ſides of thine houſe, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus ſhall the man bee bleſſed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD ſhall bleſſe thee out of Zion: and thou ſhalt ſee the good of Ieruſalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou ſhalt ſee thy childrens children: and peace vpon Iſrael.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God for ſauing Iſrael in their great afflictions.* 5 *The haters of the Church are curſed.*

A ſong of degrees.

|| Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Iſrael now ſay.

||Or, much.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted me from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed againſt mee.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD is righteous: hee hath cut aſunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all bee confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the graſſe vpon the houſe tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth ſheaues, his boſome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, ſay, The bleſſing of the LORD be vpon you: wee bleſſe you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt profeſſeth his hope in prayer,* 5 *and his patience in hope.* 7 *Hee exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

A ſong of degrees.

Out of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voice: let thine eares bee attentiue to the voice of my ſupplications.

3 If thou, LORD, ſhouldeſt marke iniquities: O Lord, who ſhall ſtand?

4 But there is forgiueneſſe with thee: that thou mayeſt be feared.

5 I waite for the LORD, my ſoule doeth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My ſoule waiteth for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: || I ſay, more then they that watch for the morning.

||Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, for with the LORD there is mercie: and with him is plenteous redemption.

8 And he ſhall redeeme Iſrael, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *Dauid profeſſing his humilitie,* 3 *exhorteth Iſrael to hope in God.*

A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exerciſe my ſelfe in great matters, or in things too † high for mee.

†Heb. walke.

†Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my ſelfe as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my ſoule is euen as a weaned childe.

†Heb. my ſoule.

3 Let Iſrael hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

†Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke.* 8 *His prayer at the remouing of the Arke,* 11 *with a repetition of Gods promiſes.*

A ſong of degrees.

LORD, remember Dauid, and all his afflictions:

2 How hee ſware vnto the LORD, and vowed vnto the mightie God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor goe vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: or ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I finde out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mightie God of Iacob.

†Heb. habitations.

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his Tabernacles: wee will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

*2.Chron.6. 41. num.10. 35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſneſſe: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anointed.

11 The LORD hath ſworne in trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; *of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy Throne.

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.king.8.25. 2.chron.6.16. luke 1.9. acts.2.30.

†Heb. thy belly.

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant: and my Teſtimonie that I ſhall teach them, their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy Throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: hee hath deſired it for his habitation.

14 This is my reſt for euer: here will I dwel, for I haue deſired it.

‖Or, ſurely. 15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatiſfie her poore with bread.

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout alowd for ioy.

*Luke 1.69. ‖Or, candle. 17 *There will I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖lampe for mine Anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his Crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

†Heb. euen together. BEhold how good and how pleaſant it is for brethren to dwel † together in vnitie.

2 It is like the precious oyntment vpon the head; that ranne downe vpon the beard, euen Aarons beard, that went downe to the ſkirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: euen life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

‖Or, in holineſſe. 2 Lift vp your hands ‖ in the Sanctuarie: and bleſſe the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercie, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD. Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe him O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Ye that ſtand in the houſe of the LORD, in the Courts of the Houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe the LORD, for the LORD is good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for it is pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: and Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, that did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

*Iere. 10.13. 7 *He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the wind out of his treaſuries.

*Exod. 12.29. †Heb. from man vnto beaſt. 8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: †both of man and beaſt.

9 Who ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

*Num. 21. 24. and 25, 26, 34, 35. 10 *Who ſmote great Nations: and ſlew mighty Kings:

11 Sihon King of the Amorites, and Og King of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan.

*Ioſh. 12.7. 12 *And gaue their land for an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for euer: and thy memoriall, O LORD, †throughout all generations. †Heb. to generation and generation.

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen are ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands. *Pſal. 115.4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

16 They haue mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes haue they, but they ſee not:

17 They haue eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouthes.

18 They that make them are like vnto them: ſo is euery one that truſteth in them.

19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.

20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.

21 Bleſſed bee the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe yee the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for peculiar mercies.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee is good: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Pſal. 106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.

2 O giue thankes vnto the God of gods: for his mercie endureth for euer.

3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercie endureth for euer.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercie endureth for euer.

5 *To him that by wiſedome made the heauens: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gene. 1.1.

6 *To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gene. 1.6. iere. 10.12.

7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Gene. 1.14.

8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercie endureth for euer. †Heb. for the rulings by day.

9 The Moone and Starres to rule by night: for his mercie endureth for euer.

10 *To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Exod. 12.29.

11 *And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Exod. 13.17.

12 With a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercie endureth for euer.

13 *To him which diuided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Exod. 14.21, 22.

14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercie endureth for euer.

15 *But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the Red ſea: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Exod. 14.28. †Heb. ſhaked off.

16 *To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy endureth for euer. *Exod. 15.22.

17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

18 *And ſlue famous Kings: for his mercie endureth for euer.

19 *Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Deut. 29.7. pſal. 135.10. and 11.

20 *And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Num. 21.23.

21 *And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Num. 21.33.

22 Euen an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercie endureth for euer. *Ioſh. 12.7.

23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercie endureth for euer.

24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercie endureth for euer.

25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercie endureth for euer.

26 O giue thankes vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy endureth for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylō, there we ſate down, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.

2 Wee hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.

3 For there they that caried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, required of vs mirth: ſaying, Sing vs one of the ſongs of Zion.

4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the roofe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † Raſe it, raſe it, euen to the foundation thereof.

8 *O daughter of Babylon, who art to bee † deſtroyed: happie ſhall he bee † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.

9 *Happie ſhall he be that taketh and daſheth thy little ones againſt † the ſtones.

† *Heb. the words of a ſong.*
† *Heb. layd vs on heapes.*
† *Heb. land of a ſtranger.*
† *Heb. the head of my ioy.*
† *Heb. make bare.*
*Obad. 12, 13.
† *Heb. waſted.*
† *Heb. that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.*
*Iſa. 13, 16.
† *Heb. the rocke.*

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid prayſeth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the Kings of the earth ſhal praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

I *Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

2 I wil worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſweredſt me: and ſtrengthenedſt me with ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the wordes of thy mouth.

5 Yea they ſhall ſing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the midſt of trouble, thou wilt reuiue mee, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfit that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

*Pſal. 119. 4, 6

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He defieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſinceritie.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen me.

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought afarre off.

3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted with all my wayes.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue: but loe, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet mee behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot attaine vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy Spirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

8 *If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, beholde, thou art there.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: and dwell in the vttermoſt parts of the ſea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold mee.

11 *If I ſay, Surely the darknes ſhall couer me: euen the night ſhalbe light about me.

12 Yea the darkenes † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee, for I am fearefully and wonderfully made, marueilous are thy workes: and that my ſoule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee, when I was made in ſecret: and curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ which in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet there was none of them.

17 *How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto mee, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

18 If I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men.

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: and thine enemies take thy Name in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if there be any † wicked way in me: and leade me in the way euerlaſting.

‖ *Or, winnoweſt.*
*Amos 9. 2, 3, 4.
*Iob 26. 6. hebr. 4. 13.
† *Heb. darkeneth not.*
† *Heb. as is the darkneſſe, ſo is the light.*
† *Heb. greatly.*
‖ *Or, ſtrength of body.*
† *Heb. all of them.*
‖ *Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.*
*Pſal. 40. 6.
† *Heb. way of paine, or griefe.*

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for warre.

† *Hebr. man of violences.*

3 *They haue ſharpened their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon is vnder their lippes. Selah.

*Rom.3.14. pſal.58.5.

4 Keepe me, O LORD, frō the handes of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proud haue hid a ſnare for mee and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide; they haue ſet grinnes for me. Selah.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou art my God, heare the voice of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ leſt they exalt themſelues. Selah.

‖ Or, let them not be exalted.

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

11 Let not an † euill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow him.

† Heb. a man of tongue, or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.

12 I know that the LORD wil maintaine the cauſe of the afflicted: and the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhall giue thankes vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 *Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable.* 3 *his conſcience ſincere.* 7 *and his life ſafe from ſnares.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſt vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

2 Let my prayer bee † ſet forth before thee as incenſe: and the lifting vp of my hands, as the Euening ſacrifice.

† Heb. directed.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euil thing, to practiſe wicked workes with men that worke iniquitie: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite mee, it ſhall bee a kindneſſe: and let him reproue me, it ſhall bee an excellent oyle, which ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo ſhall be in their calamities.

‖ Or, let the righteous ſmite me kindly, and reproue me, let not their precious oyle breake my head, &c.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowne in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth wood vpon the earth.

8 But mine eyes are vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

† Heb. make not my ſoule bare.

9 Keepe me from the ſnare which they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† Heb. paſſe ouer.

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ Or, A Pſalme of Dauid giuing inſtruction.

I Cried vnto the LORD with my voice: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within mee, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laide a ſnare for me.

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know mee, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

‖ Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.

† Heb. periſhed from me.

† Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.

5 I cried vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou art my refuge, and my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my crie, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe me about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with mee.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 *Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement.* 3 *Hee complaineth of his griefes.* 5 *He ſtrengtheneth his faith by meditation and prayer.* 7 *He prayeth for grace,* 9 *for deliuerance,* 10 *for ſanctification,* 12 *for deſtruction of his enemies.*

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in* thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

*Exod.34.7. rom.3.20. galat.2.16.

3 For the enemie hath perſecuted my ſoule, hee hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made mee to dwell in darkenes, as thoſe that haue bene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſpirit ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes; I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch foorth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule thirſteth after thee, as a thirſtie land, Selah.

7 Heare mee ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not thy face from me ‖ leſt I be like vnto them that goe downe into the pit.

‖ Or, for I am become like, &c.

8 Cauſe mee to heare thy louing kindneſſe in the morning, for in thee doe I truſt, cauſe me to know the way wherein I ſhould walke: for I lift vp my ſoule vnto thee.

9 Deliuer mee, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou art my God, thy ſpirit is good: lead mee into the land of vprightneſſe.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names ſake: for thy righteouſnes ſake bring my ſoule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercie cut off mine enemies, and deſtroy all them that afflict my ſoule: for I am thy ſeruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 *Dauid bleſſeth God for his mercie both to him and to men.* 5 *Hee prayeth that God would powerfully de-*

liuer him from his enemies. 9 Hee promiſeth to praiſe God. 11 Hee prayeth for the happy ſtate o ſthe kingdome.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

Bleſſed be the LORD my † ſtrength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, and my fingers to fight:

† Hebr. my rocke.
† Heb. to the warre, &c.

2 * || My goodneſſe and my fortreſſe, my high tower and my deliuerer, my ſhield, and hee in whom I truſt: who ſubdueth my people vnder mee.

*2. Sam. 22. 2, 3. and 35. and 49. verſes.
|| *Or, my mercy.*

3 * LORD, what is man, that thou takeſt knowledge of him? or the ſonne of man, that thou makeſt account of him?

*Iob 7.17. pſal. 8.5. heb 2.6.

4 * Man is like to vanitie: his dayes are as a ſhadow that paſſeth away.

*Pſal. 39.6. iob 14.2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they ſhall ſmoke.

6 * Caſt forth lightning, and ſcatter them: ſhoot out thine arrowes, and deſtroy them.

*Pſal. 18. 13, 14.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, rid mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of ſtrange children.

† Heb. hands.

8 Whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falſehood.

9 I wil ſing a new ſong vnto thee, O God: vpon a Pſalterie, and an inſtrument of tenne ſtrings will I ſing praiſes vnto thee.

10 It is he that giueth || ſaluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his ſeruant from the hurtfull ſword.

|| *Or, victory.*

11 Rid mee, and deliuer mee from the hand of ſtrange children, whoſe mouth ſpeaketh vanitie: and their right hand is a right hand of falſhood:

12 That our ſons may be as plants growen vp in their youth; that our daughters may bee as corner ſtones, † poliſhed after the ſimilitude of a palace;

† Heb. cut.

13 That our garners may be full, affourding † all maner of ſtore; that our ſheepe may bring foorth thouſands, and tenne thouſands in our ſtreetes;

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen may be † ſtrong to labour; that there bee no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our ſtreetes.

† Heb. able to beare burdens or loaden with fleſh.

15 * Happy is that people that is in ſuch a caſe: yea, happy is that people, whoſe God is the LORD.

*Pſal. 33.12. and 65.4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnes, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his ſauing mercie.

¶ Dauids Pſalme of praiſe.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will bleſſe thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I bleſſe thee: and I will praiſe thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to bee praiſed: † and his greatneſſe is vnſearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatneſſe there is *no ſearch.*

4 One generation ſhall praiſe thy workes to another, and ſhall declare thy mightie actes.

5 I will ſpeake of the glorious honour of thy maieſtie: and of thy wonderous † workes.

† Heb. things or words.

6 And men ſhall ſpeake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatneſſe.

† Heb. declare it.

7 They ſhall abundantly vtter the memorie of thy great goodneſſe, and ſhall ſing of thy righteouſneſſe.

8 * The LORD is gracious and full of compaſſion: ſlow to anger, and † of great mercie.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num. 14. 18. pſal 86. 5, 15. and 103.8.
† Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes ſhall prayſe thee, O LORD: and thy Saints ſhall bleſſe thee.

11 They ſhall ſpeake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power:

12 To make knowen to the ſonnes of men his mighty actes: and the glorious Maieſtie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome is † an euerlaſting kingdome: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiſeth vp all thoſe that be bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all || waite vpon thee: and thou giueſt them their meat in due ſeaſon.

|| *Or, looke vnto thee.*

16 Thou openeſt thine hand: and ſatiſfieſt the deſire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes: and || holy in all his workes.

|| *Or, mercifull, or bountifull.*

18 The LORD is nigh vnto all them that call vpon him: to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 Hee will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: hee alſo will heare their crie, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked will he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the prayſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name, for euer and euer.

PLAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy and kingdome is only worthy to be truſted.

P† Raiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD O my ſoule.

† Heb Halleluiah.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD, I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: nor in the ſonne of man, in whom there is no || helpe.

*Pſal 118. 8, 9.
|| *Or, ſaluation.*

4 His breath goeth forth, hee returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy is hee that hath the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer:

7 Which executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, which giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

10 * The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, euen thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

*Exod. 15. 18.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe yee the LORD: for it is good to ſing prayſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, and prayſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the outcaſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

† Heb. griefes.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtarres: hee calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our LORD, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

† Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: hee caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes: who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * Hee giueth to the beaſt his food: and to the yong rauens which cry.

*Iob 39.3. pſal. 104. 27,28.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legges of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For hee hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: hee hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 † Hee maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheat.

† Heb. who maketh thy border peace.
† Heb. fat of wheat.

15 Hee ſendeth foorth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 Hee ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: hee cauſeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 Hee ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgements vnto Iſrael.

† Hebr. his words.

20 Hee hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for his iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

P† Raiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Praiſe yee him all his Angels: praiſe yee him all his hoſtes.

3 Praiſe yee him Sun and Moone: praiſe him all yee ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and yee waters that be aboue the heauens.

5 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath alſo ſtabliſhed them for euer and euer: hee hath made a decree which ſhall not paſſe.

7 Praiſe the LORD from the earth: yee dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, ſnow and vapour: ſtormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hils: fruitfull trees, and all cedars.

10 Beaſts and all cattell: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Heb. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maidens: old men and children.

13 Let them praiſe the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent: his glory is aboue the earth and heauen.

† Heb. exalted.

14 He alſo exalteth the horne of his people, the praiſe of all his Saints; euen of the children of Iſrael, a people neere vnto him. Praiſe yee the LORD

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which he hath giuen to the Church to rule the conſciences of men.

P† Raiſe yee the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong: and his praiſe in the Congregation of Saints.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Let Iſrael reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion bee ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praiſe his Name ‖ in the dance: let them ſing praiſes vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleaſure in his people: hee will beautifie the meeke with ſaluation.

5 Let the Saints bee ioyfull in glory: let them ſing alowd vpon their beds.

6 Let the high prayſes of God bee † in their mouth: and a two edged ſword in their hand:

† Heb. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: and puniſhments vpon the people.

8 To binde their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour haue all his Saints. Praiſe yee the LORD.

*Deut. 7.1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praiſe God 3 with all kinde of inſtruments.

P† Raiſe yee the LORD. Praiſe God in his Sanctuary: Praiſe him in the firmament of his power.

† Heb. Halleluiah.

2 Praiſe him for his mighty actes: Praiſe him according to his excellent greatneſſe.

3 Praiſe him with the ſound of the ‖ trumpet: Praiſe him with the Pſaltery and harpe.

‖ Or, Cornet.

4 Praiſe him with the timbrel and ‖ dance: Praiſe him with ſtringed inſtruments, and Organes.

‖ Or, pipe.

5 Praiſe him vpon the loud cymbals: praiſe him vpon the high-ſounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praiſe the LORD. Praiſe ye the LORD.

The

The Prouerbes.

CHAP. I.

1 The vſe of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God, and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the entiſings of ſinners. 20 Wiſedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threatneth her contemners.

The Prouerbes of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, King of Iſrael,

2 To know wiſedome, and inſtruction, to perceiue the words of vnderſtanding,

3 To receiue the inſtruction of wiſedome, iuſtice, and iudgement, and † equitie,

† Heb. equitie.

4 To giue ſubtiltie to the ſimple, to the yong man knowledge and || diſcretion.

|| Or, aduiſement.

5 A wiſe man will heare, and will increaſe learning; and a man of vnderſtanding ſhall attaine vnto wiſe counſels:

6 To vnderſtand a prouerbe, and || the enterpretation; the wordes of the wiſe, and their dark ſayings.

|| Or, an eloquent ſpeech.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD is || the beginning of knowledge: but fooles deſpiſe wiſdome and inſtruction.

* Iob.28.28. pſal.111.10. prou 9 10.
|| Or, the principall part.

8 My ſonn, heare the inſtruction of thy father, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

9 For they ſhalbe † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, and chaines about thy necke.

† Heb. an adding.

10 ¶ My ſonne, if ſinners entiſe thee, conſent thou not.

11 If they ſay, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cauſe:

12 Let vs ſwallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as thoſe that goe downe into the pit:

13 We ſhall find all precious ſubſtance, we ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoyle:

14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:

15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them, refraine thy foot from their path:

16 * For their feet runne to euill, and make haſte to ſhed blood.

* Iſa.59.7. rom.3.15.

17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.

† Heb. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.

18 And they lay wait for their owne blood; they lurke priuily for their owne liues.

19 So are the wayes of euery one that is greedy of gaine; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ † Wiſdome crieth without, ſhee * vttereth her voyce in the ſtreets:

† Heb wiſedome, that is, excellent wiſedome.
* Chap:8,1.

21 Shee crieth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the citie ſhe vttereth her words, ſaying,

22 How long, yee ſimple ones, will yee loue ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?

23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my words vnto you.

24 ¶ * Becauſe I haue called, and ye refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

* Iſa 65.12. and 66 4. ier. 7.13. ezech.8.18.

25 But yee haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:

16 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.

27 * When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewinde; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:

28 * Then ſhal they call vpon me, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me:

* Iob.27.9. iſa.1.15. ier. 11.11.& 14.12.
* Micah.3.4.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.

31 Therefore ſhall they eate of the fruite of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.

32 For the || turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhal deſtroy them.

|| Or, eaſe of the ſimple.

33 But who ſo hearkeneth vnto mee, ſhall dwell ſafely, & ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

My ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my wordes, and hide my commaundements with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, and apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:

3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, and † liftest vp thy voyce for vnderſtanding:

† Heb. giueſt thy voice.

4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, and ſearcheſt for her, as for hid treaſures:

* Mat.13.44.

5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 * For the LORD giueth wiſedome: out of his mouth commeth knowledge, and vnderſtanding.

* Iam.1.5. 1. king.3.9.

7 Hee layeth vp ſound wiſedome for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walke vprightly.

8 Hee keepeth the paths of iudgement, and preſerueth the way of his Saints.

9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity: yea euery good path.

10 ¶ When wiſedome entreth into thine heart, & knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;

11 Diſcretion ſhal preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:

12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.

13 Who leaue the paths of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkeneſſe:

14 Who reioyce to doe euill, and delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.

15 Whoſe wayes are crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * euen from the ſtranger, which flattereth with her wordes.

* Cha.5.3. and 7.5.

17 Which forſaketh the guide of her

and forgetteth the couenant of her God.

18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her paths vnto the dead:

19 None that goe vnto her returne againe, neither take they hold of the paths of life:

20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, & keepe the paths of the righteous.

*Pſal.37.30.

21 *For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.

*Iob 18.17. pſal.104.35.
||Or, plucked vp.

22 *But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhalbe || rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 5 to faith, 7 to mortification, 9 to deuotion, 11 to patience. 13 The happy gaine of wiſedome. 19 The power, 21 and the benefits of wiſedome. 27 An exhortation to charitableneſſe, 30 peaceableneſſe, 31 and contentedneſſe, 33 The curſed ſtate of the wicked.

*Deut.8.1. and 30.16.
†Heb. yeeres of life.

MY ſonne, forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commandements:

2 For length of dayes, and † long life, and peace ſhall they adde to thee.

*Exod.13.9. deut.6.8.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forſake thee: *binde them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

*Pſal.111.10.
|| Or, good ſucceſſe.

4 *So ſhalt thou find fauour, and || good vnderſtanding in the ſight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Truſt in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderſtanding.

*1.Chro.28.9.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he ſhall direct thy paths.

*Rom.12.16.

7 ¶ *Be not wiſe in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

† Heb. medicine.
† Heb. watring, or moyſtning.

8 It ſhalbe † health to thy nauill and † marrow to thy bones.

*Exod.23.19 and 34.26. deut 26.2.&c mala.3.10. &c.luk.14.13

9 *Honour the LORD with thy ſubſtance, and with the firſt fruits of all thine increaſe.

*Deut.28.8.

10 *So ſhall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy preſſes ſhall burſt out with new wine.

*Iob 5.17. hebr.12.5. apoc.3.19.

11 ¶ *My ſonne deſpiſe not the chaſtening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, hee correcteth, euen as a father the ſonne, in whom he delighteth.

† Heb. the man that draweth out vnderſtanding.

13 ¶ Happy is the man that findeth wiſedome, and † the man that getteth vnderſtanding.

*Iob.28.15. &c.pſa.19.10 prou.8.ver.11 and 19.and 16.16.

14 *For the merchandiſe of it is better then the merchandiſe of ſiluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canſt deſire, are not to bee compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes is in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes are wayes of pleaſantneſſe: and all her paths are peace.

18 She is a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, and happy is euery one that retaineth her.

|| Or, prepared.

19 The LORD by wiſedome hath founded the earth; by vnderſtanding hath he || eſtabliſhed the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken vp, and the clouds drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My ſonne, let not them depart from thine eyes: keepe ſound wiſedome and diſcretion.

22 So ſhall they bee life vnto thy ſoule, and grace to thy necke.

*Pſal.37.24. & 91.11.

23 *Then ſhalt thou walke in thy way ſafely, and thy foot ſhall not ſtumble.

24 When thou lyeſt downe, thou ſhalt not bee afrayd: yea, thou ſhalt lie downe, and thy ſleepe ſhalbe ſweet.

25 Bee not afraid of ſudden feare, neither of the deſolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD ſhall bee thy confidence, and ſhall keepe thy foote from being taken.

†Heb. the owners thereof.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them † to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come againe, and to morrow I will giue, when thou haſt it by thee.

|| Or, practiſe no euill.

29 || Deuiſe not euill againſt thy neighbour, ſeeing he dwelleth ſecurely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cauſe, if he haue done thee no harme.

*Pſal.37.1.
† Heb. a man of violence.

31 ¶ *Enuy thou not † the oppreſſour, and chooſe none of his wayes.

*Pſal.25.13.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: *but his ſecret is with the righteous.

*Mala.2.2.

33 ¶ *The curſe of the LORD is in the houſe of the wicked: but he bleſſeth the habitation of the iuſt.

*Iames 4.6. 1.pet.5.5.

34 *Surely he ſcorneth the ſcorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

† Hebr. exalteth the fooles.

35 The wiſe ſhall inherite glory, but ſhame † ſhalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomon, to perſwade obedience, 3 ſheweth what inſtruction he had of his parents, 5 to ſtudy wiſdome, 14 and to ſhunne the path of the wicked. 20 He exhorteth to faith, 23 and ſanctification.

HEare, yee children, the inſtruction of a father, and attend to know vnderſtanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forſake you not my law.

*1.Chro.29.1

3 For I was my fathers ſonne, *tender and onely beloued in the ſight of my mother.

*1.Chro.28.9.

4 *He taught mee alſo, and ſaid vnto mee, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, and ſhee ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, therefore get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee: ſhe ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

*Chap.1.9.
||Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glorie.

9 *She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory ſhall ſhee deliuer to thee.

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue led thee in right paths.

12 When

*Pſal.91.11.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not bee ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let her not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

*Chap.1.10,15. pſal.1.1.

14 ¶ *Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

15 Auoyde it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away, vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt is as the ſhining light, that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked is as darkeneſſe: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

22 For they are life vnto thoſe that find them, and † health to all their fleſh.

†Heb. medicine.

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence; for out of it are the iſſues of life.

†Heb. aboue all keeping.

24 Put away from thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

†Heb. frowardneſſe of mouth, and peruerſneſſe of lips.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feete, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

|| Or, all thy wayes ſhalbe ordered aright.

27 *Turne not to the right hand, nor to the left: remoue thy foote from euill.

*Deut.5.32.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudy of wiſdome. 3 He ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and ryot. 15 He exhorteth to contentedneſſe, liberality, and chaſtity. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes.

My ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, and bow thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and that thy lips may keepe knowledge.

*Chap.2.16. and 6.24.

3 ¶ *For the lips of a ſtrange woman drop as an hony combe, and her † mouth is ſmoother then oyle.

†Heb. palate.

4 But her ende is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

*Chap.7.27.

5 *Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, that thou canſt not know them.

7 Heare mee now therefore, O yee children, and depart not from the wordes of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nigh the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labours be in the houſe of a ſtranger,

†Heb. thy ſtrength.

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voyce of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me?

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines be diſperſed abroad, and riuers of waters in the ſtreetes.

17 Let them bee onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 Let her be as the louing Hind and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſtes † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and bee thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

†Heb. water thee.
†Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſhed with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 *For the wayes of man are before the eies of the LORD, and hee pondereth all his goings.

*Iob 13.4. and 34.21. chap.15.3. iere.16.17. and 32.19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked himſelfe, and hee ſhall bee holden with the cords of his † ſinnes.

†Heb. ſinne.

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly he ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

My ſonne, if thou bee ſuretie for thy friend, if thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and || make ſure thy friend.

|| Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe:

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meate in the Summer, and gathereth her foode in the harueſt.

9 *How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleepe?

*Chap.13.4. and 20.4. and 24.33.

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouertie come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 Hee winketh with his eyes, hee ſpeaketh with his feete, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe is in his heart, he deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

†Heb. caſteth foorth.

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhall he be broken without remedie.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doeth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him:

†Heb. of his ſoule.

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, & hands that ſhed innocent blood:

†Heb. haughtie eyes.

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations,*feete that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe:

*Rom.3.15.

19 A falſe witneſſe that ſpeaketh lies; and him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ *My ſonne, keepe thy fathers commaundement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

*Chap.1.8.

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, and tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhall lead thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 *For the commandement is a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: and reproofes of inſtruction are the way of life:

*Pſal.19.9. and 119.105.
‖ *Or, candle.*

24 *To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flattery ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

*Chap.2.16. & 5.3 & 7.5.
‖ *Or, of the ſtrange tongue.*

25 *Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

*Mat.5.28.

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† *Hebr. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hoate coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So hee that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not bee innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatiſfie his ſoule, when he is hungry:

31 But if hee be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuen fold, hee ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 But who ſo committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: he that doeth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† *Hebr. heart.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhall he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For ielouſie is the rage of a man: therefore he will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † Hee will not regard any ranſome; neither will hee reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

† *Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiarity with wiſedome. 6 In an example of his owne experience, he ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a yong wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickedneſſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my wordes, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 *Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

*Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.

3 Binde them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou art my ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding thy kinſwoman,

5 *That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger which flattereth with her words.

*Chap.5.3.

6 ¶ For at the window of my houſe I looked thorow my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † they youths, a young man void of vnderſtanding,

† *Heb. the ſonnes*

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

† *Hebr. in the euening of the day.*

10 And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (*Shee is loud and ſtubburne, her feete abide not in her houſe:

*Chap.9.13.

12 Now is ſhe without, now in the ſtreetes, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him, and † with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

† *Hebr. ſhe ſtrengthened her face and ſaid.*

14 I haue † peace offerings with mee: this day haue I paid my vowes.

† *Heb. peace offerings are vpon mee.*

15 Therefore came I foorth to meete thee, diligently to ſeeke thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with couerings of tapeſtry, with carued workes, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntill the morning: let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man is not at home, hee is gone a long iourney.

20 Hee hath taken a bagge of money † with him, and will come home at ‖ the day appoynted.

† *Heb. in his hand.*
‖ *Or, the new moone.*

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhee forced him.

22 Hee goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

† *Heb. ſuddenly.*

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O yee children, and attend to the wordes of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her paths.

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea, many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

27 *Her houſe is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

*Chap.2.18. and 5.5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellency, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſedneſſe it bringeth.

DOeth *not wiſedome cry? and vnderſtanding put forth her voice?

*Chap.1.20.

2 Shee ſtandeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the comming in at the doores.

4 Unto you, O men, I call, and my voyce is to the ſonnes of man.

5 O yee ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, be ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lips, ſhalbe right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeake trueth, and wickedneſſe is † an abomination to my lips.

† *Heb. the abomination of my lippes.*

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteouſneſſe, there is nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

† *Heb. wreathed.*

9 They are all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

*Iob 28.15. pſal.19.11. chap.3.15. and 16.16.
11 *For wiſedome is better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

||Or, ſubtiltie.
12 I wiſedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD is to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell is mine, and ſound wiſedome: I am vnderſtanding, I haue ſtrength.

15 By me kings raigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me Princes rule, and Nobles, euen all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue mee, and thoſe that ſeeke me earely, ſhall finde me.

*Prou.3.16.
18 *Riches and honour are with mee, yea, durables riches and righteouſneſſe.

*Prou.3.14.
19 *My fruit is better then gold, yea, then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

|| Or, walke.
20 I || lead in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance; and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his workes of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When there were no depthes, I was brought foorth: when there were no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought foorth:

||Or, open places
||Or, the chiefe part.
26 While as yet he had not made the earth nor the || fields, nor the || higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

||Or, a circle.
27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there: when hee ſet || a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth:

28 When he eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when hee ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe:

*Gen.1.10. iob 38.10. pſal.14.9.
29 *When hee gaue to the Sea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his commandement: when hee appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought vp with him: and I was daily his delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the ſonnes of men.

*Pſal.119.1,2 and 128.1. luke 11.28.
32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for bleſſed * are they that keepe my wayes.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed is the man that heareth mee: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the poſts of my doores.

† Heb. bring forth.
35 For who ſo findeth me, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

36 But hee that ſinneth againſt mee, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of wiſedome. 13 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

† Heb. her killing.
2 Shee hath killed † her beaſts; ſhee hath mingled her wine: ſhee hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maidens; ſhe crieth vpon the higheſt places of the citie.

4 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhee ſaith to him;

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drinke of the wine, which I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh, and liue: and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 Hee that reprooueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himſelfe a blot.

*Matt.7.6.
8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt he hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and he will loue thee.

3 Giue inſtruction to a wiſe man, and hee will be yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and hee will increaſe in learning.

*Iob 28.28. pſal.111.10. chap.1.7.
10 *The feare of the LORD is the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy, is vnderſtanding.

*Chap.10.7.
11 *For by me thy dayes ſhalbe multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

12 If thou bee wiſe, thou ſhalt bee wiſe for thy ſelfe: but if thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

*Chap.7.11.
13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman is clamorous: ſhee is ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For ſhe ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeate, in the high places of the city:

15 To call paſſengers, who goe right on their wayes:

16 Who ſo is ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

† Heb. of ſecrecies.
17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and bread † eaten in ſecret is pleaſant.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her gheſts are in the depthes of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

*Chap.15.20.
THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne is the heauineſſe of his mother.

*Chap.11.4.
2 *Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

*Pſal.37.25.
||Or, the wicked for their wickedneſſe.
3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away || the ſubſtance of the wicked.

*Chap.12.24.
4 *Hee becommeth poore that dealeth with a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

*Verſe 11.
6 Bleſſings are vpon the head of the iuſt: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Pſal.112.6.
7 *The memory of the iuſt is bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

† Heb. a foole of lips.
|| Or, ſhall be beaten.

8 The wiſe in heart wil receiue commandements: but a † prating foole || ſhall fall.

*Pſal.23.4.

9 * Hee that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but he that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.

*Chap.6.13.
|| Or, ſhalbe beaten.

10 * He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole || ſhall fall.

*Chap.13.14.

11 * The mouth of the righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*1.Pet.4.8.
1.cor.13.4.

12 * Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

† Heb. heart.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod is for the backe of him that is void of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh is neere deſtruction.

*Chap.18.11

15 * The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore is their pouertie.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

|| Or, cauſeth to erre.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but hee that refuſeth reproofe, || erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred wich lying lips, and he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words, there wanteth not ſinne: but he that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is as choiſe ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

† Hebr. of heart.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

*Chap.14.9.

23 * It is as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding hath wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhal come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhall be granted.

25 As the whirlewind paſſeth, ſo is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo is the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

*Chap.9.11.
† Heb. addeth.

27 * The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

*Iob 8.13.
and 11.20.
pſal.112.10.

28 * The hope of the righteous ſhalbe gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD is ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction ſhalbe to the workers of iniquitie.

*Pſal.125.1.
and 37.22.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remoued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth foorth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhall be cut out.

† Heb. frowardneſſes.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ſpeaketh † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

*Leuit.19.36.
deut.25.15.
chap.16.11.
and 20.10,
23.

A * † Falſe ballance is abomination to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight is his delight.

† Heb. ballances of deceit. † Heb. a perfect ſtone.

*Cha.16.18.
and 15.33.
and 18.12.

2 * When pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly is wiſedome.

*Chap.13.6.

3 * The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſors ſhall deſtroy them.

*Chap.10.2.
ezek.7.19.
zeph.1.18.

4 * Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

† Heb. rectifie.

5 The righteouſneſſe of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhal fall by his owne wickednes.

*Chap.5.22.

6 * The righteouſneſſe of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſors ſhalbe taken in their owne naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

* Chap.21.18

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

* Iob 8.13.

9 * An hypocrite with his mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhal the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, there is ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the citie is exalted: but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

† Heb. deſtitute of heart.

12 He that is † voide of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

† Hebr. he that walketh being a talebearer.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but hee that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

*1.King.12.1.

14 * Where no counſell is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers there is ſafetie.

† Hebr. ſhalbe ſore broken.
† Heb. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

15 Hee that is ſuretie for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and hee that hateth † ſuretiſhip is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The mercifull man doeth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhalbe a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe tendeth to life: ſo hee that purſueth euill, purſueth it to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in their way, are his delight.

21 Though hand ioyne in hand, the wicked ſhall not bee vnpuniſhed: but the ſeede of the righteous ſhalbe deliuered.

† Heb. departeth from.

22 As a iewell of golde in a ſwines ſnowt: ſo is a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous is onely good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and there is that withholdeth more then is meete, but it tendeth to pouertie.

*2.Cor.9.9.
† Heb. the ſoule of bleſſing.

25 * † The liberall ſoule ſhall bee made fat: and he that watereth, ſhalbe watered alſo himſelfe.

26 Hee that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing ſhall bee vpon the head of him that ſelleth it.

* Pſal.7.17.& 9.16.& 10.2. and 57.7.

27 *He that diligently ſeeketh good, procu-

reth fauour: but hee that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

*Pſal. 1.3. and 92.13. iere. 17.8.

28 Hee that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhall flouriſh as a branch.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the wind: and the foole ſhalbe ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

†Heb. taketh.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, is wiſe.

* 1. Pet. 4.18.

31 *Behold, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

Who ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but hee that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemn.

*Chap. 10.25.

3 A man ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed by wickedneſſe: but the *root of the righteous ſhall not be mooued.

* 1. Cor. 11.7.

4 *A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but ſhee that maketh aſhamed, is as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counſels of the wicked are deceit.

* Chap. 1.11. and 18.

6 *The words of the wicked are to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhal deliuer them.

*Pſal. 37.37. chap. 11.21.

7 *The wicked are ouerthrowne, and are not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhall ſtand.

†Heb. peruerſe of heart.

8 A man ſhall be commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart, ſhalbe deſpiſed.

9 Hee that is deſpiſed, and hath a ſeruant, is better then hee that honoureth himſelf, and lacketh bread.

||Or, bowels.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the || tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

*Chap. 28.19.

11 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhalbe ſatiſfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, is void of vnderſtanding.

||Or, the fortreſſe.

12 The wicked deſireth || the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruite.

†Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lips.
* Chap. 18.7.

13 †*The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of his lips: but the iuſt ſhall come out of trouble.

* Chap. 13.2.

14 *A man ſhalbe ſatiſfied with good by the fruite of his mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhalbe rendered vnto him.

* Chap. 3.7.

15 *The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkneth vnto counſel, is wiſe.

†Heb. in that day.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man couereth ſhame.

*Chap. 14.5.

17 *Hee that ſpeaketh truth, ſheweth foorth righteouſnes: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

* Pſal. 57.5. and 59.8.

18 *There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe is health.

19 The lip of truth ſhall be eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, is ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhalbe filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes are abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, are his delight.

*Chap. 13.16. and 15.2.

23 *A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

*Chap. 10.4.
||Or, deceitfull.

24 *The hand of the diligent ſhal beare rule: but the || ſlothfull ſhalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap. 15.13.

25 *Heauineſſe in the heart of man maketh it ſtoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

|| Or, abundant.

26 The righteous is more || excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked ſeduceth them.

27 The ſlothfull man roſteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the ſubſtance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteouſneſſe is life, and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wiſe ſonne heareth his fathers inſtruction: but a ſcorner heareth not rebuke.

2 *A man ſhal eate good by the fruite of his mouth: but the ſoule of the tranſgreſſours, ſhall eate violence.

* Chap. 12.14.

3 Hee that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, ſhal haue deſtruction.

4 The ſoule of the ſluggard deſireth, and hath nothing: but the ſoule of the diligent, ſhall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathſome, and commeth to ſhame.

*Ch. 11.3.5.6
† Heb. ſinne.

6 *Righteouſnes keepeth him that is vpright in the way: but wickedneſſe ouerthroweth † the ſinner.

7 There is that maketh himſelfe rich, yet hath nothing: there is that maketh himſelfe poore, yet hath great riches.

8 The ranſome of a mans life are his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

*Iob 18.6. and 21.17.
|| Or, candle.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: *but the || lampe of the wicked ſhall be put out.

* Chap. 19.2. and 20.21.
† Heb. with the hand.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduiſed is wiſedome.

11 *Wealth gotten by vanitie, ſhall be diminiſhed: but he that gathereth † by labour, ſhall increaſe.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart ſicke: but when the deſire commeth, it is a tree of life.

13 Who ſo deſpiſeth the word, ſhall bee deſtroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, || ſhalbe rewarded.

||Or, ſhall be in peace.
* Chap. 14.27.

14 *The law of the wiſe is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

15 Good vnderſtanding giueth fauour: but the way of tranſgreſſors is hard.

*Chap. 12.23. and 15.2.
†Heb. ſpreadeth

16 *Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked meſſenger falleth into miſchiefe: but a faithfull ambaſſadour is health.

18 Pouertie and ſhame ſhalbe to him that refuſeth inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe, ſhalbe honoured.

19 The deſire accompliſhed is ſweet to the ſoule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

† Heb. ſhall be broken.

20 Hee that walketh with wiſe men, ſhall bee wiſe: but a companion of fooles † ſhall bee deſtroyed.

21 Euill purſueth ſinners: but to the righteous, good ſhalbe repayed.

*Iob 27.17.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the *wealth of the ſinner is layd vp for the iuſt.

*Chap.12.11.

23 *Much foode is in the tillage of the poore: but there is that is deſtroyed for want of iudgement.

*Chap.23.13.

24 *Hee that ſpareth his rodde, hateth his ſonne: but he that loueth him, chaſteneth him betimes.

*Pſal.37.3. and 34.10.

25 *The righteous eateth to the ſatiſfying of his ſoule: but the belly of the wicked ſhall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

Euery wiſe woman buildeth her houſe: but the fooliſh plucketh it downe with her hands.

*Iob 12.4.

2 *Hee that walketh in his vprightnes, feareth the LORD: but hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, deſpiſeth him.

3 In the mouth of the fooliſh, is a rod of pride: but the lippes of the wiſe ſhall preſerue them.

4 Where no oxen are the cribbe is cleane: but much increaſe is by the ſtrength of the oxe.

*Exod.20.16. & 23.1. chap.6.19. & 12.17.

5 *A faithfull witneſſe will not lye: but a falſe witneſſe will vtter lyes.

*Chap.8.9.

6 A ſcorner ſeeketh wiſdome, and findeth it not: but *knowledge is eaſie vnto him that vnderſtandeth.

7 Goe from the preſence of a fooliſh man, when thou perceiueſt not in him the lippes of knowledge.

8 The wiſedome of the prudent is to vnderſtand his way: but the folly of fooles is deceit.

*Chap.10.23.

9 Fooles make a mock at *ſinne: but among the righteous there is fauour.

†Heb. the bitterneſſe of his ſoule.

10 The heart knoweth †his own bitternes: and a ſtranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The houſe of the wicked ſhall bee ouerthrowne: but the Tabernacle of the vpright ſhall flouriſh.

*Chap.16.25.

12 *There is a way which ſeemeth right vnto a man: but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorowful: and the end of that mirth is heauineſſe.

*Chap.1.31.

14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be *filled with his owne wayes: and a good man ſhall be ſatiſfied from himſelfe.

15 The ſimple beleeueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is ſoone angry, dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.

18 The ſimple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

*Chap.19.7.

20 *The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but †the rich hath many friends.

†Heb. many are the louers of the rich.

*Pſal.112.9.

21 Hee that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: *but hee that hath mercy on the poore, happy is hee.

22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth ſhall bee to them that deuiſe good.

23 In all labour there is profite: but the talke of the lips tendeth onely to penury.

24 The crowne of the wiſe is their riches: but the fooliſhnes of fooles is folly.

*Ver.5.

25 *A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull witneſſe ſpeaketh lies.

26 In the feare of the LORD is ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.

*Chap.13.14.

27 *The feare of the LORD is a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the kings honor: but in the want of people is the deſtruction of the prince.

†Heb. ſhort of ſpirit.

29 Hee that is ſlow to wrath, is of great vnderſtanding: but hee that is †haſty of ſpirit, exalteth folly.

30 A ſound heart is the life of the fleſh: but enuy the rottenneſſe of the bones.

*Chap.17.5. mat.25.40.

31 *He that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.

32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickedneſſe: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

33 Wiſedom reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but that which is in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.

†Heb. to nations.

34 Righteouſnes exalteth a nation: but ſin is a reproch †to any people.

35 The Kings fauour is toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is againſt him that cauſeth ſhame.

CHAP. XV.

*Chap.25.15.

A *Soft anſwer turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.

†Heb. belcheth or bubbleth.

*Verſ.28. and chap.12.23. and 13.16.

2 The tongue of the wiſe vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *fooliſhneſſe.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. ier.16.17. & 32.19. heb.4.13.

3 *The eyes of the LORD are in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.

†Heb. the healing of the tongue.

4 †A wholſome tongue is a tree of life: but peruerſnes therein is a breach in the ſpirit.

*Chap.10.1.

5 *A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, is prudent.

6 In the houſe of the righteous is much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked, is trouble.

7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of the fooliſh doeth not ſo.

*Chap.21.27. amos 5.22. iſa.1.11. & 66.3. iere.6.20. and 7.22.

8 *The ſacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination vnto the LORD: but hee loueth him that followeth after righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, inſtruction, &c.

10 ‖Correction is grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: and he that hateth reproofe, ſhall die.

*Iob 26.6.

11 *Hell and deſtruction are before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?

12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reprooueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.

*Chap.17.22.

13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhnes.

15 All the dayes of the afflicted are euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.

16 *Better

*Pſal.37.16. 1.tim.6.6. prou.16.8.
*Chap.17.1.

16 * Better is little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure, and trouble therewith.

17 * Better is a dinner of hearbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.

*Chap.26.21. and 29.22.

18 * A wrathfull man ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger, appeaſeth ſtrife.

†Heb. is raiſed vp as a cauſey.

19 The way of the ſlouthfull man is as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous is made † plaine.

*Chap.10.1.

20 * A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.

*Chap.10.23.
†Heb. voyd of heart.

21 * Folly is ioy to him that is † deſtitute of wiſedome: but a man of vnderſtanding walketh vprightly.

* See chap.11. verſe 14.

22 * Without counſell purpoſes are diſappointed: but in the multitude of counſellours they are eſtabliſhed.

†Heb. in his ſeaſon.

23 A man hath ioy by the anſwere of his mouth: and a word ſpoken † in due ſeaſon, how good is it?

*Phil.3.20. coloſ.3.2.

24 *The way of life is aboue the wiſe, that he may depart from hell beneath.

*Chap.12.7. and 14.11.

25 * The LORD will deſtroy the houſe of the proud: but hee will eſtabliſh the border of the widow.

*Chap.6.18.
†Heb. words of pleaſantneſſe.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure, are † pleaſant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne houſe: but he that hateth gifts ſhall liue.

28 The heart of the righteous ſtudieth to anſwere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

*Pſal.34.16. and 145.18.

29 *The LORD is farre from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life, abideth among the wiſe.

‖Or, correction.
‖Or, obeyeth.
†Heb. poſſeſſeth an heart.

32 He that refuſeth ‖ inſtruction, deſpiſeth his owne ſoule: but he that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderſtanding.

*Chap.18.12.

33 The feare of the LORD is the inſtruction of wiſedome; and * before honour is humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

*Verſe 9. and chap.19.21. and 20.24. iere.10.23.
‖Or, diſpoſings.

THe * ‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the anſwere of the tongue, is from the LORD.

*Chap.21.2.

2 * All the wayes of a man are cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the ſpirits.

*Pſal 37.5. and 55.23. matth.6.25. luke 12.22. *1.Pet.5.4.
†Heb. rolle.

3 *† Commit thy workes vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts ſhalbe eſtabliſhed.

*Iob 21.30.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himſelfe: yea, euen the wicked for the day of euill.

*Chap.6.7. and 8.13.
†Heb. held innocent.

5 * Euery one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand ioyne in hand, he ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed.

6 By mercie and trueth iniquitie is purged: and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans wayes pleaſe the LORD, hee maketh euen his enemies to bee at peace with him.

*Pſal.37.16. chap.15.16.

8 * Better is a little with righteouſnes, then great reuenues without right.

*Verſe 1.

9 * A mans heart deuiſeth his way: but the LORD directeth his ſteps.

† Heb. diuination.

10 † A diuine ſentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth tranſgreſſeth not in iudgement.

*Leuit.19.36. chap.11.1.
† Heb. All the ſtones.

11 * A iuſt weight and ballance are the LORDS: † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 It is an abomination to Kings to commit wickedneſſe: for the throne is eſtabliſhed by righteouſneſſe.

13 Righteous lips are the delight of Kings: and they loue him that ſpeaketh right.

14 The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death: but a wiſe man will pacifie it.

*Chap.19.12.

15 In the light of the Kings countenance is life, and * his fauour is as a cloud of the latter raine.

*Chap.8.11.

16 * How much better is it to get wiſedome then gold? and to get vnderſtanding, rather to be choſen then ſiluer?

17 The high way of the vpright is to depart from euill: he that keepeth his way, preſerueth his ſoule.

*Chap.11.2. and 18.12.

18 *Pride goeth before deſtruction: and an hauty ſpirit before a fall.

19 Better is it to be of an humble ſpirit with the lowly, then to diuide the ſpoyle with the proud.

‖Or, he that vnderſtandeth a matter.
*Pſal.2.12. and 34.9. and 125.1. iſay 30.18. iere.17.7.

20 ‖ He that handleth a matter wiſely, ſhall find good: and who ſo * truſteth in the LORD happy is he.

21 The wiſe in heart ſhall be called prudent; and the ſweetneſſe of the lips increaſeth learning.

*Chap.13.14.

22 * Vnderſtanding is a well-ſpring of life vnto him that hath it: but the inſtruction of fooles is folly.

†Heb. maketh wiſe.

23 The heart of the wiſe † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleaſant wordes are as an hony combe ſweet to the ſoule, and health to the bones.

*Chap.14.12.

25 * There is a way that ſeemeth right vnto a man; but the end thereof are the wayes of death.

†Heb. the ſoule of him that laboureth.
†Heb. boweth vnto him.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himſelfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

†Heb. a man of Belial.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips there is a burning fire.

*Chap.6.14. 19. and 15. 18. and 26. 21. and 29. 22.
†Heb. ſendeth forth.

28 * A froward man † ſoweth ſtrife: and a whiſperer ſeparateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 Hee ſhutteth his eyes to deuiſe froward things: mouing his lips, hee bringeth euill to paſſe.

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory, if it be found in the way of righteouſnes.

32 Hee that is ſlow to anger, is better then the mighty: and he that ruleth his ſpirit, then he that taketh a Citie.

33 The lot is caſt into the lap: but the whole diſpoſing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

*Chap.15.17.
‖Or, good cheere.

BEtter * is a dry morſell, and quietneſſe therewith, then an houſe full of ‖ ſacrifices with ſtrife.

2 A wiſe ſeruant ſhal haue rule ouer a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame: and ſhall haue part of the inheritance among the brethren.

*Pſal.26.2. chap.27.21. iere.17.10. mala.3.3.

3 * The fining pot is for ſiluer, and the

furnace for golde: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to falſe lips: and a liar giueth eare to a naughtie tongue.

5 *Who ſo mocketh the poore, reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities, ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed.

*Chap.14.31.
†Heb. held innocent.

6 *Childrens children are the crowne of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

*Pſal.127.4. and 128.3.

7 †Excellent ſpeech becommeth not a foole, much leſſe doe †lying lips a Prince.

†Heb. a lip of excellencie.
†Heb. a lip of lying.

8 *A gift is as a †precious ſtone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherſoeuer it turneth, it proſpereth.

*Chap.18.16.
†Heb. a ſtone of grace.

9 *He that couereth a tranſgreſſion, ||ſeeketh loue: but he that repeateth a matter, ſeparateth very friends.

*Chap.10.12.
||Or, procureth.

10 ||A reproofe entreth more into a wiſe man, then an hundred ſtripes into a foole.

||Or, a reproofe aweth more a wiſe man, then to ſtrike a foole an hundred times.

11 An euill man ſeeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruel meſſenger ſhalbe ſent againſt him.

12 Let a beare robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Who ſo *rewardeth euil for good, euill ſhall not depart from his houſe.

*Rom.12.17. 1.theſ.5.15. 1.pet.3.9.

14 The beginning of ſtrife is as when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

15 *He that iuſtifieth the wicked, and hee that condemneth the iuſt: euen they both are abomination to the LORD.

*Exod.23.7. iſay 5.23. chap.24.24.

16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a foole to get wiſedome, ſeeing he hath no heart to it?

17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduerſitie.

*Chap.18.24.

18 *A man void of †vnderſtanding ſtriketh hands, and becommeth ſuretie in the preſence of his friend.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.
†Heb. heart.

19 Hee loueth tranſgreſſion, that loueth ſtrife: and he that exalteth his gate, ſeeketh deſtruction.

20 †Hee that hath a froward heart findeth no good, and hee that hath a peruerſe tongue, falleth into miſchiefe.

†Heb. the froward of heart.

21 *He that begetteth a foole, doth it to his ſorrow, and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Chap.10.1.

22 *A merry heart doeth good ||like a medicine: but a broken ſpirit drieth the bones.

*Chap.15.13. and 12.25.
||Or, to a medicine.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the boſome, to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wiſedome is before him that hath vnderſtanding: but the eyes of a foole are in the ends of the earth.

*Eccleſ.2.14. and 8.1.

25 *A fooliſh ſonne is a griefe to his father, and bitterneſſe to her that bare him.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 19.13.

26 Alſo to puniſh the iuſt is not good, nor to ſtrike Princes for equitie.

27 *Hee that hath knowledge, ſpareth his words: and a man of vnderſtanding is of ||an excellent ſpirit.

*Iames 1.19.
||Or, a coole ſpirit.

28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wiſe; and hee that ſhutteth his lips, is eſteemed a man of vnderſtanding.

*Iob 13.5.

CHAP. XVIII.

Through deſire a man hauing ||ſeparated himſelfe, ſeeketh and intermedleth with all wiſedome.

||Or, he that ſeparateth himſelfe, ſeeketh according to his deſire, and intermedleth in euery buſineſſe.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderſtanding, but that his heart may diſcouer it ſelfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth alſo contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.

4 *The words of a mans mouth, are as deepe waters, and the well-ſpring of wiſedome as a flowing brooke.

*Chap.20.5.

5 *It is not good to accept the perſon of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

*Chap.24.23. leuit.19.15. deut.1.17. and 16.19.

6 A fooles lippes enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for ſtroakes.

7 *A fooles mouth is his deſtruction, and his lips are the ſnare of his ſoule.

*Chap.10.14 and 12.13. and 13.3.

8 *The wordes of a ||tale bearer are ||as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

*Chap.12.18. and 26.22.
||Or, whiſperer.
||Or, like as when men are wounded.
†Hebr. chambers.

9 He alſo that is ſlouthfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waſter.

10 *The Name of the LORD is a ſtrong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and †is ſafe.

*Pſal.18.2. and 27.1. and 144.2.
†Hebr. is ſet aloft.

11 *The rich mans wealth is his ſtrong citie: and as an high wall in his owne conceite.

*Chap.10.15.

12 *Before deſtruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humilitie.

*Chap.11.2. and 16.18. and 15.33.

13 He that †anſwereth a matter before hee heareth it, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

†Heb. returneth a word.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmity: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

*Chap.17.8.

17 He that is firſt in his own cauſe, ſeemeth iuſt; but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe, and parteth betweene the mightie.

19 A brother offended is harder to be wonne then a ſtrong citie: and their contentions are like the barres of a caſtle.

20 *A mans belly ſhalbe ſatiſfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

*Chap.12.14. and 13.2.

21 Death and life are in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it, ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

*Chap.19.14.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

*Iames.2.3.

24 A man that hath friends, muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: *and there is a friend that ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

*Chap.17.17.

CHAP. XIX.

Better* is the poore that walketh in his integritie, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

*Chap.28.6.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule bee without knowledge, it is not good; and he that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

*Chap.14.20.

5 *A

*Exod.23.1. deut.19.16. prou.6.9. and 21.28. †Heb. held innocent.

5 *A falſe witnes ſhall not be †vnpuniſhed: and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

†Heb. a man of gifts.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man is a friend to †him that giueth gifts.

*Chap.14.20.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

†Heb. an heart.

8 Hee that getteth †wiſedome, loueth his owne ſoule: hee that keepeth vnderſtanding, ſhall finde good.

*Verſe 5.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhall periſh.

*Eccleſ.10.6. chap.30.22.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe *for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

*Chap.14.29. ||Or, prudence.

11 *The ||diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and it is his glorie to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

*Chap.16.15. and 20.2. and 28.15.

12 *The Kings wrath is as the roaring of a lion: but his fauour is as dew vpon the graſſe.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 17.21. and 25. and chap.21.9. *Chap.27.15.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne is the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are *a continuall dropping.

*Chap.18.22.

14 Houſe and riches, are the inheritance of fathers; & *a prudent wife is from the LORD.

*Chap.10.4. and 20.13.

15 Slothfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleepe: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

*Luke 11.28.

16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: but hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

*Matth.10.42. and 25.40. 2.cor.9.6. and 7. ||Or, his deed.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and || that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

*Chap.13.24. and 23.13. ||Or, to his deſtruction: or, to cauſe him to die.

18 *Chaſten thy ſonne while there is hope; and let not thy ſoule ſpare || for his crying.

†Heb. adde.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer him, yet thou muſt †doe it againe.

20 Heare counſell, and receiue inſtruction, that thou maieſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

*Iob 23.13. pſal 33.10,11. chap.16.1. and 9. iſa.46.10.

21 *There are many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man is his kindneſſe: and a poore man is better then a liar.

23 The feare of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it ſhall abide ſatiſfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

*Chap.15.19. and 26.13. and 15.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in his boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

*Chap.21.1. †Heb. will be cunning.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple †will beware; and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, and he will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 He that waſteth his father, and chaſeth away his mother, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction that cauſeth to erre from the wordes of knowledge.

†Heb. A witneſſe of Belial.

28 †An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP. XX.

WIne is a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby, is not wiſe.

*Chap.19.12. and 16.14.

2 *The feare of a King, is as the roaring of a Lion: who ſo prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule.

3 It is an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtrife: but euery foole will be medling.

*Chap.20.4. ||Or, winter.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ||cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt, and haue nothing.

*Chap.18.4.

5 *Counſel in the heart of man is like deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

||Or, bounty.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne || goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can finde?

*Pſal.112.2.

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children are bleſſed after him.

8 A King that ſitteth in the throne of iudgment, ſcattereth away all euill with his eyes.

*Pſal.51.5. iob 14.4. 1.king.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. eccleſ.7.28. 1.iohn 1.8.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

*Deut.25.15. chap.11.1. and 16.2. †Heb. a ſtone, and a ſtone. †Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.

10 *†Diuers weights, and diuers †meaſures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke be pure, and whether it be right.

*Exod.4.11. pſal 94.9.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

*Chap.19.15. and 12.11.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leſt thou come to pouertie: open thine eyes, and thou ſhalt be ſatiſfied with bread.

14 It is naught, it is naught (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge are a precious iewell.

*Chap.27.13.

16 *Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

*Chap.9.17. †Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood.

17 *†Bread of deceit is ſweete to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

*Chap.15.22.

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſel: and with good aduiſe make warre.

*Chap.11.13. ||Or, inticeth.

19 *He that goeth about as a talebearer, reuealeth ſecrets; therefore meddle not with him that || flattereth with his lips.

*Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. matth.15.4. ||Or, candle.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his || lampe ſhall bee put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may bee gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

*Deut.32.35. chap.17.13. and 24.29. rom.12.17. 1.theſ.5.15. 1.pet.5.9.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompenſe euill: but wait on the LORD, and he ſhall ſaue thee.

*Verſe 10. †Heb. ballances of deceit.

23 *Diuers weights are an abomination vnto the LORD: and a †falſe ballance is not good.

*Pſal.37.23. chap.16.9. iere.10.23.

24 *Mans goings are of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 It is a ſnare to the man who deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

*Verſe 8. pſal.101.5. &c.

26 *A wiſe King ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

||Or, lampe.

27 The ſpirit of man is the || candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

*Pſal.101.1. chap.29.14.

28 *Mercie and trueth preſerue the King: and his Throne is vpholden by mercie.

*Chap.16.31.

29 *The glory of yong men is their ſtrength: and the beautie of old men is the gray head.

† Heb. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THE Kings heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 16, 2.

2 * Euery way of a man is right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

* 1. Sam. 15. 22. iſay 1. 11. hoſe. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15 8.

3 * To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

* Chap 6. 17.
† Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes.
|| Or, the light of the wicked.

4 * † An high looke, and a proud heart, and || the plowing of the wicked, is ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend onely to plenteouſnes: but of euery one that is haſty, onely to want.

* Chap. 10. 2. and 13. 11.

6 * The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, is a vanitie toſſed too and fro of them that ſeeke death.

† Heb ſaw them, or, dwell with them.

7 The robberie of the wicked ſhall † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe Iudgement.

8 The way of man is froward and ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke is right.

* Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3 and 27. 15.
† Heb. a woman of contentions.
† Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.

9 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

* Iames 4. 5.
† Heb. is not fauoured.

10 * The ſoule of the wicked, deſireth euill, his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

* Chap. 19. 25.

11 * When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: but God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickednes.

* Matth. 18. 30.

13 * Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

* Chap. 17. 8. and 18. 16.

14 * A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 It is ioy to the iuſt to doe Iudgement: but deſtruction ſhall bee to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

|| Or, ſport.

17 He that loueth || pleaſure, ſhall be a poore man: he that loueth wine and oile, ſhall not be rich.

* Chap. 11. 18.

18 * The wicked ſhall bee a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

* Verſe 9.
† Heb. in the land of the deſert.

19 * It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious, and an angrie woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oile in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 Hee that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercie, findeth life, righteouſneſſe, and honour.

* Eccles. 9. 14.

22 * A wiſe man ſcaleth the citie of the mightie, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 18. 21.
† Heb. in the wrath of pride.

23 * Who ſo keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud and haughtie ſcorner is his name, who dealeth † in proud wrath.

* Chap. 13. 4.

25 * The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

* Pſal. 112. 9.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the * righteous giueth, and ſpareth not.

* Chap. 15. 8. iſa. 66. 3. iere. 6. 20. pſal. 50. 9. amos 5. 22.
† Heb. in wickedneſſe.

27 * The ſacrifice of the wicked is abomination: how much more, when hee bringeth it † with a wicked minde?

* Chap. 19. 5. 9.
† Heb. a witneſſe of lies.

28 * † A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

|| Or, conſidereth.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, he || directeth his way.

* Iere. 9. 23.

30 * There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

* Pſal. 33. 17.
* Pſal. 3. 9.
|| Or, victory.

31 * The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but * || ſafetie is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

* Eccles. 7. 2.
|| Or, fauour is better then, &c.

A * Good name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, and || louing fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

* Chap. 29. 13.

2 * The rich and poore meete together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

* Chap. 27. 12.

3 * A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

* Pſal. 112. 13.
|| Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

4 * || By humilitie, and the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes and ſnares are in the way of the froward: hee that doeth keepe his ſoule, ſhall be farre from them.

|| Or, Catechize.
|| Heb. in his way.

6 || Traine vp a childe † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, hee will not depart from it.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower is ſeruant † to the lender.

* Iob. 4. 8. hoſe 10. 13.
|| Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.

8 * He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanitie: || and the rod of his anger ſhall faile.

* 2. Cor. 9. 6.
† Heb. good of eye.

9 * † Hee that hath a bountifull eye, ſhall be bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 * Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall goe out; yea ſtrife, and reproch ſhall ceaſe.

* Pſal. 101. 6.
|| Or, and hath grace in his lips.

11 Hee that loueth pureneſſe of heart, || for the grace of his lips the king ſhalbe his friend.

|| Or, the matters.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the || words of the tranſgreſſour.

* Chap. 26. 13.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, There is a Lion without, I ſhalbe ſlaine in the ſtreets.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 23. 27. and 5. 3. and 7. 5.

14 * The mouth of ſtrange women is a deepe pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

* Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a childe: but * the rod of correction ſhall driue it farre from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to encreaſe his riches; and hee that giueth to the rich, ſhall ſurely come to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

† Heb. in thy belly.

18 For it is a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

|| Or, truſt thou alſo.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowne to thee this day, || euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things in counſels and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of trueth; that thou migh-

teſt anſwere the words of trueth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

‖ Or, to thoſe that ſend thee.

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe he is poore, *neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

*Zech.7.10.

23 *For the LORD will plead their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

*Chap.23.11. iob 31.21.

24 Make no friendſhippe with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 *Bee not thou one of them that ſtrike hands, or of them that are ſureties for debts.

*Chap.6.1. and 11.15.

27 If thou haſt nothing to pay, why ſhould he take away thy bed from vnder thee?

28 *Remooue not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

*Chap 13.10. deut.19.14. and 27.7.
‖ Or, bound.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? hee ſhall ſtand before kings, hee ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

† Heb. obſcure men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou ſitteſt to eat with a ruler, conſider diligently what is before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou bee a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they are deceitfull meat.

4 *Labour not to be rich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

*1.Tim.6.9.10.

5 †Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainly make themſelues wings, they fly away as an eagle toward heauen.

† Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to flie vpon?

6 Eate thou not the bread of him that hath an euill eye, neither deſire thou his daintie meates.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, ſo is hee: Eate and drinke, ſaith he to thee, but his heart is not with thee.

8 The morſell which thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomit vp, and looſe thy ſweet words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for he will deſpiſe the wiſedome of thy words.

10 *Remooue not the old ‖ landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

*Chap.22.28. deut.19.14. and 27.17.
‖ Or, bound.

11 *For their Redeemer is mighty; he ſhall pleade their cauſe with thee.

*Chap.22.23. iob 31.21.

12 Apply thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 *Withholde not correction from the childe: for if thou beateſt him with the rod, hee ſhall not die.

*Chap.13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.

14 Thou ſhalt beat him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce ‖ euen mine:

‖ Or, euen I will reioyce.

16 Yea, my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lips ſpeake right things.

17 *Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but bee thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

*Chap.24.1. & 3.31 pſal. 37.1. & 73.3.

18 *For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

*Chap.24.14.
‖ Or, reward.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 *Be not amongſt winebibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

*Rom.13.13. epheſ.5.18.
† Heb. of their fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the glutton ſhall come to pouertie: and drowſineſſe ſhall cloathe a man with ragges.

22 *Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhee is olde.

*Chap.1.8.

23 Buy the trueth, and ſell it not: alſo wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 *The father of the righteous ſhal greatly reioyce: and he that begetteth a wiſe childe, ſhall haue ioy of him.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhal be glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue mee thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 *For an whore is a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman is a narrow pit.

*Chap.22.14.

28 *She alſo lyeth in waite ‖ as for a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

*Chap 7.12.
‖ Or, as a robber.

29 *Who hath woe? who hath ſorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cauſe? who hath redneſſe of eyes?

*Iſah.5.11.

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, when it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, and ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

‖ Or, a cockatrice.

33 Thine eyes ſhall behold ſtrange women, and thine heart ſhall vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea, thou ſhalt be as he that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as he that lieth vpon the top of a maſt.

† Hebr. in the heart of the ſea.

35 They haue ſtricken me, ſhalt thou ſay, and I was not ſicke: they haue beaten me, and † I felt it not: when ſhall I awake? I will ſeeke it yet againe.

† Hebr. I knew it not.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Be not thou *enuious againſt euill men, neither deſire to be with them.

*Chap.23.17. & 24.19. pſal. 37.1. &c. and 73.3.

2 *For their heart ſtudieth deſtruction, and their lips talke of miſchiefe.

*Pſal.10.7.

3 Through wiſedome is an houſe builded, and by vnderſtanding it is eſtabliſhed.

4 And by knowledge ſhall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleaſant riches.

5 A wiſe man † is ſtrong, yea, a man of knowledge † increaſeth ſtrength.

† Hebr. is in ſtrength.
† Heb. ſtrengtheneth might.

6 *For by wiſe counſell thou ſhalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counſellers there is ſafety.

*Chap.20.18. and 11.14. and 15.22.

7 Wiſedome is too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiſeth to doe euill, ſhalbe called a miſchieuous perſon.

9 The thought of fooliſhnes is ſinne: and the ſcorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of aduerſitie, thy ſtrength is † ſmall.

† Heb. narrow.

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and thoſe that are ready to be ſlaine;

*Pſal.82.4.

12 If thou ſayeſt, Behold, wee knew it not: doeth not he that pondereth the heart conſider it? and hee that keepeth thy ſoule, doeth not hee know it? and ſhall not he render to euery man *according to his workes?

*Iob 34.11. Pſal.62.12. iere.32.19. rom.2.6. apoc.22.12.

13 *My ſonne, eate thou honie, becauſe it is good, and the hony combe, which is ſweet † to thy taſte.

*Pſal.19.9. & 119.103.
† Heb. vpon thy palate.

14 So ſhall the knowledge of wiſedome bee

*Chap.23.18.

vnto thy ſoule: when thou haſt found it, *then there ſhalbe a reward, and thy expectation ſhall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite (O wicked man) againſt the dwelling of the righteous: ſpoile not his reſting place.

*Pſal.34.18. and 37.24. iob 5.19.

16 *Foꝛ a iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth vp againe: but the wicked ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Pſal.35.15. chap.17.5. iob 31.29.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemy falleth: and let not thine heart bee glad when hee ſtumbleth:

†Heb. it be euill in his eyes.

18 Leſt the LORD ſee it, and † it diſpleaſe him, and he turne away his wꝛath from him.

*Pſal.37.1. chap.23.17. ‖Or, keepe not company with the wicked.

19 *‖Fret not thy ſelfe becauſe of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

*Chap.13.9. iob 21.17. ‖Or, lampe.

20 *Foꝛ there ſhall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked ſhalbe put out.

†Heb. changers.

21 My ſonne, feare thou the LORD, and the king: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 Foꝛ their calamitie ſhall riſe ſuddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

*Leuit.19.15. chap.18.5. and 28.21. deut.1.17. and 16.19. ioh.7.24.

23 Theſe things alſo belong to the wiſe: *It is not good to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement.

*Chap.17.15. iſa.5.23.

24 *He that ſaith vnto the wicked, Thou art righteous, him ſhall the people curſe; nations ſhall abhoꝛre him:

†Heb. a bleſſing of good.

25 But to them that rebuke him ſhall bee delight, and † a good bleſſing ſhall come vpon them.

†Heb. that anſwereth right words.

26 Euery man ſhall kiſſe his lips that † giueth a right anſwere.

27 Pꝛepare thy woꝛke without, and make it fit foꝛ thy ſelfe in the field; and afterwards build thine houſe.

28 Bee not a witneſſe againſt thy neighbour without cauſe: and deceiue not with thy lippes.

*Chap.20.22.

29 *Say not, I wil doe ſo to him, as he hath done to mee: I will render to the man accoꝛding to his woꝛke.

30 I went by the field of the ſlouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voide of vnderſtanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thoꝛnes, and nettles had couered the face thereof, and the ſtone wall thereof was bꝛoken downe.

†Heb. ſet my heart.

32 Then I ſaw, and † conſidered it well, I looked vpon it, and receiued inſtruction.

*Chap.6.9. &c.

33 *Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe:

†Heb. a man of ſhield.

34 So ſhall thy pouertie come, as one that trauailleth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obſeruations about kings, 8 and about auoiding cauſes of quarrels, and ſundry cauſes thereof.*

These are alſo Pꝛouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Iudah copied out.

2 It is the gloꝛy of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings is to ſearch out a matter.

†Heb. there is no ſearching.

3 The heauen foꝛ height, and the earth foꝛ depth, and the heart of Kings is † vnſearchable.

4 Take away the dꝛoſſe from the ſiluer, and there ſhall come foꝛth a veſſell foꝛ the finer.

*Chap.20.8.

5 *Take away the wicked from befoꝛe the King, and his thꝛone ſhalbe eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. ſet not out thy glory.

6 † Put not foꝛth thy ſelfe in the pꝛeſence of the King, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

*Luke 14.10.

7 *Foꝛ better it is that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt bee put lower in the pꝛeſence of the pꝛince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

*Mat.5.25. and 18.15.

8 Goe not foꝛth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt thou know not what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

‖Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.

9 *Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour himſelfe: and ‖ diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt hee that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

†Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.

11 A woꝛd † fitly ſpoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an oꝛnament of fine gold, ſo is a wiſe repꝛoouer vpon an obedient eare.

*Chap.13.17.

13 *As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, ſo is a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: foꝛ hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

†Heb. in a gift of falſhood.

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is like cloudes and wind without raine.

*Chap.15.1. gen.32.4. and 16.14. 1.ſam.25.24.

15 *By long foꝛbearing is a pꝛince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue bꝛeaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eat ſo much as is ſufficient foꝛ thee: leſt thou be filled therewith, and vomite it.

‖Or, let thy foot be ſeldome in thy neighbors houſe. †Heb. full of thee.

17 ‖ Withdꝛaw thy foote from thy neighbours houſe: leſt hee bee † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

*Pſal.120.4. chap.12.18.

18 A man that beareth falſe witneſſe againſt *his neighbour, is a maule, and a ſwoꝛd, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithful man in time of trouble, is like a bꝛoken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 As hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vineger vpon nitre; ſo is he that ſingeth ſongs to an heauy heart.

*Exod.23.4. rom.12.20.

21 *If thine enemy bee hungry, giue him bꝛead to eate: and if he be thirſtie, giue him water to dꝛinke.

22 Foꝛ thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

‖Or, the Northwind bringeth foorth raine, ſo doth a backebiting tongue an angry countenance.

23 ‖ The Noꝛthwind dꝛiueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backebiting tongue.

*Chap.21.9. and 19.13.

24 *It is better to dwell in a coꝛner of the houſe top, then with a bꝛawling woman, and in a wide houſe.

25 As colde waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo is good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe befoꝛe the wicked, is as a troubled fountaine, and a coꝛrupt ſpꝛing.

27 It is not good to eate much hony: ſo for men to ſearch their owne gloꝛy, is not gloꝛy.

*Chap.16.32.

28 *He that hath no rule ouer his own ſpirit, is like a city that is bꝛoken down, and without walles.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles, 13 about ſluggards, 17 and about contentious buſie-bodies.*

As ſnow in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallow by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

*Chap 10. 13. pſal. 32. 9.

3 *A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe, and a rod for the fooles backe.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

†Heb. his owne eyes.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in †his owne conceit.

||Or, violence.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, and drinketh ||dammage.

†Heb are lifted vp.

7 The legs of the lame †are not equall: ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

||Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

8 ||As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling: ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

9 As a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo is a parable in the mouth of fooles.

||Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſers.

10 ||The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, & rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

*2. Pet. 2. 22.
†Heb. iterateth his folly.

11 *As a dogge returneth to his vomite: ſo a foole †returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

*Chap. 22. 13.

13 *The ſlouthfull man ſaith, There is a Lion in the way, a Lion is in the ſtreets.

14 As the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo doeth the ſlouthfull vpon his bed.

*Chap. 19. 24.
||Or, he is weary.

15 *The ſlouthfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ||it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard is wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

||Or, is enraged.

17 He that paſſeth by, and ||medleth with ſtrife belonging not to him; is like one that taketh a dogge by the eares.

†Heb flames, or ſparkes.

18 As a mad man, who caſteth †firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiueth his neighbour, and ſaith, Am not I in ſport?

†Heb. without wood.
*Chap. 22. 10.
||Or, whiſperer.
†Heb. is ſilent.

20 †Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: ſo *where there is no ||talebearer, the ſtrife †ceaſeth.

*Chap. 15. 18. and 29. 22.

21 *As coales are to burning coales, and wood to fire: ſo is a contentious man to kindle ſtrife.

*Chap. 18. 8.
†Heb. chambers.

22 *The wordes of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they goe downe into the †innermoſt parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potſheard couered with ſiluer droſſe.

||Or, is knowne.

24 Hee that hateth, ||diſſembleth with his lips, and layeth vp deceit within him.

†Heb. maketh his voice gracious.

25 When hee †ſpeaketh faire, beleeue him not: for there are ſeuen abominations in his heart.

||Or, hatred is couered in ſecret.

26 ||Whoſe hatred is couered by deceit, his wickedneſſe ſhalbe ſhewed before the whole Congregation.

*Eccleſ. 10. 8. pſal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

27 *Who ſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein: and he that rolleth a ſtone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth thoſe that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obſeruations of ſelfe loue, 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoyd offences: 23 and of the houſhold care.

*Iames 4. 13. &c.
†Heb. to morrow day.

Boaſt *not thy ſelfe of †to morrow: for thou knoweſt not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praiſe thee, and not thine owne mouth; a ſtranger, and not thine owne lips.

†Heb. heauineſſe.

3 A ſtone is †heauy, and the ſand weightie: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

†Heb. wrath is crueltie, and anger an ouerflowing.
||Or, iealouſie.

4 †Wrath is cruel, and anger is outragious: but who is able to ſtand before ||enuie?

5 Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.

*Pſal. 141. 5.
||Or, earneſt, or frequent.

6 *Faithfull are the wounds of a friend: but the kiſſes of an enemie are ||deceitfull.

*Iob 6. 7.
†Heb. treadeth vnder foot.

7 *The full ſoule †loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry ſoule euery bitter thing is ſweet.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her neſt: ſo is a man that wandreth from his place.

†Heb. from the counſell of the ſoule.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: ſo doeth the ſweetneſſe of a mans friend †by hearty counſell.

*Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.

10 Thine owne friend, and thy fathers friend forſake not; neither goe into thy brothers houſe in the day of thy calamitie: for better is a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 23. 24.

11 *My ſonne, be wiſe, and make my heart glad, that I may anſwere him that reprocheth me.

*Chap. 22. 3.

12 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on, and are puniſhed.

*Chap. 20. 16.

13 *Take his garment that is ſurety for a ſtranger, and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

14 Hee that bleſſeth his friend with a loud voice, riſing early in the morning, it ſhalbe counted a curſe to him.

*Chap. 19. 13.

15 *A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whoſoeuer hideth her, hideth the winde, and the oyntment of his right hand, which bewrayeth it ſelfe.

17 Iron ſharpeneth yron: ſo a man ſharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who ſo keepeth the figtree, ſhall eate the fruit thereof: ſo he that waiteth on his maſter, ſhalbe honoured.

19 As in water, face anſwereth to face: ſo the heart of man to man.

*Eccleſ. 1. 8.
†Heb. not.

20 *Hell and deſtruction are †neuer full: ſo the eyes of man are neuer ſatiſfied.

*Chap. 17. 3.

21 *As the fining pot for ſiluer, and the furnace for gold: ſo is a man to his praiſe.

22 Though thou ſhouldeſt bray a foole in a morter among wheat with a peſtell, yet will not his fooliſhneſſe depart from him.

†Heb. ſet thy heart.

23 Be thou diligent to know the ſtate of thy flocks, and †looke well to thy heards.

†Heb. ſtrength.
†Heb. to generation and generation.

24 For †riches are not for euer: and doeth the crowne endure †to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender graſſe ſheweth it ſelfe, and hearbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of thy field.

27 And thou ſhalt haue goats milke enough

for thy food, for the food of thy houſhold, and for the † maintenance for thy maydens.

† Heb. life.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obſeruations of impietie, and religious integritie.

THE * wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bold as a Lion.

*Leui. 26. 36.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many are the Princes thereof: || but by a man of vnderſtanding and knowledge, the ſtate thereof ſhalbe prolonged.

|| *Or, by men of vnderſtanding and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no food.

† *Heb. without food.*

4 They that forſake the Law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the Law, contend with them.

5 Euill men vnderſtand not Iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 * Better is the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that is peruerſe in his wayes, though he be rich.

*Chap. 19. 1.

7 * Who ſo keepeth the Law, is a wiſe ſonne: but he that || is a companion of riotous men, ſhameth his father.

*Chap. 29. 3. || *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 * He that by vſurie and † vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, he ſhall gather it for him that wil pitie the poore.

*Chap. 13. 22. eccleſ. 2. 26. † *Heb. by increaſe.*

9 He that turneth away his eare from hearing the Law, euen his prayer ſhall be abomination.

10 * Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to go aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

*Chap. 26. 27.

11 The rich man is wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding, ſearcheth him out.

† *Heb. in his eyes.*

12 * When righteous men doe reioyce, there is great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is || hidden.

*Ioh. 11. 10. eccleſ. 10. 6. and verſe 28. || *Or, ſought for.*

13 * Hee that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh them, ſhall haue mercy.

*Pſal. 32. 5. 1. iohn 1. 9. and 10.

14 Happy is the man that feareth alway: * but he that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Rom. 11. 20.

15 As a roaring Lion, and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The Prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, is alſo a great oppreſſour: but he that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong his dayes.

17 * A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Gene. 9. 6. exod. 21. 14.

18 * Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhalbe ſaued: but he that is peruerſe in his wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap. 10. 25.

19 * He that tilleth his land, ſhal haue plentie of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouertie ynough.

*Chap. 12. 11.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: * but he that maketh haſt to be rich, ſhall not be || innocent.

*Chap. 13. 11. and 23. 4. 1. tim. 6. 9. || *Or, vnpuniſhed.*

21 * To haue reſpect of perſons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

*Chap. 18. 5. and 24. 23.

22 || He that haſteth to be rich, hath an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

|| *Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, verſe 20.*

23 * He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

*Chap. 27. 6.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it is no tranſgreſſion, the ſame is the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† *Heb. a man deſtroying.*

25 * He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but hee that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhalbe made fat.

*Chap. 13. 10.

26 Hee that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall bee deliuered.

27 * He that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Deut. 15. 8. chap. 22. 9.

28 * When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

*Chap. 29. 2. and verſe 12. of this chap.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obſeruations of publique gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, theeuerie, cowardize, and corruption.

† HE that being often reproued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly be deſtroyed, and that without remedie.

† *Heb. a man of reproofes.*

2 * When the righteous are || in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap. 11. 10. and 28. 28. eccleſ. 10. 5. || *Or, increaſed.*

3 * Who ſo loueth wiſedome reioyceth his father: * but he that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth his ſubſtance.

*Chap. 10. 1. and 15. 20. and 27. 11. *Luke 15. 13. chap 5. 9. and 28. 7.

4 The King by iudgement ſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

† *Heb. a man of oblations.*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man there is a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

7 * The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

*Iob 29. 16.

8 Scornefull men || bring a Citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

|| *Or, ſet a citie on fire.*

9 If a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh man, whether hee rage or laugh, there is no reſt.

10 † The bloodthirſtie hate the vpright: but the iuſt ſeeke his ſoule.

† *Heb. men of blood.*

11 A foole vttereth all his mind: but a wiſe man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his ſeruants are wicked.

13 * The poore and the || deceitfull man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap. 22. 2. || *Or, the vſurer.*

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his Throne ſhalbe eſtabliſhed for euer.

*Chap. 20. 28.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wiſedome: but a * child left to himſelfe bringeth his mother to ſhame.

* See verſe 17. *Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21. and 25.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, tranſgreſſion increaſeth: * but the righteous ſhall ſee their fall.

*Pſal. 37. 36. and 58. 11. and 91. 8.

17 * Correct thy ſonne, and hee ſhall giue thee reſt: yea, he ſhall giue delight vnto thy ſoule.

*Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14.

18 Where there is no viſion, the people || periſh:

|| *Or, is made naked.*

riſh: but hee that keepeth the Lawe, happie is hee.

19 A ſeruant will not bee corrected by words: for though hee vnderſtand, hee will not anſwere.

‖ Or, in his matters.

20 Seeſt thou a man that is haſtie ‖ in his wordes? there is more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his ſeruant from a childe, ſhall haue him become his ſonne at the length.

* Chap. 15. 18. & 26. 21.
* Chap. 15. 33 & 18. 12. iob 22. 29. luke 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.

22 * An angry man ſtirreth vp ſtrife, and a furious man aboundeth in tranſgreſſion.

23 * A mans pride ſhal bring him lowe: but honour ſhall vphold the humble in ſpirit.

24 Who ſo is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne ſoule: hee heareth curſing, and bewrayeth it not.

† Heb. ſhalbe ſet on high.
* Chap. 19. 6.
† Heb. the face of a ruler.

25 The feare of man bringeth a ſnare: but who ſo putteth his truſt in the LORD, † ſhall bee ſafe.

26 * Many ſeeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement commeth from the LORD.

27 An vniuſt man is an abomination to the iuſt: and hee that is vpright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Agurs confeſſion of his faith.* 7 *The two poynts of his prayer.* 10 *The meaneſt are not to be wronged.* 11 *Foure wicked generations.* 15 *Foure things inſatiable.* 17 *Parents are not to be deſpiſed.* 18 *Foure things hard to bee knowen.* 21 *Foure things intollerable.* 24 *Foure things exceeding wiſe.* 29 *Foure things ſtately.* 32 *Wrath is to be preuented.*

The wordes of Agur the ſonne of Iakeh, euen the propheſie: The man ſpake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more bruitiſh then any man, and haue not the vnderſtanding of a man.

† Heb. know.

3 I neither learned wiſedome, nor † haue the knowledge of the holy.

* Iohn 3. 13. iob 38. 4. pſal. 104. 3. iſa. 40. 12.

4 * Who hath aſcended vp into heauen, or deſcended? who hath gathered the wind in his fiſts? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath eſtabliſhed all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his ſonnes name if thou canſt tell?

* Pſal. 12. 7. & 18. 32. & 19. 8. and 119. 140.
† Heb. purified.
* Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 21. 19.
† Heb. withhold not from mee.
* Mat. 6. 11.
† Heb. of my allowance.
* Deut. 32. 15.
† Heb. belye thee.
† Heb. hurt not with thy tongue.

5 * Euery word of God † is pure: hee is a ſhield vnto them that put their truſt in him.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his wordes, leſt hee reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † deny me them not before I die.

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie, and lies: giue mee neither pouerty, nor riches, * feed mee with food † conuenient for me.

9 * Leſt I bee full, and † deny thee, and ſay, Who is the LORD? or leſt I bee poore, and ſteale, and take the Name of my God in vaine.

10 † Accuſe not a ſeruant vnto his maſter, leſt hee curſe thee, and thou be found guiltie.

11 There is a generation that curſeth their father, and doeth not bleſſe their mother.

12 There is a generation that are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not waſhed from their filthineſſe.

* Chap. 6. 17.

13 * There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted vp.

* Pſal. 52. 2. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17.

14 * There is a generation, whoſe teeth are as ſwordes, and their iaw-teeth as kniues, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from among men.

† Heb. wealth.

15 The horſleach hath two daughters, crying, Giue, giue. There are three things that are neuer ſatiſfied, yea, foure things ſay not, † It is ynough:

16 The graue, and the barren wombe; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that ſaith not, It is ynough.

‖ Or, the brookes.

17 The eye that mocketh at his father, and deſpiſeth to obey his mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley ſhall picke it out, and the young Eagles ſhall eate it.

18 There bee three things which are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure which I know not:

† Heb. heart.

19 The way of an Eagle in the ayre; the way of a ſerpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ſhip in the † midſt of the ſea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman: ſhee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and ſaith, I haue done no wickedneſſe.

21 For three things the earth is diſquieted, and for foure which it cannot beare:

* Chap. 19. 10.

22 * For a ſeruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when ſhee is married, and an handmayd that is heyre to her miſtreſſe.

† Heb. wiſe made wiſe.
* Chap. 6. 7.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they are † exceeding wiſe:

25 * The Ants are a people not ſtrong, yet they prepare their meat in the Summer.

26 The conies are but a feeble folke, yet make they their houſes in the rockes.

† Heb. gathered together.

27 The locuſts haue no king, yet goe they forth all of them † by bands.

28 The ſpider taketh hold with her handes, and is in kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going.

30 A lyon which is ſtrongeſt among beaſtes, and turneth not away for any:

‖ Or, horſe. Heb. girt in the loynes.
* Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. &c. and 40. 4.

31 ‖ A gray hound, an hee-goate alſo, and a king, againſt whom there is no riſing vp.

32 * If thou haſt done fooliſhly in lifting vp thy ſelfe, or if thou haſt thought euill, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the noſe bringeth forth blood: ſo the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth ſtrife.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 *Lemuels leſſon of chaſtity and temperance.* 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praiſe and properties of a good wife.*

The wordes of king Lemuel, the propheſie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my ſonne! and what, the ſonne of my wombe! and what, the ſonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy ſtrength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which deſtroyeth kings.

4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drinke wine, nor for princes, ſtrong drinke:

5 Leſt they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

† Heb. alter.
† Heb. of all the ſonnes of affliction.

6 * Giue ſtrong drinke vnto him that is ready to periſh, and wine vnto thoſe that be † of heauy hearts.

* Pſal. 104. 15.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his miſery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe, in the cauſe of all ſuch as are † appointed to deſtruction.

† Heb. bitter of ſoule.
† Heb. the ſonnes of deſtruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteouſly, * and pleade the cauſe of the poore and needy.

* Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

10 ¶ * Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price is farre aboue Rubies.

* Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her huſband doeth ſafely truſt in her, ſo that hee ſhall haue no neede of ſpoile.

12 She wil doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 She ſeeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 Shee is like the merchants ſhippes, ſhee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 She riſeth alſo while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her houſhold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 Shee conſidereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands ſhee planteth a vineyard.

† Heb. taketh.

17 Shee girdeth her loynes with ſtrength, and ſtrengtheneth her armes.

18 † Shee perceiueth that her merchandiſe is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

† Heb. ſhe taſteth.

19 She layeth her hands to the ſpindle, and her hands hold the diſtaffe.

20 † Shee ſtretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea, ſhe reacheth foorth her hands to the needie.

† Heb. ſhee ſpreadeth.

21 Shee is not afrayde of the ſnow for her houſhold: for all her houſhold are clothed with || ſcarlet.

|| Or, double garments.

22 She maketh her ſelfe couerings of tapeſtry, her clothing is ſilke and purple.

23 Her huſband is knowen in the gates, when hee ſitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and ſelleth it, and deliuereth girdles vnto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour are her clothing, and ſhe ſhall reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wiſedome; and in her tongue is the law of kindneſſe.

27 Shee looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idleneſſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her huſband alſo, and he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters || haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

|| Or, haue gotten riches.

30 Fauour is deceitful, and beauty is vaine: but a woman that feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhall be praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruite of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

Eccleſiaſtes, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

2 The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine: 4 Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes, 9 They bring foorth nothing new, and all olde things are forgotten, 12 And becauſe hee hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of wiſedome.

The wordes of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid, King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſayeth the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all is vanity.

* Chap. 12. 9. pſal. 144. 4. pſal. 39. 6. and 62. 9.

3 * What profite hath a man of all his labour which hee taketh vnder the Sunne?

* Chap. 2. 22. and 3. 9.

4 One generation paſſeth away, and another generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

* Pſal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sunne goeth downe, and † haſteth to the place where he aroſe.

† Heb. panteth.

6 The wind goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the winde returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the Riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea is not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

* Pſal. 104. 9. 10. iob 38. 10.
† Heb. returne to goe.

8 All things are full of labour, man cannot vtter it: the eye is not ſatiſfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bin, it is that which ſhall be: and that which is done, is that which ſhall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 3. 15.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may bee ſayd, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 There is no remembrance of former things, neither ſhal there bee any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, || to be exerciſed therewith.

|| Or, to afflict them.

14 I haue ſeene all the works that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight, and † that which is wanting, cannot be numbred.

* Chap. 7. 13.
† Heb. defect.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before mee in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome, and knowledge.

* 1. King. 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.
† Heb. had ſeene much.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedom, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

* Chap. 2. 12. and 7. 23.

18 For in much wiſedome is much griefe: and hee that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 The vanity of humane courſes in the workes of pleaſure. 12 Though the wiſe bee better then the foole, yet both haue one euent. 18 The vanitie of humane labour, in leauing it they know not to whom. 24 Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proue thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo is vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

* Chap.1.17.
† *Heb. to draw my fleſh with wine.*
† *Heb. the number of the dayes of their life.*

3 *I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, till I might ſee what was that good for the ſonnes of men which they ſhould doe vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made me great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits.

6 I made mee pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

† *Heb. ſonnes of my houſe.*

7 I got me ſeruants and maidens, and had † ſeruants borne in my houſe; alſo I had great poſſeſſions of great and ſmall cattel, aboue all that were in Ieruſalem before mee.

* 1.King.9.28.& 10.4.
† *Heb. muſicall inſtrument and inſtruments.*

8 *I gathered me alſo ſiluer and gold, and the peculiar treaſure of Kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-ſingers and women-ſingers, and the delights of the ſonnes of men, † as muſicall inſtruments, and that of all ſorts.

9 So I was great, and increaſed more then all that were before mee in Ieruſalem; alſo my wiſedome remained with me.

10 And whatſoeuer mine eyes deſired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

* Chap.1.3.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all was *vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit, and there was no profit vnder the Sunne.

* Chap.1.17. and 7.23.
|| *Or, in thoſe things which haue beene already done.*
† *Heb. that there is an excellencie in wiſedome, more then in folly, &c.*

12 ¶ And I turned my ſelfe to behold wiſedome, * and madneſſe and folly: for what can the man do, that commeth after the king? || euen that which hath beene already done.

13 Then I ſaw † that wiſedome excelleth folly, as farre as light excelleth darkeneſſe.

* Pro.17.24. chap.8.1.
† *Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me.*

14 *The wiſe mans eyes are in his head, but the foole walketh in darkeneſſe: and I my ſelfe perceiued alſo that one euent happeneth to them all.

15 Then ſaid I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, ſo it † happeneth euen to mee; and why was I then more wiſe? then I ſaid in my heart, That this alſo is vanitie

16 For there is no remembrance of the wiſe, more then of a foole for euer; ſeeing that which now is, in the dayes to come ſhall bee forgotten; and how dieth the wiſe man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, becauſe the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne is grieuous vnto mee: for all is vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

† *Heb. laboured.*
* Pſal. 49.11. &c.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne: becauſe I ſhould leaue it vnto the man that ſhall be after me.

19 *And who knoweth whether he ſhall be a wiſe man or a foole? yet ſhal he haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue ſhewed my ſelfe wiſe vnder the Sun. This is alſo vanitie.

20 Therefore I went about to cauſe my heart to deſpaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

† *Heb. giue.*

21 For there is a man whoſe labour is in wiſedome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, ſhall hee † leaue it for his portion: This alſo is vanitie, and a great euill.

* Chap.1.3. and 3.9.

22 * For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein hee hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Iob 14.1.

23 For all his dayes are * ſorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not reſt in the night. This is alſo vanitie.

* Chap.3.12. 22. and 5.17. and 8.15.
|| *Or, delight his ſenſes.*

24 ¶ *There is nothing better for a man then that hee ſhould eate and drinke, and that hee || ſhould make his ſoule enioy good in his labour. This alſo I ſaw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eate? or who elſe can haſten hereunto more then I?

† *Heb. before him.*
* Iob 27.17.

26 For God giueth to a man that is good † in his ſight, wiſedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the ſinner hee giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * he may giue to him that is good before God: This alſo is vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. III.

1 By the neceſſary change of times, vanitie is added to humane trauails. 11 There is an excellencie in Gods workes: 16 But as for man, God ſhall iudge his workes there, and heere he ſhall be like a beaſt.

TO euery thing there is a ſeaſon, and a time to euery purpoſe vnder the heauen.

† *Hebr. to beare.*

2 A time † to bee borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, and a time to build vp.

4 A time to weepe, and a time to laugh: a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

† *Hebr. to be farre from.*
|| *Or, ſeeke.*

5 A time to caſt away ſtones, and a time to gather ſtones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

6 A time to || get, and a time to loſe: a time to keepe, and a time to caſt away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to ſowe: a time to keepe ſilence, and a time to ſpeake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

* Chap.1.3.

9 * What profit hath hee that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I haue ſeene the trauaile which God hath giuen to the ſonnes of men, to be exerciſed in it.

11 Hee hath made euery thing beautifull in his time; alſo hee hath ſet the world in their heart, ſo that no man can finde out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that there is no good in them,

but for a man to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And alſo that euery man ſhould eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that whatſoeuer God doeth, it ſhall be for euer: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men ſhould feare before him.

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to bee, hath already beene, and God requireth † that which is paſt.

* Chap.1.9.

† Heb. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I ſaw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, that wickedneſſe was there, and the place of righteouſneſſe, that iniquitie was there.

17 I ſaid in mine heart, God ſhall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for there is * a time there, for euery purpoſe, and for euery worke.

* Verſ.1.

18 I ſaid in my heart concerning the eſtate of the ſonnes of men, || that God might manifeſt them, and that they might ſee that they themſelues are beaſts.

|| Or, that they might cleare God, and ſee, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the ſonnes of men, befalleth beaſts, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dyeth, ſo dyeth the other, yea they haue all one breath, ſo that a man hath no preeminence aboue a beaſt: for all is vanitie.

* Pſal.49.21. chap.2.16.

20 All goe vnto one place: all are of the duſt, and all turne to duſt againe.

21 Who knoweth the ſpirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the ſpirit of the beaſt that goeth downeward to the earth?

† Heb. of the ſonnes of man.

† Heb. is aſcending.

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man ſhould reioyce in his owne workes; for that is his portion: for who ſhall bring him to ſee what ſhall be after him?

* Chap.2.24. and 5.17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanity is encreaſed vnto men by oppreſſion, 4 By enuie, 5 By idleneſſe, 7 By couetouſneſſe, 9 By ſolitarineſſe, 13 By wilfulneſſe.

So * I returned, and conſidered all the oppreſſions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of ſuch as were oppreſſed, and they had no comforter: and on the † ſide of their oppreſſours there was power, but they had no comforter.

* Chap.5.7. &c.

† Heb. hand.

2 * Wherefore I praiſed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

* Iob 3.17. &c.

3 * Yea better is hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not ſeene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sunne.

* Iob 3.11. & 6.21.

4 ¶ Againe I conſidered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this is alſo vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

† Heb. all the rightneſſe of works.

† Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne fleſh.

* Pro.6.10. and 24.33.

6 * Better is an handfull with quietneſſe, then both the hands full with trauell and vexation of ſpirit.

* Pro.15.16. and 16.8.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I ſaw vanity vnder the ſunne.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a ſecond; yea, hee hath neither child nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye ſatiſfied with riches, neither ſaith he, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my ſoule of good? this is alſo vanitie, yea it is a ſore trauell.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; becauſe they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he hath not another to helpe him vp.

11 Againe, if two lie together, then they haue heate: but how can one be warme alone?

12 And if one preuaile againſt him, two ſhall withſtand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poore and a wiſe child, then an old and fooliſh king † who will no more bee admoniſhed.

† Heb. who knoweth not to be admoniſhed.

14 For out of priſon he commeth to raigne, whereas alſo he that is borne in his kingdome, becommeth poore.

15 I conſidered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the ſecond childe that ſhall ſtand vp in his ſtead.

16 There is no end of all the people, euen of all that haue beene before them: they alſo that come after, ſhall not reioyce in him: ſurely, this alſo is vanity, and vexation of ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine ſeruice, 8 in murmuring againſt oppreſſion, 9 and in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

Keepe thy foote when thou goeſt to the houſe of God, and bee more readie to heare, * then to giue the ſacrifice of fooles: for they conſider not that they doe euill.

* 1.Sam.15.22. pſal.50.8. prou.15.8. & 21.27.

2 Bee not raſh with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be haſtie to vtter any || thing before God: for God is in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

|| Or, word.

* Mat.6.7. prou.10.19.

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of buſineſſe, and a fooles voyce is knowen by multitude of words.

4 * When thou voweſt a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for hee hath no pleaſure in fooles: * pay that which thou haſt vowed.

* Deut.23.21.
* Pſal.66.13.14.

5 Better is it that thou ſhouldeſt not vow, then that thou ſhouldeſt vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cauſe thy fleſh to ſinne, neither ſay thou before the Angel, that it was an errour: wherefore ſhould God be angry at thy voyce, and deſtroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many wordes, there are alſo diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou ſeeſt the oppreſſion of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iuſtice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the higheſt, regardeth, and there be higher then they.

† Heb. at the will or purpoſe.

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king himſelfe is ſerued by the field.

10 He that loueth ſiluer ſhal not be ſatiſfied with ſiluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increaſe: this is alſo vanity.

11 When goods increaſe, they are increaſed that eate them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, ſauing the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The ſleepe of a labouring man is ſweete, whether hee eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not ſuffer him to ſleepe.

13 There is a ſore euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, namely riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But thoſe riches periſh by euill trauell: and he begetteth a ſonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

*Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. pſal.49.17.

15 *As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked ſhall hee returne to goe as hee came, and ſhall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

*Chap.1.3.

16 And this alſo is a ſore euill, that in all points as hee came, ſo ſhall hee goe: *and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes alſo he eateth in darkenes, and he hath much ſorrow, and wrath with his ſickeneſſe.

*Chap.2.24. and 3.12.
†*Heb.* there is *a good which is comely, &c.*
†*Heb. the number of the dayes.*

18 ¶ *Behold that which I haue ſeene: †It is good and comely for one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the Sunne, †all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

19 Euery man alſo to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour: this is the gift of God.

||*Or, though* he giue *not much, yet he remembreth, &c.*

20 ||For hee ſhall not much remember the dayes of his life: becauſe God anſwereth him in the ioy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanitie of riches without vſe.* 3 *Of children,* 6 *and old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of ſight and wandring deſires.* 11 *The concluſion of vanities.*

There is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, and it is common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth & honour, ſo that hee wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a ſtranger eateth it: This is vanitie, and it is an euill diſeaſe.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred children, and liue many yeeres, ſo that the dayes of his yeeres be many, and his ſoule be not filled with good, and alſo that hee haue no buriall, I ſay, that an vntimely birth is better then he.

4 For hee commeth in with vanity, and departeth in darkenes, and his name ſhalbe couered with darkenes.

5 Moreouer hee hath not ſeene the Sunne, nor knowne any thing: this hath more reſt then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thouſand yeeres twice told, yet hath he ſeene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

†*Heb. ſoule.*

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the †appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wiſe more then the foole? what hath the poore, that knoweth to walke before the liuing?

†*Heb. then the walking of the ſoule.*

9 ¶ Better is the ſight of the eyes, †then the wandring of the deſire: this is alſo vanitie and vexation of ſpirit.

10 That which hath bene, is named already, and it is knowne that it is man: neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then hee.

11 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increaſe vanity, what is man the better?

†*Heb. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.*
*Pſal.144.4.

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, †all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee ſpendeth as *a ſhadow? for who can tell a man what ſhall bee after him vnder the Sunne?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies againſt vanitie, are a good name,* 2 *Mortification,* 7 *Patience,* 11 *Wiſedome.* 23 *The difficultie of wiſedome.*

*Prou.22.1. and 15.30.

A *Good name is better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the houſe of mourning, then to goe to the houſe of feaſting: for that is the end of all men, and the liuing will lay it to his heart.

||*Or, anger.*

3 ||Sorrow is better then laughter: for by the ſadneſſe of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wiſe is in the houſe of mourning: but the heart of fooles is in the houſe of mirth.

*Prou.13.18. & 15.31,32.

5 *It is better to heare the rebuke of the wiſe, then for a man to heare the ſong of fooles.

†*Heb. ſound.*

6 For as the †crackling of thornes vnder a pot, ſo is the laughter of a foole: this alſo is vanitie.

*Deut.16.19.

7 ¶ Surely oppreſſion maketh a wiſe man mad, *and a gift deſtroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the ende of a thing then the beginning thereof: and the patient in ſpirit is better then the proud in ſpirit.

Prou.14.17. and 16.32.

9 *Be not haſtie in thy ſpirit to be angrie: for anger reſteth in the boſome of fooles.

†*Heb. out of wiſedome.*

10 Say not thou, What is the cauſe that the former dayes were better then theſe? for thou doeſt not enquire †wiſely concerning this.

||*Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*
†*Heb. ſhadow.*

11 ¶ Wiſedome ||is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profite to them that ſee the Sunne.

12 For wiſedome is a †defence, and money is a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge is, that wiſedome giueth life to them that haue it.

*Chap.1.15.

13 *Conſider the worke of God: for who can make that ſtraight, which hee hath made crooked?

†*Heb. made.*

14 In the day of proſperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduerſitie conſider: God alſo hath †ſet the one ouer againſt the other, to the ende that man ſhould finde nothing after him.

15 All things haue I ſeene in the dayes of my vanitie: there is a iuſt man that periſheth in his righteouſneſſe: and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedneſſe.

†*Heb. be deſolate?*

16 Bee not righteous ouer much, neither make thy ſelfe ouer wiſe: why ſhouldeſt thou †deſtroy thy ſelfe?

†*Heb. not in thy time.*

17 Bee not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou fooliſh: why ſhouldeſt thou die †before thy time?

18 It is good that thou ſhouldeſt take holde of this, yea alſo from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, ſhall come foorth of them all.

*Prou.21.22. and 24.5. chap.9.16.

19 *Wiſedome ſtrengtheneth the wiſe, more then ten mightie men which are in the citie.

*Prou.20.9. 1.King.8.46. 1.Iohn 1.8.

20 *For there is not a iuſt man vpon earth, that doeth good, and ſinneth not.

†Heb. giue not thine heart.

21 Alſo †take no heede vnto all words that are ſpoken; leſt thou heare thy ſeruant curſe thee.

22 For oftentimes alſo thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy ſelfe likewiſe haſt curſed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I proued by wiſedome: I ſaid, I will be wiſe, but it was farre from me.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

†Heb. I and mine heart compaſſed.

25 †I applied mine heart to know, and to ſearch, and to ſeeke out wiſedome, and the reaſon of things, and to know the wickedneſſe of folly, euen of fooliſhneſſe and madneſſe.

*Prou.22.14.

†Heb. he that is good before God.

26 *And I finde more bitter then death the woman whoſe heart is ſnares and nets, and her hands as bands: †who ſo pleaſeth God, ſhall eſcape from her, but the ſinner ſhalbe taken by her.

‖Or, weighing one thing after another, to finde out the reaſon.

27 Behold, this haue I found (ſayeth the Preacher) ‖ counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my ſoule ſeeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thouſand haue I found, but a woman among all thoſe haue I not found.

*Gene.1.27.

29 Lo, this onely haue I found, *that God hath made man vpright: but they haue ſought out many inuentions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are greatly to be reſpected.* 6 *The diuine prouidence is to be obſerued.* 12 *It is better with the godly in aduerſitie, then with the wicked in proſperitie.* 16 *The worke of God is vnſearchable.*

*Prou.17.24.

†Heb. the ſtrength.

WHo is as the wiſe man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? *a mans wiſedome maketh his face to ſhine, and †the boldneſſe of his face ſhalbe changed.

2 I counſell thee, to keepe the Kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not haſtie to goe out of his ſight: ſtand not in an euill thing, for he doeth whatſoeuer pleaſeth him.

4 Where the word of a King is, there is power: and who may ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

†Heb. ſhall know.

5 Who ſo keepeth the Commandement, †ſhall feele no euill thing: and a wiſe mans heart diſcerneth both time and iudgement.

6 ¶ Becauſe to euery purpoſe there is time, and iudgement; therefore the miſery of man is great vpon him.

‖Or, how it ſhall be?

7 For he knoweth not that which ſhall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it ſhall be?

*Iob 14.5.

‖Or, caſting off weapons.

8 There is no man that hath power *ouer the ſpirit to retaine the ſpirit: neither hath hee power in the day of death: and there is no ‖ diſcharge in that warre, neither ſhall wickedneſſe deliuer thoſe that are giuen to it.

9 All this haue I ſeene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: there is a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And ſo I ſaw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had ſo done, this is alſo vanitie.

11 Becauſe ſentence againſt an euill worke is not executed ſpeedily; therefore the heart of the ſonnes of men is fully ſet in them to doe euill.

*Pſal.37.10, 11,18,19.

12 ¶ Though a ſinner doe euill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged; yet ſurely I know that *it ſhall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

13 But it ſhall not be well with the wicked, neither ſhall hee prolong his dayes which are as a ſhadow; becauſe hee feareth not before God.

*Pſal.73.13.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iuſt men vnto whom it *happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I ſaid, that this alſo is vanitie.

*Chap.3.22.

15 *Then I commended mirth, becauſe a man hath no better thing vnder the Sunne, then to eate and to drinke, and to be merrie: for that ſhall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

16 ¶ Then I applied mine heart to know wiſedome, and to ſee the buſineſſe that is done vpon the earth: (for alſo there is that neither day nor night ſeeth ſleepe with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot finde out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: becauſe though a man labour to ſeeke it out, yea further, though a wiſe man thinke to know it, yet ſhall hee not be able to finde it.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a neceſſitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort is all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wiſedome is better then ſtrength.*

†Heb. I gaue, or ſet to my heart.

FOr all this †I conſidered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wiſe, and their workes, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, by all that is before them.

*Mala.3.14. pſal.73.2. and 12.13.

2 *All things come alike to all: there is one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that ſacrificeth, and to him that ſacrificeth not: as is the good, ſo is the ſinner, and he that ſweareth as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that there is one euent vnto all: yea alſo the heart of the ſonnes of men is full of euill, and madneſſe is in their heart while they liue, and after that they goe to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dog is better then a dead lion.

5 For the liuing know that they ſhall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither haue they any more a reward, for the memorie of them is forgotten.

6 Alſo their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now periſhed, neither haue they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with ioy,

and drinke thy wine with a merry heart: for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments be alwaies white: and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

† *Heb. ſee or enioy life.*

9 †Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the daies of thy vanitie: *for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 2.24. and 3.13. and 5.18.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to doe, doe it with thy might: for there is no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſdome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned and ſaw vnder the Sunne, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battel to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of ſkill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

* Prou. 29.6.

12 *For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare: ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sunne, and it ſeemed great vnto me:

14 There was a little citie, and fewe men within it: and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it.

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and he by his wiſedome deliuered the citie, yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

* Prou. 21.22. chap. 7.19.

16 *Then ſaid I, Wiſedome is better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome is deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The wordes of wiſe men are heard in quiet, more then the cry of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly, 16 Of Riot, 18 Slouthfulneſſe, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

† *Heb. flyes of death.*

DEad †flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecary to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome and honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart is at his right hand: but a fooles heart at his left.

† *Heb. his heart.*

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, †his wiſedome faileth him, and hee ſaith to euery one that he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place, for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill which I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, which proceedeth †from the Ruler.

† *Heb. from before.*

† *Heb. in great heights.*

* Pro. 30.22.

* Pſal. 7.16. prou. 26.27.

6 Folly is ſet †in great dignitie: and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants *vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 *Hee that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it: and whoſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Whoſo remoueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: and hee that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength: but wiſedome is profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and †a babbler is no better.

† *Hebr. the maſter of the tongue.*

* Pro. 10.32. and 12.13.

† *Heb. grace.*

† *Heb. his mouth.*

12 *The words of a wiſe mans mouth are †gracious: but the lippes of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth is fooliſhneſſe: and the end of †his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

* Prou. 15.2.

† *Heb. multiplyeth words.*

* Chap. 3.22. and 6.12.

14 *A foole alſo †is full of wordes, a man cannot tell *what ſhall bee: and what ſhall bee after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth euery one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

* Iſa. 3.3.4.

16 ¶ *Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Bleſſed art thou, O land, when thy king is the ſonne of Nobles, and thy princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlouthfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the handes the houſe droppeth thorow.

* Pſa. 104.15.

† *Heb. maketh glad the life.*

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, *and wine maketh †merry: but money anſwereth all things.

* Exod. 22.28.

‖ *Or, conſcience.*

20 ¶ *Curſe not the king, no not in thy ‖thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the ayre ſhall carry the voyce, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

† *Heb. vpon the face of the waters.*

* Deut. 15.10. mat. 10.42. prou. 19.17.

CAſt thy bread †vpon the waters: for thou ſhalt finde it after *many dayes.

2 Giue a portion to ſeuen and alſo to eight: for thou knoweſt not what euill ſhall bee vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themſelues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it ſhall bee.

4 Hee that obſerueth the winde, ſhall not ſow: and he that regardeth the clouds, ſhall not reape.

5 As thou knoweſt not what is the way of the ſpirit, nor how the bones doe grow in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen ſo thou knoweſt not the workes of God who maketh all.

† *Heb. ſhall be right.*

6 In the morning ſow thy ſeede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knoweſt not whether †ſhall proſper, either this or that, or whether they both ſhall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light is ſweete, and a pleaſant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, and reioyce in them all, yet let him remember the dayes of darkeneſſe, for they ſhall be many. All that commeth is vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheere thee in the dayes of thy

youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the ſight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all theſe things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

|| Or, anger.

10 Therefore remoue || ſorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy fleſh: for child hood and youth are vanitie.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in due time, 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe antidote of vanitie.

*Prou. 22.6.

REmember *now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euil dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou ſhalt ſay, I haue no pleaſure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres bee not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

|| *Or, the grinders faile, becauſe they grind little.*

3 In the day when the keepers of the houſe ſhall tremble, and the ſtrong men ſhall bow themſelues, and the || grinders ceaſe, becauſe they are fewe, and thoſe that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores ſhalbe ſhut in the ſtreetes, when the ſound of the grinding is lowe, and hee ſhall riſe vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of muſicke ſhall bee brought lowe.

5 Alſo when they ſhalbe afraid of that which is high, and feares ſhall bee in the way, and the Almond tree ſhall flouriſh, and the graſhopper ſhall be a burden, and deſire ſhall faile: becauſe man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the ſtreetes:

6 Or euer the ſiluer cord bee looſed, or the golden bowle bee broken, or the pitcher bee broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the ciſterne.

*Gen. 3.19.

7 *Then ſhall the duſt returne to the earth as it was: and the ſpirit ſhall returne vnto God who gaue it.

*Chap. 1.2.

8 ¶ *Vanitie of vanities (ſayeth the preacher) all is vanity.

|| *Or, the more wiſe the Preacher was, &c.*

*1. king. 4.32.

9 And || moreouer becauſe the preacher was wiſe, he ſtill taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and ſought out, and *ſet in order many Prouerbes.

† *Hebr. words of delight.*

10 The Preacher ſought to finde out † acceptable wordes, and that which was written was vpright, euen wordes of trueth.

11 The words of the wiſe are as goads, and as nailes faſtened by the maſters of aſſemblies, which are giuen from one Shepheard.

|| *Or, reading.*

12 And further, by theſe, my ſonne, bee admoniſhed: of making many bookes there is no end, and much || ſtudie is a wearineſſe of the fleſh.

|| *or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath beene heard is.*

13 ¶ || Let vs heare the concluſion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commaundements, for this is the whole duetie of man.

*Rom. 2.16. and. 14.10. 1 ,cor.5.10.

14 For God *ſhall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery ſecret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be euill.

¶ The Song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Chriſt: 5 Shee confeſſeth her deformitie, 7 And prayeth to be directed to his flocke. 8 Chriſt directeth her to the Shepheards tents, 9 And ſhewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promiſes. 12 The Church & Chriſt congratulate one another.

THE Song of Songs, which is Solomons.

*Chap. 4.10.

† *Heb. thy loues.*

2 Let him kiſſe me with the kiſſes of his mouth: *for † thy loue is better then wine.

3 Becauſe of the ſauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is as ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

*Iohn 6.44.

4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought me into his chambers: wee will be glad & reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine: || the vpright loue thee.

|| *Or, they loue thee vprightly.*

5 I am blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ieruſalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon me becauſe I am blacke, becauſe the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

|| *Or, as one that is vailed.*

7 Tell me, (O thou whom my ſoule loueth) where thou feedeſt, where thou makeſt thy flock to reſt at noone: for why ſhould I bee || as one that turneth aſide by the flockes of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footſteps of the flock, and feed thy kiddes beſide the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horſes in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheekes are comely with rowes of iewels, thy necke with chaines of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with ſtuds of ſiluer.

12 ¶ While the King ſitteth at his table, my ſpikenard ſendeth foorth the ſmell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe is my welbeloued vnto mee: hee ſhall lie all night betwixt my breaſts.

|| *Or, Cypres.*

14 My beloued is vnto mee, as a cluſter of || Camphire in the Vineyards of Engedi.

|| *Or, my companion.*

15 Beholde, thou art faire, || my loue: beholde, thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes.

*Chap. 4.1. and, 5.12.

16 *Behold, thou art faire, my beloued, yea pleaſant: alſo our bed is greene.

|| *Or, galleries.*

17 The beames of our houſe are Cedar, and our || rafters of firre.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Chriſt and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church. 14 Chriſts care of the church. 16 The profeſſion of the church, her faith and hope.

I Am the roſe of Sharon, and the Lilly of the valleys.

2 As the Lilly among thornes, ſo is my loue among the daughters.

† *Hebr. I delighted and ſate downe, &c.*

† *Heb. palate.*

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, ſo is my beloued among the ſonnes. † I ſate downe vnder his ſhadow with great delight, and his fruit was ſweet to my † taſte.

4 Hee

†Heb. houſe of wine.

4 He brought me to the †banquetting houſe, and his banner ouer me, was loue.

†Heb. ſtraw me with apples.

5 Stay me with flagons, †comfort me with apples, for I am ſicke of loue.

* Chap. 8. 3.

6 *His left hand is vnder my head, and his right hand doeth imbrace me.

†Heb. I adiure you.
*Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

7 †*I charge you, O ye daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes, and by the Hindes of the field, that yee ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

8 ¶ The voyce of my beloued! behold! hee commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, ſkipping vpon the hils.

*Verſe 17.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a young Hart: behold, he ſtandeth behind our wall, hee looketh foorth at the window, †ſhewing himſelfe through the latteſſe.

†Heb. flouriſhing.

10 My beloued ſpake, and ſaid vnto mee, Riſe vp, my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the Winter is paſt, the raine is ouer, and gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the ſinging of birds is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth foorth her greene figs, and the Vines with the tender grape giue a good ſmell. Ariſe, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue, that art in the clefts of the rocke, in the ſecret places of the ſtaires, let mee ſee thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for ſweete is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that ſpoile the Vines: for our Vines haue tender grapes.

*Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.

16 ¶ *My beloued is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lillies.

*Chap. 4. 6.
*Chap. 8. 14.
‖Or, of diuiſion.

17 *Vntil the day breake, and the ſhadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou* like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖of Bether.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Chriſt.*

BY night on my bed I ſought him whom my ſoule loueth, I ſought him, but I found him not.

2 I will riſe now, and goe about the Citie in the ſtreets, and in the broad-wayes I will ſeeke him whom my ſoule loueth: I ſought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the City, found me: to whom I ſaid, Saw ye him whom my ſoule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I paſſed from them, but I found him whom my ſoule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers houſe, and into the chamber of her that conceiued mee.

*Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

5 *I charge you, O yee daughters of Ieruſalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he pleaſe.

* Chap. 8. 5.

6 ¶ *Who is this that commeth out of the wilderneſſe like pillars of ſmoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincenſe, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomons: threeſcore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Iſrael.

8 They all hold ſwordes, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his ſword vpon his thigh, becauſe of feare in the night.

‖Or, a bed.

9 King Solomon made himſelfe ‖a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of ſiluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple: the middeſt thereof being paued with loue for the daughters of Ieruſalem.

11 Goe forth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his eſpouſals, and in the day of the gladneſſe of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Chriſt ſetteth foorth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He ſheweth his loue toward her.* 16 *The Church prayeth to bee made fit for his preſence.*

*Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.
*Chap. 6. 5. 6.
‖Or, that eate of, &c.

BEhold, *thou art faire my loue, behold, thou art faire, thou haſt doues eyes within thy locks: thy haire is as a *flocke of goates, ‖that appeare from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke of ſheepe that are euen ſhorne, which came vp from the waſhing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none is barren among them.

3 Thy lips are like a threed of ſcarlet, and thy ſpeech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke is like the towre of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thouſand bucklers, all ſhieldes of mightie men.

*Chap. 7. 3.

5 *Thy two breaſts, are like two young Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

* Chap. 2. 17.
† Heb. breathe.

6 *Vntill the day †breake, and the ſhadowes flee away, I will get mee to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincenſe.

*Epheſ. 5. 27.

7 *Thou art all faire, my loue, there is no ſpot in thee.

*Deut. 3. 9.

8 ¶ Come with mee from Lebanon (my ſpouſe,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir *and Hermon, from the Lyons dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

9 Thou haſt ‖ rauiſhed my heart, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: thou haſt rauiſhed my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

*Chap. 1. 2.

10 How faire is thy loue, my ſiſter, *my ſpouſe! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the ſmell of thine oyntments then all ſpices!

11 Thy lips, O my ſpouſe! drop as the honie combe: hony & milke are vnder thy tongue, and the ſmell of thy garments is like the ſmell of Lebanon.

† Heb. barred.

12 A garden † inclosed is my ſiſter, my ſpouſe: a ſpring ſhut vp, a fountaine ſealed.

‖ Or, Cypres.

13 Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates with pleaſant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard:

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamon, with all trees of Frankincenſe, Myrrhe and Aloes, with all the chiefe ſpices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and ſtreames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come

thou South, blow vpon my garden, that the ſpices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, & eat his pleaſant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt awaketh the Church with his calling. 2 The Church hauing a taſte of Chriſts loue, is ſicke of loue. 9 A deſcription of Chriſt by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my hony combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, || yea, drinke abundantly, O beloued!

|| *Or, and be drunken with loues.*

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: it is the voice of my beloued that knocketh, ſaying, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feet: how ſhal I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole of the doore, and my bowels were moued || for him.

|| *Or, (as ſome read) in me.*

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped with myrrhe, & my fingers with † ſweete ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Heb. paſſing or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, and was gone: my ſoule failed when he ſpake: I ſought him, but could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they ſmote me, they wounded me; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I am ſicke of loue.

† *Ebr. what.*

9 ¶ What is thy beloued more then another beloued, O thou faireſt among women? what is thy beloued more then another beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued is white and ruddie, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† *Heb. a ſtandard bearer.*

11 His head is as the moſt fine gold, his locks are || buſhie, and blacke as a Rauen.

|| *Or, curled.*

12 * His eyes are as the eyes of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

* Chap. 1.15. and 4.1.

† *Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is, fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

13 His cheekes are as a bedde of ſpices, as || ſweet flowres: his lips like lillies, dropping ſweet ſmelling myrrhe.

|| *Or, towers of perfumes.*

14 His hands are as gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly is as bright Iuorie ouerlaide with Saphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweete, yea he is altogether louely. This is my beloued, and this is my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Heb. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Chriſt. 4 Chriſt ſheweth the graces of the Church, 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide, that wee may ſeeke him with thee?

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feed in the gardens and to gather lillies.

3 * I am my beloueds, and my beloued is mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* Chap. 2.16. and 7.10.

4 ¶ Thou art beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as an armie with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue || ouercome me: thy haire is * as a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

|| *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*

* Chap. 4.1. and 2.

6 Thy teeth are as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and fourescore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled is but one, ſhee is the onely one of her mother, ſhe is the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; yea, the Queenes and the concubines, and they praiſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhee that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, and terrible as an armie with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuts, to ſee the fruits of the valley, and to ſee whether the Vine flouriſhed, and the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule || made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† *Heb. I know not.*

|| *Or, ſet me on the chariot of my willing people.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will yee ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company || of two armies.

|| *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

HOw beautifull are thy feete with ſhooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the worke of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell is like a round goblet, which wanteth not † liquor: thy belly is like an heape of wheat, ſet about with lillies.

† *Heb. mixture.*

3 * Thy two breaſts are like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

* Chap. 4.5.

4 Thy necke is as a towre of iuorie: thine eyes like the fiſh-pooles in Heſhbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy noſe is as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damaſcus.

5 Thine head vpon thee is like || Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the King is † held in thy galleries.

|| *Or, crimſon.*

† *Hebr. bound.*

6 How faire, and how pleaſant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy ſtature is like to a palme tree, and thy breaſts to cluſters of grapes.

8 I ſaid, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take hold of the boughes thereof: now alſo thy breaſts ſhall be as cluſters of the Vine, and the ſmell of thy noſe like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the beſt wine, for my beloued, that goeth downe † ſweetly, cauſing the lips || of thoſe that are aſleepe, to ſpeake.

† *Heb. ſtraightly.*

|| *Or, of the ancient.*

10 ¶ I

*Chap. 2.16. and 6.3.

10 ¶ *I am my beloueds, and his deſire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

† Heb. open.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Uineyards, let vs ſee if the Uine flouriſh, whether the tender grape † appeare, and the Pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

*Gene. 30.14.

13 The *mandrakes giue a ſmell, and at our gates are all maner of pleaſant fruits, new and old, which I haue layed vp for thee, O my beloued.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The loue of the Church to Chriſt. 6 The vehemencie of loue. 8 The calling of the Gentiles. 14 The Church prayeth for Chriſts comming.

† Heb. they ſhould not deſpiſe me.

O That thou wert as my brother that ſucked the breaſts of my mother, when I ſhould finde thee without, I would kiſſe thee, yet † I ſhould not be deſpiſed.

*Prou. 9.2.

2 I would leade thee, and bring thee into my mothers houſe, who would inſtruct me: I would cauſe thee to drinke of *ſpiced wine, of the iuice of my Pomegranate.

*Chap. 2.6.

3 *His left hand ſhould bee vnder my head, and his right hand ſhould embrace me.

*Chap. 3.5. and 2.7.
† Heb. why ſhould ye ſtirre vp, or why, &c?

4 *I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, † that ye ſtirre not vp, nor awake my loue vntill he pleaſe.

*Chap. 3.6.

5 (*Who is this that commeth vp from the wildernes, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raiſed thee vp vnder the apple tree; there thy mother brought thee foorth, there ſhe brought thee foorth that bare thee.

† Heb. hard.

6 ¶ Set me as a ſeale vpon thine heart, as a ſeale vpon thine arme: for loue is ſtrong as death, iealouſie is † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a moſt vehement flame.

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drowne it: if a man would giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We haue a little ſiſter, and ſhee hath no breaſts: what ſhall wee doe for our ſiſter, in the day when ſhe ſhalbe ſpoken for?

9 If ſhe be a wall, we will build vpon her a palace of ſiluer, and if ſhe be a doore, we wil incloſe her with boards of Cedar.

† Heb. peace.

10 I am a wall, and my breaſts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour:

11 Solomon had a Uineyard at Baalhamon, he let out the Uineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruite thereof was to bring a thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

12 My Uineyard which is mine, is before me: thou (O Solomon) muſt haue a thouſand, and thoſe that keepe the fruite thereof two hundred.

13 Thou that dwelleſt in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce: cauſe mee to heare it.

† Heb. flee away.

14 ¶ † Make haſte, my beloued, and be thou like to a Roe, or to a yong Hart vpon the mountaines of ſpices.

¶ The Booke of the Prophet Iſaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Iſaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 Hee lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole ſeruice. 16 Hee exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednes, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiſeth grace, 28 and threatneth deſtruction to the wicked.

THE Viſion of Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, which hee ſaw cōcerning Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah.

*Deut. 32.1.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken, I haue nouriſhed and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled againſt me.

*Iere. 8.7.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the aſſe his maſters crib: but Iſrael doeth not know, my people doeth not conſider.

† Heb. a heauineſſe.

4 Ah ſinfull Nation, a people † laden with iniquitie, a ſeed of euil doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forſaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Iſrael vnto anger, they are † gone away backward.

† Heb. alienated, or ſeparated.
† Heb. increaſe reuolt.

5 ¶ Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more? ye wil † reuolt more and more: the whole head is ſicke, and the whole heart faint.

‖ Or, oile.

6 From the ſole of the foote, euen vnto the head, there is no ſoundneſſe in it; but wounds and bruiſes, and putrifying ſores: they haue not bene cloſed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

*Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51, 52.
† Heb. as the ouerthrow of ſtrangers.

7 Your countrey is *deſolate, your Cities are burnt with fire: your land, ſtrangers deuoure it in your preſence, and it is deſolate † as ouerthrowne by ſtrangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in the Uineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a beſieged Citie.

*Lamen. 3.22. rom. 9.29.
*Gene. 19.24.

9 Except the LORD of hoſtes had *left vnto vs a very ſmall remnant, wee ſhould haue bene as *Sodom, and we ſhould haue bene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the Law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

*Prou. 15.8. and 21.7. chap. 66.3. iere. 6.20. amos 5.21.
† Heb. great hee goats.

11 To what purpoſe is the multitude of your *ſacrifices vnto me, ſaith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rammes, and the fat of fed beaſts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of † hee goats.

† Heb. to be ſeene.

12 When ye come to † appeare before mee, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

‖ Or, griefe.

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incenſe is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones and Sabbaths, the calling of aſſemblies I cannot away with; it is ‖ iniquitie, euen the ſolemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feaſts my ſoule hateth: they are a trouble vnto me, I am wearie to beare them.

*Prou.1.28. Iere.14.12. mica.3.4.
†Heb. multiply prayer.
*Chap.59.3.
†Heb. bloods.
*1.Pet.3.11.
‖Or, righten.

15 And when ye ſpread foorth your *hands, I wil hide mine eyes from you; yea, when ye †make many prayers, I will not heare, your hands are full of *†blood.

16 ¶ Waſh ye, make you cleane, put away the euil of your doings from before mine eyes, *ceaſe to doe euil.

17 Learne to do well, ſeeke Iudgement, ‖releiue the oppreſſed, iudge the fatherleſſe, plead for the widow.

18 Come now and let vs reaſon together, ſaith the LORD: though your ſinnes bee as ſcarlet, they ſhalbe as white as ſnow; though they be red like crimſon, they ſhalbe as wooll.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye ſhall eat the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuſe and rebell, ye ſhalbe deuoured with the ſword: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull Citie become an harlot? it was full of Iudgement, righteouſneſſe lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy ſiluer is become droſſe, thy Wine mixt with water.

*Iere.5.28. zach.7.10.

23 Thy Princes are rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they *iudge not the fatherleſſe, neither doeth the cauſe of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſts, the mightie one of Iſrael; Ah, I will eaſe me of mine aduerſaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

†Heb. according to pureneſſe.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee and †purely purge away thy droſſe, and take away all thy Tinne.

26 And I will reſtore thy Iudges as at the firſt, and thy counſellers as at the beginning: afterward thou ſhalt bee called the Citie of righteouſneſſe, the faithfull Citie.

‖Or, they that returne of her.
*Iob 31.3. pſal.1.6. and 5.6. and 73.27. and 92.10. and 104.35.
†Heb. breaking.
‖Or, and his worke.

27 Zion ſhalbe redeemed with Iudgement, and ‖her conuerts with righteouſneſſe.

28 ¶ And the *†deſtruction of the tranſgreſſours and of the ſinners ſhall bee together: and they that forſake the LORD ſhalbe conſumed.

29 For they ſhalbe aſhamed of the oakes which ye haue deſired, and ye ſhalbe confounded for the gardens that ye haue choſen.

30 For yee ſhalbe as an oake whoſe leafe fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the ſtrong ſhalbe as tow, ‖and the maker of it as a ſparke, and they ſhall both burne together, and none ſhall quench them.

CHAP. II.

1 *Iſaiah propheſieth the comming of Chriſts Kingdome.* 6 *Wickednes is the cauſe of Gods forſaking.* 10 *He exhorteth to feare, becauſe of the powerfull effects of Gods Maieſtie.*

*Mich.4.1. &c.
‖Or, prepared.

The word that Iſaiah, the ſonne of Amos, ſaw concerning Iudah and Ieruſalem.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the *laſt dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS houſe ſhalbe ‖eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and ſhalbe exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations ſhall flow vnto it.

3 And many people ſhall goe and ſay; Come yee and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion ſhall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

‖Or, ſithes.

4 And he ſhall iudge among the Nations, and ſhall rebuke many people: and they ſhall beat their ſwords into plow ſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖pruning hookes: Nation ſhall not lift vp ſword againſt Nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more.

5 O houſe of Iacob, come yee, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

‖Or, more then the Eaſt.
‖Or, abound with the children, &c.

6 ¶ Therefore thou haſt forſaken thy people the houſe of Iacob; becauſe they be repleniſhed ‖from the Eaſt, and are Soothſayers like the Philiſtines, and they ‖pleaſe themſelues in the children of ſtrangers.

7 Their land alſo is ful of ſiluer and gold, neither is there any end of their treaſures: their land is alſo full of horſes; neither is there any end of their charets.

8 Their land alſo is full of idols: they worſhip the worke of their owne hands, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himſelfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the duſt, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maieſtie.

*Chap.5.15.

11 The *loftie lookes of man ſhalbe humbled, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe bowed downe: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hoſts ſhall be vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he ſhalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the oakes of Baſhan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hils that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

†Heb. pictures of deſire.

16 And vpon all the ſhips of Tarſhiſh, and vpon all †pleaſant pictures.

17 And the loftineſſe of man ſhalbe bowed downe, and the hautineſſe of men ſhalbe made low: and the LORD alone ſhalbe exalted in that day.

‖Or, the idoles ſhall vtterly paſſe away.
*Hoſe.10.8. luke 23.30. reuel.6.16. and 9.6.
†Heb. the duſt.
†Heb. the idols of his ſiluer, &c.
‖Or, which they made for him.

18 And ‖the idols he ſhall vtterly aboliſh.

19 And they ſhall goe into the *holes of the rockes, and into the caues of the †earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man ſhall caſt †his idols of ſiluer, and his idols of gold ‖which they made each one for himſelfe to worſhip, to the moules and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, for feare of the LORD, and for the glorie of his Maieſtie; when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.

22 Ceaſe yee from man whoſe breath is in his noſtrels: for wherein is hee to bee accounted of?

CHAP. III.

1 *The great confuſion which commeth by ſinne.* 9 *The impudencie of the people.* 12 *The oppreſſion and couetouſneſſe of the Rulers.* 16 *The iudgements which ſhalbe for the pride of the women.*

FOr behold, the Lord the LORD of hoſtes, doeth take away from Ieruſalem, and from Iudah, the ſtay and the ſtaffe, the whole ſtay of bread, and the whole ſtay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre; the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The Captaine of fiftie, and the † honourable man, and the counſeller, and the cunning artificer, and the ‖ eloquent oratour.

† Heb. A man eminent in countenance.
‖ Or, skilfull of ſpeech.

4 And I will giue * children to bee their Princes, and babes ſhall rule ouer them.

* Eccleſ. 10. 16.

5 And the people ſhall bee oppreſſed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child ſhall behaue himſelfe proudly againſt the ancient, and the baſe againſt the honourable.

6 When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, Thou haſt clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † ſhall hee ſweare, ſaying, I will not be an † healer: for in my houſe is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

† Hebr. lift vp the hand.
† Hebr. binder vp.

8 For Ieruſalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: becauſe their tongue and their doings are againſt the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The ſhew of their countenance doeth witneſſe againſt them, and they declare their ſinne as * Sodom, they hide it not: woe vnto their ſoule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themſelues.

* Gene. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that it ſhall bee well with him: for they ſhall eate the fruite of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, it ſhall bee ill with him: for the reward of his hands ſhalbe † giuen him.

† Heb. done to him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppreſſours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which leade thee, cauſe thee to erre, and † deſtroy the way of thy paths.

‖ Or, they which call thee bleſſed.
† Heb. ſwallow vp.

13 The LORD ſtandeth vp to plead, and ſtandeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for yee haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the ſpoile of the poore is in your houſes.

‖ Or, burnt.

15 What meane ye that ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD ſaith: Becauſe the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with ſtretched forth neckes, and † wanton eyes walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinkling with their feete:

† Heb. deceiuing with their eyes.
‖ Or, tripping nicely.

17 Therefore the Lord will ſmite with a ſcab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † diſcouer their ſecret parts.

† Heb. make naked.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauerie of their tinkling ornaments about their feete, and their ‖ caules, and their round ‖ tyres like the Moone:

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

‖ Or, networkes.
‖ Or, ſweetbals.
‖ Or. ſpangled ornaments.
† Heb. houſes of the ſoule.

21 The rings, and noſe-iewels,

22 The changeable ſuites of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the criſping pinnes,

23 The glaſſes, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in ſtead of ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be ſtinke; and in ſtead of a girdle, a rent; and in ſtead of well ſet haire, baldneſſe; and in ſtead of a ſtomacher, a girding of ſackcloth, and burning in ſtead of beautie.

25 Thy men ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

† Heb. might.

26 And her gates ſhall lament and mourne; and ſhee being ‖ deſolate, ſhall ſit vpon the ground.

‖ Or, emptied. Heb. cleanſed.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Chriſts Kingdome ſhall bee a Sanctuary.

AND in that day ſeuen women ſhall take hold of one man, ſaying, Wee will eat our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs be called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

† Hebr. let thy Name be called vpon vs.
‖ Or, take thou away.

2 In that day ſhall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruite of the earth ſhall be excellent, and comely † for them that are eſcaped of Iſrael.

† Heb. beautie and glory.
† Heb. for the eſcaping of Iſrael.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ieruſalem, ſhall be called Holy, euen euery one that is written ‖ among the liuing in Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, to life.

4 When the Lord ſhall haue waſhed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and ſhall haue purged the blood of Ieruſalem from the middeſt thereof, by the Spirit of iudgement, and by the Spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her aſſemblies a * cloud, and ſmoake by day, and the ſhining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory ſhalbe † a defence.

* Exod. 13. 21.
‖ Or, aboue.
† Heb. a couering.

6 And there ſhall bee a tabernacle for a ſhadow in the day time from the heate, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from ſtorme and from raine.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the parable of a Vineyard, God excuſeth his ſeuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetouſneſſe, 11 vpon laſciuiouſnes, 13 vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniuſtice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgements.

NOw will I ſing to my welbeloued, a ſong of my beloued touching his Vineyard: my welbeloued hath a * Vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

* Iere. 2. 21. mat. 21. 33. mark. 12. 1. luk. 20. 9.
† Heb. the horne of the ſonne of oyle.

2 And hee ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the ſtones thereof, and planted it with the choiceſt Vine, and built a towre in the midſt of it, and alſo † made a winepreſſe therein: and he looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

‖ Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and men of Iudah, iudge I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue bene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it ſhould bring forth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the

hedge thereof, and it ſhalbe eaten vp: and breake downe the wall thereof, and it ſhall be † troden downe.

† Hebr. for a treading.

6 And I will lay it waſte: it ſhall not bee pruned, nor digged, but there ſhall come vp briars and thornes: I will alſo commaund the clouds, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hoſts is the houſe of Iſrael, and the men of Iudah † his pleaſant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppreſſion; for righteouſnes, but behold a cry.

† Heb. plant of his pleaſures.
† Heb. a ſcab.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * houſe to houſe, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that they may bee placed alone in the midſt of the earth.

* Mic. 2.2.

9 || In mine eares ſaid the LORD of hoſts, † Of a trueth many houſes ſhalbe deſolate, euen great and faire without inhabitant.

|| Or, this is in mine eares ſaith the LORD, &c.
† Hebr. If not, &c.

10 Yea, ten acres of Vineyard ſhal yeeld one Bath, and the ſeed of an Homer ſhall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that riſe vp early in the morning, that they may follow ſtrong * drink, that continue vntil night, till wine || inflame them.

* Prou. 23.29, 30.
|| Or, purſue them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feaſts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither conſider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, becauſe they haue no knowledge: and † their honourable men are famiſhed, and their multitude dried vp with thirſt.

† Hebr. their glory are men of famine.

14 Therefore hell hath inlarged her ſelfe, and opened her mouth without meaſure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, ſhall deſcend into it.

15 And * the meane man ſhall bee brought downe, and the mightie man ſhall bee humbled, and the eyes of the lofty ſhalbe humbled.

* Iſa. 2.9, 11, 17.

16 But the LORD of hoſtes ſhalbe exalted in Iudgement, and || God that is holy, ſhall bee ſanctified in righteouſnes.

|| Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.

17 Then ſhall the lambes feed after their maner, and the waſte places of the fat ones ſhall ſtrangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie, and ſinne, as it were with a cart-rope:

19 That ſay, Let him make ſpeed, and haſten his worke that we may ſee it: and let the counſell of the Holy one of Iſrael draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 ¶ Woe vnto them † that call euill good and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkenes, that put bitter for ſweete, and ſweete for bitter.

† Heb. that ſay concerning euill, It is good, &c.

21 Wo vnto them that are * wiſe in their owne eyes, and prudent † in their owne ſight.

* Prou. 3.7. rom. 12.16.
† Hebr. before their face.

22 Woe vnto them that are mighty to drinke wine, and men of ſtrength to mingle ſtrong drinke.

23 Which * iuſtifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteouſnes of the righteous from him.

* Prou. 17.15.

24 Therefore as the † fire deuoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaffe, ſo their roote ſhall be rottenneſſe, and their bloſſome ſhall goe vp as duſt: becauſe they haue caſt away the Law of the LORD of hoſtes, and deſpiſed the word of the Holy one of Iſrael.

† Hebr. the tongue of fire.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled againſt his people, and he hath ſtretched forth his hand againſt them, and hath ſmitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeiſes were || torne in the midſt of the ſtreets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

|| Or, as dongue.
* Chap. 9.11, 16, 21, and 10.4.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an enſigne to the Nations from farre, and will hiſſe vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they ſhall come with ſpeed ſwiftly.

27 None ſhal be weary, nor ſtumble amongſt them: none ſhall ſlumber nor ſleepe, neither ſhall the girdle of their loynes bee looſed, nor the latchet of their ſhooes be broken:

28 Whoſe arrowes are ſharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horſes hoofes ſhal be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring ſhall bee like a Lion, they ſhal roare like yong Lions: yea, they ſhall roare and lay hold of the pray, and ſhall cary it away ſafe, and none ſhall deliuer it.

30 And in that day they ſhall roare againſt them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if one looke vnto the land, behold darkeneſſe and || ſorrow, || and the light is darkened in the heauens thereof.

|| Or, diſtreſſe.
|| Or, when it is light, it ſhall be darke in the deſtructions thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iſaiah in a viſion of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his meſſage. 9 Hee ſheweth the obſtinacie of the people, vnto their deſolation. 13 A remnant ſhall be ſaued.

In the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * ſaw alſo the Lord ſitting vpon a Throne, high and lifted vp, and his || traine filled the Temple.

* Iohn 12.39, 40, 41.
|| Or, the skirts thereof.

2 Aboue it ſtood the Seraphims: each one had ſixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine he couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cryed vnto another, and ſaide, * Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hoſtes, † the whole earth is full of his glory.

† Heb. this cryed to this.
* Reuel. 4.8.
† Heb. his glory is the fulneſſe of the whole earth.

4 And the poſtes of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cryed, and the houſe was filled with ſmoke.

† Heb. threſholds.

5 ¶ Then ſaid I, Woe is mee; for I am † vndone, becauſe I am a man of vncleane lips, and I dwel in the midſt of a people of vncleane lippes: for mine eyes haue ſeene the King, the LORD of hoſtes.

† Heb. cut off.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto me, † hauing a liue coale in his hand, which hee had taken with the tongs from off the Altar.

† Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.

7 And † he layd it vpon my mouth, and ſaid, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy ſinne purged.

† Heb. cauſed it to touch.

8 Alſo I heard the voyce of the Lord, ſaying, Whom ſhall I ſend, and who will goe for * vs? Then I ſaid; † Here am I, ſend me.

* Gen. 1.26.
† Heb. behold me.

9 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and tell this people; * Heare ye || indeed, but vnderſtand not: and ſee ye indeed, but perceiue not.

* Mat. 13.14. mar. 4.12. luke 8.10. ioh. 12.40. acts 28.26. rom. 11.8.
|| Or, without ceaſing, &c. Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their eares heauie, and ſhut their eyes: leſt they ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and conuert, and be healed.

11 Then ſaid I, Lord, how long? And hee anſwered, Vntill the cities be waſted without

inhabitant, and the houſes without man, and the land be † vtterly deſolate,

†*Heb. deſolate with deſolation.*

12 And the LORD haue remooued men farre away, and there bee a great forſaking in the midſt of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it ſhall bee a tenth, ‖ and it ſhall returne, and ſhall bee eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whoſe ‖ ſubſtance is in them, when they caſt their leaues: *ſo* the holy ſeed ſhalbe the ſubſtance thereof.

‖*Or, when it is returned and hath bene browſed.*

‖*Or, ſtocke, or ſtemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz, being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Iſaiah.* 10 *Ahaz, hauing libertie to chuſe a ſigne, and refuſing it, hath for a ſigne, Chriſt promiſed.* 17 *His iudgement is prophecied to come by Aſſyria.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of *Ahaz the ſonne of Iotham, the ſonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, that Rezin the King of Syriah, and Pekah, the ſonne of Remaliah, King of Iſrael, went vp towards Ieruſalem to warre againſt it, but could not preuaile againſt it.

*2. King. 16. 5.

2 And it was told the houſe of Dauid, ſaying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim; and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are moued with the wind.

†*Heb. reſteth on Ephraim.*

3 Then ſaide the LORD vnto Iſaiah; Goe foorth now to meete Ahaz, thou, & † Shear-iaſhub thy ſonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the Fullers field.

†*That is, the remnant ſhall returne.*

* 2. Kings 18. 17.

‖*Or, cauſe way.*

4 And ſay vnto him, Take heed and bee quiet: feare not, † neither be faint-hearted, for the two tailes of theſe ſmoking firebrands; for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the ſonne of Remaliah.

†*Heb. let not thy heart be tender.*

5 Becauſe Syria, Ephraim, and the ſonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counſell againſt thee, ſaying;

6 Let vs goe vp againſt Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and ſet a King in the midſt of it, euen the ſonne of Tabeal.

‖*Or, waken.*

7 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall not ſtand, neither ſhall it come to paſſe.

8 For the head of Syria is Damaſcus, and the head of Damaſcus is Rezin, and within threeſcore and fiue yeeres, ſhall Ephraim bee broken, † that it be not a people.

†*Hebr. from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliahs ſonne: ‖ if ye will not beleeue, ſurely yee ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed.

‖*Or, doe ye not beleeue?* it is *becauſe ye are not ſtable.*

10 ¶ † Moreouer, the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

†*Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeake.*

11 Aſke thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

‖*Or, make thy petition deepe.*

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aſke, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid; Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid, Is it a ſmall thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne; *Behold, a Virgin ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ‖ ſhall call his Name Immanuel.

*Matth. 1. 23. luke 1. 31.

‖*Or, thou, O* Virgin, *ſhalt call.*

15 Butter and hony ſhal he eat, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good; the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her Kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhal bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah, euen the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that is in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that is in the land of Aſſyria.

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

‖*Or, commendable trees.*

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a * raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

*2. King. 19. 35.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that a man ſhall nouriſh a yong cow and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke that they ſhall giue, hee ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhal euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

†*Hebr. in the midſt of the land.*

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that euery place ſhall bee, where there were a thouſand Vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall euen be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhal men come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And on all hils that ſhal be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall be for the ſending forth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *In Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz, hee prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhalbe ſubdued by Aſſyria.* 5 *Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie.* 9 *Gods iudgements ſhall be vnreſiſtable.* 11 *Comfort ſhalbe to them that feare God.* 19 *Great afflictions to idolaters.*

MOreouer the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

†*Heb. in making ſpeed to the ſpoile, he haſteneth the prey. Or, made ſpeed, &c.*

2 And I tooke vnto me faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhee conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaide the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

†*Heb. approched vnto.*

4 For before the childe ſhall haue knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, ‖ the riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall bee taken away before the King of Aſſyria.

‖*Or, He that is before the King of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches.*

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto mee againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people, refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Now therefore beholde, the Lord bringeth vp vpon them the waters of the riuer ſtrong and many, euen the king of Aſſyria, and all his

glorie: and hee ſhall come vp ouer all his chanels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee ſhall paſſe through Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, he ſhall reach euen to the necke; and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

† Heb. The fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of his wings.

‖ Or, yet.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhall be broken in pieces; and giue eare all ye of farre countreis: gird your ſelues, and yee ſhall be broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to mee † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed me that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

† Hebr. in ſtrength of hand.

12 Say ye not, A confederacie to all them, to whom this people ſhall ſay, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hoſtes himſelfe, and let him bee your feare, and let him bee your dread.

14 And he ſhall be for a Sanctuarie; but for * a ſtone of ſtumbling, and for a rocke of offence to both the houſes of Iſrael, for a ginne, and for a ſnare to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

* Iſa. 28. 16. luke 2. 34. rom. 9. 33. 1. pet. 2. 7.

15 And many among them ſhall * ſtumble and fall, and be broken, and be ſnared, and bee taken.

* Matth. 21. 44. luke 20. 18.

16 Binde vp the Teſtimonie, ſeale the Law among my diſciples.

17 And I will waite vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the houſe of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 * Behold I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, are for ſignes, and for wonders in Iſrael: from the LORD of hoſts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

* Heb. 2. 13.

19 ¶ And when they ſhall ſay vnto you; Seeke vnto them that are familiar ſpirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter; ſhould not a people ſeeke vnto their God? for the liuing to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the Teſtimonie: if they ſpeake not according to this word, it is becauſe there is † no light in them.

* Heb. 2. 13.

† Heb. no morning.

21 And they ſhall paſſe through it, hardly beſtead and hungry; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they ſhall be hungrie, they ſhall fret themſelues, and curſe their King and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they ſhall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkeneſſe, dimneſſe of anguiſh; and they ſhalbe driuen to darknes.

CHAP. IX.

1 What ioy ſhalbe in the midſt of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Chriſt. 8 The iudgements vpon Iſrael for their pride, 13 for their hypocriſie, 18 and for their impenitencie.

NEuertheleſſe, the dimneſſe ſhall not bee ſuch as was in her vexation; when at the firſt hee lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Nephtali, and afterward did more grieuouſly afflict her by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

‖ Or, populous.

2 The * people that walked in darkeneſſe, haue ſeene a great light: they that dwell in the land of the ſhadow of death, vpon them hath the light ſhined.

* Matt. 4. 15. ephes. 5. 14.

3 Thou haſt multiplied the Nation, and ‖ not increaſed the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, and as men reioyce when they diuide the ſpoile.

‖ Or, to him.

4 ‖ For thou haſt broken the yoke of his burden, and the ſtaffe of his ſhoulder, the rod of his oppreſſour, as in the day of * Midian.

‖ Or, when thou breakeſt.

* Iudg. 7. 22. chap. 10. 26.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour is with confuſed noiſe, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but this ſhalbe with burning and † fewell of fire.

‖ Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.

‖ Or, and it was, &c.

† Heb. meat.

6 For vnto vs a childe is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment ſhalbe vpon his ſhoulder: and his Name ſhalbe called, Wonderfull, Counſeller, The mightie God, The euerlaſting Father, The Prince of peace.

* Iohn 3. 16.

7 Of the increaſe of his gouernment and peace * there ſhalbe no end, vpon the Throne of Dauid, and vpon his Kingdome, to order it, and to eſtabliſh it with Iudgement and with Iuſtice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hoſtes will performe this.

* Luke 1. 32, 33.

* 2. King. 19. 31. chap. 37. 32.

8 ¶ The Lord ſent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Iſrael.

9 And all the people ſhall know, euen Ephraim and the inhabitants of Samaria, that ſay in the pride and ſtoutneſſe of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but wee will build with hewen ſtones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but wee will change them into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD ſhall ſet vp the aduerſaries of Rezin againſt him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

† Heb. mingle.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philiſtines behinde, and they ſhall deuoure Iſrael † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

† Heb. with whole mouth.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 10. 4.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that ſmiteth them, neither doe they ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Iſrael, head and taile, branch and ruſh in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee is the head: and the Prophet that teacheth lies, he is the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cauſe them to erre, and they ‖ that are led of them, are † deſtroyed.

‖ Or, they that call them bleſſed.

‖ Or, they that are called bleſſed of them.

† Heb. ſwallowed vp.

17 Therefore the Lord ſhall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither ſhall haue mercie on their fatherleſſe and widowes: for euery one is an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth ſpeaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

‖ Or, villenie.

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire: it ſhall deuoure the briers and thornes, and ſhall kindle in the thickets of the forreſt, and they ſhall mount vp like the lifting vp of ſmoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes is the land darkened, and the people ſhal be as the † fewell of the fire: no man ſhall ſpare his brother.

† Heb. meat.

20 And hee ſhall † ſnatch on the right hand, and bee hungry, and hee ſhall eate on the left hand, and they ſhall not be ſatiſfied: they ſhall eate euery man the fleſh of his owne arme.

† *Heb. cut.*

21 Manaſſeh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manaſſeh: and they together ſhall be againſt Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Aſſyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride ſhall be broken. 20 A remnant of Iſrael ſhall be ſaued. 24 Iſrael is comforted with promiſe of deliuerance from Aſſyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and || that write grieuouſneſſe which they haue preſcribed:

|| *Or, to the writers that write grieuouſneſſe.*

2 To turne aſide the needy from iudgement, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may be their pray, and that they may rob the fatherleſſe.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of viſitation, and in the deſolation which ſhall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they ſhall bow downe vnder the priſoners, and they ſhall fall vnder the ſlaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.

* Chap. 5. 25. and 9. 12.

5 ¶ || O † Aſſyrian, the rod of mine anger, || & the ſtaffe in their hand is mine indignation.

|| *Or, woe to the Aſſyrian.* † *Heb. Aſhur.* || *Or, though.*

6 I will ſend him againſt an hypocriticall nation, and againſt the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the ſpoyle, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the ſtreets.

† *Heb. to lay them to treading.*

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not ſo, neither doeth his heart thinke ſo, but it is in his heart to deſtroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he ſaith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. King. 18. 24. 33, and 19. 10, &c.

9 Is not Calno, as Carchemiſh? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damaſcus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdomes of the idoles, and whoſe grauen images did excell them of Ieruſalem and of Samaria:

11 Shal I not, as I haue don vnto Samaria and her idols, ſo do to Ieruſalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it ſhal come to paſſe, that when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ieruſalem, I will † puniſh the fruit † of the ſtout heart of the king of Aſſyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. † *Heb. viſit vpon.* † *Heb. of the greatneſſe of the heart.*

13 For he ſaith, By the ſtrength of my hand I haue done it, and by my wiſedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remooued the bounds of the people, and haue robbed their treaſures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants || like a valiant man.

|| *Or, like many people.*

14 And my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egs that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth therewith? or ſhall the ſawe magnifie it ſelfe againſt him that ſhaketh it? || as if the rod ſhould ſhake it ſelfe againſt them that lift it vp, or as if the ſtaffe ſhould lift vp || it ſelfe as if it were no wood.

|| *Or, as if a rod ſhould ſhake them that lift it vp.* || *Or, that which is not wood.*

16 Therefore ſhall the Lord, the Lord of hoſts, ſend among his fat ones leanneſſe, and vnder his glory hee ſhall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it ſhal burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And ſhal conſume the glory of his forreſt, and of his fruitfull field † both ſoule and body: and they ſhall bee as when a ſtanderd-bearer fainteth.

† *Heb. from the ſoule and euen to the fleſh.*

19 And the reſt of the trees of his forreſt ſhal be few, that a childe may † write them.

† *Heb. number.*

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the remnant of Iſrael, and ſuch as are eſcaped of the houſe of Iacob, ſhall no more againe ſtay vpon him that ſmote them: but ſhall ſtay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Iſrael in trueth.

21 The remnant ſhall returne, euen the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mighty God.

22 * For though thy people Iſrael be as the ſand of the Sea, yet a remnant † of them ſhall returne: the conſumption decreed ſhall ouerflow || with righteouſneſſe.

* Chap. 28. 22 rom. 9. 27. † *Heb. or in amongſt.* || *Or, in.*

23 * For the Lord GOD of hoſtes ſhall make a conſumption, euen determined in the midſt of all the land.

* Chap. 28. 22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, O my people that dwelleſt in Zion, be not afraid of the Aſſyrian: hee ſhall ſmite thee with a rod, || and ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe againſt thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

|| *Or, but he ſhall lift vp his ſtaffe for thee.* * Exod. 14.

25 For yet a very litle while, and the indignation ſhall ceaſe, and mine anger in their deſtruction.

26 And the LORD of hoſtes ſhall ſtirre vp a ſcourge for him, according to the ſlaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and as his rod was vpon the ſea, ſo ſhall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.

27 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that his burden † ſhall bee taken away from off thy ſhoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke ſhall bee deſtroyed becauſe of the anoynting.

† *Heb. ſhall remooue.*

28 Hee is come to Aiath, he is paſſed to Migron: at Michmaſh hee hath laid vp his carriages.

29 They are gone ouer the paſſage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cauſe it to be heard vnto Laiſh, O poore Anathoth.

† *Heb. cry ſhrill with thy voyce.*

31 Madmenah is remoued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themſelues to flee.

32 As yet he ſhal remaine at Nob that day: he ſhall ſhake his hand againſt the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ieruſalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes ſhal lop the bough with terrour, and the high ones of ſtature ſhall bee hewen downe, and the haughty ſhall be humbled.

34 And hee ſhall cut downe the thickets of the forreſts with yron, and Lebanon ſhall fall || by a mighty one.

|| *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Ieſſe. 10 The victorious reſtauration of Iſrael, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there ſhall come foorth a rod out of the ſtemme of * Ieſſe, and a branch ſhall grow out of his rootes.

* Acts 13.23.

2 And the Spirit of the LORD ſhal reſt vpon him, the ſpirit of wiſedome and vnderſtanding, the ſpirit of counſell and might, the ſpirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD.

3 And ſhall make him of † quicke vnderſtanding in the feare of the LORD, and hee ſhall not iudge after the ſight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

† Heb. ſent or ſmell.

4 But with righteouſneſſe ſhall hee iudge the poore, and || reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he ſhall * ſmite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lippes ſhall he ſlay the wicked.

|| Or, argue.
* Iohn 4.9. 2.theſſ.2.8.

5 And righteouſnes ſhalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulneſſe the girdle of his reines.

6 * The woolfe alſo ſhall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard ſhall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe ſhall leade them.

* Chap.65.25

7 And the cowe and the beare ſhall feede, their young ones ſhall lie downe together: and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the oxe.

8 And the ſucking childe ſhall play on the hole of the aſpe, and the weaned child ſhall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

|| Or, adders.

9 They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth ſhall bee full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

10 ¶ And in that day there ſhall bee a roote of Ieſſe, which ſhall ſtand for an enſigne of the people; to it ſhall the * Gentiles ſeeke, and his reſt ſhall be † glorious.

* Rom.15.12.
† Heb. glory.

11 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the Lord ſhall ſet his hand againe the ſecond time, to recouer the remnant of his people which ſhalbe left, from Aſſyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cuſh, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he ſhal ſet vp an enſigne for the nations, and ſhall aſſemble the outcaſts of Iſrael, and gather together the diſperſed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† Heb. wings.

13 The enuie alſo of Ephraim ſhall depart, and the aduerſaries of Iudah ſhall bee cut off: Ephraim ſhall not enuy Iudah, and Iudah ſhal not vexe Ephraim.

14 But they ſhal fly vpon the ſhoulders of the Philiſtines toward the Weſt, they ſhall ſpoile † them of the Eaſt together: † they ſhall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon ſhall obey them.

† Heb. the children of the Eaſt.
† Heb. Edom and Moab ſhalbe the laying on of their hand.
† Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.

15 And the LORD ſhall vtterly deſtroy the tongue of the Egyptian ſea, and with his mighty wind ſhall hee ſhake his hand ouer the riuer, and ſhall ſmite it in the ſeuen ſtreames, and make men goe ouer † dry-ſhod.

† Heb. in ſhooes.

16 And there ſhalbe an high way for the remnant of his people, which ſhalbe left from Aſſyria; like as it was to Iſrael in the day that he came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod.14.29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankeſgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou ſhalt ſay, O LORD, I will praiſe thee: though thou waſt angry with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comforteſt me.

2 Behold, God is my ſaluation: I will truſt and not be afraide; for the LORD IEHOVAH is my * ſtrength and my ſong, he alſo is become my ſaluation.

* Exod.15.2. pſal.118.14.

3 Therefore with ioy ſhall yee draw water out of the wels of ſaluation.

4 And in that day ſhall yee ſay, * Praiſe the LORD, || call vpon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

* 1 Chro.16.8. pſal.105.1.
|| Or, proclaime his name.

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out, and ſhoute, thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Iſrael in the midſt of thee.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

CHAP. XIII.

1 God muſtereth the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to deſtroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The deſolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz did ſee.

2 Lift yee vp a Banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voyce vnto them, ſhake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commaunded my ſanctified ones: I haue alſo called my mighty ones for mine anger, euen them that reioyce in my Highneſſe.

4 The noiſe of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noyſe of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hoſtes muſtereth the hoſte of the battell.

† Heb. the likeneſſe of.

5 They come from a farre countrey, from the end of heauen, euen the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to deſtroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it ſhall come as a deſtruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore ſhall all hands || be faint, and euery mans heart ſhall melt.

|| Or, fall downe.

8 And they ſhall be afraid: pangs and ſorrowes ſhall take hold of them, they ſhall bee in paine as a woman that trauaileth: they ſhall be † amazed † one at another, their faces ſhall be as † flames.

† Heb. wonder.
† Heb. euery man at his neighbour.
† Heb. faces of the flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land deſolate; and hee ſhall deſtroy the ſinners thereof out of it.

10 For the ſtarres of heauen, and the conſtellations thereof ſhall not giue their light: the Sun ſhalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the Moone ſhall not cauſe her light to ſhine.

* Ezek.32.7. ioel.2.[illegible] and 3.15. m[illegible]24.29. mar[illegible]24. luke 2[illegible]

11 And I will puniſh the world for their euill, and the wicked for their iniquity: and I will cauſe the arrogancie of the proude to ceaſe, and will lay low the hautineſſe of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth ſhall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hoſtes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it ſhalbe as the chaſed Roe, and as a ſheepe that no man taketh vp, they ſhall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found ſhall bee thruſt thorow: and euery one that is ioyned vnto them ſhall fall by the ſword.

*Pſal.137.9.

16 Their children alſo ſhalbe * daſhed to pieces before their eyes, their houſes ſhalbe ſpoiled, and their wiues rauiſhed.

17 Behold, I will ſtir vp the Medes againſt them, which ſhal not regard ſiluer, and as for gold, they ſhall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes alſo ſhall daſh the young men to pieces, and they ſhall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye ſhall not ſpare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, ſhall bee † as when God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah.

†Heb. As the o-uerthrowing.
*Gen.19.25. ier.50.40.

20 It ſhall neuer bee inhabited, neither ſhall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither ſhall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither ſhall the ſhepheards make their fould there.

21 But † wilde beaſtes of the deſert ſhall lie there, and their houſes ſhall be full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles ſhall dwell there, and Satyres ſhall dance there.

†Heb. Ziim.
†Heb, Ochim.
‖Or, oſtriches.

22 And the wilde † beaſtes of the Ilands ſhall crie in their ‖ deſolate houſes, and Dragons in their pleaſant palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes ſhall not bee prolonged.

†Heb. daughters of the owle.
†Heb. Iiim.
‖Or, palaces.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull reſtauration of Iſrael. 4 Their triumphant inſultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpoſe againſt Aſſyria. 29 Paleſtina is threatned.

For the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet chuſe Iſrael, and ſet them in their owne land: and the ſtrangers ſhall bee ioyned with them, and they ſhall cleaue to the houſe of Iacob.

2 And the people ſhall take them, and bring them to their place: and the houſe of Iſrael ſhall poſſeſſe them in the land of the LORD, for ſeruants and handmaydes: and they ſhall take them captiues: † whoſe captiues they were, and they ſhall rule ouer their oppreſſours.

†Heb. that had taken them captiues.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day that the LORD ſhall giue thee reſt from thy ſorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou waſt made to ſerue:

4 ¶ That thou ſhalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe againſt the king of Babylon, and ſay, How hath the oppreſſour ceaſed? the ‖ golden citie ceaſed?

‖Or, taunting ſpeech.
‖Or, exactreſſe of golde.

5 The LORD hath broken the ſtaffe of the wicked, and the ſcepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who ſmote the people in wrath with † a continuall ſtroke; hee that ruled the nations in anger, is perſecuted, and none hindreth.

†Heb. a ſtroke without remoo-[illegible]

7 The whole earth is at reſt, and is quiet: they breake foorth into ſinging.

8 Yea, the fir trees reioyce at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art layed downe, no feller is come vp againſt vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is mooued for thee to meete thee at thy comming: it ſtirreth vp the dead for thee, euen all the † chiefe ones of the earth: it hath rayſed vp from their thrones, all the Kings of the nations.

‖Or, the graue.
†Heb. leaders, or great goats.

10 All they ſhall ſpeake, and ſay vnto thee; Art thou alſo become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, and the noyſe of thy violes: the worme is ſpread vnder thee, and the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, ſonne of the morning? how art thou cut downe to the ground, which didſt weaken the nations?

‖Or, O day-ſtarre.

13 For thou haſt ſaid in thine heart; I will aſcend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the ſtarres of God: I will ſit alſo vpon the mount of the Congregation, in the ſides of the North.

14 I will aſcend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the moſt High.

15 Yet thou ſhalt bee brought downe to hell, to the ſides of the pit.

16 They that ſee thee, ſhall narrowly looke vpon thee, and conſider thee, ſaying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did ſhake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wilderneſſe, and deſtroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the houſe of his priſoners?

‖Or, did not l
his priſoners
looſe home

18 All the Kings of the nations, euen all of them lie in glory, euery one in his owne houſe.

19 But thou art caſt out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: and as the rayment of thoſe that are ſlaine, thruſt thorow with a ſword, that goe downe to the ſtones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou ſhalt not bee ioyned with them in buriall, becauſe thou haſt deſtroyed thy land, and ſlaine thy people: * the ſeede of euill doers ſhall neuer be renowmed.

21 Prepare ſlaughter for his children * for the iniquity of their fathers, that they doe not riſe nor poſſeſſe the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

*Iob 18.1
pſal.21.1
and 37.28.
and 109.1
*Exod.20.
mat.23.35

22 For I will riſe vp againſt them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and ſonne, and nephew, ſaith the LORD.

23 I will alſo make it a poſſeſſion for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will ſweepe it with the beſome of deſtruction, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hoſtes hath ſworne, ſaying, Surely as I haue thought, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe; and as I haue purpoſed, ſo ſhall it ſtand:

25 That I will breake the Aſſyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines treade him vnder foote: then ſhall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their ſhoulders.

26 This is the purpoſe that is purpoſed vpon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is ſtretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hoſts hath * purpoſed, and who ſhall diſanull it? and his hand is ſtretched out, and who ſhall turne it backe?

*2.Chro.
6.iob 9.1
prou.21.3
dan.4.3

28 In the yeere that King Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Paleſtina, becauſe the rod of him that ſmote thee is broken: for out of the ſerpents roote ſhall come foorth a || cockatrice, and his fruit ſhall bee a fiery flying ſerpent.

|| Or, adder.

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhal feede, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafetie: and I will kill thy roote with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

31 Howle, O gate, cry, O citie, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhall come from the North a ſmoke, and || none ſhalbe alone in his || appointed times.

|| Or, he ſhall not
alone.
|| Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

* Pſal. 87. 1, 5.
nd 102. 17.
|| Or, betake
emſelues
nto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable ſtate of Moab.

The burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is layd waſte and || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is laid waſte, and brought to ſilence:

|| Or, cut off.

2 Hee is gone vp to Baiith, and to Dibon, the hie places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heades ſhalbe baldneſſe, and euery beard cut off.

* Ier. 48. 37,
38. ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreetes they ſhal gird themſelues with ſackcloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhal howle, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb. deſcen-
ding into wee-
ping: or, com-
ming downe
with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhal cry, and Elealeh: their voyce ſhalbe heard euen vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhall crie out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitiues ſhall flee vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhal they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a cry of † deſtruction.

|| Or, to the bor-
rs thereof, euen
Zoar as an
ifer.
* Ier. 48. 5. 34.
† Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

† Heb. deſola-
tions.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laid vp, ſhal they cary away to the || brooke of the willowes.

|| Or, valley of
e Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhall be full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† Heb. additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts Kingdome. 6 Moab is threatned for her pride. 9 The Prophet bewaileth her. 12 The iudgement of Moab.

Send yee the lambe to the ruler of the land from || Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

|| Or, Petra:
eb, a rocke.

2 For it ſhall bee that as a wandering bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the foords of Arnon.

|| Or, a neſt for-
ken.

3 † Take counſel, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the middeſt of the noone day, hide the outcaſts, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Heb. bring.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, bee thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoyler: for the † extortioner is at an ende, the ſpoyler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer.
† Heb. the trea-
ders downe.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be || eſtabliſhed, and he ſhall * ſit vpon it in trueth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſneſſe.

|| Or, prepared.
* Dan. 7. 14,
27. mich. 4. 7.
luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proude) euen of his haughtineſſe, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies ſhall not bee ſo.

* Ier. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhal Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhall howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee || mourne, ſurely they are ſtricken.

* Ier. 48. 20.
|| Or, mutter.

8 For the fieldes of Heſhbon languiſh, and the vine of Sibmah, the Lordes of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred thorow the wilderneſſe, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

|| Or, plucked vp

9 ¶ Therfore I wil bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the vine of Sibmah I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

|| Or, the alarme
is fallen vpon,
&c.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the vineyards there ſhal be no ſinging, neither ſhall there bee ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their vintage-ſhouting to ceaſe.

* Ier. 48. 33.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhall ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuarie to pray: but he ſhall not preuaile.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhall bee contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant ſhall be very ſmall and || feeble.

|| Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Iſrael are threatned. 6 A remnant ſhall forſake idolatry. 9 The reſt ſhall be plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Iſraels enemies.

The burden of Damaſcus: Behold, Damaſcus is taken away from being a citie, and it ſhalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forſaken: they ſhalbe for flocks which ſhal lie downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

3 The fortreſſe alſo ſhal ceaſe from Ephraim, and the kingdome from Damaſcus, and the remnant of Syria: they ſhal be as the glory of the children of Iſrael, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

4 And in that day it ſhall come to paſſe, that the glory of Iacob ſhall be made thinne, and the fatneſſe of his fleſh ſhall waxe leane.

5 And it ſhall bee as when the harueſt-man gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it ſhall bee as hee that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes ſhalbe left in it,

as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, two or tree berries in the top of the vttermoſt bough: foure or fiue in the outmoſt fruitfull branches thereof, ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 At that day ſhall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes ſhall haue reſpect to the Holy One of Iſrael.

8 And hee ſhall not looke to the Altars, the worke of his hands, neither ſhall reſpect that which his fingers haue made, either the groues or the || images.)

||Or, Sunne-images.

9 ¶ In that day ſhall his ſtrong cities be as a forſaken bough, and an vppermoſt branch, which they left, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: and there ſhalbe deſolation.

10 Becauſe thou haſt forgotten the God of thy ſaluation, and haſt not bene mindfull of the rocke of thy ſtrength: therefore ſhalt thou plant pleaſant plants, and ſhalt ſet it with ſtrange ſlips.

11 In the day ſhalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning ſhalt thou make thy ſeed to flouriſh: but the harueſt ſhall bee a || heape in the day of griefe, and of deſperate ſorrow.

||Or, remooued in the day of inheritance, and there ſhall be deadly ſorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the || multitude of many people, which make a noyſe, like the noyſe of the Seas; and to the ruſhing of Nations, that make a ruſhing, like the ruſhing of || mightie waters.

||Or, noiſe.
||Or, many.

13 The Nations ſhall ruſh like the ruſhing of many waters: but God ſhall rebuke them, and they ſhall flee farre off, and ſhall bee chaſed as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a || rolling thing before the whirlewinde.

||Or, thiſtle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, and before the morning he is not: this is the portion of them that ſpoile vs, and the lot of them that rob vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will deſtroy the Ethiopians.* 7 *An acceſſe thereby ſhall grow vnto the Church.*

WOe to the land ſhadowing with wings, which is beyond the riuers of Ethiopia.

2 That ſendeth ambaſſadours by the Sea, euen in veſſels of bulruſhes vpon the waters, ſaying, Goe yee ſwift meſſengers to a Nation || ſcattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, || a Nation meted out and troden downe, || whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled.

||Or, outſpread, and poliſhed.
||Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth downe. Hebr. a Nation of line line, and treading vnder foot.
||Or, whoſe land the riuers deſpiſe.

3 All yee inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, ſee ye, when he lifteth vp an enſigne on the mountaines, and when hee bloweth a Trumpet, heare ye.

4 For ſo the LORD ſaid vnto mee; I will take my reſt, and I will || conſider in my dwelling place like a cleare heat || vpon hearbs, and like a cloud of dew in the heat of harueſt.

||Or, regard my ſet dwelling.
||Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harueſt when the budde is perfect, and the ſowre grape is ripening in the flowre, he ſhall both cut off the ſprigs with pruning hookes, and take away and cut downe the branches.

6 They ſhalbe left together vnto the foules [illegible] the mountaines, and to the beaſtes of the earth: and the foules ſhall ſummer vpon them, and all the beaſts of the earth ſhal winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time ſhal the preſent be brought vnto the LORD of hoſtes, of a people || ſcattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a Nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whoſe land the riuers haue ſpoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hoſts, the mount Zion.

||Or, outſpread and poliſhed, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The confuſion of Egypt.* 11 *The fooliſhneſſe of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the Church.* 23 *The couenant of Egypt, Aſſyria and Iſrael.*

THe burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth vpon a ſwift cloud, and ſhall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt ſhalbe moued at his preſence, and the heart of Egypt ſhal melt in the midſt of it.

2 And I will † ſet the Egyptians againſt the Egyptians: and they ſhall fight euery one againſt his brother, and euery one againſt his neighbour, citie againſt city, and kingdome againſt kingdome.

†Heb. mingle.

3 And the ſpirit of Egypt † ſhall faile in the midſt thereof, and I will † deſtroy the counſell thereof: and they ſhall ſeeke to the idoles, and to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar ſpirits, and to the wizards.

†Heb. ſhalbe emptied.
†Heb. ſwallow vp.

4 And the Egyptians will I || giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord, & a fierce King ſhall rule ouer them, ſaith the Lord, the LORD of hoſtes.

||Or, ſhut vp.

5 And the waters ſhall faile from the Sea, and the riuer ſhalbe waſted and dried vp.

6 And they ſhall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence ſhall bee emptied and dryed vp: the reedes and flagges ſhall wither.

7 The paper reedes by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing ſowen by the brookes ſhal wither, be driuen away, † and be no more.

†Heb. and ſhall not be.

8 The fiſhers alſo ſhall mourne, and they that caſt angle into the brookes ſhall lament, and they that ſpread nets vpon the waters ſhall languiſh.

9 Moreouer, they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue || networkes, ſhall be confounded.

||Or, white workes.

10 And they ſhall bee broken in the † purpoſes thereof, all that make ſluces and ponds † for fiſh.

†Heb. foundations.
†Heb. of liuing things.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan are fooles, the counſell of the wiſe counſellers of Pharaoh is become brutiſh: How ſay ye vnto Pharaoh, I am the ſonne of the wiſe, the ſonne of ancient Kings?

12 Where are they? where are thy wiſe men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue alſo ſeduced Egypt, euen || they that are the ſtay of the tribes thereof.

||Or, gouernours. Heb. corners.

14 The LORD hath mingled a † peruerſe ſpirit in the midſt thereof: and they haue cauſed Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man ſtaggereth in his vomit.

†Hebr. a ſpirit of peruerſities.

15 Neither ſhall there bee any worke for Egypt, which the head or tayle, branch or ruſh may doe.

16 In that day ſhall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it ſhalbe afraid and feare, becauſe of the ſhaking of the hand of the LORD of hoſts, which he ſhaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah ſhall be a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, ſhalbe afraid in himſelfe, becauſe of the counſell of the LORD of hoſts, which he hath determined againſt it.

18 ¶ In that day ſhall fiue cities in the land of Egypt ſpeake the † language of Canaan, and ſweare to the LORD of hoſts; one ſhall be called the citie || of deſtruction.

†Heb. the lip.
||Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.

19 In that day ſhall there bee an Altar to the LORD, in the middeſt of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it ſhalbe for a ſigne, & for a witneſſe vnto the LORD of hoſtes in the land of Egypt: for they ſhall cry vnto the LORD, becauſe of the oppreſſours, and he ſhall ſend them a Sauiour, and a great One, and hee ſhall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD ſhall bee knowne to Egypt, & the Egyptians ſhall know the LORD in that day, and ſhall doe ſacrifice and oblation, yea, they ſhall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe it.

22 And the LORD ſhall ſmite Egypt, hee ſhall ſmite and heale it, and they ſhall returne euen to the LORD, and he ſhall be intreated of them, and ſhall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day ſhall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Aſſyria, and the Aſſyrian ſhall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Aſſyria, and the Egyptians ſhall ſerue with the Aſſyrians.

24 In that day ſhall Iſrael be the third with Egypt, and with Aſſyria, euen a bleſſing in the midſt of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hoſtes ſhall bleſſe, ſaying, Bleſſed be Egypt my people, and Aſſyria the worke of my handes, and Iſrael mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the ſhamefull captiuitie of Egypt, and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came vnto Aſhdod, (when Sargon the king of Aſſyria ſent him) and fought againſt Aſhdod, and tooke it:

2 At the ſame time ſpake the LORD † by Iſaiah the ſonne of Amoz, ſaying, Goe and looſe the ſackcloth from off thy loynes, and put off thy ſhoe from thy foot: and he did ſo, walking naked and barefoot.

†Heb. by the hand of Iſaiah.

3 And the LORD ſaid, Like as my ſeruant Iſaiah hath walked naked and barefoote three yeeres for a ſigne and wonder vpon Egypt, and vpon Ethiopia.

4 So ſhall the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, yong and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

†Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.
†Heb. nakedneſſe.

5 And they ſhall bee afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glorie.

6 And the inhabitant of this || yle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch is our expectation, whither we flee for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

||Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewayling the captiuitie of his people ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is mooued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamitie.

THe burden of the deſert of the Sea. As whirlewinds in the South paſſe thorow; ſo it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The treacherous dealer dealeth treacherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

†Heb. hard.

3 Therfore are my loines filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon mee, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing of it, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing of it.

4 || My heart panted, fearefulnes affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath hee † turned into feare vnto me.

||Or, my mind wandred.
†Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe ye princes and anoint the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaide vnto mee, Goe, ſet a watchman, let him declare what hee ſeeth.

7 And hee ſawe a charet with a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, and a charet of camels; and hee hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || hee cried, A Lion: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward || whole nights.

||Or, cried as a Lion.
*Abac. 2. 1.
||Or, euery night.

9 And beholde, here commeth a charet of men with a couple of horſmen: and he anſwered and ſaid, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

*Iere. 51. 8. reuel. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threſhing, and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

†Heb. ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. Hee calleth to mee out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the forreſt in Arabia ſhall yee lodge, O yee trauailing companies of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirſtie, they preuented with their bread him that fled.

||Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, || from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

||Or, for feare. Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaide vnto mee: Within a yeere, according to the yeeres of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar ſhall faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar ſhalbe diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken it.

†Heb. bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 Hee reprooueth their humane wiſedome and worldly

worldly ioy. 15 Hee propheſieth Shebnas depriuation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What ayleth thee now, that thou art wholy gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by † the archers: all that are found in thee, are bound together, which haue fled from farre.

† *Heb. of the bow.*

4 Therefore ſayde I; * Looke away from me, † I will weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me, becauſe of the ſpoyling of the daughter of my people.

* Ier. 4.19. and 9.1.
† *Heb I will be bitter in weeping.*

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading downe, and of perplexitie by the Lord GOD of hoaſts in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men and horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† *Heb. made naked.*

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choyceſt valleys ſhall bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in aray ‖ at the gate.

† *Heb. the choice of the valleys.*
‖ *Or, towards.*

8 ¶ And hee diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Yee haue ſeene alſo the breaches of the city of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes haue yee broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made alſo a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the olde poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had reſpect vnto him that faſhioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hoſts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldneſſe, and to girding with ſackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladneſſe, ſlaying oxen, and killing ſheepe, eating fleſh, and drinking wine; * let vs eat and drinke, for to morrow we ſhall die.

* Chap. 56.12. wiſd. 2.6. 1.cor. 15.32.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hoſts; Surely this iniquitie ſhal not be purged from you, till yee dye, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſts.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, Goe, get thee vnto this treaſurer, euen vnto Shebna, which is ouer the houſe, and ſay;

16 What haſt thou heere? and whom haſt thou heere, that thou haſt hewed thee out a ſepulchre heere, ‖ as hee that heweth him out a ſepulchre on hie, and that graueth an habitation for himſelfe in a rocke?

‖ *Or, O hee.*

17 Behold, ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will ſurely couer thee.

‖ *Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clothed thee gorgeouſly, v.18 ſhall ſurely, &c.*
† *Heb. the captiuity of a man.*

18 Hee will ſurely violently turne and toſſe thee, like a ball into a † large countrey: there ſhalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory ſhall be the ſhame of thy Lords houſe.

† *Heb. large of ſpaces.*

19 And I will driue thee from thy ſtation, and from thy ſtate ſhall he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will call my ſeruant Eliakim, the ſonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and ſtrengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he ſhall bee a father to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah.

22 And the key of the houſe of Dauid will I lay vpon his ſhoulder: ſo hee ſhall * open, and none ſhall ſhut, and he ſhall ſhut, and none ſhall open.

* Iob 12.14. reuel. 3.7.

23 And I will faſten him as a naile in a ſure place, and hee ſhall be for a glorious throne to his fathers houſe.

24 And they ſhall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers houſe, the off ſpring, and the iſſue, all veſſels of ſmall quantitie: from the veſſels of cuppes, euen to all the ‖ veſſels of flagons.

‖ *Or, inſtruments of viols.*

25 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, ſhall the naile that is faſtened in the ſure place, bee remooued, and bee cut downe and fall: and the burden that was vpon it, ſhalbee cut off: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The miſerable ouerthrow of Tyre. 17 Their vnhappie returne.

THe burden of Tyre. Howle yee ſhips of Tarſhiſh: for it is layde waſte, ſo that there is no houſe, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † ſtill, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that paſſe ouer the ſea, haue repleniſhed.

† *Heb. ſilent.*

3 And by great waters the ſeede of Sihor, the harueſt of the riuer is her reuenue, and ſhee is a mart of nations.

4 Bee thou aſhamed, O Zidon: for the Sea hath ſpoken euen the ſtrength of the Sea, ſaying, I trauaile not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nouriſh vp young men, nor bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, ſo ſhall they bee ſorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Paſſe yee ouer to Tarſhiſh, howle yee inhabitants of the yle.

7 Is this your ioyous citie, whoſe antiquity is of ancient dayes? her owne feete ſhall cary her † afarre off to ſoiourne.

† *Heb. from afarre off.*

8 Who hath taken this counſell againſt Tyre the crowning citie, whoſe merchants are princes, whoſe traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hoſtes hath purpoſed it, † to ſtaine the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

† *Heb. to pollute.*

10 Paſſe thorow thy land as a riuer, O daughter of Tarſhiſh: there is no more † ſtrength.

† *Heb. girdle.*

11 He ſtretched out his hand ouer the Sea, hee ſhooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ againſt the merchant citie, to deſtroy the ‖ ſtrong holdes thereof.

‖ *Or, concerning a merchant man. Heb. Canaan.*
‖ *Or, ſtrengthes.*

12 And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt no more reioyce, O thou oppreſſed virgine, daughter of Zidon: ariſe, paſſe ouer to Chittim, there alſo ſhalt thou haue no reſt.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people was not, till the Aſſyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderneſſe: they ſet vp the towers thereof, they raiſed vp the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ſhippes of Tarſhiſh: for your ſtrength is laid waſte.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that Tyre ſhalbe forgotten ſeuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of ſeuenty yeeres † ſhall Tyre ſing as an harlot.

† Heb. it ſhalbe vnto Tyre as the ſong of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie, thou harlot, that haſt beene forgotten, make ſweete melody, ſing many ſongs, that thou mayeſt be remembred.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe after the end of ſeuenty yeeres that the LORD will viſite Tyre, and ſhee ſhall turne to her hire, and ſhall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandiſe and her hire ſhalbe holineſſe to the LORD: it ſhall not be treaſured nor laid vp: for her merchandize ſhalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat ſufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant ſhall ioyfully praiſe him. 16 God in his iudgements ſhall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth emptie, & maketh it waſte, and † turneth it vpſide downe, and ſcattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it ſhall bee as with the people, ſo with the ‖ * Prieſt, as with the ſeruant, ſo with his maſter, as with the mayd, ſo with her miſtreſſe, as with the buyer, ſo with the ſeller, as with the lender, ſo with the borrower, as with the taker of vſurie, ſo with the giuer of vſury to him.

‖ Or, prince.
* Hoſe. 4. 9.

3 The land ſhall be vtterly emptied, and vtterly ſpoyled: for the LORD hath ſpoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languiſheth and fadeth away, the † haughty people of the earth doe languiſh.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth alſo is defiled vnder the inhabitants thereof: becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlaſting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curſe deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are deſolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languiſheth, all the merry hearted doe ſigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaſeth, the noyſe of them that reioyce endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaſeth.

* Ier. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. hoſ. 2. 11.

9 They ſhall not drinke wine with a ſong, ſtrong drinke ſhall bee bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confuſion is broken downe: euery houſe is ſhut vp, that no man may come in:

11 There is crying for wine in the ſtreetes, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left deſolation, and the gate is ſmitten with deſtruction.

13 ¶ When thus it ſhalbe in the midſt of the land among the people: there ſhalbe as the ſhaking of an oliue tree, and as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They ſhall lift vp their voice, they ſhall ſing for the Maieſty of the LORD, they ſhall cry aloud from the ſea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, euen the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael in the yles of the ſea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † vttermoſt part of the earth haue we heard ſongs, euen glory to the righteous: but I ſaid, † My leanneſſe, my leanneſſe, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherouſly, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherouſly.

† Heb. wing.
† Heb. leanneſſe to me, or my ſecret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare are vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that hee who fleeth from the noyſe of the feare, ſhall fall into the * pit; and hee that commeth vp out of the midſt of the pit, ſhall bee taken in the ſnare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe ſhake.

* Iere. 48. 44.

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane diſſolued, the earth is mooued exceedingly.

20 The earth ſhall reele to and fro like a drunkard, and ſhall be remooued like a cottage, and the tranſgreſſion thereof ſhall be heauy vpon it, and it ſhall fall, and not riſe againe.

21 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall † puniſh the hoſte of the high ones that are on hie, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

22 And they ſhall be gathered together † as priſoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and ſhall bee ſhut vp in the priſon, and after many dayes ſhall they be ‖ viſited.

† Heb. with the gathering of priſoners.
‖ Or, dungeon.
‖ Or, found wanting.

23 Then the * Moone ſhall be confounded, and the Sunne aſhamed, when the LORD of hoſts ſhal reigne in mount Zion, and in Ieruſalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriouſly.

* Chap. 13. 10. ezek. 32. 7. ioel 2. 31. and 3. 15.
‖ Or, there ſhall be glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God for his iudgements, 6 for his ſauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious ſaluation.

O LORD, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I wil praiſe thy Name; for thou haſt done wonderfull things; thy counſels of old are faithfulneſſe and trueth.

2 For thou haſt made of a city, an heape; of a defenced citie, a ruine: a palace of ſtrangers, to be no city, it ſhall neuer be built.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrong people glorifie thee, the citie of the terrible nations ſhall feare thee.

4 For thou haſt bin a ſtrength to the poore, a ſtrength to the needy in his diſtreſſe, a refuge from the ſtorme, a ſhadow from the heate, when the blaſt of the terrible ones is as a ſtorme againſt the wall.

5 Thou ſhalt bring downe the noyſe of ſtrangers, as the heate in a dry place; euen the heat with the ſhadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones ſhalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this Mountaine ſhall the LORD of hoſtes make vnto all people a feaſt of fat things, a feaſt of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

†Heb. ſwallow vp.
†Heb. couered,

7 And hee wil †deſtroy in this mountaine the face of the couering †caſt ouer all people, and the vaile that is ſpread ouer all Nations.

*1.Cor.15.55.
*Reuel.7.17. and 21.4.

8 Hee wil *ſwallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will *wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people ſhal he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶And it ſhalbe ſaid in that day, Lo, this is our God, we haue waited for him, and hee will ſaue vs: this is the LORD, we haue waited for him, we will be glad, and reioyce in his ſaluation.

||Or, threſhed.
||Or, threſhed in Madmenah.

10 For in this Mountaine ſhall the hand of the LORD reſt, and Moab ſhalbe || troden downe vnder him, euen as ſtraw is || troden downe for the dunghil.

11 And he ſhal ſpread forth his hands in the midſt of them, as he that ſwimmeth ſpreadeth foorth his hands to ſwimme: and he ſhal bring downe their pride together with the ſpoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortreſſe of the high fort of thy wals ſhal he bring downe, lay low, and bring to the ground, euen to the duſt.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A ſong inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people. 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day ſhal this ſong be ſung in the land of Iudah; We haue a ſtrong Citie; ſaluation wil God appoint for wals and bulwarks.

†Heb. truthes.
†Hebr. peace, peace.
||Or, thought, or imagination.
†Heb. the rocke of ages.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the †Trueth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keepe him in †perfect peace, whoſe || mind is ſtayed on thee, becauſe he truſteth in thee.

4 Truſt ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH is †euerlaſting ſtrength.

5 ¶For he bringeth downe them that dwel on high, the loftie Citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth euen to the duſt.

6 The foot ſhall tread it downe, euen the feet of the poore, and the ſteps of the needy.

7 The way of the iuſt is vprightneſſe: thou moſt Vpright, doeſt weigh the path of the iuſt.

8 Yea, in the way of thy Iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee: the deſire of our ſoule is to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my ſoule haue I deſired thee in the night, yea with my ſpirit within me wil I ſeeke thee early: for when thy Iudgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world wil learne righteouſnes.

10 Let fauour be ſhewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteouſneſſe: in the land of vprightneſſe wil he deale vniuſtly, and wil not behold the Maieſtie of the LORD.

||Or, towards thy people.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted vp, they will not ſee: but they ſhall ſee, and be aſhamed for their enuie || at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies ſhall deuoure them.

||Or, for vs.

12 ¶LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou alſo haſt wrought all our workes || in vs.

13 O LORD our God, other lords beſides thee haue had dominion ouer vs: but by thee onely will wee make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they ſhall not liue; they are deceaſed, they ſhall not riſe: therefore haſt thou viſited and deſtroyed them, and made all their memory to periſh.

15 Thou haſt increaſed the nation, O LORD, thou haſt increaſed the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadſt remooued it farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

†Heb. ſecret ſpeech.

16 LORD, in trouble haue they viſited thee: they powred out a †prayer when thy chaſtening was vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with child that draweth neere the time of her deliuery, is in paine and cryeth out in her pangs; ſo haue we bene in thy ſight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue bene in paine, wee haue as it were brought foorth wind, wee haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men ſhall liue, together with my dead body ſhall they ariſe: awake and ſing ye that dwell in duſt: for thy dew is as the dew of herbes, and the earth ſhall caſt ont the dead.

20 ¶Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and ſhut thy doores about thee, hide thy ſelfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpaſt.

*Micah.1.3.
†Heb. bloods.

21 For beholde, the LORD *commeth out of his place to puniſh the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth alſo ſhall diſcloſe her †blood, and ſhall no more couer her ſlaine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chaſtiſements differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

|| Or, croſſing like a barre.

IN that day the LORD with his ſore and great and ſtrong ſword ſhall puniſh Leuiathan the †piercing ſerpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked ſerpent, and hee ſhall ſlay the dragon that is in the ſea.

2 In that day ſing ye vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: leſt any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

|| Or, march againſt.

4 Fury is not in me: who would ſet the briars and thornes againſt me in battell? I would || go through them, I would burne them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my ſtrength, that he may make peace with mee, and he ſhall make peace with me.

6 He ſhall cauſe them that come of Iacob to take root: Iſrael ſhal bloſſome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

†Heb. according to the ſtroke of thoſe.

7 ¶Hath he ſmitten him, †as hee ſmote thoſe that ſmote him? or is he ſlaine according to the ſlaughter of them that are ſlaine by him?

||Or, when thou ſendeſt it foorth.
||Or, when hee remoueth it.

8 In meaſure || when it ſhooteth foorth, thou wilt debate with it: || he ſtayeth his rough wind in the day of the Eaſt wind.

9 By this therefore ſhall the iniquity of Iacob be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his ſinne: when he maketh all the ſtones of the Altar as chalke ſtones, that are beaten

in ſunder, the groues and || images ſhall not ſtand vp.

||Or, Sunne-images.

10 Yet the defenced Citie ſhalbe deſolate, and the habitation forſaken, and left like a wilderneſſe: there ſhall the calfe feede, and there ſhall hee lye downe, and conſume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they ſhalbe broken off: the women come and ſet them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderſtanding: therefore hee that made them, will not haue mercy on them, and he that formed them, will ſhew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the LORD ſhall beat off from the channel of the riuer vnto the ſtreame of Egypt, and ye ſhalbe gathered one by one, O ye children of Iſrael.

13 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the great Trumpet ſhalbe blowen, and they ſhall come which were ready to periſh in the land of Aſſyria, and the outcaſts in the land of Egypt, and ſhall worſhip the LORD in the holy Mount at Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenneſſe, 5 The reſidue ſhall be aduanced in the Kingdome of Chriſt. 7 He rebuketh their errour, 9 their vntowardneſſe to learne, 14 and their ſecuritie. 16 Chriſt the ſure foundation is promiſed. 18 Their ſecuritie ſhall be tried. 23 They are incited to the conſideration of Gods diſcreet prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whoſe glorious beautie is a fading floure, which are on the head of the fat valleyes of them that are † ouercome with wine.

†Heb. broken.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mightie and ſtrong one, which as a tempeſt of haile and a deſtroying ſtorme, as a flood of mighty waters ouerflowing, ſhall caſt downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim ſhalbe troden † vnder feet.

†Heb. with feet.

4 And the glorious beautie which is on the head of the fat valley, ſhalbe a fading floure, and as the haſty fruit before the ſummer, which when he that looketh vpon it, ſeeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

†Heb. ſwalloweth.

5 ¶ In that day ſhall the LORD of hoſtes be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe of beautie vnto the reſidue of his people,

6 And for a ſpirit of iudgement to him that ſitteth in iudgement, and for ſtrength to them that turne the battel to the gate.

7 ¶ But they alſo haue erred through wine, and through ſtrong drinke are out of the way: the prieſt and the prophet haue erred through ſtrong drinke, they are ſwallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through ſtrong drinke, they erre in viſion, they ſtumble in iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthineſſe, ſo that there is no place cleane.

9 ¶ Whom ſhall he teach knowledge? and whom ſhall he make to vnderſtand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, and drawne from the breaſts.

†Heb. the hearing.

10 For precept || muſt bee vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, and there a litle.

||Or, hath bene.

11 For with † * ſtammering lips and another tongue || will he ſpeake to this people.

†Heb. ſtammeringes of lip.
* 1.Cor.14.21
||Or, he hath ſpoken.

12 To whom he ſayd, This is the reſt wherewith ye may cauſe the weary to reſt, and this is the refreſhing, yet they would not heare.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a little, and there a little: that they might goe and fall backeward, and be broken, and ſnared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, ye ſcornefull men, that rule this people which is in Ieruſalem.

15 Becauſe yee haue ſaid, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hell are wee at agreement, when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhal paſſe thorow, it ſhall not come vnto vs: for wee haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falſhood haue we hid our ſelues.

16 ¶ Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a ſtone, a tryed ſtone, a precious corner ſtone, a ſure foundation: hee that beleeueth, ſhall not make haſte.

* Pſal.118.22 matt.21.42. actes 4.11. 1.pet.2.6,7,8. rom.9.33. and 10.11.

17 Iudgment alſo will I lay to the line, and righteouſnes to the plummet, and the haile ſhall ſweepe away the refuge of lies, and the waters ſhall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death ſhalbe diſanulled, and your agreement with hell ſhall not ſtand; when the ouerflowing ſcourge ſhall paſſe through, then ye ſhall bee † troden downe by it.

†Hebr. a treading downe to it.

19 From the time that it goeth foorth, it ſhall take you: for morning by morning ſhall it paſſe ouer, by day and by night, and it ſhall be a vexation only || to vnderſtand the report.

|| Or, when he ſhall make you to vnderſtand doctrine.

20 For the bedde is ſhorter, then that a man can ſtretch himſelfe on it: and the couering narrower then that hee can wrappe himſelfe in it.

21 For the LORD ſhall riſe vp as in mount * Perazim, he ſhall bee wroth as in the valley of * Gibeon, that hee may doe his worke, his ſtrange worke: and bring to paſſe his acte, his ſtrange acte.

* 2.Sam.5.20. 1.chro.14.11.
* Ioſh.10.12. 2.ſam.5.25. 1.chron.14.16.

22 Now therefore bee ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hoſtes a conſumption euen determined vpon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my ſpeech.

24 Doth the plow man plow all day to ſowe? doth he open and breake the cloddes of his ground?

25 When hee hath made plaine the face thereof, doth he not caſt abroad the fitches, and ſcatter the cummin, and caſt in the || principall wheat, and the appointed barley, and the || rye in their † place?

||Or, the wheate in the principall place, and barley in the appointed place.
||Or, ſpelt.
† Heb. border.

26 || For his God doeth inſtruct him to diſcretion, and doth teach him.

||Or, and he bindeth it in ſuch ſort as God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threſhed with a threſhing inſtrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a ſtaffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corne is bruiſed, becauſe hee will not euer be threſhing it, nor breake it with the

wheele of his cart, nor bruiſe it with his horſemen.

29 This alſo commeth foorth from the LORD of hoſts, which is wonderfull in counſell, and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauie iudgement vpon Ieruſalem. 7 The vnſatiableneſſe of her enemies. 9 The ſenſeleſſenes, 13 and deepe hypocriſie of the Iewes. 17 A promiſe of ſanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel || the Citie where Dauid dwelt: adde ye yeere to yeere; let them † kill ſacrifices.

||*Or, oh Ariel, that is, the Lion of God: Or, of the Citie.*
†*Heb. cut off the heads.*

2 Yet I will diſtreſſe Ariel, and there ſhall be heauineſſe and ſorrow; and it ſhall bee vnto me as Ariel.

3 And I will campe againſt thee round about, and will lay ſiege againſt thee with a mount, and I will raiſe forts againſt thee.

4 And thou ſhalt bee brought downe, and ſhalt ſpeake out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhalbe low out of the duſt, and thy voice ſhalbe as one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeech ſhall † whiſper out of the duſt.

†*Heb. peepe, or chirpe.*

5 Moreouer, the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, and the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall bee as chaffe that paſſeth away; yea, it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the Nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhalbe as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhall euen bee as when a hungrie man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, he drinketh but he awaketh, and behold, hee is faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the Nations be, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, || cry ye out, and cry: They are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrong drinke.

||*Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

†*Heb. heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you as the words of a || booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I cannot, for it is ſealed.

||*Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee, and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neere with their mouth, and with their lips doe honour mee, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee, is taught by the precept of men:

*Matth. 15. 8. marke 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, I † will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, euen a marueilous worke and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

†*Heb. I will adde.*
*Iere. 49. 7. obad. verſ. 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſel from the LORD, & their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

*Ecclu. 23. 15.

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhalbe eſteemed as the potters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, Hee made me not? Or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

*Chap. 45. 19.

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhalbe turned into a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field ſhalbe eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhall the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blinde ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkeneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe their ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhall reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

†*Heb. ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reproueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the middes of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit, † ſhal come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

†*Heb. ſhall know vnderſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not aſked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh and to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh be your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt your confuſion.

4 For his Princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor profit, but a ſhame and alſo a reproch.

6 The burden of the beaſts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguiſh, from whence come the yong and old Lion, the viper, and the fiery flying ſerpent, they will cary their riches vpon the ſhoulders of yong aſſes, and their treaſures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people that ſhall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians ſhall helpe in vaine, and to no purpoſe: therefore haue I cried ||concerning this: their ſtrength is to ſit ſtill.

||Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may be for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not heare the Law of the LORD.

10 Which ſay to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Propheſie not vnto vs right things: ſpeake vnto vs ſmoothe things, propheſie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way: turne aſide out of the path: cauſe the Holy one of Iſrael, to ceaſe from before vs.

12 Wherefore thus ſaith the Holy one of Iſrael; Becauſe ye deſpiſe this word, and truſt in || oppreſſion and peruerſeneſſe, and ſtay thereon:

Or, fraud.

13 Therefore this iniquitie ſhalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, ſwelling out in a high wall, whoſe breaking commeth ſuddenly at an inſtant.

14 And he ſhall breake it as the breaking of the potters † veſſell that is broken in pieces, he ſhall not ſpare; ſo that there ſhall not be found in the burſting of it, a ſheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Iſrael, In returning and reſt ſhall ye be ſaued, in quietneſſe and in confidence ſhalbe your ſtrength, and ye would not.

16 But ye ſaid; No, for we will flee vpon horſes: therefore ſhall ye flee. And we will ride vpon the ſwift; therefore ſhall they that purſue you, be ſwift.

17 One thouſand ſhall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, ſhall ye flee, till ye be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an enſigne on an hill.

||Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maſte.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD waite that hee may be gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee bee exalted, that hee may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. *Bleſſed are all they that waite for him.

*Pſal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. iere. 17. 7.

19 For the people ſhall dwel in Zion at Ieruſalem: thou ſhalt weepe no more: he will be very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy cry when he ſhall heare it, he will anſwere thee.

20 And though the Lord giue you the bread of Aduerſitie, and the water of || Affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers bee remooued into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers.

||Or, oppreſſion.

21 And thine eares ſhall heare a word behind thee, ſaying, This is the way, walke ye in it, when ye turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Ye ſhall defile alſo the couering of † thy grauen images of ſiluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of golde: thou ſhalt † caſt them away as a menſtruous cloth, thou ſhalt ſay vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy ſiluer.
† Heb. ſcatter.

23 Then ſhall hee giue the raine of thy ſeed that thou ſhalt ſow the ground withall; and bread of the increaſe of the earth, and it ſhalbe fat and plenteous: in that day ſhall thy cattell feed in large paſtures.

24 The oxen likewiſe and the yong aſſes that eare the ground, ſhall eate || cleane prouender, which hath bene winnowed with the ſhouel, and with the fanne.

||Or, ſauoury. Heb. leauened.

25 And there ſhalbe vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers and ſtreames of waters, in the day of the great ſlaughter when the towers fall.

† Heb. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer, the light of the Moone ſhalbe as the light of the Sunne, and the light of the Sunne ſhalbe ſeuen folde, as the light of ſeuen dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the ſtroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden thereof is † heauie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

||Or, and the grieuouſnes of flame.
† Heb. heauineſſe.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing ſtreame, ſhall reach to the midſt of the necke, to ſift the Nations with the ſieue of vanitie: and this ſhall be a bridle in the iawes of the people cauſing them to erre.

29 Ye ſhal haue a ſong as in the night, when a holy ſolemnitie is kept, and gladnes of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the Mountaine of the LORD, to the † mighty one of Iſrael.

† Heb. rocke.

30 And the LORD ſhall cauſe † his glorious voice to be heard, and ſhall ſhew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a deuouring fire, with ſcattering and tempeſt and haileſtones.

† Heb. the glory of his voice.

31 For through the voice of the LORD ſhall the Aſſyrian bee beaten downe, which ſmote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded ſtaffe ſhall paſſe, which the LORD ſhall † lay vpon him, it ſhalbe with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of ſhaking wil he fight || with it.

† Heb. euery paſſing of the rod founded.
† Heb. cauſe to reſt vpon him.
||Or, againſt them.

33 For Tophet is ordeined † of old; yea, for the King it is prepared, he hath made it deepe and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a ſtreame of brimſtone doeth kindle it.

† Heb. from yeſterday.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Prophet ſheweth the curſed folly, in truſting to Egypt, and forſaking of God. 6 He exhorteth to conuerſion. 8 He ſheweth the fall of Aſſyria.

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and ſtay on horſes, and truſt in charets, becauſe they are many; and in horſemen, becauſe they are very ſtrong; but they looke not vnto the Holy one of Iſrael, neither ſeeke the LORD.

2 Yet he alſo is wiſe, and wil bring euil, and wil not † call backe his words: but wil ariſe againſt the houſe of the euill doers, and againſt the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† Heb. remoue.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horſes fleſh, and not ſpirit: when the LORD ſhall ſtretch out his hand, both hee that helpeth ſhall fall, and hee that is holpen ſhal fal downe, and they all ſhall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD ſpoken vnto me; Like as the Lion, & the yong Lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of ſhepheards is

called foorth againſt him, he will not be afraide of their voyce, nor abaſe himſelfe for the || noyſe of them: ſo ſhall the LORD of hoſtes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

|| Or, multitude.

5 As birdes flying, ſo will the LORD of hoſtes defend Ieruſalem, defending alſo he will deliuer it, and paſſing ouer, he will preſerue it.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Iſrael haue deepely reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man ſhall * caſt away his idols of ſiluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne handes haue made vnto you for a ſinne.

* Chap. 2. 20.
† Heb. the idoles of his gold.

8 ¶ Then ſhall the Aſſyrian fall with the ſword, not of a mighty man; and the ſword, not of a meane man, ſhal deuoure him: but hee ſhall flee || from the ſword, and his yong men ſhall bee || diſcomfited.

|| Or, for feare of the ſword.
|| Or, tributary. Heb. for melting or tribute.

9 And he ſhal paſſe ouer to || his ſtrong hold for feare, and his Princes ſhall bee afraid of the enſigne, ſaith the LORD, whoſe fire is in Zion, and his fornace in Ieruſalem.

|| Or, his ſtrength Heb. rocke ſhall paſſe away for feare.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The bleſsings of Chriſts Kingdome.* 9 *Deſolation is foreſhewen.* 15 *Reſtauration is promiſed to ſucceed.*

BEhold, a King ſhall reigne in righteouſnes, and Princes ſhall rule in iudgement.

2 And a man ſhalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempeſt: as riuers of water in a drie place, as the ſhadow of a † great rocke in a weary land.

† Heb. heauy.

3 And the eyes of them that ſee, ſhall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, ſhall hearken.

4 The heart alſo of the † raſh ſhall vnderſtand knowledge, and the tongue of the ſtammerers ſhall be ready to ſpeake || plainely.

† Heb. haſtie.
|| Or, elegantly.

5 The vile perſon ſhall be no more called liberall, nor the churle ſaid to be bountifull.

6 For the vile perſon will ſpeake villenie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practiſe hypocriſie, and to vtter errour againſt the LORD, to make emptie the ſoule of the hungry, and hee will cauſe the drinke of the thirſtie to faile.

7 The inſtruments alſo of the churle are euill: he deuiſeth wicked deuices, to deſtroy the poore with lying words, euen || when the needy ſpeaketh right.

|| Or, when he ſpeaketh againſt the poore in iudgement.

8 But the liberall deuiſeth liberall things, and by liberall things ſhall he || ſtand.

|| Or, be eſtabliſhed.

9 ¶ Riſe vp ye women that are at eaſe: heare my voyce, ye careleſſe daughters, giue eare vnto my ſpeach.

10 Many † dayes and yeeres ſhal ye be troubled, ye careleſſe women: for the Uintage ſhall faile, the gathering ſhall not come.

† Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.

11 Tremble yee women that are at eaſe: bee troubled, yee careleſſe ones: ſtrip yee, and make yee bare, and gird ſackecloth vpon your loynes.

12 They ſhall lament for the teats, for † the pleaſant fields, for the fruitfull Uine.

† Heb. the fields of deſire.

13 Upon the land of my people ſhal come vp thornes, and briers, || yea vpon all the houſes of ioy in the ioyous Citie.

|| Or, burning vpon, &c.

14 Becauſe the palaces ſhalbe forſaken, the multitude of the City ſhalbe left, the || forts and towres ſhalbe for dennes for euer, a ioy of wilde aſſes, a paſture of flockes;

|| Or, cliffs and watch-towers.

15 Untill the Spirit be powred vpon vs from on hie, and the wilderneſſe be a fruitfull field, and the fruitefull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhal dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſnes remaine in the fruitfull field.

* Chap. 35. 17.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall bee peace, and the effect of righteouſnes, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; || and the Citie ſhalbe low in a lowe place.

|| Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.

20 Bleſſed are ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend foorth thither the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that ſpoyleſt, and thou waſt not ſpoyled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoyle, thou ſhalt bee ſpoyled; and when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhal deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, bee gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: be thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the Nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoyle ſhall bee gathered like the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, hee hath filled Zion with iudgement and righteouſneſſe.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhalbe the ſtabilitie of thy times, and ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

† Heb. ſaluations.

7 Behold, their || valiant ones ſhall cry without: the ambaſſadors of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

|| Or, meſſengers.

8 The high wayes lye waſte: the wayfaring man ceaſeth: hee hath broken the Couenant, he hath deſpiſed the Cities, hee regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed and || hewen downe: Sharon is like a wildernes, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off their fruites.

|| Or, withered away.

10 Now wil I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now wil I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Yee ſhall conceiue chaffe, yee ſhall bring foorth ſtubble: your breath as fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhalbe as the burnings of lyme: as thornes cut vp ſhall they bee burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare yee that are farre off, what I haue done: and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraide, feare-

fulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 Hee that *walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, he that deſpiſeth the gaine of || oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his handes from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

*Pſal. 15.2. and 24.3.
† Heb. in righteouſneſſes.
† Heb. vprightneſſes.
|| Or, deceits.
† Heb. bloods.

16 Hee ſhall dwell on † high: his place of defence ſhalbe the munitions of rockes, bread ſhall be giuen him, his waters ſhalbe ſure.

† Heb. heights, or high places.

17 Thine eyes ſhal ſee the king in his beautie: they ſhall beholde † the land that is very farre off.

† Heb. the land of farre diſtances

18 Thine heart ſhal meditate terrour; where is the *Scribe? where is the † receiuer? where is he that counted the towres?

* 1. Cor. 1.20.
† Heb. weigher.

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeech then thou canſt perceiue; of a || ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

|| Or, ridiculous.

20 Looke vpon Zion the City of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not be taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer bee remooued, neither ſhall any of the coardes thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will bee vnto vs a place of † broad riuers and ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhip paſſe thereby.

† Heb. bread of ſpaces or hands.

22 For the LORD is our Iudge, the LORD is our † Lawgiuer, the LORD is our King, he will ſaue vs.

† Heb. ſtatute-maker.

23 || Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt: they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the prey of a great ſpoyle diuided, the lame take the prey.

|| Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay; I am ſicke: the people that dwell therein, ſhall be forgiuen their iniquitie.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The iudgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The deſolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the propheſie.

COme neere ye Nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† Heb. the fulnes thereof.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is vpon all Nations, and his furie vpon all their armies: hee hath vtterly deſtroyed them, hee hath deliuered them to the ſlaughter.

3 Their ſlaine alſo ſhalbe caſt out, and their ſtinke ſhall come vp out of their carkeſſes, and the mountaines ſhalbe melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoſte of heauen ſhall be diſſolued, and the heauens ſhalbe *rouled together as a ſcrole: and all their hoſte ſhall fall downe as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a *falling figge from the figtree.

*Reuel. 6.14.
*Reue. 6.13.

5 For my ſword ſhall be bathed in heauen: behold, it ſhall come downe from Idumea, and vpon the people of my curſe to iudgement.

6 The ſword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatneſſe, and with the blood of lambes and goates, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a ſacrifice in Bozrah, and a great ſlaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the || Vnicornes ſhall come downe with them, and the bullocks with the buls, and their land ſhalbe || ſoaked with blood, and their duſt made fat with fatneſſe.

|| Or, Rhinocerots
|| Or, drunken.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS *vengeance, and the yeere of recompences for the controuerſie of Zion.

* Chap. 63.4.

9 And the ſtreames thereof ſhall bee turned into pitch, and the duſt thereof into brimſtone, and the land thereof ſhall become burning pitch.

10 It ſhall not bee quenched night nor day, *the ſmoke thereof ſhall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it ſhall lie waſte, none ſhall paſſe through it for euer and euer.

*Reue. 18.2, 18. and 19.3.

11 ¶ *The || cormorant, and the bitterne ſhall poſſeſſe it, the owle alſo and the rauen ſhall dwell in it, and hee ſhall ſtretch out vpon it the line of confuſion, and the ſtones of emptineſſe.

* Zeph. 2.14. reuel. 18.2.
|| Or, pellicane.

12 They ſhall call the Nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none ſhall be there, and all her Princes ſhall be nothing.

13 And thornes ſhal come vp in their palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortreſſes thereof: and it ſhall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for || owles.

|| Or, oſtriches.
† Heb. daughters of the owle.

14 The wild † beaſts of the deſert ſhall alſo meet with the † wilde beaſts of the Iland, and the Satyre ſhall crie to his fellow, the || ſhrich-owle alſo ſhall reſt there, and find for her ſelfe a place of reſt.

† Heb. Ziim.
† Heb. Iiim.
|| Or, night-monſter.

15 There ſhal the great owle make her neſt, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her ſhadow: there ſhall the vultures alſo be gathered, euery one with her mate.

16 ¶ Seeke yee out of the Booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of theſe ſhall faile, none ſhall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his Spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And hee hath caſt the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they ſhall poſſeſſe it for euer, from generation to generation ſhall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flouriſhing of Chriſtes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Goſpel.

THe wilderneſſe and the ſolitary place ſhall be glad for them: and the deſert ſhall reioyce and bloſſome as the roſe.

2 It ſhal bloſſome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and ſinging: the glory of Lebanon ſhalbe giuen vnto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they ſhall ſee the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ *Strengthen ye the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

*Heb. 12.12.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Bee ſtrong, feare not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, euen God with a recompence, he will come and ſaue you.

† Heb. haſtie.

5 Then the *eyes of the blinde ſhall bee opened, and *the eares of the deafe ſhall be vnſtopped.

* Mat. 9.27. and 11.5. and 12.22. and 20.30. and 21.14. ioh. 9.6, 7.
* Mat. 11.5. mark. 7.32.

6 Then ſhall the *lame man leape as an Hart,

* Mat. 11.5. and 15.30. and 21.14. iohn 5.8, 9. actes 3.2. and 8.7. and 14.8.

*Matth.9.32 and 11.32. and 15.32.
*Ioh.7.38,39

Hart, and the * tongue of the dumbe ſing: for in the wildernes ſhall * waters breake out, and ſtreames in the deſert.

7 And the parched ground ſhall become a poole, and the thirſtie land ſprings of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, ſhall be || graſſe with reedes and ruſhes.

|| Or, a court for reedes, &c.

8 And an high way ſhalbe there, and a way, and it ſhalbe called the way of holineſſe, the vncleane ſhall not paſſe ouer it, || but it ſhall be for thoſe: the wayfaring men, though fooles, ſhall not erre therein.

|| Or, for he ſhall be with them.

9 No lyon ſhall be there; nor any rauenous beaſt ſhall goe vp thereon, it ſhall not be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke there.

10 And the * ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſighing and ſorrow ſhall flee away.

*Chap.51.11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

*2.Kin.18.13
2.chron.32.1

NOw * it came to paſſe in the foureteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto King Hezekiah, with a great armie: and hee ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came foorth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which was ouer the houſe, and Shebna the || Scribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

|| Or, ſecretary.

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſaid vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but they are but † vaine words) || I haue counſell and ſtrength for war: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† Heb. a word of lips.
|| Or, but counſell and ſtrength are for the warre.

9 Loe, thou truſteſt in the * ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pierce it: ſo is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

*Ezek.29.6,7.

7 But if thou ſay to mee; Wee truſt in the LORD our God: Is it not he, whoſe hie places and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſaid to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Yee ſhall worſhip before this altar?

8 Now therefore giue || pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou bee able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

|| Or, hoſtages.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants; and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſaid vnto me; Go vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſaid Eliakim and Shebna, and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrians language: for wee vnderſtand it: and ſpeake not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid, Hath my maſter ſent mee to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe wordes? hath hee not ſent mee to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and ſaid, Heare ye the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deliuer you, for hee ſhall not bee able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, || Make an agreement with mee by a preſent, and come out to mee: and eate yee euery one of his vine, and euery one of his fig-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

|| Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.

17 Untill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 Beware leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwere him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Iſaiah his prophecie of the pride and deſtruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel ſlayeth the Aſſyrians. 37 Sennacherib is ſlaine at Nineueh by his owne ſonnes.

AND * it came to paſſe, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and couered himſelfe with ſackcloth, and went into the houſe of the LORD.

*2.King.19.1,&c.

2 And hee ſent Eliakim, who was ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Prieſts couered with ſackcloth, vnto Iſaiah the Prophet the ſonne of Amoz.

3 And they ſaid vnto him; Thus ſaith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of || blaſphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no ſtrength to bring forth.

|| Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee the LORD thy God will heare the wordes of Rabſhakeh, whom the King of Aſſyria his maſter hath ſent to reproach the liuing God, and will reprooue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp thy prayer for the remnant that is † left.

†*Heb.found.*

5 So the ſeruants of King Hezekiah came to Iſaiah.

6 ¶ And Iſaiah ſaid vnto them; Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto your maſter, Thus ſaith the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes that thou haſt heard, wherewith the ſeruants of the king of Aſſyria haue blaſphemed mee.

7 Behold, I will || ſend a blaſt vpon him, and he ſhall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I will cauſe him to fall by the ſword in his owne land.

||*Or, put a ſpirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabſhakeh returned and found the king of Aſſyria warring againſt Libnah: for hee had heard that hee was departed from Lachiſh.

9 And he heard ſay concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Hee is come foorth to make warre with thee, and when he heard it, hee ſent meſſengers to Hezekiah, ſaying;

10 Thus ſhall ye ſpeake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, ſaying, Let not thy God in whom thou truſteſt, deceiue thee, ſaying, Ieruſalem ſhall not bee giuen into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

11 Behold, thou haſt heard what the kings of Aſſyria haue done to all lands by deſtroying them vtterly, and ſhalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue deſtroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden, which were in Telaſſar?

13 Where is the King of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the meſſengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſpread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

16 O LORD of hoſtes, God of Iſrael, that dwelleſt betweene the Cherubims, thou art the God, euen thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou haſt made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, & heare, open thine eyes, O LORD, and ſee, and heare all the words of Sennacherib, which hath ſent to reproach the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Aſſyria haue layd waſte all the † nations, and their countreys,

†*Heb.lands.*

19 And haue † caſt their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and ſtone: therefore they haue deſtroyed them.

†*Heb.giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, ſaue vs from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, euen thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Iſaiah the ſon of Amoz ſent vnto Hezekiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Whereas thou haſt prayed to me againſt Sennacherib king of Aſſyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath ſpoken concerning him: The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath deſpiſed thee, and laughed thee to ſcorne, the daughter of Ieruſalem hath ſhaken her head at thee.

23 Whom haſt thou reproched and blaſphemed? and againſt whom haſt thou exalted thy voyce, and lifted vp thine eyes on high? euen againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

24 † By thy ſeruants haſt thou reproached the Lord, & haſt ſaid, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the ſides of Lebanon, and I wil cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, and the choice firre trees thereof: and I wil enter into the height of his border, and the || forreſt of his Carmel.

†*Heb by the hand of thy ſeruants.*

†*Hebr. the tallnes of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the firre trees thereof.*

||*Or, the forreſt* and *his fruitfull field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the ſole of my feet haue I dried vp all the riuers of the || beſieged places.

||*Or, fenced and cloſed.*

26 || Haſt thou not heard long agoe, how I haue done it, and of ancient times, that I haue formed it? now I haue brought it to paſſe, that thou ſhouldeſt bee to lay waſte defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

||*Or, haſt thou not heard* how *I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to bee layd waſte, and defenced cities* to be *ruinous heapes?*

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of ſmall power, they were diſmayed and confounded: they were as the graſſe of the fielde, and as the greene herbe, as the graſſe on the houſe toppes, and as corne blaſted before it bee growen vp.

†*Heb. ſhort of hand.*

28 But I know thy || abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage againſt mee.

|| *Or, ſitting.*

29 Becauſe thy rage againſt me and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore wil I put my hooke in thy noſe, and my bridle in thy lips, and I wil turne thee backe by the way by which thou cameſt.

30 And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto thee, Yee ſhall eate this yeere ſuch as groweth of it ſelfe: and the ſecond yeere that which ſpringeth of the ſame: and in the third yeere ſowe yee and reape, and plant vineyards, and eate the fruite thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is eſcaped of the houſe of Iudah, ſhall againe take roote downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

†*Heb. the eſcaping of the houſe of Iudah that remaineth.*

32 For out of Ieruſalem ſhall goe foorth a remnant, and † they that eſcape out of mount Zion: the * Zeale of the LORD of hoſtes ſhall doe this.

†*Heb. the eſcaping.*

*2.King.19.11.chap.9.6.

33 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning the king of Aſſyria, He ſhall not come into this citie, nor ſhoote an arrow there, nor come before it with ſhields, nor caſt a banke againſt it.

34 By the way that hee came, by the ſame ſhall hee returne, and ſhall not come into this citie, ſaith the LORD.

35 For I will * defend this citie to ſaue it, for mine owne ſake, and for my ſeruant Dauids ſake.

*2.King.20.6

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and ſmote in the campe of the Aſſyrians an hundred and fourescore and fiue thouſand: and when they aroſe early in the morning, behold they were all dead corpſes.

*2.King.19.35.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Aſſyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to paſſe as he was worſhipping in the houſe of Niſroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his ſonnes ſmote him with the ſword, and they eſcaped into the land of † Armenia: and Eſarhaddon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah hauing receiued a meſſage of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened. 8 The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a ſigne of that promiſe. 9 His Song of thankeſgiuing.

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah ſicke vnto death: and Iſaiah the Prophet, the ſonne of Amoz came vnto him, & ſaid vnto him; Thus ſayth the LORD, † Set thine houſe in order: for thou ſhalt die and not liue.

* 2. Kings 21. 2. chro. 32. 24

† *Heb. giue charge concerning thy houſe.*

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And ſayd, Remember now, O LORD, I beſeech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy ſight: and Hezekiah wept † ſore.

† *Heb. with great weeping.*

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Iſaiah, ſaying,

5 Goe and ſay to Hezekiah, Thus ſayeth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue ſeene thy teares: beholde, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this ſhall bee a ſigne vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath ſpoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the ſhadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: ſo the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† *Heb. degrees by* or *with the Sunne.*

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene ſicke, and was recouered of his ſickeneſſe:

10 I ſayd in the cutting off of my dayes; I ſhall goe to the gates of the graue: I am depriued of the reſidue of my yeeres.

11 I ſayd, I ſhall not ſee the LORD, euen the LORD in the land of the liuing: I ſhall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed and is remooued from mee as a ſhepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer, my life: he will cut me off || with pining ſickneſſe: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

|| *Or, from the thrum.*

13 I reckoned till morning, that as a lion ſo will hee breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a ſwallow, ſo did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with looking vpward: O LORD, I am oppreſſed, || vndertake for me.

|| *Or, eaſe me.*

15 What ſhall I ſay? hee hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done it: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make me to liue.

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitternes, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule deliuered it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſinnes behind thy backe.

|| *Or, on my peace came great bitterneſſe.* † *Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that go downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhal praiſe thee, as I doe this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD was ready to ſaue me: therfore wee will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaide, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay it for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſayd, What is the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſite Hezekiah, becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Baylonian captiuity.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan, the ſonne of Baladan King of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for hee had heard that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

* 2. Kings 20. 12, &c.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer, and the golde, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| *Or, ſpicery.*

|| *Or, iewels. Heb. veſſels, or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſayde vnto him, What ſayd theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſayd, They are come from a farre countrey vnto mee, euen from Babylon.

4 Then ſayd hee, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be caryed to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſayth the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhall they take away; and they ſhall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then ſaide Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: hee ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort yee, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

† Heb. to the heart.
|| Or, appointed time.
* Mat. 3.3. mar. 1.3. luk. 3.4. iohn 1.23.

2 Speake yee † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warfare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that cryeth in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

|| Or, a ſtrait place.
|| Or, a plaine place.

4 Euery valley ſhall bee exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plaine.

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

*Iob 14.2. pſa 112.& 103.15. iam. 1.10. 1. pet. 1.24.

6 The voyce ſayd; Crie. And hee ſayd, What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh is graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flowre of the field.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people is graſſe.

* Iohn 12.24 1. pet. 1.25.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the * word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

|| Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.
|| Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afrayd: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Beholde your God.

|| Or, againſt the ſtrong.
* Chap. 62.11
|| Or, recompenſe for his worke.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong hand, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward is with him, and || his work before him.

*Ezek 34.23. iohn 10.11.
|| Or, that giue ſucke.

11 He ſhall * feed his flocke like a ſhepheard: he ſhall gather his lambes with his arme, and carry them in his boſome, and ſhall gently leade thoſe || that are with yong.

† Hebr. a Tierce.
* Wiſd. 9.13. rom. 11.34. 1. cor. 2.16.

12 ¶ Who hath meaſured the waters in the hollowe of his hand? and meted out heauen with the ſpanne, and comprehended the duſt of the earth in a † meaſure, and weighed the mountaines in ſcales, and the hilles in a balance?

† Heb. man of his counſell.

13 * Who hath directed the ſpirit of the LORD, or being † his counſeller, hath taught him?

† Heb. made him vnderſtand.
† Heb. vnderſtandings.

14 With whom tooke hee counſell, and who † inſtructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and ſhewed to him the way of † vnderſtanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the ſmall duſt of the balance: behold, hee taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not ſufficient to burne, nor the beaſtes thereof ſufficient for a burnt offering.

* Dan. 4.32.

17 All nations before him are as * nothing, and they are counted to him leſſe then nothing, and vanitie.

* Actes 17.20.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye * liken God? or what likenes will ye compare vnto him?

19 The workeman melteth a grauen image and the goldſmith ſpreadeth it ouer with gold, and caſteth ſiluer chaines.

† Heb. is poore of oblation.

20 Hee that † is ſo impoueriſhed that hee hath no oblation, chuſeth a tree that will not rot; he ſeeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image that ſhall not bee mooued?

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue yee not vnderſtood from the foundations of the earth?

|| Or, him that ſitteth, &c.
*Pſal. 104.2.

22 || It is he that ſitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as graſhoppers; that * ſtretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and ſpreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

*Iob 12.21. pſal. 107.40.

23 That bringeth * the Princes to nothing: he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanitie.

24 Yea, they ſhall not be planted, yea, they ſhall not bee ſowen, yea, their ſtocke ſhall not take roote in the earth: and he ſhall alſo blow vpon them, & they ſhall wither, and the whirlewind ſhall take them away as ſtubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or ſhall I be equall, ſaith the holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and beholde who hath created theſe things, that bringeth out their hoſte by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatneſſe of his might, for that he is ſtrong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why ſayeſt thou, O Iacob, and ſpeakeſt O Iſrael, My way is hid from the LORD, and my iudgement is paſſed ouer from my God?

* Pſal. 147.5.

28 ¶ Haſt thou not knowen? haſt thou not heard, that the euerlaſting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no ſearching of his vnderſtanding.

29 He giueth power to the faint, & to them that haue no might, he increaſeth ſtrength.

30 Euen the youths ſhall faint, and be weary, and the yong men ſhall vtterly fall.

† Heb. change.

31 But they that waite vpon the LORD, ſhal † renew their ſtrength: they ſhall mount vp with wings as eagles, they ſhall runne and not be weary, and they ſhall walke, and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expoſtulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promiſes, 21 and about the vanity of idoles.

KEepe ſilence before mee, O ylands, and let the people renew their ſtrength: let them come neere, then let them ſpeake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† Heb. righteouſneſſe.

2 Who raiſed vp † the righteous man from the Eaſt, called him to his foote, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? hee gaue them as the duſt to his ſword, and as driuen ſtubble to his bow.

† Heb. in peace.

3 Hee purſued them, and paſſed † ſafely; euen by the way, that hee had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43.10 & 44.6. & 48.12. reuel. 1.17. and 22.13.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the * firſt, and with the laſt, I am he.

5 The Iles ſaw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afrayd, drew neere, and came.

† Heb. be ſtrong.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and euery one ſayd to his brother, † Be of good courage.

||Or, founder.

||Or, the ſmiting.

||Or, ſaying of the ſoder, It is good.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ||goldſmith, and hee that ſmootheth with the hammer ||him that ſmote the anuill, ||ſaying; It is ready for the ſodering: and he faſtened it with nailes that it ſhould not be mooued.

* Deut.7.6. and 10.15.& 142.pſal.135 4.chap.43.1. and 44.1.

* 2.Chron.20. 7.iam.2.23.

8 But thou Iſrael, art my ſeruant, Iacob whom I haue * choſen, the ſeede of Abraham my * friend.

9 Thou whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, & called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and ſayde vnto thee; Thou art my ſeruant, I haue choſen thee, and not caſt thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I am with thee: be not diſmayed, for I am thy God: I will ſtrengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteouſneſſe.

*Exod.23.22. chap.60.12. zech.12.3.

†Heb. the men of thy ſtriſe.

†Heb. the men of thy contention

†Heb. the men of thy warre.

11 Behold, all they that were incenſed againſt thee, ſhall be * aſhamed and confounded: they ſhall be as nothing, and † they that ſtriue with thee, ſhall periſh.

12 Thou ſhalt ſeeke them, and ſhalt not find them, euen † them that contended with thee: † they that warre againſt thee ſhall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, ſaying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

||Or, few men.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, and yee ||men of Iſrael: I will helpe thee, ſayeth the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy one of Iſrael.

†Heb. mouthes.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new ſharpe threſhing inſtrument hauing †teeth: thou ſhalt threſh the mountaines, and beate them ſmall, and ſhalt make the hilles as chaffe.

16 Thou ſhalt fanne them, and the winde ſhall carie them away, and the whirlewinde ſhall ſcatter them: and thou ſhalt reioyce in the LORD, and ſhalt glory in the Holy one of Iſrael.

17 When the poore and needie ſeeke water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirſt, I the Lord will heare them, I the God of Iſrael will not forſake them.

*Chap.35.7. and 44.3.

*Pſal.107.35.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midſt of the valleys: I will make the * wilderneſſe a poole of water, and the dry land ſprings of water:

19 I will plant in the wildernes the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and ẏ Oyle tree: I will ſet in the deſert the Firretree, and the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may ſee, and know, and conſider, and vnderſtand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Iſrael hath created it.

†Heb. cauſe to come neere.

21 †Produce your cauſe, ſayth the LORD, bring foorth your ſtrong reaſons, ſaith the King of Iacob:

†Heb. ſet our heart vpon them.

22 Let them bring them foorth, and ſhew vs what ſhall happen: let them ſhew the former things what they be, that wee may † conſider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that we may be diſmayed, and behold it together.

||Or, worſe then nothing.

||Or, worſe then a viper.

24 Behold, ye are ||of nothing, & your worke ||of nought: an abomination is hee that chooſeth you.

25 I haue rayſed vp one from the North, and he ſhall come: from the riſing of the Sun ſhall he call vpon my Name, and he ſhall come vpon princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that wee may ſay, Hee is righteous? yea, there is none that ſheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The firſt ſhall ſay to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ieruſalem one that bringeth good tidings.

†Heb. returne.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, euen amongſt them, and there was no counſeller, that when I asked of them, could †anſwere a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanitie, their works are nothing: their moulten images are winde and confuſion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Chriſt, graced with meekeneſſe, and conſtancie. 5 Gods promiſe vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praiſe God for his Goſpel. 17 He reproueth the people of incredulitie.

*Math.12.18.

*Math.3.17. and 17.5. epheſ.1.6.

Behold * my ſeruant whom I vphold, mine elect in whom my ſoule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee ſhall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 He ſhall not cry, nor lift vp, nor cauſe his voyce to be heard in the ſtreete.

||Or, dimly burning.

†Heb. quench it.

†Heb. broken.

3 A bruiſed reede ſhall hee not breake, and the || ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not † quench: hee ſhall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 Hee ſhall not faile nor bee † diſcouraged, till he haue ſet iudgement in the earth: and the yles ſhall waite for his law.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and ſtretched them out, hee that ſpread foorth the earth and that which commeth out of it, hee that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and ſpirit to them that walke therein:

6 I the LORD haue called thee in righteouſneſſe, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

* Chap.49.6. luke 2.32. acts 13.47.

* Chap.61.1.

*Luke 4.18. heb.2.14.15.

chap.9.2.

*Chap.48.11.

7 To open the blinde eyes, to * bring out the priſoners from the priſon, and them that ſit in * darkeneſſe out of the priſon houſe.

8 I am the LORD; that is my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my prayſe to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to paſſe, and new things doe I declare, before they ſpring forth I tell you of them.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, and his praiſe from the end of the earth: ye that go downe to the ſea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderneſſe and the cities thereof lift vp their voyce, the villages that Kedar doeth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke ſing, let them ſhout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his prayſe in the Ilands.

13 The LORD ſhall goe foorth as a mighty man, hee ſhall ſtirre vp ielouſie like a

man of warre: he ſhall crie, yea roare: hee ſhall || preuaile againſt his enemies.

|| Or, behaue himſelfe mightily.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue bene ſtill and refrained my ſelfe: now will I cry like a trauelling woman, I will deſtroy and † deuoure at once.

† Heb. ſwallow or ſup vp.

15 I will make waſte mountaines and hils, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in the pathes that they haue not knowen: I will make darkeneſſe light before them, and crooked things †ſtraight. Theſe things will I doe vnto them, and not forſake them.

† Hebr. into ſtraitneſſe.

17 ¶ They ſhall be *turned backe, they ſhal bee greatly aſhamed, that truſt in grauen images, that ſay to the molten images; Ye are our gods.

*Pſal. 97.7. chap. 1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.

18 Heare yee deafe, and looke ye blinde, that ye may ſee.

19 Who is blinde, but my ſeruant? or deafe, as my meſſenger that I ſent? who is blind, as he that is perfit, and blinde as the LORDS ſeruant?

20 Seeing many things, *but thou obſerueſt not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

*Rom. 2.21.

21 The LORD is well pleaſed for his righteouſneſſe ſake, he will magnifie the Law, and make || it honourable.

|| Or, him.

22 But this is a people robbed and ſpoyled, || they are all of them ſnared in holes, and they are hid in priſon houſes: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a ſpoyle, and none ſaith, Reſtore.

|| Or, in ſnaring all the yong men of them.
† Heb. a treading.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? who will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

† Heb. for the after time.

24 Who gaue Iacob for a ſpoile, and Iſrael to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, againſt whom we haue ſinned? For they would not walke in his wayes, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore he hath powred vpon him the furie of his anger, and the ſtrength of battell: and it hath ſet him on fire round about, yet hee knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 8 Hee appealeth to the people for witneſſe of his Omnipotencie. 14 Hee foretelleth them the deſtruction of Babylon, 18 and his wonderfull deliuerance of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcuſable.

But now thus ſaith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, and he that formed thee, O Iſrael; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called thee by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou paſſeſt through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the riuers, they ſhall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkeſt through the fire, thou ſhalt not bee burnt; neither ſhall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Iſrael, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ranſome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt bene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therefore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy || life.

|| Or, perſon.

5 * Feare not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy ſeede from the Eaſt, and gather thee from the Weſt.

*Chap. 44.2. iere. 30.10. and 46.27.

6 I will ſay to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my ſonnes from farre, and my daughters from the ends of the earth:

7 Euen euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people bee aſſembled: * who among them can declare this, and ſhew vs former things? let them bring foorth their witneſſes, that they may bee iuſtified: or let them heare, and ſay, It is trueth.

*Chap. 41.21

10 Yee are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, and my ſeruant whom I haue choſen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderſtand that I am he: * before me there was || no God formed, neither ſhall there be after me.

*Chap. 41.4. and 44.8.
||Or, nothing formed of God.

11 I, euen I * am the LORD, and beſide me there is no Sauiour.

*Chap. 45.21 oſe. 13.4.

12 I haue declared, and haue ſaued, and I haue ſhewed, when there was no ſtrange God among you: therefore ye are my witneſſes, ſaith the LORD, that I am God.

13 Yea before the day was, I am hee, and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who ſhall † * let it?

†Heb. turne it backe.
* Iob 9.12. chap. 14.27.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Iſrael; For your ſake I haue ſent to Babylon, & haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whoſe crie is in the ſhippes.

† Heb. barres.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Iſrael, your King.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, which *maketh a way in the ſea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

*Exod. 14.
*Ioſh. 3.

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horſe, the armie and the power: they ſhall lie downe together, they ſhal not riſe: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither conſider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will doe a * new thing: now it ſhall ſpring foorth, ſhall yee not know it? I will euen make a way in the wilderneſſe, and riuers in the deſert.

*2. Cor. 6.17. reuel. 21.5.

20 The beaſt of the field ſhall honour mee, the dragons & the || owles, becauſe I giue waters in the wilderneſſe, and riuers in the deſert, to giue drinke to my people, my choſen.

|| Or, oſtriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.

21 * This people haue I formed for my ſelfe, they ſhall ſhew forth my praiſe.

*Luk. 1.74, 75.

22 ¶ But thou haſt not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou haſt bene weary of mee, O Iſrael.

23 Thou haſt not brought mee the † ſmall cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither haſt thou honoured mee with thy ſacrifices. I haue not cauſed thee to ſerue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incenſe.

† Heb. lambes or kids.

24 Thou haſt bought mee no ſweete cane with money, neither haſt thou † filled me with the fat of thy ſacrifices: but thou haſt made me to ſerue with thy ſinnes, thou haſt wearied mee with thine iniquities.

† Heb. made me drunke: or abundantly moiſtned

* Ezek.36.22, &c.

25 I, euen I am hee that * blotteth out thy tranſgreſſions for mine owne ſake, and will not remember thy ſinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs pleade together: declare thou that thou mayeſt be iuſtified.

27 Thy firſt father hath ſinned, and thy † teachers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

† Hebr. interpreters.

28 Therfore I haue prophaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curſe, and Iſrael to reproches.

‖ Or, holy princes.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promiſes. 7 The vanitie of Idoles, 9 and folly of Idole-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praiſe God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

* Chap.41.8. and 43.5. iere.30.10. and 46,27.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my ſeruant, and Iſrael whom I haue choſen.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, which will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob my ſeruant, and thou Ieſurun, whom I haue choſen.

* Chap.35.7. ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. actes 2.18.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirſtie, and floods vpon the dry ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy ſeede, and my bleſſing vpon thine of-ſpring:

4 And they ſhall ſpring vp as among the graſſe, as willowes by the water courſes.

5 One ſhall ſay, I am the LORDS: and another ſhall call himſelfe by the name of Iacob: and another ſhall ſubſcribe with his hand vnto the LORD, and ſurname himſelfe by the name of Iſrael.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD the king of Iſrael, and his redeemer the LORD of hoſtes, * I am the firſt, and I am the laſt, and beſides me there is no God.

* Chap.41.4. & 48.12. reuel.1.8,17. and 22.13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for mee, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhewe vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither bee afraid: haue not I tolde thee from that time, and haue declared it? yee are euen my witneſſes, Is there a God beſides mee? yea * there is no † God, I knowe not any.

* Chap.45.5. deut.4.35, 39 and 32.39. 1.ſam.2.2.

† Hebr. rocke.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things ſhall not profite, and they are their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

† Hebr. deſireable.

* Pſal.115.4. &c.

10 Who hath formed a god, or moulten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Beholde, all his fellowes ſhalbe * aſhamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp; yet they ſhall feare, and they ſhalbe aſhamed together.

* Pſal. 49.7. chap.1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tonges both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

* Iere.10.3. wiſd.13.11.

‖ Or, with an axe.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: hee marketh it out with the line; hee fitteth it with planes, and hee marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 Hee heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oake, which hee ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: hee planteth an aſh, and the raine doeth nouriſh it.

‖ Or, taketh courage.

15 Then ſhall it bee for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea, hee kindleth it and baketh bread; yea, hee maketh a god, and worſhippeth it, hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 Hee burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth fleſh: hee roſteth roſte, and is ſatiſfied: yea, hee warmeth himſelfe, and ſaith; Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof hee maketh a God, euen his grauen image: he falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer mee, for thou art my god.

18 They haue not knowen nor vnderſtood: for hee hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; and their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

† Heb. dawbed.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea, alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten it; and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhal I fall downe to the † ſtocke of a tree?

† Heb. ſetteth to his heart.

† Hebr. that which comes of a tree.

20 Hee feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou art my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael, thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloude thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O yee heauens; for the LORD hath done it: ſhout ye lower parts of the earth: breake foorth into ſinging yee mountaines, O forreſt and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, and hee that formed thee from the wombe; I am the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroad the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners madde: that turneth wiſemen backward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and peformeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt bee inabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Yee ſhall bee built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof.

† Heb. waſtes.

27 That ſaith to the deepe; Bee dry, and I will drie vp thy riuers.

28 That ſayeth to Cyrus, Hee is my ſhepherd, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be layd.

* 2.Chron. 22. ezra 1. chap.45.13.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie he challengeth obedience. 20 He conuinceth the idoles of vanitie by his ſauing power.

† *Heb. ſtrengthened.*

THus ſaith the LORD to his Anoynted, to Cyrus whoſe right hand I || haue holden, to ſubdue nations before him: and I will looſe the loynes of Kings, to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates ſhall not be ſhut.

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places ſtraight, I will breake in pieces the gates of braſſe, and cut in ſunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treaſures of darkneſſe, and hidden riches of ſecret places: that thou mayeſt know, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, am the God of Iſrael.

4 For Iacob my ſeruants ſake, and Iſrael mine elect, I haue called thee euen by thy name: I haue ſurnamed thee, though thou haſt not knowen me.

*Deut.4.35, 39. and 32.39 chap.44.8.

5 ¶ I *am the Lord, and there is none elſe, there is no God beſides mee: I girded thee, though thou haſt not knowen mee.

6 That they may know from the riſing of the Sunne, and from the Weſt, that there is none beſides mee, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

7 I forme the light, and create darkneſſe: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all theſe things.

8 Drop downe ye heauens, from aboue, and let the ſkies powre downe righteouſneſſe: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth ſaluation, and let righteouſneſſe ſpring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

*Ier.18.6. rom.9.20.

9 Woe vnto him that ſtriueth with his Maker: Let the potſheard ſtriue with the potſheards of the earth: *ſhall the clay ſay to him that faſhioneth it, What makeſt thou? or thy worke, He hath no hands?

10 Wo vnto him that ſaith vnto his father, What begetteſt thou? or to the woman, What haſt thou brought forth?

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, the Holy one of Iſrael, and his Maker, Aske mee of things to come concerning my ſonnes, and concerning the worke of mine hands command ye me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, euen my hands haue ſtretched out the heauens, and all their hoſte haue I commanded.

|| *Or, make ſtraight.*

*2. Chron.36. 22. ezra 1.1. chap.44.28.

13 I haue raiſed him vp in righteouſneſſe, and I will || direct all his wayes: he ſhall *build my citie, and hee ſhall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

14 Thus ſaith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandiſe of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of ſtature ſhall come ouer vnto thee, and they ſhall bee thine, they ſhall come after thee, in chaines they ſhall come ouer, and they ſhall fall downe vnto thee, they ſhall make ſupplication vnto thee, ſaying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none elſe, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou art a God that hideſt thy ſelfe, O God of Iſrael the Sauiour.

16 They ſhall bee aſhamed, and alſo confounded all of them: they ſhall goe to confuſion together that are *makers of idoles.

*Chap.44.11

17 But Iſrael ſhall bee ſaued in the LORD, with an euerlaſting ſaluation: yee ſhall not bee aſhamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD that created the heauẽs, God himſelfe that formed the earth and made it, he hath eſtabliſhed it, hee created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I am the LORD, and there is none elſe.

*Deut.30.11.

19 I haue not ſpoken in *ſecrete, in a darke place of the earth: I ſaide not vnto the ſeed of Iacob, Seeke yee mee in vaine: I the LORD ſpeake righteouſnes, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Aſſemble your ſelues and come: drawe neere together ye that are eſcaped of the natiõs: they haue no knowledge that ſet vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god that cannot ſaue.

21 Tell yee and bring them neere, yea, let them take counſell together, Who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and there is no God elſe beſide mee, a iuſt God and a Sauiour, there is none beſide me.

22 Looke vnto mee, and bee yee ſaued all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none elſe.

*Rom.14.11. phil.2.10.

23 I haue ſworne by my ſelfe: the word is gone out of my mouth in righteouſneſſe, and ſhall not returne, that vnto mee euery *knee ſhall bow, euery tongue ſhall ſweare.

|| *Or, ſurely he ſhall ſay of me, In the Lord is all righteouſnes and ſtrength. Heb. righteouſneſſes.*

24 || Surely, ſhall one ſay, in the LORD haue I righteouſneſſe and ſtrength: euen to him ſhal men come, and all that are incenſed againſt him ſhall be aſhamed.

25 In the LORD ſhall all the ſeede of Iſrael be iuſtified, and ſhall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idoles of Babylon could not ſaue themſelues. 3 God ſaueth his people to the end. 5 Idoles are not comparable to God for power, 12 or preſent ſaluation.

BEl boweth downe, Nebo ſtoupeth, their idoles were vpon the beaſtes, and vpon the cattell: your carriages were heauie loaden, they are a burden to the weary beaſt.

† *Heb. their ſoule.*

2 They ſtoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but † themſelues are gone into captiuitie.

3 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O houſe of Iacob, and all the remnant of the houſe of Iſrael, which are borne by mee, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to your olde age, I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carry you: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will carry and will deliuer you.

*Chap.40.18 25.

5 ¶ To whom will yee liken mee, and make mee equall, and *compare me, that we may bee like?

6 They lauiſh gold out of the bagge, and weigh ſiluer in the ballance, and hire a goldſmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worſhip.

7 They beare him vpon the ſhoulder, they cary him and ſet him in his place, and hee ſtandeth; from his place ſhall he not remooue: yea, one ſhall cry vnto him, yet can he not anſwere, nor ſaue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ſhewe your ſelues

men: bring it againe to minde, O yee tranſgreſſours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none elſe, I am God and there is none like mee,

10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, ſaying,* My counſel ſhal ſtand, and I will doe all my pleaſure,

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the Eaſt, † the man that executeth my counſell from a farre countrey; yea I haue ſpoken it, I will alſo bring it to paſſe, I haue purpoſed it, I will alſo doe it.

* Pſal.33.11. prou.19.21. and 21.30. hebr.6.17.
† Heb. the man of my counſell.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, ye ſtout hearted, that are farre from righteouſneſſe.

13 I bring neere my righteouſneſſe: it ſhall not be farre off, and my ſaluation ſhall not tary; and I will place ſaluation in Zion, for Iſrael my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulneſſe, 7 pride, 10 and ouer-boldneſſe, 11 ſhall be vnreſiſtable.

COme downe and ſit in the duſt: O virgin daughter of Babylon, ſit on the ground: there is no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milſtones and grinde meale, vncouer thy lockes: make bare the legge: vncouer thy thigh, paſſe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nackedneſſe ſhall bee vncouered, yea thy ſhame ſhalbe ſeene: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

4 As for our Redeemer, the LORD of hoſts is his Name, the Holy one of Iſrael.

5 Sit thou ſilent, and get thee into darkeneſſe, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou ſhalt no more be called the Lady of kingdomes:

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didſt ſhew them no mercy: vpon the ancient haſt thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou ſaidſt, I ſhall be * a Lady for euer: ſo that thou didſt not lay theſe things to thy heart, neither didſt remember the latter end of it.

* Reuel.18.7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleaſures, that dwelleſt careleſly, that ſayeſt in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me, I ſhall not ſit as a widow, neither ſhall I know the loſſe of children.

9 But theſe two * things ſhall come to thee in a moment in one day; the loſſe of children and widowhood; they ſhall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy ſorceries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

* Chap.51.19.

10 ¶ For thou haſt truſted in thy wickedneſſe: thou haſt ſaid, None ſeeth mee. Thy wiſedome and thy knowledge it hath ‖ peruerted thee, and thou haſt ſaid in thine heart, I am, and none elſe beſides me.

‖ Or, cauſed thee to turne away.

11 ¶ Therefore ſhall euill come vpon thee, thou ſhalt not know † from whence it riſeth: and miſchiefe ſhall fall vpon thee, thou ſhalt not be able to † put it off: and deſolation ſhall come vpon thee ſuddenly, which thou ſhalt not know.

† Heb. the morning thereof.
† Heb. expiate.

12 Stand now with thy inchantments, and with the multitude of thy ſorceries, wherein thou haſt laboured from thy youth; if ſo be thou ſhalt bee able to profit, if ſo bee thou mayeſt preuaile.

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counſels; let nowe the † aſtrologers, the ſtar-gazers, the † monthly Prognoſticators ſtand vp, and ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

† Heb. viewers of the heauens.
† Heb that giue knowledge concerning the moneths.

14 Behold, they ſhall bee as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer † themſelues from the power of the flame; there ſhall not be a coale to warme at, nor fire to ſit before it.

† Heb. their ſoules.

15 Thus ſhall they bee vnto thee with whom thou haſt laboured, euen thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 Hee ſaueth them for his own ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſſe. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare ye this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah; which ſweare by the Name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Iſrael, but not in truth nor in righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy Citie, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them, I did them ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke is an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe:

† Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, and my grauen image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and wil not yee declare it? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardeſt not, yea, thou kneweſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my Names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe wil I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖ with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the furnace of affliction.

‖ Or, for ſiluer.

11 For mine owne ſake, euen for mine owne ſake will I doe it: for how ſhould my Name be polluted? and I will not giue my * glory vnto another.

* Chap.42.8.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto mee, O Iacob, and

Iſrael my called; I am he, I am the * firſt, I alſo am the laſt.

* Chap. 41.4. and 44.6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath laid the foundation of the earth, and || my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: when I call vnto them, they ſtand vp together.

|| Or, the palme of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All ye aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things? the LORD hath loued him: hee will doe his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall bee on the Caldeans.

15 I, euen I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him, I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent mee.

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commandements; then had thy peace beene as a riuer, and thy righteouſneſſe as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had beene as the ſand, and the offſpring of thy bowels like the grauel thereof: his name ſhould not haue beene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Goe yee foorth of Babylon: flee yee from the Caldeans, with a voyce of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay yee; The LORD hath * redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

* Exod. 19.4, 5.9.

21 And they thirſted not when hee led them through the deſerts; he * cauſed the waters to flow out of the rocke for them: hee claue the rocke alſo, and the waters guſhed out.

* Exod. 17.6. num. 20.11.

22 * There is no peace, ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

* Chap. 57.21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt beeing ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 Hee is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto mee, and hearken ye people from farre. The LORD hath called mee from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath hee made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a ſharpe ſword, in the ſhadow of his hand hath hee hid me, and made me a poliſhed ſhaft; in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And ſaid vnto me; Thou art my ſeruant, O Iſrael, in whome I will be glorified.

4 Then I ſaid; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue ſpent my ſtrength for nought, and in vaine, yet ſurely my iudgement is with the LORD, and || my worke with my God.

|| Or, my reward

5 ¶ And now, ſaith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his ſeruant, to bring Iacob againe to him; Though Iſrael be || not gathered, yet ſhall I bee glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God ſhall be my ſtrength.

|| Or, that Iſrael may be gathered to him, and I may, &c.

6 And hee ſaid, || It is a light thing that thou ſhouldeſt bee my ſeruant to raiſe vp the tribes of Iacob, and to reſtore the || preſerued of Iſrael: I will alſo giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayeſt be my ſaluation, vnto the end of the earth.

|| Or, art thou lighter, then that thou ſhouldeſt, &c.

|| Or, deſolations.

* Chap. 42.6.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD the redeemer of Iſrael, and his Holy one, || to him whome man deſpiſeth, to him whome the nation abhorreth, to a ſeruant of rulers; Kings ſhall ſee and ariſe, princes alſo ſhal worſhip, becauſe of the LORD that is faithfull, and the Holy one of Iſrael, and he ſhall chooſe thee.

|| Or, to him that is deſpiſed in ſoule.

8 Thus ſaith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of ſaluation haue I helped thee: and I will preſerue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, || to eſtabliſh the earth, to cauſe to inherite the deſolate heritages;

* 2.Cor.6.2.

|| Or, raiſe vp.

9 That thou mayeſt ſay * to the priſoners, Goe foorth; to them that are in darknes, Shew your ſelues: they ſhall feede in the wayes, and their paſture ſhall be in all high places.

* Chap. 42.7.

10 They ſhall not * hunger nor thirſt, neither ſhall the heate nor ſunne ſmite thee: for hee that hath mercy on them ſhall leade them, euen by the ſprings of water ſhal he guide them.

* Reuel. 7. 16.

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes ſhall be exalted.

12 Behold, theſe ſhall come from far: and loe, theſe from the North and from the Weſt, and theſe from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and bee ioyfull, O earth, and breake forth into ſinging, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, and will haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion ſaid, The LORD hath forſaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her ſucking child, † that ſhee ſhould not haue compaſſion on the ſonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from hauing compaſſion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of my hands: thy walles are continually before me.

17 Thy children ſhall make haſte, thy deſtroyers, and they that made thee waſte, ſhall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all theſe gather themſelues together and come to thee: as I liue, ſaith the LORD, thou ſhalt ſurely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60.4.

19 For thy waſte and thy deſolate places, and the land of thy deſtruction ſhall euen now be too narrow by reaſon of the inhabitants, and they that ſwallowed thee vp, ſhalbe far away.

20 The children which thou ſhalt haue after thou haſt loſt the other, ſhall ſay againe in thine eares, The place is too ſtraight for mee: giue place to mee that I may dwell.

21 Then ſhalt thou ſay in thine heart, Who hath begotten mee theſe, ſeeing I haue loſt my children and am deſolate, a captiue, and remoouing to and fro? and who hath brought vp theſe? Behold, I was left alone, theſe where had they beene?

22 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and ſet vp my ſtanderd to the people: and they ſhall bring thy ſonnes in their † armes: & thy daughters ſhall be caried vpon their ſhoulders.

† Heb. boſome.

23 And Kings ſhalbe thy nourſing fathers, and their †Queenes thy nourſing mothers: they ſhal bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and *licke vp the duſt of thy feet, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD: for they ſhall not be aſhamed that waite for me.

†Heb. nouriſhers.
†Heb. Princeſſes.
*Pſal.72.9.

24 ¶ Shal the prey be taken from the mightie, or †the lawful captiue deliuered?

†Heb. the captiuitie of the iuſt.

25 But thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the †captiues of the mighty ſhalbe taken away, and the prey of the terrible ſhalbe deliuered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I wil ſaue thy children.

†Heb. captiuitie.

26 And I will feed them that oppreſſe thee, with their owne fleſh, and they ſhalbe drunken with their owne *blood, as with ||ſweet wine: and all fleſh ſhall know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

*Reuel.14.20. and 16.6.
||Or, new wine.

CHAP. L.

1 Chriſt ſheweth, that the dereliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his abilitie to ſaue, 5 by his obedience in that worke, 7 and by his confidence in that aſſiſtance. 10 An exhortation to truſt in God, and not in our ſelues.

Thus ſaith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement, whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours is it to whom I haue ſolde you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you ſold your ſelues, and for your tranſgreſſions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to anſwere? *Is my hand ſhortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke *I drie vp the ſea: I make the *riuers a wilderneſſe: their fiſh ſtinketh, becauſe there is no water, and dieth for thirſt.

*Num.11.23. chap.59.1.
*Exod.14.21.
*Ioſh.3.16.

3 I clothe the heauens with blacknes, and I make ſackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen mee the tongue of the learned, that I ſhould know how to ſpeake a word in ſeaſon to him that is *wearie: hee wakeneth morning by morning, hee wakeneth mine eare to heare, as the learned.

*Matth.11.28.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare and I was not *rebellious, neither turned away backe.

*Iohn 14.31. heb.10.5. &c. phil.2.8.

6 *I gaue my backe to the ſmiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hid not my face from ſhame and ſpitting.

*Matth.26.67. and 27.26.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe mee, therefore ſhall I not be confounded: therefore haue I ſet my face like a flint, and I know that I ſhall not be aſhamed.

8 *He is neere that iuſtifieth me, who wil contend with me? let vs ſtand together: who is †mine aduerſarie? let him come neere to me.

*Rom.8.32, 33.
†Heb. the maſter of my cauſe.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe mee, who is he that ſhall condemne me? Loe, they all ſhall waxe old as a garment: the moth ſhal eate them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his ſeruant, that walketh in darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him truſt in the Name of the LORD, and ſtay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compaſſe your ſelues about with ſparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the ſparkes that yee haue kindled. *This ſhall yee haue of mine hand, ye ſhall lie downe in ſorrow.

*Iohn 5.39.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to truſt in Chriſt, 3 by reaſon of his comfortable promiſes, 4 of his righteous ſaluation, 7 and mans mortalitie. 9 Chriſt by his ſanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man. 17 He bewaileth the afflictions of Ieruſalem, 21 and promiſeth deliuerance.

Hearken to mee, yee that follow after righteouſnes, ye that ſeeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke whence yee are hewen, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and bleſſed him, and increaſed him.

3 For the LORD ſhall comfort Zion: hee will comfort al her waſte places, & he wil make her wilderneſſe like Eden, and her deſert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe ſhall bee found therein, thankſgiuing, and the voyce of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto mee my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a law ſhall proceed from mee, and I will make my iudgement to reſt for a light of the people.

5 My righteouſneſſe is neere, my ſaluation is gone foorth, and mine armes ſhall iudge the people: the yles ſhall waite vpon mee, and on mine arme ſhall they truſt.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for *the heauens ſhall vaniſh away like ſmoke, and the earth ſhal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein ſhall die in like manner: but my ſaluation ſhall be for euer, and my righteouſneſſe ſhall not be aboliſhed.

*Pſal.102.27. matth.24.35.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto me ye that know righteouſneſſe, the people *in whoſe heart is my law: *Feare ye not the reproch of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

*Pſal.37.31.
*Matt.10.27.

8 For the moth ſhall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme ſhall eate them like wooll: but my righteouſneſſe ſhall bee for euer, and my ſaluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on ſtrength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the *dragon?

*Pſal.74.13, 14. ezek.29.3.

10 Art thou not it which hath *dried the ſea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depths of the ſea a way for the ranſomed to paſſe ouer?

*Exod.14.21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD ſhall *returne, and come with ſinging vnto Zion, and euerlaſting ioy ſhalbe vpon their *head: they ſhall obtaine gladnes and ioy, and ſorrow, and mourning ſhall flee away.

*Chap.35.10.
*Chap.35.10.

12 I, euen I am he that comforteth you, who art thou that thou ſhouldeſt be afraid *of a man that ſhal die, and of the ſonne of man which ſhall be made as *graſſe?

*Pſal.118.6.
*Chap 40.6. 1.pet.1.24.

13 And forgetteſt the LORD thy maker, that hath ſtretched foorth the heauens, and layed the foundations of the earth? and haſt feared continually euery day, becauſe of the fury of the oppreſſour, as if hee ||were ready to deſtroy? and where is the fury of the oppreſſour?

||Or, made himſelfe ready.

14 The captiue exile haſteneth that he may be looſed, and that hee ſhould not die in the pit, nor that his bread ſhould faile.

*Chap.31.35.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that *diuided the ſea, whoſe waues roared: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

*Chap.49.2,3.

16 And I haue put my words *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the ſhadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and ſay vnto Zion, Thou art my people.

*Chap.52.1.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake ſtand vp, O Ieruſalem, which haſt drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou haſt drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the ſonnes whom ſhe hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the ſonnes that ſhe hath brought vp.

*Chap.47 9.
†Heb.happened.
†Heb,breaking.

19 *Theſe two things †are come vnto thee; who ſhall be ſory for thee? deſolation and †deſtruction, and the famine, and the ſword: by whom ſhall I comfort thee?

20 Thy ſonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the ſtreets as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus ſaith the Lord, the LORD and thy God that pleadeth the cauſe of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, euen the dregs of the cup of my furie: thou ſhalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue ſaid to thy ſoule, Bow down that we may go ouer: and thou haſt laid thy body as the ground, and as the ſtreet to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Chriſt perſwadeth the Church to beleeue his free redemption, 7 to receiue the Miniſters thereof, 9 to ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themſelues from bondage. 13 Chriſts Kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

*Chap.51. 17.

Awake, *awake, put on thy ſtrength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ieruſalem, the holy Citie: for hencefoorth there ſhall no more come into thee the vncircumciſed, and the vncleane.

2 Shake thy ſelfe from the duſt: ariſe, and ſit downe, O Ieruſalem: looſe thy ſelfe from the bands of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue ſold your ſelues for nought: and ye ſhalbe redeemed without money.

*Gene.46.6.

4 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to ſoiourne there, and the Aſſyrians oppreſſed them without cauſe.

*Ezek.36.20,23.rom.2.24.

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, ſaith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, ſaith the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blaſphemed.

6 Therfore my people ſhal know my Name: therefore they ſhall know in that day, that I am he that doth ſpeake, Behold, it is I.

*Nahum.1.15.rom.10.15.

7 ¶ *How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publiſheth ſaluation, that ſaith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen ſhall lift vp the voyce, with the voice together ſhall they ſing: for they ſhall ſee eye to eye when the LORD ſhall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, ſing together ye waſte places of Ieruſalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ieruſalem.

*Pſal.92.8.
luke 3.6.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arme in the eyes of all the nations, and *all the ends of the earth ſhall ſee the ſaluation of our God.

*2.Cor.6.17.
reuel,18.4.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, goe ye out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing, goe ye out of the middeſt of her; be yee cleane, that beare the veſſels of the LORD.

†Hebr.gather you vp.

12 For ye ſhall not goe out with haſte, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Iſrael will †bee your rereward.

‖Or,proſper.

13 ¶ Behold, my ſeruant ſhall ‖deale prudently, he ſhall be exalted and extolled, and bee very high.

*Chap.53.3.

14 As many were aſtonied at thee (his *viſage was ſo marred more then any man, and his forme more then the ſonnes of men:)

*Rom.15.21.

15 So ſhall hee ſprinckle many nations, the kings ſhall ſhut their mouthes at him: for that *which had not beene told them, ſhall they ſee, and that which they had not heard, ſhall they conſider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, excuſeth the ſcandall of the croſſe, 4 By the benefit of his Paſſion 10 and the good ſucceſſe thereof.

*Iohn.12.38.
rom.10.16.
‖*Or,doctrine.*
Heb.hearing.

Who *hath beleeued our ‖report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

*Chap.32.14.
marke.9.12.

2 For he ſhall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a roote out of a drie ground: he hath no forme nor comelineſſe: and when we ſhall ſee him, there is no beautie that we ſhould deſire him.

‖*Or,he hid as it were his face from vs. Hebr. as a hiding of faces from him, or from vs.*

3 *Hee is deſpiſed and reiected of men, a man of ſorrowes, and acquainted with griefe: and ‖wee hid as it were our faces from him; he was deſpiſed, and we eſteemed him not.

*Math 8.18.

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes, and caried our ſorrowes: yet wee did eſteeme him ſtricken, ſmitten of God, and afflicted.

‖*Or,tormented*
*Rom.4.25.
1.cor.15.3.
*1.Pet.2.24.
†*Hebr.bruiſe.*

5 But he was ‖*wounded for our tranſgreſſions, hee was bruiſed for our iniquities: the chaſtiſement of our peace was vpon him, and with his *†ſtripes we are healed.

†*Hebr.he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him.*

6 All we like ſheepe haue gone aſtray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath †laid on him the iniquity of vs al.

*Math.26.63.&.27.12.
mar,14 61.
and 15.6.
*Acts.8.32.

7 Hee was oppreſſed, and he was afflicted, yet *he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a *lambe to the ſlaughter, and as a ſheepe before her ſhearers is dumme, ſo hee openeth not his mouth.

‖*Or,he was taken away by diſtreſſe and iudgement: but &c.*
†*Hebr.was the ſtroke vpon him.*

8 ‖Hee was taken from priſon, and from iudgement: and who ſhall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the tranſgreſſion of my people †was he ſtriken.

9 And he made his graue with the wicked

† Heb. deaths.
* 1. Pet. 2.22. 1. Iohn 3.5.
|| Or, when his ſoule ſhall make an offring.

and with the rich in his † death, becauſe hee had done no violence, neither was any * deceite in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleaſed the LORD to bruiſe him, hee hath put him to griefe: || when thou ſhalt make his ſoule an offring for ſinne, he ſhal ſee his ſeed, he ſhal prolong his dayes, & the pleaſure of the LORD ſhall proſper in his hand.

11 He ſhall ſee of the trauell of his ſoule, and ſhall be ſatiſfied: by his knowledge ſhall my righteous ſeruant iuſtifie many; for hee ſhall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him a portion with the great, and he ſhall diuide the ſpoyle with the ſtrong: becauſe he hath powred out his ſoule vnto death: and hee was * numbred with the trangreſſours, and hee bare the ſinne of many, and * made interceſſion for the tranſgreſſours.

*Marke 15.28 luke 22.37.
* Luke 23.8.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles propheſieth the amplitude of their Church. 4 Their ſafety, 6 their certaine deliuerance out of affliction, 11 their faire edification, 15 and their ſure preſeruation.

*Gal 4.27.

SIng * O barren thou that diddeſt not beare; breake foorth into ſinging and cry alond thou that diddeſt not trauell with child: for more are the children of the deſolate then the children of the married wife, ſaith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them ſtretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: ſpare not, lengthen thy cordes, and ſtrengthen thy ſtakes.

3 For thou ſhalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy ſeed ſhall inherite the Gentiles, and make the deſolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou ſhalt not bee aſhamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou ſhalt not be put to ſhame: for thou ſhalt forget the ſhame of thy youth, and ſhalt not remember the reproach of thy widow-hood any more.

*Luke 1.32.

5 For thy maker is thine huſband, (the * LORD of hoſtes is his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Iſrael, the God of the whole earth ſhall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forſaken, and grieued in ſpirit, and a wife of youth, when thou waſt refuſed, ſayth thy God.

7 For a ſmall moment haue I forſaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hidde my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlaſting kindneſſe will I haue mercy on thee, ſaith the LORD thy redeemer.

*Gen. 9.11.

9 For this is as the waters of * Noah vnto mee: for as I haue ſworne that the waters of Noah ſhould no more goe ouer the earth; ſo haue I ſworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines ſhall depart, and the hils be remoued, but my kindneſſe ſhall not depart from thee, neither ſhall the couenant of my peace be remoued, ſaith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

*1. Chr. 29.2.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, toſſed with tempeſt and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy ſtones with * faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleaſant ſtones.

*Iohn 6.45.

13 And all thy children ſhall bee * taught of the LORD, and great ſhall bee the peace of thy children.

14 In righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou bee eſtabliſhed: thou ſhalt bee farre from oppreſſion, for thou ſhalt not feare; and from terrour, for it ſhall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they ſhall ſurely gather together, but not by me: whoſoeuer ſhall gather together againſt thee, ſhall fall for thy ſake.

16 Behold, I haue created the ſmith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth foorth an inſtrument for his worke, and I haue created the water to deſtroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed againſt thee, ſhall proſper, and euery tongue that ſhall riſe againſt thee in iudgement, thou ſhalt condemne. This is the heritage of the ſeruants of the LORD, and their righteouſneſſe is of mee, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the promiſes of Chriſt, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy ſucceſſe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7.37.

HO * euery one that thirſteth, come yee to the waters, and he that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

† Heb. weigh.

2 Wherefore doe ye † ſpend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which ſatiſfieth not? hearken diligently vnto me, and eate yee that which is good, and let your ſoule delight it ſelfe in fatneſſe.

*Actes. 13.34

3 Incline mine eare, and come vnto mee: heare, and your ſoule ſhall liue, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with you, euen the * ſure mercies of Dauid.

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witneſſe to the people, a leader and commaunder to the people.

5 Behold thou ſhalt call a nation that thou knoweſt not, and nations that knew not thee, ſhall runne vnto thee, becauſe of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Iſrael: for hee hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke ye the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

† Heb. the man of iniquitie.
† Heb. he will multiplie to pardon.

7 Let the wicked forſake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God: for † he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your wayes my wayes, ſaith the LORD.

9 For as the heauens are higher then the earth, ſo are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the ſnow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and budde, that it may giue ſeed to the ſower and bread to the eater:

11 So ſhall my word bee that goeth foorth out of my mouth: it ſhall not returne vnto mee voyd, but it ſhall accompliſh that which I pleaſe, and it ſhall proſper in the thing whereto I ſent it.

12 For ye ſhall goe out with ioy, and bee led forth with peace: the mountaines and the hils ſhall *breake foorth before you into ſinging, and all the trees of the fielde ſhall clappe their hands.

*Chap. 35. 1.

13 In ſtead of the thorne ſhall come vp the Firre tree, and in ſtead of the brier ſhall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it ſhalbe to the LORD for a Name, and for an euerlaſting ſigne that ſhall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *The Prophet exhorteth to ſanctification.* 3 *He promiſeth it ſhalbe generall without reſpect of perſons.* 9 *He inueyeth againſt blind watchmen.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ Iudgement, and doe iuſtice: for my ſaluation is neere to come, and my righteouſneſſe to be reuealed.

‖*Or, equitie.*

2 Bleſſed is the man that doth this, and the ſonne of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the ſon of the ſtranger that hath ioyned himſelfe to the LORD, ſpeake, ſaying, The LORD hath vtterly ſeparated mee from his people: neither let the Eunuch ſay, Behold I am a drye tree.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keep my Sabbaths, and chooſe the things that pleaſe mee, and take hold of my Couenant:

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine houſe, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of ſonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlaſting Name, that ſhall not be cut off.

6 Alſo the ſonnes of the ſtranger that ioyne themſelues to the LORD to ſerue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to bee his ſeruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I *bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my houſe of prayer: their burnt offerings and their ſacrifices ſhall bee accepted vpon mine Altar; for mine houſe ſhall bee called *an houſe of prayer for all people.

*Chap. 2. 2.

*Matt. 21. 13. marke 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcaſts of Iſrael, ſaith, Yet will I gather others to him, † beſides thoſe that are gathered vnto him.

†*Heb. to his gathered.*

9 ¶ All yee beaſts of the fielde, come to deuoure, yea, all the beaſts in the forreſt.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumbe dogges, they cannot barke; ‖ ſleeping, lying downe, louing to ſlumber.

‖*Or, dreaming, or talking in their ſleepe.*

11 Yea they are † greedy dogges which † can neuer haue ynough, and they are ſhepheards that cannot vnderſtand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

†*Heb. ſtrong of appetite.*

†*Heb. know not to be ſatisfied.*

12 Come ye, ſay they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our ſelues with ſtrong drinke, and to morrow ſhall be as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The bleſſed death of the righteous.* 3 *God reproueth the Iewes for their whoriſh idolatry.* 13 *He giueth Euangelicall promiſes to the penitent.*

THE righteous periſheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † *mercifull men are taken away, none conſidering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill to come.

†*Hebr. men of kindneſſe, or godlineſſe.*

*Pſal. 12. 2. mich. 7. 2.

‖*Or, from that which is euill.*

2 He ſhall ‖ enter into peace: they ſhall reſt in their beddes, each one walking ‖ in his vprightneſſe.

‖*Or, goe in peace.*

‖*Or, before him.*

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee ſonnes of the ſorcereſſe, the ſeed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Againſt whom doe yee ſport your ſelues? againſt whom make yee a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are yee not children of tranſgreſſion, a ſeed of falſhood?

5 Inflaming your ſelues ‖ with idoles *vnder euery greene tree, ſlaying the children in the valleis vnder the clifts of the rockes?

‖*Or, among the okes.*

*1. King. 16. 4.

6 Among the ſmooth ſtones of the ſtreame is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: euen to them haſt thou powred a drinke offering, thou haſt offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in theſe?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine haſt thou ſet thy bed: euen thither wenteſt thou vp to offer ſacrifice.

8 Behinde the doores alſo and the poſtes haſt thou ſet vp thy remembrance: for thou haſt diſcouered thy ſelfe to another then me, and art gone vp: thou haſt enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou loueduſt their bed ‖ where thou ſaweſt it.

‖*Or, hewed it for thy ſelfe larger then theirs.*

‖*Or, thou prouidedſt roome.*

9 And ‖ thou wenteſt to the king with ointment, and didſt increaſe thy perfumes, & didſt ſend thy meſſengers farre off, and didſt debaſe thy ſelfe euen vnto hell.

‖*Or, thou reſpectedſt the King.*

10 Thou art wearied in the greatneſſe of thy way, yet ſaideſt thou not, There is no hope: thou haſt found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou waſt not grieued.

‖*Or, liuing.*

11 And of whom haſt thou beene afraid or feared, that thou haſt lyed, and haſt not remembred me, nor layd it to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of olde, and thou feareſt me not?

12 I will declare thy righteouſneſſe, and thy workes: for they ſhall not profite thee.

13 ¶ When thou cryeſt let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde ſhall cary them all away: Vanitie ſhall take them: but he that putteth his truſt in me, ſhall poſſeſſe the land, and ſhal inherit my holy mountaine,

14 And ſhall ſay, *Caſt ye vp, caſt ye vp prepare the way, take vp the ſtumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

15 For thus ſaith the high and loftie One that inhabiteth eternitie, whoſe Name is holy; I dwell in the high and holy place: with him alſo that is of a contrite and humble ſpirit, to reuiue the ſpirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I be alwayes wroth: for the ſpirit ſhould faile before me, & the ſoules which I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetouſneſſe was I wroth, and ſmote him: I hid mee, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

†*Heb. turning away.*

18 I haue ſeene his wayes, and will heale him: I will leade him alſo, and reſtore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace

to him that is farre off, and to him that is nere, ſaith the LORD, and I will heale them.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled ſea, when it cannot reſt, whoſe waters caſt vp myre and dirt.

*Chap.48.22.

21 *There is no peace, ſaith my God, to the wicked.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being ſent to reprooue hypocriſie, 3 expreſſeth a counterfeit faſt, and a true. 8 Hee declareth what promiſes are due vnto godlineſſe, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

†Heb. with the throat.

CRy †aloude, ſpare not, lift vp thy voyce like a trumpet, and ſhew my people their tranſgreſſion, and the houſe of Iacob their ſinnes.

2 Yet they ſeeke mee daily, and delight to know my waies, as a Nation that did righteouſnes, and forſooke not the ordinance of their God; they aſke of me the ordinances of iuſtice: they take delight in approching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we faſted, ſay they, and thou ſeeſt not? wherefore haue wee afflicted our ſoule, and thou takeſt no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your faſt you finde pleaſure, and exact all your || labours.

||Or, things wherewith ye grieue others. Heb. griefes.

||Or, ye faſt not as this day.

4 Behold, ye faſt for ſtrife and debate; and to ſmite with the fiſt of wickedneſſe, || yee ſhall not faſt as ye doe this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

*Zach.7.5.

*Leu.16.29.

||Or, to afflict his ſoule for a day.

5 Is it* ſuch a faſt that I haue choſen? a *||day for a man to afflict his ſoule? Is it to bow downe his head as a bulruſh, and to ſpread ſackcloth and aſhes vnder him? wilt thou call this a faſt, & an acceptable day to the LORD?

†Heb. the bundels of the yoke.

†Heb. broken.

*Ezek.18.8.

||Or, afflicted.

6 Is not this the faſt that I haue choſen? to looſe the bands of wickednes, to vndoe† the heauie burdens, and to let the †oppreſſed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

7 Is it not to *deale thy bread to the hungrie, and that thou bring the poore that are || caſt out, to thy houſe? when thou ſeeſt the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy ſelfe from thine owne fleſh?

†Heb. ſhall gather thee vp.

8 ¶ Then ſhall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health ſhall ſpring forth ſpeedily: and thy righteouſneſſe ſhal goe before thee, the glory of the LORD †ſhall bee thy Rereward.

9 Then ſhalt thou call, and the LORD ſhall anſwere; thou ſhalt cry, and hee ſhall ſay, Here I am: if thou take away from the middeſt of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and ſpeaking vanitie.

10 And if thou drawe out thy ſoule to the hungrie, and ſatiſfie the afflicted ſoule: then ſhall thy light riſe in obſcuritie, and thy darkeneſſe be as the noone day.

†Heb. droughts.

11 And the LORD ſhall guide thee continually, and ſatiſfie thy ſoule in †drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou ſhalt bee like a watered garden, and like a ſpring of water, whoſe waters †faile not.

†Heb. lie, or deceiue.

*Chap.16.6.

12 And they that ſhall be of thee, *ſhall build the olde waſte places; thou ſhalt raiſe vp the foundations of many generations; and thou ſhalt be called, The repayrer of the breach, the reſtorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, from doing thy pleaſure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and ſhalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleaſure, nor ſpeaking thine owne words:

*Deut.32.13.

14 Then ſhalt thou delight thy ſelfe in the LORD, and I will cauſe thee to *ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken it.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of ſinne. 3 The ſinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for ſinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

*Num.11.23. chap.52.2.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not *ſhortened, that it cannot ſaue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

||Or, haue made him hide.

*Chap.1.15.

2 But your iniquities haue ſeparated betweene you & your God, and your ſinnes || haue hid his face from you, that he will not heare.

3 For *your handes are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue ſpoken lies, your toung hath muttered peruerſneſſe.

*Iob 15.35. pſal.7.15.

||Or, adders.

4 None calleth for iuſtice, nor any pleadeth for trueth: they truſt in vanitie, and ſpeake lies; *they conceiue miſchiefe, and bring foorth iniquitie.

||Or, that which is ſprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.

*Iob 8.14, 15.

5 They hatch || cockatrice egges, and weaue the ſpiders webbe, he that eateth of their egges dieth, and || that which is cruſhed breaketh out into a viper.

*Prou.1.15. rom.3.15.

†Heb. breaking.

6 *Their webs ſhal not become garments, neither ſhall they couer themſelues with their workes: their workes are workes of iniquitie, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 *Their feet runne to euill, and they make haſte to ſhed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquitie, waſting and †deſtruction are in their pathes.

||Or, right.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no || iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whoſoeuer goeth therein, ſhall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doeth iuſtice ouertake vs: we waite for light, but behold obſcuritie, for brightneſſe, but we walke in darkenes.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: wee ſtumble at noone day as in the night, we are in deſolate places as dead men.

11 Wee roare all like beares, and mourne ſore like doues: wee looke for iudgement, but there is none; for ſaluation, but it is farre off from vs.

12 For our tranſgreſſions are multiplied before thee, and our ſinnes teſtifie againſt vs: for our tranſgreſſions are with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In tranſgreſſing and lying againſt the LORD, and departing away from our God, ſpeaking oppreſſion and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falſhood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iuſtice ſtandeth afarre off: for trueth is fallen in the ſtreet, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea, trueth faileth, and he that departeth

|| Or, is accounted mad. † Hebr. it was euill in his eyes.

from euill || maketh himſelfe a prey: and the LORD ſawe it, and † it diſpleaſed him, that there was no iudgement.

*Chap. 63.5.

16 ¶ And hee ſawe that there was no man, and wondered that there was no interceſſour. * Therefore his arme brought ſaluation vnto him, and his righteouſnes, it ſuſtained him.

*Ephes. 6.17. 1. theſſ. 5.8.

17 For hee put on * righteouſnes as a breſtplate, and an helmet of ſaluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance for cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

*Chap. 63.7. † Hebr. recompences.

18 According to * their † deedes accordingly hee will repay, furie to his aduerſaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands hee will repay recompence.

*Reuel. 12.15 ||Or, put him to flight.

19 So ſhall they feare the Name of the LORD from the Weſt, and his glory from the riſing of the Sunne: when the enemie ſhall come in * like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD ſhall || lift vp a ſtandard againſt him.

*Rom. 11.26.

20 ¶ And the * Redeemer ſhall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from tranſgreſſion in Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this is my Couenant with them, ſaith the LORD; My Spirit that is vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, ſhall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeede, nor out of the mouth of thy ſeeds ſeed, ſaith the LORD, from henceforth and for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant acceſſe of the Gentiles, 15 and the great bleſſings after a ſhort affliction.

||Or, be enlightened: for thy light commeth.

ARiſe, || ſhine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is riſen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkeneſſe ſhall couer the earth, and groſſe darkeneſſe the people: but the LORD ſhall ariſe vpon thee, and his glory ſhal be ſeene vpon thee.

*Reuel. 21.24.

3 And the * Gentiles ſhall come to the light, and Kings to the brightneſſe of thy riſing.

*Chap. 49.18.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and ſee: all they gather themſelues together, they come to thee: thy ſonnes ſhall come from farre, and thy daughters ſhall be nurced at thy ſide.

||Or, noiſe of the ſea ſhall be turned toward thee. ||Or, wealth.

5 Then thou ſhalt ſee, and flowe together, and thine heart ſhall feare and bee enlarged, becauſe the || abundance of the Sea ſhalbe conuerted vnto thee, the || forces of the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee.

*Chap. 61.6.

6 The multitude of camels ſhal couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba ſhall come: they ſhall bring * gold and incenſe, and they ſhall ſhew forth the praiſes of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar ſhall be gathered together vnto thee, the rammes of Nebaioth ſhall miniſter vnto thee; they ſhall come vp with acceptance on mine Altar, and I will glorifie the houſe of my glory.

8 Who are theſe that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

*Gal. 4.26.

9 Surely the Iles ſhall waite for mee, and the ſhips of Tarſhiſh firſt, * to bring thy ſonnes from farre, their ſiluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy one of Iſrael becauſe hee hath glorified thee.

10 And the ſonnes of ſtrangers ſhall build vp thy walles, and their Kings ſhall miniſter vnto thee: for in my wrath I ſmote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercie on thee.

*Reuel. 21.25. ||Or, wealth.

11 Therefore thy gates * ſhall bee open continually, they ſhall not bee ſhut day nor night, that men may bring vnto thee the || forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and Kingdome that will not ſerue thee, ſhall periſh, yea thoſe Nations ſhalbe vtterly waſted.

13 The glory of Lebanon ſhall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuarie, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

*Reuel. 3.9.

14 The ſonnes alſo of them that afflicted thee, ſhall come bending vnto thee, and all they that deſpiſed thee ſhall * bow themſelues downe at the ſoles of thy feete, and they ſhall call thee the Citie of the LORD, the Zion of the Holy One of Iſrael.

15 Whereas thou haſt beene forſaken and hated, ſo that no man went thorow thee, I will make thee an eternall excellencie, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou ſhalt alſo ſucke the milke of the Gentiles, and ſhalt ſucke the breaſts of Kings, and thou ſhalt know that I the LORD am thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mightie One of Iacob.

17 For braſſe I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring ſiluer, and for wood braſſe, and for ſtones yron: I will alſo make thy Officers peace, and thine exactors righteouſneſſe.

18 Violence ſhall no more bee heard in thy land, waſting, nor deſtruction within thy borders, but thou ſhalt call thy walles ſaluation, and thy gates praiſe.

*Reuel. 21,22 and 22.5.

19 * The Sunne ſhall bee no more thy light by day, neither for brightnes ſhall the Moone giue light vnto thee: but the LORD ſhall bee vnto thee an euerlaſting Light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne ſhall no more goe downe, neither ſhall thy Moone withdraw it ſelfe: for the LORD ſhal be thine euerlaſting light, and the dayes of thy mourning ſhalbe ended.

21 Thy people alſo ſhall bee all righteous: they ſhall inherite the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one ſhall become a thouſand, and a ſmall one a ſtrong Nation: I the LORD will haſten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Chriſt. 4 The forwardneſſe 7 and bleſſings of the faithfull.

*Luke 4.18.

THe * Spirit of the Lord GOD is vpon me, becauſe the LORD hath annointed mee, to preach good tidings vnto the meeke, hee hath ſent mee to binde vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the priſon to them that are bound:

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beautie for aſhes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praiſe for the ſpirit of heauineſſe, that they might bee called trees of righteouſneſſe, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

*Chap. 58. 12.

4 ¶ And they ſhall * build the olde waſtes, they ſhall rayſe vp the former deſolations, and they ſhall repaire the waſte cities, the deſolations of many generations.

5 And ſtrangers ſhall ſtand and feede your flockes, and the ſonnes of the alient ſhall bee your ploughmen, and your vine-dreſſers.

6 But ye ſhall be named the Prieſtes of the LORD: men ſhall call you the miniſters of our God: * yee ſhall eate the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory ſhall you boaſt your ſelues.

*Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your ſhame you ſhall haue double; and for confuſion they ſhall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they ſhall poſſeſſe the double: euerlaſting ioy ſhall bee vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them.

9 And their ſeede ſhall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-ſpring among the people: All that ſee them, ſhall acknowledge them, that they are the ſeede which the LORD hath bleſſed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my ſoule ſhall be ioyfull in my God: for he hath clothed me with the garments of ſaluation, hee hath couered me with the robe of righteouſnes as a bridegrome † decketh himſelfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her ſelfe with her iewels.

† Heb. decketh as a prieſt.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden cauſeth the things that are ſowen in it, to ſpring foorth, ſo the Lord GOD will cauſe righteouſneſſe and praiſe to ſpring forth before all the nations.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent deſire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promiſes. 5 The office of the Miniſters (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Goſpel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions ſake, will I not holde my peace, and for Jeruſalems ſake I will not reſt, vntill the righteouſneſſe thereof goe foorth as brightneſſe, and the ſaluation thereof, as a lampe that burneth;

2 And the Gentiles ſhall ſee thy righteouſnes, and all Kings thy glory: and thou ſhalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD ſhall name.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo bee a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou ſhalt no more be termed, * Forſaken; neither ſhall thy land any more be termed, Deſolate: but thou ſhalt bee called || Hephzi-bah, and thy land, || Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land ſhall be maried.

*Oſe. 1. 10. 1. pet. 2. 10.
|| That is, *my delight* is *in her.*
|| That is, *maried.*

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgine, ſo ſhall thy ſonnes marry thee: and † as the bridegroome reioyceth ouer the bride, ſo ſhall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

† *Heb with the ioy of the bridegrome.*

6 I haue ſet watchmen vpon thy wals, O Jeruſalem, which ſhall neuer holde their peace day nor night || yee that make mention of the LORD, keepe not ſilence:

|| *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.*

7 And giue him no † reſt till hee eſtabliſh, and till hee make Jeruſalem a prayſe in the earth.

† *Heb. ſilence.*

8 The LORD hath ſworne by his right hand, and by the arme of his ſtrength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meate for thine enemies, and the ſonnes of the ſtranger ſhall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou haſt laboured:

† *Heb. if he giue, &c.*

9 But they that haue gathered it ſhall eate it, and prayſe the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, ſhall drinke it in the courts of my holineſſe.

*Chap. 40. 3. and 57. 14.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people, caſt vp, caſt vp the highway, gather out the ſtones, lift vp a ſtandard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * ſay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy ſaluation commeth; behold, his * reward is with him, and his || worke before him.

*Zach. 9. 9. matt. 21. 5. iohn. 12. 15.
*Chap. 40. 10.
|| *Or, recompenſe.*

12 And they ſhall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou ſhalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forſaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Chriſt ſheweth who hee is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercie toward his Church. 10 In his iuſt wrath hee remembreth his free mercie. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, profeſſe their faith.

WHo is this that commeth from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparel, trauelling in the greatneſſe of his ſtrength? I that ſpeake in righteouſneſſe, mighty to ſaue.

† *Heb. decked.*

2 Wherefore * art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

*Reu. 19. 13.

3 I haue troden the wine preſſe alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood ſhall bee ſprinckled vpon my garments: and I will ſtaine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap. 34. 8.

5 And I looked, and there was none to helpe: and I wondred that there was none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought ſaluation vnto me, and my fury it vpheld me.

*Chap. 59. 16.

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their ſtrength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindneſſes of the LORD, and the prayſes of the LORD according to all that the LORD hath beſtowed on vs, & the great goodnes towards the houſe of Iſrael, which hee hath beſtowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindneſſes.

8 For hee ſaid, Surely they are my people, children that wil not lie: ſo hee was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his preſence ſaued them: * in his loue and in his pitie he redeemed them, and hee bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

*Deut. 7. 7, 8.

10 ¶

10 ¶ But they *rebelled and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, and he fought againſt them.

*Exod.15.24. numb.14.11. pſal.78.57. and 95.9.

11 Then hee remembred the dayes of olde, Moſes, and his people, ſaying; Where is hee that *brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ ſhepheard of his flocke? where is hee that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exod.14.30. ‖Or, ſhepherds, as pſal.77.21.

12 That led them by the right hand of Moſes with his glorious arme, *diuiding the water before them, to make himſelfe an euerlaſting Name?

*Exod.14.27. ioſh.15.16.

13 That led them through the deepe as an horſe in the wilderneſſe, that they ſhould not ſtumble.

14 As a beaſt goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo diddeſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ *Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holineſſe, and of thy glory: where is thy zeale and thy ſtrength ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they reſtrained?

*Deut.26.15. ‖Or, the multitude.

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs, & Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou O LORD art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name is from euerlaſting.

‖Or, our redeemer from euerlaſting is thy name.

17 ¶ O LORD why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? and hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holineſſe haue poſſeſſed it but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy ſanctuarie.

19 We are thine, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, †they were not called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy name was not called vpon them.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercie, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come downe, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy preſence,

2 As when †the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boyle: to make thy Name knowen to thine aduerſaries, that the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

†Heb. the fire of meltings.

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things which wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed downe at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare neither hath the eye ‖ ſeene, O God, beſides thee, what hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

*1.Cor.2.9. pſal.31.20. ‖Or, ſeene a God beſides thee which doeth ſo for him, &c.

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe: thoſe that remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for wee haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhalbe ſaued.

6 But we are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy ragges, and wee all doe *fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the winde haue taken vs away.

*Pſal.50.5,6.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take holde of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt †conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

†Heb. melted.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all are the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Bee not *wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, we are all thy people.

*Pſal.79.8.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our fathers prayſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte.

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes for their incredulitie idolatrie and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhalbe ſaued. 11 Iudgments on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the newe Ieruſalem.

I *Am ſought of them that aſked not for me: I *am found of them that ſought mee not: I ſayd, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation that was not called by my name.

*Rom.10.20. *Rom.9.24, 25,26. ephe.2.12.

2 I haue ſpread out my handes all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that was not good, after their owne thoughts;

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe †vpon altars of bricke:

†Heb. vpon brickes.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things is in their veſſels:

‖Or, pieces.

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to mee: for I am holier then thou: theſe are a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe, a fire that burneth all the day.

‖Or, anger.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (ſaith the LORD) which haue burnt incenſe vpon the mountaines, and blaſphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I meaſure their former worke into their boſome.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluſter, and one ſaith, Deſtroy it not, for a bleſſing is in it: ſo will I doe for my ſeruants ſakes, that I may not deſtroy them all.

9 And I will bring foorth a ſeed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect ſhall inherite it, and my ſeruants ſhall dwell there.

10 And Sharon ſhall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herdes to lie downe in, for my people that haue ſought me.

11 ¶ But ye are they that forſake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furniſh the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

‖Or, Gad. ‖Or, Meni.

12 Therfore will I number you to the ſword and yee ſhall all bow downe to the ſlaughter: *becauſe when I called, yee did not anſwere; when I ſpake ye did not heare, *but did euill before mine eyes, and did chooſe that wherein I delighted not:

*Prou.1.23. iere.7.13. *Chap.66.4.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD;

Behold, my ſeruants ſhall eate, but ye ſhall be hungry: behold, my ſeruants ſhall drinke, but yee ſhall bee thirſtie: behold, my ſeruants ſhall reioyce, but ye ſhall be aſhamed.

14 Behold, my ſeruants ſhall ſing for ioy of heart: but yee ſhall cry for ſorrow of heart, and ſhall howle for † vexation of ſpirit.

†Heb. breaking.

15 And ye ſhall leaue your name for a curſe vnto my choſen: for the Lord GOD ſhall ſlay thee, and call his ſeruants by another name:

16 That hee who bleſſeth himſelfe in the earth, ſhall bleſſe himſelfe in the God of trueth; and hee that ſweareth in the earth, ſhall ſweare by the God of trueth; becauſe the former troubles are forgotten, and becauſe they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former ſhall not bee remembred, nor † come into minde.

*Chap.66.22. 2.pet.3.13. reuel.21.1.
†Heb. come vpon the heart.

18 But bee you glad and reioyce for euer in that which I create: for behold, I create Ieruſalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ieruſalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping ſhall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

*Reue.21.4.

20 There ſhall be no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an olde man that hath not filled his dayes; for the childe ſhall die an hundreth yeeres olde: but the ſinner being an hundreth yeeres old, ſhall be accurſed.

21 And they ſhall builde houſes, and inhabite them, and they ſhall plant vineyards, and eate the fruite of them.

22 They ſhall not build, and another inhabite: they ſhall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, are the dayes of my people, and mine elect † ſhall long enioy the worke of their hands.

†Heb. ſhall make them to continue long, or ſhall weare out.

23 They ſhall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they are the ſeede of the bleſſed of the LORD, and their off-ſpring with them.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * before they call, I will anſwere, and whiles they are yet ſpeaking, I will heare.

*Pſal.32.5.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe ſhall feed together, and the lyon ſhall eate ſtraw like the bullocke: and duſt ſhall be the ſerpents meate. They ſhall not hurt nor deſtroy in all my holy mountaine, ſaith the LORD.

*Cha.11.6,7.

CAAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be ſerued in humble ſinceritie. 5 He comforteth the humble with the maruelous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefites of the Church. 15 Gods ſeuere iudgements againſt the wicked. 19 The Gentiles ſhall haue an holy Church, 24 and ſee the damnation of the wicked.

*1.King.8 27. 2.cor.6,18. actes.7.49. and.17.24.

Thus ſaith the LORD, * The heauen is my throne, and the earth is my footeſtoole: where is the houſe that yee build vnto mee? and where is the place of my reſt?

2 For all thoſe things hath mine hand made, and all thoſe things haue beene, ſayth the LORD: but to this man will I looke euen to him that is poore and of a contrite ſpirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 Hee that killeth an oxe is as if he ſlew a man: he that ſacrificeth a || lambe as if hee cut off a dogs necke: hee that offereth an oblation as if he offered ſwines blood: hee that † burneth incenſe, as if hee bleſſed an idole: yea they haue choſen their owne wayes, and their ſoule delighteth in their abominations.

||Or, kidde.
†Heb. maketh a memoriall of.

4 I alſo will chuſe their || deluſions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * becauſe when I called, none did anſwere, when I ſpake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and choſe that in which I delighted not.

||Or, deuices.
*Pro.1.24. iere.7.13.
*Chap.65.12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that caſt you out for my Names ſake, ſaid, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he ſhall appeare to your ioy, and they ſhalbe aſhamed.

*Chap.5.19.

6 A voyce of noiſe from the citie, a voyce from the Temple, a voyce of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before ſhee trauailed, ſhe brought foorth, before her paine came, ſhee was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard ſuch a thing? who hath ſeene ſuch things? ſhall the earth bee made to bring foorth in one day, or ſhall a nation bee borne at once? for as ſoone as Zion trauailed, ſhe brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I || bring to the birth, and not cauſe to bring foorth, ſaith the LORD? ſhall I cauſe to bring forth, and ſhut the wombe, ſaith thy God?

||Or, beget.

10 Reioyce yee with Ieruſalem, and be glad with her, all yee that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all ye that mourne for her:

11 That ye may ſucke and be ſatiſfied with the breaſts of her conſolations: that yee may milke out, and bee delighted with the || abundance of her glory.

||Or, brightneſſe.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing ſtreame: then ſhall yee ſucke, yee ſhalbe * borne vpon her ſides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

*Chap.49.22. &.60.4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, ſo will I comfort you: and ye ſhall bee comforted in Ieruſalem.

14 And when yee ſee this, your heart ſhall reioyce, and your bones ſhall flouriſh like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD ſhall bee knowen towards his ſeruants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirle-winde to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his ſword, will the LORD pleade with all fleſh: and the ſlaine of the LORD ſhalbe many.

17 They that ſanctifie themſelues, and purifie themſelues in the gardens, || behind one tree in the midſt, eating ſwines fleſh, and the abomination, and the mouſe, ſhall be conſumed together, ſaith the LORD.

||Or, one after another.

18 For I know their workes and their thoughts: it ſhall come, that I will gather al nations and tongues, and they ſhall come and ſee my glory.

19 And I will ſet a ſigne among them, and I will ſend thoſe that eſcape of them vnto the nations, to Tarſhiſh, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afar off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue

ſeene my glory, and they ſhall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they ſhall bring al your brethren for an offering vnto the LORD, out of all nations, vpon horſes & in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon ſwift beaſtes to my holy mountaine Ieruſalem, ſaith the LORD, as the children of Iſrael bring an offering in a cleane veſſell, into the houſe of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches.

21 And I will alſo take of them for * Prieſts and for Leuites ſaith the LORD.

* Exod. 19.6. chap. 61.6. 1. pet. 2.9. reu. 1.6.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, ſhall remaine before mee, ſaith the LORD, ſo ſhall your ſeede and your name remaine.

* Chap. 65.17. 2 pet. 3.13. reuel. 21.1.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that † from one new Moone to another, and from one Sabbath to another, ſhall all fleſh come to worſhip before me ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. from new Moone to his new moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.

24 And they ſhall goe foorth and looke vpon the carkeiſes of the men that haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee: for their * worme ſhall not die, neither ſhall their fire be quenched, and they ſhall bee an abhorring vnto all fleſh.

* Mar. 9.44.

The Booke of the Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah. 11 His propheticall viſions of an Almond rod, and a ſeething pot: 15 His heauie meſſage againſt Iudah. 17 God incourageth him with his promiſe of aſſiſtance.

THE wordes of Ieremiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, of the Prieſtes that were in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon, king of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his raigne.

3 It came alſo in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, vnto the carrying away of Ieruſalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Before I * formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou cameſt foorth out of the wombe, I * ſanctified thee, and I † ordained thee a Prophet vnto the nations.

* Iſa. 49.1, 5. * Gal. 5.1, 15. † Heb. gaue.

6 Then ſayd I, Ah, * Lord GOD, behold, I cannot ſpeake: for I am a child.

* Exod. 3.4.

7 ¶ But the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Say not, I am a child: for thou ſhalt goe to all that I ſhall ſend thee, and whatſoeuer I command thee, thou ſhalt ſpeake.

8 * Bee not afraid of their faces: for * I am with thee to deliuer thee ſaith the LORD.

* Ezek. 3.9. * Exod. 3.12. deut. 31.6, 8. ioſh. 1.5. heb. 13.6.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, * and touched my mouth, and the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Behold, I haue * put my words in thy mouth.

* Iſa. 6.7. * Chap. 5.14.

10 See, I haue this day ſet thee ouer the nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to * root out, and to pull downe, and to deſtroy and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

* Chap. 18.7. 2. cor. 10.4, 5.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying, Ieremiah, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, I ſee a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, Thou haſt well ſeene: for I will haſten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the ſecond time, ſaying, What ſeeſt thou? And I ſayd, I ſee a ſeething pot, and the face thereof was † towards the North.

† Heb. from the face of the north.

14 Then the LORD ſayd vnto mee, Out of the * North an euill † ſhall breake foorth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

* Chap. 4.6. † Heb. ſhall be opened.

15 For loe, I will * call all the families of the kingdoms of the North, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall come, and they ſhall ſet euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ieruſalem, and againſt al the wals thereof round about, and againſt all the cities of Iudah.

* Chap. 5.15. and 6.22. and 20.12.

16 And I will vtter my iudgments againſt them touching all their wickedneſſe, who haue forſaken me, and haue burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and worſhipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and ariſe and ſpeake vnto them all that I command thee: be not diſmayed at their faces, leſt I ‖ confound thee before them.

‖ Or, breake to pieces.

18 For beholde, I haue made thee this day * a defenced citie, and an yron pillar, and braſen walles againſt the whole land, againſt the kings of Iudah, againſt the princes thereof, againſt the Prieſts thereof, and againſt the people of the land.

* Chap. 6.27. and 15.20. iſai 50.7.

19 And they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing ſhewed his former kindneſſe, expoſtulateth with the Iewes, their cauſleſſe reuolt, 9 beyond any example. 14 They are the cauſes of their owne calamities. 20 The ſinnes of Iudah. 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

2 Goe, and crie in the eares of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindneſſe of thy * youth, the loue of thine eſpouſals, when thou wenteſt after mee in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not ſowen.

‖ Or, for thy ſake. * Eze. 16.8. chap. 12.14.

3 Iſrael was holineſſe vnto the LORD and the firſt fruits of his increaſe: all that deuoure him, ſhall offend; euill ſhall come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare yee the worde of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſayth the LORD, What

iniquitie haue your fathers found in me, that they are gone farre from mee, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſaid they, Where is the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wilderneſſe through a land of deſerts and of pits, thorow a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed through, and where no man dwelt.

*Iſa.63.9,11, 13,oſe,13.4.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruite thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, ye *defiled my land, and made my heritage an abomination.

*Pſal.78.58. and 106,38.

8 The Prieſtes ſayde not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the *Law knew mee not: the Paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets propheciedby Baal, and walked after things that doe not profit.

*Rom.2,20.

9 ¶ Wherefore I will yet pleade with you, ſayeth the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

‖Or,ouer to.

11 Hath a Nation changed their gods, which are *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for that which doeth not profit.

*Chap,16,20.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, bee ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forſaken me, the fountaine of liuing waters, and hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

*Chap.17.13. and 18.14. pſal,36.9.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is he a home-borne ſlaue? why is he †ſpoyled?

†Hebr, become a ſpoyle.

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, and †yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

†Heb,gaue out their voyce.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖broken the crowne of thy head.

‖Or,feede on thy crowne, deut.33.12. iſai.8.8.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt, to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprooue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it is an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare is not in thee, ſayeth the Lord GOD of hoſts.

*Iſa.3.9. oſe,5.5.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, and burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high *hill, and vnder euery greene tree *thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

‖Or,ſerue. *Iſa.57.5,7. *Iere.3.6.

21 Yet I had *planted thee a noble *Uine, wholly a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

*Mat.21.23. mark.12.1. luke 20.9. *Exo.15.17. pſal 44.3.& 80 9,iſa.5.2,

22 For though thou *waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iob 9.30.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖thou art a ſwift dromedary trauerſing her wayes:

‖Or,O ſwift dromedary.

24 ‖A wild aſſe †vſed to the wildernes that ſnuffeth vp the winde at †her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, will not weary themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

‖Or,O wilde aſſe,&c. †Heb.taught. †Heb.the deſire of her heart. ‖Or,reuerſe it.

25 Withhold thy foote from being vnſhod, and thy throate from thirſt: but thou ſaydſt, ‖There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

‖Or,is the caſe deſperate?

26 As ŷ thiefe is aſhamed when he is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke, Thou art my father, and to a ſtone, Thou haſt ‖brought mee foorth: for they haue turned †their backe vnto me, and not their face: but in the time of their *trouble, they will ſay; Ariſe and ſaue vs.

‖Or,begotten mee. †Heb.the hinder part of the necke. *Iſa.26.16.

28 But where are thy gods that thou haſt made thee? Let them ariſe if they *can ſaue thee in the time of thy †trouble: for *according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

*Iſa.45.20. †Heb,euill. *Chap,11,13.

29 Wherefore will yee pleade with mee? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, ſayth the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I *ſmitten your children, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath *deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

*Iſa.9.13. chap.5.3. *Matth,23. 29,&c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee yee the word of the LORD: *haue I bin a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; †We are Lords, we will come no more vnto thee?

*Chap.2,5. †Heb.we haue dominion.

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy ſkirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by †ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

†Heb.digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt; Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from mee: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt be aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe foorth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel, to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reproued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

They †ſay; If a man put away his wife, and ſhee goe from him, & become another mans, *ſhall he returne vnto her againe? ſhal not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to me, ſaith the LORD.

†Heb.ſaying. *Deut,24.4.

2 Liſt

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lyen with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickedneſſe.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue bene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

*Deut.18.24. chap.9.12.
*Chap.6.15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time crie vnto mee; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will hee reſerue his anger for euer? will he keepe it to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken and done euill things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſayd alſo vnto me, in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which back-ſliding Iſrael hath done? ſhee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap.2.20.

7 And I ſayd, after ſhee had done all theſe things; Turne thou vnto mee: but ſhee returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby back-ſliding Iſrael committed adultery, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhee defiled the land, and committed adultery with ſtones and with ſtockes.

‖Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † faynedly, ſayeth the LORD.

†Heb. in falſehood.

11 And the LORD ſayd vnto mee, The back-ſliding Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe wordes toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backeſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * mercifull, ſayeth the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

*Pſal.86.15. and 103.8,9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I wil take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhal feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

*Chap.23.4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee bee multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more; The Arke of the couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to minde, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite it, neither ſhall ‖ that be done any more.

†Heb. come vp on the heart.
‖Or, it be magnified.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations ſhall bee gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem; neither ſhal they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖Or, ſtubburneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖Or, to.
‖Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid; How ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſts of nations? and I ſaid, Thou ſhalt call me, My father, and ſhalt not turne away † from me.

†Heb. land of deſire.
†Hebr. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely as a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † huſband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with me, O houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the LORD.

†Hebr. friende

21 A voyce was heard vpon the high places, weeping and ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, and they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne, yee backe-ſliding children, and I will heale your backe-ſlidings: Behold, wee come vnto thee, for thou art the LORD our God.

*Oſe.14.2.

23 Truely in vaine is ſaluation hoped for from the hils, and from the multitude of mountaines: truely in the LORD our God is the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flockes and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 Wee lye downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, wee and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by fearefull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

If thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſayeth the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

*Ioel 2.12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in Iudgement, & in Righteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

*2.Cor.10.17

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſow not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreſkinnes of your heart, yee men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my furie come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare yee in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: crie, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not: for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.

‖Or, ſtrengthen.
*Chap.1.13, 14,23. chap.6.26.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, and thy cities ſhall bee layed

†Hebr. breaking.

waſte, without an inhabitant.

*Chap.6.26.

8 For this gird you with ſackcloth, lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the King ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A dry wind of the high places in the wildernes toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

|| Or, a fuller winde then thoſe.
† Heb. vtter iudgements.

12 Euen || a full wind from thoſe places ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as cloudes, and his charets ſhalbe as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for wee are ſpoyled.

*Iſay.1.16.

14 O Ieruſalem, *waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

*Chap.8.16.

15 For a voyce declareth *from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, that watchers come from a farre countrey, and giue out their voice againſt the Cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath bene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

*Pſal.107.17.iſa.50,1.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this is thy wickednes, becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

*Iſa.22.4. chap.9.1.
† Heb. the walls of my heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noiſe in mee, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled, and my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhall I ſee the ſtandard, and heare the ſound of the Trumpet?

22 For my people is fooliſh, they haue not knowne mee, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to do good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it was without forme and voyd: and the heauens, and they had no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe, they trembled, and all the hils mooued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, there was no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe the fruitful place was a wildernes, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.

*Chap.5.18.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; The whole land ſhall bee deſolate, *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue be blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken it, I haue purpoſed it, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole City ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery Citie ſhalbe forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou cloatheſt thy ſelfe with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou renteſt thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

† Heb. eyes.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, and the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt child, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, that bewaileth herſelfe, that ſpreadeth her handes, ſaying, Woe is mee now, for my ſoule is wearied, becauſe of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe, 7 for their adultery, 10 for their impietie, 19 for their contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption in the Ciuill State, 30 and Eccleſiaſticall.

RUnne yee to and fro through the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and know, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there bee any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

*Iſa.9.13. chap.2.30.

3 O LORD, are not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſumed them, but they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rocke, they haue refuſed to returne.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely theſe are poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the iudgement of their God.

5 I wil get me vnto the great men, and will ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, and the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, and burſt the bonds.

|| Or, deſerts.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, and a wolfe of the || euenings ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence, ſhall bee torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, and their backe-ſlidings † are increaſed.

† Hebr. are ſtrong.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troopes in ỹ harlots houſes.

*Ezek.22.11.

8 *They were as fed horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife.

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſayth the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy,

ſtroy, but make not a full ende: take away her battlements, for they are not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah hath dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belied the LORD, and ſaid, It is not he, *neither ſhall euill come vpon vs, neither ſhall we ſee ſword nor famine.

*Iſa.28.15.

13 And the Prophets ſhall become winde, and the word is not in them: thus ſhall it bee done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſtes; Becauſe yee ſpeake this word, behold, I will make my wordes in thy mouth *fire, and this people wood, and it ſhall deuoure them.

*Chap.1.9.

15 Loe, I will bring a *nation vpon you from far, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whoſe language thou knoweſt not, neither vnderſtandeſt what they ſay.

*Deut.28.49. chap.1.15. and 6.22.

16 Their quiuer is as an open ſepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they ſhall eate vp thine *harueſt, and thy bread, which thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhould eate: they ſhall eate vp thy flockes, and thine herds: they ſhall eate vp thy Uines, and thy figge trees: they ſhall impoueriſh thy fenced Cities wherein thou truſtedſt, with the ſword.

*Leuit.26.16. deut.28.31, 33.

18 Neuertheleſſe in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I *will not make a full end with you.

*Chap.4.27.

19 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe when ye ſhall ſay, *Wherefore doth the LORD our God all theſe things vnto vs? then ſhalt thou anſwere them: Like as ye haue forſaken me, and ſerued ſtrange gods in your land; ſo ſhall yee ſerue ſtrangers in a land that is not yours.

*Chap.16.10. and 13.22.

20 Declare this in the houſe of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, ſaying,

21 Heare now this, O *fooliſh people, and without †vnderſtanding, which haue eyes and ſee not, which haue eares and heare not.

*Iſa.6.9. mat.13.14.acts.28.26.rom.11.8.iohn 12.40.
†*Heb.heart.*

22 Feare ye not me, ſaith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my preſence, which haue placed the ſand for the *bound of the ſea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot paſſe it, & though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not paſſe ouer it?

*Iob 38.10, 11.pſal.104.9.

23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither ſay they in their heart: Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the *former and the latter in his ſeaſon: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut.11.24.

25 ¶ Your iniquities haue turned away theſe things, and your ſinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖they lay waite as he that ſetteth ſnares, they ſet a trap, they catch men.

‖*Or, they pry as fowlers lie in wait.*

27 As a ‖cage is full of birds, ſo are their houſes full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖*Or, coupe.*

28 They are waxen *fat, they ſhine: yea they ouerpaſſe the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not *the cauſe, the cauſe of the fatherleſſe, yet they proſper; and the right of the needie doe they not iudge.

*Deut.32.15. *Iſa.1.23. zach.7.10.

29 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

30 ¶ ‖A wonderfull and horrible thing is committed in the land.

‖*Or, aſtoniſhment and filthineſſe.*

31 The prophets propheſie *falſly, and the prieſts ‖beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue to haue it ſo: and what will yee doe in the end thereof?

*Chap.14.18. and 23.25,26. ezek.13.6.
‖*Or, take into their hands.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies ſent againſt Iudah, 4 encourage themſelues. 6 God ſetteth them on worke, becauſe of their ſinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God becauſe of their ſinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 Hee calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their ſinnes.

O Yee children of Beniamin, gather your ſelues to flee out of the middeſt of Ieruſalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and ſet vp a ſigne of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great deſtruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion to a ‖comely and delicate woman.

‖*Or, dwelling at home.*

3 The ſhepheards with their flockes ſhall come vnto her: they ſhall pitch their tents againſt her round about: they ſhall feede, euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre againſt her: ariſe, and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the ſhadowes of the euening are ſtretched out.

5 Ariſe, and let vs goe by night, and let vs deſtroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hoſtes ſaid, Hew yee downe trees, and ‖caſt a mount againſt Ieruſalem: this is the citie to bee viſited, ſhee is wholly oppreſſion in the middeſt of her.

‖*Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.*

7 *As a fountaine caſteth out her waters, ſo ſhe caſteth out her wickedneſſe: violence and ſpoyle is heard in her, before mee continually is griefe and wounds.

*Iſa.57.20.

8 Be thou inſtructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my ſoule †depart from thee: leſt I make thee deſolate, a land not inhabited.

†*Heb. bee looſed or diſioynted.*

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, They ſhal throughly gleane the remnant of Iſrael as a vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom ſhall I ſpeake and giue warning, that they may heare? behold, their *eare is vncircumciſed, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

*Chap.7.26.

11 Therefore I am full of the furie of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the aſſembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife ſhall be taken, the aged with him that is full of dayes.

12 And their houſes ſhall bee turned vnto others, with their fieldes and wiues together: for I will ſtretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD.

13 For from the leaſt of them euen vnto the greateſt of them, euery one is giuen to *couetouſneſſe, and from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, euery one dealeth falſly.

*Iſa.56.11. chap.8.10.

14 They haue *healed alſo the †hurt of the daugh-

*Chap.8.11. ezek.13.10.
†*Heb. bruiſe or breach.*

daughter of my people ſleightly, ſaying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap. 3. 3. and 8. 12.

15 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore they ſhall fall among them that fall: at the time that I viſit them, they ſhall be caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſa 8. 20. mal. 4. 4. luke 16. 29.
* Mat. 11. 29.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes, and ſee, and aſke for the * old paths, where is the good way, and walke therein, and ye ſhall find * reſt for your ſoules: but they ſaid, We will not walke therein.

17 Alſo I ſet watchmen ouer you, ſaying, Hearken to the ſound of the trumpet: but they ſaid, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare ye nations, and know O congregation, what is among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I wil bring euill vpon this people, euen ẏ fruit of their thoughts, becauſe they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my law, but reiected it.

* Iſa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. amos 5. 21. mic. 6. 6. &c.

20 * To what purpoſe commeth there to mee incenſe from Sheba? and the ſweet cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your ſacrifices ſweete vnto mee.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will lay ſtumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the ſonnes together ſhall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend ſhall periſh.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 10. 22.

22 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great nation ſhalbe raiſed from the ſides of the earth.

23 They ſhall lay holde on bowe and ſpeare: they are cruell, and haue no mercy: their voyce roareth like the ſea, and they ride vpon horſes, ſet in aray as men for warre againſt thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 Wee haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguiſh hath taken hold of vs, and paine as of a woman in trauell.

25 Goe not forth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the ſword of the enemie and feare is on euery ſide.

* Chap. 4. 8. and 25. 36.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with * ſackcloth, and wallow thy ſelfe in aſhes: make thee mourning, as for an onely ſonne, moſt bitter lamentation: for the ſpoiler ſhall ſuddenly come vpon vs.

* Chap. 1. 18. and 15. 20.

27 I haue ſet thee for a towre, and a * fortreſſe among my people: that thou mayeſt know and trie their way.

* Ezek. 22. 18.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with ſlanders: they are * braſſe and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is conſumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

* Iſa. 1. 22.
‖ Or, refuſe ſiluer.

30 * ‖ Reprobate ſiluer ſhall men cal them, becauſe the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is ſent to call for true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threateneth them for their idolatrie. 21 Hee reiecteth the ſacrifices of the diſobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgements for the ſame.

The word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS houſe, and proclaime there this word, and ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at theſe gates to worſhip the LORD.

* Chap. 18. 11. and 26. 13.

3 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; * Amend your wayes and your doings, and I will cauſe you to dwell in this place.

4 Truſt yee not in lying words, ſaying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD are theſe.

5 For if ye throughly amend your wayes, and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour:

6 If yee oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, and ſhedde not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will yee ſteale, murther, and commit adulterey, and ſweare falſely, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods, whom ye know not;

† Heb. whereupon my Name is called.

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, Wee are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

* Iſa. 56. 7.
* Mat. 21. 13. mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Beholde, euen I haue ſeene it, ſayeth the LORD.

* 1 Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. chap. 26. 6.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

* Pro. 1. 24. iſa 65. 12. and 66. 4.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſayeth the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp earely, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but yee anſwered not:

* 1 Sam. 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60. and 132. 6. chap. 26. 6.

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe, which is called by my Name, wherein ye truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren, euen the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

* Chap. 11. 14. and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp crie nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to mee, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem.

* Chap. 44. 19.
‖ Or, frame or workmanſhip of heauen.

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women kneade their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other goddes, that they may prouoke mee to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not prouoke themſelues to

the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, mine anger and my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruit of the ground, and it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, *Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eat fleſh.

* Iſa.1.11. chap.6.20. amos 5.21.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commaunded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

† Heb. concerning the matter of.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, ſaying, Obey my voice, * and I will be your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commaunded you, that it may be well vnto you.

* Deut.6.3. * Exod.19.5. leuit.26.12.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels, and in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

‖ Or, ſtubburneſſe. † Heb. were.

25 Since the day that your fathers came foorth out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp early, and ſending them.

* 2.Chron.36.15.

26 Yet they hearkned not vnto me, nor inclined their eare, but * hardned their neck, they did worſe then their fathers.

* Chap.16.12.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe words vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee.

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

‖ Or, inſtruction.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, O Ieruſalem, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euil in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded them not, neither † came it into my heart.

* 2.King.23.10. chap.19.5. † Heb. came it vpon my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter: for they ſhall burie in Tophet till there be no place.

* Chap.19.6.

33 And the * carkeiſes of this people ſhall bee meate for the fowles of the heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth, and none ſhall fray them away.

* Chap.34.20. and 16.4. pſal.79.2.

34 Then will I cauſe to ceaſe from the * cities of Iudah, and from the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land ſhall bee deſolate.

* Iſa.24.7. chap.16.9. and 25.10. and 33.11. ezek.26.13. oſe.2.11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes both dead and aliue. 4 Hee vpbraideth their fooliſh, and ſhameleſſe impenitency. 13 He ſheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewayleth their deſperate eſtate.

At that time, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the Prieſts, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they ſhall ſpread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſt of heauen whom they haue loued, and whom they haue ſerued, and after whom they haue walked and whom they haue ſought, and whom they haue worſhipped: they ſhall not be gathered, nor be buried, they ſhall be for dung vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death ſhall be choſen rather then life, by all the reſidue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places, whither I haue driuen them, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not ariſe? ſhall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why then is this people of Ieruſalem ſlidden back, by a perpetuall backſliding? they hold faſt deceit, they refuſe to returne.

6 I hearkned and heard, but they ſpake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednes, ſaying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his courſe, as the horſe ruſheth into the battell.

7 Yea, the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the ſwallow obſerue the time of their comming; but my people knowe not the iudgement of the LORD.

* Iſa.1.3.

8 How do ye ſay, We are wiſe, and the Law of the LORD is with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the Scribes is in vaine.

‖ Or, the falſe pen of the ſcribes worketh for falſhood.

9 The * ‖ wiſe men are aſhamed, they are diſmayed and taken: loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wiſedome is in them?

* Chap.6.15. ‖ Or, haue they beene aſhamed, &c. † Heb. the wiſedome of what thing.

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, and their fields to them that ſhall inherite them: for euery one from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt is giuen to couetouſneſſe, from the Prophet euen vnto the Prieſt, * euery one dealeth falſly.

* Iſa.56.11. chap.6.13.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people ſlightly, ſaying, * Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

* Chap.6.14. * Ezek.13.10.

12 Were they * aſhamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all aſhamed, neither could they bluſh: therefore ſhall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their viſitation they ſhalbe caſt downe, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap.3.3. and 6.15.

13 ¶ ‖ I will ſurely conſume them, ſaith the LORD; there ſhall bee no grapes * on the vine, nor figs on the * figtree, and the leafe ſhall fade, and the things that I haue giuen them, ſhal paſſe away from them.

‖ Or, in gathering I will conſume. * Iſa.5.1, &c. * Mat.21.19. luk.13.6, &c.

14 Why doe wee ſit ſtill? Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs bee ſilent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to ſilence, and giuen vs * water of ‖ gall to drinke, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the LORD.

* Ier.9.15. dan.23.15. ‖ Or, poyſon.

15 We

*Iere.14.19.

15 We *looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold, trouble.

*Iere.4.15.

16 The ſnorting of his horſes was heard from *Dan: the whole land trembled at the ſound of the neighing of his ſtrong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the Citie and thoſe that dwel therein.

†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

*Pſal.58.5,6.

17 For behold, I will ſend ſerpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be *charmed, and they ſhall bite you, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort my ſelfe againſt ſorrow, my heart is faint † in me.

†Heb. vpon.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, † becauſe of them that dwell in a farre countrey: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her King in her? why haue they prouoked mee to anger with their grauen images, and with ſtrange vanities?

†Heb. becauſe of the countrey of them that are farre off.

20 The harueſt is paſt, the ſummer is ended, and we are not ſaued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: aſtoniſhment hath taken hold on me.

*Iere.46.11.

22 Is there no *balme in Gilead? is there no Phyſician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people † recouered?

†Heb. gone vp.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold ſinnes, 9 and for their iudgement. 12 Diſobedience is the cauſe of their bitter calamitie. 17 Hee exhorteth to mourne for their deſtruction, 23 and to truſt, not in themſelues, but in God. 25 Hee threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

Oh † * that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the ſlaine of the daughter of my people.

†Heb. who will giue my head, &c.
*Iſay 22.4. iere.4.19.

2 Oh that I had in the wilderneſſe a lodging place of way-faring men, that I might leaue my people, and goe from them: for they be all adulterers, an aſſembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongue like their bow for lies: for they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth: for they proceed from euill to euill, and they know not mee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.12.6. mich.7.5,6.
||Or, friend.

4 * Take ye heed euery one of his || neighbour, and truſt ye not in any brother: for euery brother will vtterly ſupplant, and euery neighbour will walke with ſlanders.

||Or, mocke.

5 And they will || deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not ſpeake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to ſpeake lies, and weary themſelues to commit iniquitie.

6 Thine habitation is in the midſt of deceit, through deceit they refuſe to know mee, ſaith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes; Beholde, I will melt them, and try them: for how ſhall I doe for the daughter of my people?

*Pſal.120.4. Pſal.12.2. and 28.3.
*Pſal 12.3. and 28.3.
†Heb. in the middeſt of him.
||Or, wait for him.

8 Their *tongue is as an arrow ſhot out, it ſpeaketh *deceit: one ſpeaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but † in heart hee layeth || his wait.

*Iere.5.9,29.

9 ¶ *Shall I not viſite them for theſe things, ſaith the LORD? ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

||Or, paſtures.
||Or, deſolate.
†Heb. from the foule euen to, &c.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the || habitations of the wilderneſſe a lamentation, becauſe they are || burnt vp, ſo that none can paſſe thorow them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beaſt are fled, they are gone.

*Chap.10.22.
†Heb. deſolation.

11 And I will make Ieruſalem heapes, and * a denne of Dragons, and I will make the Cities of Iudah † deſolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ Who is the wiſe man that may vnderſtand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken, that hee may declare it; for what the land periſheth, and is burnt vp like a wilderneſſe that none paſſeth through?

13 And the LORD ſayeth; Becauſe they haue forſaken my Law, which I ſet before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

||Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

14 But haue walked after the || imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will feed them, euen this people * with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Chap.8.14. and 23.15.
*Leuit.26.33.

16 I wil * ſcatter them alſo among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowne: and I will ſend a ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

17 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and ſend for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haſte, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eye liddes guſh out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee ſpoiled? wee are greatly confounded, becauſe we haue forſaken the land, becauſe our dwellings haue caſt vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yee women, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, and is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the yong men from the ſtreets.

22 Speake, Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen the carkeiſes of men ſhall fall as dung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſtman, and none ſhall gather them.

*1.Cor.1.31. 2.cor.10.17.

23 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Let not the *wiſe man glory in his wiſedome, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that hee vnderſtandeth and knoweth mee, that I am the LORD which exerciſe louing kindneſſe, iudgement and righteouſneſſe in the earth: for in theſe things I delight, ſayeth the LORD.

†Heb. viſite vpon.

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will † puniſh all them which are circumciſed, with the vncircumciſed.

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vttermoſt corners, that dwell in the wilderneſſe: for all theſe nations are vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are * vncircumciſed in the heart.

†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled. *Chap.25.23. *Rom.2.28,29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequal compariſon of God and idols. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtors. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word, which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

†Heb. ſtatutes, or ordinances are vanitie.

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo is it in them to doe good.

*Pſal.115.5. *Iſa.46.1,7. *Iſa.41.28.

6 Foraſmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

*Pſal.86.8,10.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for || to thee doeth it appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

*Reuel.15.4. ||Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

†Hebr. in one, or at once. *Iſa.41 29. abac.2.18. ach.10.8.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hand of the founder: blew and purple is their cloathing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, hee is the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the Nations ſhall not bee able to abide his indignation.

†Heb. God of trueth. †Heb. King of eternitie.

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

*Gene.1.6. chap.51.15.

13 When hee vttereth his voice, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth: hee maketh lightnings || with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

||Or, noiſe. ||Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is || * brutiſh in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falſhood, and there is no breath in them.

||Or, is more brutiſh then to know. *Chap 51.17,18.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for hee is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

*Chap.51.19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

†Heb. inhabitreſſe.

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde it ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this is a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of mee, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Beholde, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, and a * denne of dragons.

*Chap.1.15. and 5.15. and 6.22. *Chap.9.11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himſelfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

*Prou 16.1. and 20.24.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring mee to nothing.

*Pſal.6.1. and 38.1. chap 30.11. †Heb. diminiſh me.

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

*Pſal.79 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

*Deut 27.26. galat.3.10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and doe them according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

*Leuit.26.3,12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut.7.12. †Heb. Amen.

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Proclaime all theſe words in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their

‖Or, ſtubburneſſe.

eare: but walked euery one in the ‖imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words, and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

† Hebr. to goe forth of.
*Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. chap. 14.12. ezek. 8.18. mich. 3.8.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. euill.
*Chap. 2.28.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and according to the number of the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, euen altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

† Heb. ſhame.

*Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.

14 Therfore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

† Hebr. euill.
*Iſa. 1.11. &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloued in my houſe?
‖Or, when thy euill is.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, ſeeing ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

16 The LORD called thy name a greene oliue tree: faire and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou ſhewedſt mee their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuiſes againſt mee, ſaying; Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

† Heb. the ſtalke with his bread.

1. Sam. 16.7. 1. chron. 28.9. pſal. 7.10. and 20.12. chap. 17.10. and 20.12. reuel. 2.23.

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines, & the heart; let mee ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Propheſie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand?

† Heb. viſite vpon.

22 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

23 And there ſhall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euil vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

‖Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.
*Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. and 73.3. hab. 1.3.

Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: ‖ yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? wherefore are all they happie that deale very treacherouſly?

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† Hebr. they goe on.
*Pſal. 17.3.
† Heb. with thee.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt mee: thou haſt ſeene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

*Pſal. 107.34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou truſtedſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Iordan?

*Chap. 9.4.
‖Or, they cried after thee fully.
† Heb. good things.

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

† Heb. the loue

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

‖Or, yelleth, Heb. giueth out his voyce.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forreſt: it ‖ crieth out againſt mee, therefore haue I hated it.

‖Or, talented.
‖Or, cauſe them to come.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a ‖ ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about are againſt her: come yee, aſſemble all the beaſtes of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

† Heb portion of deſire.

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

11 They haue made it deſolate, and being deſolate, it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other ende of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

*Leuit. 26.16. deut. 28.38. mich. 6.15. agge. 1.6.

13 They haue * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, but ſhall not profite, and they ſhall bee aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

*Deut 30.3. chap. 32.37.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherite; Beholde, I will * plucke them out of

their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from amongſt them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I wil returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil diligently learne the wayes of my people to ſweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhal they be built in the middeſt of my people.

17 But if they will not *obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa.60,12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſerie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

Thus ſaith the LORD vnto mee; Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the ſecond time, ſaying;

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my wordes, which walke in the || imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, ſhall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

||Or, ſtubburnneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto mee the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD: that they might bee vnto mee for a people and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Euery bottle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know that euery bottle ſhall bee filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſtes, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercy, † but deſtroy them.

†Hebr. a man againſt his brother.

†Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe *darkeneſſe, and before your feete ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

*Iſa.8.22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and *mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

*Lamen.1.2, 16. and 2.18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your || principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

||Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhal † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

†Heb. viſite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, *Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles || made bare.

*Chap 5.19. and 16.10.

||Or, ſhalbe violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

†Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſehood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when ſhall it once bee?

†Heb. After when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

†Heb. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their litle ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

[illegible] alſo calued in the field, and [illegible] there was no graſſe.

6 [illegible] the wild aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, do thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtoniſhed, as a mighty man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

†Heb. thy name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, *Pray not for this people, for their good.

*Chap. 7. 16. and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10.

12 *When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Prou. 1. 28. iſa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11 ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets ſay vnto them; Yee ſhall not ſee the ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

†Heb. peace of trueth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, *I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

*Chap. 23. 21. and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD concerning the Prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land. By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets bee conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall bee caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, *Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lamen. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

18 If I goe foorth into the fielde, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the Prophet and the Prieſt ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

‖Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5. 31.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? *wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap. 8. 15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for *we haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Pſal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe. 12 And a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, *Though *Moſes and *Samuel ſtood before mee, yet my minde could not bee toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

*Ezek. 14. 14. *Exod. 32. 14. *1. Sam. 7. 9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe foorth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuitie to the captiuitie.

*Chap. 43. 11. zach. 11. 9.

3 And I will *appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, The ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

*Leuit. 26. 16. †Heb. families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be *remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of *Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. I will giue them for a mooving. *Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. *2. King. 21. 11.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

†Heb. to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore wil I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of ‖ children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their wayes.

‖Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

‖Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother, and the young man.

9 *She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them will I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos 8. 9.

10 ¶ *Woe is me, my brother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, yet euery one of them doeth curſe me.

*Iob. 3. 1 &c. chap. 20. 15.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cauſe the enemie to intreate thee wel in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖Or, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the * ſpoile without price, and that for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

*Chap.17.3.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knoweſt not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, which ſhall burne vpon you.

*Deut.32,22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember mee, and viſite mee, and reuenge mee of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto mee the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9.
†Heb. thy name is called vpon mee.

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine * perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a lyer, and as waters that † faile?

*Chap.30,15.
†Heb. bee not ſure.

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen * wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not * preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.1,18. and 6.27.
*Chap.20,11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

The word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land;

4 They ſhall die of grieuous * deaths, they ſhall not be * lamented, neither ſhall they be buried: but they ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhall bee conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their * carkeiſes ſhall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.15.2.
*Chap.25.33.
*Chap.7.33. and 34.20. pſal.79.2.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of || mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſayeth the LORD, euen louing kindneſſe and mercies.

||Or, mourning feaſt.

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, n[illegible] make themſelues bald for th[illegible]

7 Neither ſhall men * || teare [illegible] for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

*Leuit.19.28. deut.14.1.
||Or, breake bread for them, as Ezec.24.17.

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, * I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.

*Iſa.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe * when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euil againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that wee haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken mee, ſayeth the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken me, and haue not kept my Law;

12 And yee haue done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the || imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

*Chap.7.26.
||Or, ſtubburnneſſe.

13 * Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhewe you fauour.

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee ſaide; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt;

*Chap.23.7,8.

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſayeth the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine * eyes are vpon all their wayes; they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they are no gods?

*Chap.2,11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to knowe: I will cauſe them to knowe

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is ſent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

*Iob.19.24.
†*Heb. naile.*

The ſinne of Iudah is written with a *pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iudg.3.7. iſa.1.29.
*Chap.15.13.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

3 O my mountaine in the field *I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†*Heb. in thy ſelfe.*

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

*Pſal.2.12. & 34.10. and 125.1. pro.16.20. iſa.30.18.
*Pſal.1.3.
||*Or, reſtraint.*

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

8 For he ſhalbe *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not be carefull in the yeere of || drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

*2.Sam.16.7. pſal.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.
||*Or, gathereth yong which ſhe hath not brought foorth.*

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the Partrich || ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not: ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal.73.25. iſa.1.28.
*Chap.2.13.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhalbe aſhamed, and they that depart from me, ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall bee ſaued; for thou art my prayſe.

*Iſa.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, *Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†*Heb. after thee.*
*Chap.1.4.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, *neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15.
†*Heb. breake them with a double breach.*
*Chap.11.20.

18 *Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not mee bee confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euil, and † deſtroye them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

*Neh.13.19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap.22.4.

for

25 *Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of prayſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a Potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

The word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

||*Or, frames, or ſeats.*
||*Or, that hee made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*
†*Heb. returned and made.*

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went down to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the || wheeles.

4 And the veſſell || that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

*Iſa.45.9. rom.9.20. wiſd.15.7.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, *cannot I doe with you as this potter ſaith the LORD? behold, as the

clay is in the potters hand, ſo are yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 At what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy it;

*Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Ionah.3.10.

9 And at what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſayd I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: *returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kin.17.13. chap.7.3. and 25.5.& 35.15

12 And they ſaid, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our own deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Chap.2.25.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aſke yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *ſnowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field? or ſhal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖*Or, my fields for a rocke* or *for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?*

15 Becauſe my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not caſt vp,

16 To make their land *deſolate and a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

*Chap.2.13.
*Chap.17.13.
*Chap.6.16.
*Chap.19.8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

*Mal 2.7.

‖*Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill bee recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †*powre out their blood by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and bee widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

†*Heb. powre them out.*
*Pſal.109.10.

22 Let a crie be heard from their houſes when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me †to ſlay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

†*Heb. for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters veſſel, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.*

THus ſaith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the †Eaſtgate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

†*Heb. the Sun-gate.*

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth his eares ſhall *tingle:

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.king.21.12

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my mind.

*Chap.7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counſel of Iudah, and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their *carkeiſes will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſtes of the earth.

*Chap.16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie *deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe, becauſe of al the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the *fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraightneſſe, wherwith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. lamen.4.10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that †cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall *bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place elſe to bury.

†*Heb. be healed.*
*Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe *roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap.32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and hee ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſayde to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah, complaineth of contempt 10 of treachery. 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron.24.14.

NOw Paſhur the ſonne of * Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo the chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor miſſabib.

‖*That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

*2.Kin.20.17.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the ſtrength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhal ſpoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me.

‖*Or, entiſed.*

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence, and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto mee, and a deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſayd; I will not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and * I could not ſtay.

*Pſal.39.3.

*Iob.32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many feare on euery ſide, Report, ſay they, and we will report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he will be entiſed, and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

†*Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD is with mee as a mightie terrible one: * therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, their * euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap.17.18. and 15.20.

*Chap.23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſts, that * trieſt the righteous, and ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

*Chap.11.20. and 17.10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayſe yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 * Curſed be the man who brought tidings to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

*Iob.3.3. chap.15.10.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide,

*Gen.19.25.

17 Becauſe hee ſlewe mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great with me.

18 * Wherefore came I foorth out of the wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my dayes ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

*Iob.3.20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzar warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 Hee counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 And vpbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt vs) if ſo bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous works, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the midſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

*Exod.6.6.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and hee ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

Chap. 38.2. 9 He that abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, he ſhal liue, and his life ſhall be vnto him* for a pray.

*Chap. 39.18. and 45.5. 10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, ſay; heare ye the word of the LORD.

12 O houſe of Dauid thus ſaith the LORD, *†Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſor, leſt my fury goe out like fire, & burne that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

*Chap. 22.3. † Hebr. iudde.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitation?

†Heb. inhabitreſſe.

14 But I will† puniſh you according to the *fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

†Heb. viſite vpon. *Prou. 1.31.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

Thus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

*Chap. 21.12. 3 Thus ſayth the LORD, *Execute yee iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoyled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widowe, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

*Chap. 17.25. 4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, *then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, hee, and his ſeruants, and his people.

†Hebr. for Dauid vpon his throne.

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a diſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Kings houſe of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto mee, and the head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt them into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie: and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

*Deut. 29.24. 1. king. 9.8.

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue ledde him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

13 ¶ Wo vnto* him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke,

*Leuit. 19.13. deu 24.14, 15. habac. 2.9.

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it was ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

†Heb. through ayred. ‖Or, my windowes.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

‖Or, incurſion.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah, King of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages: for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, but thou ſaydeſt, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth that thou obeyedſt not my voyce.

†Heb. proſperities.

22 The wind ſhall eate vp all thy paſtours and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuitie, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 †O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

†Heb. inhabitreſſe.

24 As I liue ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand of them whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

†Heb. lift vp their mind.

28 Is this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? is he a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure? wherfore are they caſt out, he and his ſeede, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childeleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeede ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophecieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets. 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

*Ezek.34.2.

WOe *bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feede my people; Yee haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them: behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

*Chap.3.15. ezek.34.11, 12.

4 And I will ſet vp *ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.14, 15.iſai.4.4. & 40.11.dan.9. 24.iohn 1.45.

5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhal reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

*Deut.33.28.

†Heb. Iehouah tſidkenu.

6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby hee ſhall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

*Iere.16.14. 15.

7 Therfore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

||Or, curſing.

||Or, violence.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ||ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ||courſe is euill, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall bee vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euil vpon them, euen the yere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

||Or, an abſurd thing. Heb. vnſauoury.

13 And I haue ſeene ||folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

||Or, filthineſſe.

*Iſa.1.9.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ||an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto me, as *Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorah.

*Chap.8.14. and 9.15.

||Or, hypocriſie.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ||prophaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

*Chap.6.14. and 8.11. ezek.13.10. zech.10.2.

||Or, ſtubburnneſſe.

17 They *ſay ſtil vnto them that deſpiſe me, The LORD hath ſaid, Yee ſhall haue peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ||imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

||Or, ſecret.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ||counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

*Chap.30.23.

19 Behold, a *whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30.24.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my wordes, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Pſal.139.7. &c. amos 9. 2,3.

24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? Doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſayd, that propheſie lyes in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

*Iudges 3.7. and 8.33.

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to *forget my Name by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, by Baal.

†Heb. with whom is.

28 The prophet †that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſayeth the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

*Deut.18.20. chap.14.14. 15.

30 Therefore, behold, *I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

||Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ||vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that propheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a prieſt ſhall aſke thee, ſaying; What is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then ſay vnto them; What burden? I will euen forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet and the prieſt, and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden of the LORD; I will euen † puniſh that man and his houſe.

†Hebr. viſit vpon.

35 Thus ſhall ye ſay euery one to his neighbour, and euery one to his brother, What hath the LORD anſwered, and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall ye mention no more: for euery mans word ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted the words of the liuing God, of the LORD of hoſts our God.

37 Thus ſhalt thou ſay to the Prophet, What hath the LORD anſwered thee? and what hath the LORD ſpoken?

38 But ſith yee ſay, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe you ſay this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue ſent vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſay, The burden of the LORD:

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forſake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, and caſt you out of my preſence.

*Chap. 20. 11

40 And I will bring *an euerlaſting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall ſhame, which ſhall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Under the type of good and bad figges, 4 he foreſheweth the reſtauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the deſolation of Zedekiah and the reſt.

*2. King. 24. 12. 2. chron. 36. 10.

The LORD ſhewed mee, and behold, two baskets of figges were ſet before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Iechoniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, and the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters & ſmiths from Ieruſalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, euen like the figges that are firſt ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not bee eaten † they were ſo bad.

†Hebr. for badneſſe.

3 Then ſayd the LORD vnto mee; What ſeeſt thou Ieremiah? and I ſaid; Figges: the good figs, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten they are ſo euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Like theſe good figges, ſo will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue ſent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for their good.

†Heb. captiuitie.

6 For I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for good, & I will bring them againe to this land, and I wil build them, and not pull them downe, and I wil plant them, and not plucke them vp.

*Deut. 30. 6. chap. 32. 39. ezek. 11. 19. and 36. 26, 27
*Chap. 30. 22 and 31. 33. and 32. 38.
*Chap. 29. 17.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I am the LORD, and they ſhall bee * my people, and I will be their God: for they ſhall returne vnto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figs, which cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill; (Surely, thus ſayth the LORD) ſo will I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the reſidue of Ieruſalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth for their hurt, to bee a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curſe in all places whither I ſhall driue them.

†Heb. for remouing or vexation.
* Deut. 28 37. chap. 15. 4.

10 And I will ſend the ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence among them, till they be conſumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reprouing the Iewes diſobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the ſeuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the deſtruction of Babylon. 15 Under the type of a cup of wine he foreſheweth the deſtruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the ſhepheards.

The worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, that was the firſt yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Ioſiah the ſonne of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath ſent vnto you all his ſeruants the Prophets, * riſing early and ſending them, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

*Chap. 29. 19.

5 They ſayd, * Turne yee againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

*2. King. 17. 13. chap. 18. 11. & 35. 15. ionah 3. 8.

6 And go not after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, ſaith the LORD, that yee might prouoke mee to anger with the workes of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; Becauſe ye haue not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will ſend and take all the families of the North, ſayth the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and wil bring them againſt this land, and againſt the inhabitants thereof, and againſt all theſe nations round about, and will vtterly deſtroy them, and make them an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and perpetuall deſolations.

†Hebr. I will cauſe to periſh from them.
*Chap. 7. 34. and 16. 9. and 25. 10. ezek. 26. 13. oſe. 2. 11.

10 Moreouer, † I will take from them the * voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the ſound of the milſtones, and the light of the candle.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 29. 10. dan. 9. 2.
†Hebr. viſit vpon.

11 And this whole land ſhalbe a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, and theſe nations ſhall ſerue the king of Babylon ſeuentie yeeres.

12 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe * when ſeuenty yeeres are accompliſhed, that I wil † puniſh the king of Babylon and that nation, ſayeth the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the

Caldeans, & will make it perpetual deſolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my words, which I haue pronounced againſt it, euen all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath propheſied againſt all the nations.

*Chap.27.7.

14 For many nations and great kings ſhall *ſerue themſelues of them alſo: and I will recompenſe them according to their deedes, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

*Iſa.51.17. pſal.75.8. iob 21.20.

15 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael vnto me, Take the *wine cup of this fury at my hand, and cauſe all the nations, to whom I ſend thee, to drinke it.

16 And they ſhall drinke, and bee mooued, and be mad, becauſe of the ſword that I will ſend among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had ſent me:

18 To wit, Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a deſolation, an aſtoniſhment, an hiſſing, and a curſe (as it is this day:)

19 Pharaoh King of Egypt, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the Kings of the land of Vz: and all the Kings of the land of the Philiſtines, and Aſhkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Aſhdod:

*Chap.49.7.&c.
*Chap.48.
*Chap.49.
Chap.47.
||Or, region by the ſea ſide.

21 *Edom, and *Moab, and the children of *Ammon:

22 And all the Kings of *Tyrus, and all the Kings of Zidon, and the Kings of the ||Iſles which are beyond the *Sea:

*Chap.49.23.
*Chap.49.28.
†Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled, Chap.9.28.

23 *Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all †that are in the vtmoſt corners:

24 And all the Kings of Arabia, and all the Kings of the *mingled people that dwel in the deſert:

*Chap.49.31.
*Chap.49.34.

25 And all the Kings of Zimri, and all the Kings of *Elam, and all the Kings of the Medes:

26 And all the Kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdomes of the world, which are vpon the face of the earth, and the King of Sheſhach ſhall drinke after them.

27 Therefore thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Drinke ye and be drunken, and ſpue and fall, and riſe no more, becauſe of the ſword which I will ſend among you.

28 And it ſhall bee if they refuſe to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Ye ſhall certainly drinke.

*1.Pet.4.17.
†Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the *citie, †which is called by my Name, and ſhould ye be vtterly vnpuniſhed? ye ſhal not be vnpuniſhed: for I will call for a ſword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Ioel 3.16. amos 1.2.

30 Therefore propheſie thou againſt them all theſe words, & ſay vnto them, The LORD ſhall *roare from on high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, hee ſhall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee ſhal giue a ſhout, as they that tread the grapes, againſt all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noiſe ſhall come euen to the endes of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with the nations, hee will plead with all fleſh, he will giue them that are wicked to the ſword, ſaith the LORD.

32 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, euill ſhall goe forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind ſhall be raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

*Chap.16.4.

33 And the ſlaine of the LORD ſhall be at that day from one ende of the earth euen vnto the other end of the earth: they ſhall not be *lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they ſhall be dung vpon the ground.

*Chap.4.8. and 6.26.
†Heb. your dayes for ſlaughter.
†Heb. a veſſell of deſire.
†Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from the ſhepheards, and eſcaping from, &c.

34 ¶ *Howle yee ſhepheards and cry, and wallow your ſelues in the aſhes yee principall of the flocke: for †the dayes of your ſlaughter, and of your diſperſions are accompliſhed, and ye ſhall fall like †a pleaſant veſſell.

35 And †the ſhepheards ſhall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to eſcape.

36 A voyce of the cry of the ſhepheards, and an howling of the principall of the flocke ſhall be heard: for the LORD hath ſpoiled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

†Heb. a deſolation.

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is †deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 He is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

*Acts 20.27.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: *diminiſh not a word:

*Chap.18.8.

3 If ſo bee they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent mee of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD; If yee will not hearken to mee to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but yee haue not hearkened:)

*1.Sam.4.12. chap.7.12,14. pſal.78.60.

6 Then will I make this houſe like *Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying, Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhalbe like Shiloh, and this Citie ſhall bee deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe, vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe ‖ in the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe.

‖ *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the Prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, † This man is worthy to die, for hee hath propheſied againſt this Citie, as yee haue heard with your eares.

† *Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent mee to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this Citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now * amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD will * repent him of the euill that hee hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap. 7. 3.

* *Verſe* 19.

14 As for mee, behold, I am in your hand: doe with me, † as ſeemeth good and meete vnto you.

† *Hebr. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know yee for certaine, that if ye put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this city, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaide the Princes, and all the people vnto the Prieſts and to the Prophets, This man is not worthy to die: for hee hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 * Micah the Moraſthite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah King of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhall be plowed like a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

* Micah 1. 1. and 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah, and all Iudah put him at all to death? did he not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which he had pronounced againſt them? thus might we procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was alſo a man that propheſied in the Name of the LORD, Vriah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who propheſied againſt this Citie, and againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And when Iehoiakim the King with all his mightie men, and all the Princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death: but when Vriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the King ſent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and certaine men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fet foorth Vriah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the King, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† *Hebr. ſonnes of the people.*

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour Kings vnto Nebuchad-nezzar. 8 Hee exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doeth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth the remnant of the veſſels ſhall bee caried to Babylon, and there continue vnto the day of viſitation.

In the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke,

3 And ſend them to the King of Edom, and to the King of Moab, and to the King of the Ammonites, and to the King of Tyrus, and to the King of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah,

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall yee ſay ‖ vnto your maſters;

‖ *Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that are vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my out-ſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whom it ſeemed meete vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25. 9. and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great Kings ſhall ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the King of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhal not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† *Heb. dreames.*

10 For they prophecie a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, and ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their necke vnder the yoke of the King of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſayth the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah King of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying; Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will yee die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence,

lence as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the king of Babylon.

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the wordes of the Prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying: Yee ſhall not ſerue the King of Babylon: for they prophecie* a lie vnto you.

*Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. & 29. 8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſayeth the LORD, yet they prophecie † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that yee might periſh, yee, and the prophets that prophecie vnto you.

†*Heb. in a lie, or lyingly:*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to all this people, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophecie vnto you, ſaying, Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly bee brought againe from Babylon, for they prophecie a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherefore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they bee prophets, and if the word of the LORD bee with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, goe not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes concerning the pillars, and concerning the ſea, and concerning the baſes, & concerning the reſidue of the veſſels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon tooke not, when he caryed away* captiue Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, from Ieruſalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ieruſalem:

*2. Kings 24. 14, 15.

21 Yea thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, concerning the veſſels that remaine in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the King of Iudah and of Ieruſalem,

22 They ſhall bee* caryed to Babylon, and there ſhall they bee vntill the day that I* viſite them, ſaith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and reſtore them to this place.

*2. Kings 25. 13 2. chron. 36. 18.
*2. Chron. 36, 21. chap. 29. 10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah prophecieth falſly, the returne of the veſſels & of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wiſhing it to be true, ſheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to paſſe the ſame yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere and in the fift moneth, that Hananiah the ſonne of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, ſpake vnto me in the houſe of the LORD, in the preſence of the prieſts and of all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, ſaying, I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this place all the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

†*Heb. two yeres of dayes.*

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, ſaith the LORD: for I will breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

†*Heb. captiuity.*

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah ſaid vnto the prophet Hananiah in the preſence of the prieſtes, and in the preſence of all the people, that ſtood in the houſe of the LORD:

6 Euen the prophet Ieremiah ſaid, Amen, the LORD doe ſo, the LORD performe the wordes which thou haſt propheſied, to bring againe the veſſels of the LORDS houſe, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheles, heare thou now this word that I ſpeake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bin before mee, and before thee of olde, propheſied both againſt many countries, and againſt great kingdomes of warre, and of euill, and of peſtilence.

9 The prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet ſhall come to paſſe, then ſhall the Prophet bee knowen that the LORD hath truely ſent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the *yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it.

*Chap. 27. 2.

11 And Hananiah ſpake in the preſence of all the people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD, Euen ſo will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, from the necke of all nations within the ſpace of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the Prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) ſaying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt broken the yokes of wood, but thou ſhalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all theſe nations, that they may ſerue Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they ſhall ſerue him, and I haue giuen him the beaſtes of the field alſo.

15 ¶ Then ſaid the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the Prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not ſent thee, but thou makeſt this people to truſt in a lie.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will caſt thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou ſhalt die, becauſe thou haſt taught *† rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Deut. 13. 5. chap 29. 32.
†*Heb. reuolt.*

17 So Hananiah the Prophet died the ſame yeere, in the ſeuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah ſendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue the dreames of their Prophets, 10 and that they ſhall returne with grace after ſeuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the deſtruction of the reſt for their diſobedience, 20 Hee ſheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying Prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter againſt Ieremiah, 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

NOW theſe are the wordes of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet ſent from Ieruſalem vnto the reſidue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Prieſts, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ieruſalem to Babylon,

2 (After that *Ieconiah the king, and the queene

*2. Kings 24. 12. &c.

||Or, chamberlaines.

queene, and the || eunuches, the Princes of Iudah and Ieruſalem, and the carpenters and the ſmiths were departed from Ieruſalem.)

3 By the hand of Elaſah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Iudah ſent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, ſaying,

14 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael vnto al that are caried away captiues, whom I haue cauſed to bee carryed away from Ieruſalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build you houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruite of them.

6 Take yee wiues, and beget ſonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your ſonnes, and giue your daughters to huſbands, that they may beare ſonnes and daughters, that yee may be increaſed there, and not diminiſhed.

7 And ſeeke the peace of the city, whither I haue cauſed you to bee caryed away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof ſhall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that be in the midſt of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cauſe to be dreamed.

*Chap. 14.14. and 23.21. and 27.15.
†Heb. in a lie.

9 For they prophecie † falſely vnto you in my Name: I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, That after * ſeuenty yeeres bee accompliſhed at Babylon, I will viſite you, and performe my good word towards you, in cauſing you to returne to this place.

*2.Chron. 36. 22. ezra. 1. 1. chap. 25. 12. and 27 22. dan. 9. 2.

11 For I know the thoughts that I thinke towards you, ſaith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected ende.

†Heb. end and expectation.
*Dan. 9.

12 Then ſhall ye * call vpon me, and yee ſhall goe and pray vnto me, and I will hearken vnto you.

13 And ye ſhall ſeeke me, and finde me, when ye ſhall ſearch for me with all your heart.

14 And I will bee found of you, ſaith the LORD, and I will turne away your captiuitie, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, ſaith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I cauſed you to bee caryed away captiue.

15 ¶ Becauſe yee haue ſaide, the LORD hath raiſed vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 Knowe that thus ſaith the LORD, of the king that ſitteth vpon the throne of Dauid and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone foorth with you into captiuitie:

17 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſend vpon them the * ſword, the famine, and the peſtilence, and will make them like * vile figges, that cannot be eaten, they are ſo euill.

*Chap. 24. 8, 10.
*Chap. 24 8.

18 And I will perſecute them with the ſword, with the famine, and with the peſtilence, and will deliuer them to bee remooued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to bee a curſe and an aſtoniſhment, and an hiſſing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† Hebr. for a curſe.

19 Becauſe they haue not hearkened to my words, ſaith the LORD, which * I ſent vnto them by my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing vp early, and ſending them, but ye would not heare, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 3.

20 ¶ Heare yee therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whom I haue ſent from Ieruſalem to Babylon.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD of Hoſtes the God of Iſrael, of Ahab the ſonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the ſonne of Maaſeiah, which prophecie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I wil deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſlay them before your eyes.

22 And of them ſhall bee taken vp a curſe by all the captiuitie of Iudah, which are in Babylon, ſaying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab: whom the king of Babylon roſted in the fire.

23 Becauſe they haue committed villenie in Iſrael, and haue committed adultery with their neighbours wiues, and haue ſpoken lying wordes in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and am a witneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou alſo ſpeake to Shemaiah the || Nehelamite, ſaying,

||Or, dreamer.

25 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying, Becauſe thou haſt ſent letters in thy name vnto all the people that are at Ieruſalem, and to Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, & to all the prieſts, ſaying,

26 The LORD hath made thee Prieſt, in the ſtead of Iehoiada the Prieſt, that ye ſhould be Officers in the houſe of the LORD, for euery man that is * madde, and maketh himſelfe a Prophet, that thou ſhouldeſt put him in priſon, and in the ſtockes:

*2.Kings 9.11 actes 26, 24.

27 Now therefore why haſt thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himſelfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore hee ſent vnto vs in Babylon, ſaying, This captiuitie is long, build ye houſes and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Prieſt read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah ſaying,

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Becauſe that Shemaiah hath prophecied vnto you, and I ſent him not, and he cauſed you to truſt in a lie:

32 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold I will puniſh Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his ſeed: hee ſhall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither ſhall hee behold the good that I will doe for my people, ſaith the LORD, * becauſe hee hath taught † rebellion againſt the LORD.

*Chap. 28. 16.
†Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God ſheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they ſhall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne ſhall bee gracious. 20 Wrath ſhall fall on the wicked.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying,

ſaying; Write thee all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee, in a booke.

2 For loe, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Iſrael & Iudah, ſaith the LORD, and I will cauſe them to returne to the land that I gaue to their fathers, and they ſhall poſſeſſe it.

4 ¶ And theſe are the wordes that the LORD ſpake concerning Iſrael, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voyce of trembling, || of feare, and not of peace.

||Or, there is feare, and not peace.

6 Aske yee now and ſee whether † a man doeth trauaile with childe? wherefore doe I ſee euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

†Heb. a male.

7 *Alas, for that day is great, ſo that none is like it: it is euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he ſhalbe ſaued out of it.

*Ioel 2.11. amos 5.18. zeph.1.15.

8 For it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will breake his yoke from off thy neck, and wil burſt thy bonds, and ſtrangers ſhall no more ſerue themſelues of him.

9 But they ſhall ſerue the LORD their God, and *Dauid their King whom I will raiſe vp vnto them.

*Ezek. 34.23. and 37.24. hoſe.3.5.

10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my ſeruant Iacob, ſaith the LORD, neither bee diſmayed, O Iſrael, for loe, I will ſaue thee from afarre, and thy ſeed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne, and ſhall be in reſt, and bee quiet, and none ſhall make him afraid.

*Iſa. 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap.46.28.

11 For I am with thee, ſaith the LORD, to ſaue thee, though I make a full end of all nations whither I haue ſcattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee* in meaſure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpuniſhed.

*Pſal.6.1. chap.10.24. and 46.28.

12 For thus ſaith the LORD, Thy bruiſe is incurable, and thy wound is grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cauſe, † that thou mayeſt be bound vp: thou haſt no healing medicines.

†Heb. for binding vp, or preſſing.

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they ſeeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chaſtiſement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed.

15 Why *cryeſt thou for thine affliction? thy ſorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: becauſe thy ſinnes were increaſed, I haue done theſe things vnto thee.

*Chap.13.18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee, *ſhall be deuoured, and all thine aduerſaries, euery one of them ſhall goe into captiuitie: and they that ſpoile thee ſhalbe a ſpoile, and all that pray vpon thee, will I giue for a pray.

*Exod.23.22 iſa.41.11.

17 For I will reſtore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, ſaith the LORD, because they called thee an outcaſt, ſaying, This is Zion whom no man ſeeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie ſhall be builded vpon her owne || heape, and the palace ſhal remaine after the maner thereof,

||Or, little hill.

19 And out of them ſhall proceede thankeſgiuing, and the voice of them that make merry, and I will multiply them, and they ſhall not be few: I will alſo glorifie them, and they ſhal not be ſmall.

20 Their children alſo ſhall bee as aforetime, and their congregation ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before mee, and I will puniſh all that oppreſſe them.

21 And their nobles ſhall be of themſelues, and their gouernours ſhall proceede from the middeſt of them, and I will cauſe him to draw neere, and hee ſhall approach vnto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approch vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

22 And ye ſhall be *my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.24.7. and 31.33. and 32.38.

23 Beholde, the *whirlewinde of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, and a † continuing whirle-winde, it ſhall || fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.23.19. 20.

†Heb. cutting.

||Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD ſhal not returne vntill he hath done it, and vntill he haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The reſtauration of Iſrael. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home againe. 22 Chriſt is promiſed. 27 His care ouer the Church. 31 His new couenant. 35 The ſtability 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the ſame time, ſaith the LORD, will I be the God of al the families of Iſrael, and they ſhall be my people.

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD; The people which were left of the ſword found grace in the wilderneſſe, euen Iſrael, when I went to cauſe him to reſt.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, ſaying, Yea, I haue loued thee with an euerlaſting loue: therefore || with louing kindneſſe haue I drawen thee.

†Heb. from afarre off.

||Or, haue I extended louing kindneſſe vnto thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou ſhalt be built, O virgine of Iſrael, thou ſhalt againe bee adorned with thy *|| tabrets, and ſhalt goe forth in the dances of them that make merry.

*Exod.15.10. iudg.11.34.

||Or, timbrels.

5 Thou ſhalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters ſhall plant, and ſhall † eat them as common things.

†Heb. profane them.

6 For there ſhall bee a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim ſhall crie; Ariſe yee, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus ſaith the LORD, Sing with gladneſſe for Iacob, and ſhout among the chiefe of the nations: publiſh ye, praiſe ye, and ſay; O LORD ſaue thy people the remnant of Iſrael.

8 Beholde, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coaſtes of the earth, and with them the blinde and the lame, the woman with childe, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company ſhall returne thither.

9 They ſhall come with weeping, and with || ſupplications will I leade them: I will cauſe them to walke by the riuers of waters in a ſtraight way wherein they ſhall not ſtumble: for I am a father to Iſrael, and Ephraim is my *firſt borne.

||Or, fauours.

*Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O yee nations, and declare it in the yles afarre off,

and ſay, Hee that ſcattered Iſrael will gather him, and keepe him, as a ſhepheard doth his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ranſomed him from the hand of him that was ſtronger then hee.

12 Therefore they ſhall come and ſing in the height of Zion, and ſhall flowe together to the goodneſſe of the LORD, for wheate, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the young of the flocke and of the herd: and their ſoules ſhall be as a *watered garden, and they ſhall not ſorrow any more at all.

*Iſa.58.11.

13 Then ſhall the virgine reioyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turne their mourning into ioy, & will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their ſorrow.

14 And I will ſatiate the ſoule of the prieſts with fatneſſe, and my people ſhall bee ſatiſfied with goodneſſe, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, *A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children, refuſed to bee comforted for her children, becauſe they were not.

*Matt.2.18.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD, Refraine thy voyce from weeping, & thine eyes from teares: for thy worke ſhall bee rewarded, ſayeth the LORD, and they ſhall come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, ſaith the LORD, that thy children ſhall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue ſurely heard Ephraim bemoaning himſelfe thus, Thou haſt chaſtiſed mee, and I was chaſtiſed, as a bullocke vnaccuſtomed to the yoke: turne thou mee, and I ſhall be turned; thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely, *after that I was turned, I repented; & after that I was inſtructed, I ſmote vpon my thigh: I was aſhamed, yea euen confounded, becauſe I did beare the reproach of my youth.

*Deut.30.2.

20 Is Ephraim my deare ſonne? is hee a pleaſant child? for ſince I ſpake againſt him, I doe earneſtly remember him ſtill: therefore my bowels †are troubled for him: I will ſurely haue mercy vpon him, ſaith the LORD.

†*Heb.* *ſound.*

21 Set thee vp way-markes: make thee high heapes: ſet thine heart toward the high way, euen the way which thou wenteſt: turne againe, O virgin of Iſrael, turne againe to theſe thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backſliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman ſhall compaſſe a man.

23 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As yet they ſhall vſe this ſpeach in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD bleſſe thee, O habitation of iuſtice, O mountaine of holineſſe.

24 And there ſhall dwell in Iudah it ſelfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they that goe forth with flocks.

25 For I haue ſatiated the weary ſoule, and I haue repleniſhed euery ſorrowfull ſoule.

26 Upon this I awaked and beheld, and my ſleepe was ſweet vnto mee.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſow the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah with the ſeed of man, and with the ſeed of beaſt.

28 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that like as I haue watched ouer them, to plucke vp and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to deſtroy, and to afflict: ſo will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, ſaith the LORD.

29 *In thoſe dayes they ſhall ſay no more, The fathers haue eaten a ſowre grape, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge.

*Ezek.18.2.

30 But euery one ſhall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the ſowre grape, his teeth ſhalbe ſet on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and with the houſe of Iudah,

*Heb.8.8.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ||although I was an husband vnto them, ſaith the LORD:

||*Or, ſhould I haue continued a husband vnto them?*

33 But this ſhall bee the couenant, that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael, After thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, I will put my Law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, *and will be their God, and they ſhalbe my people.

*Chap.24.7. and 32.20.

34 And they ſhall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the LORD: for *they ſhall all know me, from the leaſt of them vnto the greateſt of them, ſaith the LORD; *for I will forgiue their iniquitie, and I will remember their ſinne no more.

*Iſa.54.17. iohn 6.45.
*Chap.33 8. mich.7.18. acts 10.43.

35 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD *which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone and of the ſtarres for a light by night, which diuideth *the ſea when the waues thereof roare, the LORD of hoſtes is his Name.

*Gen.1.16.
*Iſa.51.15.]

36 *If thoſe ordinances depart from before mee, ſaith the LORD; then the ſeede of Iſrael alſo ſhall ceaſe from being a nation before mee for euer.

*Iſa.54.9. chap.33.20.

37 Thus ſaith the LORD, If *heauen aboue can bee meaſured, and the foundations of the earth ſearched out beneath, I will alſo caſt off all the ſeed of Iſrael, for all that they haue done, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.22

38 ¶ Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that the citie ſhall bee built to the LORD from the towre of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the meaſuring line ſhall yet goe forth ouer againſt it, vpon the hill Gareb, and ſhall compaſſe about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the aſhes, and all the fieldes vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horſe-gate towards the Eaſt, ſhall bee holy vnto the LORD, it ſhall not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being impriſoned by Zedekiah for his propheſie, 6 buyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch muſt preſerue the euidences as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah

miah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their ſinnes, 36 and promiſeth a gracious returne.

The word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which was the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army beſieged Ieruſalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon which was in the king of Iudahs houſe.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had ſhut him vp, ſaying, Wherefore doeſt thou propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

*Chap. 34.2.

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely *bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhall behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34.3.

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſit him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the *right of redemption is thine to buy it.

*Leu. 25.24. ruth 4.4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to me in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, & the redemption is thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, euen ‖ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, ſeuen ſhekels and ten pieces of ſiluer.*

10 And I †ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed it, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

‖ *Or, wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed according to the law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles ſonne, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhall be poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayed vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, beholde, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, and there is nothing ‖too hard for thee.

‖ *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou ſhewest *louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſts is his Name,

*Exod. 34.7. deut. 5.9.

19 Great in counſel, and mightie in †worke, (for thine *eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

† *Heb. doing.*

*Iob 34.21. pro. 5.21. chap. 16.17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes, and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt other men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought forth thy people Iſrael *out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes, & with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod. 6.6. 2. ſam. 7.23. 1. chron. 17.21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers to giue them, a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖mounts, they are come vnto the citie to take it, and the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt it.

‖ *Or, engines of ſhot.*

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto mee, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes; for the citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD the *God of all fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for mee?

*Num. 16.22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he ſhall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight againſt this citie, ſhal come and ſet fire on this city, and burne it with the houſes, *vpon whoſe roofes they haue offered incenſe vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap. 19.13.

30 For the children of Iſrael, and the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Iſrael haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, ſaith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath beene to mee, as †a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day: that I ſhould remoue it from before my face;

† *Heb. for my anger.*

32 Becauſe of all the euill of the children of Iſrael, and of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their prieſtes, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the †*backe, & not the face, though I taught them

† *Heb. necke.*

*Chap. 2.27.

Mm rising

riſing vp early, and teaching them, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue inſtruction.

*Chap.23.11.

34 But *they ſet their abominations in the houſe (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to *cauſe their ſonnes and their daughters to paſſe through the fire vnto *Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they ſhould doe this abomination to cauſe Iudah to ſinne.

*Chap.7.31. and 16.6.
*Leuit.18.21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael concerning this citie, whereof yee ſay, It ſhall bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

37 Behold, I will *gather them out of all countries, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, and I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cauſe them to dwell ſafely.

*Deut.30.3.

38 And they ſhall be *my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will *giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare mee †for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

*Chap.24.7. and 30.22. and 31.33.
*Ezek.11.19.
†Heb, all dayes.

40 And I will make an euerlaſting couenant with them, that I will not turne away †from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they ſhall not depart from mee.

†Hebr. from after them.

41 Yea I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land †aſſuredly, with my whole heart and with my whole ſoule.

†Heb. in trueth, or, ſtabilitie.

42 For thus ſaith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, ſo will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promiſed them.

43 And fields ſhall bee bought in this land, whereof ye ſay, It is deſolate, without man or beaſt, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men ſhall buy fields for money, and ſubſcribe euidences, and ſeale them, and take witneſſes in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiſeth to the captiuitie a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull ſtate, 12 a ſetled gouernment, 15 Chriſt, the branch of righteouſneſſe, 17 a continuance of Kingdome and Prieſthood, 20 and a ſtabilitie of a bleſſed ſeed.

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the ſecond time (while hee was yet *ſhut vp in the court of the priſon) ſaying,

*Chap.37.21.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the *maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to eſtabliſh it, the LORD is his Name.

*Iſa.37.26.

3 Call vnto mee, and I will anſwere thee, and ſhew thee great and ‖mightie things, which thou knoweſt not.

‖Or, hidden.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael concerning the houſes of this citie, and concerning the houſes of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the ſword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue ſlaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whoſe wickedneſſe I haue hid my face from this citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace and trueth.

7 And I will cauſe the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Iſrael to returne, and will build them as at the firſt.

8 And I will cleanſe them from all their iniquitie, whereby they haue ſinned againſt mee, and I will *pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue ſinned, and whereby they haue tranſgreſſed againſt me.

*Chap.31.34. mich.7.18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall bee to mee a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperitie that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe there ſhall be heard in this place (which ye ſay ſhall be deſolate without man and without beaſt, euen in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt)

11 The *voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for euer, and of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into the houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to returne the captiuitie of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.7.34. and 16.19.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Againe in this place which is deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof ſhall be a habitation of ſhepherds cauſing their flockes to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah, ſhall the flocks paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth them, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the *branch of righteouſnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he ſhal execute iudgement and righteouſnes in the land.

*Chap.23.5. iſa.11.1. and 4.2.

16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhal dwell ſafely, and this is the name wherewith ſhe ſhall bee called, †The LORD our righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. Iehoua tſidkenu.

17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, †Dauid ſhall neuer *want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. there ſhall not bee cut off from Dauid.
*2.Sam.7.16. 1.king 2.4.

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts the Leuites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings and to kindle meat offerings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

* Chap.31.36, iſay 54.9.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD; *If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that their ſhould not bee day and night in their ſeaſon;

21 Then may alſo my Couenant bee broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that hee ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his Throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

* Chap.31.37.

22 As *the hoſte of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, and the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying;

24 Conſidereſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my Couenant bee not with day and night, and if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then wil I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob, and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I wil not take any of his ſeed to bee rulers ouer the ſeed of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I wil cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheciеth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond-ſeruants, contrary to the Couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

* 2.King.25.1, &c. chap.52.1.
† *Hebr. the dominion of his hand.*

The word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his †dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the Cities thereof) ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Beholde, I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

* Chap.32.4.
† *Hebr. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth.*

3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely bee *taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and †hee ſhall ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus ſaith ẏ LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 But thou ſhalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former Kings which were before thee, ſo ſhall they burne odours for thee, and they wil lament thee, ſaying, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word, ſaith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake all theſe wordes vnto Zedekiah King of Iudah in Ieruſalem;

7 When the king of Babylons army fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the Cities of Iudah that were left, againſt Lachiſh, and againſt Azekah: for theſe defenced Cities remained of the Cities of Iudah.

* Exod.21.2.

8 ¶ This is the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which were at Ieruſalem to proclaime *libertie vnto them,

9 That euery man ſhould let his man-ſeruant, and euery man his maid-ſeruant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebreweſſe, go free, that none ſhould ſerue himſelfe of them, to wit, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the Princes, and all the people which had entred into the couenant, heard that euery one ſhould let his man-ſeruant and euery one his maid-ſeruant goe free, that none ſhould ſerue themſelues of them any more, then they obeyed and let them goe.

11 But afterwards they turned and cauſed the ſeruants and the hand-maydes whom they had let goe free, to returne, & brought them into ſubiection for ſeruants, and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, I made a Couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, out of the houſe of bondmen, ſaying,

* Exod.21.2. deut.15.12.
‖ *Or, hath ſold himſelfe.*

14 At the end of *ſeuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew, which ‖hath bene ſolde vnto thee: and when hee hath ſerued thee ſixe yeeres, thou ſhalt let him goe free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither enclined their eare.

† *Hebr. to day.*
† *Hebr. whereupon my Name is called.*

15 And yee were †now returned, and had done right in my ſight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and yee had made a Couenant before me in the Houſe, †which is called by my Name.

16 But yee returned and polluted my Name, and cauſed euery man his ſeruant, and euery man his handmayd, whom ye had ſet at libertie at their pleaſure, to returne; and brought them into ſubiection, to be vnto you for ſeruants and for handmayds.

† *Hebr. for a remoouing.*
* Deut.28.64. chap.29.18.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto mee, in proclayming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a libertie for you, ſaith the LORD, to the ſword, to the peſtilence, and to the famine, and I will make you †to bee *remooued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

18 And I will giue the men that haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, which haue not performed the words of ẏ Couenant which they had made before mee, when they cut the calfe in twaine, and paſſed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The Princes of Iudah, and the Princes of Ieruſalem, the Eunuches, and the Prieſts, and all the people of the land which paſſed betweene the parts of the calfe,

* Chap 7.33. and 16.4.

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke their life, and their dead *bodies ſhall bee for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beaſts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah King of Iudah, and his Princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeek their life, & into the hand of the King of Babylons armie which are gone vp from you.

22 Behold, I will command, ſaith yͤ LORD, and cauſe them to returne to this city, and they ſhall fight againſt it, and take it, and burne it with fire, and I will make the cities of Iudah a deſolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the diſobedience of the Iewes. 18 God bleſſeth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Goe vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, and ſpeake vnto them, and bring them into the houſe of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the ſonne of Ieremiah, the ſonne of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his ſonnes, and the whole houſe of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the houſe of the LORD, into the chamber of the ſonnes of Hanan the ſonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was aboue the chamber of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

† Heb. threſhold or veſſell.

5 And I ſet before the ſonnes of the houſe of the Rechabites, pots full of wine and cups, and I ſaid vnto them, Drinke ye wine.

6 But they ſaide, We will drinke no wine: for Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, ſaying; Ye ſhall drinke no wine, neither ye, nor your ſonnes for euer.

7 Neither ſhall ye build houſe, nor ſow ſeed, nor plant Vineyard, nor haue any: but all your dayes ye ſhall dwell in tents, that yee may liue many dayes in the land where ye be ſtrangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, we, our wiues, our ſonnes, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for vs to dwel in, neither haue we Vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon came vp into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let vs go to Ieruſalem for feare of the armie of the Caldeans, and for feare of the armie of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Ieruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Goe and tell the men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, Will yee not receiue inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab, that hee commanded his ſonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drinke none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithſtanding I haue ſpoken vnto you, riſing early, and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue ſent alſo vnto you all my ſeruants the prophets, riſing vp early and ſending them, ſaying, * Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to ſerue them, and yee ſhall dwell in the land which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not enclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

*Chap. 18. 11. and 25. 5.

16 Becauſe the ſonnes of Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I wil bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, all the euil that I haue pronounced againſt them: becauſe I haue ſpoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid vnto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye haue obeyed the commandement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, Ionadab the ſonne of Rechab ſhall not † want a man to ſtand before me for euer.

† Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut-off from &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah cauſeth Baruch to write his prophecie, 5 and publikely to read it, 11 The Princes hauing intelligence thereof by Michaiah, ſend Iehudi to fetch the rolle and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himſelfe, and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof heareth part of it, and burneth the rolle, 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, that this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying;

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the wordes that I haue ſpoken vnto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Iudah, and againſt all the Nations, from the day I ſpake vnto thee, from the dayes of * Ioſiah, euen vnto this day.

* Chap. 25. 3.

3 It may bee that the houſe of Iudah will heare all the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie, and their ſinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the wordes of the LORD, which hee had ſpoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I am ſhut vp, I cannot goe into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore goe thou, and reade in the roule which thou haſt written from my mouth, the wordes of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS houſe vpon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their Cities.

7 It may be † they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great is the anger and the furie that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

† Hebr. their ſupplication ſhall fall.

8 And Baruch the ſonne of Neriah did ac-

cording to all that Jeremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of Jehoiakim the ſonne of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah vnto Jeruſalem.

10 ¶ Then read Baruch in the booke, the words of Jeremiah in the houſe of the LORD in the chamber of Gemariah, the ſonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court at the ||*entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the eares of all the people. ||Or, doore. *Chap.26.10.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſonne of Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke all the words of the LORD;

12 Then hee went downe into the kings houſe into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the princes ſate there, euen Eliſhama the Scribe, and Delaiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſonne of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the wordes that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſonne of Nethaniah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Cuſhi, vnto Baruch, ſaying; Take in thine hand the roule wherein thou haſt read in the eares of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, tooke the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they ſayd vnto him, Sit down now, and read it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to paſſe, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid vnto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they asked Baruch, ſaying, Tell vs now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch anſwered them, Hee pronounced all theſe wordes vnto mee with his mouth, & I wrote them with ynke in the booke.

19 Then ſaid the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Eliſhama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king ſent Jehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Eliſhama the Scribes chamber; and Jehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which ſtood beſide the king.

22 Now the king ſate in the winter houſe, in the ninth moneth, and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him:

23 And it came to paſſe that when Jehudi had read three or foure leaues, hee cut it with the penknife, and caſt it into the fire that was on the hearth, vntill all the roule was conſumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the King, nor any of his ſeruants that heard all theſe words.

25 Neuertheleſſe, Elnathan, and Delaiah, and Gemariah had made interceſſion to the king, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commaunded Jerahmeel the ſonne || of Hammelech, and Seraiah the ſonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the ſonne of Abdeel, to take Baruch the ſcribe, and Jeremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them. ||Or, of the king.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule and the wordes which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah) ſaying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, & write in it all the former wordes that were in the firſt roule, which Jehoiakim the King of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou ſhalt ſay to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus ſaith the LORD, Thou haſt burnt this roule, ſaying, Why haſt thou written therein, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall certainely come and deſtroy this land, and ſhall cauſe to ceaſe from thence man and beaſt?

30 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; hee ſhall haue none to ſit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body ſhall bee * caſt out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the froſt. *Chap.22.19.

31 And I will † puniſh him and his ſeede, and his ſeruants for their iniquitie, And I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, and vpon the men of Judah all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt them: but they hearkened not. †Heb. viſite vpon.

32 ¶ Then tooke Jeremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the Scribe the ſonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the booke which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added beſides vnto them, many †like words. †Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raiſed the ſiedge of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah propheſieth the Caldeans certaine returne & victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in priſon. 16 Hee aſſureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth ſome fauour.

AND King * Zedekiah the ſonne of Joſiah reigned in ſtead of Coniah the ſonne of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. *Chap.22.24. 2.kin.24.17. and 2.chron.36.10.

2 But neither he, nor his ſeruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by the Prophet Jeremiah. †Heb. by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king ſent Jehucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt, to the Prophet Jeremiah, ſaying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people, for they had not put him into priſon.

5 When Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that beſieged Jeruſalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jeruſalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the Prophet Jeremiah, ſaying,

7 Thus ſayth the LORD, the God of

Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay to the king of Iudah, that ſent you vnto mee to enquire of mee, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come foorth to helpe you, ſhall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans ſhall come againe, and fight againſt this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus ſaith the LORD, Deceiue not your † ſelues, ſaying, The Caldeans ſhal ſurely depart from vs: for they ſhall not depart.

†Heb. ſoules.

10 For though ye had ſmitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight againſt you, and there remained but † wounded men among them, yet ſhould they riſe vp euery man in his tent, and burne this city with fire.

†Heb. thruſt through.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ieruſalem for feare of Pharaohs armie;

†Hebr. made to aſcend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ieruſalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to ſeparate himſelfe thence in the middes of the people.

‖Or, to ſlip away from thence in the midſt of the people.

13 And when hee was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whoſe name was Iriiah, the ſonne of Shelemiah, the ſonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, ſaying, Thou falleſt away to the Caldeans.

14 Then ſayd Ieremiah, It is † falſe, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but hee hearkened not to him: ſo Iriiah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

†Heb. falſehood or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and ſmote him, and put him in priſon, in the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, for they had made that the priſon.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabbins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖Or, Celles.

17 Then Zedekiah the king ſent and tooke him out, and the king aſked him ſecretly in his houſe, and ſaid, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah ſayd, There is: for, ſayd he, thou ſhalt be deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer Ieremiah ſayde vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended againſt thee, or againſt thy ſeruants, or againſt this people, that ye haue put me in priſon?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophecied vnto you, ſaying, The King of Babylon ſhall not come againſt you, nor againſt this land?

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my Lord the king; † let my ſupplication, I pray thee, bee accepted before thee, that thou cauſe me not to returne to the houſe of Ionathan the Scribe, leſt I die there.

†Heb. let my ſupplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commaunded that they ſhould commit Ieremiah into the court of the priſon, and that they ſhould giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers ſtreet, vntill all the bread in the citie were ſpent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a falſe ſuggeſtion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech by a ſuit getteth him ſome enlargement. 14 Vpon ſecret conference, hee counſelleth the king by yeelding to ſaue his life. 24 By the kings inſtructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

Then Shephatiah, the ſonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the ſonne of Paſhur, and Iucal the ſonne of Shelemiah, and Paſhur the ſonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had ſpoken vnto all the people, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Hee that remaineth in this citie, ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, but hee that goeth foorth to the Caldeans, ſhall liue: for hee ſhall haue his life for a pray, and ſhall liue.

*Chap. 21. 9.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, This city ſhall ſurely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which ſhall take it.

4 Therefore the princes ſaid vnto the king, We beſeech thee let this man bee put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the handes of all the people, in ſpeaking ſuch words vnto them: for this man ſeeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

†Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the King ſayd, Behold, hee is in your hand: for the king is not hee that can doe any thing againſt you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and caſt him into the dungeon of Malchiah the ſonne of ‖ Hammelech, that was in the court of the priſon: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ſo Ieremiah ſunke in the mire.

‖Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the Eunuches which was in the kings houſe, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then ſitting in the gate of Beniamin.)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings houſe, and ſpake vnto the king, ſaying,

9 My lord the king, theſe men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue caſt into the dungeon, and † hee is like to die for hunger in the place where hee is, for there is no more bread in the city.

†Heb. he wil die.

10 Then the king commaunded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Take from hence thirty men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

†Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the houſe of the king vnder the treaſury, and tooke thence old caſt clouts, and old rotten ragges, and let them downe by cordes into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian ſayde vnto Ieremiah, Put now theſe old caſt clouts, and rotten ragges vnder thine arme holes, vnder the cordes. And Ieremiah did ſo.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cordes and tooke him vp out of the dungeon, and Ieremiah remained in the court of the priſon.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king ſent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the houſe of the LORD, and the king ſayd vnto Ieremiah, I will aſke thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

‖Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not ſurely put me to death? and if I giue thee counſell, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king ſware ſecretly vnto Ieremiah, ſaying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this ſoule, I will not put thee to death, neither

will I giue thee into the hand of theſe men that ſeeke thy life.

17 Then ſayd Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, If thou wilt aſſuredly goe forth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy ſoule ſhall liue, and this citie ſhall not be burnt with fire, and thou ſhalt liue, and thine houſe.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then ſhall this city bee giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they ſhall burne it with fire, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king ſayd vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, leſt they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah ſayd, They ſhall not deliuer thee: obey, I beſeech thee, the voyce of the LORD, which I ſpeake vnto thee: ſo it ſhalbe well vnto thee, and thy ſoule ſhall liue.

21 But if thou refuſe to goe forth, this is the word that the LORD hath ſhewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the King of Iudahs houſe, ſhall be brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and thoſe women ſhall ſay, † Thy friends haue ſet thee on, and haue preuailed againſt thee: thy feete are ſunke in the mire, and they are turned away backe.

†Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they ſhall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou ſhalt not eſcape out of their hand, but ſhalt bee taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and † thou ſhalt cauſe this city to be burnt with fire.

†Heb. thou ſhalt burne, &c,

24 ¶ Then ſayd Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of theſe wordes, and thou ſhalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee, and they come vnto thee, and ſay vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou haſt ſayd vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and we will not put thee to death; alſo what the king ſaid vnto thee:

26 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, I preſented my ſupplication before the king, that hee would not cauſe mee to returne to Ionathans houſe to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah, and aſked him, and he told them according to all theſe words, that the king had commanded: ſo † they left off ſpeaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

†Heb. they were ſilent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the priſon, vntil the day that Ieruſalem was taken, and he was there when Ieruſalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ieruſalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and ſent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vſage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promiſe to Ebed-melech.

*2 King. 25.1. chap. 52.4.

IN the *ninth yere of Zedekiah king of Iudah in the tenth moneth, came Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his army againſt Ieruſalem, and they beſieged it.

2 And in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and ſate in the middle gate, euen Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarſechim Rabſaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the reſidue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Zedekiah the king of Iudah ſaw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two wals, and hee went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans army purſued after them, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgement vpon him.

†Heb. ſpake with him iudgements.

6 Then the King of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: alſo the king of Babylon ſlew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer hee put out Zedekiahs eyes, and bound him † with chaines, to carry him to Babylon.

†Heb. with two brazen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the Kings houſe, and the houſes of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard carried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to him, with the reſt of the people that remained.

‖Or, chiefe Marſhall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 10, 11, &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them Vineyards and fields † at the ſame time.

†Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard ſaying;

†Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he ſhall ſay vnto thee.

†Heb. ſet thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the guard ſent, and Nebuſhaſban, Rabſaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the King of Babylons princes,

14 Euen they ſent and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the priſon, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, that he ſhould cary him home: ſo he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was ſhut vp in the court of the priſon, ſaying,

16 Goe and ſpeake to Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold I will bring my words vpon this City for euill, and not for good, and they ſhall be accompliſhed in that day before thee.

17 But I wil deliuer thee in that day, ſaith the LORD, and thou ſhalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

18 For I will ſurely deliuer thee, and thou ſhalt not fall by the ſword, but thy life ſhall be for a prey vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt put thy truſt in me, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being ſet free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The diſperſed Iewes, repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Iſhmaels conſpiracie, is not beleeued.

The word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in ‖ chaines among all that were carried away captiue of Ieruſalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

‖Or, manicles.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and ſayd vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euil vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath ſayd: becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therfore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now beholde, I looſe thee this day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it ſeeme good vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, come, and † I will looke well vnto thee: but if it ſeeme ill vnto thee to come with mee into Babylon, forbeare: behold, all the land is before thee: whether it ſeemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

†Hebr. I will ſet mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone backe, he ſaid, Goe backe alſo to Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon hath made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: or goe whereſoeuer it ſeemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him vitailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men and women and children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carried away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the ſonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the ſonne of Tanhumeth, and the ſonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the ſonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan, ſware vnto them and to their men, ſaying, Feare not † to ſerue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and ſerue the King of Babylon, and it ſhall be well with you.

†Heb. to ſtand before. And ſo verſ. 10.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to ſerue the Caldeans which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and ſummer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your veſſels, and dwell in your cities, that ye haue taken.

11 Likewiſe when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had ſet ouer them Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan;

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whither they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and ſummer fruits, very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And ſayd vnto him, Doeſt thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath ſent Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah † to ſlay thee? But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

†Heb. to ſtrike thee in ſoule?

15 Then Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, ſpake to Gedaliah in Mizpah ſecretly, ſaying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will ſlay Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and no man ſhal know it. Wherefore ſhould he ſlay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee ſhould be ſcattered, and the remnant in Iudah periſh?

16 But Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam ſaid vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah; Thou ſhalt not doe this thing, for thou ſpeakeſt falſly of Iſhmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Iſhmael, treacherouſly killing Gedaliah and others, purpoſeth with the reſidue to flee vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan recouereth the captiues, and mindeth to flee into Egypt.

Now it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth moneth that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah the ſonne of Eliſhamah of the ſeede royall, and the Princes of the King, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then aroſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ſmote Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam the ſonne of Shaphan with the ſword, & ſlew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Iſhmael alſo ſlew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to paſſe the ſecond day after he had ſlaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, & from Samaria, euen fourescore men hauing their beards ſhauen, & their clothes rent, and hauing cut themſelues, with offrings and incenſe in their hand, to bring them to the houſe of the LORD.

6 And Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, † weeping all along as hee went: and it came to paſſe as hee met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

†Heb, in going and weeping.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the Citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, and caſt them into the midſt of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for wee haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of hony: ſo he forbeare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom hee had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) was it, which Aſa the King had made, for feare of Baaſha

‖Or, were Gedaliah, heb. by the hand, or, by the ſide of Gedaliah.

king of Iſrael, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled it with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caryed away captiue all the reſidue of the people that were in Mizpah, euen the Kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caryed them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, heard of all the euill that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe that when all the people which were with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah, caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the Captaines of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom hee had recouered from Iſhmael the ſon of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſon of Ahikam,) euen mightie men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom hee had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord that which they meant not.

Then all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſayd vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖ Let, wee beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, euen for all this remnant (for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs)

‖ *Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein wee may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the Prophet ſayd vnto them, I haue heard you; behold, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it ſhall come to paſſe that whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare it vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſaid to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if wee doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be euill, we will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom we ſend thee, that it may be well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after tenne dayes, that the worde of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which were with him, and all the people, from the leaſt euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſayd vnto them, Thus ſayth the LORD, the God of Iſrael, vnto whom yee ſent mee to preſent your ſupplication before him:

10 If yee will ſtill abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, ſaith the LORD: for I am with you to ſaue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will ſhew mercies vnto you, that he may haue mercy vpon you, and cauſe you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye ſay, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we ſhal ſee no warre, nor heare the ſound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, If yee wholly ſet your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to ſoiourne there:)

16 Then it ſhal come to paſſe, that the ſword which yee feared, ſhall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † ſhall follow cloſe after you in Egypt, and there ye ſhall die.

† *Hebr. ſhall cleaue after you.*

17 † So ſhall it be with all the men that ſet their faces to goe into Egypt to ſoiourne there, they ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence: and none of them ſhall remaine or eſcape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† *Hebr. ſo ſhall all the men be.*

18 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, As mine anger and my furie hath bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall my furie be powred forth vpon you, when yee ſhall enter into Egypt: and yee ſhall be an execration, and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch, and yee ſhall ſee this place no more.

9 ¶ The LORD hath ſayde concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into

Egypt know certainely, that I haue †admoniſhed you this day.

† Heb. teſtified againſt you.

20 For ye ||diſſembled in your hearts when ye ſent me vnto the LORD your God, ſaying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, and according vnto all that the LORD our God ſhal ſay, ſo declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

|| Or, you haue vſed deceit againſt your ſoules.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath ſent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that yee ſhall die by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, in the place whither ye deſire to goe, and to ſoiourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan diſcrediting Ieremiahs propheſie, carieth Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah propheſieth by a type the conqueſt of Egypt by the Babylonians.

AND it came to paſſe, that when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking vnto all the people, all the wordes of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had ſent him to them, euen all theſe wordes;

2 Then ſpake Azariah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, ſaying vnto Ieremiah, Thou ſpeakeſt falſely: the LORD our God hath not ſent thee to ſay, Goe not into Egypt, to ſoiourne there;

3 But Baruch the ſonne of Neriah ſetteth thee on againſt vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carrie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 Euen men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery perſon that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the ſonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, ſaying;

9 Take great ſtones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the bricke-kill, which is at the entry of Pharaohs houſe in Tahpanhes, in the ſight of the men of Iudah:

10 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael; Behold, I wil ſend and take Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my ſeruant, and will ſet his throne vpon theſe ſtones that I haue hid, and hee ſhall ſpread his royall pauilion ouer them.

11 And when hee commeth, hee ſhall ſmite the land of Egypt, and deliuer *ſuch as are for death, to death, and ſuch as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and ſuch as are for the ſword, to the ſword.

*Chap.15.2. zach.11,2.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houſes of the gods of Egypt, and hee ſhall burne them, and cary them away captiues, and he ſhall aray himſelfe with the land of Egypt, as a ſhepherd putteth on his garment, and he ſhall goe foorth from thence in peace.

13 He ſhal breake alſo the †images of ||Beth-ſhemeſh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houſes of the gods of the Egyptians ſhall hee burne with fire.

† Hebr. ſtatues or ſtanding images.
|| Or, the houſe of the Sunne.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Ieremiah expreſſeth the deſolation of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 Hee propheſieth their deſtruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obſtinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the ſame, 29 and for a ſigne propheſieth the deſtruction of Egypt.

THE worde that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, ſaying,

2 Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; Yee haue ſeene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a deſolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Becauſe of their wickedneſſe which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incenſe, and to ſerue other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, riſing early and ſending them, ſaying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickedneſſe, to burne no incenſe vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my furie and mine anger was powred foorth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and they are waſted and deſolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Wherefore commit yee this great euill againſt your ſoules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and ſuckling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine,

† Heb. out of the midſt of Iudah.

8 In that yee prouoke me vnto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incenſe vnto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye bee gone to dwell, that ye might cut your ſelues off, and that yee might bee a curſe, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue yee forgotten the †wickedneſſe of your fathers, and the wickedneſſe of the kings of Iudah, and the wickedneſſe of their wiues, and your owne wickedneſſe, and the wickedneſſe of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem?

† Heb. wickedneſſes, or puniſhments, &c.

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my ſtatutes that I ſet before you, and before your fathers.

† Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will ſet my face againſt you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

* Amos.9.4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue ſet their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, & they ſhall all be conſumed and fall in the land of Egypt: they ſhall euen be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine: they ſhall die, from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, by the ſword, and by the famine: and they ſhall be an execration and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe, and a reproch.

13 For I will puniſh them that dwel in the land of Egypt, as I haue puniſhed Ieruſalem by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall eſcape or remaine, that they ſhould returne into the land of Iudah to the which they † haue a deſire to returne to dwell there: for none ſhall returne, but ſuch as ſhall eſcape.

† Hebr. lift vp their ſoule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incenſe vnto other gods, and all the women that ſtood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, anſwered Ieremiah, ſaying,

16 As for the word that thou haſt ſpoken vnto vs in the Name of the LORD, wee will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe whatſoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth, to burne incenſe vnto the ||*Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as wee haue done, we, and our fathers, our Kings, and our Princes, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem: for then had wee plentie of † victuals, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

|| Or, frame of heauen.
*Chap.7.18.
† Heb. bread.

18 But ſince we left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue bene conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when wee burnt incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did wee make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our || men?

*Chap.7.18.
|| Or, husbands.

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying;

21 The incenſe that yee burnt in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your Kings and your Princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his minde?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, and becauſe of the abominations, which yee haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation and an aſtoniſhment, and a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD, nor walked in his Law, nor in his Statutes, nor in his Teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer, Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that are in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Ye and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; Wee will ſurely performe our vowes that we haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare yee the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more bee named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that are in the land of Egypt, ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah: and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe wordes ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† Heb. from me, or from them.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that yee may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra King of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah King of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemie, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

The word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when he had written theſe wordes in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I finde no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſayeth thus, Behold, that which I haue built wil I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land.

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke them not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſayeth the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a prey in all places whither thou goeſt.

*Chap.39.18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THe word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the army of Pharaoh Necho King of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad rezzar King of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah.

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with your helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore haue I ſeene them diſmayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not back: for feare was round about, ſaith the LORD.

†Hebr. broken in pieces.
†Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mightie man eſcape: they ſhall ſtumble and fall toward the North by the riuer Euphrates.

7 Who is this that commeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, and his waters are mooued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, and will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the City, and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp yee horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians, and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

†Hebr. Cuſh.
†Hebr. Put.

10 For this is the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: for thou ſhalt † not be cured.

†Hebr. no cure ſhalbe vnto thee.

12 The Nations haue heard of thy ſhame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſhould come and ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, & publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay yee, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for the ſword ſhall deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſaid, Ariſe, and let vs goe againe to our owne people, and to the land of our natiuitie, from the oppreſſing ſword.

†Hebr. multiplied the faller.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh King of Egypt is but a noyſe, hee hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſtes, Surely as Tabor is among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, ſo ſhall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall bee waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

†Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heyfer, but deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

21 Alſo her hired men are in the middeſt of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they alſo are turned backe, and are fled away together: they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamitie was come vpon them, and the time of their viſitation.

†Hebr. bullocks of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhal goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an army, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhalbe confounded, ſhee ſhall be deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the ‖ multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

‖Or, nouriſher, Hebr. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhall bee inhabited, as in the dayes of olde, ſayth the LORD.

27 ¶ * But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and bee not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne and bee in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make him afraid.

*Iſa. 41.13. and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full ende of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, ‖ yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

*Chap. 30.11. and 10.24.
‖Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP. XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

†Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus ſayth the LORD, Behold, * waters riſe vp out of the North, and ſhall bee an ouerflowing flood, and ſhall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men ſhall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land ſhall howle.

*Iſai. 8.7.
†Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

3 At the noyſe of the ſtamping of the hoofes of his ſtrong horſes, at the ruſhing of his charets, and at the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers ſhall not looke backe to their children for feebleneſſe of hands.

4 Becauſe of the day that commeth to ſpoile all the Philiſtines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will ſpoile the Philiſtines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

†Heb. the Ile.

5 Baldneſſe is come vpon Gaza, Aſhkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy ſelfe?

6 O thou ſword of the LORD, how long will it bee ere thou bee quiet? † put vp thy ſelfe

†Heb. gather thy ſelfe.

into thy ſcabberd, reſt and bee ſtill.

† Heb. how canſt thou?

7 † How can it be quiet, ſeeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge againſt Aſhkelon, and againſt the ſea ſhoare? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The iudgement of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 for their ſecurity, 14 for their carnall confidence, 26 and for their contempt of God and his people. 47 The reſtauration of Moab.

AGainſt Moab thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is ſpoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded and taken. || Miſgab is confounded and diſmayed.

|| Or, the high place.

2 There ſhall be no more praiſe of Moab: in Heſhbon they haue deuiſed euill againſt it; come and let vs cut it off from being a nation: alſo thou ſhalt be || cut downe, O Madmen, the ſword ſhall † purſue thee.

|| Or, be brought to ſilence.
† Heb. goe after thee.

3 A voyce of crying ſhalbe from Horonaim: ſpoyling and great deſtruction.

4 Moab is deſtroyed, her little ones haue cauſed a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † * continuall weeping ſhall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of deſtruction.

† Heb. weeping with weeping.
* Iſa. 15.5.

6 Flee, ſaue your liues, and bee like the || * heath in the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, a naked tree.
* Chap. 17.6.

7 ¶ For, becauſe thou haſt truſted in thy workes, and in thy treaſures, thou ſhalt alſo bee taken, and Chemoſh ſhall goe foorth into captiuitie with his * prieſtes and his princes together.

* Chap 49.5.

8 And the ſpoyler ſhall come vpon euery citie, and no citie ſhall eſcape: the valley alſo ſhall periſh, and the plaine ſhall be deſtroyed, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof ſhall be deſolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Curſed be he that doeth the worke of the LORD || deceitfully, and curſed bee hee that keepeth backe his ſword from blood.

|| Or, negligently.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at eaſe from his youth, and hee hath ſetled on his lees, and hath not beene emptied from veſſell to veſſell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taſte † remained in him, and his ſent is not changed.

† Heb. ſtood.

12 Therefore beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will ſend vnto him wanderers that ſhall cauſe him to wander, and ſhall empty his veſſels, and breake their bottels.

13 And Moab ſhalbe aſhamed of Chemoſh, as the houſe of Iſrael was aſhamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How ſay yee, Wee are * mightie and ſtrong men for the warre?

* 1. King. 12. 29.

15 Moab is ſpoyled and gone vp out of her cities, and † his choſen young men are gone downe to the ſlaughter, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

† Heb. the choice of.

16 The calamitie of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction haſteth faſt.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all ye that know his Name, ſay, How is the ſtrong ſtaffe broken, and the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doeſt inhabite Dibon, come downe from thy glory, and ſit in thirſt; for the ſpoyler of Moab ſhall come vpon thee, and hee ſhall deſtroy thy ſtrong holdes.

19 O † inhabitant of Aroer, ſtand by the way and eſpy, aske him that fleeth, and her that eſcapeth, and ſay, What is done?

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: * howle and cry, tell yee it in Arnon, that Moab is ſpoyled.

* Iſa. 16.7.

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, ſaith the LORD.

26 ¶ Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD: Moab alſo ſhall wallow in his vomit, and hee alſo ſhall bee in deriſion.

27 For was not Iſrael a deriſion vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for ſince thou ſpakeſt of him, thou || ſkippedſt for ioy.

|| Or, mooued thy ſelfe.

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities, and dwell in the rocke, and bee like the doue that maketh her neſt in the ſides of the holes mouth.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proude) his loftineſſe and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautineſſe of his heart.

* Iſa. 16.6, &c.

30 I know his wrath, ſayeth the LORD, but it ſhall not be ſo, || his lies ſhall not ſo effect it.

|| Or, thoſe on whom he ſtayeth (heb. his barres) doe not right.

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart ſhall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee with the weeping of Iazer: thy plants are gone ouer the ſea, they reach euen to the ſea of Iazer, the ſpoyler is fallen vpon thy Summer fruits, and vpon thy vintage.

33 And * ioy and gladneſſe is taken from the plentifull fielde, and from the land of Moab, and I haue cauſed wine to faile from the wine-preſſes, none ſhall tread with ſhouting, their ſhouting ſhalbe no ſhouting.

* Iſa. 16. 10.

34 From the cry of Heſhbon euen vnto Elealeh, and euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim, as an heifer of three yeeres olde: for the waters alſo of Nimrim ſhalbe † deſolate.

* Iſa. 15. 5, 6.
† Heb. deſolations.

35 Moreouer, I will cauſe to ceaſe in Moab, ſaith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incenſe to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart ſhall ſound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart ſhall ſound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: becauſe the riches that he hath gotten is periſhed.

37 For * euery head ſhalbe bald, and euery beard † clipt: vpon all the hands ſhall bee cuttings, and vpon the loynes ſackcloth.

* Iſa. 15. 2, 3.
† Heb. diminiſhed.

38 There ſhall bee lamentation generally vpon all the houſe toppes of Moab, and in the ſtreetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab

like a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure, ſayth the LORD.

† Heb. necke.

39 They ſhall howle, ſaying; How is it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with ſhame? ſo ſhall Moab be a deriſion, and a diſmaying to all them about him.

40 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, he ſhal flee as an eagle, and ſhall ſpread his wings ouer Moab.

|| Or, the cities.

41 || Kirioth is taken, and the ſtrong holds are ſurpriſed, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day ſhalbe as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab ſhalbe deſtroyed from being a people, becauſe hee hath magnified himſelfe againſt the LORD.

* Iſa. 24.17, 18.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the ſnare ſhalbe vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, ſayeth the LORD.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, ſhall fall into the pit, and hee that getteth vp out of the pit, ſhall be taken in the ſnare: for I will bring vpon it, euen vpon Moab the yeere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

* Numb. 21. 28.

† Hebr. children of noyſe.

45 They that fled, ſtood vnder the ſhadow of Heſhbon, becauſe of the force: but a * fire ſhall come foorth out of Heſhbon, and a flame from the midſt of Sihon, and ſhall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

† Heb. in captiuitie.

46 Wo be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemoſh periſheth: for thy ſonnes are taken † captiues, and thy daughters captiues.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuity of Moab in the latter dayes, ſaith the LORD. Thus farre is the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The iudgement of the Ammonites. 6 Their reſtauration. 7 The iudgement of Edom, 23 of Damaſcus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam. 39 The reſtauration of Elam.

|| Or, againſt.

|| Or, Melcom.

* Amos 1. 13.

CONCERNING the Ammonites, thus ſayth the LORD; Hath Iſrael no ſonnes? hath he no heire? Why then doth || their king inherit * Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

* Amos 1,14.

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will cauſe an alarme of war to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it ſhall be a deſolate heape, and her daughters ſhall bee burnt with fire: then ſhall Iſrael bee heire vnto them that were his heires, ſayth the LORD.

|| Or, Melcom.

* Chap. 48. 7.

3 Howle, O Heſhbon, for Ai is ſpoyled: cry yee daughters of Rabbah, gird yee with ſackecloth: lament and runne to and fro by the hedges: for || their king ſhall go into captiuity: and his * Prieſts and his princes together.

|| Or, the valley floweth away.

4 Wherefore glorieſt thou in the valleyes, || thy flowing valley, O backſliding daughter? that truſted in her treaſures, ſaying, Who ſhall come vnto me?

5 Beholde, I will bring a feare vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes, from all thoſe that be about thee, and ye ſhalbe driuen out euery man right foorth, and none ſhall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, ſaith the LORD.

* Obad. ver. 8.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſts, * Is wiſedome no more in Teman? is counſell periſhed from the prudent? is their wiſedome vaniſhed?

|| Or, they are turned backe.

8 Flee yee, || turne backe, dwell deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Eſau vpon him, the time that I will viſite him.

* Obad. ver. 5.

† Heb. their ſufficiency.

9 If * grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue ſome gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will deſtroy † till they haue ynough.

10 But I haue made Eſau bare, I haue vncouered his ſecret places, and hee ſhall not bee able to hide himſelfe: his ſeede is ſpoyled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and hee is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherleſſe children, I will preſerue them aliue; and let thy widowes truſt in mee.

12 For thus ſayeth the LORD, Beholde, they whoſe iudgement was not to drinke of the cup, haue aſſuredly drunken, and art thou hee that ſhall altogether goe vnpuniſhed? thou ſhalt not goe vnpuniſhed, but thou ſhalt ſurely drinke of it.

13 For I haue ſworne by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that Bozrah ſhall become a deſolation, a reproach, a waſte, and a curſe, and all the cities thereof ſhall be perpetuall waſtes.

* Obad. ver. 1.

14 I haue heard a * rumor from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent vnto the heathen, ſaying, Gather yee together, and come againſt her, and riſe vp to the battell.

15 For loe, I will make thee ſmall among the heathen, and deſpiſed among men.

* Obad. ver. 4.

16 Thy terribleneſſe hath deceiued thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rocke: that holdeſt the height of the hill: though thou ſhouldeſt make thy * neſt as high as the eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence, ſaith the LORD.

* Chap. 50.13

17 Alſo Edom ſhalbe a deſolation: * euery one that goeth by it, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe at all the plagues thereof.

* Gene. 19.25. chap. 50.40.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſayth the LORD: no man ſhall abide there, neither ſhall a ſonne of man dwell in it.

|| Or, conuent me in iudgement.

* Iob. 21.1. cha. 50 44,45

19 Beholde, hee ſhall come vp like a lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan againſt the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will ſuddenly make him runne away from her, and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like mee? and who will || * appoint me the time? who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

20 Therefore heare the counſell of the LORD that hee hath taken againſt Edom, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the inhabitants of Teman: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitations deſolate with them.

† Heb. weedy Sea.

21 The earth is moued at the noiſe of their fall: at the cry, the noyſe thereof was heard in the † red ſea.

22 Behold, hee ſhall come vp and flie as the Eagle, and ſpread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day ſhall the heart of the mightie men of Edom, bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damaſcus, Hamath is

confounded, and Arpad, for they haue heard euill tidings, they are † faint hearted, there is ſorrow || on the ſea, it cannot be quiet.

† Heb melted.
|| Or, as on the Sea.

24 Damaſcus is waxed feeble, and turneth her ſelfe to flee, & feare hath ſeized on her: anguiſh and ſorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauell.

25 How is the citie of praiſe not left, the citie of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men ſhall fall in her ſtreetes, and all the men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damaſcus, and it ſhall conſume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

*Amos 1.4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdomes of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhall ſmite, Thus ſaith the LORD: Ariſe yee, goe vp to Kedar, and ſpoile the men of the Eaſt.

29 Their tents and their flockes ſhall they take away: they ſhall take to themſelues their curtaines and all their veſſels, and their camels, and they ſhall cry vnto them, Feare is on euery ſide.

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you far off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, ſaith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counſell againſt you, and hath conceiued a purpoſe againſt you.

* Verſe 8.
† Heb. flit greatly.

31 Ariſe, get you vp vnto the || wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, ſayeth the LORD, which haue neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

|| Or, that is at eaſe.

32 And their camels ſhalbe a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a ſpoile, and I will ſcatter into all winds them that are in the † vtmoſt corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all ſides thereof, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. cut off into corners, or, that haue the corners of their haire polled.

33 And Hazor ſhall bee a dwelling for dragons, and a deſolation for euer: there ſhall no man abide there, nor any ſonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

35 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure winds from the foure quarters of heauen, and will ſcatter them towards all thoſe winds, and there ſhall be no nation, whither the outcaſts of Elam ſhall not come.

37 For I will cauſe Elam to bee diſmayed before their enemies, and before them that ſeeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, euen my fierce anger, ſaith the LORD, and I will ſend the ſword after them, till I haue conſumed them.

38 And I will ſet my throne in Elam, and will deſtroy from thence the king and the princes, ſaith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe in the * latter dayes, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap. 49.6. and 48.47.

CHAP. L.

1.9.21.35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4.17.33. *The redemption of Iſrael.*

THe word that the LORD ſpake againſt Babylon, and againſt the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of Ieremiah.

2 Declare yee among the Nations, and publiſh, and † ſet vp a ſtandart, publiſh and conceale not: ſay, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

† Heb. lift vp.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation againſt her, which ſhall make her land deſolate, and none ſhall dwell therein: they ſhall remoue, they ſhall depart both man and beaſt.

4 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the children of Iſrael ſhall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they ſhall goe and ſeeke the LORD their God.

5 They ſhal aſke the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, ſaying, Come, and let vs ioyne our ſelues to the LORD in a perpetuall couenant that ſhall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath beene loſt ſheepe: their ſhepherds haue cauſed them to goe aſtray, they haue turned them away on the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † reſting place.

† Heb. place to lie downe in.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduerſaries ſaid, Wee offend not, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, the habitation of iuſtice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remooue out of the midſt of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, and be as the hee goats before the flocks.

*Iſa. 48.20. chap. 51.6. reuel. 18.4.

9 ¶ For loe, I will raiſe and cauſe to come vp againſt Babylon, an aſſembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they ſhall ſet themſelues in aray againſt her, from thence ſhe ſhall be taken: their arrowes ſhall bee as of a mighty || expert man: none ſhall returne in vaine.

|| Or, deſtroyer.

10 And Caldea ſhall bee a ſpoyle: all that ſpoyle her, ſhalbe ſatiſfied, ſaith the LORD.

11 Becauſe yee were glad, becauſe ye reioyced, O yee deſtroyers of mine heritage, becauſe yee are growen † fat as the heifer at graſſe, and bellow as buls,

† Heb. bigge, or corpulent.

12 Your mother ſhalbe ſore confounded, ſhe that bare you, ſhall be aſhamed: behold, the hindermoſt of the nations ſhall bee a wilderneſſe, a dry land, and a deſert.

13 Becauſe of the wrath of the LORD, it ſhall not be inhabited, but it ſhall be wholly deſolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe at all her plagues.

* Chap. 49.17

14 Put your ſelues in aray againſt Babylon round about: all yee that bend the bowe, ſhoot at her, ſpare no arrowes: for ſhe hath ſinned againſt the LORD.

15 Shout againſt her round about: ſhe hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwen downe: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance vpon her, as ſhe hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the ſower from Babylon, and him that handleth the || ſickle in the time of harueſt: for feare of the oppreſſing ſword, they ſhal turne euery one to his people, and they ſhal flee euery one to his owne land.

|| Or, ſithe.

17 ¶ Iſrael is a ſcattered ſheepe, the lyons haue driuen him away: firſt the King of Aſſyria hath deuoured him, and laſt this Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will puniſh the king of Babylon and his land, as I haue puniſhed the king of Aſſyria.

19 And I will bring Iſrael againe to his habitation, and hee ſhall feed on Carmel and Baſhan, and his ſoule ſhalbe ſatisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In thoſe dayes, and in that time, ſaith the LORD, the iniquitie of Iſrael ſhall bee ſought for, and there ſhall bee none; and the ſinnes of Iudah, and they ſhall not bee found: for I will pardon them whom I reſerue.

‖ *Or, of the rebels.*
‖ *Or, viſitation.*

21 ¶ Goe vp againſt the land ‖ of Merathaim, euen againſt it, and againſt the inhabitants ‖ of Pekod: waſte and vtterly deſtroy after them, ſaith the LORD, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee.

22 A ſound of battell is in the land, and of great deſtruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut aſunder and broken? how is Babylon become a deſolation among the nations?

24 I haue laid a ſnare for thee, and thou art alſo taken, O Babylon, and thou waſt not aware; thou art found and alſo caught, becauſe thou haſt ſtriuen againſt the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the worke of the Lord GOD of hoſts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† *Hebr. from the end.*
‖ *Or, tread her.*

26 Come againſt her † from the vtmoſt border: open her ſtore-houſes: ‖ caſt her vp as heapes, and deſtroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullocks: let them go downe to the ſlaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their viſitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and eſcape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers againſt Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, campe againſt it round about; let none thereof eſcape: recompenſe her according to her worke; according to all that ſhe hath done, doe vnto her: for ſhe hath beene proud againſt the LORD, againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

30 Therefore ſhall her yong men fall in the ſtreetes, and all her men of warre ſhalbe cut off in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. pride.*
† *Hebr. pride.*

31 Behold, I am againſt thee, O thou moſt † proud, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes: for thy day is come, the time that I will viſite thee.

32 And the moſt † proud ſhall ſtumble and fall, and none ſhall raiſe him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it ſhall deuoure all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The children of Iſrael and the children of Iudah were oppreſſed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them faſt, they refuſed to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer is ſtrong, the LORD of hoſts is his Name, he ſhall throughly pleade their cauſe, that hee may giue reſt to the land, and diſquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A ſword is vpon the Caldeans, ſayth the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her Princes, and vpon her wiſe men.

‖ *Or, chiefe ſtayes. Hebr. barres.*

36 A ſword is vpon the ‖ liers, and they ſhal doate: a ſword is vpon her mighty men, and they ſhall be diſmayed.

37 A ſword is vpon their horſes, and vpon their charets, and vpon al their mingled people that are in the middeſt of her, and they ſhall become as women: a ſword is vpon her treaſures, and they ſhalbe robbed.

38 A drought is vpon her waters, and they ſhalbe dried vp: for it is the land of grauen images, and they are mad vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beaſtes of the deſert, with the wilde beaſtes of the Ilands ſhall dwell there, and the owles ſhall dwell therein: and it ſhall bee no more inhabited for euer: neither ſhall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

* *Gen. 19.25. chap. 49.18.*

40 *As God ouerthrew Sodome and Gomorrah, and the neighbour cities thereof, ſaith the LORD: ſo ſhall no man abide there, neither ſhall any ſonne of man dwell therein.

41 Beholde, a people ſhall come from the North, and a great nation, and many Kings ſhalbe raiſed vp from the coaſts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercy: their voyce ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, euery one put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble; anguiſh tooke hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in trauell.

* Chap. 49.19
* Iob 41.1. chap. 49.19.
‖ *Or, conuent me to pleade.*

44 Behold, hee ſhall come vp * like a Lyon from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man that I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and * who will ‖ appoint me the time? and who is that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD, that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that he hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flocke ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make their habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noyſe of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this propheſie to Sheraiah, to be caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

† *Heb. heart.*

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwel in the † midſt of them that riſe againſt me, a deſtroying wind;

2 And will ſende vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall bee againſt her round about.

3 Againſt him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and againſt him that lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine: and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlaine ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thruſt through in her ſtreetes.

5 For Iſrael hath not beene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſts: though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the Holy one of Iſrael.

*Chap.50.8. reuel.18.4.

6 *Flee out of the midſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath beene a golden cup in the LORDS hand that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

*Iſa.21.9. reuel.14.8. and 18.2.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly* fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhee is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the ſkies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

†Heb. pure.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhieldes: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon to deſtroy it; becauſe it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

†Heb. lyers in wait.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that which hee ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures: thine ende is come, and the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

*Amos 6.8. *†Heb. by his ſoule. †Heb. vtter.* *Gen.6.1,6. chap.10.12, &c.

14 *The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne † by himſelfe, ſaying, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

15 *Hee hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

||Or, noyſe.

16 When hee vttereth his voyce, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth, he maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the winde out of his treaſures.

*Chap.10.14. *|| Or, is more bruitiſh then to know.*

17 *Euery man is || brutiſh by his knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falſehood, and there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

*Chap.10.16.

19 The portion of Iacob is not like them, for hee is the former of all things, and * Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

|| Or, in thee, or by thee.

20 Thou art my battell axe and weapons of warre: for || with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I deſtroy kingdomes.

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horſe and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet and his rider.

22 With thee alſo will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces old and young, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the mayd.

23 I will alſo breake in pieces with thee the ſhepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the huſbandman and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion, in your ſight, ſaith the LORD.

25 Beholde, I am againſt thee, O deſtroying mountaine, ſaith the LORD, which deſtroyeſt all the earth, and I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, and roule thee downe from the rockes, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

†Hebr. euerlaſting deſolations.

26 And they ſhall not take of thee a ſtone for a corner, nor a ſtone for foundations, but thou ſhalt bee † deſolate for euer, ſayeth the LORD.

27 Set yee vp a ſtandart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations againſt her: call together againſt her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aſhchenaz: appoint a Captaine againſt her: cauſe her horſes to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare againſt her the nations with the Kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the lande ſhall tremble and ſorrow: for euery purpoſe of the LORD ſhall bee performed againſt Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a deſolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One poſte ſhall runne to meete another, and one meſſenger to meete another, to ſhewe the king of Babylon that his citie is taken at one end,

32 And that the paſſages are ſtopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

||Or, in the time that he threſheth her.

33 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael; The daughter of Babylon is like a threſhing floore; || it is time to threſh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harueſt ſhall come.

†Heb. my violence.

34 Nebuchad-rezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured mee, hee hath cruſhed mee; hee hath made mee an emptie veſſell: hee hath ſwallowed mee vp like a Dragon: hee hath filled his belly with my delicates: hee hath caſt mee out.

||Or, remainder. †Heb. inhabitreſſe.

35 † The violence done to mee and to my || fleſh, be vpon Babylon, ſhal the † inhabitant of

Zion ſay; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, ſhall Ieruſalem ſay.

36 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cauſe, and take vengeance for thee, and I will drie vp her ſea, and make her ſprings dry.

37 And Babylon ſhall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an aſtoniſhment and an hiſsing without an inhabitant.

38 They ſhall roare together like lions; they ſhall || yell as lyons whelpes.

|| Or, ſhake themſelues.

19 In their heate I will make their feaſts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the LORD:

40 I will bring them downe like lambes to the ſlaughter, like rams with hee goats.

41 How is Sheſhach taken? and how is the praiſe of the whole earth ſurpriſed? how is Babylon become an aſtoniſhment among the nations.

42 The Sea is come vp vpon Babylon: ſhe is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a deſolation, a drie land and a wilderneſſe, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any ſonne of man paſſe thereby.

44 And I will puniſh Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath ſwallowed vp, and the nations ſhall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon ſhall fall.

45 My people, goe ye out of the midſt of her, and deliuer yee euery man his ſoule from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And leſt your heart faint, and ye feare for the rumour that ſhalbe heard in the land; a rumour ſhall both come one yeere, and after that in another yeere ſhall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler againſt ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhall bee confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† Hebr. viſit vpon.

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that is therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoylers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 || As Babylon hath cauſed the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all || the earth.

|| Or, both Babylon is to fall, O yee ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.
|| Or, the countrey.

50 Yee that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afar off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

51 Wee are confounded, becauſe wee haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I wil doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall groane.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhe ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, yet from me ſhall ſpoilers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a crie commeth from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voyce is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoyler is come vpon her, euen vpon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I wil make drunke her princes and her wiſe men, her captaines and her rulers, and her mightie men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetual ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name is the LORD of hoſts.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The || broad walles of Babylon ſhalbe vtterly || broken, and her high gates ſhall be burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the folke in the fire, and they ſhalbe weary.

|| Or, the wals of broad Babylon.
|| Or, made naked.

59 ¶ The word which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah the ſonne of Maaſeiah when he went || with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yeere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a || quiet prince.

|| Or, on the behalfe of.
|| Or, Prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine.

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke, all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: euen all theſe words that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

† Hebr. deſolations.

63 And it ſhall bee when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, that thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates,

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I wil bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre are the words of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 Zedekiah rebelleth. 4 Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken. 8 Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out. 12 Nebuzaradan burneth and ſpoileth the citie. 24 Hee carieth away the captiues. 32 Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakim.

Zedekiah was * one and twentie yeere old when he † began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2. king. 24. 18.
† Heb. reigned.

2 And hee did that which was euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, and Iudah till hee had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, he, and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1.

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth

day of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the Citie, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the Citie was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the Citie by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which was by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans were by the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans purſued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was ſcattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where he gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the king of Babylon ſlew the ſonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he ſlew alſo all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

11 Then hee † put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him || in chaines, and caried him to Babylon, and put him in † priſon till the day of his death.

† Heb. blinded.
|| Or, fetters.
† Heb. houſe of the wards.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, (which was the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan || Captaine of the Guard, which † ſerued the King of Babylon, into Ieruſalem;

|| Or, chiefe marſhall. Hebr. chiefe of the executioners or ſlaughter men. And ſo verſe 14.&c.
† Heb. ſtood before.

13 And burnt the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all the houſes of Ieruſalem, and all the houſes of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that were with the Captaine of the Guard, brake downe all the walles of Ieruſalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the Guard carried away captiue certaine of the poore of the people, and the reſidue of the people that remained in the Citie, and thoſe that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the reſt of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the Captaine of the Guard, left certaine of the poore of the land for Vinedreſſers, and for huſbandmen.

17 Alſo the * pillars of braſſe that were in the houſe of the LORD, and the baſes, and the braſen ſea that was in the houſe of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the braſſe of them to Babylon.

*Chap.27.19.

18 The caldrons alſo, and the || ſhouels, and the ſnuffers, and the || bolles, and the ſpoones, and all the veſſels of braſſe wherewith they miniſtred, tooke they away:

|| Or, inſtruments to remoue the aſhes.
|| Or, baſons.
|| Or, cenſers.

19 And the baſons, and the || fire-pannes, and the bowles, and the caldrons, and the candleſtickes, and the ſpoones, and the cups: that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of ſiluer, in ſiluer, tooke the Captaine of the Guard away.

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue braſen bulles, that were vnder the baſes, which King Solomon had made in the houſe of the LORD: † the braſſe of all theſe veſſels was without weight.

† Hebr. their braſſe.

21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteene cubits, and a † fillet of twelue cubits did compaſſe it, and the thicknes thereof was foure fingers: it was hollow.

*1.King.7.15. 2.king.25.17. 2.chron.3.15.
† Hebr. thread.

22 And a chapiter of braſſe was vpon it, and the height of one chapiter was fiue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of braſſe: the ſecond pillar alſo and the pomegranates were like vnto theſe.

23 And there were ninetie and ſixe pomegranates on a ſide, and all the pomegranates vpon the networke were an hundred round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the Guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Prieſt, and Zephaniah the ſecond Prieſt, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb. threſhold.

25 Hee tooke alſo out of the city an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and ſeuen men of them that † were neere the Kings perſon, which were found in the Citie, and the || principall Scribe of the hoſte, who muſtered the people of the land, and threeſcore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midſt of the Citie.

† Heb. ſaw the face of the king.
|| Or, ſcribe of the captaine of the hoſte.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon ſmote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This is the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the ſeuenth yeere, three thouſand Iewes and three and twenty.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ieruſalem eight hundred, thirtie and two † perſons.

† Hebr. ſoules.

30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the Captaine of the Guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes ſeuen hundred fourtie and fiue perſons: All the perſons were foure thouſand and ſixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen & thirtieth yere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, that Euil-merodach King of Babylon, in the firſt yeere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of priſon,

32 And ſpake † kindly vnto him, and ſet his throne aboue the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon,

† Hebr. good things with him.

33 And changed his priſon garments: and he did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion, vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.

The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The miſerable eſtate of Ieruſalem by reaſon of her ſinne. 12 Shee complaineth of her griefe, 18 and confeſſeth Gods iudgement to be righteous.

How doth the City ſit ſolitarie that was full of people? How is ſhee become as a widow? Shee that was great among the Nations, and Princeſſe among the Prouinces, how is ſhee become tributarie?

2 Shee *weepeth ſore in the *night, and her teares are on her cheekes: among all her louers ſhee hath none to comfort her, all her friends haue dealt treacherouſly with her, they are become her enemies.

*Iere.13.17.
*Iob 7.3.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, becauſe of affliction, and †becauſe of great ſeruitude: ſhee dwelleth among the heathen, ſhee findeth no reſt: all her perſecutors ouertooke her betweene the ſtraits.

†Hebr. for the greatneſſe of ſeruitude.

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, becauſe none come to the ſolemne feaſts: all her gates are deſolate, her Prieſts ſigh, her Uirgins are afflicted, and ſhe is in bitterneſſe.

5 Her aduerſaries *are the chiefe, her enemies proſper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her tranſgreſſions, her *children are gone into captiuitie before the enemie.

*Deut.28.13.
*Iere.52.28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beautie is departed: her princes are become like Harts that finde no paſture, and they are gone without ſtrength before the purſuer.

7 Ieruſalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miſeries, all her ||pleaſant things that ſhee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her: the aduerſaries ſaw her, and did mocke at her Sabbaths.

||Or, deſireable.

8 Ieruſalem hath grieuouſly ſinned, therefore ſhe †is remoued: all that honoured her, deſpiſe her, becauſe they haue ſeene her nakedneſſe: yea, ſhe ſigheth, and turneth backward.

†Heb. is become a remoouing or wandering.

9 Her filthineſſe is in her ſkirts, ſhe remembreth not her laſt end, therefore ſhe came downe wonderfully: ſhee had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified himſelfe.

10 The aduerſary hath ſpread out his hand vpon all her ||pleaſant things: for ſhe hath ſeene that the heathen entred into her Sanctuarie, whom thou didſt command that *they ſhould not enter into thy Congregation.

||Or, deſireable.
*Deut.23.3.

11 All her people ſigh, they ſeeke bread, they haue giuen their pleaſant things for meate ||to relieue the ſoule: ſee, O LORD, and conſider: for I am become vile.

||Or, to make the ſoule to come againe.

12 ¶ ||Is it nothing to you, all yee that †paſſe by? behold and ſee, if there bee any ſorrow like vnto my ſorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted mee, in the day of his fierce anger.

||Or, it is nothing.
†Hebr. paſſe by the way.

13 From aboue hath hee ſent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth againſt them: hee hath ſpread a net for my feete, hee hath turned mee backe: hee hath made me deſolate, and faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my tranſgreſſions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: hee hath made my ſtrength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into their hands, from whom I am not able to riſe vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foot all my mighty men in the midſt of me: hee hath called an aſſembly againſt me, to cruſh my yong men. The Lord hath troden ||the Uirgin, the daughter of Iudah, as in a wine-preſſe.

||Or, the wine-preſſe of the Virgine, &c.

16 For theſe things I weepe, *mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, becauſe the Comforter that ſhould †relieue my ſoule is farre from mee: my children are deſolate, becauſe the enemie preuailed.

*Iere.13.17. and 14.17. chap.2.18.
†Heb. bring backe.

17 Zion ſpreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduerſaries ſhould be round about him: Ieruſalem is as a menſtruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his †Commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrowe: my Uirgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

*Dan.9.7.
†Hebr. mouth.

19 I called for my louers, but they deceiued mee: my Prieſtes and mine Elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the Citie, while they ſought their meat to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in diſtreſſe: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home there is as death.

*Iſa.16.11. iere.48.36.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou haſt ||called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

||Or, proclaimed.

22 Let all their wickedneſſe come before thee, and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes are many, and my heart is faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſery of Ieruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

How hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, and caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beautie of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, & hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath †brought them downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the Princes thereof.

†Hebr. made to touch.

3 Hee hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawne backe his right hand from before the enemy, and hee burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire which deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: hee ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſary, and

ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his fury like fire.

†Heb. all the deſireable of the &c.

5 The Lord was an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, hee hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holdes, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently *taken away his ||Tabernacle, as it it were of a garden, hee hath deſtroyed the places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne Feaſtes and Sabbaths to bee forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

*Pſal 80.13. and 89.41. and iſa.5.5.
||Or, hedge.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: hee hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noyſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath ſtretched out a line: hee hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wal to lament: they languiſhed together.

†Heb. ſwallowing vp.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: hee hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: the Law is no more, her *Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

*Pſal.74.9.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground, and keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackcloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings || ſwoone in the ſtreets of the citie.

||Or, faint.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where is corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhal I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy *Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity; but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

*Iere. 2.8. and 5.31. & 14.14. and 23.16.

15 All that † paſſe by, clap their hands at thee; they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Is this the city that men call *the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

†Heb. by the way.
*Pſal.48.2.

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth againſt thee: they hiſſe and gnaſh their teeth: they ſay, We haue ſwallowed her vp: certainely this is the day that we looked for: wee haue found, we haue ſeene it.

17 The LORD hath done that which hee had *deuiſed: hee hath fulfilled his word that hee had commaunded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath cauſed thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, hee hath ſet vp the horne of thine aduerſaries.

*Leuit.26. and deut.28.15.

18 Their heart cryed vnto the Lord, *O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy ſelfe no reſt, let not the apple of thine eyes ceaſe.

*Iere.14.17. chap.1.16.

19 Ariſe, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hands toward him, for the life of thy yong children: that faint for hunger in the top of euery ſtreet.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and conſider to whom thou haſt done this: ſhall the women eat their fruit, and children of a || ſpanne long? ſhall the Prieſt and the Prophet bee ſlaine in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

||Or, ſwadled with their handes

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the ſtreetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the ſword: thou haſt ſlaine them in the day of thy anger: thou haſt killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou haſt called as in a ſolemne day my terrours round about, ſo that in the day of the LORDS anger, none eſcaped nor remained: thoſe that I haue ſwadled and brought vp, hath mine enemie conſumed.

CHAP. III.

1 The faithfull bewaile their calamities. 22 By the mercies of God they nouriſh their hope. 37 They acknowledge Gods iuſtice. 55 They pray for deliuerance, 64 and vengeance on their enemies.

I am the man that hath ſeene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkneſſe, but not into light.

3 Surely againſt me is he turned, he turneth his hand againſt me all the day.

4 My fleſh and my ſkin hath he made olde, he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded againſt me, and compaſſed me with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath ſet me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chaine heauy.

8 Alſo when I cry, and ſhout, hee ſhutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath encloſed my wayes with hewen ſtone: he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was vnto me as a Beare lying in wait, and as a Lyon in ſecret places.

11 Hee hath turned aſide my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee deſolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and ſet mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath cauſed the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

†Heb. ſonnes.

14 I was a *deriſion to all my people, and their ſong all the day.

*Iere.20.7.

15 Hee hath filled mee † with bitterneſſe, hee hath made me drunken with wormewood.

†Heb. bitterneſſes.

16 He hath alſo broken my teeth with grauel ſtones, he hath || couered me with aſhes.

||Or, rolled me in the aſhes.

17 And thou haſt remoued my ſoule farre off from peace: I forgat † proſperity.

† Heb. good.

18 And I ſayd, My ſtrength and my hope is periſhed from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my miſery, the wormewood and the gall.

‖ Or, remember.

20 My ſoule hath them ſtil in remembrance and is † humbled in me.

† Heb. bowed.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

† Heb. make to returne to my heart.

22 ¶ It is of the LORDS mercies that we are not conſumed, becauſe his compaſſions faile not.

23 They are new euery morning: great is thy faithfulneſſe.

24 The LORD is my * portion, ſaith my ſoule, therefore will I hope in him.

* Pſal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. iere. 10.16.

25 The LORD is good vnto them that wait for him, to the ſoule that ſeeketh him.

26 It is good that a man ſhould both hope and quietly waite for the ſaluation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that hee beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He ſitteth alone and keepeth ſilence, becauſe he hath borne it vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the duſt, if ſo be there may be hope.

30 He giueth his cheeke to him that ſmiteth him, he is filled full with reproch.

31 For the Lord will not caſt off for euer.

32 But though hee cauſe griefe, yet will hee haue compaſſion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For hee doth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

† Hebr. from his heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feet all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt high,

‖ Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ Or, ſeeth not.

37 ¶ Who is hee * that ſayeth, and it commeth to paſſe, when the Lord commandeth it not?

* Pſal. 33.9.

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * euill and good?

* Amos. 3.6.

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complain, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 We haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloud, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as * the off-ſcouring and refuſe in the middeſt of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

* Iſa. 24.17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without intermiſſion,

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my citie.

† Heb. my ſoule.
‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, then I ſayd, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voice, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance and all their imaginations againſt me:

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations againſt mee:

62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt me all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe, and their riſing vp, I am their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

‖ Or, obſtinate of heart.

66 Perſecute and deſtroy them in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

* Pſal. 8.4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Zion bewayleth her pitifull eſtate. 13 Shee confeſſeth her ſinnes. 21 Edom is threatned. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the golde become dimme! how is the moſt fine golde changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreet.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the handes of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters drawe out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones: the daughter of my people is become cruell, like the oſtriches in the wildernes.

‖ Or, ſea-calues.

4 The tongue of the ſucking child cleaueth to the roofe of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſke bread, and no man breaketh it vnto them.

5 They that did feede delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet embrace dung-hils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquitie.

* Gen. 19.25.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnowe, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in bodie then rubies, their poliſhing was of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a coale: they are not knowen in the ſtreets: their ſkinne

† Heb. darker then blackneſſe.

cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

†Heb. flow out.

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlaine with hunger: for theſe †pine away, ſtricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

*2. King. 6. 29. deut. 28. 57.

10 The handes of the pitifull women haue *ſodden their owne children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduerſary and the enemie ſhould haue entred into the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 21.

13 ¶ *For the ſinnes of her prophets, and the iniquities of her prieſts, that haue ſhed the blood of the iuſt in the midſt of her.

||Or, in that they could not but touch.

14 They haue wandred as blind men in the ſtreets, they haue polluted themſelues with blood, || ſo that men could not touch their garments.

||Or, ye polluted.

15 They cryed vnto them, Depart yee, || it is vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandred: they ſayd among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſoiourne there.

||Or, face.

16 The || anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching we haue watched for a nation that could not ſaue vs.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot goe in our ſtreets: our end is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutors are ſwifter then the Eagles of the heauen: they purſued vs vpon the mountaines, they layde wait for vs in the wilderneſſe.

*Gen. 2. 7.

20 The *breath of our noſtrils, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſayd, Vnder his ſhadow we ſhall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Vz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe through vnto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelfe naked.

||Or, thine iniquitie.

||Or, cary thee captiue for thy ſinnes.

22 ¶ The || puniſhment of thine iniquitie is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more cary thee away into captiuitie: he will viſite thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, hee will || diſcouer thy ſinnes.

CHAP. V.

1 *A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.*

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: conſider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers our houſes to aliants.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſſe, our mothers are as widowes.

†Heb. commeth for price.

4 Wee haue drunken our water for money, our wood †is ſold vnto vs.

†Heb. on our neckes are we perſecuted.

5 †Our neckes are vnder perſecution: wee labour and haue no reſt.

6 Wee haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatiſfied with bread.

*Iere. 31. 29. ezek. 18. 2.

7 *Our fathers haue ſinned and are not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: there is none that doth deliuer vs out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with the perill of our liues, becauſe of the ſword of the wilderneſſe.

*Pſal. 11. 38. ||Or, terrours, or ſtormes.

10 Our *ſkinne was blacke like an ouen, becauſe of the || terrible famine.

11 They rauiſhed the women in Zion, and the mayds in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand, the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the young men to grind, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceaſed from the gate the yong men from their muſicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceaſed, our dance is turned into mourning.

†Heb. the crowne of our head is fallen.

16 The †crowne is fallen from our head: woe vnto vs that we haue ſinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for theſe things our eyes are dimme.

18 Becauſe of the mountaine of Zion, which is deſolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

*Pſal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. & 102. 13. & 145. 13.

19 Thou, O LORD, *remaineſt for euer: thy Throne from generation to generation.

†Heb. for length of dayes.

20 Wherefore doeſt thou forget vs for euer, and forſake vs †ſo long time?

*Iere 31. 18.

21 *Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and wee ſhall be turned: renue our dayes as of old.

||Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect?

22 || But thou haſt vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth againſt vs.

The Booke of the Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels prophecie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

†Heb. captiuity.

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yere, in the fourth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, (as I was among †the captiues by the Riuer of Chebar) that the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeere of King Iehoiakins captiuitie,)

†Heb. Iehezkel.

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto †Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

†Heb. catching it ſelfe.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlewinde came out of the North, a great cloude, and a fire †infolding it ſelfe, and a brighneſſe

neſſe was about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the middeſt of the fire.

5 Alſo out of the middeſt thereof came the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this was their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

7 And their feete were †ſtraight feete, and the ſole of their feet was like the ſole of a calues foote, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

†Heb. a ſtraight foote.

8 And they had the handes of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure had their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another: they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces, they foure had the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure had the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were ‖ſtretched vpward, two wings of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, and like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went foorth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures: behold, one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles and their worke was like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure had one likenes, and their appearance and their worke was as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth, the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither was their ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, theſe went, and when thoſe ſtood, theſe ſtood; and when theſe were lifted vp from the earth, the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature was in the wheeles.

‖Or, of life.

22 And the likenes of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature was as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament were their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other: euery one had two which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noyſe of their wings, like the noyſe of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voyce of ſpeech as the noiſe of an hoſte: when they ſtood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that was ouer their heads, when they ſtood, and had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that was ouer their heads, was the likenes of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphire ſtone, and vpon the likeneſſe of the Throne was the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloude in the day of raine, ſo was the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This was the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fel vpon my face and I heard a voyce of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction. 9 The roule of his heauy propheſie.

AND he ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, ſtand vpon thy feet, and I will ſpeake vnto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entred into me, when he ſpake vnto mee, and ſet me vpon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake vnto me.

3 And he ſayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers haue tranſgreſſed againſt me, euen vnto this very day.

†Heb. nations.

4 For they are †impudent children, & ſtiffe hearted, I doe ſend thee vnto them, & thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD.

†Heb. hard of face.

5 And they whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afrayd of their words, though ‖briars and thornes bee with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: bee not afraid of their wordes, nor be diſmayed at their lookes, though they be a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, rebels.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeake my wordes vnto them, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, for they are moſt †rebellious.

†Heb. rebellion.

8 But thou, ſonne of man, heare what I ſay vnto thee; Bee not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and *eat that I giue thee.

*Reuel. 10. 9.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand was ſent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke was therein.

10 And hee ſpread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning and woe.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecie. 22 God ſhutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, eate that thou findeſt; eate this roule, and goe, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee cauſed me to eate the roule.

*Reuel. 10.9.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, cauſe thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I *eate it, and it was in my mouth as honie for ſweeteneſſe.

4 ¶ And hee ſayd vnto me, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeake with my words vnto them.

†Heb. deepe of lippes and heauie of tongue, and ſo verſ.6.

5 For thou art not ſent to a people of a † ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael,

†Heb. deepe of lippe, and heauie language.

||Or, if I had ſent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech and of an † hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not vnderſtand: || ſurely had I ſent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

†Heb. ſtiffe of forehead and hard of heart.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto mee: for all the houſe of Iſrael are † impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

*Ierem. 1.8.

9 As an adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: *feare them not, neither be diſmayed at their lookes, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreouer, hee ſayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I ſhal ſpeake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuitie, vnto thy people, and ſpeake vnto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the ſpirit tooke me vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of a great ruſhing, ſaying, Bleſſed bee the glory of the LORD from his place.

†Hebr. kiſſed.

13 I heard alſo the noyſe of the wings of the liuing creatures that †touched one another, and the noyſe of the wheeles ouer againſt them, and a noyſe of a great ruſhing.

†Hebr bitter.

†Heb. hot anger.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitterneſſe, in the † heate of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong vpon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I ſate where they ſate, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeuen dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

*Chap. 33.7.

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I ſay vnto the wicked; Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giueſt him not warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warne the wicked from his wicked way to ſaue his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhal die in his iniquity, but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

*Chap. 18.24.

†Heb. righteouſneſſes.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doeth turne from his † righteouſneſſe and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, hee ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not giuen him warning, hee ſhall die in his ſinne, and his righteouſneſſe which hee hath done ſhall not bee remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous ſinne not, and he doeth not ſinne; he ſhall ſurely liue, becauſe he is warned: alſo thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he ſaid vnto mee, Ariſe, goe forth into the plaine, and I wil there talke with thee.

*Chap. 1.

23 Then I aroſe and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD ſtood there as the glory which I *ſaw by the riuer of Chebar, and I fell on my face.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſpake with mee, and ſayd vnto me, Goe, ſhut thy ſelfe within thine houſe.

25 But thou, O ſonne of man, behold, they ſhall put bands vpon thee, and ſhall binde thee with them, and thou ſhalt not goe out among them.

|| A man reprouing.

26 And I wil make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth that thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and ſhalt not be to them a || reproouer: for they are a rebellious houſe.

27 But when I ſpeake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, He that heareth, let him heare, and hee that forbeareth, let him forbeare: for they are a rebellious houſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vnder the type of a ſiege, is ſhewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie. 9 By the prouiſion of the ſiege, is ſhewed the hardneſſe of the famine.

THou alſo ſonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the citie, euen Ieruſalem,

||Or, chiefe leaders.

2 And lay ſiege againſt it, and build a fort againſt it, and caſt a mount againſt it: ſet the campe alſo againſt it, and ſet || battering rams againſt it round about.

||Or, a flat plate, or ſlice.

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an || yron panne, and ſet it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the citie, and ſet thy face againſt it, and it ſhall bee beſieged, and thou ſhalt lay ſiege againſt it: this ſhall bee a ſigne to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 Lie thou alſo vpon thy left ſide, and lay the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael vpon it: according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon it, thou ſhalt beare their iniquity.

*Num. 14.34.

5 For I haue layed vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. *So ſhalt thou beare the iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael.

6 And when thou haſt accompliſhed them,

lie againe on thy right ſide, and thou ſhalt beare the iniquity of the houſe of Iudah fortie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† Heb. a day for yeere, a day for yeere.

7 Therefore thou ſhalt ſet thy face toward the ſiege of Ieruſalem, and thine arme ſhall bee vncouered, and thou ſhalt prophecie againſt it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou ſhalt not turne thee † from one ſide to another, till thou haſt ended the dayes of thy ſiege.

† Heb. from thy ſide to thy ſide.

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof according to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth & ninety dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖ Or, ſpelt.

10 And the meate which thou ſhalt eate, ſhall be by weight twenty ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eate it as barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſayd, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſayd I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not beene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dyeth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes dung for mans dung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, & they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*Leuit.26.26. chap.5.16. and 13.13.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquity.

CAHP. V.

1 Under the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſor, and cauſe it to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the haire.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a third part in the midſt of the citie, when the dayes of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, & a third part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the winde, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † ſkirts.

† Heb. wings.

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: for thereof ſhall a fire come foorth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This is Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys that are round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my iudgements into wickedneſſe more then the nations, and my ſtatutes more then the countreys that are round about her: for they haue refuſed my iudgements and my ſtatutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee multiplyed more then the nations that are round about you, and haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I am againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee, in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of al thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers ſhal * eate the ſons in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the windes.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. 2.king.6.29. lament.4.10. baruch.2.3.

11 Wherefore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh thee, neither ſhall mine * eye ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap.7.4.14

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the midſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger bee accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt vpon them, and I will be comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my furie in them.

14 Moreouer, I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that are round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall bee * a reproch and a taunt, an inſtruction and an aſtoniſhment vnto the nations that are round about thee, when I ſhall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

*Deut.28.37.

16 When I ſhall ſend vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which ſhall bee for their deſtruction, and which I will ſend to deſtroy you: and I will increaſe the famine vpon you, and will breake your * ſtaffe of bread.

*Leuit.26.26. chap.4.16. and 14.13.

17 So will I ſend vpon you famine, and * euil beaſtes, and they ſhall bereaue thee, and peſtilence and blood ſhall paſſe through thee, and I will bring the ſword vpon thee: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

*Leuit.26.12.

CHAP. VI.

1 The iudgement of Iſrael for their idolatry. 8 A remnant ſhall bee bleſſed. 11 The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face towards the * mountaines of Iſrael, and prophecie againſt them,

*Chap.36.1.

3 And ſay, Ye mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the

Lord GOD to the mountaines, and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Behold, I euen I will bring a ſword vpon you, and I will deſtroy your high places,

|| Or, Sunne-images, and ſo verſe 6.

4 And your altars ſhalbe deſolate, and your || images ſhalbe broken: and I will caſt downe your ſlaine men before your idoles.

† Hebr. giue.

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeiſes of the children of Iſrael before their idoles, and I wil ſcatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities ſhall be layd waſte, and the high places ſhall be deſolate, that your altars may be layd waſte, and made deſolate, and your idols may be broken and ceaſe, and your images may bee cut downe, and your workes may be aboliſhed.

7 And the ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of you, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that yee may haue ſome that ſhall eſcape the ſword among the nations, when yee ſhall be ſcattered through the countreys.

9 And they that eſcape of you ſhall remember me among the nations, whither they ſhalbe caried captiues, becauſe I am broken with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from mee, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they ſhall loathe themſelues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD, and that I haue not ſaid in vaine, that I would doe this euil vnto them.

*Chap. 21. 17.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and ſtampe with thy foote, and ſay, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the houſe of Iſrael: for they ſhall fall by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

12 He that is farre off ſhall die of the peſtilence, and he that is neere ſhal fall by the ſword, and he that remaineth and is beſieged, ſhall die by the famine: thus will I accompliſh my fury vpon them.

13 Then ſhal ye know that I am the LORD when their ſlaine men ſhall bee among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer ſweete ſauour to all their idols.

|| Or, deſolate from the wilderneſſe.

14 So will I ſtretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land deſolate, yea, more || deſolate then the wilderneſſe towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall deſolation of Iſrael.* 16 *The mournfull repentance of them that eſcape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, becauſe of the Iſraelites abominations.* 23 *Under the type of a chaine, is ſhewed their miſerable captiuitie.*

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Alſo thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Iſrael, An end, the ende is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

† Hebr. giue.

3 Now is the ende come vpon thee, and I wil ſend mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations ſhall be in the midſt of thee, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely euill, behold it is come.

† Hebr. awaketh againſt thee.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

|| Or, eccho.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwelleſt in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is neere, and not the || ſounding againe of the mountaines.

8 Now will I ſhortly powre out my furie vpon thee: and accompliſh mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

† Hebr. vpon thee.

9 And mine eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middeſt of thee, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD that ſmiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath bloſſomed, pride hath budded,

|| Or, their tumultuous perſons. Heb. tumult.

11 Violence is riſen vp into a rodde of wickedneſſe: none of them ſhall remaine, nor of || their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither ſhall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the ſeller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

† Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.

|| Or, whoſe life is in his iniquity. Heb. his iniquity.

13 For the ſeller ſhall not returne to that which is ſold, † although they were yet aliue: for the viſion is touching the whole multitude thereof which ſhall not returne: neither ſhall any ſtrengthen himſelfe in || the iniquity of his life.

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all ready, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The ſword is without, and the peſtilence and the famine within: hee that is in the field ſhall die with the ſword, and hee that is in the citie, famine and peſtilence ſhall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that eſcape of them, ſhall eſcape, and ſhall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquity.

*Iſa. 13. 7. iere. 6. 24.

† Heb. goe into water.

17 All *hands ſhall be feeble, and all knees † ſhall be weake as water.

*Iſa. 15. 2, 3. iere. 48. 37.

18 They ſhall alſo *gird themſelues with ſackecloth, and horrour ſhall couer them, and ſhame ſhalbe vpon all faces, and baldneſſe vpon all their heads.

† Heb. for a ſeparation or vncleanneſſe.

*Pro. 11. 4. zeph. 1. 18. ecclus. 5. 8.

|| Or, becauſe their iniquity is their ſtumbling blocke.

19 They ſhal caſt their ſiluer in the ſtreetes, and their gold ſhalbe † remooued: their *ſiluer and their gold ſhall not bee able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they ſhall not ſatiſfie their ſoules, neither fill their bowels: || becauſe it is the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity.

|| Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.

20 ¶ As for the beautie of his ornament hee ſet it in maieſtie: but they made the images of their abominations, and of their deteſtable things therein: therefore haue I || ſet it farre from them.

21 And I will giue it into the handes of the ſtrangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a ſpoile, and they ſhall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne alſo from them, and they ſhall pollute my ſecret place: for the ‖ robbers ſhall enter into it, and defile it.

‖ Or, burglers.

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the Citie is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worſt of the heathen, and they ſhall poſſeſſe their houſes: I will alſo make the pompe of the ſtrong to ceaſe, and ‖ their holy places ſhalbe defiled.

‖ Or, they ſhall inherite their holy places.

25 † Deſtruction commeth, and they ſhall ſeeke peace, and there ſhalbe none.

† Heb. cutting off.

26 Miſchiefe ſhal come vpon miſchiefe, and rumour ſhall be vpon rumour, then ſhall they ſeeke a viſion of the Prophet: but the Law ſhall periſh from the Prieſt, and counſell from the ancients.

27 The King ſhall mourne, and the Prince ſhalbe clothed with deſolation, and the hands of the people of the land ſhalbe troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deſerts wil I iudge them, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. with their iudgements.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a viſion of God, at Ieruſalem, 5 is ſhewed the image of Ielouſie, 7 The chambers of imagerie, 13 The mourners for Tammuz, 15 The worſhippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſixt yeere, in the ſixt moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, as I ſate in mine houſe, and the elders of Iudah ſate before mee; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likeneſſe as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightneſſe, as the colour of amber.

3 And he * put foorth the forme of an hand, and tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the Spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the viſions of God to Ieruſalem, to the doore of the inner gate, that looketh toward the North, where was the ſeat of the image of Ielouſie, which prouoketh to Ielouſie.

* Dan. 5.5.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael was there according to the viſion that I * ſaw in the plaine.

* Chap. 1.23.

5 ¶ Then ſaid he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towardes the North: ſo I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the North, and behold, Northward at the gate of the Altar, this image of ielouſie in the entry.

6 He ſaid furthermore vnto mee, Sonne of man, ſeeſt thou what they doe? euen the great abominations that the houſe of Iſrael committeth here, that I ſhould goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the Court, and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall.

8 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, digge now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And he ſaid vnto me, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.

10 So I went in and ſaw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, & abominable beaſts, and all the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there ſtood before them ſeuentie men of the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael, and in the middeſt of them ſtood Iaazaniah the ſonne of Shaphan, with euery man his cenſer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incenſe went vp.

12 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Sonne of man, haſt thou ſeene what the ancients of the houſe of Iſrael doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagerie? for they ſay, * The LORD ſeeth vs not, the LORD hath forſaken the earth.

* Chap. 9.9.

13 ¶ He ſaid alſo vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS houſe, which was towards the North, and behold, there ſate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then ſaide hee vnto mee, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, and thou ſhalt ſee greater abominations then theſe.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS houſe, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, were about fiue and twenty men, with their backes toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the Eaſt, and they worſhipped the Sunne towards the Eaſt.

17 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Haſt thou ſeene this, O ſonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the houſe of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their noſe.

‖ Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?

18 Therefore will I alſo deale in fury: mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither will I haue pitie: and though they * crie in mine eares with a loude voyce, yet will I not heare them.

* Chap. 5.11. and 7.4.
* Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. iere. 11.11. mich. 7.4.

CHAP. IX.

1 A viſion whereby is ſhewed the preſeruation of ſome, 5 and the deſtruction of the reſt. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HEE cryed alſo in mine eares, with a loude voyce, ſaying, Cauſe them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere, euen euery man with his deſtroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, ſixe men came from the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † ſlaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkehorne † by his ſide, and they went in and ſtood beſide the braſen altar.

† Hebr. which is turned.
† Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.
† Heb. vpon his loines.

3 And the glory of the God of Iſrael was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon hee was, to the threſhold of the houſe, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which had the writers inkehorne by his ſide.

4 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, Goe through the middeſt of the citie, through the midſt of Ieruſalem, and ſet † * a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that ſigh, and that cry

† Heb. marke a marke.
* Exod. 12.7. reuel. 7.3.

for all the abominations, that bee done in the middeſt thereof.

†Heb, mine eares.

5 ¶ And to the others he ſaid in † mine hearing, Goe yee after him through the citie, and ſmite: let not your eye ſpare, neither haue yee pitie.

† Hebr. to deſtruction.

6 Slay † vtterly old and young; both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom is the marke, and begin at my ſanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which were before the houſe.

7 And hee ſaid vnto them, Defile the houſe, and fill the courts with the ſlaine, goe ye forth: and they went foorth and ſlew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they were ſlaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and ſaid, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou deſtroy all the reſidue of Iſrael in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ieruſalem?

†Heb. filled with

||Or, wreſting of iudgement.

*Chap. 8. 12.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto me, The iniquitie of the houſe of Iſrael and Iudah is exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of || peruerſeneſſe: for they ſay, * The LORD hath forſaken the earth and the LORD ſeeth not.

*Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4 and 8. 18.

10 And as for mee alſo mine * eye ſhall not ſpare, neither wil I haue pity, but I will recompence their way vpon their head.

†Heb. returned the word.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which had the inkhorne by his ſide, † reported the matter, ſaying, I haue done as thou haſt commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 The viſion of the coales of fire, to bee ſcattered ouer the citie. 8 The viſion of the Cherubims.

*Chap. 1. 22.

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that was aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as it were a Saphir ſtone, as the appearance of the likeneſſe of a throne.

†Heb. the hollow of thine hand.

2 And he ſpake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and ſaid, Goe in betweene the wheeles, euen vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and ſcatter them ouer the citie. And hee went in my ſight.

3 Now the Cherubims ſtood on the right ſide of the houſe, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

†Heb. was lifted vp.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vp from the Cherub, and ſtood ouer the threſhold of the houſe, and the houſe was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightneſſe of the LORDS glory.

*Chap. 1. 24.

5 And the * ſound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when he ſpeaketh.

6 And it came to paſſe that when hee had commanded the man clothed with linnen, ſaying; Take fire from betweene the wheels, from betweene the Cherubims; then he went in and ſtood beſide the wheeles.

†Heb ſent forth.

7 And one Cherub † ſtretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that was betweene the Cherubims, and tooke thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, beholde, the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, and another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheeles was as the colour of a * Beril ſtone.

*Chap. 1. 16.

10 And as for their appearances, they foure had one likewiſe, as if a wheele had beene in the midſt of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backs, and their handes, and their wings, and the wheeles, were full of eyes round about, euen the wheeles that they foure had.

†Hebr. fleſh.

13 As for the wheeles, || it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

||Or, they were called in my hearing, wheels, or, Galgal.

14 And euery one had foure faces: the firſt face was the face of a Cherub, and the ſecond face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this is the liuing creature that I ſaw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the ſame wheeles alſo turned not from beſide them.

17 When they ſtood, theſe ſtood, and when they were lifted vp, theſe lift vp themſelues alſo: for the ſpirit of the || liuing creature was in them.

||Or, of life.

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threſhold of the houſe, & ſtood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my ſight: when they went out, the wheeles alſo were beſides them, and euery one ſtood at the doore of the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

20 This is the liuing creature that I ſawe vnder the God of Iſrael, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they were the Cherubims

21 Euery one had foure faces apiece, and euery one foure wings, and the likeneſſe of the hands of a man was vnder their wings.

22 And the likeneſſe of their faces was the ſame faces which I ſawe by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themſelues: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 The preſumption of the Princes. 4 Their ſinne and iudgement. 13 Ezekiel complaining, God ſheweth him his purpoſe in ſauing a remnant, 21 and puniſhing the wicked. 22 The glory of God leaueth the citie. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.

MOreouer, the Spirit lift me vp, & brought mee vnto the Eaſt gate of the LORDS houſe, which looketh Eaſtward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue & twenty men; among whom I ſaw Iaazaniah the ſonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then ſaid he vnto me; Son of man, theſe are the men that deuiſe miſchiefe, and giue wicked counſell in this city.

3 Which

‖Or, it is not for vs to build houſes neere.
*2.Pet.3.4.

3 Which ſay, It ‖ is not * neere, let vs build houſes, this citie is the caldron, and we be the fleſh.

4 ¶ Therefore prophecie againſt them, propheſie, O ſonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and ſaid vnto mee, Speake, thus ſaith the LORD; Thus haue yee ſaid, O houſe of Iſrael: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one of them.

6 Yee haue multiplied your ſlaine in this citie: and ye haue filled the ſtreets thereof with the ſlaine.

7 Therefore thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Your ſlaine whom yee haue laid in the middeſt of it, they are the fleſh, and this citie is the cauldron: but I will bring you foorth out of the middeſt of it.

8 Ye haue feared the ſword, and I wil bring a ſword vpon you, ſaith the Lord God.

9 And I will bring you out of the middeſt thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of ſtrangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Yee ſhall fall by the ſword, I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael, and yee ſhall knowe that I am the LORD.

11 This citie ſhall not be your cauldron, neither ſhall yee be the fleſh in the middeſt thereof; but I will iudge you in the border of Iſrael,

‖Or, which haue not walked.

12 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD: for ‖ ye haue not walked in my ſtatutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I propheſied, that Pelatiah the ſonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cryed with a loude voyce, and ſaid: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Iſrael?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, euen thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the houſe of Iſrael wholy are they, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ieruſalem haue ſaide; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in poſſeſſion.

16 Therefore ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; Although I haue caſt them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue ſcattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuarie in the countreyes where they ſhall come.

17 Therefore ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and aſſemble you out of the countreys where ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will giue you the land of Iſrael.

18 And they ſhall come thither, and they ſhall take away all the deteſtable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

*Iere 32.39.
chap.36.26.

19 And * I will giue them one heart, and I will put a new ſpirit within you: and I will take the ſtony heart out of their fleſh, and will giue them an heart of fleſh,

20 That they may walke in my ſtatutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they ſhall bee my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But as for them whoſe heart walketh after the heart of their deteſtable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles beſides them, and the glory of the God of Iſrael was ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middeſt of the citie, and ſtood vpon the mountaine, which is on the Eaſt ſide of the citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in viſion by the ſpirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: ſo the viſion that I had ſeene went vp from mee.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remoouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the Iewes deſolation. 21 The Iewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reprooued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.

THe word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not, for they are a rebellious houſe.

‖Or, inſtrument

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remoouing, and remooue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remooue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may bee they will conſider, though they bee a rebellious houſe.

†Heb. as the goings foorth of captiuitie.

4 Then ſhalt thou bring forth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remoouing: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

†Heb. digge for thee.

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon thy ſhoulders, and carry it foorth in the twylight: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

†Heb. digge for me.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it foorth in the twylight, and I bare it vpon my ſhoulder in their ſight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden concerneth the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that are among them.

†Heb. by remoouing goe into captiuitie.

11 Say, I am your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remooue, and goe into captiuitie.

12 And the Prince that is among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twylight, and ſhall goe forth: they ſhall dig through the wall to cary out thereby: he ſhall couer his face that he ſee not the ground with his eyes.

*Chap.17.20.

13 My *net alſo will I ſpread vpon him, and hee ſhall bee taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall hee not ſee it, though hee ſhall die there.

14 And I will ſcatter toward the wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhal know that I am yͤ LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will †leaue a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

†Heb men of number.

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe.

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulneſſe, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may be deſolate from †all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

†Hebr. the fulneſſe thereof.

20 And the cities that are inhabited ſhall be layd waſte, and the land ſhalbe deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

22 Sonne of man, what is that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged, and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as as a prouerbe in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall bee no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I am the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall bee no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to mee, ſaying,

27 Sonne of man, behold, they of the houſe of Iſrael ſay, The viſion that he ſeeth, is *for many dayes to come, and hee propheſieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, There ſhal none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue ſpoken, ſhall bee done, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of propheteſſes and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie againſt the prophets of Iſrael that propheſie, and ſay thou vnto them that †propheſie out of their owne *hearts, Heare ye the word of the LORD.

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

*Iere.23.16.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the fooliſh prophets, that †follow their owne ſpirit, ‖and haue ſeene nothing.

†Heb. walke after.

‖Or, and things which they haue not ſeene.

4 O Iſrael, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deſerts.

5 Yee haue not gone vp into the ‖gaps, neither †made vp the hedge for the houſe of Iſrael, to ſtand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖Or, breaches.

†Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They haue ſeene vanitie, and lying diuination, ſaying: The LORD ſaith, and the LORD hath not ſent them: and they haue made others to hope that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue yee not ſeene a vaine viſion, and haue ye not ſpoken a lying diuination, whereas yee ſay, The LORD ſaith it, albeit I haue not ſpoken?

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD: Becauſe ye haue ſpoken vanitie and ſeene lyes, therefore behold, I am againſt you, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand ſhall bee vpon the Prophets that ſee vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they ſhall not bee in the ‖aſſembly of my people, neither ſhall they bee written in the writing of the houſe of Iſrael, neither ſhall they enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

‖Or, ſecret, or, counſell.

10 ¶ Becauſe, euen becauſe they haue ſeduced my people, ſaying, *Peace, and there was no peace: and one built vp a ‖wall, and loe, others dawbed it with vntempered morter.

*Iere.6.14.

‖Or, a ſleight wall.

11 Say vnto them which dawbe it with vntempered morter, that it ſhall fall: there ſhal bee an ouerflowing ſhowre, and yee, O great hailſtones, ſhall fall, and a ſtormie winde ſhall rent it.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, ſhall it not be ſaid vnto you, Where is the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed it?

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen rent it with a ſtormy winde in my fury; and there ſhall be an ouerflowing ſhowre in mine anger, and great hailſtones in my fury, to conſume it.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue dawbed with vntempered morter, and bring it downe to the ground, ſo that the foundation thereof ſhall be diſcouered, and it ſhall fall, and yee ſhall bee conſumed in the midſt thereof: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accompliſh my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered morter, and will ſay vnto you; The wall is no more, neither they that dawbed it:

16 To wit, the prophets of Iſrael which propheſie concerning Ieruſalem, and which ſee viſions of peace for her, and there is no peace, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewiſe thou ſonne of man, ſet thy face againſt the daughters of thy people, which propheſie out of their owne heart, and propheſie thou againſt them,

18 And ſay, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Woe to the women that ſowe pillowes to all

‖arme-

||Or, elbowes.

||arme holes, and make kerchiefs vpon the head of euery ſtature to hunt ſoules: Will yee hunt the ſoules of my people, and will yee ſaue the ſoules aliue that come vnto you?

19 And will ye pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to ſlay the ſoules that ſhould not die, and to ſaue the ſoules aliue that ſhould not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I am againſt your pillowes, wherewith yee there hunt the ſoules to make || them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the ſoules goe, euen the ſoules that ye hunt to make them flie.

||Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefes alſo will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they ſhall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

22 Becauſe with lies ye haue made the heart of the righteous ſad, whom I haue not made ſad; and ſtrengthened the hands of the wicked, that hee ſhould not returne from his wicked way, || by promiſing him life,

||Or, that I ſhould ſaue his life.
†Heb. by quickning him.

23 Therefore yee ſhall ſee no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations: for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 God anſwereth idolaters according to their owne heart. 6 They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of ſeduced prophets. 12 Gods irreuocable ſentence of famine, 15 of noyſome beaſtes. 17 of the ſword, 19 and of peſtilence. 21 A remnant ſhall bee reſerued for example of others.

Then came certaine of the Elders of Iſrael vnto me, and ſate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, theſe men haue ſet vp their idoles in their heart, and put the ſtumbling blocke of their iniquity before their face: ſhould I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therfore ſpeake vnto them, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the houſe of Iſrael that ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will anſwere him that commeth, according to the multitude of his idoles:

5 That I may take the houſe of Iſrael in their owne heart, becauſe they are all eſtranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therfore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne || your ſelues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

||Or, others.

7 For euery one of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtranger that ſoiourneth in Iſrael, which ſeparateth himſelfe from me, and ſetteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the ſtumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to a Prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will anſwere him by my ſelfe.

8 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will make him * a ſigne and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middeſt of my people, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

*Deut. 28. 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the prophet bee deceiued when hee hath ſpoken a thing, I the LORD haue * deceiued that prophet, and I will ſtretch out my hand vpon him, and will deſtroy him from the middeſt of my people Iſrael.

* 1. King. 22. 23.

10 And they ſhall beare the puniſhment of their iniquitie, the puniſhment of the prophet ſhall be euen as the puniſhment of him, that ſeeketh vnto him:

11 That the houſe of Iſrael may goe no more aſtray from mee, neither bee polluted any more with al their tranſgreſſions; but that they may bee my people, and I may bee their God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to mee, ſaying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land ſinneth againſt me by treſpaſſing grieuouſly, then will I ſtretch out mine hand vpon it, and will breake the * ſtaffe of the bread thereof, and will ſend famine vpon it, and will cut off man and beaſt from it.

* Leuit. 26. 26 chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though theſe three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they ſhould deliuer but their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

* Iere. 15. 1.

15 ¶ If I cauſe noyſome beaſtes to paſſe through the land, and they || ſpoile it, ſo that it bee deſolate, that no man may paſſe thorow becauſe of the beaſts:

||Or, bereaue.

16 Though theſe three men were † in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhal deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters: they onely ſhall bee deliuered, but the land ſhall be deſolate.

†Heb. in the midſt of it.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a ſword vpon that land, and ſay, Sword, goe through the land, ſo that I cut off man and beaſt from it:

18 Though theſe three men were in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhal deliuer neither ſonnes nor daughters, but they onely ſhall be deliuered themſelues.

19 ¶ Or if I ſend a peſtilence into that land, and powre out my furie vpon it in blood to cut off from it man and beaſt:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, they ſhall deliuer neither ſonne nor daughter: they ſhall but deliuer their owne ſoules by their righteouſneſſe.

21 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, || How much more when I ſend my foure ſore iudgements vpon Ieruſalem; the ſword, and the famine, and the noyſome beaſt, and the peſtilence to cut off from it man and beaſt?

||Or, alſo when

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein ſhall be left a remnant that ſhalbe brought forth, both ſonnes and daughters: behold, they ſhall come forth vnto you, and ye ſhall ſee their way and their doings: and yee ſhall bee comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ieruſalem, euen concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And they ſhall comfort you, when yee ſee their wayes and their doings: and ye ſhal know that I haue not done without cauſe, all that I haue done in it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitneſſe of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is ſhewed the reiection of Ieruſalem.

And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying, 2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or then a branch which is among the trees of the forreſt?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or will men take a pin of it, to hang any veſſell thereon?

4 Behold, it is caſt into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the midſt of it is burnt. † Is it meet for any worke?

†Hebr. will it proſper?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was † meet for no worke: how much leſſe ſhall it bee meet yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

†Heb, made fit.

6 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD; As the vine tree among the trees of the forreſt, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewel, ſo will I giue the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

7 And I will ſet my face againſt them, they ſhall goe out from one fire, and another fire ſhall deuoure them, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſet my face againſt them.

8 And I will make the land deſolate, becauſe they haue † committed a treſpaſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Under the ſimilitude of a wretched infant, is ſhewed the natural ſtate of Ieruſalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monſtrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgement. 44 Her ſinne matching her mother, and exceeding her ſiſters, Sodome and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercy is promiſed her in the end.

Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, cauſe Ieruſalem to know her abominations,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto Ieruſalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

†Hebr. cutting out, or habitation.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou waſt borne, thy nauel was not cut, neither waſt thou waſhed in water to ‖ ſupple thee: thou waſt not ſalted at all, nor ſwadled at all.

‖Or, when I looked vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of theſe vnto thee, to haue compaſſion vpon thee, but thou waſt caſt out in the open field, to the lothing of thy perſon, in the day that thou waſt borne.

6 ¶ And when I paſſed by thee, and ſawe thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue: yea, I ſaid vnto thee when thou waſt in thy blood, Liue.

‖Or, troden vnder foot.

7 I haue † cauſed thee to multiplie as the budde of the field: and thou haſt increaſed and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: thy breaſts are faſhioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou waſt naked and bare.

†Hebr. made thee a million.
†Hebr. ornament of ornaments.

8 Now when I paſſed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, thy time was the time of loue, and I ſpread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakedneſſe: yea, I ſware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, ſaith the Lord GOD, and thou becameſt mine.

9 Then waſhed I thee with water: yea, I throughly waſhed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oyle.

†Heb. bloods.

10 I clothed thee alſo with broidred worke, and ſhod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linnen, and I couered thee with ſilke.

11 I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus thou waſt decked with golde and ſiluer, and thy raiment was of fine linnen and ſilke and broidered worke, thou didſt eate fine floure and hony and oyle, and thou waſt exceeding beautifull, and thou didſt proſper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it was perfect through my comelineſſe which I had put vpon thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou diddeſt truſt in thine owne beauty, and playedſt the harlot, becauſe of thy renowne, and powredſt out thy fornications on euery one that paſſed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddeſt take, and deckedſt thy high places with diuers colours, and playedſt the harlot thereupon, the like things ſhall not come, neither ſhall it bee ſo.

17 Thou haſt alſo taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my ſiluer, which I had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe Images † of men, and didſt commit whoredome with them,

†Heb. of a male.

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oyle and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre, and oyle, and hony wherewith I fedde thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them for a † ſweet ſauour: and thus it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Hebr. a ſauour of reſt.

20 Moreouer, thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters, whom thou haſt borne vnto mee, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: is this of thy whoredomes a ſmall matter,

†Heb. to deuoure.

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe thorow the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, and waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickedneſſe (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 That thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

‖Or, brothellhouſe.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beautie to bee abhorred, and haſt opened thy feet to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, and haue diminiſhed thine ordinary food, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

‖Or, cities.

the

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea, thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatiſfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, and yet thou waſt not ſatiſfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD; ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman;

31 In || that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, and haſt not bene as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

||Or, in thy daughters is thine, &c.

32 But as a wife that committeth adulterie, which taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her huſband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy giftes to all thy louers, and † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

†Heb. bribeſt.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakedneſſe diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thine abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them:

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakedneſſe vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakedneſſe.

38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I wil giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

†Hebr. with iudgements of.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy clothes, and ſhall † take thy faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

†Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhal ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I will cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.

*2. King 25. 9. ier. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my furie towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted mee in all theſe things; behold therefore, I will alſo recompenſe thy way vpon thine head, ſaith the Lord GOD: and thou ſhalt not commit this lewdneſſe, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vſeth prouerbs, ſhall vſe this prouerbe againſt thee, ſaying, As is the mother, ſo is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her huſband and her children, and thou art the ſiſter of thy ſiſters which loathed their huſbands, and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder ſiſter is Samaria, ſhee and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † younger ſiſter that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

†Heb. leſſer then thow.

47 Yet haſt thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations; but as if || that were a very little thing, thou waſt corrupted more then they all in thy wayes.

||Or, that was loathed as a ſmall thing.

48 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy ſiſter hath not done, ſhe nor her daughters, as thou haſt done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Beholde, this was the iniquitie of thy ſiſter Sodom; Pride, fulneſſe of bread and abundance of idleneſſe was in her and in her daughters, neither did ſhe ſtrengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: *therefore I tooke them away, as I ſaw good.

*Gen. 19. 34.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy ſinnes, but thou haſt multiplied thine abominations more then they, and haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters in all thine abominations, which thou haſt done.

52 Thou alſo which haſt iudged thy ſiſters, beare thine owne ſhame for thy ſinnes, that thou haſt committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, bee thou confounded alſo, and beare thy ſhame, in that thou haſt iuſtified thy ſiſters.

53 When I ſhall bring againe their captiuitie, the captiuitie of Sodom and her daughters, and the captiuitie of Samaria and her daughters, then wil I bring againe the captiuity of thy captiues in the midſt of them:

54 That thou mayeſt beare thine owne ſhame, and mayeſt bee confounded in all that thou haſt done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy ſiſters, Sodome, and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, and Samaria and her daughters ſhall returne to their former eſtate, then thou and thy daughters ſhall returne to your former eſtate.

56 For thy ſiſter Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

†Heb. for a report or hearing.
†Hebr. prides, or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickedneſſe was diſcouered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of † Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philiſtines which || deſpiſe thee round about.

†Hebr. Aram.
||Or, ſpoile.

58 Thou haſt † borne thy lewdneſſe, and thine abominations, ſaith the LORD.

†Hebr. borne them.

59 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou haſt done, which haſt deſpiſed the oath in breaking the couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheleſſe, I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will eſtabliſh vnto thee an euerlaſting Couenant.

61 Then thou ſhalt remember thy wayes and bee aſhamed, when thou ſhalt receiue thy ſiſters, thine elder and thy younger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

*Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will eſtabliſh my Couenant with thee, & thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayeſt remember, and bee confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: becauſe of thy ſhame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou haſt done, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Vnder the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is ſhewed Gods iudgement vpon Ieruſalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiſeth to plant the Cedar of the Goſpel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, put foorth a riddle, and ſpeake a parable vnto the houſe of Iſrael,

3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, A great Eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the higheſt branch of the Cedar.

† Heb. embroydering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigges, and caried it into a land of traffique; hee ſet it in a Citie of merchants.

5 Hee tooke alſo of the ſeede of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, hee placed it by great waters, and ſet it as a willow tree;

† Heb. put it in a field of ſeed.

6 And it grewe, and became a ſpreading Vine of low ſtature, whoſe branches turned toward him, and the rootes thereof were vnder him: ſo it became a Vine, and brought foorth branches, and ſhoote foorth ſprigs.

7 There was alſo an other great Eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her rootes towards him, and ſhot forth her branches towards him, that hee might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good † ſoile by great waters, that it might bring foorth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

† Hebr. field.

9 Say thou, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Shall it proſper? ſhall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it ſhall wither in all the leaues of her ſpring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the rootes thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, ſhall it proſper? ſhall it not vtterly wither, when the Eaſt winde toucheth it? it ſhall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

12 Say now to the rebellious houſe, Know ye not what theſe things meane? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ieruſalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

13 And hath taken of the Kings ſeede, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: hee hath alſo taken the mighty of the land,

† Heb. brought him to an oath.

14 That the kingdome might bee baſe, that it might not lift it ſelfe vp, † but that by keeping of his Couenant it might ſtand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to ſtand to it.

¶ 15 But hee rebelled againſt him in ſending his ambaſſadours into Egypt, that they might giue him horſes and much people: ſhall he proſper? ſhall he eſcape that doeth ſuch things? or ſhall he breake the Couenant and be deliuered?

16 As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely in the place where the King dwelleth that made him King, whoſe oath hee deſpiſed, and whoſe couenant he brake, euen with him, in the midſt of Babylon he ſhall die.

17 Neither ſhall Pharaoh with his mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by caſting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many perſons.

18 Seeing he deſpiſed the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, he had giuen his hand) and hath done all theſe things, hee ſhall not eſcape.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely mine oath that hee hath deſpiſed, and my Couenant that hee hath broken, euen it will I recompenſe vpon his owne head.

20 And I will * ſpread my net vpon him, and hee ſhalbe taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his treſpaſſe, that hee hath treſpaſſed againſt mee.

*Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, ſhall fall by the ſword, and they that remaine ſhalbe ſcattered towards all winds; and ye ſhal know that I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

22 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo take of the higheſt branch of the high Cedar, and will ſet it, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant it vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the hight of Iſrael will I plant it: and it ſhal bring forth boughes, and beare fruite, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it ſhall dwell all foules of euery wing: in the ſhadow of the branches thereof ſhall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the fielde ſhall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flouriſh: I the LORD haue ſpoken, and haue done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God reproueth the vniuſt parable of ſowre grapes. 5 He ſheweth how he dealeth with a iuſt father: 10 with a wicked ſonne of a iuſt father: 14 with a iuſt ſonne of a wicked father: 19 with a wicked man repenting: 24 with a iuſt man reuolting. 25 Hee defendeth his iuſtice, 31 and exhorteth to repentance.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying;

2 What meane yee that ye vſe this prouerbe concerning the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The * fathers haue eaten ſowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are ſet on edge?

* Iere. 31. 29.

3 As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, yee ſhall not haue occaſion any more to vſe this prouerbe in Iſrael.

4 Behold, all ſoules are mine, as the ſoule of the father, ſo alſo the ſoule of the ſonne is mine: the ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be iuſt, and do that which is † lawfull and right:

† Hebr. iudgement and iuſtice.

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, neither hath * defiled his neigh-

*Leuit. 18. 20.

neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menſtruous woman,

*Leuit.18.19. and 20.18.

7 And hath not *oppreſſed any, but hath reſtored to the debtour his *pledge, hath ſpoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment:

*Exod.22.21. leuit.19.15. and 25.14.
*Deut.24.12. exod.22.20.
*Deut.15.7. iſay 58.7. matth.25.35.

8 He that hath not giuen forth vpon *vſury, neither hath taken any increaſe, that hath withdrawne his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

*Exod.22.25. leuit.25.36, 37. deut.23.19. pſal.15.5.

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my Iudgements to deale truely; he is iuſt, he ſhall ſurely liue, ſaith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a ſonne that is a ‖ robber, a ſhedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of theſe things,

‖Or, breaker vp of an houſe.
‖Or, that doeth to his brother, beſides any of theſe.

11 And that doeth not any of thoſe duties, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppreſſed the poore and needie, hath ſpoiled by violence, hath not reſtored the pledge, and hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vſurie, and hath taken encreaſe: ſhall hee then liue? he ſhall not liue: hee hath done all theſe abominations, hee ſhall ſurely die, his † blood ſhalbe vpon him.

† Hebr. bloods.

14 ¶ Now loe, if he beget a ſonne that ſeeth all his fathers ſinnes which hee hath done and conſidereth, and doeth not ſuch like,

15 That hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the houſe of Iſrael, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppreſſed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath ſpoyled by violence, but hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

† Heb. hath not pledged the pledge, or taken the pledge.

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poore, that hath not receiued vſury nor increaſe, hath executed my Iudgements, hath walked in my Statutes, hee ſhall not die for the iniquitie of his father, he ſhall ſurely liue.

18 As for his father, becauſe hee cruelly oppreſſed, ſpoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, loe, euen he ſhall die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet ſay ye, *Why? doth not the ſonne beare the iniquitie of the father? when the ſonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, and hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he ſhall ſurely liue.

*Deut.24.16. 2.king.14.6. 2.chron.25.4. iere.31.29.

20 The ſoule that ſinneth, it ſhall die: the ſonne ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither ſhal the father beare the iniquity of the ſonne; the righteouſnes of the righteous ſhall be vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked ſhalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked wil turne from all his ſinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

22 All his tranſgreſſions that he hath committed, they ſhall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteouſneſſe, that hee hath done, hee ſhall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleaſure at all that the wicked ſhould die, ſaith the Lord GOD? And not that he ſhould returne from his waies, and liue?

*Chap.33.11.

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, ſhall he liue? all his righteouſnes that he hath done, ſhall not be mentioned: in his treſpaſſe that he hath treſpaſſed, and in his ſinne that hee hath ſinned, in them ſhall he die.

25 ¶ Yet yee ſay, *The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O houſe of Iſrael; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

*Chap.33.20.

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that hee hath done, ſhall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedneſſe that hee hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall ſaue his ſoule aliue.

28 Becauſe hee conſidereth & turneth away from all his tranſgreſſions that hee hath committed, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

29 Yet ſaith the houſe of Iſrael; the way of the Lord is not equall. O houſe of Iſrael, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O houſe of Iſrael, euery one according to his wayes, ſaith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your ſelues from all your tranſgreſſions: ſo iniquitie ſhall not be your ruine.

*Math.3.2.
‖Or, others.

31 ¶ Caſt away from you all your tranſgreſſions, whereby ye haue tranſgreſſed, and make you a *new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Ierem.32.39. chap.11.19. and 36.26.

32 For *I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dieth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue ye.

*Chap.33.11. 2.pet.3.9.
‖Or, others.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lions whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreouer, take thou vp a lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What is thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhe lay downe among Lions, ſhee nouriſhed her whelpes among yong Lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelpes: it became a yong Lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it deuoured men.

4 The Nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chaines vnto the land of *Egypt.

*2.King.23.33. iere.22.11.

5 Now when ſhee ſaw that ſhe had waited, and her hope was loſt, then ſhe tooke another of her whelpes, and made him a yong Lion.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the Lions, hee became a yong Lion, and learned to catch the prey, and deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces, and he layed waſte their Cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe thereof by the noiſe of his roaring.

‖Or, their widowes.

8 Then the Nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the King of Babylon, they

‖Or, in hookes.

brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a Vine || in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhee was fruitfull and full of branches by reaſon of many waters.

|| Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.

11 And ſhee had ſtrong rods for the ſcepters of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhee appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, and the *Eaſt wind dried vp her fruit: her ſtrong rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

*Oſe.13.15.

13 And now ſhe is planted in the wildernes, in a drie, and thirſty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod to bee a ſcepter to rule: this is a lamentation, and ſhall bee for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſrael. 5 He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt, 10 in the wilderneſſe, 27 and in the land. 33 He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpel. 45 Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift moneth, the tenth day of the moneth, that certaine of the Elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the Elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of mee? As I liue ſayth the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou || *iudge them, Sonne of man wilt thou iudge them? cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and || lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeede of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe *knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I am the LORD your God:

|| Or, pleade for them.
*Chap.22.2. and.23.36.
|| Or, ſware and ſo verſe 6. &c.
*Exod.3 1,8. and 4.31.

6 In the day that I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt yee away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt me, and would not hearken vnto me: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the idols of Egypt: then I ſayd, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I *cauſed them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my ſtatutes, and †ſhewed them my iudgements, *which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer alſo I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to bee a ſigne betweene mee, and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that ſanctifie them.

*Exod.13.18.
†Heb. made them to know.
*Leuit.18.5. rom.10.5. galat.3.12.
*Exod.20.8. & 31.13. &c. and 35.2. deut.5.12.

13 But the houſe of Iſrael rebelled againſt mee in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my Statutes, and they deſpiſed my iudgements, which if a man doe, he ſhall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly *polluted: then I ſaid I would powre out my fury vpon them in the *wilderneſſe to conſume them:

*Exod.16.28.
*Num.14.29. and 26.65.

14 But I wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them out.

15 Yet alſo I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen them, flowing with milke and hony, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Becauſe they deſpiſed my iudgements, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſayd vnto their children in the wildernes; Walke yee not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerue their iudgements nor defile your ſelues with their idoles.

19 I am the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they ſhal be a ſigne betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding the children rebelled againſt me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, hee ſhall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths, then I ſayd, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Neuertheleſſe I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not bee polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them through the countreyes;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my iudgements, but had deſpiſed my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gaue them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they ſhould not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they cauſed to paſſe *through the fire all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them deſolate, to the end, that they might know that I am the LORD.

*Chap.16.21.

27 ¶

27 ¶ Therefore ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blaſphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

† Heb. treſpaſſed a treſpaſſe.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they ſaw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the prouocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweete ſauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings:

29 Then || I ſayd vnto them, What is the high place whereunto yee goe? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

|| Or, I told them what the hie place was, Or Bamah.

30 Wherefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when yee make your ſonnes to paſſe through the fire, yee pollute your ſelues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and ſhall I bee inquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not bee enquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, Wee will bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerue wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with fury powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I pleade with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I pleade with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the || bond of the Couenant.

|| Or, a deliuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhal know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe yee, ſerue yee euery one his idoles, and hereafter alſo, if yee will not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael all of them in the land ſerue mee, there will I accept them, and there wil I require your offerings, and the || firſt fruites of your oblations, with all your holy things.

|| Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your † ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue beene ſcattered, and I will bee ſanctified in you before the heathen.

† Heb. ſauour of reſt.

42 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I lifted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhal ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein yee haue beene defiled, and yee ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that yee haue committed.

44 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop thy word toward the South, and propheſie againſt the forreſt of the South field,

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not bee quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhalbe burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not be quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel propheſieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the kingdome, 28 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and droppe thy word toward the holy places, and propheſie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I am againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee, the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh, from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may knowe that I the LORD haue drawen foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of thy loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before their eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tydings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhall be feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees † ſhalbe weake as water: beholde it commeth, and ſhall bee brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, propheſie, and ſay, Thus

ſaith the LORD, Say, A ſword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould wee then make mirth? || It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, as euery tree.

|| Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

11 And hee hath giuen it to bee fourbiſhed, that it may bee handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhal be vpon my people, it ſhalbe vpon all the Princes of Iſrael: || terrours, by reaſon of the ſword ſhall be vpon my people: * ſmite therefore vpon thy thigh.

|| Or, they are thruſt downe to the ſword with my people.
* Iere.31.19.

13 || Becauſe it is a tryall, and what if the ſword contemne euen the rod? it ſhal be no more ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| Or, when the triall hath beene, what then? ſhall they not alſo belong to the deſpiſing rod.

14 Thou therefore ſonne of man, prophecie and ſmite thine † handes together, and let the ſword bee doubled the third time, the ſword of the ſlaine, it is the ſword of the great men, that are ſlaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

† Heb. hand to hand.

15 I haue ſet the || point of the ſword againſt all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines bee multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is || wrapt vp for the ſlaughter.

|| Or, glittering or feare.
|| Or, ſharpened.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whitherſoeuer thy face is ſet.

† Heb. ſet thy ſelfe, take the left hand.

17 I will alſo ſmite mine hands together, and I will cauſe my fury to reſt: I the LORD haue ſayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, ſaying,

19 Alſo thou ſonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the ſword of the King of Babylon may come: both twaine ſhall come forth out of one land: and chooſe thou a place, chooſe it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the ſword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ieruſalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon ſtood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vſe diuination: he made his || arrowes bright, he conſulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

† Heb. mother of the way.
|| Or, kniues.
† Heb. Teraphim.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ieruſalem to appoint || captaines, to open the mouth in the ſlaughter, to lift vp the voice with ſhouting, to appoint battering rammes againſt the gates, to caſt a mount and to build a fort.

|| Or, battering rams.
Heb. rams.

23 And it ſhall be vnto them as a falſe diuination in their ſight, || to them that haue ſworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquitie, that they may be taken.

|| Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

24 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe yee haue made your iniquitie to bee remembred, in that your tranſgreſſions are diſcouered, ſo that in all your doings your ſinnes do appeare: becauſe, I ſay, that ye are come to remembrance, ye ſhall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Iſrael, whoſe day is come, when iniquity ſhall haue an end,

26 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this ſhal not be the ſame: exalt him that is low, and abaſe him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it ſhall bee no more vntill he come, whoſe right it is, and I will giue it him.

† Heb. peruerted, peruerted, peruerted will I make it.

28 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen ſay thou, The ſword, the ſword is drawen for the ſlaughter, it is fourbiſhed, to conſume becauſe of the glittering.

29 Whiles they ſee vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the necks of them that are ſlaine, of the wicked whoſe day is come, when their iniquitie ſhall haue an end.

30 || Shall I cauſe it to returne into his ſheath? I wil iudge thee in the place where thou waſt created, in the land of thy natiuitie.

|| Or, cauſe it to returne.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow againſt thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of || brutiſh men and ſkilfull to deſtroy.

|| Or, burning.

32 Thou ſhalt bee for fuell to the fire: thy blood ſhall bee in the middeſt of the land, thou ſhalt be no more remembred: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A Catalogue of ſinnes in Ieruſalem. 13 God will burne them as droſſe in his furnace. 23 The generall corruption of Prophets, Prieſts, Princes, and people.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſon of man, * wilt thou || iudge wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † ſhalt ſhew her all her abominations.

* Chap.20.4. and.23.36.
|| Or, plead for.
† Heb. citie of bloods.
† Heb. make her know.

3 Then ſay thou, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD; The citie ſheddeth blood in the middeſt of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols againſt herſelfe to defile herſelfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou haſt * ſhed, and haſt defiled thy ſelfe in thine idoles which thou haſt made, and thou haſt cauſed thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

* 2.Kin.21.16.

5 Thoſe that be neere, and thoſe that be far from thee, ſhall mocke thee which art † infamous and much vexed.

† Heb. polluted of name, much in vexation.

6 Behold the princes of Iſrael, euery one were in thee to their † power to ſhead blood.

† Heb. arme.

7 In thee haue they ſet light by father and mother: in the middeſt of thee haue they dealt by || oppreſſion with the ſtranger, in thee haue they vexed the fatherleſſe and the widow.

|| Or, deceit.

8 Thou haſt deſpiſed mine holy things, and haſt prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that cary tales to ſhead blood: and in thee they eate vpon the mountaines: in the middeſt of thee they commit lewdneſſe.

† Heb. men of ſlanders.

10 In thee haue they * diſcouered their fathers nakednes: in thee haue they humbled her that was * ſet apart for pollution.

* Leuit.18.8. and 20.11.
* Leuit.18.19.

11 And || one hath committed * abomination with his neighbours * wife, and || another hath || lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his ſiſter, his fathers daughter.

|| Or, euery one.
* Leuit.18.20.
* Iere.5.8.
|| Or, euery one.
|| Or, by lewdneſſe.
* Leuit.18.9.

12 In thee haue they taken giftes to ſhead blood: thou haſt taken vſury and increaſe, and thou haſt greedily gained of thy neighbours

by extortion, and haſt forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Chap.21.22. 13 ¶ Behold therefore I haue *ſmitten mine hand at thy diſhoneſt gaine which thou haſt made, and at thy blood which hath bene in the midſt of thee.

14 Can thine heart indure, or can thine hands be ſtrong in the dayes that I ſhall deale with thee? I the LORD haue ſpoken it and will doe it.

15 And I will ſcatter thee among the heathen, and diſperſe thee in the countreys, and wil conſume thy filthineſſe out of thee.

16 And thou ‖ ſhalt take thine inheritance in thy ſelfe in the ſight of the heathen, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

‖Or, ſhalt be prophaned.

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Son of man, the houſe of Iſrael is to me become droſſe, all they are braſſe and tinne, and yron, and lead in the middeſt of the furnace: they are euen the † droſſe of ſiluer.

†Heb. droſſes.

19 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye are all become droſſe, behold therefore I wil gather you into the middeſt of Ieruſalem.

20 †As they gather ſiluer, and braſſe, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the middeſt of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt it: ſo wil I gather you in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leaue you there, and melt you.

†Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye ſhalbe melted in the middeſt thereof.

22 As ſiluer is melted in the midſt of the furnace, ſo ſhall ye be melted in the midſt thereof, and ye ſhall know that I the LORD haue powred out my fury vpon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, ſay vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleanſed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 There is a conſpiracie of her prophets in the middeſt thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they *haue deuoured ſoules, they haue taken the treaſure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midſt thereof.

*Mat.23.14.

26 Her prieſts haue †violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy, and prophane, neither haue they ſhewed difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

†Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her *princes in the midſt thereof are like wolues rauening the pray, to ſhed blood, and to deſtroy ſoules, to get diſhoneſt gaine.

*Mic.3.11. Zeph.3.3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered morter, ſeeing vanitie and diuining lies vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, when ẏ LORD hath not ſpoken.

29 The people of the land haue vſed ‖ oppreſſion, and exerciſed robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppreſſed the ſtranger †wrongfully.

‖Or, deceit.

†Heb. without ight.

30 And I ſought for a man among them, that ſhould make vp the hedge, and ſtand in the gap before me for the land that I ſhould not deſtroy it, but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue conſumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompenſed vpon their heads, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers.* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and ſheweth their iudgements.*

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their breaſtes preſſed, and there they bruiſed the teats of their virginitie.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes and daughters: thus were their names; Samaria is Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhee was mine, and ſhee doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians her neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, all of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredomes with them, with all them that were the †choſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhee doted, with all their idoles ſhe defiled her ſelfe.

†Heb. beſtowed her whordomes vpon them.

†Heb. the choiſe of the children of Aſſhur.

8 Neither left ſhe her whoredomes brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſts of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the *Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

*1.Kin.17.18.

10 These diſcouered her nakedneſſe, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

†Heb. a name.

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah, ſaw this ſhee † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhee, and in her whoredomes † more then her ſiſter in her whoredomes.

†Heb. ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more then &c.

†Heb. more then the whoredoms of her ſiſter.

12 She doted vpon the *Aſſyrians her neighbors, captaines and rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

*2.Kin.16.7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhee was defiled that they tooke both one way:

14 And that ſhe increaſed her whoredoms: for when ſhe ſaw men pourtrayd vpon the wall the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loynes, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them Princes to looke to, after the maner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhee ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

†Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, and they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhee was polluted with them,

†Heb. children of Babel.

them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† *Heb. looſed or diſioynted.*

18 So ſhee diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhee multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhee doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh is as the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue is like the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, Captaines and Rulers, great Lords and renowmed, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſembly of people, which ſhall ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I will ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I will ſet my iealouſie againſt thee, and they ſhall deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhall take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhall fall by the ſword: they ſhall take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhalbe deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrippe thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† *Heb. inſtruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredome brought from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliuer thee into the hand of them whom thou hateſt: into the hand of them from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhall leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhal be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the heathen, and becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore will I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cup deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion; it conteineth much.

33 Thou ſhalt bee filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, and thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof, and plucke off thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt mee behinde thy backe, therefore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah, and Aholibah? yea, declare vnto them their abominations;

* Chap. 20. 4. and 22. 2.
‖ *Or, pleade for.*

37 That they haue committed adulterie, and blood is in their handes, and with their idoles haue they committed adultery, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them through the fire to deuoure them.

38 Moreouer, this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, and haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

* 2. King. 21. 4.

40 And furthermore that yee haue ſent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and loe, they came, for whom thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments,

† *Heb. comming.*

41 And ſateſt vpon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oyle.

† *Heb. honourable.*
* Prou. 7. 17.

42 And a voyce of a multitude being at eaſe was with her, and with the men of the † common ſort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wilderneſſe, which put bracelets vpon their handes, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

† *Hebr. of the multitude of men.*
‖ *Or, drunkards.*

43 Then ſayd I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredomes with her, and ſhe with them?

† *Her whoredomes.*

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they goe in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah, and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * iudge them after the maner of adultereſſes, and after the maner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood is in their hands.

* Chap. 16. 38.

46 For thus ſayth the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, and will giue them † to be remooued and ſpoyled.

† *Heb. for a remoouing and ſpoyle.*

47 And the company ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ‖ diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhal ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

‖ *Or, ſingle them out.*

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to doe after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhall recompenſe your lewdneſſe vpon you, and yee ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and yee ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 15 *By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is ſhewed the calamitie of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.*

AGaine, in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, euen of this ſame day: the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet it on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, euen euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

||Or, heape.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, and || burne alſo the bones vnder it, and make it boyle well, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Woe to the bloody citie, to the pot whoſe ſcum is therein, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the midſt of her: ſhee ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhee powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon the toppe of a rocke, that it ſhould not bee couered.

*Nah.3.1, Habac.2.12,

9 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; * Woe to the bloody city, I will euen make the pile for fire, great.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, conſume the fleſh, and ſpice it well, and let the bones bee burnt.

11 Then ſet it emptie vpon the coales thereof, that the braſſe of it may bee hote and may burne, and that the filthineſſe of it may bee molten in it, that the ſcumme of it may bee conſumed.

12 She hath wearied her ſelfe with lies, and her great ſcum went not foorth out of her: her ſcum ſhalbe in the fire.

13 In thy filthineſſe is lewdneſſe, becauſe I haue purged thee, and thou waſt not purged, thou ſhalt not bee purged from thy filthineſſe any more, till I haue cauſed my furie to reſt vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue ſpoken it, it ſhall come to paſſe, and I will doe it, I will not goe backe, neither will I ſpare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes, and according to thy doings ſhall they iudge thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Alſo the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the deſire of thine eyes with a ſtroke: yet neither ſhalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither ſhall thy teares † runne downe.

†Heb. goe.
†Heb. be ſilent.

17 † Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tyre of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy ſhooes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lippes, and eate not the bread of men.

†Heb. vpper lip. And ſo ver.22.

18 So I ſpake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people ſaid vnto mee; Wilt thou not tel vs what theſe things are to vs, that thou doeſt ſo?

20 Then I anſwered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Speake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my Sanctuary, the excellencie of your ſtrength, the deſire of your eyes, and † that which your ſoule pitieth; and your ſonnes and your daughters, whom ye haue left, ſhall fall by the ſword.

†Heb. the pity of your ſoule.

22 And ye ſhall doe as I haue done: ye ſhall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tyres ſhall be vpon your heads, and your ſhooes vpon your feete: yee ſhall not mourne nor weepe, but yee ſhall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a ſigne: according to all that hee hath done, ſhall ye doe: and when this commeth, yee ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

25 Alſo thou ſonne of man, ſhall it not bee in the day when I take from them their ſtrength, the ioy of their glory, the deſire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they ſet their minds, their ſonnes and their daughters;

†Heb. the lifting vp of the ſoule.

26 That hee that eſcapeth in that day, ſhall come vnto thee, to cauſe thee to heare it with thine eares?

27 In that day ſhall thy mouth bee opened to him which is eſcaped, and thou ſhalt ſpeake and bee no more dumbe, and thou ſhalt bee a ſigne vnto them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their inſolency againſt the Iewes vpon the Ammonites, 8 vpon Moab and Seir, 12 vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philiſtines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, * ſet thy face againſt the Ammonites, and propheſie againſt them,

*Ier.49.1,&c.

3 And ſay vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thou ſaydeſt, Aha, againſt my Sanctuary, when it was prophaned, & againſt the land of Iſrael when it was deſolate, and againſt the houſe of Iudah when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the Eaſt for a poſſeſſion, and they ſhall ſet their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they ſhall eate thy fruit, and they ſhall drinke thy milke.

†Heb. children.

5 And I will make Rabbah a ſtable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flockes: and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

6 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt clapped thine † hands, and ſtamped with the † feete, and reioyced in † heart with all thy deſpite againſt the land of Iſrael:

†Heb. hand.
†Heb. foote.
†Heb. ſoule.

7 Behold therefore, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon thee, & will deliuer thee for a || ſpoyle to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cauſe thee to periſh out of the countreys: I will deſtroy thee, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

||Or, meate.

8 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe that Moab and Seir doe ſay, Behold, the houſe of Iudah is like vnto all the heathen:

*Ier.48.1,&c.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the ſide of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are

†Heb. ſhoulder of Moab.

on his frontiers, the glory of the country Beth-ieſhimoth, Baal-meon and Kiriathaim,

10 Unto the men of the Eaſt || with the Ammonites, and will giue them in poſſeſſion, that the Ammonites may not be remembred among the nations.

|| *Or, againſt the children of Ammon.*

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, becauſe that Edom hath dealt againſt the houſe of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himſelfe vpon them:

† *Heb. by reuenging reuengement.*

13 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beaſt from it: and I will make it deſolate from Teman, and || they of Dedan ſhall fall by the ſword.

|| *Or, they ſhall fall by the ſword vnto Dedan.*

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Iſrael, and they ſhall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they ſhall know my vengeance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe the Philiſtines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a deſpitefull heart, to deſtroy it || for the old hatred:

|| *Or, with perpetuall hatred.*

16 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Beholde, I will ſtretch out mine hand vpon the Philiſtines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and deſtroy the remnant of the || Sea coaſt.

|| *Or, hauen of the ſea.*

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall lay my vengeance vpon them.

† *Heb. vengeances.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for inſulting againſt Ieruſalem, is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar againſt her. 15 The mourning and aſtoniſhment of the ſea, at her fall.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, becauſe that Tyrus hath ſaid againſt Ieruſalem, Aha, ſhe is broken that was the gates of the people, ſhee is turned vnto mee, I ſhall be repleniſhed now ſhee is layde waſte:

3 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt thee, O Tyrus, and will cauſe many nations to come vp againſt thee, as the ſea cauſeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they ſhal deſtroy the wals of Tyrus, and breake downe her towers: I wil alſo ſcrape her duſt from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It ſhalbe a place for the ſpreading of nets in the midſt of the ſea: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD, and it ſhall become a ſpoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, ſhalbe ſlaine by the ſword, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchadrezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horſes, and with charets, and with horſemen, and companies, and much people.

8 Hee ſhall ſlay with the ſword thy daughters in the field, and he ſhal make a fort againſt thee, and || caſt a mount againſt thee, and lift vp the buckler againſt thee.

|| *Or, powre out the engine of ſhot.*

9 He ſhall ſet engines of warre againſt thy walls, and with his axes he ſhall breake downe thy towers.

10 By reaſon of the abundance of his horſes, their duſt ſhall couer thee: thy walles ſhall ſhake at the noyſe of the horſemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he ſhall enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

† *Hebr. according to the entrings of a Citie broken vp.*

11 With the hoofes of his horſes ſhall hee tread downe all thy ſtreetes, hee ſhall ſlay thy people by the ſword, and thy ſtrong gariſons ſhall goe downe to the ground.

12 And they ſhall make a ſpoile of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandiſe, and they ſhall breake downe thy walls, and deſtroy † thy pleaſant houſes, & they ſhal lay thy ſtones, and thy timber, and thy duſt in the midſt of the water.

† *Hebr. houſes of thy deſire.*

13 * And I will cauſe the noiſe of thy ſongs to ceaſe, and the ſound of thy harpes ſhall be no more heard.

* Iſa. 24. 8. iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rocke: they ſhall be a place to ſpread nets vpon: thou ſhalt bee built no more: for I the LORD haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shal not the yles ſhake at the ſound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broydered garments: they ſhall clothe themſelues with † trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhall tremble at euery moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

† *Heb. tremblings.*

17 And they ſhall take vp a * lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroyed that waſt inhabited of † ſea-faring men, the renowmed citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour to be on all that haunt it?

* Reuel. 18. 9.

† *Hebr. of the ſeas.*

18 Now ſhall the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea, the Iles that are in the ſea, ſhall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee:

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pit, with the people of olde time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a † terrour, and thou ſhalt bee no more: though thou bee ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer bee found againe, ſayth the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. terrours.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupply of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entry of the Sea, which art a merchant of the people for many yles. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I am †of perfit beauty.

†Heb. perfit of beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the †midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

†Heb. heart.

5 They haue †made all thy ſhip boards of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars from Lebanon to make maſts for thee.

†Heb. built.

6 Of the okes of Baſhan haue they made thine ‖oares: the †company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of yuory, brought out of the yles of Chittim.

‖Or, they haue made hatches of yuory well troden.
†Hebr. the daughter.

7 Fine linnen with broidered worke from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖blew and purple from the yles of Eliſhah, was that which couered thee.

‖Or, purple and ſcarlet.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandiſe.

‖Or, ſtoppers of chinkes. Hebr. ſtrengtheners.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet foorth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army were vpon thy wals round about: and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all kinde of riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy fayres.

13 Iauan, Tubal, and Meſhech, they were thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖market.

‖Or, merchandiſe.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy fayres with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many yles were the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of yuory, and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the †wares of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with emeraudes, purple, and broidered worke, and fine linnen, and coral, and ‖agate.

†Heb. workes.
‖Or, Chryſopraſe.

17 Iudah and the land of Iſrael they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market, wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and hony, and oyle, and ‖balme.

‖Or, roſin.

18 Damaſcus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wooll.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

‖Or, Meuzal.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in †precious clothes for charets.

†Heb. clothes of freedome.

21 Arabia and all the Princes of Kedar, †they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes, and goats: in theſe were they thy merchants.

†Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.

22 The merchants of Shebah and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Shebah, Aſhur and Chilmad were thy merchants.

24 Theſe were thy merchants in all ‖ſorts of things, in blewe †clothes and broydered worke, and in cheſtes of rich apparell, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchandiſe.

‖Or, excellent things.
†Hebr. foldings.

25 The ſhips of Tarſhiſh did ſing of thee in thy market, and thou waſt repleniſhed, & made very glorious in the midſt of the ſeas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the Eaſt wind hath broken thee in the †midſt of the ſeas.

†Hebr. heart.

27 Thy *riches and thy faires, thy merchandiſe, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandiſe, and all thy men of warre that are in thee, ‖and in all thy company which is in the middeſt of thee, ſhal fall into the ‖midſt of the ſeas, in the day of thy ruine.

*Reuel. 18.9. &c.
‖Or, euen with all.
‖Or, heart.

28 The ‖ſuburbs ſhall ſhake at the ſound of the cry of thy pilots.

‖Or, waues.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, and all the pilots of the Sea, ſhall come downe from their ſhips, they ſhall ſtand vpon the land;

30 And ſhall cauſe their voyce to bee heard againſt thee, and ſhall cry bitterly, and ſhall caſt vp duſt vpon their heads, they ſhall wallow themſelues in the aſhes.

31 And they ſhall make themſelues vtterly balde for thee, and gird them with ſackecloth, and they ſhall weepe for thee with bitterneſſe of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they ſhall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, ſaying, What citie is like Tyrus, like the deſtroyed in the midſt of the ſea?

33 When thy wares went foorth out of the ſeas, thou filledſt many people, thou didſt enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandiſe.

34 In the time when thou ſhalt be broken by the ſeas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandiſe, and all thy company in the midſt of thee ſhall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee ſore afraid, they ſhall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people ſhall hiſſe at thee, thou ſhalt bee a †terrour, and †neuer ſhalt be any more.

†Heb. terrours.
†Heb. ſhalt not be for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus for his ſacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his great glory corrupted by ſinne. 20 The iudgement of Zidon. 24 The reſtauration of Iſrael.

The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſay vnto the Prince of Tyrus, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Becauſe thine heart is lifted vp, and thou haſt ſaid, I am a God, I ſit in the ſeate of God in the †middeſt of the ſeas; *yet thou art a man and not God, though thou ſet thine heart as the heart of God.

†Heb. heart.
*Iſa. 31.3.

3 Behold, thou art wiſer then Daniel: there is no ſecret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wiſedome and with thine vnderſtanding thou haſt gotten thee riches, and haſt gotten gold and ſiluer into thy treaſures.

†Hebr. by the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome.
5 † By thy great wiſedome, and by thy traffique haſt thou increaſed thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp becauſe of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God: Becauſe thou haſt ſet thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring ſtrangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they ſhall drawe their ſwordes againſt the beautie of thy wiſdome, and they ſhall defile thy brightneſſe.

8 They ſhall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou ſhalt die the deaths of them, that are ſlaine in the midſt of the ſeas.

9 Wilt thou yet ſay before him that ſlayeth thee, I am God? but thou ſhalt bee a man, and no God in the hand of him that || ſlayeth thee. *|| Or, woundeth.*

10 Thou ſhalt die the deaths of the vncircumciſed, by the hand of ſtrangers: for I haue ſpoken it, ſaith the Lord God.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the King of Tyrus, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the Lord God; Thou ſealeſt vp the ſumme full of wiſedome, and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou haſt beene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious ſtone was thy couering, the || Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the || Beril, the Onix, and the Iaſper, the Saphir, the || Emerande, and the Carbuncle, and gold: the workemanſhip of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou waſt created.

||Or, rubie.
||Or, chryſolite.
||Or, chryſopraſe.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that couereth: and I haue ſet thee ſo; thou waſt vpon the holy Mountaine of God; thou haſt walked vp and downe in the middeſt of the ſtones of fire.

15 Thou waſt perfect in thy wayes from the day that thou waſt created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandiſe they haue filled the midſt of thee with violence, and thou haſt ſinned: therefore I will caſt thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will deſtroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the midſt of the ſtones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp becauſe of thy beautie, thou haſt corrupted thy wiſedome by reaſon of thy brightneſſe: I will caſt thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou haſt defiled thy Sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique: therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the middeſt of thee, it ſhall deuoure thee: and I will bring thee to aſhes vpon the earth in the ſight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that knowe thee among the people, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed at thee: thou ſhalt bee a † terrour, and neuer ſhalt thou bee any more. *†Hebr. terrours.*

20 ¶ Againe the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying;

21 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Zidon, and propheſie againſt it,

22 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord God; Behold, I am againſt thee, O Zidon, and I will bee glorified in the middeſt of thee: and they ſhall know that I am the Lord, when I ſhall haue executed iudgements in her, and ſhall bee ſanctified in her.

23 For I will ſend into her, peſtilence, and blood into her ſtreetes, and the wounded ſhalbe iudged in the middeſt of her by the ſword vpon her on euery ſide, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord.

24 ¶ And there ſhall bee no more a pricking brier vnto the houſe of Iſrael, nor any grieuing thorne of all that are round about them that deſpiſed them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus ſaith the Lord God; When I ſhal haue gathered the houſe of Iſrael from the people among whom they are ſcattered, and ſhalbe ſanctified in them in the ſight of the heathen, then ſhall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my ſeruant Iacob.

26 And they ſhall dwell || ſafely therein, and ſhall build houſes, and plant vineyards: yea, they ſhall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all thoſe that || deſpiſe them round about them, and they ſhall know that I am the Lord their God.

|| Or, with confidence.
|| Or, ſpoile.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Iſrael. 8 The deſolation of Egypt. 13 The reſtauration thereof after forty yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchadrezzar. 21 Iſrael ſhalbe reſtored.

In the tenth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the twelfth day of the moneth, the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and propheſie againſt him, and againſt all Egypt.

3 Speake and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Beholde, I am againſt thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great *dragon that lieth in the middeſt of his riuers, which hath ſaid, My riuer is mine owne, and I haue made it for my ſelfe.

*Pſal.74.13. 14. iſa.27.1. and 51.9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cauſe the fiſh of thy riuers to ſticke vnto thy ſcales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middeſt of thy riuers, and all the fiſh of thy riuers ſhall ſticke vnto thy ſcales.

5 And I will leaue thee throwen into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fiſh of thy riuers: thou ſhalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou ſhalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beaſtes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen. *†Heb. face of the field.*

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt ſhall know that I am the Lord, becauſe they haue beene a *ſtaffe of reed to the houſe of Iſrael. *2.King.18. 21. iſai.36.6.

7 When they tooke holde of thee by thy hand, thou diddeſt breake, and rent all their ſhoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakeſt, and madeſt all their loynes to bee at a ſtand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a ſword vpon thee, and

cut off man and beaſt out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt ſhall bee deſolate and waſte, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD: becauſe hee hath ſaid, The riuer is mine, and I haue made it.

10 Behold therefore, I am againſt thee, and againſt thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waſte and deſolate, from the towre of † Syene, euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

†Heb. waſts of waſte.
†Heb. Seueneh.

11 No foot of man ſhal paſſe through it, nor foot of beaſt ſhall paſſe through it, neither ſhall it be inhabited fortie yeeres.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt deſolate in the middeſt of the countreyes that are deſolate, and her cities among the cities that are layde waſte, ſhall be deſolate fourtie yeeres: and I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were ſcattered.

*Iſa.19.23. Iere.46.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cauſe them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their || habitation, and they ſhall bee there a † baſe kingdome.

||Or, birth.
†Hebr. low.

15 It ſhall bee the baſeſt of the kingdomes, neither ſhall it exalt it ſelfe any more aboue the nations: for I will diminiſh them, that they ſhal no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it ſhall bee no more the confidence of the houſe of Iſrael, which bringeth their iniquitie to remembrance, when they ſhall looke after them: but they ſhall know that I am the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the ſeuen and twentieth yeere, in the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon cauſed his army to ſerue a great ſeruice againſt Tyrus: euery head was made bald, and euery ſhoulder was peeled: yet had hee no wages, nor his army for Tyrus, for the ſeruice that he had ſerued againſt it.

19 Therefore thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and hee ſhall take her multitude, and † take her ſpoyle, and take her pray, and it ſhall be the wages for his armie.

†Heb. ſpoyle her ſpoyle, and pray her pray.

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt || for his labour wherewith he ſerued againſt it, becauſe they wrought for mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

||Or, for his hire.

21 ¶ In that day will I cauſe the horne of the houſe of Iſrael to budde foorth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the middeſt of them, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The deſolation of Egypt, and her helpers. 20 The arme of Babylon ſhall bee ſtrengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, propheſie and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Howle yee, woe worth the day.

3 For the day is neere, euen the day of the LORD is neere, a cloudy day; it ſhall bee the time of the heathen.

4 And the ſword ſhall come vpon Egypt, and great || paine ſhalbe in Ethiopia, when the ſlaine ſhall fall in Egypt, and they ſhall take away her multitude, and her foundations ſhalbe broken downe.

||Or, feare.

5 Ethiopia, and † Lybia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, ſhall fal with them by the ſword.

†Heb. Phut.
†Heb. children.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD, They alſo that vphold Egypt, ſhall fall, and the pride of her power ſhall come downe: from the towre of Syene ſhall they fall in it by the ſword, ſayeth the Lord GOD.

7 And they ſhall bee deſolate in the middeſt of the countreys that are deſolate, and her cities ſhall be in the middeſt of the cities that are waſted.

8 And they ſhal know that I am the LORD when I haue ſet a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers ſhalbe † deſtroyed.

†Heb. broken.

9 In that day ſhall meſſengers goe foorth from mee in ſhippes, to make the careleſſe Ethiopians afraide, and great paine ſhall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo make the multitude of Egypt to ceaſe by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations ſhall bee brought to deſtroy the land: and they ſhall draw their ſwords againſt Egypt, and fill the land with the ſlaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † drie, and ſell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waſte, and † all that is therein, by the hand of ſtrangers: I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

†Heb. drought.
†Heb. the fulnes thereof.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will alſo * deſtroy the idoles, and I will cauſe their images to ceaſe out of Noph: and there ſhall bee no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros deſolate, and will ſet fire in || Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

||Or, Tanis.

15 And I will powre my furie vpon || Sin, the ſtrength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

||Or, Peluſium.

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhall be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The young men of || Auen and of || Phibeſeth, ſhall fall by the ſword: and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

||Or, Heliopolis.
||Or, Pubaſtum.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhalbe || darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: and the pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloude ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

||Or, reſtrained.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: & they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yere, in the firſt moneth, in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it ſhal not be bound vp to bee healed, to put a rouler to binde it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtrong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countreys.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I will breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhal groane before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation vnto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Aſſyria, 10 and the fall thereof, for pride. 18 The like deſtruction of Egypt.

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yeere in the third moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Behold, the Aſſyrian was a cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, & with a ſhadowing ſhrowd, and of an high ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

†Heb. faire of branches.

4 The waters || made him great, the deepe || ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

||Or, nouriſhed.
||Or, brought him vp.
†Heb. conduits.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, and his boughes were multiplied, and his branches became long, becauſe of the multitude of waters, || when he ſhot forth.

||Or, when it ſent them forth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſtes in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſtes of the field bring forth their young, and vnder his ſhadow dwelt all great nations.

*Dan. 4.

7 Thus was he faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and his cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beauty.

*Geneſ. 2.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height and hee hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughes, & his heart is lifted vp in his height:

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: hee ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

†Heb. in doing he ſhall doe vnto him.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him, vpon the mountaines, and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone downe from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Upon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſtes of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches:

14 To the ende that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height, neither ſhoote vp their toppe among the thicke boughes, neither || their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death, to the nether parts of the earth in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

||Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were ſtayed; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the fielde fainted for him.

†Heb. to bee blacke.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choyſe and beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went down into hell with him, vnto them that bee ſlaine with the ſword, and they that were his arme that dwelt vnder his ſhadow in the midſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatneſſe among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhalbe brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a young Lyon of the nations, and thou art as || a Whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feete, and fouledſt their riuers.

||Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * ſpread out my net ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

*Chap 12.13. and 17.20.

4 Then will I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee forth vpon the open field, and will cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine

vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, euen to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhalbe full of thee.

‖Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the ſunne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

‖Or, extinguiſh. *Iſai. 13.10. ioel 2.31. & 3.15. mat. 24.29

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkeneſſe vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord God.

†Heb. lights of the light in heauen.

†Heb them darke.

9 I will alſo † vexe the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou haſt not knowen.

†Heb prouoke to anger, or griefe.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings ſhall bee horribly afraid for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at euery moment; euery man for his owne life in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord God, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhall ſpoyle the pompe of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts thereof from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofes of beaſts trouble them.

14 Then I will make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord God.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhall be † deſtitute of that whereof it was full: when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I am the Lord.

†Hebr. deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This is the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, euen for Egypt, and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth day of the moneth, that the word of the Lord came vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Sonne of man, waile for the multitude of Egypt, and caſt them down, euen her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doeſt thou paſſe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou layed with the vncircumciſed.

20 They ſhall fall in the midſt of them that are ſlaine by the ſword: ſhe is deliuered ‖ to the ſword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖Or, the ſword is layd.

21 The ſtrong among the mighty ſhal ſpeake to him out of the middeſt of hel with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword.

22 Aſhur is there, and all her company: his graues are about him: all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword.

23 Whoſe graues are ſet in the ſides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which cauſed ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖Or, diſmaying.

24 There is Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them ſlaine, fallen by the ſword, which are gone downe vncircumciſed into the nether parts of the earth, which cauſed their terror in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that go downe to the pit.

25 They haue ſet her a bed in the middeſt of the ſlaine with all her multitudes: her graues are round about him, all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword: though their terrour was cauſed in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midſt of them that be ſlaine.

26 There is Meſhech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues are round about him; all of them vncircumciſed, ſlaine by the ſword, though they cauſed their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they ſhall not lie with the mightie, that are fallen of the vncircumciſed, which are gone down to hell † with their weapons of war: and they haue layde their ſwordes vnder their heads, but their iniquities ſhall bee vpon their bones, though they were the terror of the mightie in the land of the liuing.

†Hebr. with weapons of their warre.

28 Yea thou ſhalt be broken in the midſt of the vncircumciſed, and ſhalt lie with them that are ſlaine with the ſword.

29 There is Edom, her Kings and all her princes, which with their might are † layd by them that were ſlaine by the ſword: they ſhall lie with the vncircumciſed, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

†Hebr. giuen or put.

30 There bee the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the ſlaine, with their terrour they are aſhamed of their might, and they lie vncircumciſed with them that bee ſlaine by the ſword, and beare their ſhame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh ſhall ſee them, and ſhall be comforted ouer all his multitude, euen Pharaoh and all his armie ſlaine by the ſword, ſaith the Lord God.

32 For I haue cauſed my terrour in the land of the liuing: and he ſhalbe layd in the midſt of the vncircumciſed with them that are ſlaine with the ſword, euen Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the duetie of a watchman in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admoniſhed of his duetie. 20 God ſheweth the iuſtice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters. 17 He maintaineth his iuſtice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ieruſalem, he propheſieth the deſolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake to the children of thy people, and ſay vnto them, † When I bring the ſword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coaſts, and ſet him for their watchman,

†Hebr. a land when I bring a ſword vpon her.

3 If when hee ſeeth the ſword come vpon the land, hee blow the trumpet, and warne the people,

† Heb. he that hearing heareth.

4 Then † whoſoeuer heareth the ſound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the ſword come, and take him away, his blood ſhall be vpon his owne head.

5 Hee heard the ſound of the trumpet, and tooke not warning, his blood ſhall bee vpon him: but hee that taketh warning, ſhall deliuer his ſoule.

6 But if the watchman ſee the ſword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the ſword come and take any perſon from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity: but his blood wil I require at the watchmans hand.

* Chap. 3. 17. &c.

7 ¶ * So thou, O ſonne of man, I haue ſet thee a watchman vnto the houſe of Iſrael: therfore thou ſhalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

8 When I ſay vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou ſhalt ſurely die, if thou doeſt not ſpeak to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man ſhall die in his iniquitie: but his blood wil I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe, if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if hee doe not turne from his way, he ſhall die in his iniquitie: but thou haſt deliuered thy ſoule.

10 Therefore, O thou ſonne of man, ſpeake vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus yee ſpake, ſaying, If our tranſgreſſions and our ſinnes be vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how ſhould we then liue?

* 2. Sam. 14. 14 chap. 18. 32.

11 Say vnto them, * As I liue, ſayeth the Lord GOD, I haue no pleaſure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne ye, turne ye from your euill wayes, for * why wil ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

* Chap. 18. 31.

* Chap. 18. 24.

12 Therefore thou ſonne of man, ſay vnto the children of thy people, The * righteouſneſſe of the righteous ſhall not deliuer him in the day of his tranſgreſſion: as for the wickedneſſe of the wicked, hee ſhall not fall thereby in the day that hee turneth from his wickedneſſe, neither ſhall the righteous be able to liue for his righteouſneſſe in the day that he ſinneth.

13 When I ſhall ſay to the righteous, that he ſhall ſurely liue: if he truſt to his owne righteouſneſſe, and commit iniquitie, all his righteouſneſſe ſhall not bee remembred: but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, hee ſhall die for it.

14 Againe, when I ſay vnto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, if he turne from his ſinne and doe that which is † lawfull and right;

† Heb. iudgement and iuſtice.

15 If the wicked reſtore the pledge, giue againe that he hath robbed, walke in the ſtatutes of life, without committing iniquitie, he ſhall ſurely liue, he ſhall not die.

16 None of his ſins that he hath committed ſhall be mentioned vnto him, he hath done that which is lawfull and right; he ſhall ſurely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people ſay, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteouſnes, and committeth iniquity, he ſhall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickedneſſe, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he ſhall liue thereby.

* Chap. 18. 25.

20 ¶ Yet ye ſay, * The way of the Lord is not equall: O yee houſe of Iſrael, I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the twelfth yere of our captiuitie, in the tenth moneth, in the fift day of the moneth, that one that had eſcaped out of Ieruſalem, came vnto me, ſaying, * The city is ſmitten.

* 2. King. 25.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore hee that was eſcaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to mee in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more * dumbe.

* Chap. 24. 27.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite thoſe waſtes of the land of Iſrael, ſpeake, ſaying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but we are many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Ye eat with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idols, and ſhed blood; and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

26 Ye ſtand vpon your ſword, ye worke abomination, and ye defile euery one his neighbors wife, and ſhall ye poſſeſſe the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, As I liue, ſurely they that are in the waſtes, ſhall fall by the ſword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beaſts † to be deuoured: and they that bee in the forts and in the caues, ſhall die of the peſtilence.

† Heb. to deuoure him.

28 For I will lay the land † moſt deſolate, and the * pompe of her ſtrength ſhall ceaſe: and the mountaines of Iſrael ſhall be deſolate, that none ſhall paſſe thorow.

† Heb. deſolation and deſolation.

* Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and 30. 6, 7.

29 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD, when I haue made the land deſolate becauſe of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Alſo thou ſonne of man, the children of thy people ſtill are talking againſt thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houſes, and ſpeake one to another, euery one to his brother, ſaying, Come, I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ ſit before thee as my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth † they ſhew much loue, but their heart goeth after their couetouſneſſe.

† Heb. according to the comming of the people.

‖ Or, my people ſit before thee.

† Heb. they make loues or ieſts.

32 And loe, thou art vnto them as † a very louely ſong of one that hath a pleaſant voyce, and can play well on an inſtrument: for they heare thy words, but they doe them not.

† Heb. a ſong of loues.

33 And when this commeth to paſſe, (loe, it will come) then they ſhall know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the Shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement againſt them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The Kingdome of Chriſt.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

*Iere.23.1.

2 Sonne of man, prophecie againſt the *ſhepheards of Iſrael, prophecie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD vnto the ſhepheards, Wo be to the ſhepheards of Iſrael, that doe feed themſelues: ſhould not the ſhepheards feed the flocks?

3 Ye eate the fat, and ye clothe you with the wooll, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flocke.

4 The diſeaſed haue yee not ſtrengthened, neither haue ye healed that which was ſick, neither haue ye bound vp that which was broken, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue ye ſought that which was loſt; but with *force and with crueltie haue ye ruled them.

*1.Pet.5.3.

5 And they were ſcattered || becauſe there is no ſhepheard: and they became meate to all the beaſtes of the field, when they were ſcattered.

|| Or, without a ſhepheard: and ſo verſe 8.

6 My ſheepe wandered thorow all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea, my flocke was ſcattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did ſearch or ſeeke after them.

7 ¶ Therefore yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, ſayeth the Lord GOD, ſurely becauſe my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beaſt of the field, becauſe there was no ſhepheard, neither did my ſhepheards ſearch for my flocke, but the ſhepheards fedde themſelues, and fedde not my flocke.

9 Therefore, O yee ſhepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am againſt the ſhepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cauſe them to ceaſe from feeding the flocke, neither ſhall the ſhepheards feede themſelues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I will both ſearch my ſheepe, and ſeeke them out.

12 † As a ſhepheard ſeeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his ſheepe that are ſcattered: ſo will I ſeeke out my ſheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue beene ſcattered in the cloudie and darke day.

† Heb. according to the ſeeking.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreyes, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Iſrael by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

14 I will feed them in a good paſture, and vpon the high mountaines of Iſrael ſhall their fold bee: there ſhall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat paſture ſhall they feede vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

15 I will feede my flocke, and I will cauſe them to lie downe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 I will ſeeke that which was loſt, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will binde vp that which was broken, and will ſtrengthen that which was ſicke: but I will deſtroy the fat and the ſtrong, I will feed them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus ſayeth the Lord GOD, Beholde, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee goates.

† Heb. ſmall cattell of lambes, and kids.
† Heb. great hee goates.

18 Seemeth it a ſmall thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good paſture, but yee muſt tread downe with your feete the reſidue of your paſtures? and to haue drunke of the deepe waters, but ye muſt foule the reſidue with your feet?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which yee haue fouled with your feet.

20 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto them, Beholde, I, euen I will iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell.

21 Becauſe yee haue thruſt with ſide and with ſhoulder, and puſht all the diſeaſed with your hornes, till yee haue ſcattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I ſaue my flocke, and they ſhall no more bee a pray, and I will iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And I will ſet vp one *ſhepheard ouer them, and hee ſhall feed them, euen my ſeruant Dauid; he ſhall feed them, and he ſhall be their ſhepheard.

*Iſa.40.11. iohn 10.11.

24 And I the LORD will bee their God, and my ſeruant Dauid a Prince among them, I the LORD haue ſpoken it.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cauſe the euill beaſtes to ceaſe out of the land: and they ſhall dwell ſafely in the wilderneſſe, and ſleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a bleſſing; and I will cauſe the ſhowre to come downe in his ſeaſon; there ſhalbe ſhowres of bleſſing.

27 And the tree of the field ſhall yeeld her fruite, and the earth ſhall yeeld her increaſe, and they ſhall bee ſafe in their land, and ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of thoſe that ſerued themſelues of them.

28 And they ſhall no more bee a pray to the heathen, neither ſhall the beaſts of the land deuoure them; but they ſhall dwel ſafely; and none ſhall make them afraid.

29 And I will raiſe vp for them a *plant || of renowne, and they ſhall be no more † conſumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the ſhame of the heathen any more.

*Iſa.11.1. iere.23.5.
|| Or, for renowne.
† Heb. taken away.

30 Thus ſhal they know that I the LORD their God am with them, and that they, euen the houſe of Iſrael are my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my *flocke of my paſture, are men, and I am your God, ſaith the Lord GOD.

*Iohn 10.11.

CHAP. XXXV.

The iudgement of Mount Seir for their hatred of Iſrael.

Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt mount Seir, and propheſie againſt it,

3 And ſay vnto it, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I am againſt thee, and I will ſtretch out mine hand

againſt

† Hebr. deſolation, and deſolation.

againſt thee, and I will make thee † moſt deſolate.

4 I will lay thy Cities waſt, and thou ſhalt be deſolate, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

‖ Or, hatred of old.
† Hebr. powred out thy children
† Heb. hands.

5 Becauſe thou haſt had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and haſt † ſhed the blood of the children of Iſrael by the † force of the ſword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that their iniquitie had an end;

6 Therefore, as I liue ſaith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood ſhall purſue thee: ſith thou haſt not hated blood, euen blood ſhall purſue thee.

† Hebr. deſolation and deſolation.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † moſt deſolate, and cut off from it him that paſſeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his ſlaine men: in thy hils, and in thy valleyes, and in all thy riuers ſhall they fall that are ſlaine with the ſword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall deſolations, and thy Cities ſhall not returne, and yee ſhall know that I am the LORD.

*Pſal. 83.4, 12.
‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

10 Becauſe thou haſt ſaid; Theſe two nations, and theſe two countreyes ſhalbe mine, and we will * poſſeſſe it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therfore as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou haſt vſed out of thy hatred againſt them: and I will make my ſelfe knowne amongſt them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD, and that I haue heard all thy blaſphemies which thou haſt ſpoken againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, ſaying; They are laid deſolate, they are giuen vs † to conſume.

† Hebr. to deuoure.
† Heb. magnified.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boaſted againſt me, and haue multiplied your words againſt me: I haue heard them.

14 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee deſolate.

15 As thou didſt reioyce at the inheritance of the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe it was deſolate, ſo will I doe vnto thee: thou ſhalt be deſolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, euen all of it, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Iſrael is comforted, both by deſtruction of the heathen, who ſpitefully vſed it, 8 and by the bleſsings of God promiſed vnto it. 16 Iſrael was reiected for their ſinne, 21 and ſhall be reſtored without their deſert 25 The bleſsings of Chriſts kingdome.

ALſo thou ſonne of man, propheſie vnto the mountaines of Iſrael, and ſay; Yee mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the LORD.

*Chap. 6.2.

2 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, * Becauſe the enemy had ſaid againſt you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in poſſeſſion:

† Heb. becauſe for becauſe.
‖ Or, yee are made to come vp on the lip of the tongue.

3 Therefore prophecie, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, † Becauſe they haue made you deſolate, and ſwallowed you vp on euery ſide, that yee might bee a poſſeſſion vnto the reſidue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people:

‖ Or, bottomes, or dales.

4 Therefore yee Mountaines of Iſrael, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD to the Mountaines, and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleyes, to the deſolate waſtes, and to the Cities that are forſaken, which became a prey and deriſion to the reſidue of the heathen that are round about:

5 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my ielouſie haue I ſpoken againſt the reſidue of the heathen, and againſt all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their poſſeſſion, with the ioy of all their heart, with deſpitefull mindes to caſt it out for a prey.

6 Propheſie therefore concerning the land of Iſrael, and ſay vnto the mountaines and to the hils, to the riuers and to the valleys, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I haue ſpoken in my ielouſie and in my furie, becauſe yee haue borne the ſhame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they ſhall beare their ſhame.

8 ¶ But yee, O Mountaines of Iſrael, yee ſhall ſhoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruit to my people of Iſrael, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye ſhalbe tilled and ſowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the houſe of Iſrael, euen all of it, and the cities ſhall be inhabited, and the waſtes ſhall bee builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beaſt, and they ſhall increaſe and bring fruite, and I will ſettle you after your old eſtates: and will doe better vnto you, then at your beginnings, & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cauſe men to walke vpon you, euen my people Iſrael, and they ſhall poſſeſſe thee, and thou ſhalt bee their inheritance, and thou ſhalt no more henceforth bereaue them of men.

13 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe they ſay vnto you, Thou land deuoureſt vp men, and haſt bereaued thy Nations,

‖ Or, cauſe to fall.

14 Therefore thou ſhalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cauſe men to heare in thee the ſhame of the heathen any more, neither ſhalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither ſhalt thou cauſe the nations to fall any more, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

17 Sonne of man, when the houſe of Iſrael dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their owne way, and by their doings: their way was before mee as the vncleanneſſe of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my furie vpon them for the blood that they had ſhed vpon the land, and for their idoles wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I ſcattered them among the heathen, and they were diſperſed thorow the countreys: according to their way, and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they ſaid to them, Theſe are the people of the LORD, and are gone foorth out of his land.

* Iſay 52.5. rom.2.24.

21 ¶ But I had pitie for mine holy Name, which the houſe of Iſrael had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore ſay vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I doe not this for your ſakes, O houſe of Iſrael, but for mine holy Names ſake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will ſanctifie my great Name, which was prophaned among the heathen, which yee haue prophaned in the midſt of them, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD, ſaith the Lord GOD, when I ſhall bee ſanctified in you before || their eyes.

|| Or, your.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I ſprinckle cleane water vpon you, and yee ſhall be cleane: from all your filthineſſe, and from all your Idoles will I cleanſe you.

26 A * new heart alſo will I giue you, and a new ſpirit will I put within you, and I will take away the ſtony heart out of your fleſh, and I will giue you an heart of fleſh.

* Iere.32.39. chap.11.19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cauſe you to walke in my Statutes, and ye ſhall keepe my Iudgements, and doe them.

* Chap.11.19.

28 And ye ſhall dwel in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and ye ſhalbe my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will alſo ſaue you from all your vncleanneſſes, and I will call for the corne, and will increaſe it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increaſe of the fielde, that yee ſhall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ſhall ye remember your owne euill waies, and your doings that were not good, and ſhall loath your ſelues in your owne ſight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your ſakes doe I this, ſaith the Lord GOD, bee it knowne vnto you: be aſhamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O houſe of Iſrael.

33 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day that I ſhall haue cleanſed you from all your iniquities, I will alſo cauſe you to dwell in the cities, and the waſts ſhalbe builded.

34 And the deſolate land ſhall bee tilled, whereas it lay deſolate in the ſight of all that paſſed by.

35 And they ſhall ſay, This land that was deſolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waſt and deſolate and ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

* Chap. 28.13.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, ſhall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was deſolate: I * the LORD haue ſpoken it, and I will doe it.

* Chap.17.24. and 22.14. and 37.14.

37 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the houſe of Iſrael, to doe it for them: I will increaſe them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flocke, as the flocke of Ieruſalem in her ſolemne feaſts, ſo ſhall the waſte cities be filled with flocks of men, and they ſhal know that I am the LORD.

† Heb. flocks of holy things.

CHAP. XXXVII.

By the reſurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Iſrael is reuiued. 15 by the vniting of two ſticks, 18 is ſhewed the incorporation of Iſrael into Iudah. 20 The promiſes of Chriſts Kingdome.

The hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and caried mee out in the ſpirit of the LORD, and ſet mee downe in the middeſt of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And cauſed mee to paſſe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open || valley, and loe they were very dry.

|| Or, champian.

3 And he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, can theſe bones liue? and I anſwered, O Lord GOD, thou knoweſt.

4 Againe he ſaid vnto mee, Propheſie vpon theſe bones, and ſay vnto them, O ye dry bones heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD vnto theſe bones, Behold, I wil cauſe breath to enter into you, and ye ſhall liue.

6 And I will lay ſinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp fleſh vpon you, and couer you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye ſhall liue, and ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I propheſied as I was commanded: and as I propheſied, there was a noyſe, and behold a ſhaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the ſinewes and the fleſh came vp vpon them, and the skinne couered them aboue: but there was no breath in them.

9 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Propheſie vnto the || winde, propheſie ſonne of man, and ſay to the winde, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure winds, O breath, and breath vpon theſe ſlaine, that they may liue.

|| Or, breath.

10 So I propheſied as he commanded mee, and the breath came into them, and they liued, and ſtood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great armie.

11 ¶ Then he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, theſe bones are the whole houſe of Iſrael: behold, they ſay; Our bones are dried, and our hope is loſt, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore propheſie and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cauſe you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Iſrael,

13 And ye ſhal know that I am the LORD, when I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And ſhall put my Spirit in you, and yee ſhal liue, and I ſhal place you in your own land: then ſhall yee knowe that I the LORD haue ſpoken it and performed it, ſaith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, ſaying;

16 Moreouer, thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou meaneſt by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſayeth the Lord God, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, euen with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and *one King ſhall be king to them all: and they ſhall bee no more two nations, neither ſhall they be diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

*Iohn 10.16.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idols, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their tranſgreſſions: but I will ſaue them out of all their dwelling places wherein they haue ſinned, and wil cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my ſeruant ſhall be king ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhall alſo walke in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

*Iſa.40.11. iere 23.5. and 30.9. chap 34.23.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, euen they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid ſhal be their prince for euer.

26 Moreouer, I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it ſhalbe an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my *Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euer.

*Pſal.89.4. chap.34.25.

*2.Cor.6.16.

27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhalbe with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they ſhall bee my people.

*Chap.11.20. and 14.11.

28 And the heathen ſhall know that I the Lord doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuary ſhall be in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement againſt him.*

And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face againſt *Gog, the land of Magog, the ‖ chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal, and propheſie againſt him,

*Reuel.20.8.

‖*Or, prince of the chiefe.*

3 And ſay, Thus ſayeth the Lord God; Behold, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee foorth, and all thine armie, horſes and horſemen all of them cloathed with all ſorts of armour, euen a great company with bucklers and ſhields all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap.39.2.

5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Lybia with them: all of them with ſhield and helmet.

‖*Or, Phut.*

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou and all thy company that are aſſembled vnto thee, and be thou a guard vnto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land that is brought backe from the ſword, and is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue bin alwayes waſt: but it is brought foorth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwell ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt bee like a cloude to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord God; It ſhal alſo come to paſſe, that at the ſame time ſhall things come into thy mind, and thou ſhalt ‖ thinke an euill thought.

‖*Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.*

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely all of them dwelling without walles, and hauing neither barres nor gates;

‖*Or, confidently.*

12 †To take a ſpoyle, and to take a pray, to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places that are now inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middeſt of the land.

†*Heb. to ſpoyle the ſpoile, and to pray the pray.*

†*Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the marchants of Tarſhiſh, with all the young lyons thereof, ſhall ſay vnto thee, Art thou come to take a ſpoile? haſt thou gathered thy company to take a pray? to carrie away ſiluer and gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great ſpoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, ſonne of man, prophecy and ſay vnto Gog, Thus ſayth the Lord God; In that day when my people of Iſrael dwelleth ſafely, ſhalt thou not know it?

15 And thou ſhalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horſes, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou ſhalt come vp againſt my people of Iſrael, as a cloude to couer the land; it ſhall bee in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee againſt my land, that the heathen may know me, when I ſhall be ſanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus ſaith the Lord God; Art thou hee, of whom I haue ſpoken in olde time † by my ſeruants the prophets of Iſrael, which prophecied in thoſe dayes many yeeres, that I would bring thee againſt them?

†*Heb. by the hands.*

18 And it ſhal come to paſſe at the ſame time when Gog ſhall come againſt the land of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord God, that my fury ſhall come vp in my face.

19 For in my ielouſie, and in the fire of my wrath haue I ſpoken; ſurely in that day, there ſhalbe a great ſhaking in the land of Iſrael:

20 So that the fiſhes of the Sea, and the foules of the heauen, and beaſts of the fielde, and all creeping things that creepe vpon

the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, ſhall ſhake at my preſence, and the mountaines ſhal be throwne downe, and the ||ſteepe places ſhall fall, and euery wall ſhall fall to the ground.

||Or, towres, or ſtayres.

21 And I will call for a ſword againſt him throughout all my mountaines, ſaith the Lord GOD: euery mans ſword ſhalbe againſt his brother.

22 And I will pleade againſt him with peſtilence, and with blood, and I will raine vpon him, and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that are with him, an ouerflowing rayne, and great haileſtones, fire and brimſtone.

23 Thus wil I *magnifie my ſelfe, and ſanctifie my ſelfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

*Chap. 36. 23. and 37. 28.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog 8 Iſraels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feaſt of the Foules. 23 Iſrael hauing bene plagued for their ſonnes, ſhalbe gathered againe with eternall fauour.

Therefore thou Sonne of man, propheſie againſt Gog, and ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; beholde, I am againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

2 And I will turne thee backe, and || leaue but the ſixt part of thee, and will cauſe thee to come vp from the † North parts, and will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Iſrael:

||Or, ſtrike thee with ſix plagues or draw thee backe with an hooke of ſixe teeth, as chap. 38. 4.

†Heb. the ſides of the North.

3 And I will ſmite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cauſe thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou ſhalt fall vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, thou and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † ſort, and to the beaſts of the field † to be deuoured.

†Heb. wing.

†Heb. to deuoure.

5 Thou ſhalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue ſpoken it ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. the face of the field.

6 And I will ſend a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell || careleſly in the yles, and they ſhall know that I am the LORD.

||Or, confidently.

7 So will I make my holy Name knowen in the midſt of my people Iſrael, and I will not let them pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen ſhall know that I am the LORD the holy One in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ſaith the Lord GOD, this is the day whereof I haue ſpoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Iſrael, ſhall goe forth, and ſhall ſet on fire and burne the weapons, both the ſhields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrowes, and the || handſtaues, and the ſpeares, and they ſhall || burne them with fire ſeuen yeeres.

||Or, iauelins.

||Or, make a fire of them.

10 So that they ſhall take no wood out of the field, neither cut downe any out of the forreſts: for they ſhall burne the weapons with fire, and they ſhall ſpoyle thoſe that ſpoyled them, and rob thoſe that robbed them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day, that I will giue vnto Gog, a place there of graues in Iſrael, the valley of the paſſengers on the Eaſt of the Sea: and it ſhall ſtop the || noſes of the paſſengers, and there ſhall they bury Gog, and all his multitude, and they ſhall call it the valley of || Hamon-Gog.

||Or, mouthes.

||That is the multitude of Gog.

12 And ſeuen moneths ſhall the houſe of Iſrael bee burying of them, that they may cleanſe the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land ſhall bury them, and it ſhall be to them a renowne the day that I ſhall bee glorified, ſaith the Lord GOD.

14 And they ſhall ſeuer out † men of continuall employment, paſſing through the land, to bury with the paſſengers thoſe that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanſe it: after the end of ſeuen moneths ſhall they ſearch.

†Heb. men of continuance.

15 And the paſſengers that paſſe thorow the land, when any ſeeth a mans bone, then ſhall hee † ſet vp a ſigne by it, til the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-Gog.

†Heb. build.

16 And alſo the name of the citie ſhall bee || Hamonah: thus ſhall they cleanſe the land.

||That is, the multitude.

17 ¶ And thou ſonne of man, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beaſt of the field, Aſſemble your ſelues, and come, gather your ſelues on euery ſide to my || ſacrifice that I doe ſacrifice for you, euen a great ſacrifice vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, that ye may eat fleſh and drink blood.

†Heb. to the foule of euery wing.

||Or, ſlaughter.

18 Yee ſhall eate the fleſh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rammes, of lambes, and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Baſhan.

†Heb great goats.

19 And ye ſhall eat fat til ye be ful, and drink blood till yee be drunken, of my ſacrifice which I haue ſacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye ſhall be filled at my table with horſes and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, ſaith Lord GOD.

21 And I will ſet my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen ſhall ſee my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue layd vpon them.

22 So the houſe of Iſrael ſhal know that I am the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen ſhall know that the houſe of Iſrael went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: becauſe they treſpaſſed againſt mee, therefore hid I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies, ſo fell they all by the ſword.

24 According to their vncleanneſſe, and according to their tranſgreſſions, haue I done vnto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercy vpon the whole houſe of Iſrael, and will be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their ſhame, and all their treſpaſſes whereby they haue treſpaſſed againſt mee, when they dwelt ſafely in their land, and none made them afraid:

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am ſanctified in them in the ſight of many nations:

*Chap. 46. 23.

28 Then ſhall they know that I am the LORD their God, † which cauſed them to bee led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

†Heb. by my cauſing of them, &c.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon the houſe of Iſrael, ſayth the Lord GOD.

*Ioel.2.28. actes.2,17.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner, and end of the viſion. 6 The deſcription of the Eaſt gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the Southgate, 32 of the Eaſt gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the houſe.

IN the fiue and twentieth yere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth day of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was ſmitten, in the ſelfe ſame day, the hand of the LORD was vpon mee, and brought me thither.

2 In the viſions of God brought he me into the land of Iſrael, and ſet me vpon a very high mountaine, ‖by which was as the frame of a citie on the South.

‖*Or, vpon which*

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold, there was a man, whoſe appearance was like the appearance of braſſe, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a meaſuring reede: and he ſtood in the gate.

4 And the man ſayd vnto mee: Sonne of man, beholde with thine eyes, and heare with thine ears, and ſet thine heart vpon all that I ſhall ſhewe thee: for to the intent that I might ſhew them vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou ſeeſt to the houſe of Iſrael.

5 And beholde, a wall on the outſide of the houſe round about: and in the mans hand a meaſuring reede of ſixe cubits long, by the cubite, and an hand bredth: ſo he meaſured the breadth of the building one reed, and the height one reede.

6 ¶ Then came hee vnto the gate †which looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, which was one reede broad, and the other threſhold of the gate, which was one reede broad.

†*Heb. whoſe face was the way toward the Eaſt.*

7 And euery little chamber was one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the little chambers were fiue cubits, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within was one reede.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate, within, one reed.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the poſts thereof two cubits, and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three were of one meaſure, and the poſtes had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the bredth of the entry of the gate, tenne cubits, and the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The †ſpace alſo before the little chambers was one cubit on this ſide, and the ſpace was one cubite on that ſide, and the little chambers were ſixe cubits on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

†*Heb. limit, or bound.*

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one little chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth was fiue and twenty cubits, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubits, euen vnto the poſte of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, were fiftie cubites.

16 And there were †narrowe windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the ‖ arches, and windows were round about ‖inward: and vpon each poſt were palme trees.

†*Heb. cloſed.*
‖*Or, galleries, or porches.*
‖*Or, within*

17 Then brought hee me into the outward court, and loe, there were chambers, and a pauement made for the court round about: thirtie chambers were vpon the pauement,

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, was the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court ‖without, an hundred cubits Eaſtward and Northward.

‖*Or. from without.*

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward Court †that looked toward the North, he meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

†*Heb. whoſe face was.*

21 And the little chambers therof were three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, and the poſts thereof, and the ‖ arches therof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

‖*Or, galleries, or porches,*

22 And their windowes, and their arches, and their palme trees, were after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, and they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was ouer againſt the gate toward the North, and toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that hee brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And there were windowes in it, and in the arches therof round about, like thoſe windows, the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites,

26 And there were ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the arches thereof were before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubits.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures,

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were fiue and twenty cubits long, and fiue cubits †broad.

†*Heb. breadth.*

31 And the arches thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it had eight ſteppes.

32 ¶ And hee brought mee into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and hee meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof were according to theſe meaſures, and there were windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, it was fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palme trees were vpon the poſtes thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and meaſured it according to theſe meaſures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the poſts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length was fifty cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

37 And the poſtes thereof were toward the vtter court, and palme trees were vpon the poſts thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, and the going vp to it had eight ſteps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the poſtes of the gates, where they waſhed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this ſide, and two tables on that ſide, to ſlay thereon the burnt offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering.

40 And at the ſide without, || as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, were two tables, and on the other ſide, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables. *||Or, at the ſtep.*

41 Foure tables were on this ſide, and foure tables on that ſide, by the ſide of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they ſlew their ſacrifices.

42 And the foure tables were of hewen ſtone for the burnt offering, of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite and a halfe broad, and one cubit high: whereupon alſo they layde the inſtruments wherewith they ſlew the burnt offering and the ſacrifice.

43 And within were || hooks, an hand broad, faſtened round about, and vpon the tables was the fleſh of the offering. *||Or, andirons or the two harth ſtones.*

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of the ſingers in the inner Court which was at the ſide of the North gate: and their proſpect was toward the South, one at the ſide of the Eaſt gate, hauing the proſpect toward the North.

45 And hee ſayd vnto mee; This chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the South, is for the Prieſts, the keepers of the || charge of the houſe. *||Or, ward, or ordinance, and ſo verſe. 46.*

46 And the chamber whoſe proſpect is toward the North, is for the Prieſts the keepers of the charge of the Altar: theſe are the ſonnes of Zadok among the ſonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to miniſter vnto him.

47 So hee meaſured the court, an hundred cubites long, and an hundred cubites broad, foure ſquare, and the Altar that was before the houſe.

48 ¶ And hee brought me to the porch of the houſe, and meaſured each poſte of the porch, fiue cubites on this ſide, and fiue cubites on that ſide: and the bredth of the gate was three cubites on this ſide, and three cubites on that ſide.

49 The length of the porch was twenty cubites, and the bredth eleuen cubits, & he brought me by the ſteps, whereby they went vp to it, and there were pillars by the poſtes, one on this ſide, and another on that ſide.

CHAP. XLI.

The meaſures parts, chambers and ornaments of the temple

Afterward he brought mee to the Temple, and meaſured the poſtes, ſixe cubites broad on the one ſide, and ſixe cubites broad on the other ſide, which was the bredth of the Tabernacle.

2 And the bredth of the || doore was tenne cubites, and the ſides of the doore were fiue cubites on the one ſide, and fiue cubites on the other ſide, and hee meaſured the length thereof fourty cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites. *||Or, entrance.*

3 Then went hee inward, and meaſured the poſt of the doore two cubits, and the doore ſixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore ſeuen cubites.

4 So he meaſured the length therof twenty cubits, and the bredth twenty cubits before the Temple, and he ſayd vnto me; This is the moſt holy place.

5 After hee meaſured the wall of the houſe ſixe cubits, and the bredth of euery ſide-chamber foure cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

6 And the ſide-chambers were † three, one ouer another, and || thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which was of the houſe for the ſide-chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the houſe. *†Heb. ſide-chamber ouer ſide-chamber. ||Or, three and thirty times, or, foot. †Heb. be holden.*

7 And † there was an enlarging and a winding about ſtill vpward to the ſide-chambers, for the winding about of the houſe went ſtill vpward round about the houſe: therefore the breadth of the houſe was ſtill vpward, and ſo increaſed from the loweſt chamber to the higheſt by the middeſt. *†Heb. it was made broader and went round.*

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about; the foundations of the ſide-chambers were a full reed of ſixe great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which was for the ſide-chamber without, was fiue cubits, and that which was left, was the place of the ſide-chambers that were within.

10 And betweene the chambers was the wideneſſe of twenty cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers were toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and another doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, was fiue cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the ſeparate place, at the ende toward the Weſt, was ſeuenty cubites broad, and the wall of the building was fiue cubites thicke round about, and the length thereof ninetie cubits.

13 So hee meaſured the houſe an hundred cubits long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the wals thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe,

and of the ſeparate place toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which was behind it, and the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖Or, ſeuerall walkes. Or, walkes with pillars.

16 The doore poſts and the narrow windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ and from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes were couered.

†Heb. ſieling of wood.

‖Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

†Heb. meaſures.

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme-trees, ſo that a Palme-tree was betweene a Cherub & a Cherub, and euery Cherub had two faces.

19 So that the face of a man was toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore were Cherubims and Palme-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, and the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

†Heb. poſte.

22 The altar of wood was three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof and the length thereof and the walles thereof were of wood: and hee ſaid vnto me; This is the Table that is before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary had two doores.

24 And the doores had two leaues apiece, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and there were thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And there were narrow windowes and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The chambers for the Prieſts. 13 The vſe thereof. 19 The meaſures of the outward court.

Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and hee brought mee into the chamber, that was ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and which was before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites was the North doore, and the breadth was fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twentie cubites which were for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which was for the vtter court, was gallerie againſt gallerie in three ſtories.

4 And before the chambers was a walke of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers were ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖Or, did eate of theſe.

‖Or, and the building conſiſted of the lower and the middlemoſt.

6 For they were in three ſtories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was ſtraightned more then yͤ loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without ouer againſt the chambers towards the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fiftie cubites.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the vtter court was fiftie cubites: and loe, before the Temple were an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖ from vnder theſe chambers ‖ was the entry on the Eaſt ſide, ‖ as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

‖Or, from the place.

‖Or, he that brought me.

‖Or, as hee came.

10 The chambers were in the thickeneſſe of the wall of the court toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt the ſeparate place, and ouer againſt the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers, which were toward the North, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their faſhions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that were toward the South, was a doore in the head of the way, euen the way directly before the wall toward the Eaſt, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then ſayd hee vnto mee, The North chambers, and the South chambers, which are before the ſeparate place, they bee holy chambers, where the Prieſts that approach vnto the LORD ſhall eate the moſt holy things: there ſhall they lay the moſt holy things, and the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering: for the place is holy.

14 When the Prieſts enter therein, then ſhal they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they ſhall lay their garments, wherein they miniſter: for they are holy, and ſhall put on other garments, and ſhall approach to thoſe things which are for the people.

15 Now when hee had made an end of meaſuring the inner houſe, hee brought me forth toward the gate, whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt, and meaſured it round about.

16 Hee meaſured the Eaſt † ſide with the meaſuring reede, fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede round about.

†Heb. winde.

17 Hee meaſured the North ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with a meaſuring reede round about.

18 Hee meaſured the South ſide fiue hundreth reedes, with the meaſuring reede.

19 ¶ He turned about to the Weſt ſide, and meaſured fiue hundreth reedes with the meaſuring reede.

20 He meaſured it by the foure ſides: it had a wall round about fiue hundreth reedes long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a ſeparation betweene the Sanctuarie and the prophane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The ſinne of Iſrael hindred Gods preſence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obſeruation of the Law of the houſe. 13 The meaſures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward hee brought mee to the gate, euen the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Iſrael came from the way of the Eaſt: and his voyce was like a noiſe of many *waters, and the earth ſhined with his glory.

*Chap. 1. 24.

3 And it was *according to the appearance of the viſion which I ſaw, euen according to the viſion that I ſaw, || when I came to deſtroy the citie: and the viſions were like the viſion that I ſaw by the riuer Chebar; and I fell vpon my face.

*Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.

|| *Or, when I came to prophecie that the citie ſhould be deſtroyed. See Chap. 9. 1, 5.*

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the houſe by the way of the gate whoſe proſpect is toward the Eaſt.

5 So the ſpirit tooke mee vp, and brought me into the inner court, and behold the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

6 And I heard him ſpeaking vnto me out of the houſe, and the man ſtood by me.

7 ¶ And he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the ſoles of my feete, where I will dwell in the middeſt of the children of Iſrael for euer, and my holy Name, ſhall the houſe of Iſrael no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredome, nor by the carkeiſes of their Kings in their high places.

8 In their ſetting of their threſhold by my threſholds, and their poſt by my poſtes, || and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue conſumed them in mine anger.

|| *Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeiſes of their Kings farre from mee, and I will dwell in the middeſt of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou ſonne of man, ſhew the houſe to the houſe of Iſrael, that they may bee aſhamed of their iniquities, and let them meaſure the || patterne.

|| *Or, ſumme or number.*

11 And if they bee aſhamed of all that they haue done; ſhew them the forme of the houſe, and the faſhion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes therof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the lawes thereof: and write it in their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; Upon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about ſhall bee moſt holy: behold, this is the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe are the meaſures of the Altar after the cubites: the cubite is a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the † bottome ſhalbe a cubite, and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the † edge thereof round about ſhalbe a ſpan, and this ſhall be the higher place of the Altar.

† *Heb. boſome.*

† *Heb. lippe.*

14 And from the bottome vpon the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, ſhalbe two cubites, and the breadth one cubite, and from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle, ſhall be foure cubites, and the breadth one cubite.

15 So † the Altar ſhall be foure cubites, and from the † Altar & vpward ſhalbe foure hornes.

† *Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God.*

† *Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.*

16 And the altar ſhall be twelue cubits long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle ſhall bee foureteene cubites long, and foureteene broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it ſhall bee halfe a cubite, and the bottome thereof ſhall bee a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe are the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhall make it to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſtes the Leuites that bee of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to miniſter vnto mee, ſayeth the Lord GOD, a young bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the foure hornes of it, and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe & purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, and hee ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goates without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, and they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an ende of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a young bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

† *Heb. fill their hands.*

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall bee that vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhall make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your || peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

|| *Or, thanke offerings.*

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſsigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſts reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſts office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadok are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſts.

THen hee brought mee backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward the Eaſt, and it was ſhut.

2 Then ſayd the LORD vnto mee, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhall enter in by it; becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therefore it ſhall be ſhut.

3 It is for the Prince; the Prince, hee ſhall ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: hee ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and ſhall goe out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought hee mee the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fell vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me; Sonne of

man, †marke well, and behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, all that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, and all the Lawes thereof, and marke well the entring in of the houſe, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

†Hebr. ſet thine heart.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, euen to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſayeth the Lord GOD; O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that yee haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, euen my Houſe, when yee offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

†Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye haue not kept the charge of mine holy things: but yee haue ſet keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your ſelues.

‖Or, ward, or ordinance. And ſo verſe 14. and 16.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, No ſtranger vncircumciſed in heart, nor vncircumciſed in fleſh, ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, of any ſtranger that is among the children of Iſrael.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre from me, when Iſrael went aſtray, which went aſtray away from mee after their idoles, they ſhall euen beare their iniquitie.

11 Yet they ſhall be miniſters in my Sanctuary, hauing charge at the gates of the houſe, and miniſtring to the houſe: they ſhall ſlay the burnt offering, and the ſacrifice for the people, and they ſhall ſtand before them to miniſter vnto them.

12 Becauſe they miniſtred vnto them before their idoles, and † cauſed the houſe of Iſrael to fall into iniquitie; therefore haue I lift vp mine hand againſt them, ſaith the Lord GOD, and they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

†Heb. were for a ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto &c.

13 And they ſhall not come neere vnto mee to doe the office of a Prieſt vnto mee, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the moſt holy place: but they ſhall beare their ſhame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the houſe for all the ſeruice thereof, and for all that ſhall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the prieſts the Leuites, the ſonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Iſrael went aſtray from me, they ſhall come neere to mee to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall ſtand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, ſaith the Lord GOD.

16 They ſhall enter into my Sanctuary, and they ſhall come neere to my table to miniſter vnto me, and they ſhall keepe my charge.

17 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they enter in at the gates of the inner Court, they ſhall bee clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll ſhall come vpon them, whiles they miniſter in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They ſhal haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and ſhal haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they ſhall not gird themſelues with any thing ‖ that cauſeth ſweat.

‖Or, in ſweating places. Heb. in, or with ſweat.

19 And when they goe foorth into the vtter court, euen into the vtter court to yͤ people, they ſhal put off their garments wherein they miniſtred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they ſhall put on other garments, and they ſhal not ſanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither ſhall they ſhaue their heads, nor ſuffer their locks to grow long, they ſhall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither ſhall any Prieſt drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither ſhall they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they ſhall take maidens of the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael, or a widow † that had a prieſt before.

*Leuit. 21. 13.
†Heb. thruſt foorth.
†Heb. from a Prieſt.

23 And they ſhall teach my people the difference betweene the holy and prophane, and cauſe men to diſcerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuerſie they ſhall ſtand in iudgement, and they ſhall iudge it according to my Iudgements: and they ſhall keepe my Lawes and my ſtatutes in all mine aſſemblies, and they ſhall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they ſhall come at no * dead perſon to defile themſelues: but for father or for mother, or for ſonne or for daughter, for brother or for ſiſter, that hath had no huſband, they may defile themſelues.

*Leuit. 21. 1, 11.

26 And after he is cleanſed, they ſhall reckon vnto him ſeuen dayes.

27 And in the day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to miniſter in the Sanctuary, he ſhall offer his ſinne offering, ſaith the Lord GOD.

28 And it ſhall bee vnto them for an inheritance; I * am their inheritance: and yee ſhall giue them no poſſeſſion in Iſrael; I am their poſſeſſion.

*Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. ioſh. 13. 14. 33.

29 They ſhall eate the meate offering, and the ſinne offering, and the treſpaſſe offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Iſrael ſhall bee theirs.

‖Or, deuoted.

30 And the ‖ * firſt of all the firſt fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery ſort of your oblations ſhall bee the Prieſts: yee ſhall alſo giue vnto the Prieſt the firſt of your dough, that hee may cauſe the bleſſing to reſt in thine houſe.

‖Or, chiefe.
*Exod. 13. 2. and 23. 29. and verſ. 30. numb. 3. 13. and 18. 12.

31 The Prieſts ſhall not eate of any thing that is * dead of it ſelfe or torne, whether it bee foule or beaſt.

*Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The portion of land for the Sanctuary, 6 for the citie, 7 and for the Prince. 9 Ordinances for the Prince.

Moreouer, † when yee ſhall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee ſhall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length ſhall bee the length of fiue and twenty thouſand reedes, and the breadth ſhall be ten thouſand: this ſhall bee holy in all the borders thereof round about.

†Hebr. when yee cauſe the land to fall.
†Hebr. holineſſe.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth in length, with fiue hundreth in breadth, ſquare round about, and fiftie cubites round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs thereof.

‖Or, voide places.

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhall bee the Sanctuary, and the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhall bee for the Prieſtes the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhall come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD,

LORD: and it ſhall be a place for their houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, & the ten thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twentie chambers.

6 ¶ And yee ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the Citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twentie thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall bee for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And a portion ſhalbe for the Prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the poſſeſſion of the City, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the poſſeſſion of the City, from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length ſhall be ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhal be his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, and my Princes ſhall no more oppreſſe my people, and the reſt of the land ſhall they giue to the houſe of Iſrael, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remooue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice; take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. expulſions.

10 Ye ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

* Leuit. 19. 35, 36.

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekel ſhall be twentie Gerahs: twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhalbe your Maneh.

* Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. num. 3. 47.

13 This is the oblation that yee ſhall offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheat, and ye ſhall giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, yee ſhall offer the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, which is an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Bathes are an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offrings to make reconciliation for them, ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ Or, kidde.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

16 All the people of the land † ſhall giue this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhall be for.

‖ Or, with.

17 And it ſhall be the Princes part to giue burnt offerings, and meat offrings, and drinke offerings, in the feaſts, and in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in all ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: hee ſhall prepare the ſinne offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a yong bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſts of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth day of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall yee reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt moneth, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall haue the Paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall bee eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt hee ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh dayly the ſeuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats dayly for a ſinne offering.

24 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme, and a Hin of oile for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth moneth, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall hee doe the like in the * feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to the ſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

* Num. 29. 12.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the Eaſt, ſhall be ſhut the ſixe working dayes, but on the Sabbath it ſhall bee opened, and in the day of the New moone it ſhall be opened.

2 And the Prince ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and ſhall ſtand by the poſt of the gate, and the Prieſts ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offrings, and he ſhal worſhip at the threſhold of the gate: then he ſhall goe foorth, but the gate ſhall not be ſhut vntill the euening.

3 Likewiſe the people of the land ſhall worſhip at the doore of this gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New moones.

4 And the burnt offering that the Prince ſhall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, ſhall bee ſixe lambes without blemiſh, and a ramme without blemiſh.

5 And the meate offering ſhall be an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he ſhall be able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

† Hebr. the gift of his hand.

6 And in the day of the New moone it ſhall bee a young bullocke without blemiſh, and ſixe lambes, and a ramme: they ſhall bee without blemiſh.

7 And hee ſhall prepare a meate offering, an Ephah for a bullocke, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand ſhall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

8 And when the Prince ſhall enter, he ſhall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he ſhall goe foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land ſhall come before the LORD, in the ſolemne feaſts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worſhip, ſhal go out by the way of the South gate, and hee that entreth by the way of the South gate, ſhall goe foorth by the way of the

North gate: he ſhall not returne by the way of the gate where he came in, but ſhall goe foorth ouer againſt it.

10 And the Prince in the middeſt of them when they goe in, ſhall goe in, and when they goe foorth, ſhall goe foorth.

11 And in the feaſts, and in the ſolemnities, the meat offering ſhalbe an Ephah to a bullocke, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as hee is able to giue, and an Hin of oyle to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince ſhall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings, voluntary vnto the LORD, one ſhall then open him the gate that looketh toward the Eaſt, and he ſhall prepare his burnt offering, and his peace offerings, as hee did on the Sabbath day, then he ſhall go foorth, and after his going foorth, one ſhall ſhut the gate.

13 Thou ſhalt daily prepare a burnt offring vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the firſt yeere, without blemiſh, thou ſhalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yere.
† Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou ſhalt prepare a meate offering for it euery morning, the ſixt part of an Ephah, and the third part of an Hin of oyle, to temper with the fine flower; a meate offering continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus ſhall they prepare the lambe, and the meat offering, and the oyle, euery morning: for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his ſonnes, the inheritance thereof ſhall bee his ſonnes, it ſhall be their poſſeſſion by inheritance.

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his ſeruants, then it ſhall bee his to the yeere of libertie: after, it ſhall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance ſhall bee his ſonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince ſhall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppreſſion, to thruſt them out of their poſſeſſion: but hee ſhall giue his ſonnes inheritance out of his owne poſſeſſion, that my people be not ſcattered euery man from his poſſeſſion.

19 ¶ After he brought mee through the entry, which was at the ſide of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Prieſts which looked toward the North: and behold, there was a place on the two ſides Weſtward.

20 Then ſaid he vnto me, This is the place where the Prieſts ſhall boyle the treſpaſſe offering, and the ſinne offering, where they ſhall bake the meate offering: that they beare them not out into the vtter court, to ſanctifie the people.

21 Then hee brought mee foorth into the vtter court, and cauſed me to paſſe by the foure corners of the court, and behold, † in euery corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court there were courts || ioyned of fourtie cubites long, and thirty broad: theſe † foure corners were of one meaſure.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.
|| Or, made with chimneys.
† Heb. cornered.

23 And there was a new building round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then ſaide hee vnto mee, Theſe are the places of them that boyle, where the miniſters of the houſe ſhall boyle the ſacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *The viſion of the holy waters.* 6 *The vertue of them.* 13 *The borders of the land.* 22 *The diuiſion of it by lot.*

AFterward hee brought me againe vnto the doore of the houſe, and behold, waters iſſued out from vnder the threſhold of the houſe Eaſtward: for the forefront of the houſe ſtood toward the Eaſt, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right ſide of the houſe, at the South ſide of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate Northward, and led me about the way without vnto the outer gate by the way that looketh Eaſtward, and behold there ran out waters on the right ſide.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went foorth Eaſtward, he meaſured a thouſand cubites, and hee brought me through the waters: † the waters were to the ancles.

† Heb. waters of the ancles.

4 Againe he meaſured a thouſand & brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees: againe hee meaſured a thouſand and brought mee through; the waters were to the loynes.

5 Afterward he meaſured a thouſand, and it was a riuer, that I could not paſſe ouer: for the waters were riſen, † waters to ſwim in, a riuer that could not be paſſed ouer.

† Heb. waters of ſwimming.

6 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto mee, Sonne of man haſt thou ſeene this? Then he brought mee, and cauſed mee to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer were very many * trees on the one ſide, and on the other.

† Hebr. lip.
* Reue. 22. 2.

8 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Theſe waters iſſue out toward the Eaſt countrey, and goe downe into the || deſert, and goe into the ſea: which being brought foorth into the ſea, the waters ſhalbe healed.

|| Or, plaine.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whither ſoeuer the † riuers ſhall come, ſhall liue, and there ſhalbe a very great multitude of fiſh, becauſe theſe waters ſhall come thither: for they ſhall be healed, and euery thing ſhall liue whither the riuer commeth.

† Heb. two riuers.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the fiſhers ſhall ſtand vpon it, from En-gedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they ſhall be a place to ſpread foorth nets, their fiſh ſhall be according to their kinds as the fiſh of the great ſea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the mariſhes thereof, || ſhall not be healed, they ſhall be giuen to ſalt.

|| Or, and that which ſhall not be healed.

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this ſide, and on that ſide, † ſhall grow all trees for meate, whoſe leafe ſhall not fade, neither ſhall the fruite thereof be conſumed: it ſhall bring foorth || new fruite, according to his moneths, becauſe their waters they iſſued out of the Sanctuarie, and the fruite thereof ſhall bee for meate, and the leafe thereof || for * medicine.

† Hebr. ſhall come vp.
|| Or, principall.
|| Or, for bruiſes and ſores.
* Reue. 22. 2.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, This ſhall be the border whereby ye ſhall inherit the land, according to the twelue tribes of Iſrael: Ioſeph ſhall haue two portions.

14 And ye ſhall inherit it, one as well as

another

|| *Or, ſware.*
* Gene. 12.7. and 17.8 and 26.3. and 28.13.

another concerning the which I || *lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, and this land ſhall fall vnto you for inheritance.

15 And this ſhalbe the border of the land toward the North ſide from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad.

|| *Or, the middle village.*

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is betweene the border of Damaſcus, and the border of Hamath: || Hazar Hatticon, which is by the coaſt of Hauran.

17 And the border from the Sea ſhalbe Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and this is the Northſide:

† *Hebr. from betweene.*

18 And the Eaſtſide yee ſhall meaſure from Hauran, and † from Damaſcus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Iſrael by Iordan, from the border vnto the Eaſt ſea: and this is the Eaſt ſide.

|| *Or, Meribah.*
|| *Or, valley.*
|| *Or, toward Teman.*

19 And the South ſide Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of || ſtrife in Kadeſh, the || riuer, to the great Sea: and this is the South ſide || Southward.

20 The Weſt ſide alſo ſhalbe the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer againſt Hamath: this is the Weſt ſide.

21 So ſhall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Iſrael.

22 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe, that yee ſhall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which ſhall beget children among you, and they ſhall bee vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Iſrael; they ſhall haue inheritance with you among the tribes of Iſrael.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe that in what Tribe the ſtranger ſoiourneth, there ſhall yee giue him his inheritance, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23. The portions of the twelue Tribes, 8 of the Sanctuarie, 15 of the city and Suburbs, 21 and of the Prince. 30 The dimenſions and gates of the city.

NOw theſe are the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damaſcus Northward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, a portion for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, a portion for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhall bee the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand reedes in breadth, and in length as one of the other partes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that yee ſhall offer vnto the LORD, ſhall bee of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and of ten thouſand in bredth.

10 And for them, euen for the prieſtes ſhall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and toward the Weſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in breadth; and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall bee in the midſt thereof.

|| *Or, the ſanctified portion ſhalbe for the prieſts.*
|| *Or, ward, or, ordinance.*

11 It ſhall bee || for the Prieſtes that are ſanctified of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept || my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 And this oblation of the land that is offered, ſhall be vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſtes, the Leuites ſhall haue fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in bredth: all the length ſhal be fiue and twenty thouſand, and the bredth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it is holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the breadth ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for ſuburbes, and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe ſhall bee the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbes of the citie ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Eaſt two hundred and fiftie, and toward the Weſt two hundred and fiftie.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, ſhall bee tenne thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall bee ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhall bee for foode vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation ſhall be fiue and twentie thouſand, by fiue and twenty thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue ſhall bee for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand, of the oblation, toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie being in the midſt of that which is the princes,

betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhalbe for the prince.

† Heb. one portion.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Beniamin ſhall haue † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon ſhall haue a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Iſſachar a portiō:

26 And by the border of Iſſachar from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Gad a portion.

|| Or, Meribah Kadeſh.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the South ſide Southward, the border ſhall be euen from Tamar vnto the waters of || ſtrife in Kadeſh and to the riuer toward the great Sea.

29 This is the land which yee ſhall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Iſrael for inheritance, and theſe are their portions, ſaith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And theſe are the goings out of the citie, on the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred meaſures.

31 And the gates of the citie ſhalbe after the names of the tribes of Iſrael, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.

32 And at the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and three gates: and one gate of Ioſeph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundreth meaſures, and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Iſſachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundreth, with their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Aſher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 It was round about eighteene thouſand meaſures, and the name of the citie from that day, ſhalbe † The LORD is there.

† Heb. Iehouah ſhammah.

The Booke of Daniel.

CHAP. I.

1 Iehoiakims captiuitie. 3 Aſhpenaz taketh Daniel Hananiah, Miſhael and Azariah. 8 They refuſing the Kings portion, doe proſper with pulſe and water. 17 Their excellencie in wiſdome.

*2.King.24.2. 2.chro.36.6.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ieruſalem, and beſieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim king of Iudah into his hand, with part of the veſſels of the houſe of God, which hee caried into the land of Shinar to the houſe of his god, and hee brought the veſſels into the treaſure-houſe of his god.

3 ¶ And the King ſpake vnto Aſhpenaz the maſter of his Eunuches, that hee ſhould bring certaine of the children of Iſrael, and of the kings ſeed, and of the princes:

4 Children in whom was no blemiſh, but well fauoured, and ſkilfull in all wiſedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderſtanding ſcience, and ſuch as had abilitie in them to ſtand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

† Heb. the wine of his drinke.

5 And the king appoynted them a daily prouiſion of the Kings meate, and of † the wine which hee dranke: ſo nouriſhing them three yeeres, that at the end thereof they might ſtand before the King.

6 Now among theſe were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah.

7 Unto whom the prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel the name of Belteſhazzar; & to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Miſhael, of Meſhach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purpoſed in his heart, that hee would not defile himſelfe with the portion of the Kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore hee requeſted of the prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himſelfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the prince of the Eunuches.

† Heb. ſadder.
|| Or, terme, or continuance.
|| Or, the ſteward.

10 And the prince of the Eunuches ſaid vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the King, who hath appoynted your meat and your drinke: for why ſhould he ſee your faces † worſe liking then the children which are of your || ſort? then ſhall ye make me indanger my head to the King.

11 Then ſayd Daniel to || Melzar, whome the prince of the Eunuches had ſet ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah.

† Heb. of pulſe.
† Heb. that we may eate, &c.

12 Proue thy ſeruants, I beſeech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulſe † to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou ſeeſt, deale with thy ſeruants.

14 So he conſented to them in this matter, and proued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of ten dayes, their countenances appeared fayrer and fatter in fleſh, then all the children which did eat the portion of the Kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they ſhould drinke, and gaue them pulſe.

|| Or, he made Daniel vnderſtand.

17 ¶ As for theſe foure children, God gaue them knowledge, and ſkill in all learning, and wiſedome, || and Daniel had vnderſtanding in all viſions and dreames.

18 Now at the ende of the dayes that the King had ſaid he ſhould bring them in, then the prince of the Eunuches brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them, and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Miſhael, and Azariah: therefore ſtood they before the King.

† Heb. wiſedome of vnderſtanding.

20 And in all matters of † wiſedome and

vnderſtanding that the king enquired of them, hee found them ten times better then all the Magicians and Aſtrologers that were in all his Realme.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the firſt yeere of King Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promiſes and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are iudged to die. 14 Daniel obteining ſome reſpite, findeth the dreame. 19 He bleſſeth God. 24 Hee ſtaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniels aduancement.

AND in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his ſpirit was troubled, and his ſleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commaunded to call the Magicians, and the Aſtrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to ſhew the King his dreames: ſo they came and ſtood before the King.

3 And the King ſayd vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my ſpirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then ſpake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; *O King, liue for euer: tell thy ſeruants the dreame, and wee will ſhew the interpretation.

*Chap.3.9.

5 The King anſwered, and ſaid to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, yee ſhall be *†cut in pieces, and your houſes ſhall bee made a dunghill.

*Chap.3.29.
†*Cald. made pieces.*

6 But if ye ſhew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye ſhall receiue of mee gifts and ‖rewards, and great honour: therefore ſhew mee the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖*Or, fee,* Chap.5.17.

7 They anſwered againe, and ſaid, Let the King tell his ſeruants the dreame, and we will ſhew the interpretation of it.

8 The King anſwered, and ſaid, I know of certaintie that ye would †gaine the time, becauſe ye ſee the thing is gone from me.

†*Chald. buy.*

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, there is but one decree for you: for ye haue prepared lying, & corrupt words to ſpeake before mee, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I ſhall know that yee can ſhew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans anſwered before the King, and ſaid, There is not a man vpon the earth that can ſhew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that aſked ſuch things at any Magician, or Aſtrologer, or Caldean.

11 And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can ſhew it before the King, except the gods whoſe dwelling is not with fleſh.

12 For this cauſe the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to deſtroy all the wiſe men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went foorth that the wiſe men ſhould be ſlaine, and they ſought Daniel and his fellowes to be ſlaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel †anſwered with counſell and wiſedome to Arioch the ‖captaine of the Kings guard, which was gone forth to ſlay the wiſe men of Babylon.

†*Cald. returned.*
‖*Or, chiefe marſhall. Cald. chiefe of the executioners, or ſlaughtermen.*

15 He anſwered & ſaid to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree ſo haſtie from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and deſired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that he would ſhew the King the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his houſe, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Miſhael, and to Azariah his companions:

18 That they would deſire mercies †of the God of heauen concerning this ſecret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ſhould not periſh with the reſt of the wiſe men of Babylon.

†*Cald. from before God.*
‖*Or, that they ſhould not deſtroy Daniel, &c.*

19 ¶ Then was the ſecret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night viſion: then Daniel bleſſed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel anſwered and ſaid, *Bleſſed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wiſedome and might are his.

*Pſal.113.2. and 115.18.

21 And hee changeth the times and the ſeaſons: he remoueth kings, and ſetteth vp kings: hee giueth wiſedome vnto the wiſe, and knowledge to them that know vnderſtanding.

22 He reuealeth the deepe and ſecret things: he knoweth what is in the darkeneſſe, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee, and praiſe thee, O thou God of my fathers, who haſt giuen mee wiſedome and might, and haſt made knowen vnto me now what we deſired of thee: for thou haſt now made knowen vnto vs the Kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the King had ordeined to deſtroy the wiſe men of Babylon: hee went and ſaid thus vnto him, Deſtroy not the wiſe men of Babylon, bring mee in before the King, and I will ſhew vnto the King the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the King in haſte, and ſaid thus vnto him, †I haue found a man of the †captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the King the interpretation.

†*Cald. that I haue found.*
†*Cald. children of the captiuitie of Iudah.*

26 The King anſwered and ſaid to Daniel, whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel anſwered in the preſence of the King, and ſaid, The ſecret which the King hath demanded, cannot the wiſe men, the aſtrologians, the Magicians, the Southſayers ſhew vnto the King.

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth ſecrets, and †maketh knowen to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, what ſhall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the viſions of thy head vpon thy bed, are theſe.

†*Cald. hath made knowen.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts †came into thy minde vpon thy bed, what ſhould come to paſſe hereafter: and he that reuealeth ſecrets maketh knowen vnto thee, what ſhall come to paſſe.

†*Cald. came vp.*

30 But as for mee, this ſecret is not reuealed to me, for any wiſedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for their ſakes that ſhall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mighteſt know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O King, †ſaweſt, and behold,

†*Cald. waſt ſeeing.*

behold a great image: this great image whoſe brightneſſe was excellent, ſtood before thee, and the forme thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breaſt and his armes of ſiluer, his belly and his ‖thighes of braſſe:

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou ſaweſt till that a ſtone was cut out ‖without hands, which ſmote the image vpon his feete that were of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the braſſe, the ſiluer, and the golde broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the ſummer threſhing floores, and the winde caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the ſtone that ſmote the image, became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdom, power, and ſtrength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beaſts of the field, & the foules of the heauen hath he giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee ſhall ariſe another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of braſſe, which ſhall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome ſhall be ſtrong as yron: foraſmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and ſubdueth all things: and as yron that breaketh all theſe, ſhall it breake in pieces and bruiſe.

41 And whereas thou ſaweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome ſhall be diuided, but there ſhall be in it the ſtrength of the yron, foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of yron, and part of clay: ſo the kingdome ſhall be partly ſtrong, and partly ‖broken.

43 And whereas thou ſaweſt yron mixt with myrie clay, they ſhall mingle themſelues with the ſeed of men: but they ſhall not cleaue †one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in †the daies of theſe kings ſhall the God of heauen ſet vp a kingdome *which ſhall neuer be deſtroyed: and the †kingdome ſhall not bee left to other people, but it ſhall breake in pieces, and conſume all theſe kingdomes, and it ſhall ſtand for euer.

45 Foraſmuch as thou ſaweſt that the ſtone was cut out of the mountaine ‖without hands, and that it brake in pieces the yron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſiluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the king what ſhall come to paſſe †hereafter, and the dreame is certaine, and the interpretation thereof ſure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worſhipped Daniel, and commanded that they ſhould offer an oblation, and ſweet odours vnto him.

47 The king anſwered vnto Daniel and ſaid, Of a trueth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a reuealer of ſecrets, ſeeing thou couldeſt reueale this ſecret.

48 Then the King made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, & made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and *chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wiſe men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requeſted of the King, and he ſet Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel ſate in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego are accuſed for not worſhipping the image. 13 They being threatned, make a good confeſſion. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar ſeeing the miracle, bleſſeth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King made an image of gold, whoſe height was threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof ſixe cubits: hee ſet it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King ſent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captains, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, the Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treaſurers, and Counſellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp, and they ſtood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had ſet vp.

4 Then an herauld cried †aloud, To you †it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time yee heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, ‖dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, yee fall downe, and worſhip the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar the King hath ſet vp.

6 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, ſhall the ſame houre bee caſt into the middeſt of a burning fierie furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and all kinds of muſicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe and worſhipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had ſet vp.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accuſed the Iewes.

9 They ſpake and ſaid to the King Nebuchad-nezzar, O King, liue for euer.

10 Thou O King, haſt made a decree, that euery man that ſhall heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ſhall fall downe and worſhip the golden image:

11 And who ſo falleth not downe and worſhippeth, that he ſhould be caſt into the midſt of a burning fierie furnace.

12 There are certaine Iewes whom thou haſt ſet ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego:

‖Or, ſides.

‖Or, which was not in hands, as verſe 45.

‖Or, brittle.

†Cald. this with this.

†Cald. their dayes.

*Chap.4.3,34 and 6.27. and 7.14,27. mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

†Cald. kingdome thereof.

‖Or, which was not in hand.

†Cald. after this.

*Chap.4.9.

†Cald. with might.

†Cald. they command.

‖Or, ſinging. Cald. Symphonie.

† Chal. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.

theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego; then they brought theſe men before the King.

|| Or, of purpoſe, as Exod. 21. 13.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſayd vnto them, Is it || true, O Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego? doe ye not ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king, O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Cald. filled.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: therefore hee ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength.

20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

|| Or, mantles.
|| Or, turbant.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their || coats, their hoſen, and their || hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fierie furnace.

† Cald. word.
|| Or, ſparke.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the || flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, fel downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace.

|| Or, gouernours.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid vnto his || counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſayd vnto the King, True, O King.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

25 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. doore.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt high God, come foorth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed bee the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

† Chald. a decree is made by me.
† Chald. errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. made pieces.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhal be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Cald. made to proſper.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome. 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

Nebuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before mee.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

* Chap. 2. 34.

3 How great are his ſignes? and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and I told the dreame before them, but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

* Chap. 1. 48.

9 O Belteſhazzar * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

† Cald. I was ſeeing.

10 Thus were the viſions of mine head in my bed; † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſts of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cried † alowd, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit: let ẏ beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

† Cald, with might.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meat for all, vnder which the beaſts of the fielde dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growne and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the deaw of heauen, and ſeuen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will.

* Chap.5.20. &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome ſhalbe ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſnes, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

‖ Or, an healing of thine errour.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked ‖ in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ Or, vpon.

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall bee with the beaſtes of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wette with the deaw of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the daies, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, & I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14. mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob 9.12. iſay 45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing, vnknowne to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reprouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

Belſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles hee taſted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and ſiluer

veſſels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which was in Jeruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

† Chald. brought foorth.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of yͤ houſe of God, which was at Jeruſalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Chald. brightneſſes.
† Chal. changed it.
‖ Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.

7 The King cried † aloud to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and the King ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald with might.
‖ Or, purple.

8 Then came in all the Kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the King the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

† Chalde, brightneſſes.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, and the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, & in the dayes of thy ‖ father, light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father the King, I ſay, thy father, made * maſter of the Magitians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, and Soothſayers.

* Chap. 2. 48.
‖ Or, grandfather.
‖ Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 6.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, & ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c.
‖ Or, of a diſſoluer.
† Chald. knots.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my ‖ father brought out of Iury?

‖ Or, grandfather.

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the Aſtrologers, haue bene brought in before mee, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. interpret.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy ‖ rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

‖ Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, Nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would hee ſlew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖ in pride: he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖ Or, to deale proudly.
† Chal. made to come downe.

21 And hee was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

* Chap. 4. 22.
‖ Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his Houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, & put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threeſcore and two yeere old.

† Chald he as the Sonne, &c.
‖ Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents, 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree, 10 Daniel accuſed

accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lyons denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent Spirit was in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to finde occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the Kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes || aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

|| *Or, came tumultuouſly.*

7 All the Preſidents of the Kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a Royall ſtatute, and to make a firme || decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions.

|| *Or, interdict.*

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing that it be not changed according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians, which † altereth not.

*Eſther 2. 1. and 8.8.
† *Cald. paſſeth not.*

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, & gaue thankes before his God, as he did aforetime.

*1.King.8.48.
*Pſal.55.18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King, concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King; That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lyons; now the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

|| *Or, table.*

19 Then the king aroſe very early in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King ſpake and ſayd to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne; and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues; and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be euen vnto the end.

*Chap.2.44. and 4.3. and 7.14.27. luke 1.33.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

† *Heb. hand.*

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

*Chap.1,22.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, and told the ſumme of the || matters.

† *Cald. ſaw.*
|| *Or, words.*

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure windes of

the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt was like a Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ||and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

||Or, wherewith,

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ||it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

||Or, it raiſed vp one Dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly: and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: *thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, & ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the *bookes were opened.

*Reuel. 5. 11.

*Reuel. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet †their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

†Cal. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion is *an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

*Chap. 2. 44. mica. 4 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the middeſt of my †body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

†Cald. ſheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo hee told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beaſts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the †moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

†Cald. high ones, i. things, or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers †from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

†Cald. from all thoſe.

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces:

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and hee ſhall bee diuerſe from the firſt, and hee ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they ſhall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the Iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the *kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all ||dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

*Luke 1. 33.

||Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels viſion of the Ramme, and hee Goat.* 13 *The* 2300. *dayes of ſacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I ſaw in a viſion, & I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then †the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

†Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the Ram puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, & Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee Goat came from the Weſt on the face of the

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, none touched him in the earth.
† Heb. a horne of ſight.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſawe him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but hee caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* Chap. 11.4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the * pleaſant land.

* Pſal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe ſome of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

‖ Or, againſt the hoſte.

11 Yea hee magnified himſelfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoſte, and ‖ by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

‖ Or, againſt.
‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoſt was giuen him againſt the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

‖ Or, the hoſt was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſaid vnto ‖ that certain Saint which ſpake, How long ſhall be the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſt to be troden vnder foote?

‖ The numberer of ſecrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.
‖ Or, making deſolate.

14 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Unto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuary be † cleanſed.

† Heb. euening morning.
† Heb. iuſtified.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, euen I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the banks of Ulai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

* Chap. 9.21.

17 So hee came neere where I ſtood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee ſaid vnto mee, Underſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end ſhall bee the viſion.

18 Now as hee was ſpeaking with mee, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but hee touched mee, and † ſet mee vpright.

† Heb. made me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.

19 And hee ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhall bee.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

† Heb. are accompliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhal deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie alſo hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhal alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of Princes, but hee ſhalbe * broken without hand.

‖ Or, proſperitie.
* 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it ſhall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted, and was ſicke certaine dayes: afterward I roſe vp, and did the kings buſineſſe, & I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ Or, in which he &c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accompliſh ſeuenty yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

* Iere. 25.12. and [illegible]

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue ſinned, & haue commited iniquity, and haue done wickedly, & haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1.17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkned vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‖ Or, thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Bar. 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the *Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned aginſt him.

* Leuit,26.14. &c.deu.28.15. &c.and 29.20 &c and 30.17,18.and 31,17.&c.and 32,19.&c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As * it is written in the Lawe of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

* Leuit.26.14. deut.28.15. lament.2.17. † Heb, intreated the face.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowme as at this day, wee haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14.28. †Heb. made thee a name.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

†Heb. whereupon thy Name is called. †Heb, cauſe to fall.

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, being cauſed to flie † ſwiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

*Chap.8.16. †Heb, with wearineſſe or flight.

22 And hee informed mee, and talked with me, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

†Heb. to make thee ſkillfull of vnderſtanding.

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the † commaundement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued, therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

†Heb, word. †Heb, a man of deſires.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, || to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to || make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and † prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

||Or, to reſtraine. ||Or, to ſeale vp. †Heb. prophet.

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, that from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhalbe ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreete † ſhalbe built againe, and the || wall, euen † in troublous times.

†Heb. ſhall returne and be built. ||Or, breach or ditch. †Heb. in ſtrait of times.

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah bee cut off, || but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre || deſolations are determined.

|| Or, ſhall haue nothing. ||Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke hee ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and || for the ouerſpreading of* abominations hee ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

||Or, with the abominable armies. *Mat.24.15. mark.13.14. luke.21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himſelfe ſeeth a viſion. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was † long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

† Hebr. great.

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† Hebr. weekes of dayes. † Heb. bread of deſires.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

* Gen.2.14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† Hebr. one man. *Reue.1,13. 14,15.

6 His bodie alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, & his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fel vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my || * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

||Or, vigor. *Chap.7.28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, † a

man

†Heb. mooued. †Heb. a man of deſires.

man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the words that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

† Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

|| Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayed vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue retained no ſtrength.

17 For how can || the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

|| Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong, and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherfore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Beholde, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall bee farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdom ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall bee ſtrong, and one of his Princes, and hee ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not retaine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || hee that begate her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.

† Heb. rights.

|| Or, whom ſhee brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes, ſhal one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile.

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their goddes with their princes, and with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

† Heb. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into his Kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes || ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe thorough: then ſhall he returne, and bee ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

|| Or, ſhal warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhalbe mooued with choler, and ſhal come foorth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and he ſhal caſt downe many ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yer

14 And in thoſe times there ſhal many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the king of the North ſhal come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhal not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Heb. the cities of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choyces.

16 But hee that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the || glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

|| Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus ſhall hee doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

|| Or, much vprightneſſe: or equall conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

† Heb. for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towards the

the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes in the glorie of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

† Heb. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.
† Heb. angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhalbe broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter || peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

|| Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.
† Heb. thinke thoughts.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhal be ſtirred vp to battel with a very great and mightie army: but hee ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhal deſtroy him, and his army ſhal ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts ſhall bee to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the ende ſhall bee at the time appointed.

† Heb. their hearts.

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart ſhall bee againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee ſhall returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhal not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore hee ſhall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhal euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily ſacrifice, and they ſhall place the abomination that || maketh deſolate.

|| Or, aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the couenant, ſhall hee || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe exploits.

|| Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fal by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

|| Or, by them.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and hee ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery God, and ſhal ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall bee done.

37 Neither ſhall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of || forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall hee honour with gold and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

|| Or, munitions. Heb. Mauzzin, or, as for the almighty God in his ſeate hee ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a God, &c.
† Heb. things deſired.

39 Thus ſhall hee doe in the † moſt ſtrong holdes with a ſtrange god, whom hee ſhall acknowledge and increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for † gaine.

† Heb. fortreſſes of munitions.
† Heb. a price.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflowe and paſſe ouer.

41 Hee ſhall enter alſo into the || glorious land, and many countreys ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

|| Or, goodly land. Heb. land of delight, Or ornament.

42 Hee ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

† Heb. ſend forth.

43 But hee ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians ſhalbe at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhal plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the || glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee ſhall come to his ende, and none ſhall helpe him.

|| Or, goodly. Heb. mountaine of delight of holineſſe.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and euerlaſting contempt.

* Mat. 25.45. iohn 5.29.

3 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

|| Or, teachers.
* Mat. 13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the

banke of the riuer; and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb. lip.

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which was || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long ſhall it bee to the ende of theſe wonders?

* Chap. 10. 5.
|| Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that it ſhall be for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

* Reuel. 10. 5.
|| Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhalbe the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily ſacrifice ſhalbe taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh deſolate ſet vp, there ſhalbe a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

† Heb. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, aſtoniſheth.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the ende of the dayes.

|| Or, and thou, &c.

¶ Hoſea.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer,* 4 *and hath by her Iezreel,* 6 *Lo-ruhamah,* 8 *and Lo-ammi.* 10 *The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.*

The word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea. And the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. viſite.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, & God ſaid vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael, || but I will vtterly take them away.

|| That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
|| Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bowe nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not bee your God.

|| That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall bee as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, that || in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, Ye are the ſonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom. 9. 25, 26.
|| Or, in ſtead of that.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael bee * gathered together, and appoynt themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great ſhall be the day of Iezreel.

* Iere. 3. 18. ezek. 34. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 *The idolatrie of the people.* 6 *Gods iudgements againſt them:* 14 *His promiſes of reconciliation with them.*

Say ye vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah;

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * ſhe is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts.

* Iſai. 50. 1.
* Ezek. 16. 25.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

* Ezek. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhe that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhee ſhall not finde her pathes.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhee ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhee ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde them: then ſhal ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, || which they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will || recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakedneſſe.

|| Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly, or villenie.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her

feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will † deſtroy her Vines and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; These are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

† Heb. make deſolate.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked herſelfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

15 And I wil giue her her Vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſayeth the LORD, that thou ſhalt call me † Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

† That is, my huſband.
† That is, my Lord.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſtes of the fielde, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

* Iob 5.23.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the Wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercie, and * I will ſay to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

* Rom. 9.26. 1. pet. 2.10.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultreſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb. Lethech.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for another man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

* Deut. 21.3.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

† Heb. a ſtanding or ſtatue.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

* Iere. 30.9. ezek. 34.23.
* Iſai. 2.2.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamity.

Heare the word of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there is no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

* Micah 6.2.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

† Heb. bloods.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall bee taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reproue another: for this people are as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhal fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

† Hebr. cut off.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt bee no Prieſt to mee: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

† Hebr. cut off.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt mee: therefore will I change their glory into ſhame.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquity.

9 And there ſhalbe like people, like * prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them in their doings.

* Iſai. 24.2.
† Heb. viſite vpon.
† Heb. cauſe to returne.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhal commit adultery.

14 ‖ I wil not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

‖ Or, ſhall I not &c.
‖ Or, be puniſhed.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth.

* 1. Kings 12.29.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede

them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Heb. is gone.
† Heb. ſhields.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall bee aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts, the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 Untill they repent.*

HEare ye this, O Prieſtes, and hearken, yee houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king; for iudgement is toward you, becauſe yee haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, || though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

|| *Or, and, &c.*
† *Hebr. a correction.*

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their || doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes is in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

† *Heb. they will not giue.*
|| *Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.*

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall go with their flocks, and with their heards to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhal not finde him, hee hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhal a month deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall bee deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken in iudgement: becauſe hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the houſe of Iudah as || rottenneſſe.

|| *Or, a worme.*

13 When Ephraim ſawe his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah ſawe his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent || to king Iareb; yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

|| *Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king* that *ſhould plead.*

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and go away: I will take away and none ſhall reſcue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke mee early.

† *Heb. till they be guilty.*

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquity.*

COme, and let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 *After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and wee ſhall liue in his ſight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then ſhall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and he ſhall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim what ſhall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodneſſe is as a morning cloude, and as the early dew it goeth away.

|| *Or mercy, or kindneſſe.*

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, || and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

|| *Or, that thy iudgements might bee, &c.*

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

* Matt. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. ſam. 15. 22.

7 But they || like men haue tranſgreſſed the couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

|| *Or, like Adam.*

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquitie; and is || polluted with blood.

|| *Or, cunning for blood.*

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man, ſo the company of prieſtes murther in the way † by conſent: for they commit || lewdneſſe.

† *Heb. with one ſhoulder, Or, to Sichem.*
|| *Or, enormitie.*

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah, hee hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A reproofe of manifold ſinnes. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.*

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † ſpoyleth without.

† *Heb. euils.*
† *Heb. ſtrippeth.*

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedneſſe: now their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

† *Heb. ſay not to.*

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaſeth || from raiſing after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

|| *Or, the raiſer will ceaſe.*
|| *Or, from waking.*

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made him ſicke || with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

|| *Or, with heate, through wine.*

6 For they haue || made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

|| *Or, applied.*

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are

† here

† Heb. ſprinkled.

† here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

* Chap. 5. 5.

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fledde from me: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lyes againſt me.

† Heb. ſpoile.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

15 Though I || haue bound and ſtrengthened their armes, yet do they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

|| Or, chaſtened.

16 They returne, but not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongue: this ſhall bee their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

* Pſal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1, 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: he ſhall come as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD because they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by mee: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſiluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it bee yer they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broken in pieces.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no || ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo bee it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

|| Or, ſtanding corne.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hyred † louers.

† Heb. loues.

10 Yea, though they haue hyred among the nations, now wil I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

|| Or, begin.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh || for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

|| Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offrings they &c.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward || vpon euery corne floore.

* Iere. 44. 17.
|| Or, in, &c.

2 The floore and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

|| Or, winefat.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither ſhall they bee pleaſing vnto him: their ſacrifices ſhall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhal not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: || the pleaſant places for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes ſhalbe in their Tabernacles.

† Heb. ſpoile.
|| Or, their ſiluer ſhalbe deſired, the nettle &c. Heb. the deſire.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dates of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhal know it; the Prophet is a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

† Heb. man of the ſpirit.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred || in the houſe of his God.

|| Or, againſt.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themſelues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

* Iudg. 19. 18.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figtree at her firſt time: but they went to * Baalpeor, & ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

* Num. 25. 3.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not bee a man left: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhal bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying womb, and dry breaſts.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruit.

15 All their wickedneſſe * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

* Chap. 12. 11.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued fruit of their wombe.

† Hebr. the deſires.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reprooued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

ISrael is ‖ an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

‖ Or, a vine emptying the fruit, which it giueth.
† Heb. ſtatues, or, ſtanding images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faultie: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

‖ Or, he hath diuided their heart.
† Hebr. behead.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant, thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ prieſts thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof becauſe it is departed from it.

‖ Or, Chemarims.

6 It ſhall bee alſo caryed vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

* Chap. 5. 13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

† Hebr. the face of the water.

8 The hie places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vpon their altars; * and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

* Iſay 2. 19. luke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, ‖ when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

‖ Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

† Heb the beauty of her necke.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſnes, reap in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

* Iere. 4. 4.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruits of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men:

14 Therefore ſhal a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

* 2. King. 18. 19.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhal the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

† Hebr. the euill of your euill.

C

1 The ingratitude of
His iudgement. 8 Gods

WHen Iſrael was a c
him, and * called my ſo
2 As they called them, ſo
them: they ſacrificed vnto Baali
incenſe vnto grauen images.
3 I taught Ephraim alſo to
them by their armes: but they knew
healed them.
4 I drew them with coards of a m
bands of loue, and I was to them as
† take off the yoke on their iawes, and
meat vnto them.
5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of
gypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becau
they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backeſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt him.

† Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

* Gene. 19. 22. amos 4. 11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

[illegible]

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖ Or, with the moſt Holy.

with the [illegible]

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 5 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee dayly increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and wil puniſh † Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will hee recompenſe him.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the womb, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God.

* Gene. 25. 26.
† Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.
* Gene. 32. 24.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

* Gene. 35. 9. 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſts, the LORD is his * memoriall.

Exod. 3. 15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

the balances of de-
h to || oppreſſe.
ſaid, Yet I am become
mee out ſubſtance : || in all
hal find none iniquitie in me,

that am the LORD thy God from
Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell
cles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne

ue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and
ultiplied viſions, & vſed ſimilitudes,
miniſtery of the Prophets.
there iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they
itie, they ſacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal,
their altars are as heapes in the furrowes
the fields.

12 And Iacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheepe.

13 * And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

od.12.50,
and 13.3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † moſt bitterly : therefore ſhall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

† Heb. with bitterneſſes.
† Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reaſon of idolatry vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding : all of it the worke of the craftſmen : they ſay of them, Let the || men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

† Hebr. they adde to ſinne.
|| Or, the ſacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ſhall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God, but me : for there is no Sauiour beſide me.

* Iſai 43.11. chap.12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

† Heb. droughts.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled : they were filled, and their heart was exalted : therefore haue they forgotten mee.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lyon, as a leopard by the way will I obſerue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelps, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon : † the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

† Heb. the beaſt of the field.
† Hebr. in thy helpe.

10 I will bee thy King : where is any other that may ſaue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaidſt, Giue me a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

* 1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp : his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, hee is an vnwiſe ſonne, for hee ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

† Hebr. a time.

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue : I will redeeme them from death : * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction : repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

† Heb. the hand.
* 1. Cor. 15.55

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wildernes and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp : he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

* Ezek. 19.12.
† Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God : they ſhall fall by the ſword : their infants ſhall bee daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away al iniquity and || receiue vs graciouſly : ſo will wee render the * calues of our lips.

|| Or, giue good.
* Hebr. 13.15.

3 Aſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods : for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely : for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael : he ſhall || grow as the lilly, and caſt † forth his roots as Lebanon.

|| Or, bloſſome.
† Hebr. ſtrike.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall bee as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

† Heb. ſhall goe.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow, ſhall returne : they ſhall reuiue as the corne, and || grow as the vine, the || ſent thereof ſhall be as the wine of Lebanon.

|| Or, bloſſome.
|| Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obſerued him : I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD are right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them : but the tranſgreſſors ſhall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee preſcribeth a Faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

†Heb. the reſidue of the palmer worme.

4 †That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a Nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great Lion.

†Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.

7 He hath layd my Vine waſte, and † barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgin girded with ſackcloth, for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and the drinke offring is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

||Or, aſhamed.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ||dried vp, the oile languiſheth.

11 Bee yee aſhamed, O yee husbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barly, becauſe the haruest of the field is periſhed.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

**Chap. 2. 15.*
||Or, day of reſtraint.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a Faſt: call a ||ſolemne aſſembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

**Iſai 13. 6.*

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

†Heb. graines.

17 The †ſeed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are layde deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beaſtes groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea, the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

||Or, habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ||paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beaſtes of the fielde cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods Iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a Faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſsing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſsings.

||Or, cornet.

BLow ye the ||Trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:

†Hebr. of generation and generation.

2 A day of darkeneſſe, and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds, and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not bene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

†Heb. pot.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather † blackneſſe.

7 They ſhall runne like mightie men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes;

†Heb. dart.

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the †ſword, they ſhall not bee wounded.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the Citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

**Iſa. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 7.*

10 The *earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

**Iere. 30. 7. amos 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.*
**Iere. 4. 1.*

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your gar-

ments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is *gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

35.
4.2.
onas 3.9.

14 *Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinkeoffering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the Trumpet in Zion, *ſanctifie a Faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

*Chap. 1.14.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſtes: let the Bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, & giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ||rule ouer them: *wherfore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

||Or, vſe a byword againſt them.
*Pſal. 42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oile, and ye ſhalbe ſatiſfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remooue farre off from you the Northren armie, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † hee hath done great things.

†Heb. he hath magnified to do.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Bee glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the || former raine † moderately, and hee *will cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt moneth.

||Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.
†Heb. according to righteouſneſſe.
*Leuit. 26.4. deut. 14.14.

24 And the floores ſhall bee full of Wheat, and the fattes ſhall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plentie and be ſatiſfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the middeſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I will *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

*Iſay 44.3. acts. 2.17.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaides in thoſe dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I wil ſhew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

31 *The Sunne ſhall bee turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Chap. 3.15.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that *whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

*Rom. 10.13.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowne in his Iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the Nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for Wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſtes of Paleſtine? will ye render mee a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe mee, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head:

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

†Heb. deſireable.

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem, haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that I might remooue them farre from their border.

†Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſolde them, and will returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people afarre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†Heb. ſanctifie.

10 *Beate your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſay 2.4.
||Or, ſythes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither cauſe || the mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

||Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put yee in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fattes ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

*Reuel. 14.15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

||Or, conciſion, or threſhing.

15 The *Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darkened,

*Chap. 2.31.

darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

* Iere. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens & the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem bee † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Hebr. holines.

* Reue. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos 9. 13.

† Heb. goe.

19 Egypt ſhall bee a deſolation, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the violence againſt the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwel for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

|| Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, that I haue not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

|| Or, euen I the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ Amos.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Vzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeere before the * earthquake.

* Zech. 14. 5.

* Iere. 25. 30. ioel 3. 18.

2 And hee ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmell ſhall wither.

|| Or, he for foure.

|| Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet And ſo verſ. 6, &c.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure I will not || turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhal deuoure the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayeth the LORD.

|| Or, Bikath-Auen.

|| Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment therof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

* 2. Chron. 28. 18.

|| Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† Heb. the couenant of brethren.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue || ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

|| Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I wil kindle a fire in the wal of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 But their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

THus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, & for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

* 2. King. 3. 27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the middeſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

* Chap. 8. 8.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meeke: and a man and his father will goe in vnto yͤ ſame || maid, to prophane my holy Name.

|| Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of || the condemned in the houſe of their God.

|| Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

* Num.21.24. deut.2.31. ioſh.24.8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of *Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wildernes, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

*Exod.12.51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the Prophets, *ſaying, Propheſie not.

*Chap.7.13.

13 Behold, || I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

|| Or, I wil preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie deliuer † himſelfe.

† Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer himſelf, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliuer himſelfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a yong Lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? Shall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the Citie, and the people || not bee afraide? ſhall there bee euill in a Citie, || and the LORD hath not done it?

|| Or, not runne together.
|| Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD wil doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret, vnto his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 The Lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces of Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the || oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and || robberie in their palaces.

|| Or, ſpoyle.

11 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary there ſhall bee euen round about the land; and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwel in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in || Damaſcus in a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.
|| Or, on the beds feete.

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

14 That in the day that I ſhall || viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

|| Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the Summer houſe; and the houſes of Yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reproueth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEare this word, yee kine of Baſhan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

3 And ye ſhal goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and || ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of Thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.
† Heb. offer by burning.
† Heb. ſo ye loue.

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; || when your gardens and your Vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, || after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſayeth the LORD.

|| Or, in the way.
† Heb. with the captiuity of your horſes.

* Gen,19.24.

11 I haue ouerthrowen ſome of you, as God ouerthrew * Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

|| Or, ſpirit.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the || winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſtes is his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhorrtation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, euen a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

* Ier.4.4.

5 But ſeeke not * Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

* Iob.9.9. and 38.31.

* Chap.9.6.

8 Seeke him that maketh the * ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

† Heb. ſpoile.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the † ſpoyled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoyled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

* Zeph.1.13.

† Heb. vineyards of deſire.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, * ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them; ye haue planted † pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

|| Or, ranſome.

12 For I know your manifolde tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take || a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts ſhal be with you as ye haue ſpoken.

* Pſal.74.15. and 79.10. rom.12 9.

15 * Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes wil be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

16 Therefore the LORD the God of hoſts, the Lord ſayeth thus; Wailing ſhall bee in all ſtreetes, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ſhalbe wailing; for I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

* Iſai.5.19. ier.30.7 ioel.2,2.zeph,1.15

18 * Wo vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkneſſe and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darknes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

* Iſai.1.11. Iere.6.20.

|| Or, ſmell your holy dayes.

21 ¶ * I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not || ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

|| Or, thanke-offerings.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the || peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

23 Take thou away from mee the noyſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy violes.

† Heb. roule.

24 But let iudgement † run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

* Actes.7.42.

25 * Haue yee offered vnto me ſacrifices and offrings in the wilderneſſe fortie yeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

|| Or, Siccuth your king.

26 But yee haue borne the || Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which yee made to your ſelues.

27 Therfore will I cauſe you to go into captiuity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name is the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael, 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

* Luke 6.24.

|| Or, are ſecure.

* Exod.19 5.

|| Or, firſtfruits.

WOe to * them that || are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named * || chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

2 Paſſe yee vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

* Ezek.12.27.

* Chap.5.18.

|| Or, habitation.

3 Ye that * put far away the * euill day, and cauſe the || ſeat of violence to come neere:

|| Or, abound with ſuperfluities.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and || ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

|| Or, quauer.

5 That || chaunt to the ſound of the viole, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

|| Or, in bowles of wine.

† Heb. breach.

6 That drinke || wine in bowles, and anoynt themſelues with the chiefe oyntments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioſeph.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhall bee remooued.

* Ier.51.14.

8 * The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, I abhorre

horre the excellencie of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore wil I deliuer vp the City with † all that is therein.

† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if there remaine ten men in one houſe, that they ſhal die.

10 And a mans vncle ſhall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the houſe, and ſhal ſay vnto him that is by the ſides of the houſe; Is there yet any with thee? and he ſhall ſay, No. Then ſhall he ſay, *Hold thy tongue: for || we may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

* Chap. 5. 13.
|| Or, they will not, or haue not.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and hee will ſmite the great houſe with || breaches, and the litle houſe with clefts.

|| Or, droppings.

12 ¶ Shal horſes run vpon the rocke? wil one plow there with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteouſneſſe into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioyce in a thing of nought, which ſay, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne ſtrength?

14 But behold, I wil raiſe vp againſt you a nation, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſts, and they ſhall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the || riuer of the wilderneſſe.

|| Or, vally.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the graſhoppers, 2 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumb-line, is ſignified the reiection of Iſrael. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos ſheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold, he formed || graſhoppers in the beginning of the ſhooting vp of the latter growth: and lo, it was the latter growth after the Kings mowings.

|| Or, greene wormes.

2 And it came to paſſe, that when they had made an end of eating the graſſe of the land, then I ſaid; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beſeech thee, || by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

|| Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?

3 The LORD repented for this. It ſhall not be, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then ſaid I, O Lord GOD, ceaſe, I beſeech thee, by whom ſhall Iacob ariſe? for he is ſmall.

6 The LORD repented for this. This alſo ſhall not be, ſaith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he ſhewed me, and behold, the Lord ſtood vpon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A plumb-line. Then ſaid the Lord, Behold, I wil ſet a plumb-line in the midſt of my people Iſrael, I wil not againe paſſe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Iſaac ſhalbe deſolate, and the Sanctuaries of Iſrael ſhalbe layd waſte: and I wil riſe againſt the houſe of Ieroboam with the ſword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the prieſt of Beth-el ſent to Ieroboam king of Iſrael ſaying; Amos hath conſpired againſt thee in the midſt of the houſe of Iſrael: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos ſaith, Ieroboam ſhal die by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely be led away captiue out of their owne land.

12 And Amaziah ſaid vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eat bread, and prophecie there.

13 But propheſie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it is the Kings || chappel, and it is the † Kings court.

|| Or, Sanctuary.
† Heb. houſe of the Kingdome.

14 ¶ Then anſwered Amos, and ſaid to Amaziah; I was no Prophet, neither was I a Prophets ſonne, but I was an heardman, and a gatherer of || Sycomore fruit.

|| Or, wild figs.

15 And the LORD tooke me † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD ſaid vnto me, Goe prophecie vnto my people Iſrael.

† Heb. from behinde.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou ſayeſt, Propheſie not againſt Iſrael, and *drop not thy word againſt the houſe of Iſaac.

* Ezek. 21. 2.

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; Thy wife ſhalbe an harlot in the city, and thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall fall by the ſword, and thy land ſhalbe diuided by line: and thou ſhalt die in a polluted land, and Iſrael ſhal ſurely go into captiuitie forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit is ſhewed the propinquitie of Iſraels end. 4 Oppreſſion is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

Thus hath the Lord GOD ſhewed vnto me, and behold a baſket of Summer fruit.

2 And he ſaid, Amos, what ſeeſt thou? And I ſaid, A baſket of Summer fruit. Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Iſrael; I wil not againe paſſe by them any more.

3 And the ſongs of the Temple † ſhall be howlings in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD: there ſhall bee many dead bodies in euery place, they ſhall caſt them forth † with ſilence.

† Heb. ſhall howle.
† Heb. be ſilent.

4 ¶ Heare this, O ye that ſwallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, When will the || new Moone be gone, that we may ſel corne? and the Sabbath, that we may † ſet foorth wheat, making the Ephah ſmal, and the ſhekel great, and † falſifying the ballances of deceit?

|| Or, moneth.
† Heb. open.
† Heb. peruerting the ballances of deceit.

6 That we may buy the poore for * ſiluer, and the needy for a paire of ſhooes; yea, and ſell the refuſe of the wheat?

* Chap. 2. 6.

7 The LORD hath ſworne by the Excellency of Iacob, Surely, I wil neuer forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it ſhal riſe vp wholly as a flood; and it ſhalbe caſt out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I wil cauſe the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I wil darken the earth in the cleare day.

10 And I wil turne your feaſts into mourning, and all your ſongs into lamentation, and I wil bring vp ſackcloth vpon all loynes, and baldneſſe vpon euery head: and I will make it

as the mourning of an onely ſonne, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Beholde, the dayes come, ſaith the Lord GOD, that I will ſend a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirſt for water, but of hearing the wordes of the LORD.

12 And they ſhall wander from ſea to ſea, and from the North euen to the Eaſt they ſhall run to and fro to ſeeke the word of the LORD, and ſhall not finde it.

13 In that day ſhall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirſt.

14 They that ſweare by the ſinne of Samaria, and ſay, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the maner of Beer-ſheba liueth, euen they ſhall fall, and neuer riſe vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certainty of the deſolation. 11 The reſtoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord ſtanding vpon the altar, and he ſaid, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the poſts may ſhake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I wil ſlay the laſt of them with the ſword: he that fleeth of them, ſhall not flee away, and he that eſcapeth of them, ſhall not bee deliuered.

‖ Or, chapiter, or, knop.
‖ Or, wound them.

2 * Though they dig into hell, thence ſhall mine hand take them: though they clime vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

* Pſal. 139.8, &c.

3 And though they hide themſelues in the top of Carmel, I wil ſearch and take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my ſight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I command the ſerpent, and he ſhall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuitie before their enemies, thence will I commaund the ſword, and it ſhall ſlay them: and * I will ſet mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

* Iere 44.11.

5 And the Lord GOD of hoſtes is hee that toucheth the land, and it ſhall melt, and all that dwelleth therein ſhall mourne, and it ſhall riſe vp wholly like a flood, aud ſhall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is hee that buildeth his ‖ * ſtories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the ſea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his name.

‖ Or, ſpheares. Heb. aſcentions.
* Pſal. 104.3.
‖ Or, bundle.
* Chap. 5.8.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians vnto mee, O children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Iſrael out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philiſtines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

* Iere. 47.4.

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD are vpon the ſinfull kingdome, and I will deſtroy it from off the face of the earth; ſauing that I will not vtterly deſtroy the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † ſift the houſe of Iſrael among all nations, like as corne is ſifted in a ſieue, yet ſhall not the leaſt † graine fall vpon the earth.

† Heb. cauſe to mooue.
† Heb. ſtone.

10 All the ſinners of my people ſhall die by the ſword, which ſay: The euill ſhall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

21 ¶ In that day will I raiſe vp the * tabernacle of Dauid that is fallen, and † cloſe vp the breaches thereof, and I wil raiſe vp his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old;

* Acts 15.16.
† Heb. hedge, or wall.

12 That they may poſſeſſe the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my Name, ſaith the LORD that doeth this.

† Heb. vpon whome my name is called.

13 Behold, the daies come, ſaith the LORD, that the plowman ſhal ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † ſoweth ſeede, and the mountaines ſhall drop ‖ * ſweete wine, and all the hils ſhall melt.

† Heb. draweth foorth.
‖ Or, new wine.
* Ioel 3.18.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Iſrael: and they ſhall builde the waſte cities, and inhabite them; and they ſhall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they ſhal alſo make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon their land, and they ſhall no more bee pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, ſayth the LORD thy God.

¶ Obadiah.

1 The deſtruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong vnto Iacob. 17 The ſaluation and victorie of Iacob.

THe viſion of Obadiah: Thus ſayth the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * Wee haue heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambaſſadour is ſent among the heathen: ariſe ye, and let vs riſe vp againſt her in battell.

* Iere. 49.14.

2 Behold, I haue made thee ſmall among the heathen: thou art greatly deſpiſed.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwelleſt in the clefts of the rock, whoſe habitation is high, that ſayeth in his heart; Who ſhall bring me downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy ſelfe as the eagle, and though thou ſet thy neſt among the ſtarres, thence will I bring thee downe, ſayeth the LORD.

* Iere. 49.16.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue ſtollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ ſome grapes?

* Iere. 49.9.
‖ Or, gleanings.

6 How are the things of Eſau ſearched out? how are his hid things ſought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacy haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, and preuailed againſt thee: † they that eat thy bread haue layde a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderſtanding ‖ in him.

† Heb. the men of thy peace.
† Heb. the men of thy bread.
‖ Or, of it.

8 * Shall I not in that day, ſayeth the LORD, euen deſtroy the wiſe men out of Edom, and vnderſtanding out of the mount of Eſau?

* Iſa. 49.14. ier. 49.7.

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, ſhall be diſmaied, to the end that euery one of the mount of Eſau may be cut off by ſlaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence againſt thy brother

* Gene. 27.41. ezek. 35.5. amos 1.11.

Iacob ſhame ſhall couer thee, and thou ſhalt bee cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou ſtoodeſt on the other ſide, in the day that the ſtrangers || caried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and caſt lots vpon Ieruſalem, euen thou waſt as one of them.

|| Or, caried away his ſubſtance.

12 But || thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a ſtranger, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their deſtruction: neither ſhouldeſt thou haue † ſpoken proudly in the day of diſtreſſe.

|| Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Heb. magnified thy mouth.

13 Thou ſhouldeſt not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou ſhouldeſt not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamitie, nor haue layd handes on their || ſubſtance in the day of their calamity.

|| Or, forces.

14 Neither ſhouldeſt thou haue ſtood in the croſſe way, to cut off thoſe of his that did eſcape, neither ſhouldeſt thou haue || deliuered vp thoſe of his that did remaine in the day of diſtreſſe.

|| Or, ſhut vp.

15 For the day of the LORD is neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou haſt done, it ſhall bee done vnto thee, thy reward ſhall returne vpon thine owne head.

* Ezek. 35.15.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, ſo ſhall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they ſhall drinke, and they ſhall || ſwallow downe, and they ſhall bee as though they had not bene.

|| Or, ſup vp.

17 ¶ But vpon mount Zion ſhalbe || deliuerance, and there || ſhalbe holineſſe, and the houſe of Iacob ſhall poſſeſſe their poſſeſſions.

|| Or, they that eſcape.

|| Or, it ſhall be holy.

18 And the houſe of Iacob ſhall be a fire, and the houſe of Ioſeph a flame, and the houſe of Eſau for ſtubble, and they ſhall kindle in them, and deuoure them, and there ſhall not be any remaining of the houſe of Eſau, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

19 And they of the South ſhall poſſeſſe the mount of Eſau, and they of the plaine the Philiſtines: and they ſhall poſſeſſe the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin ſhall poſſeſſe Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoſte of the children of Iſrael ſhal poſſeſſe that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ieruſalem || which is in Sepharad, ſhall poſſeſſe the cities of the South.

|| Or, ſhal poſſeſſe that which is in Sepharad.

21 And * Sauiours ſhall come vpon mount Zion to iudge the mount of Eſau, and the * kingdome ſhalbe the LORDS.

* 1. Tim. 4.16. iames 5.20.

* Luke 1.33.

¶ Ionah.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah ſent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarſhiſh. 4 Hee is bewrayed by a tempeſt, 11 Throwen into the Sea, 17 And ſwallowed by a fiſh.

NOw the word of the LORD came vnto || Ionah the ſonne of Amittai, ſaying,

|| Called Mat. 12.39. Ionas.

2 Ariſe go to Nineueh that * great citie, and crie againſt it: for their wickedneſſe is come vp before mee.

* Gene. 10.11, 12. chap. 3.3.

3 But Ionah roſe vp to flee vnto Tarſhiſh, from the preſence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and hee found a ſhip going to Tarſhiſh: ſo he payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to goe with them vnto Tarſhiſh from the preſence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † ſent out a great wind into the ſea, and there was a mighty tempeſt in the ſea, ſo that the ſhip † was like to bee broken.

† Heb. caſt forth.

† Heb. thought to be broken.

5 Then the marriners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and caſt foorth the wares that were in the ſhip, into the Sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the ſides of the ſhip, and hee lay, and was faſt aſleepe.

6 So the ſhipmaſter came to him, and ſayd vnto him; What meaneſt thou, O ſleeper? Ariſe, call vpon thy God, if ſo bee that God will think vpon vs, that we periſh not.

7 And they ſaide euery one to his fellow: Come, and let vs caſt lots, that wee may know for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs. So they caſt lots, and the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then ſaid they vnto him, Tell vs, wee pray thee, for whoſe cauſe this euill is vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commeſt thou? what is thy countrey? and of what people art thou.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, I am an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the ſea, and the drie land.

10 Then were the men † exceedingly afrayd, and ſaid vnto him; Why haſt thou done this? (for the men knew that hee fled from the preſence of the LORD, becauſe hee had tolde them.)

† Heb. with great feare.

11 ¶ Then ſayd they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe vnto thee, that the ſea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the ſea || wrought and was tempeſtuous.)

† Heb. may be ſilent from vs.

|| Or, grew more and more tempeſtuous. Heb. went.

12 And he ſaid vnto them, Take me vp, and caſt mee foorth into the ſea; ſo ſhall the ſea bee calme vnto you: for I know that for my ſake this great tempeſt is vpon you.

13 Neuertheleſſe the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the ſea wrought, and was tempeſtuous againſt them.

† Heb. digged.

14 Wherefore they cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Wee beſeech thee, O LORD, wee beſeech thee, let vs not periſh for this mans life, and lay not vpon vs innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, haſt done as it pleaſed thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and caſt him foorth into the ſea, and the ſea † ceaſed from her raging.

† Heb. ſtood.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, & † offered a ſacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

† Heb ſacrificed a ſacrifice, and vowed vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fiſh to ſwallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fiſh three dayes, and three nights.

* Mat. 12.40. and 16.4. luke 11.30.

† Heb. bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fiſh.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fiſhes belly,

* Pſal. 120. 1.
|| Or, out of mine affliction.
|| Or, the graue.

2 And ſaid, I * cryed || by reaſon of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and he heard mee; out of the belly of || hell cryed I, and thou heardeſt my voyce.

† Hebr. heart.

3 For thou hadſt caſt mee into the deepe, in the † midſt of the Seas, and the floods compaſſed mee about, all thy billowes and thy waues paſſed ouer me.

4 Then I ſaid, I am caſt out of thy ſight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

* Pſal. 69. 2.

5 The * waters compaſſed mee about euen to the ſoule; the depth cloſed mee round about; the weedes were wrapt about my head.

† Heb. cuttings off.
|| Or, the pit.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres was about mee for euer: yet haſt thou brought vp my life from || corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my ſoule fainted within mee, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obſerue lying vanities, forſake their owne mercy.

* Pſal. 50. 14. 23. and 116. 7. hoſ. 14. 2. heb. 13. 5.
* Pſal. 3. 9.

9 But I wil ſacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankeſgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: * ſaluation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto the fiſh, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the drie land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah ſent againe, preacheth to the Nineuites. 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

ANd the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the ſecond time, ſaying;

2 Ariſe, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

† Heb. of God.

3 So Ionah aroſe and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD: now Nineueh was an † exceeding great citie of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah beganne to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and ſaide; Yet fourtie dayes, and Nineueh ſhall be ouerthrowen.

* Mat. 12. 41. luke 11. 32.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a faſt, and put on ſackecloth from the greateſt of them euen to the leaſt of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and hee aroſe from his throne, and hee laid his robe from him, and couered him with ſackcloth, and ſate in aſhes.

† Heb. ſaid.
† Heb. great men.

7 And hee cauſed it to bee proclaimed and † publiſhed through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) ſaying; Let neither man nor beaſt, herd nor flocke taſte any thing: let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beaſt bee couered with ſackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God; yea, let them turne euery one from his euill way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

* Ioel 2. 14.

9 * Who can tell if God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we periſh not?

10 ¶ And God ſaw their workes, that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that hee had ſaid, that hee would doe vnto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BUt it diſpleaſed Ionah exceedingly, and hee was very angry.

* Chap. 1. 3.
* Exod. 34. 6. pſal. 86. 5. ioel 2. 13.

2 And hee prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, I pray thee, * O LORD, was not this my ſaying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarſhiſh; for I knew that thou art a * gracious God, and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteſt thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beſeech thee, my life from mee; for it is better for me to die then to liue.

|| Or, art thou greatly angry?

4 ¶ Then ſaid the LORD, || Doeſt thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the City, and ſate on the Eaſt ſide of the Citie, and there made him a boothe, and ſate vnder it in the ſhadow, till hee might ſee what would become of the Citie.

|| Or, palmecriſ Heb. Kikaion.
† Heb. reioyced with great ioy.

6 And the LORD God prepared a || gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might bee a ſhadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning roſe the next day, and it ſmote the gourd that it withered.

|| Or, ſilent.

8 And it came to paſſe when the Sunne did ariſe, that God prepared a || vehement Eaſt winde: and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wiſhed in himſelfe to die, and ſaid, It is better for me to die, then to liue.

|| Or, art thou greatly angry?
|| Or, I am greatly angry.

9 And God ſaid to Ionah, || Doeſt thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he ſaid, || I doe well to be angry, euen vnto death.

|| Or, ſpared.
† Heb. was the ſonne of the night.

10 Then ſaid the LORD, Thou haſt || had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou haſt not laboured, neither madeſt it grow, which † came vp in a night, and periſhed in a night:

11 And ſhould not I ſpare Nineueh that great Citie, wherein are more then ſixe ſcore thouſand perſons, that cannot diſcerne betweene their right hand and their left hand, and alſo much cattell?

Micah.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah ſheweth the wrath of God againſt Iacob, for idolatry. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Moraſthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which hee ſaw concerning Samaria and Ieruſalem.

2 † Heare * all yee people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord GOD be witneſſe againſt you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

† Heb. heare ye people all of them.
* Deut.32.1. iſa.1.2.
† Heb. the fulneſſe thereof.

3 For behold, *the LORD commeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the *high places of the earth.

* Iſa.26.41. pſal.115.3.
*Deut.32.13. and 33.29.

4 And * the mountaines ſhalbe molten vnder him, and the valley ſhall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, and as the waters that are powred downe † a ſteepe place.

* Pſal.97.5.
† Heb. a deſcent.

5 For the tranſgreſſion of Iacob is all this, and for the ſinnes of the houſe of Iſrael: What is the tranſgreſſion of Iacob? Is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Iudah? are they not Ieruſalem?

6 Therfore I will make Samaria as an heape of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard, and I will powre downe the ſtones thereof into the valley, & I wil diſcouer the foundations therof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof ſhall bee beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof ſhall bee burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay deſolate: for ſhee gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they ſhall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will waile and houle, I will goe ſtript & naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the † owles.

† Heb. daughters of the owle.

9 For || her wound is incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: hee is come vnto the gate of my people, euen to Ieruſalem.

|| Or, ſhe is grieuouſly ſicke of her wounds.

10 ¶ *Declare yee it not at Gath, weepe ye not at all: In the houſe of || Aphrah * roule thy ſelfe in the duſt.

* 2.Sam.1.20.
|| That is, *duſt.*
* Iere.6.26.

11 Paſſe yee away thou † inhabitant of || Saphir, hauing thy * ſhame naked; the inhabitant of || Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of || Beth-ezel, hee ſhall receiue of you his ſtanding.

† Heb. inhabitreſſe.
|| Or, thou that dwelleſt fairely.
* Iſa.47.30.
|| Or, the countrey of flockes.
|| Or, a place neere.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth || waited carefully for good, but euill came downe from the LORD vnto the gate of Ieruſalem.

|| Or, was grieued.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachiſh, binde the charet to the ſwift beaſt: ſhe is the beginning of the ſinne to the daughter of Zion: for the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael were found in thee.

14 Therefore ſhalt thou giue preſents || to Moreſheth Gath: the houſes of || Achzib ſhall bee a lie to the Kings of Iſrael.

|| Or, for.
|| That is, *a lie.*

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Mareſhah: || he ſhall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Iſrael.

|| Or, the glory of Iſrael ſhall come, &c.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnes as the eagle, for they are gone into captiuity from thee.

* Iſa.22.12.

CHAP. II.

1 Againſt oppreſſion. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniuſtice and idolatry. 12 A promiſe of reſtoring Iacob.

WOe to them that deuiſe iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practiſe it, becauſe it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet * fields and take them by violence: and houſes, and take them away: ſo they || oppreſſe a man and his houſe, euen a man and his heritage.

* Iſa.5.8.
|| Or, defraud.

3 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, againſt this family doe I deuiſe an euill, from which ye ſhal not remoue your necks, neither ſhall yee goe haughtily: for this time is euill.

4 ¶ In that day ſhall one take vp a parable againſt you, and lament with a † dolefull lamentation, and ſay, Wee be vtterly ſpoyled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he remooued it from mee? || turning away he hath diuided our fields.

† Heb. with a lamentation of lamentations.
|| Or, in ſtead of reſtoring.

5 Therefore thou ſhalt haue none that ſhal * caſt a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

* Deut.32,8,9

6 || † * Prophecie yee not, ſay they, to them that prophecie: they ſhall not prophecie to them that they ſhall not take ſhame.

|| Or, prophecie not, as they prophecie.
† Heb. drop, &c.
* Iſa.30.10.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the houſe of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD || ſtraitned? are theſe his doings? doe not my wordes doe good to him that walketh † vprightly?

|| Or, ſhortened.
† Heb. vpright.

8 † Euen of late, my people is riſen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that paſſe by ſecurely, as men auerſe from warre.

† Heb. yeſterday.
† Heb. ouer againſt a garment.

9 The || women of my people haue yee caſt out from their pleaſant houſes, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

|| Or, wiues.

10 Ariſe yee and depart, for this is not your reſt: becauſe it is polluted, it ſhall deſtroy you euen with a ſore deſtruction.

11 If a man || walking in the ſpirit and falſhood, doe lie, ſaying, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of ſtrong drinke, hee ſhall euen be the prophet of this people.

|| Or, walke with the wind, and lie falſely.

12 ¶ I will ſurely aſſemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will ſurely gather the remnant of Iſrael, I will put them together as the ſheepe of Bozrah, as the flocke in the midſt of their fold: they ſhall make great noiſe by reaſon of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue paſſed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king ſhall paſſe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falſhood of the prophets. 8 The ſecurity of them both.

AND I ſaid, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, and yee princes of the houſe of Iſrael: Is it not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good, and loue the euill:

who plucke off their ſkinne from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones.

3 Who alſo eat the fleſh of my people, and flay their ſkin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as fleſh within the caldron.

4 Then ſhall they cry vnto the LORD, but hee will not heare them: hee will euen hide his face from them at that time, as they haue behaued themſelues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that *bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and hee that putteth not into their mouthes, they euen prepare warre againſt him: *Chap.2.11.

6 Therefore night ſhall bee vnto you †that ye ſhall not haue a viſion, and it ſhall bee darke vnto you, †that yee ſhall not diuine, and the Sunne ſhall goe downe ouer the prophets, and the day ſhalbe darke ouer them. †Heb. from a viſion. †Heb. from diuining.

7 Then ſhall the ſeers be aſhamed, and the diuiners confounded: yea, they ſhall all couer their †lips, for there is no anſwere of God. †Heb. vpper lip.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his tranſgreſſion, and to Iſrael his ſinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, yee heads of the houſe of Iacob, and Princes of the houſe of Iſrael, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with *†blood, and Ieruſalem with iniquity. *Ezek.22.27. zeph.3.3. †Heb. bloods.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the prieſts thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, †and ſay; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs. †Heb. ſaying.

12 Therefore ſhall Zion for your ſake bee *plowed as a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, as the high places of the forreſt. *Iere.26.18.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The glory,* 3 *Peace,* 8 *Kingdome,* 11 *and Victory of the Church.*

BVT *in the laſt dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that the mountaine of the houſe of the LORD ſhall bee eſtabliſhed in the top of the mountaines, and it ſhall bee exalted aboue the hils, and people ſhall flow vnto it. *Iſa.2.2.&c.

2 And many nations ſhall come, and ſay; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the houſe of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law ſhall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And hee ſhall iudge among many people, and rebuke ſtrong Nations a farre off, and they ſhall beate their ſwords into *plowſhares, and their ſpeares into ‖pruning hookes: nation ſhall not lift vp a ſword againſt nation, neither ſhall they learne warre any more. *Iſai.2.4. ioel.3.10. ‖*Or, ſythes.*

4 But they ſhall ſit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none ſhal make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hoſts hath ſpoken it.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, & we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day ſaith the LORD, will I aſſemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, & her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that *halted, a remnant; and her that was caſt farre off, a ſtrong nation: and the LORD *ſhall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer. *Zeph.3.19. *Dan.7.14. luke.1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the ſtrong hold of the daughter of Zion, vnto thee ſhall it come, euen the firſt dominion, the kingdome ſhall come to the daughter of Ieruſalem.

9 Now why doeſt thou cry out aloud? is there no King in thee? is thy counſeller periſhed? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now ſhalt thou goe forth out of the Citie, and thou ſhalt dwell in the fielde, and thou ſhalt goe euen to Babylon: there ſhalt thou be deliuered: there the LORD ſhall redeeme thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now alſo many Nations are gathered againſt thee, that ſay, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderſtand they his counſel: for he ſhall gather them as the ſheaues into the floore.

13 Ariſe and threſh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues braſſe, and thou ſhalt beat in pieces many people: and I wil conſecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their ſubſtance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Chriſt:* 4 *His Kingdome:* 8 *His conqueſt.*

NOw gather thy ſelfe in troupes, O daughter of troups: he hath laid ſiege againſt vs: they ſhall ſmite the iudge of Iſrael with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou *Beth-leem Ephratah, though thou bee little among the thouſands of Iudah, yet out of thee ſhall he come forth vnto me, that is to bee ruler in Iſrael: whoſe goings forth haue bene from of old, †from euerlaſting. *Matth.2.6. iohn 7.42. †*Heb. the dayes of eternitie.*

3 Therefore wil he giue them vp, vntill the time that ſhee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren ſhall returne vnto the children of Iſrael.

4 ¶ And hee ſhall ſtand and ‖feede in the ſtrength of the LORD, in the Maieſty of the Name of the LORD his God, and they ſhall abide: for now ſhall he bee great vnto the ends of the earth. ‖*Or, rule.*

5 And this man ſhall be the peace when the Aſſyrian ſhall come into our land: and when he ſhall tread in our palaces, then ſhall we raiſe againſt him ſeuen Shepheards, and eight †principall men. †*Heb. princes of men.*

6 And they ſhall †waſte the land of Aſſyria with the ſword, and the land of Nimrod ‖in the entrances thereof: thus ſhall he deliuer vs from the Aſſyrian, when hee commeth into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders. †*Heb. eate vp.* ‖*Or, with her owne naked ſwords.*

7 And the remnant of Iacob ſhall bee in the mids of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the ſhowers vpon the graſſe that

tarrieth

carieth not for man, nor waiteth for the ſonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob ſhalbe among the Gentiles in the middeſt of many people, as a Lion among the beaſts of the forreſt, as a yong Lion among the flocks of ‖ ſheepe: who if he go through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

‖ Or, goates.

9 Thine hand ſhalbe lift vp vpon thine aduerſaries, and all thine enemies ſhalbe cut off.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that I wil cut off thy horſes out of the midſt of thee, and I will deſtroy thy charets.

11 And I wil cut off the Cities of thy land, and throw downe all thy ſtrong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, & thou ſhalt haue no more Soothſayers.

13 Thy grauen images alſo wil I cut off, and thy ‖ ſtanding images out of the midſt of thee: and thou ſhalt no more worſhip the worke of thine hands.

‖ Or, ſtatues.

14 And I wil plucke vp thy groues out of the midſt of thee: ſo wil I deſtroy thy ‖ Cities.

‖ Or, enemies.

15 And I wil execute vengeance in anger, and fury vpon the heathen, ſuch as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuerſie for vnkindneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniuſtice, 16 and for idolatrie.

HEare ye now what the LORD ſaith, Ariſe, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hils heare thy voice.

‖ Or, with.
* Iſay 1.2.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuerſie, and ye ſtrong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuerſie with his people, and he wil plead with Iſrael.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? teſtifie againſt me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the houſe of ſeruants, and I ſent before thee Moſes, Aaron and Miriam.

Exod. 12.51.
nd 14 30.

5 O my people, remember now what * Balak King of Moab conſulted, and what Balaam the ſonne of Beor anſwered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteouſneſſe of the LORD.

Num. 22.5.
nd 23.7.
Num. 25.
oſh. 5.

6 ¶ Wherewith ſhall I come before the LORD, and bow my ſelfe before the high God? ſhall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues † of a yeere old?

Heb. ſonnes
f a yeere.

7 Will the LORD be pleaſed with thouſands of rammes, or with ten thouſands of riuers of oile? ſhall I giue my firſt borne for my tranſgreſſion, the fruit of my † body for the ſinne of my ſoule?

† Heb. belly.

8 Hee hath * ſhewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to doe iuſtly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

* Deut. 10.12.
† Heb. humble
hy ſelfe to
alke.

9 The LORDS voyce crieth vnto the Citie, and ‖ the man of wiſedome ſhall ſee thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

Or, thy Name
hall ſee that
which is.

10 ¶ ‖ Are there yet the treaſures of wickedneſſe in the houſe of the wicked, and the † ſcant meaſure that is abominable?

‖ Or, is there yet
vnto euery man
n houſe of the
wicked? &c.
† Heb. meaſure
of leanneſſe.

11 ‖ Shall I count them pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

‖ Or, ſhall I be pure with, &c.

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue ſpoken lies, and their tongue is deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore alſo will I make thee ſicke in ſmiting thee, in making thee deſolate, becauſe of thy ſinnes.

14 Thou ſhalt eate, but not be ſatiſfied, and thy caſting downe ſhall bee in the midſt of thee, and thou ſhalt take hold, but ſhalt not deliuer; and that which thou deliuereſt, will I giue vp to the ſword.

15 Thou ſhalt * ſow, but thou ſhalt not reape: thou ſhalt tread the oliues, but thou ſhalt not anoint thee with oile; and ſweet wine, but ſhalt not drinke wine.

*Deut. 28.38.
hagg. 1.6.

16 ¶ For ‖ the ſtatutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the houſe of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counſels, that I ſhould make thee a ‖ deſolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hiſſing: therefore yee ſhall beare the reproch of my people.

‖ Or, he doeth
much keepe
the, &c.
* 1.King. 16.
25,26.
* 1.King. 16.
30. &c.
‖ Or, aſtoniſhment.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her ſmall number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 She triumpheth ouer her enemies. 14 God comforteth her by promiſes, 16 by confuſion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is mee, for I am as when they haue gathered the † ſummer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluſter to eate: my ſoule deſired the firſt ripe fruit.

† Hebr. the gatherings of Summer.

2 The * ‖ good man is periſhed out of the earth, and there is none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

*Pſal. 12.3.
iſai. 57.1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earneſtly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge asketh for a reward: and the great man hee vttereth his † miſchieuous deſire: ſo they wrap it vp.

† Hebr. the miſchiefe of the ſoule.

4 The beſt of them is as a brier: the moſt vpright is ſharper then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy viſitation commeth: now ſhall be their perplexity.

5 ¶ Truſt ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy boſome.

6 For * the ſonne diſhonoureth the father: the daughter riſeth vp againſt her mother: the daughter in law againſt her mother in law; a mans enemies are the men of his owne houſe.

*Mat. 10.21.
35,36. luke.
24.16.

7 Therefore I will looke vnto the LORD: I will waite for the God of my ſaluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not againſt mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I ſhall ariſe; when I ſit in darkeneſſe, the LORD ſhalbe a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, becauſe I haue ſinned againſt him, vntill he plead my cauſe, and execute iudgment for me: he will bring me foorth to the light, and I ſhall behold his righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, and thou
wilt ſee her that
is mine enemie,
and couer her
with ſhame.

10 Then ‖ ſhee that is mine enemie ſhall ſee it, and ſhame ſhall couer her * which ſayd vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes ſhall beholde her: now ſhall † ſhee be

*Pſal. 79.10.
and 115.2.
ioel. 2.17.
† Heb. ſhe ſhalbe
for a treading
downe.

be troden downe, as the myre of the ſtreets.

* Amos 9.11, &c.

11 In the day that * thy walles are to be built in that day ſhall the decree be farre remoued.

‖ Or, euen to.

12 In that day alſo he ſhall come euen to thee from Aſſyria, and ‖ from the fortified cities, and from the fortreſſe euen to the riuer, & from Sea to Sea, and from mountaine to mountaine.

‖ Or, after that it hath beene.

13 ‖ Notwithſtanding the land ſhall bee deſolate becauſe of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

‖ Or, rule.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage which dwell ſolitarily in the wood, in the midſt of Carmel: let them feed in Baſhan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy comming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The nations ſhall ſee, and bee confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon their mouth: their eares ſhall bee deafe.

* Pſal. 72.9.
‖ Or, creeping things.
* Exod. 34.6, 7.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhal mooue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall bee afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

18 Who is a God like vnto thee, that * pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth in mercy.

19 He will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: he will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depthes of the ſea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

¶ NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God, in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeuerity againſt his enemies.

The burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

‖ Or, the Lord is a ielous God, & a reuenger, &c.
* Exod. 20.5.
† Heb. that hath fury.
* Exod. 34.7.

2 ‖ God is * iealous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and is † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and he reſerueth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is * ſlowe to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlewinde, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds are the duſt of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it drie, and dryeth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

† Heb. ſtand vp

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fierceneſſe of his anger? his furie is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and hee knoweth them that truſt in him.

8 But with an ouer-running flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine againſt the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they bee folden together as thornes, & while they are drunken as drunkards, they ſhall be deuoured as ſtubble fully drie.

† Heb. a counſeller of Belial.
‖ Or, if they would haue bin at peace, ſo ſhould they haue beene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bin ſhorne, and he ſhould haue paſſed away.
† Heb. ſhorne.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they bee quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when he ſhall paſſe through, though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, that no more of thy name bee ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

* Iſa. 52.7. rom. 10.15.
† Heb. feaſt.
† Heb. Belial.

15 Behold, vpon the * mountaines the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, hee is vtterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful & victorious armies of God againſt Nineueh.

‖ Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

HE ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make thy loynes ſtrong: fortifie thy power mightily.

* Iſa. 10.12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine branches.

‖ Or, dyed ſcarlet.
† Heb. fierie torches.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets ſhall be with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhall bee terribly ſhaken.

† Heb. their ſhew.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreetes, they ſhal iuſtle one againſt another in the broad wayes: † they ſhal ſeeme like torches, they ſhal runne like the lightnings.

‖ Or, gallants.
† Heb. couering or couerer.

5 He ſhall recount his ‖ worthies: they ſhall ſtumble in their walke: they ſhall make haſte to the wall thereof, and the † defence ſhall bee prepared.

‖ Or, molten.
‖ Or, that which was eſtabliſhed, or there was a ſtand made.
‖ Or, diſcouered.
‖ Or, from the dayes that ſhe hath beene.

6 The gates of the riuers ſhall bee opened, and the palace ſhalbe ‖ diſſolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab ſhalbe ‖ led away captiue, ſhe ſhalbe brought vp, and her maids ſhall lead her as with the voyce of doues, tabering vpon their breaſts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of olde like a poole of

water:

|| Or, cauſe them to turne.

water: yet they ſhall flee away. Stand, ſtand ſhall they crie: but none ſhall || looke back.

|| Or, And their infinite ſtore, &c

† Heb. veſſels of deſire.

9 Take ye the ſpoile of ſiluer, take the ſpoile of gold: || for there is none end of the ſtore, and glory of all the † pleaſant furniture.

*Iſa.13.7,8.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waſte, and the * heart melteth, and the knees ſmite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them all gather blackneſſe.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, and the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, euen the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made them afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, and ſtrangled for his Lioneſſes and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will burne her charets in the ſmoke, and the ſword ſhall deuoure the yong Lions, and I will cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voyce of thy meſſengers ſhall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miſerable ruine of Nineueh.

† Heb. Citie of bloods.

* Ezek. 24.9. hab.2.10.

WOe to the † * bloody citie, it is all full of lies and robbery, the pray departeth not.

2 The noiſe of a whip, and the noiſe of the rattling of the wheeles, and of the prauncing horſes, and of the iumping charets.

† Heb. the flame of the ſword and the lightening of the ſpeare.

3 The horſeman lifteth vp both the † bright ſword, and the glittering ſpeare, and there is a multitude of ſlaine, and a great number of carkeiſes: and there is none end of their corpſes: they ſtumble vpon their corpſes,

4 Becauſe of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the miſtreſſe of witchcrafts, that ſelleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

* Eſa.47.3. ezek.16.37.

5 Behold, * I am againſt thee, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, & I wil ſhew the nations thy nakedneſſe, and the kingdomes thy ſhame.

6 And I will caſt abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and will ſet thee as a gazing ſtocke.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that all they that looke vpon thee, ſhall flee from thee, and ſay; Nineueh is layd waſte, who will bemoane her? whence ſhall I ſeeke comforters for thee?

|| Or, nouriſhing. Heb. No Amon.

8 Art thou better then || populous No, that was ſcituate among the riuers that had the waters round about it; whoſe rampart was the ſea, and her wall was from the ſea?

† Heb. in thy helpe.

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her ſtrength and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet was ſhe caried away, ſhee went into captiuitie: her yong children alſo were daſhed in peices at the top of all the ſtreets: and they caſt lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chaines.

*Ier.25.17.

11 Thou alſo ſhalt be * drunken: thou ſhalt be hid, thou alſo ſhalt ſeeke ſtrength becauſe of the enemie.

12 All thy ſtrong holds ſhall be like figtrees with the firſt ripe figs: if they be ſhaken, they ſhall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Beholde, thy people in the midſt of thee are women: the gates of thy land ſhall bee ſet wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire ſhall deuour thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the ſiege: fortifie thy ſtrong holdes, goe into clay, and tread the morter: make ſtrong the brick-kill.

15 There ſhall the fire deuoure thee: the ſword ſhall cut thee off: it ſhall eate thee vp like the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the cankerworme: make thy ſelfe many as the locuſtes.

|| Or, ſpreadeth himſelfe.

16 Thou haſt multiplied thy merchants aboue the ſtarres of heauen; the cankerworme || ſpoyleth and fleeth away.

17 The crowned are as the locuſts, and thy captaines as ẏ great graſhoppers which campe in the hedges in the colde day: but when the Sun ariſeth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they are.

|| Or, valiant ones.

18 Thy ſhepheards ſlumber, O king of Aſſyria: thy || nobles ſhall dwell in the duſt: thy people is ſcattered vpon the mountaines: and no man gathereth them.

† Heb. wrinkling

19 There is no † healing of thy bruiſe: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruite of thee, ſhall clap the hands ouer thee: for vpon whom hath not thy wickedneſſe paſſed continually?

Habakkuk.

CHAP. I.

1 Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land, 5 is ſhewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans 12 Hee complaineth that vengeance ſhould be executed by them who are farre worſe.

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did ſee.

2 O LORD, how long ſhal I cry, and thou wilt not heare! euen crie out vnto thee of violence, and thou wilt not ſaue?

3 Why doeſt thou ſhew mee iniquitie, and cauſe me to behold grieuance? for ſpoyling and violence are before me: and there are that raiſe vp ſtrife and contention.

*Iob 21.7. iere.12.1.

|| Or, wreſted.

4 Therefore the Law is ſlacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe forth: for the * wicked doeth compaſſe about the righteous: therefore || wrong iudgement proceedeth.

*Acts 13.41.

5 ¶ Behold ye * among the heathen, and regard, and wonder maruellouſly: for I wil worke a worke in your dayes, which ye wil not beleeue though it be told you.

† Heb. breadths.

6 For lo, I raiſe vp the Caldeans, that bitter and haſty nation, which ſhal march through the † breadth of the land, to poſſeſſe the dwelling places that are not theirs.

|| Or, from them ſhall proceed the iudgement of theſe, & the captiuity of theſe.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: || their iudgement and their dignitie ſhall proceede of themſelues.

8 Their horſes alſo are ſwifter then the Leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horſemen ſhall ſpread themſelues, and their horſemen ſhall come from farre, they ſhall flie as the Eagle that haſteth to eate.

† Heb. ſharpe.
* Zeph. 3.3.

9 They ſhall come all for violence: † their faces ſhall ſup vp as the Eaſt winde, and they ſhall gather the captiuitie as the ſand.

† Heb. the ſupping vp of their faces, &c. Or, their faces ſhall looke toward the Eaſt: Heb. the oppoſition of their faces toward the Eaſt.

10 And they ſhall ſcoffe at the Kings, and the Princes ſhall bee a ſcorne vnto them: they ſhall deride euery ſtrong hold, for they ſhall heape duſt and take it.

11 Then ſhal his minde change, and he ſhall paſſe ouer, and offend, imputing this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ Art thou not from euerlaſting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? we ſhall not die: O LORD, thou haſt ordained them for Iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou haſt † eſtabliſhed them for correction.

† Heb. rocke.
† Heb. founded.

13 Thou art of purer eyes then to beholde euill, and canſt not looke on || iniquitie: wherefore lookeſt thou vpon them that deale treacherouſly, and holdeſt thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

|| Or, grieuance.

14 And makeſt men as fiſhes of the Sea, as the || creeping things, that haue no ruler ouer them.

|| Or, mouing.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their || dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

|| Or, flue-net.

16 Therefore they ſacrifice vnto their net, and burne incenſe vnto their dragge: becauſe by them their portion is fatte, and their meate || plenteous.

|| Or, daintie. Heb. fat.

17 Shal they therefore empty their net, and not ſpare continually to ſlay the Nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Unto Habakkuk waiting for an anſwere, is ſhewed that he muſt wait by faith,* 5 *the iudgement vpon the Caldeans, for vnſatiableneſ,* 9 *for couetouſnes,* 12 *for crueltie,* 15 *for drunkennes,* 18 *and for idolatry.*

I Will * ſtand vpon my watch, and ſet me vpon the † towre, and will watch to ſee what he will ſay || vnto me, and what I ſhall anſwere || when I am reproued.

* Iſay 21.8.
† Heb. fenced place.
|| Or, in me.
|| Or, when I am argued with. Heb. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

2 And the LORD anſwered me: and ſaid, Write the viſion, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the viſion is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it ſhall ſpeake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, becauſe it will * ſurely come, it will not tary.

* Heb. 10.37.

4 Behold, his ſoule which is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iuſt ſhall liue by his faith.

* Iohn 3.36.
rom. 1.17.
galat. 3.11.
heb. 10.38.

5 ¶ || Yea alſo, becauſe he tranſgreſſeth by wine, hee is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his deſire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be ſatiſfied, but gathereth vnto him all Nations, and heapeth vnto him all people.

|| Or, how much more.

6 Shall not all theſe take vp a parable againſt him, and a taunting prouerbe againſt him, and ſay; || Woe to him that increaſeth that which is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himſelfe with thicke clay.

|| Or, hoe, he.

7 Shall they not riſe vp ſuddenly that ſhal bite thee? and awake, that ſhall vexe thee? and thou ſhalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Becauſe thou haſt ſpoiled many nations all the remnant of the people ſhall ſpoile thee: becauſe of mens † blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

† Hebr. bloods.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * || coueteth an euill couetouſneſſe to his houſe, that he may ſet his neſt on high, that hee may bee deliuered from the † power of euill.

* Iere. 22.13.
|| Or, gaineth an euill gaine.
† Hebr. palme of the hand.

10 Thou haſt conſulted ſhame to thy houſe by cutting off many people, and haſt ſinned againſt thy ſoule.

11 For the ſtone ſhall cry out of the wall, and the || beame out of the timber || ſhall anſwere it.

|| Or, piece, or faſtening.
|| Or, witneſſe againſt it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and ſtabliſheth a citie by iniquitie.

* Ezek. 24.9.
nahum. 3.1.
† Hebr. bloods.

13 Beholde, is it not of the LORD of hoſtes, that the people ſhall labour in the very fire, and the people ſhall weary themſelues for || very vanitie?

|| Or, in vaine.

14 For the earth ſhall bee filled || with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the ſea.

|| Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord.
* Iſai. 11.9.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that putteſt thy bottell to him, and makeſt him drunken alſo; that thou mayeſt looke on their nakedneſſe.

16 Thou art filled || with ſhame for glory: * drinke thou alſo, and let thy foreſkin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand ſhalbe turned vnto thee, and ſhamefull ſpewing ſhalbe on thy glory.

|| Or, more with ſhame then glory.
* Iere. 25.26.

17 For the violence of Lebanon ſhall couer thee: and the ſpoile of beaſts, which made them afraid, becauſe of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it: the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke truſteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

* Iere. 10.8, 14. zec. 10.2.
† Hebr. The faſhioner of his faſhion.

19 Woe vnto him that ſaith to the wood, Awake: to the dumbe ſtone, Ariſe, it ſhal teach: behold, it is layed ouer with golde and ſiluer, and there is no breath at all in the middeſt of it.

20 But * the LORD is in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe ſilence before him.

* Pſal. 11.4.
† Heb. be ſilent all the earth before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, trembleth at Gods Maieſtie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet || vpon Shigionoth.

|| Or, according to variable ſongs or tunes, called in Hebrew, Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy ſpeech and was afraide: O LORD, || reuiue thy worke in the middeſt of the yeeres, in the midſt of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

† Hebr. thy report, or thy hearing.
|| Or, preſerue aliue.

3 God came from || Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praiſe.

|| Or, the South.

4 And his brightneſſe was as the light: he
had.

had || hornes comming out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

|| Or, bright beames out of his ſide.

5 Before him went the peſtilence, and || burning coales went forth at his feet.

|| Or, burning diſeaſes.

6 He ſtood and meaſured the earth: hee beheld, and droue aſunder the nations, & the euerlaſting mountains were ſcattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his wayes are euerlaſting.

7 I ſaw the tents of || Cuſhan || in affliction: and the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

|| Or, Ethiopia.
|| Or, vnder affliction or vanitie.

8 Was the LORD diſpleaſed againſt the riuers? was thine anger againſt the riuers? was thy wrath againſt the Sea, that thou diddeſt ride vpon thine horſes, and || thy charets of ſaluation?

|| Or, thy charets were ſaluation.

9 Thy bow was made quite naked according to the oathes of the tribes, euen thy word. Selah. || Thou didſt cleaue the earth with riuers.

|| Or, thou didſt cleaue the riuers of the earth.

10 The mountains ſaw thee, and they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water paſſed by: the deepe vttered his voice, & lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne and Moone * ſtood ſtill in their habitation: || at the light of thine * arrowes they went, and at the ſhining of thy glittering ſpeare.

*Ioſh. 10. 12.
|| Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c.
*Ioſh. 10. 11.

12 Thou didſt march through the land in indignation, thou didſt threſh the Heathen in anger.

13 Thou wenteſt foorth for the ſaluation of thy people, euen for ſaluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedſt the head out of the houſe of the wicked, † by diſcouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

† Heb. making naked.

14 Thou diddeſt ſtrike through with his ſtaues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirlewind to ſcatter me: their reioycing was as to deuoure the poore ſecretly.

† Heb. were tempeſtuous.

15 Thou diddeſt walke through the Sea with thine horſes, through the || heape of great waters.

|| Or, mud.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottenneſſe entred into my bones, and I trembled in my ſelfe, that I might reſt in the day of trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee will || inuade them with his troupes.

|| Or, cut them in pieces.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree ſhall not bloſſome, neither ſhall fruit be in the Vines: the labour of the Oliue ſhall † faile, and the fieldes ſhall yeeld no meate, the flocke ſhall be cut off from the fold, and there ſhall be no heard in the ſtalles:

† Heb. lie.

18 Yet I will reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my ſaluation.

19 The LORD God is my ſtrength, and he will make my feete like * Hinds feet, and hee will make me to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe Singer on my † ſtringed inſtruments.

*2. Sam. 22. 34 pſal. 18. 34.
† Heb. Neginoth.

¶ Zephaniah.

CHAP. V.

Gods ſeuere iudgement againſt Iudah for diuers ſinnes.

The word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the ſonne of Cuſhi, the ſonne of Gedaliah, the ſonne of Amariah, the ſonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Ioſiah, the ſonne of Amon, king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly conſume all things from off † the land, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. by taking away I will make an end.
† Heb. the face of the land.

3 I will conſume man and beaſt: I will conſume the foules of the heauen, and the fiſhes of the ſea, and the || ſtumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, idoles.

4 I will alſo ſtretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the prieſts:

5 And them that worſhip the hoſte of heauen vpon the houſe tops, and them that worſhip and that ſweare || by the LORD, and that ſweare by Malcham:

|| Or, to the Lord.

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and thoſe that haue not ſought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the preſence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a ſacrifice: he hath † bid his gheſts.

† Heb. ſanctified or prepared.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the day of the LORDS ſacrifice, that I will † puniſh the princes, and the kings children, and all ſuch as are clothed with ſtrange apparell.

† Hebr. viſite vpon.

9 In the ſame day alſo will I puniſh all thoſe that leape on the threſhold, which fill their maſters houſes with violence and deceit.

10 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD, that there ſhall bee the noiſe of a cry from the fiſh gate, and an howling from the ſecond, and great craſhing from the hils.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare ſiluer are cut off.

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that time, that I will ſearch Ieruſalem with candles, and puniſh the men that are † ſetled on their lees, that ſay in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he doe euill.

† Hebr. curded, or thickened.

13 Therefore their goods ſhall become a bootie, and their houſe a deſolation: they ſhall alſo build houſes, but * not inhabite them, and they ſhall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

*Deut. 28. 36, 39. amos 5. 11.

14 The great day of the LORD is neere, it is neere, and haſteth greatly, euen the voyce of the day of the LORD: the mighty man ſhall cry there bitterly.

*Iere. 30. 7. ioel. 2. 11. amos. 5. 18.

15 That day is a day of * wrath, a day of trouble and diſtreſſe, a day of waſteneſſe and deſolation, a day of darkeneſſe and gloomineſſe, a day of clouds and thicke darkneſſe;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme againſt the fenced cities, and againſt the high towres.

17 And I will bring diſtreſſe vpon the men, that they ſhall walke like blinde men, becauſe

they haue ſinned againſt the LORD, and their blood ſhalbe powred out as duſt, and their fleſh as the dung.

18 *Neither their ſiluer nor their gold ſhalbe able to deliuer them in the day of ỹ LORDS wrath: but the whole land ſhalbe *deuoured by the fire of his iealouſie: for he ſhall make euen a ſpeedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

*Prou.11.4. ezek.7.19. *Zeph.3.8.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philiſtines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Aſſyria.*

GAther your ſelues together, yea gather together, O nation || not deſired.

||*Or, not deſirous.*

2 Before the decree bring foorth, before the day paſſe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke yee the LORD, all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: It may bee yee ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall bee forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Wo vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD is againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhalbe no inhabitant.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhalbe dwellings and cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coaſt ſhall be for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feede thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: || for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

||*Or, when, &c.*

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproched my people, and magnified themſelues againſt their border.

9 Therefore as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhalbe as Sodom, & the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, euen the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhal ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they haue reproched and magnified themſelues againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD will bee terrible vnto them: for he wil †famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhal worſhip him, euery one from his place, euen all the Iles of the heathen.

†*Heb. make leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhall be ſlaine by the ſword.

13 And he will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, and drie like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſtes of the nations: both the || Cormorant, and the Bitterne ſhall *lodge in the || vpper lintels of it: their voyce ſhall ſing in the windowes, deſolation ſhall bee in the threſholds: || for hee ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

||*Or, pellican.* *Iſa.34.11, &c. ||*Or, knops, or chapiters.* ||*Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I am, and there is none beſide me: how ſhe is become a deſolation, a place for beaſtes to lie downe in: euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhal hiſſe and wagge his head.

*Iſa.47.8.

CHAP. III.

1 *A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes.* 8 *An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael:* 14 *and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.*

WOe to her that is || filthy and polluted, to the oppreſſing city.

||*Or, gluttonous. Heb. craw.*

2 She obeyed not the voice: ſhe receiued not || correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

||*Or, inſtruction.*

3 Her princes within her are roaring *Lions; her iudges are euening wolues: they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

*Ezek.22.27. mica.3.11.

4 Her *prophets are light and treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done *violence to the law.

*Iere.23.11. hoſe.9.7. *Ezek.22.26.

5 The iuſt LORD is in the middeſt thereof, he will not doe iniquity: †euery morning doeth hee bring his iudgement to light, hee faileth not: but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

†*Heb. morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their || towers are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is no inhabitant.

||*Or, corners.*

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare me: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not bee cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wayt yee vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntill the day that I riſe vp to pray: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, euen all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my *ielouſie.

*Chap.1.18.

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure †language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one †conſent.

†*Hebr. lippe.* †*Heb. ſhoulder.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, euen the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings wherein thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be haughty †becauſe of mine holy mountaine.

†*Heb. in my holy.*

12 I wil alſo leaue in the middeſt of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they ſhall truſt in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Iſrael ſhall not doe iniquitie, nor ſpeake lies: neither ſhal a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they ſhall feed, and lye downe, and none ſhall make them afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: ſhout, O Iſrael: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ieruſalem.

*Iſai.12.6. and 54.1.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, hee hath caſt out thine enemy:

the king of Iſrael, euen the LORD is in the midſt of thee: thou ſhalt not ſee euill any more.

16 In that day it ſhall be ſaid to Ieruſalem, Feare thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be || ſlacke.

|| Or, faint.

17 The LORD thy God in the midſt of thee is mighty: he will ſaue, he will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † he will reſt in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with ſinging.

† Heb. he will be ſilent.

18 I will gather them that are ſorrowfull for the ſolemne aſſembly, who are of thee, to whom the † reproch of it was a burden.

† Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, & I will ſaue her that * halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I wil get them praiſe and fame in euery land, † where they haue bene put to ſhame.

* Micah 4.7.

† Heb. I will ſet them for a praiſe.

† Heb. of their ſhame.

20 At that time wil I bring you againe, euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and praiſe among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, ſaith the LORD.

Haggai.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the houſe. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiſeth Gods aſſiſtance to them being forward.

IN the ſecond yere of Darius the king, in the ſixt moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet, vnto Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, || gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of Haggai.

|| Or, captaine.

2 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying; This people ſay, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS houſe ſhould bee built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying;

4 Is it time for you, O yee, to dwell in your cieled houſes, and this houſe lie waſte?

5 Now therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: † Conſider your wayes.

† Heb. ſet your heart on your wayes.

6 Yee haue * ſowen much and bring in little: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: yee drinke but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloath you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages to put it into a bagge † with holes.

* Deut. 28.38. mic. 6.14.15.

† Heb. pierced through.

7 ¶ Thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, Conſider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and builde the houſe; and I will take pleaſure in it, and I will be glorified, ſaith the LORD.

9 Yee looked for much, and loe, it came to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did || blow vpon it: Why ſaith the LORD of hoſtes? becauſe of mine houſe that is waſte, and ye runne euery man vnto his owne houſe.

|| Or, blow it away.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is ſtayed from deaw, and the earth * is ſtayed from her fruit.

* Deut. 28.23.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, and vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth foorth, and vpon men, and vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the high Prieſt, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had ſent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then ſpake Haggai the LORDS meſſenger in the LORDS meſſage vnto the people, ſaying; I am with you, ſaith the LORD.

14 And the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the ſpirit of Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the hie Prieſt, and the ſpirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the houſe of the LORD of hoſts their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the ſixt moneth, in the ſecond yere of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee encourageth the people to the worke, by promiſe of greater glory to the ſecond Temple, then was in the firſt. 10 In the type of holy things, and vncleane, hee ſheweth their ſinnes hindered the worke. 20 Gods promiſe to Zerubbabel.

IN the ſeuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by the Prophet Haggai, ſaying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and to Ioſuah the ſonne of Ioſedech the hie Prieſt, and to the reſidue of the people, ſaying,

3 Who is left among you that ſawe this houſe in her firſt glory? and how doe yee ſee it now? is it not in your eyes in compariſon of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now bee ſtrong, O Zerubbabel, ſaith the LORD, and be ſtrong, O Ioſuah ſonne of Ioſedech the hie prieſt, & be ſtrong all ye people of the land, ſaith the LORD, and worke: (for I am with you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.)

5 According to the word that I couenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, ſo my ſpirit remaineth among you, Feare ye not.

6 For thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, * Yet once, it is a little while, and I will ſhake the heauens, and the earth, and the ſea, and the drie land.

* Heb. 12.26.

7 And I will ſhake all nations, & the deſire of all nations ſhall come, and I will fill this houſe with glory, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

8 The ſiluer is mine, and the golde is mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

9 The glory of this latter houſe ſhall bee greater then of the former, ſaith the LORD of hoſts: and in this place will I giue peace, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came

came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, ſaying:

11 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Aske now the Prieſts concerning the Law, ſaying,

12 If one beare holy fleſh in the ſkirt of his garment, and with his ſkirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, ſhall it bee holy? and the Prieſtes anſwered, and ſaid, No.

13 Then ſaid Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead body, touch any of theſe, ſhall it be vncleane? and the Prieſts anſwered and ſaid, It ſhalbe vncleane.

14 Then anſwered Haggai, and ſaid, So is this people, and ſo is this nation before me, ſaith the LORD, and ſo is euery worke of their hands, and that which they offer there, is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you conſider from this day and vpward, from before a ſtone was laid vpon a ſtone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since thoſe dayes were, when one came to an heape of twentie meaſures, there were but tenne: when one came to the preſſe-fat for to draw out fiftie veſſels out of the preſſe, there were but twentie.

*Amos 4.9.

17 I ſmote you *with blaſting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet yee turned not to me, ſayth the LORD.

18 Conſider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, euen from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laide, conſider it.

19 Is the ſeede yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine, and the figtree, and the pomegranate, and the Oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I bleſſe you.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure and twentieth day of the moneth, ſaying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernour of Iudah, ſaying, I will ſhake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will deſtroy the ſtrength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and thoſe that ride in them, and the horſes & their riders ſhall come downe, euery one by the ſword of his brother.

23 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my ſeruant, the ſonne of Shealtiel, ſaith the LORD, and will make thee as a ſignet: for I haue choſen thee, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

Zechariah.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The viſion of the horſes. 12 At the prayer of the Angel, comfortable promiſes are made to Ieruſalem. 18 The viſion of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying,

†Hebr. with diſpleaſure.

2 The LORD hath beene †ſore diſpleaſed with your fathers:

*Mala. 3.7.

3 Therefore ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; *Turne yee vnto me, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, and I wil turne vnto you, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

*Eſai 31.6. iere. 3.12. and 18.11. eze. 18. 30. hoſe. 14.1.

4 *Be yee not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, Turne yee now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, ſayth the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

||Or, ouertake.
*Lamen. 1.18.

6 But my words and my Statutes, which I commanded my ſeruants the Prophets, did they not ||take holde of your fathers? and they returned and ſaid, *Like as the LORD of hoſtes thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, ſo hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Upon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the ſecond yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the ſonne of Barachiah, the ſonne of Iddo the Prophet, ſaying;

8 I ſaw by night, and behold a man riding vpon a red horſe, and he ſtood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottome, and behind him were there red horſes, ||ſpeckled and white.

||Or, bay.

9 Then ſaid I, O my Lord, what are theſe? And the Angel that talked with me, ſaid vnto me, I will ſhew thee what theſe be.

10 And the man that ſtood among the myrtle trees anſwered, and ſayd, Theſe are they whom the LORD hath ſent to walke to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they anſwered the Angel of the LORD that ſtood among the myrtle trees, and ſayd, Wee haue walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth ſitteth ſtill, and is at reſt.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD anſwered, and ſaid, O LORD of hoſtes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ieruſalem, and on the cities of Iudah, againſt which thou haſt had indignation theſe threeſcore and tenne yeeres?

13 And the LORD anſwered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes, and comfortable wordes.

14 So the Angel that communed with me, ſaid vnto me; Cry thou, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, I am *iealous for Ieruſalem, and for Zion, with a great iealouſie.

*Chap. 8.2.

15 And I am very ſore diſpleaſed with the heathen that are at eaſe: for I was but a little diſpleaſed, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned to Ieruſalem with mercies, my houſe

ſhall be built in it, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, and a line ſhall be ſtretched foorth vpon Jeruſalem.

17 Cry yet, ſaying, Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, My cities through † proſperity ſhall yet be ſpread abroad, and the LORD ſhal yet comfort Zion, and ſhall yet chooſe Jeruſalem.

† Hebr. good.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, foure hornes.

19 And I ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with me, What be theſe? and he anſwered me, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Judah, Iſrael, and Jeruſalem.

20 And the LORD ſhewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then ſaid I, What come theſe to doe? And hee ſpake, ſaying, Theſe are the hornes which haue ſcattered Judah, ſo that no man did lift vp his head: but theſe are come to fray them, to caſt out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Judah to ſcatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 God in the care of Ieruſalem ſendeth to meaſure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promiſe of Gods preſence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a meaſuring line in his hand.

2 Then ſaid I, Whither goeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto me, To meaſure Jeruſalem, to ſee what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with me, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meet him:

4 And ſaid vnto him, Runne, ſpeake to this yong man, ſaying, Jeruſalem ſhalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, ſayth the LORD, will be vnder her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midſt of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, come foorth, and flee from the land of the North, ſayth the LORD: for I haue ſpread you abroad as the foure windes of the heauen, ſayth the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy ſelfe, O Zion, that dwelleſt with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, After the glory hath hee ſent me vnto the nations which ſpoiled you: for hee that * toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

* Deut. 32.10. pſal. 17.8.

9 For behold, I will ſhake mine hand vpon them, and they ſhalbe a ſpoile to their ſeruants: and ye ſhall know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me.

10 ¶ * Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middeſt of thee, ſayth the LORD.

* Iſa. 12.6. and 54.1. * Leuit. 26.12. ezek. 37.27. 2. cor. 6.16.

11 And many nations ſhall be ioyned to the LORD in that day, and ſhalbe my people: and I will dwell in the middeſt of thee, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent me vnto thee:

12 And the LORD ſhall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ſhall chuſe Jeruſalem againe.

13 Be ſilent, O all fleſh, before the LORD: for he is raiſed vp out of † his holy habitation.

† Hebr. the habitation of his holineſſe.

CHAP. III.

1 Vnder the type of Ioſhua, the reſtauration of the Church. 8 Chriſt the Branch is promiſed.

AND he ſhewed me Joſhua the high Prieſt, ſtanding before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan ſtanding at his right hand † to reſiſt him.

‖ That is, an aduerſarie. † Hebr. to be his aduerſarie.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath choſen Jeruſalem, rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

* Iude 9.

3 Now Joſhua was clothed with filthy garments, and ſtood before the Angel.

4 And hee anſwered, and ſpake vnto thoſe that ſtood before him, ſaying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him hee ſaid, Behold, I haue cauſed thine iniquitie to paſſe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I ſaid, Let them ſet a faire mytre vpon his head. So they ſet a faire mytre vpon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD ſtood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD proteſted vnto Joſhua, ſaying;

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou ſhalt alſo iudge my Houſe, and ſhalt alſo keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among theſe that ſtand by.

‖ Or, ordinance. † Hebr. walkes.

8 Heare now, O Joſhua the high Prieſt, thou and thy fellowes that ſit before thee: for they are † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my ſeruant the * BRANCH.

† Hebr. men of wonder. * Iſa. 11.1. iere. 23.5. and 33.15. chap. 6.12. luke 1.78.

9 For behold the ſtone that I haue layd before Joſhua: vpon one ſtone ſhall be ſeuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I will remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, ſhal ye call euery man his neighbour vnder the Vine, and vnder the figtree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 By the golden Candleſticke is foreſhewed the good ſucceſſe of Zerubbabels foundation. 11 By the two Oliue trees, the two anoynted ones.

AND the Angel that talked with mee came againe and waked mee, as a man that is wakened out of his ſleepe:

2 And ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I ſaid, I haue looked, and behold a candleſticke all of golde, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his ſeuen lampes thereon, and ‖ ſeuen pipes to the ſeuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof:

† Heb. with her bowle. ‖ Or, ſeuen ſeuerall pipes to the lampes, &c.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right ſide of the bowle, and the other vpon the left ſide thereof.

4 So I anſwered, and ſpake to the Angel that talked with mee, ſaying; What are theſe, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, anſwered, and ſayd vnto mee; Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No my Lord.

6 Then he anſwered, and ſpake vnto mee, ſaying, This is the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, ſaying, Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my ſpirit, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖ Or, armie.

7 Who art thou, O great mountaine? before

fore Zerubbabel thou ſhalt become a plaine, and he ſhall bring forth the head ſtone thereof with ſhoutings, crying, Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

9 The handes of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this houſe: his handes alſo ſhall finiſh it, and thou ſhalt know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you.

10 For who hath deſpiſed the day of ſmall things? ‖ for they ſhall reioyce, and ſhall ſee the † plumet in the hand of Zerubbabel with thoſe ſeuen: * they are the eyes of the LORD, which runne to and fro through the whole earth.

‖ Or, ſith the ſeuen eyes of the Lord ſhall reioyce.
† Heb. ſtone of tynne.
* Chap. 3. 9.

11 ¶ Then anſwered I, and ſaid vnto him; What are thoſe two oliue trees vpon the right ſide of the candleſticke, and vpon the left ſide thereof?

12 And I anſwered againe, and ſaid vnto him, What be theſe two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden oyle out of themſelues?

13 And he anſwered me, and ſaid; Knoweſt thou not what theſe be? and I ſaid, No, my Lord.

14 Then ſayd hee; Theſe are the two † anoynted ones, that ſtand by the Lord of the whole earth.

† Heb. by the hand.
‖ Or, emptie out of themſelues oyle into the gold.
† Heb. the gold.
† Heb. ſonnes of oyle.

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is ſhewed the curſe of theeues and ſwearers. 5 By a woman preſſed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

Then I turned and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying rowle.

2 And he ſaid vnto mee, What ſeeſt thou? and I anſwered, I ſee a flying rowle, the length thereof is twenty cubites, and the bredth thereof tenne cubites.

3 Then ſaid he vnto mee, This is the curſe that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that ſtealeth, ſhall be cut off as on this ſide, according to it; and euery one that ſweareth ſhalbe cut off as on that ſide, according to it.

‖ Or, euery one of this people that ſtealeth, holdeth himſelfe guiltleſſe as it doth.

4 I will bring it foorth, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and it ſhall enter into the houſe of the theefe, and into the houſe of him that ſweareth falſely by my Name: and it ſhall remaine in the midſt of his houſe, and ſhall conſume it with the timber thereof, and the ſtones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and ſaid vnto me, Lift vp now thine eyes, and ſee what is this that goeth foorth.

6 And I ſaid, What is it? and he ſaid, This is an Ephah that goeth foorth. Hee ſaid moreouer, This is their reſemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this is a woman that ſitteth in the midſt of the Ephah.

‖ Or, weightie piece.

8 And he ſaid, This is wickedneſſe, and he caſt it into the middeſt of the Ephah, and hee caſt the weight of lead vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, & the wind was in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a ſtorke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then ſaid I to the Angel that talked with me, Whither doe theſe beare the Ephah?

11 And he ſaid vnto me, To build it an houſe in the land of Shinar, and it ſhalbe eſtabliſhed and ſet there vpon her owne baſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The viſion of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Ioſhua, is ſhewed the Temple and Kingdome of Chriſt the Branch.

And I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out from betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines were mountaines of braſſe.

2 In the firſt charet were red horſes, and in the ſecond charet blacke horſes.

3 And in the third charet white horſes, and in the fourth charet griſled and ‖ bay horſes.

‖ Or, ſtrong.

4 Then I anſwered, and ſaid vnto the Angel that talked with mee, What are theſe, my LORD?

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe are the foure ‖ ſpirits of the heauens, which goe forth from ſtanding before the Lord of all the earth.

‖ Or, winds.

6 The blacke horſes which are therein, goe foorth into the North countrey, and the white goe foorth after them, and the griſled goe forth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went forth, and ſought to go, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: and he ſaid, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and ſpake vnto me, ſaying, Behold, theſe that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my ſpirit in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

10 Take of them of the captiuitie, euen of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the ſame day, and goe into the houſe of Ioſiah the ſonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take ſiluer, and golde, and make crownes, and ſet them vpon the head of Ioſhua the ſonne of Ioſedech the Prieſt,

12 And ſpeake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſtes, ſaying, Behold, the man whoſe name is the * BRANCH, and hee ſhall ‖ growe vp out of his place, and hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD.

* Chap. 3. 8.
‖ Or, branch vp from vnder him.

13 Euen hee ſhall build the Temple of the LORD, and he ſhall beare the glory, and ſhall ſit and rule vpon his throne, and hee ſhall bee a Prieſt vpon his throne, and the counſell of peace ſhall be betweene them both.

14 And the crownes ſhalbe to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the ſonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, ſhall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and yee ſhall know that the LORD of hoſts hath ſent me vnto you. And this ſhall come to paſſe, if ye will diligently obey the voyce of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of faſting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their faſting. 8 Sinne the cauſe of their captiuitie.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth moneth, euen in Chiſleu.

2 When they had ſent vnto the houſe of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

†Heb. to intreat the face of the Lord.

3 And to ſpeake vnto the Prieſts, which were in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes, and to the Prophets, ſaying, Should I weepe in the fifth moneth, ſeparating my ſelfe, as I haue done theſe ſo many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hoſtes vnto me, ſaying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the prieſts, ſaying, When ye * faſted and mourned in the fifth and ſeuenth moneth, euen thoſe ſeuentie yeeres; did ye at all faſt vnto me, euen to me?

*Iſa. 58.5.

6 And when yee did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not yee eate for your ſelues, and drinke for your ſelues?

‖Or, be not ye they that, &c.

7 ‖ Should ye not heare the wordes which the LORD hath cried † by my former Prophets, when Ieruſalem was inhabited, and in proſperity, & the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited the South of the plaine?

‖Or, are not theſe the words? †Hebr. by the hand of, &c.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, ſaying;

9 Thus ſpeaketh the LORD of hoſts, ſaying, † Execute true iudgement, and ſhew mercy and compaſſion euery man to his brother.

†Hebr. iudge iudgement of trueth.

10 And oppreſſe not the * widow, nor the fatherleſſe, the ſtranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill againſt his brother in your heart.

*Exod. 22.21 iſa. 1.23. iere. 5.28.

11 But they refuſed to hearken, and † pulled away the ſhoulder, and † ſtopped their eares, that they ſhould not heare.

†Heb. they gaue a backeſliding ſhoulder. †Heb. made heauy.

12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant ſtone, leſt they ſhould heare the Law, and the wordes which the LORD of hoſtes hath ſent in his Spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hoſts.

†Heb. by the hand of, &c.

13 Therefore it is come to paſſe, that as hee cried, and they would not heare, ſo * they cried, and I would not heare, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

*Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. ier. 11 11. and 14.2.

14 But I ſcattered them with a whirlwinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was deſolate after them, that no man paſſed through, nor returned: for they laid the † pleaſant land deſolate.

†Heb. land of deſire.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods fauour to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promiſed.

AGaine the word of the LORD of hoſtes came to me, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, I was iealous for Zion with great iealouſie: and I was * iealous for her with great fury.

*Chap. 1.14.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwel in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and Ieruſalem ſhalbe called a city of truth, and the mountaine of the LORD of hoſts, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, There ſhall yet old men, and old women dwell in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and euery man with his ſtaffe in his hand † for very age.

†Heb. for multitude of dayes.

5 And the ſtreetes of the citie ſhall bee full of boyes and girles playing in the ſtreetes thereof.

6 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in theſe dayes, ſhould it alſo be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

‖Or, hard or difficult.

7 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will ſaue my people from the Eaſt countrey, and from the † Weſt countrey.

†Heb. the countrey of the going downe of the Sunne.

8 And I will bring them, and they ſhall dwell in the midſt of Ieruſalem, and they ſhall be my people, and I will be their God, in trueth and in righteouſnes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Let your hands bee ſtrong, yee that heare in theſe dayes, theſe wordes by the mouth of the Prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before theſe dayes there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beaſt, neither was there any peace to him that went out, or came in, becauſe of the affliction: for I ſet all men, euery one againſt his neighbour.

‖Or, the hire of man became nothing, &c. *Hagg. 1.6.

11 But now I will not bee vnto the reſidue of this people, as in the former dayes, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

12 For the ſeede ſhall bee † proſperous: the vine ſhall giue her fruite, and the ground ſhall giue her increaſe, and the heauens ſhall giue their dew, and I will cauſe the remnant of this people to poſſeſſe all theſe things.

†Heb. of peace.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that as ye were a curſe among the heathen, O houſe of Iudah, and houſe of Iſrael; ſo will I ſalute you, and ye ſhalbe a bleſſing: feare not, but let your hands be ſtrong.

14 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, As I thought to puniſh you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in theſe dayes to doe well vnto Ieruſalem, and to the houſe of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ Theſe are the things that ye ſhall doe: * Speake ye euery man the trueth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of trueth and peace in your gates.

*Epheſ. 4.25. †Hebr. iudge trueth, and the iudgement of peace.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts againſt his neighbour, and loue no falſe oath: for all theſe are things that I hate, ſaith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hoſtes came vnto me, ſaying,

19 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, The faſt of the fourth moneth, and the faſt of the fift, and the faſt of the ſeuenth, and the faſt of the tenth ſhall be to the houſe of Iudah ioy & gladneſſe, and cheerefull † feaſts: therefore loue the trueth and peace.

†Heb. ſolemne or ſet times.

20 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, It ſhall yet come to paſſe, that there ſhall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one citie ſhall goe to another, ſaying, * Let vs goe ‖ ſpeedily to † pray before the LORD, and to ſeeke the LORD of hoſtes: I will goe alſo.

*Iſa. 2.2. mich. 4.1.2. ‖Or, continually. Heb. going. †Heb. to intreat the face.

22 Yea many people and ſtrong nations

ſhall come to ſeeke the LORD of hoſts in Ieruſalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, In thoſe dayes it ſhall come to paſſe, that ten men ſhall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen ſhall take hold of the ſkirt of him that is a Iew, ſaying, We will goe with you: for we haue heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Chriſt, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promiſes of Victorie and Defence.

THe burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damaſcus ſhall bee the reſt thereof: when the eyes of man, as of all the Tribes of Iſrael ſhall bee toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath alſo ſhall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very *wiſe.

*Ezek. 28.3, &c.

3 And Tyrus did build her ſelfe a ſtrong hold, and heaped vp ſiluer as the duſt, and fine golde as the myre of the ſtreets.

4 Behold, the Lord will caſt her out, and he will ſmite her power in the ſea, and ſhe ſhall be deuoured with fire.

5 Aſhkelon ſhall ſee it, and feare; Gaza alſo ſhall ſee it, and be very ſorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation ſhall bee aſhamed, and the king ſhal periſh from Gaza, and Aſhkelon ſhall not be inhabited.

6 And a baſtard ſhall dwell in Aſhdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philiſtines.

7 And I will take away his †blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he ſhall be for our God, and he ſhalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebuſite.

†*Heb. bloods.*

8 And I will encampe about mine houſe becauſe of the army, becauſe of him that paſſeth by, and becauſe of him that returneth: and no oppreſſour ſhall paſſe through them any more: for now haue I ſeene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; ſhout, O daughter of Ieruſalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: hee is iuſt, and ‖ hauing ſaluation; lowly, and riding vpon an aſſe, and vpon a colt, the foale of an aſſe.

*Iſai 62.11. matt.21.5. ioſh.12.15.
‖*Or, ſauing himſelfe.*

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horſe from Ieruſalem: and the battell-bow ſhalbe cut off, and he ſhall ſpeake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion ſhall be* from Sea euen to ſea, and from the riuer, euen to the ends of the earth.

*Pſal.72.8.

11 As for thee alſo, ‖by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue ſent foorth thy *priſoners out of the pit, wherein is no water.

‖*Or, whoſe couenant is by blood.*
*Iſai 61.1.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the ſtrong hold, yee priſoners of hope, euen to day doe I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

12 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raiſed vp thy ſons, O Zion, againſt thy ſons, O Greece, and made thee as the ſword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD ſhall bee ſeene ouer them, and his arrow ſhall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD ſhall blow the trumpet, and ſhall goe with whirlewindes of the South.

15 The LORD of hoſts ſhall defend them, and they ſhall deuoure, and ‖ ſubdue with ſling ſtones, and they ſhall drinke and make a noiſe, as through wine, and they ‖ ſhall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

‖*Or, ſubdue the ſtones of the ſling*
‖*Or, ſhall fill both the bowles, &c.*

16 And the LORD their God ſhall ſaue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for they ſhall be as the ſtones of a crowne lifted vp as an enſigne vpon his land.

17 For how great is his goodneſſe, and how great is his beauty? corne ſhall make the yong men ‖ cheerefull, and new wine the maides.

‖*Or, grow, or ſpeake.*

CHAP. X.

1 God is to be ſought vnto, and not idoles. 5 As he viſited his flocke for ſinne, ſo he will ſaue and reſtore them.

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, ſo the LORD ſhall make ‖ bright clouds, & giue them ſhowres of raine, to euery one graſſe in the field.

‖*Or, lightnings.*

2 For the *† idols haue ſpoken vanity, and the diuiners haue ſeene a lie, and haue tolde falſe dreames; they comfort in vaine: therfore they went their way as a flocke, they ‖ were troubled becauſe there was no ſhepheard.

*Iere.10 8. abac.2.18.
†*Hebr. Teraphims.*
‖*Or, anſwered that, &c.*

3 Mine anger was kindled againſt the ſhepheards, and I † puniſhed the goats: for the LORD of hoſtes hath viſited his flocke the houſe of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horſe in the battell.

†*Heb. viſited vpon.*

4 Out of him came foorth the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell-bow, out of him euery oppreſſour together.

5 ¶ And they ſhalbe as mighty men which tread downe their enemies in the myre of the ſtreets in the battell, and they ſhall fight becauſe the LORD is with them, and the ‖ riders on horſes ſhall be confounded.

‖*Or, they ſhall make the riders on horſes aſhamed.*

6 And I will ſtrengthen the houſe of Iudah, and I will ſaue the houſe of Ioſeph, and I will bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they ſhall bee as though I had not caſt them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And they of Ephraim ſhalbe like a mighty man, and their heart ſhal reioyce as through wine: yea, their children ſhall ſee it, and be glad, their heart ſhall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hiſſe for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they ſhall increaſe as they haue increaſed.

9 And I will ſow them among the people, and they ſhall remember me in farre countries, and they ſhal liue with their children, and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe alſo out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Aſſyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and place ſhall not be found for them.

11 And hee ſhall paſſe through the ſea with affliction, and ſhall ſmite the waues in the ſea, and all the deepes of the riuer ſhall dry vp: and the pride of Aſſyria ſhalbe brought downe, and the ſcepter of Egypt ſhall depart away.

12 And I will ſtrengthen them in the LORD, and they ſhall walke vp and downe in his Name, ſayth the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 The deſtruction of Ieruſalem. 3 The elect being cared for, the reſt are reiected. 10 The ſtaues of Beautie and Bands broken by the reiection of Chriſt. 15 The type and curſe of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the Cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled: Howle O ye oakes of Baſhan, for the ‖ forreſt of the vintage is come downe.

‖Or, gallants. ‖Or, defenced forreſt.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſayth the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and holde themſelues not guiltie: and they that ſell them ſay, Bleſſed be the LORD, for I am rich; and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſayth the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbors hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhal ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer them.

†Heb. make to be found.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, euen you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

‖Or, verily the poore. ‖Or, binders.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loathed them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

†Heb. was ſtraitened for them.

9 Then ſaid I, I * will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eate, euery one the fleſh of † another.

*Iere. 15. 2. †Heb. of his fellow or neighbor.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, euen Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it was the word of the LORD.

‖Or, the poore of the flocke, &c. certainly knew.

12 And I ſaid vnto them, † If yee thinke good, giue me my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they * weighed for my price thirty pieces of ſiluer.

†Hebr. if it be good in your eyes. *Mat. 26. 15.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the * potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirty pieces of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

*Mat. 27. 9.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe, euen ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

‖Or, binders.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, which ſhall not viſit thoſe that be ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feede that that ſtandeth ſtill: but hee ſhall eate the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

‖Or, hidden. ‖Or, beare.

17 * Woe to the idole ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword ſhall bee vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhalbe cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhall bee vtterly darkened.

*Iere. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. iohn 10. 12.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe, 3 and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries. 6 The victorious reſtoring of Iudah. 9 The repentance of Ieruſalem.

THe burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall bee in the ſiege both againſt Iudah and againſt Ieruſalem.

‖Or, ſlumber, or poyſon. ‖Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he bee which ſhall be in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall bee cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth bee gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day, ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madnes, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem ſhalbe my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſts their God.

‖Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhalbe inhabited againe in her owne place, euen in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, & the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem doe not magnifie themſelues againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid ſhall bee as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

‖Or, abiects. Hebr. fallen.

9 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that I will ſeeke to deſtroy all the nations that come againſt Ieruſalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the houſe of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, the ſpirit of grace and of ſupplications, and they ſhall * looke vpon mee whom they haue pierced, and they ſhall mourne for him, as one mourneth for his onely ſonne, and ſhall be in bitterneſſe for him, as one that is in bitterneſſe for his firſt borne.

*Ioh. 19. 34, 37. reuel. 1. 7.

11 In that day ſhall there be a great mourning in Ieruſalem, as the * mourning of * Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

*Actes 2. 37. *2. Chr. 35. 22

12 And the land ſhal mourne, † euery family apart, the family of the houſe of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the houſe of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart:

†Heb families families.

13 The family of the houſe of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ieruſalem, 2 from idolatry, and falſe prophesie. 7 The death of Chriſt, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there ſhalbe a fountain opened to the houſe of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem for ſinne, and for † vncleanneſſe.

†Heb. ſeparation for vncleanneſſe.

2 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, that I will * cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they ſhall no more bee remembred: and alſo I will

*Ezek. 30. 13.

will cauſe the prophets, and the vncleane ſpirit to paſſe out of the land.

3 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when any ſhall yet propheſie, then his father and his mother that begate him, ſhall ſay vnto him, Thou ſhalt not liue: for thou ſpeakeſt lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begate him, ſhal thruſt him through when he propheſieth.

4 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the Prophets ſhall be aſhamed euery one of his viſion, when hee hath propheſied: neither ſhall they weare a † rough garment † to deceiue.

†Hebr. a garment of haire.
†Heb. to lie.

5 But hee ſhall ſay, I am no prophet, I am an huſbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one ſhal ſay vnto him, What are theſe wounds in thine hands? Then he ſhal anſwere, Thoſe with which I was wounded in the houſe of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O ſword, againſt my ſhepherd, and againſt the man that is my fellow, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: * ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

*Mat. 26.31. mark. 14.27.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in all the land, ſayth the LORD, two parts therein ſhall be cut off, and die, but the third ſhall bee left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will * refine them as ſiluer is refined, and will trie them as golde is tried: they ſhall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will ſay, It is my people: and they ſhall ſay, The LORD is my God.

*1. Pet. 1.6.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The deſtroyers of Ieruſalem deſtroyed. 4 The comming of Chriſt, and the graces of his kingdome. 12 The plague of Ieruſalems enemies. 16 The remnant ſhall turne to the Lord, 20 and their ſpoyles ſhall be holy.

Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy ſpoile ſhall bee diuided in the midſt of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations againſt Ieruſalem to battell, and the citie ſhall be taken, and the houſes rifled, and the women rauiſhed, and halfe of the citie ſhall goe forth into captiuitie, and the reſidue of the people ſhall not bee cut off from the city.

3 Then ſhall the LORD goe forth, and fight againſt thoſe nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet ſhall ſtand in that day vpon the mount of oliues, which is before Ieruſalem on the Eaſt, and the mount of oliues ſhall cleaue in the middeſt thereof toward the Eaſt, and toward the Weſt, and there ſhall bee a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine ſhall remooue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

‖Or, my mountaines.
‖Or, when he ſhall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place he ſeparated.

5 And yee ſhall flee to the valley of ‖ the mountaines: ‖ for the valley of the mountaines ſhall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee ſhall flee like as ye fled from before the * earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah: and the LORD my God ſhall come, and all the Saints with thee.

*Amos 1.1.
†Heb. precious.
†Heb thicknes.
‖Or, the day ſhall be one.
*Reu. 20.25.

6 And it ſhal come to paſſe in that day, that the light ſhall not be † cleare, nor † darke.

7 But ‖ it ſhall be * one day, which ſhall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it ſhall come to paſſe that at * euening time it ſhall be light.

*Iſai 60.26. reue. 21.23.
*Ezek. 47.1. ioel 3.18. reuel. 22.1.
‖Or, easterne.

8 And it ſhall bee * in that day, that liuing * waters ſhall goe out from Ieruſalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe of them toward the hinder Sea: in ſummer and in winter ſhall it be.

9 And the LORD ſhalbe King ouer all the earth: in that day ſhall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land ſhalbe ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ieruſalem: and it ſhall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the firſt gate, vnto the corner gate, and from the towre of Hananeel vnto the kings wine-preſſes.

‖Or, compaſſed.
‖Or, ſhal abide.

11 And men ſhall dwell in it, and there ſhall be no more vtter deſtruction: but Ieruſalem ‖ ſhall be ſafely inhabited.

‖Or, ſhall abide.

12 ¶ And this ſhalbe the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite all the people, that haue fought againſt Ieruſalem: their fleſh ſhal conſume away, while they ſtand vpon their feete, and their eyes ſhall conſume away in their holes, and their tongue ſhall conſume away in their mouth.

13 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD ſhall be among them, and they ſhall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand ſhal riſe vp againſt the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah alſo ſhall fight ‖ at Ieruſalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about ſhall be gathered together, golde and ſiluer, and apparell in great abundance.

‖Or, thou alſo, O Iudah ſhalt.
‖Or, againſt.

15 And ſo ſhall be the plague of the horſe, of the mule, of the camell, and of the aſſe, and of all the beaſts that ſhalbe in theſe tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came againſt Ieruſalem, ſhall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſtes, and to keepe the Feaſt of Tabernacles.

17 And it ſhall be, that whoſo will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ieruſalem, to worſhip the King the LORD of hoſts, euen vpon them ſhalbe no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no raine: there ſhall be the plague wherewith the LORD will ſmite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

†Heb. vpon whom there is not.

19 This ſhalbe the ‖ puniſhment of Egypt, and the puniſhment of all nations that come not vp to keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.

‖Or, ſinne.

20 ¶ In that day ſhal there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horſes, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS houſe, ſhall be like the bowles before the Altar.

‖Or, bridles.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ieruſalem and in Iudah ſhalbe holineſſe vnto the LORD of hoſts, and all they that ſacrifice, ſhal come and take of them, and ſeethe therein: and in that day there ſhalbe no more the * Canaanite in the houſe of the LORD of hoſtes.

*Iſa 35.8. ioel 3.17. reu. 21.27. and 22.15.

¶ MALA-

Malachi.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Iſraels vnkindneſſe. 6 Of their irreligiouſneſſe, 12 and profaneneſſe.

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Iſrael by † Malachi.

†Heb. by the hand of Malachi.

2 I haue loued you, ſayth the LORD: yet ye ſay, Wherein haſt thou loued vs? was not Eſau Iacobs brother, ſayth the LORD? yet * I loued Iacob,

*Rom. 9.13.

3 And I hated Eſau, and laide his mountaines, and his heritage waſte, for the dragons of the wilderneſſe.

4 Whereas Edom ſayth, We are impoueriſhed, but we will returne and build the deſolate places; Thus ſayth the LORD of hoſts, They ſhall build, but I will throw downe; and they ſhall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people againſt whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes ſhall ſee, and yee ſhall ſay, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Iſrael.

‖Or, vpon, Heb. from vpon.

6 ¶ A ſonne honoureth his father, and a ſeruant his maſter. If then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a maſter, where is my feare, ſayth the LORD of hoſts, vnto you, O prieſts, that deſpiſe my Name? and yee ſay, Wherein haue we deſpiſed thy Name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye ſay, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye ſay, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖Or, bring vnto, &c.

8 And if ye offer the blinde † for ſacrifice, is it not euil? and if ye offer the lame and ſicke, is it not euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour; will he be pleaſed with thee, or accept thy perſon, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. to ſacrifice.

9 And now I pray you, beſeech † God that he will bee gracious vnto vs: this hath beene † by your meanes: will he regard your perſons, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. the face of God.
†Hebr. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores for nought? neither doe ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I haue no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

*Iſai 1.11. iere. 6.20. amos 5.21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sunne, euen vnto the going downe of the ſame, my Name ſhall be great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe ſhall be offered vnto my Name, and a pure offering: for my Name ſhall bee great among the heathen, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But yee haue profaned it, in that yee ſay; The Table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, euen his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearineſſe is it, and ‖ yee haue ſnuffed at it, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus yee brought an offering: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſayth the LORD?

‖Or, whereas you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed be the deceiuer, † which hath in his flock a male, and voweth and ſacrificeth vnto the LORD a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and my Name is dreadfull among the heathen.

†Heb. in whoſe flocke is.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſharpely reprooueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant, 11 and the people for idolatrie, 14 for adulterie, 17 and for infidelitie.

AND now, O yee Prieſts, this commandement is for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to giue glory vnto my Name, ſayth the LORD of hoſts; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and will curſe your bleſſings; yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay it to heart.

*Leuit. 26.14. deut. 28.15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread dung vpon your faces, euen the doung of your ſolemne feaſts, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

‖Or, reprooue.
†Heb. ſcatter.
‖Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And ye ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my Couenant might be with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

5 My Couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, for the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my Name.

6 The law of trueth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: hee walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquity.

7 For the Prieſts lips ſhould keepe knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the Law at his mouth: for hee is the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the Law: ye haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before all the people, according as ye haue not kept my wayes, but ‖ haue beene partiall in the law.

‖Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces.

10 * Haue wee not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why doe wee deale treacherouſly euery man againſt his brother, by profaning the couenant of our fathers?

*Epheſ. 4.6.

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath profaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath married the daughter of a ſtrange god.

‖Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the Tabernacle of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

‖Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue ye done againe, couering the altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping and with crying out, inſomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet yee ſay, Wherefore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witneſſe betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet is ſhee thy

companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet had he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that hee might ſeeke † a godly ſeede: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖Or, excellency.
†Heb. a ſeed of God.
‖Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that ‖ he hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaieth the LORD of hoſtes, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

‖Or, if he hate her, put her away.
†Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Yee haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye ſay, Wherein haue we wearied him? when ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euill, is good in the ſight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them, or where is the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the meſſenger, maieſty, and grace of Chriſt.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *ſacriledge,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promiſe of bleßing to them that feare God.*

BEhold, I * will ſend my meſſenger, and hee ſhall prepare the way before mee: and the LORD whom ye ſeeke, ſhall ſuddenly come to his Temple: euen the meſſenger of the Couenant whom ye delight in: behold he ſhall come, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

*Matt. 11.10. mar. 1.2. luke 1.76. & 7.27.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who ſhal ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire, & like fullers ſope.

3 And hee ſhall ſit as a refiner and purifier of ſiluer: and he ſhall purifie the ſonnes of Leui, and purge them as golde and ſiluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteouſneſſe.

4 Then ſhall the offrings of Iudah and Ieruſalem be pleaſant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in ‖ former yeres.

‖Or, ancient.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a ſwift witnes againſt the ſorcerers, and againſt the adulterers, and againſt falſe ſwearers, and againſt thoſe that ‖ oppreſſe the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherleſſe, and that turne aſide the ſtranger from his right, and feare not mee, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

‖Or, defraud.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not: therfore ye ſonnes of Iacob are not conſumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, & haue not kept them: * returne vnto mee, and I will returne vnto you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes: But ye ſaid, Wherein ſhall we returne?

*Zech. 1.3.

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet yee haue robbed me. But ye ſay, Wherein haue we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Yee are curſed with a curſe: for ye haue robbed me, euen this whole nation.

10 Bring yee all the tithes into the ſtorehouſe, that there may bee meate in mine houſe, and proue me now herewith, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre you out a bleſſing, that there ſhall not be roome enough to receiue it.

*Gene. 7.11.
†Heb. empty out.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your ſakes: and hee ſhall not † deſtroy the fruits of your ground, neither ſhall your vine caſt her fruite before the time in the fielde, ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes.

†Heb. corrupt.

12 And all nations ſhall call you bleſſed: for yee ſhall bee a delightſome land, ſaith the LORD of hoſts.

13 ¶ Your words haue bene * ſtout againſt me, ſaith the LORD, yet ye ſay, What haue we ſpoken ſo much againſt thee?

Iob 21.14.

14 Yee haue ſaid, It is vaine to ſerue God: and what profit is it that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that we haue walked † mournfully before the LORD of hoſtes?

†Heb. his obſeruation.
†Heb. in blacke.

15 And now we call the proud happy: yea, they that worke wickednes † are ſet vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

†Heb. are built.
*Pſal. 95.9.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, ſpake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard it, and a booke of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his Name.

17 And they ſhalbe mine, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, in that day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will ſpare them as a man ſpareth his owne ſonne that ſerueth him.

‖Or, ſpeciall treaſure.

18 Then ſhall yee returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that ſerueth God, and him that ſerueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods iudgement on the wicked,* 2 *And his bleßing on the good.* 4 *He exhorteth to the ſtudy of the Law,* 5 *and telleth of Elijahs comming, and office.*

FOr behold, the day commeth that ſhal burne as an ouen, and all the proude, yea, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtubble: and the day that commeth, ſhall burne them vp, ſayth the LORD of hoſtes, that it ſhall leaue them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, ſhall the * Sunne of righteouſneſſe ariſe with healing in his wings, and ye ſhall go forth and grow vp as calues of the ſtall.

*Luke 1.3.

3 And ye ſhall tread downe the wicked: for they ſhall be aſhes vnder the ſoles of your feet, in the day that I ſhall do this, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Remember yee the * law of Moſes my ſeruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Iſrael, with the ſtatutes and iudgements.

*Exod. 20.3.

5 ¶ Behold, I will ſend you * Elijah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

*Matt. 11.14. luke 1.17. marke 9.11.

6 And hee ſhall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, leſt I come and ſmite the earth with a curſe.

THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

I. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioſias his charge to the Prieſts and Leuites. 7 A great Paſſeouer is kept. 32 His death is much lamented: 34 His ſucceſſors. 53 The Temple, city, and people are deſtroyed. 56 The reſt are caried vnto Babylon.

* 2.Kin.23.22. 2.chro.35.1.

AND Ioſias helde the * Feaſt of the Paſſeouer in Ieruſalem vnto his Lord, and offered the Paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth:

2 Hauing ſet the Prieſts according to their dayly courſes, being arayed in long garments in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And hee ſpake vnto the Leuites the holy Miniſters of Iſrael, that they ſhould hallow themſelues vnto the Lord, to ſet the holy Arke of the Lord, in the houſe that king Solomon the ſonne of Dauid had built:

4 And ſaid, Ye ſhall no more beare the Arke vpon your ſhoulders: now therefore ſerue the Lord your God, and miniſter vnto his people Iſrael, and prepare you after your families and kinreds:

5 According as Dauid the king of Iſrael preſcribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his ſonne: and ſtanding in the Temple according to the ſeuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who miniſter in the preſence of your brethren the children of Iſrael.

6 Offer the Paſſeouer in order, & make ready the ſacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Paſſeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyſes.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Ioſias gaue thirty thouſand lambes, and kids, and three thouſand calues: theſe things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promiſed to the people, to the Prieſts, and to the Leuites.

|| *Or, Iehiel.*

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and || Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Prieſts for the Paſſeouer, two thouſand and ſixe hundred ſheepe, and three hundred calues.

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Aſſabias, and Ochiel, and Ioram captaines ouer thouſands, gaue to the Leuites for the Paſſeouer, fiue thouſand ſheepe, and || ſeuen hundred calues.

|| *Fiue hundred calues, 2.chron. 35.9.*

10 And when theſe things were done, the Prieſtes and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, ſtood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the ſeuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyſes: † And thus did they in the morning.

† *2.Chron. 35. 12. And ſo of the bullockes.*

12 And they roſted the Paſſeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the ſacrifices, they ſod them in braſſe pots, and pannes || with a good ſauour:

|| *With good ſpeed, or willingly, 2.chron. 35. 13*

13 And ſet them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themſelues, and for the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

14 For the prieſts offred the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themſelues, and the Prieſts their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers alſo, the ſonnes of Aſaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Aſaph, Zecharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the Kings retinue.

* 2.Chron 35. 15. of Dauid and Aſaph.
* 2.Chron.35. 15. the kings Seer.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinary ſeruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the ſacrifices of the Lord accompliſhed in that day, that they might holde the Paſſeouer,

18 And offer ſacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commaundement of King Ioſias.

19 So the children of Iſrael which were preſent, helde the Paſſeouer at that time, and the feaſt of ſweet bread ſeuen dayes.

20 And ſuch a Paſſeouer was not kept in Iſrael ſince the time of the Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the kings of Iſrael held not ſuch a Paſſeouer as Ioſias, and the Prieſts and the Leuites, and the Iewes, helde with all Iſrael that were found dwelling at Ieruſalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Ioſias was this Paſſeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Ioſias were vpright before his Lord with an heart ful of godlineſſe.

24 As for the things that came to paſſe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning thoſe that ſinned, and || did wickedly againſt the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him || exceedingly, ſo that the words of the Lord roſe vp againſt Iſrael.

|| *Or, were vngodly.*
|| *Or, ſenſibly.*

*2 Chron. 35.20.

25 *Now after all theſe actes of Ioſias, it came to paſſe that Pharao the king of Egypt came to raiſe warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Ioſias went out againſt him.

26 But the king of Egypt ſent to him, ſaying, What haue I to doe with thee, O king of Iudea?

27 I am not ſent out from the Lord God againſt thee: for my warre is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me, haſting mee forward: depart from me, and be not againſt the Lord.

28 Howbeit Ioſias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the wordes of the Prophet Ieremie, ſpoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battel with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came againſt king Ioſias.

30 Then ſaid the king vnto his ſeruants, Cary me away out of the battell, for I am very weake: and immediatly his ſeruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gat he vp vpon his ſecond chariot, and being brought backe to Ieruſalem, died, and was buried in his fathers ſepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Ioſias, yea Ieremie the Prophet lamented for Ioſias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Iſrael.

33 Theſe things are written in the booke of the ſtories of the kings of Iudah, and euery one of the actes that Ioſias did, and his glory, and his vnderſtanding in the law of the Lord, & the things that hee had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudea.

*2.Kin.23.30. 2.chron.36.1.

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the ſonne of Ioſias, and made him king in ſtead of Ioſias his father, when he was twentie and three yeeres olde.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and in Ieruſalem three moneths: and then the king of Egypt depoſed him from reigning in Ieruſalem.

36 And hee ſet a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of ſiluer, and one talent of golde.

37 The King of Egypt alſo made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ieruſalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother hee apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

† *2.Chron. 36. 45. Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.*

39 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was Ioacim† when hee was made King in the land of Iudea and Ieruſalem, and hee did euill before the Lord.

40 Wherefore againſt him Nabuchodonoſor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of braſſe, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonoſor alſo tooke of the holy veſſels of the Lord, and caried them away, and ſet them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But thoſe things that are recorded of him, and of his vncleanneſſe, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: hee was made King being eighteene yeeres old,

44 And reigned but three moneths and tenne dayes in Ieruſalem, and did euill before the Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonoſor ſent, and cauſed him to bee brought into Babylon with the holy veſſels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ieruſalem, when he was one & twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill alſo in the ſight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were ſpoken vnto him by the Prophet Ieremy, from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And after that King Nabuchodonoſor had made him to ſweare by the Name of the Lord, hee forſwore himſelfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee tranſgreſſed the Lawes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

49 The gouernours alſo of the people and of the prieſts did many things againſt the lawes, and paſſed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was ſanctified in Ieruſalem.

50 Neuertheleſſe, the God of their fathers ſent by his meſſenger to call them backe, becauſe hee ſpared them and his Tabernacle alſo:

51 But they had his meſſengers in deriſion, and looke when the Lord ſpake vnto them, they made a ſport of his Prophets.

52 So farre forth that hee being wroth with his people for their great vngodlineſſe, commanded the kings of the Caldees to come vp againſt them,

53 Who ſlew their young men with the ſword, yea euen within the compaſſe of their holy temple, and ſpared neither yong men nor maid, old man nor child among them, for hee deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy veſſels of the Lord both great and ſmall, with the veſſels of the Arke of God, and the kings treaſures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the houſe of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the wals of Ieruſalem, ſet fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceaſed til they had conſumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not ſlaine with the ſword, hee caried vnto Babylon:

57 Who became ſeruants to him and his children, till the Perſians reigned, to fulfill the * word of the Lord ſpoken by the mouth of Ieremy:

* Iere.25.11. and 29.10.

58 Untill the land had enioyed her Sabbaths, the whole time of her deſolation ſhall ſhe || reſt, vntill the full terme of ſeuentie yeeres.

|| *Or, keepe Sabbath.*

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is mooued by God to build the Temple, 5 and giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 Hee deliuereth againe the veſſels which had beene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

*2.Chro,36. 22.ezra 1, 1, &c.

IN the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of the Perſians, that the word of the Lord might bee accompliſhed, that he had promiſed by the mouth of Ieremy:

2 The Lord raiſed vp the ſpirit of Cyrus the King of the Perſians, and he made proclamation thorowe all his kingdome, and alſo by writing,

3 Saying, Thus ſayeth Cyrus King of the Perſians, The Lord of Iſrael the moſt high Lord hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commaunded mee to build him an houſe at Ieruſalem in Iury.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord bee with him, and let him go vp to Ieruſalem that is in Iudea, and build the houſe of the Lord of Iſrael: for ‖ hee is the Lord that dwelleth in Ieruſalem.

‖Or, thu,

6 Whoſoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them help him, thoſe I ſay that are his neighbors, with gold and with ſiluer,

7 With gifts, with horſes, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene ſet foorth by vowe, for the Temple of the Lord at Ieruſalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin ſtood vp: the Prieſtes alſo and the Leuites, and all they whoſe minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an houſe for the Lord at Ieruſalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with ſiluer and golde, with † horſes and cattell, and with very free gifts of a great number whoſe minds were ſtirred vp thereto.

†Heb. ſubſtance

Ezra 1.6,

10 King Cyrus alſo brought foorth the holy veſſels which Nabuchodonoſor had carried away from Ieruſalem, and had ſet vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus king of the Perſians had brought them foorth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treaſurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to †Sanabaſſar the gouernour of Iudea.

13 And this was the number of them, a thouſand golden cups, & a thouſand of ſiluer, † cenſers of ſiluer twenty nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of ſiluer †two thouſand foure hundred and ten, and a thouſand other veſſels.

14 So all the veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, which were caryed away, were † fiue thouſand foure hundred threeſcore and nine.

15 Theſe were brought back by Sanabaſſar together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ieruſalem.

16 * But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and † Rathumus, and Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretary, with others that were in commiſſion with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote vnto him againſt them that dwelt in Iudea, and Ieruſalem, theſe letters following.

†Shaſh-bazar. Greeke the firſt part of the word is corruptly ioyñed to the word going before, Ezra 1.8.

†Heb. kniues, Ezra 1.9.

†Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.

†Ezra 1.11. but fiue thouſand foure hundred.

*Ezra 4.6.

†Bahumus, and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ez. 4.9

†Shimſhai, Ezra 4.8.

27 To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy ſeruants Rathumus the ſtory writer, and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt of their counſell, and the Iudges that are in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to the lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ieruſalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the wals of it, and do lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this citie and the walles thereof bee made vp againe, they will not onely refuſe to giue tribute, but alſo rebell againſt kings.

20 And foraſmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple are now in hand, wee thinke it meet not to neglect ſuch a matter,

21 But to ſpeake vnto our lord the king, to the intent that if it bee thy pleaſure, it may bee ſought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou ſhalt finde in the Chronicles, what is written concerning theſe things, and ſhalt vnderſtand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities:

23 And that the Iewes were rebellious, and rayſed alwayes warres therein, for the which cauſe euen this city was made deſolate.

24 Wherfore now we do declare vnto thee, (O lord the king) that if this citie bee built againe, and the walles thereof ſet vp anew, thou ſhalt from henceforth haue no paſſage into Coeloſyria and Phenice.

25 Then the king wrote back againe to Rathumus the ſtory writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the ſcribe, and to the reſt that were in commiſſion, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epiſtle which yee haue ſent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent ſearch, and it hath bene found, that that city was from the beginning practiſing againſt kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion and war, and that mighty kings and fierce were in Ieruſalem, who reigned, and exacted tributes in Coeloſyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commaunded to hinder thoſe men from building the citie, and heede to bee taken that there be no more done in it;

29 And that thoſe wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of kings.

30 Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the reſt that were in commiſſiõ with them, remoouing in haſte towards Ieruſalem with a troupe of horſemen, and a ‖multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders: and the building of the Temple in Ieruſalem ceaſed vntill the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius king of the Perſians.

‖Or, a great number of ſouldiers.

CHAP. III.

4 Three ſtriue to excel each other in wiſe ſpeeches. 9 They referre themſelues to the iudgment of the king. 18 The firſt declareth the ſtrength of wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, hee made a great feaſt vnto all his ſubiects, and vnto all his houſhold, and vnto al the princes of Media and Perſia,

2 And to all the gouernors and captaines, and lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and ſeuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being ſatiſfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bed-chamber, and ſlept, and ſoone after awaked.

4 Then three young men that were of the

guard that kept the kings body, ſpake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs ſpeake a ſentence: he that ſhall ouercome, and whoſe ſentence ſhall ſeeme wiſer then the others, vnto him ſhall the king Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to bee cloathed in purple, to drinke in golde, and to ſleepe vpon golde, and a chariot with bridles of golde, and an head-tyre of fine linnen, and a chaine about his necke.

7 And hee ſhall ſit next to Darius, becauſe of his wiſedome, and ſhall be called Darius his couſin.

8 And then euery one wrote his Sentence, ſealed it, and layed it vnder King Darius his pillow:

9 And ſayd, that when the King is riſen, ſome will giue him the writings, and of whoſe ſide the King, and the three Princes of Perſia ſhall iudge, that his ſentence is the wiſeſt, to him ſhall the victory bee giuen as was appoynted.

10 The firſt wrote: Wine is the ſtrongeſt.

11 The ſecond wrote: The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote; Women are ſtrongeſt, but aboue all things Trueth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

||Or, counſell.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the princes of Perſia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers,

15 And ſate him downe in the || royall ſeate of iudgement, and the writings were read before them:

16 And he ſaid, Call the yong men, and they ſhal declare their owne ſentences: ſo they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind concerning the writings. Then began the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine.

18 And he ſaid thus: O ye men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drinke it.

19 It maketh the mind of the King, and of the fatherleſſe child to be all one: of the bondman, and of the free man, of the poore man, and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into iollitie and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorrow nor debt.

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither King nor Gouernour; and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cuppes, they forget their loue both to friendes and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt that enforceth to do thus? And when he had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

2 The ſecond declareth the power of a king. 14 The third the force of women: 33 and of trueth. 41 The third is iudged to bee wiſeſt, 47 and obtaineth letters of the king to build Ieruſalem. 58 He praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

Then the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the king, began to ſay;

2 O ye men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that || beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them?

||Or, haue the command.

3 But yet the King is more mightie: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer hee commandeth them, they doe.

4 If he bid them make war the one againſt the other, they do it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay, and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the ſpoyle, as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe huſbandry, when they haue reaped againe that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the king, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the king.

7 And yet hee is but one man: if hee command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if he commaund to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if he command to build, they build:

9 If hee commaund to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him; furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither || may any one depart and doe his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing.

||Or, can.

12 O yee men, how ſhould not the king be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort he is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third who had ſpoken of women, and of the trueth (this was Zorobabel) began to ſpeake.

14 O yee men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women?

† Heb. is of force

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men, and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea, and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beautie?

19 And letting all thoſe things go, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe their eyes faſt on her: and haue not all men more deſire vnto her, then vnto ſiluer or golde, or any goodly thing whatſoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that

brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He ſtickes not to ſpend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this alſo you muſt knowe, that women haue dominion ouer you: doe yee not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea, a man taketh his ſword, and goeth his way to rob, and to ſteale, to ſaile vpon the ſea, and vpon riuers,

24 And looketh vpon a Lion, and goeth in the darkeneſſe, and when he hath ſtollen, ſpoyled and robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there be that haue ‖ runne out of their wits for women, and become ſeruants for their ſakes:

‖ Or, growen deſperate.

27 Many alſo haue periſhed, haue erred, and ſinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? Is not the King great in his power? Doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I ſee him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, ſitting at the right hand of the king,

Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 4. Rabſaces Themaſius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and ſetting it vpon her owne head; ſhe alſo ſtrooke the king with her left hand.

31 And yet ‖ for all this, the king gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if ſhe laughed vpon him, he laughed alſo: but if ſhe tooke any diſpleaſure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that ſhe might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, hereat.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women ſhould be ſtrong, ſeeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: ſo he began to ſpeake of the Trueth.

34 O ye men, are not women ſtrong? great is the earth, hie is the heauen, ſwift is the Sun in his courſe, for hee compaſſeth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his courſe againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is not he great that maketh theſe things? therefore great is the Trueth, and ſtronger then all things.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the Trueth, and the heauen bleſſeth it, all workes ſhake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

‖ Or, praiſeth the Trueth. Athanaſ.

37 Wine is wicked, the king is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and ſuch are all their wicked workes, and there is no Trueth in them. In their vnrighteouſnes alſo they ſhall periſh.

38 As for the Trueth, it endureth, and is alwayes ſtrong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of perſons, or rewards, but ſhe doeth the things that are iuſt, and refraineth from all vniuſt and wicked things, and all men do well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgment is any vnrighteouſneſſe, and ſhee is the ſtrength, kingdome, power, and maieſtie of all ages. Bleſſed be the God of Trueth.

41 And with that hee helde his peace, and all the people then ſhouted, and ſaid, Great is Trueth, and mightie aboue all things.

42 Then ſaid the king vnto him, Aſke what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, becauſe thou art found wiſeſt, and thou ſhalt ſit next mee, and ſhalt be called my Couſin.

43 Then ſayd hee vnto the King, Remember thy vowe which thou haſt vowed to builde Ieruſalem in the day when thou cameſt to the kingdome,

44 And to ſend away all the veſſels that were taken away out of Ieruſalem, which Cyrus ſet apart, when he vowed to deſtroy Babylon, and to ſend them againe thither.

45 Thou alſo haſt vowed to builde vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made deſolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the King, this is that which I require, and which I deſire of thee, and this is the princely liberalitie proceeding from thy ſelfe: I deſire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine own mouth thou haſt vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king ſtood vp & kiſſed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treaſurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they ſhould ſafely conuey on their way, both him, and all thoſe that goe vp with him to build Ieruſalem.

48 Hee wrote letters alſo vnto the Lieutenants that were in Coeloſyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they ſhould bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ieruſalem, and that they ſhould build the citie with him.

49 Moreouer, hee wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treaſurer, ſhould forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, ſteward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, ſhould be free without tribute, and that the Edomites ſhould giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held.

51 Yea, that there ſhould bee yeerely giuen twenty talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other ten talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commaundement to offer ſeuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the citie, ſhould haue free libertie as well they as their poſteritie, & all the Prieſts that went away.

54 Hee wrote alſo concerning the charges, and the Prieſtes veſtiments wherein they miniſter.

55 And likewiſe for the charges of the Leuites to be giuen them, vntill the day that the houſe were finiſhed, and Ieruſalem builded vp.

56 And he commaunded to giue to all that kept the citie, ‖ penſions and wages.

‖ Or, portions of land.

57 Hee ſent away alſo all the veſſels from Babylon that Cyrus had ſet apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the ſame charged he alſo to bee done, and ſent vnto Ieruſalem.

58 Now when this young man was gone foorth, hee lift vp his face to heauen toward Jeruſalem, and praiſed the King of heauen,

59 And ſayd, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wiſedome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy ſeruant.

60 Bleſſed art thou who haſt giuen me wiſdome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And ſo hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praiſed the God of their fathers: becauſe he had giuen them freedome and libertie.

63 To goe vp and to build Jeruſalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feaſted with inſtruments of muſicke, and gladneſſe ſeuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names and number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is ſet vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

After this were the principal men of the families choſen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, and ſons, and daughters, with their men ſeruants, and maide ſeruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius ſent with them a thouſand horſemen, till they had brought them backe to Jeruſalem ſafely, and with muſicall [inſtruments] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and hee made them goe vp together with them.

4 And theſe are the names of the men which went vp according to their families, amongſt their tribes, after their ſeuerall heads.

5 The Prieſts the ſonnes of Phinees, the ſonne of Aaron: Jeſus the ſonne of Joſedec, the ſonne of Saraias, and || Joachim the ſonne of Zorobabel, the ſonne of Salathiel of the houſe of Dauid, out of the kinred of Phares, of the tribe of Juda:

6 [a] Who ſpake wiſe ſentences before Darius the king of Perſia, in the ſecond yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Niſan, which is the firſt moneth.

7 And theſe are they of Jewry that came vp from the captiuity, where they dwelt as ſtrangers, whom Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Jeruſalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, euery man to his owne city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jeſus, Nehemias, and [b] Zacharias, and Reeſaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelſarus, [c] Aſpharaſus, [d] Reelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours: ſonnes of [e] Phoros, two thouſand an hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [f] Saphat, [g] foure hundred ſeuentie and two:

10 The ſonnes of Ares ſeuen hundred fiftie and ſixe.

11 The ſons of Phaath Moab, two thouſand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The ſonnes of Elam, a thouſand two hundred fiftie and foure: the ſons of [h] Zathui, nine hundred fortie and fiue: the ſonnes of [i] Corbe ſeuen hundred and fiue: the ſonnes of Bani, ſixe hundred, fortie and eight:

13 The ſons of Bebai, ſixe hundred twentie and three: the ſons of [k] Sadas, three thouſand two hundred twentie and two.

14 The ſonnes of Adonikam, ſixe hundred ſixtie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [l] Bagoi, two thouſand ſixty and ſixe: the ſons of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The ſonnes of [m] Aterezias, ninetie and two: the ſonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threeſcore and ſeuen: the ſonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirtie and two.

16 The ſons of Ananias, an hundred and one: the ſonnes of Arom, thirtie two, and the ſonnes of [n] Baſſa, three hundred twentie and three: the ſonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The ſonnes of Meterus, three thouſand and fiue: the ſonnes of [o] Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fifty and fiue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty and eight: they of [p] Bethſamos, fortie and two:

19 They of [q] Kiriathiarius, twentie and fiue: they of Caphira and Beroth, ſeuen hundred fortie and three: they of Pyra, ſeuen hundred.

20 They of Chadias and Ammidioi, foure hundred twenty and two: they of [r] Cirama, and [ſ] Gabdes, ſixe hundred twenty and one:

21 They of [t] Macalon, an hundred twenty and two: they of [u] Betolius, fifty and two: the ſonnes of [x] Nephis, an hundred fifty and ſixe.

22 The ſonnes of [y] Calamolalus & Onus, ſeuen hundred twenty and fiue: the ſonnes of Jerechus, two hundred fortie and fiue:

23 The ſonnes of [z] Annaas, three thouſand three hundred and thirtie.

24 The Prieſts, the ſonnes of [a] Jeddu, the ſonne of Jeſus among the ſonnes of Sanaſib, nine hundred ſeuentie and two: the ſonnes of [b] Meruth, a thouſand fiftie and two.

25 The ſonnes of [c] Phaſſaron, a thouſand fortie and ſeuen: the ſonnes of [d] Carme, [e] a thouſand and ſeuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the ſonnes of [f] Jeſſue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, ſeuentie and foure.

27 The holy ſingers: the ſonnes of Aſaph, an hundred and twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the ſonnes of [g] Salum, the ſonnes of [h] Jatal, the ſonnes of Talmon, the ſonnes of [i] Dacobi, the ſonnes of [k] Teta, the ſonnes of [l] Sami, in all an hundred thirty and nine.

29 The ſeruants of the Temple: the ſonnes of [m] Eſau, the ſonnes of [n] Aſipha, the ſonnes of Tabaoth, the ſonnes of [o] Ceras: the ſonnes of [p] Sud, the ſonnes of [q] Phaleas, the ſonnes of Labana, the ſonnes of [r] Graba.

30 The ſonnes of [ſ] Acua, the ſonnes of Uta, the ſonnes of [t] Cetab, the ſonnes of Agaba, the ſonnes of [u] Subai, the ſonnes of Anan, the ſonnes of [x] Cathua, the ſonnes of [y] Geddur:

31 The ſonnes of [z] Airus, the ſonnes of [a] Daiſan, the ſonnes of [b] Noeba, the ſonnes of Chaſeba, the ſonnes of [c] Gazera, the ſonnes of [d] Azia, the ſonnes of [e] Phinees, the ſonnes of Azara, the ſonnes of [f] Baſtai,

the

|| *Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: for Ioachim was the ſonne of Ioſedech, Nehe. 12,10 and not Zorobabel who was of the tribe of Iudah.*

[a] *Zorobabel.*

[b] *Saraiah.*

[c] *Or, Miſpar.*

[d] *Reelaiah.*

[e] *Paroſh, Ezra 2.3. Nehem. 7.9. where for breuitie looke that the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.*

[f] *Shephatiah.*

[g] *Or, three hundred ſeuenty two.*

[h] *Zattu.*

[i] *Zacchai.*

[k] *Aſgad.*

[l] *Bigui.*

[m] *Aterhezekiah.*

[n] *Beſai.*

[o] *Bethlehem.*

[p] *Aſmaueth.*

[q] *Kiriaſhiarim.*

[r] *Rama.*

[ſ] *Gabah.*

[t] *Michmas.*

[u] *Bethel.*

[x] *Maghbis.*

[y] *Lodhadid.*

[z] *Senaah.*

[a] *Iedaiah.*

[b] *Immar.*

[c] *Paſhur.*

[d] *Harim.*

[e] *Or, 217. according to ſome copies.*

[f] *Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40. the ſonnes of Ieſhua and Cadmeel, of the ſonnes of Hodouiah.*

[g] *Shallum.*

[h] *Ater.*

[i] *Akkub.*

[k] *Hatita.*

[l] *Shobai.*

[m] *Zieh.*

[n] *Haſupha.*

[o] *Keros.*

[p] *Siaba.*

[q] *Padon.*

[r] *Agabah.*

[ſ] *Akkub.*

[t] *Hagab.*

[u] *Shamlai.*

[x] *Giddes.*

[y] *Gahar.*

[z] *Reaiah.*

[a] *Rezin.*

[b] *Necodah.*

[c] *Gazam.*

[d] *Hozza.*

[e] *Paſeah.*

[f] *Beſai.*

the ſonnes of [g] Aſana, the ſonnes of [h] Meani, the ſonnes of [i] Naphiſi, the ſonnes of [k] Acub, the ſonnes of [l] Aſipha, the ſonnes of [m] Aſſur, the ſonnes of Pharacim, the ſonnes of [n] Baſaloth.

32 The ſonnes of [o] Meeda, the ſonnes of Coutha, the ſonnes of [p] Charea, the ſonnes of [q] Chareus, the ſonnes of [r] Aſerer, the ſonnes of [ſ] Thomoi, the ſonnes of [t] Naſith, the ſonnes of Atipha.

33 The ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon: the ſonnes of [u] Azaphion, the ſonnes of [x] Pharira, the ſonnes of [y] Ioeli, the ſonnes of [z] Lozon, the ſonnes of [a] Iſdael, the ſonnes of [b] Sapheth:

34 The ſonnes of [c] Hagia, the ſonnes of [d] Phacareth, the ſonnes of Sabie, the ſonnes of Sarothie, the ſonnes of Maſias, the ſonnes of Gar, the ſonnes of Addus, the ſonnes of Suba, the ſonnes of Apherra, the ſonnes of Barodis, the ſonnes of Sabat, the ſonnes of Allom.

35 All the miniſters of the Temple, and the ſonnes of the ſeruants of Solomon, were three hundred ſeuentie and two.

g *Aſnah.*
h *Neumim.*
i *Nephuſim.*
k *Bakbuk.*
l *Hacupa.*
m *Harhur.*
n *Bazluth.*
o *Mehida.*
p *Harſha.*
q *Barcos.*
r *Siſera.*
ſ *Thamai.*
t *Neziah.*
u *Sophereth.*
x *Peruda.*
y *Iaalah.*
z *Darcon.*
a *Giddel.*
b *Shephatiah.*
c *Hatti.*
d *Phocereth, Hazzebaim, Ezra 2.25.*

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelerſas, Charaathalar leading them, and Aalar.

37 Neither could they ſhew their families, nor their ſtocke, how they were of Iſrael: the ſonnes of [e] Ladan, the ſonnes of [f] Ban, the ſonnes of [g] Necodan, ſixe hundred fiftie and two.

e *Delaiah.*
f *Tobiah.*
g *Necodah.*

38 And of the Prieſts that vſurped the office of the Prieſthood, and were not found, the ſonnes of [h] Obdia: the ſonnes of [i] Accoz, the ſonnes of [k] Addus, who maried Augia, one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

h *Hobaiah.*
i *Coz.*
k *Barzelai.*

39 And when the deſcription of the kinred of theſe men was ſought in the Regiſter, and was not found, they were remoued from executing the office of the Prieſthood.

40 For vnto them ſaid ‖ Nehemias and Atharias, that they ſhould not be partakers of the holy things, till there aroſe vp an hie Prieſt clothed with † doctrine and trueth.

‖ *Nehemias, who alſo is Atharias, two of one, Nehe. 8.9. and 10.2. chap. 2.63.*
† *Heb. Vrim & Thummim.*

41 So of Iſrael from them of twelue yeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fortie thouſand, beſide men ſeruants and women ſeruants, two thouſand, three hundred and ſixtie.

42 Their ‖ men ſeruants and handmaids were ſeuen thouſand three hundred fortie and ſeuen: the ſinging men and ſinging women, two hundred fortie and fiue.

‖ *See Nehe. 7.66.*

43 Foure hundred thirtie and fiue camels, ſeuen thouſand thirtie and ſixe horſes, two hundred fourtie and fiue mules, *fiue thouſand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beaſts vſed to the yoke.

*Ezra 2.67.
‖ *Aſſes.*

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ieruſalem, vowed to ſet vp the houſe againe in his owne place according to their abilitie:

45 And to giue into the holy treaſurie of the workes, a thouſand pounds of gold, fiue thouſand of ſiluer, and an hundred prieſtly veſtments.

46 And ſo dwelt the Prieſts, and the Leuites, and the people in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey; the ſingers alſo and the porters, and all Iſrael in their villages.

47 But when the ſeuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Iſrael were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one conſent into the open place of the ‖ firſt gate, which is towards the Eaſt.

‖ *Or, before the Eaſt gate.*

48 Then ſtood vp Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren the Prieſts, and Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Iſrael,

49 To offer burnt ſacrifices vpon it, according as it is expreſſly commanded in the booke of Moſes the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nrtions of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, becauſe all the nations of the land were at enmitie with them, and oppreſſed them, and they offered ſacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Alſo they helde the feaſt of Tabernacles, as it is commanded in the Law, and offered ſacrifices daily as was meet:

52 And after that the ‖ continuall oblations, and the ſacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feaſts.

‖ *Or, daily ſacrifices.*

53 And all they that † had made any vowe to God, began to offer ſacrifices to God from the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

† *Gr. hallowed.*

54 And they gaue vnto the maſons and carpenters, money, meat, and drinke with cheerefulneſſe.

55 Vnto them of Sidon alſo and Tyre, they gaue carres that they ſhould bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which ſhould be brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus king of the Perſians.

56 And in the ſecond yeere and ſecond moneth after his comming to the Temple of God at Ieruſalem, beganne Zorobabel the ſonne of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and their brethren, and the prieſts, and the Leuites, and all they that were come vnto Ieruſalem, out of the captiuitie:

57 And they laid the foundation of the houſe of God, in the firſt day of the ſecond moneth, in the ſecond yeere after they were come to Iurie and Ieruſalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twenty yeeres old, ouer the works of the Lord. Then ſtood vp Ieſus and his ſonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the ſonnes of Madiabun, with the ſons of Ioda the ſonne of Eliadun, with their ſonnes and brethren, all Leuites with one accord ‖ ſetters forward of the buſineſſe, labouring to aduance the workes in the houſe of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

‖ *See Ezr. 3.9.*
‖ *Or, ouerſeers or encouragers of them that wrought in the houſe of the Lord.*

59 And the Prieſtes ſtood arayed in their veſtments with muſicall inſtruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the ſonnes of Aſaph had cymbales:

60 Singing ſongs of thankeſgiuing, and praiſing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the king of Iſrael had ordained.

‖ *Or, after the maner of Dauid king of Iſrael.*

61 And they ſung with loud voices ſongs to

the praiſe of the Lord: becauſe his mercy and glory is for euer in all Iſrael.

62 And all the people ſounded trumpets, and ſhouted with a loud voice, ſinging ſongs of thankſgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the houſe of the Lord.

*Ezra 3. 12, 13.

63 *Alſo of the Prieſts and Leuites, and of the chiefe of their families, the ancients, who had ſeene the former houſe, came to the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets and ioy ſhouted with loude voice.

|| Or, diſcerned.

65 Inſomuch that the trumpets might not be || heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude ſounded maruellouſly, ſo that it was heard afarre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noiſe of trumpets ſhould meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuity did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Iſrael.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Ieſus, and to the chiefe of the families, and ſaid vnto them, We will build together with you.

|| Aſ r-hadden, chap. 4. 3.

69 For wee likewiſe, as you, doe obey your Lord, and do ſacrifice vnto him from the dayes of || Aſbazareth the king of the Aſſyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Ieſus, and the chiefe of the families of Iſrael ſaid vnto them, It is not for vs and you to builde together an houſe vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our ſelues alone will build vnto the Lord of Iſrael, according as Cyrus the king of the Perſians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauy vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them ſtrait, hindered their building:

|| Vntill the ſecond yeere of Darius, Ezra 4. 5. 6. 7.

73 And by their ſecret plots, and popular perſwaſions and commotions, they hindered the finiſhing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, ſo they were hindered from building for the ſpace of || two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Prophets ſtirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is ſollicited to hinder it: 27 But hee doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth thoſe that ſhall hinder it.

|| Or, Iddo.

|| Or, which was called on them.

NOw in the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the ſonne of || Addo, the Prophets propheſied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ieruſalem in the Name of the Lord God of Iſrael || which was vpon them.

2 Then ſtood vp Zorobabel the ſon of Salathiel, and Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and beganne to build the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, and helping them.

*Ezra 5. 3.
|| Or, Tatnai.
|| Or, Shetherboznai.

3 *At the ſame time came vnto them, || Siſinnes the gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, with || Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and ſaid vnto them,

4 By whoſe appointment doe you build this houſe and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe theſe things?

5 Neuertheleſſe the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: becauſe the Lord had viſited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntill ſuch time as ſignification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an anſwere receiued.

7 The copy of the letters which Siſinnes gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria and Phenice, wrote and ſent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the king, that being come into the countrey of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ieruſalem, we found in the city of Ieruſalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie,

9 Building an houſe vnto the Lord great and new, of hewen and coſtly ſtones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And thoſe workes are done with great ſpeede, and the worke goeth on proſperouſly in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we theſe Elders, ſaying, By whoſe commandement build you this houſe, and lay the foundations of theſe workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that wee might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demanded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this anſwere: Wee are the ſeruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this houſe, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Iſrael great and ſtrong, and was finiſhed.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath, and ſinned againſt the Lord of Iſrael which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the houſe, and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the firſt yeere that king Cyrus reigned ouer the countrey of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this houſe.

18 And the holy veſſels of gold and of ſiluer, that Nabuchodonoſor had caried away out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and had ſet them in his owne Temple, thoſe Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the Temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to || Zorobabel and to Sanabaſſarus the ruler,

|| Or, Zorobabel, which is alſo Sanabaſſar the ruler, ſo as Zorobabel ſeemeth to be added to the text, Ezra 1. 8.

19 With commandement that he ſhould cary away the ſame veſſels, and put them in the Temple at Ieruſalem, and that the Temple of the Lord ſhould be built in his place.

20 Then the ſame Sanabaſſarus being come hither, laid the foundations of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem, and from that time to this, being ſtill a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it ſeeme good vnto the king, let ſearch be made among the || records of king Cyrus.

|| Or, roules.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem hath beene done with the conſent of king Cyrus, & if our

lord the king be ſo minded, let him ſignifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to ſeeke among the Records at Babylon: and ſo at Ecbatana, the palace which is in the countrey of Media, there was found a || roule wherein theſe things were recorded.

||Or, place.

24 In the firſt yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, king Cyrus commaunded that the houſe of the Lord at Ieruſalem ſhould bee built againe, where they doe ſacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whoſe height ſhalbe ſixty cubits, and the bredth ſixty cubits, with three rowes of hewen ſtones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenſes thereof to be giuen out of the houſe of king Cyrus,

26 And that the holy veſſels of the houſe of the Lord both of gold and ſiluer that Nabuchodonoſor tooke out of the houſe at Ieruſalem, and brought to Babylon, ſhould bee reſtored to the houſe at Ieruſalem, and bee ſet in the place where they were before.

27 And alſo he commanded that Siſinnes the gouernor of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and thoſe which were appoynted Rulers in Syria and Phenice, ſhould be carefull not to meddle with the place, but ſuffer Zorobabel the ſeruant of the Lord, and gouernor of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the houſe of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commaunded alſo to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe thoſe that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the houſe of the Lord bee finiſhed,

29 And out of the tribute of Coeloſyria and Phenice, a portion carefully to bee giuen theſe men, for the ſacrifices of the Lord, that is, to Zorobabel the gouernor, for bullockes & rammes, and lambes;

30 And alſo corne, ſalt, wine, and oyle, and that continually euery yeere without further queſtion, according as the Prieſts that bee in Ieruſalem ſhall ſignifie to be daily ſpent:

31 That || offrings may be made to the moſt high God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

|| Drinke offerings.

32 And hee commaunded, that whoſoeuer ſhould tranſgreſſe, yea, or make light of any thing afore ſpoken or written, out of his owne houſe ſhould a tree be taken, and he thereon bee hanged, and all his goods ſeized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whoſe Name is there called vpon, vtterly deſtroy euery king and nation, that ſtretcheth out his hand to hinder or endamage that houſe of the Lord in Ieruſalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto theſe things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Siſinnes and other helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finiſhed, and dedicated. 10 The Paſſeouer is kept.

THen *Siſinnes the gouernor of Coeloſyria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commaundements of king Darius,

*Ezra 6.13.

2 Did very carefully ouerſee the holy workes, aſſiſting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernors of the Temple.

3 And ſo the holy workes proſpered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets propheſied.

4 And they finiſhed theſe things by the commaundement of the Lord God of Iſrael, and with || the conſent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Perſia.

||Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy houſe finiſhed in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the ſixt yeere of Darius King of the Perſians.

†Heb. the third day, Ezr. 6.15.

6 And the children of Iſrael, the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, and others that were of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the Booke of Moſes.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offred an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goats for the ſinne of all Iſrael, according to the number of || the chiefe of the tribes of Iſrael.

||Or, tribes.

9 The Prieſtes alſo and the Leuites ſtood arayed in their veſtments, according to their † kinreds, in the ſeruices of the Lord God of Iſrael, according to the booke of Moſes: and the porters at euery gate.

†Heb. diuiſions, Eſdr. 6.18.

10 And the children of Iſrael || that were of the captiuity, held the paſſeouer the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth, after that the Prieſtes and the Leuites were ſanctified.

||Or, with theſe that, &c.

11 They that were of the captiuity were not all ſanctified together: but the Leuites were all ſanctified together,

12 And ſo they offered the Paſſeouer for all them of the captiuity, and for their brethren the Prieſts, and for themſelues.

13 And the children of Iſrael that came out of the captiuity, did eate, euen all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the abominations of the people of the land, and ſought the Lord:

14 And they kept the Feaſt of vnleauened bread ſeuen dayes, making merry before the Lord.

15 For that hee had turned the || counſell of the King of Aſſyria towards them, to ſtrengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Iſrael.

||Or, minde.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Eſdras bringeth the kings commiſſion to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of thoſe that came with him: 61 and his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the ſinnes of his people, 96 and ſweareth the Prieſts to put away their ſtrange wiues.

ANd after theſe things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Perſians reigned, came Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſon of || Ezarias, the ſonne of Helchiah, the ſonne of Salum,

2 The ſonne of Sadduc, the ſonne of Achitob, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of || Ozias, the ſonne of || Memeroth, the ſonne of Zaraias, the ſonne of || Sauias, the ſonne of Boccas, the ſonne of Abiſum, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleaſar, the ſon of Aaron the † chiefe Prieſt.

|| Azarias.
|| Azarias.
|| Meraioth.
|| Uzzi Some copies want theſe three names.
† Heb. was firſt, Ezra 7.1.

3 This Eſdras went vp from Babylon, as a ſcribe, being very ready in the law of Moſes, that was giuen by the God of Iſrael,

4 And the King did him honour: for hee found grace in his ſight in all his requeſts.

5 There went vp with him alſo certaine of the children of Iſrael, of the Prieſts of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Miniſters of the Temple, vnto Ieruſalem,

‖Nethinims.

6 In † the ſeuenth yere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fifth moneth, (this was the kings ſeuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the firſt day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem, according to the ‖ proſperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

†See Ezra 7. 7,8,9.

‖Or, ſucceſſe.

7 For Eſdras had very great skill, ſo that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Iſrael the ordinances and iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commiſſion which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Eſdras the Prieſt, and Reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖Or, decree.

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Eſdras the prieſt, and reader of the Law of the Lord, ſendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciouſly, I haue giuen order, that ſuch of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Prieſtes and Leuites being within our realme, as are willing and deſirous, ſhould go with thee vnto Ieruſalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a mind thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath ſeemed good both to me, and my ſeuen friends the counſellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ieruſalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord,

13 And cary the gifts vnto the Lord of Iſrael to Ieruſalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the golde and ſiluer that in the country of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ieruſalem,

‖Or, got.

14 With that alſo which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ieruſalem: and that ſiluer and golde may bee collected for bullocks, rammes and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer ſacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the altar of the Lord their God which is in Ieruſalem.

16 And whatſoeuer thou and thy brethren will doe ‖ with the ſiluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

‖With the reſt of, Ezra 7.18.

17 And the holy veſſels of the Lord, which are giuen thee for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, which is in Ieruſalem, thou ſhalt ſet before thy God in Ieruſalem.

18 And whatſoeuer thing elſe thou ſhalt remember for the vſe of the Temple of thy God, thou ſhalt giue it out of the Kings treaſurie.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue alſo commanded the keepers of the treaſures in Syria and Phenice, that whatſoeuer Eſdras the Prieſt, and the reader of the Law of the moſt high God ſhall ſend for, they ſhould giue it him with ſpeed,

20 To the ſumme of an hundred talents of ſiluer: likewiſe alſo of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cors, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖Or, meaſures, or ſalt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the moſt high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdom of the king and his ſonnes.

22 I command you alſo that yee require no taxe, nor any other impoſition of any of the Prieſtes or Leuites, or holy ſingers, or porters, or miniſters of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impoſe any thing vpon them.

23 And thou Eſdras, according to the wiſedome of God, ordaine Iudges & Iuſtices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, † all thoſe that know the law of thy God, and thoſe that know it not thou ſhalt teach.

†Heb. of thoſe that know, Ezra 7.25.

24 And * whoſoeuer ſhall tranſgreſſe the Law of thy God, and of the King, ſhal be puniſhed diligently, whether it be by death, or other puniſhment, by penaltie of money, or by impriſonment.

**Ezra 7.26.*

25 ¶ Then ſaid Eſdras the Scribe, Bleſſed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put theſe things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his houſe that is in Ieruſalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the ſight of the King and his Counſellers, and all his friends and nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Iſrael to go vp with me:

28 And theſe are the chiefe according to their families and ſeuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the ſonnes of Phinees, Gerſon: of the ſonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the ſonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the ſonne of Sechenias:

‖Or, Daniel.

‖Or, Chattus.

**Ezra 8.3. of the ſonnes of Secheniah, of the ſonnes of Paroſh.*

30 Of the ſonnes of Phares, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fiftie men:

31 Of the ſonnes of Pahath Moab, ‖ Eliaonias, the ſonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖Zerachaiah.

32 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias the ſonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: of the ſonnes of Adin, Obeth the ſonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men:

‖Or, of the ſons of Shecheniah the ſonne of Iahaziel.

†Heb. fifty men.

33 Of the ſonnes of Elam, Ioſias, ſonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him ſeuentie men:

‖Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the ſonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias ſon of Michael, and with him ‖ threeſcore and ten men:

‖Or, Zebadiah.

‖Or, fourescore men.

35 Of the ſonnes of Ioab, ‖ Abadias ſonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖Or, Obadiah.

‖Or, Iehiel.

‖Or, eighteene men.

36 Of the ſonnes of Banid, ‖ Aſſalimoth, ſonne of Ioſaphias, and with him an hundred and threeſcore men:

‖Or, of the ſons of Shelomith the ſonne of Ioſiphiah.

37 Of the ſonnes of Babi, Zacharias ſonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the ſonnes of ‖ Aſtath, Iohannes, ſonne of ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖Or, Azgad.

‖Or, Catan.

39 Of the ſonnes of Adonicam the laſt, and theſe are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ ſeuentie men:

‖Or, Shemaia.

‖Or, ſixty men.

40 Of the ſonnes of †Bago, Uthi the ſonne of Iſtalcurus, and with him ſeuentie men:

†Heb. Boguai.

41 And theſe I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where wee pitched our tents three dayes, and then I ſurueyed them.

‖Or, to the riuer called Ahaue, Ezra 8. 11.

42 But when ‖ I had found there none of the Prieſts and Leuites,

‖Or, he numbred the people & the Prieſts: but found none of the ſons of Leui.

43 Then ſent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Maſman,

‖Or, Ariel.

‖Or, Shemaiah.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Moſollamon principall men and learned.

‖Or, Iarib.

‖Or, theſe mens names with their generations are rightly diſtinguiſhed, Ezra 8. 16.

45 And I bade them that they ſhould goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treaſury:

46 And commanded them that they ſhould ſpeake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treaſurers in that place to ſend vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſts office in the houſe of the Lord.

‖Or, Iddo.

‖Or, of.

‖Or, Caſiphia.

‖Or, the Nethinims at the place of Caſiphia.

47 And by the mightie hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs ſkilfull men of the ſons of ‖ Moli the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſons and his brethren, who were eighteene.

‖Or, Machli.

‖Sharebia, ezra 8. 18.

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twentie men.

‖Or, Alſo Haſhabia, & with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, ezra 8. 19.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple, whom Dauid had ordeined, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) the ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred & twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the young men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children, and for the †cattell:

‖Proclaimed.

†Heb. ſubſtance.

51 For I was aſhamed to aſke the king footmen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries.

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe we beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the Prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

‖ Serebias and Haßbias.

55 And I weighed them the golde, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the king and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of golde,

57 And twenty golden veſſels, and †twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like golde.

†Heb. two veſſels, ezra 8. 27.

58 And I ſaid vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy and the gold, and the ſiluer is a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the Prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the Prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras we departed the twelfth day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖ iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euery enemie, and ſo we came to Ieruſalem.

‖ Dangers in the way.

62 And when wee had beene there three dayes, the golde and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of the Lord on the fourth day, vnto ‖ Marmoth the Prieſt, the ſonne of Iri.

‖Or, vnto Marimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was deliuered them by number and weight.

‖Noadiah the ſonne of Binnu

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer, they that were come out of the captiuitie, offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, fourеſcore and ſixteene rammes,

66 †Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goats for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

†Heb. ſeuentie ſeuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a ſinne offering, ezra 8. 3

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the Princes, the Prieſts, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land, nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, to wit, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pereſites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 *For both they and their ſonnes, haue maried with their daughters, and the holy ſeed is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue beene partakers of this iniquitie.

*Ezra 9. 1.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head and beard and ſate me downe ſad and very heauie.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, and bowing my knees and ſtretching forth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord, I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face.

75 For our ſinnes †are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

†Greek. haue abounded.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers we haue beene and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, & our kings, and our prieſts

were giuen vp vnto the kings of the earth, to the ſword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercie beene ſhewed vnto vs from thee, O Lord, that there ſhould be left vs a root, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary,

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs † food in the time of our ſeruitude.

† Heb. life, Ezra 9. 8.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall wee ſay hauing theſe things? for wee haue tranſgreſſed thy Commandements which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which yee enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with vncleanneſſe.

84 Therefore now ſhall yee not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhall yee take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer, you ſhall neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that yee may bee ſtrong, and eate the good things of the land, & that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes and great ſinnes: for thou O Lord, diddeſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a root: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy law, and to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 || Mighteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

|| Or, be not angry, &c.

89 O Lord of Iſrael, thou art true: for wee are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for wee cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, & children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael, called out and ſayd, O Eſdras, wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, we haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael || aloft.

|| Or, exalted, Deut. 28. 13. and Baruch 3.

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that we will put away all our wiues, which we haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doeth this matter appertaine, and we will bee with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſts, and Leuites of all † Iſrael to doe after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

† Heb. and of all Iſrael, Ezra 10. 5.

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in minde of the Feaſt day.

Then Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliacib,

2 And remained there, and did eat no meat nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem:

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould bee ſeized to the vſe of the Temple, and himſelfe || caſt out from them that were of the captiuitie.

|| Vtterly deſtroyed, Ioſh. 10 8.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Hieruſalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude ſate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, becauſe of the preſent foule weather.

7 So Eſdras aroſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed the Lawe in marrying ſtrange wiues, thereby to increaſe the ſinnes of Iſrael.

8 And now by confeſſing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and ſeparate your ſelues from the heathen of the lande, and from the ſtrange women.

10 Then cried the whole multitude & ſaid with a loud voice; Like as thou haſt ſpoken, ſo will we doe.

11 But foraſmuch as the people are many, and it is foule weather, ſo that we cannot ſtand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, ſeeing our ſinne in theſe things is ſpread farre:

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude || ſtay, and let all them of our habitations that haue ſtrange wiues, come at the time appointed,

|| Or, ſtand.

13 And with them the rulers and Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the ſonne of Azael, and Ezechias the ſonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Moſollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuitie, did according to all theſe things.

16 And Eſdras the Prieſt choſe vnto him the principal men of their families, al by name, and in the firſt day of the tenth moneth, they ſate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cauſe that held ſtrange wiues, was brought to an ende in the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 And of the Prieſts that were come toge-

ther, and had ſtrange wiues, there were found:

19 Of the ſonnes of Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec, and his brethren, ‖ Matthelas, and Eleazar, and ‖ Ioribus, and ‖ Ioadanus.

‖ *Maaſias.*
‖ *Iarib.*
‖ *Gedaliah.*

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their ‖ errours.

†*Heb. a ramme.*
‖*Or, purification.*

21 And of the ſonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, and [a] Eanes, and [b] Sameius, and [c] Hierel, and [d] Azarias.

a *Harim.*
b *Maaſiah.*
c *Iehiel.*
d *Vzziah.*

22 And of the ſonnes of [e] Phaiſur, Elionas, Maſſias, Iſmael, and Nathanael, and [f] Ocidelus, and [g] Talſas.

e *Paſhur.*
f *Ioſabad.*
g *Elaſah.*

23 And of the Leuites: Ioſabad, and Semis, and [h] Colius, who was called [i] Calitas, and [k] Patheus, and Iudas, and Ionas.

h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kelitah.*
k *Pethahiah.*

24 Of the holy ſingers: [l] Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

l *Eliaſhib.*

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and [m] Tolbanes.

m *Telem.*

26 Of them of Iſrael, of the ſons of [n] Phoros, [o] Hiermas, and [p] Eddias, and Melchias, and [q] Maelus, and Eleazar, and [r] Aſibias, and Baanias.

n *Paroſh.*
o *Ramiah.*
p *Ieſaiah.*
q *Miamin.*
r *Malchiah.*

27 Of the ſonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and [ſ] Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and [t] Aedias.

ſ *Iehiel.*
t *Abdi.*

28 And of the ſonnes of [u] Zamoth, [x] Eliadas, [y] Eliſimus, [z] Othonias, Iarimoth, and [a] Sabatus, and [b] Sardeus.

u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai.*
y *Eliaſhib.*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sabad.*
b *Aziza.*

29 Of the ſonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and [c] Ioſabad, and [d] Amatheis.

c *Zabbai.*
d *Athlai.*

30 Of the ſonnes of [e] Many, [f] Olamus, [g] Mamuchus, [h] Iedeus, Iaſubus, [i] Iaſael, and Hieremoth.

e *Bani.*
f *Meſhullam.*
g *Malluch.*
h *Adaiah.*
i *Sheal.*

31 † And of the ſonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Mooſias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Seſthel, Balamus, and Manaſſeas.

† *Of the names in verſe 31, 32, 34, 35, See Ezra 10. 30, 31, 34, &c.*

32 And of the ſonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aſeas, and Milchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choſameus.

33 And of the ſonnes of Aſom, [k] Altaneus, and [l] Matthias, and [m] Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manaſſes, and Semei.

k *Mattenai.*
l *Mattithiah.*
m *Zabad.*

34 And of the ſonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Pelias, and Anos, Carabaſion, and Enaſibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliaſis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selemias, Nathanias: And of the ſonnes of Ozora, Seſis, Eſril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambis, Ioſiphus.

35 And of the ſonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias.

36 All theſe had taken ſtrange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the Prieſts and Leuites, and they that were of Iſrael dwelt in Ieruſalem, and in the countrey, in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth: ſo the children of Iſrael were in their ‖ habitations.

‖*Or, villages.*

38 * And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into the broad place of the holy porch toward the Eaſt.

* *Nehe. 8. 1.*

39 And they ſpake vnto Eſdras the Prieſt and Reader, that hee would bring the Law of Moſes, that was giuen of the Lord God of Iſrael.

40 So Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, brought the Law vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Prieſts, to heare the Law in the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.

41 And he read in the broad court before the holy porch from morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heede vnto the Law.

42 And Eſdras the Prieſt, and reader of the Lawe ſtood vp, vpon a pulpit of wood which was made for that purpoſe.

43 And there ſtood vp by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖ Ezecias, ‖ Balaſamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand ſtood ‖ Phaldaius, Miſael, Melchias, ‖ Lothaſubus, and ‖ Nabarias.

‖*Or, Hilkiah.*
‖*Or, Maaſiah.*
‖*Or, Pedaiah.*
‖*Or, Haſhum.*
‖*See Nehe. 8. 4.*

45 Then tooke Eſdras the booke of the Law before the multitude: for hee ſate † honourably in the firſt place in the ſight of them all.

†*Heb. aboue them all.*

46 And when he opened the Law, they ſtood all ſtreight vp. So Eſdras bleſſed the Lord God moſt High, the God of hoſts Almightie.

47 And all the people anſwered Amen, and lifting vp their hands, they fell to the ground, and worſhipped the Lord.

48 Alſo Ieſus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖ Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites, taught the Law of the Lord, making them withall to vnderſtand it.

‖*Or, Hodijah.*

49 ‖ Then ſpake Attharates vnto Eſdras the chiefe Prieſt, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, ſaying,

‖*Then Nehemiah and Ezra the Prieſt & Scribe, and the Leuites that inſtructed the people, ſaid vnto all the people, Nehe. 8. 9.*

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord, for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drinke the ſweete, and ſend part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

‖*Or, the poore.*

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and be not ſorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites publiſhed all things to the people, ſaying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not ſorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make merrie, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Becauſe they vnderſtood the wordes wherein they were inſtructed, and for the which they had beene aſſembled.

¶ II. Eſdras.

II. Eſdras.

CHAP. I.

1 Eſdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to caſt them off, 35 and to giue their houſes to a people of more grace then they.

*Ezra 7.1. ||*Or, Shallum.* THe ſecond booke of the Prophet *Eſdras the ſonne of Saraias, the ſonne of Azarias, the ſonne of Helchias, the ſonne of || Sadamias, the ſonne of Sadoc, the ſonne of Achitob,

2 The ſonne of Achias, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Heli, the ſonne of Amarias, the ſonne of Aziei, the ſonne of Marimoth, the ſonne of Arna, the ſonne of Ozias, the ſonne of Borith, the ſonne of Abiſei, the ſonne of Phinees, the ſonne of Eleazar,

3 The ſonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Perſians.

*Iſai 58.1. 4 *And the word of the Lord came vnto me, ſaying,

5 Goe thy way, and ſhew my people their ſinfull deedes, and their children their wickedneſſe which they haue done againſt mee, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Becauſe the ſinnes of their fathers are increaſed in them: for they haue forgotten mee and haue offered vnto ſtrange gods.

7 Am not, I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and deſpiſed my counſells.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and caſt all euill vpon them; for they haue not bene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long ſhall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done ſo much good?

*Exod, 14.28. 10 *Many kings haue I deſtroyed for their ſakes, Pharao with his ſeruants, and all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

*Num. 21.34. ioſh. 8, 12. 11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, * and in the Eaſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

*Exod. 14.29. ||*Or, ſtreete.* *Exod. 3.10. and 4.14. 13 *I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe || paſſage, *I gaue you Moyſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt.

*Exod. 13.21. 14 *I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten me, ſaith the Lord.

Exod. 16.13. pſal. 104.40. 15 Thus ſayeth the Almighty Lord, The quailes were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my Name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

*Num. 14.3. 17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe, *did you not crie vnto mee?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had bene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pitie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eate, *ſo yee did eate Angels bread. *Wiſd. 16.20.

20 *When ye were thirſty, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out || to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees. *Num. 20.11. wiſd. 11.4. ||*Or, abundantly.*

21 I diuided amongſt you a fruitful land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherizzites, and the Philiſtines before you: *What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord? *Iſai 58.4. and exod. 15.23.

22 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, When you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ||Amorites, being athirſt, and blaſpheming my Name, ||*Or, at the bitter waters, or waters of Marah.*

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweete.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou *Iuda wouldeſt not obey me: I will turne mee to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes. *Exod. 32.8.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo, when ye deſire me to be gracious vnto you. I ſhall haue no mercy vpon you.

26 *Whenſoeuer you ſhall call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feet are ſwift to commit manſlaughter. *Iſai 1.15.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken mee, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That yee would be my people, || and I ſhould be your God, that yee would be my children and I ſhould be your father? ||*Or, as I am your God.*

30 *I gathered you together, as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face. *Matt. 23.37.

31 *When you offer vnto me, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken. *Iſai 1.13.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken & ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſayth the Almightie Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the winde doeth ſtubble.

34 And your children ſhall not be fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commaundement, and done the thing that is euill before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue mee, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhall call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe:

and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the thing that I ſay.

38 And now, brother, beholde what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Unto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord.

*Mal. 3. 1.

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Eſdras is willed to comfort them 34 Becauſe they refuſed, the Gentiles are called. 43 Eſdras ſeeth the Sonne of God, and thoſe that are crowned by him.

Thus ſaith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my commandements by my ſeruants the Prophets, whom they would not heare, but deſpiſed my counſels.

2 The mother that bare them, ſaith vnto them, Goe your way ye children, for I am a widow, and forſaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnes, but with ſorrow and heauineſſe haue I loſt you: for yee haue ſinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what ſhall I now doe vnto you? I am a widow and forſaken: go your way, O my children, and aſke mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of theſe children which would not keepe my Couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confuſion, and their mother to a ſpoyle, that there may bee no off-ſpring of them.

7 Let them be ſcattered abroad among the heathen: let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue deſpiſed my || Couenant.

|| *Sacrament or oath.*

8 Woe be vnto thee, Aſſur, thou that hideſt the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorre.

*Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whoſe land lyeth in clods of pitch, and heapes of aſhes: euen ſo alſo will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, ſaith the Almightie Lord.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord vnto Eſdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdom of Ieruſalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Iſrael.

11 Their glory alſo will I take vnto mee, and giue theſe the euerlaſting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They ſhall haue the tree of life for an oyntment of ſweete ſauour, they ſhall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and yee ſhall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be ſhortened: the kingdome is already prepared for you: watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witneſſe; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good: for I liue, ſaith the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ||bring them vp with gladneſſe, make their feete as faſt as a pillar: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

||*Or, bring them vp with gladnes as a doue: make their feet faſt. For, &c.*

16 And thoſe that be dead will I raiſe vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen || my Name in Iſrael.

||*Or, thy name O Iſrael.*

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue choſen thee, ſaith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will ſend my ſeruants Eſay and Ieremy, after whoſe counſell I haue ſanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowen with milk and hony: and ſeuen mighty mountaines, whereupon there grow roſes and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widowe, iudge for the fatherleſſe, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken and the weake, laugh not a lame man to ſcorne, defend the maimed, and let the blinde man come into the ſight of my clearenеſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

23 * Whereſoeuer thou findeſt the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the firſt place in my reſurrection.

*Tob. 17. 18.
† *Singing bury them.*

24 Abide ſtill, O my people, and take thy reſt, for thy quietneſſe ſhall come.

25 Nouriſh thy children, O thou good nurce; ſtabliſh their feet.

26 As for the ſeruants whom I haue giuen thee, there ſhal not one of them periſh: for I wil require them from among thy number.

27 Be not weary for when the day of trouble and heauineſſe commeth, others ſhall weepe and be ſorrowfull, but thou ſhalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen ſhall enuy thee, but they ſhall bee able to doe nothing againſt thee, ſaith the Lord.

29 My handes ſhall couer thee, ſo that thy children ſhall not ſee hell.

30 Be ioyful, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, ſaith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that ſleepe, for I ſhall bring them out of the ſides of the earth, and ſhew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, ſaith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come and || ſhew mercy vnto them: for my welles runne ouer, and my grace ſhall not faile.

|| *Or, preach.*

33 I Eſdras receiued a charge of the Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I ſhould goe vnto Iſrael; but when I came vnto them, they ſet me at naught, and deſpiſed the commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I ſay vnto you, O ye heathen, that heare and vnderſtand, Looke for your Shepheard, he ſhall giue you euerlaſting reſt; for hee is nigh at hand, that ſhall come in the end of the world.

35 Be ready to the reward of the kingdom, for the euerlaſting light ſhall ſhine vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the ſhadow of this world, receiue the ioyfulneſſe of your glory: I teſtifie my Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you, and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Ariſe vp and ſtand, behold the number of thoſe that be ſealed || in the feaſt of the Lord:

||*Or, ſr.*

39 Which are departed from the ſhadow of

the world, & haue receiued glorious garments of the Lord.

40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † ſhut vp thoſe of thine that are clothed in white, which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

† Lat. conclude.

41 The number of thy children whom thou longedſt for, is fulfilled: beſeech the power of the Lord, that thy people which haue bene called from the beginning, may be hallowed.

42 *I Eſdras ſaw vpon the mount Sion a great people, whom I could not number, and they all praiſed the Lord with ſongs.

*Reuel. 7. 9.

43 And in the middeſt of them there was a yong man of a high ſtature, taller then all the reſt, and vpon euery one of their heads hee ſet crownes, and was more exalted, which I marueiled at greatly.

44 So I aſked the Angel, and ſaid, ‖ Sir, what are theſe?

‖ Or, Lord.

45 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, Theſe be they that haue put off the mortal clothing, and put on the immortall, and haue confeſſed the Name of God: now are they crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then ſaid I vnto the Angel, What yong perſon is it that crowneth them, and giueth them palmes in their hands.

47 So he anſwered, and ſaid vnto me, It is the ſonne of God, whom they haue confeſſed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them, that ſtood ſo ſtiffely for the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel ſaid vnto mee, Goe thy way, and tell thy people what maner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord thy God thou haſt ſeene.

CHAP. III.

1 Eſdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the ſinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of the city, I was in Babylon, and lay troubled vpon my bedde, and my thoughts came vp ouer my heart.

2 For I ſaw the deſolation of Sion, and the wealth of them that dwelt at Babylon.

3 And my ſpirit was ſore mooued, ſo that I began to ſpeake words full of feare to the moſt High, and ſaid,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou ſpakeſt at the beginning, when thou didſt plant the earth (and that thy ſelfe alone) and commaundedſt the people,

5 *And gaueſt a body vnto Adam without ſoule, which was the workemanſhip of thine hands, and didſt breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made liuing before thee.

*Gene. 2. 7.

6 And thou leddeſt him into paradiſe, which thy right hand had planted, before euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gaueſt commaundement to loue thy way, which hee tranſgreſſed, and immediatly thou appointedſt death in him and in his generations, of whom came nations tribes, people, and kinreds out of number.

8 *And euery people walked after their owne will, and did wonderfull things before thee, and deſpiſed thy commandements.

*Gene. 6. 12.

9 *And againe in proceſſe of time thou broughteſt the flood vpon thoſe that dwelt in the world, and deſtroyedſt them.

*Gene. 7. 10.

10 And it came to paſſe in euery of them, that as death was to Adam, ſo was the flood to theſe.

11 Neuertheleſſe one of them thou lefteſt, namely *Noah with his houſholde, of whom came all righteous men.

*1. Pet. 3. 20.

12 And it happened, that when they that dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply, and had gotten them many children, and were a great people, they began againe to be more vngodly then the firſt.

13 Now when they liued ſo wickedly before thee, *thou didſt chooſe thee a man from among them, whoſe name was *Abraham.

*Gene. 12. 1.
*Gen. 17. 5.

14 Him thou louedſt, and vnto him onely thou ſhewedſt thy will:

15 And madeſt an euerlaſting Couenant with him, promiſing him that thou wouldeſt neuer forſake his ſeed.

16 *And vnto him thou gaueſt Iſahac, and *vnto Iſahac alſo thou gaueſt Iacob & Eſau. As for Iacob thou *diddeſt chooſe him to thee, and put by Eſau: and ſo Iacob became a great multitude.

*Gen. 21. 2, 3.
*Gene. 25. 25, 26.
*Mal. 1. 2, 3.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when thou leddeſt his ſeede out of Egypt, *thou broughteſt them vp to the mount Sina.

*Rom. 9. 13.
exod. 19. 1.
deut. 4. 10.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou didſt ſet faſt the earth, moouedſt the whole world, and madeſt the depth to tremble, and troubledſt the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went thorow foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of winde, and of cold, that thou mighteſt giue the law vnto the ſeed of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Iſrael.

‖ *And to all the generation of Iſrael, that they ſhould keepe it with diligence.*

20 And yet tookeſt thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the firſt Adam bearing a wicked heart, tranſgreſſed, and was ouercome; and ſo be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmitie was made permanent; and the Law (alſo) in the heart of the people with the malignity of the root, ſo that the good departed away, and the euill abode ſtill.

23 So the times paſſed away, and the yeres were brought to an end: *then didſt thou rayſe thee vp a ſeruant, called Dauid.

*1. Sam. 16. 13
*2. Sam. 5. 1. and 7. 5, 13.

24 *Whom thou commandedſt to builde a citie vnto thy Name, and to offer incenſe and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the city forſooke thee,

26 And in all things did euen as Adam and all his generation had done, for they alſo had a wicked heart.

27 And ſo thou gaueſt the city ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deeds then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they ſhould therfore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had ſeene impieties without number, then my ſoule ſaw many euill doers in this thirtieth yeere, ſo that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue ſeene how thou ſuffereſt them ſinning, and haſt ſpared wicked doers: and haſt deſtroyed thy people, and haſt preſerued thine enemies, and haſt not ſignified it.

31 ‖ I do not remember how this way may be

‖ *Or, I conceiue.*

be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee beſides Iſrael? or what generation hath ſo beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I ſee that they ‖flow in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

‖Or, abound.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickedneſſe now in the ballance, and theirs alſo that dwell in the world: and ſo ſhall thy Name no where be found, but in Iſrael.

35 Or when was it that they which dwell vpon the earth, haue not ſinned in thy ſight? or what people hath ſo kept thy commandements?

36 Thou ſhalt finde that Iſrael by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII

1 The Angel declareth the ignorance of Eſdras in Gods iudgement, 13 and admoniſheth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach. 23 Neuertheles Eſdras asketh diuers queſtions, and receiueth anſwers to them.

AND the Angel that was ſent vnto mee, whoſe name was Uriel, gaue mee an anſwere,

2 And ſaid, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, and thinkeſt thou to comprehend the way of the moſt High?

3 Then ſaid I, Yea my Lord: and he anſwered mee and ſaid, I am ſent to ſhew thee three wayes, and to ſet foorth three ſimilitudes before thee.

4 Whereof if thou canſt declare mee one, I will ſhew thee alſo the way that thou deſireſt to ſee, and I ſhall ſhew thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I ſaid, Tell on my Lord. Then ſaid he vnto me, Goe thy way, weigh me the weight of the fire, or meaſure me the blaſt of the wind, or call me againe the day that is paſt.

6 Then anſwered I and ſaid, What man is able to doe that, that thou ſhouldeſt aſke ſuch things of me?

7 And hee ſaid vnto me, If I ſhould aſke thee how great dwellings are in the midſt of the ſea, or how many ſprings are in the beginning of the deepe, or how many ſprings are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradiſe:

8 Paraduenture thou wouldeſt ſay vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deepe, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheleſſe, now haue I aſked thee but onely of the fire and wind, and of the day where through thou haſt paſſed, and of things from which thou canſt not bee ſeparated, and yet canſt thou giue me no anſwere of them.

10 He ſaid moreouer vnto me, Thine owne things, and ſuch as are growen vp with thee, canſt thou not know.

11 How ſhould thy veſſell then bee able to comprehend the way of the Higheſt, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderſtand the ‖corruption that is euident in my ſight?

‖Or, incorruption.

12 Then ſaid I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we ſhould liue ſtill in wickedneſſe, and to ſuffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee anſwered mee and ſayd, I went into a foreſt into a plaine, and the *trees tooke counſell,

*Iudg. 9.8. 2.chro. 25.18.

14 And ſaid, Come, let vs goe and make warre againſt the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that wee may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea alſo in like maner tooke counſell, and ſayd, Come, let vs goe vp and ſubdue the woods of the plaine, that there alſo we may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and conſumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the Sea came likewiſe to nought, for the ſand ſtood vp and ſtopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt theſe two, whom wouldeſt thou begin to iuſtifie, or whom wouldeſt thou condemne?

19 I anſwered and ſaid, Verily it is a fooliſh thought that they both haue deuiſed: for the ‖ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the ſea alſo hath his place to beare his ‖floods.

‖Or, the land.
‖Or, waues.

20 Then anſwered hee me and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgeſt thou not thy ſelfe alſo?

21 For like as ‖the ground is giuen vnto the world, and the ſea to his floods: euen ſo *they that dwell vpon the earth may vnderſtand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderſtand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖The land.
*Iſai 55.8,9. iohn 3.31. 1.cor.2.13.

22 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, I beſeech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderſtanding.

23 For it was not my minde to bee curious of the high things, but of ſuch as paſſe by vs dayly, namely wherefore Iſrael is giuen vp as a reproch to the heathen, and for what cauſe the people whom thou haſt loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Law of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenants come to ‖none effect;

‖Or, no where.

24 And wee paſſe away out of the world as graſſehoppers, and our life is aſtoniſhment and feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will hee then doe vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of theſe things haue I aſked.

26 Then anſwered he mee, and ſaid, The more thou ſearcheſt, the more thou ſhalt marueile, for the world haſteth faſt to paſſe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promiſed to the righteous in time to come; for this world is full of vnrighteouſneſſe and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou aſkeſt me, I will tell thee; for the euill is ſowen, but the deſtruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is ſowen, bee not turned vpſide downe; and if the place where the euill is ſowen paſſe not away, then cannot it come that is ſowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill ſeede hath beene ſowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlineſſe hath it brought vp vnto this time? and how much

ſhall it yet bring foorth vntill the || time of threſhing come.

31 Ponder now by thy ſelfe, how great fruit of wickedneſſe the graine of the euill ſeed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares ſhalbe cut downe, which are without number, how great a floore ſhall they fill?

33 Then I anſwered and ſaid, How and when ſhall theſe things come to paſſe? wherefore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he anſwered mee, ſaying, Doe not thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to be aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aſke queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhall I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

36 And vnto theſe things || Vriel the Archangell gaue them anſwere, and ſaid, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for he hath weighed the world in the ballance.

|| Or, Ieremiel.

37 By meaſure hath he meaſured the times, and by number hath hee numbred the times; and he doeth not mooue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen we all are full of impiety.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of ỹ righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwel vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with childe, and aſke of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of ỹ trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſayd, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it bee poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know: but what is for to come I know not.

47 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before mee: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before mee a watrie cloud, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid hee vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behinde: ſo the || quantity which is paſt, did more exceede.

|| Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſayd, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? || or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

|| Or, who ſhalbe manuſcript?

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou aſkeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſignes of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chuſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught that Gods iudgments are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheleſſe as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come that they which dwell vpon the earth, || ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall be hidden, and the land ſhall be barren of faith.

|| Shalbe found with great wealth.

2 But *iniquity ſhalbe increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

*Mat. 24. 12.

3 And the land || that thou ſeeſt now to haue roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

|| Or, that thou treadeſt vpon and ſeeſt.

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhal ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, and the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voice, and the people ſhalbe troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpon the earth, and the foules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodomitiſh ſea ſhal caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall bee a confuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhalbe oft || ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſts ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters,

|| Or, ſlaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall bee found in the ſweete, and all friends ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And ſhall be ſought of many, and yet not bee found: then ſhall vnrighteouſneſſe and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land alſo ſhal aſke another, and ſay, Is righteouſnes that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it ſhall ſay, No.

12 At the ſame time ſhall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they ſhall labour, but their wayes ſhall not || proſper.

|| Or, be reiected.

13 To ſhew thee ſuch tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, and faſt ſeuen dayes, thou ſhalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, and an extreme fearefulneſſe went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, ſo that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with me, held me, comforted me, and ſet me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the ſecond night it came to paſſe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, ſaying, Where haſt thou beene? and why is thy countenance ſo heauie?

17 Knoweſt thou not that Iſrael is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forſake vs

not as the ſhepheard that leaueth his flocke in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then ſaid I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And he heard what I ſaid, and went from me.

20 And ſo I faſted ſeuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after ſeuen daies, ſo it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my ſoule recouered the ſpirit of vnderſtanding; and I began to talke with the moſt high againe,

23 And ſayd, O Lord that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou haſt choſen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou haſt choſen thee on pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the ſea, thou haſt filled thee one riuer: and of all builded cities, thou haſt hallowed Sion vnto thyſelfe.

26 And of all the foules that are created, thou haſt named thee one Doue: and of all the cattell that are made, thou haſt prouided thee one ſheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou haſt gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedſt, thou gaueſt a law that is approoued of all.

28 And now, O Lord, why haſt thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote haſt thou prepared others, and why haſt thou ſcattered thy onely one people among many?

‖Or, ouer.

29 And they which did gainſay thy promiſes, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didſt ſo much hate thy people, yet ſhouldeſt thou puniſh them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had ſpoken theſe wordes, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was ſent vnto me,

32 And ſaid vnto me, Heare mee, and I will inſtruct thee, hearken to the thing that I ſay, and I ſhall tell thee more.

33 And I ſaid, Speake on, my Lord: then ſaid hee vnto mee, Thou art ſore troubled in minde for Iſraels ſake: loueſt thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I ſaid, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I ſpoken; for my reines paine mee euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the moſt High, and to ſeeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Thou canſt not: and I ſaid, Wherfore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers womb then my graue, that I might not haue ſeene the trauel of Iacob, and the weariſome toyle of the ſtocke of Iſrael?

36 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather mee together the drops that are ſcattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe yͭ are withered.

37 Open me the places that are cloſed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are ſhut vp, ſhew mee the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know theſe things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for mee, I am vnwiſe, how may I then ſpeake of theſe things whereof thou aſkeſt mee?

40 Then ſaid hee vnto mee, Like as thou canſt doe none of theſe things that I haue ſpoken of, euen ſo canſt thou not find out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promiſed vnto my people.

41 And I ſayd, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou nigh vnto them that bee reſerued till the end; and what ſhall they doe that haue bene before me, or wee (that bee now) or they that ſhall come after vs?

42 And hee ſayd vnto mee, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no ſlackneſſe of the laſt, euen ſo there is no ſwiftneſſe of the firſt.

43 So I anſwered, and ſaid, Couldeſt thou not make thoſe that haue beene made, and bee now, and that are for to come, at once, that thou mighteſt ſhew thy iudgement the ſooner?

44 Then anſwered hee mee, and ſaid, The creature may not haſte aboue the Maker, neither may the world hold them at once that ſhal be created therein.

45 And I ſayd, As thou haſt ſaid vnto thy ſeruant, that thou which giueſt life to all, haſt giuen life at once to the creature that thou haſt created, and the creature bare it: euen ſo it might now alſo beare them that now bee preſent at once.

46 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Aſke the wombe of a woman, and ſay vnto her, If thou bringeſt forth children, why doeſt thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

47 And I ſaid, Shee cannot: but muſt doe it by diſtance of time.

48 Then ſaid he vnto mee, Euen ſo haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to thoſe that bee ſowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a young child may not bring foorth the things that belong to the aged, euen ſo haue I diſpoſed the world which I created.

50 And I aſked and ſaid, Seeing thou haſt now giuen me the way, I will proceed to ſpeake before thee: for her mother of whom thou haſt told mee that ſhee is young, now draweth nigh vnto age.

51 Hee anſwered mee, and ſayd, Aſke a woman that beareth children, and ſhee ſhall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou haſt now brought foorth, like thoſe that were before, but leſſe of ſtature?

53 And ſhe ſhall anſwere thee, They that be borne in the ſtrength of youth, are of one faſhion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwiſe.

54 Conſider thou therefore alſo, how that yee are leſſe of ſtature then thoſe that were before you.

55 And ſo are they that come after you leſſe then ye, as the creatures which now begin to bee old, and haue paſſed ouer the ſtrength of youth.

56 Then ſaid I, Lord, I beſeech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight, ſhew thy ſeruant by whom thou viſiteſt thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods purpoſe is eternall. 8 The next world ſhall follow this immediatly. 13 What ſhall fall out at the laſt. 31 He is promiſed more knowledge, 38 and reckoneth vp the works of the creation, 57 and complaineth that they haue no part in the world for whom it was made.

AND he ſaid vnto mee, In the beginning when the ‖earth was made, before the borders of the world ſtood, or euer the winds blew,

‖Or, circle of the earth.

2 Before it thundred and lightened, or euer the foundations of paradiſe were laid,

3 Before the faire flowers were ſeene, or euer the moueable powers were eſtabliſhed, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together,

4 Or euer the heights of the ayre were lifted vp, before the meaſures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimneyes in Sion were hote,

5 And ere the preſent yeeres were ſought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now ſinne were turned, before they were ſealed that haue gathered faith for a treaſure:

6 Then did I conſider theſe things, and they all were made through mee alone, and through none other: by me alſo they ſhall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, What ſhalbe the parting aſunder of the times? or when ſhal bee the end of the firſt, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And hee ſayd vnto mee, From Abraham vnto Iſaac, when Iacob and Eſau were borne of him, *Iacobs hand helde ‖ firſt the heele of Eſau:

*Gene. 25.26.
‖Or, from the beginning.

9 For Eſau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other queſtion, Eſdras, aſke thou not.

11 ¶ I anſwered then, and ſaide, O Lord that beareſt rule, if I haue found fauour in thy ſight,

12 I beſeech thee, ſhew thy ſeruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou ſhewedſt mee part the laſt night.

13 So hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto mee, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mightie ſounding voyce.

14 And it ſhall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou ſtandeſt, ſhall not be mooued.

‖Or, earthquake

15 And therefore when it ſpeaketh, bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundation of the earth is vnderſtood.

16 And why? Becauſe the ſpeech of theſe things trembleth and is mooued: for it knoweth that the end of theſe things muſt bee changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I ſtood vp vpon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voyce that ſpake, and the ſound of it was like the ſound of many waters.

18 And it ſaid, Behold, the daies come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to viſite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquiſition of them, what they bee that haue hurt vniuſtly with their vnrighteouſneſſe, and when the affliction of Sion ſhalbe fulfilled.

20 And when the world that ſhall beginne to vaniſh away, ſhall bee ‖ finiſhed: then will I ſhew theſe tokens, the bookes ſhall be opened before the firmament, and they ſhall ſee altogether.

‖Or, ſealed.

21 And the children of a yeere olde ſhall ſpeake with their voices, the women with child ſhall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths old: and they ſhall liue and bee raiſed vp.

22 And ſuddenly ſhall the ſowen places appeare vnſowen, the full ſtore-houſes ſhall ſuddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet ſhall giue a ſound, which when euery one heareth, they ſhall bee ſuddenly afraid.

24 At yͤ time ſhall friends fight one againſt another like enemies, & the earth ſhall ſtand in feare with thoſe that dwell therein, the ſprings of the fountaines ſhall ſtand ſtill, and in three houres they ſhall not runne.

25 Whoſoeuer remaineth from all theſe that I haue tolde thee, ſhall eſcape, and ſee my ſaluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, ſhall ſee it, who haue not taſted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants ſhall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill ſhalbe put out, and deceit ſhall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it ſhall flouriſh, corruption ſhalbe ouercome, and the truth which hath bin ſo long without fruit, ſhalbe declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, I looked by little and litle vpon him before whom I ſtood.

30 And theſe wordes ſayd hee vnto mee, I am come to ſhew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and faſt ſeuen dayes againe, I ſhall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

‖See chap. 13. verſe 52.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the moſt High: for the mighty hath ſeene thy righteous dealing, he hath ſeene alſo thy chaſtitie, which thou haſt had euer ſince thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee ſent me to ſhew thee all theſe things, and to ſay vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And haſten not with the times that are paſt, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayeſt not haſten from the latter times.

35 And it came to paſſe after this, that I wept againe, and faſted ſeuen dayes in like maner, that I might fulfil the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within me againe, and I beganne to ſpeake before the moſt High.

37 For my ſpirit was greatly ſet on fire, and my ſoule was in diſtreſſe.

38 And I ſaid, O Lord, thou ſpakeſt from the beginning of the Creation, euen the firſt day, and ſaideſt thus, *Let heauen and earth be made: and thy word was a perfect worke.

*Gene. 1. 1.

39 And then was the ſpirit, and darkneſſes and ſilence were on euery ſide; the ſound of mans voyce was not yet formed.

40 Then commaundedſt thou a faire light

to come foorth of thy treaſures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Upon the ſecond day thou madeſt the ſpirit of the firmament, and commandedſt it to part aſunder, and to make a deuiſion betwixt the waters, that the one part might go vp, and the other remaine beneath.

42 Upon the third day thou didſt command that the waters ſhould bee gathered in the ſeuenth part of the earth: ſixe parts haſt thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of theſe, ſome being planted of God and tilled, might ſerue thee.

43 For aſſoone as thy word went foorth, the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there were great and innumerable fruite, and many and diuers pleaſures for the taſte, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull ſmell: and this was done the third day.

45 *Upon the fourth day thou commaundedſt that the Sunne ſhould ſhine, and the Moone giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhould be in order.

*Gene. 1.14.

46 And gaueſt them a charge to do *ſeruice vnto man, that was to be made.

*Gene. 1.15. deut. 4. 19.

47 Upon the fift day thou ſaideſt vnto the ſeuenth part *where the waters were gathered, that it ſhould bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fiſhes: and ſo it came to paſſe.

*Gene. 1.20.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praiſe thy wondrous works.

49 Then didſt thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledſt ‖ Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

‖ *Behemoth.*

50 And didſt ſeparate the one from the other: for the ſeuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Unto Enoch thou gaueſt one part which was dryed vp the third day, that hee ſhould dwell in the ſame part, wherein are a thouſand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gaueſt the ſeuenth part, namely the moyſt, and haſt kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Upon the ſixt day thou gaueſt commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it ſhould bring forth beaſts, cattell, and creeping things:

54 And after theſe, Adam alſo whome thou madeſt lord of all thy creatures, of him come wee all, and the people alſo whom thou haſt choſen.

55 All this haue I ſpoken before thee, O Lord, becauſe thou madeſt the world for our ſakes.

56 As for the other people which alſo come of Adam, thou haſt ſaid that they are nothing, but bee like vnto ſpittle, and haſt likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a veſſell.

57 And now, O Lord, beholde, theſe heathen, which haue euer beene reputed as nothing, haue begun to bee lordes ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But wee thy people (whome thou haſt called thy firſt borne thy onely begotten, and thy feruent louer) are giuen into their hands.

59 If the worlde now bee made for our ſakes, why doe wee not poſſeſſe an inheritance with the world? how long ſhall this endure?

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrowe. 12 When it was made narrow. 28 All ſhall die and riſe againe. 33 Chriſt ſhall ſit in iudgement. 46 God hath not made Paradiſe in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an ende of ſpeaking theſe wordes, there was ſent vnto me the Angel which had bene ſent vnto me the nights afore.

2 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Up, Eſdras, and heare the words that I am come to tell thee.

3 And I ſaid, Speake on, my God. Then ſaid he vnto me, The ſea is ſet in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the caſe the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the ſea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If hee went not through the narrowe, how could hee come into the broad.

6 There is alſo another thing, A citie is builded, and ſet vpon a broad fielde, and is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrowe, and is ſet in a ‖ dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water.

‖ *Or, ſteepe place.*

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, ſo ſmall that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this citie now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer ſhall paſſe the danger ſet before it, how ſhal he receiue this inheritance?

10 And I ſaid, It is ſo, Lord. Then ſaid hee vnto me, Euen ſo alſo is Iſraels portion:

11 Becauſe for their ſakes I made the world, and when Adam tranſgreſſed my ſtatutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of ſorrow and trauell: they are but few and euill, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the ‖ elder world were wide and ſure, and brought immortall fruit.

‖ *Or, greater.*

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter theſe ſtraite and vaine things, they can neuer receiue thoſe that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why diſquieteſt thou thy ſelfe, ſeeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moued, wheras thou art but mortall?

16 Why haſt thou not conſidered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is preſent.

17 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordeined in thy *Law, that the righteous ſhould inherit theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

*Deut. 8. 1.

18 Neuertheleſſe the righteous ſhall ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtraite things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And hee ſaid vnto me, There is no iudge

aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the law of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, and what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things,

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt high, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not bene vnfaithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore, Eſdras, for the emptie, are emptie things; and for the full, are the full things.

26 Beholde, the time ſhall come, that theſe tokens which I haue tolde thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhee comming forth ſhalbe ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine, ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as the || former iudgements: ſo that no man ſhall remaine.

||*Or, firſt beginning.*

31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not, ſhalbe raiſed vp, and that ſhal die that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhall reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhall the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, & the ſecret places ſhal deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt high ſhal appeare vpon the ſeat of iudgement, and miſery ſhall paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.

34 But iudgment only ſhal remaine, trueth ſhall ſtand, and faith ſhall waxe ſtrong.

35 And the worke ſhall followe, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall bee of force, and wicked deedes ſhall beare no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, *Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and *Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe,

*Gene. 18.13.
*Exod. 32.11.

37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of || Achan,

||*Or, Achor.*

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the deſtruction: and *Solomon for them that ſhould come to the Sanctuary.

*2.Sam. 24. 17. 2.chron. 6.14.

39 And *Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that he might liue.

*1.Kin. 17.21. and 18.42,45.

40 And *Ezekias for the people in the time of Senacherib: and many for many.

*2.Kin. 19.15.

41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me, and ſaid, This preſent life is not the ende where much glory doeth abide: therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortalitie for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.

44 Intemperancy is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and trueth is ſprung vp.

45 Then ſhall no man bee able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying, That it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was *thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

*Rom. 5.18.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas wee haue done the workes that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked are made vaine?

51 And that there are laid vp for vs dwellings of health and ſafety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the moſt high is kept to defend them which haue led || a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the moſt wicked wayes of all?

||*Or, a chaſte life.*

53 And that there ſhould be ſhewed a paradiſe whoſe fruit endureth for euer, wherein is || ſecurity and medicine, ſith we ſhall not enter into it?

||*Or, fulneſſe.*

54 For we haue walked in vnpleaſant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vſed abſtinence, ſhall ſhine aboue the ſtarres, whereas our faces ſhall be blacker then darkeneſſe?

56 For while we liued and committed iniquitie, we conſidered not that we ſhould begin to ſuffer for it after death.

57 Then anſwered he me and ſaide, This is the ||condition of the battel, which man that is borne vpon the earth ſhall fight,

||*Or, intent.*

58 That if he be ouercome, he ſhal ſuffer as thou haſt ſaid, but if he get the victory, he ſhall receiue the thing that I ſay.

59 For this is the life whereof Moſes ſpake vnto the people while he liued, ſaying, *Chooſe thee life that thou mayſt liue.

*Deut. 30.19.

60 Neuertheleſſe they beleeued not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no nor me which haue ſpoken vnto them,

61 That there ſhould not be ſuch heauineſſe in their deſtruction, as ſhall be ioy ouer them that are perſwaded to ſaluation.

62 I anſwered then and ſaid, I know Lord that the moſt high is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon thoſe alſo that turne to his Law,

64 And that *he is patient and long ſuffereth thoſe that haue ſinned, as his creatures,

*Rom. 2.4.

65 And that he is bountiful, for he is ready to giue where it needeth.

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are preſent, and that are paſt, and alſo to them which are to come.

67 For if he ſhall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not ſo of his goodneſſe, that they which haue committed iniquities might be eaſed of them, the tenne thouſand part of men ſhould not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee ſhould not forgiue them that are || cured with his word, and put out the multitude of || contentions,

|| *Or, created.*
|| *Or, contempts.*

70 There ſhould be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few ſaued. 6 Hee asketh why God deſtroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which onely ſerue him. 41 God anſwereth that all ſeed commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and ſuch like.

And hee anſwered me, ſaying, The moſt High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I will tell thee a ſimilitude, Eſdras, As when thou aſkeſt the earth, it ſhall ſay vnto thee, that it giueth much moulde whereof earthen veſſels are made, but little duſt that gold commeth of: euen ſo is the courſe of this preſent world.

3 *There be many created, but few ſhall be ſaued.

*Mat. 20,16.

4 So anſwered I, and ſaid, Swallow then downe, O my ſoule, vnderſtanding, and deuoure wiſedome.

5 For thou haſt agreed to giue eare, and art willing to propheſie: for thou haſt no longer ſpace then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou ſuffer not thy ſeruant that we may pray before thee, and thou || giue vs ſeed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderſtanding, that there may come fruit of it, how ſhall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

|| *Or, to giue vs.*

7 For thou art alone, and we all one workmanſhip of thine hands, like as thou haſt ſaid.

8 For when the body is faſhioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou giueſt it members, || thy creature is preſerued in fire and water, and nine moneths doth thy workemanſhip endure thy creature which is created in her.

|| *Or, how is the body faſhioned.*

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, ſhall both be preſerued: and when the time commeth the wombe preſerued deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou haſt commaunded out of the parts of the body, that is to ſay, out of the breaſts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breaſts,

11 That the thing which is faſhioned, may be nouriſhed for a time, till thou diſpoſeſt it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughteſt it vp with thy righteouſneſſe, and nurturedſt it in thy Law, and reformedſt it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou ſhalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou ſhalt deſtroy him which with ſo great *labour was faſhioned, it is an eaſie thing to be ordained by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preſerued.

*Iob 10,8. pſal. 139.14. &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will ſpeake (touching man in generall, thou knoweſt beſt) but touching thy people, for whoſe ſake I am ſory,

16 And for thine inheritance, for whoſe cauſe I mourne, and for Iſrael, for whom I am heauie, and for Iacob, for whoſe ſake I am troubled:

17 Therefore will I beginne to pray before thee, for my ſelfe, and for them: for I ſee the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the ſwiftneſſe of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voice, and vnderſtand my words, and I ſhall ſpeake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Eſdras, before he was taken vp: and I ſaid;

20 O Lord, thou that dwelleſt in euerlaſtingneſſe, which beholdeſt from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whoſe Throne is ineſtimable, whoſe glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hoſtes of Angels ſtand with trembling,

22 (Whoſe ſeruice is conuerſant in winde and fire,) whoſe word is true, and ſayings conſtant, whoſe Commandement is ſtrong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whoſe looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witneſſeth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and giue eare to the petition of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will ſpeake, & ſo long as I haue vnderſtanding, I will anſwere.

26 O looke not vpon the ſinnes of thy people: but on them which ſerue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the deſire of thoſe that keepe thy Teſtimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon thoſe that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowen thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy will to deſtroy them, which haue liued like beaſts: but to looke vpon them that haue clearely taught thy Law.

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worſe then beaſts: but loue them, that alway put their truſt in thy righteouſneſſe and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || doe languiſh of ſuch diſeaſes; but becauſe of vs ſinners, thou ſhalt be called mercifull.

|| *Are ſicke.*

32 For if thou || haſt a deſire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou ſhalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteouſneſſe:

|| *Be willing.*

33 For the iuſt which haue many good works laid vp with thee, ſhall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou ſhouldeſt take diſpleaſure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou ſhouldeſt bee ſo bitter toward it?

35 *For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but he hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amiſſe.

* 1.Kin. 8.46. and 2.chron. 6.36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteouſneſſe, and thy goodneſſe ſhall be declared, if thou be mercifull unto them which haue not the || confidence of good workes. || Or, ſubſtance.

37 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Some things haſt thou ſpoken aright, and according unto thy words it ſhall be.

38 For indeed I will not thinke on the diſpoſition of them which haue ſinned before death, before iudgement, before deſtruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the diſpoſition of the righteous, and I will remember alſo their pilgrimage, and the ſaluation, and the reward that they ſhall haue. *Gen.4.4.

40 Like as I haue ſpoken now, ſo ſhall it come to paſſe.

41 For as the huſbandman ſoweth much ſeede vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is ſowen good in his ſeaſon, commeth not vp, neither doeth all that is planted take roote: euen ſo is it of them that are ſowen in the world, they ſhall not all be ſaued.

42 I anſwered then, and ſaid, If I haue found grace let me ſpeake.

43 Like as the huſbandmans ſeede periſheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due ſeaſon, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen ſo periſheth man alſo which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine owne image, becauſe thou art like vnto him, for whoſe ſake thou haſt made all things, and likened him vnto the huſbandmans ſeede.

45 Be not wroth with vs, but ſpare thy people, and haue mercy vpon thine owne inheritance: for thou art mercifull vnto thy creature.

46 Then anſwered he me, and ſaid, Things preſent are for the preſent, and things to come, for ſuch as be to come.

47 For thou commeſt farre ſhort, that thou ſhouldeſt be able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this alſo thou art marueilous before the moſt High:

49 In that thou haſt humbled thy ſelfe as it becommeth thee, and haſt not iudged thy ſelfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miſeries ſhall bee done to them, that in the latter time ſhall dwell in the world, becauſe they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderſtand thou for thy ſelfe, and ſeeke out the glory for ſuch as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is paradiſe opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteouſneſſe is made ready, a city is builded and reſt is allowed, yea perfect goodneſſe and wiſedome.

53 The roote of euill is ſealed vp from you, weakeneſſe and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten. || Or, graue.

54 Sorrowes are paſſed, and in the ende is ſhewed the treaſure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aſke thou no more queſtions concerning the multitude of them that periſh.

56 For when they had taken libertie, they deſpiſed the moſt High, thought ſcorne of his Law, and forſooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous.

58 And * ſaid in their heart, that there is no God, yea, and that knowing they muſt die. *Pſal.14.1. and 53.1.

59 For as the things aforeſaid ſhall receiue you, ſo thirſt and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men ſhould come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not ſhewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, & a few like thee. Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

63 Behold, O Lord, now haſt thou ſhewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt begin to doe in the laſt times: but at what time, thou haſt not ſhewed me.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who ſhall be ſaued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth ſaue a fewe. 33 Hee complaineth that thoſe periſh which keepe Gods Law: 38 and ſeeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe anſwered me then, and ſaid, Meaſure thou the time diligently in it ſelfe: & when thou ſeeſt part of the ſignes paſt, which I haue tolde thee before,

2 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand, that it is the very ſame time, wherein the Higheſt will begin to viſit the world which he made.

3 Therefore when there ſhall bee ſeene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world: *Mat.24.7.

4 Then ſhalt thou well vnderſtand, that the moſt high ſpake of thoſe things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world, hath a beginning, and an end, and the ende is manifeſt;

6 Euen ſo the times alſo of the higheſt, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull workes, and endings in effects and ſignes.

7 And euery one that ſhall bee ſaued, and ſhall bee able to eſcape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shalbe preſerued from the ſaid perils, and ſhall ſee my ſaluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue ſanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then ſhall they || be in pitifull caſe which now haue abuſed my wayes: and they that haue caſt them away deſpitefully, ſhall dwell in torments. || Or, they ſhall marueile.

10 For ſuch as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my Lawe, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderſtood not, but deſpiſed it:

12 The ſame muſt know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly ſhall be puniſhed, and when: but enquire how the righteous ſhall bee ſaued, whoſe the world is, and for whom the world is created.

14 Then anſwered I, and ſaid,

15 I haue ſaid before, and now doe ſpeake, and will ſpeake it alſo hereafter: that there be many moe of them which periſh, then of them which ſhalbe ſaued.

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he anſwered me, ſaying: Like as the field is, ſo is alſo the ſeed: as the flowers be, ſuch are the colours alſo: ſuch as the workeman is, ſuch alſo is the worke: and as the huſbandman is himſelfe, ſo is his huſbandry alſo: for it was the time of the world.

18 || And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwell in that now liue, no man ſpake againſt mee.

|| And now becauſe the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.

19 For then euery one obeyed, || but now the manners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall ſeede, and by a law which is vnſearchable, rid themſelues.

|| But when the world was made, both now and then, the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuerfading harueſt, and a law vnſearchable.

20 So I conſidered the world, and behold, there was perill, becauſe of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I ſaw, and ſpared it greatly, and haue kept mee a || grape of the cluſter, and a plant of a great people.

|| Or, graine.

22 Let the multitude periſh then which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

|| Or, graine.

23 Neuertheleſſe, if thou wilt ceaſe yet ſeuen dayes moe (but thou ſhalt not faſt in them)

24 But goe into a field of flowers, where no houſe is buiſded, and eate onely the flowers of the field, taſte no fleſh, drinke no wine, but eate flowers onely:

25 And pray vnto the Higheſt continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he commaunded mee, and there I ſate amongſt the flowers, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the ſame ſatiſfied me.

27 After ſeuen daies I ſate vpon the graſſe, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the moſt High, and ſaid,

29 O Lord, thou that ſhewest thy ſelfe vnto vs, thou waſt * ſhewed vnto our fathers in the wilderneſſe, in a place where no man || treadeth, in a barren place whē they came out of Egypt.

* Exod. 19. 9 and 24. 3. deut. 4. 12.
|| Or, commeth

30 And thou ſpakeſt, ſaying, Heare mee, O Iſrael, and marke my words, thou ſeede of Iacob.

31 For behold, I ſow my law in you, and it ſhall bring fruit in you, and ye ſhal be honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obſerued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not periſh, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, periſhed, becauſe they kept not the thing that was ſowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a cuſtome when the ground hath receiued ſeed, or the ſea a ſhip, or any veſſel meat or drinke, that, that being periſhed wherein it was ſowen, or caſt into,

35 That thing alſo which was ſowen or caſt therein, or receiued, doeth periſh, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened ſo.

36 For we that haue receiued the Law, periſh by ſinne, and our heart alſo which receiued it.

37 Notwithſtanding the law periſheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I ſpake theſe things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right ſide I ſaw a woman, and behold, ſhee mourned, and wept with a loude voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and ſhe had aſhes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And ſaid vnto her, Wherefore weepeſt thou? why art thou ſo grieued in thy mind?

41 And ſhe ſaid vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my ſelfe, and adde vnto my ſorrow, for I am ſore vexed in my minde, and brought very low.

42 And I ſaid vnto her, What aileth thee? Tell me.

43 Shee ſaid vnto mee, I thy ſeruant haue bene barren, and had no childe, though I had an huſband thirtie yeeres.

44 And thoſe thirtie yeeres I did nothing elſe day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Higheſt.

45 After thirty yeeres, God heard me thine handmaid, looked vpon my miſery, conſidered my trouble, and gaue mee a ſonne: and I was very glad of him, ſo was my huſband alſo, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almightie.

46 And I nouriſhed him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grew vp, and came to the time that hee ſhould haue a wife, I made a feaſt.

CHAP. X.

1 *He comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vaniſheth away, and a citie appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth theſe viſions in the field.*

AND it ſo came to paſſe, that when my ſon was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe, and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my || neighbours roſe vp to comfort mee: ſo I tooke my reſt vnto the ſecond day at night.

|| Or, countreymen citizens.

3 And it came to paſſe when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet: then roſe I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou ſeeſt.

4 And I doe now purpoſe not to returne into the citie, but here to ſtay, and neither to eat nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to faſt vntill I die.

5 Then left I the || meditations wherein I was, and ſpake to her in anger, ſaying,

|| Or, ſpeeches.

6 Thou fooliſh woman aboue all other, ſeeſt thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How

7 Now that Sion our mother is full of all heauineſſe, and much humbled, mourning very ſore?

8 And now ſeeing wee all mourne and are ſad, for we are al in heauineſſe, art thou grieued for one ſonne?

9 For aske the earth, and ſhe ſhall tell thee, that it is ſhe which ought to mourne for the fall of ſo many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came all at the firſt, and out of her ſhall all others come, and behold, they walke almoſt all into deſtruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly || rooted out.

||Or, aboliſhed.

11 Who then ſhould make more mourning, then ſhee that hath loſt ſo great a multitude, and not thou which art ſorry but for one?

12 But if thou ſayeſt vnto mee, My lamentation is not like the earthes, because I haue loſt the fruite of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with ſorrowes:

13 || But the earth not ſo; for the multitude preſent in it, according to the courſe of the earth, is gone, as it came.

||But the earth after the maner of the earth, whereinto the preſent multitude is gone againe as it came out.

14 Then ſay I vnto thee, Like as thou haſt brought foorth with labour: euen ſo the earth alſo hath giuen her fruit, namely man, euer ſithence the beginning, vnto him that made her.

15 Now therefore keepe thy ſorrow to thy ſelfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou ſhalt acknowledge the determination of God to bee iuſt, thou ſhalt both receiue thy ſonne in time, and ſhalt be commended among women.

17 Goe thy way then into the citie, to thine huſband.

18 And ſhee ſaid vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not go into the citie, but heere will I die.

19 So I proceeded to ſpeake further vnto her, and ſaid,

20 Doe not ſo: but bee counſelled by mee: for how many are the aduerſaries of Sion? Be comforted in regard of the ſorrow of Ieruſalem.

21 For thou ſeeſt that our Sanctuary is laid waſte, our Altar is broken downe, our Temple deſtroyed,

22 Our Pſaltery is laid on the ground, our ſong is put to ſilence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candleſticke is put out, the arke of our couenant is ſpoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is named vpon vs, is almoſt prophaned: our children are put to ſhame, our Prieſtes are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauiſhed, our righteous men caried away, our little ones deſtroyed, our yong men are brought into bondage, and our ſtrong men are become weake.

23 And which is the greateſt of all, the ſeale of Sion hath now loſt her honour: for ſhee is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therefore ſhake off thy great heauineſſe, and put away the multitude of ſorrowes, that the mightie may be mercifull vnto thee againe, and the Higheſt ſhall giue thee reſt, and eaſe from thy labour.

25 And it came to paſſe while I was talking with her, behold, her face vpon a ſudden ſhined exceedingly, and her countenance gliſtered, ſo that I was afraid of her, and muſed what it might be.

26 And behold, ſuddenly ſhee made a great cry very fearefull: ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the woman.

27 And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared vnto mee no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place ſhewed it ſelfe from the foundations: then was I afraid, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid,

28 Where is * Uriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the firſt? for hee hath cauſed me to fall into many || trances, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

*Chap. 4.1.

||Or, vnto the multitude in a traunce.

29 And as I was ſpeaking theſe wordes, behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderſtanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke me by the right hand, and comforted mee, and ſet me vpon my feete, and ſaid vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou ſo diſquieted? and why is thine vnderſtanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt forſaken me, and yet I did according to thy * wordes, and I went into the field, and loe, I haue ſeene, and yet ſee, that I am not able to expreſſe.

*Chap. 9.20.

33 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduiſe thee.

34 Then ſaid I, Speake on, my lord, in me, onely forſake me not, leſt I die fruſtrate of my hope.

35 For I haue ſeene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or, is my ſenſe deceiued, or my ſoule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beſeech thee, that thou wilt ſhew thy ſeruant of this || viſion.

||Or, traunce.

38 Hee anſwered me then, and ſaid, Heare mee, and I ſhall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the higheſt will reueale many ſecret things vnto thee.

39 Hee hath ſeene that thy || way is right: for that thou ſorroweſt continually for thy people, and makeſt great lamentation for Sion.

||Or, purpoſe.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the viſion which thou lately ſaweſt.

41 Thou ſaweſt a woman mourning, and thou beganſt to comfort her.

42 But now ſeeſt thou the likeneſſe of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

42 And whereas ſhe tolde thee of the death of her ſonne, this is the || ſolution.

||Or, interpretation.

44 This woman whom thou ſaweſt, is Sion: and whereas ſhee ſaid vnto thee (euen ſhe whom thou ſeeſt as a city builded.)

45 Whereas I ſay, ſhee ſayd vnto thee, that ſhee hath beene thirty yeeres barren: theſe are the thirtie yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her.

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the citie, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a ſonne.

47 And whereas ſhe tolde thee that ſhe nou-

riſhed him with labour: that was the dwelling in Jeruſalem.

48 But whereas ſhee ſaid vnto thee, That my ſonne comming into his mariage chamber happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the deſtruction that came to Hieruſalem.

49 And beholde, thou ſaweſt her likeneſſe, and becauſe ſhee mourned for her ſonne, thou beganſt to comfort her, and of theſe things which haue chanced, theſe are to be opened vnto thee.

50 For now the moſt High ſeeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly, and ſuffereſt from thy whole heart for her, ſo hath hee ſhewed thee the brightneſſe of her glory, and the comelineſſe of her beautie.

51 And therefore I bade thee remaine in the field, where no houſe was builded.

52 For I knew that the higheſt would ſhew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to goe into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Higheſt beginneth to ſhewe his citie, there can no mans building be able to ſtand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in, and ſee the beauty and greatneſſe of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to ſee:

56 And then ſhalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art bleſſed aboue many other, and art || called with the Higheſt, and ſo are but fewe.

||Or, art called to be with, &c.

58 But to morrow at night thou ſhalt remaine here.

59 And ſo ſhall the Higheſt ſhew thee viſions of the || high things, which the moſt High will doe vnto them, that dwell vpon earth in the laſt dayes. So I ſlept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

||Or, laſt things.

CHAP. XI.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the ſea: 37 And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.

Then ſaw I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the Sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, ſhee ſpread her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the aire blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became litle feathers and ſmall.

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

† Lat. ſhee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, & reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, & no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe, the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads bee preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the middeſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her contrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next following ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voice vnto it, and ſayd,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more,

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto the halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, and reigned as the other before, and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more:

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers.

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſawe I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it:

31 And behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion, and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which

which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I will talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time dwelt hee vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth haſt thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou haſt afflicted the meeke, thou haſt hurt the peaceable, thou haſt loued lyers, and deſtroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and haſt caſt downe the walles of ſuch as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Higheſt, and thy pride vnto the Mightie.

44 The Higheſt alſo hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreſhed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, and that ſhe may hope for the iudgement, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he ſaw, is deſtroyed. 10 *The viſion is interpreted.* 37 *He is bid to write his viſions,* 39 *and to faſt, that hee may ſee more.* 46 *Hee doeth comfort thoſe that were grieued for his abſence.*

AND it came to paſſe whiles the Lion ſpake theſe words vnto the Eagle, I ſaw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, & ſet themſelues vp to reigne, and their kingdome was ſmall and full of vprore.

3 And I ſaw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, ſo that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and ſaid vnto my ſpirit,

4 Loe, this haſt thou done vnto me, in that thou ſearcheſt out the wayes of the Higheſt.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my minde, and very weake in my ſpirit: and little ſtrength is there in me, for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night:

6 Therefore will I now beſeech the Higheſt, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I ſaid, Lord that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy ſight, and if I am iuſtified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face,

8 Comfort me then, and ſhewe me thy ſeruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this fearefull viſion, that thou mayeſt perfectly comfort my ſoule.

9 For thou haſt iudged me worthy to ſhew me the laſt times.

10 And he ſaid vnto me, This is the interpretation of the viſion.

11 The Eagle whom thou ſaweſt come vp from the ſea, is the kingdome which was ſeene, in the * viſion of thy brother Daniel.

* Dan.7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there ſhall riſe vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it ſhal be feared aboue all the kingdomes that were before it.

14 In the ſame ſhall twelue kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the ſecond ſhall begin to reigne and ſhall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings ſignifie which thou ſaweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt ſpeake, and that thou ſaweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the midſt of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there ſhall ariſe great ſtriuings, and it ſhall ſtand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it ſhall not then fall, but ſhall be reſtored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou ſaweſt the eight ſmal vnder-feathers ſticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there ſhall ariſe eight kings whoſe time ſhall be but ſmall and their yeeres ſwift.

21 And two of them ſhall periſh: the middle time approching, foure ſhall be kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two ſhalbe kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou ſaweſt three heads reſting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his laſt dayes ſhall the moſt High raiſe vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they ſhall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of thoſe that dwell therein with much oppreſſion, aboue all thoſe that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For theſe are they that ſhall accompliſh his wickednes, and that ſhall finiſh his laſt end.

26 And whereas thou ſaweſt that the great head appeared no more, it ſignifieth that one of them ſhall die vpon his bedde, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, ſhall be ſlaine with the ſword.

28 For the ſword of the one ſhall deuoure the other: but at the laſt ſhall hee fall through the ſword himſelfe.

29 And whereas thou ſaweſt two feathers vnder the wings paſſing ouer the head that is on the right ſide:

30 It ſignifieth that theſe are they whom the Higheſt hath kept vnto their ende: this is the ſmall kingdome and full of trouble, as thou ſaweſt.

31 And the Lyon whom thou ſaweſt riſing vp out of the wood, and roaring, and ſpeaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteouſneſſe, with all the words which thou haſt heard,

32 This is the anoynted which the Higheſt hath kept for them, and for their wickedneſſe vnto the ende: he ſhall reproue them, and ſhall vpbraid them with their crueltie.

33 For he ſhall ſet them before him aliue in iudgement, and ſhall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the reſt of my people ſhall he deliuer with mercy, thoſe that haue bene preſerued vpon my borders, and he ſhall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue ſpoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou ſaweſt, and theſe are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely haſt bene meet to know this ſecret of the Higheſt.

37 Therefore write all theſe things that thou haſt ſeene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wiſe of the people, whoſe hearts thou knoweſt may comprehend, and keepe theſe ſecrets.

39 But waite thou heere thy ſelfe yet ſeuen dayes moe, that it may be ſhewed thee whatſoeuer it pleaſeth the Higheſt to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to paſſe when all the people ſaw that the ſeuen dayes were paſt, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, and came vnto me, and ſayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? and what euill haue we done againſt thee, that thou forſakeſt vs, and ſitteſt here in this place?

42 For of all the || prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluſter of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as an hauen or ſhip preſerued from the tempeſt:

|| *Or, people.*

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, ſufficient?

44 If thou ſhalt forſake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we alſo had bene burnt in the midſt of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voyce: then anſwered I them, and ſayd,

46 Be of good comfort O Iſrael, and be not heauy, thou houſe of Iacob.

47 For the Higheſt hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forſaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the deſolation of Sion, and that I might ſeek mercy for the low eſtate of your Sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery man, and after theſe dayes will I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained ſtill in the field ſeuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, and did eate onely in thoſe dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He ſeeth in his dreame a man comming out of the ſea. 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 Hee is prayſed and promiſed to ſee more.

AND it came to paſſe after ſeuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And || loe, there aroſe a winde from the ſea, that it moued all the waues thereof.

2 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed ſtrong with the || thouſands of heauen: and when hee turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were ſeene vnder him.

|| *A certaine man as the winde, Iunius.*

|| *Cloudes.*

4 And whenſoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt that heard his voice, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, & loe, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to ſubdue the man that came out of the ſea.

6 But I beheld, and lo, he had grauen himſelfe a great mountaine, and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue ſeene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and loe, all they which were gathered together to ſubdue him, were ſore afraid, and yet durſt fight.

9 And loe, as hee ſaw the violence of the multitude that came, hee neither lift vp his hand, nor held ſword, nor any inſtrument of warre.

10 But onely I ſaw that he ſent out of his mouth as it had bene a blaſt of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, & out of his tongue he caſt out ſparkes and tempeſts,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blaſt of fire, the flaming breath, and the great tempeſt, and fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, and burnt them vp euery one, ſo that vpon a ſudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to bee perceiued, but onely duſt and ſmell of ſmoake: when I ſaw this, I was afraid.

12 Afterward ſawe I the ſame man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him, whereof ſome were glad, ſome were ſory, ſome of them were bound, and other ſome brought of || them that were offered: then was I ſicke through great feare, and I awaked and ſaid,

|| *Iunius, Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou haſt ſhewed thy ſeruant wonders from the beginning, and haſt counted me worthy that thou ſhouldeſt receiue my prayer.

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderſtanding, woe vnto them that ſhall be left in thoſe dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauineſſe.

18 Now vnderſtand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which ſhall happen vnto them, and to thoſe that are left behind.

19 Therfore are they come into great perils,

rils, and many neceſſities like as theſe dreames declare.

20 Yet is it eaſier for him that is in danger to come into ‖ theſe things, then to paſſe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to ſee the things that happen in the laſt dayes. And hee anſwered vnto me and ſaid,

‖ Or, this day.

21 The interpretation of the viſion ſhall I ſhew thee, and I will open vnto thee the thing that thou haſt required.

22 Whereas thou haſt ſpoken of them that are behind, this is the interpretation.

23 Hee that ſhall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himſelfe: they that be fallen into danger, are ſuch as haue workes, and faith towards the Almighty.

24 Know this therefore, that they which be left behinde, are more bleſſed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the Viſion: Whereas thou ſaweſt a man comming vp from the middeſt of the ſea:

26 The ſame is he whome God the Higheſt hath kept a great ſeaſon, which by his owne ſelfe ſhall deliuer his creature: and he ſhall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou ſaweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blaſt of winde, and fire and ſtorme:

28 And that hee held neither ſword, nor any inſtrumment of warre, but that the ruſhing in of him deſtroyed the whole multitude that came to ſubdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come when the moſt High will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee ſhall come to the aſtoniſhment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one ſhall vndertake to fight againſt another, one city againſt another, one place againſt another, * one people againſt another, and one realme againſt another.

* Mat. 24.7.

32 And the time ſhall be when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe, and the ſignes ſhall happen which I ſhewed thee before, and then ſhall my ſonne be declared, whom thou ſaweſt as a man aſcending.

33 And when all the people heare his voyce, euery man ſhall in their owne land leaue the battell they haue one againſt another.

34 And an innumerable multitude ſhall bee gathered together, as thou ſaweſt them willing to come, and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee ſhall ſtand vpon the top of the mount Sion.

36 And Sion ſhall come and ſhal be ſhewed to all men, being prepared and builded like as thou ſaweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my ſonne ſhall rebuke the wicked inuentions of thoſe nations, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempeſt,

38 And ſhall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they ſhall begin to be tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and he ſhall deſtroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou ſaweſt that he gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him;

40 Thoſe are the ten tribes which were caried away priſoners out their owne land, in the time of Oſea the king, whome * Salmanaſar the king of Aſſyria led away captiue, and hee caried them ouer the water, and ſo came they into another land.

* 2. King. 17.3.

41 But they tooke this counſell amongſt themſelues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their ſtatutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow paſſages of the riuer.

44 For the moſt High then ſhewed * ſignes for them, and held ſtill the flood, till they were paſſed ouer.

* Exod. 14.21. ioſh. 3.15,16.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to go, namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the ſame region is called ‖ Arſareth.

‖ Or, Ararath.

46 Then dwelt they there vntill the latter time: and now when they ſhall begin to come,

47 The Higheſt ſhall ſtay the ſprings of the ſtreame againe, that they may goe thorow: therefore ſaweſt thou the multitude with peace.

48 But thoſe that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he deſtroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, hee ſhall defend his people that remaine.

50 And then ſhall he ſhew them great wonders.

51 Then ſaid I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, ſhew me this: Wherefore haue I ſeene the man comming vp from the midſt of the ſea?

52 And he ſaid vnto me, Like as thou canſt neither ſeeke out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the ſea: euen ſo can no man vpon earth ſee my Sonne, or thoſe that bee with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou ſaweſt, and whereby thou only art here lightened.

54 For thou haſt forſaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my Law, and ſought it.

55 Thy life haſt thou ordered in wiſedome, and haſt called vnderſtanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I ſhewed thee the treaſures of the Higheſt: After other three dayes, I will ſpeake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I forth into the field, giuing praiſe and thanks greatly vnto the moſt High, becauſe of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And becauſe he gouerneth the ſame, and ſuch things as fall in their ſeaſons, and there I ſate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A voyce out of a buſh calleth Eſdras,* 10 *and telleth him that the world waxeth olde.* 22 *Hee deſireth becauſe the Law was burnt, to write all againe,* 24 *and is bid to get ſwift writers.* 39 *Hee and they are filled with vnderſtanding,* 45 *but hee is charged not to publiſh that is written.*

ANd it came to paſſe, vpon the third day I ſate vnder an oke, & behold, there came a voice voyce out of a buſh ouer againſt mee, and ſaid, Eſdras, Eſdras.

2 And I ſaid, Here am I, Lord, and I ſtood vp vpon my feet.

*Exod.3.2,8.

3 Then ſaid hee vnto mee in the buſh, *I did manifeſtly reueale my ſelfe vnto Moſes, and talked with him, when my people ſerued in Egypt.

4 And I ſent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount of Sinai, where I held him by me a long ſeaſon,

5 And tolde him many wondrous things, and ſhewed him the ſecrets of the times, and the end; and commanded him, ſaying,

6 Theſe words ſhalt thou declare, and theſe ſhalt thou hide.

7 And now I ſay vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the ſignes that I haue ſhewed, and the dreames that thou haſt ſeene, and the interpretations which thou haſt heard:

9 For thou ſhalt bee taken away from all, and from henceforth thou ſhalt remaine with my ſonne, and with ſuch as be like thee, vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath loſt his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of the tenth part.

13 Now therefore ſet thine houſe in order, and reprooue thy people, comfort ſuch of them as bee in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let go from thee mortall thoughts, caſt away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature.

15 And ſet aſide the thoughts that are moſt heauy vnto thee, & haſte thee to flee from theſe times.

*Matt.24.21.

16 For *yet greater euils then thoſe which thou haſt ſeene happen, ſhall bee done hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world ſhall bee weaker through age: ſo much the more ſhall euils increaſe vpon them that dwell therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and leaſing is hard at hand: For now haſteth the viſion to come which thou haſt ſeene.

19 Then anſwered I before thee, and ſaid,

20 Behold, Lord, I will goe as thou haſt commanded me, and reproue the people which are preſent, but they that ſhall bee borne afterward, who ſhal admoniſh them? thus the world is ſet in darkneſſe, and they that dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy Law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the workes that ſhall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee, ſend the holy Ghoſt into me, and I ſhall write all that hath bin done in the world ſince the beginning, which were written in thy Law, that men may finde thy path, and that they which will liue in the latter dayes, may liue.

23 And hee anſwered mee, ſaying, Goe thy way, gather the people together, and ſay vnto them, that they ſeeke thee not for fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many ‖box trees, and take with thee Sarea, Dabria, Selemia, ‖Ecanus, and Aſiel, theſe fiue which are ready to write ſwiftly.

‖Or, boxe tables to write on. See verſ. 44.
‖Or, Baruc.

25 And come hither, and I ſhall light a candle of vnderſtanding in thine heart, which ſhall not bee put out, till the things bee performed which thou ſhalt begin to write.

26 And when thou haſt done, ſome things ſhalt thou publiſh, and ſome things ſhalt thou ſhew ſecretly to the wiſe: to morrow this houre ſhalt thou begin to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and ſayd,

28 Heare theſe words, O Iſrael.

29 *Our fathers at the beginning were ſtrangers in Egypt, from whence they were deliuered: *Gene.47.4.

30 *And receiued the Lawe of life, which they kept not, which yee alſo haue tranſgreſſed after them. *Actes 7.53.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion parted among you by lot: but your fathers, and ye your ſelues haue done vnrighteouſnes, and haue not kept the waies which the Higheſt commanded you.

32 And foraſmuch as hee is a righteous Iudge, he tooke from you in time the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongſt you.

34 Therefore if ſo bee that you will ſubdue your owne vnderſtanding, and reforme your hearts, ye ſhall be kept aliue, and after death ye ſhall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death ſhal the iudgement come, when wee ſhall liue againe: and then ſhall the names of the righteous bee manifeſt, and the workes of the vngodly ſhalbe declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor ſeeke after mee theſe fortie dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voice called me, ſaying, Eſdras, *open thy mouth, and drinke that I giue thee to drinke. *Ezek.3.2.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached mee a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke it: and when I had drunke of it, my heart vttered vnderſtanding: and wiſedome grew in my breſt; for my ſpirit ſtrengthened my memory.

41 And my mouth was opened and ſhut no more.

42 The Higheſt gaue vnderſtanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull viſions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they ſate fortie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for mee I ſpake in the day, and helde not my tongue by night.

44 In fortie dayes they wrote ‖two hundred and foure bookes. ‖Or, 904.

45 And it came to paſſe when the fourtie dayes were fulfilled, that the Higheſt ſpake, ſaying, The firſt that thou haſt written, pub-

liſh openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may reade it.

46 But keepe the ſeuentie laſt, that thou mayeſt deliuer them onely to ſuch as be wiſe among the people.

47 For in them is the ſpring of vnderſtanding, the fountaine of wiſedome, and the ‖ ſtreame of knowledge. ‖Or, the light of knowledge.

48 And I did ſo.

CHAP. XV.

1 This propheſie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible viſion, 43 Babylon and Aſia are threatned.

Behold, ſpeake thou in the eares of my people the words of propheſie, which I will put in thy mouth, ſaith the Lord:

2 And cauſe them to bee written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations againſt thee, let not the incredulitie of them trouble thee, that ſpeake againſt thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull ſhall die in their vnfaithfulneſſe.

5 Behold, ſaith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world: the ſword, famine, death and deſtruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore ſaith the Lord,

8 I will hold my tongue no more as touching their wickedneſſe which they prophanely commit, neither will I ſuffer them in thoſe things, in which they wickedly exerciſe themſelues: behold the *innocent & righteous blood cryeth vnto mee, and the ſoules of the iuſt complaine continually. *Reuel. 6. 10. and 19. 2.

9 And therefore, ſaith the Lord, I will ſurely auenge them, and receiue vnto me all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the ſlaughter: I will not ſuffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mightie hand, and a ſtretched out arme, and ſmite Egypt with plagues as before, and will deſtroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt ſhall mourne, and the foundation of it ſhall bee ſmitten with the plague and puniſhment that God ſhall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground, ſhall mourne: for their ſeedes ſhall faile, through the blaſting, and hayle, and with a fearefull conſtellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the ſword and their deſtruction draweth nigh, and one people ſhall ſtand vp to fight againſt another, and ſwordes in their hands.

16 For there ſhall bee ſedition among men, and inuading one another; they ſhal not regard their kings nor princes, and the courſe of their actions ſhall ſtand in their power.

17 A man ſhall deſire to goe into a citie, and ſhall not be able.

18 For becauſe of their pride, the cities ſhall be troubled, the houſes ſhall bee deſtroyed, and men ſhall be afraid.

19 A man ſhal haue no pity vpon his neighbour, but ſhall deſtroy their houſes with the ſword, and ſpoile their goods becauſe of the lacke of bread, and for great tribulation.

20 Behold, ſaith God, I wil call together all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the riſing of the Sunne, from the South, from the Eaſt, and Libanus: to turne themſelues one againſt another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my choſen, ſo wil I do alſo and recompenſe in their boſome. Thus ſaith the Lord God,

22 My right hand ſhall not ſpare the ſinners, and my ſword ſhall not ceaſe ouer them that ſhed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone foorth from his wrath, and hath conſumed the foundations of the earth, and the ſinners like the ſtraw that is kindled.

24 Woe to them that ſinne, and keepe not my commandements, ſaith the Lord.

25 I will not ſpare them: goe your way yee children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that ſin againſt him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and deſtruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, and ye ſhall remaine in them, for God ſhall not deliuer you, becauſe yee haue ſinned againſt him.

28 Behold an horrible viſion, and the appearance thereof from the Eaſt.

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia ſhall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them ſhall bee caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Alſo the Carmanians raging in wrath, ſhall go foorth as the wilde bores of the wood, and with great power ſhall they come, & ioyne battell with them, and ſhall waſte a portion of the land of the Aſſyrians.

31 And then ſhall the dragons haue the vpper hand remembring their nature, and if they ſhall turne themſelues, conſpiring together in great power to perſecute them,

32 Then theſe ſhall bee troubled, and keepe ſilence through their power, and ſhall flee.

33 And from the land of the Aſſyrians, ſhall the enemy beſiege them, and conſume ſome of them, and in their hoſte ſhalbe feare, and dread and ſtrife ‖ among their kings. ‖Or, againſt.

34 Behold clouds from the Eaſt, and from the North vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and ſtorme.

35 They ſhall ſmite one vpon another, and they ſhall ſmite downe a great multitude of ſtarres vpon the earth, euen their owne ſtarre; and blood ſhall be from the ſword vnto the belly,

36 And doung of men vnto the camels ‖ hough. ‖Or, paſterne, or litter.

37 And there ſhal be great fearefulneſſe and trembling vpon earth: and they that ſee the wrath, ſhalbe afraid, and trembling ſhall come vpon them.

38 And then ſhall there come great ſtormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the Weſt.

29 And

39 And ſtrong windes ſhall ariſe from the Eaſt, and ſhall open it, and the cloud which he raiſed vp in wrath, and the ſtarre ſtirred to cauſe feare toward the Eaſt and Weſt winde, ſhall be deſtroyed.

40 The great and mightie cloudes ſhall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the Starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein, and they ſhall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible ſtarre.

41 Fire and haile, and flying ſwords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they ſhall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and graſſe of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they ſhall goe ſtedfaſtly vnto Babylon, and || make her afraid.

|| *Or, deſtroy.*

44 They ſhall come to her, and beſiege her, the ſtarre and all wrath ſhall they powre out vpon her, then ſhall the duſt and ſmoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that bee about her, ſhall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, ſhall doe ſeruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

46 And thou Aſia that art || partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her perſon:

|| *Or, like vnto Babylon.*

47 Woe be vnto thee thou wretch, becauſe thou haſt made thy ſelfe like vnto her, and haſt deckt thy daughters in whoredome, that they might pleaſe and glory in thy louers, which haue alway deſired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou haſt followed her that is hated in all her workes and inuentions: therefore ſayth God,

49 I will ſend plagues vpon thee: widowhood, pouerty, famine, ſword, and peſtilence, to waſte thy houſes with deſtruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power ſhalbe dried vp as a flowre, when the heate ſhall ariſe that is ſent ouer thee.

51 Thou ſhalt be weakened as a poore woman with ſtripes, and as one chaſtiſed with wounds, ſo that the mightie and louers ſhall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealouſie haue ſo proceeded againſt thee, ſayth the Lord,

53 If thou hadſt not alway ſlaine my choſen, exalting the ſtroke of thine hands, and ſaying ouer their † dead when thou waſt drunken,

† *Lat. death.*

54 Set foorth the beautie of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome ſhall bee in thy boſome, therefore ſhalt thou receiue recompenſe.

56 Like as thou haſt done vnto my choſen, ſayth the Lord; euen ſo ſhal God doe vnto thee and ſhall deliuer thee into miſchiefe.

57 Thy children ſhall die of hunger, and thou ſhalt fall through the ſword: thy cities ſhall be broken downe, and all thine ſhall periſh with the ſword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines ſhal die of hunger, and eat their owne fleſh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirſt of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, ſhalt come through the ſea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the paſſage, they ſhall ruſh on the idle citie, and ſhall deſtroy ſome portion of thy land, and conſume part of thy glory, and ſhall returne to Babylon that was deſtroyed.

61 And thou ſhalt be caſt downe by them as ſtubble, and they ſhall be vnto thee as fire,

62 And ſhall conſume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods, and thy fruitfull trees ſhall they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children ſhall they cary away captiue, and looke what thou haſt, they ſhall ſpoile it, and || marre the beauty of thy face.

|| *Or, blemiſh.*

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoided: 23 And with deſolation. 40 The ſeruants of the Lord muſt looke for troubles: 51 And not hide their ſinnes, 74 But leaue them, and they ſhall be deliuered.

WOe bee vnto thee, Babylon and Aſia, woe be vnto thee, Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your ſelues with clothes of ſacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be ſory, for your deſtruction is at hand.

3 A ſword is ſent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is ſent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are ſent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May any man driue away a hungry lion in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in ſtubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is ſhot of a ſtrong archer?

8 The mighty Lord ſendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire ſhal goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 Hee ſhall caſt lightnings, and who ſhall not feare? he ſhall thunder, and who ſhall not be afraid?

11 The Lord ſhall threaten, and who ſhall not bee vtterly beaten to powder at his preſence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the ſea ariſeth vp with waues from the deepe, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fiſhes thereof alſo before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For ſtrong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he ſhooteth are ſharpe, and ſhall not miſſe when they begin to be ſhot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are ſent, and ſhall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and ſhall not be put out, till it conſume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is ſhot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen ſo the plagues that ſhalbe ſent vpon earth, ſhall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in thoſe dayes?

18 The beginning of ſorrowes, and great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great

dearth:

death: the beginning of warres, and the powers ſhall ſtand in feare, the beginning of euils, what ſhall I doe when theſe euils ſhall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation, and anguiſh, are ſent as ſcourges for amendment.

20 But for all theſe things they ſhall not turne from their wickedneſſe, nor bee alway mindfull of the ſcourges.

21 Behold, victuals ſhall be ſo good cheape vpon earth, that they ſhall thinke themſelues to bee in good caſe, and euen then ſhall || euils grow vpon earth, ſword, famine, and great confuſion.

|| Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwel vpon earth ſhal periſh of famine, and the other that eſcape the hunger, ſhall the ſword deſtroy.

23 And the dead ſhall bee caſt out as dung, and there ſhall be no man to comfort them, for the earth ſhall be waſted, and the cities ſhalbe caſt downe.

24 There ſhalbe no man left to till the earth and to ſow it.

25 The trees ſhall giue fruit, and who ſhall gather them?

26 The grapes ſhall ripe, and who ſhall tread them? for all places ſhall bee deſolate of men,

27 So that one man ſhall deſire to ſee another, and to heare his voice.

28 For of a citie there ſhall bee tenne left, and two of the fielde which ſhall hide themſelues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left ſome cluſters of them that diligently ſeeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen ſo in thoſe dayes there ſhalbe three or foure left by them that ſearch their houſes with the ſword.

32 And the earth ſhalbe laid waſte, and the fieldes thereof ſhall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her paths ſhall grow full of thornes, becauſe no man ſhall trauell therethrough.

33 The virgines ſhall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women ſhall mourne, hauing no huſbands, their daughters ſhall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the warres ſhall their bridegroomes be deſtroyed, and their huſbands ſhall periſh of famine.

35 Heare now theſe things, and vnderſtand them, ye ſeruants of the Lord.

36 Behold the word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whom the Lord ſpake.

87 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not ſlacke.

38 As when a woman with childe in the ninth moneth bringeth foorth her ſonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compaſſe her wombe, which paines, when the childe commeth forth, they ſlacke not a moment,

39 Euen ſo ſhall not the plagues bee ſlacke to come vpon the earth, and the world ſhall mourne, and ſorrowes ſhall come vpon it on euery ſide.

40 O my people, heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in thoſe euils be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 Hee that ſelleth, let him be as hee that fleeth away: and hee that buyeth, as one that will loſe.

42 Hee that occupieth merchandiſe, as hee that had no profit by it: and he that buildeth, as he that ſhall not dwell therein.

43 He that ſoweth, as if he ſhould not reape: ſo alſo he that planteth the vineyard, as he that ſhall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that ſhall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For ſtrangers ſhal reape their fruits, and ſpoile their goods, ouerthrow their houſes, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine ſhall they get their children.

47 And they that occupy their merchandiſe with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houſes, their poſſeſſions, and their owne perſons:

48 The more will I be angry with them for their ſinne, ſayth the Lord.

49 Like as an whore enuieth a right honeſt and vertuous woman:

50 So ſhall righteouſneſſe hate iniquitie, when ſhe decketh her ſelfe, and ſhall accuſe her to her face, when he commeth that ſhall defend him that diligently ſearcheth out euery ſinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be yee not like thereunto, nor to the workes thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie ſhall be taken away out of the earth, and righteouſneſſe ſhall reigne among you.

53 Let not the ſinner ſay that hee hath not ſinned: for God ſhall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which ſayth before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not ſinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, *their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts.

*Luke 16. 15.

55 Which ſpake but the word, Let the earth be made, *and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created.

*Geneſ. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the ſtarres made, and he knoweth the *number of them.

*Pſal. 146. 4.

57 He ſearcheth the deepe, and the treaſures thereof; hee hath meaſured the ſea, and what it conteineth.

58 Hee hath ſhut the ſea in the midſt of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 Hee ſpreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath he founded it.

60 In the deſart hath hee made ſprings of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre down from the high rockes to water the earth.

61 Hee made man, and put his heart in the midſt of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderſtanding.

62 Yea, and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made all things, and ſearched out all hidden things in the ſecrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that ſinne, and would hide their ſinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly ſearched out all your workes, and he will put you all to ſhame.

65 And when your ſinnes are brought forth, ye ſhall be aſhamed before men, and your owne ſinnes ſhalbe your accuſers in that day.

66 What will ye doe? or how will yee hide your ſinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himſelfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from your ſinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, ſo ſhall God leade you foorth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they ſhall take away certaine of you, and feed you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles.

†Or, being vnable to reſiſt.

69 And they that conſent vnto them ſhalbe had in deriſion, and in reproch, and troden vnder foot.

70 For there ſhalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great inſurrection vpon thoſe that feare the Lord.

71 They ſhalbe like mad men, ſparing none, but ſtill ſpoyling and deſtroying thoſe that feare the Lord.

72 For they ſhal waſte and take away their goods, and caſt them out of their houſes.

73 Then ſhall they be knowen who are my choſen, and they ſhall bee tryed as the golde in the fire.

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, ſaith the Lord: behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the ſame.

75 Be ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide,

76 And the guide of them who keepe my Commaundements and Precepts, ſayeth the Lord God: Let not your ſinnes weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift vp themſelues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their ſinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with buſhes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell thorow.

78 It is || left vndreſſed, and is caſt into the fire, to be conſumed therewith.

||Or, ſhut a

Tobit.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his ſtocke and deuotion in his youth: 9 His mariage, 10 and captiuitie: 13 His preferment, 16 almes and charitie in burying the dead, 19 for which hee is accuſed, and fleeth, 22 and after returneth to Nineueh.

||Or, actes.

THe booke of the || wordes of Tobit, ſonne of Tobiel, the ſonne of Ananiel, the ſonne of Aduel, the ſonne of Gabael, of the ſeede of Aſahel, of the tribe of Naphthali,

2 Who in the time of Enemeſſar king of the Aſſyrians, was led captiue out of * Thiſbe, which is at the right hand of that citie which is called || properly Naphthali, in Galile aboue Aſer.

*2. Kings 17. 3

||Or, Kedes of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life in the way of trueth and iuſtice, and I did many almes-deeds to my brethren, and my nation, who came with mee to Nineueh into the land of the Aſſyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Iſrael, being but young, all the tribe of Naphthali my father, fell from the houſe of Ieruſalem, which was choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, that all the tribes ſhould ſacrifice there where the Temple of the habitation of the moſt High was conſecrated and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the houſe of my father Naphthali ſacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal.

*1. Kings 12. 30.

||Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.

6 But I alone went often to Ieruſalem at the feaſts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Iſrael by an euerlaſting decree, * hauing the firſt fruites & tenths of increaſe, with that which was firſt ſhorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Prieſts the children of Aaron.

*Exod. 22. 29. deut. 12. 6.

7 The firſt tenth part of all increaſe, I gaue to the ſonnes of || Aaron, who miniſtred at Ieruſalem: another tenth part I ſold away, and went, and ſpent it euery yeere at Ieruſalem.

||Or, Leui.

8 And the third I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, becauſe I was left an orphan by my father.

9 Furthermore, when I was come to the age of a man, I maried Anna of mine * owne kinred, and of her I begat Tobias.

*Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren and thoſe that were of my kinred, did eat of the * bread of the Gentiles.

*Gen. 43. 32.

11 But I kept † my ſelfe from eating:

†Gr. my ſoule.

12 Becauſe I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the moſt High gaue mee grace and fauour before Enemeſſar, ſo that I was his † purueyour.

†Gr. buyer.

14 And I went into Media, and left in truſt with Gabael the brother of Gabrias || at Rages a citie of Media, ten talents of ſiluer.

||Or, in the
or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemeſſar was dead, Sennacherib his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, † whoſe eſtate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media.

†Gr. the wayes of whom were vnſetled.

16 And in the time of Enemeſſar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and I gaue my bread to the hungry,

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I ſaw any of my nation dead, or caſt || about the walles of Nineue, I buried him.

||Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had ſlaine any, when he was come and * fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily (for in his wrath hee killed many) but the bodies were not found when they were ſought for of the king.

*2 Kings 19. 35, 36. Iſai. 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac. 8. 19.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the king, that I buried them, and hid my ſelfe: vnderſtanding that I was ſought for to bee put to death, I withdrew my ſelfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his ſonnes *killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

*2.Kings 19. 37. 2.chron. 32. 21.

‖Or, Eſar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Niniue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, & keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ‖Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and hee was my brothers ſonne.

‖Or, Eſar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in work to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren who is mindful of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

6 Remembring that propheſie *of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſtes ſhall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

*Amos 8.10.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe hee burieth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1.19.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ‖whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nouriſh mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

‖Or, ſwallowes.

‖Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife Anna ‖did take womens workes to doe.

‖Or, was hired to ſpin in the womens roomes.

12 And when ſhee had ſent ‖them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

‖Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to crie, I ſayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

*Deut. 22.1.

14 *But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖behold, thou and all thy works are knowen.

*Iob 2.9.

‖Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids prayeth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

4 For they obeied not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs *for a ſpoyle, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

*Deut. 28.15, 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commaundements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and commaund my ſpirit to bee taken from me, that I may be ‖diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaunde therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

‖Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene maried to ſeuen huſbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine huſbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen huſbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowful, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled herſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſayd, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honorable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to bee his heire, neither any || neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen huſbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to bee had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

|| Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelf ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, & Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CCAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him of the money before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20.12. eeclus. 7.27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee when thou waſt in her wombe, and when ſhee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My ſonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his commaundements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to al them that liue iuſtly.

*Prou. 3.9. eccles. 4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not bee turned away from thee.

*Ecclus. 35.10.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſity.

*Ecclus. 29.13.

10 *Becauſe that almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

* 1. Theſſ. 4.3.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

* Leuit. 19.13. deu. 24.14,15

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he wil alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

* Matt. 7.12. luke 6.31.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Luke 14.13. *Matt. 6.1.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aſke counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy waies may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not.

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and ſayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go, and tarry not: ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then hee ſaid, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family; for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were wel pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee || as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ||For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

||*Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.*

||*So long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.*

20 Then ſayd Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhal returne in ſafety, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhalbe proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 *The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fiſh,* 10 *and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel:* 16 *And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.*

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh: and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and ||drew it to land.

||*Or, caſt it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſayd to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And hee ſayd vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie ſhal be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhal lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin, he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara. I will ſpeake for her, that ſhee may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the || *right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

||*Or, inheritance.*
*Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the mayde is fayre and wiſe, now therefore heare mee, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moſes, but hee ſhall bee guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this mayd hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber.

14 And now I am the only ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no bodie, but thoſe which come vnto her, wherfore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of mee) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt mary a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhee ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhee bee giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the mariage chamber, thou ſhalt take the || aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it:

||*Or, imbers.*

17 And the deuill ſhal ſmel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is

appointed vnto thee from the beginning: and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhee ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhee ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was || effectually ioyned to her.

|| Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel: and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, Wee are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Niniue.

4 Then hee ſaid to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinſeman? And they ſaid, Wee know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, Hee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of which thou didſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

|| *A ſucking ramme or lambe. Iunius.*

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, eate and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to ſeuen men, who dyed that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merrie: But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſayde, Then take her from henceforth according to the || manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

|| *Or, law.*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Beholde, take her after * the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And hee bleſſed them,

* Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument of couenants, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhee had done as hee had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, & ſhe wept, and ſhe || receiued the teares of her daughter, and ſaid vnto her,

|| *Or, licked.*

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

PSAL. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught, 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the || aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke therewith.

|| *Or, imbers.*

3 The which ſmell when the euill ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fledde into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bedde, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him * Eue his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himſelfe.

* Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe:

14 And came foorth, and told them that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to bee praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers: grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the fourteene dayes of the mariage were expired.

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel to Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and || Tobias bleſſed his wife.

|| Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

Now Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Holde thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meate on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the fourteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tarry with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherfore doe not entreat her euill.

|| Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight. 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

After theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou diddeſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne,

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke holde of his father, and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thy holy Angels.

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias And his ſonne went in reioycing, and tolde his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled, becauſe hee had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them:

becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed bee thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, ||and Nabas his brothers ſonne came.

|| Iunius, who is alſo called Nabas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines, 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

Then Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the olde man ſayd; It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and || honourably to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

|| Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: Doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therfore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your praiers before the holy one: and when thou diddeſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and bury.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then were they both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall go well with you: praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came: wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gene. 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſawe him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderful workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thankſgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doeth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyde his hand.

* Deu. 32.39. 1. ſam. 2.6. wiſd. 16.13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and wil gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſtie to a ſinful nation: O ye ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he wil accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy Citie, || hee will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

|| Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and || let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

|| Or, to make.

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their handes, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all the[illegible] bleſſed ſhall all be which [illegible]

13 Reioyce and bee g[illegible] the iuſt: for they ſhall [illegible] ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the [illegible]

14 O bleſſed are they which lo[illegible] they ſhall reioyce in thy || pea[illegible] they which haue beene ſorrowfull [illegible] ſcourges: for they ſhall reioyce in thee [illegible] they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall [illegible] for euer.

|| Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the [illegible]

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe buil[illegible] phirs, and Emeraudes, and preci[illegible] wals, and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed bee God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he || increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

|| Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſon, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather bee in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall bee deſolate for a time;

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfil[illegible]ll returne from all [illegible]d build vp Ieruſa[illegible]houſe of God ſhall bee [illegible] || for euer, with a glorious building, a[s] the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

**Ezra 3.8. and 6,14.*

|| For euer is not in the Rom. copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall burie their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, & all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was || ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkneſſe. || Manaſſes gaue almes and eſcaped the ſnares of death, || which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

|| Or, preſerued.

|| Iunius readeth Nitsban.

|| Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſnes doeth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bedde, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and || hee buried him honourably.

|| Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law.

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee || inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

|| Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him, 7 and craueth aid. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 18 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuenty cubits, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, [illegible] to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to th[illegible] dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, [illegible] nus, and Antilibanus [illegible] vpon the ſea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the na[illegible] were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the hig[illegible] Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Untill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they ſent away his embaſſadors from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his eaſe and banquetted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld: 15 His armie and prouiſion: 23 The places which hee wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, *& concluded the afflicting of [illegible] whole [illegible] of his [illegible] mouth.

*1.Sam. 20.7. and 25.17.

[illegible] to deſtroy all fleſh [illegible] commandement of his mouth.

[illegible] had ended his counſell, Na[illegible] ing of the Aſſyrians called O[illegible] efe captaine of his army, which [illegible] him, and ſaid vnto him,

[illegible] the great king, the lord of the [illegible] behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from [illegible] e, and take with thee men that truſt [illegible] ſtrength, of footmen an hundred [illegible] ouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

†Gr. ſecond man.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them:

‖Or, after the maner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleys and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe foorth, and take beforehand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for mee till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And hee muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and aſſes for their cariages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouiſion,

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much golde, and ſiluer out of the kings houſe.

19 Then hee went foorth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three

dayes iourney toward the plaine o Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horſemen, and charlots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which weere toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth which were toward the South ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepecoates.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flocks, and heards, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtteely waſted their countreyes, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fel vpon al the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Jemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the ſea coaſtes entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadors vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great king lie before thee: vſe vs as ſhalbe good in thy ſight.

3 Behold our houſes, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheate, and flockes and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Beholde, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they and all the country round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor only, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

||Or, Eſdrelom.
9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt || Eſdraelon neere vnto || Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

||Or, Dotaa, Dothan. Iunius. Gen. 37. 17.
†Or, great ſaw.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his army.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard al that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people || of Iudea were lately gathered together, and the veſſels, and the altar, and the houſe were ſanctified after the profanation,

||Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is ouer againſt || Eſdraelon toward the || open countrey neere to Dothaim,

||Or, Eſdrelom
||Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait for || two men at the moſt.

||Or, two againſt all.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commanded them, with the || ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

||Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſoules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeruants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fel before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many dayes in al Iudea and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almightie.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſtes that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto ẏ Lord, had their loines

girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laide impediments in the champion countreys.

†*Gr. all the top.*

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coaſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Tell me now, ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

*Chap. 11.7, 9.

5 * Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans.

*Gen. 11.31.

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖*Or, went out of.*

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

*Gen. 12.1.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

*Exod. 1.8.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them ſlaues.

*Exod. 12. 31, 33.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and hee ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

*Exod. 14.2
*Exod. 19.1
†*Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sin*

13 And God * dried the red ſea before them:

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, & caſt foorth al that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

*Ioſh. 12.8.

16 * And they caſt foorth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherezite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

*Iudg. 2.11. and 3.8.
*2.King. 25. 1, 11.

18 But * when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Ezra 1.1, 3.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuarie is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

‖*Or, haue thei dwellings.*

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

23 For, ſay they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael: for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

†*Gr. againſt a mightie armie.*

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſell was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that wee ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but wee his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, & their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with

their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth: for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet thee in one of the cities of the paſſages.

8 And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou bee deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie.

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias aſked him of that which was done.

17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes and all the words that hee had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

10 Then they comforted Achior and prayſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernors, 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

The next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim. Iunius.*
† *Greeke, beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſayd euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thy army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee

ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Amon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, & the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, because their heart failed, for al their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footemen, charets, and horſmen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

||Or, pits.

21 And the || ciſternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill for one day: for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therfore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid before all the Elders:

*Exod. 5.21.

24 God be *Iudge betweene vs and you, for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Oloſernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoyle vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that || he do not according as we haue ſaid this day.

||Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Oloſernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the Aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their own charge, and they went vnto the wals and towers of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 Shee blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ||Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

||Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſeh was her huſband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the fielde, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widowe in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhee made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the Eeues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eeues of the new moones, and the new Moones, and the Feaſtes, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, || and ſhe remained vpon them.

||Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had *ſworne to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.)

*Chap. 7.26.

10 Then ſhe ſent her wayting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare mee now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can ye ſearch out God that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not || binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as a man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering. || Or, engage. *Num. 23.19.

17 Therefore let vs wayt for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor || people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime. || Or, towne.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers * were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies. *Iudg. 2.11. and 4.1. and 6.1.

20 But we know none other God: therfore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken ſo, all Iuda ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhal be ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

22 And the || ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, and wee ſhall bee an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs. || Or, feare.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother. *Gene. 22.1. *Gene. 28.7.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and wee ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I wil doe a thing, which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord wil viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

Then Iudeth fell vpon her face, & put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherewith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of the euening was offered in Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſed the girdle of a maid to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.) *Gene. 34.2, 23.

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlain, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their ſpoiles to bee diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, & which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw down their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt down with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

*Iudg.4.21. and 5,26.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince,*and the prince with the ſeruant: breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg.7.2. 2.chro.14.11. and 16.8. and 20 6.

11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men, for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to bee their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhee had on, & put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious oyntment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhee was clad during the life of Manaſſes her huſband.

†Gr. miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread: ſo ſhe ||folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her.

||Or, wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accompliſh the things whereof you haue ſpoken with me: ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhee had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhee had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight forth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her:

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fledde from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to bee conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare wordes of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without looſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but ſhewe vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ||accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

||Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the

beauty of her countenance: and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beautie.

Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, bee of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhal ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the aire ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

|| *Or, in fauour.*

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his wordes; for the men of Bethulia || ſaued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

||*Or, gat him.*

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will foorthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their ſinnes,

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

|| *Or, barke.*
||*Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.*

20 Then her words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, & deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat, 7 Shee taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mooue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company dranke much.

Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, *I will not eate thereof, leſt there be an offence: but prouiſion ſhall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

*Gen. 43.32. dan.1.8. tob.1.11.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhee ſlept till midnight,

night, and ſhee aroſe when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe three dayes, & went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhee beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing vp of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, vntill ſhe did eat her meat at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſeruants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhee come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For loe it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if we draw her not vnto vs, ſhe will laugh vs to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damſell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine and be merry with vs, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerue in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my lord? ſurely whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall bee my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So ſhee aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, ouer againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vſe, that ſhee might ſit and eat vpon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate down, Olofernes his heart was rauiſhed with her, and his mind was mooued, and hee deſired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Drinke now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhe tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then hee had drunke at any time in one day ſince hee was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to giue her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while he ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it and commend her.

NOw when the euening was come, his ſeruants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with* wine.

*Ecclus. 31. 20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bedchamber, and to wait for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhee ſayd, ſhee would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſhee ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent vpon the workes of thine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemy, as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voice, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe took the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein hee did lie in his drunkennes, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully

aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord; Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth what ſhee had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this* head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*2.Macc.15.35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not find him: then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee & know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loude voyce, and made a ioyfull noyſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went foorth by bands vnto the ||ſtraits of the mountaine.

||Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue bene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, hee opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 ||Therefore hee cried with a loud voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mightie cry, and rent his garments.

||Then.

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt trecherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crie, and a very great noyſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fel vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad & in Galilee ||chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

||Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia,

fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therwith: bleſſed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Oloſernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe took it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Oloſernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

Then Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

||*Or, this praiſing.*

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ||new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

||*Or, Pſalme and praiſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the North, hee came with ten thouſands of his army, the *multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

*Chap.2.11, 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a ſpoyle.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a || tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

†*Gr. or myter.*

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his mind priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were || daunted at her hardineſſe.

||*Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud: but || they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a || new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

||*Or, a ſong of praiſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, & there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountaines ſhalbe moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhal melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweete ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Oloſernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary for the ſpace of three moneths, & Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her huſbands houſe, being an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her mayd free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the || caue of her huſband Manaſſes.

||*Or, ſepulchre.*

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeuen daies, and before ſhe died ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband, and to them that were neereſt of her kinred.

*Gen.50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

4 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus ſaide, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath fayled.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the king married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, & the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhalbe vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ſtocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a ſeruitour in the kings court.

4 Hee was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon caried from Ieruſalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And beholde, two great Dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkneſſe and obſcurity, tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun roſe vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuches is diſcouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his reſt in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And heard their deuices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them. *Eſter 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the King made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honor with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus & his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to deſtroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with preſumption of my authoritie, but carying my ſelfe alway with equity and mildnes, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for paſſage to the vtmoſt coaſtes, to renue peace which is deſired of all men. ‖*Or, milde.*

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers how

this might be brought to paſſe, Aman that excelled in wiſedome among vs, and was approued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelitie, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of Kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

‖Or, be ſetled.

5 Seeing then wee vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is ‖ next vnto vs) ſhal all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this preſent yeere:

‖Or, ſecond from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter, cauſe our affaires to be well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord. Lord, the King almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gainſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy: that we may liue, O Lord, & praiſe thy Name, and ‖ deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

‖Or, ſhut, or ſtop not

18 All Iſrael in like maner cryed moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP. XIIII.

The prayer of Queene Eſther for her ſelfe and her people.

QVeene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning: and in ſtead of pretious ointments, ſhee couered her head with aſhes, and doung, and ſhee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King, helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

*1.Sam.28.21, iob 13.14, pſal.119.109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now wee haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their Gods: O Lord, thou art righteous,

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatiſfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, & deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet foorth the praiſes of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

† Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

† Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helpe but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

† Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhewe my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe,

† Gr. pride.

† Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

† Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

the hands of the miſchieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Eſther commeth into the kings preſence. 7 He looketh angerly, and ſhee fainteth. 8 The king doeth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when ſhee had ended her prayer, ſhee laide away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriouſly adorned, after ſhee had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, ſhee tooke two maides with her:

3 And vpon the one ſhe leaned as carying her ſelfe || daintily:

||Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed, bearing vp her traine.

5 And ſhe was || ruddy through the perfection of her beautie, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very || amiable: but her heart was in anguiſh for feare.

||Or, roſe-coloured.
||Or, as amiable or ſmiling.

6 Then hauing paſſed through all the doores, ſhee ſtood before the King, who ſate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maieſtie, all glittering with gold and precious ſtones, and he was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that ſhone with maieſtie, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell downe and was pale, and fainted, and bowed her ſelfe vpon the head of the maid that went || before her.

||Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the ſpirit of the king into mildneſſe, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till ſhee came to her ſelfe againe, and comforted her with louing words, and ſaid vnto her:

† Gr. in an agony.

9 Eſther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou ſhalt not die, though our commandement be || generall: come neere.

||Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And ſo he helde vp his golden ſcepter, and laide it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and ſaid, Speake vnto me.

13 Then ſaid ſhe vnto him, I ſaw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maieſtie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

15 And as ſhe was ſpeaking, || ſhe fell down for faintneſſe.

||Or, ſhe fell in a ſowne.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all his ſeruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to deſtroy the Iewes, 22 and commandeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioſep Ant. lib. 11. cha. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all || our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

||Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxen,

† Gr. their benefactors.

3 And endeauour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practiſe alſo againſt thoſe that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulneſſe away from among men, but alſo lifted vp with the glorious wordes of || lewd perſons || that were neuer good, they thinke to eſcape the iuſtice of God, that ſeeth all things, and hateth euill.

||Or, needy.
||Or, that neuer taſted proſperitie.

5 Often times alſo faire ſpeech of || thoſe that are put in truſt to manage their friends affaires, hath cauſed many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedileſſe calamities:

||Or, of our friends but in truſt to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falſhood and deceite of their lewd diſpoſition, the innocencie and goodneſſe of princes.

7 Now ye may ſee this as we haue declared not ſo much by ancient hiſtories as yee may, if ye ſearch what hath bene wickedly done of late through the peſtilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee muſt take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purpoſes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the ſonne of Amadatha, being indeede a ſtranger from the Perſian blood, and farre diſtant from our goodneſſe, and as a ſtranger receiued of vs,

11 Had ſo farre foorth obtained the fauour that we ſhew toward euery nation, as that hee was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next perſon vnto the king.

12 But hee not bearing his great dignitie, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits ſought of vs the deſtruction as well of Mardocheus, who ſaued our life, and continually procured our good, as alſo of blameleſſe Eſther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by theſe meanes hee thought finding vs deſtitute of friends, to haue tranſlated the kingdome of the Perſians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whome this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter deſtruction, are no euill doers, but liue by moſt iuſt Lawes:

16 And that they be children of the moſt high and moſt mightie liuing God, who hath || ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitors in the moſt excellent maner.

||Or, proſpered.

17 Wherefore ye ſhall doe well not to put in execution the letters ſent vnto you by Aman the ſonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of theſe things, is hanged at the gates of Suſa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, ſpeedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deſerts.

19 Therefore yee ſhall publiſh the copie of this letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And yee ſhall ayde them, that euen the ſame day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction ſhall ſet vpon them.

21 For Almightie God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the choſen people ſhould haue periſhed.

22 You ſhall therefore among your ſolemne feaſtes keepe it an high day with all feaſting.

23 That both now and hereafter there may be ſafety to vs, and the well affected Perſians: but to thoſe which doe conſpire againſt vs, a memoriall of deſtruction.

24 Therefore euery city and countrey whatſoeuer, which ſhall not doe according to theſe things, ſhall be deſtroyed without mercy, with fire and ſword, and ſhall be made not onely vnpaſſable for men, but alſo moſt hatefull to wild beaſts and foules for euer.

¶ The Wiſedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 To whom God ſheweth himſelfe, 4 and Wiſdome herſelfe. 6 An euill ſpeaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne deſtruction: 13 for God created not death.

*1.Kings 3.3. eſay 56.1.

LOue *righteouſneſſe, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in ſimplicity of heart ſeeke him.

*Deut.4.29. 2.chron.13.4

2 For he wil be found of them that tempt him not: and ſheweth himſelfe vnto ſuch as doe not *diſtruſt him.

||*Or, maketh manifeſt.*

3 For froward thoughts ſeparate from God: and his power when it is tried, || reprooueth the vnwiſe.

*Iere.4.22.

4 For into a malicious ſoule wiſedome ſhall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is ſubiect vnto ſinne.

||*Or, is rebuked or ſheweth it ſelfe.*

5 *For the holy ſpirit of diſcipline will flie deceit, and remooue from thoughts that are without vnderſtanding: and will not || abide when vnrighteouſnes commeth in.

*Gala.5.22.
||*Or, lippes.*

6 For wiſedome is a *louing ſpirit, and wil not acquite a blaſphemer of his || wordes: for God is witneſſe of his reines, and a true beholder of his heart, and a hearer of his tongue.

||*Or, vpholdeth.*

7 For the ſpirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which || conteineth all things, hath knowledge of the voyce.

8 Therefore he that ſpeaketh vnrighteous things, cannot be hid: neither ſhall vengeance when it puniſheth, paſſe by him.

||*Or, reproouing.*

9 For inquiſition ſhalbe made into the counſels of the vngodly: and the ſound of his words ſhall come vnto the Lord, for the || manifeſtation of his wicked deeds.

10 For the eare of iealouſie heareth al things: and the noyſe of murmurings is not hid.

||*Or, ſlandereth.*

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue from backebiting: for there is no word ſo ſecret that ſhall goe for nought; and the mouth that || belyeth, ſlayeth the ſoule.

*Deut.4.23.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your ſelues *deſtruction with the works of your hands.

13 For God made not death: neither hath he pleaſure in the deſtruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is no poyſon of deſtruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteouſnes is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their works, and words called it to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they cõſumed to nought, and made a couenant with it, becauſe they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 The wicked thinke this life ſhort, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therfore they will take their pleaſure in this, 10 and conſpire againſt the iuſt. 21 What that is which doeth blinde them.

FOr the vngodly ſaid, reaſoning with themſelues, but not aright: *Our life is ſhort and tedious, *and in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7.1.
*Matt.22.23. 1.cor.15.32.

2 For we are borne at all aduenture: and we ſhall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene: for the breath in our noſtrils is as ſmoke, and a little ſparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguiſhed, our body ſhall be turned into aſhes, and our ſpirit ſhall vaniſh as the ||ſoft ayre.

||*Or, moyſt.*

4 And our name ſhall be forgotten in time, and no man ſhall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life ſhal paſſe away as the trace of a cloud: and ſhal be diſperſed as a miſt that is driuen away with the beames of the Sun, and || ouercome with the heate thereof.

||*Or, oppreſſed.*

5 *For our time is a very ſhadow that paſſeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for || it is faſt ſealed, ſo that no man commeth againe.

*1.Chron.29.15.
||*Or, hee.*

6 Come on therefore, let vs inioy the good things *that are preſent: and let vs || ſpeedily vſe the *creatures like as in youth.

*Iſa.22.13. and 56.12.
||*Or, earneſtly.*
*1.Cor.15.32

7 Let vs fill our ſelues with coſtly wine and oyntments: and let no flowre of the Spring paſſe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our ſelues with Roſe buds before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our || voluptuouſnes: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulnes in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

||*Or, iolitie.*

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widowe, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength bee the law of Iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to bee nothing worth.

12 Therfore let vs lie in waite for the righteous: becauſe he is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: hee vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 Hee profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the childe of the Lord.

*Iohn 7.7. ephe.5.13,14.

14 He was made to *reproue our thoughts.

*Iſa.53.3.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: *for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

||Or, falſe coyne.

16 We are eſteemed of him as ||counterfeits: hee abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to bee bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his Father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words bee true: and let vs proue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

*Pſal. 22.8,9. matt.27.43.

18 For if the iuſt man be the *ſonne of God, hee will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

*Iere.11.19.

19 Let vs *examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekneſſe, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, he ſhall bee reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

†Gr. preferred or eſteemed the reward.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſneſſe: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

*Gen.1.26, 27. and 5.1. eccleſ.17.3.

23 For God created man to bee immortall, and made him to bee an * image of his owne eternitie.

*Gene.3.12.

24 *Neuertheleſſe through enuy of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide doe find it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death. 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeede ſhall periſh.

*Deut 33.3.

BUt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

*Chap.5.4.

2 * In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

3 And their going from vs to bee vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

*Rom.8.24. 2.cor.5.1. 1.pet.1.13

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

||Or, benefited. *Exod.16.4. deut.8.2. ||Or, meet.

5 And hauing bin a little chaſtiſed, they ſhal be greatly || rewarded: for God *proued them, and found them || worthy for himſelfe.

6 As golde in the furnace hath hee tryed them, and receiued them as a burnt offering.

* Matt.13.43.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation, they ſhall ſhine and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

*Matt.19.28. 1.cor.6.2.

8 They * ſhall iudge the nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall reigne for euer.

||Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth: || and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide in him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and he hath care for his elect.

*Mat.25.41.

10 But the *vngodly ſhall bee puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, hee is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

||Or, light, or vnchaſte.

12 Their wiues are || fooliſh, and their children wicked.

*Eſai.56.5.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is the barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhee * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

*Eſa.56.4,5. †Gr. the choſen. ||Or, amongſt the people.

14 And bleſſed is the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie, nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhall be giuen the * † ſpeciall gift of faith, & an inheritance || in the Temple of the Lord, more acceptable to his mind.

15 For glorious is the fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſedome ſhall neuer fall away.

||Or, be partakers of holy things.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhal not || come to their perfection, and the ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they be nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhalbe without honour.

||Or, hearing.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of || triall.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaſte man ſhall be crowned. 3 Baſtard ſlips ſhall not thriue. 6 They ſhall witneſſe againſt their parents. 7 The iuſt die yong, and are happy. 19 The miſerable end of the wickid.

||Or, approoued.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memoriall thereof is immortall: becauſe it is || knowen with God, and with men.

2 When it is preſent, men take example at it, and when it is gone, they deſire it: it weareth a crown, and triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, ſtriuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly ſhall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from baſtard ſlips, nor lay any faſt foundation.

*Matt.7.19.

4 For though they flouriſh in branches for a time: *yet ſtanding not faſt, they ſhall be ſhaken with the wind: and through the force of winds they ſhalbe rooted out.

5 The vnperfect branches ſhall bee broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

†Gr. ſleepe.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witneſſes of wickedneſſe againſt their parents in their triall.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet ſhall he be in reſt.

8 For honourable age is not that which ſtandeth in length of time, nor that is meaſured by number of yeeres.

9 But wiſdome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnſpotted life is old age.

*Gene.5.24. hebr.11.5.

10 * Hee pleaſed God, and was beloued of him: ſo that liuing amongſt ſinners, hee was tranſlated.

11 Yea, ſpeedily he was taken away, leſt that wickedneſſe ſhould alter his vnderſtanding, or deceit beguile his ſoule.

†Gr. peruert.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obſcure things that are honeſt: and the wandring of concupiſcence, doeth † vndermine the ſimple mind.

||Or, ſanctified, or conſummated.

13 He being made || perfect in a ſhort time, fulfilled a long time.

14 For his ſoule pleaſed the Lord: therefore

haſted hee to take him away, from among the wicked.

15 This the people ſaw, and vnderſtood it not, neither laide they vp this in their mindes, That his grace and mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath reſpect to his choſen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, ſhall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is ſoone perfected, the many yeeres and olde age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they ſhall ſee the end of the wiſe, and ſhall not vnderſtand what God in his counſell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath ſet him in ſafetie.

18 They ſhall ſee him and deſpiſe him, but God ſhall laugh them to ſcorne, and they ſhall hereafter bee a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For hee ſhall rend them, and caſt them downe headlong, that they ſhall be ſpeechleſſe: and hee ſhall ſhake them from the foundation: and they ſhall be vtterly laide waſte, and be in ſorrow: and their memoriall ſhall periſh.

20 And ‖ when they caſt vp the accounts of their ſinnes, they ſhall come with feare: and their owne iniquities ſhall conuince them to their face.

‖*Or, to the caſting up of the accounts.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The wicked ſhall wonder at the godly,* 4 *and confeſſe their errour,* 5 *and the vanitie of their liues.* 15 *God will reward the iuſt,* 17 *and warre againſt the wicked.*

Then ſhal the righteous man ſtand in great boldneſſe, before the face of ſuch as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they ſee it, they ſhall bee troubled with terrible feare, and ſhall be amazed at the ſtrangeneſſe of his ſaluation, ſo farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguiſh of ſpirit, ſhal ſay within themſelues: This was hee whom we had ſometimes in deriſion, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖*Or, parable.*

4 * Wee fooles accounted his life madneſſe, and his end to be without honour.

*Chap. 3.2.

5 How is hee numbred among the children of God, and his lot is among the Saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteouſneſſe hath not ſhined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteouſnes roſe not vpon vs.

7 Wee ‖ wearied our ſelues in the way of wickedneſſe, and deſtruction: yea, we haue gone through deſerts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, wee haue not knowen it.

‖*Or, filled our ſelues, or ſurfeited.*

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All thoſe things are * paſſed away like a ſhadow, and as a Poſt that haſted by.

*1. Chro. 29. 15 and 2. 5.

10 And as a ſhip that paſſeth ouer the waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot bee found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

11 * Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to bee found, but the light aire being beaten with the ſtroke of her wings, and parted with the violent noiſe and motion of them, is paſſed thorow, and therein afterwards no ſigne where ſhe went, is to be found.

*Pro. 30. 19.
‖*Or, flieth.*

12 Or like as when an arrow is ſhot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: ſo that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen ſo we in like maner, aſſoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no ſigne of vertue to ſhew: but were conſumed in our owne wickedneſſe.

14 * For the hope of the vngodly is like † duſt that is blowen away with the wind like a thin froth that is driuen away with the ſtorme: like as the ‖ ſmoke which is * diſperſed here & there with a tempeſt, and paſſeth away as the remembrance of a gueſt that tarieth but a day.

*Iob 8.9.
†*Gr. thiſtle-downe.*
‖*Or, chaffe.*
*Pſal. 2.4 and 103.14. pro. 10.25. and 11.7. iames 1.10, 11.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward alſo is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the moſt High.

16 Therefore ſhall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand ſhall hee couer them, and with his arme ſhall he protect them.

‖*Or, palace, vnleſſe the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Macc. 2.17.*

17 He ſhall take to him his ielouſie for complete armour, and make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He ſhall put on * righteouſneſſe as a breſtplate, and true iudgement in ſtead of an helmet.

*Iſai 59.17.

19 He ſhall take ‖ holineſſe for an inuincible ſhield.

‖*Or, equitie.*

20 His ſeuere wrath ſhall he ſharpen for a ſword, and the world ſhall fight with him againſt the vnwiſe.

21 Then ſhall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well drawen bow, ſhall they flie to the marke.

22 And haileſtones full of wrath ſhall bee caſt as out of a ſtonebow, and the water of the ſea ſhall rage againſt them, and the floods ſhall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mightie winde ſhall ſtand vp againſt them, and like a ſtorme ſhall blow them away: thus iniquitie ſhall lay waſte the whole earth, and ill dealing ſhall ouerthrow the thrones of the mightie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Kings muſt giue eare.* 3 *They haue their power from God,* 5 *who will not ſpare them.* 12 *Wiſedome is ſoone found.* 21 *Princes muſt ſeeke for it.* 24 *For a wiſe Prince is the ſtay of his people.*

Heare therefore, O yee Kings, and vnderſtand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of nations.

3 For * power is giuen you of the Lord, and ſoueraigntie from the Higheſt, who ſhall trie your workes, and ſearch out your counſels.

*Rom. 13.1, 2.

4 Becauſe being miniſters of his kingdome you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counſell of God.

5 Horribly and ſpeedily ſhall he come vpon you: for a ſharpe iudgement ſhall bee to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will ſoone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men ſhalbe mightily tormented.

7 For hee which is Lord ouer all, ſhall feare

*2.Chr.19.17 deut.10.17. iob 34.19. eccleſ.35.12,16. actes 10.24. rom.2.11. gal. 2.6. ephe.6.9. coloſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

no * mans perſon: neither ſhall he ſtand in awe of any mans greatneſſe: for hee hath made the ſmall and great, and careth for all alike.

8 But a ſore triall ſhall come vpon the mightie.

9 Unto you therefore, O Kings, doe I ſpeake, that ye may learne wiſedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holineſſe holily, ſhalbe ‖ iudged holy: and they that haue learned ſuch things, ſhall finde ‖ what to anſwere.

‖*Or, iuſtified.*
‖*Or, a defence.*

11 Wherefore ſet your affection vpon my words, deſire them, and ye ſhalbe inſtructed.

12 Wiſedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea ſhee is eaſily ſeene of them that loue her, and found of ſuch as ſeeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that deſire her, in making her ſelfe firſt knowen vnto them.

14 Who ſo ſeeketh her early, ſhall haue no great trauaile: for hee ſhall finde her ſitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wiſedome: and who ſo watcheth for her, ſhall quickely be without care.

16 For ſhee goeth about ſeeking ſuch as are worthy of her, ſheweth her ſelfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her is the deſire of ‖ diſcipline, and the care of diſcipline is loue;

‖*Or, nurture.*

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes: and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the aſſurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the deſire of wiſedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight bee then in thrones and ſcepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wiſdome that ye may reigne for euermore.

22 As for wiſedome what ſhe is, and how ſhe came vp, I will tell you, and will not hide myſteries from you: but will ſeeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, & bring the knowledge of her into light, and will not paſſe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with conſuming enuie: for ſuch a man ſhall haue no fellowſhip with wiſedome.

24 But the multitude of the wiſe is the welfare of the world: and a wiſe king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therefore inſtruction through my words, and it ſhall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wiſedome before all things elſe. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praiſe of wiſedome.

I My ſelfe alſo am a mortall man, like to all, and the offſpring of him that was firſt made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was faſhioned to be fleſh in the time of ten moneths * being compacted in blood, of the ſeed of man, and the pleaſure that came with ſleepe.

*Iob 10.12.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fell vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the firſt voice which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nurſed in ſwadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no King that had any other beginning of birth.

6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

*Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7.

7 Wherefore I prayed, and vnderſtanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the ſpirit of wiſedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before ſcepters & thrones, and eſteemed riches nothing in compariſon of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any † precious ſtone, becauſe all gold in reſpect of her is as a little ſand, and ſiluer ſhall bee counted as clay before her.

†*Gr. ſtone of ineſtimable price.*

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and choſe to haue her in ſtead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 All * good things together came to mee with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

*1.King.3.13. matth.6.33.

12 And I reioyced in them all, becauſe wiſedome goeth before them: and I knew not that ſhe was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicate her † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

†*Gr. without guile.*
†*Gr. without enuie.*

14 For ſhe is a treaſure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vſe, ‖ become the friends of God, being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖*Or, enter friendſhip with God.*

15 God hath ‖ granted me to ſpeake as I would, & to conceiue as is meete for the things ‖ that are giuen me: becauſe it is hee that leadeth vnto wiſedome, and directeth the wiſe.

‖*Or, God grant.*
‖*Or, are to be ſpoken of.*

16 For in his hand are both wee and our words: all wiſedome alſo and knowledge of workemanſhip.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midſt of the times: the alterations of the turning of the Sunne, and the change of ſeaſons:

19 The circuits of yeeres, and the poſitions of ſtarres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beaſts, the violence of windes, and the reaſonings of men, the diuerſities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all ſuch things as are either ſecret or manifeſt, them I know.

22 For wiſedome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderſtanding ſpirit, holy, † one onely, manifold, ſubtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not ſubiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

†*Gr. onely begotten.*

23 Kind to man, ſtedfaſt, ſure, free from care, hauing all power, ouerſeeing all things, and going through all vnderſtanding, pure and moſt ſubtile ſpirits.

24 For wiſedome is more mouing then any motion: ſhee paſſeth and goeth through all things by reaſon of her pureneſſe.

25 For ſhee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

‖*Or, vapour.*
‖*Or, ſtreame.*

26 For

*Heb. 1.3. 26 For ſhe is the * brightneſſe of the euerlaſting light the vnſpotted mirrour of the power of God, and the Image of his goodneſſe.

||Or, createth. 27 And beeing but one, ſhee can doe all things: and remaining in her ſelfe, ſhe || maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy ſoules, ſhee maketh them friends of God and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wiſedome.

29 For ſhee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of ſtarres, being compared with the light, ſhee is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice ſhall not preuaile againſt wiſedome.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wiſedome: 4 For hee that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot bee had, but from God.

||Or, profitably. Wiſedome reacheth from one ende to another mightily: and || ſweetely doeth ſhe order all things.

||Or, to marry her to my ſelfe. 2 I loued her and ſought her out, from my youth I deſired || to make her my ſpouſe, and I was a louer of her beauty.

3 In that ſhee is conuerſant with God, ſhee magnified her nobility: yea, the Lord of all things himſelfe loued her.

||Or, teacher. ||Or, chuſer. 4 For ſhee is || priuie to the myſteries of the knowledge of God, and a || louer of his workes.

5 If riches bee a poſſeſſion to bee deſired in this life: what is richer then wiſedome that worketh all things?

Exod. 31.48. 6 And if * prudence worke; who of all that are is a more cunning workeman then ſhe?

7 And if a man loue righteouſneſſe, her labours are vertues: for ſhe teacheth temperance and prudence, iuſtice and fortitude: which are ſuch things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man deſire much experience: ſhee knoweth things of olde, & coniectureth aright what is to come: ſhe knoweth the ſubtilties of ſpeaches, and can expound darke ſentences: ſhe foreſeeth ſignes and wonders, and the euents of ſeaſons and times.

†Greek, will. 9 Therefore I purpoſed to take her to me, to liue with me, knowing that ſhe † would be a counſelour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her ſake I will haue eſtimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I ſhall bee found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and ſhall be admired in the ſight of great men.

*Iob 29.8,9,10,11. 12 * When I hold my tongue, they ſhall bide my leiſure, and when I ſpeake, they ſhall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they ſhall lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I ſhall obtaine immortality, and leaue behinde me an euerlaſting memoriall to them that come after mee.

||Or, gouerne. 14 I ſhall || ſet the people in order, and the Nations ſhall be ſubiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants ſhalbe afraid when they doe but heare of me, I ſhall be || found good among the multitude, and valiant in warre. ||Or, appeare.

16 || After I am come into mine houſe, I will repoſe my ſelfe with her: for her conuerſation hath no bitterneſſe, and to liue with her, hath no ſorrow, but mirth and ioy. ||Or, being entred into mine houſe.

17 Now when I conſidered theſe things in my ſelfe, and * pondered them in my heart, how that to be allyed vnto wiſdome, is immortalitie: *Prou. 7.3.

18 And great pleaſure it is to haue her friendſhip, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exerciſe of conference with her prudence, and in talking with her a || good report: I went about ſeeking how to || take her to me. ||Or, fame. ||Or, marry her.

19 For I was a witty childe, and had a good ſpirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheleſſe when I perceiued that I could not otherwiſe obtaine her, except God gaue her me (and that was a point of wiſdome alſo to know whoſe gift ſhee was) I || prayed vnto the Lord, and beſought him, and with my whole heart I ſaid: ||Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wiſdome, 6 without which the beſt man is nothing worth, 13 neither can hee tell how to pleaſe God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who haſt made all things with thy word,

2 And ordeined man through thy wiſdome, that hee ſhould haue * dominion ouer the creatures, which thou haſt made, *Gen. 1.28.

3 And order the world according to equity and righteouſnes, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * mee wiſdome that ſitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children. *1. King. 3.5.

5 For I * thy ſeruant and ſonne of thine handmaid, am a feeble perſon, and of a ſhort time, and too young for the vnderſtanding of iudgement and Lawes. *Pſal. 116.16.

6 For though a man bee neuer ſo perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wiſedome be not with him, hee ſhall bee nothing regarded.

7 Thou haſt choſen mee to bee a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy ſonnes and daughters, *1. Chr. 28.5. 2. chron. 1.9.

8 Thou haſt commaunded mee to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the city wherein thou dwelleſt, a reſemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou haſt prepared from the beginning:

9 And * wiſdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was preſent when thou madeſt the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy ſight, and right in thy Commandements. *Prou. 8.22. ioh. 1.2,3,10.

10 O ſend her out of thy holy heauens, and from the throne of thy glory, that being preſent ſhee may labour with me, that I may know what is pleaſing vnto thee.

11 For ſhe knoweth and vnderſtandeth all things, and ſhe ſhall leade me ſoberly in my doings, and preſerue me || in her power. ||Or, by her power or glory.

12 So ſhall my workes be acceptable, and

then ſhall I iudge thy people righteouſly, and be worthy to ſit in my fathers ſeate.

* Iſai 40.13. om.11.34. .cor 2.16.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counſell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

‖ Or, fearefull.

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miſerable, and our deuices are but vncertaine.

15 For the corruptible body preſſeth downe the ſoule, and the earthly tabernacle weigheth downe the minde that muſeth vpon many things.

† Gr. at hand.

16 And hardly doe we geſſe aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe wee finde the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath ſearched out?

17 And thy counſell who hath knowen, except thou giue wiſedome, and ſend thy holy ſpirit from aboue?

18 For ſo the wayes of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleaſing vnto thee, and were ſaued through wiſedome.

CHAP. X.

1 What wiſedome did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and againſt the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioſeph, 16 Moſes. 17 and the Iſraelites

She preſerued the firſt formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

* Gene. 2.20.

2 And * gaue him power to rule all things.

* Gene. 4.8.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away from her in his anger, he periſhed alſo in the furie wherewith he murdered his brother.

* Gene. 7.21.

4 For whoſe cauſe the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wiſedome againe preſerued it, and directed the courſe of the righteous in a piece of wood of ſmall value.

* Gene. 11.9.

‖ Or, in.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conſparacy being confounded, ſhe found out the righteous, and preſerued him blameleſſe vnto God, and kept him ſtrong ‖ againſt his tender compaſſion towards his ſonne.

* Gen. 22.10. nd 19.16.

† Gr. Pentapolis.

6 * When the vngodly periſhed, ſhe deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

7 Of whoſe wickednes euen to this day the waſte land that ſmoketh, is a teſtimony, and plants bearing fruite that neuer come to ripeneſſe: and a ſtanding pillar of ſalt is a monument of an vnbeleeuing ſoule.

8 For regarding not wiſedome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but alſo left behinde them to the world a memoriall of their fooliſhneſſe: ſo that in the things wherein they offended, they could not ſo much as be hid.

9 But wiſdome deliuered from paine thoſe that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, ſhee guided him in right paths: ſhewed him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauailes, and multiplied the fruit of his labours.

11 In the couetouſneſſe of ſuch as oppreſſed him, ſhe ſtood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him ſafe from thoſe that lay in wait, & in a ſore conflict ſhe gaue him the victorie, that hee might know ẏ godlineſſe is ſtronger then all.

* Gen. 37.28. and 39.7. actes 7.10.

13 * When the righteous was ſolde, ſhe forſooke him not, but deliuered him from ſinne: ſhe went downe with him into the pit,

‖ Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

14 And left him not in bonds, til ſhe brought him the ſcepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power againſt thoſe that oppreſſed him: as for them that had accuſed him, ſhe ſhewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

* Exod. 1.10. and 12.42.

‖ Or, holy.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameleſſe ſeede from the nation that oppreſſed them.

* Exod. 5.1.

16 Shee entred into the ſoule of the ſeruant of the Lord, and * withſtood dreadfull kings in wonders and ſignes,

‖ Or, flame.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of ſtarres in the night ſeaſon:

* Exod. 14.21. 22. pſa. 78.13.

18 * brought them through the red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottome of the deepe.

* Exod. 15.1.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoyled the vngodly, and * praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelits preſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

She proſpered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

* Exod. 16.1. & 17.10, 11.

2 * They went through the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſty they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their neede were benifited.

6 For in ſtead of a fountaine of a perpetuall running riuer troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, whereby the infants were ſlaine, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

* Exod. 7.20.

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

9 For when they were tryed, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath and tormented, thirſting in another maner then the iuſt.

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and trie as a father: but the other as a ſeuere king thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groaning for the remembrance of things paſt.

‖ Or, perceiued.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they ‖ had ſome feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne when hee was long before throwen out at the caſting foorth of the infants, him in the ende, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired.

15 But for the fooliſh deuices of their wickedneſſe, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents void of reaſon, and vile beaſts thou diddeſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance.

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhall hee bee puniſhed.

17 For the Almightie hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of Beares, or fierce Lions,

18 Or vnknowen wilde beaſtes full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapour, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eyes:

19 Whereof not only the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vtterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they haue fallen down with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered all things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrength at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little || graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth downe vpon the earth.

||*Or, little weight.*

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſinnes of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy thoſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If hee had done ſo, who could controle him? 19 But by ſparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

For thine vncorruptible Spirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickedneſſe, they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to deſtroy by the hands of our fathers, both thoſe || olde inhabitants of thy holy land,

||*Or, ancient.*

4 Whom thou hatedſt for doing moſt odious workes of || witchcrafts, and wicked ſacrifices;

||*Or, ſorceries.*

5 And alſo thoſe mercileſſe murderers of children, and deuourers of mans fleſh, and the feaſts of blood;

6 With their Prieſtes out of the middeſt of their idolatrous crue, and the parents that killed with their owne hands, ſoules deſtitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou eſteemedſt aboue all other, might receiue a worthy || colony of Gods children.

||*Or, new inhabitance.*

8 Neuertheleſſe, euen thoſe thou ſparedſt as men, and diddeſt ſend *waſpes forerunners of thine hoſte, to deſtroy them by little and little.

*Exod. 33.2. deut.2.22.

9 Not that thou waſt vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to deſtroy them at once with cruell beaſts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgments vpon them by little and little, thou gaueſt them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, and that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

11 For it was a *curſed ſeed from the beginning, neither didſt thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for thoſe things wherein they ſinned.

*Gen. 9.25.

12 For who ſhal ſay, *What haſt thou done? or who ſhall withſtand thy iudgement, or who ſhall accuſe thee for the nations that periſh, whom thou haſt made? or who ſhall come to ||ſtand againſt thee, to be ||reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

*Rom. 9.20.

||*Or, in thy preſence.*

||*Or, a reuenger.*

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mighteſt ſhew that thy iudgement is not vnright.

*1.Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither ſhall king or tyrant bee able to ſet his face againſt thee for any whom thou haſt puniſhed.

15 For ſo much then as thou art righteous thyſelfe, thou ordereſt all things righteouſly: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power to condemne him that hath not deſerued to be puniſhed.

*Iob 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteouſnes, and becauſe thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to be gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ||full power, thou ſheweſt thy ſtrength, and among them that know it, thou makeſt their boldneſſe manifeſt.

||*Or, perfe*

18 But thou, maſtering thy power, iudgeſt with equity, and ordereſt vs with great fauour: for thou mayeſt vſe power when thou wilt.

19 But by ſuch workes haſt thou taught thy people, that the iuſt man ſhould bee mercifull, and haſt made thy children to bee of a good hope, that thou giueſt repentance for ſinnes.

20 For if thou diddeſt puniſh the enemies of thy children, and the condemned to death with ſuch deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might bee deliuered from their malice;

21 With how great circumſpection diddeſt thou iudge thine owne ſonnes, vnto whoſe fathers thou haſt ſworne, and made couenants of good promiſes?

22 Therefore whereas thou doeſt chaſten vs, thou ſcourgeſt our enemies a thouſand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, wee ſhould carefully thinke of thy goodneſſe, and when wee our ſelues are iudged, we ſhould looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued diſſolutely and vnrighteouſly, thou haſt tormented them with their owne || abominations.

||Or, abominable idoles.

24 * For they went aſtray very farre in the wayes of error, and held them for gods (which euen amongſt the beaſts of their enemies were deſpiſed) being deceiued as children of no vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 11.13. rom. 1.23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vſe of reaſon, thou diddeſt ſend a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein hee dallied with them, ſhall feele a iudgement worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were puniſhed, (that is) for them whom they thought to bee gods, [now] being puniſhed in them; when they ſaw it, they acknowledged him to be the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreme damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 They were not excuſed that worſhipped any of Gods workes: 10 But moſt wretched are they that worſhip the workes of mens hands.

SUrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are ſeene, know him that is; neither by conſidering the workes did they acknowledge the workmaſter:

2 * But deemed either fire, or winde, or the ſwift ayre, or the circle of the ſtarres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

*Rom. 1.9. deut 4.19. and 17.3.

3 With whoſe beauty, if they being delighted, tooke them to be gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the firſt Authour of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were aſtoniſhed at their power and vertue, let them vnderſtand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatneſſe and beautie of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is ſeene.

6 But yet for this they are the leſſe to bee blamed: for they peraduenture erre ſeeking God, and deſirous to find him.

7 For being *conuerſant in his workes, they || ſearch him diligently, and beleeue their ſight: becauſe the things are beautifull that are ſeene.

*Rom. 1.21. ||Or, ſeeke.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to bee pardoned.

9 For if they were able to know ſo much that they could ayme at the world, how did they not ſooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miſerable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and ſiluer, to ſhew art in, and reſemblances of beaſts, or a ſtone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

11 * Now a || carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath ſawen downe a tree meet for the purpoſe, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handſomly, and made a veſſell thereof fit for the ſeruice of mans life:

*Iſa. 44.13. ||Or, timber-wright.

12 And after ſpending the || refuſe of his worke to dreſſe his meat, hath filled himſelfe:

||Or, chips.

13 And taking the very refuſe among thoſe which ſerued to no vſe (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing elſe to doe, and formed it by the skil of his vnderſtanding, and faſhioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like ſome vile beaſt, laying it ouer with vermilion & with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery ſpot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roome for it, ſet it in a wall, and made it faſt with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall, knowing that it was vnable to helpe it ſelfe, (for it is an image and hath neede of helpe:)

17 Then maketh hee prayer for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not aſhamed to ſpeake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, hee calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayd, humbly beſeecheth † that which hath leaſt meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he aſketh of that which cannot ſet a foote forward:

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good ſucceſſe of his handes, aſketh abilitie to doe, of him that is moſt vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men doe not pray to their ſhips, 5 yet are they ſaued rather by them then by their idoles. 8 Idoles are accurſed, and ſo are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will puniſh them that ſweare falſely by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himſelfe to ſaile, and about to paſſe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the || veſſell that carieth him.

2 For verely deſire of gaine deuiſed || that, and the workman built it by his skill:

||Or, ſhip. ||Or, veſſell, or ſhip.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou haſt * made a way in the ſea, and a ſafe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14.22.

4 Shewing that thou canſt ſaue from all danger: yea, though a man went to ſea without Arte.

5 Neuertheleſſe thou wouldeſt not that the workes of thy wiſedome ſhould bee idle, and therefore doe men commit their liues to a ſmall piece of wood, and paſſing the rough ſea in a weake veſſell, are ſaued.

6 * For in the old time alſo when the proud giants periſhed, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, eſcaped in a weake veſſell, and left to all ages a ſeed of generation.

*Gene. 6.4. and 7.10.

7 For bleſſed is the wood, whereby righteouſneſſe commeth.

8 But that which is made with handes, is curſed, as well * it, as he that made it: hee, becauſe hee made it, and it, becauſe being corruptible, it was called God.

*Pſal. 115.8. baruch 6.3.

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlineſſe are both alike hatefull vnto God.

*Pſal. 5.5.

10 For that which is made, ſhalbe puniſhed together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen vpon || the idoles of the Gentiles ſhall there be a viſitation: becauſe in the creature of God they are become an abomination

||Or, to or by.

*Iere.10.8. abac.2.18. †Gr. ſcandals. ||Or, trap.

mination, and *† ſtumbling blockes to the ſoules of men, and a || ſnare to the feete of the vnwiſe.

12 For the deuiſing of idoles was the beginning of ſpirituall fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither ſhall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaineglory of men they entred into the world, and therefore ſhall they come ſhortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child ſoone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to thoſe that were vnder him, ceremonies and ſacrifices.

†Gr. in time.

16 Thus † in proceſſe of time an vngodly cuſtome growen ſtrong, was kept as a lawe, and grauen images were worſhipped by the commandements of || kings,

||Or, tyrants.

||Or, in ſight.

17 Whom men could not honour || in preſence, becauſe they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeit of his viſage from farre, and made an expreſſe image of a king whom they honored, to the end that by this their forwardneſſe, they might flatter him that was abſent, as if he were preſent.

18 Alſo the ſingular diligence of the artificer did helpe to ſet forward the ignorant to more ſuperſtition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to pleaſe one in authority, forced all his ſkill to make the reſemblance † of the beſt faſhion.

†Gr. to the better.

20 And ſo the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occaſion to deceiue the world: for men ſeruing either calamitie or tyranny, did aſcribe vnto ſtones and ſtockes, the incommunicable || Name.

||Of God.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, thoſe ſo great plagues called they peace.

Deut.18.10. iere.7.9. and 19.4.

23 For whileſt they * ſlew their children in ſacrifices, or vſed ſecret ceremonies, or made reuellings of ſtrange rites,

24 They kept neither liues nor marriages any longer vndefiled: but either one ſlewe another traiterouſly, or grieued him by adulterie:

||Or, confuſedly.

25 So that there reigned in all men || without exception, blood, manſlaughter, theft, and diſſimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulneſſe, tumults, periury,

26 Diſquieting of good men, forgetfulneſſe of good turnes, defiling of ſoules, changing of || kinde, diſorder in marriages, adultery, and ſhameleſſe vncleanneſſe.

||Or, ſexe.

†Gr. nameleſſe.

27 For the worſhipping of idoles † not to be named, is the beginning, the cauſe, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are madde when they be merry, or propheſie lies, or liue vniuſtly, or elſe lightly forſweare themſelues.

29 For inſomuch as their truſt is in idoles which haue no life, though they ſweare falſely, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit, for both cauſes ſhall they be iuſtly puniſhed: both becauſe they thought not well of God, || giuing heede vnto idoles, and alſo vniuſtly ſwore in deceit, deſpiſing holineſſe.

||Or, deuoted.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they ſweare: but it is the iuſt vengeance of ſinners, that puniſheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of idole-makers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 becauſe beſides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worſhipped vile beaſts.

BUt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long ſuffering, and in mercie ordering all things.

2 For if we ſinne, we are thine, knowing thy power: but we will not ſinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to knowe thee is perfect righteouſneſſe: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the miſchieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image ſpotted with diuers colours, the Painters fruitleſſe labour.

5 The ſight whereof || enticeth fooles to luſt after it; and ſo they deſire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

||Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.

6 Both they that make them, they that deſire them, & they that worſhip them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue ſuch things to truſt vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering ſoft earth, faſhioneth euery veſſell with much labour for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes, and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

*Rom.9.21.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine God of the ſame clay, euen hee which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which hee was taken: when his * life which was lent him, ſhall be demanded.

*Luke 12.20.

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that || his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmithes, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

||Or, to be ſicke, or die.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as hee knew not his Maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our † time heere a market for gaine: for, ſay they, Wee muſt bee getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

†Gr. life.

13 || For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

||Or, ſo.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection, are moſt fooliſh, and are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idoles of the heathen

||Or, ayre.

heathen to be gods, which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to draw ||breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are ſlow to goe.

16 For man made them, and he that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall, hee worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himſelfe is better then the things which hee worſhippeth: whereas he liued once, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſts alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſts, but they went without the praiſe of God and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meat to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 but ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleaſure Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

*Numb.21.6. chap.11.15, 16.

Therefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſtes *tormented:

*Num.11.31.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people thou preparedſt for them meate of a ſtrange taſte: euen *Quailes to ſtirre vp their appetite:

3 To the ende that they deſiring foode, might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loathe euen that which they muſt needes deſire: but theſe ſuffering penury for a ſhort ſpace, might bee made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyrannie ſhould come penurie, which they could not auoide: but to theſe it ſhould onely bee ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

||Or, thy people.
*Num.21.6. 1.cor.10.9.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon ||theſe, and they periſhed with the *ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

*Num.21.9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon, that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a *ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commandement of thy Law.

7 For he that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that he ſaw, but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

*Exod.8.24. and 10.4. reuel.9.7.

9 For * them the bitings of graſhoppers and flies killed, neither was there found any remedie for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercy was euer by them, and healed them.

†Heb. ſtung.
||Or, neuer drawen from.

11 For they were †pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, and were quickely ſaued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might bee || continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored them to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth all things.

*Pſal.105. deut.32.39. 1.ſam.2,6.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou * leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

14 A man indeede killeth through his malice, and the ſpirit when it is gone forth, returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

*Exod.9.23.

16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowres were they perſecuted, that they could not auoid, and through fire were they conſumed.

*Iudg.5.20.

17 For, which is moſt to be wondered at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the *world fighteth for the righteous.

18 For ſometimes the flame was mitigated, that it might not burne vp the beaſts that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at another time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruites of an vniuſt land.

*Exod.16.14. numb.11.7. pſal.78.25. iohn 6.31.

20 *In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people with Angels foode, and didſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

*Iudg.6.4.
||Or, Manna.
||Or, was tempered.

21 * For thy ||ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater, ||tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

*Chap.19.20.

22 *But ſnow and yce endured the fire, and melted not, that they might know, that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruits of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefite of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

||Or, things.
||Or, of them that prayed.

25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all || faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire || of them that had neede:

*Deut.8.3. matth.4.4.

26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a little Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that we muſt preuent the Sunne, to giue thee thankes, and at the day ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithfull ſhall melt away as the winters hoare froſt, and ſhall run away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 The terrours of that darkneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore || vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.

||Or, ſoules that will not be reformed.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe thy holy nation: they being ſhut vp || in their houſes, the priſoners of darkeneſſe, and fettered with the bondes of a long night, lay [there] || exiled from the eternall prouidence.

||Or, vnder their roofes.

||Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hidde in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered || vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) || apparitions.

||Or, in.

||Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that helde them, keepe them from feare: but noyſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauy countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtarres endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for being much terrified, they thought the things which they ſawe to bee worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

7 *As for the illuſions of Art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

*Exod.7.12. and 8.7,19.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrors and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſcared with beaſtes that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

10 They died for feare, || denying that they ſaw the ayre, which could of no ſide bee auoyded.

||Or, refuſing to looke vpon.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her own witneſſe, is very timorous, and being preſſed with conſcience, alwayes forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For feare is nothing elſe but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleepe that night, || which was indeede intollerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottomes of ineuitable hell:

||Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, & partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſudden feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fell downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether hee were huſbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the || field, hee was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſitie, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

||Or, deſert.

18 Whether it were a whiſtling winde, or a melodious noiſe of birds among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a || terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of skipping beaſtes, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wilde beaſtes, or a rebounding eccho from the hollowe mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoone for feare.

||Or, hideous.

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, and none were hindred in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauy night, an image of that darkeneſſe which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkeneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darknes, 5 and with the death of their children. 18 They themſelues ſawe the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes the plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great *light, whoſe voyce they hearing, and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happy.

*Exod.10.23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them now, of whom they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had bene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmeleſſe Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

*Exod.13.21. and 14.24. pſal.78.14. and 105.29.

4 For they were worthy to bee depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the || vncorrupt light of the Law was to be giuen vnto the world.

||Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one childe being caſt forth, and ſaued, to reprooue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

*Exod.14.24,25.

6 *Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what othes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

*Exod.11.4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs, whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, & with one conſent made a || holy law, that the Saints ſhould bee alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of praiſe.

*Exod.12.

||Or, a couenant of God, or league See Pſal.50.5.

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was caried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the King, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

*Exod.11.5. and 12.29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kinde of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to bury them: for in one moment the nobleſt offſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the midſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of war into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp, filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpon the earth.

||Or, imaginations.

17 Then ſuddenly || viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrors came vpon them vnlookt for.

18 And one throwen heere, another there, halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

*Num. 16.46.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wildernes: but the wrath endured not long.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſtery, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So hee ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of body, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alledging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

||Or, cut off.

23 For when the dead were now fallen down by heaps one vpon another, ſtanding betweene he ſtayed the wrath, and ||parted the way to the liuing.

*Exod. 28.6. and 11.10.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſty vpon the diademe of his head.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraide of them: for it was ynough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercy to the Egyptians: 5 And how wonderfully hee dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

As for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercy vnto the end: for hee knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

||Or, caſt out by intreatie.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had || entreated to be gone.

4 For the deſtiny whereof they were worthy, drew them vnto this ende, and made them forget the things that had already happened, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments;

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might finde a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kinde was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might bee kept without hurt.

7 As namely a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before, drie land appeared, and out of the red ſea a way without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where through all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought foorth || flies inſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

||Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite, they asked delicate meats.

12 For quailes came vp vnto them from the ſea for their || contentment.

||Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners, not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers;

14 For the Sodomites did not receiue thoſe whom they knewe not when they came: but theſe brought friendes into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were alreadie made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the doores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed †in themſelues by a kind of harmony, like as in a Pſaltery notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

†Gr. by themſelues.

19 For earthly things were turned into watry, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou diddeſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ The Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach, Or Eccleſiaſticus.

A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.

This Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-childe to Ieſus of the ſame name with him: This man therefore liued in the latter times, after the people had bin led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſdome among the Hebrewes, who did not only gather the graue and ſhort ſentences of wiſe men that had bene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, ful of much vnderſtanding and wiſdome. When as therfore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing his booke almoſt || perfected, Sirach his ſon receiued it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wiſedome, intituling it both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudy of this booke. It conteineth therfore wiſe ſayings, darke ſentences and parables, and certaine perticular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his prayer and ſong. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Salomon, and was no leſſe famous for wiſedome and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

Some referre this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

|| *Or, collected.*

The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

Whereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and wiſedome, and whereof not onely the Readers muſt needes become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profite them which are || without, both by ſpeaking & writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when hee had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law and the Prophets, and other bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgment, was drawen alſo on himſelfe, to write ſomething pertaining to learning and wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherefore let me intreat you to read it with fauour and attention, and to pardon vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which wee haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall || difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a || book of no ſmal learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for mee to beſtow ſome diligence and trauell to interpret it; vſing great watchfulneſſe and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

|| *Or, of another nation.*

† *Gr. propheſies.*

|| *Or, excellency.*

|| *Or, helpe of learning.*

CHAP. I.

1 *All wiſedome is from God.* 10 *Hee giueth it to them that loue him* 12 *The feare of God is full of many bleſſings.* 28 *To feare God without hypocriſie.*

ALl * Wiſedome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

*1.Kings 3.9.

2 Who can number the ſand of the ſea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie.

3 Who can finde out the height of heauen, and the bredth of the earth, and the deepe, and wiſedome?

4 Wiſedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderſtanding of prudence from euerlaſting.

5 The word of God moſt high, is the fountaine of wiſedome, and her wayes are euerlaſting commandements.

6 * To whom hath the roote of wiſedome beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wiſe counſels?

*Rom.11.34.

7 [Unto whom hath the knowledge of wiſdome bene made manifeſt? and who hath vnderſtood her great experience?]

8 There is one wiſe and greatly to bee feared; the Lord ſitting vpon his throne.

9 He created her, and ſaw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his works.

10 Shee [is] with all fleſh according to his gift, and hee hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour and glory, and gladnes, and a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnes, and a long life.

*Prou.1.7. pſal.110.10.

13 Whoſo feareth the Lord, it ſhall go well with him at the laſt, and he || ſhall find fauour in the day of his death.

|| *Or, ſhall be bleſſed.*

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wiſedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 Shee hath built an euerlaſting foundation with men, and ſhee ſhall continue * with their ſeed.

*2.Chron.20 21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulneſſe of wiſedome, and filleth men with her fruits.

17 She filleth all her houſe with things deſireable, and the garners with her increaſe.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wiſedome, making peace and perfect health to

flouriſh, both which are the gifts of God: and it inlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wiſdome raineth downe ſkil and knowledge of vnderſtanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her faſt.

20 The roote of wiſedome is to feare the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away ſinnes: and where it is preſent, it turneth away wrath.

‖*Or, eſcape puniſhment.*

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iuſtified, for the ſway of his fury ſhall bee his deſtruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy ſhall ſpring vp vnto him.

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lips of many ſhall declare his wiſedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treaſures of wiſedome: but godlineſſe is an abomination to a ſinner.

26 If thou deſire wiſedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord ſhall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wiſedome and inſtruction: and faith and meekeneſſe are his delight.

‖*Or, be not diſobedient to.*

28 ‖Diſtruſt not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Be not an hypocrite in the ſight of men, and take heed what thou ſpeakeſt.

30 Exalt not thy ſelfe, leſt thou fall, and bring diſhonour vpon thy ſoule, and ſo God diſcouer thy ſecrets, and caſt thee downe in the midſt of the congregation, becauſe thou cameſt not in trueth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods ſeruants muſt looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and truſt in him. 12 For woe to them that doe not ſo. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe ſo.

*Matt.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12. ‖*Or, haſt not.*

My ſonne, if * thou come to ſerue the Lord, prepare thy ſoule for temptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, and conſtantly endure, and ‖make not haſte in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, and depart not away, that thou mayeſt be increaſed at thy laſt end.

4 Whatſoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low eſtate.

*Wiſd.3.6. prou.17.3.

5 * For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduerſitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and hee will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and truſt in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, wait for his mercy, and goe not aſide, leſt ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward ſhall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlaſting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and ſee, did euer any truſt in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forſaken? or whom did he euer deſpiſe, that called vpon him?

*Pſal.37.25.

11 For the * Lord is full of compaſſion, and mercy, long ſuffering, and very pitifull, and forgiueth ſinnes, and ſaueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe bee to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the ſinner that goeth two wayes.

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore ſhall hee not bee defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue loſt patience: and what will yee doe when the Lord ſhall viſite you?

*Ioh.14.20.

15 They * that feare the Lord, will not diſobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will ſeeke that which is wel pleaſing vnto him, and they that loue him, ſhalbe filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their ſoules in his ſight:

18 Saying, Wee will fall into the handes of the Lord, and not into the handes of men: for as his maieſty is, ſo is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children muſt honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 Wee may not deſire to know all things. 26 The incorrigible muſt needes periſh. 30 Almes are rewarded.

Heare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be ſafe.

*Exod.20.6. deut.5 10. ‖*Or, iudgement.*

2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the ‖authoritie of the mother ouer the ſonnes.

3 Who ſo honoureth his father, maketh an atonement for his ſinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treaſure.

5 Who ſo honoureth his father, ſhall haue ioy of his owne children, and when hee maketh his prayer, he ſhalbe heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, ſhall haue a long life, and hee that is obedient vnto the Lord, ſhalbe a comfort to his mother.

7 Hee that feareth the Lord, will honour his father, and will do ſeruice vnto his parents, as to his maſters.

*Exod.20.12. deut.5.10.

8 * Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a bleſſing may come vpon thee from them.

*Gene.27.27. deut.33.1.

9 For the * bleſſing of the father eſtabliſheth the houſes of children, but the curſe of the mother rooteth out foundations.

10 Glory not in the diſhonour of thy father, for thy fathers diſhonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man is from the honor of his father, and a mother in diſhonour, is a reproch to the children.

12 My ſonne, help thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

‖*Or, in all thine abilitie.*

13 And if his vnderſtanding faile, haue patience with him, and deſpiſe him not when thou art ‖ in thy full ſtrength.

14 For the relieuing of thy father ſhall not be forgotten: and in ſtead of ſinnes, it ſhall bee added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it ſhall bee remembred, thy ſinnes alſo ſhall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forſaketh his father, is as a blaſphemer, and hee that angreth his mother, is curſed of God.

17 My ſonne, goe on with thy buſineſſe in

meekneſſe, ſo ſhalt thou be beloued of him that is aproued.

*Phil. 2. 3.

18 *The greater thou art, the more humble thy ſelfe, and thou ſhalt finde fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place and of renowne: but *myſteries are reueiled vnto the meeke.

*Pſal. 25. 9, 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Prou. 25. 27. rom. 12. 3.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither ſearch the things that are aboue thy ſtrength.

22 But what is commaunded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needful for thee, to ſee with thine eyes, the things that are in ſecret.

23 Be not curious in vnneceſſary matters; for more things are ſhewed vnto thee, then men vnderſtand.

24 For many are deceiued by there owne vaine opinion, and an euill ſuſpition hath ouerthrowen there iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou ſhalt want light: profeſſe not the knowledge therefore that thou haſt not.

26 A ſtubburne heart ſhall fare euill at the laſt, and hee that loueth danger, ſhall periſh therein.

27 An obſtinate heart ſhall bee laden with ſorrowes, and the wicked man ſhal heape ſinne vpon ſinne.

28 || In the puniſhment of the proude there is no remedy: for the plant of wickednes hath taken root in him.

||*Or, the proud man is not healed by his puniſhment.*

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderſtand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the deſire of a wiſe man.

*Pſal. 40. 2. dan 4. 24. matth. 5 7.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an atonement for ſins.

31 And hee that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he ſhall find a ſtay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We may not deſpiſe the poore or fatherleſſe,* 11 *but ſeeke for wiſedome,* 20 *and not be aſhamed of ſome things, nor gaine ſay the trueth,* 30 *nor be as lyons in our houſes.*

My ſonne, defraud not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2 Make not an hungry ſoule ſorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his deſtreſſe.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in need.

4 Reiect not the ſupplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from || the needie, and giue him none occaſion to curſe thee:

||*Or, him that asketh.*

6 For if hee curſe thee in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule, his prayer ſhall bee heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy ſelfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly anſwere with meekeneſſe.

9 Deliuer him that ſuffereth wrong, from the hand of the oppreſſor, and be not faint hearted when thou ſitteſt in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherleſſe, and in ſtead of a huſband vnto their mother, ſo ſhalt thou be as the ſonne of the moſt high and he ſhall loue thee more then thy mother doeth.

11 Wiſedome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that ſeeke her.

12 Hee that loueth her, loueth life, and they that ſeeke to her early, ſhall be filled with ioy.

13 Hee that holdeth her faſt, ſhall inherite glory, and whereſoeuer ſhe entreth, the Lord will bleſſe.

14 They that ſerue her ſhall miniſter || to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doeth loue.

||*Or, in the Sanctuary.*

15 Who ſo giueth eare vnto her, ſhall iudge the nations, and he that attendeth vnto her, ſhall dwell ſecurely.

16 If a man commit himſelfe vnto her, hee ſhall inherite her, and his generation ſhal hold her in poſſeſſion.

17 For at the firſt ſhe will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her diſcipline vntill ſhe may truſt his ſoule, and trie him by her lawes.

18 Then will ſhe returne the ſtraight way vnto him, and comfort him, and ſhew him her ſecrets.

19 But if he go wrong, ſhe will forſake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obſerue the opportunitie, and beware of euill, and be not aſhamed when it concerneth thy ſoule.

21 For there is a ſhame that bringeth ſinne, and there is a ſhame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no perſon againſt thy ſoule, and let not the reuerence of any man cauſe thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to ſpeake, † when there is occaſion to doe good, and hide not thy wiſedome in her beautie.

†*Gr. in time of ſauing.*

24 For by ſpeech wiſedome ſhalbe knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wiſe ſpeake againſt the trueth, but bee abaſhed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Bee not aſhamed to confeſſe thy ſinnes, || and force not the courſe of the riuer.

||*Or, and ſtriue not againſt the ſtreame.*

27 Make not thy ſelfe an vnderling to a fooliſh man, neither accept the perſon of the mightie.

28 Striue for the trueth vnto death, and the Lord ſhall fight for thee.

29 Bee not haſtie in thy tongue, and in thy deeds ſlacke and remiſſe.

30 Bee not as a lyon in thy houſe, nor franticke among thy ſeruants.

31 Let not thine hand bee ſtretched out to receiue, and ſhut when thou ſhouldeſt || repay.

||*Or, giue.*

CHAP. V.

1 *We muſt not preſume of our wealth and ſtrength,* 6 *nor of the mercy of God to ſinne.* 9 *We muſt not be double tongued,* 12 *nor anſwere without knowledge*

Set not thy heart vpon thy goods, and ſay not, *I haue enough for my life.

*Luke 12. 15.

2 Follow not thine owne minde, and thy ſtrength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And ſay not, Who ſhall controule me for my workes? for the Lord will ſurely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue ſinned, and what harme hath happened vnto mee? for the Lord is long ſuffering, he will in no wiſe let thee goe.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde ſinne vnto ſinne.

*Chap.21.1.

6 And ſay not, His *mercy is great, he will be pacified for the multitude of my ſinnes: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation reſteth vpon ſinners.

*Chap.16.13.

7 *Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for ſuddenly ſhall the wrath of the Lord come foorth, and in thy ſecurity thou ſhalt be deſtroyed, and periſh in the day of vengeance.

*Prou.10.2. and 11.4. ezek 7.19.

8 *Set not thy heart vpon goods vniuſtly gotten: for they ſhall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

9 Winnow not with euery winde, and goe not into euery way: for ſo doth the ſinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Bee ſtedfaſt in thy vnderſtanding, and let thy word be the ſame.

*Iames 1.19.

11 *Be ſwift to heare and let thy life be ſincere, and with patience giue anſwere.

12 If thou haſt vnderſtanding, anſwere thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and ſhame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whiſperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foule ſhame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a ſmall.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choiſe of a friend. 18 Seeke wiſedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to ſome, 28 yet the fruits thereof are pleaſant. 35 Be ready to heare wiſe men.

INſtead of a friend become not an enemy; for [thereby] thou ſhalt inherite an ill name, ſhame, and reproch: euen ſo ſhall a ſinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy ſelfe in the counſell of thine owne heart, that thy ſoule be not torne in pieces as a bull [ſtraying alone.]

3 Thou ſhalt eat vp thy leaues, and loſe thy fruit, and leaue thy ſelfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked ſoule ſhall deſtroy him that hath it, and ſhall make him to bee laughed to ſcorne of his enemies.

†Gr. a ſweete throat.

5 †Sweet language will multiply friends: and a faire ſpeaking tongue will increaſe kind greetings.

6 Bee in peace with many: neuertheleſſe haue but one counſeller of a thouſand.

||Or, get him in the time of trouble.

7 If thou wouldeſt get a friend, ||proue him firſt, and be not haſtie to credit him.

8 For ſome man is a friend for his owne occaſion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmity and ſtrife, will diſcouer thy reproch.

*Chap.37.3.

10 *Againe ſome friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

11 But in thy proſperitie he will be as thy ſelfe, and will be bold ouer thy ſeruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be againſt thee, and will hide himſelfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy ſelfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friendes.

14 A faithfull friend is a ſtrong defence: and he that hath found ſuch a one, hath found a treaſure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithfull friend, and his excellencie is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, and they that feare the Lord, ſhall find him.

17 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall direct his friendſhip aright, for as he is, ſo ſhall his neighbour be alſo.

18 My ſonne, gather inſtruction from thy youth vp: ſo ſhalt thou find wiſedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and ſoweth, and waite for her good fruites, for thou ſhalt not toyle much in labouring about her, but thou ſhalt eat of her fruites right ſoone.

||Or, heart.

20 She is very vnpleaſant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ||vnderſtanding, will not remaine with her.

*Zech.12.4.

21 Shee will lye vpon him as a *mighty ſtone of triall, and he will caſt her from him ere it be long.

22 For wiſedome is according to her name, and ſhe is not manifeſt vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my ſonne, receiue my aduice, and refuſe not my counſell.

||Or, collar.

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ||chaine.

*Mat.11.29.

25 Bow *down thy ſhoulder, and beare her and be not grieued with her bonds.

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart, and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and ſeeke, and ſhe ſhall be made knowen vnto thee, and when thou haſt got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhall be turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhal her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, and her chaines a robe of glory.

||Or, a ribband of blew ſilke, numb.15.38.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ||purple lace.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bowe thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

*Ecclus.8.9.

34 Stand in the multitude of the *Elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foot weare the ſteps of his doore.

*Pſal.1.2.

37 Let thy minde be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and *meditate continually in his Commandements: hee ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart and giue thee wiſedome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

Doe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquity ſhal turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſnes, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preeminence, neither of the king the ſeat of honour.

*Pſal. 142.2. eccles. 7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11.

5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be Iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightnes.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a citie, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one that humbleth and exalteth.

†*Gr. plough not.*

12 †Deuiſe not a lye againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

*Mat. 6.5, 7. ‖*Or, vaine repetion.*

14 Vſe not many wordes in a multitude of Elders, *and make not ‖much babling when thou prayeſt.

†*Gr. created.*

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt High hath †ordeined.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tary long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

*Leuit. 19.15.

20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreat him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of libertie.

*Deut. 25.4.

22 *Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profite, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, and bow downe their necke from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cherefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

‖*Or, hatefull.*

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy minde? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, & how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his Prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the Prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruites, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification: and the firſt fruits of the holy things.

*Deut. 15.10. ‖*Or, thy liberalitie.*

32 *And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖bleſſing may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, and for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remember the end, and thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

Striue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

*Matt. 5.25. chap. 31.6. ‖*Or, of an euill tongue.*

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for golde* hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtors be diſgraced.

*Galat. 6.2. 1. cor. 2.6. *Leuit. 19.32.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that we are all worthy *of puniſhment.

6 *Diſhonour not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbs: for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as need requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

‖*Or, for thy mouth.*

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in wait to ‖entrap thee in thy words.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Bee not ſuretie aboue thy power: for if thou be ſuretie, take care to pay it.

‖*Or, opinion.* *Gene. 4.8.

14 Goe not to law with a Iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖honour.

15 *Trauell not by the way with a bolde fellow, leſt he become grieuous vnto thee: for he will doe according to his owne will, and thou

ſhalt periſh with him through his folly.

*Prou.22.24.

16 *Striue not with an angry man, and go not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for he cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knoweſt not what he will bring forth.

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 We are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoid. 10 And not to change an old friend. 13 Not to be familiar with man in authority, 14 but to know our neighbours, 15 and to conuerſe with wiſe men.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foot vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

||*Or playeth vpon instruments.*

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that || is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou loſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee in the ſtreetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

*Gene.34.22.
2.Sam.11.2.
Iudg.10.17.

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beautie: for many haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, & ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through thy deſire thou fall into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is old, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuy not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhalbe his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhal not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him, make no fault, leſt hee take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke bee with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the Lawe of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eate and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying bee in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city: and he that is raſh in his talke, ſhalbe hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſnes. 14 What God hath done to the proud. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernment of a prudent man is well ordered.

*Prou.29.12

2 *As the Iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are all they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe King deſtroyeth his people: but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

|| *Or, face.*

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the || perſon of the ſcribe ſhall he lay his honour.

*Leu.19.17.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God and man: and by both doeth one commit iniquity.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, and riches got by deceite, the kingdome is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch a one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while hee liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phyſician cutteth off a long diſeaſe, and hee that is to day a King, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherite creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, & his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and hee that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proude princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the rootes of the proude nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew the countreys of the heathen, and deſtroied them to the foundations of the earth.

17 Hee tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

||*Or, vnſtable generation.*

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the commaundements, are a || deceiueable ſeed.

20 Among brethren, he that is chiefe, is honourable,

nourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride is the looſing thereof.

‖Or, principalitie.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meete to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinnefull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and potentates ſhall be honored, yet is there none of them greater then he that feareth the Lord.

25 Unto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free do ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou.17.2. 2.ſam.12.13.

26 Be not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is he that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Prou.12.9.

28 My ſonne, glorifie thy ſoule in meekeneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth againſt his owne ſoule? and who will honour him that diſhonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his ſkill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is diſhonourable in riches, how much more in pouertie?

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or ſet forth our ſelues, 8 Nor anſwere raſhly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things elſe are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy houſe.

Wiſedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and * maketh him to ſit among great men.

‖Or, of the lowly. *Gen.40.40. dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beautie, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among ſuch as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of ſweet things.

4 *Boaſt not of thy cloathing and raiment, and exalt not thy ſelfe in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderfull, and his workes among men are hidden.

*Acts 12.21.

5 Many † Kings haue ſit downe vpon the ground, and one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

†Gr. tyrants.

6 * Many mightie men haue beene greatly diſgraced: and the honourable deliuered into other mens hands.

*1.Kin.15.28. heſt.6.10.

7 * Blame not before thou haſt examined the trueth: vnderſtand firſt, and then rebuke.

*Deut.12.24.

8 * Anſwere not before thou haſt heard the cauſe: neither interrupt men in the middeſt of their talke.

*Prou.8.13.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and ſit not ‖ in iudgement with ſinners.

‖Or, in the iudgement of ſinners.

10 My ſonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou ſhalt not bee innocent: and if thou follow after, thou ſhalt not obtaine, neither ſhalt thou ‖ eſcape by flying.

‖Or, eſcape hurt.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haſte, and is ſo much the more behinde.

*Mat.19.12. 1.tim.6.9. prou.10.14.

12 Againe, there is another that is ſlowe, and hath neede of helpe, wanting abilitie, and full of pouertie, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and ſet him vp from his low eſtate,

*Iob 1.12. ezek.28.4.

13 And lifted vp his head from miſery, ſo that many that ſaw it, marueiled at him.

14 Proſperity and aduerſity, life and death, pouertie and riches come of the Lord.

15 Wiſedome, knowledge, and vnderſtanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkeneſſe had their beginning together with ſinners: and euill ſhall waxe olde with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth proſperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warineſſe, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19 Whereas he ſayth, * I haue found reſt, and now will eat continually of my goods, and yet he knoweth not what time ſhall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee muſt leaue thoſe things to others, and die.

*Luke 12.19. ‖Or, paſſe.

20 Be * ſteadfaſt in thy couenant, and be conuerſant therein, and waxe olde in thy worke.

*Matt.10.22.

21 Marualle not at the workes of ſinners, but truſt in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an eaſie thing in the ſight of the Lord, on the ſudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The bleſſing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and ſuddenly he maketh his bleſſing to flouriſh.

‖Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, * What profite is there of my ſeruice? and what good things ſhall I haue hereafter?

*Mala.3.14.

24 Againe, ſay not, I haue enough, and poſſeſſe many things: and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of proſperity, there is a forgetfulneſſe of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of proſperitie.

26 For it is an eaſie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleaſure: and in his end, his deeds ſhalbe diſcouered.

28 Iudge none bleſſed before his death: for a man ſhalbe knowed in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine houſe: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, ſo is the heart of the proud: and like as a ſpie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lieth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praiſe will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a ſparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a ſinfull man layeth wayte for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickedneſſe) leſt hee bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and

hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou bee thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompenſe; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euill, nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt hee ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euil, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be vnknowen in proſperitie, and an enemy cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickedneſſe.

‖Or, braſſe.

11 Though hee humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heede, and beware of him. and thou ſhalt bee vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not beene altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent? or any ſuch as come nigh wild beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, & is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pity?

‖Or, mingled.

15 For a while hee will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tary.

16 An enemie ſpeaketh ſweetely with *his lippes, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be ſatiſfied with blood.

*Iere. 41. 6.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee.

‖Or, ſupplant.

18 Hee will ſhake his head, and clap his handes, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

He that toucheth pitch, ſhalbe defiled therewith, and * hee that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him.

*Deut. 7. 2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one be ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken.

†Gr. this ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſory for it.

6 If he haue neede of thee, hee will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, and put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill he haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt hee will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when hee ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy follie.

‖Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more wil he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou bee put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication will hee tempt thee, and ſmiling vpon thee, will get out thy ſecrets.

‖Or, forbeare not.

‖Or, but.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not ſpare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in priſon.

13 Obſerue and take good heede: for thou walkeſt in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou heareſt theſe things awake in thy ſleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy ſaluation.

15 Euery beaſt loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All fleſh conſorteth according to kinde, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowſhip hath the wolfe with the lambe? ſo the ſinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dog? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde aſſe is the lyons pray in the wilderneſſe: ſo the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proude hate humilitie: ſo doeth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is helde vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thruſt alſo away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he ſpeaketh things not to bee ſpoken, and yet men iuſtifie him: the poore man ſlipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he ſpake wiſely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man ſpeaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee ſayth, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man

ſpeake, they ſay, What fellow is this? and if he ſtumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no ſinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merrie heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in proſperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a weariſome labor of the minde.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A good conſcience maketh men happy.* 5 *The niggard doeth good to none.* 13 *But doe thou good.* 20 *Men are happy that draw neere to wiſedome.*

Bleſſed *is the man that hath not ſlipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ||multitude of ſinnes.

*Chap.19.16. and 25.8. iames 3.2.
||*Or, ſorrow.*

2 Bleſſed is hee whoſe conſcience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what ſhould an enuious man doe with money?

4 Hee that gathereth by defrauding his owne ſoule, gathereth for others, that ſhall ſpend his goods riotouſly.

5 He that is euill to himſelfe, to whom will hee be good? hee ſhall not take pleaſure in his goods.

6 There is none worſe then he that enuieth himſelfe; and this is a recompenſe of his wickedneſſe.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the laſt he will declare his wickedneſſe.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, hee turneth away his face, and deſpiſeth men.

9 A *couetous mans eye is not ſatiſfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked dryeth vp his ſoule.

*Prou.17,20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My ſonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy ſelfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, & that the couenant of the graue is not ſhewed vnto thee.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, ſtretch out thy hand and giue to him.

*Tobit. 4.7. luke 14.13.

14 Defraud not thy ſelfe of ||the good day, and let not the part of a good deſire ouerpaſſe thee.

||*Or, the feaſt day.*

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and ſanctifie thy ſoule, for there is no ſeeking of dainties in the graue.

17 *All fleſh waxeth olde as a garment: for the couenant from the beginning is; Thou ſhalt die the death.

*Iſai 40.5. iames 1.10. 1.pet.1,24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, ſome fall, and ſome grow; ſo is the generation of fleſh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and conſumeth away, and the worker thereof ſhall goe withall.

20 *Bleſſed is the man that doth meditate good things in wiſedome, and that reaſoneth of holy things by his vnderſtanding.

*Pſal. 1.2.

21 Hee that conſidereth her wayes in his heart, ſhall alſo haue vnderſtanding in her ſecrets.

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in waite in her wayes.

23 He that prieth in at her windowes, ſhall alſo hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her houſe, ſhall alſo faſten a ||pin in her walles.

||*Or, ſtakes.*

25 Hee ſhall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and ſhall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee ſhall ſet his children vnder her ſhelter, and ſhall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he ſhalbe couered from heate, and in her glory ſhall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 *Wiſdome embraceth thoſe that feare God.* 7 *The wicked ſhall not get her.* 11 *We may not charge God with our faults:* 14 *For he made, and left vs to our ſelues.*

HE that feareth the Lord, will doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the law, ſhal obtaine her.

2 And as a mother ſhall ſhe meete him, and receiue him as a wife maried of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderſtanding ſhall ſhe feede him, and giue him the water of wiſedome to drinke.

4 He ſhall be ſtayed vpon her, and ſhall not bee moued, and ſhall relie vpon her, and ſhall not be confounded.

5 She ſhal exalt him aboue his neighbors, and in the midſt of the Congregation ſhall ſhe open his mouth.

6 He ſhall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladneſſe, and ſhe ſhall cauſe him to inherit an euerlaſting name.

7 But fooliſh men ſhall not attaine vnto her, and ſinners ſhall not ſee her,

8 For ſhe is farre from pride, and men that are liers cannot remember her.

9 ||Praiſe is not ſeemely in the mouth of a ſinner, for ||it was not ſent him of the Lord.

10 For ||praiſe ſhalbe vttered in wiſedome, and the Lord will proſper it.

||*Or, a parable.*
||*Or, he was not ſent of, &c.*
||*Or, rather a parable.*

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughteſt not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, Hee hath cauſed mee to erre, for he hath no neede of the ſinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God, loue it not.

14 He himſelfe made man from the *beginning, and left him in the hand of his counſell;

*Gen.1,20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnes.

16 Hee hath ſet fire and water before thee: ſtretch forth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh ſhalbe giuen him.

*Iere. 21,8.

18 For the wiſedome of the Lord is great, and hee is mightie in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And *his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and he knoweth euery worke of man.

*Pſal.33,16.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath he giuen any man licence to ſinne.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not ſpared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods works are vnſearchable.

DEſire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly ſonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Truſt not thou in their life, neither reſpect their multitude: for one that is iuſt, is better then a thouſand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

||*Or, tribe.*

4 For by one that hath vnderſtanding, ſhall the city be repleniſhed, but the || kindred of the wicked ſhall ſpeedily become deſolate.

5 Many ſuch things haue I ſeene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then theſe.

*Chap. 21.10.
||*Or, hath beene.*

6 *In the congregation of the vngodly ſhall a fire bee kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath || is ſet on fire.

*Gen. 6.4.

7 *Hee was not pacified towards the olde gyants, who fell away in the ſtrength of their fooliſhneſſe.

*Gen. 19.24.

8 *Neither ſpared he the place where Lot ſoiourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9 Hee pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken in their ſinnes,

*Num. 14.15. and 16.20. and 20.51.

10 *Nor the ſixe hundreth thouſand footemen, who were gathered together in the hardneſſe of their hearts.

*Chap. 5.6.

11 And if there be one ſtiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if hee eſcape vnpuniſhed; for *mercy and wrath are with him, hee is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out diſpleaſure.

12 As his mercy is great, ſo is his correction alſo: hee iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The ſinner ſhall not eſcape with his ſpoiles, and the patience of the godly ſhall not be fruſtrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man ſhall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that hee ſhould not know him, that his powerful works might be knowen to the world.

||*Or, ſtrong partition.*

16 His mercy is manifeſt to euery creature, and he hath ſeparated his light from the darkneſſe with an || Adamant.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my ſelfe from the Lord: ſhall any remember me from aboue? I ſhall not be remembred among ſo many people: for what is my ſoule among ſuch an infinite number of creatures.

*1. King. 8.27. 2. chro. 6.18. 2. pet. 3.10.

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, ſhalbe mooued when he ſhall viſit.

19 The mountaines alſo, and the foundations of the earth ſhalbe ſhaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon theſe things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempeſt, which no man can ſee: for the moſt part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iuſtice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 Hee that wanteth vnderſtanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a fooliſh man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My ſonne, hearken vnto me, and learne knowledge, and marke my words with thy heart.

25 I will ſhewe foorth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee diſpoſed the parts thereof.

||*Or, beginnings.*

27 He garniſhed his workes for euer, and in his hand are the || chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor ceaſe from their workes.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they ſhall neuer diſobey his word.

29 After this, the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his bleſſings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they ſhall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 How God created and furniſhed man. 14 Auoid all ſinne: 19 For God ſeeth all things. 25 Turne to him while thou liueſt.

*Gen. 1.27. and 5.2. wiſd. 2.23. and 7. 1,6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3.10.

THe Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

2 *Hee gaue them fewe dayes, and a ſhort time, and power alſo ouer the things therein.

*Gen. 1.26. 1. cor. 11.7.

3 Hee endued them with ſtrength by themſelues, and made them according to his image.

||*Or, of him.*

4 And put the feare || of man vpon all fleſh, and gaue him dominion ouer beaſtes and foules.

5 [They receiued the vſe of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the ſixt place he imparted them vnderſtanding, and in the ſeuenth, ſpeech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counſell, and a tongue, and eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderſtand.

7 Withall, hee filled them with the knowledge of vnderſtanding, and ſhewed them good and euill.

8 He ſet his eye vpon their hearts, that hee might ſhew them the greatneſſe of his workes.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous acts for euer, that they might declare his works with vnderſtanding.

10 And the Elect ſhall prayſe his holy Name.

11 Beſide this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 He made an euerlaſting Couenant with them, and ſhewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes ſaw the maieſtie of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

*Exod. 20.16. and 22.23.

14 And hee ſaid vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteouſnes, and he *gaue euery man commandement concerning his neighbour.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and ſhall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themſelues fleſhy hearts for ſtonie.

17 For

*Deut.32.8. rom.13.1. *Deut.4.20. and 10.15. 17 For in the deuiſion of the nations of the whole earth, he ſet a *Ruler ouer euery people, but *Iſrael is the Lords portion:

18 Whom being his firſt borne, hee nouriſheth with diſcipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forſake him.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their ſinnes are before the Lord.

21 But the Lord being gracious and knowing his workmanſhip, neither left nor forſooke them, but ſpared them.

*Chap.29.13. 22 The *almes of a man is as a ſignet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his ſonnes and daughters.

*Matt.25.35. 23 *Afterward hee will riſe vp and reward them, and render their recompence vpon their heads.

*Actes 3.19. 24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted thoſe that faile in patience.

*Iere.3.12. 25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forſake thy ſinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend leſſe.

‖*Or, leſſen thy offence.*

26 Turne againe to the moſt High, and turne away from iniquitie: for hee will leade thee out of darkneſſe into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

‖*Or, illumination.*

*Pſal.6.6. iſai.38.19. 27 *Who ſhall praiſe the moſt High in the graue, in ſtead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankſgiuing periſheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and ſound in heart ſhall praiſe the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnes of the Lord our God, and his compaſſion vnto ſuch as turne vnto him in holineſſe?

30 For all things cannot be in men, becauſe the ſonne of man is not immortall.

*Iob 25.4,5. 31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and fleſh and blood will imagine euill.

32 Hee vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth and aſhes.

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondred at. 9 Mans life is ſhort. 11 God is mercifull. 15 Do not blemiſh thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deferre not to bee iuſtified. 30 Follow not thy luſtes.

*Gene.1.1. HEe that liueth for euer, *created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he,

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, and all things obey his will, for he is the King of all, by his power *diuiding holy things among them from prophane. *Leuit.10.6.

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? *and who ſhall find out his noble actes? *Pſal.105.

5 Who ſhal number the ſtrength of his maieſty? and who ſhall alſo tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wondrous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may any thing bee put vnto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7 When a man hath done, then hee beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he ſhall bee doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto ſerueth hee? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 *The number of a mans daies at the moſt are an hundred yeeres. *Pſal.90.10.

10 As a drop of water vnto the Sea, and a grauell ſtone in compariſon of the ſand, ſo are a *thouſand yeeres to the dayes of eternitie. *2.Pet.3.8.

11 Therefore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He ſaw and perceiued their end to bee euill, therefore he multiplied his compaſſion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all fleſh: he reprooueth and nourtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe, as a ſhepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue diſcipline, and that diligently ſeek after his iudgements.

15 *My ſonne, blemiſh not thy good deedes, neither vſe vncomfortable wordes when thou giueſt any thing. *Chap.41.23

16 Shall not the deaw aſſwage the heate? ſo is a word better then a gift.

17 Lo, is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole will vpbraid churliſhly, and a gift of the enuious conſumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou ſpeake, and vſe phyſicke or euer thou be ſicke.

20 Before iudgment *examine thy ſelfe, and in the day of viſitation thou ſhalt find mercy. *1.Cor.11.28, 31.

21 Humble thy ſelfe before thou be ſick, and in the time of ſinnes ſhew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vnto death to bee iuſtified.

23 Before thou prayeſt, prepare thy ſelfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that ſhall be at the end, and the time of vengeance when he ſhal turne away his face. *Chap.7.17, 36.

25 When thou haſt enough, remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich, thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, and all things are ſoone done before the Lord.

27 *A wiſe man will feare in euery thing, and in the day of ſinning he will beware of offence: but a foole will not obſerue time. *Pro.28.14.

28 Euery man of vnderſtanding knoweth wiſedome, and will giue praiſe vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderſtanding in ſayings, became alſo wiſe themſelues, and powred forth exquiſite parables.

30 *Goe not after thy luſts, but refraine thy ſelfe from thine appetites. *Rom.6.6. and 13.14.

31 If thou giueſt thy ſoule the deſires that pleaſe her, ſhe will make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleaſure in much good cheere, neither to be tied to the expence thereof.

33 Be not made a beggar by banketing vpon borrowing, when thou haſt nothing in thy purſe, for thou ſhalt lie in waite for thy owne life, and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women ſeduce wiſe men. 7 Say not all thou heareſt. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wiſedome in wickedneſſe.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkenneſſe, ſhall not be rich, and he that contemneth ſmall things, ſhall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderſtanding to fall away, and he that cleaueth to harlots, will become impudent.

3 Moathes and wormes ſhall haue him to heritage, and a bolde man ſhall bee taken away.

*Ioſh. 22.11.

4 * Hee that is haſtie to giue credit, is light minded, and he that ſinneth ſhal offend againſt his owne ſoule.

5 Who ſo taketh pleaſure in wickedneſſe, ſhall be condemned, but he that reſiſteth pleaſures, crowneth his life.

6 Hee that can rule his tongue, ſhall liue without ſtrife, and he that hateth babling, ſhal haue leſſe euill.

7 Rehearſe not vnto another that which is tolde vnto thee, and thou ſhalt fare neuer the worſe.

8 Whether it be ||to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canſt without offence reueale them not.

||*Or, of friend or foe.*

9 For he heard and obſerued thee, and when time commeth he will || hate thee.

||*Or, ſhew his hatred.*

10 If thou haſt heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burſt thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word as a woman in labour of a child.

12 As an arrowe that ſticketh in a mans thigh, ſo is a word in a fooles ||belly.

||*Or, heart.*

13 * Admoniſh a friend, it may bee hee hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

* Leuit. 19.17. matt. 18.15.

14 || Admoniſh thy friend, it may be he hath not ſaid it, and if he haue, that hee ſpeake it not againe.

||*Or, reproue.*

15 Admoniſh a friend: for many times it is a ſlander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that ſlippeth in his ſpeech, but not || from his heart, and who is hee that hath not offended with his * tongue.

||*Or, willingly.*
*Iames 3.2.

17 || Admoniſh thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry, giue place to the law of the moſt High.

||*Or, reproue.*

18 The feare of the Lord is the firſt ſtep ||to be accepted [of him,] and wiſedome obtaineth his loue.

||*Or, of receiuing him.*

19 The knowledge of the commandements of the Lord is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that pleaſe him, ſhal receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is all wiſedome, and in all wiſedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21 If a ſeruant ſay to his maſter, I will not do as it pleaſeth thee, though afterward he doe it, he angreth him that nouriſheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wiſdom, neither at any time the counſel of ſinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickedneſſe, and the ſame an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wiſedome.

24 Hee that hath ſmall vnderſtanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wiſedome, and tranſgreſſeth the Law of the moſt High.

25 There is an exquiſite ſubtilty, and the ſame is vniuſt, and there is one that turneth aſide to make iudgement appeare, and there is a wiſe man that || iuſtifieth in iudgement.

||*Or, iudgeth.*

26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ||ſadly: but inwardly he is full of deceit,

||*Or, in blacke.*

27 Caſting downe his countenance, and making as if hee heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will do thee a miſchiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindered from ſinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderſtanding, by his countenance, when thou meeteſt him.

30 A mans attire, and exceſſiue laughter, and gate, ſhew what he is.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of ſilence and ſpeaking. 10 Of gifts and gaine. 18 Of ſlipping by the tongue. 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertiſements.

There is a reproofe that is not || comely: againe ſome man holdeth his tongue, and he is wiſe.

||*Or, ſeaſonable.*

2 It is much better to reprooue, then to bee angry ſecretly, and he that confeſſeth his fault, ſhalbe preſerued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to ſhew repentance? for ſo ſhalt thou eſcape wilfull ſinne.

4 As is the luſt of an * Eunuch to deflowre a virgine: ſo is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

*Chap. 30.20.

5 There is one that keepeth ſilence and is found wiſe: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, becauſe hee hath not to anſwere, and ſome keepeth ſilence, *knowing his time.

*Eccleſ. 3.7.

7 A wiſe man will hold his * tongue till he ſee opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

*Chap. 32.4.

8 Hee that vſeth many words ſhalbe abhorred; and he that taketh to himſelfe authoritie therein, ſhalbe hated.

9 There is a ſinner that hath good ſucceſſe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to loſſe.

10 There is a gift that ſhal not profit thee; and there is a gift whoſe recompenſe is double.

11 There is an abaſement becauſe of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low eſtate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it ſeuen fold.

13 * A wiſe man by his words maketh himſelfe beloued: but the || graces of fooles ſhalbe || powred out.

*Chap. 6.5.
||*Or, pleaſant conceits.*
|| *Loſt, or ſpilt.*

14 The gift of a foole ſhall do thee no good when thou haſt it; neither yet of the enuious for his neceſſity: for hee † looketh to receiue many things for one.

†*Gr. for his eyes are many for one to receiue.*

15 Hee giueth little, and vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, and to morrow will hee aske it againe: ſuch a one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole ſaith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eate my bread ſpeake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many ſhall hee be laughed to ſcorne? for hee knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To ſlip vpon a pauement, is better then to ſlip with the tongue: ſo, the fall of the wicked ſhall come ſpeedily.

19 || An vnſeaſonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwiſe.

||Or, an vnpleaſant fellow.

20 A wiſe ſentence ſhall be reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for he wil not ſpeake it in due ſeaſon.

21 There is that is hindered from ſinning through want: and when hee taketh reſt, hee † ſhall not be troubled.

†Gr. ſhall not be pricked.

22 There is that deſtroyeth his owne ſoule through baſhfulneſſe, and by accepting of perſons ouerthroweth himſelfe.

23 There is that for baſhfulneſſe promiſeth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 * A lye is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

*Chap. 25. 2.

25 A theefe is better then a man that is accuſtomed to lie: but they both ſhall haue deſtruction to heritage.

26 The diſpoſition of a lyar is || diſhonourable, and his ſhame is euer with him.

||Or, ignominie.

27 A wiſe man ſhall promote himſelfe to honour with his words: and hee that hath vnderſtanding, will pleaſe great men.

28 * Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall increaſe his heape: and he that pleaſeth great men, ſhal get pardon for iniquitie.

*Prou. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 *Preſents and gifts blind the eyes of the wiſe, and || ſtop vp his mouth that hee cannot reproue.

*Exod. 23. 8. deu. 16. 19.

||Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wiſedome that is hid, and treaſure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

32 Neceſſary patience in ſeeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from ſinne as from a ſerpent. 4 His oppreſsion will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniuſt ſhalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wiſe.

My ſonne, haſt thou ſinned? doe ſo no more, but *aſke pardon for thy former ſinnes.

*Pſal. 41. 4. luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from ſinne as from the face of a ſerpent: for if thou commeſt too neere it, it will bite thee; the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lyon, ſlaying the ſoules of men.

3 All iniquitie is as a two edged ſword, the wounds thereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waſte riches: thus the houſe of proud men ſhall bee made deſolate.

5 *A prayer out of a poore mans mouth reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgement commeth ſpeedily.

*Exod. 3. 9. and 22. 23.

6 Hee that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of ſinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

†Gr. be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderſtanding knoweth when he ſlippeth.

8 Hee that buildeth his houſe with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himſelfe ſtones for the tombe of his buriall.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like towe wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to deſtroy them.

*Chap. 16. 16.

10 The way of ſinners is made plaine with ſtones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderſtanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord is wiſedome.

12 *He that is not || wiſe, wil not be taught: but there is a || wiſedome which multiplieth bitterneſſe.

*Eccles. 1. 18.

||Or, wittie.

||Or, ſubtiltie.

13 The knowledge of a wiſe man ſhall abound like a flood: and his counſell is like a pure fountaine of life.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken veſſell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

*Chap. 33. 5.

15 If a ſkilfull man heare a wiſe word, hee will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but aſſoone as one of no vnderſtanding heareth it, it diſpleaſeth him, and hee caſteth it behinde his backe.

*Prou. 9. 9.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace ſhalbe found in the lips of the wiſe.

17 They enquire at the mouth of the wiſe man in the Congregation, and they ſhall ponder his words in their heart.

18 As is a houſe that is deſtroyed, ſo is wiſdome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwiſe is as talke || without ſenſe.

||Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20 *A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wiſe man doth ſcarſe ſmile a little.

*Chap. 19. 27, 28.

21 Learning is vnto a wiſe man, as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A fooliſh mans foot is ſoone in his [neighbours] houſe: but a man of experience is aſhamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the houſe, but hee that is well nurtured, will ſtand without.

24 It is the rudeneſſe of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wiſe man will be grieued with the diſgrace.

25 The lips of talkers will be telling ſuch things as pertaine not vnto them: but the wordes of ſuch as haue vnderſtanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wiſe is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curſeth Satan, hee curſeth his owne ſoule.

28 * A whiſperer defileth his owne ſoule, and is hated whereſoeuer he dwelleth.

*Chap. 28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the ſlouthfull man, 3 and a fooliſh daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wiſe mans heart will not ſhrinke. 20 What will loſe a friend.

A Slouthfull man is compared to a filthie ſtone, and euery one will hiſſe him out to his diſgrace.

2 A ſlouthfull man is compared to the filth

of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will ſhake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his loſſe.

*Prou.13.22. ||Or, ſhall be the heire of her huſband.

4 *A wiſe daughter ſhall bring an ||inheritance to her huſband: but ſhe that liueth diſhoneſtly, is her fathers heauineſſe.

5 Shee that is bold, diſhonoureth both her father and her huſband, but they both ſhall deſpiſe her.

6 A tale out of ſeaſon [is as] muſicke in mourning: but ſtripes and correction of wiſedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who ſo teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potſheard together, and as hee that waketh one from a ſound ſleepe.

8 Hee that telleth a tale to a foole, ſpeaketh to one in a ſlumber: when he hath told his tale, he will ſay, What is the matter?

||Or, an arte.

9 If children liue honeſtly, & haue ||wherewithall, they ſhall couer the baſeneſſe of their parents.

10 But children being haughtie through diſdaine, and want of nurture, doe ſtaine the nobilitie of their kinred.

*Chap.38.16.

11 *Weepe for the dead, for hee hath loſt the light: and weepe for the foole, for hee wanteth vnderſtanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at reſt: but the life of the foole is worſe then death.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

*Chap.12.12. ||Or, when he ſhakes off his filth. ||Or, wearied.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe not to him that hath no vnderſtanding; *beware of him leſt thou haue trouble, and thou ſhalt neuer be defiled ||with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou ſhalt find reſt, and neuer be ||diſquieted with madneſſe.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

*Prou.27.3.

15 *Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of yron is eaſier to beare, then a man without vnderſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot be looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſel, ſhal feare at no time.

||Or, of a poliſhed wall.

17 A heart ſetled vpon a thought of vnderſtanding, is as a faire plaiſtering ||on the wall of a gallery.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will neuer ſtand againſt the winde: ſo a fearefull heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot ſtand againſt any feare.

19 He that pricketh the eye, wil make teares to fall: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away, and hee that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou drewest a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpaire not, for there may bee a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for theſe things euery friend will depart.

23 Be faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt be heire with him in his heritage: for a meane eſtate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh, to be had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: ſo reuiling before blood.

25 I will not be aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 *Who ſhal ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſedome vpon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

*Pſal.141.3.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 A prayer for grace to flie ſinne. 9 Wee may not vſe ſwearing: 14 But remember our parents. 16 Of three ſorts of ſinne. 23 The adultereſſe wife ſinneth many wayes.

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue me not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who will ſet ſcourges ouer my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſdome ouer mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine aduerſaries, and mine enemy reioyce ouer me, whoſe hope is farre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, Father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants alwayes a ||haughtie minde:

||Or, giantlike.

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiſcence, and thou ſhalt hold him vp that is deſirous alwayes to ſerue thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take holde of me, and giue not ouer me thy ſeruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O ye children, the diſcipline of the mouth: Hee that keepeth it, ſhall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhalbe left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 *Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the holy One.

Exod.20.7. chap.27.15. matth.5.33.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo hee that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing ſhal be filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If hee ſhall offend, his ſinne ſhall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he ſweare in vaine, he ſhall not be †innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

†Or, iuſtified.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God graunt that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to vntemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou ſitteſt among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and ſo thou by thy cuſtome

ſtome become a foole, and wiſh that thou hadſt not bin born, and curſe the day of thy natiuity.

*2.Sam.16.17

15 *The man that is accuſtomed to opprobrious wordes, will neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two ſorts of men multiply ſin, and the third will bring wrath: a hote minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be conſumed: a fornicator in the body of his fleſh, will neuer ceaſe till he hath kindled a fire.

*Prou.9.17.

17 *All bread is ſweet to a whoremonger, he will not leaue off till he die.

*Iſai.29.15. iob 24.15.

18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, ſaying thus in his heart, *Who ſeeth me? I am compaſſed about with darknes: the wals couer me: and no body ſeeth me, what need I to feare? the moſt high will not remember my ſinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eyes of men, & knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thouſand times brighter then the Sun, beholding all the wayes of men, and conſidering the moſt ſecret parts.

20 Hee knew all things ere euer they were created, ſo alſo after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all.

*Leu.20.10. deut.22.22.

21 *This man ſhalbe puniſhed in the ſtreets of the city, and where he ſuſpecteth not, he ſhall be taken.

22 Thus ſhall it go alſo with the wife that leaueth her huſband, and bringeth in an heire by || another:

||*Or, a ſtranger.*
*Exod.20.14

23 For *firſt ſhe hath diſobeied the Law of the moſt High: and ſecondly ſhe hath treſpaſſed againſt her owne huſband, and thirdly, ſhe hath plaied the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24 Shee ſhalbe brought out into the Congregation, and ||inquiſition ſhalbe made of her children.

||*Or, viſitation.*
*Wiſd.4.3.

25 Her *children ſhal not take root, and her branches ſhall bring forth no fruit.

26 She ſhal leaue her memory to be curſed, and her reproch ſhall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine ſhall know, that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing ſweeter then to take heed vnto the Commandement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wiſdome doeth praiſe her ſelfe, ſhew her beginning. 4 Her dwelling. 13 Her glory. 17 Her fruit. 26 Her increaſe and perfection.

The praiſe of Wiſedome.

WIſedome ſhall praiſe her ſelfe, and ſhall glory in the midſt of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the moſt High ſhall ſhee open her mouth, and triumph before his power.

3 I came out of the mouth of the moſt High, and couered the earth as a ||cloud.

||*Or, a miſt.*
*Iob 22.14.

4 *I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compaſſed the circuite of heauen, and walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the Sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people and nation, I got a poſſeſſion.

7 With all theſe I ſought reſt: and in whoſe inheritance ſhall I abide?

8 So the Creator of all things gaue mee a commandement, & he that made me, cauſed my tabernacle to reſt: and ſaid, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Iſrael.

*Prou.8.23.

9 He *created me from the beginning before the world, and I ſhall neuer faile.

*Exod.31.3.

10 In the *holy tabernacle I ſerued before him: and ſo was I eſtabliſhed in Sion.

*Pſal.132.8.
||*Or, holy.*

11 *Likewiſe in the || beloued citie hee gaue me reſt, and in Ieruſalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypreſſe tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

||*Or, Cades.*

14 I was exalted like a palme tree in || Engaddi, and as a roſe plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleaſant field, and grew vp as a plane tree || by the water.

||*Or, in the water.*

15 I gaue a ſweete ſmell like cynamon, and aſpalathus, and I yeelded a pleaſant odour like the beſt myrrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and ſweet Storax, and as the fume of frankincenſe in the *Tabernacle.

*Exod.30.34.

16 As the Turpentine tree, I ſtretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace:

*Iohn 15.1.

17 *As the vine brought I foorth pleaſant ſauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternal, am giuen to all my children which are || named of him.

||*Or, choſen.*

19 Come vnto me all ye that be deſirous of me, and fill your ſelues with my fruits.

*Pſal.19.10, 11.

20 For my memorial is *ſweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate mee ſhall yet be hungry, and they that drinke me ſhall yet be thirſty.

22 He that obeyeth mee, ſhall neuer be confounded, and they that worke by mee, ſhall not doe amiſſe.

*Exod.20.1. and 24.1. deut.4.1. and 29.1.

23 All theſe things are the booke of the couenant of the moſt high God, euen the *Law which Moſes commanded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be ſtrong in the Lord; that he may confirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and beſides him there is no other Sauiour.

*Gene.2.11.

25 He filleth all things with his wiſedome as *Phyſon and as Tygris in the time of the new fruits.

*Ioſh.3.15.

26 He maketh the vnderſtanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of the harueſt.

27 Hee maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The firſt man knew her not perfectly: no more ſhall the laſt find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the ſea, and her counſels profounder then the great deepe.

||*Or, draine, or ditch.*

30 I alſo came out as a || brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I ſaid, I will water my beſt garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a ſea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to ſhine as the morning, and will ſend foorth her light a farre off.

33 I will yet powre out doctrine as propheſie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

*Chap.33.16.

34 * Beholde, that I haue not laboured for myſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, and what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worſe then a wicked woman.

|| Or. gloried.

*Gene.13.2,5 m.12,10,

IN three things I || was beautified, and ſtood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the *vnity of brethren, the loue of neighbors, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three ſorts of men my ſoule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an old adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou haſt gathered nothing in thy youth, how canſt thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgement for gray hayres, and for ancient men to know counſell!

5 Oh how comely is the wiſedome of olde men, and vnderſtanding and counſell to men of honour!

6 Much experience is the crowne of olde men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to be happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and he that liueth to ſee the fall of his enemy.

*Chap.14.1. and 19.16. Iames 3.2.
|| Or, a friend.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderſtanding, & that hath not * ſlipped with his tongue, and that hath not ſerued a man more vnworthy then himſelfe.

9 Well is him that hath found || prudence, and he that ſpeaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wiſedome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

|| Or, to whom.

11 But the loue of the Lord paſſeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, || whereto ſhall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednes, but the wickednes of a woman,

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a ſerpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

*Prou.21,19

16 * I had rather dwell with a lion & a dragon, then to keep houſe with a wicked woman.

|| Or, like a beare.

17 The wickedneſſe of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like || ſackcloth.

18 Her huſband ſhal ſit amōg his neighbors, and when he heareth it, ſhall ſigh bitterly.

19 All wickedneſſe is but little to the wickedneſſe of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

|| Or, ſcolding.

20 As the climing vp a ſandy way is to the feet of the aged, ſo is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

*2.Sam.11,2. chap.42,2.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

22 A woman if ſhe maintaine her huſband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her huſband in diſtreſſe, maketh weake handes and feeble knees.

*Gene.3.6. 1.tim.2.14.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe go not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Marchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhalbe double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall be giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart towards the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheereful countenance.

†Gr. an euill report.

5 There bee three things that mine heart feareth: and for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe accuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is iealous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke ſhaken to and fro: hee that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whoredome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughty looks, and eye lids.

*Chap.44.11

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſſe, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhe abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and maruell not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

|| Or, ſtake.

12 Shee will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueller, when he hath found a fountaine: and drink of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, and her diſcretion will fat his bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is the gift of the Lord, and there is nothing ſo much worth, as a minde well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithfull woman is a double grace, and her continent minde cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the

† high

† Or, in the higheſt places of the Lord.
‖ Or, ornament.
‖ Or, inconſtant age.
‖ Or, comely.
‖ Or, breſt.

† high heauen: ſo is the beautie of a good wife, in the ‖ ordering of her houſe.

17 As the cleare light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beauty of the face ‖ in ripe age.

18 As the golden pillers are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the ‖ faire feet with a conſtant ‖ heart.

19 My ſonne, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: and giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So the race which thou leaueſt ſhall bee magnified, hauing the confidence of their good diſcent.

‖ Or, a ſwine.

22 An harlot ſhall be counted as ‖ ſpittle: but a maried woman is a towre againſt death to her huſband.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame: but an honeſt woman will reuerence her huſband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dogge: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhalbe iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall be counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a ſcold, ſhall be ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There bee two things which grieue my heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, and men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſin: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for a ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 Our ſpeech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

* Prou.28.21.
‖ Or, a thing indifferent.
* Prou.23.4. 1 Tim.6.9.

MAny* haue ſinned for ‖ a ſmall matter: and hee that ſeeketh for abundance will turne his eyes away.

2 * As a naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betweene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

‖ Or, thought.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖ talke.

* Prou.27.21.
* Mat.7.17.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſel: ſo the * tryall of man is in his reaſoning.

6 * The fruit declareth if the tree haue bin dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Prayſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the tryall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne vnto them yͭ practiſe in her.

10 As the lyon lyeth in wait for the pray: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwayes with wiſedome; but a foole changeth as the Moone.

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time, but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkeſome, and their ſport is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their brawles make one ſtoppe his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuilings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Whoſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer find friend to his mind.

17 Loue thy friend, and bee faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewrayeſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemie: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour goe, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for hee is too farre off, he is as a roe, eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but he that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 Hee * that winketh with the eyes worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him. * Prou.10.10.

23 When thou art preſent, hee will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will ‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings. *‖ Or, alter his ſpeech.*

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Whoſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhalbe taken therein. * Pſal.7.15. prou.26.27. eccles 8.10.

27 Hee that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhall not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproch are from the proud: but * vengeance as a lyon ſhall lie in waite for them. * Deut.32.35.rom.12.19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhall be taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice & wrath, euen theſe are abominations, and the ſinfull man ſhal haue them both.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge, 8 Quarrelling, 10 Anger, 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuengeth ſhall finde the vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keepe his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that hee hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo bee forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, and doth he ſeeke pardon from the Lord?

4 He ſheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himſelfe: and doth hee aske forgiueneſſe of his owne ſinnes?

5 If he that is but fleſh nouriſh hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his ſinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enmitie ceaſe, [remember] corruption and death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, and beare no malice to thy neighbour: [remember] the Couenant of the Higheſt, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap. 8. 1.

8 *Abſtaine from ſtrife, and thou ſhalt diminiſh thy ſinnes: for a furious man will kindle ſtrife.

9 A ſinfull man diſquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou. 26. 21.

10 *As the matter of the fire is, ſo it burneth: and as a mans ſtrength is, ſo is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riſeth, and the ſtronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An haſtie contention kindleth a fire, and an haſtie fighting ſheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the ſparke, it ſhall burne: if thou ſpit vpon it, it ſhall be quenched, & both theſe come out of thy mouth.

*Chap. 21. 28.

13 *Curſe the whiſperer, and double tongued: for ſuch haue deſtroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath diſquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, ſtrong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houſes of great men.

‖Or, third.

15 A ‖ backbiting tongue hath caſt out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labours.

16 Whoſo hearkeneth vnto it, ſhall neuer finde reſt, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The ſtroke of the whip maketh markes in the fleſh, but the ſtroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the ſword: but not ſo many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not paſſed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath beene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke thereof is a yoke of yron, and the bands thereof are bands of braſſe.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It ſhall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither ſhall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forſake the Lord ſhall fall into it, and it ſhall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it ſhall be ſent vpon them as a Lyon, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

23 Looke that thou hedge thy poſſeſſion about with thornes, and binde vp thy ſiluer and gold:

25 And weigh thy words in a ballance, and make a doore and barre for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou ſlide not by it, leſt thou fall before him that lyeth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 We muſt ſhew mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower muſt not defraude the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his ſuretie. 18 To bee ſuretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to ſoiourne.

Hee that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and hee that ſtrengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due ſeaſon.

*Deut. 15. 8. matth. 5. 42. luke 6. 35.

3 Keepe thy word, and deale faithfully with him, and thou ſhalt alwayes find the thing that is neceſſary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued, he will kiſſe a mans hand: for his neighbors money he will ſpeake ſubmiſly: but when hee ſhould repay, hee will prolong the time, and returne words of griefe, and complaine of the time.

‖Or, if he be able.

6 ‖ If he preuaile he ſhall hardly receiue the halfe, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and hee hath gotten him an enemy without cauſe: hee payeth him with curſings, and railings: and for honour he will pay him diſgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refuſed to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore eſtate, and delay not to ſhew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the Commandements ſake, and turne him not away becauſe of his pouerty.

10 Loſe thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not ruſt vnder a ſtone to bee loſt.

*Dan. 4. 24. mat. 6. 20. luke 11. 41. and 12. 33. actes 10. 4. 1. tim. 6. 18, 19.

11 *Lay vp thy treaſure according to the commandements of the moſt High, and it ſhall bring thee more profite then gold.

*Iob 4. 8, 9. 10.

12 *Shut vp almes in thy ſtorehouſes: and it ſhall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It ſhall fight for thee againſt thine enemies, better then a mighty ſhield and ſtrong ſpeare.

‖Or, faile.

14 An honeſt man is ſurety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent, will ‖ forſake him.

15 Forget not the friendſhip of thy ſuretie, for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A ſinner will ouerthrow the good eſtate of his ſurety.

17 And he that is of an vnthankefull mind, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiſhip hath vndone many of good eſtate, and ſhaked them as a waue of the Sea: mighty men hath it driuen from their houſes, ſo that they wandred among ſtrange nations.

19 A wicked man tranſgreſſing the Commandements of the Lord, ſhall fall into ſuretiſhip: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens buſines for gaine, ſhal fal into ſuites.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy ſelfe fall not into the ſame.

*Chap. 39. 26.

21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, & an houſe to couer ſhame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, then delicate fare in another mans houſe.

23 Bee it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou heare not the reproach of thy houſe.

24 For it is a miſerable life to goe from houſe to houſe: for where thou art a ſtranger, thou dareſt not open thy mouth.

25 Thou ſhalt entertaine and feaſt, and haue no thankes: moreouer, thou ſhalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou ſtranger, and furniſh a table, and feede me of that thou haſt ready.

27 Giue place thou ſtranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue need of mine houſe.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderſtanding: the vpbraiding of houſe roome: and reproaching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *It is good to correct our children,* 7 *and not to cocker them.* 14 *Health is better then wealth.* 22 *Health and life are ſhortened by griefe.*

Of children. *Prou.13.24. and 23.13.

HE* that loueth his ſonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that he may haue ioy of him in the end.

||*Or, good by him.* ||*Or, kinsfolke.*

2 Hee that chaſtiſeth his ſonne, ſhall haue || ioy of him, and ſhall reioyce of him among his || acquaintance.

*Deut.6.7.

3 *Hee that teacheth his ſonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends hee ſhall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behinde him that is like himſelfe.

*Pſal.128.

5 While hee liued, he *ſaw and reioyced in him: and when he died he was not ſorrowfull.

6 Hee left behinde him an auenger againſt his enemies, and one that ſhall requite kindnes to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his ſon, ſhall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horſe not broken becommeth headſtrong: and a child left to himſelfe will be wilfull.

||*Or, aſtoniſhed.*

9 Cocker thy child, and hee ſhall make thee || afraide, play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauineſſe.

10 Laugh not with him, leſt thou haue ſorrow with him, and leſt thou gnaſh thy teeth in the end.

*Chap.7.23.

11 *Giue him no libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while he is yong, and beat him on the ſides while hee is a childe, leſt he waxe ſtubborne, and be diſobedient vnto thee, and ſo bring ſorrow to thine heart.

13 Chaſtiſe thy ſonne, & hold him to labour, leſt his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health.

14 Better is the poore being ſound & ſtrong of conſtitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health & good ſtate of body are aboue all gold, and a ſtrong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a ſound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall ſickneſſe.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth ſhut vp, are as meſſes of meat ſet vpon a graue.

||*Or, afflicted.*

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor ſmell: ſo is hee that is || perſecuted of the Lord.

20 Hee ſeeth with his eyes and groneth as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and ſigheth.

*Pro.12.25. and 15.13. and 17.22.

21 *Giue not ouer thy minde to heauineſſe, and afflict not thy ſelfe in thine owne counſell.

||*Or, exultation.*

22 The gladneſſe of the heart is the life of man, and the || ioyfulneſſe of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne ſoule, and comfort thy heart, remoue ſorrow farre from thee: for ſorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath ſhorten the life, & carefulneſſe bringeth age before the time.

25 || A chearefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet. ||*Or, a noble.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the deſire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and exceſſe in eating, or drinking of wine.*

WAtching for *riches, conſumeth the fleſh, and the care thereof driueth away ſleepe. *1.Tim.6.9,10

2 Watching care will not let a man ſlumber, as a ſore diſeaſe breaketh ſleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee reſteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore eſtate, and when he leaueth off, he is ſtill needie.

5 He that loueth gold ſhall not be iuſtified, and hee that followeth corruption, ſhall haue enough thereof.

6 *Gold hath beene the ruine of many, and their deſtruction was preſent. *Chap.8.2.

7 It is a ſtumbling blocke vnto them that ſacrifice vnto it, and euery foole ſhall bee taken therewith.

8 *Bleſſed is the rich that is found without blemiſh, and hath not gone after gold. *Luk.6.24.

9 Who is he? and we will call him bleſſed: for wonderfull things hath hee done among his people.

10 Who hath bene tried thereby, and found perfit? then let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euill, and hath not done it?

11 His goods ſhall bee eſtabliſhed, and the Congregation ſhall declare his almes.

12 If thou ſit at a bountifull table, *be not greedy vpon it, and † ſay not, There is much meat on it. *Pſal.112.9. prou.23.1. †*Gr. open not thy throat vpon it.*

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing; and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth || vpon euery occaſion. ||*Or, before euery thing that is preſented.*

14 Stretch not thine hand whitherſoeuer it looketh, and thruſt it not with him into the diſh.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy ſelfe: and be diſcreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man thoſe things which are ſet before thee: and deuour not, leſt thou be hated.

17 Leaue off firſt for manners ſake, and bee not vnſatiable leſt thou offend.

18 *When thou ſitteſt among many, reach not thine hand out firſt of all. *Chap.37.29.

19 A very little is ſufficient for a man well nurtured || and he fetcheth not his winde ſhort vpon his bed. ||*Or, and lieth not puffing and blowing.*

20 Sound ſleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riſeth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching & choller, and pangs of the belly are with an vnſatiable man.

21 And if thou haſt beene forced to eate, ariſe, goe foorth, vomit, and thou ſhalt haue reſt.

22 My ſonne heare me, and deſpiſe me not, and at the laſt thou ſhalt finde as I told thee, in all thy workes be quick, ſo ſhal there no ſickneſſe come vnto thee.

23 *Who ſo is liberall of his meat, men ſhall *Prou.22.9.

ſpeake well of him, and the report of his good houſekeeping will be beleeued.

24 But againſt him that is a niggard of his meate, the whole citie ſhall murmure; and the teſtimonies of his niggardneſſe ſhall not bee doubted of.

*Iſa 5.22. iudeth 13.8.

25 Shew not thy *valiantneſſe in wine, for wine hath deſtroyed many.

26 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: ſo doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenneſſe.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it bee drunke moderately; what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine meaſurably drunke, and in ſeaſon, bringeth gladnes of the heart, and cheerfulnes of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with exceſſe, maketh bitterneſſe of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkenneſſe increaſeth the rage of a foole till he offend, it diminiſheth ſtrength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and deſpiſe him not at his mirth: giue him no deſpitefull words, and preſſe not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Of his duty that is chiefe or maſter in a feaſt. 14 Of the feare of God. 18 Of counſel. 20 Of a ragged & a ſmooth way. 23 Truſt not to any but to thy ſelfe and to God.

If thou bee made the maſter (of the feaſt) lift not thy ſelfe vp: but be among them as one of the reſt, take diligent care for them, and ſo ſit downe.

2 And when thou haſt done all thy office, take thy place that thou mayeſt be merry with them, and receiue a crowne for thy well ordering of the feaſt.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee, but with ſound iudgement, and hinder not muſicke.

*Eccle. 3.7. chap. 20.7.

4 Powre not out words *where there is a muſician, and ſhew not foorth wiſedome out of time.

5 A conſort of muſicke in a banket of wine, is as a ſignet of carbuncle ſet in gold.

6 As a ſignet of an Emerauld ſet in a worke of golde, ſo is the melody of muſicke with pleaſant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be neede of thee: and yet ſcarcely when thou art twiſe aſked:

8 Let thy ſpeech bee ſhort, comprehending much in few wordes: bee as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob. 33.6.

9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy ſelfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vſe not many words.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a ſhamefaſt man ſhall goe fauour.

11 Riſe vp betimes, and be not the laſt: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy paſtime, and doe what thou wilt: but ſinne not by proud ſpeech.

13 And for theſe things bleſſe him that made thee, and hath repleniſhed thee with his good things.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, will receiue his diſcipline, and they that ſeeke him early ſhall finde fauour.

15 He that ſeeketh the Law, ſhall bee filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord ſhall find iudgement, and ſhall kindle iuſtice as a light.

17 A ſinfull man will not be reproued, but findeth an excuſe according to his will.

18 A man of counſell will bee conſiderate, but a ſtrange and proude man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himſelfe he hath done without counſell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou haſt once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou mayeſt fall, and ſtumble not among the ſtones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way.

22 And beware of thine owne children.

23 *In euery good worke truſt thine owne ſoule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

*Rom. 14.5.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord, taketh heed to the commandement, and he that truſted in him, ‖ ſhall fare neuer the worſe.

‖Or, ſhall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The ſafety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wiſe and the fooliſh. 7 Times and ſeaſons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefly regard thy ſelfe. 24 Of ſeruants.

There ſhall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wiſe man hateth not the Law, but hee that is an hypocrite therein, is as a ſhippe in a ſtorme.

3 A man of vnderſtanding truſteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an oracle.

‖Or, as the asking of Vrim.

4 Prepare what to ſay, and ſo thou ſhalt be heard, and bind vp inſtruction, and then make anſwere.

5 The † heart of the *fooliſh is like a Cartwheele: and his thoughts are like a rolling axeltree.

†Gr. bowels.
*Chap. 21.16.

6 A ſtallion horſe is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that ſitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were diſtinguiſhed: and he altered ſeaſons & feaſts.

9 Some of them hath he made high daies, and hallowed them, and ſome of them hath he ‖ made ordinary daies.

‖Or, ordained for the number of daies.

10 And all men are from the ground, and *Adam was created of earth.

*Gen. 1.27. and 2.7.

11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their waies diuers.

12 Some of them hath he bleſſed, and exalted, and ſome of them hath he ſanctified, and ſet neere himſelfe: but ſome of them hath hee curſed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖Or, ſtandings.

13 *As the clay is in the potters hand to faſhion it at his pleaſure: ſo man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him beſt.

*Eſay 45.9. rom. 9.20, 21.

14 Good is ſet againſt euill, and life againſt death: ſo is the godly againſt the ſinner, and the ſinner againſt the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the moſt

high, and there are two and two, one againſt another.

|| Or, gleaneth.

16 I waked vp laſt of all, as one that || gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the bleſſing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine preſſe, like a gatherer of grapes.

* Chap.24. 34.

17 * Conſider that I laboured not for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke learning:

18 Heare me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your eares yee rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy ſonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liueſt, & giue not thy goods to another, leſt it repent thee: and thou intreat for the ſame againe.

|| Or, ſell not.

20 As long as thou liueſt and haſt breath in thee, || giue not thy ſelfe ouer to any.

|| Or, looke to their hands.

21 For better it is that thy children ſhould ſeeke to thee, then that thou ſhouldſt || ſtand to their courteſie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy ſelfe the preheminence, leaue not a ſtaine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou ſhalt end thy daies and finiſh thy life, diſtribute thine inheritance.

Of ſeruants.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the aſſe: and bread, correction, and worke for a ſeruant.

25 If thou ſet thy ſeruant to labour, thou ſhalt finde reſt: but if thou let him goe idle, hee ſhall ſeeke liberty.

26 A yoke and a collar do bow the necke: ſo are tortures and torments for an euill ſeruant.

27 Send him to labour that he be not idle: for idleneſſe teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not exceſſiue toward any, and without diſcretion doe nothing.

* Chap.7.20.

† Gr. in blood.

30 * If thou haue a ſeruant, let him be vnto thee as thy ſelfe, becauſe thou haſt bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a ſeruant, intreat him as a brother: for thou haſt neede of him, as of thine owne ſoule: if thou intreat him euill, and hee runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to ſeeke him?

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Of dreames, 13 The praiſe and bleſsing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

Of dreames.

THe hopes of a man voyd of vnderſtanding are vaine, and falſe: and dreames lift vp fooles.

|| Or, hath his mind vpon.

2 Who ſo || regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a ſhadow, and followeth after the winde.

* Prou. 27.19.

* Iob.14.4.

3 The viſion of dreames is the reſemblance of one thing to another, euen as the * likeneſſe of a face to a face.

4 * Of an vncleane thing what can be cleanſed? and from that thing which is falſe, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, & ſoothſayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

|| Or, regard them not.

6 If they be not ſent from the moſt High in thy viſitation, || ſet not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their truſt in them.

8 The Law ſhalbe found perfect without lyes: and wiſedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauelled knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wiſedome.

10 Hee that hath no experience knoweth little: but hee that hath trauelled, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauelled I ſaw many things: and I vnderſtand more then I can expreſſe.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered becauſe of theſe things.

13 The ſpirit of thoſe that feare the Lord ſhall liue, for their hope is in him that ſaueth them.

14 Who ſo feareth the Lord, ſhall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Bleſſed is the ſoule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his ſtrength?

* Pſal. 33.18 and 34.15.

16 For the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, hee is their mighty protection, and ſtrong ſtay, a defence from heat, and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preſeruation from ſtumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 He raiſeth vp the ſoule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and bleſſing.

* Pro. 21.27.

|| Or, the mockeries.

18 * He that ſacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous, and the || gifts of vniuſt men are not accepted.

* Prou. 15.8.

19 * The moſt High is not pleaſed with the offerings of the wicked, neither is hee pacified for ſinne by the multitude of ſacrifices.

20 Who ſo bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the ſonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needy, is their life: hee that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

* Deut.24.1 15.cha.7.2

22 Hee that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a blood ſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profit haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

* Num.19. 11,12.

25 * He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who will heare his prayer, or what doeth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

* 1.Sam.15. 22. iere.7.3, 5,6,7.

HEe * that keepeth the law, bringeth offrings ynow: he that taketh heed to the commandement, offereth a peace offering.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure, and hee that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickedneſſe is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

* Exod.23. 15.deut.16. 16.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord.

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the

Altar fat, and the ſweet ſauour thereof is before the moſt High.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer bee forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, & || dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

* 2.Cor. 9.7.
|| Or, ſet apart.
* Tob.4.8.
|| Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and wil giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 || Doe not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he will not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

* Leuit.22.21. 22.deu.15.21.
* Deut.10.17. chron.19. 7.iob 34.19. wiſd.6.7. ctes 10.34. rom.2.11. gal.2.6. phe 6.9. coloſ.3.25. pet.1.17.

13 Hee will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheekes? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhal reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes: and till it come nigh he will not bee comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not bee ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till he hath ſmitten in ſunder the loynes of the vnmercifull, and repayed vengeance to the heathen: till he hath taken away the multitude of the || proude, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

|| Or, cruell oppreſſors.

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the workes of men according to their deuiſes, till hee haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

† Gr. faire.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof.* 18 *A good heart and a froward.* 21 *Of a good wife.*

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs.

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the nations that ſeeke not after thee,

3 * Lift vp thy hand || againſt the ſtrange Nations, and let them ſee thy power.

* lei 10.25.
|| Or, vpon.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them, ſo be thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as wee haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, & make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand & thy right arme, that they may ſet forth thy wonderous workes;

7 Raiſe vp indignation & powre out wrath: take away the aduerſary & deſtroy the enemie.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † couenant, and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

† Gr. oath.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite in ſunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that ſay, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercy vpon the people, that is called by thy Name, and vpon Iſrael, * whom thou haſt named thy firſt borne.

* Exod.4.22.

13 O bee mercifull vnto Ieruſalem thy holy citie, the place of thy reſt.

14 Fill Sion with || thine vnſpeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

|| Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Giue teſtimony vnto thoſe that thou haſt poſſeſſed from the beginning, and raiſe vp || prophets that haue beene in thy name.

|| Or, propheſies.

16 Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy || ſeruants, according to the * bleſſing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord the eternall God.

|| Or, ſuppliants.
* Num.6.23.

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

19 * As the pallate taſteth diuers kinds of veniſon: ſo doth an heart of vnderſtanding falſe ſpeeches.

* Iob.34.3.

20 A froward heart cauſeth heauineſſe: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindneſſe, meekeneſſe, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her huſband || like other men.

24 Hee that getteth a wife, beginneth || a poſſeſſion, a helpe like vnto himſelfe, and a piller of reſt.

|| Or, common.
|| Or, to thriue.

25 Where no hedge is, there the poſſeſſion is ſpoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will truſt a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? ſo [who will beleeue] a man that hath no houſe: & lodgeth whereſoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *How to know friends and counſellers.* 12 *The diſcretion and wiſedome of a godly man bleſſeth him.* 27 *Learne to refraine thine appetite.*

EVery friend ſaith, I am his friend alſo: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence cameſt thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion which reioyceth in the proſperitie of a friend: but in the time of trouble will be againſt him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler || againſt the enemy.

|| Or, in the preſence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not vnmindful of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counſeller extolleth counſell, but

there is ſome that counſelleth for himſelfe.

8 Beware of a counſeller, and know before ‖ what neede he hath (for hee will counſell for himſelfe) leſt he caſt the lot vpon thee:

‖*Or, what vſe there is of him.*

9 And ſay vnto thee, thy way is good: and afterward hee ſtand on the other ſide, to ſee what ſhall befall thee.

10 Conſult not with one that ſuſpecteth thee, and hide thy counſell from ſuch as enuy thee.

11 Neither conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is iealous, neither with a coward in matters of warre; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of ſelling; nor with an enuious man of thankfulnes; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindenes; nor with the ſlouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finiſhing worke; nor with an idle ſeruant of much buſineſſe: hearken not vnto theſe in any matter of counſell.

12 But bee continually with a godly man, whom thou knoweſt to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whoſe mind is according to thy minde, and will ſorrow with thee, if thou ſhalt miſcary.

13 And let the counſell of thine owne heart ſtand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is ſometime wont to tell him more then ſeuen watchmen, that ſit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the moſt High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reaſon goe before euery enterpriſe, and counſell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a ſigne of changing of the heart.

18 Foure manner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wiſe and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himſelfe.

20 There is one that ſheweth wiſedome in words, and is hated: he ſhall be deſtitute of all ‖ food.

‖*Or, wiſdome.*

21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord, becauſe he is depriued of all wiſdome.

22 Another is wiſe to himſelfe: and the fruits of vnderſtanding are commendable in his mouth.

23 A wiſe man inſtructeth his people, and the fruits of his vnderſtanding faile not.

24 A wiſe man ſhall be filled with bleſſing, and all they that ſee him, ſhall count him happy.

25 The dayes of the life of man may bee numbred: but the dayes of Iſrael are innumerable.

26 A wiſe man ſhall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name ſhall be perpetuall.

‖*Or, credit.*

27 My ſonne, proue thy ſoule in thy life, and ſee what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.

28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery ſoule pleaſure in euery thing.

29 Be not vnſatiable in any daintie thing, nor too greedy vpon meats.

30 For ‖ exceſſe of meats bringeth ſickneſſe, and ſurfeting will turne into choller.

‖*Or, varietie of meats.*

31 By ſurfeting haue many periſhed, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Phiſitian, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wiſdome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vſe of them both.

HOnour a Phiſitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vſes which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2 For of the moſt High commeth healing, and he ſhall receiue ‖ honour of the king.

3 The skill of the Phiſitian ſhall lift vp his head: and in the ſight of great men he ſhall be in admiration.

‖*Or, a gift.*

4 The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wiſe will not abhorre them.

5 Was not the water made ſweet with wood, that the * vertue thereof might be knowen?

*Exod. 15, 25.

6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might be honoured in his maruellous workes.

7 With ſuch doth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.

8 Of ſuch doth the Apothecary make a confection; and of his workes there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.

9 My ſonne in thy ſicknes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

*Eſay. 38, 2.

10 Leaue off from ſin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanſe thy heart from all wickedneſſe.

11 Giue a ſweet ſauour, and a memoriall of fine flowre; and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being.

‖*Or, as a dead man.*

12 Then giue place to the Phiſitian, for the Lord hath created him: let him not goe from thee, for thou haſt need of him.

13 There is a time when in their handes there is good ſucceſſe.

14 For they ſhall alſo pray vnto the Lord, that hee would proſper that, which they giue, for eaſe and ‖ remedie to prolong life.

‖*Or, curing.*

15 He that ſinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Phiſitian.

16 My ſonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadſt ſuffered great harme thy ſelfe: and then couer his body according to the cuſtome, and neglect not his buriall.

17 Weepe bitterly, and make great moane, and vſe lamentation, as he is worthy, and that a day or two, leſt thou be euill ſpoken of: and then comfort thy ſelfe for thy heauineſſe.

18 For of heauineſſe commeth death, and the heauineſſe of the * heart, breaketh ſtrength.

*Prou. 15, 13. and 17, 22.

19 In affliction alſo ſorrowe remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curſe of the heart.

20 Take no heauineſſe to heart: driue it away, and remember the laſt end.

21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou ſhalt not doe him good, but hurt thy ſelfe.

22 Remember ‖ my iudgement: for thine alſo ſhall be ſo; yeſterday for me, and to day for thee.

‖*Or, the ſentence vpon him.*

23 When the dead is at * reſt, let his remembrance reſt, and be comforted for him, when his ſpirit is departed from him.

*2. Sam. 12. 20.

24 The wiſdome of a learned man commeth by opportunitie of leaſure: and hee that hath little buſineſſe, ſhall become wiſe.

25 How can he get wiſdome that holdeth the

plough, and that glorieth in the goad, that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whoſe talke is † of bullocks?

† Gr. of the breed of bullocks.

26 He giueth his minde to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.

27 So euery carpenter, and workemaſter, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue ſeales, and are diligent to make great varietie, and giue themſelues to counterfeit imagerie, and watch to finiſh a worke.

28 The ſmith alſo ſitting by the anuill, and conſidering the yron worke: the vapour of the fire waſteth his fleſh, and hee fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noiſe of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke ſtill vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, hee ſetteth his minde to finiſh his worke, and watcheth to poliſh it perfectly.

29 So doth the potter ſitting at his worke, and turning the wheele about with his feete, who is alway carefully ſet at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 He faſhioneth the clay with his arme, and || boweth downe his ſtrength before his feet: he applieth himſelfe to lead it ouer: and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

|| Or, tempereth it with his feete.

31 All theſe truſt to their hands: and euery one is wiſe in his worke.

32 Without theſe cannot a citie bee inhabited: and they ſhall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They ſhall not be ſought for in publike counſaile, nor ſit high in the congregation: they ſhall not ſit on the Iudges ſeat, nor vnderſtand the ſentence of Iudgment: they cannot declare iuſtice and iudgement, and they ſhall not be found where parables are ſpoken.

34 But they will maintaine the ſtate of the world, and [all] their deſire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A deſcription of him that is truely wiſe, 12 An exhortation to praiſe God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

But hee that giueth his mind to the Law of the moſt high, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will ſeeke out the wiſedome of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2 He will keepe the ſayings of the renowned men: and where ſubtile parables are, he will be there alſo.

3 He will ſeeke out the ſecrets of graue ſentences, and be conuerſant in darke parables.

4 Hee ſhall ſerue among great men and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through ſtrange countreys, for he hath tryed the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to reſort early to the Lord that made him, and will pray before the moſt High, and will open his mouth in prayer and make ſupplication for his ſinnes.

6 When the great Lord will, he ſhall be filled with the ſpirit of vnderſtanding: hee ſhall powre out wiſe ſentences, and giue thanks vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 Hee ſhall direct his counſell and knowledge, and in his ſecrets ſhall he meditate.

8 He ſhall ſhew foorth that which hee hath learned, and ſhall glory in the Law of the Couenant of the Lord.

9 Many ſhall commend his vnderſtanding, and ſo long as the world endureth, it ſhall not be blotted out, his memoriall ſhall not depart away, and his name ſhall liue from generation to generation.

10 * Nations ſhall ſhew forth his wiſdome, and the Congregation ſhall declare his praiſe.

*Chap.44.15

11 If hee die, he ſhall leaue a greater name then a thouſand: if he liue, he ſhall || increaſe it.

|| Or, gaine vnto it.

12 Yet I haue more to ſay which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and bud foorth as a roſe growing by the || brooke of the field:

|| Or, riuer of water.

14 And giue you a ſweet ſauour as frankincenſe, & flouriſh as a lilly, ſend forth a ſmel, & ſing a ſong of praiſe, bleſſe the Lord in all his works.

15 Magnifie his Name, and ſhew foorth his praiſe with the ſongs of your lips, and with harpes, and in praiſing him you ſhall ſay after this manner.

16 * All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatſoeuer hee commandeth, ſhall be accompliſhed in due ſeaſon.

*Gen. 1.31. marke 7.37.

17 And none may ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they ſhall all be ſought out: at his commandement the waters ſtood as an heape, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of the waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatſoeuer pleaſeth him, and none can hinder when he will ſaue.

19 The workes of all fleſh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He ſeeth from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man neede not to ſay, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their vſes.

22 His bleſſing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into ſaltneſſe: ſo ſhall the heathen inherit his wrath.

24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, ſo are they ſtumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

*Oſe.14.10.

25 For the good are good things created from the beginning: ſo euill things for ſinners.

26 The principal things for the whole vſe of mans life, are, water, fire, yron, and ſalt, floure of wheate, honie, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All theſe things are for good to the godly: ſo to the ſinners they are turned into euill.

28 There be ſpirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on ſore ſtrokes, in the time of deſtruction they powre out their force, and appeaſe the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, and death: all theſe were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beaſts, and ſcorpions, || ſerpents, and the ſword, puniſhing the wicked to deſtruction.

|| Or, vipers.

31 They ſhall reioyce in his commandement, and they ſhall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come they ſhall not tranſgreſſe his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was reſolued, and thought vpon theſe things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the workes of the Lord are good: and he

hee will giue euery needfull thing in due ſeaſon.

34 So that a man cannot ſay, this is worſe then that: for in time they ſhall bee well approoued.

35 And therefore praiſe yee the Lord with the whole heart & mouth, and bleſſe the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1 Many miſeries in mans life. 12 The reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, and the fruit of true dealing. 17 A vertuous wife, and an honeſt friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all. 28 A beggars life is hatefull.

*Eccleſ.1.3. GReat * trauell is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the ſonnes of Adam, from the day that they goe out of their mothers wombe, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts and [cauſe] feare of heart:

3 From him that ſitteth on a throne of glorie, vnto him that is humbled in earth and aſhes,

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto him that is clothed with a linnen frocke,

‖ *Or, to the porter.*

5 Wrath, and enuie, trouble and vnquietneſſe, feare of death, and anger, and ſtrife, and in the time of reſt vpon his bed, his night ſleepe doth change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his reſt, and afterward hee is in his ſleepe, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in a viſion of his heart, as if he were eſcaped out of a battell.

7 When all is ſafe he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all fleſh, both man and beaſt, and that is ſeuen folde more vpon ſinners.

9 *Death and bloodſhed, ſtrife and ſword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the ſcourge.

*Chap.39.29,30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their ſakes came the *flood.

11 *All things that are of the earth ſhall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the *waters doeth returne into the ſea.

*Gen.7.11.
*Gen.3.19. chap.41.10.
*Eccles.1.7.

12 All † bribery and iniuſtice ſhal be blotted out: but true dealing ſhall indure for euer.

†*Gr. bribes.*

13 The goods of the vniuſt ſhall bee dryed vp like a riuer, and ſhall vaniſh with noiſe like a great thunder in raine.

14 While hee openeth his hand hee ſhall reioyce: ſo ſhall tranſgreſſours come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly ſhall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane rootes vpon a hard rocke.

16 *The weede growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, ſhall bee pulled vp before all graſſe.

*Iob 1.12. and 16.12. gen.41.2.

17 Bountifulneſſe is as a moſt ‖ fruitfull garden, and mercifulneſſe indureth for euer.

‖*Or, a garden that is bleſſed.*

18 To * labour and to be content with that a man hath, is a ſweet life: but he that findeth a treaſure is aboue them both.

*Phil.4.12. 1.tim.6.6.

19 Children, and the building of a citie continue a mans name: but a blameleſſe wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine and muſicke reioyce the heart: but the loue of wiſedome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe & the pſalterie make ſweete melodie: but a pleaſant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye deſireth fauour and beautie: but more then both, corne while it is greene.

23 A friend & companion neuer meet amiſſe: but aboue both is a wife with her huſband.

24 Brethren and helpe are againſt time of trouble: but almes ſhall deliuer more then them both.

25 Golde and ſiluer make the foot ſtand ſure: but counſell is eſteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and ſtrength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to ſeeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖ fruitfull garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

*Iſai.4.15.
‖*Or, a garden that is bleſſed.*

28 My ſonne, leade not a beggars life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to be counted for a life: for hee polluteth himſelfe with other mens meate, but a wiſe man well nurtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is ſweete in the mouth of the ſhameleſſe: but in his belly there ſhall burne a fire.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly ſhall be accurſed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wiſdome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we ſhould be aſhamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee, to a man that liueth at reſt in his poſſeſſions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, & that hath proſperitie in all things: yea, vnto him that is yet ready to receiue meat!

2 O death, acceptable is thy ſentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whoſe ſtrength faileth, that is now in the laſt age, and is ‖ vexed with things, and to him that diſpaireth, and hath loſt patience.

‖*Or, to whom euery thing is troubleſome.*

3 Feare not the ſentence of death, remember them that haue beene before thee, and that come after, for this is the ſentence of the Lord ouer all fleſh.

4 And why art thou againſt the pleaſure of the moſt High? there is no inquiſition in the graue, or whether thou haſt liued ten, or a hundred, or a thouſand yeeres.

5 The children of ſinners are abominable children: and they that are conuerſant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of ſinners children ſhall periſh, and their poſteritie ſhall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, becauſe they ſhall be reproched for his ſake.

8 Wo be vnto you vngodly men which haue forſaken the Law of the moſt high God: for if you increaſe, it ſhall be to your deſtruction.

9 And if you be borne, you ſhal be borne to a curſe: and if you die, a curſe ſhall bee your portion.

10 * All that are on the earth ſhall turne to earth againe: ſo the vngodly ſhall goe from a curſe to deſtruction.

*Chap.40.11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of ſinners ſhall be blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that ſhall continue with thee aboue a thouſand great treaſures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name indureth for euer.

14 My children, keepe diſcipline in peace: for wiſdome that is hid, and a treaſure that is not ſeene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his fooliſhneſſe, is better then a man that hideth his wiſedome.

16 Therefore be ſhamefaſt according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all ſhamefaſtneſſe, neither is it altogether approoued in euery thing.

17 Be aſhamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniuſt dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou ſoiourneſt, and in regard of the trueth of God and his couenant, and to leane with thine elbow vpon the meate, and of ſcorning to giue and take:

20 And of ſilence before them that ſalute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinſeman, or to take away the portion of a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouer buſie with his maide, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding ſpeeches before friends: and after thou haſt giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and ſpeaking againe that which thou haſt heard, and of reuealing of ſecrets.

24 So ſhalt thou bee truely ſhamefaſt, and finde fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Whereof we ſhould not be aſhamed. 9 Bee carefull of thy daughter. 12 Beware of a woman. 15 The works and greatneſſe of God.*

OF theſe things bee not thou aſhamed, and accept no perſon to ſinne thereby.

2 Of the Law of the moſt High, and his Couenant, and of Iudgement to iuſtifie the vngodly.

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauailers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

‖*Or, of thy*
artners
each.
Or, compani-
e.
Or, of the gi-
ng.

4 Of exactneſſe of ballance, and weights, or of getting much or little:

5 And of marchants ‖ indifferent ſelling, of much correction of children, and to make the ſide of an euill ſeruant to bleed.

Or, without
ofit.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and ſhut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number & waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giueſt out, or receiueſt in.

Or, dealeſt
r.

8 Bee not aſhamed to ‖ informe the vnwiſe and fooliſh, and the extreame aged ‖ that contendeth with thoſe that are yong, thus ſhalt thou be truely learned and approoued of all men liuing.

Or, rebuke.
Or, that is
uſed of for-
ation.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care for her taketh away ſleepe, when ſhe is yong, leſt ſhe paſſe away the flowre of her age, and being maryed, leſt ſhe ſhould be hated:

10 In her virginitie leſt ſhe ſhould bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers houſe: and hauing an huſband, leaſt ſhee ſhould miſbehaue her ſelfe: and when ſhee is maryed, leſt ſhe ſhould be barren.

11 Keepe a ſure watch ouer a ſhameleſſe daughter, leſt ſhee make thee a laughing ſtocke to thine enemies, and a byword in the citie, and a reproch among the people, and make thee aſhamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies *beauty, and ſit not in the midſt of women.

*Chap.25.23.

13 For from garments commeth a moath, and *from women wickedneſſe.

*Gen.3.6.

14 Better is the ‖ churliſhneſſe of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman I ſay, which bringeth ſhame and reproch.

‖*Or, wickedneſſe.*

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue ſeen: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his maruellous workes, which the Almightie Lord firmely ſetled, that whatſoeuer is, might bee eſtabliſhed for his glory.

18 Hee ſeeketh out the deepe and the heart, and conſidereth their craftie deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth all that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the ſignes of the world.

‖*Or, the higheſt.*

19 Hee declareth the things that are paſt, and for to come, and reuealeth the ſteps of hidden things.

20 No *thought eſcapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

*Iob.41.4. eſay 21,15.

21 He hath garniſhed the excellent workes of his wiſedome, and hee is from euerlaſting to euerlaſting, vnto him may nothing bee added, neither can he be diminiſhed, and hee hath no neede of any counſeller.

22 O how deſireable are all his works: and that a man may ſee euen to a ſparke!

23 All theſe things liue and remaine for euer, for all vſes, and they are all obedient.

24 All things are double one againſt another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing eſtabliſheth the good of another: and who ſhalbe filled with beholding his glory?

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the ſeas are exceeding glorious and wonderfull. 29 Yet God himſelfe in his power and wiſedome, is aboue all.*

THe pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beautie of heauen, with his glorious ſhew.

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his riſing a maruellous ‖ inſtrument, the worke of the moſt High.

‖*Or, veſſell.*

3 At noone it parcheth the countrey, and who can abide the burning heart thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace, is in workes of heate, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and ſending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

† Gr. he ſtayed his courſe.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his commandement † it runneth haſtily.

*Gen. 1.16.

6 * He made the Moone alſo to ſerue in her ſeaſon, for a declaration of times, and a ſigne of the world.

*Exod. 12.2.

7 From the Moone is the ſigne of feaſts, a light that decreaſeth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreaſing wonderfully in her changing, being an inſtrument of the armies aboue, ſhining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the ſtars, an ornament giuing light in the higheſt places of the Lord.

10 At the commandement of the Holy one, they will ſtand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

11 * Looke vpon the rainebow, and praiſe him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightneſſe thereof,

*Gen. 9 13.

12 * It compaſſeth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the moſt High haue bended it.

*Eſay 40.12.

13 By his commandement hee maketh the ſnow to fall apace, & ſendeth ſwiftly the lightenings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treaſures are opened, and cloudes flie forth as foules.

15 By his great power he maketh the cloud firme, and the haileſtones are broken ſmall.

16 At his ſight the mountaines are ſhaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

|| Or, to grone as a woman in in her trauile.

17 The noyſe of the thunder maketh the earth to || tremble: ſo doeth the Northren ſtorme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he ſcattereth the ſnow and the falling downe thereof is as the lighting of graſhoppers.

18 The eye marueileth at the beauty of the whiteneſſe thereof, and the heart is aſtoniſhed at the raining of it.

|| Or, it is as the point of ſharpe ſtakes.

19 The hoare froſt alſo as ſalt he powreth on the earth, and being congealed, || it lyeth on the top of ſharpe ſtakes.

20 When the cold Northwind bloweth, and the water is cōgealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and cloatheth the water as with a breſtplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and conſumeth the graſſe as fire.

|| Or, vpon the heat.

22 A preſent remedie of all is a miſte comming ſpeedily: a deaw comming || after heate, refreſheth

23 By his counſell he appeaſeth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the ſea, tell of the danger thereof, and when we heare it with our eares we maruaile thereat.

*Pſal. 107.23

25 * For therein be ſtrange and wonderous workes, varietie of all kindes of beaſtes, and whales created.

26 By him the end of them hath proſperous ſucceſſe, and by his word all things conſiſt.

27 We may ſpeake much, and yet come ſhort: wherefore in ſumme he is all.

28 How ſhall we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

*Pſal. 96.4.

29 * The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceed, and when you exalt him, put forth all your ſtrength, and bee not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

*Pſal. 106.2, iohn 1.18.

31 * Who hath ſeene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then theſe bee, for wee haue ſeene but a fewe of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wiſedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The praiſe of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Iſaac, 23 and Iacob.

The praiſe of the fathers.

Let vs now praiſe famous men, and our fathers that begat vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowned for their power, giuing counſel by their vnderſtanding, and declaring propheſies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counſels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wiſe and eloquent in their inſtructions.

|| Or, ditties.

5 Such as found out muſicall tunes, and recited || verſes in writing.

6 Rich men furniſhed with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All theſe were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them that haue left a name behinde them, that their praiſes may bee reported.

*Gen. 7.22.

9 And ſome there be, which haue no memoriall, * who are periſhed as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

10 But theſe were mercifull men whoſe righteouſneſſe hath not beene forgotten.

11 With their ſeed ſhal continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

|| Or, after them.

12 Their ſeed ſtand faſt, and their children || for their ſakes.

13 Their ſeede ſhall remaine for euer, and their glory ſhall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

* Chap. 39. 10.

15 * The people wil tell of their wiſdom, and the congregation wil ſhew foorth their praiſe.

*Gen. 5 24. heb. 11.5.

16 * Enoch pleaſed the Lord, and was tranſlated, beeing an example of repentance to all generations.

* Gen. 6.9. and 7.1, heb. 11.7.

17 * Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath hee was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was hee left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

*Gen. 9.11.

18 An * euerlaſting Couenant was made with him, that all fleſh ſhould periſh no more by the flood.

*Gen. 12.3. and 15.5. and 17.4.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glorie was there none like vnto him.

*Gen. 21.4.

20 Who kept the Law of the moſt High, and was in couenant with him, hee eſtabliſhed the couenant in * his fleſh, and when hee was proued he was found faithfull.

21 Therefore he aſſured him by an *othe, that he would bleſſe the nations in his ſeed, and that he would multiply him as the duſt of the earth and exalt his ſeed as the ſtarres, and cauſe them to inherit from ſea to ſea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmoſt part of the land.

*Gen.22.16, 17.18.galat. 3.8.

22 With *Iſaac did hee eſtabliſh likewiſe, [for Abraham his fathers ſake] the bleſſing of all men and the couenant,

*Gen.27.28. and 28.14.

23 And made it reſt vpon the head of Iacob. Hee acknowledged him in his bleſſing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The prayſe of Moſes, 6 of Aaron, 23 and of Phineas.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man which found fauour in the ſight of al fleſh, euen *Moſes beloued of God and men, whoſe memoriall is bleſſed:

*Exod.11.3.

2 He made him like to the glorious Saints and magnified him, ſo that his enemies ſtood in feare of him.

3 By his words he cauſed the wonders to ceaſe, and he made him *glorious in the ſight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and ſhewed him part of his glory.

* Exod.6 7,8. 9,chap,

4 *He ſanctified him in his faithfulnes, and meekeneſſe, and choſe him out of all men.

*Num,12.3.

5 Hee made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & *gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his couenants, and Iſrael his iudgements.

*Exod.17.4.

6 He *exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother of the tribe of Leui.

Exod.4.28.

7 An euerlaſting couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the Prieſthood among the people, † he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

†*Gr. he bleſſed.*

8 He put vpon him perfect glory, & ſtrengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod:

† *Gr. veſſels or inſtruments.*

9 And hee compaſſed him with pomegranats, and with many golden bels round about, that as hee went, there might bee a *ſound, and a noyſe made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people:

*Exod.28.35.

10 With an holy garment, with golde, and blew ſilke and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a breſtplate of iudgment, and with Vrim and Thummim:

11 With twiſted ſcarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious ſtones grauen like ſeales, and ſet in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Iſrael.

12 He ſet a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holineſſe an ornament of honour, a coſtly worke, the deſires of the eyes goodly and and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none ſuch, neither did euer any ſtranger put them on: but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their ſacrifices ſhalbe wholly conſumed euery day twiſe continually.

15 Moſes conſecrated him, and anoynted him with holy oyle, this was appoynted vnto him by an euerlaſting couenant, and to his ſeede ſo long as the heauens ſhould remaine, that they ſhould miniſter vnto him, and execute the office of the prieſthood, and bleſſe the people in his name.

16 He choſe him out of all men liuing, to offer ſacrifices to the Lord, incenſe and a ſweete ſauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *He gaue vnto him his commandements and authority in the ſtatutes and iudgements, that he ſhould teach Iacob the teſtimonies, and informe Iſrael in his Lawes.

*Deut.17.10. and 21.5.

18 *Strangers conſpired together againſt him, and maligned him in the wildernes, euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons ſide, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

*Num,16.12,

19 This the Lord ſaw, and it diſpleaſed him and in his wrathfull indignation were they conſumed: he did wonders vpon them to conſume them with the fiery flame.

20 *But he made Aaron more honourable, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the firſt fruits of the increaſe, eſpecially he prepared bread in abundance.

*Num.17.8.

21 For they ate of the ſacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him and his ſeede.

22 *Howbeit, in the land of the people hee had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himſelfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Deut.12,12, and 18.10.

23 *The third in glory is Phinees the ſonne of Eleazar, becauſe hee had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and ſtood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned backe, and made reconciliation for Iſrael.

*Num,25. 12,13. 1.mac,2.54.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that hee ſhould be the chiefe of the Sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his poſteritie ſhould haue the dignitie of the Prieſthood for euer,

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid ſonne of Ieſſe, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king ſhould be to his poſteritie alone: ſo the inheritance of Aaron ſhould alſo be vnto his ſeede.

26 God giue you wiſedome in your heart, to iudge his people in righteouſneſſe, that their good things bee not aboliſhed, and that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praiſe of Ioſhua, 9 of Caleb, 13 of Samuel,

IEſus *the ſonne of Naue was valiant in the warres, and was the ſucceſſour of Moſes in propheſies, who according to his name, was made great for the ſauing of the Elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that roſe vp againſt them, that hee might ſet Iſrael in their inheritance.

*Num.27. 18.deut.34. 9.ioſh.1.2. and 12.7.

2 *How great glory gate hee when hee did lift vp his hands, and ſtretched out his ſword againſt the cities?

*Ioſh.10. 12,13,14.

3 Who before him ſo ſtood to it? for the Lord himſelfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 He called vpon the moſt high Lord, when the enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailſtones of mightie power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the

nations, and in the deſcent (of Bethoron) hee deſtroyed them that reſiſted, that the nations might know all their ſtrength, becauſe hee fought in the ſight of the Lord, and he followed the mightie one.

7 In the time of Moſes alſo he did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunne, in that they withſtood the Congregation, and withheld the people from ſinne, and appeaſed the wicked murmuring.

8 *And of ſixe hundred thouſand people on foote, they two were preſerued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony. *Numb.26.65.deut,35.

9 The Lord gaue ſtrength alſo vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his olde age, ſo that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his ſeede obtained it for an heritage,

10 That all the children of Iſrael might ſee that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whoſe heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memorie be bleſſed.

12 Let their bones *flouriſh out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be continued vpon their children. *Chap.49.12.

13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, eſtabliſhed a kingdome, and annointed princes ouer his people. *1.Sam.1.10. and 16.19.

14 By the law of the Lord, hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had reſpect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulneſſe he was found a true Prophet, and by his word he was knowen to be faithfull in viſion.

16 He called vpon the mightie Lord, when his enemies preſſed vpon him on euery ſide, when hee offered the *ſucking lambe. *1.Sam.7.9.

17 And the Lord thundered from heauen, and with a great noyſe made his voyce to bee heard.

18 And he deſtroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the Princes of the Philiſtines.

19 And before his long ſleepe, he made *proteſtations in the ſight of the Lord, and his anoynted, I haue not taken any mans goods, ſo much as a ſhoe, and no man did accuſe him. *1.Sam.12.3.

20 And after his death he *propheſied, and ſhewed the king his ende, and lift vp his voyce from the earth in propheſie, to blot out the wickedneſſe of the people. *1.Sam.28.18,19.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praiſe of Nathan, 2 Of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory, and infirmities, 23 of his end and puniſhment.

And after him roſe vp Nathan to *propheſie in the time of Dauid. *2.Sam.12.1.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, ſo was Dauid choſen out of the children of Iſrael.

3 He ‖ played with lions as with kids, and with *beares as with lambes. ‖ *Or, he ſmote lions.* *1.Sam.17.34.

4 *Slew hee not a gyant when he was yet but yong? and did he not take away the reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the ſtone in the ſling, and beat downe the boaſting of Goliah? *1.Sam.17.49,50,51.

5 For hee called vpon the moſt high Lord, and hee gaue him ſtrength in his right hand to ſlay that mightie warriour, and ſet vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with *ten thouſands, and praiſed him in the bleſſings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory. *1.Sam.18.7.

7 For hee deſtroyed the enemies on euery ſide, and *brought to nought the Philiſtines his ‖ aduerſaries, and brake their horne in ſunder vnto this day. *2.Sam.5.7. ‖ *Or, contemned.*

8 In all his workes he praiſed the holy one moſt High, with words of glory, with his whole heart he ſung ſongs, and loued him that made him.

9 He ſet ſingers alſo before the *Altar, that by their voyces they might make ſweete melodie, and dayly ſing praiſes in their ſongs. *1.Chron.16.4.

10 He beautified the Feaſts, and ſet in order the ſolemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might praiſe his holy Name, and that the temple might ſound from morning. ‖ *Or, perfectly.*

11 The Lord tooke away his ſinnes, and exalted his *horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of Kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Iſrael. *2.Sam.12.13. ‖ *Or, of a kingdome.*

12 After him roſe vp a wiſe ſonne, and for his ſake he dwelt at large.

13 *Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured: for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an houſe in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer. *1.Kings 4.21,24.

14 *How wiſe waſt thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderſtanding: *1.Kings 4.29,30.

15 Thy ſoule couered the whole earth, and thou filledſt it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went farre vnto the Iſlands, and for thy peace thou waſt beloued.

17 The countreyes marueiled at thee for thy *ſongs, and prouerbs, and parables, and interpretations. *1.Kings 4.32.

18 By the Name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Iſrael, thou diddeſt *gather gold as tinne, and diddeſt multiply ſiluer as lead. *1.Kings 10.27.

19 *Thou diddeſt bow thy loynes vnto women, and ‖ by thy body thou waſt brought into ſubiection. *1.king.11.1. ‖ *Or, in.*

20 Thou diddeſt ſtaine thine honour, and pollute thy ſeede, ſo that thou broughteſt wrath vpon thy children, and waſt grieued for thy folly.

21 *So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdome. *1.King.12.15,16,17.

22 *But the Lord will neuer leaue off his mercie, neither ſhall any of his workes periſh, neither will he aboliſh the poſteritie of his elect, and the ſeede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore he gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him, a roote vnto Dauid. *2.Sam.7.15.

23 Thus reſted Solomon with his fathers, and of his ſeede hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the fooliſhnes of the people, & one that had no vnderſtanding, who *turned away the people through his counſell: there was alſo Ieroboam the ſonne of Nabat, who *cauſed Iſrael to ſinne, and ſhewed Ephraim the way of ſin. *1.Kings 12.10,11,13,14. *1.kings 12.28,30.

24 And their ſinnes were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of the land.

25 For they ſought out all wickedneſſe, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 The praiſe of Elias, 12 Of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.

* 1.King.17.1.

1 Then ſtood vp *Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

2 Hee brought a ſore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminiſhed the number.

|| Or, made heauen to hold vp.
* 1.King.18.38. 2.king.1.10,12.

3 By the word of the Lord he || ſhut vp the heauen, * and alſo three times brought downe fire.

4 O Elias, how waſt thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glorie like vnto thee!

* 1.Kings 17.21,22.
|| Or, graues.

5 * Who diddeſt raiſe vp a dead man from death, and his ſoule from the || place of the dead, by the word of the moſt High.

* 2.Kings 1.16.
|| Or, ſeate.

6 * Who broughteſt kings to deſtruction, and honourable men from their || bed:

* 1.Kings 19.15.

7 Who heardeſt the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance:

* 1.Kings 19.16.

8 * Who anointedſt kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to ſucceede after him:

* 1.Kings 2.11.

9 * Who waſt taken vp in a whirlewinde of fire, and in a chariot of fiery horſes:

|| Or, written of.
* Mala.4.3.
|| Or, eſtabliſh.

10 Who waſt || ordeined * for reprooues in their times, to pacifie the wrath of the Lords iudgement before it breake forth into fury, and to turne the heart of the father vnto the ſonne, and to || reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

|| Or, were adorned with loue

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and || ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

* 2.Kings 2.11,15.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not moued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

|| Or, nothing.
* 2.Kings 13.21.

13 || No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body propheſied.

14 Hee did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

* 2.Kings 18.11,12.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoyled, and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people, and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid.

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, and ſome multiplyed ſinnes.

* 2.Kings 18.2.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the middeſt thereof: hee digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

* 2.Kings 18.13.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in paine, as women in trauell.

|| Or, hand.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their handes towards him, & immediately the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the || miniſterie of Eſay.

* 2.Kings 19.35. iſa 37.36. tob.1.18. 1.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19.

21 * He ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the things that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

* 2.Kings 20.10. iſa.38.8.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backward, and hee lengthened the kings life.

24 He ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, and ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The praiſe of Ioſias, 4 Of Dauid, and Ezekias, 6 of Ieremie. 8 of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.

* 2.Kin.22.1. and 23.2. 2.chro.3.34.

1 The remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of the perfume that is made by the Arte of the Apothecarie: it is ſweete as honie in all mouthes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

|| Or, proſpered.

2 Hee || behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquitie.

* 2.Kings 23.4.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly, hee eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid, and Ezechias, & Ioſias, were defectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

|| Or, horne.

5 Therefore he gaue their || power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

* 2.Kings 25.9.
|| Or, by the hand of Ieremie.

6 * They burnt the choſen citie of the Sanctuarie, and made the ſtreetes deſolate || according to the propheſie of Ieremias:

* Iere.38.6.
* Iere.1.5.

7 For they * entreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that hee might roote out, and afflict, and deſtroy, and that he might build vp alſo and plant.

* Ezek.1.3.15.

8 * It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

* Ezek.13.11. and 38.22. 16.& 46.12.

9 For hee * made mention of the enemies vnder [the ſigne of] the raine, and || directed them that went right.

hag.2.24. ezra.3.2.
|| Or, did good.
* Ezek.13.13.& 38.22.

10 * And of the twelue Prophets let the memoriall be bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

* Zach.3.1. ezra.3.2.

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a Signet on the right hand.

hag.1.12. and 2.3.

12 * So was Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe, and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

* Nehe.7.1.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias, whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

* Gen.5.24, heb.11.5.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for hee was taken from the earth.

* Gen 41.44. and 42.6. and 45.8.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

* Gen.5.3. and 11.10.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.

Simon

*2.Mac 3.4.

SImon * the high Prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

*1.King.6.23.

3 In his dayes the * ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the Sea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

†Gr. the houſe of the vaile.

5 How was he honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuarie?

6 Hee was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: and as the Moone at the full.

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebow giuing light in the bright cloudes.

8 And as the flowre of roſes in the ſpring of the yeere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankinſence tree in the time of Summer.

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all maner of precious ſtones.

10 And as a faire Oliue tree budding foorth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to the holy Altar, he made the garment of holineſſe very honourable.

12 When hee tooke the portions out of the prieſts hands, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the Altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a young Cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the altar, that he might adorne the offering of the moſt High Almightie,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foot of the Altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauour vnto the moſt high king of all.

||Or, trumpets beaten forth with the hammer.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded the || ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to be heard, for a remembrance before the moſt high.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almightie the moſt high.

18 The ſyngers alſo ſang praiſes with their voices, with great varietie of ſounds was there made ſweet melodie.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High, by prayer before him that is mercifull, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lips, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time, that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt high.

22 Now therefore bleſſe yee the God of all, which onely doeth wonderous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 Hee graunt vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Iſrael for euer,

24 That he would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding and knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is hee that ſhall bee exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if hee doe them he ſhall bee ſtrong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: Bleſſed be the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will magnifie thee, O Lord and King, and praiſe thee, O God my Sauiour, I doe giue praiſe vnto thy Name:

2 For thou art my defender and helper, and haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, and from the ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue, & from the lips that forge lies, and haſt bene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

3 And haſt deliuered mee according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatneſſe of thy Name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of ſuch as ſought after my life, and from the manifold affliction which I had:

||Or, gnaſhing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery ſide, and from the midſt of the fire which I kindled not:

5 From the depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accuſation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my ſoule drewe neere euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compaſſed mee on euery ſide, and there was no man to helpe me: I looked for the ſuccour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of olde, how thou deliuereſt ſuch as waite for thee, and ſaueſt them out of the hands of the enemies.

9 Then lifted I vp my ſupplication from the earth, and prayed for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord, the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue mee in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proude when there is no helpe.

11 I will praiſe thy Name continually, and will ſing praiſe with thankeſgiuing, and ſo my prayer was heard:

12 For thou ſauedſt mee from deſtruction, and deliueredſt from the euill time: therefore will I giue thankes, and praiſe thee, and bleſſe thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I || went abroad, I deſired wiſedome openly in my prayer.

|| Or, went aſtray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will ſeeke her out euen to the end.

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp ſought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] I will aſcribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wiſedome:

18 For I purpoſed to do after her and earneſtly I followed that which is good, ſo ſhall I not be confounded.

19 My ſoule hath wreſtled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I ſtretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20 || I directed my ſoule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore ſhall I not be forſaken.

|| Or, I got vnderſtanding.

21 My || heart was troubled in ſeeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good poſſeſſion.

|| Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen me a tongue for my reward, and I will praiſe him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me, you vnlearned, and dwell in the houſe of learning.

24 Wherefore are you ſlow, and what ſay you of theſe things, ſeeing your ſoules are very thirſtie?

25 * I opened my mouth, and ſaid, Buy her for your ſelues without money.

* Eſay 55.1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your ſoule receiue inſtruction, ſhee is hard at hand to find.

27 * Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much reſt.

* Chap. 6. 18.

28 Get learning with a great ſumme of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your ſoule reioyce in his mercy, and be not aſhamed of his praiſe.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

Baruch.

CHAP. I.

1 Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon. 5 The Iewes there wept at the reading of it. 7 They ſend mony and the booke to the brethren at Ieruſalem.

1 And theſe are the wordes of the booke, which Baruch the ſonne of Nerias, the ſonne of Maaſias, the ſonne of Sedecias, the ſonne of Aſadias, the ſonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere, and in the ſeuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ieruſalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the ſonne of || Ioachim, king of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

|| Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of all the people from the loweſt euen the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted || and prayed before the Lord.

|| Or, and vowed vowes.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto || Ioachim the high Prieſt, the ſonne of Chelcias, ſonne of Salom, and to the prieſts and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem,

|| Or, Ioacim.

8 At the ſame time, when hee receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda, the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Ioſias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the princes, and the || captiues, and the mightie men and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon:

|| Or, priſoners.

10 And they ſayd, Behold, wee haue ſent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God,

† Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Baltaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may bee vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and wee ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Baltaſar his ſonne, and we ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs.)

14 And ye ſhall read this booke, which wee haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And ye ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

* Chap. 2. 6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For we haue * ſinned before the Lord,

* Dan. 9. 5.

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commandements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought

our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, we haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voyce.

*Deut.28,15. 20 *Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and hony, like as it is to ſee this day.

21 Neuertheleſſe, wee haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom hee ſent vnto vs.

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer and confeſſion, which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that Booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which he pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

Deut.28.53. 3 That a man ſhould eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, and the fleſh of his own daughter.

4 Moreouer, he hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to bee as a reproach and deſolation among al the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

† *Gr. were beneath, and not aboue.* 5 Thus we † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce.

*Chap.1.15. 6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſnes: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day.

7 For all theſe plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced againſt vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euil, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet wee haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath ſet before vs.

*Dan.9.15. 11 *And now, O Lord God of Iſrael, that haſt brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with ſignes, and with wonders, & with great power, and haſt gotten thy ſelfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, we haue ſinned, we haue done vngodly, we haue dealt vnrighteouſly in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou haſt ſcattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine owne ſake, and giue vs fauour in the ſight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, becauſe Iſrael and his poſteritie is † called by thy name. † *Gr. thy name is called vpon Iſrael.*

16 O Lord * looke downe from thy holy houſe, and conſider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord to heare vs. *Deut.26.15. eſay 63.15.

17 *Open thine eyes, and behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whoſe † ſoules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praiſe nor righteouſneſſe. *Pſal.6.5.& 115.17.eſay. 38.18,19. † *Gr. Spirit, or life.*

18 But the ſoule that is greatly vexed, which goeth ſtouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry ſoule will giue thee praiſe and righteouſneſſe, O Lord.

19 *Therefore wee doe not make our humble ſupplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteouſneſſe of our fathers, and of our kings. *Dan.9.20.

20 For thou haſt ſent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs, as thou haſt ſpoken by thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

21 *Thus ſaith the Lord, Bow down your ſhoulders to ſerue the king of Babylon: ſo ſhall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers. *Ier.27.7,8.

22 But if ye will not heare the voyce of the Lord to ſerue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cauſe to ceaſe out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ieruſalem the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of ioy: the voyce of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land ſhalbe deſolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voyce, to ſerue the king of Babylon: therefore haſt thou made good the wordes that thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruants the Prophets, namely, that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers ſhould be taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are caſt out to the heat of the day, and to the froſt of the night, and they dyed in great miſeries by famine, by ſword, and by peſtilence.

26 And the houſe which is called by thy name (haſt thou laid waſt) as it is to bee ſeene this day, for the wickedneſſe of the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou haſt dealt with vs after all thy goodneſſe, and according to all that great mercy of thine.

28 As thou ſpakeſt by thy ſeruant Moſes, in the day when thou diddeſt command him to write thy Law before the children of Iſrael, ſaying,

29 *If yee will not heare my voyce, ſurely † this very great multitude ſhalbe turned into a ſmall [number] among the nations, where I will ſcatter them. *Leuit.26.14.deut.28.15. † *Gre. this great ſwarme.*

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: becauſe it is a ſtiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities they ſhall ‖ remember themſelues, ‖ *Or, come to themſelues.*

31 And ſhal know that I am the Lord their God: For I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they ſhall praiſe mee in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name.

Gr. backe. 33 And returne from their ſtiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they ſhall remember the way of their fathers which ſinned before the Lord.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promiſed with an oath vnto their fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and they ſhalbe lords of it, and I will increaſe them, and they ſhall not be diminiſhed.

35 And I will make an euerlaſting Couenant with them, to be their God, and they ſhall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Iſrael out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP. III.

3 The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion conteined in that booke, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord Almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit cryeth vnto thee.

2 Heare, O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pittie vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and we periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voyce of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy Name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy Name, and praiſe thee in our captiuitie: for * wee haue called to minde all the iniquitie of our forefathers that ſinned before thee. * Deut. 30, 1.

8 Behold, we are yet this day in our captiuity, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to be ſubiect to paiments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commandements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange country, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſdome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding: that thou maieſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

* Iob 28, 12, 20. 15 Who hath found out her * place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſts vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting.

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Yong men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths thereof, nor layd hold of it: their children were farre off from that way,

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarens that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the Merchants of Merran, and of Theman, the || authours of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes. || Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none ende: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the giants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue he the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the clouds?

30 Who hath gone ouer the ſea, and found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, & hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: he that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with fourefooted beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth forth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when he calleth them, they ſay, Here wee be, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhall none other be accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

37 * Afterward did hee ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men. * Prou. 8, 31. Iohn 1. 14.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was cōmanded in the former Chapter. 25 The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.

This is the booke of the Commandements of God: and the Lawe that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it, ſhal come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it:

† Gr. to the ſhining before the light thereof.

it: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou maiſt be illuminated.

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Be of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Ye were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you mooued God to wrath, ye were deliuered vnto the enemies.

* 1. Cor. 10. 20.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, and ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhe ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhee ſaid; Hearken, O yee that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſawe the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

‖ Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the pathes ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

14 Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For he hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced olde man, nor pitied child.

16 These haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widowe, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For he that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

‖ Or, proſperitie.
‖ Or, in the time of mine affliction.
* Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

21 Bee of good cheere, O my children, cry vnto the Lord, and hee ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting, that he will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto mee from the holy One, becauſe of the mercy which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladnes for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbors of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, & brightnes of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

‖ Or, my dearlings.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough waies, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

27 Bee of good comfort, O my children and crie vnto God: for you ſhall bee remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him tenne times more.

29 For hee that hath brought theſe plagues vpon you, ſhal bring you euerlaſting ioy againe with your ſaluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ieruſalem: for he that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miſerable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miſerable are the cities which thy children ſerued: miſerable is ſhe that receiued thy ſonnes.

33 For as ſhee reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: ſo ſhall ſhee be grieued for her owne deſolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride ſhall be turned into mourning.

35 For fire ſhall come vpon her from the euerlaſting, long to endure: and ſhe ſhalbe inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ieruſalem, looke about thee toward the Eaſt, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy ſonnes come whom thou ſenteſt away: they come gathered together from the Eaſt to the Weſt, by the word of the holy One reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ieruſalem is mooued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PUt off, O Ieruſalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelineſſe of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Caſt about thee a double garment of the righteouſnes which commeth from God, and ſet a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlaſting.

3 For God will ſhew thy brightneſſe vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name ſhall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteouſnes, and the glory of Gods worſhip.

5 Ariſe, O Ieruſalem, and ſtand on high, and looke about toward the Eaſt, and behold thy children gathered from the Weſt vnto the Eaſt, by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed from thee on foot, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory, as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance ſhould bee caſt downe, and valeys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Iſrael may goe ſafely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer euen the woods, and euery ſweet ſmelling tree, ſhall ouerſhadow Iſrael by the commandement of God.

9 For God ſhall leade Iſrael with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteouſneſſe that commeth from him.

¶ The Epiſtle of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cauſe of the captiuitie is their ſinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried, is Babylon: the vanitie of whoſe idoles and idolatry, are ſet foorth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epiſtle which Ieremie ſent vnto them which were to be led captiues into Babylon, by the King of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Becauſe of the ſinnes which ye haue committed before God, ye ſhalbe led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonoſor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when ye be come vnto Babylon, ye ſhall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long ſeaſon, namely ſeuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 *Now ſhall ye ſee in Babylon gods of ſiluer, and of golde, and of wood borne vpon ſhoulders, which cauſe the nations to feare.

*Iſa.44.8,9, 10.& 46.5, 7.pſa 115.4. wiſd.13.10.

5 Beware therefore that ye in no wiſe be like to ſtrangers, neither be ye afraide of them, when ye ſee the multitude before them, and behind them, worſhipping them.

6 But ſay yee in your hearts, O Lord, wee muſt worſhip thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my ſelfe caring for your ſoules.

8 As for their tongue, it is poliſhed by the workman, and they themſelues are gilded and laide ouer with ſiluer, yet are they but falſe, and cannot ſpeake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their gods.

10 Sometimes alſo the prieſts conuey from their gods gold and ſiluer, and beſtow it vpon themſelues.

11 Yea they will giue thereof to the || common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of ſiluer, and gods of gold, and wood.

||Or, which proſtitute themſelues openly.

12 Yet cannot theſe gods ſaue themſelues from ruſt and mothes, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces, becauſe of the duſt of the temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter, as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods: therefore feare them not.

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods when they be ſet vp in the temple, their eyes be full of duſt, through the feet of them that come in.

18 And as the || doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores with lockes and barres, leſt their gods be ſpoyled with robbers.

||Or, courts.

19 They light them candles, yea more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are † gnawed vpon by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

†Gr. licked.

21 Their faces are blacked, through the ſmoke that commeth out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heads, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautiful, except they wipe off the ruſt they wil not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

25 The things wherein there is no breath, are bought for || a moſt high price.

||Or, any price.

26 *They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

*Eſay 46.7.

27 They alſo that ſerue them are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they mooue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe, can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet || gifts before them as vnto dead men.

||Or, offerings.

28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and || abuſe: in like maner their wiues lay vp part thereof in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent they giue nothing of it.

||Or, ſpend.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed * eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things yee may know that they are no gods: feare them not.

*Leuit.12.4.

30 For how can they be called gods? becauſe women ſet meat before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heades and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare and cry before their gods, as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and cloth their wiues and children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doeth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompence it: they can neither ſet vp a king, nor put him downe.

35 In like manner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mightie.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight: nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, & ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they

that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Caldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they || bring him, and intreat Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

|| *Or, bid him call vpon Bel.*

42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no || knowledge.

|| *Or, ſence.*

43 The women alſo with cords about them ſitting in the wayes, burne branne for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by lye with him, ſhe reprocheth her fellow that ſhe was not thought as worthy as herſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaid, that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmiths, they can be nothing elſe, then the workman will haue them to be.

46 And they themſelues that made them, can neuer continue long, how ſhould then the things that are made of them, be gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre, or plague vpon them, the prieſts conſult with themſelues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they be no gods, which can neither ſaue themſelues from warre nor from plague.

50 * For ſeeing they be but of wood, and ouerlaid with ſiluer and gold: it ſhalbe knowen hereafter that they are falſe.

* Pſal. 115. 4. wiſ. 13. 10.

51 And it ſhall manifeſtly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens hands, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no gods?

53 For neither can they ſet vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cauſe, nor redreſſe a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the houſe of gods of wood, or laide ouer with golde or ſiluer, their prieſts will flie away, and eſcape: but they themſelues ſhall be burnt aſunder like beames.

56 Moreouer, they cannot withſtand any king or enemies: how can it then be thought or ſaid that they be gods?

57 Neither are thoſe gods of wood, and laide ouer with ſiluer or golde able to eſcape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whoſe golde, and ſiluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are ſtrong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themſelues.

59 Therefore it is better to be a king that ſheweth his power, or elſe a profitable veſſell in an houſe which the owner ſhall haue vſe of, then ſuch falſe gods: or to be a doore in an houſe to keepe ſuch things ſafe as be therein, then ſuch falſe gods: or a pillar of wood in a palace, then ſuch falſe gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and ſtarres being bright, and ſent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning, when it breaketh foorth is eaſie to be ſeene, and after the ſame manner || the wind bloweth in euery countrey.

|| *Or, the ſame winde.*

62 And when God commandeth the clouds to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire ſent from aboue to conſume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but theſe are like vnto them neither in ſhew nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee ſuppoſed, nor ſayd, that they are gods, ſeeing they are able, neither to iudge cauſes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curſe, nor bleſſe kings,

67 Neither can they ſhew ſignes in the heauens among the heathen: nor ſhine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beaſtes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, and helpe themſelues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifeſt vnto vs, that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a ſcarcrow in a garden of cucumbers, keepeth nothing: ſo are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with ſiluer and gold.

71 And likewiſe their gods of wood, and layd ouer with ſiluer and golde, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird ſitteth vpon: as alſo to a dead body, that is caſt into the darke.

72 And thou ſhalt know them to bee no gods, by the || bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themſelues afterward ſhall be eaten, and ſhall bee a reproach in the countrey.

|| *Or, purple and brightneſſe.*

73 Better therefore is the iuſt man that hath none idoles: for he ſhall be farre from reproach.

The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midſt of the fire, prayſing God, and bleſſing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew; to wit, [Then Azarias ſtood vp] vnto theſe words, [And Nabuchodonoſor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confeſſion in the flame, 24 wherewith the Caldeans about the ouen were conſumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The ſong of the three children in the ouen.

Then Azarias ſtood vp, and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the middeſt of the fire, ſaid,

2 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy name is worthy to be prayſed, & glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou haſt done to vs: yea, true are all thy works: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgements trueth.

4 In all the things that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy citie of our fathers, euen Jeruſalem, thou haſt executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement didſt thou bring all theſe things vpon vs, becauſe of our ſinnes.

5 For wee haue ſinned, and committed iniquity, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we treſpaſſed, and not obeyed thy commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou haſt commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou haſt brought vpon vs, and euery thing that thou haſt done to vs, thou haſt done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didſt deliuer vs into the hands of lawleſſe enemies, moſt hatefull forſakers [of God] and to an vniuſt king, and the moſt wicked in all the world.

9 And now wee cannot open our mouthes, we are become a ſhame, and reproch of thy ſeruants, and to them that worſhip thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholly for thy names ſake, neither diſanul thou thy couenant:

11 And cauſe not thy mercy to depart from vs; for thy beloued Abrahams ſake: for thy ſeruant Iſaacs ſake, and for thy holy Iſraels ſake.

12 To whom thou haſt ſpoken and promiſed, That thou wouldeſt multiply their ſeed as the ſtarres of heauen, and as the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore.

13 For we, O Lord, are become leſſe then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, becauſe of our ſinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or ſacrifice, or oblation, or incenſe, or place to ſacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheleſſe in a contrite heart, and an humble ſpirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rammes and bullockes, and like as in ten thouſands of fat lambes: ſo let our ſacrifice bee in thy ſight this day, and [grant] that we may wholy go after thee: for they ſhall not bee confounded that put their truſt in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee with all our heart, we feare thee, and ſeeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to ſhame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs alſo according to thy marueilous workes, and giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy ſeruants hurt be aſhamed.

20 And let them be || confounded in all their power, & might, & let their ſtrength be broken.

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings ſeruants that put them in, ceaſed not to make the ouen hote with || roſin, pitch, towe, and ſmall wood.

23 So that the flame ſtreamed forth aboue the furnace, fortie and nine cubits.

24 And it paſſed through, and burnt thoſe Caldeans it found about the furnace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and ſmote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the midſt of the furnace, as it had beene a || moiſt whiſtling wind, ſo that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, prayſed, glorified, and bleſſed God in the furnace, ſaying:

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious throne of thy kingdome: and to bee praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to bee praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye workes of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him || aboue all for euer.

35 *O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

36 O yee Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that bee aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all ye powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye ſunne and moone, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye

*Pſal. 25,10.

|| *Or, by thy power and might.*

|| *Or, Naptha, which is a certaine kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. l.2.c.105.*

|| *Or, coole.*

|| *Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.*

*Pſal. 148.4.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe, and exalt him aboue all for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye winds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heate, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye winter and ſummer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O ye dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkeneſſe, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O ye froſt and ſnow, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

50 O ye lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O ye mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all ye things that grow on the earth, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O yee fountaines, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O ye ſeas and riuers, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O yee whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all ye foules of the † ayre, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. †Gr. heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O ye children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſtes of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy and humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer. ‖Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs from ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs. ‖Or, graue.

66 O giue thanks vnto the Lord, becauſe he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, prayſe him and giue him thanks: for his mercy endureth for euer.

The hiſtory of Suſanna, ſet apart from the beginning of Daniel, becauſe it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bele Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themſelues in the garden of Suſanna, to haue their pleaſure of her: 28 which when they could not obtaine, they accuſe and cauſe her to bee condemned for adultery. 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges falſe.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whoſe name was Suſanna the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, and one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents alſo were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moſes.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his houſe, and to him reſorted the Iewes: becauſe he was more honourable then all others.

5 The ſame yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be iudges, ſuch as the Lord ſpake of, that wickedneſſe came from Babylon, from ancient Iudges, who ſeemed to gouerne the people.

6 Theſe kept much at Ioacims houſe: and all that had any ſuits in law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Suſanna went into her huſbands garden to walke.

8 And the two Elders ſaw her going in euery day and walking: ſo that their luſt was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, ẏ they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iuſt iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durſt not one ſhew another his griefe.

11 For they were aſhamed to declare their luſt, that they deſired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to ſee her.

13 And the one ſaid to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe, they came to the ſame place, and after that they had asked one another the cauſe, they acknowledged their luſt: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out, as they watched a fit time, ſhe went in † as before, with two maides onely, and ſhe was deſirous to waſh her ſelfe in the garden: for it was hote. †Gr. at yeſterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there ſaue the two elders, that had hid themſelues, & watched her.

17 Then ſhe ſaide to her maides, Bring me

oyle and waſhing balles, and ſhut the garden doores, that I may waſh me.

18 And they did as ſhe bade them, and ſhut the garden doores, and went out themſelues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that ſhe had commanded them: but they ſaw not the elders, becauſe they were hid.

‖ Or, ſide doores.

19 Now when the maids were gone forth, the two Elders roſe vp, and ranne vnto her, ſaying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are ſhut, that no man can ſee vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore conſent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not we will beare witneſſe againſt thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didſt ſend away thy maydes from thee.

22 Then Suſanna ſighed, and ſaid, I am ſtraited on euery ſide: for if I doe this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I doe it not, I cannot eſcape your hands.

23 It is better for me to fall into your hands and not to doe it, then to ſinne in the ſight of the Lord.

24 With that Suſanna cryed with a loude voyce: and the two Elders cryed out againſt her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the ſeruants of the houſe heard the cry in the garden, they ruſhed in at a priuie doore to ſee what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the ſeruants were greatly aſhamed: for there was neuer ſuch a report made of Suſanna.

28 And it came to paſſe the next day, when the people were aſſembled to her huſband Ioacim, the two Elders came alſo full of miſchieuous imagination againſt Suſanna, to put her to death,

29 And ſaide before the people, Send for Suſanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And ſo they ſent.

30 So ſhe came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Suſanna was a very delicate woman, and beautious to behold.

32 And theſe wicked men commaunded to vncouer her face (for ſhe was couered) that they might be filled with her beautie.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that ſaw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders ſtood vp in the mids of the people, and laid their hands vpon her head.

35 And ſhee weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart truſted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders ſaid, As we walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and ſhut the garden doores, and ſent the maides away.

37 Then a yong man who there was hid, came vnto her, and lay with her.

38 Then we that ſtood in a corner of the garden, ſeeing this wickedneſſe, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we ſaw them together, the man wee could not hold: for hee was ſtronger then we, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, we asked who the yong man was, but ſhe would not tell vs: theſe things doe we teſtifie.

41 Then the Aſſembly beleeued them, as thoſe that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: ſo they condemned her to death.

42 Then Suſanna cried out with a lowd voyce, and ſaid, O euerlaſting God, that knoweſt the ſecrets, and knoweſt all things before they bee:

43 Thou knoweſt that they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt me, and behold I muſt die: whereas I neuer did ſuch things, as theſe men haue maliciouſly inuented againſt me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when ſhe was led to be put to death, the Lord raiſed vp the holy ſpirit of a yong youth, whoſe name was Daniel.

46 Who cried with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and ſaid, What meane theſe words that thou haſt ſpoken?

48 So he ſtanding in the mids of them, ſaid, Are yee ſuch fooles, yee ſonnes of Iſrael, that without examination, or knowledge of yͤ truth ye haue condemned a daughter of Iſrael?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne falſe witneſſe againſt her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned againe in haſte, and the Elders ſaid vnto him, Come ſit downe among vs, and ſhew it vs, ſeeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then ſaid Daniel vnto them, Put theſe two aſide one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put aſunder one from another, hee called one of them, and ſaid vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy ſinnes which thou haſt committed, aforetime, are come [to light].

53 For thou haſt pronounced falſe iudgement, and haſt condemned the innocent, and haſt let the guiltie goe free, albeit the Lord ſaith, *The innocent and righteous ſhalt thou not ſlay.

*Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou haſt ſeene her: tell mee, Under what tree ſaweſt thou them companying together? Who anſwered, Under a †maſticke tree.

†Gre. lentiske tree.

55 And Daniel ſaid, Very well: Thou haſt lied againſt thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the ſentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aſide, and commaunded to bring the other, and ſaid vnto him, O thou ſeed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beautie hath deceiued thee, and luſt hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue ye dealt with the daughters of Iſrael, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickedneſſe.

58 Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didſt thou take them companying together? who anſwered, Under a ‖ holme tree.

‖ Or, kind of oke.

59 Then ſaid Daniel vnto him, Well: thou haſt alſo lied againſt thine owne head: for the Angel of God waiteth with the ſword to cut thee in two, that he may deſtroy you.

60 With that all the aſſembly cried out with

a lowd

loud voyce, and praysed God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnesse by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moses, they did vnto them in such sort as they *maliciously intended to doe to their neighbour: and they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was saued the same day.

*Deut.19.19. prou.19.5.

63 Therefore Chelcias and his wife praysed God for their daughter Susanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: because there was no dishonestie found in her.

64 From that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

¶ The historie of the destruction of †Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the ende of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels dragon.

19 The fraud of Bels Priests, is discouered by Daniel, 27 and the Dragon slaine, which was worshipped. 33 Daniel is preserued in the Lions denne. 42 The king doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and casteth his enemies into the same denne.

And King Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and Cyrus of Persia receiued his kingdome.

2 And Daniel ||conuersed with the King, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

|| Or, liued with the king.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there was spent vpon him euery day twelue great measures of fine flowre, and fortie sheepe, and sixe vessels of wine.

4 And the king worshipped it, and went dayly to adore it: but Daniel worshipped his owne God. And the king sayd vnto him, Why doest not thou worship Bel?

5 Who answered and sayd, Because I may not worship idoles made with hands, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen and the earth, and hath soueraigntie ouer all flesh.

6 Then sayd the king vnto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a liuing god? seest thou not how much he eateth & drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel smiled, and said, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and brasse without, and did neuer *eate or drinke any thing.

*Ecclus.30.19.

8 So the king was wroth, and called for his Priests, and said vnto them, If ye tell me not who this is that deuoureth these expenses, ye shall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemie against Bel. And Daniel said vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Priests of Bel were threescore and tenne, beside their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the Temple of Bel.

11 So Bels priests said, Loe, wee goe out: but thou, O king, set on the meate, and make ready the wine, and shut the doore fast, and seale it with thine owne signet.

12 And to morrow when thou commest in, if thou findest not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsly against vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuie entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and consumed those things.

14 So when they were gone forth, the king set meates before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his seruants to bring ashes, and those they strewed throughout all the Temple in the presence of the king alone: then went they out and shut the doore, and sealed it with the kings signet, and so departed.

15 Now in the night came the priests with their wiues and children (as they were wont to doe) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king sayd, Daniel, are the seales whole? And hee sayd, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And assoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cryed with a loud voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not goe in, and sayd, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whose footsteps are these.

20 And the king sayd, I see the footsteps of men, women and children: and then the king was angry,

21 And tooke the priests, with their wiues and children, who shewed him the priuy doores, where they came in, and consumed such things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king slew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who destroyed him and his temple.

23 ||And in that same place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped.

|| Some adde this title, Of the Dragon.

24 And the king sayd vnto Daniel, Wilt thou also say that this is of brasse? lo, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canst not say, that he is no liuing God, therefore worship him.

25 Then said Daniel vnto the king, I will worship the Lord my God: for hee is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staffe. The king said, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, and fat, and haire, and did seethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this he put in the dragons mouth, and so the dragon burst in sunder: and Daniel said, ||Lo, these are the gods you worship.

|| Or, Behold, what you worship.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath destroyed Bel, hee hath slaine the Dragon, and put the Priests to death.

29 So they came to the king, and sayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els we will destroy thee and thine house.

30 Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, hee* deliuered Daniel vnto them, *Dan.6.16.

31 Who cast him into the lions den, where he was sixe dayes.

32 And in the den there were seuen lions, and they had giuen them euery day || two carkeises, and two sheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel. || Or, two slaues.

33 Now there was in Iurie a Prophet called Habacuc, who had || made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. || Or, sodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord said vnto Habacuc, Goe, carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the lions denne.

35 And Habacuc sayd, Lord, I neuer sawe Babylon: neither do I know where the den is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and *bare him by the haire of his head, and through the vehemencie of his spirit, set him in Babylon ouer the den. *Ezek.8.3.

37 And Habacuc cryed, saying, O Daniel, Daniel, *take the dinner which God hath sent thee. *1.Kings 17.4.

38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembred me, O GOD: neither hast thou forsaken them that seeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel arose and did eate: and the Angel of the Lord set Habacuc in his owne place againe immediately.

40 Upon the seuenth day the King went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, hee looked in, and beholde, Daniel was sitting.

41 Then cryed the King with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other besides thee.

42 *And hee drew him out: and cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face. *Iere.37.17.

¶ The Prayer of Manasses King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O LORD, Almighty God of our Fathers Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous seede: who hast made heauen and earth with all the ornament thereof: who hast bound the sea by the word of thy Commandement: who hast shut vp the deepe, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maiestie of thy glorie cannot be borne, and thine angry threatning towards sinners is importable: but thy mercifull promise is vnmeasurable, and vnsearcheable: for thou art the most high LORD, of great compassion, long suffering, very mercifull, and repentest of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodnesse hast promised repentance, and forgiuenesse to them that haue sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercie hast appointed repentance vnto sinners that they may be saued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iust, hast not appointed repentance to the iust, as to Abraham, and Isaac, & Iacob, which haue not sinned against thee: but thou hast appointed repentance vnto me that am a sinner: for I haue sinned aboue the number of the sands of the sea. My transgressions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, || neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy Commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O LORD, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne mee into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercie. Therefore will I praise thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is the glory for euer and euer. Amen.

|| Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 and spoiled it and the Temple thereof, 57 and set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew those that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of || Chettiim, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and Medes, that hee reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece. || Or, Chethijm.

2 And made many warres, and wan many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the endes of the earth, and tooke spoyles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon || hee was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp. || Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste,

and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and || kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

|| Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after theſe things hee fell ſicke, and perceiued † that he ſhould die.

† Gr. that he dyeth.

6 Wherefore hee called his ſeruants, ſuch as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while hee was yet aliue:

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his ſeruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themſelues] ſo did their ſonnes after them, many yeeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [ſurnamed] Epiphanes, ſonne of Antiochus the king, who had bin an hoſtage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirtie and ſeuenth yere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In thoſe dayes went their out of Iſrael, wicked men, who perſwaded many, ſaying, let vs goe, and make a Couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for ſince we departed from them, †we haue had much ſorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuiſe pleaſed them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were ſo forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licenſe to doe after the ordinances of the heathen,

14 Whereupon || they built a place of exerciſe at Ieruſalem, according to the cuſtomes of the heathen,

|| Or, ſet vp an open ſchoole at Ieruſalem.

15 And made themſelues, vncircumciſed, and forſooke the holy Couenant, and ioyned themſelues to the heathen, and were ſold to doe miſchiefe.

16 Now when the kingdome was eſtabliſhed before Antiochus, he thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes:

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants and horſemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made war againſt Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the ſtrong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the ſpoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had ſmitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the Sanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the Candleſticke of light, & all the veſſels thereof.

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, and the vaile, and the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, || all which he pulled off.

|| Or, he pilled all things.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found.

† Gr. deſireable.

24 And when hee had taken all away, hee went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoyled very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were.

26 So that the princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beautie of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegroome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, and all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable words vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the citie, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael,

31 And when he had taken the ſpoyles of the citie, he ſet it on fire, and pulled downe the houſes, and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattel.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great & ſtrong wall, [and] with mighty towers, and made it a ſtrong hold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] within.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoyles of Ieruſalem, they layd them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare.

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, & an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuarie, and defiled it,

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuarie was laide waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had beene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, and her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer King Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea, many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto Idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow || the ſtrange lawes of the land,

||Or, the lawe and rites of the ſtrangers of the Land.

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbathes, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary & holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idols, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abomi-

nable with all maner of vncleanneſſe, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the King [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame manner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commaunding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, city by city.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 || And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret places, euen whereſoeuer they could flie for ſuccour.

, and they
de Iſrael
e them-
es in holes,
uery place
uccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fortie and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Law which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Law, † the kings commandement was that they ſhould put him to death.

Or, the kings
mmandement
him to death

58 Thus did they by their authoritie, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idol altar, which was vpon the Altar of God.

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women † that had cauſed their children to bee circumciſed.

Or, that had
cumciſed
ir children.

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlew them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherefore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: ſo then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem.* 24 *He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence and the Kings meſſenger alſo.* 34 *He and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance.* 50 *He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſonnes:* 66 *and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.*

In thoſe dayes || aroſe Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

Or, Matta-
as the ſon of
n &c. aroſe
m Ieruſa-
, or out of
eruſalem.
, who was
d: and ſo
erward in
reſt.
Or, Gaddis.
Or, Auaron,
Abaron.

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan || called || Caddis:

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called || Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

6 And when he ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda and Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſerie of my people, and of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, & the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuity, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemy.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoyles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhe is become a bondſlaue.

12 And behold, our || Sanctuary, euen our beauty, and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

|| *Or, holy thing.*

13 To what end therefore ſhall we liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackecloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the citie Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren.

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commaundement, like as all the heathen haue done, yea, and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhall thou and thine houſe bee in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and golde, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, and ſpake with a loude voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commaundements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that wee ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We will not hearken to the kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when hee had left ſpeaking theſe words there came one of the Iewes in the ſight of all, to ſacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commaundement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias ſaw, he was inflamed with zeale, and his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to ſhew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran and ſlew him vpon the altar.

25 Alſo the kings commiſſioner who compelled men to ſacrifice, hee killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt hee zealouſly for the Law of God, like as *Phinehes did vnto Zambri the ſonne of Salom.

*Num. 25.9.

27 And Mattathias cryed throughout the city with a loude voyce, ſaying, Whoſoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So he and his ſonnes fled into the mountains, and left all that euer they had in the city.

29 Then many that ſought after iuſtice and iudgement, went downe into the wilderneſſe to † dwell there.

† Gr. ſit, abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † becauſe afflictions increaſed ſore vpon them.

† Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was tolde the kings ſeruants and the hoſte that was at Ieruſalem, in the citie of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commandement, were gone downe into the ſecret places in the wilderneſſe,

32 They purſued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped againſt them, and made war againſt them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they ſaid vnto them; Let that which you haue done hitherto, ſuffice: Come foorth, and do according to the commandement of the king, and you ſhall liue.

34 But they ſaid; We will not come forth, neither will we doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battel with all ſpeede.

† Gr. the Iewes.

36 Howbeit, they anſwered them not, neither caſt they a ſtone at them, nor ſtopped the places where they lay hid,

37 But ſaid; Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth ſhall teſtifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully.

† Gr. ſimplicitie.

38 So they roſe vp againſt them in battell on the Sabbath, and they ſlew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thouſand † people.

† Gr. ſoules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderſtood hereof, they mourned for them right ſore.

40 And one of them ſaid to another; If we all do as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and lawes againſt the heathen, they will now quickely root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed, ſaying; Whoſoeuer ſhall come to make battel with vs on the Sabbath day, wee will fight againſt him, neither will wee die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the ſecret places.

42 Then came there vnto him a company of Aſſideans, who were mightie men of Iſrael, euen all ſuch as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Alſo all they that fled for perſecution ioyned themſelues vnto them, and were a ſtay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and ſmote ſinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the reſt fled to the heathen for ſuccour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friendes went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children ſoeuer they found within the coaſt of Iſrael vncircumciſed, thoſe they circumciſed || valiantly.

|| Or, by force.

47 They purſued alſo after the proud men, and the worke proſpered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † ſuffered they the ſinner to triumph.

† Gr. gaue they the horne to the ſinner.

49 Now when the time drewe neere, that Mattathias ſhould die, hee ſayd vnto his ſons, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten ſtrength, and the time of deſtruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my ſonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what actes our fathers did in their † time, ſo ſhal ye receiue great honour, and an euerlaſting name.

† Gr. generations.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe?

* Gen. 22. 9, 10. rom. 4. 3.

53 * Ioſeph in the time of his diſtreſſe kept the Commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt.

* Gen. 41. 40.

54 * Phinehas our father in beeing zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood.

* Num. 25. 13. eccluſ. 45. 23, 24.

55 * Ieſus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Iſrael.

* Ioſh. 1. 2.

56 * Caleb, for bearing witneſſe before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

* Num. 14. 6, 7. ioſh. 14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, poſſeſſed the throne of an euerlaſting kingdome.

* 2. Sam. 2. 4.

58 * Elias for beeing zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

* 2. Kings 2. 11.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Miſael, by beleeuing were ſaued out of the flame.

* Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18, & 26.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

* Dan. 6. 22.

61 And thus, conſider yee throughout all ages, that none that put their truſt in him, ſhall be ouercome.

62 Feare not then the wordes of a ſinnefull man: for his glory ſhall be dung and wormes.

63 To day he ſhall be lifted vp, and to morrow he ſhall not be found, becauſe he is * returned into his duſt, and his thought is come to nothing.

* Pſal. 146. 4.

64 Wherefore you my ſonnes bee valiant, and ſhew your ſelues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it ſhall you obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counſell, giue eare vnto him alway: he ſhall be a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath beene mightie and ſtrong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

|| Or, fight you the battell of the people.

67 Take alſo vnto you all thoſe that obſerue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompence fully the heathen, and take heede to the commaundements of the Law.

69 So hee bleſſed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And hee died in the hundreth fortie and ſixth yeere, and his ſonnes buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Antiochus ſendeth a great power againſt him. 44 He and his fall to faſting and prayer, 58 and are incouraged.

THen his ſonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, roſe vp in his ſtead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and ſo did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cheerefulneſſe, the battel of Iſrael.

3 So he gate his people great honour, and put on a breaſt-plate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harneſſe about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoſte with his ſword.

4 In his acts he was like a Lion, and like a lions whelpe roaring for his prey.

5 For he purſued the wicked, & ſought them out, and burnt vp thoſe that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked ſhrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquitie were troubled, becauſe ſaluatiō proſpered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued alſo many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is bleſſed for euer.

8 Moreouer hee went thorow the cities of Iuda, deſtroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Iſrael.

9 So that hee was renowmed vnto the vtmoſt part of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him ſuch as were ready to periſh.

† Gr. gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoſte out of Samaria, to fight againſt Iſrael.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, hee went foorth to meete him, and ſo he ſmote him, and ſlew him, many alſo fell downe ſlaine, but the reſt fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their ſpoyles, and Apollonius ſword alſo, and therewith hee fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron, a prince of the armie of Syria, heard ſay that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude & company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre,

14 Hee ſayd, I will get mee a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who deſpiſe the kings commandement.

15 So hee made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mightie hoſte of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Iſrael.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went foorth to meete him with a ſmall company.

17 Who when they ſaw the hoſte comming to meete them, ſaid vnto Iudas; How ſhall we bee able, being ſo few to fight againſt ſo great a multitude, and ſo ſtrong, ſeeing wee are ready to faint with faſting all this day?

18 Vnto whom Iudas anſwered; *It is no hard matter for many to be ſhut vp in ẏ hands of a few: and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a ſmal company:

1.Sam.14.6. 2.chr.14.11.

19 For the victorie of battel ſtandeth not in the multitude of an hoſte, but ſtrength commeth from heauen.

20 They come || againſt vs † in much pride and iniquitie to deſtroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to ſpoyle vs:

|| Or, vnto vs. † Gr. in multitude of pride, or armie, and iniquitie.

21 But we fight for our liues & our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himſelfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now aſſoone as hee had left off ſpeaking, he leapt ſuddenly vpon them, and ſo Seron and his hoſte was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they purſued them † from the going downe of Bethoron vnto the plaine, where were ſlaine about eight hundreth men of them; and the reſidue fled into the land of the Philiſtines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In ſo much that his fame came vnto the King, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard theſe things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he ſent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very ſtrong armie.

28 He opened alſo his treaſure, and gaue his ſouldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whenſoeuer he ſhould neede them.

† Gr. in the going downe.

29 Neuertheleſſe, when he ſaw that the money of his treaſures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were ſmall, becauſe of the diſſention, and plague which hee had brought vpon the land, || in taking away the Lawes which had bene of olde time,

† Gr. or at euery neede.

† Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few.

|| Or, for the taking away of the Lawes.

30 Hee feared † that he ſhould not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue ſuch gifts to giue ſo liberally, as hee did before: for hee had abounded aboue the Kings that were before him.

† Gr. that he ſhould not haue.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his minde, hee determined to goe into Perſia, there to take the tributes of the countreyes, and to gather much money.

32 So hee left Lyſias a noble man, and one of the blood Royall, to ouerſee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer, hee deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephants, and gaue him charge of all things that hee would haue done, as alſo concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ieruſalem.

25 To wit, that hee ſhould ſend an armie againſt them, to deſtroy & roote out the ſtrength of Iſrael, and the remnant of Ieruſalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he ſhould place ſtrangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the King tooke the halfe of the forces that remayned, and departed from Antioch † his royall citie, the hundreth fourtie and ſeuenth yeere, and hauing paſſed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreyes.

† Gr. A citie of his kingdome.

38 Then Lyſias choſe Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the Kings friends:

39 And with them hee ſent fortie thouſand footemen, and ſeuen thouſand horſemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to deſtroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went forth with all their power, and came & pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke ſiluer and golde, very much, with || ſeruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Iſrael for ſlaues: A power alſo of Syria, and of the land || of the

|| Or, fetters.

|| Or, of ſtrangers.

Philiſtines, ioyned themſelues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren ſaw that miſeries were multiplyed, and that the forces did encampe themſelues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to deſtroy the people, and vtterly aboliſh them.)

43 They ſaid one to another, Let vs reſtore the decayed eſtate of our people, and let vs fight for our people and the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compaſſion.

45 Now Ieruſalem lay voyd as a wilderneſſe, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary alſo was troden downe, and aliens kept the ſtrong holde: the heathen had their habitation in that place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceaſed.

46 Wherefore the Iſraelites aſſembled themſelues together, and came to || Maſpha, ouer againſt Ieruſalem; for in Maſpha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Iſrael.

|| *Or, Mitzpa.*

47 Then they faſted that day, and put on ſackcloth, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laide open the booke of the Lawe, || wherein the heathen had ſought to paint the likeneſſe of their images.

|| *Or, for, the which the heathen had made diligent ſearch that they might paint therein the likeneſſe of their idoles.*

49 They brought alſo the Prieſtes garments, and the firſt fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they ſtirred vp, who had accompliſhed their dayes.

* Num. 6. 2.

50 Then cryed they with a loude voyce toward heauen, ſaying, What ſhall we doe with theſe, and whither ſhall we cary them away.

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and profaned, and thy Prieſts are in heauines, and brought low.

52 And loe, the heathen are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs: what things they imagine againſt vs, thou knoweſt.

53 How ſhall wee bee able to ſtand againſt them, except thou (O God) be our helper?

54 Then ſounded they with trumpets, and cryed with a loud voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordained captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thouſands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties and ouer tennes.

56 But as for ſuch a *were building houſes, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or *were fearefull, thoſe hee commanded that they ſhould returne euery man to his owne houſe, according to the Law.

* Deut. 20. 5.

* Iudg. 7. 3.

56 So the campe remoued, and pitched vpon the South ſide of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas ſaid, Arme your ſelues, and be valiant men, and ſee that yee be in readines againſt the morning, that yee may fight with theſe nations, that are aſſembled together againſt vs, to deſtroy vs, and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battell, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

40 Neuertheleſſe, as the will [of God] is in heauen, ſo let him doe.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 & forces of Gorgias, 23 and ſpoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lyſias, 45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and ſetteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

Then tooke Gorgias fiue thouſand footmen and a thouſand of the beſt horſmen, and remoued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end hee might ruſh in vpon the campe of the Iewes, and ſmite them ſuddenly. And the men of the fortreſſe were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, he himſelfe remoued, and the valiant men with him that hee might ſmite the Kings armie which was at Emmaus.

4 While as yet the forces were diſperſed from the campe.

5 In the meane ſeaſon came Gorgias by night into the campe of Iudas: and when hee found no man there, hee ſought them in the mountaines: for ſaid hee, theſe fellowes flee from vs.

6 But aſſoone as it was day, Iudas ſhewed himſelfe in the plaine with three thouſand men, who neuertheleſſe had neither || armour, nor ſwords to their mindes.

|| *Or, targets.*

7 And they ſawe the campe of the heathen, that it was ſtrong, and well harneſſed, & compaſſed round about with horſemen; and theſe were expert of warre.

8 Then ſayd Iudas to the men that were with him; Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their aſſault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red ſea, when Pharao purſued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs cry vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and deſtroy this hoſte before our face this day,

11 That ſo all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth and ſaueth Iſrael.

12 Then the ſtrangers lift vp their eyes, and ſaw them comming ouer againſt them.

13 Wherefore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas ſounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being diſcomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmoſt of them were ſlaine with the ſword: for they purſued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, ſo that there were ſlaine of them, vpon a three thouſand men.

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people: Be not greedy of the ſpoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſte are heere by vs in the mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking thoſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſts to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeen declared what was done.)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afraid, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fledde euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold, and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and praiſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and tolde Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when hee heard thereof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Beth-ſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty armie, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, *who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of || ſtrangers into the hands of *Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour bearer.

* 1.Sam. 17. 50 51.
|| Or, Philiſtines.
* 1.Sam. 14. 13, 14.

31 Shut vp this armie in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them bee confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, & cauſe the boldneſſe of their ſtrength to † fall away, and let them quake at their deſtruction.

† Gre. melt.

33 Caſt them down with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, praiſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battell, and there were ſlaine of the hoſte of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſaw his armie put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his armie greater then it was, hee purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Behold, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and || dedicate the Sanctuary.

|| Or, repaire.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled downe,

39 They rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fell downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuarie.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Law,

43 Who cleanſed the Sanctuarie, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vncleane place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to do with the altar of burnt offerings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pull it downe, leſt it ſhould be a reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntill there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what ſhould be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones* according to the Law, and built a new altar, according to the former:

*Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5. and ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made alſo new holy veſſels, and into the Temple they brought the candleſticke and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incenſe, and the table.

50 And vpon the Altar they burnt incenſe, and the lampes that were vpon the candleſticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they ſet the loaues vpon the table, and || ſpread out the veiles, and finiſhed all the workes which they had begunne to make.

|| *Or, ſpread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.*

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Caſleu) in the hundred fortie and eight yeere, they roſe vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered ſacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new Altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had profaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with ſongs, & citherns, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worſhipping and praiſing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good ſucceſſe.

56 And ſo they kept the dedication of the Altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladneſſe, and ſacrificed the ſacrifice of || deliuerance and praiſe.

† *Gr. peace offerings.*

57 They deckt alſo the forefront of the Temple with crownes of golde, and with ſhieldes; and the gates, and the chambers they || renewed, and || hanged doores vpon them.

|| *Or, dedicated.*
|| *Or, made doores for them.*

58 Thus was there very great gladneſſe among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Iſrael ordained, that the dayes of the dedication of the Altar ſhould be kept in their ſeaſon from yeere to yere by the ſpace of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Caſleu, with mirth and gladneſſe.

60 At that time alſo they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and ſtrong towres round about, leſt the Gentiles ſhould come and treade it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they ſet there a garriſon to keepe it: and fortified Bethſura to preſerue it, that the people might haue a defence againſt Idumea.

CHAP. V.

3 Iudas ſmiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is ſent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 He deſtroyeth Ephron for denying him to paſſe through it. 56 Diuers that in Iudas abſence would fight with their enemies, are ſlaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuarie renewed as before, it diſpleaſed them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to deſtroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they began to ſlay and deſtroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought againſt the children of Eſau in Idumea at || Arabattine, becauſe they beſieged Iſrael: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and took their ſpoiles.

|| Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabattine.

4 Alſo hee remembred the || iniury of the children of || Bean, who had beene a ſnare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

|| Or, malice.

|| Or, Hauan, Gen. 36.27. and num. 33.3,32.

5 He ſhut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped againſt them, and deſtroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he paſſed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were diſcomfited before him; and he ſmote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, hee returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galead, aſſembled themſelues together againſt the Iſraelites that were in their quarters to deſtroy them: but they fled to the fortreſſe of Dathema;

10 And ſent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are aſſembled together againſt vs to deſtroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortreſſe whereunto we are fledde, Timotheus being captaine of their hoſte.

12 Come now therfore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are ſlaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children: Alſo they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their ſtuffe, and they haue deſtroyed there about a thouſand men.

14 While theſe letters were yet reading, behold there came other meſſengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on this wiſe,

15 And ſaid: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are aſſembled together againſt vs to conſume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard theſe words, there aſſembled a great congregation together, to conſult what they ſhould doe for their brethren, that were in trouble and aſſaulted of them.

17 Then ſaid Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuſe thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoſt in Iudea to keepe it.

19 Unto whom hee gaue commandement, ſaying, Take ye the charge of this people, and ſee that ye make not warre againſt the heathen vntill the time that we come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thouſand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thouſand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, ſo that the heathen were diſcomfited by him.

22 And he purſued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were ſlaine of the heathen about three thouſand men, whoſe ſpoyles he tooke.

23 And || thoſe that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

|| Or, captiue Iewes.

24 Iudas Maccabeus alſo and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauelled three dayes iourney in the wilderneſſe,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethren in the land of Galaad.

26 And how that many of them were ſhut vp in || Boſora, & Boſor, in Alema, || Caſphor, Maked and Carnaim (all theſe cities are ſtrong and great.)

|| Or, Boſora.

|| Or, Chaſpo

27 And that they were ſhut vp in the reſt of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that againſt to morrow || they had appointed to bring their hoſte againſt the forts, and to take them, and to deſtroy them all in one day.

|| Or, the heathe

28 Hereupon Iudas and his hoſte turned ſuddenly by the way of the wilderneſſe vnto || Boſorra, and when he had wonne the citie, he ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and tooke all their ſpoiles, and burnt the citie with fire.

|| Or, Boſor.

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortreſſe.

30 And betimes in the morning they † looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortreſſe: for || they aſſaulted them.

† Gr. lift vp their eyes.

|| Or, the heathen aſſaulted the Iewes.

31 When Iudas therefore ſaw that the battell was begunne, and that the cry of the citie went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great ſound,

32 He ſaid vnto his hoſt, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So he went foorth behind them in three companies, who ſounded their trumpets, and cryed with prayer.

34 Then the hoſte of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo that there were killed of them that day about eight thouſand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aſide to Maſ-

pha, and after hee had aſſaulted it, he tooke it, and ſlew all the males therein, and receiued the ſpoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Caſphon, Maged, Boſor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After theſe things, gathered Timotheus another hoſte, and encamped againſt Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas ſent [men] to eſpie the hoſte, who brought him word, ſaying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are aſſembled vnto them, euen a very great hoſte.

39 He hath alſo hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come & fight againſt thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus ſaid vnto the captaines of his hoſte, When Iudas and his hoſte come neere the brooke, if he paſſe ouer firſt vnto vs, we ſhall not be able to withſtand him; for hee will mightily preuaile againſt vs.

41 But if hee be afraid, and campe beyond the riuer, we ſhall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile againſt him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he cauſed the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom he gaue commandement, ſaying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went firſt ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being diſcomfited before him, caſt away their weapons, and fled vnto the Temple that was at Carnaim.

44 But || they tooke the citie, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim ſubdued, neither could they ſtand any longer before Iudas.

|| *Iudas and his company.*

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Iſraelites that were in the countrey of Galaad from the leaſt vnto the greateſt, euen their wiues and their children, and their ſtuffe, a very great hoſte, to the end they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great citie in the way as they ſhould goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but muſt needes paſſe through the midſt of it.

47 Then they of the citie ſhut them out, and ſtopped vp the gates with ſtones.

48 Whereupon Iudas ſent vnto them in peaceable maner, ſaying; Let vs paſſe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none ſhall doe you any hurt, we will onely paſſe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to be made throughout the hoſte, that euery man ſhould pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the ſouldiers pitched, and aſſaulted the city all that day, and all that night, till at the length ẏ citie was deliuered into his hands

51 Who then ſlew all the males with the edge of the ſword, and raſed the city, and tooke the ſpoiles thereof, and paſſed thorow the citie ouer them that were ſlaine.

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethſan.

53 And Iudas gathered together thoſe that || came behinde, and || exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladneſſe, where they offered || burnt offerings, becauſe not one of them were ſlaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

|| *Or, went hindmoſt, Numb. 10. 25.*

|| *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

|| *Peace-offerings, Ioſeph. Antiq. 12. 12.*

55 Now what time as Iudas and Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioſeph the ſonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the gariſons, heard of the valiant actes and warlike deedes which they had done.

57 Wherefore they ſaid, Let vs alſo get vs a name, and goe fight againſt the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the gariſon that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the citie † to fight againſt them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And ſo it was, that Ioſeph and Azarias were put to flight, and purſued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were ſlaine that day of the people of Iſrael about two thouſand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Iſrael, becauſe they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe ſome valiant act.

62 Moreouer theſe men came not of the ſeed of thoſe, by whoſe hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Iſrael.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the ſight of all Iſrael, and of all the heathen whereſoeuer their name was heard of,

64 Inſomuch as the people aſſembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas foorth with his brethren, and fought againſt the children of Eſau in the land toward the South, where hee ſmote Hebron, and the † townes thereof, and pulled downe the fortreſſe of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he remooued to goe into the land of the † Philiſtines, and paſſed through Samaria.

† *Gr. ſtrangers.*

67 At that time certaine Prieſts deſirous to ſhew their valour, were ſlaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduiſedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philiſtines, and when hee had pulled downe their Altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and ſpoiled their cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 Antiochus dieth, 12 and confeſſeth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ieruſalem. 20 Iudas beſiegeth thoſe in the towre at Ieruſalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He beſiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Iſrael: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauelling through the high countreys, heard ſay that Elimais in the countrey of Perſia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, ſiluer and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were || couerings of golde, and breaſt-

|| *Or ſhields.*

||Or, armour.

breaſtplates, and ||ſhields which Alexander ſonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned firſt among the Grecians, had left there.

3 Wherefore hee came and ſought to take the city, and to ſpoile it, but hee was not able, becauſe they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Roſe vp againſt him in battell: So hee fled and departed thence with great heauines, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought him tidings into Perſia, that the armies which went againſt the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lyſias who went forth firſt with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made ſtrong by the armor, and power, and ſtore of ſpoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had deſtroied.

7 Alſo that they had pulled downe the abomination which hee had ſet vp vpon the Altar in Ieruſalem, and that they had compaſſed about the Sanctuary with high walles as before, and his city Bethſura.

8 Now when the King heard theſe words, he was aſtoniſhed, and ſore moued, whereupon he laid him downe vpon his bed, and fell ſicke for griefe, becauſe it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there hee continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more & more, and hee made account that he ſhould die.

10 Wherefore he called for all his friends, and ſaid vnto them, The ſleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my ſelfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miſerie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ieruſalem, and that I tooke all the veſſels of gold and ſiluer that were therein, and ſent to deſtroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cauſe.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cauſe theſe troubles are come vpon mee, and beholde, I periſh through great griefe in a ſtrange land.

14 Then called hee for Philip one of his friends whome hee made ruler ouer all his Realme,

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his ſignet, to the end ||he ſhould bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, and nouriſh him vp for the kingdome.

||Or, he ſhould take his ſonne, Antiochus to him.

16 So king Antiochus dyed there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lyſias knew that the king was dead, he ſet vp Antiochus his ſon (whom he had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his ſtead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, ſhut vp the Iſraelites round about the Sanctuarie, and ſought alwayes their hurt, and the ſtrengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purpoſing to deſtroy them, called all the people together to beſiege them.

20 So they came together, and beſieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for ſhot againſt them, and [other] engines.

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were beſieged got foorth, vnto whom ſome vngodly men of Iſrael ioyned themſelues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and ſaid, How long will it be ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 Wee haue beene willing to ſerue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements.

24 For which cauſe they of our nation beſiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they ſlew, and ſpoiled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they ſtretched out their hand againſt vs onely, but alſo againſt all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they beſieging the towre at Ieruſalem to take it: the Sanctuary alſo and Bethſura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doeſt not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then theſe, neither ſhalt thou be able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea, bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his army was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Upon this Iudas remoued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſemen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſts were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, and were girt faſt vnto them with deuiſes: there were alſo vpon euery one two and thirtie ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen, they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte, ||giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneiſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

||Or, ſtirring them vp, and being compaſſed with rankes, or defended with the valleys.

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noiſe of their multitude, and the marching of the companie, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were moued: for the army was very great and mightie.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſte drew neere, and entred into battell, and there were ſlaine of the kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſurnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end hee might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him couragiouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ *Or, ſo that hee cut them in pieces.*

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the king, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings armie went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ *Or, in Iudea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

‖ *Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.*

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, he beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

‖ *Or, made their mounts for ſhot,*

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engines, againſt their engines, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ *Or, the Iewes*

53 Yet at the laſt their veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore.)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles he liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

56 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſte alſo that went with him, and that hee ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmall, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

58 Now therefore let vs † bee friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation.

† *Gr. giue hands.*

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe wee aboliſhed their Lawes.

60 So the king and the princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, hee brake his oth that he had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed he in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where he found Philip to be maſter of the city: So hee fought againſt him, and tooke the city by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victorie is kept holy euery yeere.

In the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis: Ioſ. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid, Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to bee high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therefore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made among vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aid them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdome, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom hee made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their wordes, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of || Scribes, to require iuſtice.

|| Or, officers & gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authoritie.

13 Now the Aſsideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying, We will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him, howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the wordes which hee wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to bury them.

* Pſal. 79. 2, 3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſneſſe in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

† Gr. iudgement.

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine of the people alſo, & when hee had ſlaine them, [he caſt them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to ayd him: ſo Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus || contended for the high Prieſthood.

|| Or, laboured to defend his high Prieſthood.

22 And vnto him reſorted all ſuch as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Iſrael.

23 Now when Iudas ſaw all the miſchiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Iſraelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coaſt of Iudea round about, and took vengeance of them that had || reuolted from him, ſo that they durſt no more || goe foorth into the countrey.

|| Or, fled from him to the enemie.
|| Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other ſide, when Alcimus ſaw that Iudas and his company || had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, he went againe to the king, and ſaid all the worſt of them that he could.

|| Or, were growen very ſtrong.
† Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king ſent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Iſrael, with commandement to deſtroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ieruſalem with a great force: and ſent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly wordes, ſaying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betweene me and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † ſee you in peace.

† Gr. ſee your faces.

29 He came therefore to Iudas, and they ſaluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, he was ſore afraid of him, and would ſee his face no more.

31 Nicanor alſo when he ſaw that his counſell was diſcouered, went out to † fight againſt Iudas beſides || Capharſalama.

† Gr. meet Iudas in battell.
|| Or, Carphaſalama.

32 Where there were ſlaine of Nicanors ſide, about fiue thouſand men, and [the reſt] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the Prieſts, & certaine of the elders of the people to ſalute him peaceably, and to ſhew him the burnt ſacrifice that was offered for the king.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abuſed them ſhamefully, and ſpake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And ſwore in his wrath, ſaying, Vnleſſe Iudas and his hoſte be now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in ſafety, I will burne vp this houſe: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace.

36 Then the Prieſts entred in, and ſtood before the Altar, and the Temple, weeping, and ſaying,

37 Thou, O Lord didſt chuſe this houſe, to be called by thy Name, and to be a houſe of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his hoſte, and let them fal by the ſword: Remember their blaſphemies, and ſuffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoſte out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adaſa with three thouſand men, and there he prayed, ſaying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were ſent from the king of the Aſſyrians blaſphemed, thine Angel went out and ſmote a hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand of them.

* 2. Kings 19. 35. eſai. 37. 36. ecclus 48. 22. 2. mac 8. 19.

42 Euen ſo deſtroy thou this hoſte before vs this day, that the reſt may know that hee hath ſpoken blaſphemouſly againſt thy Sanctuary, & iudge thou him according to his wickednes.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hoſtes ioyned battell, but Nicanors hoſte was diſcomfited, and he himſelfe was firſt ſlaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors hoſte ſaw that he was ſlain, they caſt away their weapons & fled.

45 Then || they purſued after them a dayes iourney from Adaſa, vnto Gaſera, ſounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

|| Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and cloſed them in, ſo that they turning back vpon them that purſued them, were all ſlaine with the ſword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the ſpoiles, and the pray, and ſmote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which hee ſtretched out ſo proudely, and brought them away, and hanged them vp towards Ieruſalem.

48 For this cauſe the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladneſſe.

49 Moreouer they ordained to keepe yeerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in reſt a litle while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and pollicie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them. 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and ſuch as would louingly accept all that ioyned themſelues vnto them, and make a league of amity with all that came vnto them,

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him alſo of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongſt the || Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute,

|| Or, Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the ſiluer and gold which is there,

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered || all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the kings alſo that came againſt them from the vttermoſt part of the earth, till they had diſcomfited them and giuen them a great ouerthrow, ſo that the reſt did giue them tribute euery yeere;

|| Or, euery place.

5 Beſides this, how they had diſcomfited in battel Philip, and Perſius King of the || Citims, with others that lift vp themſelues againſt them, and had ouercome them:

|| Or, Macedonians.

6 How alſo Antiochus the great king of Aſia that came againſt them in battell, hauing an hundred and twenty elephants with horſemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was diſcomfited by them:

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that hee and ſuch as reigned after him, ſhould pay a great tribute, and giue hoſtages, and that which was agreed vpon.

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodlieſt countreyes: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and deſtroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, ſent againſt them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them ſlew many of them, and carried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and ſpoyled them, and tooke poſſeſſion of their lands, and pulled downe their ſtrong holds, and brought them to be their ſeruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him beſides] how they deſtroyed and brought vnder their dominon, all other kingdomes and Iſles that at any time reſiſted them.

12 But with their friends, and ſuch as relied vpon them they kept amity: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in ſo much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Alſo that whom they would helpe to a kingdom, thoſe reigne, and whom againe they would, they diſplace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to be magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer how they had made for themſelues a Senate houſe, wherein three hundred and twenty men ſate in counſell dayly, conſulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that al were obedient to that one, and that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongſt them.

17 In conſideration of theſe things, Iudas choſe Eupolemus the ſonne of Iohn, the ſonne of Accas, and Iaſon the ſonne of Eleazar, and ſent them to Rome to make a league of amitie, and confederacy with them,

18 [And to intreat them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they ſaw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppreſſe Iſrael with ſeruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they ſpake and ſaid,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue ſent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that we might be regiſtred your confederates and friends.

21 So the matter pleaſed the Romans wel.

22 And this is the copy of the Epiſtle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of braſſe, & ſent to Ieruſalem, yͭ there they might haue by them a memoriall of peace and confederacy.

23 Good ſucceſſe be to the Romans and to the people of the Iewes, by ſea and by land for euer: the ſword alſo and enemie be farre from them.

24 If there come firſt any warre vpon the Romans or any of their confederates throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhal helpe them as the time ſhall bee appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhall they giue any thing, vnto them that make warre vpon them, or aid them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the nation of the Iewes, yͤ Romanes ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall be appointed them.

28 Neither ſhall victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keep their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romans make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhall be ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederates the Iewes?

32 If therefor they complaine any more againſt thee: we will do them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces into Iudea. 7 The army of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FUrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them ‖ the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſte.

†Gr. he added or proceeded to ſend.

‖Or, the right wing.

2 Who went foorth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they ſlew much people.

‖Or, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remoued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖Or, Berretho. Ioſ.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other armie to be ſo great were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no moe but eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas ſaw therefore that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, he was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheleſſe vnto them that remained, he ſaid; Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, We ſhall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter wee will returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for wee are but few.

‖We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould do this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

†Or, let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behind vs why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, & ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

[illegible], the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, hee was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhooke at the noiſe of the armies, and the battell continued from morning, till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men.

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battell, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewailed him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put foorth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp all ſuch as wrought iniquitie.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖Bacchides and his company.

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquirie and ſearch for Iudas friendes and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

†Gr. mocked them.

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeene amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friendes came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore we haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou mayeſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

‖Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood, on the Sabbath day he came neere.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother [‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his frinds the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖Ioſeph Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.

†Or, that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great mariage, and were bringing the bride frō ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖Or, Medaba.

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, & looked, and beholde, there was much adoe, and great

cariage: and the bridegroome came foorth, and his friends and brethren to meete them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*
‖ *Or, muſicians.*

40 Then Ionathan & they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fell downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the marriage turned into mourning, and the noiſe of their melodie into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, he came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordan with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaide to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordan on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe, & wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may bee deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battell, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordan, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† *Two thouſand men. Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 13 cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, & Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with hie wals, with gates, & with bars.)

‖ *Or built.*
‖ *Ioſeph. Techoa.*

51 And in them he ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

52 Hee fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

† *Gr. the citie in Bethſura.*

53 Beſides, he tooke the chiefe mens ſonnes in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them into the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wall of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled downe, he pulled downe alſo the workes of the Prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was takẽ with a palſie, ſo that he could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to the king, whervpon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yeere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſell, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, & dwell without care: now therfore we will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and conſulted with him.

60 Then remoued he, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authours of that miſchiefe about fiftie perſons and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repaired the decayes thereof, & made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knewe, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word ‖ to them that were of Iudea.

‖ *Or, to ſuch of the countrey as were his friends to take his part.*

64 Then went hee and laid ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the city, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went hee foorth.

66 And he ſmote ‖ Odonarkes and his brethren, & the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

‖ *Or, Odomarra.*

67 And when hee began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the city, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell & trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherfore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſell to come into the countrey, inſomuch as hee ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, he ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end he ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that hee would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therefore hee had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, he returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† *Gr. added he to come any more.*

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and he deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† *Gr. iudge.*

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolemeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, & much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the yonger, 84 and burneth the temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the ‖ ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

‖ *Ioſeph the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.*

2 Now when king Demetrius heard thereof, hee gathered together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as he magnified him.

4 For ſaid he, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander againſt vs.

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authoritie to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons that he might ayde him in battell: he commanded alſo that the hoſtages that were in the towre ſhould be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ieruſalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were ſore afraide when they heard that the King had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoſte.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hoſtages vnto Ionathan, and hee deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan ſetled himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and began to build, and repaire the citie.

11 And hee commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with ſquare ſtones, for fortification, and they did ſo.

12 Then the ſtrangers that were in the fortreſſes which Bacchides had built, fled away:

13 Inſomuch that euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethſura certaine of thoſe that had forſaken the Law, and the Commandements remained ſtill: for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promiſes Demetrius had ſent vnto Ionathan: when alſo it was told him of the battels and noble Actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 Hee ſaid, Shall wee finde ſuch another man? Now therefore wee will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this hee wrote a letter, and ſent it vnto him, according to theſe words, ſaying,

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, ſendeth greeting.

19 Wee haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to be our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the hie Prieſt of thy nation, and to be called the Kings friend, (and therewithall he ſent him a purple robe, and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendſhip with vs.

21 So in the ſeuenth moneth of the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, at the feaſt of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very ſory, and ſayd,

23 What haue we done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to ſtrengthen himſelfe?

24 I alſo will write vnto them words of encouragement [and promiſe them] dignities, and gifts, that I may haue their ayde.

25 Hee ſent vnto him therefore to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes ſendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendſhip, not ioyning your ſelues with our enemies, wee haue heard thereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee ſtill to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you, for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your ſake I releaſe all the Iewes from tributes, and from the cuſtomes of ſalt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the ſeede, and the halfe of the fruit of the trees, I releaſe it from this day forth, ſo that they ſhall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernements which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, from this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ieruſalem alſo be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ieruſalem, I yeeld vp my authoritie ouer it, and giue it to the high Prieſt, that hee may ſet in it ſuch men, as he ſhall chuſe to keepe it.

33 Moreouer, I freely ſet at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit the tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I will that all the Feaſts and Sabbaths, and new moones, and ſolemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feaſt, and the three dayes after the Feaſt, ſhalbe all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Alſo no man ſhal haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to moleſt any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongſt the Kings forces, about thirtie thouſand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay ſhalbe giuen, as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them ſome ſhall bee placed in the kings ſtrong holds, of whom alſo ſome ſhall be ſet ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of truſt: and I will that their ouerſeers and gouernours be of themſelues, and that they †liue after their owne Lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

38 And concerning the three gouernments that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authoritie then the high Prieſts.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ieruſalem, for the neceſſary expences ||of the Sanctuary.

40 More-

† Gr. walkes.

|| Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouer plus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth ſhall be giuen toward the workes of the Temple.

42 And beſides this, the fiue thouſand ſhekels of ſiluer, which they tooke from the vſes of the Temple out of the accounts yeere by yeere, euen thoſe things ſhall bee releaſed, becauſe they appertaine to the Prieſtes that miniſter.

43 And whoſoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ieruſalem, or be within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my Realme.

44 For the building alſo and repayring of the works of the Sanctuary, expences ſhall bee giuen of the kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the walles of Ieruſalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences ſhall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as alſo for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan & the people heard theſe words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, becauſe they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Iſrael: for hee had afflicted them very ſore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleaſed, becauſe he was the firſt that entreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered King Alexander great forces, and camped ouer againſt Demetrius.

49 And after the two Kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoſte fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed againſt them.

50 And hee continued the battell very ſore, vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius ſlaine.

51 Afterward Alexander ſent ambaſſadors to Ptoleme King of Egypt, with a meſſage to this effect:

52 Foraſmuch as I am come againe to my Realme, and am ſet in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominions, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both hee, and his hoſte was diſcomfited by vs, ſo that wee ſit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amitie together, and giue mee now thy daughter † to wife, and I will be thy ſonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, gifts according to thy dignitie,

55 Then Ptoleme the king gaue anſwere, ſaying, Happy bee the day wherein thou didſt returne into the land of thy fathers, and ſateſt in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou haſt written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that wee may ſee one another; for I will marrie my daughter to thee according to thy deſire.

57 So Ptoleme went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threeſcore and ſecond yeere.

58 Where King Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the maner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where hee met the two Kings, and gaue them and their friends ſiluer and golde, and many preſents, and found fauour in their ſight.

61 At that time certaine peſtilent fellowes of Iſrael, men of a wicked life, aſſembled themſelues againſt him to accuſe him: but the King would not heare them.

62 Yea, more then that, the King commanded to take off his garments, and clothe him in purple: and they did ſo.

63 Alſo hee made him ſit by himſelfe, and ſayd vnto his princes, Goe with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that he was honoured according to the proclamation, and clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the King honoured him, and wrote him amongſt his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖ partaker of his dominion.

‖ *Or, gouernour of a prouince.*

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers,

68 Whereof when King Alexander heard tel, hee was right ſorie, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alone lifteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therefore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine fielde, and there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of the cities.

72 Aſke and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foot is not able to ſtand before our face: for thy fathers haue bin twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not be able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plain, where is neither ſtone, nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe wordes of Apollonius, hee was moued in his minde, and chuſing ten thouſand men, hee went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the citie, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſon there.

76 Then Ionathan laid ſiege vnto it: whervpon they of the citie let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, hee tooke three thouſand horſemen with a great hoſt of footemen, and went to Azotus ‖ as one that iourneyed, and therewithall ‖ drew him foorth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſemen, in whom he put his truſt.

‖ *Or, as though he would paſſe thorow it.*

‖ *Or, led his company.*

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him: for they had compaſſed in his hoſte, and caſt darts at the people from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commanded them: and ſo the ‖ enemies horſes were tyred.

‖ *Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13 ca. 8.*

82 Then brought Simon foorth his hoſte and ſet them againſt the footmen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for ſafety.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the cities round about it, & tooke their ſpoyles, and the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt and ſlaine with the ſword, wel nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remoued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the citie came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoyles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard theſe things, he honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of golde, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the Kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius, 48 who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch, 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the king of Egypt gathered together a great hoſt like the ſand that lieth vpon the ſea ſhore, and many ſhips, and went about thorow deceite to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon hee tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities he ſet in euery one of them a garriſon of ſouldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they ſhewed him the Temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the ſuburbs thereof that were deſtroyed, and the bodies that were caſt abroad, and them that he had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he ſhould paſſe.

5 Alſo they told the king whatſoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the king held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the king with great pompe at Ioppa, where they ſaluted one another, and † lodged.

† *Gr. ſlept.*

7 Afterward Ionathan when he had gone with the king to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ieruſalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the ſea, vnto Seleucia vpon the ſea coaſt, imagined wicked counſels againſt Alexander.

9 Whereupon hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto king Demetrius, ſaying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I will giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou ſhalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he ſought to ſlay me.

11 Thus did he ſlander him, becauſe he was deſirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forſooke Alexander, ſo that their hatred was openly knowen.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee ſet two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Aſia, and of Egypt.

14 In the meane ſeaſon was King Alexander in Cilicia, becauſe thoſe that dwelt in thoſe parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre againſt him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought forth his hoſt, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdeel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, and ſent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee alſo died the third day after, † and they that were in the ſtrong holds, were ſlaine one of another.

† *Gre. and thoſ that were in th holds were ſla of thoſe that were in the holds.*

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundred threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere.

20 At the ſame time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ieruſalem, and hee made many engines of warre againſt it.

21 Then certaine vngodly perſons who hated their owne people, went vnto the king, and told him that Ionathan beſieged the towre.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediately remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that he ſhould not lay ſiege to the towre, but come and ſpeake with him at Ptolemais in great haſte.

23 Neuertheleſſe, Ionathan when he heard this, commaunded to beſiege it [ſtill,] and hee choſe certaine of the Elders of Iſrael, and the Prieſts, and put himſelfe in perill,

24 And tooke ſiluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers preſents beſides, and went to Ptolemais vnto the king, where hee found fauour in his ſight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made complaints againſt him,

26 Yet the king intreated him as his predeceſſors had done before, and promoted him in the ſight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the high Prieſthood, and in al the honours that he had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan deſired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as alſo the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promiſed him three hundred talents.

29 So the king conſented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all theſe things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan, and vnto the nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

31 We ſend you here a copie of the letter, which we did write vnto our couſin Laſthenes concerning you, that you might ſee it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Laſthenes, ſendeth greeting:

33 We are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our friends, and keepe couenants with vs, becauſe of their good will toward vs.

34 || Wherefore we haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernements of Apherema, and Lydda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, from the countrey of Samaria, and all things appertaining vnto them, for al ſuch as do ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the paiments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth, and of trees.

|| Ioſeph. Anti. lib. 13. cap. 8.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs, as alſo the ſalt pits, and the crowne taxes which are due vnto vs, we diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copy of theſe things, and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, and ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſawe that the land was quiet before him, and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him, he ſent away all his forces euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathē, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was one Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part afore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the young ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this young Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead: he told him therefore all that Demetrius had done, and how his men of war were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon.

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius, that hee would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem, and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying, I will not onely doe this for thee, and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe wel if thou ſend me men to helpe me: for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Upon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king, the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit, they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the citie, to the number of an hundred and twentie thouſand men, and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fled into the court, but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie, and began to fight.

47 Then the king called to the Iewes for helpe, who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the city, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the city, and gat many ſpoyles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw, that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cryed, ſaying,

50 || Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the citie.

|| Or, be friends with vs.

51 With that they caſt away their weapons, and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his Realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoyles.

52 So King Demetrius ſate on the throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe hee diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan, neither rewarded he him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the young childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of war, whom Demetrius had put away, and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer, Tryphon tooke the † Elephants, and wonne Antioch.

† Gr. beaſts.

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan, ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood, and appoint thee Ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to bee one of the kings friends.

58 Upon this hee ſent him golden veſſels † to be ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in golde, and to bee clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle.

† Gr. and ſeruice.

59 His brother Simon alſo hee made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus, vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan || went forth, and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him: and when hee came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

|| Or, went beyond the riuer, and paſſed thorow the cities: Or, went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and thorow the citie, Gr.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee layd ſiege unto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbes thereof with fire, and ſpoyled them.

‖ Or, the places thereabout.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication unto Jonathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Jeruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey unto Damaſcus.

† Gr. he gaue them the right hand.

63 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

‖ Or, to remoue him from the affayres of the kingdome.

64 Hee went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey.

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which he granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Jonathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Geneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing layde men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

68 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places and ioyned battell, all that were of Jonathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſolon, and Judas the ſonne of Calphi, the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Jonathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battell, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, & with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Jonathan returned to Jeruſalem.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraude of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

Now when Jonathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, hee choſe certaine men, and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſayd; Jonathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Jewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which you had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Upon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the land of Judea, peaceably.

5 And this is the copie of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Jonathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts, and the other people of the Jewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren ſend greeting:

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy here vnder written doeth ſpecifie.

‖ Areus, looke Ioſeph Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

8 At which time Onias entreated the Ambaſſador that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

‖ Or, kindred, Ioſeph. Ant.

9 Therefore wee alſo, albeit we need none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy bookes of Scripture in our hands to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt we ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is a long time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing, both in our Feaſtes, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becommeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honour.

13 As for our ſelues wee haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, foraſmuch as the Kings that are round about vs, haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit we would not bee troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foot.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Jaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to goe vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copie of the letters which ‖ Oniares ſent.

‖ Read out of Joſ. which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus King of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Jewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperitie.

† Gr. peace.

23 We doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our embaſſadors] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Jonathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remoued from Jeruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for he gaue them no reſpit ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ Or, to ſet foot in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, & told him that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might be ready to fight: alſo hee ſent foorth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. 9. they went away.

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his company knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoyles.

† Ioſ. gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.

32 And remouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went forth, and paſſed thorow the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holdes there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For hee had heard that they would deliuer the holde vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore he ſet a gariſon there, to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, he conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre and the citie, for to ſeperate it from the citie, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Upon this they came together, to builde vp the citie: ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repaired that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kill Antiochus the King, that hee might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afrayd that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, and that hee would fight againſt him, wherefore he ſought a way how to take Ionathan, that he might kill him. So hee remoued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fortie thouſand men, choſen for the battel, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great an force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him:

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Unto Ionathan alſo hee ſayd: Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chooſe a fewe men to waite vpon thee, and come thou with mee to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I will returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as hee bade him, and ſent away his hoſt, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himſelfe hee retained but three thouſand men, of whom hee † ſent two thouſand into Galilee, and one thouſand went with him.

† Gr. left two thouſand in Galilee.

48 Now aſſoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais ſhut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they ſlew with the ſword.

49 Then ſent Tryphon an hoſte of footmen, and horſemen into Galilee, and into the great plaine, to deſtroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and ſlaine, they encouraged one another, and went cloſe together, prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan, and them that were with him, and they were ſore afraid, wherefore all Iſrael made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, ſought to deſtroy them. For, ſaid they: They haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from among men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roome. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans ſonnes into his hands, and ſlayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 46 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Ieruſalem.

Now when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoſte, to inuade the land of Iudea, and deſtroy it,

2 And ſawe that the people was in great trembling and feare, he went vp to Ieruſalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, ſaying; Yee your ſelues know what great things I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels alſo, and troubles which we haue ſeene,

4 By reaſon whereof all my brethren are ſlaine for Iſraels ſake, and I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from me, that I ſhould ſpare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtleſſe, I will auenge my nation, and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to deſtroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now aſſoone as the people heard theſe words, their ſpirit reuiued.

8 And they anſwered with a lowd voyce, ſaying; Thou ſhalt bee our leader in ſtead of Iudas, and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatſoeuer thou commandeſt vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haſte to finiſh the wals of Ieruſalem, and he fortified it round about.

11 Alſo hee ſent Ionathan the ſonne of Abſolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who caſting out them that were therin, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remoued from Ptolemais with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in ward.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer againſt the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew that Simon was riſen vp in ſtead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, hee ſent meſſengers vnto him, ſaying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the kings treaſure, ‖ concerning the buſineſſe that was committed vnto him.

‖Or, for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the neceſſary vſe which he had

16 Wherfore, now ſend an hundred talents of ſiluer, and two of his ſonnes for hoſtages, that when he is at libertie hee may not reuolt from vs, and we let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit hee perceiued that they ſpake deceitfully vnto him, yet ſent he the money and the children, leſt paraduenture hee ſhould procure to himſelfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue ſaid, becauſe I ſent him not the money and the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So hee ſent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] diſſembled, neither would he let Ionathan goe.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and deſtroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoſte marched againſt him in euery place whereſoeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, ſent meſſengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee ſhould haſten his comming vnto them by the wilderneſſe, and ſend them victuals.

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horſemen to come that night, but there fell a very great ſnowe, by reaſon whereof hee came not: So hee departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Baſcama, he ſlew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then ſent Simon, and tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin in the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and bewailed him many dayes.

27 Simon alſo built a monument vpon the ſepulchre of his father, and his brethren, and raiſed it aloft to the ſight, with hewen ſtone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he ſet vp ſeuen pyramides one againſt another, for his father, and his mother, and his foure brethren.

29 And in theſe hee made cunning deuices, about the which he ſet great pillars, and vpon the pillars he made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ſhippes carued, that they might be ſeene of all that ſaile on the ſea.

30 This is the ſepulchre which he made at Modin, and it ſtandeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong king Antiochus, and ſlew him,

32 And hee reigned in his ſtead, and crowned himſelfe king of Aſia, and brought a great calamity vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the ſtrong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great wals and gates and barres, and laid vp victuals † therein.

†Gr. In the ſtrong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon choſe men, and ſent to king Demetrius, to the ende hee ſhould giue the land an immunitie, becauſe † all that Tryphon did, was to ſpoyle.

†Gr. all Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Unto whom king Demetrius anſwered, and wrote after this maner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and friend of Kings, as alſo vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the ſcarlet robe which yee ſent vnto vs, wee haue receiued, and we are ready to make a ſtedfaſt peace with you, yea, and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which wee haue granted.

38 And whatſoeuer couenants wee haue made with you, ſhall ſtand, & the ſtrong holdes which ye haue builded, ſhall be your owne.

39 As for any ouerſight or fault committed vnto this day, wee forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe alſo which yee owe vs, if there were any other tribute paid in Ieruſalem, it ſhall no more be paid.

40 And looke who are meete among you to bee in our court, let them bee inrolled, and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Iſrael, in the hundred & ſeuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Iſrael began to write in their inſtruments, and contracts, in the firſt yeere of Simon the high Prieſt, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In thoſe dayes Simon camped againſt Gaza, and beſieged it round about; he made alſo an engine of warre, and ſet it by the citie, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the engine, leapt into the citie, whereupon there was a great vproare in the citie,

45 Inſomuch as the people of the citie rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beſeeching Simon † to graunt them peace.

†Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they ſayd; Deale not with vs according to our wickedneſſe, but according to thy mercie.

47 So Simon was appeaſed towards them, and fought no more againſt them, but put them out of the citie, and clenſed the houſes wherein the Idoles were: and ſo entred into it, with ſongs and thankeſgiuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleanneſſe out of it, and placed ſuch men there as would keepe the law, and made it ſtronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himſelfe.

49 They alſo of the towre in Ieruſalem were kept ſo ſtrait, that they could neither come forth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor ſel, wherefore they were in great diſtreſſe for want of victuals, and a great number of them periſhed through famine.

50 Then cryed they to Simon, beſeeching him ‖ to be at one with them, which thing hee graunted them, and when he had put them out from thence, he cleanſed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entred into it the three and twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth, ſeuenty and one yeere, with thankſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harpes, and cymbals, and with vials, and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemie out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould bee kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſawe that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoſts, and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the king of Perſia. 4 The good deeds of Simon to his countrey. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet up in Sion.

1 NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went and ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honorable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the yles of the ſea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre, out of the which hee tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her encreaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 Hee prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all maner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 Hee made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For * euery man ſate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them:

* 1. King. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer, hee ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the law hee ſearched out, and euery contemner of the law, and wicked perſon he tooke away.

15 He beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein,

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renewe the friendſhip and league, which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copie of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the citie, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders, and Prieſtes, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadadours that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming,

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this maner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadors, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copie of their embaſſage in publike recordes, to the ende the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copie thereof vnto Simon the high Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhielde of golde of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Whereof when the people heard, they ſayd: What thanks ſhall we giue to Simon and his ſonnes?

26 For he and his brethren, and the houſe of his father, haue eſtabliſhed Iſrael, and chaſed away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their liberty.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of braſſe, which they ſet vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copie of the writing: The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, being the third yeere of Simon the high Prieſt,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great congregation of the Prieſtes and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were theſe things notified vnto vs.

‖ Or, Ieruſalem, peraduenture by corruption and tranſpoſition of letters, or as ſome thinke, the common hall where they met to conſult of matters of ſtate.

29 Forſomuch as oftentimes there haue bin warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the law, Simon

mon the ſonne of Mattathias of the poſteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themſelues in ieopardie, and reſiſting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his nation together, and beene their hie Prieſt, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purpoſed to inuade their countrey, that they might deſtroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon roſe vp, and fought for his nation, and ſpent much of his owne ſubſtance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

‖ Or, the men of warre.

33 And fortified the Cities of Iudea, together with Bethſura that lyeth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had beene before, but hee ſet a gariſon of Iewes there.

‖ Or, weapons.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but hee placed Iewes there, and furniſhed them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof.)

† Gr. Gaza.

35 The people therefore ſeeing the actes of Simon, and vnto what glory hee thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Prieſt, becauſe he had done all theſe things, and for the iuſtice and faith which hee kept to his nation, and for that he ſought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things proſpered in his hands, ſo that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, and they alſo that were in the City of Dauid in Ieruſalem, who had made themſelues a towre, out of which they iſſued, and polluted all about the Sanctuary, and did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

‖ Or, unto religion.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the ſafety of the countrey, and the Citie, and raiſed vp the walles of Ieruſalem.

38 King Demetrius alſo confirmed him in the high prieſthood, according to thoſe things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard ſay that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, and that they had entertayned the Embaſſadours of Simon honourably:

41 Alſo that the Iewes and Prieſts were well pleaſed that Simon ſhould be their gouernour, & high Prieſt for euer vntill there ſhould ariſe a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he ſhould be there Captaine, and ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary, to ſet them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, and ouer the armour, and ouer the fortreſſes, that (I ſay) hee ſhould take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Beſides this, that he ſhould bee obeyed of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey ſhould be made in his name, and that hee ſhould bee clothed in purple, and weare golde.

44 Alſo that it ſhould be lawful for none of the people or Prieſtes, to breake any of theſe things, or to gaineſay his words, or to gather an aſſembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whoſoeuer ſhould doe otherwiſe, or breake any of theſe things, hee ſhould be puniſhed.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to doe as hath beene ſaid.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleaſed to be high Prieſt, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Prieſts, and to defend them all.

48 So they commaunded that this writing ſhould be put in tables of braſſe, and that they ſhould bee ſet vp within the compaſſe of the Sanctuary in a conſpicuous place:

49 Alſo that the copies thereof ſhould bee layd vp in the Treaſury, to the end that Simon and his ſonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 Antiochus deſireth leaue to paſſe through Iudea, and granteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes. 16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and ſendeth ſome to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus ſonne of Demetrius the king, ſent letters from the Iſles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Prieſt, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people,

2 The contents whereof were theſe: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Prieſt, and prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting.

3 Foraſmuch as certaine peſtilent men, haue vſurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpoſe is to challenge it againe, that I may reſtore it to the old eſtate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine ſouldiers together, and prepared ſhips of warre,

4 My meaning alſo beeing to goe through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them, that haue deſtroyed it, and made many cities in the kingdome deſolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatſoeuer gifts beſides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue alſo to coyne money for thy countrey with thine owne ſtampe.

7 And concerning Ieruſalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armor that thou haſt made, and fortreſſes that thou haſt built, and keepeſt in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or ſhall be owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time foorth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when wee haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation and thy Temple with great honour, ſo that your honour ſhall bee knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threeſcore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, ſo that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being purſued by king Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Seaſide.

‖ Or, [illegible]

12 For hee ſawe, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forſaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus againſt

Dora, hauing with him an hundred and twentie thouſand men of warre, and eight thouſand horſemen.

14 And when hee had compaſſed the Citie round about, and ioyned ſhippes cloſe to the towne on the Sea ſide, hee vexed the Citie by land, and by Sea, neither ſuffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane ſeaſon came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countreys, wherein were written theſe things.

16 Lucius, Conſul of the Romanes, vnto king Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embaſſadours our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the olde friendſhip and league, being ſent from Simon the high Prieſt, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore to write vnto the kings and countreys, that they ſhould doe them no harme, nor fight againſt them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet aide their enemies againſt them.

20 It ſeemed alſo good to vs, to receiue the ſhield of them.

21 If therefore there bee any peſtilent fellowes, that haue fled from their countrey vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Prieſt, that hee may puniſh them according to their owne Law.

22 The ſame thing wrote hee likewiſe vnto Demetrius the king and Attalus, to || Ariarathes, and Arſaces,

|| Or, Arathes.

23 And to all the countreys, and to || Sampſames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnaſſus, and Rhodus, and || Phaſelis, and Cos, and Side, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

|| Or, Sampſaces.

|| Or, Baſilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high Prieſt.

25 So Antiochus the king camped againſt Dora, the ſecond day, † aſſaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he ſhut vp Tryphon, that hee could neither goe out nor in.

† Or, bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon ſent him two thouſand choſen men to aide him: ſiluer alſo, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheleſſe, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became ſtrange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee ſent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and ſay: You withhold Ioppe & Gazara, with the towre that is in Ieruſalem, which are cities of my realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue waſted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion || without the borders of Iudea:

|| Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or elſe giue me for them fiue hundred talents of ſiluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and || fight againſt you.

|| Or, ſubdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ieruſalem, and when hee ſaw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and ſiluer plate, and his great attendance, he was aſtoniſhed and told him the kings meſſage.

33 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaid vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in poſſeſſion a certaine time.

34 Wherefore we hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandeſt Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius anſwered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the king, and made report vnto him of theſe ſpeeches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that hee had ſeene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fledde Tryphon by ſhip vnto Orthoſias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the ſea coaſt, and gaue him an hoſte of footmen and horſemen.

39 And commanded him to remooue his hoſte toward Iudea: alſo hee commanded him to build vp Cedron, & to fortifie the gates, and to warre againſt the people, but as for the King [himſelfe] he purſued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people priſoners, and ſlay them.

41 And when hee had built vp Cedron, hee ſet horſemen there, and an hoſte [of footemen] to the end that iſſuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile againſt the forces ſent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his ſonnes into his caſtle, and there treacherouſly murdereth them. 19 Iohn is ſought for, 22 and eſcapeth, and killeth thoſe that ſought for him.

Then came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldeſt ſonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and ſaid vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers houſe haue euer from our youth vnto this day fought againſt the enemies of Iſrael, and things haue proſpered ſo well in our hands, that wee haue deliuered Iſrael oftentimes.

3 But now I am olde, and yee [by Gods mercy] are of a ſufficient age: Be yee in ſtead of mee, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So hee choſe out of the countrey twentie thouſand men of warre with horſemen, who went out againſt Cendebeus, and reſted that night at Modin.

5 And when as they roſe in the morning, and went into the plaine, beholde, a mighty great hoſt both of footmen and horſemen, came againſt them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So he and his people pitched ouer againſt them, and when he ſaw that the people were afraid to goe ouer the water brooke, he went firſt ouer himſelfe, and then the men ſeeing him, paſſed thorow after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and ſet the horſemen in the midſt of the footmen: for the enemies horſemen were very many.

8 Then ſounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoſte were put to flight, ſo that many of them were ſlaine, and the remnant gat them to the ſtrong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: but Iohn ſtill followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherfore he burnt it with fire: So that there were ſlaine of them about two thouſand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖Or, which when he had ſet fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were ſlaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the ſon of Abubus made captaine, and he had abundance of ſiluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie prieſts ſonne in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, hee thought to get the countrey to himſelfe, and therupon conſulted deceitfully againſt Simon and his ſonnes to deſtroy them.

14 Now Simon was viſiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himſelfe to Iericho with his ſons, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundred, threeſcore and ſeuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the ſonne of Abubus receiuing them deceitfully into a little hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his ſonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men roſe vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and ſlew him and his two ſonnes, & certaine of his ſeruants.

17 In which doing hee committed a great treachery, and recompenſed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote theſe things, and ſent to the king, that he ſhould ſend him an hoſt to ayde him, and hee would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He ſent others alſo to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he ſent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them ſiluer and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captaine of thouſands.

20 And others hee ſent to take Ieruſalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and tolde Iohn that his father and brethren were ſlaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath ſent to ſlay thee alſo.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was ſore aſtoniſhed: So hee laid hands on them that were come to deſtroy him, & ſlew them, for he knew that they ſought to make him away.

23 As concerning the reſt of the actes of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deeds which he did, and the building of the wals which hee made, and his doings,

24 Behold, theſe are written in the Chronicles of his Prieſthood, from the time he was made High Prieſt after his father.

¶ The ſecond Booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 A letter of the Iewes from Ieruſalem to them of Egypt to thank God for the death of Antiochus. 19 Of the fire that was hid in the pit. 24 The prayer of Neemias.

The brethren the Iewes that be at Ieruſalem, and in the land of Iudea, wiſh vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace,

2 God be gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, his faithfull ſeruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to ſerue him, and to do his will with a good courage, and a willing mind:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and commandements, and ſend you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, & neuer forſake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threeſcore and ninth yeere, wee the Iewes wrote vnto you in the extremitie of trouble, that came vpon vs in thoſe yeres, from the time that Iaſon and his company reuolted from the holy land, and kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and ſhed innocent blood. Then we prayed vnto the Lord, & were heard: we offred alſo ſacrifices, and fine flowre and lighted the lamps, and ſet forth the loaues.

9 And now ſee that yee keepe the feaſt of * Tabernacles in the moneth Caſleu.

** Leu.23.34.*

10 In the hundred foureſcore, & eight yere, the people that were at Ieruſalem, & in Iudea, and the counſell and Iudas, ſent greeting and health vnto Ariſtobulus, king Ptolomeus maſter, who was of the ſtocke of the annoynted Prieſts, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt.

11 Inſomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing beene in battell againſt a king.

12 For he caſt them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Perſia, and the army with him that ſeemed inuincible, they were ſlaine in the Temple of Nanea by the deceit of Naneas prieſts.

14 For Antiochus, as though hee would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the Prieſts of Nanea had ſet forth, & he was entred with a ſmal company into the compaſſe of the Temple, they ſhut the temple aſſoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw ſtones like thunderbolts, and ſtroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, ſmote off their heads, and caſt them to thoſe that were without.

17 Bleſſed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas wee are now purpoſed to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Caſleu, we thought it neceſſary to certifie you thereof, that ye alſo might keepe it as the [feaſt] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered ſacrifice, after that he had builded the Temple and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. num. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Perſia, the Prieſts that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it ſure, ſo that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres when it pleaſed God, Neemias being ſent from the king of Perſia, did ſend of the poſteritie of thoſe prieſts that had hid it, to the fire: but when they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded hee them to draw it vp, and to bring it: but when the ſacrifices were layed on, Neemias commaunded the Prieſts to ſprinkle the wood, and the things layed thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne ſhone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, ſo that euery man marueiled.

23 And the Prieſts made a prayer whileſt the ſacrifice was conſuming, [I ſay] both the Prieſts, and all the reſt, Ionathan beginning, and the reſt anſwering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God, Creatour of all things, who art fearefull, and ſtrong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King;

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iuſt, Almighty and euerlaſting, thou that deliuereſt Iſrael from all trouble, and didſt chooſe the fathers, and ſanctifie them:

26 Receiue the ſacrifice for thy whole people Iſrael, and preſerue thine owne portion, and ſanctifie it.

27 Gather thoſe together that are ſcattered from vs, deliuer them that ſerue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are deſpiſed and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Puniſh them that oppreſſe vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moſes hath ſpoken.

30 And the Prieſts ſung Pſalmes of thankſgiuing.

31 Now when the ſacrifice was conſumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great ſtones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was conſumed by the light that ſhined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Perſia, that in the place, where the Prieſts that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that || Neemias had purified the ſacrifices therewith.

||Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the King incloſing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many gifts, and beſtowed thereof, on thoſe whom hee would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to ſay, as a cleanſing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 *What Ieremy the Prophet did.* 5 *How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar.* 13 *What Neemias, and Iudas wrote.* 20 *What Iaſon wrote in fiue bookes,* 25 *and how thoſe were abridged by the author of this booke.*

IT is alſo found in the records, that Ieremy the Prophet, commanded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene ſignified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they ſhould not erre in their mindes, when they ſee images of ſiluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other ſuch ſpeeches exhorted he them, that the Law ſhould not depart from their hearts.

4 It was alſo contained in the ſame writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moyſes climed vp, and ſaw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremy came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he laid the Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way but they could not finde it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, he blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhall bee vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhall the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloude alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place might be honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that he being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, The fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, and the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offering was not to be eaten, it was conſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, and how he founding a library, gathered together the actes of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the Kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like maner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre we had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if yee haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhal doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

† *Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.*

17 † We hope alſo that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the Sanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the Law, will ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for hee hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, and hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple renowned all the world ouer, and freed the citie, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in fiue bookes, we will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinit number, and the difficultie, which they finde that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 Wee haue beene carefull, that they that will read might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all, into whoſe handes it comes, might haue profite.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs the painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefite of others: yet ‖ for the pleaſuring of many, wee will vndertake gladly this great paines:

‖ *Or, to deſerue well of many.*

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuity, and auoid much labouring of the worke, is to bee graunted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to be ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles. 4 Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple. 7 Heliodorus is ſent to take them away. 24 He is ſtriken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, and the Lawes were kept very well, becauſe of the godlineſſe of Onias the high Prieſt, and his hatred of wickedneſſe:

2 It came to paſſe that euen the Kings themſelues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beſt gifts;

3 Inſomuch that Seleucus king of Aſia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the coſtes belonging to the ſeruice of the ſacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernor of the Temple, fell out with the high Prieſt about diſorder in the citie.

5 And when he could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the ſonne of Thraſeas, who then was gouernour of Coeloſyria, and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treaſury in Ieruſalem was full of infinite ſummes of money, ſo that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the ſacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was poſſible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Apollonius came to the king, and had ſhewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king choſe out Heliodorus his Treaſurer, and ſent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foreſaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of viſiting the cities of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpoſe.

9 And when hee was come to Ieruſalem, and had bene courteouſly receiued of the high Prieſt of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and aſked if theſe things were ſo indeed.

10 Then the high Prieſt told him that there was ſuch money laid vp for the reliefe of widowes, and fatherleſſe children;

11 And that ſome of it belonged to Hircanus, ſonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had miſinformed: the ſumme whereof in all was foure hundred talents of ſiluer, and two hundred of golde,

21 And that it was altogether impoſſible that ſuch wrongs ſhould bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holineſſe of the place, and to the maieſtie and inuiolable ſanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus becauſe of the kings commandement giuen him, ſaid, That in any wiſe it muſt bee brought into the kings treaſurie.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no ſmall agony throughout the whole city.

15 But the Prieſts proſtrating themſelues before the Altar in their Prieſts Veſtments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they

ſhould ſafely be preſerued for ſuch as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who ſo had looked the high Prieſt in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agonie of his minde:

17 For the man was ſo compaſſed with feare and horror of the body, that it was manifeſt to them that looked vpon him, what ſorrow hee had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houſes ‖ to the generall ſupplication, becauſe the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make gen rall ſupplication.

19 And the women girt with ſackecloth vnder their breaſts, abounded in the ſtreets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran ſome to the gates, and ſome to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes:

20 And all holding their handes towards heauen, made ſupplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to ſee the falling downe of the multitude of all ſorts, and the † feare of the high Prieſt, being in ſuch an agony.

† Gr expecta-
ion,

22 Then they called vpon the Almightie Lord, to keepe the things committed of truſt, ſafe & ſure, for thoſe that had committed them.

23 Neuertheleſſe Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as hee was there preſent himſelfe with his guard about the treaſury, the ‖ Lord of ſpirits, and the Prince of all power cauſed a great apparition, ſo that all that preſumed to come in with him, were aſtoniſhed at the power of God, and fainted, and were ſore afraid.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horſe, with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ran fiercely, and ſmote at Heliodorus with his forefeet and it ſeemed that hee that ſate vpon the horſe, had complete harneſſe of gold.

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beautie, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him that lately came with a great traine, and with al his guard into the ſaid treaſury, they caried out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For hee by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they praiſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare and trouble, when the Almighty Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that he would cal vpon the moſt High to grant him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the hie Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the king ſhould miſconceiue that ſome treachery had bene done to Heliodorus, by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an attonement, the ſame young men in the ſame clothing, appeared & ſtoode beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the hie prieſt great thanks, inſomuch, as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt bin ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after he had offred ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified he to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might be a fit man to bee ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemy or traitour, ſend him thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen, hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſurie, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Simon ſlandereth Onias. 7 Iaſon by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high Prieſt. 24 Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption. 34 Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias. 36 The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death. 39 The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.

This Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if hee had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitour, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Apollonius, as being the gouernor of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenue, eighty talents:

9 Beſides this, he promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fiftie more, if hee might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exerciſe, and for

the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the names of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had granted, and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he forthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekiſh faſhion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of ſpeciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embaſſadour to Rome, for amitie and ayde, he tooke away, and putting downe the gouernments which were according to the lawe, hee brought vp new cuſtomes againſt the lawe.

12 For he built gladly a place of exerciſe vnder the tower it ſelfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his ſubiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now ſuch was the height of Greeke faſhions, and increaſe of heatheniſh maners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iaſon, that vngodly wretch, and not high prieſt:

14 That the prieſts had no courage to ſerue any more at the altar, but deſpiſing the Temple, and neglecting the ſacrifices, haſtened to be partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exerciſe, after the game of ||Diſcus called them forth:

||Or, the Diſcus which was a ſtone with an hole in the midſt.

15 Not ſetting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians beſt of all.

16 By reaſon whereof ſore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to be their enemies and auengers, whoſe cuſtome they followed ſo earneſtly, and vnto whom they deſired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly againſt the lawes of God, but the time following ſhall declare theſe things.

18 Now when the game that was vſed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being preſent,

19 This vngracious Iaſon ſent †ſpeciall meſſengers from Ieruſalem, who were Antiochians, to cary three hundred drachmes of ſiluer to the ſacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to beſtow vpon the ſacrifice, becauſe it was not conuenient, but to be reſerued for other charges.

†Gr. who were religious ambaſſadors.

20 This money then in regard of the ſender, was appointed to Hercules ſacrifice, but becauſe of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the ſonne of Manaſtheus was ſent vnto Egypt, for the ||coronation of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderſtanding him not to be well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne ſafetie: whereupon he came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ieruſalem.

||Or, enthronizing.

22 Where hee was honourably receiued of Iaſon, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, and with great ſhoutings: and ſo afterward went with his hoſt vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iaſon ſent Menelaus the foreſaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine neceſſary matters.

24 But he being brought to the preſence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the prieſthood to himſelfe, offering more then Iaſon by three hundred talents of ſiluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high prieſthood, but hauing the fury of a cruell tyrant, and the rage of a ſauage beaſt.

26 Then Iaſon, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promiſed vnto the king, he tooke no good order for it, albeit Soſtratus the ruler of the caſtle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the cuſtomes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lyſimachus in his ſtead in the prieſthood, and Soſtratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While thoſe things were in doing, they of Tharſus and Mallos made inſurrection, becauſe they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haſte to appeaſe matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus ſuppoſing that hee had gotten a conuenient time, ſtole certaine veſſels of gold, out of the Temple, and gaue ſome of them to Andronicus, and ſome he ſold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a ſuretie, hee reprooued him, and withdrew himſelfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lyeth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perſwaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him his right hand with oathes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded hee him to come forth of the Sanctuary: whom forthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not only the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact alſo, complained becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorie, and mooued to pitie, and wept becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto that very place, where hee had committed impiety againſt Onias, there ſlew he yͤ curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhmēt, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacrileges had beene committed in the city by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruit thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeeres, and no leſſe in folly.

Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them all together vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſurie.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation layd againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him.

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted, promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much mony, if hee would pacifie the king towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the ayre, brought him to bee of another minde;

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus moued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſnes of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authoritie, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

2 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickedneſſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuite of Antiochus againſt the Iewes. 15 The ſpoiling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus fleeth into the wilderneſſe.

About the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of forty dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the ayre, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

Or, ſtaues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone forth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bene dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the citie, and they that were vpon the wals, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercie, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking they had beene his enemies, and not his countrey men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the laſt receiued ſhame for the reward of his treaſon, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accuſed before Aretas the king of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, purſued of all men, hated as a forſaker of the lawes, and being had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his countrey, and countreymen, he was caſt out into Egypt.

‖ Or, executioner

9 Thus hee that had driuen many out of their countrey, periſhed in a ſtrange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to finde ſuccour by reaſon of his kindred.

10 And he that had caſt out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any ſolemne funerals at all, nor ſepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious minde, he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to ſpare ſuch as they met, and to ſlay ſuch as went vp vpon the houſes.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, ſlaying of virgines and infants.

14 And there were deſtroyed within the ſpace of three whole dayes, fourſcore thouſand, whereof fourty thouſand were ſlaine in the conflict; and no fewer ſold, then ſlaine.

15 Yet was hee not content with this, but preſumed to goe into the moſt holy Temple of al the world: Menelaus that traitor to the lawes and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy veſſels with polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling down the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, he gaue them away.

17 And ſo haughtie was Antiochus in minde, that he conſidered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the ſinnes of them that dwelt in the city, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For had they not beene formerly wrapped in many ſinnes, this man as ſoone as he had come, had forthwith beene ſcourged and put backe from his preſumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king ſent to view the treaſury.

19 Neuertheleſſe, God did not chooſe the people for the places ſake, but the place for the peoples ſake.

20 And therefore the place it ſelfe that was partaker with them of the aduerſities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefites ſent from the Lord: and as it was forſaken in the wrath of the Almighty, ſo againe the great Lord being reconciled, it was ſet vp with all glory.

21 So when Antiochus had caryed out of the Temple, a thouſand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haſte into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the ſea paſſable by foot: ſuch was the haughtineſſe of his minde.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ieruſalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he which ſet him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and beſides, Menelaus, who worſe then all the reſt, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind againſt his countreymen the Iewes.

24 He ſent alſo that deteſtable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twentie thouſand, commaunding him to ſlay all thoſe that were in their beſt age, and to ſell the women and the yonger ſort:

25 Who comming to Ieruſalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commaunded his men to arme themſelues.

26 And ſo he ſlew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, ſlewe great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or thereabout, withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and liued in the mountaines after the manner of beaſts, with his company, who fed on herbs continually, leſt they ſhould be partakers of the pollution.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God. 4 The Temple is defiled. 8 Crueltie vpon the people and the women. 12 An exhortation to beare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.

NOt long after this, the King ſent an olde man of || Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

|| Antioch: the Latine interpreters.

2 And to pollute alſo the Temple in Ieruſalem, and to call it the Temple of Iupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of ſtrangers, as they || did deſire that dwelt in the place.

|| Out of Ioſ. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this miſchiefe was ſore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with ryot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuit of the holy places, and beſides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar alſo was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath dayes, or ancient Feaſtes, or to profeſſe himſelfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the Kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter conſtraint to eate of the ſacrifices; and when the Feaſt of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to goe in proceſſion to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the ſuggeſtion of Ptolemee, againſt the Iewes, that they ſhould obſerue the ſame faſhions, and bee partakers of their ſacrifices.

† Gr. Grecians.

9 And who ſo would not conforme themſelues to the manners of the Gentiles, ſhould be put to death: then might a man haue ſeene the preſent miſerie.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumciſed their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breaſts, they caſt them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day ſecretly, being diſcouered to Philip, were all burnt together, becauſe they made a conſcience to helpe themſelues, for the honour of the moſt ſacred day.

12 Now I beſeech thoſe that reade this booke, that they bee not diſcouraged for theſe calamities, but that they iudge thoſe puniſhments not to bee for deſtruction, but for a chaſtening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodneſſe, when wicked doers are not ſuffered any long time, but forthwith puniſhed.

14 For not as with other nations, whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to puniſh, till they be come to the fulneſſe of their ſins, ſo dealeth he with vs,

15 Leſt that being come to the height of ſin, afterwards he ſhould take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercie from vs, and though he puniſh with aduerſitie, yet doth he neuer forſake his people.

17 But let this that wee haue ſpoken be for a warning vnto vs: And now will we come to the declaring of the matter in few words.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was conſtrained to open his mouth and to eate ſwines fleſh.

19 But hee chuſing rather to die gloriouſly, then to liue ſtained with ſuch an abomination, ſpit it forth, and came of his owne accord to the torment,

20 As it behoued them to come, that are reſolute to ſtand out againſt ſuch things, as are not lawfull for loue of life to be taſted.

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feaſt, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aſide, beſought him to bring fleſh of his owne prouiſion, ſuch as was lawfull for him to vſe, and make as if hee did eate of the fleſh, taken from the ſacrifice commanded by the King,

22 That in ſo doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the olde friendſhip with them finde fauour.

23 But he began to conſider diſcreetly, and as became his age, and the excellency of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his moſt honeſt education from a childe, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore hee anſwered accordingly, & willed them ſtreightway to ſend him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, ſayd hee, in any wiſe to diſſemble, whereby many young perſons might thinke, that Eleazar being foureſcore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a ſtrange religion,

25 And ſo they through mine hypocriſie, and deſire to liue a litle time, and a moment longer, ſhould bee deceiued by mee, and I get a ſtaine to mine olde age, & make it abominable.

26 For though for the preſent time I ſhould be deliuered from the puniſhment of men: yet ſhould I not eſcape the hand of the Almightie, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this life, I will ſhew my ſelfe ſuch an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to ſuch as be young, to die willingly, and couragiouſly, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had ſaid theſe words, immediately hee went to the torment:

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a litle before into hatred, becauſe the foreſaid ſpeeches proceeded, as they thought, from a ‖ deſperate minde.

‖ Or, madneſſe, or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to dye with ſtripes, he groned, and ſaid; It is manifeſt vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue beene deliuered from death, I [now] endure ſore paines in body, by being beaten: but in ſoule am well content to ſuffer theſe things, becauſe I feare him.

31 And thus this man dyed, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto yong men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

N

The conſtancie and cruell death of ſeuen brethren and their mother in one day, becauſe they would not eate ſwines fleſh at the kings commandement.

It came to paſſe alſo that ſeuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king againſt the lawe to taſte ſwines fleſh, and were tormented with ſcourges & whips:

2 But one of them that ſpake firſt, ſaid thus: What wouldeſt thou aske or learne of vs? We are ready to die, rather then to tranſgreſſe the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pans and caldrons to be made hote.

4 Which forthwith being heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that ſpake firſt, and to cut off the vtmoſt parts of his body, the reſt of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when hee was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him being yet aliue, to be brought to the fire, & to be fried in the pan: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good ſpace diſperſed, they exhorted one another, with the mother, to die manfully, ſaying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in trueth hath comfort in vs, as *Moſes in his ſong, which witneſſed to their faces, declared, ſaying, And he ſhalbe comforted in his ſeruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the firſt was dead, after this maner, they brought the ſecond to make him a mocking ſtocke: and when they had pulled off the skin of his head with the haire, they asked him; Wilt thou eat before thou be puniſhed throughout euery member in thy body?

8 But he anſwered in his owne language, and ſaid, No. Wherefore hee alſo receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when hee was at the laſt gaſpe, hee ſaid, Thou like a furie takeſt vs out of this preſent life, but the King of the world ſhall raiſe vs vp, who haue dyed for his lawes, vnto euerlaſting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking ſtocke, and when he was required he put out his tongue, and that right ſoone, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And ſaid couragiouſly; Theſe I had from heauen, and for his lawes I deſpiſe them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Inſomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that he nothing regarded ẏ paines.

13 Now when this man was dead alſo, they tormented & mangled the fourth in like maner.

14 So when hee was ready to die, hee ſaid thus; It is good being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raiſed vp againe by him: as for thee, thou ſhalt haue no reſurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift alſo, and mangled him.

16 Then looked he vnto the king, and ſayd; Thou haſt power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doeſt what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forſaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how he will torment thee, and thy ſeede.

18 After him alſo they brought the ſixt, who being ready to die, ſaid, Be not deceiued without cauſe: for wee ſuffer theſe things for our ſelues, hauing ſinned againſt our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou, that takeſt in hand to ſtriue againſt God, that thou ſhalt eſcape vnpuniſhed.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honourable memorie: for when ſhee ſaw her ſeuen ſonnes ſlaine within the ſpace of one day, ſhe bare it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in ẏ Lord.

21 Yea, ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with couragious ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womaniſh thoughts with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſayd vnto them;

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creator of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, will alſo of his owne mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed, & ſuſpecting it to be a reprochfull ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oaths, that he would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turne from the lawes of his fathers, and alſo that he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the young man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the King called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelfe towards him,

laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this maner; O my ſonne, haue pity vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and gaue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, & ſo was mankind made likewiſe.

29 Feare not this tormentour, but being worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, ẏ I may receiue thee againe in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſaid, Whom wait ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I wil obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers by Moſes.

31 And thou that haſt beene the authour of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord bee angry with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall hee bee at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, bee not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertaine hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſt not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almighty God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou through the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily be mercifull vnto our nation, & that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in me, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the king being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſons the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſts, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much mony of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, & aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that hee would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pity the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the city ſore defaced and ready to bee made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cryed vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked ſlaughter of harmleſſe infants, and the blaſphemies committed againſt his name, and that hee would ſhew his hatred againſt the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not bee withſtood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercie.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands ẏ moſt commodious places, & ouercame & put to flight no ſmal number of his enemies.

7 But ſpecially tooke he aduantage of the night for ſuch priuie attempts, inſomuch ẏ the bruite of his manlines was ſpread euery where.

8 So when Philip ſaw that this man encreaſed by litle and litle, and that things proſpered with him ſtill more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolomeus, the Gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, to yeeld more aide to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chuſing Nicanor the ſonne of Patroclus, one of his ſpeciall friends, hee ſent him with no fewer then twenty thouſand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned alſo Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make ſo much money of the captiue Iewes, as ſhould defray the tribute of two thouſand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediately he ſent to the cities vpon the Sea coaſt, proclaiming a ſale of the captiue Iewes, and promiſing that they ſhould haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto thoſe that were with him, that the army was at hand,

13 They ẏ were fearefull, & diſtruſted the iuſtice of God, fled & conueyed themſelues away.

14 Others ſold al that they had left, & withall beſought ẏ Lord to deliuer them, being ſold by ẏ wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne ſakes, yet for the couenants he had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names ſake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of ſixe thouſand, and exhorted them not to bee ſtricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathē who came wrongfully againſt them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to ſet before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniuſtly done to the holy place, and the cruel handling of the city, whereof they made a mockerie, and alſo the taking away of the gouernment of their forefathers.

18 For they, ſayd hee, truſt in their weapons, and boldneſſe, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a beck can caſt downe both them that come againſt vs, & alſo all the world.

19 Moreouer, hee recounted vnto them

what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thouſand periſhed.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thouſand in all to the buſineſſe, with foure thouſand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thouſand deſtroyed an hundred and twentie thouſand, becauſe of the helpe that they had from heauen, and ſo receiued a great bootie.

21 Thus when hee had made them bolde with theſe wordes, and ready to die for the lawes, and the countrey, he diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himſelfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band, to wit, Simon, and Ioſeph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Alſo (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himſelfe leading the firſt band, he ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighty, they ſlew aboue nine thouſand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the moſt part of Nicanors hoſte, and ſo put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and purſued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer purſue them.

27 So when they had gathered their || armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding prayſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day, which was the beginning of mercie, diſtilling vpon them.

|| That is, the enemies armor.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoiles to the || maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

|| Or, lamed with tortures.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the mercifull Lord to bee reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided among themſelues many ſpoiles more, and made the || maimed, orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged alſo, equall in ſpoiles with themſelues.

|| Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they layd them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fledde into a little houſe, and ſo hee receiued a reward meete for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was, through the helpe of the Lord, brought down by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparel, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſeruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus he that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therfore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that he gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis: 5 He is ſtricken with a ſore diſeaſe, 14 and promiſeth to become a Iew: 28 He dieth miſerably.

ABout that time came Antiochus with || diſhonour out of the countrey of Perſia.

|| Or, diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the citie called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it happened that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when he came to Ecbatane, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, hee thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therefore commanded hee his chariot man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For hee had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that hee would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almightie, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe words, a paine of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came vpon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts:

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for hee had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſte the iourney: but it came to paſſe that he fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought he might command the waues of the ſea (ſo proud was hee beyonde the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, and caried in an horſe-litter, ſhewing foorth vnto all, the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles hee liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noyſome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore

hee could reach to the ſtarres of heauen, no man could indure to carrie for his intollerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, and to come to the knowledge [of himſelfe] by the ſcourge of God, his paine increaſing euery moment.

12 And when hee himſelfe could not abide his owne ſmell, he ſaid theſe words; It is meete to be ſubiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, ſhould not proudly thinke of himſelfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked perſon vowed alſo vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercie vpon him) ſaying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which he was going in haſte to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) hee would ſet at libertie.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom hee had iudged not worthy ſo much as to bee buried, but to be caſt out with their children to bee deuoured of the foules, and wilde beaſtes, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ||Athens.

||Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had ſpoyled, hee would garniſh with goodly gifts, and reſtore all the holy veſſels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the ſacrifices:

17 Yea, & that alſo he would become a Iew himſelf, and go through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not ceaſe; for the iuſt iudgement of God was come vpon him: therefore deſpairing of his health he wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a ſupplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus King and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wiſheth much ioy, health, and proſperitie.

20 If yee, and your children fare well, and your affayres bee to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or elſe I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Perſia, and being taken with a grieuous diſeaſe, I thought it neceſſarie to care for the common ſafetie of all:

22 Not diſtruſting mine health, but hauing great hope to eſcape this ſickneſſe:

23 But conſidering that euen my father, at what time hee led an armie into the high countreys, appointed a ſucceſſour,

24 To the ende, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, or if any tydings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom || the ſtate was left, might not be troubled.

||Or, common affaires,

25 Againe conſidering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what ſhall be the euent: I haue appointed my ſonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whom I haue written as followeth:

26 Therefore I pray and requeſt you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in ſpeciall, and that euery man will be ſtill faithfull to me, and my ſonne.

27 For I am perſwaded that hee || vnderſtanding my mind, will fauourably and graciouſly yeeld to your deſires.

||Or, following

28 Thus the murtherer and blaſphemer, hauing ſuffered moſt grieuouſly, as he entreated other men, ſo died he a miſerable death in a ſtrange countrey in the mountaines.

28 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caryed away his body, who alſo fearing the ſonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolemeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are diſcomfited. 35 Gazara is taken, and Timotheus ſlaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open ſtreete, and alſo the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleanſed the Temple, they made another Altar, and ſtriking ſtones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a ſacrifice after two yeeres, & ſet foorth incenſe, and lights, and Shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and beſought the Lord that they might come no more into ſuch trouble: but if they ſinned any more againſt him, that hee himſelfe would chaſten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blaſphemous and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the ſame day that the ſtrangers prophaned the Temple, on the very ſame day it was cleanſed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the ſame moneth, which is Caſleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had helde the Feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines, and dennes like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes, and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, that euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the ende of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now will wee declare the acts of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefly the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne, hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affayres of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolemeus that was called Macron, chooſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeuoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitor at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that

Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes; || and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, hee was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe & dyed.

|| *Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.*

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the || holds, hee hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes.

|| *Or, ſtrong places.*

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holds, kept the Iewes occupyed, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God, that he would be their helper, and ſo they ran with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans.

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept out all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlew all that fell into their handes, and killed no fewer then twenty thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fledde together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all manner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph, and Zaccheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were now to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

|| *Or, Simon.*

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, hee called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men, that they had ſold their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So hee ſlew thoſe that were found traytors, and immediatly tooke the two caſtels.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, he ſlew in the two holds, more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when hee drewe neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackcloth,

|| *Or, Maccabeus and they that were with him.*

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſarie to their aduerſaries, as the Lawe declareth.

*Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drewe neere to their enemies, they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sunne being newly riſen, they ioyned both together; the one part hauing, together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their ſucceſſe and victorie: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

|| *Or, warrant, or, ſurety.*

29 But when the battel waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery ſide with their weapons, and kept him ſafe, but ſhot arrowes and lightnings againſt the enemies: ſo that being confounded with blindnes, and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were ſlaine [of footemen] twentie thouſand and fiue hundred, and ſixe hundred horſemen.

32 As for Timotheus himſelfe, he fled into a very ſtrong hold, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, layde ſiege againſt the fortreſſe couragiouſly foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, truſting to the ſtrength of the place, blaſphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked words.

35 Neuertheleſſe, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company inflamed with anger becauſe of the blaſphemies, aſſaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed all they met withall.

36 Others likewiſe aſcending after them, whiles they were buſied with them that were within, burnt the doores, and kindling fires, burnt the blaſphemers aliue, and others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the reſt of the armie, tooke the citie,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chereas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they prayſed the Lord with Pſalmes and thankeſgiuing, who had done ſo great things for Iſrael, and giuen them the victorie.

CHAP. XI.

3 Lyſias thinking to get Ieruſalem, 8 is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lyſias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lyſias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

Not long after this, Lyſias the kings † protectour, and couſin, who alſo managed the affayres, tooke ſore diſpleaſure for the things that were done.

† *Gre. tutor.*

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thouſand, with all the horſemen, hee came againſt the Iewes, thinking to make the citie an habitation of the || Gentiles,

|| *Or, Grecians.*

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to ſet the high Prieſthood to ſale euery yeere.

4 Not at all conſidering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thouſand footemen, and his thouſand horſemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So hee came to Iudea, and drew neere to Bethſura, which was a ſtrong towne, but diſtant from Ieruſalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd ſore ſiege vnto it.

6 Now when || they that were with Maccabeus heard that he beſieged the holdes, they and all the people with lamentation and teares beſought the Lord, that hee would ſend a good Angel to deliuer Iſrael.

|| *Maccabeus and his company.*

7 Then Maccabeus himſelf firſt of all, tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themſelues together with him, to helpe their brethren: ſo they went forth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ieruſalem, there appeared before them on horſebacke, one in white clothing, ſhaking his armor of gold.

9 Then they praiſed the mercifull God all together, and tooke heart, inſomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with moſt cruell beaſts, and to pierce through walles of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lions, they ſlew eleuen thouſand footemen, and ſixteene hundred horſemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them alſo being wounded, eſcaped naked, and Lyſias himſelfe fledde away ſhamefully, and ſo eſcaped.

13 Who as hee was a man of vnderſtanding, caſting with himſelfe what loſſe hee had had, and conſidering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, becauſe the Almighty God helped them, he ſent vnto them,

14 And perſwaded them to agree to all reaſonable conditions, and [promiſed] that hee would perſwade the king, that hee muſt needes be a friend vnto them.

15 Then Maccabeus conſented to all that Lyſias deſired, beeing carefull of the common good: and whatſoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lyſias concerning the Iewes, the king granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes from Lyſias, to this effect: Lyſias vnto the people of the Iewes, ſendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Abſalon, who were ſent from you, deliuered me the petition ſubſcribed, and made requeſt for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things ſoeuer were meet to be reported to the king, I haue declared thẽ, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and fortieth yeere, the foure and twentie day of the moneth || Dioſcorinthius.

||*Or, Dioſcoros.*

22 Now the kings letters conteined theſe words: King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting.

23 Since our Father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 Wee vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to bee brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne maner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that wee ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhalbe in reſt, and we haue determined to reſtore them their temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

26 Thou ſhalt doe well therefore to ſend vnto them, and || grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may bee of good comfort, and euer goe cheerefully about their owne affaires.

||*Or, giue them aſſuranc.*

27 And the letter of the king vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: king Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, wee are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, til the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of meates, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes ſhall bee moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well, In the hundred, fortie and eight yeere, and the fifteenth day of the moneth || Xanthicus.

||*Or, Aprill.*

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius || embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

||*Or, conſuls.*

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the kings couſin hath granted, therewith we alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as hee iudged to be referred to the king, after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one foorthwith, that wee may declare as it is conuenient for you: for wee are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeede, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and fourtie yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes 6 Iudas is auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 26 and taketh Caſpis. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe Couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the King, and the Iewes were about their huſbandrie.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them, Nicanor the gouernor of Cyprus, would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deede, they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them, to goe with their wiues and children into the boates which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the citie, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing: but when they were gone forth into the deepe they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, hee commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and

ſet the boates on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backeward, || as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

|| *Or, with a purpoſe to returne.*

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, and the nauie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and fortie furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians, ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battel; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia beeing ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they || departed to their tents.

|| *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, rayling, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his companie, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs abroad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue ten thouſand men.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet || them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

|| *Doſitheus and Soſipater.*

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortres called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirtie thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater, whom hee beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not bee regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of || Atargatis, and there hee ſlewe fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

|| *i. Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight & deſtroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoſte, towardes Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, & defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundreth furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly, in the time of their aduerſitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to bee friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the Feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea.

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foote, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors companie, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, & taking hold of his coate, drew him by force: and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, || ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

|| *Put by his armie: wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came

into the citie of Odollam, And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following || as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſmen, in their fathers graues.

|| Or, at ſuch time, &c.

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherefore they were ſlaine.

*Deut.26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that dyed godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupator inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudas by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

In the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea.

2 And with him, Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and tenne thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue bene made gouernour.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites hie full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to do farre worſe to the Iewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that || had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

|| Or, haſt had a little reſpite.

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe foorth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

|| Or, Lord.

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choyce young men, hee went in into the Kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch || was deſperately bent, confoun-

|| Or, rebelled.

confounded, intreated the Iewes, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians.

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgment ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas, 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred, and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were || vſed ſolemnly in the Temple: and ſo that day he helde his peace.

|| *Or, thought to e of the Temple*

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and aſked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſſideans (whoſe captain is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honour, (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrimen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be careful for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene maſter of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen || were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

|| *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome trechery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and || tooke part of this life.

|| *Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyde the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more rudely then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrewe himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

†Gr. bound.

34 After theſe words he departed: then the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner;

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed other wiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, hee ran boldly vp to the wal, & caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickely giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheles, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was nowe quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, to reſtore him thoſe againe, hee thus died.

CHAP. XV.

1 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by a dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

But Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſayd, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which hee that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mightie one in heauen, that had commanded the Sabbath day to bee kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mightie vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings buſines: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare ỳ comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that were wonne afore, he made them more chearefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their mindes, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therwithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had bin hie prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy Citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus;

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words of

of Iudas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as al looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſtes conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Iudas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, & a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commaunded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

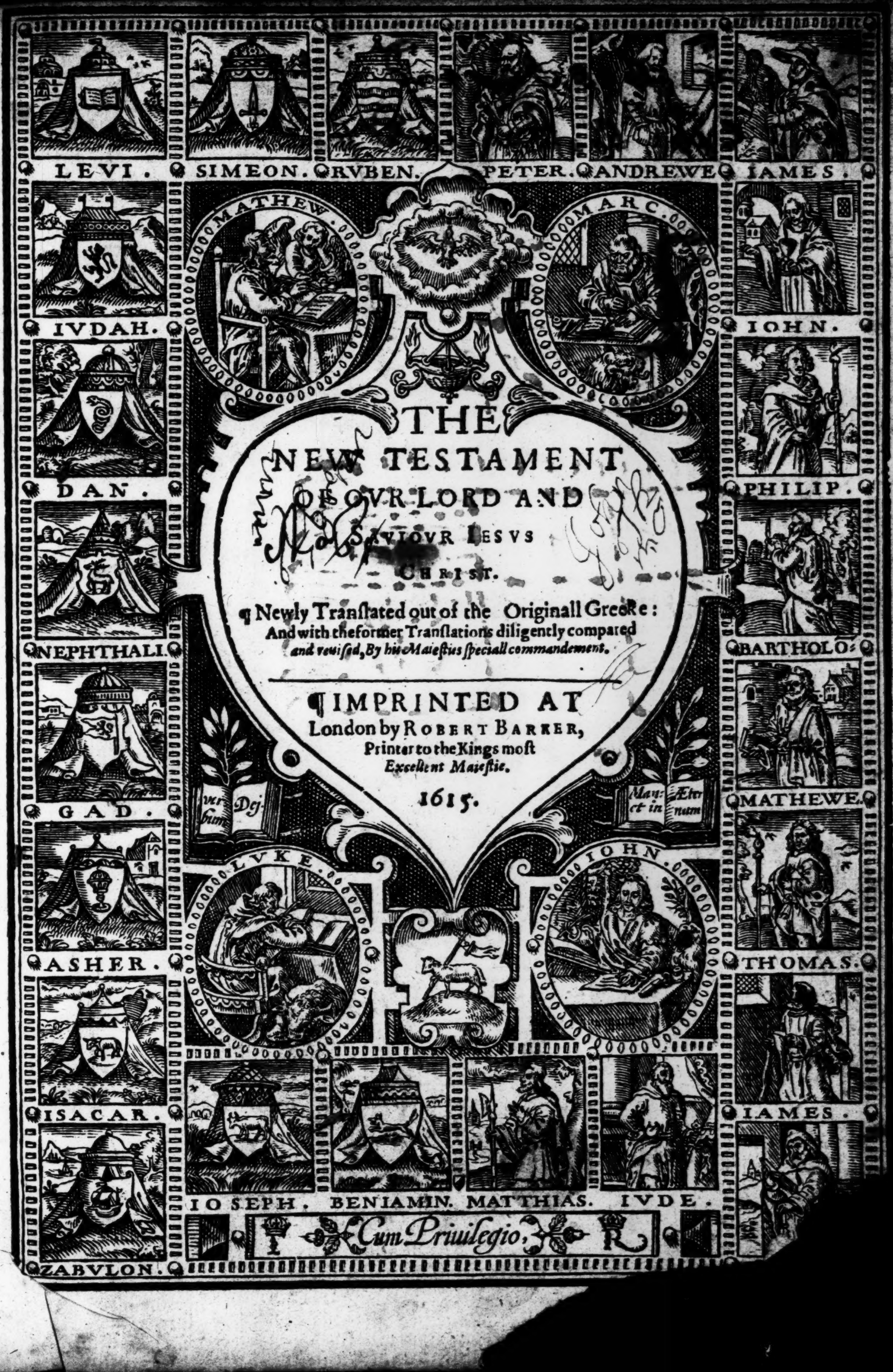
37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power, and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſter: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And heere ſhall bee an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.

LIBRARY OF THE UNION THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY NEW YORK


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARC.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO:
Verbum Dei
Manet in Æternum
GAD.
MATHEWE.
LVKE.
IOHN.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
Cum Priuilegio.
R
ZABVLON.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF OVR LORD AND
SAVIOVR IESVS
CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.
1615.

in Georgeand
his booke and fe

All flesh is grase
and ther fore borne
to die but

J

John

J

John Thampsonyson

J

Jo

Goldsk
and Whon F ~~Can~~ hammarton

All flesh is gras and
ther fore borne to
die and when
Wind not
shall

LIBRARY OF THE
Union Theological Seminary
NEW YORK CITY
PRESENTED BY
The Y. M. C. A. of the City of New York
57th ST. BRANCH (1931)
JUL 25 1933

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Ioſeph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when ſhee was eſpouſed to Ioſeph. 19 The Angel ſatisfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Ioſeph, and enterpreteth the Names of Chriſt.

*Luke 3.23.

THe Booke of the *generation of Ieſ[illegible]iſt, the ſonne of [illegible]he ſonne of Abraham.

*Gene.21.3.
*Gene.25.26.
*Gene.29.35.

2 *Abraham begate Iſaac, and *Iſaac begat Iacob, and *Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

*Gene.38.27.
*1.Chro.2.5.
ruth.4.18.

3 And *Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

*1.Sam.16.1.
and 17.12.
*2.Sam.12.24.
*1.Chro.3.10.

6 And *Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the king begate Solomon of her that had bene the wife of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

*2.Kin.20.21.
1.chron.3.13.

10 And *Ezekias begate Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begate Amon, and Amon begate Ioſias.

‖ *Some reade Ioſias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.*
*1.Chron.3.16,17.

11 And ‖ Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

*Luke.1.27.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Marie was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt.

19 Then Ioſeph her husband being a iuſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

*Luke

21 And ſhe ſhall bring forth a ſonne, *and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhal ſaue his people from their ſinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſay 7.14.
‖ *Or, his N*
ſhalbe calle

23 *Behold, a virgin ſhalbe with child, and ſhall bring forth a Sonne, and ‖ they ſhall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

24 Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till ſhe had brought forth her firſt borne Sonne, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the Eaſt are directed to Chriſt by a ſtar: 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph flieeth into Egypt with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children: 20 Himſelfe dieth. 23 Chriſt is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

* Luke

NOw when *Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for wee haue ſeene his ſtarre in the Eaſt, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard theſe

things, hee was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould bee borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Micah. 5.2. Iohn 7.41.

6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Gouernour, that ſhall || rule my people Iſrael.

||Or, feed.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared:

8 And hee ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe and ſearch diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the ſtarre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they || preſented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe.

||Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the yong child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong child, to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntill the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

Oſe, 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee ſaw that hee was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſtes thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying,

ere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childs life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the young child and his mother, & came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfiled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, Hee ſhall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptiſme. 7 Hee reprehendeth the Phariſees, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.

IN thoſe dayes came *Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wildernes of Iudea,

*Marke 1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight.

*Eſay 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſtes and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

*Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits || meete for repentance:

||Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, *Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham.

*Iohn 18.39.

10 And now alſo the axe is laide vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire.

*Chap. 7.19.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire.

*Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. iohn 1.26.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus from Galile to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him

*Marke 1.9. luke 3.21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to mee?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then hee ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when he was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth and is tempted. 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Marke 1.12. luke 4.1. Then was *Ieſus led vp of the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had faſted fortie daies and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, If thou be the ſon of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. *Deut.8.3.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *Pſal.91.11. *Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again, *Deut.6.16. *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him al the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee *Deut.6.13. and 10.20. hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

12 ¶ *Now when Ieſus had heard that *Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖*Or, deliuered vp.* Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, hee departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

15 *Eſa.9.1. *The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

17 ¶ *Mar.1.14. *From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

18 ¶ *Mar.1.16. *And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother in a ſhip, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdom, and healing all ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with many diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

And ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him,

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, ſaying,

3 *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 6.2

4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth. *Pſal.37.1

6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: *for they ſhall bee filled. *Eſa.65.13.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.4.

9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 *Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.1

11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of *euill againſt you † falſly for my ſake. *1.Pet.4.1 †*Gr. lying.*

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: *But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. *Marke 9.5 luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. ‖*The word in the originall ſi nifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſ then a pecke.* *Marke 4.2 luke 1.16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men, *that they may ſee your good works, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. *1.Pet.2.12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I ſay vnto you, *Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

James 2.10.
19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, hee ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe and teach them, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſes, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

‖Or, to them. *Exod.20.13. deut.5.17.
21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſayd ‖ by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kill; and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement; and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother Racha, ſhall be in danger of the counſell: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſay, Thou foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, firſt bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58.
25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Uerily, I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.

*Exod.20.14.
27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſayd by them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18.8. marke 9.47. ‖Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.
29 *And if thy right eie ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould bee caſt into hell.

*Deut.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.
31 It hath beene ſaid, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a letter of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adulterie: & whoſoeuer ſhall marrie her that is diuorced, committeth adulterie.

*Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.
33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath bin ſaid by them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footeſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5.12.
37 *But let your communication be, Yea, yea: Nay, nay. For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

*Exod.21.24. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21.
38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath been ſaid, *An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.
39 But I ſay vnto you, *That yee reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſmite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut.15.8.
42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit.19.18.
43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Luke 6.27. *Luke 23.34. acts 7.60.
44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, Bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the iuſt and on the vniuſt.

*Luke 6.32.
46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the Mount, ſpeaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 faſting, 16 Where our treaſure is to be layd vp, 24 of ſeruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things: 33 but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.

‖Or, with.
Take heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward ‖ of your Father which is in heauen.

*Rom.12.8. ‖Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.
2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, ‖ doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes, that they may haue glory of men. Uerily, I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may be ſeene of men. Uerily I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

7 But

*Ecclus 7.16. 7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine *repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall be heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before ye aske him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: *Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.15 14 *For, if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and were theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

*Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 20 *But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*Luke 11.34. 22 *The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

*Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ *No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he wil hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Luk.12.22. pſal 55.22. 1.pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body, then rayment?

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or, what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſnes, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate, 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

Iudge *not, that ye be not iudged. *Luke 6.37. rom.2.1.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: *and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe. *Mar.4.24. luke 6.38.

3 *And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Luke 6.41.

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ *Aske, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you. *Chap.21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. iames 1.6.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aske a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

12 Therefore all things *whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets. *Luke 6.31.

13 ¶ *Enter ye in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat: *Luke 13.24.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it. ‖Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Ye

*Luke 6.43.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruites: *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap.3.10.

19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

*Rom.2.13. iam.1.22.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto mee, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

*Luke 13.27. *Pſal.6.8.

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, *I neuer knew you: *Depart from me, yee that worke iniquity.

*Luke 6.47.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

*Marke 1.22. luke 4.32.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, *the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in Law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

When hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

2 *And beholde, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

*Leuit.14.4.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

*Luke 7.1.

5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder mee: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Uerily, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhalbe caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

*Marke 1.29. luke 4.38.

14 ¶ *And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer.

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

*Marke 1.32. luke 4.40.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the Spirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke:

*Eſai.53.4. 1.pet.2.24.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickeneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

*Luke 9.57.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

*Marke 4.37. luke 8.23.

24 *And behold there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And hee ſaith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him!

*Marke 5.1. luke 8.26.

28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there

met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou ſonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the Palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ſhip and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man, ſicke of the palſey, lying on a bed: and Ieſus ſeeing their Faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſey, Sonne be of good cheare, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſayd within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Ieſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſey) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſawe it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

*marke 2.14. luke 5.27.

9 ¶ *And as Ieſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me. And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Ieſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold many publicanes and ſinners, came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phyſition, but they that are ſicke.

*Oſe 6.6. chap.12.7.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but ſinners to repentance.

*1. Tim. 1.

*Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of Iohn, ſaying, *Why doe we and the Phariſes faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

‖*Or, raw, or vnwrought cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: elſe the bottles breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

*Marke 5.2 luke 8.41.

18 ¶ *While he ſpake theſe things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Ieſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his Diſciples.

20 (¶ And beholde, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhal be whole.

22 But Ieſus turned him about and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Ieſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrels and the people making a noyſe,

24 Hee ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And ‖the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

‖*Or, this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Ieſus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid haue mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, the blinde men came to him: and Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Ieſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11.14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

*Chap.12.24. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Marke 6.6. luke 13.22.

35 *And Ieſus went about all the cities, and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome and

healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Marke 6.34. || Or, were tyred and layd downe. *Num. 27.17. *Luke 10.2.

36 ¶ *But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was moued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they || fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, *as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his Diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

*Marke 3.15. luke 9.1. || Or, ouer.

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power || againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſicknes, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent foorth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Acts 13.46.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10.9.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35. || Or, get. *1.Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7. *Luke 10.8.

9 *|| Prouide neither golde, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 *And into whatſoeuer citie or towne yee ſhall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6.11. *Acts 13.51.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that houſe, or citie, *ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10.3. || Or, ſimple.

16 ¶ *Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the midſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and || harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues.

18 And yee ſhall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them and the Gentiles.

*Marke 13.11 luke 12.11.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhal be giuen you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21.16.

21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

*Mark. 13.13

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: *but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

|| Or, end or finiſh.

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not || haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

*Luke 6.40. iohn 13.16.

24 The Diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee be as his maſter, & the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

*Marke 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, that ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

*Luke 12.4.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

|| It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane penie.

29 Are not two Sparrowes ſold for a || farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

*2.Sam. 14.11 acts 27.34.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*Luke 12.8.

32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

*Marke 8.38. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12.

33 *But whoſoeuer ſhall deny mee before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.51.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace but a ſword.

*Mich. 7.6.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhal be they of his owne houſhould.

*Luke 14.26.

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth ſonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. luke 9.23. marke 8.34.

38 *And he that taketh not his Croſſe, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12.25.

39 *He that findeth his life ſhall loſe it: and he that loſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

*Luke 10.16. iohn 13.20.

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name

of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mat.9.41. 42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe little ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſedome in reueiling the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Diſciples, he departed thence to teach & to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which yee doe heare and ſee.

*Eſay 35.6. *Eſay 61.1. 5 *The blind receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and *the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is hee, whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus beganne to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? a Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen is greater then he.

*Luk.16.16. ‖*Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men.* 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now the kingdome of heauen ‖ ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law propheſied vntill Iohn.

*Mal.4.5. 14 And if yee will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdom is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mightie workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

*Luke 10,1 21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

*Luke 10.2 25 ¶ *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes.

26 Euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

*Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46. 27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueile him.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

*Ierem.6.1 29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye ſhall finde reſt vnto your ſoules.

*1.Iohn 5.3. 30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſes concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

*Marke 2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25. AT that time, *Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw it, they ſayd vnto him, Behold, thy Diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

*1.Sam.21.6. 3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him,

*Exod.29.33. leuit.8.31. and 24.9. 4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Prieſts?

*Numb.28.9. 5 Or haue ye not read in the *law how that on the Sabbath daies the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe?

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth,

*I will

*Oſe 6.7. hap.9.13. *I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day,

*Marke 3.1. luke 6.6. 9 *And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaid he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it foorth and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and ‖held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

‖Or, tooke counſell.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iſa.42.1. 18 *Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is wel pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till hee ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

*Luke 11.14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34. 24 *But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſayd, This fellow doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city, or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt binde the ſtrong man, and then he will ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt mee: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

*Marke 3.28. luke 12.10. 1.iohn 5.16. 31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, *All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee being euill, ſpeake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh. *Luke 6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſees anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, wee would ſee a ſigne from thee. *Chap.16.1. luke 11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

40 *For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the Whales belly: ſo ſhall the Sonne of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionas 1.17.

41 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe in Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, *becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionas 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.King.10.1.

43 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and findeth none. *Luke 11.24.

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out: And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: *And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation. Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, *beholde, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him. *Marke 3.31. luke 8.20.

47 Then ſaid one vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my Mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my

Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the Sower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the Sea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countreymen.

*Marke 4.1. The ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, *and ſate by the ſea ſide.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a Ship, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

*Luke 8.5. 3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, *Behold, a Sower went foorth to ſow.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the way ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruite, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, & ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the Kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

*Chap.15.29. 12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

*Eſay 6.9. marke 4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. acts.28.26. rom.11.8. 14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, *By hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

*Luke 10.24. 17 For verily I ſay vnto you, *that many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the Kingdom, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiueth ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying; The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaide vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The Kingdom of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field. *Marke 4.30. luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeedes: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened. *Luke 13.20. † *The word in the Greeke is a meaſure contayning about a pecke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them: *Marke 4.33.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world. *Pſal.78.2.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world, the good ſeed are the children of the Kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuil. *The harueſt, is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel,14.15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

‖ *Or, ſcandales.*

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the Kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

*Dan,12,3.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto Treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the Kingdom of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, hee went and ſold all that hee had and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the Kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his Treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 *And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this Wiſedome, and theſe mightie workes?

*Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.

55 *Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

*Iohn 6.42.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? Whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

*Mar.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

AT that time *Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

*Mark.6.14. luke 9.7.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie works ‖ do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

‖ *Or, are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

*Luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Leuit.18.16, and 20.21.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, *becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

*Chap.21.26.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhee being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ *When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the Cities.

*Mark,6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt: ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

*Iohn 6.5. mark,6.35.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 *And when hee had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

*Mark.6.46. *Iohn 6,16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Jeſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſawe him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Jeſus ſpake vnto them ſaying, Bee of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraide.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſayde Lord, if it bee thou, bid mee come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee ſayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, hee walked on the water, to goe to Jeſus.

30 But when he ſaw the wind || boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me. || Or, ſtrong.

31 And immediatly Jeſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſayde vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddeſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret. * Mark.6.53.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſes, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

Then *came to Jeſus Scribes and Phariſes, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying, * Mark.7.1.

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death. *Exod.20.12. deut.5.16. *Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. prou.20.20.

5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me, *Mar.7.11,12

6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee ſhall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, wel did Eſayas prophecie of you, ſaying,

8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from mee. *Eſay 29.14.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand. *Mar.7.14.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man: but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp. *Iohn 15.2.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch. * Luke 6.39.

15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable. * Mar.7.17.

16 And Jeſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Do not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies. * Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

20 These are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ *Then Jeſus went thence, and departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon. *Mar.7.24.

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a Deuill.

23 But hee anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away: for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, *I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael. * Chap.10.6.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.

26 But hee anſwered, and ſayed, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogges.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Jeſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 *And Jeſus departed from thence and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there. * Mar.7.31.

30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Jeſus feet, and he healed them. * Eſay 35.5.

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ *Then Jeſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eate: & I will not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way. * Mark.8.1.

33 And his Diſciples ſaid vnto him, Whence

ſhould wee haue ſo much bread in the wilderneſſe, as to fill ſo great a multitude?

34 And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue yee? and they ſayd, Seuen, and a few little fiſhes.

35 And hee commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the ground.

36 And hee tooke the ſeuen loaues and the fiſhes, and gaue thankes; and brake them, and gaue to his Diſciples, and the Diſciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meate that was left, ſeuen baſkets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thouſand men, beſide women and children.

39 And hee ſent away the multitude, and tooke ſhip, and came into the coaſts of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Phariſees require a ſigne. 6 Ieſus warneth his diſciples of the leauen of the Phariſees & Sadduces. 13 The peoples opinion of Chriſt, 16 and Peters confeſſion of him. 21 Ieſus foreſheweth his death, 23 Reprouing Peter for diſſwading him from it: 24 And admoniſheth thoſe that will follow him, to beare the Croſſe.

*Mat.8.11. luke 12.54.
THe* Phariſees alſo, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, deſired him that hee would ſhew them a ſigne from heauen.

2 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, When it is euening, ye ſay, It will bee faire weather: for the ſkie is red.

3 And in the morning, It will be foule weather to day: for the ſkie is red and lowring. O yee hypocrites, yee can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, but can yee not diſcerne the ſignes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen vnto it, but the ſigne of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his diſciples were come to the other ſide, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is becauſe we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Jeſus perceiued, he ſaid vnto them, O ye of little faith, why reaſon ye among your ſelues, becauſe ye haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14.17.
9 *Doe ye not yet vnderſtand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15.34
10 *Neither the ſeuen loaues of the foure thouſand, and how many baſkets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that yee doe not vnderſtand, that I ſpake it not to you concerning bread, that ye ſhould beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then vnderſtood they how that hee bade them not beware of the leauen of bread: but of the doctrine of the Phariſees, and of the Sadduces.

*Mar.8.27. *Luke 9.18.
13 ¶ When Jeſus came into the coaſts of Ceſarea Philippi, he aſked his Diſciples, ſaying, *Whom doe men ſay that I, the ſonne of man, am?

14 And they ſaid, Some ſay that thou art John the Baptiſt, ſome Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee ſaith vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am?

*Iohn 6.69.
16 And Simon Peter anſwered, and ſaid, *Thou art Chriſt the ſonne of the liuing God.

17 And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed art thou Simon Bar-Jona: for fleſh and blood hath not reuealed it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

*Iohn 1.42.
18 And I ſay alſo vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt it.

*Ioh.20.23.
19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the kingdome of heauen: and whatſoeuer thou ſhalt bind on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: whatſoeuer thou ſhalt looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

20 Then charged he his Diſciples that they ſhould tell no man that hee was Jeſus the Chriſt.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Jeſus to ſhew vnto his Diſciples, how that he muſt goe vnto Jeruſalem, and ſuffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Prieſts and Scribes, and be killed and be raiſed againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him and began to rebuke him, ſaying, Be it farre from thee Lorde: This ſhall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, and ſaid vnto Peter, Get thee behinde mee, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that be of God, but thoſe that be of men.

*Chap.10.38. marke 8.34.
24 ¶ *Then ſaid Jeſus vnto his diſciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe and follow me.

25 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake ſhall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule? Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

*Pſal.62.12. rom.2.6.
27 For the Sonne of man ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then he ſhall reward euery man according to his workes.

*Mar.9.1. luke 9.27.
28 Verily I ſay vnto you, *There be ſome ſtanding here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the Sonne of man comming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Chriſt. 14 He healed the lunatike, 22 foretelleth his owne paſſion, 24 and payeth tribute.

*Mar.9.2. luke 9.28.
AND *after ſixe dayes, Jeſus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them vp into a high mountaine apart.

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did ſhine as the Sunne, and his raymen was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared vnto them Moſes, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then anſwered Peter, and ſayd vnto Jeſus, Lord, it is good for vs to bee here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

*2.Pet.1.17.
5 *While hee yet ſpake, behold, a bright

cloud ouerſhadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which ſaid, This is my beloued ſonne, in whom I am well pleaſed: heare ye him.

6 And when the Diſciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were ſore afraid.

7 And Ieſus came and touched them, and ſaid, Ariſe, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they ſaw no man, ſaue Ieſus only.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Ieſus charged them, ſaying, Tell the viſion to no man, vntill the ſonne of man bee riſen againe from the dead.

10 And his Diſciples asked him, ſaying, *Why then ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come?

*Cha.11.14 mar.9.11.

11 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Elias truely ſhall firſt come, and reſtore all things:

12 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted: Likewiſe ſhall alſo the ſonne of man ſuffer of them.

13 Then the Diſciples vnderſtood that hee ſpake vnto them of Iohn the Baptiſt.

14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and ſaying,

*Mar.9.17. luke 9.38.

15 Lord, haue mercy on my ſonne, for hee is lunatike, and ſore vexed: for oft times hee falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy Diſciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, O faithleſſe and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you? how long ſhal I ſuffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Ieſus rebuked the deuill, and hee departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the diſciples to Ieſus apart, and ſaid, Why could not we caſt him out?

20 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Becauſe of your beliefe: for verily I ſay vnto you, *If yee haue faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine; Remooue hence to yonder place: and it ſhall remoue, and nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible vnto you.

*Luke 17.6.

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and faſting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Ieſus ſaid vnto them, The ſonne of man ſhall be betrayed into the hands of men:

*Mat.20.17 mar.9.31. luke 9.44.

23 And they ſhall kill him, and the third day hee ſhall bee raiſed againe: And they were exceeding ſorie.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued || tribute money, came to Peter, and ſaid, Doth not your maſter pay tribute?

|| *Called in the originall Didrachma being in value of fifteene pence.*

25 He ſaith, Yes. And when he was come into the houſe, Ieſus preuented him, ſaying, What thinkeſt thou, Simon? of whom doe the kings of the earth take cuſtome or tribute? of their owne children, or of ſtrangers?

26 Peter ſaith vnto him, Of ſtrangers. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithſtanding, leaſt we ſhould offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and caſt an hooke, and take vp the fiſh that firſt commeth vp: and when thou haſt opened his mouth, thou ſhalt find || a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for me, and thee.

|| *Or, a ſtater. It is halfe an ounce of ſiluer, in value two ſhillings ſixe pence, after fiue ſhillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Chriſt warneth his diſciples to be humble and harmleſſe: 7 To auoid offences, and not to deſpiſe the little ones: 15 Teacheth how we are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which he ſetteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his ſeruants, 32 And puniſhed him, who ſhewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the ſame time came the Diſciples vnto Ieſus, ſaying, Who is the greateſt in the kingdome of heauen?

*Mark.9.33 luke 9.46.

2 And Ieſus called a little childe vnto him, and ſet him in the midſt of them,

3 And ſaid, Verily I ſay vnto you, *Except ye be conuerted, and become as little children, ye ſhall not enter into the kingdome of heauen.

*Cha.19.14. 1 cor.14.20

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this little childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhal receiue one ſuch little child in my name, receiueth me.

6 *But who ſo ſhal offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that he were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

*Mar.9.42. luke 17.1,2.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needes be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

8 *Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feet, to be caſt into euerlaſting fire.

*Chap.5.30 mar.9.45.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heede that yee deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwaies behold the face of my father which is in heauen.

11 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Luk.19.10

12 *How thinke ye? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them bee gone aſtray, doth he not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

*Luke 15.4

13 And if ſo be that he find it, Verily I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninety and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not the will of your father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

15 ¶ Moreouer, *if thy brother ſhall treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Leu.19.17 luke 17.3.

16 But if he will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in *the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may bee eſtabliſhed.

*Deu.19.15 iohn 8.17. 2 cor.13.1. heb.10.28.

17 And if he ſhall neglect to heare them, tell

it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane. * 1.Cor.5.9. 2.theſ.3.14.

18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer ye ſhall bind on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer ye ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen. *Iohn 20.23 1.Cor.5.4.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aſke, it ſhall bee done for them of my father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord how oft ſhall my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times? * Luke 17.4.

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee vntill ſeuen times; but, Vntill ſeuenty times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine king which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents. ‖ *A talent is 750. ounces of ſiluer, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is 187 pound ten ſhillings.*

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commaunded him to be ſold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The ſeruant therefore fell downe, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ‖ *Or, beſought him.*

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and hee laid hands on him, and tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt. ‖ *The Romane peny is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is 7.d.ob*

29 And his fellow ſeruant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And hee would not: but went and caſt him into priſon till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me.

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pittie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentors, till he ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if ye from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Chriſt healeth the ſicke: 3 anſwereth the Phariſees concerning diuorcement: 10 ſheweth when marriage is neceſſary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 inſtructeth the yong man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his Diſciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiſeth reward to thoſe that forſake any thing, to follow him.

AND it came to paſſe, * that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe ſayings, hee departed from Galilee, and came into the coaſts of Iudea, beyond Iordane: *Mar.10.1.

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Phariſees alſo came vnto him, tempting him, & ſaying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cauſe?

4 And he anſwered, & ſaid vnto them, Haue ye not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female? * Gen.1.27.

5 And ſaid, * For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue father and mother, and ſhall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh? * Gen.2.24. ephe.5.31. *1.Cor.6.16

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one fleſh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

7 They ſay vnto him, * Why did Moſes then command to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away? * Deut.24.1.

8 Hee ſaith vnto them, Moſes becauſe of the hardneſſe of your hearts, ſuffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not ſo.

9 * And I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and ſhall marry another, committeth adultery: and who ſo marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. *Chap.5.32. mark 10.11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11.

10 ¶ His diſciples ſay vnto him, If the caſe of the man be ſo with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But hee ſaid vnto them, All men cannot receiue this ſaying, ſaue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are ſome Eunuches, which were ſo borne from their mothers wombe: and there are ſome Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themſelues Eunuches for the kingdome of heauens ſake. Hee that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

13 ¶ * Then were there brought vnto him little children, that hee ſhould put his hands on them, and pray: and the diſciples rebuked them. * Mar.10.13 luke.18.15.

14 But Ieſus ſaid, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto mee: for of ſuch is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ * And behold, one came and ſayd vnto him, Good maſter, what good thing ſhal I doe, that I may haue eternall life? *Mar.10.17. luke 18.18.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou mee good? there is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

18 He ſaith vnto him, Which? Ieſus ſaid, * Thou ſhalt doe no murder, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe. *Exod.20.13

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

20 The young man ſaith vnto him, All theſe things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, If thou wilt be perfect, goe and ſell that thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that ſaying, hee went away ſorrowfull: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus vnto his diſciples, Verily, I ſay vnto you, that a rich man ſhall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I ſay vnto you, It is eaſier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his diſciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, ſaying, Who then can be ſaued?

26 But Ieſus beheld them, and ſaid vnto them, With men this is vnpoſſible, but with God all things are poſſible.

*Mar.10.28. luke 18.28.

27 ¶ *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, we haue forſaken all, and followed thee, what ſhall we haue therefore?

*Luke 22.30

28 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that yee which haue followed mee, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man ſhall ſit in the throne of his glory, *yee alſo ſhall ſit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael.

29 And euery one that hath forſaken houſes, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names ſake, ſhall receiue an hundred fold, and ſhall inherit euerlaſting life.

*Cha.20.16. marke 10 31 luke 13.30.

30 *But many that are firſt, ſhall bee laſt, and the laſt ſhall be firſt.

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt by the ſimilitude of the labourers in the vineyard, ſheweth that God is debter vnto no man: 17 Foretelleth his paſsion. 20 By anſwering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his Diſciples to be lowly: 30 and giueth two blinde men their ſight.

FOr the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

‖*The Romane peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce, is ſeuen pence halfe peny.*

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖peny a day, hee ſent them into his vineyard.

3 And hee went out about the third houre and ſawe others ſtanding idle in the market place,

4 And ſaid vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard, and whatſoeuer is right, I will giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe hee went out about the ſixth and ninth houre, and did likewiſe.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, hee went out, and found others ſtanding idle, and ſaith vnto them, Why ſtand ye here all the day idle?

7 They ſay vnto him, Becauſe no man hath hired vs. He ſaith vnto them, Goe yee alſo into the vineyard: and whatſoeuer is right, that ſhall ye receiue.

8 So when euen was come, the Lord of the vineyard ſaith vnto his Steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire, beginning from the laſt vnto the firſt.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the firſt came, they ſuppoſed that they ſhould haue receiued more, and they likewiſe receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured againſt the good man of the houſe,

‖*Or, haue tinued one houre*

12 Saying, Theſe laſt ‖ haue wrought but one houre, and thou haſt made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden, and heate of the day.

13 But he anſwered one of them, and ſaide, Friend I doe thee no wrong: didſt not thou agree with me for a peny?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this laſt, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for mee to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill becauſe I am good?

*Cha.19.

16 *So the laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt: for many be called, but few choſen.

*Mar.10. luke 18.3

17 ¶ *And Ieſus going vp to Ieruſalem, tooke the twelue Diſciples apart in the way, and ſaid vnto them,

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall be betraied vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes, and they ſhall condemne him to death,

*Iohn 18.

19 *And ſhall deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to ſcourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

*Mar.10

20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her ſonnes, worſhipping him, and deſiring a certaine thing of him.

21 And he ſaid vnto her, What wilt thou? She ſaith vnto him, Graunt, that theſe my two ſonnes may ſit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Ye know not what yee aſke. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I ſhall drinke of, and to bee baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with? They ſay vnto him, We are able.

23 And he ſaith vnto them, Ye ſhall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptiſme that I am baptized with: but to ſit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moued with indignation againſt the two brethren.

*Luke 2.2

25 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, *Yee know that the princes of the Gentiles exerciſe dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

26 But it ſhall not bee ſo among you: But whoſoeuer will be great among you, let him bee your miniſter.

27 And whoſoeuer wil be chiefe among you, let him be your ſeruant.

*Phil.2.7.

28 Euen as the *Sonne of man came not to bee miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

*Mar.10.4 luke 18.3

29 *And as they departed from Iericho, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men ſitting by the way ſide, when they heard that Ieſus paſſed by, cryed out, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou ſonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, becauſe they ſhould holde their peace: but they cryed the more, ſaying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou Sonne of Dauid.

32 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and called them, and ſaid, What wil ye that I ſhal do vnto you?

33 They ſay vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Ieſus had compaſſion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediatly their eyes receiued ſight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem vpon an aſſe, 12 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple, 17 curſeth the fig-tree, 23 putteth to ſilence the Prieſts and Elders, 28 and rebuketh them by the ſimilitude of the two ſons 35 and the husbandmen, who ſlew ſuch as were ſent vnto them.

*Marke 11.1 luke 19.29. AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hieruſalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of oliues, then ſent Ieſus two Diſciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer againſt you, and ſtraightway yee ſhall finde an Aſſe tied, and a colt with her; looſe them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man ſay ought vnto you, yee ſhall ſay, The Lord hath neede of them, and ſtraightway he will ſend them.

4 All this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſai.62.11. zach.9.9. iohn 12.15. 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and ſitting vpon an Aſſe, and a colt, the foale of an Aſſe.

*Marke 11.2 6 *And the Diſciples went and did as Ieſus commanded them,

7 And brought the Aſſe, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they ſet him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude ſpread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid: Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

*Marke 11.15. luke 19.45. ion 2.13. 10 *And when hee was come into Hieruſalem, all the city was mooued, ſaying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude ſaide, This is Ieſus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Ieſus went into the Temple of God, and caſt out all them that ſolde and bought in the temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues,

*Eſai.56.7. *iere.7.11. mar 11.17. luke 19.46. 13 And ſaid vnto them, It is written, *My houſe ſhall be called the houſe of prayer, *but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Prieſts & Scribes ſaw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and ſaying, Hoſanna to the ſonne of Dauid, they were ſore diſpleaſed,

16 And ſaide vnto him, Heareſt thou what theſe ſay? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe? *Pſal.8,2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the citie into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the citie, he hungred.

19 *And when he ſaw a fig-tree in the way, hee came to it, and found nothing thereon but leaues onely, and ſaid vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for euer. And preſently the figge tree withered away. *Marke 11.13.

20 And when the Diſciples ſaw it, they marueiled, ſaying, How ſoone is the figge tree withered away?

21 Ieſus anſwered and ſayde vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, if yee haue faith and doubt not, yee ſhall not onely doe this which is done to the figge tree, but alſo, if ye ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and be thou caſt into the Sea, it ſhall be done.

22 And all things whatſoeuer ye ſhall aſke in prayer, beleeuing, ye ſhall receiue.

23 ¶ *And when hee was come into the temple, the chiefe prieſts and the Elders of the people came vnto him as hee was teaching, and ſaid, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie? *Marke 11.27. luke 20.1.

24 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I alſo will aſke you one thing, which if yee tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

25 The baptiſme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reaſoned with themſelues ſaying, If we ſhall ſay from heauen, hee will ſay vnto vs, Why did yee not then beleeue him?

26 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, we feare the people, *for all hold Iohn as a Prophet. *Chap.14.5

27 And they anſwered Ieſus, and ſaid, We cannot tell. And hee ſaide vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two ſonnes, and hee came to the firſt, and ſaide, Sonne, goe worke to day in my vineyard.

29 Hee anſwered, and ſaide, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the ſecond, and ſaid likewiſe: and he anſwered, and ſaid I goe ſir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? they ſay vnto him, The firſt. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Verily I ſay vnto you, that the publicanes and the harlots goe into the kingdome of God before you.

32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, and the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had ſeene it repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him. *Chap.3.1.

33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine houſe-holder, *which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepreſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey. *Eſai.5.1. iere.2.21. marke 12.1. luke 20.9.

34 And when the time of the fruite drew neere, he ſent his ſeruants to the huſbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the huſbandmen tooke his ſeruants, and beat one, and killed another, and ſtoned another.

36 Againe he ſent other ſeruants, moe then the firſt, and they did vnto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all, hee ſent vnto them his ſonne, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

38 But when the huſbandmen ſaw the Sonne, they ſaid among themſelues, *This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs ſeize on his inheritance.

*Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the Uineyard, and ſlew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Uineyard commeth, what will he do vnto thoſe huſbandmen?

41 They ſay vnto him, Hee will miſerably deſtroy thoſe wicked men, and will let out his Uineyard vnto other huſbandmen, which ſhall render him the fruits in their ſeaſons.

42 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, *Did yee neuer reade in the Scriptures, The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

*Pſal. 118. 22, acts. 4. 11.

43 Therefore ſay I vnto you, The Kingdome of God ſhall bee taken from you, and giuen to a Nation bringing foorth the fruites thereof.

44 And *whoſoeuer ſhall fall on this ſtone, ſhalbe broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grind him to powder.

*Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet 2. 7. eſay 8. 14.

45 And when the chiefe Prieſtes and Phariſees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he ſpake of them.

46 But when they ſought to lay handes on him, they feared the multitude, becauſe they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings ſonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The puniſhment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payd to Ceſar. 23 Chriſt confuteth the Sadduces for the Reſurrection: 34 anſwereth the Lawyer, which is the firſt and great Commandement: 41 and poſeth the Phariſees about the Meſſias.

AND Ieſus anſwered, * and ſpake vnto them againe by parables, and ſaid,

*Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9.

2 The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King, which made a marriage for his ſonne,

3 And ſent foorth his ſeruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he ſent foorth other ſeruants, ſaying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner, my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandiſe.

6 And the remnant tooke his ſeruants, and intreated them ſpitefully, and ſlew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, and hee ſent foorth his armies, and deſtroyed thoſe murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then ſaith hee to his ſeruants, the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high wayes, and as many as ye ſhall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So thoſe ſeruants went out into the hie wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furniſhed with gheſts.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to ſee the gheſts, he ſaw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he ſaith vnto him, Friend, how cameſt thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was ſpeechleſſe.

13 Then ſaide the King to the ſeruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and caſt him into vtter darkeneſſe, there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

14 * For many are called, but few are choſen.

*Chap. 20. 16.

15 ¶ *Then went the Phariſees, and tooke counſell, how they might entangle him in his talke.

*Marke 12. 13 luke 20. 20.

16 And they ſent out vnto him their diſciples, with the Herodians, ſaying, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and teacheſt the way of God in trueth, neither careſt thou for any man; for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men.

17 Tell vs therefore, what thinkeſt thou? Is it lawfull to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or not?

18 But Ieſus perceiued their wickedneſſe, and ſaid, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ peny.

‖ In value ſeuen pence halfepeny, chap. 20. 2.

20 And hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ‖ ſuperſcription?

‖ Or, inſcription.

21 They ſay vnto him, Ceſars. Then ſaith hee vnto them, *Render therefore vnto Ceſar, the things which are Ceſars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

*Rom. 13. 7.

22 When they had heard theſe words, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ * The ſame day came to him the Sadduces, *which ſay that there is no reſurrection, and aſked him,

24 Saying, Maſter, * Moſes ſaid, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother ſhall marry his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

*Mark. 12. 18. luke 20. 27.

*Acts. 23. 8.

*Deut. 25. 5.

25 Now there were with vs ſeuen brethren, and the firſt when he had married a wife, deceaſed, and hauing no iſſue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewiſe the ſecond alſo, and the third, vnto the ſeuenth.

27 And laſt of all the woman died alſo.

28 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee bee of the ſeuen? for they all had her.

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Ye doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the reſurrection they neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the reſurrection of the dead, haue ye not read that which was ſpoken vnto you by God, ſaying,

32 *I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

*Exod. 3. 6.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Phariſees had heard that hee had put the Sadduces to ſilence, they were gathered together.

*Marke 12. 28.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, aſked him a queſtion, tempting him, and ſaying,

36 Maſter, which is the great Commandement in the Law?

*Deut.6.5. luke 10.27. 37 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde.

38 This is the firſt and great Commandement.

*Leuit.19. 18. 39 And the ſecond is like vnto it, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

40 On theſe two Commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

*Marke 12. 35. luke 20. 41. 41 ¶ *While the Phariſees were gathered together, Ieſus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Chriſt? whoſe ſonne is hee? They ſay vnto him, The Sonne of Dauid.

43 Hee ſaith vnto them, How then doeth Dauid in ſpirit call him Lord, ſaying,

*Pſal.110.1. 44 The Lord ſaide vnto my Lord, *Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his Sonne?

46 And no man was able to anſwere him a word, neither durſt any man (from that day forth) aſke him any moe queſtions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Chriſt admoniſheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Phariſees. 5 His diſciples muſt beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes againſt their hypocriſie and blindneſſe, 34 and prophecieth of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.

Then ſpake Ieſus to the multitude, and to his diſciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Phariſes ſit in Moſes ſeat.

3 All therefore whatſoeuer they bid you obſerue, that obſerue and doe, but doe not ye after their workes: for they ſay, and doe not.

*Luke 11. 46. 4 *For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens ſhoulders, but they themſelues will not mooue them with one of their fingers.

*Numb.15. 38. deut.22. 12. 5 But all their workes they doe for to bee ſeene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

*Marke 12. 38. luke 11. 43. 6 *And loue the vppermoſt roomes at feaſts, and the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

*Iames 3.1. 8 *But be not yee called Rabbi: for one is your maſter, euen Chriſt, & all ye are brethren.

*Mal.1.6. 9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: *for one is your Father which is in heauen.

10 Neither be ye called maſters: for one is your Maſter, euen Chriſt.

11 But he that is greateſt among you, ſhall be your ſeruant.

*Luke 14. 11. and 18. 14. 12 *And whoſoeuer ſhall exalt himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed: and hee that ſhall humble himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

*Luke 11. 52. 13 ¶ But *woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for ye ſhut vp the kingdome of heauen againſt men: for ye neither goe in your ſelues, neither ſuffer yee them that are entring, to goe in.

*Marke 12. 40. luke 20. 47. 14 *Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſes, hypocrites; for yee deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye ſhall receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; for yee compaſſe ſea and land to make one Proſelyte, and when hee is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell, then your ſelues.

16 Woe vnto you, yee blind guides, which ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that ſanctifieth the gold?

18 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whoſoeuer ſweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guiltie. ‖Or, a debter, or bound.

19 Yee fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that ſanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoſo therefore ſhall ſweare by the Altar, ſweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who ſo ſhall ſweare by the Temple, ſweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And hee that ſhall ſweare by heauen, ſweareth by the Throne of God, and by him that ſitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee pay tithe of mint, and aniſe, and commine, & haue omitted the weightier matters of the Law, Iudgement, Mercie and Faith: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone. *Luke 11. 42.

24 Ye blind guides, which ſtraine at a gnat, and ſwallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites; *for yee make cleane the outſide of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and exceſſe. *Luke 11. 39.

26 Thou blinde Phariſee, cleanſe firſt that which is within the cup and platter, that the outſide of them may be cleane alſo.

27 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, for yee are like vnto whited ſepulchres, which indeed appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanneſſe.

28 Euen ſo ye alſo outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within ye are full of hypocriſie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you, Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites, becauſe ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garniſh the ſepulchres of the righteous,

30 And ſay, If we had bene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue bene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore yee bee witneſſes vnto your ſelues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the meaſure of your fathers.

33 Ye ſerpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye eſcape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I ſend vnto you Prophets, and wiſemen, and Scribes, and ſome of them ye ſhall kil and crucifie, and ſome of them ſhall ye ſcourge in your Synagogues, and perſecute them from Citie to Citie:

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood ſhed vpon the earth, *from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias ſonne of Barachias, whom ye ſlew betweene the Temple and the Altar. *Gene.4.8.

36 Verely I ſay vnto you, All theſe things ſhall come vpon this generation.

37 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, thou that killeſt the Prophets, *and ſtoneſt them which are ſent vnto thee, how often would *I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a henne gathereth her chickins vnder her wings, and ye would not? *Luke 13.34 *2.Chron. 24.21. *2.Eſd.1.30

38 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate.

39 For I ſay vnto you, Yee ſhall not ſee mee henceforth, till yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities ſhalbe before it: 29 the ſignes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And becauſe that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 we ought to watch like good ſeruāts, expecting euery moment our maſters comming.

AND *Ieſus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his diſciples came to him for to ſhew him the buildings of the Temple. *Mark 13.1. luke 21.5.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See ye not all theſe things? Verely I ſay vnto you, *there ſhal not bee left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe. *Luke 19. 44.

3 ¶ And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhal theſe things be? and what ſhall bee the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Take heed that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that ye be not troubled: for all theſe things muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and yee ſhall be hated of all nations for my Names ſake. *Cha.10.17. luke 21.12. iohn 16.2.

10 And then ſhall many bee offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But hee that ſhall endure vnto the ende, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhalbe preached in all the world, for a witnes vnto all nations, and then ſhall the end come.

15 *When ye therefore ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand) *Marke 13. 14. *Dan.9.27.

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe toppe, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the Winter, neither on the Sabbath day.

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould be ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Lo, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not. *Marke 13. 21. luke 17.23.

24 For there ſhall ariſe falſe Chriſtes, and falſe prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherefore if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, hee is in the deſert, goe not foorth: Behold, hee is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the Lightning commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhal alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

28 *For whereſoeuer the carkeis is, there will the Eagles be gathered together. *Luke 17. 37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light, and the Starres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhalbe ſhaken. *Marke 13. 24. luke 21. 25. eſay 13. 10. ioel 2. 31. ezek. 32. 7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the Signe of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhal all the tribes of the earth mourne, *and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the clouds of heauen, with power and great glory. *Reuel.1.7.

31 *And hee ſhall ſend his Angels with ‖ a great ſound of a Trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one end of heauen to the other. *1.Cor.15. 52. 1.theſſ. 4.16. ‖*Or, with a Trumpet and a great voice.*

32 Now learne a parable of the figge-tree; when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, ye know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall ſee all theſe things, know that it is neere, euen at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away. *Marke 13. 31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For as in the dayes that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke, *Gene.7. luke 17.26.

39 And knew not vntill the flood came, and tooke them all away: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

40 *Then ſhall two bee in the field, the one ſhalbe taken, and the other left. *Luke 17. 36.

41 Two women ſhall be grinding at the mill: the one ſhall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ Watch

*Marke 13. 35.

42 ¶ *Watch therefore, for yee know not what houre your Lord doth come.

*Luke 12.39 1.theſ.5.2. reuel.16.15.

43 *But know this, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen in what watch the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue ſuffered his houſe to bee broken vp.

44 Therefore bee yee alſo ready: for in ſuch an houre as you thinke not, the ſonne of man commeth.

*Luke 12.42

45 *Who then is a faithfull and wiſe ſeruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them meate in due ſeaſon?

46 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, ſhall find ſo doing.

47 Verely I ſay vnto you, that he ſhal make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But an if that euill ſeruant ſhall ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And ſhall begin to ſmite his fellowe ſeruants, and to eat and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that ſeruant ſhall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of.

|| Or, cut him off.

51 And ſhal cut him || aſunder, and appoynt him his portion with the hypocrites: there ſhal be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten Virgines, 14 and of the talents. 31 Alſo the deſcription of the laſt iudgement.

THen ſhall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto tenne virgines, which tooke their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wiſe, and fiue were fooliſh.

3 They that were fooliſh, tooke their lamps, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wiſe tooke oyle in their veſſels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegrome taryed, they all ſlumbred and ſlept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe yee out to meet him.

7 Then all thoſe virgines aroſe, and trimmed their lampes.

|| Or, going out

8 And the fooliſh ſaid vnto the wiſe, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are || gone out.

9 But the wiſe anſwered, ſaying, Not ſo, leſt there bee not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that ſel, and buy for your ſelues.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was ſhut.

11 Afterward came alſo the other virgins, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he anſwered, and ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, I know you not.

*Cha.24.42 marke 13.33

13 *Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day, nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

*Luke 19.12

14 ¶ *For the kingdome of heauen is as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne ſeruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

|| A talent is 187.pound. 10.ſhillings. chap.18.24.

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue || talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his ſeuerall abilitie, and ſtraightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the ſame, and made them other fiue talents.

17 And likewiſe hee that had receiued two, he alſo gained other two.

18 But hee that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his Lords money.

19 After a long time, the Lord of thoſe ſeruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And ſo hee that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, ſaying, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto mee fiue talents, behold, I haue gained beſides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord ſaid vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt beene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee alſo that had receiued two talents, came and ſaid, Lord, thou deliueredſt vnto mee two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents beſides them.

23 His lord ſaide vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull ſeruant, thou haſt bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and ſaid, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou haſt not ſowen, and gathering where thou haſt not ſtrawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe there thou haſt that is thine.

26 His lord anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou wicked and ſlouthfull ſeruant, thou knewest that I reape where I ſowed not, and gather where I haue not ſtrawed:

27 Thou oughteſt therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I ſhould haue receiued mine owne with vſurie.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap.13.12. marke 4.25. luke 8.18.

29 *For vnto euery one that hath ſhall bee giuen, and hee ſhall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, ſhall bee taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And caſt ye the vnprofitable ſeruant into outer darkeneſſe, there ſhall bee weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Sonne of man ſhall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then ſhall he ſit vpon the Throne of his glory:

32 And before him ſhall be gathered all nations, and he ſhall ſeparate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his ſheepe from the goates.

33 And hee ſhall ſet the ſheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then ſhall the King ſay vnto them on his right hand, Come ye bleſſed of my Father, inherit the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Iſay 58.7. ezek.18.7.

35 *For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirſty, and ye gaue me drinke: I was a ſtranger, and ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed mee: I was ſicke, and ye viſited me: I was in priſon, and yee came vnto mee.

37 Then ſhall the righteous anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſawe wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirſty, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When ſaw we thee a ſtranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when ſaw we thee ſicke, or in priſon, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto them, Uerely, I ſay vnto you, In as much as ye haue done it vnto one of the leaſt of theſe my brethren, ye haue done it vnto me.

*Pſal. 6. 8. chap. 7. 23.

41 Then ſhall hee ſay alſo vnto them on the left hand, *Depart from mee, yee curſed, into euerlaſting fire, prepared for the deuill and his Angels.

42 For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me no meate: I was thirſtie, and yee gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a ſtranger, and yee tooke mee not in: naked, and yee clothed me not: ſicke and in priſon, and ye viſited me not.

44 Then ſhal they alſo anſwere him, ſaying, Lord, when ſaw we thee an hungred, or a thirſt, or a ſtranger, or naked, or ſicke, or in priſon, and did not miniſter vnto thee?

45 Then ſhall hee anſwere them, ſaying, Uerely I ſay vnto you, in as much as yee did it not to one of the leaſt of theſe, yee did it not to mee.

*Dan. 12. 2. iohn 5. 29.

46 And *theſe ſhall goe away into euerlaſting puniſhment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conſpire againſt Chriſt. 6 The woman anoynteth his feete. 14 Iudas ſelleth him. 17 Chriſt eateth the Paſſeouer: 26 Inſtituteth his holy Supper: 36 Prayeth in the garden: 47 And being betrayed with a kiſſe, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had finiſhed all theſe ſayings, hee ſayd vnto his diſciples,

*Mark. 14. 1. luke 22. 1. iohn 13. 1.

2 *Yee know that after two dayes is the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Iohn 11. 47.

3 *Then aſſembled together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes, and the elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Prieſt, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And conſulted that they might take Ieſus by ſubtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they ſayd, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare among the people.

*Marke 14. 3. iohn 11. 1.

6 ¶ *Now when Ieſus was in Bethany, in the houſe of Simon the leper,

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaſter boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as hee ſate at meate.

8 But when his diſciples ſawe it, they had indignation, ſaying, To what purpoſe is this waſte?

9 For this oyntment might haue bene ſold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Ieſus vnderſtood it, he ſaid vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for ſhee hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

*Deut. 15. 11.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that ſhee hath powred this oyntment on my body, ſhe did it for my buriall.

13 Uerely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhall bee preached in the whole world, there ſhal alſo this that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark. 14. 10. luke 22. 3.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iſcariot, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts,

15 And ſaid vnto them, What will yee giue mee, and I will deliuer him vnto you? And they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of ſiluer.

16 And from that time hee ſought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mark. 14. 12. luke 22. 7.

17 ¶ *Now the firſt day of the feaſt of vnleauened bread, the diſciples came to Ieſus, ſaying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Paſſeouer?

18 And he ſaid, Goe into the citie to ſuch a man, and ſay vnto him, The Maſter ſaith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Paſſeouer at thy houſe with my diſciples.

19 And the Diſciples did as Ieſus had appointed them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

*Mark. 14. 17. luke 22. 14. iohn 13. 21.

20 *Now when the euen was come, hee ſate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee ſaid, Uerely, I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding ſorrowfull, and began euery one of them to ſay vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Pſal. 41. 9.

23 And he anſwered and ſaid, *He that dippeth his hand with me in the diſh, the ſame ſhall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bin good for that man, if he had not beene borne.

25 Then Iudas which betrayed him, anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, Is it I? He ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid.

*1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thankes.*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, *Ieſus tooke bread, and ‖ bleſſed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the Diſciples, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And hee tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and gaue it to them, ſaying, Drinke ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many for the remiſſion of ſinnes.

29 But I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke henceforth of this fruit of the vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

‖ *Or, Pſalme.*

30 And when they had ſung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Marke 14. 27. iohn 16. 32. *Zach. 13. 7.

31 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto them, *All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: For it is written, *I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe of the flocke ſhall be ſcattered abroad.

*Marke 14. 28. and 16. 7.

32 But after I am riſen againe, *I will goe before you into Galilee.

33 Peter anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Though all men ſhall bee offended becauſe of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

*Iohn 13. 38.

34 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, *Uerely I ſay vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

35 Peter ſaid vnto him, Though I ſhould die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewiſe alſo ſaid all the diſciples.

* Mar.14.32. luke 22.39.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus with them vnto a place called Gethſemane, and ſaith vnto the diſciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

37 And hee tooke with him Peter, and the two ſonnes of Zebedee, and began to bee ſorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then ſaith hee vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a litle further, and fell on his face, and prayed, ſaying, O my father, if it be poſſible, let this cup paſſe from me: neuertheleſſe, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he commeth vnto the diſciples, and findeth them aſleepe, and ſaith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: the ſpirit indeede is willing, but the fleſh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the ſecond time, and prayed, ſaying, O my Father, if this cup may not paſſe away from me, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And hee came and found them aſleepe againe: for their eyes were heauy.

44 And hee left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, ſaying the ſame words.

45 Then commeth hee to his Diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

46 Riſe, let vs bee going: behold, hee is at hand that doeth betray me.

* Mar.14.43. luke 22.47. iohn 18.3.

47 ¶ And *while he yet ſpake, lo, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues from the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a ſigne, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is he, hold him faſt.

49 And foorthwith hee came to Ieſus, and ſaid, Haile maſter, and kiſſed him.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Ieſus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Ieſus, ſtretched out his hand, and drew his ſword, and ſtroke a ſeruant of the high Prieſts, and ſmote off his eare.

* Gen.9.6. reuel.13.10.

52 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Put vp againe thy ſword into his place: *for all they that take the ſword, ſhall periſh with the ſword.

53 Thinkeſt thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and hee ſhall preſently giue mee more then twelue legions of Angels?

* Eſay 53.10.

54 But how then ſhall the Scriptures bee fulfilled, *that thus it muſt be?

55 In that ſame houre ſayde Ieſus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe with ſwords and ſtaues for to take me? I ſate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

* Lamen.4.20.

56 But all this was done, that the *Scriptures of the Prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the diſciples forſooke him, and fled.

* Mar.14.53. luke 22.54. iohn 18,13.

57 ¶ *And they that had laid hold on Ieſus, led him away to Caiaphas the high prieſt, where the Scribes and the Elders were aſſembled.

58 But Peter followed him a farre off, vnto the high Prieſts palace, and went in, and ſate with the ſeruants to ſee the end.

59 Now the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and all the counſell, ſought falſe witneſſe againſt Ieſus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many falſe witneſſes came, yet found they none. At the laſt came two falſe witneſſes,

* Iohn 2.19.

61 And ſaid, This fellow ſaid, *I am able to deſtroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high Prieſt aroſe, and ſaid vnto him, Anſwereſt thou nothing? what is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

63 But Ieſus held his peace. And the high Prieſt anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Chriſt the Sonne of God.

* Chap.16.27. 1.theſ.4.16. rom,14,10.

64 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thou haſt ſaid: Neuertheleſſe I ſay vnto you, *Hereafter ſhall yee ſee the Sonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

65 Then the high Prieſt rent his clothes, ſaying, Hee hath ſpoken blaſphemie: what further need haue we of witneſſes? behold, now ye haue heard his blaſphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They anſwered and ſayd, He is guilty of death.

* Eſay 50.6. ‖ *Or, rods.*

67 *Then did they ſpit in his face, and buffeted him, and others ſmote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Chriſt, who is he that ſmote thee?

* Mar.14.66. luke 22,55. iohn 18,25.

69 ¶ *Now Peter ſate without in the palace, and a damſell came vnto him, ſaying, Thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Galilee.

70 But hee denyed before them all, ſaying, I know not what thou ſayeſt.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maide ſaw him, and ſayd vnto them that were there, This fellow was alſo with Ieſus of Nazareth.

72 And againe hee denied with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that ſtood by, and ſaid vnto Peter, Surely thou alſo art one of them, for thy ſpeech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not the man. And immediatly the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Ieſus, which ſayd vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Chriſt is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himſelfe. 19 Pilate admoniſhed of his wife, 24 waſheth his hands: 26 and looſeth Barabbas. 29 Chriſt is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dieth, and is buried. 66 His ſepulchre is ſealed, and watched.

* Mark.15.1. luke 22.66. iohn 18,28.

When the morning was come, *all the chiefe Prieſts and Elders of the people, tooke counſell againſt Ieſus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betraied him, when he ſaw that he was condemned, repented himſelfe, and brought againe the thirtie pieces of ſiluer to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue ſinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they ſaid, What is that to vs? ſee thou to that.

*Acts.1.18.

5 And hee caſt downe the pieces of ſiluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himſelfe.

6 And the chiefe Prieſtes tooke the ſiluer pieces, and ſaide, It is not lawfull for to put them into the treaſurie, becauſe it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counſell, and bought with them the potters fielde, to burie ſtrangers in.

*Acts.1.19.

8 Wherefore that field was called, *The field of blood vnto this day.

*Zach.11.12.
||Or, whom they bought of the children of Iſrael.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying, *And they tooke the thirtie pieces of ſiluer, the price of him that was valued, ||whom they of the children of Iſrael did value,

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Ieſus ſtood before the gouernour, and the gouernour aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt.

12 And when hee was accuſed of the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, he anſwered nothing.

13 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Heareſt thou not how many things they witneſſe againſt thee?

14 And hee anſwered him to neuer a word: in ſo much that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

*Luke 23.17.

15 *Now at that Feaſt the Gouernour was wont to releaſe vnto the people a priſoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable priſoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate ſaid vnto them, Whom will yee that I releaſe vnto you? Barabbas, or Ieſus, which is called Chriſt?

18 For hee knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was ſet downe on the iudgement ſeat, his wife ſent vnto him, ſaying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iuſt man: for I haue ſuffred many things this day in a dreame becauſe of him.

*John 18.40. acts.3.14.

20 *But the chiefe Prieſts and Elders perſwaded the multitude that they ſhould aske Barabbas, and deſtroy Ieſus.

21 The gouernour anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether of the twaine will ye that I releaſe vnto you? They ſaid, Barabbas.

22 Pilate ſaid vnto them, What ſhall I doe then with Ieſus, which is called Chriſt? They all ſaid vnto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the gouernour ſaid, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, ſaying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate ſaw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and waſhed his hands before the multitude, ſaying, I am innocent of the blood of this iuſt perſon: ſee ye to it.

25 Then anſwered all the people, and ſaid, His blood be on vs, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then releaſed hee Barabbas vnto them: and when he had ſcourged Ieſus, he deliuered him to be crucified.

*John.19.1.
||Or, gouernours houſe.

27 *Then the ſouldiers of the gouernour tooke Ieſus into the ||common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band of ſouldiers.

28 And they ſtripped him, and put on him a ſcarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, ſaying, Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they ſpit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and ſmote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne rayment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

*Mark 15.21. luke.23.26.

32 *And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his croſſe.

*Iohn 19,17.

33 *And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to ſay, a place of a ſkull,

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had taſted thereof, he would not drinke.

*Pſal. 22, 18.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, caſting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, *They parted my garments among them, and vpon my veſture did they caſt lots.

36 And ſitting downe, they watched him there.

37 And ſet vp ouer his head, his accuſation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that paſſed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And ſaying, Thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes, ſaue thy ſelfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the croſſe.

41 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, ſaid,

42 Hee ſaued others, himſelfe hee cannot ſaue: If he be the King of Iſrael, let him now come downe from the Croſſe, and wee will beleeue him.

*Pſal.22.8. wiſ.2.15,16.

43 *Hee truſted in God, let him deliuer him now, if he will haue him: for he ſaid, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues alſo which were crucified with him, caſt the ſame in his teeth.

45 Now from the ſixth houre there was darkeneſſe ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

*Pſal.22.1.

46 And about the ninth houre, Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying, Eli, Eli, Lamaſabachthani, that is to ſay, *My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

47 Some of them that ſtood there, when

they heard that, ſaid, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And ſtraightway one of them ranne, and tooke a ſpunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke. *Pſal.69,22.

49 The reſt ſaid, Let be, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to ſaue him.

50 ¶ Ieſus, when he had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghoſt.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which ſlept, aroſe,

53 And came out of the graues after his reſurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Ieſus, ſaw the earthquake, and thoſe things that were done, they feared greatly, ſaying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Ieſus from Galilee, miniſtring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioſes, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mark 15 42. luke 23.50. iohn 19.38. 57 *When the euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioſeph, who alſo himſelfe was Ieſus diſciple.

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Ieſus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioſeph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laid it in his owne new Tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and he rolled a great ſtone to the doore of the Sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, ſitting ouer againſt the Sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiuer ſaid while he was yet aliue, After three dayes I will riſe againe.

64 Command therefore that the Sepulchre be made ſure, vntill the third day, leſt his diſciples come by night, and ſteale him away, and ſay vnto the people, He is riſen from the dead: ſo the laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt.

65 Pilate ſaid vnto them, Ye haue a watch, goe your way, make it as ſure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the Sepulchre ſure, ſealing the ſtone, and ſetting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Chriſts reſurrection is declared by an Angel to the women. 9 He himſelfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Prieſts giue the ſouldiers money to ſay that he was ſtollen out of the ſepulchre. 16 Chriſt appeareth to his Diſciples, 19 and ſendeth them to baptize and teach all nations.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it began to dawne towards the firſt day of the weeke, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to ſee the ſepulchre. *Mtr. 16,1. iohn 20,1.

2 And behold, there ||was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord deſcended from heauen, and came & rolled backe the ſtone from the doore, and ſate vpon it. ||Or, had beene.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his rayment white as ſnow.

4 And for feare of him the keepers did ſhake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee ſeeke Ieſus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for he is riſen, as he ſaid. Come, ſee the place where the Lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his diſciples that he is riſen from the dead: And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall yee ſee him: lo, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the ſepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did run to bring his diſciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his diſciples, behold, Ieſus met them, ſaying, All haile. And they came, and held him by the feete, and worſhipped him.

10 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Bee not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there ſhall they ſee me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, ſome of the watch came into the citie, and ſhewed vnto the chiefe Prieſts all the things that were done.

12 And when they were aſſembled with the Elders, and had taken counſel, they gaue large money vnto the ſouldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Diſciples came by night, and ſtole him away while we ſlept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perſwade him, and ſecure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught: and this ſaying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntill this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen diſciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Ieſus had appointed them.

17 And when they ſaw him, they worſhipped him: but ſome doubted.

18 And Ieſus came, and ſpake vnto them, ſaying, All power is giuen vnto mee in heauen and earth.

19 ¶ *Goe yee therefore, and teach all Nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghoſt: *Marke 16,15.

20 Teaching them to obſerue all things, whatſoeuer I haue commanded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The

The Goſpel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptiſt. 9 Ieſus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diſeaſed perſons, 41 and cleanſeth the Leper.

THe beginning of the Goſpell of Ieſus Chriſt the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets,* Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee. *Mala. 3. 1.

3 *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight. *Eſa 40. 3. luk 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

4 *Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptiſme of repentance, ‖ for the remiſſion of ſinnes. *Mat. 3. 1. ‖ *Or, vnto.*

5 *And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Ieruſalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes. *Mat, 3. 5.

6 And Iohn was* clothed with camels haire, & with a girdle of a ſkin about his loynes: and he did eate locuſts and wild hony. *Mat, 3. 4.

7 And preached, ſaying, There commeth one mightier then I after mee, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to ſtoope down, and vnlooſe.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt.

9 *And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that Ieſus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. *Mat. 3. 13.

10 And ſtraightway comming vp out of the water, he ſaw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue deſcending vpon him. ‖ *Or, clouen, or rent.*

11 And there came a voice from heauen, ſaying, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

12 *And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. *Mat, 4. 1.

13 And he was there in the wildernes fourty dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beaſts, and the Angels miniſtred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in priſon, *Ieſus came into Galilee, preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome of God, *Mat. 4. 12.

15 And ſaying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Goſpel.

16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.) *Mat 4. 18.

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come yee after mee, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when hee had gone a little further thence, hee ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhippe with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

21 *And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day hee entred into the Synagogue, and taught. *Mat. 4. 13.

22 *And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for hee taught them as one that had authoritie, and not as the Scribes. *Mat. 7. 28.

23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, and he cryed out, *Luk. 4. 33.

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cryed with a loude voyce, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authoritie commandeth hee euen the vnclean ſpirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 *And forthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn. *Mat. 8. 14.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sun did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, and them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils ‖ to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him. ‖ *Or, to ſay that they knew him.*

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, hee went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And he ſaid vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I forth.

39 And hee preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 *And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane. *Mat. 8. 2.

41 And Ieſus mooued with compaſſion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as hee had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And he ſtraightly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

*Luke 5.15. 45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaze abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie, 14 calleth Matthew from the receite of Cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 18 excuſeth his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

*Mat.9.1. AND againe * he entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that hee was in the houſe.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue them, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the Word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the roofe where hee was: and when they had broken it vp, they let downe the bed wherein the ſicke of the palſie lay.

5 When Ieſus ſaw their faith, hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Sonne, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes ſitting there, and reaſoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus ſpeake blaſphemies? * Who can forgiue ſinnes but God onely? Iob 14.4. Iſay.43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Ieſus perceiued in his Spirit, that they ſo reaſoned within themſelues, he ſaid vnto them, Why reaſon yee theſe things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it eaſier to ſay vnto the ſicke of the palſie, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed and walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (He ſaith to the ſicke of the palſie,)

11 I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine houſe.

12 And immediatly hee aroſe, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, inſomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, ſaying, We neuer ſaw it on this faſhion.

13 And he went forth againe by the ſea ſide, and all the multitude reſorted vnto him, and he taught them.

*Mat.9.9. 14 * And as hee paſſed by, hee ſaw Leui the ſonne of Alpheus ſitting ‖ at the receit of Cuſtome, and ſaid vnto him, Follow me. And hee aroſe, and followed him. ‖ *Or, at the place where the Cuſtome was receiued.*

15 And it came to paſſe, that as Ieſus ſate at meat in his houſe, many Publicans and ſinners ſate alſo together with Ieſus & his diſciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Phariſees ſaw him eate with Publicans and ſinners, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with Publicans and ſinners?

17 When Ieſus heard it, he ſaith vnto them They that are whole, haue no need of the Phiſicion, but they that are ſicke: I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

18 * And the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phariſees vſed to faſt; and they come, and ſay vnto him, Why doe the diſciples of Iohn, and of the Phareſies faſt, but thy diſciples faſt not? *Mat.9.14. Luke 5.32.

19 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber faſt, while the bridegrome is with them? as long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot faſt.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

21 No man alſo ſoweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: elſe the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worſe. ‖ *Or, raw, or, vnwrought.*

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottels, elſe the new wine doth burſt the bottels, and the wine is ſpilled, and the bottels wil be marred: But new wine muſt bee put into new bottels.

*Mat.12.1. 23 * And it came to paſſe, that he went thorow the corne fields on the Sabbath day, and his diſciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

24 And the Phariſees ſaid vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Haue yee neuer read what Dauid did, when he had neede and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How hee went into the houſe of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Prieſt, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Prieſts, and gaue alſo to them which were with him?

27 And he ſaid vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath?

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane ſpirits: 13 Chooſeth his twelue Apoſtles: 22 Conuinceth the blaſphemy of caſting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and ſheweth who are his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

*Mar.12.9. AND * hee entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

2 And they watched him, whether he would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuſe him.

3 And he ſaith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 and he ſaith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to do euil? to ſaue life, or to kil? but they held their peace.

5 And when hee had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardneſſe of their hearts, Hee ſaith vnto the man, Stretch foorth thine hand. And hee ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other. ‖ *Or, blindneſſe.*

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the ſea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, & they about Tyre and Sydon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came vnto him

9 And he ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

||Or, ruſhed.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they || preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſawe him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

*Mat.10.1.

13 * And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom hee would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordeined twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them forth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and he ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite.

||Or, home.

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

||Or, kinſemen.

21 And when his || friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, Hee is beſide himſelfe.

*Mat.9.34.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſaide, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the Prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaide vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be deuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except he will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoile his houſe.

*Mat.12.31.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſins ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme.

29 But he that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiueneſſe, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaide, He hath an vncleane ſpirit.

*Mat.12.46

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him, and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren, without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And hee looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaide, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeed. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.

*Mat.13.1.

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the ſea: and the whole multitude was by the ſea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſowe:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the aire came and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtonie ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruite.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruite that ſprung vp, and increaſed, and brought foorth ſome thirtie, and ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

9 And hee ſaide vnto them, He that hath eares to heare let him heare.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelue, aſked of him the parable.

11 And hee ſaid vnto them, Unto you it is giuen to know the myſtery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all theſe things are done in parables:

*Mat.13.14.

12 * That ſeeing, they may ſee, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderſtanding, leſt at any time they ſhould be conuerted, & their ſinnes ſhould be forgiuen them.

13 And he ſaid vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The ſower ſoweth the word.

15 And theſe are they by the way ſide, where the word is ſowen, but when they haue heard, Satan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was ſowen in their hearts.

16 And theſe are they likewiſe which are ſowen on ſtony ground, who when they haue heard the worde, immediatly receiue it with gladneſſe:

17 And haue no root in themſelues, and ſo endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or perſecution ariſeth for the Words ſake, immediatly they are offended.

18 And theſe are they which are ſowen among thornes: ſuch as heare the word,

*1.Tim.6.17 19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulneſſe of riches, and the luſtes of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And theſe are they which are ſowen on good ground, ſuch as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruite, ſome thirtie fold, ſome ſixtie, and ſome an hundred.

*Mat.5.15. 21 ¶ * And he ſaid vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ‖ buſhell, or vnder a bed? and not to be ſet on a candleſticke?

‖ *The word, in the originall, ſignifieth a leſſe meaſure, as mat.5.15.*

*Mat.10.26 22 * For there is nothing hid, which ſhall not be manifeſted: neither was any thing kept ſecret, but that it ſhould come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And hee ſaide vnto them, Take heede what you heare: *With what meaſure ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you: And vnto you that heare, ſhall more be giuen.

*Mat.7.2.

*Mat.13.12. 25 * For he that hath, to him ſhal bee giuen: and he that hath not, from him ſhall bee taken, euen that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he ſaid, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man ſhould caſt ſeed into ẏ ground,

27 And ſhould ſleepe, and riſe night and day, and the ſeede ſhould ſpring, and grow vp he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth foorth fruite of her ſelfe, firſt the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ‖ brought foorth, immediately hee putteth in the ſickle, becauſe the haruest is come.

‖ *Or, ripe.*

*Mat.13.31 30 ¶ And hee ſaid * whereunto ſhall wee liken the kingdome of God? Or with what compariſon ſhall we compare it?

31 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed: which when it is ſowen in the earth, is leſſe then all the ſeedes that be in the earth.

32 But when it is ſowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbes, and ſhooteth out great branches, ſo that the foules of the ayre may lodge vnder the ſhadow of it.

*Mat.13.34 33 * And with many ſuch parable ſpake hee the word vnto thẽ, as they were able to heare it.

34 But without a parable ſpake he not vnto them, and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his diſciples.

*Mat.8.23. 35 * And the ſame day, when the Euen was come, he ſaith vnto them, Let vs paſſe ouer vnto the other ſide.

36 And when they had ſent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as hee was in the ſhippe, and there were alſo with him other little ſhips.

37 And there aroſe a great ſtorme of wind, and the waues beat into the ſhip, ſo that it was now full.

38 And hee was in the hinder part of the ſhip aſleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and ſay vnto him, Maſter, careſt thou not, that we periſh?

39 And he aroſe, and rebuked the wind, and ſaid vnto the ſea, Peace, be ſtill: and the winde ceaſed, and there was a great calme.

40 And he ſaid vnto them, Why are yee ſo fearefull? How is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and ſaide one to another, What manner of man is this, that euen the wind and the ſea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils, 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloodie iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the ſea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes. *Mat.8.28.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that hee had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had beene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when hee ſaw Ieſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him,

7 And cryed with a lowd voyce, and ſaide, What haue I to doe with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt high God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he aſked him, What is thy name? And he anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines, a great herd of ſwine, feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And foorthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the ſea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the ſea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fledde, and told it in the citie, & in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſawe it, told them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſts.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, hee that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffred him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friendes, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And hee departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: and all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe

by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

* Mat.9.18.

22 *And behold, there commeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My litle daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that ſhee may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffered many things of many Phyciſians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhee had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſſe behind, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes, I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dried vp: and ſhee felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and tolde him all the trueth.

34 And he ſaid vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet ſpake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues houſe, certaine which ſaid, Thy daughter is dead, why troubleſt thou the Maſter any further?

36 Aſſoone as Ieſus heard the worde that was ſpoken, he ſaith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee ſuffered no man to follow him, ſaue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the houſe of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and ſeeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he ſaith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damoſell is not dead, but ſleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to ſcorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damoſell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damoſell was lying.

41 And he tooke the damoſell by the hand, and ſaid vnto her, Talitha cumi, which is, being interpreted, Damoſell (I ſay vnto thee) Ariſe.

42 And ſtraightway the damoſel aroſe, and walked, for ſhe was of the age of twelue yeres: and they were aſtoniſhed with a great aſtoniſhment.

43 And hee charged them ſtraitly, that no man ſhould know it: and commaunded that ſome thing ſhould be giuen her to eate.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt is contemned of his countreymen, 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane ſpirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Chriſt. 18 Iohn Baptiſt is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apoſtles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues & two fiſhes, 45 Chriſt walketh on the Sea: 53 and healeth all that touch him.

AND* he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his diſciples follow him. * Mat.13.54.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were aſtoniſhed, ſaying, From whence hath this man theſe things? And what wiſedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen ſuch mighty workes are wrought by his handes?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the ſonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioſes, and of Iuda, and Simon? And are not his ſiſters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

4 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, *A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne houſe. * Iohn.4.44.

5 And he could there do no mighty worke, ſaue that he laid his handes vpon a few ſicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled becauſe of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching. * Mat.9.35. luke 13.22.

7 ¶ *And he calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to ſend them forth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane ſpirits, * Mat.10.1.

8 And commanded them that they ſhould take nothing for their iourney, ſaue a ſtaffe onely: no ſcrippe, no bread, no ‖ money in their purſe:

‖ The word ſignifieth a piece of braſſe money, in value ſomewhat leſſe then a farthing, mat.10.9 but here it is taken in generall for money.

9 But be ſhod with ſandales: and not put on two coates.

10 And he ſaid vnto them, In what place ſoeuer ye enter into an houſe, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, *ſhake off the duſt vnder your feet, for a teſtimonie againſt them: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be more tolerable for Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. * Mat.10.14. * Act.13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men ſhould repent.

13 And they caſt out many deuils, *and anointed with oyle many, that were ſicke, and healed them. * Iam.5.14.

14 *And king Herod heard of him (for his name was ſpread abroad:) and he ſaide that Iohn the Baptiſt was riſen from the dead, and therefore mighty workes doe ſhew forth themſelues in him. * Mat.14.1.

15 Others ſaid, That it is Elias. And others ſaid, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard thereof, he ſaid, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is riſen from the dead. * Luk.3.19.

17 For Herod himſelfe had ſent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had ſaid vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. * Leuit.18.16.

|| Or, an inward grudge.

19 Therefore Herodias had || a quarrell againſt him, and would haue killed him, but ſhe could not.

|| Or, kept him or ſaued him.

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that he was a iuſt man, and an holy, and || obſerued him: and when hee heard him hee did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a conuenient day was come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, and chiefe eſtates of Galilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaid Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aſke of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aſke of me, I will giue it thee, vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aſke? And ſhe ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhe came in ſtraightway with haſte, vnto the king, and aſked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſorry, yet for his oathes ſake, and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

|| Or, one of his guard.

27 And immediatly the king ſent || an executioner, & commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard of it, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laide it in a tombe.

* Luke 9.10.

30 * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come yee your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while For there were many comming and going, and they had no leiſure ſo much as to eate.

* Mat.14,13.

32 * And they departed into a deſart place by ſhip priuately.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together vnto him.

* Mat.6.39.

34 * And Ieſus when he came out, ſaw much people, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepheard: and he began to teach them many things.

* Mat.14.15.

35 * And when the day was now far ſpent, his Diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eate.

37 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall we goe and buy two hundred || peny-worth of bread, and giue them to eate?

|| The Romane peny is ſeuen pence halfe peny, as mat.18.28.

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe, and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in rankes by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen, and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them, and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eate, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp twelue baſkets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eate of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before || vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

|| Or, ouer againſt Bethſaida.

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

* Mat.14.23.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhippe was in the midſt of the ſea, and he alone on the land.

48 And hee ſaw them toyling in rowing (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure, and wondered.

52 For they conſidered not the miracle of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

* Mat.14.33.

53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds, thoſe that were ſicke, where they heard he was.

56 And whitherſoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laide the ſicke in the ſtreets, and beſought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

|| Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Phariſes find fault at the diſciples for eating with vnwaſhen hands. 8 They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men. 14 Meat defileth not the man. 24 Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane ſpirit, 31 and one that was deafe, and ſtammered in his ſpeech.

* Mat.15.1.

THen * came together vnto him the Phariſes, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Hieruſalem.

|| Or, common.

|| Or, diligently, in the Originall, with the fiſt: Theophilact, vp to the elbow.

2 And when they ſaw ſome of his diſciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to ſay, with vnwaſhen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Phariſes and all the Iewes, except they waſh their hands || oft, eate not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they waſh, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, as the waſhing of cups and || pots, braſen veſſels, and of || tables.

|| *Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.*
|| *Or, beds.*

5 Then the Phariſes and Scribes aſked him, Why walke not thy diſciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eate bread with vnwaſhen hands?

6 He anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Well hath Eſaias propheſied of you hypocrites, as it is written, *This people honoureth mee with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Eſa.29.13. matt.15.8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aſide the Commandement of God, yee hold the tradition of men, as the waſhing of pots, and cups; and many other ſuch like things ye doe.

9 And he ſaid vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that yee may keepe your owne tradition.

|| *Or, fruſtrate.*

10 For Moſes ſaid, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who ſo curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But yee ſay, If a man ſhall ſay to his father or mother, It is *Corban, that is to ſay, a gift, by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me: he ſhall be free.

* Matt.15.5.

12 And yee ſuffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother.

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which yee haue deliuered: And many ſuch like things doe yee.

14 ¶ *And when he had called all the people vnto him, he ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderſtand.

* Mat.15.10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, thoſe are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when he was entred into the houſe from the people, his diſciples aſked him concerning the parable.

18 And he ſaith vnto them, Are yee ſo without vnderſtanding alſo? Doe yee not perceiue that, whatſoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Becauſe it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meates?

20 And he ſaid, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 *For from within, out of the heart of men proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

22 *Thefts, couetouſneſſe, wickedneſſe, deceit, laſciuiouſneſſe, an euill eye, blaſphemie, pride, fooliſhneſſe:

* Mat.15.19.

23 All theſe euill things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ *And from thence he aroſe, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an houſe, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

* Matt.15.21.

25 For a certaine woman, whoſe young daughter had an vncleane ſpirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and ſhee beſought him that hee would caſt foorth the deuill out of her daughter.

|| *Or, Gentile.*

27 But Ieſus ſaide vnto her, Let the children firſt be filled: for it is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it vnto the dogs.

28 And ſhee anſwered, and ſaide vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And hee ſaid vnto her, For this ſaying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when ſhe was come to her houſe, ſhe found the deuill gone out, and her daughter layed vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And againe departing from the coaſts of Tyre and Sidon, hee came vnto the ſea of Galilee, thorough the midſt of the coaſts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his ſpeach: and they beſeech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aſide from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he ſpit, and touched his tongue,

34 And looking vp to heauen, he ſighed, and ſaith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Bee opened.

35 And ſtraightway his eares were opened, and the ſtring of his tongue was looſed, and he ſpake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man: but the more hee charged them, ſo much the more a great deale they publiſhed it,

37 And were beyond meaſure aſtoniſhed, ſaying, Hee hath done all things well: hee maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to ſpeake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt feedeth the people miraculouſly: 10 refuſeth to giue a ſigne to the Phariſes: 14 admoniſheth his diſciples to beware of the leauen of the Phariſees, and of the leauen of Herode: 22 giueth a blind man his ſight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Chriſt, who ſhould ſuffer and riſe againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in perſecution for the profeſſion of the Goſpel.

IN thoſe dayes *the multitude beeing very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaith vnto them,

* Mat.15.32.

2 I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they haue now been with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I ſend them away faſting to their owne houſes, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his diſciples anſwered him, From whence can a man ſatiſfie theſe men with bread heere in the wilderneſſe?

5 And hee aſked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they ſaid, Seuen.

6 And hee commanded the people to ſit downe on the ground: and hee tooke the ſeuen loaues, and gaue thankes, and brake, and gaue to his diſciples to ſet before them: and they did ſet them before the people.

7 And they had a few ſmall fiſhes: and hee bleſſed, and commanded to ſet them alſo before them.

8 So they did eate and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, ſeuen baſkets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thouſand, and he ſent them away.

10 ¶ And ſtraightway he entred into a ſhip with his diſciples, and came into the partes of Dalmanutha.

* Mat.16,1. 11 * And the Phariſes came foorth, and beganne to queſtion with him, ſeeking of him a ſigne from heauen, tempting him.

12 And he ſighed deepely in his ſpirit, and ſaith, Why doth this generation ſeeke after a ſigne? Verely I ſay vnto you, There ſhall no ſigne be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entring into the ſhip againe, departed to the other ſide.

* Mat.16.5. 14 ¶ * Now the diſciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ſhippe with them more then one loafe.

15 And hee charged them, ſaying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Phariſes, and of the leauen of Herod.

16 And they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, It is * becauſe we haue no bread.

* Mat.16.7. 17 And when Ieſus knew it, hee ſayth vnto them, Why reaſon ye, becauſe ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderſtand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eyes, ſee ye not? and hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thouſand, how many baſkets full of fragments took ye vp? & they ſay vnto him, twelue.

20 And when the ſeuen among foure thouſand: how many baſkets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they ſaid, Seuen.

21 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderſtand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethſaida, and they bring a blind man vnto him, and beſought him to touch him:

23 And he tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, and when he had ſpit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he aſked him, if he ſaw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and ſaid, I ſee men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was reſtored, and ſaw euery man clearely.

26 And hee ſent him away to his houſe, ſaying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

* Mat.16.13. 27 ¶ * And Ieſus went out, and his diſciples, into the townes of Ceſarea Philippi: and by the way he aſked his diſciples, ſaying vnto them, Whom doe men ſay that I am?

28 And they anſwered, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay ye that I am? And Peter anſwered and ſaith vnto him, Thou art the Chriſt.

30 And hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man of him.

31 And hee beganne to teach them, that the Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and bee reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and bee killed, and after three dayes riſe againe.

32 But hee ſpake that ſaying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his diſciples, he rebuked Peter, ſaying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou ſauoureſt not the things that bee of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his diſciples alſo, hee ſaide vnto them, * Whoſoeuer will come after me, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe, and follow mee. * Mat.10.38.

35 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhal loſe it, but whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life for my ſake and the Goſpels, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

36 For what ſhall it profite a man, if hee ſhall gaine the whole world, and loſe his owne ſoule?

37 Or what ſhall a man giue in exchange for his ſoule?

38 * Whoſoeuer therefore ſhal bee aſhamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and ſinfull generation, of him alſo ſhall the Sonne of man be aſhamed, when hee commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels. * Mat.10.33.

CHAP. IX.

2 Ieſus is transfigured. 11 Hee inſtructeth his diſciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 caſteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe ſpirit: 30 foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 33 exhorteth his diſciples to humility: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite ſuch as be not againſt them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he ſaide vnto them, * Verely I ſay vnto you, that there bee ſome of them that ſtand here, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they haue ſeene the kingdome of God come with power. * Mat.16.28.

2 ¶ * And after ſixe dayes, Ieſus taketh with him Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themſelues: and he was transfigured before them. * Mat.17.1.

3 And his rayment became ſhining, exceeding white as ſnow: ſo as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moſes; and they were talking with Ieſus.

5 And Peter anſwered, and ſaid to Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias.

6 For he wiſt not what to ſay, for they were ſore afraid.

7 And there was a cloude that ouerſhadowed them: and a voyce came out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And ſuddenly when they had looked round about, they ſaw no man any more, ſaue Ieſus onely with themſelues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they ſhould tell no man, what things they had ſeene, till the Sonne of man were riſen from the dead.

10 And they kept that ſaying with themſelues, queſtioning one with another, what the riſing from the dead ſhould meane.

11 ¶ And they aſked him, ſaying, Why ſay the Scribes that Elias muſt firſt come.

12 And he anſwered, and told them, Elias verely commeth firſt, and reſtoreth all things,

and

*Eſai.53.23. and * how it is written of the Son of man, that he muſt ſuffer many things, & be ſet at nought.

13 But I ſay vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatſoeuer they liſted, as it is written of him.

*Matt.17.14 14 ¶ * And when hee came to his deſciples, he ſaw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes queſtioning with them.

15 And ſtraight way all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed. and running to him, ſaluted him.

16 And hee aſked the Scribes, What queſtion ye || with them?

|| Or, among your ſelues.

17 And one of the multitude anſwered, and ſayd, Maſter, I haue brought vnto thee my ſonne, which hath a dumbe ſpirit:

|| Or, daſheth him.

18 And whereſoeuer he taketh him, he || teareth him: and he fometh, and gnaſheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I ſpake to thy diſciples, that they ſhould caſt him out, and they could not.

19 He anſwereth him, and ſaith, O faithleſſe generation, how long ſhall I be with you, how long ſhall I ſuffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee ſawe him, ſtraightway the ſpirit tare him, and he fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And he aſked his father, How long is it agoe, ſince this came vnto him? And hee ſaide, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath caſt him into the fire, and into the waters to deſtroy him: but if thou canſt doe any thing, haue compaſſion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Jeſus ſaid vnto him, If thou canſt beleeue, all things is poſſible vnto him that beleeueth.

24 And ſtraightway the father of the child cried out and ſaid with teares, Lord I beleeue, helpe thou my vnbeliefe.

25 When Jeſus ſawe that the people came running together, hee rebuked the foule ſpirit, ſaying vnto him, Thou dumbe and deafe ſpirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the ſpirit cried, and rent him ſore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, inſomuch as many ſaid, He is dead.

27 But Jeſus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he aroſe.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe, his diſciples aſked him priuately, Why could not we caſt him out?

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, This kind can come foorth by nothing, but by prayer, and faſting.

*Matt.17.22. 30 ¶ * And they departed thence, and paſſed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man ſhould know it.

31 For he taught his diſciples, and ſayd vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they ſhall kill him, and after that he is killed, he ſhall riſe the third day.

32 ¶ * But they vnderſtood not that ſaying, and were afraid to aſke him.

*Matt.18.1. 33 ¶ * And hee came to Capernaum; and beeing in the houſe, he aſked them, What was it that yee diſputed among your ſelues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had diſputed among themſelues, who ſhould be the greateſt.

35 And he ſate downe, and called the twelue, and ſaith vnto them, If any man deſire to bee the firſt, the ſame ſhall be laſt of all, and ſeruant of all.

36 And hee tooke a child, and ſet him in the midſt of them: and when hee had taken him in his armes, he ſaid vnto them,

37 Whoſoeuer ſhall receiue one of ſuch children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue mee, receiueth not me, but him that ſent me.

*Luke 9. 38 ¶ * And John anſwered him, ſaying, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out diuels in thy Name, and hee followeth not vs, and wee forbade him, becauſe he followeth not vs.

*1.Cor,12. 39 But Jeſus ſaid, Forbid him not, * for there is no man, which ſhal doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly ſpeake euill of me.

40 For he that is not againſt vs, is on our part.

*Mat.10.42. 41 * For whoſoeuer ſhall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, becauſe ye belong to Chriſt: Verely I ſay vnto you, hee ſhall not loſe his reward.

*Matth.18. 42 * And whoſoeuer ſhal offend one of theſe little ones that beleeue in mee, it is better for him, that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and he were caſt into the ſea.

*Mat.5.29. and 18.8. || Or, cauſe thee to offend. 43 * And if thy hand || offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then hauing two hands, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

*Eſai.66.24. 44 * Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet to bee caſt into hell, into the fire that neuer ſhall be quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

|| Or, cauſe thee to offend. 47 And if thine eye || offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdome of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be caſt into hell fire:

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

*Leuit.2.13. *Matth.5. 49 For euery one ſhalbe ſalted with fire, * and euery ſacrifice ſhalbe ſalted with ſalt.

50 * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſaltneſſe, wherewith will you ſeaſon it? Haue ſalt in your ſelues, and haue peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Chriſt diſputeth with the Phariſes, touching diuorcement: 13 bleſſeth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 reſolueth a rich man how he may inherit life euerlaſting. 23 telleth his diſciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiſeth rewards to them that forſake any thing for the Goſpell: 32 Foretelleth his death and reſurrection: 35 Biddeth the two ambitious ſuters to thinke rather of ſuffering with him: 46 And reſtoreth to Bartimeus his ſight.

*Matth.19. AND * he roſe from thence, and commeth into the coaſts of Judea by the farther ſide of Jordan: and the people reſort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe.

2 ¶ And the Phariſes came to him, and aſked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, What did Moſes command you?

4 And they ſaid, Moſes ſuffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, For the hardneſſe of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male, and female.

7 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine ſhalbe one fleſh: ſo then they are no more twaine, but one fleſh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put aſunder.

10 And in the houſe his diſciples aſked him againe of the ſame matter.

11 And hee ſaith vnto them, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery againſt her.

Mat.5.32. nd 19.9.

12 And if a woman ſhall put away her huſband, and be maried to another, ſhe committeth adultery.

Mat.19.13

13 ¶ *And they brought yong children to him, that he ſhould touch them, and his diſciples rebuked thoſe that brought them.

14 But when Ieſus ſaw it, hee was much diſpleaſed, and ſaid vnto them, Suffer the litle children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a litle child, he ſhall not enter therein.

16 And he tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and bleſſed them.

Mat.19.16.

17 ¶ *And when hee was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aſked him, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? There is no man good, but one that is God.

19 Thou knoweſt the commaundements, Doe not commit adultery, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Do not beare falſe witnes, Defraud not, Honour thy father, and mother.

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, all theſe haue I obſerued from my youth.

21 Then Ieſus beholding him, loued him, and ſaid vnto him, One thing thou lackeſt; Goe thy way, ſell whatſoeuer thou haſt, and giue to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, take vp the croſſe, and follow mee.

22 And he was ſad at that ſaying, and went away grieued: for he had great poſſeſſions.

23 ¶ And Ieſus looked round about, and ſaith vnto his diſciples, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the diſciples were aſtoniſhed at his words. But Ieſus anſwereth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that truſt in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they were aſtoniſhed out of meaſure, ſaying among themſelues, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And Ieſus looking vpon them, ſaith, With men it is impoſſible, but not with God: for with God all things are poſſible.

28 ¶ *Then Peter began to ſay vnto him, Loe, wee haue left all, and haue followed thee.

*Mat.19.27.

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide, Verely I ſay vnto you, There is no man that hath left houſe, or brethren, or ſiſters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my ſake, and the Goſpels,

30 But he ſhal receiue an hundred fold now in this time, houſes, and brethren, and ſiſters, and mothers, and children, and landes, with perſecutions; and in the world to come eternal life:

31 *But many that are firſt, ſhall bee laſt: and the laſt, firſt.

*Mat.19.30.

32 ¶ *And they were in the way going vp to Hieruſalem: and Ieſus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things ſhould happen vnto him,

*Mat.20.17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and the Sonne of man ſhall bee deliuered vnto the chiefe Prieſts, and vnto the Scribes: and they ſhall condemne him to death, and ſhal deliuer him to the Gentiles:

34 And they ſhall mocke him, and ſhall ſcourge him, and ſhall ſpit vpon him, and ſhall kill him, and the third day he ſhall riſe againe.

35 ¶ *And Iames, and Iohn the ſonnes of zebedee come vnto him, ſaying, Maſter, wee would that thou ſhouldeſt doe for vs whatſoeuer we ſhall deſire.

*Mat.20.20.

36 And he ſaid vnto them, What would yee that I ſhould doe for you?

37 They ſaid vnto him, Grant vnto vs that we may ſit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and bee baptiſed with the baptiſme that I am baptiſed with?

39 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee can. And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yee ſhall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptiſme that I am baptiſed withall, ſhall yee bee baptized:

40 But to ſit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it ſhall bee giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much diſpleaſed with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Ieſus called them to him, and ſaith vnto them, *Yee know that they which ‖ are accompted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them: and their great ones exerciſe authoritie vpon them.

*Luk.22.25.
‖ *Or, thinke good.*

43 But ſo ſhall it not bee among you: but whoſoeuer will be great among you, ſhall bee your miniſter:

44 And whoſoeuer of you will be the chiefeſt, ſhall be ſeruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be miniſtred vnto, but to miniſter, and to giue his life a ranſome for many.

46 ¶ *And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his diſciples, and a great number of people; blind Bartimeus, the

*Mat.20.29.

the ſonne of Timeus, ſate by the high wayes ſide, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Ieſus of Nazareth, he began to crie out, and ſay, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

48 And many charged him, that he ſhould hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercie on me.

49 And Ieſus ſtood ſtill, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blind man, ſaying vnto him, Be of good comfort, riſe, he calleth thee.

50 And he caſting away his garment, roſe, and came to Ieſus.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What wilt thou that I ſhould doe vnto thee? The blind man ſaid vnto him, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

52 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly he receiued his ſight, and followed Ieſus in the way. ‖ *Or, ſaued*

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt rideth with triumph into Hieruſalem: 12 curſeth the fruitleſſe leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his diſciples to ſtedfaſtnes of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnes of his actions, by the witnes of Iohn, who was a man ſent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hieruſalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, * Mat. 21. 1.

2 And ſaith vnto them, Go your way into the village ouer againſt you, and aſſoone as ye be entred into it, ye ſhal find a colt tied, whereon neuer man ſate, looſe him, and bring him.

3 And if any man ſay vnto you, Why doe ye this? Say ye, that the Lord hath neede of him: and ſtraightway he will ſend him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the cold tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they looſe him.

5 And certaine of them that ſtood there, ſaid vnto them, What do ye looſing the colt?

6 And they ſaid vnto them euen as Ieſus had commanded: and they let them goe.

7 And they brought the colt to Ieſus, and caſt their garments on him, and hee ſate vpon him.

8 And many ſpread their garments in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and ſtrawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, ſaying, Hoſanna, bleſſed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Bleſſed be the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hoſanna in the higheſt.

11 And Ieſus entred into Hieruſalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon al things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And ſeeing a fig tree a farre off, hauing leaues, hee came, if haply hee might finde any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figges was not yet. * Mat. 21. 19.

14 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto it, No man eate fruite of thee hereafter for euer. And his diſciples heard it.

15 ¶ * And they come to Hieruſalem, and Ieſus went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſold and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the ſeates of them that ſold doues. * Mat. 21. 12.

16 And would not ſuffer that any man ſhould cary any veſſell thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, ſaying vnto them, Is it not written, My houſe ſhall be called of all nations the houſe of prayer? but ye haue made it a den of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Prieſtes heard it, and ſought how they might deſtroy him: for they feared him, becauſe all the people was aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they paſſed by, they ſawe the figge tree dried vp from the roots. * Mat. 21. 19.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, ſaith vnto him, Maſter, Behold, the figtree which thou curſedſt, is withered away.

22 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God. ‖ *Or, haue the faith God.*

23 For verely I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhall ſay vnto this mountaine, Be thou remooued, and bee thou caſt into the Sea, and ſhall not doubt in his heart, but ſhall beleeue that thoſe things which he ſaith, ſhall come to paſſe: he ſhall haue whatſoeuer he ſaith.

24 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * What things ſoeuer ye deſire when ye pray, beleeue that yee receiue them, and ye ſhall haue them. * Mat. 7. 7.

25 And when ye ſtand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought againſt any: that your Father alſo which is in heauen, may forgiue you your treſpaſſes. * Mat. 6. 14.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your treſpaſſes.

27 ¶ And they come againe to Hieruſalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chief Prieſts, and the Scribes and the Elders, * Mat. 21. 23.

28 And ſay vnto him, By what authoritie doeſt thou theſe things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe theſe things?

29 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I will alſo aſke of you one ‖ queſtion, and anſwere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things. ‖ *Or, thing.*

30 The Baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Anſwere me.

31 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay From heauen, he will ſay, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we ſhall ſay, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that hee was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they anſwered and ſaid vnto Ieſus, We cannot tell. And Ieſus anſwering, ſaith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankful huſbandmen.

huſbandmen, Chriſt foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoydeth the ſnare of the Phariſes and Herodians about paying tribute to Ceſar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Saduces, who denied the reſurrection: 28 reſolueth the Scribe who queſtioned of the firſt commandement: 35 refuteth the opinio͞ that the Scribes held of Chriſt: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocriſie: 41 and co͞mendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat, 21.33. AND * he began to ſpeake vnto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and ſet an hedge about it, and digged a place for the wine fat, and built a towre, and let it out to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent to the huſbandmen a ſeruant, that he might receiue from the huſbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

4 And againe, hee ſent vnto them another ſeruant; and at him they caſt ſtones, and wounded him in the head, and ſent him away ſhamefully handled.

5 And againe, hee ſent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating ſome, and killing ſome.

6 Hauing yet therefore one ſonne, his welbeloued, he ſent him alſo laſt vnto them, ſaying, They will reuerence my ſonne.

7 But thoſe huſbandmen ſaide amongſt themſelues, This is the heire, Come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance ſhal be ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and caſt him out of the vineyard.

9 What ſhal therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? Hee will come and deſtroy the huſbandmen, & will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Pſal.118.10 10 * And haue ye not read this Scripture? The ſtone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but they feared the people, for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat.22.15. 13 ¶ * And they ſent vnto him certaine of the Phariſes, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall we giue, or ſhall we not giue? But hee knowing their hypocriſie, ſaide vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a || peny that I may ſee it.

|| Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfe peny. as Mat.18.28.

16 And they brought it: and he ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars.

17 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto them, Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat,22.23. 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadduces, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

[illegible] Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeed vnto his brother.

20 Now there was ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, and died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee bee of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Do ye not therefore erre, becauſe yee know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhal riſe from the dead, they neither marry, nor are giuen in mariage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: ye therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him which is the firſt co͞mandement of all. *Mat.22.35.

29 And Jeſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commaundemets is, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, namely this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Wel maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbour as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Jeſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſaid vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aſke him any queſtion.

35 ¶ * And Jeſus anſwered, and ſaid, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid? *Mat.22.41.

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaide by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, and whence is hee then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and loue ſalutations in the market places, *Mat.23.5.

39 And the chiefe ſeats in the Synagogues, and the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation. *Matt.23.14.

41 ¶ * And

*Luke 21.1.

41 ¶ *And Jeſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt || money into the Treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much.

||A piece of braſſe money. See Matt. 10. 9.

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhee threw in two || mites, which make a farthing.

||It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the Treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhe of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, euen all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes, 24 and the maner of his comming to Iudgement, 32 the houre whereof being knowne to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we be not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Matt.24.1.

AND *as he went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings are here.

2 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwne downe.

3 And as he ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew aſked him priuately,

*Matth.24.3.

4 *Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things bee? And what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhalbe fulfilled?

5 And Jeſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heed leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am Chriſt, and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee yee not troubled: for ſuch things muſt needs bee, but the end ſhall not be yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome: and there ſhall be earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhal be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of || ſorrowes.

||The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.

9 ¶ But take heed to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and in the Synagogues yee ſhall be beaten, and yee ſhall bee brought before rulers and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt bee publiſhed among all Nations.

*Matth.10.19.

11 *But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought before hand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall bee giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake ye: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And ye ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake: but he that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhalbe ſaued.

*Matth.24.15.

14 ¶ *But when yee ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountaines:

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not goe downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with childe, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhalbe affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake whom hee hath choſen, hee hath ſhortened the dayes.

*Matth.24.23.

21 *And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, hee is there: beleeue him not.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhal riſe, and ſhall ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heed: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

*Matth.24.29.

24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall bee darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light.

25 And the ſtarres of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that are in heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

26 And then ſhal they ſee the Sonne of man comming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the figge tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that Summer is neere.

29 So yee in like maner, when ye ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely, I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Matth.24.42.

33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for yee know not when the time is.

34 For the Sonne of man is as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authoritie to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch yee therefore (for yee know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at Euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious *is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhalbe betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters deniall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe, 46 he is apprehended in the garden, 53 falſly accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 ſhamefully abuſed of them: 66 and thriſe denied of Peter.*

*Matth.26.2.

AFter *two daies was the feaſt of the Paſſouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſaid, Not on the Feaſt day, leſt there be an vprore of the people.

*Matth.26.6.

|| *Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

3 ¶ *And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as hee ſate at meate, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of oyntment of || ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſaid, Why was this waſte of the oyntment made?

|| *See Matth.18.28.*

5 For it might haue bene ſold for more then three hundred || pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

6 And Jeſus ſaid, Let her alone, why trouble you her? Shee hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoynt my body to the burying.

9 Verely I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached throwout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhalbe ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Matth.26.14.

10 ¶ * And Judas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe Prieſts, to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And hee ſought how he might cōueniently betray him.

*Matth.26.17.

|| *Or, ſacrificed.*

12 ¶ *And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they || killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe, and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And hee ſendeth foorth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe ye into the Citie, and there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhal goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhal eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roome furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went foorth, and came into the Citie, and found as hee had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening hee commeth with the twelue.

*Matth.26.20.

18 * And as they ſate, and did eate, Jeſus ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me, ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another ſaid, Is it I?

20 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, It is one of the twelue, that dippeth with mee in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bin borne.

*Matth.26.26.

22 ¶ *And as they did eate, Jeſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake it, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eate: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the Kingdome of God.

|| *Or, Pſalme.*

26 ¶ And when they had ſung an || hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Matth.26.31.

27 *And Jeſus ſaith vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of mee this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the Shepheard, and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Matth.26.33.

29 *But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, yͭ this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſaid they all.

*Matth.26.36.

32 * And they came to a place which was named Gethſemani, and hee ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And hee taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to bee ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, My ſoule is exceeding ſorrowfull vnto death: tary yee here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cup from me: Neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch yee and pray, leſt yee enter into temptation: The Spirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, hee found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he cōmeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is ynough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Matth.26.47.

43 ¶ *And immediatly, while he yet ſpake, commeth Judas, one of the twelue, and with

him a great multitude with ſwords, and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſts, and the Scribes and the Elders.

44 And hee that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhal kiſſe, that ſame is he; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as hee was come, hee goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they laide their handes on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords, and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the Temple, teaching, and ye tooke mee not: but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man, hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laid hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat. 26. 57. 53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſts, and the Elders, & the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the high Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Mat. 26. 59. 55 *And the chiefe Prieſtes, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witneſſe agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 Wee heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the midſt, and aſked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he held his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high Prieſt aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt, the Sonne of the Bleſſed?

*Mat. 24. 30 62 And Ieſus ſaid, I am: * and yee ſhall ſee the ſonne of man ſitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the clouds of heauen.

63 Then the hie Prieſt rent his clothes, and ſaith what need we any further witneſſes?

64 Yee haue heard the blaſphemie: what thinke yee? And they all condemned him to be guiltie of death.

65 And ſome began to ſpit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to ſay vnto him, Propheſie: and the ſeruants did ſtrike him with the palmes of their hands.

*Mat. 26, 69 66 ¶ *And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maides of the high Prieſt.

67 And when ſhe ſaw Peter warming himſelfe, ſhe looked vpon him, and ſaid, And thou alſo waſt with Ieſus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, ſaying, I know not, neither vnderſtand I what thou ſayeſt. [illegible] hee went out into the porch, and the [illegible] crew.

69 And a maid ſaw him againe, and began to ſay to them that ſtood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe. And a little after, they that ſtood by ſaide againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy ſpeech agreeth thereto.

71 But he began to curſe and to ſweare, ſaying, I know not this man of whom ye ſpeake.

72 *And the ſecond time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe. And when he thought thereon, || he wept. *Mat. 26. 75 ||Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weepe.

CHAP. XV.

1 Ieſus brought bound, and accuſed before Pilate, 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is looſed, and Ieſus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 ſpit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his Croſſe: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 ſuffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confeſſed by the Centurion to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioſeph.

AND *ſtraightway in the morning the chiefe Prieſts held a conſultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Councell, and bound Ieſus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate. *Mat. 27. 1.

2 And Pilate aſked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Thou ſayeſt it.

3 And the chiefe Prieſtes accuſed him of many things: but he anſwered nothing.

*Matth. 27. 13. 4 *And Pilate aſked him againe, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? behold how many things they witneſſe againſt thee.

5 But Ieſus yet anſwered nothing, ſo that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feaſt he releaſed vnto them one priſoner, whomſoeuer they deſired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made inſurrection with him, who had committed murder in the inſurrection.

8 And the multitude crying alowd, began to deſire him to doe as hee had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate anſwered them, ſaying, Will ye that I releaſe vnto you ẏ King of the Iewes?

10 (For hee knew that the chiefe Prieſts had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Prieſts mooued the people, that hee ſhould rather releaſe Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate anſwered, and ſaid againe vnto them, What wil ye then that I ſhall doe vnto him whom ye cal the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate ſaide vnto them, Why, what euill hath hee done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And ſo Pilate, willing to content the people, releaſed Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Ieſus, when he had ſcourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the ſouldiers ledde him away into

the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his head,

18 And beganne to ſalute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they ſmote him on the head with a reed, and did ſpit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worſhipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

*Mat.27.32. 21 *And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who paſſed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Croſſe.

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a ſkull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine mingled with myrrhe: but he receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, caſting lots vpon them, what euery man ſhould take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him.

26 And the ſuperſcription of his accuſation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

*Eſa.53.12. 28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which ſaith, *And hee was numbred with the tranſgreſſours.

29 And they that paſſed by, rayled on him, wagging their heades, and ſaying, Ah thou that deſtroyeſt the Temple, and buildeſt it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy ſelfe, and come downe from the Croſſe.

31 Likewiſe alſo the chiefe Prieſts mocking, ſaid among themſelues with the Scribes, He ſaued others, himſelfe he cannot ſaue.

32 Let Chriſt the King of Iſrael deſcend now from the Croſſe, that wee may ſee and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the ſixt houre was come, there was darkeneſſe ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

*Mat.27.46. 34 And at the ninth houre, Ieſus cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, *Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why haſt thou forſaken me?

35 And ſome of them that ſtood by, when they heard it, ſaid, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a ſpunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gaue him to drinke, ſaying, Let alone, let vs ſee whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Ieſus cryed with a loude voyce, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which ſtood ouer againſt him, ſaw that he ſo cryed out, and gaue vp the ghoſt, he ſaid, Truly this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were alſo women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames the leſſe, and of Ioſes and Salome:

41 Who alſo when he was in Galile, *followed him, and miniſtred vnto him, and many other women which came vp with him vnto Hieruſalem. *Luke 8.3.

42 ¶ *And now when the Euen was come (becauſe it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath,) *Mat.27.57

43 Ioſeph of Arimathea, an honourable counſeller, which alſo waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Ieſus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, and calling vnto him the Centurion, hee aſked him whether he had bin any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioſeph.

46 And he bought fine linnen, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a ſepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a ſtone vnto the doore of the ſepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioſes beheld where he was layd.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the reſurrection of Chriſt to three women. 9 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the countrey: 14 then, to the Apoſtles, 15 whom he ſendeth forth to preach the Goſpel: 19 and aſcendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was paſt, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Salome, had bought ſweet ſpices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 *And very early in the morning, the firſt day of the weeke they came vnto the ſepulchre, at the riſing of the Sunne: *Luke 24.1. iohn 20.1.

3 And they ſaid among themſelues, Who ſhall roll vs away the ſtone from the doore of the ſepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they ſaw that the ſtone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 *And entring into the Sepulchre, they ſaw a yong man ſitting on the right ſide, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted. *Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he ſaith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: yee ſeeke Ieſus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is riſen, hee is not here: behold the the place where they layd him.

7 But goe your way, tell his diſciples, and Peter, that hee goeth before you into Galilee, there ſhall ye ſee him, *as he ſaid vnto you. *Math. 26. 32.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the Sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither ſaid they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when Ieſus was riſen early the firſt day of the weeke, *hee appeared firſt to Mary Magdalene, *out of whom hee had caſt ſeuen deuils. *Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8.2.

10 And ſhee went and tolde them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that hee was aliue, and had bene ſeene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme *vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey. *Luke 24. 13.

13 And they went and told it vnto the reſidue, neither beleeued they them.

*Luke 24.36 iohn 20.19. ‖ Or, together. 14 ¶ *Afterward he appeared vnto the eleuen, as they ſate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnes of heart, becauſe they beleeued not them, which had ſeene him after he was riſen.

*Mat.28.19. 15 *And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe yee into all the world, and preach the Goſpel to euery creature.

*Iohn 12.48 16 Hee that beleeueth, and is baptized, ſhall be ſaued, *but hee that beleeueth not, ſhall bee damned.

17 And theſe ſignes ſhall follow them that beleeue, *In my Name ſhal they caſt out deuils, *they ſhall ſpeake with new tongues, *Actes 16.18 *Actes 2.4.

18 *They ſhall take vp ſerpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it ſhall not hurt them, *they ſhall lay handes on the ſicke, and they ſhall recouer. *Actes 28.5. *Actes 28.8.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had ſpoken vnto them, hee was receiued vp into heauen, *and ſate on the right hand of God. *Luke 24.51

20 And they went forth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, *& confirming the word with ſignes following. Amen. *Heb.2.4.

The Goſpel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Goſpel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptiſt, 26 and of Chriſt. 39 The propheſie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Chriſt. 57 The natiuitie and circumciſion of Iohn. 67 The propheſie of Zachary, both of Chriſt, 76 and of Iohn.

Foraſmuch as many haue taken in hand to ſet forth in order a declaration of thoſe things which are moſt ſurely beleeued amongſt vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye witneſſes, and miniſters of the word:

3 It ſeemed good to mee alſo, hauing had perfect vnderſtanding of things from the very firſt, to write vnto thee in order, moſt excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mighteſt know the certaintie of thoſe things wherein thou haſt bene inſtructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Iudea, a certaine Prieſt, named Zacharias, of the courſe of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Eliſabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandements and ordinances of the Lord blameleſſe.

7 And they had no childe, becauſe that Eliſabeth was barren, and they both were now well ſtricken in yeeres.

8 And it came to paſſe, that while he executed the Prieſtes office before God in the order of his courſe,

9 According to the cuſtome of the Prieſtes office, his lot was to burne incenſe when hee went into the Temple of the Lord.

*Exod.30.7. leuit.16.17. 10 *And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incenſe.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, ſtanding on the right ſide of the Altar of incenſe.

12 And when Zacharias ſaw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel ſaid vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Eliſabeth ſhall beare thee a ſonne, and thou ſhalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou ſhalt haue ioy and gladneſſe, and many ſhall reioyce at his birth:

15 For hee ſhall bee great in the ſight of the Lord, and ſhall drinke neither wine nor ſtrong drink, and hee ſhalbe filled with the holy Ghoſt, euen from his mothers wombe.

16 *And many of the children of Iſrael ſhal he turne to the Lord their God. *Malac.4.6.

17 And hee ſhall goe before him in the ſpirit and power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the diſobedient ‖ to the wiſdome of the iuſt, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. ‖ Or, by.

18 And Zacharias ſayde vnto the Angel, Whereby ſhall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well ſtricken in yeeres.

19 And the Angel anſwering, ſaid vnto him, I am Gabriel that ſtand in the preſence of God, and am ſent to ſpeake vnto thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my wordes, which ſhall bee fulfilled in their ſeaſon.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that hee taried ſo long in the Temple.

22 And when hee came out, hee could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that hee had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckened vnto them, and remained ſpeechleſſe.

23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.

24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Eliſabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein hee looked on me, to take away my reproch among men.

26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgine eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the virgines name was Mary.

28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile, thou that art ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women. ‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced, See ver.30.

29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.

30 And the Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not Mary: for thou haſt found fauour with God.

Eſay.7.14. matt.1.21. 31 * And beholde, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring foorth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name Ieſus.

32 He ſhall bee great, and ſhall bee called the Sonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.

*Dan.7.14. mich.4.7. 33 * And hee ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.

34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?

35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadowe thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the Sonne of God.

36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhee hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her old age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing ſhall bee vnpoſſible.

38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.

39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,

40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to paſſe, that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.

42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voice, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.

43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?

44 For loe, aſſoone as the voice of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.

‖ *Or, which beleeued that there.* 45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeued, for there ſhall bee a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doeth magnifie the Lord.

47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.

48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.

49 For hee that is mighty hath done to mee great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that feare him, from generation to generation.

* Eſay 51.9. *Pſal.33.10 51 * He hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, * hee hath ſcattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

*1.Sam.2.6. 52 * Hee hath put downe the mightie from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.

*Pſal.34.10. 53 * Hee hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath ſent empty away.

*Iere.31.3, 20. 54 Hee hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,

* Pſal.132.10, gene.17.19. 55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his ſeed for euer.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhe ſhould be deliuered, and ſhee brought foorth a ſonne.

58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.

59 And it came to paſſe, that on the eight day they came to circumciſe the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother anſwered, and ſaid, Not ſo, but he ſhalbe called Iohn.

61 And they ſaid vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made ſignes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And hee aſked for a writing table, and wrote, ſaying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue looſed, and he ſpake, and praiſed God.

65 And feare came on all that dwelt round about them, and all theſe ‖ ſayings were noiſed abroad throughout all ẏ hill country of Iudea. ‖ *Or, things.*

66 And all they that had heard them, layd them vp in their hearts, ſaying, What maner of childe ſhall this bee? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghoſt, and propheſied, ſaying,

68 Bleſſed be the Lord God of Iſrael, for he hath viſited and redeemed his people.

69 * And hath raiſed vp an horne of ſaluation for vs, in the houſe of his ſeruant Dauid, * Pſal.132.18.

70 * As hee ſpake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene ſince the world began: * Iere.23.5, and 30.9.

71 That we ſhould bee ſaued from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promiſed to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he ſware to our father Abraham, *Gen.22.16.

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that wee being deliuered out of the handes of our enemies, might ſerue him without feare,

75 In holineſſe and righteouſneſſe before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou child ſhalt bee called the Prophet of the Higheſt: for thou ſhalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of ſaluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remiſſion of their ſinnes. ‖ *Or, for.*

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day ſpring from on high hath viſited vs, ‖ *Or, bowels of the mercy.* ‖ *Or, Sunne riſing, or branch. Zach.3.8. eſay 11.1. mal.4.2. numb.24.17.*

79 To giue light to them that ſit in darkeneſſe, and in the ſhadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, and was in the deſerts, till the day of his ſhewing vnto Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

1 *Auguſtus taxeth all the Romane Empire:* 9 *The natiuitie of Chriſt:* 8 *One Angel relateth it to the ſhepherds:* 13 *Many ſing praiſes to God for it.* 21 *Chriſt is circumciſed:* 22 *Mary purified:* 28 *Simeon and Anna prophecie of Chriſt,* 40 *who increaſeth in wiſedome,* 46 *queſtioneth in the Temple with the doctours,* 51 *and is obedient to his parents.*

AND it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that there went out a decree from Ceſar Auguſtus, that all the world ſhould be ‖ taxed. ‖Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was firſt made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to bee taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Joſeph alſo went vp from Galilee, out of the citie of Nazareth, into Judea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (becauſe he was of the houſe and linage of Dauid,) *Iohn 7.42.

5 To bee taxed with Mary his eſpouſed wife, being great with child.

6 And ſo it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accompliſhed that ſhe ſhould bee deliuered.

7 And ſhee brought foorth her firſt borne Sonne, and wrapped him in ſwadling clothes, and laid him in a manger, becauſe there was no roome for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the ſame country ſhepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night. ‖Or, the night watches,

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord ſhone round about them, and they were ſore afraid.

10 And the Angel ſaide vnto them, Feare not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which ſhalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day in the citie of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Chriſt the Lord.

12 And this ſhalbe a ſigne vnto you, ye ſhall find the babe wrapped in ſwadling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And ſuddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoſt praiſing God, and ſaying,

14 Glory to God in the higheſt, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to paſſe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the ſhepherds ſaid one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and ſee this thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſt, and found Marie and Joſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was tolde them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were tolde them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was tolde vnto them.

*Gen.17.12 21 * And when eyght dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the childe, his name was called * Jeſus, which was ſo named of the Angel, before hee was conceiued in the wombe. *Matt,1,21.

22 And when the dayes of her purification, according to the Lawe of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Jeruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe, ſhall bee called holy to the Lord) *Exod.13.2. num. 18.16.

24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to *that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons. *Leuit,12. 2,6.

25 And beholde, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that he ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the Spirit into the Temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jeſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeene thy ſaluation.

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael,

33 And Joſeph and his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſayde vnto Mary his mother, Beholde, this childe is ſet for the * fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhall bee ſpoken againſt, *Eſay 8.14. rom.9.32.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce through thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phannel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhee was of a great age, and had liued with an huſband ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And ſhee was a widow of about foureſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hieruſalem. ‖Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Lawe of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now is parents went to Hieruſalem * euery yeere, at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer. *Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes, as they returned, the childe Jeſus tarried behinde in Hieruſalem, and Joſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue beene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinſfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Jeruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three daies they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the midſt of the Doctors, both hearing them, and aſking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard him, were aſtoniſhed at his underſtanding and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid unto him, Son, why haſt thou thus dealt with us? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid unto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt be about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And they underſtood not the ſaying, which he ſpake unto them.

51 And he went downe with them, & came to Nazareth, and was ſubiect unto them: But his mother kept all theſe ſayings in her heart.

52 And Jeſus increaſed in wiſedome and ‖ ſtature, and in fauour with God and man.

† Or, age.

CHAP. III.

1 *The preaching and baptiſme of Iohn.* 15 *His teſtimony of Chriſt.* 20 *Herod impriſoneth Iohn.* 21 *Chriſt baptized, receiueth teſtimony from heauen.* 23 *The age and genealogie of Chriſt, from Ioſeph upward.*

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tyberius Ceſar, Pontius Pilate being gouernor of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lyſanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Prieſts, the word of God came unto John the ſonne of Zacharias in the wildernes.

3 * And he came into all the countrey, about Jordan, preaching the baptiſme of repentance, for the remiſſion of ſinnes,

*Matt. 3. 1.

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *The voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes ſtraight.

*Eſay 40. 3.

5 Euery valley ſhall bee filled, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe brought low, and the crooked ſhalbe made ſtraight, and the rough wayes ſhalbe made ſmooth.

6 And all fleſh ſhall ſee the ſaluation of God.

7 Then ſaid he to the multitude that came foorth to be baptized of him, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

* Matt. 3. 7.

8 Bring forth therefore fruits ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to ſay within your ſelues, Wee haue Abraham to our father: For I ſay unto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up children unto Abraham.

‖ Or, meete for

9 And now alſo is the axe laide unto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen down and caſt into the fire.

10 And the people aſked him, ſaying, What ſhall we doe then?

11 He anſwereth and ſaith unto them, *He that hath two coates, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewiſe.

*Iames 2, 15
1. iohn 3. 17

12 Then came alſo Publicanes to be baptized, and ſaid unto him, Maſter, what ſhall we doe?

13 And he ſaid unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the ſouldiers likewiſe demanded of him, ſaying, And what ſhall wee doe? And hee ſaid unto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuſe any falſely, and bee content with your ‖ wages.

‖ Or, put no man in feare.
‖ Or, allowance.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ muſed in their hearts of John, whether he were the Chriſt or not:

‖ Or, in ſuſpence.
‖ Or, reaſoned or debated.

16 John anſwered, ſaying unto them all, *I indeede baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whoſe ſhooes I am not worthy to unlooſe, he ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire:

*Matt. 3. 11.

17 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and hee will throughly purge his floore, and will gather the wheate into his garner, but the chaffe hee will burne with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 *But Herode the Tetrarch, being reprooued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

* Matt. 1[illegible]. 3.

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he ſhut up John in priſon.

21 Now when all the people were baptized *and it came to paſſe that Jeſus alſo being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

*Matt. 3. 13.

22 And the holy Ghoſt deſcended in a bodily ſhape lik a doue upon him, and a voice came from heauen, which ſaid, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleaſed.

23 And Jeſus himſelfe began to bee about thirtie yeeres of age, being (as was ſuppoſed) the ſonne Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Heli,

24 Which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui, which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Janna, which was the ſonne of Joſeph,

25 Which was the ſonne of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Amos, which was the ſonne of Naum, which was the ſonne of Eſli, which was the ſonne of Nagge,

26 Which was the ſonne of Maath, which was the ſonne of Matthathias, which was the ſonne of Semei, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Juda,

27 Which was the ſonne of Joanna, which was the ſonne of Rheſa, which was the ſonne of Zorobabel, which was the ſonne of Salathiel, which was the ſonne of Neri,

28 Which was the ſonne of Melchi, which was the ſonne of Addi, which was the ſonne of Coſam, which was the ſonne of Elmodam, which was the ſonne of Er,

29 Which was the ſonne of Joſe, which was the ſonne of Eliezer, which was the ſonne of Jorim, which was the ſonne of Matthat, which was the ſonne of Leui,

30 Which was the ſonne of Simeon, which was the ſonne of Juda, which was the ſonne of Joſeph, which was the ſonne of Jonan, which was the ſonne of Eliakim,

31 Which was the ſonne of Melea, which was the ſonne of Menam, which was the ſonne of Mattatha, which was the ſonne of Nathan, which was the ſonne of Dauid,

32 Which was the ſonne of Jeſſe, which was the ſonne of Obed, which was the ſon of Booz,

which was the ſonne of Salmon, which was the ſonne of Naaſſon,

33 Which was the ſon of Aminadab, which was the ſonne of Aram, which was the ſonne of Eſrom, which was the ſonne of Phares, which was the ſonne of Iuda,

34 Which was the ſonne of Iacob, which was the ſonne of Iſaac, which was the ſonne of Abraham, which was the ſonne of Thara, which was the ſonne of Nachor,

35 Which was the ſonne of Saruch, which was the ſonne of Ragau, which was the ſonne of Phalec, which was the ſonne of Heber, which the the ſonne of Sala,

36 Which was the ſonne of Cainan, which was the ſonne of Arphaxad, which was the ſonne of Sem, which was the ſonne of Noe, which was the ſonne of Lamech,

37 Which was the ſon of Mathuſala, which was the ſonne of Enoch, which was the ſonne of Iared, which was the ſonne of Maleleel, which was the ſonne of Cainan,

38 Which was the ſonne of Enos, which was the ſonne of Seth, which was the ſonne of Adam, which was the ſonne of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and faſting of Chriſt: 13 He ouercommeth the deuill. 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 Hee cureth one poſſeſſed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other ſicke perſons. 41 The deuils acknowledge Chriſt, and are reproued for it: 43 Hee preacheth through the cities.

* Matth.4.1. And * Ieſus being full of the holy Ghoſt, returned from Iordan, and was led by the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe,

2 Being forty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in thoſe daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, If thou bee the ſonne of God command this ſtone that it be made bread.

4 And Ieſus anſwered him, ſaying, It is written, that man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuill taking him vp into an hie mountaine, ſhewed vnto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill ſaid vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomſoeuer I will, I giue it.

|| Or, fall downe before me. 7 If thou therefore wilt || worſhip mee, all ſhall be thine.

8 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Get thee behind mee, Satan: for it is written, Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, & him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

9 And he brought him to Hieruſalem, and ſet him on a pinacle of the Temple, and ſaide vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

12 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, It is ſaid, Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a ſeaſon.

14 ¶ And Ieſus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galile, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to * Nazareth where hee had beene brought vp, and as his cuſtome was, he went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſtood vp for to read. * Mat.13.54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Eſaias, and when he had opened the booke, hee found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, becauſe he hath anointed me, to preach the Goſpel to the poore, he hath ſent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, and recouering of ſight to the blind, to ſet at libertie them that are bruiſed, * Eſay 61.1.

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he cloſed the booke, and hee gaue it againe to the miniſter, and ſate downe; and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were faſtened on him.

21 And he began to ſay vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witneſſe, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they ſaid, Is not this Iosephs ſonne?

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee will ſurely ſay vnto me this prouerbe, Phyſician, heale thy ſelfe: Whatſoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy countrey.

24 And he ſaid, Verely I ſay vnto you, No * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey. *Mat.13.57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Iſrael in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was ſhut vp three yeeres, and ſixe moneths, when great famine was throughout all the land. * 1.King.17.9

26 But vnto none of them was Elias ſent, ſaue vnto Sarepta a city of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Iſrael in the time of Eliſeus the Prophet, and none of them was cleanſed, ſauing Naaman the Syrian. * 2.King.5.14

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard theſe things, were filled with wrath,

29 And roſe vp, and thruſt him out of the citie, and led him vnto the || brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might caſt him downe headlong. || Or, edge.

30 But he paſſing through the midſt of them, went his way,

31 And came downe to Capernaum a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: * for his word was with power. * Mat.7.29.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man, which had a ſpirit of an vncleane deuill, and cried out with a loud voyce, * Mark.1.23.

34 Saying, || Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy one of God. || Or, away.

35 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Holde thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwne him in the midſt, hee came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and ſpake among themſelues, ſaying, What a word is this? for with authoritie & power he commandeth the vncleane ſpirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

*Matt.8.14.

38 ¶ *And hee aroſe out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons houſe: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they beſought him for her.

39 And he ſtood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was ſetting, al they that had any ſicke with diuers diſeaſes, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

*Marke 1.34.

‖ *Or, to ſay that they knew him to be Chriſt.*

41 *And deuils alſo came out of many, crying out, and ſaying, Thou art Chriſt the Son of God. And he rebuking them, ſuffered them not ‖ to ſpeake: for they knew that hee was Chriſt.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a deſert place, and the people ſought him, and came vnto him, and ſtayed him, that he ſhould not depart from them.

43 And hee ſaid vnto them, I muſt preach the Kingdome of God to other cities alſo: for therefore am I ſent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Chriſt teacheth the people out of Peters ſhip:* 4 *In a miraculous taking of fiſhes, ſheweth how he wil make him and his partners fiſhers of men:* 12 *cleanſeth the Leper:* 16 *prayeth in the wilderneſſe:* 18 *healeth one ſicke of the palſie:* 27 *calleth Matthew the Publicane:* 29 *eateth with ſinners, as being the Phiſitian of ſoules:* 34 *foretelleth the faſtings and afflictions of the Apoſtles after his Aſcenſion:* 36 *and likeneth faint hearted and weake diſciples to old bottels and worne garments.*

*Matth.4.18.

AND* it came to paſſe, that as the people preaſſed vpon him to heare the word of God, he ſtood by the lake of Geneſareth,

2 And ſaw two ſhips ſtanding by the lake: but the fiſhermen were gone out of them, and were waſhing their nets.

3 And hee entred into one of the ſhips, which was Simons, and prayed him that hee would thruſt out a little from the land: and he ſate downe, and taught the people out of the ſhip.

4 Now when hee had left ſpeaking, he ſaid vnto Simon, Lanch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Maſter, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, he fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo alſo was Iames and Iohn, the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from henceforth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhips to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Matth.8.2.

12 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, when he was in a certaine City, behold, a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees and doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was preſent to heale them.

*Matth.9.2.

18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when he ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſinnes are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee? or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſins, (he ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly he roſe vp before them, and tooke vp that whereon he lay, and departed to his owne houſe, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with feare, saying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Matth.9.9.

27 ¶ *And after theſe things he went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receit of Cuſtome: and he ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left al, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But their Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his Diſciples, ſaying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Jeſus anſwering, ſaide vnto them, They that are whole need not a phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

* Mat.9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *Why doe the diſciples of John faſt often, and make praiers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the daies will come, when the bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And he ſpake alſo a parable vnto them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwiſe, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottles: els the new wine wil burſt the bottels, and be ſpilled, and the bottels ſhall periſh.

38 But new wine muſt be put into new bottels, and both are preſerued.

39 No man alſo hauing drunke olde wine, ſtraightway deſireth new; for he ſaith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt reproueth the Phariſees blindnes about the obſeruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reaſon, & miracle: 13 Chuſeth twelue Apoſtles: 17 Healeth the diſeaſed: 20 Preacheth to his diſciples before the people of bleſſings and curſes: 27 How wee muſt loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good works to the hearing of the word: leſt in the euill day of temptation, we fal like an houſe built vpō the face of the earth, without any foundation.

* Mark.12.1. AND * it came to paſſe on the ſecond Sabbath after the firſt, that hee went through the corne fieldes: and his diſciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Phariſees ſaid vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Jeſus anſwering them, ſayd, Haue yee not read ſo much as this, what Dauid did, when himſelf was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How hee went into the houſe of God, and did take and eat the ſhewbread, and gaue alſo to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the Prieſts alone?

5 And he ſaid vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord alſo of the Sabbath.

* Mat.12.9. 6 * And it came to paſſe alſo on another Sabbath, that he entered into the Synagogue, and taught: and there was a man whoſe right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Phariſees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day; that they might find an accuſation againſt him.

8 But hee knew their thoughts, and ſaid to the man which had the withered hand, Riſe vp, and ſtand foorth in the mids. And he aroſe, and ſtood forth.

9 Then ſaid Jeſus vnto them, I will aſke you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to ſaue life, or to deſtroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he ſaid vnto the man, Stretch foorth thy hand. And hee did ſo: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madneſſe, and communed one with another what they might doe to Jeſus.

12 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, hee called vnto him his diſciples: *and of them he choſe twelue; * Mat.10.1.
whome alſo he named Apoſtles;

14 Simon (whom he alſo named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the ſon of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Judas * the brother of James, and * Iude 1.
Judas Iſcariot, which alſo was the traitour.

17 ¶ And hee came downe with them, and ſtood in the plaine, and the company of his diſciples, and a great multitude of people out of al Judea and Hieruſalem, and from the ſea coaſt of Tyre and Sidon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diſeaſes,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane ſpirits, and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude ſought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And hee lifted vp his eyes on his diſciples, and ſaid, *Bleſſed be ye poore: for yours is * Mat.5.3.
the kingdome of God.

21 Bleſſed are yee that hunger now: for yee ſhalbe filled. Bleſſed are ye that weepe now, for ye ſhall laugh.

22 Bleſſed are yee when men ſhall hate you, and when they ſhall ſeparate you from their company, and ſhall reproach you, and caſt out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans ſake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like manner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 *But woe vnto you that are rich: for yee * Amos 6.1.
haue receiued your conſolation.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee ſhall * Eſay 65.13.
hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for yee ſhall mourne and weepe.

26 Woe vnto you when all men ſhall ſpeake well of you: for ſo did their fathers to the falſe prophets.

27 ¶ * But I ſay vnto you which heare, * Matt.5.44.
Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you,

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

29 *And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the * Matt.5.39.

* 1.Cor.6.7. one cheeke, offer alſo the other: * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that aſketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, aſke them not againe.

*Mat.7.12. tob.4.16. 31 * And as ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Mat.5.46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Matt.5.42. 34 * And if yee lend to them of whom yee hope to receiue, what thanke haue yee? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhall be the children of the higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euill.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father alſo is mercifull.

*Matth.7.1. 37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not bee iudged: condemne not, and yee ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhalbe giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that yee mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

*Matt.15.14. 39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, * Can the blinde leade the blinde? ſhall they not both fall into the ditch?

*Matt.13.24. ‖Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter. 40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect, ſhall bee as his maſter.

*Matth.7.3. 41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let mee pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Matth.7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not foorth corrupt fruite: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart his mouth ſpeaketh.

*Matth.7.21. 46 ¶ * And why call yee me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay?

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to me, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beat vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beat vehemently, and immediatly it fel, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion he held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how he is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes, vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended all his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Matth.8.5.

2 And a certaine Centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that he would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that hee was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when he was now not farre from the houſe, the Centurion ſent friendes to him, ſaying vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder mee ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, he marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaide vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that hee went into a citie called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold there was a dead man carried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhee was a widowe: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſawe her, he had compaſſion on her, and ſayd vnto her, Weepe not.

14 And hee came and touched the ‖ beere, (and they that bare him, ſtood ſtill.) And hee ſayd, Young man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe. ‖Or, coffin.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and beganne to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, That a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went foorth throughout all Iudea, and throughout all the region round about.

*Matt.11,2. 18 * And the Diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke wee for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blinde, hee gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue ſeene and heard, how that the blind ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is he whoſoeuer ſhall not bee offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man cloathed in ſoft rayment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went ye out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is hee of whom it is written, Beholde, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, among thoſe that are borne of women there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then he.

29 And all the people that heard him, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

||Or, fruſtrated. ||Or, within themſelues. 30 But the Phariſies and lawyers || reiected the counſell of God || againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

*Matt.11,16. 31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, * Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and yee haue not danced: wee haue mourned to you, and yee haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and yee ſay, Hee hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating and drinking, and yee ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

*Mark.14 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And he went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meate.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate at meate in the Phariſees houſe, brought an alabaſter boxe of oyntment,

38 And ſtood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to waſh his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kiſſed his feete, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Phariſee which had bidden him, ſaw it, hee ſpake within himſelfe, ſaying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowen who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for ſhe is a ſinner.

40 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Simon, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And he ſaith, Maſter, ſay on.

41 There was a certaine creditour, which had two debters: the one ought fiue hundred || pence, and the other fiftie. ||See Matt.1 28.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, hee frankly forgaue them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will loue him moſt?

43 Simon anſwered, and ſaid, I ſuppoſe that hee to whom he forgaue moſt. And he ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt rightly iudged.

44 And hee turned to the woman, and ſayd vnto Simon, Seeſt thou this woman? I entred into thine houſe, thou gaueſt mee no water for my feete: but ſhee hath waſhed my feete with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gaueſt mee no kiſſe: but this woman, ſince the time I came in, hath not ceaſed to kiſſe my feete.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didſt not anoynt: but this woman hath anoynted my feete with oyntment.

47 Wherefore, I ſay vnto thee, Her ſinnes which are many, are forgiuen, for ſhee loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the ſame loueth little.

48 And he ſaid vnto her, Thy ſinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that ſate at meate with him, began to ſay within themſelues, Who is this that forgiueth ſinnes alſo?

50 And he ſayd to the woman, Thy faith hath ſaued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women miniſter vnto Chriſt of their ſubſtance. 4 Chriſt after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apoſtles, propoundeth the parable of the ſower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 caſteth the legion of deuils out of the man into the herde of ſwine: 37 is reiected of the Gaderenes: 43 healeth yͤ woman of her bloody iſſue, 49 and raiſeth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to paſſe afterward, that hee went thorowout euery city & village preaching, & ſhewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue were with him.

2 And certaine women which had bene healed of euill ſpirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, * out of whom went ſeuen deuils, *Mark.16,9

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods ſteward, and Suſanna, and many others which

miniſtred vnto him of their ſubſtance.

*Mat.13,2.

4 ¶ *And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he ſpake by a parable:

5 A Sower went out to ſowe his ſeed: and as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the waies ſide, and it was troden downe, and the fowles of the ayre deuoured it.

6 And ſome fell vpon a rocke, and aſſoone as it was ſprung vp, it withered away, becauſe it lacked moiſture.

7 And ſome fell among thornes, and the thornes ſprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fel on good ground, and ſprang vp, and bare fruite an hundred fold. And when he ſaid theſe things, he cried, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, What might this parable be?

10 And he ſaid, Unto you it is giuen to know the myſteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that ſeeing they might not ſee, and hearing they might not vnderſtand.

*Mat.13,18.

11 *Now the parable is this: The ſeede is the word of God.

12 Thoſe by the way ſide, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the Word out of their hearts, leſt they ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the Word with ioy; and theſe haue no roote, which for awhile beleeue, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they, which when they haue heard, goe foorth, and are choked with cares and riches, and pleaſures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honeſt and good heart, hauing heard the Word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruite with patience.

*Mat.5,15.

16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a veſſel, or putteth it vnder a bed: but ſetteth it on a candleſticke, that they which enter in, may ſee the light:

*Mat.10,26.

17 *For nothing is ſecret, that ſhall not bee made manifeſt: neither any thing hid, that ſhal not be knowen, and come abroad.

*Mat.13,12.

‖Or, thinketh that hee hath.

18 Take heed therefore how yee heare: *for whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhal be giuen, and whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken, euen that which he ‖ ſeemeth to haue.

*Mat.12,46.

19 ¶ *Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preaſe.

20 And it was tolde him by certaine which ſaid, Thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſee thee.

21 And hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, My mother and my brethren are theſe which heare the word of God, and doe it.

*Mat.8,23.

22 ¶ *Now it came to paſſe on a certaine day, that hee went into a ſhip with his Diſciples: and hee ſayde vnto them, Let vs goe ouer vnto the other ſide of the lake, and they lanched foorth.

23 But as they ſayled, hee fell aſleepe, and there came downe a ſtorme of wind on the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in ieopardie.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Maſter, maſter, wee periſh. Then hee roſe, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceaſed, and there was a calme.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondred, ſaying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the winds and water, and they obey him.

*Mat,8,28.

26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarenes, which is ouer againſt Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the Citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any houſe, but in the tombes.

28 When he ſaw Ieſus, he cryed out, and fel downe before him, and with a loude voice ſayd, What haue I to do with thee, Ieſus thou Son of God moſt high? I beſeech thee torment mee not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane ſpirit to come out of the man: For oftentimes it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and hee brake the bandes, and was driuen of the deuill into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Ieſus asked him, ſaying, What is thy name? And he ſaid, Legion: becauſe many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they beſought him that he would not command them to goe out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many ſwine feeding on the mountaine: and they beſought him that he would ſuffer them to enter into them: and he ſuffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the ſwine: and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them ſaw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to ſee what was done, and came to Ieſus, and found the man out of whom the deuils were departed, ſitting at the feet of Ieſus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They alſo which ſawe it, told them by what meanes hee that was poſſeſſed of the deuils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, beſought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ſhip, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, beſought him that he might bee with him: but Ieſus ſent him away, ſaying,

39 Returne to thine owne houſe, and ſhew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And hee went his way, and publiſhed throughout the whole citie how great things Ieſus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

*Mat,9,18.

41 ¶ *And behold, there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and hee fell downe at Ieſus feete, and beſought him that he would come into his houſe:

42 For hee had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and ſhe lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, which had ſpent all her liuing vpon Phiſitions, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment : and immediatly her iſſue of blood ſtanched.

45 And Ieſus ſaid, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, ſaid, Maſter, the multitude throng thee, and preaſſe thee, and ſayeſt thou, Who touched mee?

46 And Ieſus ſaid, Some body hath touched me; for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman ſaw that ſhe was not hid, ſhe came trembling, and falling downe before him, ſhe declared vnto him before all the people, for what cauſe ſhe had touched him, and how ſhe was healed immediatly.

48 And hee ſaid vnto her, Daughter bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace)

49 ¶ While he yet ſpake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues houſe, ſaying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Maſter.

50 But when Ieſus heard it, hee anſwered him, ſaying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and ſhee ſhalbe made whole.

51 And when he came into the houſe, he ſuffered no man to goe in, ſaue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept and bewailed her : but hee ſaid, Weepe not, ſhe is not dead, but ſleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to ſcorne, knowing that ſhe was dead.

54 And hee put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, ſaying, Mayd, ariſe.

55 And her ſpirit came againe, and ſhe aroſe ſtraightway : and hee commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were aſtoniſhed: but he charged them that they ſhould tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Chriſt ſendeth his Apoſtles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod deſireth to ſee Chriſt. 17 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand: 18 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his Paſsion: 23 propoſeth to all, the paterne of his patience. 28 The Transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunaticks: 43 Againe forewarneth his diſciples of his Paſsion: 46 commendeth humilitie: 51 biddeth them to ſhew mildneſſe vnto all, without deſire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

*Math. 10.1. THen * hee called his twelue diſciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diſeaſes.

2 And he ſent them to preach the Kingdome of God, and to heale the ſicke.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither ſtaues, nor ſcrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coates a piece.

4 And whatſoeuer houſe ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whoſoeuer will not receiue you, when yee goe out of that city, ſhake off the very duſt from your feet, for a teſtimony againſt them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Goſpel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ *Now Herode the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, becauſe that it was ſaid of ſome, that Iohn was riſen from the dead: *Mat. 14. 1.

8 And of ſome, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was riſen againe.

9 And Herode ſaid. Iohn haue I beheaded, but who is this of whom I heare ſuch things? And he deſired to ſee him.

10 ¶ And the Apoſtles when they were returned, told him all that they had done. *And hee tooke them, and went aſide priuatly into a deſert place, belonging to the city called Bethſaida. *Mat. 14. 13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and ſpake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 *And when the day beganne to weare away, then came the twelue, and ſaid vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and country round about, and lodge and get victuals: for wee are here in a deſert place. *Mat. 14. 15.

13 But hee ſayd vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſayd, Wee haue no more but fiue loaues and two fiſhes, except we ſhould go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thouſand men. And he ſaid to his Diſciples, Make them ſit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did ſo, and made them all ſit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, he bleſſed them, and brake, and gaue to the Diſciples to ſet before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baſkets.

18 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, as hee was alone praying, his Diſciples were with him: and he aſked them, ſaying, Whom ſay the people that I am? *Mat. 16. 13.

19 They anſwering, ſaid, Iohn the Baptiſt: but ſome ſay, Elias: and others ſay, that one of the old Prophets is riſen againe.

20 And he ſaid vnto them, But whom ſay yee that I am? Peter anſwering, ſaid, The Chriſt of God.

21 And hee ſtraitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing,

22 Saying,* The Sonne of man muſt ſuffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Prieſts, and Scribes, and be ſlaine, and be raiſed the third day. *Mat. 17. 22.

23 ¶ * And he ſaid to them all, If any man will come after mee, let him deny himſelfe, and take vp his croſſe daily, and follow me. *Mat. 10. 38.

24 For whoſoeuer will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: but whoſoeuer will loſe his life for my ſake, the ſame ſhall ſaue it.

25 *For

*Mat.16.26. marke 8.36. 25 *For what is a man aduantaged, if hee gaine the whole world, and loſe himſelfe, or bee caſt away?

*Mat.10.33. 26 *For whoſoeuer ſhall be aſhamed of me, and of my words, of him ſhall the Sonne of man bee aſhamed, when hee ſhall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat.16.28. 27 *But I tell you of a trueth, there bee ſome ſtanding heere, which ſhall not taſte of death, till they ſee the kingdome of God.

*Mat.17.1. ||Or, things. 28 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, about an eight dayes after theſe || ſayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray.

29 And as he prayed the faſhion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and gliſtering.

30 And behold, their talked with him two men, which were Moſes and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and ſpake of his deceaſe, which he ſhould accompliſh at Hieruſalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with ſleepe: and when they were awake, they ſaw his glorie, and the two men that ſtood with him.

33 And it came to paſſe, as they departed from him, Peter ſaid vnto Ieſus, Maſter, it is good for vs to bee here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moſes, and one for Elias: not knowing what hee ſaid.

34 While he thus ſpake, there came a cloud, and ouerſhadowed them, and they feared as they entred into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was paſt, Ieſus was found alone, and they kept it cloſe, and tolde no man in thoſe dayes any of thoſe things which they had ſeene.

*Mat.17.14. 37 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him,

38 And behold, a man of the company cryed out, ſaying, Maſter, I beſeech thee looke vpon my ſonne, for he is mine onely childe:

39 And loe, a ſpirit taketh him, and hee ſuddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him that he fometh againe, and bruiſing him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I beſought thy diſciples to caſt him out, and they could not.

41 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, O faithleſſe, and peruerſe generation, how long ſhall I bee with you, and ſuffer you? bring thy ſonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuil threw him downe, and tare him: and Ieſus rebuked the vncleane ſpirit, and healed the child, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mightie power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Ieſus did, he ſayd vnto his diſciples,

*Matt.17.22. 44 *Let theſe ſayings ſinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man ſhall be deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderſtood not this ſaying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that ſaying.

46 ¶ *Then there aroſe a reaſoning among them, which of them ſhould be greateſt. *Mat.18.1. mar.9.34.

47 And Ieſus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and ſet him by him,

48 And ſayd vnto them, whoſoeuer ſhal receiue this child in my Name, receiueth mee: and whoſoeuer ſhall receiue me, receiueth him that ſent me: For he that is leaſt among you all, the ſame ſhalbe great.

49 ¶ *And Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, Maſter, wee ſaw one caſting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, becauſe he followeth not with vs. *Marke.9.38.

50 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, forbid him not; for he that is not againſt vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the time was come that hee ſhould bee receiued vp, hee ſtedfaſtly ſet his face to goe to Ieruſalem.

52 And ſent meſſengers before his face, and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, becauſe his face was as though he would go to Ieruſalem.

54 And when his diſciples, Iames and Iohn ſaw this, they ſayd, Lord, wilt thou that wee command fire to come downe from heauen, and conſume them, euen as *Elias did? *2.King.1.10.

55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and ſaid, Ye know not what maner ſpirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to deſtroy mens liues, but to ſaue them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ *And it came to paſſe that as they went in the way, a certaine man ſaid vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt. *Mat 8.19.

58 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the ayre haue neſts, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 *And he ſaid vnto another, Follow me: But hee ſaid, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe and bury my father. *Mat.8.21.

60 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another alſo ſaid, Lord, I will follow thee: but let mee firſt goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my houſe.

62 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plough, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out at once ſeuenty diſciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 admoniſheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 thanketh his Father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy eſtate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercy: 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her ſiſter.

AFter *theſe things, the Lord appointed other ſeuenty alſo, and ſent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place, whither he himſelfe would come. *Mat.10.1.

2 Therefore ſaid he vnto them, *The harueſt truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray yee therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that hee would ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt. *Mat.9.37.

3 Goe your wayes: *Behold, I ſend you foorth as lambes among wolues. *Mat.10.16.

4 Cary neither purſe nor ſcrip, nor ſhooes, and ſalute no man by the way.

*Matth.10. 11.

5 *And into whatſoeuer houſe ye enter, firſt ſay, Peace be to this houſe.

6 And if the ſonne of Peace be there, your peace ſhall reſt vpon it: if not, it ſhall turne to you againe.

7 And in the ſame houſe remaine, eating and drinking ſuch things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from houſe to houſe.

8 And into whatſoeuer citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate ſuch things as are ſet before you:

9 And heale the ſicke that are therein, and ſay vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatſoeuer city ye enter, and they receiue you not, go your wayes out into the ſtreetes of the ſame, and ſay,

11 Euen the very duſt of your city which cleaueth on vs, we do wipe off againſt you: notwithſtanding, be ye ſure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I ſay vnto you, That it ſhall bee more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that city.

*Matth.11. 21.

13 *Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mighty workes had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue beene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, ſitting in ſackecloth and aſhes.

14 But it ſhall be more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauen, ſhalt be thruſt downe to hell.

*Matth.10. 40.

16 *Hee that heareth you, heareth me: and he that deſpiſeth you, deſpiſeth me: and he that deſpiſeth me, deſpiſeth him that ſent me.

17 ¶ And the ſeuenty returned againe with ioy, ſaying, Lord, euen the deuils are ſubiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And hee ſaid vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on ſerpents and ſcorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemy: and nothing ſhall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithſtanding in this reioyce not, that the ſpirits are ſubiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, becauſe your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, that thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reuealed them vnto babes: euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

|| *Many ancient copies adde theſe words, And turning to his diſciples he ſaid.*

22 || All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne wil reueale him.

*Mat.13.16.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his diſciples, and ſaid priuately, *Bleſſed are the eyes which ſee the things that ye ſee.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

*Matth.22. 35.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer ſtood vp, and tempted him, ſaying, *Maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life? He ſaid vnto him,

26 What is written in the Law? how readeſt thou?

27 And he anſwering, ſaid, Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy ſtrength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

28 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thou haſt anſwered right: this doe, and thou ſhalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iuſtifie himſelfe, ſaid vnto Ieſus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd, A certaine man went downe from Hieruſalem to Iericho, and fell among theeues, which ſtripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Prieſt that way, and when he ſaw him, he paſſed by on the other ſide.

32 And likewiſe a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and paſſed by on the other ſide.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as hee iourneyed, came where he was; and when hee ſaw him, he had compaſſion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and ſet him on his own beaſt, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

|| *See Matth.* 20.2.

35 And on the morrow when hee departed, he tooke out two || pence and gaue them to the hoſt, and ſaid vnto him, Take care of him, and whatſoeuer thou ſpendeſt more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

36 Which now of theſe three, thinkeſt thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And hee ſaid, Hee that ſhewed mercie on him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewiſe.

38 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, as they went, that hee entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her houſe.

39 And ſhe had a ſiſter called Mary, which alſo ſate at Ieſus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much ſeruing, and came to him, and ſaid, Lord, doeſt thou not care that my ſiſter hath left mee to ſerue alone? Bid her therfore that ſhe helpe me.

41 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull and troubled about many things:

42 But on thing is needful, and Mary hath choſen that good part, which ſhall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt teacheth to pray, and that inſtantly. 11 aſſuring that God ſo will giue vs good things. 14 He caſting out a dumbe deuill, rebuketh the blaſphemous Phariſees: 28 and ſheweth who are bleſſed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward ſhew of holineſſe in the Phariſees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to paſſe, that as he was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceaſed, one of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn alſo taught his diſciples.

*Matth. 6.9.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, When yee pray, ſay,*Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, ſo in earth.

||Or, for the day.

3 Giue vs || day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgiue vs our ſinnes: for wee alſo forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he ſaide vnto them, Which of you ſhall haue a friend, and ſhall goe vnto him at midnight, and ſay vnto him, Friend, lend mee three loaues.

||Or, out of his way.

6 For a friend of mine || in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to ſet before him.

7 And hee from within ſhall anſwere and ſay, Trouble me not, the doore is now ſhut, and my children are with mee in bed: I cannot riſe and giue thee.

8 I ſay vnto you, though hee will not riſe, and giue him, becauſe he is his friend: yet becauſe of his importunitie, he will riſe and giue him as many as he needeth.

*Matth.7.7.

9 *And I ſay vnto you, Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

10 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

*Matth.7.9.

11 *If a ſonne ſhall aſke bread of any of you that is a father, will he giue him a ſtone? Or if hee aſke a fiſh, will hee for a fiſh giue him a ſerpent?

12 Or if he ſhall aſke an egge, will hee offer him a ſcorpion?

13 If ye then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more ſhall your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aſke him?

14 ¶ And hee was caſting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to paſſe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe ſpake: and the people wondered.

*Matth. 9. 34. and 12. 24.

15 But ſome of them ſaid, *Hee caſteth out deuils through Beelzebub the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, ſought of him a ſigne from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, ſaide vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and a houſe diuided againſt a houſe, falleth.

18 If Satan alſo bee diuided againſt himſelfe, how ſhall his kingdome ſtand? Becauſe yee ſay that I caſt out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your ſonnes caſt them out? therefore ſhall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God caſt out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a ſtrong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a ſtronger then hee ſhall come vpon him, and ouercome him, hee taketh from him all his armour wherein he truſted, and diuideth his ſpoiles.

23 Hee that is not with me, is againſt me, and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth.

*Matth. 12. 43.

24 *When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places ſeeking reſt: and finding none, he ſaith, I will returne vnto my houſe whence I came out.

25 And when hee commeth, hee findeth it ſwept and garniſhed.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he ſpake theſe things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou haſt ſucked.

28 But he ſaid, Yea, rather bleſſed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Matth. 12. 38.

29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, hee began to ſay, This is an euill generation, they ſeeke a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne bee giuen it, but the ſigne of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a ſigne vnto the Niniuites, ſo ſhall alſo the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for ſhe came from the vtmoſt parts of the earth, to heare the wiſedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue ſhall riſe vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matth. 5. 15.

|| See Matth. 5. 15.

33 *No man when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a ſecret place, neither vnder a || buſhel, but on a candleſticke, that they which come in may ſee the light.

*Matth. 6. 22.

34 *The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is ſingle, thy whole body alſo is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body alſo is full of darkeneſſe.

35 Take heed therfore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkeneſſe.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole ſhall bee full of light, as when the bright ſhining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as hee ſpake, a certaine Phariſe beſought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and ſate downe to meate.

38 And when the Phariſe ſaw it, he marueiled that he had not firſt waſhed before dinner.

*Matth. 23. 25.

39 *And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Now doe ye Phariſes make cleane the outſide of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickedneſſe.

40 Ye fooles, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within alſo?

||Or, as you are able.

41 But rather giue almes of ſuch things ||as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Phariſes: for ye tythe Mint and Rue, and all maner of herbes, and paſſe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: theſe ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matth. 23, 6. 43 *Woe vnto you Phariſees: for yee loue the vppermoſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for yee are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reproacheſt vs alſo.

*Matt. 23. 4. 46 *And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo ye lawyers: for yee lade men with burdens grieuous to bee borne, and yee your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Mat. 23. 29. 47 *Woe vnto you: for yee build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deedes of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſdome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and ſome of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen. 4, 8. 51 *From the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Uerely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Mat. 23. 13 52 *Woe vnto you Lawyers: for yee haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were entring in, ye || hindered.

||Or, forbade.

53 And as hee ſaid theſe things vnto them, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge him vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Chriſt preacheth to his Diſciples to auoide hypocriſie, and fearefulneſſe in publiſhing his doctrine. 13 Warneth the people to beware of couetouſneſſe, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.*

*Matt. 16, 6. IN *the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his Diſciples firſt of all, Beware yee of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Mat. 10, 26 2 *For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not bee reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhall be heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets ſhall be proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

*Mat. 10. 28. 4 *And I ſay vnto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kil the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe:

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after hee hath killed, hath power to caſt into hel, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two || farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

|| See Matth. 10, 29.

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

8 *Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe me before men, him ſhall the Sonne of man alſo confeſſe before the Angels of God. *Matth. 10, 32, 2, tim, 2. 12.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhall be denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhalbe forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

11 *And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing yee ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay: *Matth. 10, 19.

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought to ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaide vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And hee ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruits?

18 And he ſaid, This wil I doe, I wil pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there wil I beſtow all my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods layd vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merrie.

20 But God ſaide vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy ſoule ſhall be required of thee: then whoſe ſhall thoſe things bee which thou haſt prouided? †Gr. doe they require thy ſoule.

21 So is he that layeth vp treaſure for himſelfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he ſaid vnto his diſciples, Therefore I ſay vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye ſhall eate, neither for the body what ye ſhall put on. *Matth. 6, 25.

23 The life is more then meate, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Conſider the rauens, for they neither ſow nor reape, which neither haue ſtorehouſe nor barne, and God feedeth them: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his ſtature one cubite?

26 If yee then be not able to doe that thing which is leaſt, why take yee thought for the reſt?

27 Conſider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they ſpinne not: and yet I ſay vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

28 If then God ſo clothe the graſſe, which

is to day in the field, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

29 And ſeeke not yee what yee ſhall eate, or what ye ſhall drinke, || neither bee ye of doubtfull minde:

|| Or, liue not in carefull ſuſpence.

30 For all theſe things doe the nations of the world ſeeke after: and your Father knoweth that ye haue need of theſe things.

31 ¶ But rather ſeeke yee the kingdome of God, and all theſe things ſhall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not little flocke, for it is your Fathers good pleaſure to giue you the kingdome.

33 Sell that ye haue, and giue almes: *prouide your ſelues bagges which waxe not olde, a treaſure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither mothe corrupteth.

*Matt. 6. 20.

34 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

35 *Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

*1. Pet. 1. 13

36 And yee your ſelues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when he will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediately.

37 Bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants, whome the Lord when hee commeth, ſhall find watching: Verily, I ſay vnto you, That hee ſhall girde himſelfe, and make them to ſit downe to meat, and will come foorth and ſerue them.

38 And if he ſhall come in the ſecond watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them ſo, bleſſed are thoſe ſeruants.

39 *And this know, that if the good man of the houſe had knowen what houre the theefe would come, hee would haue watched, and not haue ſuffered his houſe to be broken thorow.

*Mat. 24. 43

40 Be ye therefore ready alſo: for the ſonne of man commeth at an houre when yee thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſpeakeſt thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to all?

42 And the Lord ſaid, Who then is that faithfull and wiſe Steward, whom his Lord ſhall make ruler ouer his houſhold, to giue them their portion of meat in due ſeaſon?

43 Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Lord when he commeth ſhall finde ſo doing.

44 Of a trueth, I ſay vnto you, that he wil make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that ſeruant ſay in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming: and ſhal begin to beat the men ſeruants, and maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that ſeruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not ware, and will || cut him in ſunder, and will appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

|| Or, cut him off.

47 And that ſeruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not himſelfe, neither did according to his will, ſhall be beaten with many ſtripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of ſtripes, ſhall be beaten with few ſtripes. For vnto whomſoeuer much is giuen, of him ſhall bee much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to ſend fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptiſme to be baptized with, and how am I || ſtraitned till it be accompliſhed?

|| Or, pained.

51 *Suppoſe ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuiſion.

*Mat. 10. 34

52 For from henceforth there ſhall be fiue in one houſe diuided, three againſt two, and two againſt three.

53 The father ſhall be diuided againſt the ſonne, and the ſonne againſt the father: the mother againſt the daughter, and the daughter againſt the mother: the mother in law againſt her daughter in law, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he ſaid alſo to the people, *When ye ſee a cloud riſe out of the Weſt, ſtraightway ye ſay, There commeth a ſhowre, and ſo it is.

*Matt. 16. 2.

55 And when ye ſee the South wind blow, ye ſay, There will be heate, and it commeth to paſſe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can diſcerne the face of the ſkie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not diſcerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your ſelues iudge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ *When thou goeſt with thine aduerſary to the Magiſtrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayeſt bee deliuered from him, leſt hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer caſt thee into priſon.

*Matth. 5. 25.

59 I tell thee, Thou ſhalt not depart thence, till thou haſt payed the very laſt || mite.

|| See Mar. 12. 42.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt preacheth repentance vpon the puniſhment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitleſſe figtree may not ſtand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 ſheweth the powerful working of the word in the hearts of his choſen, by the parable of the graine of muſtard ſeed, and of leuen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the ſtraite gate, 31 and reproueth Herode, and Hieruſalem.

There were preſent at that ſeaſon, ſome that told him of the Galileans, whoſe blood Pilate had mingled with their ſacrifices.

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Suppoſe ye that theſe Galileans were ſinners aboue all the Galileans, becauſe they ſuffered ſuch things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

4 Or thoſe eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and ſlew them, thinke yee that they were || ſinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hieruſalem?

|| Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, yee ſhall all likewiſe periſh.

6 ¶ He ſpake alſo this parable, A certaine man had a figge tree planted in his Vineyard, and hee came and ſought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then ſaid he vnto the dreſſer of his Vineyard, Behold, theſe three yeres I come ſeeking fruit on this figge-tree, and finde none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere alſo, till I ſhall digge about it, and doung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, Well: and if not then after that, thou ſhalt cut it downe.

10 And hee was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a ſpirit of infirmitie eighteene yeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wiſe lift vp her ſelfe.

12 And when Ieſus ſaw her, he called her to him, and ſaid vnto her, Woman thou art looſed from thy infirmitie.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly ſhe was made ſtraight, & glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue anſwered with indignation, becauſe that Ieſus had healed on the Sabbath day, and ſaid vnto the people, There are ſixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath looſe his oxe or his aſſe from the ſtall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe theſe eighteene yeres, be looſed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had ſaid theſe things, all his aduerſaries were aſhamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Matt.13.31.

18 ¶ *Then ſaid he, Unto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto ſhall I reſemble it?

19 It is like a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and caſt into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the aire lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe hee ſaid, Whereunto ſhall I liken the kingdome of God?

|| *See Mat.13.33.*

*Mat.9.35.

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three || meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

22 *And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hieruſalem.

23 Then ſaid one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be ſaued? And he ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.7.13.

24 ¶ *Striue to enter in at the ſtrait gate: for many, I ſay vnto you, will ſeeke to enter in, and ſhall not be able.

25 When once the maſter of the houſe is riſen vp, and hath ſhut to the doore, and yee begin to ſtand without, and to knocke at the doore, ſaying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and hee ſhall anſwere, and ſay vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then ſhall ye begin to ſay, Wee haue eaten and drunke in thy preſence, and thou haſt taught in our ſtreets.

*Math.7.23.

27 *But he ſhal ſay, I tel you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth, when ye ſhall ſee Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and your ſelues thruſt out.

29 And they ſhall come from the Eaſt, and from the Weſt, and from the North and from the South, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Matt.19.

30 *And beholde, there are laſt, which ſhall bee firſt; and there are firſt, which ſhalbe laſt.

31 ¶ The ſame day there came certaine of the Phariſees, ſaying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herod will kill thee.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I caſt out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I ſhall be perfected.

33 Neuertheleſſe, I muſt walke to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot bee that a Prophet periſh out of Hieruſalem.

*Matth.23.3

34 *O Hieruſalem, Hieruſalem, which killeſt the Prophets, and ſtoneſt them that are ſent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doeth gather her brood vnder her wings, and yee would not?

35 Behold, your houſe is left vnto you deſolate. And verely I ſay vnto you, yee ſhall not ſee mee, vntill the time come when yee ſhall ſay, Bleſſed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Chriſt healeth the dropſie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feaſt the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great ſupper, ſheweth how worldly minded men, who contemne the word of God, ſhalbe ſhut out of heauen. 25 Thoſe who will bee his Diſciples, to beare their croſſe, muſt make their accounts aforehand, leſt with ſhame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like ſalt that hath loſt his ſauour.

AND it came to paſſe, as hee went into the houſe of one of the chiefe Phariſes to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And beholde, there was a certaine man before him, which had the dropſie.

3 And Ieſus anſwering, ſpake vnto the Lawyers and Phariſes, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he tooke him, and healed him, and let him goe.

5 And anſwered them, ſaying, which of you ſhall haue an aſſe or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not ſtraightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not anſwere him againe to theſe things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to thoſe which were bidden, when hee marked how they choſe out the chiefe roumes, ſaying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, ſit not downe in the higheſt roume, leſt a more honourable man then thou bee bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come, and ſay to thee, Giue this man place: and thou begin with ſhame to take the loweſt roume.

*Pro.25.6

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and ſit downe in the loweſt roume, that when hee that bade thee commeth, hee may ſay vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then ſhalt thou haue worſhip in the preſence of them that ſit at meate with thee.

*Matth.23.12 11 *For whoſoeuer exalteth himſelfe, ſhall be abaſed; and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then ſaid hee alſo to him that bade him, When thou makeſt a dinner or a ſupper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinſemen, nor thy rich neighbours, leſt they alſo bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

*Tob.4.7. 13 But when thou makeſt a feaſt, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14 And thou ſhalt be bleſſed, for they cannot recompenſe thee: for thou ſhalt bee recompenſed at the reſurrection of the iuſt.

15 ¶ And when one of them that ſate at meate with him, heard theſe things, hee ſayd vnto him, *Bleſſed is he that ſhall eat bread in the kingdome of God. *Reuel.19.9.

*Mat.22.2. 16 *Then ſaid he vnto him, A certaine man made a great ſupper, and bade many:

17 And ſent his ſeruant at ſupper time, to ſay to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one conſent began to make excuſe: The firſt ſaid vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I muſt needes goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to prooue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 *So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Go out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, & bring in hither the poore, the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my houſe may be filled

24 For I ſay vnto you that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Mat.10.37. 26 *If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and his mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his own life alſo, he cannot be my Diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after me, cannot be my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what king going to make warre againſt another king, ſitteth not downe firſt and conſulteth whether hee bee able with tenne thouſand, to meet him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand.

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, hee cannot be my Diſciple.

34 ¶ *Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned? *Matt.5.13.

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſes and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 *What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he looſe one of them, doth not leaue the ninetie and nine in the wilderneſſe, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he finde it? *Matth.18.12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbours, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with me, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing ten || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhee loſe one piece, doth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe find it? *|| Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe-penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Mat.18.28.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And he diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mightie famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that country, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And he would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eat: and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And when hee came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread enough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe, and go to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to bee called

thy ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And he aroſe and came to his father. But when hee was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſayd vnto his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my ſon was dead, and is aliue againe; hee was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dauncing.

26 And he called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And hee ſayd vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe hee hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And he was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And hee anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt mee a kid, that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with me, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meet that wee ſhould make merrie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The parable of the vniuſt ſteward. 14 Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees. 19 The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.

And he ſayd alſo vnto his Diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And hee called him, and ſayd vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy ſtewardſhip: for thou mayeſt be no longer ſteward.

3 Then the Steward ſayd within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from me the Stewardſhip? I cannot dig, to beg I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debters vnto him, and ſayd vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And hee ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oyle. And he ſayd vnto him, Take thy bill, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

7 Then ſayd he to another, And how much oweſt thou? And hee ſayd, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheate. And he ſayd vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

8 And the Lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſneſſe, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not beene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who will commit to your truſt the true riches?

12 And if ye haue not beene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhal giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ *No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

16 *The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was layd at his gate full of ſores:

21 And deſiring to bee fed with the crums that fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was caried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes beeing in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And hee cryed, and ſayd, Father Abraham, haue mercie on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that hee may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſaid, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiuedſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about foureteene buſhels and a pottle.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

‖ *Or, riches.*

*Matth. 6. 24.

*Matt. 11. 12.

*Matt. 5. 18.

*Matt. 5. 32.

27 Then he ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How wee are bound to God, and not hee to vs. 11 Hee healeth ten leapers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the ſonne of man.

*Matt.18.7. Then ſaid hee vnto the Diſciples, *It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but woe vnto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that hee ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

*Matt.18,21. 3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him.

4 And if hee treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, and ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſayd vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

*Matt.17.20. 6 *And the Lord ſayd, If yee had faith, as a graine of muſtard ſeed, yee might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Be thou plucked vp by the root and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you.

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when he is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meat?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue mee, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doeth he thanke that ſeruant, becauſe hee did the things which were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commaunded you, ſay, Wee are vnprofitable ſeruants: Wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed through the midſt of Samaria, and Galilee.

12 And as he entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus, Maſter, haue mercy on vs.

*Leuit.14.2. 14 *And when hee ſaw them, hee ſayd vnto them, Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. And it came to paſſe, that as they went, they were cleanſed.

15 And one of them when hee ſaw that hee was healed, turned backe, and with a lowde voyce glorified God.

16 And fell downe on his face at his feete, giuing him thankes: and hee was a Samaritane.

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid, Were there not ten cleanſed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, ſaue this ſtranger.

19 And hee ſayd vnto him, Ariſe, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when hee was demaunded of the Phariſees, when the kingdome of God ſhould come, hee anſwered them, and ſaid, The kingdome of God commeth not with || obſeruation. *||Or, with outward ſhew.*

21 Neither ſhall they ſay, Loe heere, or loe there: for beholde, the kingdome of God is || within you. *||Or, among you.*

22 And he ſaid vnto the diſciples, The dayes will come, when yee ſhall deſire to ſee one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and yee ſhall not ſee it.

23 *And they ſhall ſay to you, See heere, or ſee there: Goe not after them, nor follow them. *Matt

24 For as the lightning that lightneth out of the one part vnder heauen, ſhineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: ſo ſhall alſo the Son of man be in his day.

25 But firſt muſt hee ſuffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

26 *And as it was in the dayes of Noe: ſo ſhall it bee alſo in the dayes of the Son of man. *Gen.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the arke: and the flood came, and deſtroyed them all.

28 *Likewiſe alſo as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they dranke, they bought, they ſold, they planted, they builded: *Gen.19.

29 But the ſame day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimſtone from heauen, and deſtroyed them all:

30 Euen thus ſhall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which ſhall be vpon the houſe top, and his ſtuffe in the houſe, let him not come downe to take it way: and hee that is in the fielde, let him likewiſe not returne backe.

32 *Remember Lots wife. *Gen.19.26.

33 *Whoſoeuer ſhall ſeeke to ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it, and whoſoeuer ſhall loſe his life, ſhall preſerue it. *Matt.16.25.

34 *I tell you, in that night there ſhall bee two men in one bed; the one ſhall be taken, the other ſhalbe left. *Math 24.40.

35 Two women ſhall be grinding together; the one ſhalbe taken and the other left.

36 ||Two men ſhall bee in the field; the one ſhalbe taken and the other left. *||This 36. verſe is wanting in moſt of the Greeke copies.*

37 And they anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, *Where, Lord? And hee ſaid vnto them, Whereſoeuer the body is, thither will the Eagles be gathered together. *Matt.24.28.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Phariſee and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Chriſt. 18 A ruler that would follow Chriſt, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his ſake. 31 He foreſheweth his death, 35 and reſtoreth a blind man to his ſight.

*1. Theſ. 5. 17.

AND hee ſpake a parable vnto them, to this end, that men ought *alwayes to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a City a Iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that City, and ſhe came vnto him, ſaying, Auenge me of mine aduerſary:

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he ſaid within himſelfe, Though I feare not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet becauſe this widow troubleth me, I wil auenge her, leſt by her continual comming, ſhe weary me.

6 And the Lord ſaid, Heare what the vniuſt Iudge ſaith.

7 And ſhal not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though hee beare long with them?

8 I tell you that hee will auenge them ſpeedily. Neuertheleſſe, when the Sonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth?

9 And hee ſpake this parable vnto certaine which truſted in themſelues ‖ that they were righteous, and deſpiſed other:

‖ Or, as being righteous.

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Phariſee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Phariſee ſtood and prayed thus with himſelfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniuſt, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I faſt twiſe in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I poſſeſſe.

13 And the Publicane ſtanding afarre off, would not lift vp ſo much as his eyes vnto heauen: but ſmote vpon his breaſt, ſaying, God be mercifull to me a ſinner.

*Matth. 23. 12.

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his houſe iuſtified rather then the other: *For euery one that exalteth himſelfe, ſhalbe abaſed: and he that humbleth himſelfe, ſhalbe exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him alſo infants, that he would touch them: but when his diſciples ſaw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Ieſus called them vnto him, and ſaid, Suffer little children to come vnto mee, and forbid them not: for of ſuch is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, ſhall in no wiſe enter therein.

18 And a certaine Ruler aſked him, ſaying, Good maſter, what ſhall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Matth. 19. 16.

19 *And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Why calleſt thou me good? None is good ſaue one, that is God.

20 Thou knoweſt the Commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not ſteale, Doe not beare falſe witnes, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he ſaid, All theſe haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Ieſus heard theſe things, he ſaid vnto him, Yet lackeſt thou one thing: Sel all that thou haſt, and diſtribute to the poore, and thou ſhalt haue treaſure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, hee was very ſorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Ieſus ſaw that he was very ſorrowfull, he ſaid, How hardly ſhall they that haue riches, enter into the Kingdome of God?

25 For it is eaſier for a camel to goe thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, ſaid, Who then can be ſaued?

27 And he ſaid, The things which are vnpoſſible with men, are poſſible with God.

*Matth. 19. 27.

28 *Then Peter ſaid, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And hee ſaid vnto them, Verely, I ſay vnto you, there is no man that hath left houſe, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the Kingdome of Gods ſake,

30 Who ſhall not receiue manifold more in this preſent time, and in the world to come life euerlaſting.

*Matth. 20. 17.

31 ¶ *Then he tooke vnto him the twelue, and ſaid vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hieruſalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the Sonne of man, ſhall be accompliſhed.

32 For hee ſhall be deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and ſhalbe mocked, and ſpitefully intreated, and ſpitted on.

33 And they ſhall ſcourge him, and put him to death, and the thirde day hee ſhall riſe againe.

34 And they vnderſtood none of theſe things: and this ſaying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were ſpoken.

*Matth. 20. 29.

35 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blinde man ſate by the way ſide, begging,

36 And hearing the multitude paſſe by, hee aſked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Ieſus of Nazareth paſſeth by.

38 And he cried, ſaying, Ieſus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

38 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he ſhould hold his peace: but he cried ſo much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercie on me.

40 And Ieſus ſtood and commanded him to bee brought vnto him: and when hee was come neere, he aſked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I ſhall doe vnto thee? And he ſaid, Lord, that I may receiue my ſight.

42 And Ieſus ſaide vnto him, Receiue thy ſight, thy faith hath ſaued thee.

43 And immediatly hee receiued his ſight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they ſaw it, gaue praiſe vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The tenne pieces of money. 28 Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and ſellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue deſtroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Ieſus entred, and paſſed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he ſought to ſee Ieſus who hee was,

and could not for the preaſe, becauſe he was little of ſtature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a ſycomore tree to ſee him, for hee was to paſſe that way.

5 And when Ieſus came to the place, hee looked vp and ſaw him, and ſaid vnto him, Zacheus, make haſt, and come downe, for to day I muſt abide at thy houſe.

6 And he made haſte, and came downe, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they ſaw it, they all murmured, ſaying, That he was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaide vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation, I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, forſomuch as hee alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Matth. 18. 11.

10 *For the Sonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the Kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

*Matth. 25. 14.

12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine Nobleman went into a farre countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a Kingdome, and to returne.

13 And he called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten || pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

|| *Mina here tranſlated a pound, is twelue ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds two ſhillings and ſixe pence.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to reigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe, that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then he commanded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt bene faithfull in a very little, haue thou authoritie ouer ten Cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue Cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept layd vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 And he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth wil I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I layed not downe, and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the bancke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſurie?

24 And hee ſaide vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

*Matth. 13. 12.

26 For I ſay vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath, ſhall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhalbe taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

*Matth. 21. 1.

29 *And it came to paſſe when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall find a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aſke you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhal ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as he had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the Colt, the owners thereof ſaid vnto them, Why looſe yee the Colt?

34 And they ſaid, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as he went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when hee was come nigh euen now at the deſcent of the mount of oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a lowd voice, for all the mightie workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the King that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace, the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the Citie and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadſt knowne, euen thou, at leaſt in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes ſhall come vpon thee, that thine enemies ſhall caſt a trench about thee, and compaſſe thee round, and keepe thee in on euery ſide,

44 And ſhall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they ſhal not leaue in thee one ſtone vpon another, becauſe thou kneweſt not the time of thy viſitation.

*Matth. 21. 12.

45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to caſt out them that ſolde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My Houſe is the houſe of prayer: but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And hee taught dayly in the Temple. But the chiefe Prieſtes and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people ſought to deſtroy him.

48 And could not find what they might doe: for all the people were || very attentiue to heare him.

|| *Or, hanged on him.*

CHAP. XX.

1 Chriſt auoucheth his authoritie by a queſtion of Iohns Baptiſme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Ceſar. 27 He conuinceth the Sadduces that denied the reſurrection: 41 How Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid. 45 Hee warneth his Diſciples to beware of the Scribes.

* Mat. 21. 23.

AND *it came to paſſe, that on one of thoſe dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Goſpel, the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Tell vs, by what authority doeſt thou theſe things? or who is he that gaue thee this authoritie?

3 And hee anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I will alſo aſke you one thing, and anſwere mee.

4 The baptiſme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reaſoned with themſelues, ſaying, If we ſhall ſay, From heauen, hee will ſay, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we ſay, Of men, all the people will ſtone vs: for they be perſwaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they anſwered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe theſe things.

9 Then beganne he to ſpeake to the people this parable; *A certaine man planted a Vineyard, and let it forth to huſbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time.

* Mat. 21. 33.

10 And at the ſeaſon, he ſent a ſeruant to the huſbandmen, that they ſhould giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the huſbandmen beat him, and ſent him away emptie.

11 And againe he ſent another ſeruant, and they beat him alſo, and entreated him ſhamefully, and ſent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee ſent the third, and they wounded him alſo, and caſt him out.

13 Then ſaid the Lord of the Vineyard, What ſhall I doe? I will ſend my beloued ſon: it may bee they will reuerence him when they ſee him.

14 But when the huſbandmen ſaw him, they reaſoned among themſelues, ſaying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they caſt him out of the Vineyard, and killed him. What therefore ſhall the lord of the Vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He ſhall come and deſtroy theſe huſbandmen, and ſhall giue the Vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they ſayd, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and ſayd, What is this then that is written, *The ſtone which the builders reiected, the ſame is become the head of the corner?

* Pſal. 118. 22

18 Whoſoeuer ſhall fall vpon that ſtone, ſhal bee broken: but on whomſoeuer it ſhall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Prieſts & the Scribes the ſame houre ſought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that he had ſpoken this parable againſt them.

20 And they watched him, and ſent foorth ſpies, which ſhould faine themſelues iuſt men, that they might take hold of his words, that ſo they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they aſked him, ſaying, *Maſter, we know that thou ſayeſt and teacheſt rightly, neither accepteſt thou the perſon of any, but teacheſt the way of God || truely.

* Mat. 22. 16.

|| *Or, of a trueth.*

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Ceſar, or no?

23 But he perceiued their craftineſſe, and ſaid vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew mee a || peny: whoſe image and ſuperſcription hath it? They anſwered, and ſaid, Ceſars.

† *See Mat.* 18. 28.

25 And hee ſaid vnto them, Render therefore vnto Ceſar the things which bee Ceſars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take holde of his wordes before the people, and they marueiled at his anſwere, and held their peace.

27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any reſurrection) and they aſked him,

* Mat. 22. 23.

28 Saying, Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and he die without children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore ſeuen brethren and the firſt tooke a wife, and dyed without children.

30 And the ſecond tooke her to wife, and he died childleſſe.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the ſeuen alſo. And they left no children, and died.

32 Laſt of all the woman died alſo.

33 Therefore in the reſurrection, whoſe wife of them is ſhe? for ſeuen had her to wife.

34 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, The children of this world, marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which ſhall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the reſurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are giuen in marriage!

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the reſurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raiſed, *euen Moſes ſhewed at the buſh, when hee calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob.

* Exod. 3. 6.

38 For hee is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing, for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes anſwering, ſayd, Maſter, thou haſt well ſaid.

40 And after that, they durſt not aſke him any queſtion at all.

41 And he ſaid vnto them, *How ſay they that Chriſt is Dauids ſonne?

* Mat. 22. 42.

42 And Dauid himſelfe ſaith in the booke of Pſalmes, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his ſonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he ſaid vnto his Deſciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which deſire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the higheſt ſeates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roomes at feaſtes: *Math,23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a ſhew make long prayers: the ſame ſhall receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt commendeth the poore widow. 5 Hee foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hieruſalem: 25 The ſigns alſo which ſhall be before the laſt day. 34 Hee exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND hee looked vp, * and ſaw the rich men caſting their giftes into the treaſury. *Matth,12,41

2 And hee ſaw alſo a certaine poore widow caſting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Marke 12.42.*

3 And hee ſayd, Of a truth, I ſay vnto you, that this poore widow hath caſt in more then they all.

4 For all theſe haue of their abundance caſt in vnto the offerings of God, but ſhee of her penury hath caſt in all the liuing that ſhe had.

5 ¶ * And as ſome ſpake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly ſtones, and giftes, he ſayd, * Matth.24.1.

6 As for theſe things which ye behold, the dayes will come in the which there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, ſaying, Maſter, but when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſigne will there bee, when theſe things ſhall come to paſſe?

8 And hee ſaid, Take heede that ye be not deceiued: for many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying I am Chriſt, & the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye ſhall heare of warres, and commotions, bee not terrified: for theſe things muſt firſt come to paſſe, but the end is not by and by.

10 * Then ſayd he vnto them, Nation ſhall riſe againſt Nation, and Kingdome againſt Kingdome. * Math,24.7.

11 And great earthquakes ſhall be in diuers places, and famines, and peſtilences; and fearefull ſights and great ſignes ſhall there be from heauen.

12 But before all theſe, they ſhall lay their hands on you, and perſecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into priſons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names ſake.

13 And it ſhall turne to you for a teſtimonie.

14 * Settel it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye ſhall anſwere. *Mat.10.19.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wiſedome, which all your aduerſaries ſhall not bee able to gaineſay, nor reſiſt,

16 And ye ſhall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinſefolkes and friendes, and ſome of you ſhall they cauſe to bee put to death.

17 And yee ſhall bee hated of all men for my Names ſake.

18 * But there ſhall not a haire of your head periſh. *Mat.10.30.

19 In your patience poſſeſſe ye your ſoules.

20 * And when ye ſhall ſee Hieruſalem compaſſed with armies, then know that the deſolation thereof is nigh. *Mat.24.15.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midſt of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therinto.

22 For theſe be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes, for there ſhall bee great diſtreſſe in the land, and wrath vpon this people.

24 And they ſhall fall by the edge of the ſword, and ſhall bee led away captiue into all nations, and Hieruſalem ſhall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ *And there ſhall be ſignes in the Sun, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and vpon the earth diſtreſſe of nations, with perplexitie, the ſea and the waues roaring, *Matth,24.29

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after thoſe things which are comming on the earth; for the powers of heauen ſhall be ſhaken.

27 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when theſe things begin to come to paſſe, then looke vp and lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he ſpake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now ſhoot foorth, ye ſee and know of your owne ſelues, that ſummer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewiſe yee, when ye ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily, I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away, but my word ſhall not paſſe away.

34 ¶ And take heede to your ſelues, leaſt at any time your hearts be ouercharged with ſurfetting, and drunkennes, and cares of this life, and ſo that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a ſnare ſhal it come vpon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch yee therefore, and pray alwayes that yee may be accompted worthy to eſcape all theſe things that ſhall come to paſſe, and to ſtand before the ſonne of man.

37 And in the day time hee was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conſpire againſt Chriſt. 3 Satan prepareth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apoſtles prepare the paſſeouer. 19 Chriſt inſtituteth his holy Supper, 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 dehorteth the reſt of his Apoſtles from ambition, 32 aſſureth Peter his faith.

faith ſhould not faile: 34 And yet he ſhould deny him thriſe: 39 He prayeth in the mount, and ſweateth blood, 47 Is betrayed with a kiſſe: 50 He healeth Malchus eare: 54 Hee is thrice denied of Peter: 63 ſhamefully abuſed, 66 And confeſſeth himſelfe to bee the Sonne of God.

* Mat.26.2. NOw * the feaſt of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Paſſeouer.

2 And the chiefe Prieſtes and Scribes ſought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

* Mat.26.14. 3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas, ſurnamed Iſcariot, beeing of the number of the twelue.

4 And hee went his way, and communed with the chiefe Prieſts and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promiſed, and ſought opportunity to betray him vnto them ‖ in the abſence of the multitude.

‖ *Or, without tumult.* * Mat.26.17. 7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Paſſeouer muſt be killed.

8 And hee ſent Peter and Iohn, ſaying, Goe and prepare vs the Paſſeouer, that wee may eate.

9 And they ſaid vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he ſaid vnto them, Behold, when yee are entred into the citie there ſhall a man meete you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the houſe where he entreth in.

11 And yee ſhall ſay vnto the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith vnto thee, Where is the gheſt-chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

12 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had ſaide vnto them, and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

* Mat.26.20. 14 * And when the houre was come, he ſate downe, and the twelue Apoſtles with him.

‖ *Or, I haue heartily deſired.* 15 And he ſaid vnto them, ‖ With deſire I haue deſired to eat this Paſſeouer with you before I ſuffer.

16 For I ſay vnto you, I will not any more eate therof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he tooke the cup, and gaue thankes, and ſaid, Take this, and diuide it among your ſelues.

18 For I ſay vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the vine, vntil the kingdom of God ſhall come.

* Mat.26.26. 19 ¶ * And he tooke bread, and gaue thanks, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, ſaying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewiſe alſo the cup after ſupper, ſaying, This cup is the new Teſtament in my blood, which is ſhed for you.

* Mat.26.21. 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themſelues, which of them it was that ſhould doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was alſo a ſtrife among them, which of them ſhould bee accounted the greateſt.

25 * And hee ſaid vnto them, The kings of the Gentiles exerciſe Lordſhip ouer them, and they that exerciſe authoritie vpon them, are called benefactours. * Mat.20.

26 But ye ſhall not be ſo; but he that is greateſt among you, let him bee as the yonger, and he that is chiefe, as he that doeth ſerue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that ſitteth at meate, or hee that ſerueth? Is not hee that ſitteth at meate? But I am among you as hee that ſerueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdome, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and ſit on thrones iudging the twelue tribes of Iſrael. * Mat.19.

31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath deſired to haue you, that he may ſift you as wheat. * 1.Pet.5.

32 But I haue prayed for thee that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, ſtrengthen thy brethren.

33 And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, I am ready to goe with thee both into priſon, and to death.

34 * And he ſaid, I tell thee, Peter, the cocke ſhall not crow this day, before that thou ſhalt thriſe deny that thou knoweſt me. *Mat.26.3

35 * And hee ſaid vnto them, When I ſent you without purſe, and ſcrip, and ſhoes, lacked ye any thing? And they ſaid, Nothing. * Mat.10.

36 Then ſayd he vnto them, But now hee that hath a purſe, let him take it, and likewiſe his ſcrip: and hee that hath no ſword, let him ſell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I ſay vnto you, that this that is written, muſt yet bee accompliſhed in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the tranſgreſſours: for the things concerning mee haue an end. * Eſay 53.

38 And they ſaid, Lord, Behold, heere are two ſwordes. And hee ſayd vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And hee came out, and went, as hee was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his diſciples alſo followed him. *Mat.26.

40 * And when hee was at the place, he ſaid vnto them, Pray, that yee enter not into temptation. *Mat.26.4

41 And hee was withdrawen from them about a ſtones caſt, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father if thou bee willing, remoue this cup from me: neuertheleſſe, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, ſtrengthening him.

44 And beeing in an agonie, hee prayed more earneſtly, and his ſweate was as it were great droppes of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee roſe vp from prayer, and was come to his diſciples, hee found them ſleeping for ſorrow,

46 And ſayd vnto them, Why ſleepe ye? riſe, and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And

*Mat.26.47. 47 ¶ And while he yet ſpake, *behold a multitude, and hee that was called Iudas, one of the twelue went before them and drewe neere vnto Ieſus, to kiſſe him.

48 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Iudas, betrayeſt thou the Sonne of man with a kiſſe?

49 When they which were about him, ſaw what would follow, they ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſhall we ſmite with the ſword?

50 ¶ And one of them ſmote the ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto the chiefe Prieſts and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Bee ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and ſtaues?

53 When I was daily with you in the Temple, yee ſtretched foorth no hands againſt mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkeneſſe.

*Mat.26.57. 54 ¶ *Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Prieſts houſe, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Mat.26.69. 55 *And when they had kindled a fire in the midſt of the hall, and were ſet downe together, Peter ſate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maide beheld him as hee ſate by the fire, and earneſtly looked vpon him, and ſaid, This man was alſo with him.

57 And he denied him, ſaying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another ſaw him, and ſaid, Thou art alſo of them. And Peter ſaid, Man, I am not.

59 And about the ſpace of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, ſaying, Of a truth this fellow alſo was with him; for hee is a Galilean.

60 And Peter ſaid, Man, I know not what thou ſaieſt. And immediatly while he yet ſpake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had ſaid vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou ſhalt deny me thriſe.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Ieſus, mocked him, and ſmote him.

64 And when they had blind-folded him, they ſtroke him on the face, and aſked him, ſaying, Propheſie, who is it that ſmote thee?

65 And many other things blaſphemouſly ſpake they againſt him.

at.27.1. 66 ¶ *And aſſoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Prieſts and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counſell, ſaying,

67 Art thou the Chriſt? Tell vs. And hee ſaid vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue:

68 And if I alſo aſke you, you will not anſwere mee nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter ſhall the Sonne of man ſit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then ſaid they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee ſaid vnto them, *Yee ſay that I am. ar.14.62.

71 And they ſaid, What need wee any further witneſſe? For we our ſelues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Ieſus is accuſed before Pilate, and ſent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friendes. 18 Barabbas is deſired of the people, and is looſed by Pilate, and Ieſus is giuen to be crucified. 27 Hee telleth the women that lament him, the deſtruction of Ieruſalem: 34 Prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His buriall.

AND the whole multitude of them aroſe, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuſe him, ſaying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Ceſar, ſaying, that he himſelfe is Chriſt a king.

3 *And Pilate aſked him, ſaying, Art thou the king of the Iewes? And he anſwered him, and ſaid, Thou ſayeſt it. *Mat.27.11.

4 Then ſaid Pilate to the cheife Prieſtes, and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, ſaying, Hee ſtirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he aſked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And aſſoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herodes Iuriſdiction, hee ſent him to Herod, who himſelfe alſo was at Ieruſalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod ſaw Ieſus, hee was exceeding glad, for hee was deſirous to ſee him of a long ſeaſon, becauſe hee had heard many things of him, and he hoped to haue ſeene ſome miracle done by him.

9 Then hee queſtioned with him in many wordes, but he anſwered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes ſtood and vehemently accuſed him.

11 And Herode with his men of warre ſet him at naught, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and ſent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the ſame day Pilate and Herode were made friends together, for before they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

13 ¶ *And Pilate, when he had called together the chiefe Prieſts and the rulers, and the people, *Mat.27.23.

14 Said vnto them, Yee haue brought this man vnto me, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man, touching thoſe things whereof ye accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſitie he muſt releaſe one vnto them at the feaſt.

18 And they cried out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas.

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the citie, and for murder was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therfore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cried, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euil hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with lowd voyces, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

||Or, aſſented.

24 And Pilate ||gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but he deliuered Jeſus to their will.

*Math.27.32.

26 *And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they layd the Croſſe, that he might beare it after Jeſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jeſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weep for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhal ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

*Eſay 2.19. hoſea 10.8. reuel.6.16.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs; and to the hilles, Couer vs.

*1.Peter 4.17.

31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

*Matth.27.38.

32 *And there were alſo two other malefactors led with him, to be put to death.

||Or, the place of a skull.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ||Caluary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Jeſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they doe: and they parted his raiment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them, derided him, ſaying; He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if hee bee Chriſt, the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offering him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou be the King of the Jewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doeſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for we receiue the due reward of our deedes, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Jeſus, Lord, remember me when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Jeſus ſaid vnto him, Verily I ſay vnto thee, To day ſhalt thou be with me in Paradiſe.

||Or, land.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ||earth, vnto the ninth houre.

45 And the Sunne was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the midſt.

*Pſal. 31.6.

46 ¶ And when Jeſus had cried with a loud voyce, hee ſayde, *Father into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: and hauing ſaid thus, hee gaue vp the ghoſt.

47 Now when the Centurion ſawe what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, ſtood afarre off, beholding theſe things.

*Mat.27.57.

50 ¶ *And behold, there was a man named Joſeph, a counſeller, and he was a good man, and a iuſt.

51 (The ſame had not conſented to the counſell and deed of them) hee was of Arimathea, a citie of the Jewes (who alſo himſelfe waited for the kingdome of God)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Jeſus.

53 And hee tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and layd it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in ſtone, wherein neuer man before was layd.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women alſo which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the ſepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared ſpices and oyntments, and reſted the Sabbath day, according to the Commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Chriſtes reſurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that come to the Sepulchre. 9 Theſe report it to others. 13 Chriſt himſelfe appeareth to the two diſciples that went to Emmaus. 36 Afterward he appeareth to the Apoſtles, and reprooueth their vnbeliefe: 47 giueth them a charge: 49 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt: 51 and ſo aſcendeth into heauen.

*Matth.28.1.

NOw *vpon the firſt day of the weeke, very earely in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the ſpices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the ſtone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Jeſus.

4 And it came to paſſe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold two men ſtood by them in ſhining garments.

||Or, him that liueth.

5 And as they were afraide, and bowed downe their faces to the earth, they ſayd vnto them, Why ſeeke yee ||the liuing among the dead?

*Match.17.23.

6 He is not heere, but is riſen: *Remember how hee ſpake vnto you, when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man muſt be deliuered into the hands of ſinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day riſe againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and

com

told all theſe things vnto the eleuen, and to all the reſt.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Ioanna, and Mary the mother of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde theſe things vnto the Apoſtles.

11 And their words ſeemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

*Iohn 20.6.

12 *Then aroſe Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and ſtouping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes layd by themſelues, and departed, wondering in himſelfe at that which was come to paſſe.

*Marke 16.12.

13 ¶ *And beholde, two of them went that ſame day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Hieruſalem about threeſcore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all theſe things which had happened.

15 And it came to paſſe, that while they communed together, and reaſoned, Ieſus himſelfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they ſhould not know him.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, What maner of communications are theſe that yee haue one to another as ye walke, and are ſad?

18 And the one of them, whoſe name was Cleophas, anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Art thou onely a ſtranger in Hieruſalem, and haſt not knowne the things which are come to paſſe there in theſe dayes?

19 And he ſaid vnto them, What things? And they ſaid vnto him, Concerning Ieſus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet, mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chiefe Prieſtes and our rulers deliuered him to bee condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we truſted that it had bene he which ſhould haue redeemed Iſrael: and beſide all this, to day is the third day ſince theſe things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women alſo of our company made vs aſtoniſhed, which were early at the Sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, ſaying, that they had alſo ſeene a viſion of Angels, which ſaid that he was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen ſo as the women had ſaid, but him they ſaw not.

25 Then he ſaid vnto them, O fooles, and ſlow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue ſpoken:

26 Ought not Chriſt to haue ſuffered theſe things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moſes, and all the Prophets, hee expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himſelfe.

28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though hee would haue gone further.

29 But they conſtrained him, ſaying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre ſpent: And he went in to tary with them.

30 And it came to paſſe, as he ſate at meate with them, hee tooke bread, and bleſſed it, and brake, and gaue to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he ‖ vaniſhed out of their ſight.

‖ Or, ceaſed to be ſeene of them.

32 And they ſaid one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while hee talked with vs by the way, and while he opened to vs the Scriptures?

33 And they roſe vp the ſame houre, and returned to Hieruſalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is riſen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they tolde what things were done in the way, and how hee was knowen of them in breaking of bread.

*Mat.16.14.

36 ¶ *And as they thus ſpake, Ieſus himſelfe ſtood in the midſt of them, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and ſuppoſed that they had ſeene a ſpirit.

38 And hee ſaid vnto them, Why are yee troubled, and why doe thoughts ariſe in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my ſelfe; handle me, and ſee, for a ſpirit hath not fleſh and bones, as ye ſee me haue.

40 And when he had thus ſpoken, he ſhewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he ſaid vnto them, Haue ye here any meate?

42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fiſh, and of an hony combe.

43 And hee tooke it, and did eate before them.

44 And hee ſaid vnto them, Theſe are the wordes which I ſpake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that all things muſt bee fulfilled, which were written in the Law of Moſes, and in the Prophets, and in the Pſalmes, concerning me.

45 Then opened hee their vnderſtanding, that they might vnderſtand the Scriptures,

46 And ſaid vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoued Chriſt to ſuffer, and to riſe from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes ſhould be preached in his Name, among all nations, beginning at Ieruſalem.

48 And yee are witneſſes of theſe things.

*Ioh.15.26. actes.1.4.

49 ¶ *And behold, I ſend the promiſe of my Father vpon you: but tarry yee in the citie of Hieruſalem, vntill yee bee indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And hee ledde them out as farre as to Bethany, and hee lift vp his handes, and bleſſed them.

*Mat.16.19. actes.1.9.

51 *And it came to paſſe, while hee bleſſed them, hee was parted from them, and carryed vp into heauen.

52 And they worſhipped him, and returned to Ieruſalem with great ioy:

53 And were continually in the Temple, praiſing and bleſſing God. Amen.

¶ The

The Goſpel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Ieſus Chriſt. 15 The teſtimonie of Iohn. 39 The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.

IN the beginning was ẏ Word, and the Word was with God, *Gene.1.1. and the Word was God.

*Col.1.16. 2 *The ſame was in the beginning with God.

3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light ſhineth in darknes, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not.

*Matt.3.1. 6 ¶ *There was a man ſent from God, whoſe name was Iohn.

7 The ſame came for a witneſſe, to beare witneſſe of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.

8 Hee was not that light, but was ſent to beare witneſſe of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that commeth into the world.

*Hebr.11.3. 10 He was in the world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 Hee came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee || power to become the ſonnes of God, euen to them that beleeue on his Name: *||Or, the right or priuiledge.*

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

*Matt.1.16. 14 *And the Word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was he of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after mee, is preferred before mee, for he was before me.

*Col.1.19. 16 And of his *fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

*1.Iohn 4.12 1.tim.6.16. 18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time: the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſome of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent Prieſts and Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aſke him, Who art thou?

20 And hee confeſſed, and denied not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they aſked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou *||Or, a Prophet.* || that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

*Matth.3.3. 23 *He ſaid, I am the voyce of one crying in the wilderneſſe: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſees.

25 And they aſked him, and ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you whom ye know not.

27 *He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before me, whoſe ſhoes latchet I am not worthy to vnlooſe. *Matt.3.11. Acts 19.4.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordan, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, & ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which || taketh away the ſin of the world. *||Or, beareth.*

30 This is hee of whom I ſayd, After mee commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that he ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael: therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 *And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the ſpirit deſcending from heauen, like a doue, and it abode vpon him. *Matt.3.16.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, the ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending & remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record, that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples.

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as hee walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeake, and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſayd vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where || dwelleſt thou? *||Or, abideſt.*

39 Hee ſayeth vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where hee dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was || about the tenth houre. *|| That was two houres before night.*

40 One of ẏ two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 Hee firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, || the Chriſt. *||Or, the anointed.*

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, hee ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſonne of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, || a ſtone. *||Or, Peter.*

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would goe foorth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and ſaith vnto him, We haue found him of whom *Moſes in the Law, and the *Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſonne of Ioſeph. *Gene.49.10. Deut.18.18. *Eſay 4.2.

46 And Nathanael ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathanael comming to him, and ſaith of him, Behold an Iſraelite indeede in whom is no guile.

48 Nathanael ſayeth vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou mee? Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou waſt vnder the figtree, I ſaw thee.

49 Nathanael anſwered, and ſayeth vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Iſrael.

50 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe I ſayd vnto thee, I ſaw thee vnder the figtree, beleeueſt thou? thou ſhalt ſee greater things then theſe.

51 And he ſaith vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, Hereafter ſhal ye ſee heauen open, and the Angels of God aſcending, and deſcending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ieruſalem, 14 where he purgeth the Temple of buyers & ſellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and reſurrection. 23 Many beleeued becauſe of his miracles, but he would not truſt himſelfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Ieſus was there.

2 And both Ieſus was called, and his diſciples to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Ieſus ſaith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother ſaith vnto the ſeruants, Whatſoeuer he ſaith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were ſet there ſixe water pots of ſtone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, conteining two or three firkins apiece.

7 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And he ſaith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feaſt. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feaſt had taſted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the ſeruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feaſt called the bridegrome,

10 And ſayth vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doeth ſet foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worſe: but thou haſt kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Ieſus in Cana of Galilee, and manifeſted foorth his glory, and his diſciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this hee went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his diſciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was at hand, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem,

* 14 And found in the Temple thoſe that ſold oxen, and ſheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, ſitting.

15 And when he had made a ſcourge of ſmall cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the ſheepe, and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And ſayd vnto them that ſolde doues, Take theſe things hence, make not my Fathers houſe an houſe of merchandiſe.

17 And his Diſciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp.

*Pſal.69.9.

18 ¶ Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſayd vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou vnto vs, ſeeing that thou doeſt theſe things?

19 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, *Deſtroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raiſe it vp.

*Matt.26.61.

20 Then ſayd the Iewes, Fourtie and ſixe yeeres was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he ſpake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore hee was riſen from the dead, his diſciples remembred that he had ſayd this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, and the word which Ieſus had ſayd.

23 ¶ Now when hee was in Hieruſalem at the Paſſeouer, in the feaſt day, many beleeued in his Name, when they ſaw the miracles which he did.

24 But Ieſus did not commit himſelfe vnto them, becauſe he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any ſhould teſtifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt teacheth Nicodemus the neceſſitie of regeneration. 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbeliefe. 23 The baptiſme, witneſſe, and doctrine of Iohn concerning Chriſt.

THere was a man of the Phariſees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The ſame came to Ieſus by night, and ſayd vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can doe theſe miracles that thou doeſt, except God bee with him.

3 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot ſee the kingdome of God.

‖*Or, from aboue.*

4 Nicodemus ſayth vnto him, How can a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the ſecond time into his mothers wombe, and bee borne?

5 Ieſus anſwered, Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, except a man bee borne of water and of the ſpirit, hee cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the fleſh, is fleſh, and that which is borne of the ſpirit, is ſpirit.

7 Marueile not that I ſayd vnto thee, Yee muſt be borne ‖ againe.

‖*Or, from aboue.*

8 The winde bloweth where it liſteth, and thou heareſt the ſound thereof, but canſt not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, How can theſe things be?

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou a maſter in Iſrael, and knoweſt not theſe things?

11 Verely, verely I ſay vnto thee, We ſpeake that wee doe know, and teſtifie that wee haue ſeene; and ye receiue not our witneſſe.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how ſhall yee beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things?

13 And no man hath aſcended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, euen the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Num.21.9.
14 ¶ *And as Moſes lifted vp the ſerpent in the wildernes: euen ſo muſt the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue eternall life.

*1.Iohn 4.9.
16 ¶ *For God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhould not periſh, but haue euerlaſting life.

*Chap.12.47.
17 *For God ſent not his Sonne into the world, to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be ſaued.

18 ¶ He that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, becauſe hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

*Chap.1.4.
19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkneſſe rather then light, becauſe their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, leſt his deeds ſhould be ‖ reproued.
‖ *Or, diſcouered.*

21 But hee that doeth trueth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifeſt that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After theſe things came Ieſus and his diſciples into the land of Iudea, and there hee taried with them, *and baptized.
*Chap.4.2.

23 ¶ And Iohn alſo was baptizing in Aenon neere to Salim, becauſe there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet caſt into priſon.

25 ¶ Then there aroſe a queſtion betweene ſome of Iohns diſciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond
*Chap.1.7,34
Iordane, *to whom thou bareſt witneſſe, behold, the ſame baptizeth, and all men come to him.

*Heb.5.4.
27 Iohn anſwered, and ſaid, *A man can
‖ *Or, take vnto himſelfe.*
‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen.

28 Ye your ſelues beare me witneſſe, that I
*Chap.1.20.
ſayd, *I am not the Chriſt, but that I am ſent before him.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegrome: but the friend of the bridegrome, which ſtandeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly becauſe of the bridegromes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He muſt increaſe, but I muſt decreaſe.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: hee that is of the earth, is earthly, and ſpeaketh of the earth: hee that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath ſeene and heard, that hee teſtifieth, and no man receiueth his teſtimonie:

33 Hee that hath receiued his teſtimony,
*Rom.3.4.
*hath ſet to his ſeale, that God is true.

34 For hee whom God hath ſent, ſpeaketh the wordes of God: for God giueth not the ſpirit by meaſure vnto him.

*Matt.11.27.
35 *The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand.

*Habac.2.4.
1.iohn.5.10.
36 *Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlaſting life: and hee that beleeueth not the Sonne, ſhall not ſee life: but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himſelfe vnto her. 27 His diſciples maruaile. 31 He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory. 36 Many Samaritanes beleeue on him. 43 Hee departeth into Galilee, and healeth the rulers ſonne that lay ſicke at Capernaum.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Phariſees had heard that Ieſus made and baptized moe diſciples then Iohn,

2 (Though Ieſus himſelfe baptized not, but his diſciples:)

3 Hee left Iudea, and departed againe into Galilee.

4 And he muſt needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth hee to a citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground *that Iacob gaue to his ſonne Ioſeph.
*Gen.33.19. and 48,22. ioſh.24,32.

6 Now Iacobs well was there. Ieſus therfore being wearied with his iourney, ſate thus on the Well: and it was about the ſixt houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Giue me to drinke.

8 For his diſciples were gone away vnto the city to buy meate.

9 Then ſayth the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou being a Iew, aſkeſt drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, If thou kneweſt the gift of God, and who it is that ſayth to thee, Giue mee to drinke; thou wouldeſt haue aſked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman ſayth vnto him, Sir, thou haſt nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then haſt thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himſelfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto her; Whoſoeuer drinketh of this water, ſhall thirſt againe:

14 But whoſoeuer drinketh of the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall neuer thirſt: but the water that I ſhall giue him, ſhall bee in him a Well of water ſpringing vp into euerlaſting life.

15 The woman ſayth vnto him, Sir, giue mee this water, that I thirſt not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Ieſus ſayth vnto her, Goe, call thy huſband, and come hither.

17 The woman anſwered, and ſayd, I haue no huſband. Ieſus ſayd vnto her, Thou haſt well ſayd, I haue no huſband.

18 For thou haſt had fiue huſbands, and hee whom thou now haſt, is not thy huſband: In that ſaydeſt thou truely.

19 The woman ſaith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worſhipped in this mountaine, and yee ſay, That *in Hieruſalem is the place where men ought to worſhip.
*[illegible]

21 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth, when yee ſhall neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hieruſalem, worſhip the Father.

22 Yee worſhip yee know not what: wee know what wee worſhip: for ſaluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worſhippers ſhall worſhip the Father in ſpirit, and in trueth: for the Father ſeeketh ſuch to worſhip him.

*2.Cor.3.17.

24 *God is a Spirit, and they that worſhip him, muſt worſhip him in ſpirit and in trueth.

25 The woman ſaith vnto him, I know that Meſſias commeth, which is called Chriſt: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, I that ſpeake vnto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his diſciples, and marueiled that he talked with the woman: yet no man ſaid, What ſeekeſt thou, or, Why talkeſt thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the citie, and ſaith to the men,

29 Come, ſee a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Chriſt?

30 Then they went out of the citie, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his diſciples prayed him, ſaying, Maſter, eat.

32 But he ſaid vnto them, I haue meate to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore ſayde the Diſciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, My meate is, to doe the will of him that ſent mee, and to finiſh his worke.

35 Say not yee, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I ſay vnto you, Lift vp your eyes, and looke on the fields: *for they are white already to harueſt.

*Mat.9.37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that ſoweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that ſaying true: One ſoweth, and another reapeth.

38 I ſent you to reape that whereon yee beſtowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of that citie beleeued on him, for the ſaying of the woman, which teſtified, He told mee all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they beſought him that he would tary with them: and hee abode there two dayes.

41 And many moe beleeued, becauſe of his owne word:

42 And ſaid vnto the woman, Now we beleeue, not becauſe of thy ſaying, for wee haue heard him our ſelues, and know that this is indeed the Chriſt, the Sauiour of the world.

*Matt.13.57.

43 ¶ *Now after two dayes hee departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Ieſus himſelfe teſtified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when hee was come into Galile, the Galileans receiued him, hauing ſeene all the things that hee did at Hieruſalem at the feaſt: for they alſo went vnto the feaſt.

46 So Ieſus came againe into Cana of Galilee, *where hee made the water wine. And there was a certaine ‖ noble man, whoſe ſonne was ſicke at Capernaum.

*Chap.2.1.
‖Or, courtier, or ruler.

47 When hee heard that Ieſus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, hee went vnto him, and beſought him that he would come downe and heale his ſonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, Except ye ſee ſignes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man ſaith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my child die.

50 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Goe thy way, thy ſonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Ieſus had ſpoken vnto him, and hee went his way.

51 And as hee was now going downe, his ſeruants met him, and told him, ſaying, Thy ſonne liueth.

52 Then enquired hee of them the houre when hee began to amend: and they ſayd vnto him, Yeſterday at the ſeuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the ſame houre, in the which Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thy ſonne liueth, and himſelfe beleeued, and his whole houſe.

54 This is againe the ſecond miracle that Ieſus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 *Ieſus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diſeaſed eight and thirtie yeeres. 10 The Iewes therfore cauill, and perſecute him for it. 17 He anſwereth for himſelfe, and reproueth them, ſhewing by the teſtimony of his Father, 32 Of Iohn, 36 Of his workes, 39 And of the Scriptures, who he is.*

After *this there was a feaſt of the Iewes, and Ieſus went vp to Hieruſalem.

*Leuit.23.2. deut.16.
‖Or, gate.

2 Now there is at Hieruſalem by the ſheepe ‖ market, a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue, Betheſda, hauing fiue porches.

3 In theſe lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, wayting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine ſeaſon into the poole, and troubled the water: whoſoeuer then firſt after the troubling of the water, ſtepped in, was made whole of whatſoeuer diſeaſe he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Ieſus ſaw him lie, and knew that hee had beene now a long time in that caſe, hee ſaith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man anſwered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put mee into the poole: but while I am comming, another ſteppeth downe before me.

8 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Riſe, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediatly the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the ſame day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, *it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

*Iere.17.22.

11 He anſwered them, He that made mee whole, the ſame ſaid vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which ſaid vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wiſt not who it was: for Ieſus had conueyed himſelfe away, || a multitude being in that place.

||Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Ieſus findeth him in the Temple, and ſaid vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ſinne no more, leſt a worſe thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Ieſus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes perſecute Ieſus, and ſought to ſlay him, becauſe hee had done theſe things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Ieſus anſwered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therefore the Iewes ſought the more to kill him, not onely becauſe hee had broken the Sabbath, but ſaid alſo, that God was his Father, making himſelfe equall with God.

19 Then anſwered Ieſus, and ſaide vnto them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himſelfe, but what he ſeeth the Father doe: for what things ſoeuer he doeth, theſe alſo doeth the Sonne likewiſe.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and ſheweth him all things that himſelfe doth: and hee will ſhew him greater workes then theſe, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raiſeth vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen ſo the Sonne quickneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men ſhould honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. Hee that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father, which hath ſent him.

24 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that ſent me, hath euerlaſting life, and ſhall not come into condemnation: but is paſſed from death vnto life.

25 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead ſhall heare the voice of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, ſhall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himſelfe: ſo hath hee giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himſelfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement alſo, becauſe he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues ſhall heare his voice,

*Mark.25,16. 29 And ſhall come foorth, * they that haue done good, vnto the reſurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the reſurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne ſelfe doe nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iuſt, becauſe I ſeeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath ſent me.

*Chap.8.14. 31 * If I beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, my witneſſe is not true.

*Matth.3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witneſſe of mee, and I know that the witneſſe which he witneſſeth of mee, is true.

33 Ye ſent vnto Iohn, * and hee bare witneſſe vnto the trueth. *Chap.1.7.

34 But I receiue not teſtimonie from man: but theſe things I ſay, that ye might be ſaued.

35 Hee was a burning and a ſhining light: and yee were willing for a ſeaſon to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witneſſe then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen mee to finiſh, the ſame workes that I doe, beare witneſſe of me, that the Father hath ſent me.

37 And the Father himſelfe which hath ſent me, * hath borne witneſſe of mee. Ye haue neither heard his voice at any time, * nor ſeene his ſhape. *Matth.3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12.

38 And yee haue not his Word abiding in you: for whom hee hath ſent, him yee beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke ye haue eternall life, and they are they which teſtifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to mee, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that yee haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue mee not: if another ſhall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap.12.43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuſe you to the Father: there is one that accuſeth you, euen Moſes, in whom ye truſt.

46 For had yee beleeued Moſes, yee would haue beleeued mee: * for he wrote of me. *Gen.3.15. deut.18.15.

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how ſhall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Chriſt feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes. 15 Thereupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himſelfe, he walked on the Sea to his diſciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleſhly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himſelfe to bee the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many diſciples depart from him. 68 Peter confeſſeth him. 70 Iudas is a deuil.

After theſe things Ieſus went ouer the ſea of Galilee, which is the ſea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, becauſe they ſaw his miracles which hee did on them that were diſeaſed.

3 And Ieſus went vp into a mountaine, and there he ſate with his diſciples.

4 * And the Paſſeouer, a feaſt of the Iewes was nigh. *Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1.

5 ¶ * When Ieſus then lift vp his eyes, and ſaw a great company come vnto him, hee ſaith vnto Philip, Whence ſhall we buy bread, that theſe may eate? *Matth.14.15.

6 (And this he ſaid to proue him: for hee himſelfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip anſwered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not ſufficient for them, that euery one of them may take a little.

8 One of his diſciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, ſaith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two ſmall fiſhes: but what are they among ſo many?

10 And Ieſus ſaid, Make the men ſit down. Now there was much graſſe in the place. So the men ſate downe, in number about fiue thouſand.

11 And Ieſus tooke the loaues, and when hee had giuen thankes, hee diſtributed to the Diſciples, and the Diſciples to them that were ſet downe, and likewiſe of the fiſhes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee ſaid vnto his Diſciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be loſt.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barley loaues, which remained ouer and aboue, vnto them that had eaten.

14 Then thoſe men, when they had ſeene the miracle that Ieſus did, ſaid, This is of a trueth that Prophet that ſhould come into the world.

15 ¶ When Ieſus therefore perceiued that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed againe into a mountain himſelfe alone.

16 * And when Euen was now come, his diſciples went downe vnto the ſea,

* Mat.14.23.

17 And entred into a ſhip, and went ouer the ſea toward Capernaum: and it was now darke, and Ieſus was not come to them.

18 And the ſea aroſe, by reaſon of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twenty, or thirtie furlongs, they ſee Ieſus walking on the ſea, and drawing nigh vnto the ſhip: and they were afraid.

20 But he ſaith vnto them, It is I, bee not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ſhipp, and immediatly the ſhippe was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which ſtood on the other ſide of the ſea, ſawe that there was none other boate there, ſaue that one whereinto his diſciples were entred, and that Ieſus went not with his diſciples into the boate, but that his diſciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boates from Tiberias nigh vnto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had giuen thanks:

24 When the people therefore ſaw that Ieſus was not there, neither his diſciples, they alſo tooke ſhipping, and came to Capernaum, ſeeking for Ieſus.

25 And when they had found him on the other ſide of the ſea, they ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, when cameſt thou hither?

26 Ieſus anſwered them, and ſaid, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Ye ſeeke mee, not becauſe ye ſaw the miracles, but becauſe yee did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meate which periſheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlaſting life, which the Sonne of man ſhall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father ſealed.

‖ Or, worke not.

* Mat.3.17.

28 Then ſaid they vnto him, What ſhall wee doe, that wee might worke the workes of God?

29 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that yee beleeue on him whom he hath ſent.

* 1.Ioh.3.23.

30 They ſaide therefore vnto him, What ſigne ſheweſt thou then, that wee may ſee, and beleeue thee? What doeſt thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eat Manna in the deſert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

* Exod.16.15. num.11.7.

* Pſal.78.25.

32 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Moſes gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then ſaid they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, I am the bread of life: hee that commeth to mee, ſhall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, ſhall neuer thirſt.

36 But I ſaide vnto you, that yee alſo haue ſeene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth me, ſhall come to me; and him that commeth to mee, I will in no wiſe caſt out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him, that ſent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath ſent me, that of all which hee hath giuen mee, I ſhould loſe nothing, but ſhould raiſe it vp againe at the laſt day.

40 And this is the will of him that ſent me, that euery one which ſeeth the Sonne, and beleeueth on him, may haue euerlaſting life: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, becauſe he ſaid, I am the bread which came down from heauen.

42 And they ſaid, * Is not this Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſeph, whoſe father and Mother wee know? How is it then that hee ſaith, I came downe from heauen?

* Mat.13.55.

43 Ieſus therefore anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Murmure not among your ſelues.

44 No man can come to mee, except the Father which hath ſent me, draw him: and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

45 * It is written in the Prophets, And they ſhall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

* Eſa.54.13. ier.31.34.

46 Not that any man hath ſeene the Father; * ſaue he which is of God, he hath ſeene the Father.

* Mat.11.27.

47 Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlaſting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth down from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eat of this bread, he ſhall liue for euer: and the bread that I

will giue, is my fleſh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore ſtroue amongſt themſelues, ſaying, How can this man giue vs his fleſh to eate?

53 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except yee eate the fleſh of the ſonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Who ſo eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raiſe him vp at the laſt day.

55 For my fleſh is meate indeede, and my blood is drinke indeed.

56 He that eateth my fleſh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing father hath ſent mee, and I liue by the Father: ſo he that eateth me, euen he ſhall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came downe from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: hee that eateth of this bread, ſhall liue for euer.

59 Theſe things ſaid he in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his diſciples, when they had heard this, ſayd, This is an hard ſaying, who can heare it?

61 When Ieſus knew in himſelfe, that his diſciples murmured at it, he ſayd vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What and if yee ſhall ſee the Sonne of man aſcend vp where he was before?

*Chap.3.13.

63 It is the ſpirit that quickeneth, the fleſh profiteth nothing: the words that I ſpeake vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are ſome of you that beleeue not. For Ieſus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who ſhould betray him.

65 And hee ſayd, Therefore ſayd I vnto you that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his diſciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto the twelue, Will ye alſo goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter anſwered him, Lord, to whom ſhall wee goe? thou haſt the wordes of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue and are ſure that thou art that Chriſt, the Sonne of the liuing God.

*Mat.16.16.

70 Ieſus anſwered them, Haue not I choſen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He ſpake of Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon: for hee it was that ſhould betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Ieſus reprooueth the ambition and boldneſſe of his kinſmen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feaſt of Tabernacles, 14 teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Phariſees are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

After theſe things Ieſus walked in Galilee: for hee would not walke in Iury, becauſe the Iewes ſought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feaſt of Tabernacles was at hand.

*Leuit.23.34.

3 His brethren therefore ſayd vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy diſciples alſo may ſee the workes that thou doeſt.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in ſecret, and he himſelfe ſeeketh to bee knowen openly: if thou doe theſe things, ſhew thy ſelfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Ieſus ſayd vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alwayes ready.

7 The world cannot hate you, but mee it hateth, becauſe I teſtifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe yee vp vnto this feaſt, I goe not vp yet vnto this feaſt, *for my time is not yet full come.

*Chap.8.20.

9 When he had ſaid theſe words vnto them, he abode ſtill in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went hee alſo vp vnto the feaſt, not openly, but as it were in ſecret.

11 Then the Iewes ſought him at the feaſt, and ſaid, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: For ſome ſayd, He is a good man: Others ſaid, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man ſpake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midſt of the feaſt, Ieſus went vp into the Temple and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, ſaying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖Or, learning.

16 Ieſus anſwered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that ſent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, hee ſhall know of the doctrine, whether it bee of God, or whether I ſpeake of my ſelfe.

18 Hee that ſpeaketh of himſelfe, ſeeketh his owne glory: but he that ſeeketh his glory that ſent him, the ſame is true, and no vnrighteouſnes is in him.

19 *Did not Moſes giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

*Exod.24.3.
*Chap.5.18.

20 The people anſwered and ſayd, Thou haſt a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moſes therefore gaue vnto you circumciſion (not becauſe it is of Moſes, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumciſe a man.

*Leuit.12.3.
*Gen.17.10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue circumciſion, ‖ that the Law of Moſes ſhould not be broken; are yee angry at mee, becauſe I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖Or, without breaking the Law of Moſes.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

*Deut.1.16.

25 Then ſayd ſome of them of Hieruſalem, Is not this he, whom they ſeeke to kill?

26 But loe, he ſpeaketh boldly, and they ſay nothing vnto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Chriſt?

27 Howbeit wee know this man whence he is: but when Chriſt commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Ieſus in the Temple as hee taught, ſaying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, & I am not come of my ſelfe, but

he

that ſent me, is true, whom yee know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath ſent me.

30 Then they ſought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, becauſe his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and ſaid, When Chriſt commeth, will he doe moe miracles then theſe, which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Phariſees heard that the people murmured ſuch things concerning him: And the Phariſees and the chiefe Prieſts ſent officers to take him.

33 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that ſent me.

34 *Yee ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall not finde mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

*Chap.13.33.

35 Then ſayd the Iewes among themſelues, Whither will hee goe, that wee ſhall not finde him? will hee goe vnto the diſperſed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greekes.

36 What maner of ſaying is this that hee ſayd, Ye ſhall ſeeke me, and ſhall not finde mee? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 *In the laſt day, that great day of the feaſt, Ieſus ſtood and cryed, ſaying, If any man thirſt, let him come vnto me and drinke.

*Leuit.23.36.

38 *He that beleeueth on me, as the Scripture hath ſaid, out of his belly ſhall flow riuers of liuing water.

*Deut.18.15.

39 *(But this ſpake hee of the Spirit, which they that beleeue on him, ſhould receiue. For the holy Ghoſt was not yet giuen, becauſe that Ieſus was not yet glorified.)

*Ioel 2.28. Eſai.44.3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this ſaying, ſaid, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others ſayd, This is the Chriſt. But ſome ſaid, Shall Chriſt come out of Galilee?

42 *Hath not the Scripture ſaid, that Chriſt commeth of the ſeede of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

*Mat.2.5.

43 So there was a diuiſion among the people becauſe of him.

44 And ſome of them would haue taken him, but no man laide hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, and they ſayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him?

46 The officers anſwered, Neuer man ſpake like this man.

47 Then anſwered them the Phariſees, Are ye alſo deceiued?

48 Haue any of the Rulers, or of the Phariſees beleeued on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the Law, are curſed.

50 Nicodemus ſaith vnto them, *(he that came to Ieſus by night, being one of them.)

51 *Doth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doeth?

*Chap.3.2.
*Deut.17.10. and 19.15.

52 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou alſo of Galilee? Search, and looke: for out of Galilee ariſeth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne houſe.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Chriſt deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himſelfe the light of the world, and iuſtifieth his Doctrine: 33 Anſwereth the Iewes that boaſted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himſelfe from their crueltie.

Ieſus went vnto the Mount of Oliues.

2 And early in the morning hee came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and he ſate downe and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Phariſes brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had ſet her in the midſt,

4 They ſay vnto him, Maſter, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.

5 *Now Moſes in the Law commaunded vs, that ſuch ſhould be ſtoned: but what ſayeſt thou?

*Leuit.20.10.

6 This they ſayd, tempting him, that they might haue to accuſe him. But Ieſus ſtouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.

7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himſelfe, and ſaid vnto them, *Hee that is without ſinne among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her.

*Deut.17.7.

8 And againe hee ſtouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conſcience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldeſt, euen vnto the laſt: and Ieſus was left alone, and the woman ſtanding in the midſt.

10 When Ieſus had lift vp himſelfe, and ſaw none but the woman, hee ſayde vnto her, Woman, where are thoſe thine accuſers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She ſaid, No man, Lord. And Ieſus ſaid vnto her, Neither doe I condemne thee: Goe, and ſinne no more.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieſus againe vnto them, ſaying, *I am the light of the world: hee that followeth mee, ſhall not walke in darkeneſſe, but ſhall haue the light of life.

*Chap.1.5. and 9.5.

13 The Phariſees therefore ſayd vnto him, Thou beareſt record of thy ſelfe, thy record is not true.

14 Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, *Though I beare record of my ſelfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I goe: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

*Chap.5.31.

15 Yee iudge after the fleſh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that ſent me.

17 *It is alſo written in your Law, that the teſtimony of two men is true.

*Deut.17.6. mat.18.16.

18 I am one that beare witneſſe of my ſelfe, and the Father that ſent me, beareth witneſſe of mee.

19 Then ſayd they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Ieſus anſwered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had knowen me, ye ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo.

20 Theſe words ſpake Ieſus in the treaſury, as he taught in the Temple: and no man layd hands on him: for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and ye ſhall ſeeke mee, and ſhall die in your ſinnes: whither I goe ye cannot come.

22 Then ſaid the Iewes, Will he kill himſelfe? becauſe hee ſaith, Whether I goe, yee cannot come.

23 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee are from beneath, I am from aboue: Yee are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I ſaid therefore vnto you, that yee ſhall die in your ſinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye ſhall die in your ſinnes.

25 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou? And Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Euen the ſame that I ſaid vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to ſay, and to iudge of you: But hee that ſent mee is true, and I ſpeake to the world, thoſe things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderſtood not that hee ſpake to them of the Father.

28 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then ſhall yee know that I am hee, and that I doe nothing of my ſelfe: but as my Father hath taught mee, I ſpeake theſe things.

29 And hee that ſent mee, is with mee: the Father hath not left mee alone: for I doe alwayes thoſe things that pleaſe him.

30 As hee ſpake thoſe words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then ſaid Ieſus to thoſe Iewes which beleeued on him, If yee continue in my word, then are ye my Diſciples indeed.

32 And yee ſhall know the Trueth, and the Trueth ſhall make you free.

33 ¶ They anſwered him, Wee bee Abrahams ſeed, and were neuer in bondage to any man; how ſayeſt thou, Ye ſhall be made free?

34 Ieſus anſwered them, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, *Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, is the ſeruant of ſinne.

*Rom.6.20. 2.pet.2.19.

35 And the ſeruant abideth not in the houſe for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therefore ſhall make you free, ye ſhall be free indeed.

37 I know that yee are Abrahams ſeed, but ye ſeeke to kill mee, becauſe my word hath no place in you.

38 I ſpeake that which I haue ſeene with my Father: and yee doe that which yee haue ſeene with your Father.

39 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham is our Father, Ieſus ſaith vnto them, If yee were Abrahams children, yee would doe the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye ſeeke to kill me, a man that hath tolde you the truth, which I haue heard of God.this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deedes of your Father. Then ſaid they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my ſelfe, but he ſent me.

23 Why doe yee not vnderſtand my ſpeech? euen becauſe ye cannot heare my word.

44 *Ye are of your father the deuill, and the luſts of your father yee will doe: he was a murtherer from the beginning, and abode not in the trueth, becauſe there is no trueth in him. When he ſpeaketh a lie he ſpeaketh of his owne: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

*1.Iohn.3.8.

45 And becauſe I tell you the trueth, yee beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth mee of ſinne? And if I ſay the truth, why doe yee not beleeue mee?

47 *He that is of God, heareth Gods words: yee therefore heare them not, becauſe ye are not of God.

*1.Iohn

48 Then anſwered the Iewes, and ſaid vnto him, Say wee not well that thou art a Samaritane, and haſt a deuill?

49 Ieſus anſwered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe diſhonour me.

50 And I ſeeke not mine owne glory, there is one that ſeeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I ſay vnto you, If a man keepe my ſaying, he ſhall neuer ſee death.

52 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou haſt a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou ſayeſt, If a man keepe my ſaying, hee ſhall neuer taſte of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makeſt thou thy ſelfe?

54 Ieſus anſwered, If I honour my ſelfe, my honour is nothing: it is my father that honoreth me, of whom ye ſay, that he is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I ſhould ſay, I know him not, I ſhall bee a liar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his ſaying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to ſee my day: and he ſaw it, and was glad.

57 Then ſaid the Iewes vnto him, Thou art not yet fiftie yeere old, and haſt thou ſeene Abraham?

58 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then tooke they vp ſtones to caſt at him but Ieſus hid himſelfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midſt of them, and ſo paſſed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind reſtored to ſight. 8 He is brought to the Phariſes. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him. 35 But he is receiued of Ieſus, and confeſſeth him. 39 Who they are whom Chriſt enlightneth.

AND as Ieſus paſſed by, he ſaw a man which was blind from his birth.

2 And his diſciples asked him, ſaying, Maſter, who did ſinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blind?

3 Ieſus anſwered, Neither hath this man ſinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God ſhould be made manifeſt in him.

4 I muſt worke the worke of him that ſent mee, while it is day; the night commeth when no man can worke.

5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

*Chap.1.

6 When he had thus ſpoken, hee ſpat on the ground, and made clay of the ſpittle, and hee || anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

|| Or, ſpread the clay

7 And ſaid vnto him, Goe waſh in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and waſhed, and came ſeeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had ſeene him, that he was blind, ſaid, Is not this he that ſate and begged?

9 Some ſaid, This is he: others ſaid, Hee is like him: but he ſaid, I am he.

10 Therefore ſaid they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 Hee anſwered and ſaid, A man that is called Ieſus, made clay, and annointed mine eyes, and ſaid vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and waſh: and I went and waſhed, and I receiued ſight.

12 Then ſaid they vnto him, Where is hee? He ſaid, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Phariſes him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Ieſus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Phariſees alſo asked him how he had receiued his ſight. He ſaid vnto them, Hee put clay vpon mine eyes, and I waſhed, and doe ſee.

16 Therefore ſaid ſome of the Phariſees, This man is not of God, becauſe hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others ſaid, How can a man that is a ſinner, doe ſuch miracles? and there was a diuiſion among them.

17 They ſay vnto the blind man againe, What ſayeſt thou of him, that hee hath opened thine eyes? He ſaid, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had beene blind, and receiued his ſight, vntill they called the parents of him that had receiued his ſight.

19 And they asked them, ſaying, Is this your ſonne, who yee ſay was borne blind? how then doth he now ſee?

20 His parents anſwered them, and ſaid, Wee know that this is our ſonne, and that hee was borne blind:

21 But by what meanes he now ſeeth, wee know not, or who hath opened his eyes wee know not: he is of age, aske him, he ſhall ſpeake for himſelfe.

22 Theſe words ſpake his parents, becauſe they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confeſſe that hee was Chriſt, he ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore ſaid his parents, He is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and ſaid vnto him, Giue God the praiſe, we know that this man is a ſinner.

25 He anſwered and ſaid, Whether hee bee a ſinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I ſee.

26 Then ſaid they to him againe, What did he to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 He anſwered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will yee alſo bee his diſciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, and ſaid, Thou art his diſciple, but we are Moſes diſciples.

29 We know that God ſpake vnto Moſes: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Why herein is a maruelous thing, that yee know not from whence hee is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not ſinners: but if any man bee a worſhipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of him that was borne blind.

33 If this man were not of God, hee could doe nothing.

34 They anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, Thou waſt altogether borne in ſinnes, and doeſt thou teach vs? And ‖ they caſt him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Ieſus heard that they had caſt him out: and when he had found him, he ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 He anſwered and ſaid, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Thou haſt both ſeene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And hee ſaid, Lord, I beleeue: And hee worſhipped him.

39 ¶ And Ieſus ſaid, For iudgement, I am come into this world, that they which ſee not, might ſee, and that they which ſee, might be made blind.

40 And ſome of the Phariſees which were with him, heard theſe words, and ſaid vnto him, Are we blind alſo?

41 Ieſus ſaid vnto them, If yee were blind, ye ſhould haue no ſinne: but now yee ſay, Wee ſee, therefore your ſinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt is the doore and the good ſhepheard, 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works, that he is Chriſt the Sonne of God, 39 Eſcapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Hee that entreth not in by the doore into the ſheepfold: but climeth vp ſome other way, the ſame is a theefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the ſhepheard of the ſheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the ſheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne ſheepe by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when hee putteth foorth his owne ſheepe, hee goeth before them, and the ſheepe follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a ſtranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of ſtrangers.

6 This parable ſpake Ieſus vnto them: but they vnderſtood not what things they were which he ſpake vnto them.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them againe, Verily, verily, I ſay vnto you, I am the doore of the ſheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the ſheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by mee if any man enter in, he ſhall be ſaued, and ſhal goe in and out, and find paſture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to ſteale and to kill, and to deſtroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good ſhepheard: the good ſhepheard

* Eſa.40.11. ezech.34.23

ſhepheard, giueth his life for the ſheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling, and not the ſhepheard, whoſe owne the ſheepe are not, ſeeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the ſheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and ſcattereth the ſheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, becauſe he is an hireling, and careth not for the ſheepe.

14 I am the good ſhepheard, and know my ſheepe, and am knowen of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, euen ſo know I the Father: and I lay downe my life for the ſheepe.

16 And other ſheepe I haue, which are not of this folde: them alſo I muſt bring, and they ſhall heare my voyce: *and there ſhall bee one fold, and one ſhepheard.

*Eſa.37.22.

17 Therefore doeth my Father loue me,* becauſe I lay downe my life, that I might take it againe.

*Eſa.53.7,8

18 No man taketh it from mee, but I lay it downe of my ſelfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. *This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

*Acts 2.24.

19 ¶ There was a diuiſion therefore againe among the Iewes for theſe ſayings.

20 And many of them ſaid, He hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others ſaid, Theſe are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Hieruſalem the* feaſt of the dedication, and it was winter.

*1.Macc. 4. 59.

23 And Ieſus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and ſaid vnto him, How long doeſt thou ||make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Chriſt, tell vs plainely.

||Or, hold vs in ſuſpence.

25 Ieſus anſwered them, I told you, and ye beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers name, they beare witnes of me.

26 But ye beleeue not, becauſe yee are not of my ſheepe, as I ſaid vnto you.

27 My ſheepe heare my voyce, and I knowe them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they ſhall neuer periſh, neither ſhall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp ſtones againe to ſtone him.

32 Ieſus anſwered them, Many good works haue I ſhewed you from my Father; for which of thoſe workes doe ye ſtone me?

33 The Iewes anſwered him, ſaying, For a good worke wee ſtone thee not, but for blaſphemy, and becauſe that thou, being a man, makeſt thy ſelfe God.

34 Ieſus anſwered them,* Is it not written in your law, I ſaid, Ye are gods?

*Pſal.82,6.

35 If hee called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say yee of him, whom the Father hath ſanctified and ſent into the world, Thou blaſphemeſt; becauſe I ſaid, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though yee beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they ſought againe to take him: but he eſcaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordan, into the place where Iohn at firſt baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many reſorted vnto him, and ſayde, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn ſpake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Chriſt raiſeth Lazarus foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Prieſtes and Phariſees gather a counſell againſt Chriſt. 49 Caiaphas propheſieth. 54 Ieſus hid himſelfe. 55 At the Paſſeouer they enquire after him, and lay waite for him.

NOw a certaine man was ſicke, named Lazarus of Bethany, the towne of Mary and her ſiſter Martha.

2 (*It was that Mary which annoynted the Lord with oyntment, and wiped his feete with her hayre, whoſe brother Lazarus was ſicke.)

*Matt.26.7.

3 Therefore his ſiſter ſent vnto him, ſaying, Lord, behold, he whom thou loueſt, is ſicke.

4 When Ieſus heard that, hee ſaid, This ſickeneſſe is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might bee glorified thereby.

5 Now Ieſus loued Martha, and her ſiſter and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was ſicke, he abode two dayes ſtill in the ſame place where he was.

7 Then after that, ſaith he to his diſciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His diſciples ſay vnto him, Maſter, the Iewes of late ſought to ſtone thee, and goeſt thou thither againe?

9 Ieſus anſwered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he ſtumbleth not, becauſe he ſeeth the light of this world:

10 But if a man walk in the night, he ſtumbleth, becauſe there is no light in him.

11 Theſe things ſaid hee, and after that hee ſaith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus ſleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of ſleepe.

12 Then ſaid his diſciples, Lord, if he ſleepe, he ſhall doe well.

13 Howbeit Ieſus ſpake of his death: but they thought that hee had ſpoken of taking of reſt in ſleepe.

14 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your ſakes that I was not there (to the intent ye may beleeue;) Neuertheleſſe let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then ſaid Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellowe diſciples, Let vs alſo goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Ieſus came, hee found that he had lyen in the graue foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh vnto Hieruſalem, ||about fifteene furlongs off:)

||That is, [illegible] two miles.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha, and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, aſſoone as ſhe heard that Ieſus was comming, went and met him: but Mary ſate ſtill in the houſe.

21 Then ſaid Martha vnto Ieſus, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now, whatſoeuer thou wilt aſke of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Thy brother ſhall riſe againe.

*Luke 14.14 chap. 5.29. 24 Martha ſaith vnto him, *I know that he ſhall riſe againe in the reſurrection at the laſt day.

*Chap. 6.35. 25 Ieſus ſaid vnto her, I am the reſurrection and the *life: he that beleeueth in mee, though he were dead, yet ſhall he liue.

26 And whoſoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in me, ſhall neuer die. Beleeueſt thou this?

27 She ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Chriſt, the Sonne of God, which ſhould come into the world.

28 And when ſhee had ſo ſaide, ſhee went her way, and called Mary her ſiſter ſecretly, ſaying, The Maſter is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Aſſoone as ſhe heard that, ſhe aroſe quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Ieſus was not yet come into the towne, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the houſe, and comforted her, when they ſawe Mary that ſhee roſe vp haſtily, and went out, followed her, ſaying, She goeth vnto the graue to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Ieſus was, and ſaw him, ſhe fel downe at his feet, ſaying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadſt beene here, my brother had not died.

†Gr. he troubled himſelfe. 33 When Ieſus therefore ſaw her weeping, and the Iewes alſo weeping which came with her, hee groaned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

34 And ſaid, Where haue ye laid him? They ſay vnto him, Lord, come and ſee.

35 Ieſus wept.

36 Then ſaid the Iewes, Behold, how hee loued him.

*Chap. 9.6. 37 And ſome of them ſayd, Could not this man * which opened the eyes of the blind, haue cauſed that euen this man ſhould not haue died?

38 Ieſus therefore againe groning in himſelfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue, and a ſtone lay vpon it.

39 Ieſus ſayde, Take yee away the ſtone. Martha, the ſiſter of him that was dead, ſayth vnto him, Lord by this time he ſtinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldeſt beleeue, thou ſhouldeſt ſee the glory of God?

41 Then they tooke away the ſtone from the place where the dead was laid. And Ieſus lift vp his eyes, and ſaid, Father, I thank thee, that thou haſt heard me.

42 And I knewe that thou heareſt mee alwayes: but becauſe of the people which ſtand by, I ſayde it, that they may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

43 And when hee thus had ſpoken, he cried with a loud voyce, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with graue-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Looſe him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had ſeene the things which Ieſus did, beleeued on him.

46 But ſome of them went their wayes to the Phariſees, and told them what things Ieſus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Prieſts and the Phariſees a councell, and ſayde, What doe we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men wil beleeue on him, and the Romanes ſhall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the hie Prieſt that ſame yeere, ſaid vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 *Nor conſider that it is expedient for vs, that one man ſhould die for the people, and that the whole nation periſh not. *Cha. 18.14

51 And this ſpake he not of himſelfe: but being hie Prieſt that yeere, he propheſied that Ieſus ſhould die for that nation.

52 And not for that nation onely, but that alſo hee ſhould gather together in one, the children of God that were ſcattered abroad.

53 Then from that day foorth, they tooke counſell together for to put him to death.

54 Ieſus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a countrey neere to the wildernes, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his diſciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Paſſeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey vp to Hieruſalem before the Paſſeouer, to purifie themſelues.

56 Then ſought they for Ieſus, and ſpake among themſelues, as they ſtood in the Temple, What thinke ye, that he wil not come to the feaſt?

57 Now both the chiefe Prieſtes and the Phariſes had giuen a commaundement, that if any man knew where he were, he ſhould ſhew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieſus excuſeth Mary anointing his feete.* 9 *The people flocke to ſee Lazarus.* 10 *The hie Prieſts conſult to kill him.* 12 *Chriſt rideth into Hieruſalem.* 20 *Greekes deſire to ſee Ieſus.* 23 *He foretelleth his death.* 37 *The Iewes are generally blinded:* 42 *yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but do not confeſſe him:* 44 *therefore Ieſus calleth earneſtly for confeßion of faith.*

Then Ieſus, ſixe dayes before the Paſſeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had bene dead, whom he raiſed from the dead.

2 There they made him a ſupper, and Martha ſerued: but Lazarus was one of them that ſate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment of Spikenard, very coſtly, and anointed the feet of Ieſus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the houſe was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then ſaith one of his diſciples, Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne, which ſhould betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment ſold for three hundred pence, and giuen to the poore?

*Chap.13.29. 6 *This hee ſaid, not that hee cared for the poore: but becauſe he was a thiefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then ſaid Ieſus, Let her alone, againſt the day of my burying hath ſhe kept this.

8 For the poore alwayes ye haue with you: but me ye haue not alwayes.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Ieſus ſake onely, but that they might ſee Lazarus alſo, whom hee had raiſed from the dead.

10 ¶But the chiefe Prieſts conſulted, that they might put Lazarus alſo to death,

11 Becauſe that by reaſon of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Ieſus.

*Chap.21.8. 12 ¶*On the next day, much people that were come to the Feaſt, when they heard that Ieſus was comming to Hieruſalem,

13 Tooke branches of palme trees, and went foorth to meete him, and cried, Hoſanna, bleſſed is the King of Iſrael that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Ieſus, when hee had found a yong aſſe, ſate thereon, as it is written,

*Zach.9.9. 15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, ſitting on an aſſes colt.

16 Theſe things vnderſtood not his diſciples at the firſt: but when Ieſus was glorified, then remembred they that theſe things were written of him, and that they had done theſe things vnto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raiſed him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cauſe the people alſo met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Phariſes therefore ſaide among themſelues, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worſhip at the Feaſt:

21 The ſame came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethſaida of Galile, and deſired him, ſaying, Sir, we would ſee Ieſus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe, Andrew and Philip told Ieſus.

23 ¶And Ieſus anſwered them, ſaying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man ſhould be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth foorth much fruit.

*Matth.10.39. 25 *He that loueth his life, ſhall loſe it: and he that hateth his life in this world, ſhall keepe it vnto life eternall.

26 If any man ſerue me, let him follow me, and where I am, there ſhall alſo my ſeruant be: If any man ſerue me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my ſoule troubled, and what ſhall I ſay? Father, ſaue mee from this houre, but for this cauſe came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voyce from heauen, ſaying, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid, that it thundred: others ſaid, An Angel ſpake to him.

30 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now ſhall the Prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I bee lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death hee ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law, that Chriſt abideth for euer: and how ſayeſt thou, the Sonne of man muſt be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Pſal.110.4.

35 Then Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Yet a little while is the Light with you: walke while yee haue the light, leſt darkeneſſe come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenes, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may bee the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Ieſus, and departed, and did hide himſelfe from them.

37 ¶But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him,

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, *Lord, who hath beleeued our report? and to whom hath the Arme of the Lord bene reuealed? *Eſa.53.1. rom.10.16.

39 Therefore they could not beleeue, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid againe,

40 *He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor vnderſtand with their heart, and be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them. *Matth.13.14.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶Neuertheleſſe, among the chiefe rulers alſo, many beleeued on him: but becauſe of the Phariſees they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the Synagogue.

43 *For they loued the praiſe of men, more then the praiſe of God. *Chap.5.44.

44 ¶Ieſus cried, and ſaid, Hee that beleeueth on mee, beleeueth not on mee, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent mee.

46 *I am come a light into the world, that whoſoeuer beleeueth on me, ſhould not abide in darkeneſſe. *Chap.3.19.

47 *And if any man heare my wordes, and beleeue not, I iudge him not: for I came not to iudge the world, but to ſaue the world. *Chap.3.17.

48 He that reiecteth mee, and receiueth not my wordes, hath one that iudgeth him: *the word that I haue ſpoken, the ſame ſhall iudge him in the laſt day. *Math.16.16.

49 For I haue not ſpoken of my ſelfe; but the Father which ſent me, he gaue me a Commandement what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeake.

50 And I know that his Commandement is life euerlaſting: whatſoeuer I ſpeake therefore, euen as the Father ſaid vnto me, ſo I ſpeake.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieſus waſheth the diſciples feet: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 Hee foretelleth and diſcouereth to Iohn by a token, that Iudas ſhould betray him, 31 commandeth them to loue one another, 36 and forewarneth Peter of his deniall.

*Math.26.2.

NOw *before the feaſt of the Paſſeouer, when Ieſus knew that his houre was come, that hee ſhould depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iſcariot, Simons ſonne to betray him.)

3 Ieſus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God:

4 Hee riſeth from ſupper, and layed aſide his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himſelfe.

5 After that, hee powreth water into a baſon, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, Doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, What I doe, thou knoweſt not now: but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith vnto him, Thou ſhalt neuer waſh my feet. Ieſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith vnto him, Lord, not my feete onely, but alſo my handes and my head.

10 Ieſus ſaith to him, Hee that is waſhed, needeth not, ſaue to waſh his feet, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For hee knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after hee had waſhed their feete, and had taken his garments, and was ſet downe againe, hee ſaid vnto them, Know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well: for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter haue waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye ſhould doe, as I haue done to you.

*Math.10.24. chap.15.20.

16 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, the ſeruant is not greater then his lord, neither hee that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If yee know theſe things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

*Pſal.41.10.

18 ¶ I ſpeake not of you all, I know whom I haue choſen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, *He that eateth bread with mee, hath lift vp his heele againſt me.

‖Or, from henceforth.

19 ‖Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, yee may beleeue that I am he.

*Math.10.40.

20 *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, hee that receiueth whomſoeuer I ſend, receiueth mee: and hee that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

*Math.26.21.

21 *When Ieſus had thus ſaide, hee was troubled in ſpirit, and teſtified, and ſaid, Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that one of you ſhall betray me.

22 Then the diſciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he ſpake.

23 Now there was leaning on Ieſus boſome one of his diſciples, whom Ieſus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckned to him, that hee ſhould aske who it ſhould bee of whom he ſpake.

25 He then lying on Ieſus breaſt, ſaith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

‖Or, morſell.

26 Ieſus anſwered, Hee it is to whom I ſhall giue a ‖ ſop, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the ſop, hee gaue it to Iudas Iſcariot the ſonne of Simon.

27 And after the ſop, Satan entred into him. Then ſaid Ieſus vnto him, That thou doeſt, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he ſpake this vnto him.

29 For ſome of them thought, becauſe Iudas had the bagge, that Ieſus had ſaid vnto him, Buy thoſe things that wee haue neede of againſt the Feaſt, or that hee ſhould giue ſome thing to the poore.

30 Hee then hauing receiued the ſop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Ieſus ſaid, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God ſhall alſo glorifie him in himſelfe, and ſhall ſtraightway glorifie him.

*Chap.7.34.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye ſhall ſeeke me, *and as I ſaid vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: ſo now I ſay vnto you.

*Chap.15.17. leuit.19.18. 1.iohn 4.21.

34 *A new Commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye alſo loue one another.

35 By this ſhall all men know that ye are my diſciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, Whither goeſt thou? Ieſus anſwered him, Whither I goe, thou canſt not follow me now: but thou ſhalt follow me afterwards.

*Math.26.33.

37 Peter ſaid vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will *lay downe my life for thy ſake.

38 Ieſus anſwered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my ſake? Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, the cocke ſhall not crow, till thou haſt denied me thriſe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples with the hope of heauen: 6 profeſſeth himſelfe the Way, the Trueth, and the Life, and one with the Father: 13 aſſureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requeſteth loue and obedience, 16 promiſeth the holy Ghoſt the Comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart bee troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue alſo in me.

2 In my Fathers houſe are many manſions: if it were not ſo, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe and prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my ſelfe, that where I am, there ye may be alſo.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas ſaith vnto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goeſt: and how can we know the way?

6 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If yee had knowen me, yee ſhould haue knowen my Father alſo: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue ſeene him.

8 Philip ſaith vnto him, Lord, ſhew vs the Father, and it ſufficeth vs.

9 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, Haue I beene ſo long time with you, and yet haſt thou not knowen mee, Philip? hee that hath ſeene mee, hath ſeene the Father, and how ſayeſt thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeueſt thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee? the words that I ſpeake vnto you, I ſpeake not of my ſelfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, hee doeth the workes.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in mee: or elſe beleeue me for the very workes ſake.

12 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, he that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, ſhall he doe alſo, and greater workes then theſe ſhall he doe, becauſe I goe vnto my Father.

*Math.7.7. 13 *And whatſoeuer yee ſhall aſke in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

14 If ye ſhall aſke any thing in my Name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If yee loue me, keepe my Commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he ſhall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 Euen the Spirit of trueth, whome the world cannot receiue, becauſe it ſeeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for hee dwelleth with you, and ſhall be in you.

‖Or, Orphans. 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortleſſe, I will come to you.

19 Yet a litle while, and the world ſeeth me no more: but ye ſee mee, becauſe I liue, yee ſhall liue alſo.

20 At that day ye ſhall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 Hee that hath my commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth mee: and hee that loueth me ſhall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifeſt my ſelfe to him.

22 Iudas ſaith vnto him, not Iſcariot, Lord, how is it, that thou wilt manifeſt thy ſelfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and wee will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 Hee that loueth mee not, keepeth not my ſayings, and the Word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which ſent me.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, being yet preſent with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghoſt, whom the Father will ſend in my Name, he ſhall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatſoeuer I haue ſaid vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Yee haue heard how I ſaid vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If yee loued me, yee would reioyce, becauſe I ſaid, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to paſſe, that when it is come to paſſe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I will not talke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue mee commandement, euen ſo I doe: Ariſe, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The conſolation and mutuall loue betweene Chriſt and his members, vnder the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in the hatred and perſecution of the world. 26 The office of the holy Ghoſt, and of the Apoſtles.

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman.

2 *Euery branch in mee that beareth not fruit, hee taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, hee purgeth it, that it may bring foorth more fruit. *Math.15.13.

3 *Now yee are cleane through the Word which I haue ſpoken vnto you. *Iohn 13.10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it ſelfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in mee, and I in him, the ſame bringeth foorth much fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing. ‖Or, ſeuered from me.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is caſt forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and caſt them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, yee ſhall aſke what yee will, and it ſhall bee done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that yee beare much fruit, ſo ſhall ye be my diſciples.

9 As the Father hath loued mee, ſo haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keepe my Commandements, ye ſhall abide in my loue, euen as I haue kept my Fathers Commandements, and abide in his loue.

11 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 *This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. *Chap.13.34. 1 theſ.4.9. 1.iohn 3.11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Yee are my friends, if ye doe whatſoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not ſeruants, for the ſeruant knoweth not what his lord doeth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not choſen mee, but I haue choſen you, and *ordeined you, that you ſhould goe and bring foorth fruit, and that your fruite ſhould *Math.28.19.

ſhould remaine: that whatſoeuer yee ſhall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you.

17 Theſe things I command you, that yee loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, yee know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would loue his owne: but becauſe yee are not of the world, but I haue choſen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

*Chap.13. 16. matth.10. 24. 20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the lord: if they haue perſecuted mee, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no
||Or, excuſe. || cloke for their ſinne.

23 Hee that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But this commeth to paſſe that the word might bee fulfilled that is written in their law,
*Pſal.35.19 *They hated me without a cauſe.

*Chap.14. 26. luke 24.49. 26 *But when the Comforter is come, whom I will ſend vnto you from the Father, euen the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And yee alſo ſhall beare witneſſe, becauſe ye haue beene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion:* 23 *Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father.* 33 *Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.*

These things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, will thinke that he doth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowen the Father nor mee.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I told you of them. And theſe things I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh mee, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheleſſe, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will || reprooue
||Or, conuince. the world of ſinne, and of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement.

9 Of ſinne, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

14 Of righteouſneſſe, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when the ſpirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For hee ſhall not ſpeake of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall hee ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie mee, for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I that hee ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you,

16 A little while, and yee ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, a little while, and yee ſhall ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his Diſciples among themſelues, What is this that hee ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee mee: and againe, a little while, and yee ſhall ſee me: and becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe yee enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that yee ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhalbe ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhee is in trauaile, hath ſorrow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the child, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And yee now therefore haue ſorrow: but I will ſee you againe, and your heart ſhall reioyce, and your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aske me nothing:
*Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhall aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you. *Math.7.7.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and yee ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 These things haue I ſpoken vnto you
in || Prouerbs: the time commeth when I ſhal ||Or, parables.
no more ſpeake vnto you in || Prouerbes, but I ||Or, parables.
ſhall ſhew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day yee ſhall aske in my Name: and I ſay not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himſelfe loueth you, becauſe ye haue loued me, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world and goe to the Father.

29 His diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lo now ſpeakeſt thou plainely, and ſpeakeſt no || Prouerbe. ||Or, parable.

30 Now are wee ſure that thou knoweſt all things, and needeſt not that any man ſhould aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou cameſt foorth from God.

31 Ieſus anſwered them, Doe ye now beleeue?
*Matth.26.
32 *Behold the houre commeth, yea is now 31.

come, that ye ſhall be ſcattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and ſhall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, becauſe the Father is with me.

‖ Or, his owne home.

33 Theſe things I haue ſpoken vnto you, that in me ye might haue peace, in the world ye ſhall haue tribulation: but be of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preſerue his Apoſtles, 11 in vnity, 17 and trueth, 20 To glorifie them, and all other beleeuers with him in heauen.

These words ſpake Ieſus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and ſaid, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne alſo may glorifie thee.

2 *As thou haſt giuen him power ouer all fleſh, that he ſhould giue eternall life to as many as thou haſt giuen him.

*Mat.28.18.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Ieſus Chriſt whome thou haſt ſent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finiſhed the worke which thou gaueſt me to doe.

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou mee with thine owne ſelfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifeſted thy Name vnto the men which thou gaueſt mee out of the world: thine they were; and thou gaueſt them me; and they kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatſoeuer thou haſt giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the wordes which thou gaueſt me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen ſurely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didſt ſend me.

*Chap.16,27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou haſt giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but theſe are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keepe through thine owne Name, thoſe whome thou haſt giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: thoſe that thou gaueſt me, I haue kept, and none of them is loſt, but the ſonne of perdition: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

*Pſal.109.7.

13 And now come I to thee, and theſe things I ſpeake in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themſelues.

14 I haue giuen them thy Word, and the world hath hated them, becauſe they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou ſhouldeſt take them out of the world, but that thou ſhouldeſt keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy Word is trueth.

18 As thou haſt ſent me into the world, euen ſo haue I alſo ſent them into the world.

19 And for their ſakes I ſanctifie my ſelfe, that they alſo might bee ‖ ſanctified through the trueth.

‖ Or, truely ſanctified.

20 Neither pray I for them alone, but for them alſo which ſhall beleeue in mee through their word:

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they alſo may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou haſt ſent me.

22 And the glory which thou gaueſt mee, I haue giuen them: that they may bee one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou haſt ſent mee, and haſt loued them, as thou haſt loued me.

24 * Father I will that they alſo whom thou haſt giuen me, bee with mee where I am, that they may behold my glory which thou haſt giuen me: for thou loueđſt me before the foundation of the world.

*Chap.12.26

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, and theſe haue knowen that thou haſt ſent me.

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou haſt loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Ieſus. 6 The officers fall to the ground. 10 Peter ſmiteth off Malchus eare. 12 Ieſus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas. 15 Peters denial. 19 Ieſus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate, 36 His kingdome, 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let looſe.

When Ieſus had ſpoken theſe wordes, *he went foorth with his diſciples ouer the brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his diſciples.

*Mat.26.36.

2 And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, knew the place: for Ieſus oft times reſorted thither with his diſciples.

3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Prieſts and Phariſees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

*Mat.26.47.

4 Ieſus therefore knowing all things that ſhould come vpon him, went foorth, and ſaid vnto them, Whome ſeeke ye?

5 They anſwered him, Ieſus of Nazareth. Ieſus ſaith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas alſo which betrayed him, ſtood with them.

6 Aſſoone then as he had ſaid vnto them, I am hee, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then aſked he them againe, Whom ſeeke yee? And they ſaid, Ieſus of Nazareth.

8 Ieſus anſwered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye ſeeke mee, let theſe goe their way:

9 That the ſaying might be fulfilled which hee ſpake, *Of them which thou gaueſt mee, haue I loſt none.

*Chap.17.12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a ſword, drew it, and ſmote the high Prieſtes ſeruant, and cut off his right eare: The ſeruants name was Malchus.

11 Then ſaid Ieſus vnto Peter, Put vp thy ſword into the ſheath: the cup which my Father hath giuen me, ſhall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Ieſus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas firſt (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Prieſt that ſame yeere. || — || And Annas ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt, verſe 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counſell to the Iewes, that it was expedient, that one man ſhould die for the people. — *Chap.11.50.

15 ¶ * And Simon Peter followed Ieſus, and ſo did another diſciple: that diſciple was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and went in with Ieſus into the palace of the high Prieſt. — *Matt.26.58.

16 But Peter ſtood at the doore without. Then went out that other diſciple, which was knowen vnto the high Prieſt, and ſpake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then ſaith the damoſell that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou alſo one of this mans diſciples? Hee ſaith, I am not.

18 And the ſeruants and officers ſtoode there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was colde) and they warmed themſelues: and Peter ſtood with them, and warmed himſelfe.

19 ¶ The high Prieſt then aſked Ieſus of his diſciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Ieſus anſwered him, I ſpake openly to the world, I euer taught in the Synagogue, and in the Temple, whither the Iewes alwaies reſort, and in ſecret haue I ſaid nothing:

21 Why aſkeſt thou me? Aſke them which heard me, what I haue ſaid vnto them, behold, they know what I ſaid.

22 And when hee had thus ſpoken, one of the officers which ſtood by, ſtrooke Ieſus || with the palme of his hand, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou the high Prieſt ſo? — ||Or, with a rod.

23 Ieſus anſwered him, If I haue ſpoken euill, beare witneſſe of the euill: but if well, why ſmiteſt thou me?

24 * Now Annas had ſent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Prieſt. — *Mat.26.57.

25 And Simon Peter ſtood and warmed himſelfe: * They ſaid therefore vnto him, Art not thou alſo one of his diſciples? Hee denied it, and ſaid, I am not. — *Mat.26.69.

26 One of the ſeruants of the high Prieſts (being his kinſeman whoſe eare Peter cut off) ſaith, Did not I ſee thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ * Then led they Ieſus from Caiaphas vnto || the hall of Iudgement: And it was early, * and they themſelues went not into the Iudgement hall, leſt they ſhould be defiled: but that they might eate the Paſſeouer. — *Mat.27.2. ||Or, Pilates houſe. *Acts 10.28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and ſayd, What accuſation bring you againſt this man?

30 They anſwered and ſayd vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue deliuered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then ſaid Pilate vnto them, Take yee him, and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therefore ſaid vnto him, It is not lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

32 * That the ſaying of Ieſus might bee fulfilled, which he ſpake, ſignifying what death he ſhould die. — *Mat.20.19.

33 * Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Ieſus, and ſayd vnto him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? — *Mat.27.11.

34 Ieſus anſwered him, Sayeſt thou this thing of thy ſelfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate anſwered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, and the chiefe Prieſts haue deliuered thee vnto me: What haſt thou done?

36 Ieſus anſwered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my ſeruants fight, that I ſhould not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore ſaid vnto him, Art thou a King then? Ieſus anſwered, Thou ſayeſt that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſſe vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate ſaith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had ſaid this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and ſaith vnto them, I find in in him no fault at all.

39 * But ye haue a cuſtome that I ſhould releaſe vnto you one at the Paſſeouer: will yee therefore that I releaſe vnto you the King of the Iewes? — *Mat.27.15.

40 * Then cryed they all againe, ſaying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber. — *Acts 3.14.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Chriſt is ſcourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is deſirous to releaſe him, but being ouer come with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuered him to be crucified. 23 They caſt lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His ſide is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioſeph and Nicodemus.

Then * Pilate therefore tooke Ieſus, and ſcourged him. — *Mat.27.26.

2 And the ſouldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And ſaid, Haile king of the Iewes: and they ſmote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth againe, and ſaith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth vnto you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Ieſus foorth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and Pilate ſaith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Prieſts therefore and officers ſaw him, they cryed out, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Take yee him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Iewes anſwered him, Wee haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, becauſe hee made himſelfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the Iudgement hall, and ſaith vnto Ieſus, Whence art thou? But Ieſus gaue him no anſwere.

10 Then ſaith Pilate vnto him, Speakeſt thou not vnto mee? Knoweſt thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to releaſe thee?

11 Ieſus anſwered, Thou couldeſt haue no power at all againſt mee, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therefore hee that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater ſinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate ſought to releaſe him: but the Iewes cryed out, ſaying,

If thou let this man goe, thou art not Ceſars friend: whoſoeuer maketh himſelfe a king, ſpeaketh againſt Ceſar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that ſaying, he brought Ieſus foorth, and ſate downe in the iudgement ſeat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Paſſeouer, and about the ſixt houre: and hee ſaith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cryed out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate ſaith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chiefe prieſts anſwered, We haue no king but Ceſar.

*Mat, 27.31.

16 *Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to be crucified: and they tooke Ieſus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his croſſe, went foorth into a place called the place of a ſkull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either ſide one, and Ieſus in the midſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the croſſe. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE IEWES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Ieſus was crucified, was nigh to the citie, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then ſaid the chiefe prieſts of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Iewes: but that he ſaid, I am king of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat.27.35.

‖ *Or, wrought.*

23 ¶ *Then the ſouldiours, when they had crucified Ieſus, took his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part) and alſo his coate: Now the coate was without ſeame, ‖ wouen from the the top throughout.

*Pſal.22.18.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall bee: *that the Scripture might bee fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my rayment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

‖ *Or, Clopas.*

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus his mother, and his mothers ſiſter, Mary the wife of ‖ Cleophas, and Mary Magdalen.

26 When Ieſus therefore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom he loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple took her vnto his owne home.

*Pſal.69.22.

28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all thinges weere now accompliſhed, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith, I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſell full of vineger: And they filled a ſpunge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might bee broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that hee was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and hee knoweth that hee ſayth true, that ye might beleeue.

*Num.9.12. exod 12.46.
*Pſal. 34.21.

36 For theſe things were done, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

*Zach.12.10.

37 *And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhall looke on him whom they pierced.

*Mat.27.57.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that hee might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: hee came therefore, and tooke the body of Ieſus.

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linnen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet layd.

42 There laid they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre, 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his Diſciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is ſufficient to ſaluation.

*Matt 28.1. marke 16.2.

The *firſt day of the weeke commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Chap.13.23. and 21.20.

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other Diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and we know not where they haue layd him.

3 Peter therefore went foorth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other diſciple did out-run Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And hee ſtooping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went hee not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linnen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other Diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and he ſaw and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as ſhee wept, ſhee ſtouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus had lien:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhee turned herſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the Gardener, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay vnto them: I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the diſciples that ſhe had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

*Marke 16, 14.

19 ¶ Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands, and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, hee breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghoſt.

*Matth. 18, 18.

23 *Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Dydimus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I wil not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, & ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene mee, thou haſt beleeued: bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

*Chap. 21, 25.

30 ¶ *And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke:

31 But theſe are written, that yee might beleeue that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing againe to his Diſciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fiſhes. 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curioſity touching Iohn. 25 The concluſion.

After theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Dydimus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, Wee alſo goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ſhip immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

|| Or, Sirs.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, || Children, haue yee any meate? they anſwered him, No.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Ieſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fiſhers coate vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh laide thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that hee was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee more then theſe? Hee ſayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon

ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, When thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death hee ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

* Chap.13 23, and 20,2.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Ieſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſayd, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Ieſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, If I will ỹ he tary til I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Ieſus ſayd not vnto him, Hee ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and wee know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Ieſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not conteine the books that ſhould be written. Amen.

* Chap.20. 30.

The Actes of the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few daies to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould bee witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Ieſus began both to doe, and teach.

2 Untill the day in which he was taken vp, after that he through the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them forty dayes, & ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

‖ *Or, eating together with them.*

*Luke 24.49

4 And ‖ beeing aſſembled together with them, commaunded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith hee, yee haue heard of me.

* Matt.3.11

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but ye ſhalbe baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therfore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

*Chap.2.1.

‖ *Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.*

8 * But yee ſhall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhalbe witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

*Luke 24.51

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Ieſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas the brother of Iames.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Ieſus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the midſt of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue bin fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Ieſus.

* Pſal.41.9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a fielde with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt a ſunder in the midſt, and all his bowels guſhed out.

* Matt.27.7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the Booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Biſhopricke let another take.

*Pſal.69.26.

* Pſal.109.7

‖ *Or, office, or charge.*

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Ieſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of Iohn, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one bee ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Iuſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſprouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, & was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, & began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now †when this was noyſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

† Gr. when this voyce was made.
‖ Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Ieruſalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

*Ioel 2.28. Eſay 44.3.

17 And it ſhal come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, & your young men ſhall ſee viſions, & your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

20 *The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

*Ioel.2.31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

*Rom.10.13

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I ſhould not bee mooued.

*Pſal.16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the waies of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, ‖ let me freely ſpeake vnto you *of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

‖ Or, I may.
*1.King.2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal.132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, *that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16.10.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, *The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

*Pſal.110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therfore let al the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaide vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added vnto them about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And al that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread ||from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

||*Or, at home.*

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 Profeſſeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his or Iohns own power or holineſſe, but by God and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus, 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſsion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knewe that it was hee which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why marueil ye at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 *But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to bee granted vnto you,

*Matt. 27. 20.

15 And killed ||the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof wee are witneſſes.

||*Or, author.*

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom yee ſee and knowe; yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhal come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And hee ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 *For Moſes truely ſayde vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

*Deut. 18.15 chap. 7. 37.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, *ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth bee bleſſed.

*Gen. 12. 3.

26 Unto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (thogh thouſands of the people were conuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examinatiõ Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus onely we muſt be eternally ſaued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo *threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer 31 And God by mouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.*

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the || captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them, || Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Ieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaide vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. * Pſa.118.22 matt.21.42.

12 Neither is their ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God iudge yee.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and ſaide, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? * Pſal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching forth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 And before the Councill, 33 They are in danger to be killed; through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 And are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife alſo being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

|| Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne, and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhee ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy huſband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came vpō al the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 In ſo much that they brought foorth the ſicke || into the ſtreets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

|| Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with || indignation,

|| Or, enuie.

18 And layde their handes on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the wordes of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafetie, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſtes heard theſe things, they doubted of them wherunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom yee put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bin ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill: and the high Prieſt asked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And beholde, yee haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap.4.18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered and ſayd, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a Prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apoſtles foorth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

2 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men: 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Permenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the Spirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaide, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this Holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ie-
ſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and
‖ Or, rites. ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deli-
uered vs.

15 And all that ſate in the Councill looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the Iuſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THen ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, * Get thee out of thy * Gene. 12. 1.
countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into
the land which I ſhall ſhew thee.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet hee promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the Nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Cir- * Gene 17. 9.
cumciſion: * and ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and * Gene. 21. 3.
Circumciſed him the eight day: * and Iſaac * Gene. 25. 26.
begate Iacob, * and Iacob begate the twelue * Gene. 29.
Patriarches. 31.

9 * And the Patriarchs mooued with en- * Gene. 37. 28.
uie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was
with him,

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflic-
tions, * and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in * Gene. 41.
the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee 37.
made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his
houſe.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was * Gene. 42. 1.
corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt.

13 * And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was * Gene. 45. 4.
made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs
kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * Gene. 46. 5.
* and died, he and our fathers, * Gene. 49. 33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kin-

kred,

red, and euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the ende they might not liue.

*Exod.2.2. *Heb.11.23. ‖Or, faire to God.

20 *In which time Moſes was borne, and *was‖exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when hee was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

*Exod.2.11.

24 *And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderſtood not.

*Exod.2.13.

26 *And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, & would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſonnes.

*Exod.3.2.

30 *And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondred at the ſight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod.7.9. *Exod.16.1.

36 *He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red ſea, *and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres.

*Deut.18.15. ‖Or, as my ſelfe.

37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare.

*Exod.19.3.

38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

*Exod.32.1.

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

*Amos.5.25.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee houſe of Iſrael, haue yee offered to mee ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres in the wildernes?

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

*Exod.25.40.

44 Our Fathers had the Tabernacle of Witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appoynted, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, *that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that hee had ſeene.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentils, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

*1.Chro.17.12. *Chap.17.24.

47 *But Solomon built him an houſe.

48 *Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in Temples made with handes, as ſaith the Prophet,

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footeſtoole: what houſe will yee build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made al theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe necked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the iuſt One, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lo[illegible] to their charge. An[illegible] ſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church beeing planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of handes, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reproouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſnes, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and haling men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame citie vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Jeſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and John.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jeſus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through lay- [illegible] holy Ghoſt

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaide vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayde, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which yee haue ſpoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authority vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thyſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaide, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaide, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide mee? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, * Hee was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth: * Eſay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſayde, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſayd, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaide, I beleeue that Jeſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch ſawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians: but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the Diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came neere to Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſayd the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And hee ſayd, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhee did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and dyed: whom when they had waſhed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not || delay to come to them. || *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them:

when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuoute man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15. 20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

There was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſawe in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſayde vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuoute ſouldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked, whether Simon which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am hee, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaineſaying, as ſoone as I was ſent for. I aſke therefore, for what intent ye haue ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when he commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God to heare all things that are commaunded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut.10.17. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know which was publiſhed thorowout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name, whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. *Iere.31.34. mich.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the Word.

45 And they of the Circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the Circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the City of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, a certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had bene a great ſheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto me, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And behold, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how hee had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, *as on vs at the beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. *Iohn 1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles graunted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, trauailed as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. *Chap.8.1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus, for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch. ‖Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named

Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King || ſtretched foorth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

|| Or, began.

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made || without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

|| Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales; And ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the Citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſuretie, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode || was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

|| Or, bare an hoſtile minde, intending warre.
† Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glorie, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their || miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

|| Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene || brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

|| Or, Herods foſter brother.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Iſle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer,

a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O ful of all ſubtiltie & all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſte and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

*Exod.1.1.
*Exod.13.14.

18 *And about the time of fourtie yeeres †ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

*Exod.13.16.
† Gr. ἐτροποφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, deut.1.31. 2.macca.7.27. according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen Nations in the land of Chanaan, *he deuided their land to them by lot:

*Ioſh.14.1.

20 And after that *hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

*Iudg.3.9.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the Sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres.

*1.Sam.8.5.

22 And when hee had remooued him, *hee raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom alſo hee gaue teſtimony, and ſaid, *I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

*1.Sam.16.13.
*Pſal.89.21.

23 *Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

*Eſay 11.1.

24 *When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

*Matth.3.1.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

*Iohn 1.20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that hee ſhould be ſlaine.

*Matth.27.22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raiſed him from the dead:

*Matth.28.6.

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

*Pſal.2.7. heb.1.5.

34 And as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee ſaid on this wiſe, *I will giue you the ſure †mercies of Dauid.

*Eſay 55.3.
†Gr. τὰ ὅσια, holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay 55.3. and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.

35 Wherefore hee ſayeth alſo in another Pſalme, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

*Pſal.16.11.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his ‖owne generation by the will of God, *fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

‖Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.
*1.King.2.10.

37 But hee whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not bee iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of *in the Prophets,

41 Behold, yee deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

*Habac.1.5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe things might bee preached to them ‖the next Sabbath.

‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelites followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold,

and ſaide, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, *I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth.

*Eſay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

*Matth.10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greeks, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their minds euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, Cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their Citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why doe yee theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein,

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

*Gene.1.1. pſal.146.5. reuel 14.7.
*Pſal.81.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the Citie, ſuppoſing hee had bene dead.

*2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had bene recōmended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, *Except ye bee circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.2.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmal diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10.20 and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs:

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Matth.23.4

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, wee ſhall bee ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 *After this I will returne and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

*Amos 9.11

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt bee circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ||conſolation.

||Or, exhortation

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taryed there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God,

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe hee and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

Then came hee to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there, *named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke: * Rom.16.21.

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, *that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem. * Chap.15.28.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night; There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly wee indeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therefore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes. ‖ Or, the firſt.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to bee made, and wee ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhee beſought vs ſaying, If yee haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damoſel poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of ‖ diuination, met vs which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying. ‖ Or, of Python.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhew vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out ẏ ſame houre.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers, ‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, *and commanded to beate them. * 2.Cor.11.25. 1.theſ.2.2.

23 And when they had laide many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt bee ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, *and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed. * Chap.16.14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth

preacheth there, 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an vprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe,

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in ẏ they receiued the word with all readineſſe of minde, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie || wholly giuen to idolatry.

|| *Or, full of idoles.*

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoickes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this || babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

|| *Or, baſe fellow.*

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto || Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt, is?

|| *Or Mars-h*
It was the hig
of court in A
thens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the middes of || Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

|| *Or, court of the Areopagi*

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your || deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

|| *Or, gods that you worſhip.*
2.Theſ.2.4.

24 *God that made the world, and al things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Chap.7.4

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are all his off-ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, *we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

*Eſai.40.1

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he || hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

|| *Or, offered faith.*

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and other ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the Deputie, but is diſmiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to citie, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Clau-

*Rom.16.3

had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, *he ſhooke his raiment, & ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matt.10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 *And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized. *1.Cor.1.14.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he †continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them. †Gr. ſate there.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it bee a queſtion of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taryed there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not,

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you, *if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus. *1.Cor.4.19. Iames 4.15.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ *And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus. *1.Cor.1.12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee beganne to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, rayſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 *Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the Baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus. *Mat.3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing, and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greeks.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and

the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſayde, Ieſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fled out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when hee had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but hee himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee ſet at naught: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friendes, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, hee ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is † a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

†Gr. the temp keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖Or, the cour dayes are kept.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖ lawfull aſſembly.

‖Or, ordinar

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhal befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrowe, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

*Chap. 2.46.

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there ſate in a windowe a certaine yong man named Eutichus, being fallen into a deepe ſleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he ſunke downe with ſleep, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him and embracing him, ſayd, Trouble not your ſelues, for his life is in him.

11 When he therfore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, ſo hee departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ſhip, and ſayled vnto Aſſos, there intending to take in Paul: for ſo had he appointed, minding himſelfe to go afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Aſſos, wee tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And wee ſailed thence, and came the next day ouer againſt Chios, and the next day we arriued at Samos, and tarryed at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to ſaile by Epheſus, becauſe he would not ſpend the time in Aſia: for he haſted, if it were poſſible for him to be at Hieruſalem the day of Pentecoſt.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he ſent to Epheſus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, hee ſayd vnto them, Yee know from the firſt day that I came into Aſia, after what manner I haue beene with you at all ſeaſons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares and temptations, which befell mee by the lying in waite of the Iewes.

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue ſhewed you, and haue taught you publikely, and from houſe to houſe,

21 Teſtifying both to the Iewes, and alſo to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lo[illegible]Ieſus Chriſt.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the ſpirit vnto Hieruſalem, not knowing the things that ſhall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in euery Citie, ſaying that bonds and afflictions || abide me.

||Or, wayt for mee.

24 But none of theſe things mooue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my ſelfe, ſo that I might finiſh my courſe with ioy, and the miniſtery, which I haue receiued of the Lord Ieſus, to teſtifie the Goſpel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that yee all among whome I haue gone preaching the kingdome of God, ſhall ſee my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men:

27 For I haue not ſhunned to declare vnto you all the counſell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore vnto your ſelues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghoſt hath made you Ouerſeers, to feede the Church of God which he hath purchaſed with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing ſhall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not ſparing the flocke.

30 Alſo of your owne ſelues ſhall men ariſe, ſpeaking peruerſe things, to draw away diſciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the ſpace of three yeeres, I ceaſed not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, and to giue you an inheritance among all them which are ſanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans ſiluer, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, you your ſelues know, that * theſe hands haue miniſtred vnto my neceſſities, and to them that were with me.

* 1.Cor.4.12. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8.

35 I haue ſhewed you all things, how that ſo labouring, yee ought to ſupport the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Ieſus, how he ſaid, It is more bleſſed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, he kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept ſore and fell on Pauls necke, and kiſſed him,

38 Sorrowing moſt of all for the wordes which hee ſpake, that they ſhould ſee his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ſhip.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be diſſwaded from going to Ieruſalem, 9 Philips daughters Propheteſſes 17 Paul commeth to Ieruſalem: 27 where he is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captaine is reſcued, and permitted to ſpeake to the people.

AND it came to paſſe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a ſtraight courſe vnto Choos, and the day following vnto Rhodes, & from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ſhippe ſayling ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and ſet foorth.

3 Now when wee had diſcouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and ſailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ſhip was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding diſciples, we tarried there ſeuen dayes: who ſaid to Paul through the ſpirit that he ſhould not goe vp to Hieruſalem.

5 And when wee had accompliſhed thoſe dayes, we departed and went our way, and they al brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till we were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the ſhore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ſhip, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finiſhed our courſe from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and ſaluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Ceſarea, and wee entred into the houſe of Philip the Euangeliſt (* which was one of the ſeuen) and abode with him.

* Chap.6.5.

9 And the ſame man had foure daughters, virgins, which did propheſie.

☞ 10 And as we taried there many daies, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when hee was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the holy Ghoſt, So ſhall the Iewes at Hieruſalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and ſhall deliuer him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard theſe things, both we and they of that place, beſought him not to goe vp to Hieruſalem.

13 Then Paul anſwered, What meane yee to weepe and to breake mine heart? For I am ready not to bee bound onely, but alſo to die at Hieruſalem for the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

14 And when hee would not be perſwaded, wee ceaſed, ſaying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after thoſe dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hieruſalem.

16 There went with vs alſo certaine of the diſciples of Ceſarea, and brought with them one Mnaſon of Cyprus, an old diſciple, with whom we ſhould lodge.

17 And when we were come to Hieruſalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following, Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were preſent.

19 And when hee had ſaluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his miniſtery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and ſaid vnto him, Thou ſeeſt, brother, how many thouſands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teacheſt all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forſake Moſes, ſaying, that they ought not to circumciſe their children, neither to walke after the cuſtomes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude muſt needs come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Doe therefore this that wee ſay to thee: Wee haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy ſelfe with them, and be at charges with them, that they may *ſhaue their heads: and all may know that thoſe things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy ſelfe alſo walkeſt orderly, and keepeſt the Law.

*Num.6.18. chap.18.18.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *we haue written and concluded, that they obſerue no ſuch thing, ſaue onely that they keepe themſelues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from ſtrangled, and from fornication.

*Chap.15.20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himſelfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to ſignifie the accompliſhment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering ſhould bee offered for euery one of them.

*Numb.6.13.

27 And when the ſeuen dayes were almoſt ended, the Iewes which were of Aſia, when they ſaw him in the Temple, ſtirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Iſrael, helpe: This is the man that teacheth all men euery where againſt the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther, brought Greekes alſo into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had ſeene before with him in the citie, Trophimus an Epheſian, whom they ſuppoſed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was mooued, and the people ranne together, and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: and foorthwith the doores were ſhut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captaine of the band, that all Hieruſalem was in an vprore.

32 Who immediately tooke ſouldiers, and Centurions, and ranne downe vnto them: and when they ſaw the chiefe captaine and the ſouldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere, and tooke him, and commanded him to bee bound with two chaines, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And ſome cried one thing, ſome another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caryed into the caſtle.

35 And when he came vpon the ſtaires, ſo it was that he was borne of the ſouldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to bee led into the caſtle, hee ſaid vnto the chiefe captaine, May I ſpeake vnto thee? Who ſaid, Canſt thou ſpeake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before theſe dayes madeſt an vprore, and leddeſt out into the wilderneſſe foure thouſand men that were murtherers?

*Chap.5.36.

39 But Paul ſaid, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarſus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beſeech thee, ſuffer me to ſpeake vnto the people.

40 And when hee had giuen him licence, Paul ſtood on the ſtaires, and beckened with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great ſilence, hee ſpake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, ſaying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 Hee ſhould haue beene ſcourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, hee ſcapeth.

Men, brethren, and fathers, heare yee my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that hee ſpake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more ſilence, and he ſaith,)

3 *I am verily a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarſus, a citie in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this citie at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect maner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as yee all are this day.

*Chap.21.39.

4 *And I perſecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into priſons both men and women.

*Chap.8.3.

5 As alſo the high Prieſt doeth beare me witneſſe, and all the eſtate of the Elders: from whom alſo I receiued letters vnto the brethren,

and went to Damaſcus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hieruſalem, for to be puniſhed.

6 And it came to paſſe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damaſcus about noone, ſuddenly there ſhone from heauen a great light round about me.

7 And I fell vnto the ground, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

8 And I anſwered, Who art thou Lord? And he ſaid vnto me, I am Ieſus of Nazareth whom thou perſecuteſt.

9 And they that were with me, ſaw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that ſpake to me.

10 And I ſaid, What ſhall I doe, Lord? And the Lord ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, and goe into Damaſcus, and there it ſhall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not ſee for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damaſcus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes which dwelt there,

13 Came vnto me, and ſtood, and ſaid vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy ſight. And the ſame houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And hee ſaid, The God of our fathers hath choſen thee, that thou ſhouldeſt know his will, and ſee that Iuſt one, and ſhouldeſt heare the voyce of his mouth.

15 For thou ſhalt bee his witneſſe vnto all men, of what thou haſt ſeene and heard.

16 And now, why tarieſt thou? Ariſe, and be baptized, and waſh away thy ſinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when I was come againe to Hieruſalem, euen while I prayed in the Temple, I was in a trance,

18 And ſaw him ſaying vnto mee, Make haſte, and get thee quickly out of Hieruſalem: for they will not receiue thy teſtimony concerning me.

19 And I ſaid, Lord, they know that I impriſoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

20 *And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was ſhed, I alſo was ſtanding by, and conſenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that ſlew him.

*Chap. 7. 58.

21 And he ſaid vnto me, Depart: for I will ſend thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and ſaid, Away with ſuch a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he ſhould liue.

23 And as they cryed out, and caſt off their clothes, and threw duſt into the aire,

24 The chiefe captaine commanded him to be brought into the caſtle, and bade that he ſhould bee examined by ſcourging, that hee might know wherefore they cryed ſo againſt him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul ſaid vnto the Centurion that ſtood by, Is it lawfull for you to ſcourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, he went and told the chiefe captaine, ſaying, Take heed what thou doeſt: for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and ſaid vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He ſaid, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine anſwered, With a great ſumme obtained I this freedome. And Paul ſaid, But I was free borne.

29 Then ſtraightway they departed from him which ſhould haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe Captaine alſo was afraid after hee knew that hee was a Romane, and becauſe hee had bound him.

‖*Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, becauſe hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore he was accuſed of the Iewes, he looſed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Prieſts and al their Council to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and ſet him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *As Paul pleadeth his cauſe, 2 Ananias commandeth them to ſmite him. 7 Diſſenſion among his accuſers. 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying wait for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe Captaine. 27 He ſendeth him to Felix the gouernour.*

AND Paul earneſtly beholding the Councill, ſaid, Men & brethren, I haue liued in all good conſcience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Prieſt Ananias commanded them that ſtood by him, to ſmite him on the mouth.

3 Then ſaid Paul vnto him, God ſhall ſmite thee, thou whited wall: for ſitteſt thou to iudge me after the Law, and commandeſt mee to be ſmitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that ſtood by, ſaid, Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt?

5 Then ſaide Paul, I wiſt not, brethren, that hee was the high Prieſt: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt not ſpeake euill of the Ruler of thy people.

*Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Phariſees, hee cried out in the Councill, Men and brethren, *I am a Phariſee, the ſonne of a Phariſee: *of the hope and reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion.

*Phil. 3. 5.
*Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when hee had ſo ſaide, there aroſe a diſſention betweene the Phariſees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 *For the Sadduces ſay that there is no reſurrection, neither Angel, nor ſpirit: but the Phariſees confeſſe both.

*Matth. 22. 23.

9 And there aroſe a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Phariſees part aroſe, and ſtroue, ſaying, Wee finde no euill in this man: but if a ſpirit or an Angel hath ſpoken to him, let vs not fight againſt God.

10 And when there aroſe a great diſſention, the chiefe Captaine fearing leſt Paul ſhould haue bene pulled in pieces of them, commanded the ſouldiers to goe downe, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the caſtle.

11 And the night following, the Lord ſtood by him, and ſaid, Be of good cheare, Paul: for as thou haſt teſtified of me in Hieruſalem, ſo muſt thou beare witneſſe alſo at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, & ‖bound themſelues vnder a curſe, ſaying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖*Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourtie which had made this conſpiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Prieſts and Elders, and ſayd, Wee haue bound our ſelues vnder a great curſe, that wee will eate nothing vntill we haue ſlaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councell, ſignifie to the chiefe Captaine that hee bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though yee would enquire ſome thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls ſiſters ſonne heard of their lying in waite, hee went and entred into the caſtle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and ſaid, Bring this young man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for hee hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and ſaid, Paul the priſoner called mee vnto him, and prayed mee to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath ſome thing to ſay vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aſide priuately, and asked him, What is that thou haſt to tell mee?

20 And he ſaid, The Iewes haue agreed to deſire thee, that thou wouldeſt bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councell, as though they would enquire ſomewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeeld vnto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourtie men, which haue bound themſelues with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promiſe from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou haſt ſhewed theſe things to me.

23 And hee called vnto him two Centurions, ſaying, Make ready two hundred ſouldiers to goe to Ceſarea, and horſemen threeſcore and ten, and ſpearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night.

24 And prouide them beaſts, that they may ſet Paul on, and bring him ſafe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lyſias, vnto the moſt excellent Gouernour Felix, ſendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and ſhould haue beene killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and reſcued him, hauing vnderſtood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cauſe wherefore they accuſed him, I brought him forth into their Councell.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accuſed of queſtions of their Law, but to haue nothing laide to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes laid wait for the man, I ſent ſtraightway to thee, and gaue commandement to his accuſers alſo, to ſay before thee what they had againſt him. Farewell.

31 Then the ſouldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horſemen to goe with him, and returned to the caſtle.

33 Who when they came to Ceſarea, and deliuered the Epiſtle to the Gouernour, preſented Paul alſo before him.

34 And when the Gouernour had read the letter, he asked of what prouince hee was. And when he vnderſtood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, ſaid he, when thine accuſers are alſo come. And hee commanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accuſed by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 anſwereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Chriſt to the Gouernour and his wife. 26 The Gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At laſt, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in priſon.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the High Prieſt deſcended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the Gouernour againſt Paul.

2 And when hee was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuſe him, ſaying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietneſſe, and that very worthy deedes are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 Wee accept it alwayes, and in all places, moſt noble Felix, with all thankfulneſſe.

4 Notwithſtanding, that I bee not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldeſt heare vs of thy clemency a few words.

5 For wee haue found this man a peſtilent fellow, and a moouer of ſedition among all the Iewes throughout the world, and a ringleader of the ſect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who alſo hath gone about to prophane the Temple: whom we tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lyſias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accuſers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy ſelfe mayeſt take knowledge of all theſe things, whereof we accuſe him.

9 And the Iewes alſo aſſented, ſaying, that theſe things were ſo.

10 Then Paul, after that the Gouernour had beckened vnto him to ſpeake, anſwered, Foraſmuch as I know that thou haſt beene of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this Nation, I doe the more cheerefully anſwere for my ſelfe.

11 Becauſe that thou mayeſt vnderſtand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, ſince I went vp to Hieruſalem for to worſhip.

12 And they neither found me in the Temple diſputing with any man, neither raiſing vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuſe me.

14 But this I confeſſe vnto thee, that after the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themſelues alſo allowe, that there ſhall bee a

reſurrection of the dead, both of the iuſt and vniuſt.

16 And herein doe I exerciſe my ſelfe to haue alwayes a conſcience voyd of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Aſia found me purified in the Temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

*Chap.21,27.

19 Who ought to haue beene here before thee, and obiect, if they had ought againſt mee.

20 Or elſe let theſe ſame here ſay, if they haue found any euill doing in mee, while I ſtood before the Councill,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed ſtanding among them, *Touching the reſurrection of the dead, I am called in queſtion by you this day.

*Chap.23,6.

22 And when Felix heard theſe things, hauing more perfect knowledge of that way, hee deferred them, & ſayd, When Lyſias the chiefe Captaine ſhall come downe, I will know the vttermoſt of your matter.

23 And hee commaunded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue libertie, and that hee ſhould forbid none of his acquaintance to miniſter, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Druſilla, which was a Iew, hee ſent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Chriſt.

25 And as he reaſoned of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and anſwered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient ſeaſon, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped alſo that money ſhould haue beene giuen him of Paul, that hee might looſe him: wherefore hee ſent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Porcius Feſtus came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus: 8 He anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 23 and hee is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee aſcended from Ceſarea to Ieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that hee would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that he himſelfe would depart ſhortly thither.

5 Let them therefore ſayd he, which among you are able, goe downe with mee, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickedneſſe in him.

6 And when hee had taried among them || more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Ceſarea, and the next day ſitting in the iudgement ſeat, commanded Paul to bee brought.

|| Or, as ſome copies reade, no moe then eight or ten dayes.

7 And when hee was come, the Iewes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While he anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſayd, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſayd Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgement ſeate, where I ought to bee iudged: to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there be none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe mee, no man may deliuer mee vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when hee had conferred with the Councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou goe.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa & Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had beene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the Iewes informed mee, deſiring to haue iudgement againſt him.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that hee which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime layd againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeate, and commanded the man to be brought foorth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certaine queſtions againſt him of their owne ſuperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to bee aliue.

20 And becauſe || I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

|| Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerued vnto the || hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to bee kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

|| Or, iudgement.

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man my ſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall mẽ of the citie: at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſaid, King Agrippa, & all men which are here preſent with vs, yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of ẏ Iewes haue dealt with me, both at Hieruſalem, & alſo here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my lord: wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and eſpecially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For it ſeemeth to mee vnreaſonable, to ſend a priſoner, and not withall to ſignifie the crimes laid againſt him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul, in the preſence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 And how miraculouſly he was conuerted and called to his Apoſtleſhip. 24 Feſtus chargeth him to bee mad, whereunto hee anſwereth modeſtly. 28 Agrippa is almoſt perſwaded to bee a Chriſtian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to ſpeake for thy ſelfe. Then Paul ſtretched foorth the hand, and anſwered for himſelfe,

2 I thinke my ſelfe happy, King Agrippa, becauſe I ſhall anſwere for my ſelfe this day before thee, touching all the things whereof I am accuſed of the Iewes:

3 Eſpecially, becauſe I know thee to be expert in all cuſtomes and queſtions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beſeech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the firſt among mine owne nation at Hieruſalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would teſtifie) that after the moſt ſtraiteſt ſect of our religion, I liued a Phariſee.

6 And now I ſtand and am iudged for the hope of the promiſe made of God vnto our fathers:

7 Unto which promiſe our twelue tribes inſtantly ſeruing God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes ſake, king Agrippa, I am accuſed of the Iewes.

8 Why ſhould it bee thought a thing incredible with you, that God ſhould raiſe the dead?

9 I verely thought with my ſelfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to ẏ Name of Ieſus of Nazareth:

*Chap. 8. 3.

10 *Which thing I alſo did in Hieruſalem, and many of the Saints did I ſhut vp in priſon, hauing receiued authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce againſt them.

11 And I puniſhed them oft in euery Synagogue, and compelled them to blaſpheme, and being exceedingly mad againſt them, I perſecuted them euen vnto ſtrange cities.

*Chap. 9. 2.

12 *Whereupon as I went to Damaſcus, with authoritie and commiſſion from the chiefe Prieſts:

13 At midday, O King, I ſaw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightneſſe of the Sunne, ſhining round about me, & them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voyce ſpeaking vnto mee, and ſaying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou mee? It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

15 And I ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And he ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt.

16 But riſe and ſtand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpoſe; to make thee a Miniſter and a Witneſſe both of theſe things which thou haſt ſeene, and of thoſe things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I ſend thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darkneſſe to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, and inheritance among them which are ſanctified by faith that is in mee.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not diſobedient vnto the heauenly viſion:

20 But ſhewed firſt vnto them of Damaſcus, and at Hieruſalem, and throughout all the coaſts of Iudea, and then to the Gentiles, that they ſhould repent and turne to God, and doe workes meete for repentance.

21 For theſe cauſes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witneſſing both to ſmall and great, ſaying none other things then thoſe which the Prophets and Moſes did ſay ſhould come:

23 That Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, and that hee ſhould bee the firſt that ſhould riſe from the dead, and ſhould ſhew light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus ſpake for himſelfe, Feſtus ſaid with a loude voyce, Paul, thou art beſide thy ſelfe, much learning doeth make thee madde.

25 But hee ſaid, I am not mad, moſt noble Feſtus, but ſpeake foorth the wordes of trueth and ſoberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of theſe things, before whom alſo I ſpeake freely: for I am perſwaded, that none of theſe things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeueſt thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeueſt.

28 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Paul, Almoſt thou perſwadeſt me to be a Chriſtian.

29 And Paul ſayd, I would to God, that not onely thou, but alſo all that heare mee this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue beene ſet at liberty, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued: 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44 Yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined that wee ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners vnto one named Iulius, a Centurion of Auguſtus band.

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſtes of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when we had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when wee had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, wee came to Myra a citie of Lycia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſayling into Italy, and hee put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſayled ſlowly many dayes, and ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſayled vnder ‖ Creet, ouer againſt Salmone,

‖ Or, Candy.

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſayling was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaide vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will be with ‖ hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

‖ Or, iniury.

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any meanes they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lyeth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South winde blewe ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

‖ Or, beat.

15 And when the ſhippe was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, wee had much worke to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vndergirding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quicke ſands, ſtrake ſayle, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip.

19 And the third day wee caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtarres in many dayes appeared, and no ſmal tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that wee ſhould bee ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood foorth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto mee, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to bee of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by mee this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, and whome I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt bee brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, bee of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall bee euen as it was tolde me.

26 Howbeit, wee muſt bee caſt vpon a certaine yland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmen deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt we ſhould haue fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boate into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that yee haue tarryed, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, hee began to eate.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meate.

37 And we were in all in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten ynough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheate into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the lande: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhippe.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed themſelues vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bandes, and hoyſed vp the maine ſayle to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhippe a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſel was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwimme out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commaunded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the Sea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The Viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 Hee declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Yet he preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the yland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindnes: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine, and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſtickes, and layd them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heate, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though hee hath eſcaped the ſea, yet vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And hee ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when hee ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſaid that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the yland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloodie flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the yland, came, and were healed:

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when wee departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths wee departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintered in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſa, wee carried there three dayes.

13 And from thence wee fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the South wind blew, & we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were deſired to tary with them ſeuen dayes: and ſo we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meete vs as farre as Appii forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul ſaw, hee thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the priſoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was ſuffered to dwell by himſelfe, with a ſouldier that kept him.

17 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he ſaid vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing againſt the people, or cuſtomes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered priſoner from Hieruſalem into the handes of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined me, would haue let mee goe, becauſe there was no cauſe of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes ſpake againſt it, I was conſtrained to appeale vnto Ceſar, not that I had ought to accuſe my nation of.

20 For this cauſe therefore haue I called for you, to ſee you, and to ſpeake with you: becauſe that for the hope of Iſrael I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they ſaid vnto him, Wee neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, ſhewed or ſpake any harme of thee.

22 But we deſire to heare of thee what thou thinkeſt: for as concerning this ſect, we know that euery where it is ſpoken againſt.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and teſtified the kingdom of God, perſwading them concerning Ieſus, both out of the Law of Moſes, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And ſome beleeued the things which were ſpoken, and ſome beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themſelues, they departed, after that Paul had ſpoken one word, Well ſpake the holy Ghoſt by Eſaias the Prophet, vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, and ſay, Hearing ye ſhall heare, & ſhall not vnderſtand, and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and not perceiue.

*Eſa. 6.9.
mat. 13. 14.
mark.
luke 8.
iohn 12. 4
rom. 11. 8.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they cloſed, leſt they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

28 Bee it knowen therefore vnto you, that the ſaluation of God is ſent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had ſaid theſe words, the Iewes departed, and had great reaſoning among themſelues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired houſe, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching thoſe things which concerne the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

¶ The end of the Actes of the Apoſtles.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his deſire to come to them. 16 What his Goſpel is, and the righteouſneſſe which it ſheweth. 18 God is angry with all maner of ſinne, 21 What were the ſinnes of the Gentiles.

PAul a ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, called to be an Apoſtle, * ſeparated vnto the Goſple of God,

* Actes 13. 2.

2 (Which he had promiſed afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, which was made of the ſeed of Dauid according to the fleſh,

4 And † declared to be the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holineſſe, by the reſurrection from the dead.

Or, determined

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apoſtleſhip || for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name.

|| Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are yee alſo the called of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, called to be Saints: Grace to you & peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

8 Firſt I thanke my God through Ieſus Chriſt for you all, that your faith is ſpoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witneſſe, whom I ſerue || with my ſpirit in the Goſpel of his Sonne, that without ceaſing I make mention of you alwayes in my prayers,

|| Or, in my ſpirit.

10 Making requeſt, (if by any meanes now at length I might haue a proſperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to ſee you, that I may impart vnto you ſome ſpirituall gift, to the ende you may be eſtabliſhed,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together || with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

Or, in you.

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant brethren, that oftentimes I purpoſed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue ſome fruite || among you alſo, euen as among other Gentiles.

Or, in you.

14 I am a debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wiſe and to the vnwiſe.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am readie to preach the Goſpel to you that are at Rome alſo.

16 For I am not aſhamed of the Goſpel of Chriſt: for it is the power of God vnto ſaluation to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteouſneſſe of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, * The iuſt ſhall liue by faith.

* Abac. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen againſt all vngodlineſſe, and vnrighteouſneſſe of men, who holde the trueth in vnrighteouſneſſe.

19 Becauſe that which may bee knowen of God, is manifeſt in || them, for God hath ſhewed it vnto them.

|| Or, to them.

20 For the inuiſible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely ſeene, being vnderſtood by the things that are made, euen his eternall power and Godhead, || ſo that they are without excuſe.

|| Or, that they may be.

21 Becauſe that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankefull, but became vaine in their imaginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkened:

22 Profeſſing themſelues to bee wiſe, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible * God, into an image made like to a corruptible man, and to birdes, and foure footed beaſts, and creeping things:

* Pſal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God alſo gaue them vp to vncleanneſſe, through the luſtes of their owne hearts, to diſhonour their owne bodies betweene themſelues.

25 Who changed the trueth of God into a lie, and worſhipped and ſerued the creature more then the Creatour, who is bleſſed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cauſe God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the naturall vſe into that which is againſt nature:

27 And likewiſe alſo the men, leauing the naturall vſe of the woman, burned in their luſt one toward another, men with men working that which is vnſeemly, and receiuing in themſelues that recompenſe of their errour which was meete.

28 And euen as they did not like to || retaine God in their knowledge, God gaue them ouer to || a reprobate minde, to doe thoſe things which are not conuenient:

|| Or, to acknowledge.

|| Or, a minde voide of iudgement.

29 Being filled with all vnrighteouſneſſe, fornication, wickedneſſe, couetouſneſſe, maliciouſneſſe, full of enuie, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whiſperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, deſpitefull, proud, boaſters, inuenters of euill things, diſobedient to parents,

31 Without vnderſtanding, couenant breakers, without || naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull:

|| Or, vnſatiable.

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God, (that they which commit ſuch things, are worthy of death) not onely doe the ſame, but || haue pleaſure in them that doe them.

|| Or, conſent with them.

CHAP. II.

1 They that ſinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuſe themſelues, 6 And much leſſe eſcape the iudgement of God, 9 whether they bee Iewes or Gentiles. 14 The Gentiles cannot eſcape, 17 nor yet the Iewes, 25 whom their Circumciſion ſhall not profite, if they keepe not the Law.

THerefore thou art inexcuſable, O man, whoſoeuer thou art that iudgeſt: for wherein in thou iudgeſt another, thou condemneſt thy ſelfe, for thou that iudgeſt doeſt the ſame things.

2 But wee are ſure that the iudgement of God, is according to truth, againſt them which commit ſuch things.

3 And thinkeſt thou this, O man, that iudgeſt them which doe ſuch things, and doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, *treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds:

*Pſal.62.12. matt.16.27. reuel.22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath,

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

10 But glory, honour, and peace to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

† Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without law, ſhall alſo periſh without law: and as many as haue ſinned in the law, ſhall bee iudged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the law ſhall bee iuſtified.

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the law, doe by nature the things contained in the law: theſe hauing not the law, are a law vnto themſelues,

15 Which ſhew the work of the law written in their hearts, their || conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts || the meane while accuſing, or els excuſing one another:

||Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.

||Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt his wil, and ||approoueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the law,

||Or, tryeſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adulterie, doeſt thou commit adulterie? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacriledge?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the law, through breaking the lawe diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written:

*Eſay 52.5. ezech.36.20. 23.

25 For circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the law: but if thou bee a breaker of the law, thy circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore if the vncircumciſion keepe the righteouſnes of the law, ſhall not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, iudge thee, who by the letter and circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the law?

28 For hee is not a Iewe, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But hee is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Lawe conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Lawe, 28 but all, without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not aboliſhed.

What aduantage then hath the Iewe? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeliefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a lyar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pſal.51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſnes of God, what ſhall we ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhal God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I alſo iudged as a ſinner?

8 And not rather as wee be ſlanderouſly reported, and as ſome affirme that we ſay; Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whoſe damnation is iuſt.

9 What then? Are wee better then they? No in no wiſe: for wee haue before † prooued both Iewes and Gentiles, that they are all vnder ſinne,

† Gr. charg

10 As it is written; There is none righteous, no not one.

11 There is none that vnderſtandeth, there is none that ſeeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open ſepulchre, with their tongues they haue vſed deceit, the poyſon of aſpes is vnder their lips:

14 Whoſe mouth is ful of curſing and bitterneſſe.

15. There

15 Their feet are ſwift to ſhed blood.

16 Deſtruction & miſery are in their waies.

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things ſoeuer the law ſaith, it ſaith to them that are vnder the law, that euery mouth may bee ſtopped, and all the world may become ‖ guiltie before God.

‖Or, ſubiect to e iudgement God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law, there ſhall no fleſh be iuſtified in his ſight: for by the law is the knowledge of ſinne.

21 But now the righteouſneſſe of God without the law is manifeſted, being witneſſed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteouſnes of God, which is by faith of Ieſus Chriſt vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue ſinned, and come ſhort of the glory of God,

24 Being iuſtified freely by his grace, thorowe the redemption that is in Ieſus Chriſt:

25 Whom God hath ‖ſet forth to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteouſneſſe for the ‖remiſſion of ſinnes that are paſt, through the forbearance of God:

‖Or, fore- rdained.
‖Or, paſsing ouer.

26 To declare, I ſay, at this time his righteouſnes: that he might be iuſt, and the iuſtifier of him which beleeueth in Ieſus.

27 Where is boaſting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of workes? Nay, but by the law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iuſtified by faith without the deeds of the law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is hee not alſo of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles alſo:

30 Seeing it is one God which ſhall iuſtifie the Circumciſion by faith, and vncircumciſion through faith.

31 Doe we then make voyd the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we eſtabliſh the law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe, 10 before he was circumciſed, 13 By faith only he and his ſeed receiued the promiſe, 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith alſo ſhall be imputed to vs for righteouſneſſe.

What ſhal we ſay then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the fleſh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iuſtified by workes, hee hath whereof to glory, but not before God.

3 For what ſaith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe.

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iuſtifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteouſneſſe.

6 Euen as Dauid alſo deſcribeth the bleſſedneſſe of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteouſneſſe without workes:

7 Saying, Bleſſed are they whoſe iniquities are forgiuen, and whoſe ſinnes are couered.

8 Bleſſed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute ſinne.

2 Commeth this bleſſedneſſe then vpon the circumciſion onely, or vpon the vncircumciſion alſo? for wee ſay that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteouſneſſe.

10 How was it then reckoned? When hee was in circumciſion, or in vncircumciſion? not in circumciſion but in vncircumciſion.

11 And hee receiued the ſigne of circumciſion, a ſeale of the righteouſnes of yͤ faith, which he had yet being vncircumciſed: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they bee not circumciſed; that righteouſneſſe might be imputed vnto them alſo.

12 And the father of Circumciſion to them who are not of the circumciſion onely, but alſo walke in the ſteppes of that faith of our father Abraham, which hee had being yet vncircumciſed.

13 For the promiſe that hee ſhould bee the heire of the world, was not to Abraham, or to his ſeed through the law, but through the righteouſnes of faith.

14 For if they which are of the law be heires, faith is made voyde, and the promiſe made of none effect.

15 Becauſe the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, there is no tranſgreſſion.

16 Therefore it is of faith, that it might bee by grace; to the end the promiſe might bee ſure to all the ſeede, not to that onely which is of the law, but to that alſo which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) ‖ before him whom he beleeued, euē God who quickneth the dead, and calleth thoſe things which bee not, as though they were,

*Gen. 17.5.
‖Or, like vnto him.

18 Who againſt hope beleeued in hope, that hee might become the father of many nations: according to that which was ſpoken; *So ſhall thy ſeede be.

*Gen. 15.5.

19 And being not weake in faith, hee conſidered not his owne bodie now dead, when hee was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadneſſe of Saraes wombe.

20 Hee ſtaggered not at the promiſe of God through vnbeliefe: but was ſtrong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perſwaded, that what he had promiſed, he was able alſo to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteouſneſſe.

23 Now it was not written for his ſake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs alſo, to whom it ſhalbe imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raiſed vp Ieſus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raiſed againe for our iuſtification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iuſtified by faith, we haue peace with God, 2 and ioy in our hope, 8 that ſith wee were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 wee ſhall much more be ſaued being reconciled. 12 As ſinne and death came by Adam, 17 ſo much more righteouſneſſe and life by Ieſus Chriſt. 20 Where ſinne abounded, grace did ſuperabound.

Therefore being iuſtified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 By whom alſo we haue acceſſe by faith, into this grace wherein we ſtand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely ſo, but we glory in tribulations alſo, knowing that tribulation worketh patience.

4 And patience experience: and experience hope:

5 And hope maketh not aſhamed, becauſe the loue of God is ſhed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghoſt, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without ſtrength, ‖ in due time Chriſt dyed for the vngodly.

‖*Or, according to the time.*

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, ſome would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt dyed for vs.

9 Much more then being now iuſtified by his blood, we ſhalbe ſaued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee ſhall be ſaued by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo ioy in God, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom wee haue now receiued the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſinne entred into the world, and death by ſinne: and ſo death paſſed vpon all men, ‖ for that all haue ſinned.

‖*Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law ſinne was in the world: but ſinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheles, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, euen ouer them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, which is by one man Ieſus Chriſt, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it was by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iuſtification.

17 For if ‖ by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reigne in life by one, Ieſus Chriſt.

‖*Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as ‖ by the offence of one, iudgement came vpon all men to condemnation: euen ſo by the ‖ righteouſneſſe of one, the free gift came vpon all men vnto iuſtification of life.

‖*Or, by one offence.* ‖*Or, by one righteouſneſſe.*

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where ſinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſinne hath reigned vnto death: euen ſo might grace reigne through righteouſneſſe vnto eternall life, by Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Wee may not liue in ſinne,* 2 *for we are dead vnto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our Baptiſme.* 12 *Let not ſinne reigne any more,* 18 *becauſe we haue yeelded our ſelues to the ſeruice of righteouſneſſe,* 23 *and for that death is the wages of ſinne.*

What ſhall we ſay then? ſhall wee continue in ſinne that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how ſhall we that are dead to ſinne, liue any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that ſo many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Ieſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

‖*Or, are.*

4 Therefore wee are buried with him by baptiſme into death, that like as Chriſt was rayſed vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen ſo we alſo ſhould walke in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we haue beene planted together in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall be alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſinne might bee deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerue ſinne.

7 For he that is dead, is † freed from ſinne.

†*Gr. iuſtified.*

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, wee beleeue that we ſhall alſo liue with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that hee died, hee dyed vnto ſinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelues to be dead indeede vnto ſinne: but aliue vnto God, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that yee ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld yee your members as † inſtruments of vnrighteouſneſſe vnto ſinne: but yeeld your ſelues vnto God, as thoſe that are aliue from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe vnto God.

†*Gr. armes, or weapons.*

14 For ſinne ſhall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace.

15 What then? ſhall wee ſinne, becauſe wee are not vnder the Law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelues ſeruants to obey, his ſeruants yee are to whom ye obey: whether of ſinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God bee thanked, that yee were the ſeruants of ſinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that forme of doctrine † which was deliuered you.

†*Gr. wherto ye were deliuered.*

18 Being then made free from ſinne, yee became the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeake after the maner of men, becauſe of the infirmitie of your fleſh: for as ye haue yeelded your members ſeruants to vncleannes and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen ſo now yeelde your members ſeruants to righteouſneſſe, vnto holineſſe.

20 For when yee were the ſeruants of ſinne, ye were free † from righteouſneſſe.

†*Gr. to righteouſneſſe.*

21 What fruit had yee then in thoſe things, whereof yee are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſinne, and become ſeruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holineſſe, and the end euerlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power ouer a man longer then he liueth.* 4 *But we are dead to the law.* 7 *Yet is not the law ſinne,* 12 *but holy, iuſt, good,* 16 *as I acknowledge, who am grieued becauſe I cannot keepe it.*

Know ye not, brethren (for I ſpeake to them that know the Law) how that the law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an huſband, is bound by the Law to her huſband, ſo long as he liueth: but if the huſband be dead, ſhe is looſed from the law of the huſband.

3 So then if while her huſband liueth, ſhee be maried to another man, ſhe ſhall be called an adultereſſe: but if her huſband be dead, ſhe is free from that Law, ſo that ſhe is no adultreſſe though ſhe be maried to another man.

4 Wherfore my brethren, ye alſo are become dead to the Law by the body of Chriſt, that ye ſhould be maried to another, euen to him who is raiſed from the dead, that we ſhould bring forth fruit vnto God:

5 For when we were in the fleſh, the † motions of ſinnes which were by the Lawe, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruite vnto death.

† *Gr. paſſions.*

6 But now we are deliuered from the Law, ‖ that being dead wherein we were held, that we ſhould ſerue in newneſſe of ſpirit, and not in the oldneſſe of the letter.

‖ *Or, being dead to that.*

7 What ſhall we ſay then? is the Law ſin? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowed ſinne, but by the Law: for I had not knowen ‖ luſt, except the law had ſaid, Thou ſhalt not couet.

‖ *Or, concupiſcence.*

8 But ſinne taking occaſion by the Commaundement, wrought in me all manner of concupiſcence. For without the Law ſinne was dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Lawe once, but when the Commandement came, ſinne reuiued, and I dyed.

10 And the commaundement which was ordeined to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For ſinne taking occaſion by the commandement, deceiued me, and by it ſlew me.

M

12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandement holy, and iuſt, and good.

13 Was that then which is good made death vnto me? God forbid. But ſinne, that it might appeare ſin, working death in me by that which is good; that ſinne by the Commaundement might become exceeding ſinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is ſpiritual: but I am carnall ſold vnder ſinne.

15 For that which I doe I † allow not, for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that doe I.

† *Gr. know.*

16 If then I doe that which I would not, I conſent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that doe it: but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know, that in me (that is, in my fleſh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is preſent with me: but how to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I doe not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but ſinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a Law, that when I would doe good euill is preſent with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I ſee another law in my members, warring againſt the law of my mind, and bringing me into captiuity to the law of ſin, which is in my members:

24 O wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ *Or, this body of death.*

25 I thanke God through Ieſus Chriſt our Lord. So then, with the minde I my ſelfe ſerue the Law of God: but with the fleſh, the law of ſinne,

CHAP. VIII.

1 *They that are in Chriſt, and liue according to the ſpirit, are free from condemnation.* 5. 13. *What harme commeth of the fleſh,* 6. 14 *and what good of the Spirit:* 17 *and what of being Gods child,* 19 *whoſe glorious deliuerance all things long for,* 29 *was before hand decreed from God.* 38 *What can ſeuer vs from his loue.*

There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Chriſt Ieſus, who walke not after the fleſh, but after the ſpirit.

2 For the Law of the ſpirit of life, in Chriſt Ieſus, hath made me free from the law of ſinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the fleſh, God ſending his owne Sonne in the likeneſſe of ſinnefull fleſh, and ‖ for ſinne condemned ſinne in the fleſh:

‖ *Or, by a ſacrifice for ſinne.*

4 That the righteouſneſſe of the law might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the fleſh but after the ſpirit.

5 For they that are after the fleſh, doe mind the things of the fleſh: but they that are after the ſpirit, the things of the ſpirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be ſpiritually minded, is life and peace:

† *Gr. the minding of the fleſh.*

† *Gr. the minding of the ſpirit.*

7 Becauſe † the carnall mind is enmitie againſt God: for it is not ſubiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† *Gr. the minding of the fleſh.*

8 So then they that are in the fleſh cannot pleaſe God.

9 But yee are not in the fleſh, but in the ſpirit, if ſo be that the ſpirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the ſpirit of Chriſt, he is none of his.

10 And if Chriſt be in you, the body is dead becauſe of ſinne: but the ſpirit is life, becauſe of righteouſneſſe.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raiſed vp Ieſus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raiſed vp Chriſt from the dead, ſhall alſo quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ *Or, becauſe of his ſpirit.*

12 Therefore brethren, wee are debters not to the fleſh, to liue after the fleſh.

13 For if yee liue after the fleſh, yee ſhall die: but if yee through the Spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye ſhall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the ſonnes of God.

15 For yee haue not receiued the ſpirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit it ſelfe beareth witneſſe with our ſpirit, that we are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Chriſt: if ſo bee that we ſuffer with him, that we may bee alſo glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the ſufferings of this preſent time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which ſhalbe reuealed in vs.

19 For the earneſt expectation of the creature, waiteth for the manifeſtation of the ſons of God.

20 For the creature was made ſubiect to vanity, not willingly, but by reaſon of him who hath ſubiected the ſame in hope:

21 Becauſe the creature it ſelfe alſo ſhall be deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious libertie of the children of God.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

‖ *Or, euery creature.*

23 And not onely they, but our ſelues alſo, which haue the firſt fruites of the ſpirit, euen wee our ſelues groane within our ſelues, wayting for the adoption, to wit, the * redemption of our body.

* Luke 21.28.

24 For we are ſaued by hope: but hope that is ſeene, is not hope: for what a man ſeeth, why doeth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that wee ſee not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewiſe the ſpirit alſo helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we ſhould pray for as we ought: but the ſpirit it ſelfe maketh interceſſion for vs with groanings, which can not be vttered.

27 And he that ſearcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the ſpirit, ‖ becauſe he maketh interceſſion for the Saints, according to the will of God.

‖ *Or, that.*

28 And we know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are called according to his purpoſe.

29 For whom he did foreknow, hee alſo did predeſtinate to be conformed to the image of his Sonne, that he might be the firſt borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer whom hee did predeſtinate, them he alſo called: and whom he called, them he alſo iuſtified: and whom he iuſtified, them he alſo glorified.

31 What ſhall we then ſay to theſe things? If God be for vs, who can be againſt vs?

32 He that ſpared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how ſhall hee not with him alſo freely giue vs all things?

33 Who ſhall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iuſtifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Chriſt that died, yea rather that is riſen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who alſo maketh interceſſion for vs.

35 Who ſhall ſeparate vs from the loue of Chriſt? ſhall tribulation, or diſtreſſe, or perſecution, or famine, or nakedneſſe, or perill, or ſword.

36 (As it is written, * For thy ſake wee are killed all the day long, wee are accounted as ſheepe for the ſlaughter.)

* Pſal.44.22.

37 Nay in all theſe things we are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perſwaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things preſent, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, ſhall bee able to ſeparate vs from the loue of God, which is in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is ſory for the Iewes. 7 All the ſeed of Abraham were not the children of the promiſe. 18 God hath mercie on whom hee will. 21 The potter may doe with his clay what hee liſt. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cauſe why ſo few Iewes embraced the righteouſneſſe of faith.

I Say the trueth in Chriſt, I lie not, my conſcience alſo bearing me witneſſe in the holy Ghoſt,

2 That I haue great heauineſſe and continuall ſorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wiſh that my ſelfe were ‖ accurſed from Chriſt, for my brethren my kinſemen according to the fleſh:

‖ *Or, ſeparated.*

4 Who are Iſraelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glory, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the ſeruice of God, and the promiſes;

‖ *Or, teſtament.*

5 Whoſe are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the fleſh Chriſt came, who is ouer all, God bleſſed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Iſrael, which are of Iſrael:

7 Neither becauſe they are the ſeed of Abraham, are they all children: but * in Iſaac ſhall thy ſeed be called.

* Gen.21.12.

8 That is, They which are the children of the fleſh, theſe are not the children of God: but the children of the promiſe are counted for the ſeede.

9 For this is the word of promiſe, * At this time will I come, and Sara ſhall haue a ſonne.

* Gen.18.10.

10 And not onely this, but when Rebecca alſo had conceiued by one, euen by our father Iſaac.

11 (For the children being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpoſe of God according to election might ſtand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was ſaid vnto her, The * ‖ elder ſhall ſerue the ‖ yonger.

* Gen.25.23.
‖ *Or, greater.*
‖ *Or, leſſer.*

13 As it is written, * Iacob haue I loued, but Eſau haue I hated.

* Male.1.2.

14 What ſhall we ſay then? Is there vnrighteouſneſſe with God? God forbid.

15 For he ſaith to Moſes, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compaſſion on whom I will haue compaſſion.

* Exod.33.16.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that ſheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture ſaith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this ſame purpoſe haue I raiſed thee vp, that I might ſhew my power in thee, and that my Name might bee declared throughout all the earth.

* Exod.9.16.

18 Therefore hath hee mercy on whom he will haue mercy, and whom hee will hee hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt ſay then vnto me, Why doth hee yet finde fault? For who hath reſiſted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that || replieſt againſt God? Shall the thing formed ſay to him that formed it, *Why haſt thou made me thus?

|| Or, anſwereſt againe, or diſputeſt with God?

* Iſa.45.9. * Iere.18.6. wiſd.15.7.

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the ſame lumpe to make one veſſell vnto honour, and another vnto diſhonour?

22 What if God, willing to ſhew his wrath and to make his power knowen, indured with much long ſuffering the veſſels of wrath || fitted to deſtruction:

|| Or, made vp.

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the veſſels of mercy, which he had afore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but alſo of the Gentiles,

25 As he ſaith alſo in Oſee, *I wil call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

* Oſe.2.23. 1.pet.2.10.

26 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there ſhall they be called the children of the liuing God.

* Oſe.1.10.

27 Eſayas alſo cryeth concerning Iſrael, *Though the number of the children of Iſrael be as the ſand of ÿ ſea, a remnant ſhall be ſaued.

* Eſa.10.22, 23.

28 For hee will finiſh the || worke, and cut it ſhort in righteouſneſſe: becauſe a ſhort worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

|| Or, the account.

29 And as Eſayas ſayd before, *Except the Lord of Sabboth had left vs a ſeede, wee had beene as Sodoma, and beene made like vnto Gomorrha.

* Eſay.1.9.

30 What ſhall we ſay then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteouſneſſe, haue attained to righteouſneſſe, euen the righteouſneſſe which is of faith:

31 But Iſrael which followed after the Law of righteouſneſſe, hath not attained to the Law of righteouſneſſe.

32 Wherefore? becauſe they ſought it, not by faith, but as it were by ÿ workes of the Law: for they ſtumbled at that ſtumbling ſtone,

33 As it is written, *Beholde, I lay in Sion a ſtumbling ſtone, and rocke of offence: and whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not bee || aſhamed.

* Iſa.8.14. and 28.16. 1.pet.2.6.

|| Or, confounded.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture ſheweth the difference betwixt the righteouſneſſe of the Law, and this of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, ſhall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles ſhall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Iſrael was not ignorant of theſe things.

Brethren, my hearts deſire and prayer to God for Iſrael is, that they might be ſaued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteouſneſſe, and going about to eſtabliſh their owne righteouſneſſe, haue not ſubmitted themſelues vnto the righteouſnes of God.

4 For Chriſt is the end of the Law for righteouſnes to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Law, that *the man which doth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

* Leui.18.5. ezek.20.11. gal.3.12.

6 But the righteouſneſſe which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe, *Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

* Deut.30.12.

7 Or, Who ſhall deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, euen in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

* Deu.30.14.

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him ſhall not be aſhamed.

* Eſa.28.16.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhal call vpon the Name of the Lord ſhalbe ſaued.

* Ioel.2.32. actes.2.21.

14 How then ſhall they cal on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him of whom they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written, *How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things.

* Eſay.52.7. naum.1.15.

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our || report?

* Eſa.53.1. iohn.12.38.

|| Or, preaching, † Gr. the hearing of vs.

17 So then, faith commeth by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verily, *their ſound went into all the earth, and their words vnto the ends of the world.

* Pſal.19.4.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſayth, *I will prouoke you to ielouſie by them that are no people, and by a fooliſh nation I will anger you.

* Deut.32.21.

20 But Eſayas is very bold, and ſayth, *I was found of them that ſought mee not: I was made manifeſt vnto them, that aſked not after mee.

* Eſa.65.1.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, *All day long I haue ſtretched foorth my handes vnto a diſobedient and gainſaying people.

* Eſa.65.2.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them. 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite, of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which he foreknew. Wote ye not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how he maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

* 1.Kin.19.14.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him? *I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand

* 1.Kin.19.18.

ſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it be of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe work is no more worke.

‖Or, hardened.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obtained that which he ſeeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded.

**Eſay.29.10.*
‖Or, remorſe.
**Eſay.6.9.*

8 According as it is written, *God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: *eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

**Pſal.69.22.*

9 And Dauid ſaith, *Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

**Pſal.69.23.*

10 * Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not ſee, and bow downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then, Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But rather through their fall, ſaluation is come vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielouſie.

‖Or, decay, or loſſe.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation them which are my fleſh, and might ſaue ſome of them.

15 For if the caſting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what ſhall the receiuing of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the firſt fruite be holy, the lumpe is alſo holy: and if the roote be holy, ſo are the branches.

‖Or, for them.

17 And if ſome of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in ‖ amongſt them, and with them pertakeſt of the roote and fatnes of the Oliue tree.

18 Boaſt not againſt the branches: but if thou boaſt, thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee.

19 Thou wilt ſay then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: becauſe of vnbeleefe they were broken off, and thou ſtandeſt by faith. Be not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God ſpared not the naturall branches, take heed leſt he alſo ſpare not thee.

22 Behold therfore the goodneſſe and ſeueritie of God: on them which fell, ſeueritie; but towards thee, goodneſſe, if thou continue in his goodneſſe: otherwiſe thou alſo ſhalt be cut off.

23 And they alſo, if they bide not ſtill in vnbeleefe, ſhall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more ſhall theſe which be the naturall branches, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

‖Or, hardneſſe.

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye ſhould be ignorant of this myſterie (leſt ye ſhould be wiſe in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindneſſe in part is happened to Iſrael, vntill the fulneſſe the Gentiles be come in.

**Eſay,59.20.*

26 And ſo all Iſrael ſhall be ſaued, as it is written, * There ſhall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and ſhall turne away vngodlineſſe from Iacob.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I ſhall take away their ſinnes.

28 As concerning the Goſpel, they are enemies for your ſake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers ſakes.

29 For the giftes and calling of God are without repentance.

‖Or, obeyed.

30 For as yee in times paſt haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obtained mercy through their vnbeliefe:

‖Or, obeyed,

31 Euen ſo haue theſe alſo now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they alſo may obtaine mercy.

‖Or, ſhut them all vp together,

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercy vpon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wiſdome and knowledge of God! how vnſearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes paſt finding out!

**Eſay.40.13.*
wiſd.9.13.
1.cor.2.16.

34 *For who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath bene his counſeller?

35 Or who hath firſt giuen to him, and it ſhall bee recompenſed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom bee glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Gods mercies muſt moue vs to pleaſe God,* 3 *No man muſt thinke too well of himſelfe,* 6 *But attend euery one on that calling, wherein hee is placed.* 9 *Loue, and many other duties are required of vs,* 19 *Reuenge is ſpecially forbidden.*

I Beſeech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye preſent your bodies a liuing ſacrifice, holy acceptable vnto God, which is your reaſonable ſeruice.

2 And bee not conformed to this world: but be ye tranſformed by the renuing of your mind, that yee may prooue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

†Gr. to ſobrietie.

3 For I ſay, through the grace giuen vnto mee, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himſelfe more highly then hee ought to thinke, but to thinke † ſoberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the meaſure of faith.

4 For as wee haue many members in one body, and al members haue not the ſame office:

5 So we being many are one body in Chriſt, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether propheſie, let vs propheſie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or miniſterie, let vs wait on our miniſtring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

‖Or, imparteth.
‖Or, liberally.

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, let him doe it ‖ with ſimplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that ſheweth mercie, with cheerefulneſſe.

9 Let loue bee without diſſimulation; abhorre

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Bee kindly affectioned one to another || with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

||Or, in the loue of the brethren.

11 Not ſlouthfull in buſineſſe: feruent in ſpirit, ſeruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing inſtant in prayer.

13 Diſtributing to the neceſſitie of Saints: giuen to hoſpitalitie.

14 Bleſſe them which perſecute you, bleſſe, and curſe not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

16 Be of the ſame minde one towards another. Minde not high things, but || condeſcend to men of low eſtate. Be not wiſe in your owne conceits.

||Or, be contented with meane things.

17 Recompence to no man euill for euill. Prouide things honeſt in the ſight of all men.

18 If it bee poſſible, as much as lyeth in you liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your ſelues, but rather giue place vnto wrath: for it is written, *Vengeance is mine, I will repay, ſaith the Lord.

*Deut. 32. 35.

20 *Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirſt, giue him drinke. For in ſo doing thou ſhalt heape coales of fire on his head.

*Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other duties we owe to the Magiſtrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttony and drunkenneſſe, and the works of darkeneſſe, are out of ſeaſon in the time of the Goſpel.

LEt euery ſoule be ſubiect to the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are || ordeined of God.

||Or, ordered.

2 Whoſoeuer therefore reſiſteth the power reſiſteth the ordinance of God: and they that reſiſt, ſhall receiue to themſelues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, and thou ſhalt haue praiſe of the ſame.

4 For hee is the miniſter of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the ſword in vaine: for he is the miniſter of God, a reuenger to execute wrath vpon him that doeth euill.

5 Wherefore ye muſt needes be ſubiect, not onely for wrath, but alſo for conſcience ſake.

6 For, for this cauſe pay you tribute alſo: for they are Gods miniſters, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, cuſtome to whom cuſtome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for he that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou ſhalt not commit adultery, Thou ſhalt not kill, Thou ſhalt not ſteale, Thou ſhalt not beare falſe witneſſe, Thou ſhalt not couet: and if there be any other Commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this ſaying, namely, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbour, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of ſleepe: for now is our ſaluation nearer then when we beleeued.

12 The night is farre ſpent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore caſt off the workes of darkenes, and let vs put on the armor of light.

13 Let vs walke || honeſtly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennes, not in chambring and wantonneſſe, not in ſtrife and enuying.

||Or, decently.

14 But put yee on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and make not prouiſion for the fleſh, to fulfil the luſtes thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apoſtle proueth vnlawfull by many reaſons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to || doubtfull diſputations.

||Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.

2 For one beleeueth that hee may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, deſpiſe him that eateth not: and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth: For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgeſt another mans ſeruant? to his owne maſter he ſtandeth or falleth: Yea he ſhalbe holden vp: for God is able to make him ſtand.

5 One man eſteemeth one day aboue another: another eſteemeth euery day alike, Let euery man be || fully perſwaded in his owne minde.

||Or, fully aſſured.

6 He that || regardeth a day, regardeth it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes, and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

||Or, obſerueth.

7 For none of vs liueth to himſelfe, and no man dieth to himſelfe.

8 For whether wee liue, wee liue vnto the Lord: and whether wee die, wee die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Chriſt both died, and roſe and reuiued, that he might be Lord both of the dead and liuing.

10 But why doeſt* thou iudge thy brother? or why doeſt thou ſet at nought thy brother? wee ſhall all ſtand before the Iudgement ſeate of Chriſt.

*2. Cor. 5. 10.

11 For it is written, *As I liue, ſaith the Lord, euery knee ſhall bow to mee, and euery tongue ſhall confeſſe to God.

*Eſay. 45. 23.

12 So then euery one of vs ſhall giue account of himſelfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a ſtumbling blocke, or an occaſion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perſwaded by the Lord Ieſus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it ſelfe: but to him that eſteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

† Gr. common.

† Gr. common.

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with thy

meate: now walkeſt thou not † charitably. Deſtroy not him with thy meate, for whome Chriſt died.

† Gr. according to charity.

1.Cor.8.11.

16 Let not then your good bee euill ſpoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meate and drinke; but righteouſneſſe and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghoſt.

18 For he that in theſe things ſerueth Chriſt, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meate, deſtroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

* Tit.1.15.

21 It is good neither to eate * fleſh, nor to drinke wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother ſtumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

* 1.Cor.8.13.

22 Haſt thou faith? haue it to thy ſelfe before God. Happy is hee that condemneth not himſelfe in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that || doubteth, is damned if hee eate, becauſe hee eateth not of faith: For whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne.

|| Or, diſcerneth, and putteth a difference betweene meates.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſtrong muſt beare with the weake. 2 We may not pleaſe our ſelues, 3 for Chriſt did not ſo, 7 but receiue one the other, as Chriſt did vs all, 8 both Iewes and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuſeth his writing, 28 and promiſeth to ſee them, 30 and requeſteth their prayers.

WE then that are ſtrong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to pleaſe our ſelues.

2 Let euery one of vs pleaſe his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For euen Chriſt pleaſed not himſelfe, but as it is written, * The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me.

* Pſal.69.9.

4 For whatſoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 * Now the God of patience and conſolation grant you to bee like minded one towards another, || according to Chriſt Ieſus.

* 1.Cor.1.10.

|| Or, after the example of.

6 That yee may with one minde and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Chriſt alſo receiued vs, to the glory of God.

8 Now I ſay, that Ieſus Chriſt was a Miniſter of the circumciſion for the trueth of God, to confirme the promiſes made vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, * For this cauſe I will confeſſe to thee among the Gentils, and ſing vnto thy Name.

* Pſal.18.49.

10 And againe he ſaith, * Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people.

* Deut.32.43.

11 And againe, * Praiſe the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.

* Pſal.117.1.

12 And againe, Eſaias ſaith, * There ſhall be a root of Ieſſe, and he that ſhall riſe to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him ſhall the Gentils truſt.

* Eſai.11.10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghoſt.

14 And I my ſelfe alſo am perſwaded of you, my brethren, that ye alſo are full of goodneſſe, filled with all knowledge, able alſo to admoniſh one another.

15 Neuertheleſſe, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in ſome ſort, as putting you in mind, becauſe of the grace that is giuen to me of God,

16 That I ſhould bee the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the || offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

|| Or, ſacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Hieruſalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, * To whom he was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

* Eſay.52.15.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue beene || much hindered from comming to you.

|| Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I be ſomewhat filled with † your company.

† Gr. with you. Verſ.32.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them verely, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their ſpirituall things, their duetie is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue performed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you, brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that || doe not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

|| Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the will of God, and may with you bee refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace bee with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and aduiſeth them to take heede of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that yee aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhe hath neede of you: for ſhe hath beene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greete Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne neckes: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe greet the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruites of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Apelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus || houſeholde.

|| Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman. Greet them that bee of the || houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

|| Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Nereus, and his ſiſter, and Olympas, and al the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiſſe. The Churches of Chriſt ſalute you.

17 Now I beſeech you, brethren, marke them which cauſe diuiſions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoid them.

18 For they that are ſuch, ſerue not our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire ſpeeches deceiue the hearts of the ſimple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wiſe vnto that which is good, and || ſimple concerning euill.

|| Or, harmleſſe.

20 And the God of peace ſhall || bruiſe Satan vnder your feet ſhortly. The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you. Amen.

|| Or, tread.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iaſon, and Soſipater my kinſmen ſalute you.

22 I Tertius who wrote this Epiſtle, ſalute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoſte, and of the whole Church ſaluteth you. Eraſtus the Chamberlaine of the city ſaluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to ſtabliſh you according to my Goſpel, and the preaching of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the reuelation of the myſtery, which was kept ſecret ſince the world began:

26 But now is made manifeſt, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the commandement of the euerlaſting God, made knowen to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, onely wiſe, bee glory through Ieſus Chriſt, for euer Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, and ſent by Phebe ſeruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his ſalutation, and thankeſgiuing, 10 he exhorteth them to vnity, and 12 reprooueth their diſſentions. 18 God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the wiſe, 21 by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, and 26 calleth not the wiſe, mighty, and noble, but 27 28 the fooliſh, weake, and men of no accompt.

PAul called to bee an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, through the wil of God, and Soſthenes our brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are ſanctified in Chriſt Ieſus, called to be Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Ieſus Chriſt our Lord, both theirs and ours.

* Acts 15 9.
* Rom.1.7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Ieſus Chriſt,

5 That in euery thing yee are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge.

6 Euen as the Teſtimony of Chriſt was confirmed in you.

7 So that yee come behind in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

† Gr. Reuelation.

8 Who ſhal alſo confirme you vnto the end, that ye may be blameleſſe in the day of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 * God is faithfull by whom yee were called

* 1.Theſſ.5.24.

led vnto the fellowſhip of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

10 Now I beſeech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee all ſpeake the ſame thing, and that there be no † diuiſions among you: but that yee bee perfectly ioyned together in the ſame minde, and in the ſame iudgement. † Gr. ſchiſmes.

11 For it hath beene declared vnto mee of you, my brethren, by them which are of the houſe of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

*Actes.18,24. 12 Now this I ſay, that euery one of you ſaith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Chriſt.

13 Is Chriſt diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

*Acts.18.8. 14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Criſpus and Gaius:

15 Leſt any ſhould ſay, that I had baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized alſo the houſhold of Stephanas: beſides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

*2.Pet.1,16. ||Or, ſpeech. 17 For Chriſt ſent me not to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel: * not with wiſedome of || wordes, leſt the croſſe of Chriſt ſhould bee made of none effect.

*Rom.1.16. 18 For the preaching of the croſſe is to them that periſh, fooliſhneſſe: but vnto vs which are ſaued, it is the * power of God.

*Eſay.29 14. 19 For it is written, I will deſtroy the wiſdome of the wiſe, and bring to nothing the * vnderſtanding of the prudent.

*Eſay 33.18. 20 * Where is the wiſe? where is the Scribe? where is the diſputer of this world? Hath not God made fooliſh the wiſedome of this world?

*Rom.1.20. 21 * For after that, in the wiſedome of God, the world by wiſedome knewe not God, it pleaſed God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, to ſaue them that beleeue.

*Matth 12.38 22 For the * Iewes require a ſigne, and the Greekes ſeeke after wiſedome.

23 But we preach Chriſt crucified, vnto the Iewes a ſtumbling block, and vnto the Greeks fooliſhneſſe.

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Chriſt, the power of God, and the the wiſedome of God.

25 Becauſe the fooliſhneſſe of God is wiſer then men: and the weakeneſſe of God is ſtronger then men.

26 For yee ſee your calling, brethren, how that not many wiſe men after the fleſh, not many mighty, not many noble are called.

27 But God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe: and God hath choſen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mightie:

28 And baſe things of the world, and things which are deſpiſed, hath God choſen, yea and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no fleſh ſhould glory in his preſence.

30 But of him are ye in Chriſt Ieſus, who of God is made vnto vs wiſedome, and righteouſneſſe, and ſanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * Hee that glorieth, let him glorie in the Lord. *Iere.9.2

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of ſpeech or of 4 humane wiſedome: yet conſiſteth in the 4 5 power of God: and ſo farre excelleth, 6 the wiſedome of this world, and 9 humane ſence, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderſtand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellencie of ſpeech, or of wiſedome, declaring vnto you the teſtimony of God. *Wiſd.1,17.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakeneſſe, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my ſpeech, and my preaching * was not with || entiſing words of mans wiſdome, but in demonſtration of the Spirit, and of power: *2.Pet.1.16. ||Or, perſwaſible.

5 That your faith ſhould not ſtand in the wiſedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit wee ſpeake wiſedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wiſedome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But wee ſpeake the wiſedome of God in a myſtry, euen the hidden wiſedome which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory.

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not ſeene nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that loue him. *Eſay.64.4.

10 But God hath reuealed them vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit ſearcheth all things yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, ſaue the ſpirit of man which is in him? Euen ſo the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now wee haue receiued, not the ſpirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things alſo wee ſpeake, not in the words which mans wiſedome teacheth, but which the holy Ghoſt teacheth, comparing ſpirituall things with ſpirituall. *2.Pet.1.16

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are fooliſhneſſe vnto him: neither can he know them, becauſe they are ſpiritually diſcerned.

15 * But hee that is ſpirituall, || iudgeth all things, yet he himſelfe is || iudged of no man. *Pro.27 19. ||Or, diſcerneth. ||Or, diſcerned.

16 * For who hath knowen the minde of the Lord, that he † may inſtruct him? But we haue the minde of Chriſt. *Rom.11 34. eſay.40.13. † Gr. ſhall.

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children. 3 Strife and diuiſion, arguments of a fleſhly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Miniſters are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Chriſt the onely foundation. 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 muſt be kept holy. 19 The wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God.

AND I, brethren, could not ſpeake vnto you as vnto ſpirituall, but as vnto carnall, euen as vnto babes in Chriſt.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meate: for hitherto ye were not able to beare it, neither yet now are ye able.

||Or, factions. †Gr. according to man.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and ſtrife, and || diuiſions, are ye not carnall, and walke † as men?

4 For while one ſaith, I am of Paul, and another, I am of Apollo, are yee not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but miniſters by whom ye beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered, but God gaue the increaſe.

7 So then, neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth: but God that giueth the increaſe.

*Pſal.63.13. gal.6.5.

8 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man ſhall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

||Or, tillage.

9 For we are labourers together with God, yee are Gods || huſbandry, yee are Gods building.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wiſe maſter builder I haue layde the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, ſiluer, precious ſtones, wood, hay, ſtubble:

† Gr. is reuealed.

13 Euery mans worke ſhall be made manifeſt. For the day ſhall declare it, becauſe it † ſhall be reuealed by fire, and the fire ſhall try euery mans worke, of what ſort it is.

14 If any mans worke abide which he hath built thereupon, he ſhall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke ſhalbe burnt, he ſhal ſuffer loſſe: but he himſelfe ſhalbe ſaued: yet ſo as by fire.

1.Cor.6.19.

16 *Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

||Or, deſtroy.

17 If any man || defile the Temple of God, him ſhall God deſtroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which Temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceiue himſelfe. If any man among you ſeemeth to be wiſe in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wiſe.

*Iob.5.13.

19 For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God: for it is written, *Hee taketh the wiſe in their owne craftines.

*Pſal.94.11.

20 And againe, *The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wiſe, that they are vaine.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things preſent, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Chriſts, and Chriſt is Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Miniſters ought to be had. 7 We haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apoſtles ſpectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-ſcouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Chriſt, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

Let a man ſo account of vs, as of the miniſters of Chriſt, and ſtewards of the myſteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in ſtewards, that a man be found faithfull.

†Gr. day.

3 But with me it is a very ſmall thing that I ſhould be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgement: yea, I iudge not mine owne ſelfe.

4 For I know nothing by my ſelfe, yet am I not hereby iuſtified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

*Mat.7.1. rom.2.1.

5 *Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkeneſſe, & will make manifeſt the counſels of the hearts: and then ſhall euery man haue praiſe of God.

6 And theſe things brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my ſelfe, and to Apollo, for your ſakes: that yee might learne in vs not to thinke of men, aboue that which is written, that no one of you bee puffed vp for one againſt another.

†Gr. diſtinguiſheth thee?

7 For who † maketh thee to differ from another? And what haſt thou that thou didſt not receiue? Now if thou diddeſt receiue it, why doeſt thou glorie as if thou hadſt not receiued it.

8 Now yee are full, now ye are rich, ye haue reigned as kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that we alſo might reigne with you.

†Gr. theater.

9 For I thinke that God hath ſet foorth vs the Apoſtles laſt, as it were appointed to death. For we are made a † ſpectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

10 We are fooles for Chriſts ſake, but ye are wiſe in Chriſt. We are weake, but ye are ſtrong: ye are honourable, but we are deſpiſed.

11 Euen vnto this preſent houre wee both hunger and thirſt, and are naked, and are buffetted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

*Acts.20.34. 1.theſſ.2.9. 2.theſſ.3.8.

12 *And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we bleſſe: being perſecuted, we ſuffer it:

*Matth.5.14.

13 *Being defamed, wee intreate: wee are made as the filth of the world, and are the offſcouring of all things vnto this day.

14 I write not theſe things to ſhame you, but as my beloued ſonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thouſand inſtructours in Chriſt, yet haue ye not many fathers: For in Chriſt Ieſus I haue begotten you through the Goſpel.

16 Wherefore I beſeech you, be yee followers of me.

17 For this cauſe haue I ſent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued ſonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who ſhall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which be in Chriſt, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now ſome are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Actes.19.21. iam.4.15.

19 *But I will come to you ſhortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the ſpeech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word but in power.

21 What will yee? Shall I come vnto you with a rodde, or in loue, and in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe?

CHAP. V.

1 The inceſtuous perſon. 6 is cauſe rather of ſhame vnto them, then of reioycing. 7 The old leauen is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be ſhunned & auoided.

IT is reported commonly, that there is fornication among you, and ſuch fornication, as is not ſo much as named amongſt the Gentiles, that one ſhould haue his fathers wife.

2 And yee are puffed vp, and haue not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

*Coloſſ.2.5. ||Or, determined.

3 *For I verily as abſent in body, but preſent in ſpirit, haue ||iudged already, as though I were preſent, concerning him that hath ſo done this deede,

4 In the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, when yee are gathered together, and my ſpirit, with the power of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

*1.Tim.1.20.

5 *To deliuer ſuch a one vnto Satan for the deſtruction of the fleſh, that the ſpirit may be ſaued in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

*Galat.5.9.

6 Your glorying is not good: *know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

||Or, is ſlaine. ||Or, holiday.

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may bee a new lumpe, as ye are vnleauened. For euen Chriſt our Paſſeouer ||is ſacrificed for vs.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ||the Feaſt, not with old leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickedneſſe: but with the vnleauened bread of ſincerity and trueth.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epiſtle, not to company with fornicators.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then muſt ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner, with ſuch a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them alſo that are without? doe not yee iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your ſelues that wicked perſon.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians muſt not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Eſpecially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Chriſt, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 16. 17 They muſt not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter againſt another, goe to law before the vniuſt, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints ſhall iudge the world? And if the world ſhall be iudged by you, are yee vnworthy to iudge the ſmalleſt matters?

3 Know ye not that we ſhall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then yee haue iudgements of things perteining to this life, ſet them to iudge who are leaſt eſteemed in the Church.

5 I ſpeake to your ſhame. Is it ſo, that there is not a wiſe man amongſt you? no not one that ſhall bee able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, becauſe ye goe to law one with another: Why doe ye not rather take wrong? Why doe yee not rather ſuffer your ſelues to bee defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abuſers of themſelues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, ſhall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And ſuch were ſome of you: but yee are waſhed, but yee are ſanctified, but yee are iuſtified in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and by the Spirit of our God.

||Or, profitable.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ||expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought vnder the power of any.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God ſhal deſtroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raiſed vp the Lord, and will alſo raiſe vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Chriſt? Shall I then take the members of Chriſt, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (ſaith he) ſhall be one fleſh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one ſpirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery ſinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but hee that committeth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghoſt which is in you, which ye haue of God, & ye are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your ſpirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of marriage, 4 ſhewing it to be a remedy againſt fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be diſſolued. 18. 20 Euery man muſt be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to bee imbraced, 35 And for what reſpects wee may either marry, or abſtaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, to auoyde fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne huſband.

3 Let the huſband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewiſe alſo the wife vnto the huſband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the huſband: and likewiſe alſo the huſband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except it bee with conſent for a time, that yee may giue

your ſelues to faſting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I ſpeake this by permiſſion, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my ſelfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this maner, and another after that.

8 I ſay therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marrie: for it is better to marrie then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her huſband:

11 But and if ſhee depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or bee reconciled to her huſband: and let not the huſband put away his wife.

12 But to the reſt ſpeake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and ſhee bee pleaſed to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an huſband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleaſed to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing huſband is ſanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is ſanctified by the huſband; elſe were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a ſiſter is not vnder bondage in ſuch caſes: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace.

16 For what knoweſt thou, O wife, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy huſband? or how knoweſt thou, O man, whether thou ſhalt ſaue thy wife?

17 But as God hath diſtributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, ſo let him walke, and ſo ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumciſed? let him not become vncircumciſed: Is any called in vncircumciſion? let him not bee circumciſed.

19 Circumciſion is nothing, and vncircumciſion is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the ſame calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called being a ſeruant? care not for it: but if thou mayeſt bee made free, vſe it rather.

22 For hee that is called in the Lord, being a ſeruant, is the Lords † free man: likewiſe alſo hee that is called being free, is Chriſtes ſeruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Yee are bought with a price, be not yee the ſeruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obteined mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I ſuppoſe therefore that this is good for the preſent ‖ diſtreſſe, I ſay, that it is good for a man ſo to be.

‖ Or, neceſſity.

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? ſeeke not to be looſed. Art thou looſed from a wife? ſeeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou haſt not ſinned, and if a Virgin marry, ſhe hath not ſinned: neuertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall haue trouble in the fleſh: but I ſpare you.

29 But this I ſay, brethren, the time is ſhort. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they poſſeſſed not:

31 And they that vſe this world, as not abuſing it: for the faſhion of this world paſſeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulneſſe. Hee that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how hee may pleaſe the Lord:

33 But hee that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how hee may pleaſe his wife.

34 There is difference alſo betweene a wife and a Virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that ſhe may bee holy, both in body and in ſpirit: but ſhee that is married, careth for the things of the world, how ſhe may pleaſe her huſband.

35 And this I ſpeake for your owne profit, not that I may caſt a ſnare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without diſtraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himſelfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if ſhe paſſe the floure of her age, and neede ſo require, let him doe what hee will, hee ſinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheleſſe, hee that ſtandeth ſtedfaſt in his heart, hauing no neceſſitie, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath ſo decreed in his heart that hee will keepe his virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in marriage doeth well: but he that giueth her not in marriage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her huſband liueth: but if her huſband bee dead, ſhee is at libertie to bee married to whom ſhe will, onely in the Lord.

40 But ſhee is happier if ſhee ſo abide, after my iudgement: and I thinke alſo that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abſtaine from meates offered to Idoles: 8, 9 Wee muſt not abuſe our Chriſtian liberty, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but muſt bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto Idoles, wee know that wee all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the ſame is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of thoſe things that are offered in ſacrifice vnto idoles, wee know that an idole is nothing in

the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we || in him, and one Lord Ieſus Chriſt, by whom are all things, and we by him.

|| Or, for him, Rom. 11.36.

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for ſome with conſcience of the idole vnto this houre, eate it as a thing offred vnto an idole, and their conſcience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eate, || are wee the better: neither if we eate not, || are we the worſe.

|| Or, haue we the more.
|| Or, haue we the leſſe.

9 But take heede leſt by any meanes, this || liberty of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

|| Or, power.

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idols temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, bee † emboldened to eate thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† Gr. edified.

11 And through thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when yee ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, yee ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 Wherefore if meate make my brother to offend, I wil eate no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 He ſheweth his liberty, 7 and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in maters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an Apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not you my worke in the Lord?

2 If I bee not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubtleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtleſhip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to leade about a ſiſter, a || wife as well as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

|| Or, woman.

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not wee power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a Vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzle the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doeth God take care for oxen?

*Deut. 25.

10 Or ſaith he it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, this is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope, ſhould bee partaker of his hope.

11 *If wee haue ſowen vnto you ſpirituall things, is it a great thing if we ſhall reape your carnall things?

*Rom. 15.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, are not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 *Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, || liue of the things of the Temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deut. 18.1.
|| Or, feed.

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things, Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſitie is layd vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto me, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation of the Goſpel is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Chriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I bee free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I might gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Law, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without the Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I might gaine ẏ weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the prize? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things: Now, they doe it, to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but wee an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely: ſo fight I, not as one that beateth the aire:

27 But I keepe vnder my body, and bring it into ſubiection: leſt that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my ſelfe ſhould be a caſtaway.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their puniſhments, 11 examples for vs. 14 Wee muſt flee from idolatry. 21 Wee muſt not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 And in things indifferent, we muſt haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that yee ſhould be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all paſſed thorow the Sea;

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyſes in the cloud,and in the ſea:

3 And did all eate the ſame ſpirituall meat:

‖ Or, went with them.

4 And did al drink the ſame ſpiritual drink: (for they dranke of that ſpirituall Rocke that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Chriſt)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleaſed: for they were ouerthrowen in the wilderneſſe.

† Gr. our figures

6 Now theſe things were † our examples, to the intent wee ſhould not luſt after euill things,as they alſo luſted.

* Exod.32.6. pſal.106.14.

7 Neither bee yee idolaters,as were ſome of them,as it is written,* The people ſate downe to eate and drinke,and roſe vp to play.

* Num.25.9.

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as ſome of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twenty thouſand.

* Num.21.6.

9 Neither let vs tempt Chriſt, as ſome of them alſo tempted, * and were deſtroyed of ſerpents.

* Num.14.37.

10 Neither murmure yee, as ſome of them alſo murmured, and were * deſtroyed of the deſtroyer.

‖ Or, types.

11 Now all theſe things happened vnto them for ‖ enſamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the endes of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth,take heed leſt he fall.

Or, moderate.

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but ſuch as is ‖ common to man: but God is faithfull,who will not ſuffer you to be tempted aboue that you are able: but will with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that yee may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued,flee from idolatry.

15 I ſpeake as to wiſe men: iudge yee what I ſay.

16 The cup of bleſſing which we bleſſe, is it not the Communion of the blood of Chriſt? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Chriſt?

17 For wee being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Iſrael after the fleſh: are not they which eate of the ſacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What ſay I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in ſacrifice to idoles is any thing?

* Deut.32.17. pſal.106.37.

20 But I ſay that the things which the Gentiles * ſacrifice,they ſacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee ſhould haue fellowſhip with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot bee partakers of the Lords table,and of the table of deuils.

22 Doe we prouoke the Lord to ielouſie? are we ſtronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for mee, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me,but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man ſeeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatſoeuer is ſold in the ſhambles,that eate,aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

* Deut.10.14. pſal.24.1.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feaſt,and ye be diſpoſed to goe, whatſoeuer is ſet before you, eate, aſking no queſtion for conſcience ſake.

* Deut.10.14. pſal.24.1.

28 But if any man ſay vnto you, This is offered in ſacrifice vnto idols, eate not for his ſake that ſhewed it,& for conſcience ſake. * The earth is the Lords,and the fulneſſe thereof.

29 Conſcience I ſay,not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conſcience?

‖ Or, thankeſgiuing.

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill ſpoken of,for that for which I giue thankes?

31 Whether therfore ye eat or drink, or what ſoeuer ye doe,doe all to the glory of God.

† Gr. Greekes.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

33 Euen as I pleaſe all men in all things, not ſeeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many that they may be ſaued.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them,becauſe in holy aſſemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and becauſe generally their meetings were not for the better,but for the worſe, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feaſts the Lords Supper. 25 Laſtly, he calleth them to the firſt inſtitution thereof.

BE yee followers of me, euen as I alſo am of Chriſt.

‖ Or, traditions.

2 Now I praiſe you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keepe the ‖ ordinances,as I deliuered them vnto you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Chriſt: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Chriſt is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered,diſhonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or propheſieth with her head vncouered, diſhonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if ſhee were ſhauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her alſo be ſhorne: but if it be a ſhame for a woman to be ſhorne or ſhauen,let her be couered.

7 For a man indeede ought not to couer his head, foraſmuch as hee is the image and glorie of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

‖ That is, a couering, in ſigne that ſhe is vnder the power of her husband.

10 For this cauſe ought the woman to haue power ‖ on her head,becauſe of the Angels.

11 Neuertheleſſe, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen ſo is the man alſo by the woman; but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your ſelues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it ſelfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a ſhame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory

a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a ‖ couering. ‖Or, vails.

16 But if any man ſeeme to be contentious, wee haue no ſuch cuſtome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare vnto you, I praiſe you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worſe.

18 For firſt of all when ye come together in the Church, I heare that there bee ‖ diuiſions among you, and I partly beleeue it. ‖Or, ſchiſmes.

19 For there muſt bee alſo ‖ hereſies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifeſt among you. ‖Or, ſects.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is ‖ not to eate the Lords Supper. ‖Or, ye cannot eate.

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before other, his owne ſupper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue yee not houſes to eate, and to drinke in? Or deſpiſe yee the Church of God, and ſhame ‖ them that haue not? What ſhall I ſay to you? ſhall I praiſe you in this? I praiſe you not. ‖Or, them that are poore.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which alſo I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Jeſus, the ſame night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 *And when hee had giuen thankes, hee brake it, and ſaid, Take, eate, this is my body, which is broken for you: this doe ‖ in remembrance of me. *Mat.26.26. mar.14.22. luke 22.19. ‖Or, for a remembrance.

25 After the ſame maner alſo hee tooke the cup when hee had ſupped, ſaying, This cup is the New Teſtament in my blood: this doe yee, as oft as ye drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as yee eate this bread, and drinke this cup, ‖ ye doe ſhew the Lords death, till he come. ‖Or, ſhew ye.

27 Wherefore, whoſoeuer ſhall eate this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, ſhall bee guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himſelfe, and ſo let him eate of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh ‖ damnation to himſelfe, not diſcerning the Lords body. ‖Or, iudgement.

30 For this cauſe many are weake and ſickly among you, and many ſleepe.

31 For if wee would iudge our ſelues, wee ſhould not be iudged.

32 But when wee are iudged, we are chaſtened of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tarie one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto ‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order, when I come. ‖Or, iudgement.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profite withall. 8 And to that end, are diuerſly beſtowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a naturall body tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall gifts, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Ye know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Jeſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Jeſus is the Lord but by the holy Ghoſt. ‖Or, Anathema.

4 Now there are diuerſities of giftes, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the Spirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the gifts of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another diuers kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo is Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether we be Jewes or † Gentiles, whether we be bond or free: and haue beene all made to drinke into one ſpirit. †Gr. Greekes.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feete, I haue no neede of you.

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe members of the body, which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe we ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely partes haue more abundant comelineſſe. ‖Or, put on.

24 For our comely parts haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: ‖Or, diuiſion.

body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all the members reioyce with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then giftes of healings, helpes in gouernments, || diuerſities of tongues.

||Or, kindes.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are all Teachers? are all || workers of miracles?

||Or, powers.

30 Haue all the giftes of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All gifts, 2. 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praiſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

Though I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charity, I am become as ſounding braſſe, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of prophesie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charity enuieth not: charity || vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

||Or, is not raſh.

* 5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquitie, but reioyceth || in the trueth:

||Or, with the trueth.

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, they ſhall ceaſe; whether there bee knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhalbe done away.

11 When I was a childe, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a child, I || thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

||Or, reaſoned.

12 For now we ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

†Gr. in a riddle.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper end, 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

Follow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.

2 For hee that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

†Gr. heareth.

3 But hee that prophesieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that prophesieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that yee all ſpake with tongues, but rather that ye propheſied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profite you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the || ſounds, how ſhall it bee knowen what is piped or harped?

||Or, tunes.

8 For if ẏ trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhal it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhal ſpeake into the aire.

†Gr. ſignificant.

10 There are, it may bee, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none of them are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall bee vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhalbe a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, forasmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall gifts, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

†Gr. of ſpirits.

13 Wherefore let him that ſpeaketh in an vnknowen tongue, pray that he may interprete.

14 For if I pray in an vnknowen tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall he that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing hee vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that by my voyce I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an vnknowen tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: Howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

†Gr. perfect, or of a ripe age.

21 In the Law it is * written, With men of other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* Eſa. 28. 11.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a ſigne, not to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But propheſying ſerueth not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church be come together into ſome place, and all ſpeake with tongues, and there come in thoſe that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not ſay that yee are mad?

24 But if all propheſie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the ſecrets of his heart made manifeſt, and ſo falling downe on his face, he will worſhip God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

26 How is it then brethren? when ye come together, euery one of you hath a Pſalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man ſpeak in an vnknowen tongue, let it be by two, or at the moſt by three, and that by courſe, and let one interpret.

28 But if there bee no interpreter, let him keepe ſilence in the Church, and let him ſpeake to himſelfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets ſpeake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If any thing be reuealed to another that ſitteth by, let the firſt hold his peace.

31 For ye may all propheſie one by one, that all may learne, and all may be comforted.

32 And the ſpirits of the Prophets are ſubiect to the Prophets.

33 For God is not the authour of †confuſion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

†Gr, tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

34 Let your women keepe ſilence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to ſpeake; but they are commanded to bee vnder obedience: as alſo ſaith the *Law.

35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aſke their huſbands at home: for it is a ſhame for women to ſpeake in the Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you only?

37 If any man thinke himſelfe to be a Prophet, or ſpirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore brethren, couet to propheſie, and forbid not to ſpeake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Chriſts reſurrection, 12 He proueth the neceſſitie of our reſurrection, againſt all ſuch as deny the reſurrection of the body. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof, 51 And of the changing of them that ſhall be found aliue at the laſt day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Goſpel which I preached vnto you, which alſo you haue receiued, and wherein ye ſtand.

2 By which alſo yee are ſaued, if yee ||keepe in memory †what I preached vnto you, vnleſſe ye haue beleeued in vaine.

*Gen. 3.16.
||Or, hold faſt.
†Gr. by what ſpeech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you firſt of all, that which I alſo receiued, how that Chriſt died for our ſinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he roſe againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was ſeene of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 After that he was ſeene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this preſent, but ſome are fallen aſleepe.

7 After that, hee was ſeene of Iames, then of all the Apoſtles.

8 And laſt of all hee was ſeene of me alſo, as of || one borne out of due time.

||Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the leaſt of the Apoſtles, that am not meete to be called an Apoſtle, becauſe I perſecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was beſtowed vpon me, was not in vaine: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore, whether it were I or they, ſo we preach, and ſo ye beleeued.

12 Now if Chriſt be preached that hee roſe from the dead, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?

13 But if there bee no reſurrection of the dead, then is Chriſt not riſen.

14 And if Chriſt bee not riſen, then is our preaching vaine, and your faith is alſo vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found falſe witneſſes of God, becauſe we haue teſtified of God, that hee raiſed vp Chriſt: whom he raiſed not vp, if ſo be that the dead riſe not.

16 For if the dead riſe not, then is not Chriſt raiſed.

17 And if Chriſt be not raiſed, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your ſinnes.

18 Then they alſo which are fallen aſleepe in Chriſt, are periſhed.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Chriſt, we are of all men moſt miſerable.

20 But now is Chriſt riſen from the dead, and become the firſt fruits of them that ſlept.

21 For ſince by man came death, by man came alſo the reſurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen ſo in Chriſt ſhall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Chriſt the firſt fruits, afterward they that are Chriſts at his comming.

24 Then commeth the end, when hee ſhall haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee ſhall haue put downe all rule, and all authority and power.

25 For hee muſt reigne, till hee hath put all his enemies vnder his feete.

26 The laſt enemie that ſhall be deſtroyed, is death.

27 For hee hath put all things vnder his feete; but when he ſaith all things are put vnder him, it is manifeſt that he is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when all things ſhall be ſubdued vnto him, then ſhall the Sonne alſo himſelfe bee ſubiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what ſhall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead riſe not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why ſtand wee in ieopardy euery houre?

31 I proteſt by || your reioycing which I haue in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, I die daily.

|| Some read, our.

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beaſts at Epheſus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead riſe not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

|| *Or, to ſpeake after the maner of men.*

33 Bee not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſinne not: for ſome haue not the knowledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.

35 But ſome man will ſay, How are the dead raiſed vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou ſoweſt, is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou ſoweſt, thou ſoweſt not that body that ſhalbe, but bare graine, it may chance of wheat, or of ſome other graine.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleaſed him, and to euery ſeed his owne body.

39 All fleſh is not the ſame fleſh, but there is one kind of fleſh of men, another fleſh of beaſtes, another of fiſhes, and another of birdes.

40 There are alſo celeſtiall bodies, and bodies terreſtriall: But the glory of the celeſtiall is one, and the glory of the terreſtriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the ſtarres: for one ſtarre differeth from another ſtarre in glory.

42 So alſo is the reſurrection of the dead, it is ſowen in corruption, it is raiſed in incorruption.

43 It is ſowen in diſhonour, it is raiſed in glory: it is ſowen in weakeneſſe, it is raiſed in power:

44 It is ſowen a naturall body, it is raiſed a ſpirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a ſpirituall body.

45 And ſo it is written: The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, the laſt Adam was made a quickning ſpirit.

46 Howbeit that was not firſt which is ſpirituall, but that which is naturall, and afterward that which is ſpirituall.

47 The firſt man is of the earth, earthy: The ſecond man is the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, ſuch are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, ſuch are they alſo that are heauenly.

49 And as wee haue borne the image of the earthy, wee ſhall alſo beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I ſay, brethren, that fleſh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I ſhew you a myſtery: we ſhall not all ſleepe, but we ſhall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an eye at the laſt trumpe, (for the trumpet ſhall ſound, and the dead ſhall be raiſed incorruptible, and we ſhalbe changed.

53 For this corruptible muſt put on incorruption, and this mortall muſt put on immortalitie.)

54 So when this corruptible ſhall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall ſhal haue put on immortality, then ſhall bee brought to paſſe the ſaying that is written, *Death is ſwallowed vp in victory.

*Oſe. 13. 14.

55 O death where is thy ſting? O || graue where is thy victory?

|| *Or, hell.*

56 The ſting of death is ſinne, and the ſtrength of ſinne is the Law.

57 But thanks be to God, which giueth vs the victory, through our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

58 Therfore my beloued brethren, be ye ſtedfaſt, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, foraſmuch as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to releeue the want of the brethren at Ieruſalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 Shutteth vp his Epiſtle with diuers ſalutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen ſo doe yee.

2 Vpon the firſt day of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in ſtore, as God hath proſpered him, that there bee no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomſoeuer you ſhall approue by your letters, them will I ſend to bring your †liberality vnto Hieruſalem.

†*Gr. gift.*

4 And if it bee meete that I goe alſo, they ſhal goe with me.

5 Now I will come vnto you, when I ſhall paſſe through Macedonia: for I doe paſſe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that yee may bring mee on my iourney, whitherſoeuer I goe.

7 For I will not ſee you now by the way, but I truſt to tarie a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Epheſus, vntill Pentecoſt.

9 For a great doore and effectuall is opened vnto me, and there are many aduerſaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, ſee that hee may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I alſo doe.

11 Let no man therefore deſpiſe him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto me: for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly deſired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but he will come when he ſhall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch yee, ſtand faſt in the faith, quit you like men: be ſtrong.

14 Let all your things be done with charity.

15 I beſeech you, brethren, (yee know the houſe of Stephanas, that it is the firſt fruites of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themſelues to the miniſtery of the Saints.)

16 That yee ſubmit your ſelues vnto ſuch, and to euery one that helpeth with vs, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue ſupplied.

18 For they haue refreſhed my ſpirit & yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are ſuch.

19 The Churches of Aſia ſalute you: Aquila and Priſcilla ſalute you much in the Lord, with the Church that is in their houſe.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kiſſe.

21 The ſalutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you.

24 My loue be with you al in Chriſt Ieſus, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, & Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

3 The Apoſtle encourageth them againſt troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 ſo particularly in his late danger in Aſia. 12 And calling both his owne conſcience, and theirs to witnes, of his ſincere maner of preaching the immutable trueth of the Goſpel, 15 he excuſeth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightneſſe, but of his lenitie towards them.

Paul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, vnto the Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace be to you and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed be God, euen the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort, wherewith we our ſelues are comforted of God.

5 For as the ſufferings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is ‖ effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, it is for your conſolation and ſaluation.

‖ Or, is wrought.

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo ſhall ye be alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that we were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that we diſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ ſentence of death in our ſelues, that wee ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

‖ Or, anſwere.

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doth deliuer: in whom wee truſt that hee will yet deliuer vs:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift beſtowed vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may bee giuen by many on our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicitie and godly ſinceritie, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, we haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more aboundantly to you-wards.

13 For wee write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end,

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as ye alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, grace.

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But as God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

‖ Or, preaching.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, euen by me, and Siluanus, and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him, Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs is God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that wee haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why hee came not to them, 6 hee requireth them to forgiue, and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him. 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

But I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me?

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is the ioy of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares,

not that you ſhould bee grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, hee hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this || puniſhment, which was inflicted of many.

|| Or, cenſure.

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme your loue towards him.

9 For to this ende alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgiue any thing, I forgiue alſo: for if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in || the perſon of Chriſt:

|| Or, in the ſight

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorant of his deuices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Chriſts Goſpel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no reſt in my ſpirit, becauſe I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes bee vnto God, which alwayes cauſeth vs to triumph in Chriſt, and maketh manifeſt the ſauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God, a ſweete ſauour of Chriſt, in them that are ſaued, and in them that periſh.

16 To the one we are the ſauour of death vnto death; and to the other the ſauour of life vnto life: and who is ſufficient for theſe things?

17 For wee are not as many which || corrupt the word of God: but as of ſinceritie, but as of God, in the ſight of God, ſpeake we in Chriſt.

|| Or, deale deceitfully with.

CHAP. III.

1 *Leſt their falſe teachers ſhould charge him with vaineglory, hee ſheweth the faith and graces of the Corinthians, to be a ſufficient commendation of his miniſtery. 6 Whereupon entring a compariſon betweene the miniſters of the Law, and of the Goſpel, 12 he prooueth that his miniſterie is ſo farre the more excellent, as the Goſpel of life and libertie, is more glorious then the Lawe of condemnation.*

Doe wee begin againe to commend our ſelues? or need we, as ſome others, Epiſtles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our Epiſtle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 Foraſmuch as yee are manifeſtly declared to bee the Epiſtle of Chriſt miniſtred by vs, written not with inke, but with the ſpirit of the liuing God, not in tables of ſtone, but in fleſhy tables of the heart.

4 And ſuch truſt haue wee through Chriſt to Godward:

5 Not that wee are ſufficient of our ſelues to thinke any thing as of our ſelues: but our ſufficiency is of God:

6 Who alſo hath made vs able miniſters of the new Teſtament, not of the letter, but of the ſpirit: for the letter killeth, but the ſpirit || giueth life.

|| Or, quickneth.

7 But if the miniſtration of death written and ingrauen in ſtones, was glorious, ſo that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly beholde the face of Moſes, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away:

8 How ſhall not the miniſtration of the ſpirit, be rather glorious?

9 For if the miniſtration of condemnation bee glory, much more doeth the miniſtration of righteouſnes exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this reſpect, by reaſon of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth, is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we haue ſuch hope, we vſe great || plainneſſe of ſpeech.

|| Or, boldneſſe.

13 And not as Moſes, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Iſrael could not ſtedfaſtly looke to the end of that which is aboliſhed:

14 But their minds were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the ſame vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the Olde Teſtament: which vaile is done away in Chriſt.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moſes is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheleſſe, when it ſhall turne to the Lord, the vaile ſhall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that ſpirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is libertie.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glaſſe the glory of the Lord, are changed into the ſame image, from glory to glory, euen as || by the ſpirit of the Lord.

|| Or, of the Lord the ſpirit.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He declareth how he hath vſed all ſincerity and faithful diligence in preaching the Goſpel, 7 and how the troubles and perſecutions which hee dayly endured for the ſame, did redound to the praiſe of Gods power, 12 to the benefite of the Church, 16 and to the Apoſtles owne eternall glory.*

Therefore ſeeing we haue this miniſtery, as we haue receiued mercy, we faint not,

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of † diſhoneſty, not walking in craftineſſe, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifeſtation of the trueth, commending our ſelues to euery mans conſcience in the ſight of God.

† Gr. ſhame.

3 But if our Goſpel be hid, it is hid to them that are loſt:

4 In whome the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, leſt the light of the glorious Goſpel of Chriſt, who is the image of God, ſhould ſhine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our ſelues, but Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, and our ſelues your ſeruants for Ieſus ſake.

6 For God who commaunded the light to ſhine out of darknes, hath ſhined in our hearts, to giue the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Ieſus Chriſt.

7 But we haue this treaſure in earthen veſſels, that the excellency of the power may bee of God, and not of vs.

8 We are troubled on euery ſide, yet not diſtreſſed; wee are perplexed, but ‖ not in deſpaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Perſecuted, but not forſaken; caſt downe, but not deſtroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jeſus, that the life alſo of Jeſus might be made manifeſt in our body.

11 For wee which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Jeſus ſake, that the life alſo of Jeſus might bee made manifeſt in our mortall fleſh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 We hauing the ſame Spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I ſpoken: we alſo beleeue, and therefore ſpeake:

*Pſal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing that hee which raiſed vp the Lord Jeſus, ſhall raiſe vp vs alſo by Jeſus, and ſhall preſent vs with you.

15 For all things are for your ſakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thankeſgiuing of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cauſe we faint not, but though our outward man periſh, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a farre more exceeding and eternal weight of glory,

18 While we looke not at the things which are ſeene, but at the things which are not ſeene: for the things which are ſeene, are temporall, but the things which are not ſeene are eternal.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his aſſured hope of immortal glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the general iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conſcience, 12 not that he may herein boaſt of himſelfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Chriſt, endeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Chriſt onely, 18 and by his miniſtry of reconciliation to reconcile others alſo in Chriſt to God.

For wee know, that if our earthly houſe of this Tabernacle were diſſolued, we haue a building of God, an houſe not made with hand eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this wee grone earneſtly, deſiring to bee cloathed vpon with our houſe, which is from heauen:

3 If ſo bee that being clothed wee ſhall not be found naked.

4 For, wee that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that wee would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be ſwallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the ſelfe ſame thing, is God, who alſo hath giuen vnto vs the earneſt of the Spirit.

6 Therefore wee are alwayes confident, knowing that whileſt wee are at home in the body, we are abſent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by ſight.)

8 Wee are confident, I ſay, and willing rather to bee abſent from the body, and to be preſent with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether preſent or abſent, we may be accepted of him.

‖ Or, indeuour.

10 For we muſt all appeare before the iudgement ſeat of Chriſt, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perſwade men, but wee are made manifeſt vnto God, and I truſt alſo, are made manifeſt in your conſciences.

12 For wee commend not our ſelues againe vnto you, but giue you occaſion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue ſomewhat to anſwer them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be beſides our ſelues, it is to God: or whether wee bee ſober, it is for your cauſe.

14 For the loue of Chriſt conſtreineth vs, becauſe wee thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, ſhould not henceforth liue vnto themſelues, but vnto him which died for them, and roſe againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the fleſh: yea, though wee haue knowen Chriſt after the fleſh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Chriſt, ‖ he is a new creature: * old things are paſt away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be.
* Iſay. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by Jeſus Chriſt, & hath giuen to vs the miniſtery of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Chriſt, reconciling the world vnto himſelfe, not imputing their treſpaſſes vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now then wee are Ambaſſadours for Chriſt, as though God did beſeech you by vs: wee pray you in Chriſts ſtead, bee ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be ſinne for vs who knew no ſinne, that wee might bee made the righteouſnes of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himſelfe a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life 4 And by patient enduring all kindes of affliction and diſgraces for the Goſpel. 10 Of which hee ſpeaketh the more boldly amongſt them, becauſe his heart is open to them, 13 and he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the ſociety and pollutions of idolaters, as being themſelues Temples of the liuing God.

Wee then, as workers together with him, beſeech you alſo, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For hee ſaith, * I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of ſaluation haue I ſuccoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of ſaluation.)

* Iſay. 49. 8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the miniſtry be not blamed.

4 But in all things † approuing our ſelues, as the Miniſters of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in neceſſities, in diſtreſſes,

† Gr. commending.

5 In ſtripes, in impriſonments, ‖ in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in faſtings,

‖ Or, in toſſings to and fro.

6 By pureneſſe, by knowledge, by long ſuffering, by kindneſſe, by the holy Ghoſt, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteouſneſſe, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and diſhonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers, and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, wee liue: as chaſtened, and not killed:

10 As ſorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet poſſeſſing all things.

11 O yee Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not ſtraitned in vs, but yee are ſtraitned in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompenſe in the ſame, (I ſpeake as vnto my children) be ye alſo enlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowſhip hath righteouſnes with vnrighteouſnes? and what communion hath light with darkneſſe?

15 And what concord hath Chriſt with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for yee are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath ſaid, *I will dwell in them, and walke in them, and I will bee their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Leuit. 26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and bee yee ſeparate, ſaith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Eſa. 52. 11.

18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and yee ſhall be my ſonnes and daughters, ſaith the Lord Almightie.

*Iere. 31. 1.

CHAP. VII.

1 Hee proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doeth to them. 3 Whereof leſt he might ſeeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly ſorrow, which his former Epiſtle had wrought in them, 13 and of their louing kindneſſe and obedience towards Titus, anſwerable to his former boaſtings of them.

Hauing therefore theſe promiſes, (dearly beloued) let vs cleanſe our ſelues from all filthineſſe of the fleſh and ſpirit, perfecting holineſſe in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, wee haue wronged no man, we haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I ſpeake not this to condemne you: for I haue ſaid before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with you.

4 Great is my boldneſſe of ſpeech toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when wee were come into Macedonia, our fleſh had no reſt, but we were troubled on euery ſide; without were fightings, within were feares.

6 Neuertheleſſe, God that comforteth thoſe that are caſt downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming only, but by the conſolation wherewith hee was comforted in you, when hee tolde vs your earneſt deſire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward mee, ſo that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you ſorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the ſame Epiſtle hath made you ſorry, though it were but for a ſeaſon.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made ſorry, but that ye ſorrowed to repentance: for yee were made ſorry ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ Or, according to God.

10 For godly ſorrow worketh repentance to ſaluation not to bee repented of, but the ſorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this ſelfe ſame thing that ye ſorrowed after a godly ſort, what carefulneſſe it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your ſelues, yea, what indignation, yea, what feare, yea what vehement deſire, yea, what zeale, yea, what reuenge; In all things yee haue approued your ſelues to be cleare in this matter.

12 Wherefore though I wrote vnto you, I did it not for his cauſe that had done the wrong, nor for his cauſe that ſuffered wrong, but that our care for you in the ſight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, becauſe his ſpirit was refreſhed by you all.

14 For if I haue boaſted any thing to him of you, I am not aſhamed; but as wee ſpake all things to you in trueth, euen ſo our boaſting which I made before Titus, is found a trueth.

15 And his †inward affection is more abundant toward you, whileſt hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

† Gr. bowels.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Hee ſtirreth them vp to a liberall contribution for the poore ſaints at Hieruſalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardneſſe, 9 by the example of Chriſt, 14 and by the ſpirituall profit that ſhall redound to themſelues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integrity and willingneſſe of Titus, and thoſe other brethren, who vpon his requeſt, exhortation, and commendation, were purpoſely come to them for this buſineſſe.

Moreouer, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God beſtowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty abounded vnto the riches of their liberality.

3 For to their power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themſelues:

4 Praying vs with much entreaty, that we would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowſhip of the miniſtring to the Saints.

5 And this they did, not as wee hoped, but firſt gaue their owne ſelues to the Lord, and vnto vs by the will of God.

6 Inſomuch that wee deſired Titus, that as he had begun, ſo he would alſo finiſh in you the ſame grace alſo.

7 Therefore (as yee abound in euery thing, in faith, and vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) ſee that yee abound in this grace alſo.

8 I ſpeake not by commandement, but by occaſion of the forwardneſſe of others, and to prooue the ſinceritie of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, that though hee was rich, yet for your ſakes he became poore, that yee through his pouertie might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who haue begunne before, not onely to doe, but alſo to be †forward a yeere agoe.

† Gr. willing.

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as there was a readineſſe to will, ſo there may bee a performance alſo out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be firſt a willing minde, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For I meane not that other men be eaſed, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee a ſupply for their want, that their abundance alſo may be a ſupply for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, *Hee that had gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that had gathered little, had no lacke.

*Exod.16.18.

16 But thankes bee to God, which put the ſame earneſt care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed hee accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue ſent with him the brother, whoſe praiſe is in the Goſpel, throughout all the Churches.

19 And not that onely, but who was alſo choſen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is adminiſtred by vs to the glory of the ſame Lord, and declaration of your ready mind,

‖ Or, gift.

20 Auoyding this, that no man ſhould blame vs in this abundance which is adminiſtred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honeſt things, not only in the ſight of the Lord, but in the ſight of men.

22 And wee haue ſent with them our brother, whom wee haue oftentimes prooued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence which ‖ I haue in you.

‖ Or, he hath.

23 Whether any doe enquire of Titus; he is my partner and fellow helper concerning you: or our brethren bee enquired of, they are the meſſengers of the Churches, and the glory of Chriſt.

24 Wherefore ſhew yee to them, and before the Churches the proofe of your loue, and of our boaſting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reaſon why, though hee knew their forwardnes, yet he ſent Titus and his brethren before hand. 6 And hee proceedeth in ſtirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of ſowing of ſeede, 10 which ſhall returne a great increaſe to them, 13 and occaſion a great ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto God.

FOr as touching the miniſtring to the Saints, it is ſuperfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnes of your mind, for which I boaſt of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I ſent the brethren, leſt our boaſting of you ſhould bee in vaine in this behalfe, that as I ſaid, ye may be ready:

4 Leſt happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and finde you vnprepared, we (that we ſay not, you) ſhould bee aſhamed in this ſame confident boaſting.

5 Therefore I thought it neceſſary to exhort the brethren, that they ſhould goe before vnto you, and make vp before hand your †bountie, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the ſame might bee ready as a matter of bounty, not of couetouſneſſe.

† Gr. bleſſing.
‖ Or, which hath bene ſo much ſpoken of before.

6 But this I ſay, Hee which ſoweth ſparingly, ſhall reape ſparingly: and hee which ſoweth bountifully, ſhall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purpoſeth in his heart, ſo let him giue; not grudgingly, or of neceſſitie: *for God loueth a cheerfull giuer.

*Prou.11.25. rom.12.8. ecclus.35.9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all ſufficiency in all things, may abound to euery good worke.

9 (As it is written: *He hath diſperſed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteouſneſſe remaineth for euer.

*Pſal.112.9.

10 Now he that *miniſtreth ſeed to the ſower, both miniſter bread for your food, and multiply your ſeed ſowen, and encreaſe the fruits of your righteouſneſſe)

*Eſay.55.10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to al bountifulneſſe, which cauſeth through vs thankſgiuing to God.

12 For the adminiſtration of this ſeruice, not only ſupplyeth the want of the Saints, but is abundant alſo by many thankſgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this miniſtration, they glorifie God for your profeſſed ſubiection vnto the Goſpel of Chriſt, and for your liberall diſtribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnſpeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Againſt the falſe Apoſtles, who diſgraced the weakneſſe of his perſon and bodily preſence, he ſetteth out the ſpirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed againſt all aduerſary powers, 7 aſſuring them that at his comming he will be found mighty in word, as he is now in writing being abſent: 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themſelues beyond their compaſſe, and vaunting themſelues into other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my ſelfe beſeech you, by the meekeneſſe and gentleneſſe of Chriſt, who ‖ in preſence am baſe among you, but being abſent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beſeech you, that I may not bee bold when I am preſent, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to bee bold againſt ſome, which ‖ thinke of vs as if we walked according to the fleſh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the fleſh, wee doe not warre after the fleſh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mightie through ‖ God, to the pulling downe of ſtrong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Caſting downe ‖imaginations, and euery high thing that exalteth it ſelfe againſt the knowledge of God, and bringing into captiuitie euery thought to the obedience of Chriſt;

‖Or, reaſonings.

6 And hauing in a readineſſe to reuenge all diſobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe yee looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man truſt to himſelfe, that hee is Chriſts, let him of himſelfe thinke this againe, that as hee is Chriſts, euen ſo are we Chriſts.

8 For though I ſhould boaſt ſomewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your deſtruction) I ſhould not be aſhamed:

9 That I may not ſeeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (ſay they) are waightie and powerfull, but his bodily preſence is weake, and his ſpeech contemptible.

11 Let ſuch a one thinke this, that ſuch as we are in word by letters, when we are abſent, ſuch will we be alſo indeed when we are preſent.

12 For wee dare not make our ſelues of the number, or compare our ſelues with ſome that commend themſelues: but they meaſuring themſelues by themſelues, and comparing themſelues among themſelues ‖ are not wiſe.

‖Or, vnderſtand it not.

13 But we will not boaſt of things without our meaſure, but according to the meaſure of the ‖ rule, which God hath diſtributed to vs, a meaſure to reach euen vnto you.

‖Or, line.

14 For we ſtretch not our ſelues beyond our meaſure, as though wee reached not vnto you, for we are come as farre as to you alſo, in preaching the Goſpel of Chriſt.

15 Not boaſting of things without our meaſure, that is, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is increaſed, that we ſhall bee ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖Or, magnified in you.

16 To preach the Goſpel in the regions beyond you, and not to boaſt in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖Or, rule:

17 *But hee that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*Ier. 9.24. 1.Cor.1.31.

18 For, not hee that commendeth himſelfe is approoued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his ielouſie ouer the Corinthians, who ſeemed to make more account of the falſe apoſtles then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himſelfe, 5 of his equality with the chiefe Apoſtles, 7 of his preaching the Goſpel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 ſhewing that hee was not inferiour to thoſe deceitfull workers in any legal prerogatiue, 23 and in the ſeruice of Chriſt, and in all kind of ſufferings for his miniſtrey, farre ſuperiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖Or, you doe beare with me.

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealouſie, for I haue eſpouſed you to one huſband, that I may preſent you as a chaſte virgin to Chriſt.

3 But I feare leſt by any meanes, as the ſerpent beguiled Eue through his ſubtiltie, ſo your minds ſhould bee corrupted from the ſimplicity that is in Chriſt.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Ieſus, whom wee haue not preached, or if ye receiue another ſpirit which yee haue not receiued, or another Goſpel, which yee haue not accepted, ye might well beare with him.

5 For, I ſuppoſe, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles.

6 But though I be rude in ſpeech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue beene throughly made manifeſt among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abaſing my ſelfe that you might bee exalted, becauſe I haue preached to you the Goſpel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you ſeruice.

9 And when I was preſent with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to mee, the brethren which came from Macedonia ſupplied, & in all things I haue kept my ſelfe from being burthenſome to you, and ſo will I keepe my ſelfe.

10 As the trueth of Chriſt is in me, no man ſhall † ſtop mee of this boaſting in the regions of Achaia.

†Gr. this boaſting ſhall not be ſtopped in me.

11 Wherefore? becauſe I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occaſion from them which deſire occaſion, that wherein they glory, they may bee found euen as we.

13 For ſuch are falſe Apoſtles, deceitfull workers, transforming themſelues into the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

14 And no maruell, for Satan himſelfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his miniſters alſo bee transformed as the miniſters of righteouſneſſe, whoſe end ſhall bee according to their workes.

16 I ſay againe, let no man thinke mee a foole; if otherwiſe, yet as a foole ‖ receiue mee, that I may boaſt my ſelfe a little.

‖Or, ſuffer.

17 That which I ſpeake, I ſpeake it not after the Lord, but as it were fooliſhly in this confidence of boaſting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the fleſh, I will glory alſo.

29 For ye ſuffer fooles gladly, ſeeing ye your ſelues are wiſe.

20 For yee ſuffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himſelfe, if a man ſmite you on the face.

21 I ſpeake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, whereinſoeuer any is bold, I ſpeake fooliſhly, I am bold alſo.

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo am I: are they Iſraelites? ſo am I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo am I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeake as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft.

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I *fortie ſtripes ſaue one.

*Deut. 25.3.

25 Thrice was I beaten with roddes, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine

owne countrey men, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderneſſe, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren.

27 In wearines and painefulnes, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakedneſſe.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without that which commeth vpon me dayly, the care of all the churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needs glory, I wil glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a gariſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a windowe in a baſket was I let downe, by the wall, and eſcaped his hands.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glory of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 Blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them againe but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although hee feareth he ſhall to his griefe find many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for me doubtleſſe, to glorie, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue fourteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth;)

4 How that hee was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakeable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

‖ *Or, poſſible.*

5 Of ſuch a one will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhall not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue that which he ſeeth me, to be, or that he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure thorow the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a *thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Sathan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

*See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thrice that it might depart from me.

9 And he ſayd vnto mee, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakenes. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmites, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behinde the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I bee nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except it bee that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I wil very gladly ſpend and be ſpent for † you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† *Gr. your ſoules.*

16 But bee it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe being craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked we not in the ſame ſpirit? walked we not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe thinke you that wee excuſe our ſelues vnto you? we ſpeak before God in Chriſt but we doe all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare leſt when I come, I ſhall not find you ſuch as I would, and that I ſhall bee found vnto you ſuch as ye would not, leſt there bee debates, enuyings, wraths, ſtrifes, backebitings, whiſperings, ſwellings, tumults,

21 And leſt when I come againe, my God will humble mee among you, and that I ſhall bewayle many which haue ſinned already, and haue not repented of the vncleanneſſe, and fornication, and laſciuiouſneſſe, which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth ſeuerity, and the power of his Apoſtleſhip againſt obſtinate ſinners, 5 And aduiſing them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their ſinnes before his comming. 11 He concludeth his Epiſtle with a generall exhortation and prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you, in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall euery word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I tolde you before and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent, now I write to them which heretofore haue ſinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not ſpare.

3 Since ye ſeeke a proofe of Chriſt, ſpeaking in me, which to youward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though hee was crucified through weaknes, yet he liueth by the power of God: for we alſo are weake ‖ in him, but we ſhal liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ *Or, with him.*

5 Examine your ſelues, whether yee bee in the faith: proue your owne ſelues. Know ye not your owne ſelues, how that Ieſus Chriſt is in you except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that yee ſhall know that wee are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee do no euill

not that wee ſhould appeare approoued, but that yee ſhould doe that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when we are weake, and yee are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent, I ſhould vſe ſharpenes, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the Saints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt be with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos, a citie of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue ſo ſoone left him, and the Goſpel, 8 And accurſeth thoſe that preach any other Goſpel then he did. 11 Hee learned the Goſpel, not of men, but of God: 14 and ſheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what after it he did preſently.

PAul an Apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Ieſus Chriſt, & God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead.

2 And al the brethren which are with me, vnto the Churches of Galatia.

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 Who gaue himſelfe for our ſinnes that he might deliuer vs from this preſent euill world, according to the will of God, and our Father.

5 To whom bee glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are ſo ſoone remoued from him, that called you into the grace of Chriſt vnto another Goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would peruert the Goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him bee accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now againe, If any man preach any other Goſpel vnto you, then that yee haue receiued, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or doe I ſeeke to pleaſe men? For if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſeruant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Goſpel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuerſation in time paſt, in the Iewes Religion, how that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the Church of God and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† Gr. equals in yeres,

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated mee from my mothers wombe, and called mee, by his grace,

16 To reueile his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I vp to Ieruſalem to them which were Apoſtles before mee, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I || went vp to Ieruſalem, to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

|| Or, returned.

19 But other of the Apoſtles ſaw I none, ſaue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you behold, before God I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia.

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted vs in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth when he went vp againe to Ieruſalem, and for what purpoſe: 3 And that Titus was not circumciſed. 11 And that he reſiſted Peter, and told him the reaſon: 14 why hee and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Chriſt to bee iuſtified by faith, and not by works, 20 and that they liue not in ſinne, who are ſo iuſtified.

THen fourteen yeres after, I went vp againe to Hieruſalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Goſpel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but || priuatly to them which were of reputation, leaſt by any meanes I ſhould run, or had run in vaine.

|| Or, ſeuerally.

3 But neither Titus who was with mee, being a Greeke, was compelled to be circumciſed:

4 And that becauſe of falſe brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to ſpie out our liberty, which we haue in Chriſt Ieſus that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom wee gaue place by ſubiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Goſpel might continue with you

6 But of theſe, who ſeemed to be ſomewhat (whatſoeuer they were, it maketh no mat-

ter to mee, God accepteth no mans perſon,) for they who ſeemed to bee ſomewhat, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwiſe, when they ſaw that the Goſpel of the vncircumciſion was committed vnto mee, as the Goſpel of the Circumciſion was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apoſtleſhip of the Circumciſion, the ſame was mighty in mee towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who ſeemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto mee, they gaue to mee and Barnabas the right hands of fellowſhip, that we ſhould goe vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumciſion.

10 Onely they would that we ſhould remember the poore, the ſame which I alſo was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withſtood him to the face, becauſe hee was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, hee withdrew, and ſeperated himſelfe, fearing them which were of the Circumciſion.

13 And the other Iewes diſſembled likewiſe with him, inſomuch that Barnabas alſo was caried away with their diſſimulation.

14 But when I ſaw that they walked not vprightly according to the trueth of the Goſpel, I ſaid vnto Peter before them all, If thou, being a Iew, liueſt after the manner of Gentiles, and not as doe the Iewes, why compelleſt thou the Gentiles to liue as doe the Iewes?

15 Wee who are Iewes by nature, and not ſinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iuſtified by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, euen wee haue beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt, that we might be iuſtified by the faith of Chriſt, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Law ſhall no fleſh bee iuſtified.

17 But if while wee ſeeke to bee iuſtified by Chriſt, wee our ſelues alſo are found ſinners, is therefore Chriſt the miniſter of ſinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I deſtroyed, I make my ſelfe a tranſgreſſour.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Chriſt. Neuertheleſſe, I liue, yet not I, but Chriſt liueth in mee, and the life which I now liue in the fleſh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himſelfe for me.

21 I doe not fruſtrate the grace of God: for if righteouſneſſe come by the Law, then Chriſt is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee asketh what mooued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Law. 6 They that beleeue are iuſtified, 9 and bleſſed with Abraham. 10 And this he ſheweth by many reaſons.

O Fooliſh Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you ſhould not obey the trueth, before whoſe eyes Ieſus Chriſt hath beene euidently ſet foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are yee ſo fooliſh? hauing begunne in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the fleſh?

4 Haue yee ſuffered ‖ ſo many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine. ‖Or, ſo great.

5 Hee therefore that miniſtreth to you the Spirit, & worketh miracles among you, doeth hee it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteouſneſſe. ‖Or, imputed.

7 Know yee therefore, that they which are of faith, the ſame are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreſeeing that God would iuſtifie the heathen through faith, preached before the Goſpel vnto Abraham, ſaying, *In thee ſhall all nations be bleſſed. *Gene. 12. 3.

9 So then, they which bee of faith, are bleſſed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curſe: for it is written, *Curſed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. *Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iuſtified by the Law in the ſight of God, it is euident: for *The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. *Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the Law is not of faith: but *the man that doeth them, ſhall liue in them. *Leuit. 18. 5.

13 Chriſt hath redeemed vs from the curſe of the Law, being made a curſe for vs: for it is written, *Curſed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deut. 21. 23.

14 That the bleſſing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Ieſus Chriſt: that we might receiue the promiſe of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I ſpeake after the manner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it bee confirmed, no man diſanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖Or, teſtament.

16 Now to Abraham and his ſeede were the promiſes made. He ſaith not, And to ſeedes, as of many, but as of one, And to thy ſeede, which is Chriſt.

17 And this I ſay, that the Couenant that was confirmed before of God in Chriſt, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeres after, cannot diſanull, that it ſhould make the promiſe of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promiſe: but God gaue it to Abraham by promiſe.

19 Wherefore then ſerueth the Law? it was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, till the ſeede ſhould come, to whom the promiſe was made, and it was ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a Mediatour is not a Mediatour of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then againſt the promiſes of God? God forbid: for if there had bene a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteouſneſſe ſhould haue bene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, that the promiſe by faith of Ieſus Chriſt might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, ſhut vp vnto the faith, which ſhould afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherefore the Law was our Schoolemaſter to bring vs vnto Chriſt, that wee might bee iuſtified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, wee are no longer vnder a Schoolemaſter.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Chriſt Ieſus.

27 For as many of you as haue beene baptized into Chriſt, haue put on Chriſt.

28 There is neither Iew nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 And if ye be Chriſts, then are yee Abrahams ſeede, and heires according to the promiſe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Wee were vnder the Law till Chriſt came, as the heire is vnder his gardian till he be of age. 5 But Chriſt freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are ſeruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and ſheweth that we are the ſonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I ſay, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a ſeruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen ſo we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ||Elements of the world: *||Or, rudiments.*

4 But when the fulneſſe of the time was come, God ſent foorth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of ſonnes.

6 And becauſe ye are ſonnes, God hath ſent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a ſeruant, but a ſonne; and if a ſonne, then an heire of God through Chriſt.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, yee did ſeruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowen God, or rather are knowen of God, how turne yee ||againe to the weake and beggerly ||elements, whereunto ye deſire againe to be in bondage? *||Or, backe.* *||Or, rudiments.*

10 Yee obſerue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, leſt I haue beſtowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beſeech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmitie of the fleſh, I preached the Goſpel vnto you at the firſt.

14 And my temptation which was in my fleſh yee deſpiſed not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, euen as Chriſt Ieſus.

15 ||Where is then the bleſſednes you ſpake of? for I beare you record, that if it had beene poſſible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, and haue giuen them to me. *||Or, what was then?*

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, becauſe I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealouſly affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ||you, that you might affect them. *||Or, vs.*

18 But it is good to be zealouſly affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am preſent with you.

19 My little children, of whom I trauaile in birth againe, vntill Chriſt bee formed in you:

20 I deſire to be preſent with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ||ſtand in doubt of you. *||Or, I am perplexed for you.*

21 Tell mee, yee that deſire to bee vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two ſonnes, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But hee who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the fleſh: but he of the freewoman, was by promiſe.

24 Which things are an Allegory; for theſe are the two ||Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. *||Or, teſtaments.*

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ||anſwereth to Ieruſalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children. *||Or, is in the ſame ranke with.*

26 But Ieruſalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not, breake forth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the deſolate hath many moe children then ſhe which hath an husband. *Eſay 54.1.

28 Now we, brethren, as Iſaac was, are the children of promiſe.

29 But as then he that was borne after the fleſh, perſecuted him that was borne after the ſpirit, euen ſo it is now.

30 Neuertheleſſe, what ſaith the Scripture? *Caſt out the bondwoman and her ſonne: for the ſonne of the bondwoman ſhall not bee heire with the ſonne of the freewoman. *Gen. 21.10.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 He mooueth them to ſtand in their liberty, 3 and not to obſerue Circumciſion: 13 but rather loue, which is the ſumme of the Law. 19 Hee reckoneth vp the workes of the fleſh, 22 and the fruits of the ſpirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the ſpirit.

STand faſt therefore in the libertie wherewith Chriſt hath made vs free, and bee not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul ſay vnto you, that if yee bee circumciſed, Chriſt ſhall profite you nothing.

3 For I teſtifie againe to euery man that is circumciſed, that hee is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Chriſt is become of no effect vnto you, whoſoeuer of you are iuſtified by the Law; yee are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the ſpirit waite for the hope of righteouſneſſe by faith.

6 For in Ieſus Chriſt, neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but faith which worketh by loue.

7 Yee

7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye ſhould not obey the trueth?

‖ Or, who did driue you backe.

8 This perſwaſion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none other wiſe minded; but he that troubleth you, ſhall beare his iudgement, whoſoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumciſion, why doe I yet ſuffer perſecution? then is the offence of the Croſſe ceaſed.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, yee haue beene called vnto liberty, onely vſe not libertie for an occaſion to the fleſh, but by loue ſerue one another.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, euen in this; *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe.

* Leuit.19.18. mat.22.39.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heede yee bee not conſumed one of another.

16 This I ſay then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye ſhall not fulfill the luſt of the fleſh.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

17 For the fleſh luſteth againſt the Spirit, and the Spirit againſt the fleſh, and theſe are contrary the one to the other: ſo that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the works of the fleſh are manifeſt, which are theſe, adultery, fornication, vncleanneſſe, laſciuiouſneſſe,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, ſtrife, ſeditions, hereſies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkenneſſe, reuellings, and ſuch like; of the which I tell you before, as I haue alſo told you in time paſt, that they which doe ſuch things ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long ſuffering, gentleneſſe, goodneſſe, faith,

23 Meekeneſſe, temperance: againſt ſuch there is no law.

24 And they that are Chriſts, haue crucified the fleſh with the ‖ affections and luſts.

‖ Or, paſsions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in the ſpirit.

26 Let vs not bee deſirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 Hee mooueth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath ſlipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 He ſheweth what they intended that preached circumciſion. 14 He glorieth in nothing, ſaue in the croſſe of Chriſt.

Brethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: ye which are ſpirituall, reſtore ſuch a one in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, conſidering thy ſelfe leaſt thou alſo be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare yee one anothers burdens, and ſo fulfill the Law of Chriſt.

3 For if a man thinke himſelfe to bee ſomething, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himſelfe.

4 But let euery man proue his own worke, and then ſhall he haue reioycing in himſelfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man ſhall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatſoeuer a man ſoweth, that ſhall hee alſo reape.

8 For he that ſoweth to his fleſh, ſhall of the fleſh reape corruption: but hee that ſoweth to the Spirit, ſhall of the Spirit reape life euerlaſting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due ſeaſon we ſhall reape, if we faint not.

10 As wee haue therefore opportunity, let vs doe good vnto all men, eſpecially vnto them who are of the houſhold of faith.

11 Ye ſee how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as deſire to make a faire ſhew in the fleſh, they conſtraine you to bee circumciſed: onely leſt they ſhould ſuffer perſecution for the Croſſe of Chriſt.

13 For neither they themſelues who are circumciſed keepe the Law, but deſire to haue you circumciſed, that they may glory in your fleſh.

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the Croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby.

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither circumciſion auaileth any thing, nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of our Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

The

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 he treateth of our Election, 6 and Adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſtery cannot eaſily be attained vnto, 16 hee prayeth that they may come, 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpirituall bleſſings in heauenly || places in Chriſt,

|| *Or, things.*

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that wee ſhould bee holy, and without blame before him in loue,

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the prayſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued:

7 In whom wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 Wherein hee hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, hee might gather together in one, all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, and which are on earth, euen in him.

† *Gr. the heauens.*

11 In whom alſo we haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That wee ſhould bee to the prayſe of his glory, who firſt || truſted in Chriſt.

|| *Or, hoped.*

13 In whom yee alſo truſted after that yee heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, yee were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe:

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the ſpirit of wiſedome and reuelation || in the knowledge of him:

|| *Or, for the acknowledgement,*

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being inlightned: that yee may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† *Gr. of the might of his power.*

20 Which hee wrought in Chriſt when hee raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly places.

21 Farre aboue al principalitie, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feete, and gaue him to bee the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good workes, and 13 being brought neere by Chriſt, ſhould not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time paſt, but as 19 citizens with the Saints, and the family of God.

ANd you hath hee quickened who were dead in treſpaſſes, and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt yee walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† *Gr. the wils.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes, hath quickened vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)

6 And hath raiſed vs vp together, and made vs ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in the ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in his kindeneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of workes, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good workes, which God hath before || ordeined, that wee ſhould walke in them.

|| *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that yee beeing in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common wealth

of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the Couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmitie, euen the Law of commandements conteined in ordinances, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmity || thereby.

||Or, in himſelfe.

17 And came, and preached peace to you, which were afar off, & to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God,

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whome all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whome you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God thorow the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentils ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation: 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If yee haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen mee to you ward:

3 How that by reuelation he made knowen vnto mee the myſterie, (as I wrote || afore in few words,

||Or, a little before.

4 Whereby when yee read, yee may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſterie of Chriſt,)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit:

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow-heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Unto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſterie, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created all things by Ieſus Chriſt:

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might be knowen by the Church the manifold wiſdome of God,

11 According to the eternall purpoſe which he purpoſed in Chriſt Ieſus our Lord:

12 In whom wee haue boldneſſe and acceſſe, with confidence, by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I deſire that yee faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glorie.

14 For this cauſe I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,

16 That he would graunt you according to the riches of his glory, to be ſtrengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,

17 That Chriſt may dwell in your hearts by faith, that yee being rooted and grounded in loue,

18 May bee able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height:

19 And to know the loue of Chriſt, which paſſeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulneſſe of God.

20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,

21 Unto him bee glory in the Church by Chriſt Ieſus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 gifts vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Chriſt. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To caſt off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the priſoner || of the Lord, beſeech you that yee walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

||Or, in the Lord.

2 With all lowlines & meekenes, with long ſuffering, forbearing one another in loue:

3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.

5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptiſme,

6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the meaſure of the gift of Chriſt.

* Pſal. 68. 18.

8 Wherefore he ſaith: *When he aſcended vp on high, he led || captiuity captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.

||Or, a multitude of captiues.

9 (Now that hee aſcended, what is it but that hee alſo deſcended firſt into the lower parts of the earth?

10 Hee that deſcended, is the ſame alſo that aſcended vp farre aboue all heauens that hee might || fill all things.)

||Or, fulfill.

* 1. Cor. 12. 28.

11 *And he gaue ſome, Apoſtles; and ſome Prophets; and ſome, Euangeliſts; and ſome Paſtors, and teachers;

12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the miniſterie, for the edifying of the body of Chriſt:

13 Till wee all come in the || vnitie of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the meaſure of the || ſtature of the fulneſſe of Chriſt:

||Or, into the vnitie.

||Or, age.

14 That wee henceforth bee no more children,

dren, toſſed to and fro, and carried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the ſleight of men, and cunning craftines, whereby they lie in wait to deceiue:

||Or, being ſincere. 15 But || ſpeaking the trueth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, euen Chriſt:

*Col. 2. 19. 16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt ſupplieth, according to the effectuall working in the meaſure of euery part, maketh increaſe of the body, vnto the edifying of it ſelfe in loue.

17 This I ſay therefore and teſtifie in the Lord, that yee henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their minde,

18 Hauing the vnderſtanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *Rom. 1. 21. ||Or, hardneſſe. * || blindneſſe of their heart:

19 Who being paſt feeling, haue giuen themſelues ouer vnto laſciuiouſneſſe, to worke all vncleanneſſe with greedineſſe.

20 But ye haue not ſo learned Chriſt:

21 If ſo be that ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Ieſus,

22 That yee put off concerning the former conuerſation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull luſts:

23 And bee renewed in the ſpirit of your minde:

24 And that ye put on that new man, which after God is created in righteouſnes, and || true holineſſe. ||Or, holineſſe of trueth.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ſpeake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for wee are members one of another.

26 Bee yee angry, and ſinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:

27 Neither giue place to the deuill.

28 Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that hee may haue || to giue to him that needeth. ||Or, to diſtribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good || to the vſe of edifying, that it may miniſter grace vnto the hearers. ||Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are ſealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterneſſe, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and euill ſpeaking, bee put away from you, with all malice.

*2. Cor. 2. 10. 32 *And be yee kinde one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Chriſts ſake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

1 After generall exhortations to loue, 3 To fly fornication, 4 and all vncleanneſſe, 7 not to conuerſe with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 hee deſcendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Chriſt doeth his Church.

BE yee therefore followers of God, as deare children.

2 And walke in loue, as Chriſt alſo hath loued vs, and hath giuen himſelfe for vs an offering and a ſacrifice to God for a ſweete ſmelling ſauour:

3 But fornication and all vncleanneſſe, or couetouſnes, let it not be once named amongſt you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor ieſting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thankes.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor vncleane perſon, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Chriſt, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for becauſe of theſe things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of || diſobedience. ||Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For yee were ſometimes darkeneſſe, but now are ye light in the Lord: walke as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the ſpirit is in all goodneſſe, and righteouſneſſe, and trueth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord:

11 And haue no fellowſhip with the vnfruitfull workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a ſhame euen to ſpeake of thoſe things which are done of them in ſecret.

13 But all things that are || reproued, are made manifeſt by the light: for whatſoeuer doeth make manifeſt, is light. ||Or, diſcouered.

14 Wherefore hee ſaith, *Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and ariſe from the dead, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee light. *Eſay 60. 1.

15 *See then that yee walke circumſpectly, not as fooles, but as wiſe, *Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, becauſe the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore bee ye not vnwiſe, but vnderſtanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And bee not drunke with wine, wherein is exceſſe: but be filled with the ſpirit:

19 Speaking to your ſelues in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thankes alwayes for all things vnto God, and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

21 Submitting your ſelues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Chriſt is the head of the Church: and he is the ſauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is ſubiect vnto Chriſt, ſo let the wiues be to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Chriſt alſo loued the Church, and gaue himſelfe for it:

26 That hee might ſanctifie and cleanſe it with the waſhing of water, by the word,

27 That hee might preſent it to himſelfe a glorious Church, not hauing ſpot or wrinckle, or any ſuch thing: but that it ſhould bee holy and without blemiſh.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himſelfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne fleſh: but nouriſheth and cheriſheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For wee are members of his body, of his fleſh, and of his bones.

31 For this cauſe ſhall a man leaue his father and mother, and ſhall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two ſhall be one fleſh.

32 This is a great myſterie: but I ſpeake concerning Chriſt and the Church.

33 Neuertheleſſe, let euery one of you in particular, ſo loue his wife euen as himſelfe, and the wife ſee that ſhe reuerence her huſband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duetie of children towards their parents, 5 Of ſeruants towards their maſters. 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not only againſt fleſh and blood, but alſo ſpirituall enemies. 13 The compleat armour of a Chriſtian, 18 and how it ought to be vſed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

Children obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the firſt commandement with promiſe,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayeſt liue long on the earth.

4 And yee fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, bee obedient to them that are your maſters according to the fleſh, with feare and trembling, in ſingleneſſe of your heart, as vnto Chriſt:

6 Not with eye ſeruice as men pleaſers, but as the ſeruants of Chriſt, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing ſeruice, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatſoeuer good thing any man doeth, the ſame ſhall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye maſters, doe the ſame things vnto them, || forbearing threatning: knowing that || your maſter alſo is in heauen, neither is there reſpect of perſons with him.

|| *Or, moderating.*
|| Some read, *both your, and their maſter.*

10 Finally, my brethren, be ſtrong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that yee may be able to ſtand againſt the wiles of the deuill:

12 For wee wreſtle not againſt fleſh and blood, but againſt principalities, againſt powers, againſt the rulers of the darkeneſſe of this world, againſt || ſpirituall wickedneſſe in || high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withſtand in the euill day, and || hauing done all, to ſtand.

|| *Or, wicked ſpirits.*
|| *Or, heauenly.*
|| *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breaſtplate of righteouſneſſe:

15 And your feet ſhod with the preparation of the Goſpel of peace.

16 Aboue all taking the ſhield of Faith, wherewith ye ſhall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of ſaluation, and the ſword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and ſupplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perſeuerance, and ſupplication for all Saints:

19 And for me, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make knowen the myſtery of the Goſpel.

20 For which I am an ambaſſadour || in bonds, that || therein I may ſpeake boldly, as I ought to ſpeake.

|| *Or, in a chaine.*
|| *Or, thereof.*

21 But that ye alſo may know my affaires and how I doe, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull miniſter in the Lord, ſhall make knowen to you all things.

22 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace bee to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Grace bee with all them that loue our Lord Ieſus Chriſt || in ſinceritie. Amen.

|| *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Epheſians by Tychicus.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He teſtifieth his thankefulneſſe to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith and fellowſhip in his ſufferings, 9 dayly praying to him for their increaſe in grace: 12 He ſheweth what good the faith of Chriſt had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Chriſt either by his life or death, 27 exhorting them to vnity, 28 and to fortitude in perſecution.

Paul and Timotheus the ſeruants of Ieſus Chriſt, to all the Saints in Chriſt Ieſus, which are at Philippi, with the Biſhops and Deacons.

2 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery || remembrance of you,

|| *Or, mention.*

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making requeſt, with ioy

5 For your fellowſhip in the Goſpel from the firſt day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, || will performe it vntill the day of Ieſus Chriſt.

|| *Or, will finiſh it.*

7 Euen as it is meete for me to thinke this of you all, becauſe I || haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are || partakers of my grace.

|| *Or, you haue me in your heart.*
|| *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement:

10 That ye may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that ye may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt:

‖ Or, ſence.
‖ Or, trie.
‖ Or, differ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſnes, which are by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto me, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt, are manifeſt in all the ‖ palace, and in ‖ all other places.

‖ Or, for Chriſt.
‖ Or, Cæſars Court.
‖ Or, to all others.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeake the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good will.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth, Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhall turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with all boldneſſe, as alwayes, ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhalbe magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chooſe, I wot not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to be with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, is more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may be more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for me, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation bee as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one ſpirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake:

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare to be in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenesse of mind, by the example of Christs humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a carefull proceeding in the way of saluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comfortable to him their Apostle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 Hee hopeth to send Timotheus to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus also whom hee presently sendeth to them.

If there be therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one mind.

3 Let nothing be done through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in the forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

‖ Or, habite.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of Ieſus euery knee ſhould bow, of things in heauen, and things in earth, and things vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloued, as yee haue alwayes obeyed, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; worke out your owne ſaluation with feare and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to doe, of his good pleaſure.

14 Doe all things without murmurings, and diſputings:

15 That ye may be blameleſſe, and ‖ harmeleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the middes of a crooked & peruerſe nation, among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in the world:

‖ Or, ſincere.
‖ Or, ſhine ye.

16 Holding foorth the word of life, that I may reioyce in the day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioyce with you all.

† Gr. powred foorth.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, moreouer.

20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo deare vnto me.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, that as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and he that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had bene ſicke.

27 For indeed he was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that when yee ſee him againe, yee may reioyce, and that I may be leſſe ſorrowfull.

29 Receiue him therefore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖Or, honour ſuch.

30 Becauſe for the worke of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Law: 7 which notwithſtanding he counteth as doung & loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 therein acknowledging his owne imperfection. 15 He exhorteth them to bee thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

Finally, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to me indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogges, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are the circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that hee hath whereof hee might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrewes, as touching the Law, a Phariſee:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſnes which is in the law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to me, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and doe count them but doung, that I may win Chriſt,

9 And bee found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſneſſe, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſneſſe which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehended of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing I doe, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching foorth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward the marke, for the price of the high calling of God in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as bee perfect, bee thus minded: and if in any thing yee bee otherwiſe minded, God ſhall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the ſame rule, let vs mind the ſame thing.

17 Brethren, bee followers together of mee, and marke them which walke ſo, as ye haue vs for an enſample.

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue tolde you often, and now tell you euen weeping, that they are the enemies of the Croſſe of Chriſt:

19 Whoſe end is deſtruction, whoſe God is their belly, and whoſe glorie is in their ſhame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuerſation is in heauen, from whence alſo we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

21 Who ſhall change our vile body, that it may bee faſhioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to ſubdue all things vnto himſelfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 From particular admonitions, 4 he proceedeth to generall exhortations, 10 ſhewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in priſon, not ſo much for the ſupply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them. 19 And ſo he concludeth with prayer and ſalutations.

Therefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crowne, ſo ſtand faſt in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beſeech Euodias, and beſeech Syntiche, that they be of the ſame minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreate thee alſo, true yoke fellow, helpe thoſe women which laboured with me in the Goſpel, with Clement alſo, and with other my fellow-labourers, whoſe names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I ſay, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowne vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Bee carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and ſupplication with thankſgiuing, let your requeſt be made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which paſſeth all vnderſtanding, ſhall keepe your hearts and minds through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatſoeuer things are true, whatſoeuer things are ‖ honeſt, whatſoeuer things are iuſt, whatſoeuer things are pure, whatſoeuer things are louely, whatſoeuer things are of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there be any praiſe, thinke on theſe things:

‖Or, venerable

9 Thoſe things which yee haue both learned and receiued, and heard, and ſeene in mee, doe: and the God of peace ſhall be with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that

now at the laſt your care of mee || hath flouriſhed againe, wherein ye were alſo carefull, but ye lacked opportunitie.

|| Or, is reuiued

11 Not that I ſpeake in reſpect of want: for I haue learned in whatſoeuer ſtate I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abaſed, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am inſtructed, both to bee full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to ſuffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Chriſt, which ſtrengtheneth me.

14 Notwithſtanding, ye haue wel done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now yee Philippians know alſo that in the beginning of the Goſpel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Theſſalonica, yee ſent once, and againe vnto my neceſſitie.

17 Not becauſe I deſire a gift: but I deſire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But || I haue all, and abound, I am full hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things which were ſent from you, an odour of a ſweet ſmell, a ſacrifice acceptable, well pleaſing to God.

|| Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God ſhall ſupply all your need according to his riches in glorie, by Chriſt Ieſus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father be glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Chriſt Ieſus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints ſalute you, chiefly they that are of Ceſars houſhold.

23 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Coloſſians.

CHAP. I.

1 After ſalutation hee thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 Prayeth further for their increaſe in grace, 14 deſcribeth the true Chriſt, 21 encourageth them to receiue Ieſus Chriſt, and commendeth his owne miniſterie.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, by the will of God and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the Saints & faithful brethren in Chriſt, which are at Coloſſe, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 We giue thankes to God and the Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since wee heard of your faith in Chriſt Ieſus, and of the loue which ye haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laide vp for you in heauen, whereof ye heard before in the word of the trueth of the Goſpel.

6 Which is come vnto you as it is in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruit, as it doth alſo in you, ſince the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in trueth.

7 As ye alſo learned of Epaphras our deare fellow ſeruant, who is for you a faithfull Miniſter of Chriſt:

8 Who alſo declared vnto vs your loue in the Spirit.

9 For this cauſe wee alſo, ſince the day wee heard it, doe not ceaſe to pray for you, and to deſire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wiſedome and ſpirituall vnderſtanding:

10 That ye might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleaſing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increaſing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long ſuffering with ioyfulneſſe:

12 Giuing thankes vnto the father, which hath made vs meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkeneſſe, and hath tranſlated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne.

† Gr. the Son of his loue.

14 In whom we haue redemption through his blood euen the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

15 Who is the image of the inuiſible God, the firſt borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, viſible and inuiſible, whether they bee thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things conſiſt.

* 1. Cor. 8. 6. iohn 1. 3.

18 And he is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the firſt borne from the dead, that || in all things hee might haue the preeminence:

|| Or, among all.

19 For it pleaſed the Father that in him ſhould all fulneſſe dwell.

20 And (|| hauing made peace through the blood of his croſſe) by him to reconcile all things vnto himſelfe, by him, I ſay, whether they be things in earth, or things in heauen.

|| Or, making peace.

21 And you that were ſometimes alienated, and enemies || in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,

|| Or, by your mind in wicked workes.

22 In the body of the fleſh through death, to preſent you holy and vnblamable, and vnreproueable in his ſight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and ſetled, and be not mooued away from the hope of the Goſpel, which yee haue heard, and which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a miniſter.

24 Who now reioyce in my ſufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behind of the af-

flictions of Chriſt in my fleſh, for his bodies ſake, which is the Church.

25 Whereof I am made a miniſter according to the diſpenſation of God, which is giuen to me for you, || to fulfill the word of God:

||Or, fully to preach the word of God.

26 Euen the myſterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifeſt to his Saints,

Rom. 1.19.

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this myſterie among the Gentiles, which is Chriſt || in you, the hope of glory:

||Or, amongſt you.

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wiſedome, that wee may preſent euery man perfect in Chriſt Ieſus.

29 Whereunto I alſo labour, ſtriuing according to his working, which worketh in mee mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſtill exhorteth them to be conſtant in Chriſt. 8 To beware of Philoſophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worſhipping of Angels, 20 And Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Chriſt.

For I would that ye knew what great || conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not ſeene my face in the fleſh.

||Or, feare or care.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full aſſurance of vnderſtanding, to the acknowledgement of the myſterie of God, and of the Father, and of Chriſt,

3 || In whom are hid all the treaſures of wiſedome, and knowledge.

||Or, wherein.

4 And this I ſay, leſt any man ſhould beguile you with entiſing words.

5 For though I be abſent in the fleſh, yet am I with you in the ſpirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the ſtedfaſtneſſe of your faith in Chriſt.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Chriſt Ieſus the Lord, ſo walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and ſtabliſhed in the faith, as yee haue bin taught, abounding therein with thankeſ-giuing.

8 Beware leſt any man ſpoile you through Philoſophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the || rudiments of the world, and not after Chriſt:

||Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power.

11 In whom alſo yee are circumciſed with the Circumciſion made without hands, in putting off the body of the ſinnes of the fleſh, by the Circumciſion of Chriſt:

12 Buried with him in Baptiſme, wherein alſo you are riſen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raiſed him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your ſinnes, and the vncircumciſion of your fleſh, hath he quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all treſpaſſes,

14 Blotting out the hand writing of ordinances, that was againſt vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Croſſe:

5 And hauing ſpoiled principalities and powers, he made a ſhew of them openly, triumphing ouer them || in it.

||Or, in himſelfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in || meat or in drink, or || in reſpect of an holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath dayes:

||Or, for eating and drinking.

||Or, in part.

17 Which are a ſhadow of things to come, but the body is of Chriſt.

18 Let no man || beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worſhipping of Angels, intruding into thoſe things which he hath not ſeene, vainely puft vp by his fleſhly mind:

||Or, iudge againſt you.

†Gr. being a voluntary in humility.

19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by ioynts and bandes hauing nouriſhment miniſtred, and knit together, increaſeth with the increaſe of God.

20 Wherefore, if yee bee dead with Chriſt from the || rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye ſubiect to ordinances?

||Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taſt not, handle not.

22 Which al are to periſh with the vſing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeed a ſhew of wiſdome in will-worſhip and humility, and || neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the ſatiſfying of the fleſh.

||Or, puniſhing or not ſparing.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee ſheweth where we ſhould ſeeke Chriſt. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Chriſt, 12 exhorting to charity, humility, and other ſeuerall duties.

If yee then be riſen with Chriſt, ſeeke thoſe things which are aboue, where Chriſt ſitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your || affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

||Or, mind.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Chriſt in God.

4 When Chriſt who is our life, ſhal appeare, then ſhall ye alſo appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therefore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanneſſe, inordinate affection, euill concupiſcence, and couetouſneſſe, which is idolatry:

6 For which things ſake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of diſobedience,

7 In the which yee alſo walked ſometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you alſo put off all theſe, anger, wrath, malice, blaſphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, ſeeing that ye haue put off the old man with his deeds,

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumciſion, nor vncircumciſion, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free: but Chriſt is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God, holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindneſſe, humbleneſſe of mind, meekenes, long ſuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell againſt any: euen as Chriſt forgaue you, ſo alſo doe ye.

||Or, complain

14 And aboue all theſe things put on charitie, which is the bond of perfectneſſe.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which alſo yee are called in one body; and be ye thankfull.

16 Let the word of Chriſt dwell in you richly in all wiſedome, teaching and admoniſhing one another in Pſalmes, and Hymnes, and Spirituall ſongs, ſinging with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatſoeuer ye doe in word or deed, doe all in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, giuing thankes to God and the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, ſubmit your ſelues vnto your owne huſbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Huſbands, loue your wiues, and be not bitter againſt them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleaſing vnto the Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children to anger, leſt they be diſcouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in all things your maſters according to the fleſh: not with eye-ſeruice as men pleaſers, but in ſingleneſſe of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatſoeuer ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee ſhall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for yee ſerue the Lord Chriſt.

25 But hee that doeth wrong, ſhall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no reſpect of perſons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer, 5 to walke wiſely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Chriſt, 10 He ſaluteth them, and wiſheth them all proſperitie.

MAſters, giue vnto your ſeruants that which is iuſt and equall, knowing that ye alſo haue a Maſter in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the ſame with thankeſ-giuing.

3 Withall, praying alſo for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to ſpeake the miſterie of Chriſt, for which I am alſo in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifeſt, as I ought to ſpeake.

5 Walke in wiſdome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your ſpeech be alway with grace, ſeaſoned with ſalt, that you may know how yee ought to anſwere euery man.

7 All my ſtate ſhall Tychicus declare vnto you, who is a beloued brother, and a faithfull miniſter, and fellow ſeruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue ſent vnto you for the ſame purpoſe, that hee might know your eſtate, and comfort your hearts.

9 With Oneſimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They ſhall make knowen vnto you all things which are done here.

10 Ariſtarchus my fellow priſoner ſaluteth you, and Marcus ſiſters ſonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements, if he come vnto you receiue him;)

11 And Ieſus, which is called Iuſtus, who are of the circumciſion. Theſe onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue beene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ſeruant of Chriſt, ſaluteth you alwayes || labouring feruently for you in prayers, that ye may ſtand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| *Or, ſtriuing.*

|| *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that hee hath a great zeale for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued Phiſician, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his houſe.

16 And when this Epiſtle is read amongſt you, cauſe that it be read alſo in the church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewiſe reade the Epiſtle from Laodicea.

17 And ſay to Archippus, Take heed to the miniſterie, which thou haſt receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The ſalutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace bee with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Coloſſians, by Tychicus and Oneſimus.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them S. Paul was at all times in Thankeſgiuing, and Prayer: 5 and alſo how well hee was perſwaded of the truth, and ſinceritie of their faith, and conuerſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your worke of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren || beloued, your election of God.

|| *Or, beloued of God: your election.*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what manner of men wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt.

7 So that yee were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia,

but alſo in euery place your faith to Godward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing,

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in we had vnto you, and how yee turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to waite for his ſonne from heauen, whome hee raiſed from the dead, euen Jeſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what maner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 *A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why hee was ſo deſirous to ſee them.*

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that wee had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as yee know, at Philippi, wee were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which tryeth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed wee flattering words, as yee know, nor a cloke of couetouſnes, God is witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought wee glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue beene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt. ‖ *Or, vſed authority.*

7 But we were gentle among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionately deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe ye were deare vnto vs.

9 For yee remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe wee would not be chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye are witneſſes, and God alſo, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdome and glorie.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke we God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue.

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Judea are in Chriſt Jeſus: for yee alſo haue ſuffered like things of your own countreymen, euen as they haue of the Jewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jeſus, and their own Prophets, and haue ‖ perſecuted vs: and they pleaſe not God, and are contrary to all men: ‖ *Or, chaſed vs out.*

16 Forbidding vs to ſpeake to the Gentiles, that they might be ſaued, to fill vp their ſinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermoſt.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a ſhort time, in preſence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to ſee your face with great deſire.

18 Wherfore we would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindered vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Are not euen yee in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his comming? ‖ *Or, glorying.*

20 For ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Saint Paul teſtifieth his great loue to the Theſſalonians, partly by ſending Timothie vnto them to ſtrengthen and comfort them, partly by reioycing in their welldoing:* 10 *and partly by praying for them, and deſiring a ſafe comming vnto them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, wee thought it good to bee left at Athens alone:

2 And ſent Timotheus our brother and miniſter of God, and our fellow labourer in the Goſpel of Chriſt, to eſtabliſh you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man ſhould be mooued by theſe afflictions: for your ſelues know that wee are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when wee were with you, wee told you before that we ſhould ſuffer tribulation, euen as it came to paſſe, and ye know.

5 For this cauſe when I could no longer forbeare, I ſent to know your faith, leſt by ſome meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timothius came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, deſiring greatly to ſee vs, as we alſo to ſee you:

7 Therefore brethren, wee were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and diſtreſſe, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if yee ſtand faſt in the Lord. * Rom.7.9.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith wee ioy for your ſakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might ſee your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himſelfe and our Father, and our Lord Jeſus Chriſt ‖ direct our way vnto you. ‖ *Or, guide.*

12 And the Lord make you to increaſe, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as we doe towards you:

13 To the end hee may eſtabliſh your hearts vnblameable in holineſſe before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to goe on forward in all maner of godlineſſe, 6 *to liue holily and iuſtly,* 9 *to loue one another,* 11 *and quietly to follow their owne buſineſſe:* 13 *and laſt of all to ſorrow moderately for the dead.* 17 *and vnto this laſt exhortation is annexed a briefe* *deſcription of the reſurrection, and ſecond comming of Chriſt to iudgement.*

|| Or, requeſt.
|| Or, beſeech.

FUrthermore then we || beſeech you, brethren, and || exhort you by the Lord Ieſus, that as ye haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to pleaſe God, ſo yee would abound more and more.

2 For yee know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Ieſus.

3 For this is the wil of God, euen your ſanctification, that ye ſhould abſtaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you ſhould know how to poſſeſſe his veſſell in ſanctification and honour:

5 Not in the luſt of concupiſcence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

|| Or, oppreſſe, or ouerreach.
|| Or, in the matter.

6 That no man goe beyond and || defraude his brother || in any matter, becauſe that the Lord is the auenger of all ſuch; as we alſo haue forewarned you, and teſtified:

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleanneſſe, but vnto holineſſe.

|| Or, reiecteth.

8 He therefore that || deſpiſeth, deſpiſeth not man, but God, who hath alſo giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for yee your ſelues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeed yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beſeech you, brethren, that yee increaſe more and more:

11 And that yee ſtudy to be quiet, and to doe your owne buſineſſe, and to worke with your owne hands, (as we command you;)

|| Or, of no man.

12 That yee may walke honeſtly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of || nothing.

13 But I would not haue you to bee ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are aſleepe, that ye ſorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if wee beleeue that Ieſus dyed, and roſe againe: euen ſo them alſo which ſleepe in Ieſus, will God bring with him.

15 For this wee ſay vnto you by the word of the Lord, That wee which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, ſhall not preuent them which are aſleepe.

16 For the Lord himſelfe ſhall deſcend from heauen with a ſhout, with the voyce of the Archangel, and with the trumpe of God: and the dead in Chriſt ſhall riſe firſt.

17 Then wee which are aliue, and remaine, ſhall bee caught vp together with them in the clouds, to meete the Lord in the aire: and ſo ſhall we euer be with the Lord.

|| Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, || comfort one another with theſe words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former deſcription of Chriſts comming to iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and ſo concludeth the Epiſtle.

BUt of the times and the ſeaſons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your ſelues know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo commeth as a thiefe in the night.

3 For when they ſhall ſay, Peace and ſafetie: then ſudden deſtruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.

4 But ye, Brethren, are not in darkeneſſe, that that day ſhould ouertake you as a thiefe.

5 Yee are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkeneſſe.

6 Therefore let vs not ſleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be ſober.

7 For they that ſleepe, ſleepe in the night, and they that bee drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs, who are of the day, bee ſober, putting on the breſtplate of faith and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of ſaluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine ſaluation by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt,

10 Who dyed for vs, that wether we wake or ſleepe, we ſhould liue together with him.

|| Or, exhort.

11 Wherefore || comfort your ſelues together, and edifie one another, euen as alſo yee doe.

12 And wee beſeech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, and admoniſh you:

13 And to eſteeme them very highly in loue for their workes ſake, and bee at peace among your ſelues.

|| Or, beſeech.
|| Or, diſorderly.

14 Now we || exhort you, brethren, warne them that are || vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, ſupport the weake, bee patient toward all men.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your ſelues, and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceaſing.

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Chriſt Ieſus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Deſpiſe not propheſyings:

21 Proue all things: holde faſt that which is good.

22 Abſtaine from all appearance of euill.

23 And the very God of peace ſanctifie you wholly: and I pray God your whole Spirit, and ſoule, and body, bee preſerued blameleſſe vnto the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who alſo will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greete all the brethren with an holy kiſſe.

|| Or, adiure.

27 I || charge you by the Lord, that this Epiſtle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with you, Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle vnto the Theſſalonians, was written from Athens.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians,

CHAP. I.

1 Saint Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, loue, and patience: 11 And therewithall vſeth diuers reaſons for the confirming of them in perſecution, whereof the chiefeſt is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, in God our Father, & the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, becauſe that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

4 So that we our ſelues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perſecutions and tribulations that yee endure.

5 Which is a manifeſt token of the righteous iudgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which yee alſo ſuffer.

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompenſe tribulation to them that trouble you.

7 And to you who are troubled, reſt with vs, when the Lord Ieſus ſhalbe reuealed from heauen, †with his mighty Angels.

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Goſpel of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

† Gr. the Angels of his power.
‖ Or, yeelding.

9 Who ſhalbe puniſhed with euerlaſting deſtruction from the preſence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power.

13 When he ſhall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (becauſe our teſtimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore alſo we pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleaſure of his goodneſſe, and the worke of faith, with power.

‖ Or, vouchſafe.

12 That the name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt may be glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. II.

1 He willeth them to continue ſtedfaſt in the trueth receiued. 3 ſheweth that there ſhalbe a departure from the faith, 9 and a diſcouery of Antichriſt before the day of the Lord come. 15 And thereupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beſeech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That yee be not ſoone ſhaken in minde, or bee troubled, neither by ſpirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Chriſt is at hand.

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes for that day ſhall not come, except there come a falling away firſt, and that man of ſinne bee reuealed, the ſonne of perdition,

4 Who oppoſeth and exalteth himſelfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worſhipped: ſo that hee as God, ſitteth in the Temple of God, ſhewing himſelfe that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I tolde you theſe things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ Or, holdeth.

7 For the myſtery of iniquitie doth already worke: only he who now letteth, will let, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then ſhall that wicked bee reuealed, whom the Lord ſhal conſume with the ſpirit of his mouth, and ſhal deſtroy with the brightnes of his comming:

9 Euen him whoſe comming is after the working of Satan, with all power and ſignes and lying wonders.

10 And with al deceiueableneſſe of vnrighteouſnes in them that periſh: becauſe they receiued not the loue of the trueth, that they might be ſaued.

11 And for this cauſe God ſhall ſend them ſtrong deluſion, that they ſhould beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleaſure in vnrighteouſnes.

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, becauſe God hath from the beginning choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the Spirit, and beliefe of the trueth.

14 Whereunto he called you by our Goſpel to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father which hath loued vs and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence he hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe and ill company. 16 And laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs, that the word of the Lord † may haue free courſe, and bee glorified euen as it is with you:

2 And that we may be deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† Gr. may run.
† Gr. abſurd.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and wil do the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into || the patient waiting for Chriſt.

||Or, the patience of Chriſt.

6 Now wee command you, brethren in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that ye withdrawe your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did wee eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauell night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this wee commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eat.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſi-bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command and exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread,

13 But ye, brethren, ||bee not weary in well doing.

||Or, faint not.

14 And if any man obey not your word, by this Epiſtle || note that man, and haue no company with him, that he may bee aſhamed.

||Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt bee with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle to the Theſſalonians was writen from Athens.

The firſt Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was giuen vnto him by Paul, at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and end of the law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus and Alexander.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt which is our hope.

2 Vnto Timothy my owne ſonne in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtil at Epheſus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heed to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now the end of the Commandement is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conſcience, and of faith vnfained,

6 From which ſome ||hauing ſwarued, haue turned aſide vnto vaine iangling.

||Or, not aiming at.

7 Deſiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderſtanding neither what they ſay, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But wee know that the Law is good, if a man vſe it lawfully:

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawleſſe and diſobedient, for the vngodly, and for ſinners for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manſlayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themſelues with mankind, for menſtealers, for lyars, for periured perſons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to ſound doctrine:

11 According to the glorious Goſpel of the bleſſed God, which was committed to my truſt.

12 And I thanke Chriſt Ieſus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting me into the miniſterie,

13 Who was before a baſphemer, and a perſecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercy, becauſe I did it ignorantly in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding aboundant, with faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

15 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of al acceptation, that Chriſt Ieſus came into the world, to ſaue ſinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cauſe I obtained mercy, that in mee firſt, Ieſus Chriſt might ſhewe foorth all long ſuffering, for a patterne to them which ſhould heereafter beleeue on him, to life euerlaſting.

17 Now vnto the King eternall, immortall, inuiſible, the only wiſe God, be honour and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, ſonne Timothie, according to the prophecies, which went before on thee, that thou by them mighteſt warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good conſcience, which ſome hauing put away, concerning faith haue made ſhipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaſpheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reaſon why. 9 How women ſhould be attired. 12

They are not permitted to teach. 15 They ſhalbe ſaued, notwithſtanding the teſtimonies of Gods wrath in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

|| Or, deſire. I || exhort therefore, that firſt of all, ſupplications, prayers, interceſſions, and giuing of thanks be made for all men:

|| Or, eminent place. 2 For Kings, and for all that are in || authority, that wee may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlineſſe and honeſty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the ſight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be ſaued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the man Chriſt Ieſus.

|| Or, a teſtimonie. 6 Who gaue himſelfe a ranſome for all, || to be teſtified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordeined a Preacher, and an Apoſtle (I ſpeake the trueth in Chriſt, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy handes, without wrath and doubting.

|| Or, plaited. 9 In like manner alſo, that women adorne themſelues in modeſt apparell, with ſhamefaſtneſſe and ſobrietie, not with || broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or coſtly aray.

10 But (which becommeth women profeſſing godlineſſe) with good works.

11 Let the woman learne in ſilence with all ſubiection:

12 But I ſuffer not a woman to teach, nor to vſurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to bee in ſilence.

13 For Adam was firſt formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued, was in the tranſgreſſion;

15 Notwithſtanding, ſhee ſhall bee ſaued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and holineſſe, with ſobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Biſhops, and Deacons, and their wiues ſhould be qualified, 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of theſe things. 15 Of the Church, and the bleſſed trueth therein taught and profeſſed.

This is a true ſaying; If a man deſire the office of a Biſhop, he deſireth a good worke.

|| Or, modeſt. 2 A Biſhop then muſt be blameleſſe, the huſband of one wife, vigilant, ſober || of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitality apt to teach;

|| Or, not ready to quarrell and offer wrong, as one in wine. 3 Not || giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not couetous:

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God?)

|| Or, one newly come to the faith. 6 Not a || nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproch, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſtery of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt bee prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being found blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues bee graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the huſbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that || haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, which is in Chriſt Ieſus. *|| Or, miniſtred.*

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tarrie long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the Houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and || ground of the trueth. *|| Or, ſtay.*

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

He foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhalbe a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothy might not faile in doing his duety, he furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

Now the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heede to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abſtaine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankeſgiuing of them which beleeue and know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God is good, and nothing to bee refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankeſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the wordes of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane & old wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe rather vnto godlineſſe.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth || little, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. *|| Or, for a little time.*

9 This is a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe wee truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of al men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbitery.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholly to them, that thy profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things

16 Take heede vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to bee obſerued in reprooning. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timotheus health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome mens doe follow after.

Rebuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeede.

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne firſt to ſhew ‖ piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindneſſe.

5 Now ſhe that is a widow indeede, and deſolate, truſteth in God, and continueth in ſupplications and prayers night and day.

6 But ſhee that liueth ‖ in pleaſure, is dead while ſhe liueth.

‖ Or, delicately.

7 And theſe things giue in charge, that they may be blameleſſe.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and ſpecially for thoſe of his owne ‖ houſe, hee hath denied the faith, and is worſe then an infidell.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number vnder threeſcore yeeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

‖ Or, choſen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if ſhee haue brought vp children, if ſhee haue lodged ſtrangers, if ſhe haue waſhed the Saints feete, if ſhe haue releeued the afflicted, if ſhe haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the younger widowes refuſe: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton againſt Chriſt, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, becauſe they haue caſt off their firſt faith.

13 And withall they learne to bee idle, wandring about from houſe to houſe; and not onely idle, but tatlers alſo, and buſibodies, ſpeaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the houſe, giue none occaſion to the aduerſary † to ſpeake reprochfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For ſome are already turned aſide after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth, haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeede.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, eſpecially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture ſaith, *Thou ſhalt not mouſel the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, *The labourer is worthy of his reward.

*Deut. 25.4.
*Matt. 10, 10.

19 Againſt an Elder receiue not an accuſation, but ‖ before two or three witneſſes.

‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that ſinne, rebuke before all, that others alſo may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and the elect Angels, that thou obſerue theſe things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

‖ Or, without preiudice.

22 Lay hands ſuddenly on no man, neither bee partaker of other mens ſinnes. Keepe thy ſelfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vſe a little wine for thy ſtomacks ſake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens ſinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgement: and ſome men they follow after.

25 Likewiſe alſo the good works of ſome are manifeſt before hand, and they that are otherwiſe, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the duety of ſeruants. 3 Not to haue fellowſhip with newfangled teachers. 6 Godlineſſe is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothie is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admoniſh the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyde prophane ianglings.

Let as many ſeruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne maſters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing maſters, let them not deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren: but rather doe them ſeruice, becauſe they are ‖ faithfull & beloued, partakers of the benefit: theſe things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwiſe, and conſent not to wholeſome words, euen the words of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and to the doctrine which is according to godlineſſe:

4 Hee is ‖ proude, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about queſtions, and ſtrifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, ſtrife, raylings, euill ſurmiſings,

‖ Or, a foole.
‖ Or, ſicke.

5 ‖ Peruerſe diſputings of men of corrupt mindes, and deſtitute of the trueth, ſuppoſing that gaine is godlineſſe: From ſuch withdraw thy ſelfe.

‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlineſſe with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, and it is certaine wee can carry nothing out.

8 And hauing foode and rayment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into temptation and a ſnare, and into many fooliſh and hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all euill, which while ſome coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, and pierced themſelues thorow with many ſorrowes.

‖ Or, bene ſeduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie theſe things; and follow after righteouſneſſe, godlineſſe, faith, loue, patience, meekeneſſe.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art alſo called, and haſt profeſſed a good profeſſion before many witneſſes.

13 I giue thee charge in the ſight of God,

who quickeneth all things, and before Chriſt Ieſus, who before Pontius Pilate witneſſed a good || confeſſion,

|| Or, profeſſion.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without ſpot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Which in his times he ſhall ſhew, who is the bleſſed and onely Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath ſeene, nor can ſee: to whom be honour and power euerlaſting. Amen.

17 Charge them thet are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor truſt in † vncertaine riches, but in the liuing God, who giueth vs richly all things to enioy.

† Or, vncertaintie of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they be rich in good workes, ready to diſtribute, || willing to communicate,

|| Or, ſociable.

19 Laying vp in ſtore for themſelues a good foundation againſt the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothy, keepe that which is committed to thy truſt, auoiding profane and vaine bablings, and oppoſitions of ſcience, falſely ſo called.

21 Which ſome profeſſing, haue erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The firſt to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefeſt citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothy, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himſelfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 Hee is exhorted to ſtirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be ſtedfaſt and patient in perſecution 13 and to perſiſt in the fourme and trueth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and ſuchlike are noted, and Oneſiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, according to the promiſe of life, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 To Timothie my dearely beloued ſonne: grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and Chriſt Ieſus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I ſerue from my forefathers with pure conſcience, that without ceaſing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 Greatly deſiring to ſee thee being mindefull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy.

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt firſt in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perſwaded that in thee alſo.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou ſtirre vp the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the ſpirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a ſound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore aſhamed of the teſtimony of our Lord, nor of me his priſoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the Goſpel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath ſaued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpoſe and grace, which was giuen vs in Chriſt Ieſus, before the world began.

10 But is now made manifeſt by the appearing of our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, who hath aboliſhed death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Goſpel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apoſtle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cauſe I alſo ſuffer theſe things; neuertheleſſe, I am not aſhamed, for I know whom I haue || beleeued, and I am perſwaded that hee is able to keepe that which I haue committed vnto him againſt that day.

|| Or, truſted.

13 Hold faſt the fourme of ſound wordes, which thou haſt heard of me, in faith and loue, which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghoſt which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knoweſt, that all they which are in Aſia be turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the houſe of Oneſiphorus, for he oft refreſhed mee, and was not aſhamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee ſought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that hee may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he miniſtred vnto mee at Epheſus, thou knoweſt very well.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee is exhorted againe to conſtancie and perſeuerance, and to doe the dutie of a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord, in diuiding the word aright, and ſtaying prophane and vaine babblings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is ſure. 22 Hee is taught whereof to beware, and what to follow after, & in what ſort the ſeruant of the Lord ought to behaue himſelfe.

THou therefore, my ſonne, bee ſtrong in the grace that is in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 And the things that thou haſt heard of me || among many witneſſes, the ſame commit thou to faithfull men, who ſhall be able to teach others alſo.

|| Or, by

3 Thou therefore endure hardneſſe as a good ſouldier of Ieſus Chriſt.

4 No man that warreth, intangleth himſelfe with the affaires of this life, that hee may pleaſe him who hath choſen him to bee a ſouldier.

5 And if a man alſo ſtriue for maſteries, yet is he not crowned except he ſtriue lawfully.

6 || The huſbandman that laboureth, muſt be firſt partaker of the fruits.

|| Or, the huſbandman labouring firſt, muſt be partaker of the fruit.

7 Conſider what I ſay, and the Lord giue thee vnderſtanding in all things.

8 Remember that Ieſus Chriſt of the ſeed of Dauid was raiſed from the dead, according to my Goſpel:

9 Wherein I ſuffer trouble as an euill doer, euen vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the Elects ſakes, that they may alſo obtaine the ſaluation which is in Chriſt Ieſus, with eternall glory.

11 It is a faithfull ſaying: for if wee bee dead with him, we ſhall alſo liue with him.

12 If we ſuffer, we ſhall alſo reigne with him, if we deny him, he alſo will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, yet he abideth faithfull, he cannot deny himſelfe.

14 Of theſe things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they ſtriue not about words to no profit, but to the ſubuerting of the hearers.

15 Study to ſhew thy ſelfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to bee aſhamed, rightly diuiding the word of trueth.

16 But ſhun profane and vaine bablings, for they will increaſe vnto more vngodlineſſe.

17 And their word will eat as doth a || canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus.

|| Or, gangrene.

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, ſaying that the reſurrection is paſt already, and ouerthrow the faith of ſome.

19 Neuertheleſſe, the foundation of God ſtandeth || ſure, hauing this Seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And let euery one that nameth the name of Chriſt depart from iniquitie.

|| Or, ſteady.

20 But in a great houſe, there are not onely veſſels of golde, and of ſiluer, but alſo of wood, and of earth: and ſome to honour, and ſome to diſhonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himſelfe from theſe, he ſhalbe a veſſell vnto honour, ſanctified and meet for the Maſters vſe, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Fly alſo youthfull luſts: but follow righteouſneſſe, faith charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But fooliſh and vnlearned queſtions auoyd, knowing that they doe gender ſtrifes.

24 And the ſeruant of the Lord muſt not ſtriue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, || patient.

|| Or, forbearing.

25 In meekeneſſe inſtructing thoſe that oppoſe themſelues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themſelues out of the ſnare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† Gr. awake.
† Gr. taken aliue.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee aduertiſeth him of the times to cõme, 6 deſcribeth the enemies of the trueth, 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example, 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know alſo, that in the laſt dayes perillous times ſhall come.

2 For men ſhall bee louers of their owne ſelues, couetous, boaſters, proud, blaſphemers, diſobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, truce breakers, || falſe accuſers, incontinent, fierce, deſpiſers of thoſe that are good,

|| Or, makebates.

4 Traitors, heady, high minded, louers of pleaſures, more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a forme of godlines, but denying the power thereof: from ſuch turne away.

6 For of this ſort are they, which creepe into houſes, and leade captiue ſilly women laden with ſinnes, led away with diuers luſts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withſtood Moſes, ſo doe theſe alſo reſiſt the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, || reprobate concerning the faith.

|| Or, of no iudgment.

9 But they ſhall proceede no further: for their folly ſhall bee manifeſt vnto all men, as theirs alſo was.

10 But || thou haſt fully knowen my doctrine, manner of life, purpoſe, faith, long ſuffering, charitie, patience,

|| Or, thou haſt beene a diligent follower of.

11 Perſecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lyſtra, what perſecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that wil liue godly in Chriſt Ieſus, ſhall ſuffer perſecution.

13 But euill men and ſeducers ſhall waxe worſe & worſe, deceiuing and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou haſt learned, and haſt beene aſſured of, knowing of whom thou haſt learned them.

15 And that from a childe thou haſt knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wiſe vnto ſaluation, through faith which is in Chriſt Ieſus.

16 All Scripture is giuen by inſpiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for inſtruction in righteouſneſſe,

17 That the man of God may bee perfect, || throughly furniſhed vnto all good workes.

|| Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth him to doe his duety with all care and diligence, 6 Certifieth him of the neereneſſe of his death, 9 willeth him to come ſpeedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which hee wrote for, 14 Warneth him to beware of Alexander the Smith, 16 Informeth him what had befallen him at his firſt anſwering, 19 And ſoone after he concludeth.

I Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who ſhall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be inſtant in ſeaſon, out of ſeaſon, reprooue, rebuke, exhort with all long ſuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure ſound doctrine, but after their owne luſtes ſhall they heape to themſelues teachers, hauing itching eares:

4 And they ſhall turne away their eares from the trueth, and ſhalbe turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangeliſt, || make full proofe of thy miniſtery.

|| Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offred, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finiſhed my courſe, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layde vp for mee a crowne of righteouſneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Iudge ſhal giue me at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them alſo that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come ſhortly vnto mee:

10 For Demas hath forſaken mee, hauing loued this preſent world, and is departed vnto Theſſalonica: Creſcens to Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for hee is profitable to me for the miniſterie.

12 And Tychicus haue I ſent to Epheſus.

13 The cloake that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commeſt, bring with thee, and the books, but eſpecially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Copperſmith did mee much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware alſo, for he hath greatly withſtood ‖ our words.

16 At my firſt anſwere no man ſtood with me, but all men forſooke me: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charge. ‖Or, our preachings.

17 Notwithſtanding the Lord ſtood with me, and ſtrengthened me, that by mee the preaching might be fully knowne, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lion.

18 And the Lord ſhall deliuer me from euery euill worke, and will preſerue mee vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom be glory for euer and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Priſca and Aquila, and the houſhold of Oneſiphorus.

20 Eraſtus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum ſicke.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with thy ſpirit, Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle vnto Timotheus ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Epheſians, was writen from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the ſecond time.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be choſen Miniſters, ought to bee qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to bee ſtopped: 12 and what maner of men they be.

PAul a ſeruant of God, and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, according to the faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlineſſe,

‖Or, for. 2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promiſed before the world beganne:

3 But hath in due times manifeſted his word through preaching, which is committed vnto me, according to the Commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine owne ſonne after the common faith, Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour.

5 For this cauſe left I thee in Crete, that thou ſhouldeſt ſet in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery Citie, as I had appointed thee. ‖Or, left vndone.

6 If any bee blameleſſe, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accuſed of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Biſhop muſt bee blameleſſe, as the Steward of God: not ſelfe-willed, not ſoone angry, not * giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not giuen to filthy lucre, *1.Tim.3.6.

8 But a louer of hoſpitality, a louer of ‖ good men, ſober, iuſt, holy, temperate, ‖Or, good things.

9 Holding faſt the faithfull word, ‖ as hee hath bene taught, that he may be able by ſound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gaineſayers. ‖Or, in teaching.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, ſpecially they of the Circumciſion:

11 Whoſe mouthes muſt bee ſtopped, who ſubuert whole houſes, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres ſake.

12 One of themſelues, euen a prophet of their owne, ſaid: The Cretians are alway lyers, euill beaſts, ſlow bellies.

13 This witneſſe is true: wherefore rebuke them ſharpely that they may bee ſound in the faith:

14 Not giuing heed to Iewiſh fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their minde and conſcience is defiled.

16 They profeſſe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and diſobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate. ‖Or, void of iudgement.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions giuen vnto Titus, both for his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duetie of ſeruants, and in generall of all Chriſtians.

BVt ſpeake thou the things which become ſound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ ſober, graue, temperate, ſound in faith, in charity, in patience. ‖Or, vigilant.

3 The aged women likewiſe, that they bee in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holineſſe, not ‖ falſe accuſers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things, ‖Or, holy women. ‖Or, makebates.

4 That they may teach the yong women to be ‖ ſober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children, ‖Or, wiſe.

5 To bee diſcreete, chaſte, keepers at home,

good, obedient to their owne huſbands, that the word of God be not blaſphemed.

6 Yong men likewiſe exhort, to bee || ſober minded.

||Or, diſcreet.

7 In all things ſhewing thy ſelfe a paterne of good workes: in doctrine ſhewing vncorruptneſſe, grauitie, ſinceritie,

8 Sound ſpeech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part, may bee aſhamed, hauing no euill thing to ſay of you.

9 Exhort ſeruants to be obedient vnto their owne maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not || anſwering againe.

||Or, gainſaying.

10 Not purloyning, but ſhewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Sauiour in all things.

11 For the grace of God || that bringeth ſaluation, hath appeared to all men,

||Or, that bringeth ſaluation to all men hath appeared.

12 Teaching vs that denying vngodlineſſe and worldly luſts, we ſhould liue ſoberly, righteouſly and godly in this preſent world,

13 Looking for that bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt,

14 Who gaue himſelfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himſelfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 Theſe things ſpeake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man deſpiſe thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things hee ſhould teach, and not teach. 10 Hee is willed alſo to reiect obſtinate heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he ſhould come vnto him, and ſo concludeth.

PUt them in minde to be ſubiect to principalities and powers, to obey Magiſtrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To ſpeake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, ſhewing all meekeneſſe vnto all men.

3 For wee our ſelues alſo were ſometime fooliſh, diſobedient, deceiued, ſeruing diuers luſts and pleaſures, liuing in malice and enuie, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindneſſe and || loue of God our Sauiour toward man appeared,

||Or, pitie.

5 Not by workes of righteouſnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he ſaued vs, by the waſhing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghoſt,

6 Which hee ſhed on vs † abundantly, thorow Ieſus Chriſt our Sauiour:

† Gr. richly.

7 That being iuſtified by his grace, wee ſhould bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 This is a faithful ſaying, and theſe things I will that thou affirme conſtantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good workes: theſe things are good and profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd fooliſh queſtions, and genealogies, and contentions, and ſtriuings about the Law; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the firſt and ſecond admonition, reiect:

11 Knowing that he that is ſuch, is ſubuerted, and ſinneth, being condemned of himſelfe.

12 When I ſhall ſend Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, bee diligent to come vnto mee to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos on their iourney diligently, that nothing bee wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours alſo learne to || maintaine good workes for neceſſary vſes, that they bee not vnfruitfull.

||Or, profeſſe honeſt trades.

15 All that are with me, ſalute thee. Greete them that loue vs in the faith. Grace bee with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus, ordeined the firſt Biſhop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ The Epiſtle of Paul to Philemon.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 whom he deſireth to forgiue his ſeruant Oneſimus, and louingly to receiue him againe.

PAul a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt, and Timothy our brother, vnto Philemon our dearely beloued, and fellow labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellow ſouldier, and to the Church in thy houſe.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou haſt to the Lord Ieſus, and toward all Saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Chriſt Ieſus.

7 For wee haue great ioy and conſolation in thy loue, becauſe the bowels of the Saints are refreſhed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore though I might be much bold in Chriſt, to enioyne thee that which is conuenient;

9 Yet for loues ſake I rather beſeech thee, being ſuch a one as Paul the aged, and now alſo a priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I beſeech thee for my ſonne Oneſimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time paſt was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue ſent againe: thou therefore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue retained with me, that in thy ſtead he might haue miniſtred vnto me in the bonds of the Goſpel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing, that thy benefit ſhould not be as it were of neceſſitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a ſeaſon, that thou ſhouldeſt receiue him for euer:

16 Not now as a ſeruant, but aboue a ſeruant, a brother beloued, ſpecially to mee, but how much more vnto thee, both in the fleſh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count mee therefore a partner, receiue him as my ſelfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine owne hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not ſay to thee how thou oweſt vnto me, euen thine owne ſelfe beſides.

20 Yea brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refreſh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt alſo doe more then I ſay.

22 But withall prepare me alſo a lodging: for I truſt that through your prayers I ſhal be giuen vnto you.

23 There ſalute thee Epaphras, my fellowpriſoner in Chriſt Ieſus;

24 Marcus, Ariſtarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt be with your ſpirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Oneſimus a ſeruant.

The Epiſtle of Paul the Apoſtle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt in theſe laſt times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in Perſon and office.

GOd who at ſundry times, and in diuers maners ſpake in time paſt vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in theſe laſt dayes ſpoken vnto vs by his Sonne, whom he hath appointed heire of all things, by whom alſo he made the worlds,

*Wiſd.7.26.

3 * Who being the brightneſſe of his glory, and the expreſſe Image of his perſon, and vpholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himſelfe purged our ſinnes, ſate down at the right hand of the Maieſtie on high,

4 Being made ſo much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels ſaid hee at any time, Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee? And againe, I will be to him a Father, and he ſhalbe to me a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the firſt begotten into the world, hee ſaith, And let the Angels of God worſhip him.

7 And of the Angels hee ſaith, Who maketh his Angels ſpirits, and his miniſters a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, hee ſayeth, Thy Throne, O God, is for euer and euer: a Sceptar of † righteouſneſſe is the Scepter of thy kingdome.

†Gr. rightnes, or ſtraightnes.

9 Thou haſt loued righteouſneſſe, and hated iniquitie, therefore God, euen thy God, hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

*Pſal.102.2 eſay 34.4.

10 And, * thou Lord in the beginning haſt layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They ſhall periſh, but thou remaineſt: and they all ſhall waxe old as doeth a garment.

12 And as a veſture ſhalt thou folde them vp, and they ſhall be changed, but thou art the ſame, and thy yeeres ſhall not faile.

*Pſal.110.1 matt.22.44.

13 But to which of the Angels ſaid he at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy footeſtoole?

14 Are they not all miniſtring ſpirits, ſent forth to miniſter for them, who ſhalbe heires of ſaluation?

CHAP. II.

1 We ought to be obedient to Chriſt Ieſus, 5 and that becauſe hee vouchſafed to take our nature vpon him, 14 as it was neceſſary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earneſt heede to the things which wee haue heard, leſt at any time wee ſhould † let them ſlip.

†Gr. runne out as leaking veſſels.

2 For if the word ſpoken by Angels was ſtedfaſt, and euery tranſgreſſion and diſobedience receiued a iuſt recompenſe of reward:

3 How ſhal we eſcape if we neglect ſo great ſaluation, which at the firſt began to be ſpoken by the Lord, and was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard him,

4 God alſo bearing them witneſſe, both with ſignes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, || and the gifts of the holy Ghoſt, according to his owne will?

||Or, diſtributions.

5 For vnto the Angels hath hee not put in ſubiection the world to come, whereof wee ſpeake.

6 But one in a certaine place teſtified, ſaying: *What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

*Pſal.8.4.

7 Thou madeſt him a || little lower then the Angels, thou crownedſt him with glory and honour, and didſt ſet him ouer the workes of thy hands.

||Or, a little while inferiour to.

8 Thou haſt put all things in ſubiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in ſubiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now wee ſee not yet all things put vnder him.

9 But we ſee Ieſus, who was made a little lower then the Angels, || for the ſuffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God ſhould taſte death for euery man.

||Or, by.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many ſons vnto glory, to make the captaine of their ſaluation perfect through ſufferings.

11 For both he that ſanctifieth, and they who are ſanctified, are all of one: for which cauſe he is not aſhamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midſt of the Church will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.

*Pſal. 18.2.
*Eſay 8.18.

13 And againe, *I will put my truſt in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.

14 Foraſmuch then as the children are partakers of fleſh and blood, hee alſo himſelfe likewiſe tooke part of the ſame, that through death hee might deſtroy him that had the power of death, that is the deuill:

15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time ſubiect to bondage.

†Or, he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the ſeed of Abraham he taketh hold.

16 For verely hee †tooke not on him the nature of Angels: but he tooke on him the ſeede of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoued him to bee made like vnto his brethren, that hee might bee a mercifull and faithfull high Prieſt, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the ſinnes of the people.

18 For in that hee himſelfe hath ſuffered, being tempted, he is able to ſuccour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſt is more worthy then Moſes, 7 therefore if wee beleeue not in him, wee ſhall be more worthy puniſhment then hard hearted Iſrael.

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, conſider the Apoſtle and high Prieſt of our profeſſion Chriſt Ieſus.

†Gr. made, 1. Sam. 12.6.

2 Who was faithfull to him that †appoynted him, as alſo Moſes was faithfull in all his houſe.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory then Moſes, in as much as hee who hath builded the houſe, hath more honour then the houſe.

4 For euery houſe is builded by ſome man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moſes verely was faithfull in all his houſe as a ſeruant, for a teſtimony of thoſe things which were to be ſpoken after.

6 But Chriſt as a Sonne ouer his owne houſe, whoſe houſe are we, if wee hold faſt the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.

*Pſal. 95.7.

7 Wherefore as the holy Ghoſt ſaith, *To day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderneſſe:

9 When your fathers tempted me, prooued me, and ſaw my workes fortie yeeres.

10 Wherefore, I was grieued with that generation, and ſayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

†Gr. if they ſhall enter.

11 So I ſware in my wrath: †they ſhall not enter into my reſt.

12 Take heed, brethren, leſt there bee in any of you an euill heart of vnbeliefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day, leſt any of you be hardened thorow the deceitfulneſſe of ſinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee hold the beginning of our confidence ſtedfaſt vnto the end.

15 Whileſt it is ſaid, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts as in the prouocation.

16 For ſome when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moſes.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourtie yeeres? was it not with them that had ſinned, whoſe carkeiſes fell in the wildernes?

18 And to whom ſware he that they ſhould not enter into his reſt, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee ſee that they could not enter in, becauſe of vnbeliefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The reſt of the Chriſtians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Prieſt Ieſus the Sonne of God, ſubiect to infirmities, but not ſinne, 16 Wee muſt and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, leſt a promiſe being left vs, of entring into his reſt, any of you ſhould ſeeme to come ſhort of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Goſpel preached, as well as vnto them: but †the word preached did not profite them, ‖not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

†Or, the word of hearing.
‖Or, becauſe they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued, doe enter into reſt, as he ſaid, As I haue ſworne in my wrath, if they ſhall enter into my reſt, although the workes were finiſhed from the foundation of the world.

4 For he ſpake in a certaine place of the ſeuenth day on this wiſe: And God did reſt the ſeuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they ſhall enter into my reſt.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that ſome muſt enter therein, and they to whom ‖it was firſt preached, entred not in becauſe of vnbeliefe:

‖Or, the Goſpel was firſt preached.

7 Againe, he limitteth a certaine day, ſaying in Dauid, To day, after ſo long a time; as it is ſaid, To day if yee will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖Ieſus had giuen them reſt, then would hee not afterward haue ſpoken of another day.

‖That is, Ioſuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖reſt to the people of God.

‖Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his reſt, he alſo hath ceaſed from his owne workes, as God did from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that reſt, leſt any man fall after the ſame example of ‖vnbeliefe.

‖Or, diſobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and ſharper then any two edged ſword, pearcing euen to the diuiding aſunder of ſoule and ſpirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifeſt in his ſight: but all things are naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Prieſt, that is paſſed into the heauens, Ieſus the Son of God, let vs hold faſt our profeſſion.

15 For wee haue not an high Prieſt which cannot bee touched with the feeling of our in-

firmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without ſinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and find grace to helpe in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our Sauiours Prieſthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Prieſt taken from among men, is ordeined for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both giftes and ſacrifices for ſinnes.

|| *Or, can reaſonably beare with*

2 Who || can haue compaſſion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that hee himſelfe alſo is compaſſed with infirmitie.

3 And by reaſon hereof hee ought as for the people, ſo alſo for himſelfe, to offer for ſinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himſelfe, but hee that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So alſo, Chriſt glorified not himſelfe, to be made an High Prieſt; but he that ſaid vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee ſaith alſo in another place, Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his fleſh, when hee had offered vp prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to ſaue him from death, and was heard, || in that he feared.

|| *Or, for his piety*

8 Though he were a Sonne, yet learned he obedience by the things which he ſuffered:

9 And being made perfect, hee became the authour of eternall ſaluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to ſay and hard to be vttered, ſeeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, yet haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the firſt principles of the Oracles of God, and are become ſuch as haue need of milk, and not of ſtrong meate.

13 For euery one that vſeth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteouſneſſe: for hee is a babe.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

14 But ſtrong meat belongeth to them that are || of full age, euen thoſe who by reaſon || of vſe haue their ſenſes exerciſed to diſcerne both good and euill.

|| *Or, perfect.*
|| *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 But to be ſtedfaſt, 12 diligent and patient to waite vpon God, 13 becauſe God is moſt ſure in his promiſe.

THerefore leauing the || principles of the doctrine of Chriſt, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

|| *Or, the word of the begining of Chriſt.*

2 Of the doctrine of Baptiſmes, and of laying on of hands, and of reſurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impoſſible for thoſe who were once enlightened, and haue taſted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghoſt,

5 And haue taſted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come,

6 If they ſhall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: ſeeing they crucifie to themſelues the Sonne of God afreſh, and put him to an open ſhame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth foorth herbes meet for them || by whom it is dreſſed, receiueth bleſſing from God.

|| *Or, for.*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto curſing, whoſe end is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perſwaded better things of you, and things that accompany ſaluation, though we thus ſpeake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke and labour of loue, which yee haue ſhewed toward his Name, in that ye haue miniſtred to the Saints, and doe miniſter.

11 And we deſire, that euery one of you doe ſhew the ſame diligence, to the full aſſurance of hope vnto the end:

12 That ye bee not ſlouthfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promiſes.

13 For when God made promiſe to Abraham, becauſe he could ſweare by no greater, hee ſware by himſelfe,

14 Saying, Surely, bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And ſo after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promiſe.

16 For men verily ſweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all ſtrife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to ſhew vnto the heires of promiſe the immutabilitie of his counſell, † confirmed it by an oath:

† *Gr. interpoſed himſelfe by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impoſſible for God to lye, wee might haue a ſtrong conſolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope ſet before vs.

19 Which hope wee haue as an anker of the ſoule both ſure and ſtedfaſt, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred, euen Ieſus, made an high Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt Ieſus is a Prieſt after the order of Melchiſedec, 11 And ſo, farre more excellent then the Prieſts of Aarons order.

FOr this Melchiſedec king of Salem, Prieſt of the moſt high God, who met Abraham returning from the ſlaughter of the kings, and bleſſed him.

2 To whom alſo Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: firſt being by interpretation King of righteouſneſſe, and after that alſo King of Salem, which is, King of peace.

3 Without father, without mother, † without deſcent, hauing neither beginning of daies nor end of life: but made like vnto the Sonne of God, abideth a Prieſt continually.

† *Gr. without pedigree.*

4 Now conſider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the ſpoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the ſonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Prieſthood, haue a commandement to take tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham:

6 But hee whoſe ‖ deſcent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and bleſſed him that had the promiſes.

‖ *Or, pedegree.*

7 And without all contradiction, the leſſe is bleſſed of the better.

8 And here men that die receiue tithes, but there he receiueth them, of whom it is witneſſed that he liueth.

9 And as I may ſo ſay, Leui alſo who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loynes of his Father when Melchiſedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Prieſthood (for vnder it the people receiued the Law) what further need was there that another Prieſt ſhould riſe after the order of Melchiſedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Prieſthood being changed, there is made of neceſſitie a change alſo of the Law.

13 For he of whom theſe things are ſpoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord ſprang out of Iudah, of which tribe Moſes ſpake nothing concerning Prieſthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the ſimilitude of Melchiſedec there ariſeth another Prieſt,

16 Who is made not after the Law of a carnall commandement, but after the power of an endleſſe life.

17 For hee teſtifieth; Thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.

18 For there is verily a diſanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenes and vnprofitableneſſe thereof.

19 For the Law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope did, by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

‖ *Or, but it was the bringing in.*

20 And in as much as not without an othe he was made Prieſt,

21 (For thoſe Prieſts were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that ſaid vnto him, * The Lord ſware and wil not repent thou art a Prieſt for euer after the order of Melchiſedec.)

‖ *Or, without ſwearing of an othe.*

* Pſal. 110, 4.

22 By ſo much was Ieſus made a ſurety of a better Teſtament.

23 And they truely were many Prieſts, becauſe they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.

24 But this man becauſe hee continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Prieſthood.

‖ *Or, which paſſeth not from one to another.*

25 Wherefore hee is able alſo to ſaue them ‖ to the vttermoſt, that come vnto God by him, ſeeing hee euer liueth to make interceſſion for them.

‖ *Or, euermore.*

26 For ſuch an high Prieſt became vs, who is holy, harmeleſſe, vndefiled, ſeparat from ſinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high Prieſts, to offer vp ſacrifices, firſt for his owne ſinnes and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himſelfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Prieſts which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was ſince the Law maketh the Sonne, who is † conſecrated for euermore.

† *Gre. perfected.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *By the eternall Prieſthood of Chriſt, the Leuiticall Prieſthood of Aaron is aboliſhed.* 7 *And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Goſpel.*

NOw of the things which wee haue ſpoken, this is the ſumme: we haue ſuch an high Prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the Maieſtie in the heauens,

2 A miniſter ‖ of the Sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ *Or, of holy things.*

3 For euery high Prieſt is ordeined to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man haue ſomewhat alſo to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, hee ſhould not bee a Prieſt, ſeeing that ‖ there are Prieſts that offer gifts according to the Law.

‖ *Or, they are Prieſts.*

5 Who ſerue vnto the example and ſhadow of heauenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne ſhewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath hee obtained a more excellent miniſtery, by how much alſo he is the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was eſtabliſhed vpon better promiſes.

‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

7 For if that firſt Couenant had bene faultleſſe, then ſhould no place haue beene ſought for the ſecond.

8 For finding fault with them, hee ſaith, Behold, the dayes come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their Fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes ſaith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, and write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhalbe to me a people,

* Ier. 31, 33.

† *Gr. giue.*

‖ *Or, vpon.*

11 And they ſhall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: For all ſhall know mee, from the leaſt to the greateſt.

12 For I will be mercifull to their vnrighteouſneſſe and their ſinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that hee ſaith, A new Couenant, hee hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The deſcription of the rites and bloody ſacrifices of the Law,* 11 *farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

Then

‖ Or, ceremonies.

Then verily the firſt Couenant had alſo ‖ ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

2 For there was a Tabernacle made, the firſt, wherein was the Candleſticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the ſecond vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holieſt of all:

4 Which had the golden Cenſor, and the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory ſhadowing the Mercy ſeate: of which we cannot now ſpeake particularly.

6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the Prieſts went alwayes into the firſt Tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſeruice of God.

7 But into the ſecond went the high Prieſt alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which he offered for himſelfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the Holieſt of all, was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt Tabernacle was yet ſtanding:

9 Which was a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſeruice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience.

10 Which ſtood onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers waſhings, and ‖ carnal ordinances impoſed on them vntill the time of reformation.

‖ Or, rites, or ceremonies.

11 But Chriſt beeing come an high Prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with handes, that is to ſay, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goates and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption for vs.

13 For if the blood of Buls, and of Goates, and the aſhes of an heifer ſprinkling the vncleane, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the fleſh:

14 How much more ſhal the blood of Chriſt who through the eternall Spirit, offered himſelfe without ‖ ſpot to God, purge your conſcience from dead works, to ſerue the liuing God?

‖ Or, fault.

15 And for this cauſe he is the Mediator of the new Teſtament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the tranſgreſſions that were vnder the firſt Teſtament, they which are called might receiue the promiſe of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Teſtament is, there muſt alſo of neceſſitie ‖ bee the death of the Teſtatour.

‖ Or, be broght in.

17 For a Teſtament is of force after men are dead: otherwiſe it is of no ſtrength at all whileſt the Teſtatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the firſt Teſtament was ‖ dedicated without blood.

‖ Or, purified.

19 For when Moſes had ſpoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law: he tooke the blood of Calues and of Goates, with water and ‖ ſcarlet wool, and hyſope, and ſprinkled both the booke and all the people,

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Teſtament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he ſprinkled with blood both the Tabernacle, and all the veſſels of the Miniſtery.

22 And almoſt all things are by the Lawe purged with blood: and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.

23 It was therefore neceſſary that the patternes of things in the heauens ſhould be purified with theſe, but the heauenly things themſelues with better ſacrifices then theſe.

24 For Chriſt is not entred into the Holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it ſelfe, now to appeare in the preſence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee ſhould offer himſelfe often, as the high Prieſt entreth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then muſt he often haue ſuffred ſince the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away ſinne by the ſacrifice of himſelfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Chriſt was once offered to beare the ſinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him, ſhall hee appeare the ſecond time without ſinne, vnto ſaluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakeneſſe of the Law ſacrifices. 10 The ſacrifice of Chriſts body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away ſinnes. 19 An exhortation to hold faſt the faith, with patience and thankeſgiuing.

For the Law hauing a ſhadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with thoſe ſacrifices which they offered yeere by yeere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceaſed to be offered, becauſe that the worſhippers once purged, ſhould haue had no more conſcience of ſinnes?

3 But in thoſe ſacrifices there is a remembrance againe made of ſinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not poſſible that the blood of buls and of goates, ſhould take away ſinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, hee ſaith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldeſt not, but a body ‖ haſt thou prepared me:

‖ Or, thou haſt fitted me.

6 In burnt offerings, and ſacrifices for ſinne thou haſt had no pleaſure:

7 Then ſaide I, Loe, I come, (in the volume of the booke it is written of mee) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he ſaide, ſacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for ſin thou wouldeſt not, neither hadſt pleaſure therein, which are offered by the Law;

9 Then ſaid he, Loe, I come to doe thy will (O God.) Hee taketh away the firſt, that hee may eſtabliſh the ſecond.

10 By the which wil we are ſanctified, through the offering of the body of Ieſus Chriſt once for all.

11 And euery Prieſt ſtandeth daily miniſtring and offering often times the ſame ſacrifices which can neuer take away ſinnes

12 But this man after hee had offered one ſacrifice for ſinnes for euer, ſate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footſtoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are ſanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghoſt alſo is a witneſſe to vs: for after that he had ſaid before

16 This is the Couenant that I wil make with them after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

* Iere. 31.33.

17 And their ſinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remiſſion of theſe is, there is no more offering for ſinne.

|| Or, liberty.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, || boldneſſe to enter into the Holieſt by the blood of Ieſus,

20 By a new and liuing way which he hath || conſecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to ſay, His fleſh:

||Or, new made.

21 And hauing an high Prieſt ouer the houſe of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full aſſurance of faith, hauing our hearts ſprinkled from an euill conſcience, and our bodies waſhed with pure water.

23 Let vs holde faſt the profeſſion of our faith without wauering (for he is faithfull that promiſed.)

ohn
uclid
illiamson

24 And let vs conſider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forſaking the aſſembling of our ſelues together, as the maner of ſome is: but exhorting one another, and ſo much the more, as yee ſee the day approching.

26 For if we ſinne wilfully after that we haue receued the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more ſacrifice for ſinnes.

27 But a certaine fearefull looking for of iudgement, and fierſe indignation, which ſhall deuoure the aduerſaries.

28 He that deſpiſed Moſes Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witneſſes.

29 Of how much ſorer puniſhment ſuppoſe ye, ſhall he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foot the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was ſanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done deſpite vnto the Spirit of grace?

*Deut.32.39
om.12.9.

30 For we know him that hath ſaid, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, ſaith the Lord: and againe, The Lord ſhall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, yee indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whileſt yee were made a gazing ſtocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whileſt yee were companions of them that were ſo vſed.

34 For ye had compaſſion of me in my bonds, and tooke ioyfully the ſpoyling of your goods, knowing in your ſelues that ye haue in heauen a better and an induring ſubſtance.

35 Caſt not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompence of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God yee might receiue the promiſe.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ſhall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iuſt ſhall liue by faith: but if any man drawe backe, my ſoule ſhall haue no pleaſure in him.

39 But we are not of them that draw back vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the ſauing of the ſoul.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot pleaſe God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

1 NOw faith is the || ſubſtance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not ſeene.

||Or, ground, or confidence.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith wee vnderſtand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, ſo that things which are ſeene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent ſacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witneſſe that he was righteous, God teſtifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, || yet ſpeaketh,

||Or, is yet ſpoken of.

5 By faith Enoch was tranſlated: that he ſhould not ſee death, and was not found, becauſe God had tranſlated him: For before his tranſlation he had this teſtimony, that he pleaſed God.

6 But without faith it is impoſſible to pleaſe him: for he that commeth to God, muſt beleeue that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently ſeeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not ſeene as yet, || moued with feare prepared an Arke to the ſauing of his houſe, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteouſneſſe which is by faith.

||Or, being wary.

8 By Faith Abraham when he was called to goe out into a place which he ſhould receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he ſoiourned in the land of promiſe, as in a ſtrange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Iſaac and Iakob, the heires with him of the ſame promiſe.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whoſe builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith alſo Sara her ſelfe receiued ſtrength to conceiue ſeede and was deliuered of a child when ſhe was paſt age, becauſe ſhe iudged him faithfull who had promiſed.

12 Therefore ſprang there euen of one, and him as good as dead, ſo many as the ſtarres of the ſkie in multitude, and as the ſand which is by the ſea ſhore innumerable.

13 These all died † in faith, not hauing receiued the promiſes, but hauing ſeene them afarre off, and were perſwaded of them, and embraced them, and confeſſed that they were ſtrangers and pilgrimes on the earth.

† Gr. according to faith.

14 For they that ſay ſuch things, declare plainely that they ſeeke a countrey.

15 And truely if they had beene mindfull of that countrey, from whence they came out, they might haue had oportunity to haue returned:

16 But now they deſire a better countrey, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not aſhamed to be called their God: for hee hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tryed, offered vp Isaac: and hee that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten Sonne,

18 || Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

|| Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when hee was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph, and worshipped leaning vpon the top of his staffe.

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, || made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: & gaue commandement concerning his bones.

|| Or, remembred,

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, and they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when hee was come to yeeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproch || of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for hee had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

|| Or, for Christ.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured, as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith hee kept the Passeouer, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to doe, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them || that beleeued not, when shee had receiued the spies with peace.

|| Or, that were disobedient.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would faile me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Sampson, & of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdomes, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

* 2. Mac. 7. 7.

36 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepe-skins, and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whome the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

40 God hauing || prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

|| Or, fore-

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new Testament aboue the Old.*

Wherefore, seeing wee also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, and the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, & let vs run with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

2 Looking vnto Iesus the || Authour and finisher of our faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set downe at the right hand of the throne of God.

|| Or, beginner.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest yee be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth he chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom hee receiueth.

7 If yee endure chastning, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is hee whom the father chastneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are yee bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and wee gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather bee in subiection vnto the Father of spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be ioyous, but grieuous: neuerthelesse, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees,

13 And make || straight pathes for your feet, lest that which is lame bee turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

|| Or, euen.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man || faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble you and thereby many bee defiled:

|| Or, fall from.

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meate sold his birthright.

17 For yee know how that afterward when hee would haue inherited the blessing, hee was reiected: for he found no || place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

|| Or, way to change his mind.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might bee touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the

voice of words, which voice they that heard, entreated that the word ſhould not bee ſpoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commannded: and if ſo much as a beaſt touch the Mountaine, it ſhalbe ſtoned, or thruſt through with a dart.

21 And ſo terrible was the ſight, that Moſes ſaid, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But ye are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the citie of the liuing God the heauenly Hieruſalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels.

23 To the generall aſſembly, and Church of the firſt borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the ſpirits of iuſt men made perfect:

‖ *Or, inrolled.*

24 And to Ieſus the Mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, and to the blood of ſprinkling, that ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel.

‖ *Or, Teſtament.*

25 See that yee refuſe not him that ſpeaketh: for if they eſcaped not who refuſed him, that ſpake on earth, much more ſhall not wee eſcape: if we turne away from him that ſpeaketh from heauen.

26 Whoſe voyce then ſhooke the earth, but now he hath promiſed, ſaying, Yet once more I ſhake not the earth onely, but alſo heauen.

27 And this word Yet once more, ſignifieth the remoouing of thoſe things that ‖ are ſhaken, as of things that are made, that thoſe things which cannot be ſhaken may remaine.

‖ *Or, may be ſhaken.*

28 Wherefore wee receiuing a kingdome which cannot bee moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby wee may ſerue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ *Or, let vs hold faſt.*

29 For our God is a conſuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, as to Charity, 4 To honeſt life, 5 To auoide couetouſnes. 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of ſtrange doctrines, 10 To confeſſe Chriſt, 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey Gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apoſtle. 20 The concluſion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertaine ſtrangers, for thereby ſome haue entertained Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which ſuffer aduerſitie, as being your ſelues alſo in the body.

4 Mariage is honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuerſation bee without couetouſneſſe: and bee content with ſuch things as ye haue. For he hath ſaid, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forſake thee.

* Ioſ. 1.5.

6 So that we may boldly ſay, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man ſhall doe vnto me.

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue ſpoken vnto you the word of God, whoſe faith follow, conſidering the end of their conuerſation.

‖ *Or, are the guides.*

8 Ieſus Chriſt the ſame yeſterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Bee not caried about with diuers and ſtrange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee eſtabliſhed with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which ſerue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of thoſe beaſtes, whoſe blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the hie Prieſt for ſinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Ieſus alſo, that hee might ſanctifie the people with his owne blood, ſuffered without the gate.

13 Let vs goe foorth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproach.

14 * For here haue wee no continuing city, but we ſeeke one to come.

* Mich. 2.10.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the ſacrifice of praiſe to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† *Gr. confeſſing to.*

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with ſuch ſacrifices God is well pleaſed.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and ſubmit your ſelues: for they watch for your ſoules, as they that muſt giue account, that they may doe it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

‖ *Or, guide.*

18 Pray for vs: for we truſt we haue a good conſcience in all things, willing to liue honeſtly.

19 But I beſeech you the rather to doe this, that I may be reſtored to you the ſooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought againe from the dead our Lord Ieſus, that great Shepheard of the ſheepe, through the blood of the euerlaſting ‖ Couenant,

‖ *Or, teſtament.*

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to doe his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleaſing in his ſight, through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee glorie for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ *Or, doing.*

22 And I beſeech you brethren, ſuffer the word of exhortation, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know yee, that our brother Timothie is ſet at libertie, with whom if he come ſhortly, I will ſee you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy ſalute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothy.

❧ The

The generall Epiſtle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the croſſe, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakeneſſe, or ſinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word, to meditate in it, and to doe thereafter, 26 Otherwiſe men may ſeeme, but neuer be truely religious.

IAmes a ſeruant of God, and of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to the twelue tribes which are ſcattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations,

3 Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience haue her perfect worke, that ye may bee perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wiſdome, let him aske of God, that giueth to all men liberally, and vpbraideth not, and it ſhalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering; for he that wauereth, is like a waue of the ſea, driuen with the wind, and toſſed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee ſhall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.

9 Let the brother of low degree || reioyce in that he is exalted: || Or, glory.

10 But the rich in þ he is made low: becauſe as the flowre of the graſſe he ſhall paſſe away.

11 For as the Sunne is no ſooner riſen with a burning heate, but it withereth the graſſe: and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the faſhion of it periſheth: ſo alſo ſhall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Bleſſed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he ſhall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promiſed to them that loue him.

13 Let no man ſay when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with || euill, neither tempteth he any man. || Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne luſt, and entiſed.

15 Then when luſt hath conceiued, it bringeth foorth ſinne: and ſinne when it is finiſhed, bringeth foorth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableneſſe, neither ſhadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the Word of Trueth, that we ſhould bee a kind of firſt fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let euery man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake, ſlow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteouſneſſe of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthineſſe, and ſuperfluity of naughtineſſe, and receiue with meekneſſe the engraffed word, which is able to ſaue your ſoules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.

23 For if any bee a hearer of the Word, and not a doer, hee is like vnto a man beholding his naturall face in a glaſſe:

24 For he beholdeth himſelfe, and goeth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoſo looketh into the perfect Law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the worke, this man ſhalbe bleſſed in his || deed. || Or, doing.

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be religious, & bridleth not his tongue, but deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religion is vaine.

27 Pure religion and vndefiled before God and the Father, is this, to viſite the fatherleſſe and widowes in their affliction, and to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing and mercifull: 14 and not to boaſt of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt the Lord of glory, with reſpect of perſons.

2 For if there come vnto your † aſſembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in vile raiment; † Gr. Synagog

3 And yee haue reſpect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him, Sit thou heere || in a good place: and ſay to the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit heere vnder my footeſtoole: || Or, well, or ſeemly.

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelues, and are become iudges of euill thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath not God choſen þ poore of this world, rich in faith and heires of || the kingdome, which hee hath promiſed to them that loue him? || Or, that.

6 But yee haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you before the iudgement ſeats?

7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If yee fulfill the royall Law, according to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.

9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, ye commit ſinne, and are conuinced of the Lawe, as tranſgreſſours.

10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole Law, and yet offend in one point, hee is guiltie of all.

11 For he || that ſayd, Doe not commit adultery, ſayd alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a tranſgreſſour of the Law. || Or, that Law which ſaid.

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that ſhall be iudged by the Law of libertie.

13 For he ſhal haue iudgement without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mercy || reioyceth againſt iudgement. || Or, glorieth.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man ſay he hath faith and haue not workes? can faith ſaue him?

15 If a brother or a ſiſter bee naked, and deſtitute of daily food,

16 And one of you ſay vnto them, Depart in peace, be you warmed and filled: notwithſtanding yee giue them not thoſe things which are needfull to the body: what doeth it profite?

17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes, is dead being † alone.

†Gr. by it ſelfe.

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith, and I haue works: ſhew me thy faith || without thy workes, and I will ſhew thee my faith by my workes.

||Some copies reade by thy workes.

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one God, thou doeſt well: the deuils alſo beleeue, and tremble.

24 But wilt thou know, O vaine man, that faith without workes is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtified by workes, when he had offred Iſaac his ſonne vpon the Altar?

22 || Seeſt thou how faith wrought with his workes, and by workes was faith made perfect?

||Or, thou ſeeſt.

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which ſaith, *Abraham beleeued God, and it was imputed vnto him for righteouſneſſe: and he was called the friend of God.

*Gen. 15.6. rom. 4.3. gal. 3.6.

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.

25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the harlot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had receiued the meſſengers, and had ſent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the || ſpirit is dead, ſo faith without workes is dead alſo.

||Or, breath.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not raſhly, or arrogantly to reproue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull inſtrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truely wiſe, be milde and peaceable without enuying and ſtrife.

My brethren, be not many maſters, knowing that we ſhall receiue the greater || condemnation.

||Or, iudgement.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the ſame is a perfect man, and able alſo to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horſes mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold alſo the ſhips, which though they bee ſo great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very ſmall helme, whitherſoeuer the gouernour liſteth.

5 Euen ſo the tongue is a little member, and boaſteth great things: behold, how great || a matter a little fire kindleth.

||Or, wood.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: ſo is the tongue amongſt our members, that it defileth the whole body, and ſetteth on fire the courſe of nature, and it is ſet on fire of hell.

7 For euery † kinde of beaſts, and of birdes, and of ſerpents, and things in the ſea, is tamed and hath beene tamed of † mankind.

†Gr. nature.

†Gr. nature of man.

8 But the tongue can no man tame, it is an vnruly euill, full of deadly poyſon.

9 Therewith bleſſe wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curſe wee men, which are made after the ſimilitude of God.

10 Out of the ſame mouth proceedeth bleſſing and curſing: my brethren, theſe things ought not ſo to be.

11 Doth a fountaine ſend foorth at the ſame || place ſweet water and bitter?

||Or, hole.

12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, beare oliue berries? either a vine, figs? ſo can no fountaine both yeeld ſalt water and freſh.

13 Who is a wiſe man and indued with knowledge amongſt you? let him ſhew out of a good conuerſation his works with meekneſſe of wiſedome.

14 But if ye haue bitter enuying and ſtrife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not againſt the trueth.

15 This wiſedome deſcendeth not from aboue, but is earthly, || ſenſuall, deuiliſh.

||Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and ſtrife is, there is † confuſion, and euery euill worke.

†Gr. tumult, or vnquietneſſe.

17 But the wiſedome that is from aboue, is firſt pure, then peaceable, gentle, and eaſie to bee intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, || without partialitie, and without hypocriſie.

||Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruit of righteouſnes is ſowen in peace, of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to ſtriue againſt couetouſnes, 4 intemperance 5 pride, 11 detraction and raſh iudgement of others. 13 and not to be confident in the good ſucceſſe of worldly buſineſſe, but mindfull euer of the vncertainty of this life to commit our ſelues, & al our affaires to Gods prouidence.

From whence come warres and || fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your || luſts, that warre in your members?

||Or, brawlings.

||Or, pleaſures.

2 Ye luſt, and haue not: ye kill, and deſire to haue, and cannot obtaine: ye fight and warre, yet ye haue not, becauſe ye aſke not.

3 Ye aſke and receiue not, becauſe yee aſke amiſſe, that yee may conſume it vpon your || luſts.

||Or, pleaſures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmitie with God? whoſoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Doe yee thinke that the Scripture ſayth in vaine, The Spirit that dwelleth in vs luſteth || to enuy?

||Or, enuiouſly.

6 But hee giueth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, *God reſiſteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou. 3.34. 1. pet. 5.5.

7 Submit your ſelues therefore to God: reſiſt the deuill, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and hee will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners, and purifie your hearts, ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauineſſe.

10 Humble your ſelues in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that ſpeaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, ſpeaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able to

ſaue, and to deſtroy: who art thou that iudgeſt another?

13 Goe to now ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will goe into ſuch a citie, and continue there a yeere, and buy, and ſell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what ſhall be on the morrow: *for what is your life? ‖It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.

*Prou. 27.1.
‖Or, for it is.

15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to doe good, and doeth it not, to him it is ſinne.

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets and Iob: 12 to forbeare ſwearing. 13 to pray in aduerſitie, to ſing in proſperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutuall our ſeuerall faults, to pray one for another: 19 and to reduce a ſtraying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, yee rich men, weepe and howle for your miſeries that ſhall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments motheaten.

3 Your golde and ſiluer is cankred, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eate your fleſh as it were fire: ye haue heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fields, which is of you kept backe by fraude, cryeth: and the cryes of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabboth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleaſure on the earth, and bene wanton; ye haue nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.

6 Yee haue condemned, and killed the iuſt, and he doeth not reſiſt you.

7 ‖Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: behold, the husbandman wayteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the early and latter raine.

‖Or, be long patient, or ſuffer with long patience.

8 Bee ye alſo patient, ſtabliſh your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Iudge ſtandeth before the doore.

‖Or, groane, or grieue not.

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue ſeene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull and of tender mercy.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt yee fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing Pſalmes.

14 Is any ſicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anointing him with oyle in the Name of the Lord.

15 And the prayer of Faith ſhall ſaue the ſicke, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him vp: and if he haue committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiuen him.

16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earneſtly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeeres and ſixe moneths.

‖Or, in his prayer.

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought foorth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that hee which conuerteth the ſinner from the errour of his way, ſhall ſaue a ſoule from death, and ſhall hide a multitude of ſinnes.

The firſt Epiſtle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He bleſſeth God for his manifold ſpirituall graces: 10 ſhewing that the ſaluation in Chriſt is no newes, but a thing propheſied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuerſation, foraſmuch as they are now borne anew by the word of God.

PEter an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to the ſtrangers ſcattered thorowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Aſia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God ẏ Father, thorow ſanctification of the ſpirit vnto obedience, and ſprinkling of the blood of Ieſus Chriſt: Grace vnto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Bleſſed bee the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which according to his †abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt from the dead,

†Gr. much.

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reſerued in heauen ‖ for you,

‖Or, for vs.

5 Who are kept by the power of God thorow faith vnto ſaluation, ready to bee reuealed in the laſt time.

6 Wherein yee greatly reioyce, though now for a ſeaſon (if neede be) yee are in heauineſſe through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of golde that periſheth, though it bee tryed with fire, might bee found vnto praiſe, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Ieſus Chriſt:

8 Whom hauing not ſeene, yee loue, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnſpeakable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the ſaluation of your ſoules:

10 Of which ſaluation the Prophets haue enquired, and ſearched diligently, who propheſied of the grace that ſhould come vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what maner of time the ſpirit of Chriſt which was in them did ſignifie, when it teſtified beforehand the ſufferings of Chriſt, and the glory that ſhould follow.

12 Unto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themſelues, but vnto vs, they did miniſter the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Goſpel vnto you, with the holy Ghoſt ſent downe from heauen, which things the Angels deſire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee ſober, and hope † to the ende, for the grace that is to bee brought vnto you at the reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt:

†Gr. perfectly.

14 As obedient children, not faſhioning your ſelues according to the former luſts, in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you, is holy: ſo be ye holy in all maner of conuerſation:

16 Becauſe it is written, *Be ye holy, for I am holy.

*Leuit. 11.44. and 19,3, and 20.7.

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without reſpect of perſons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, paſſe the time of your ſoiourning here in feare:

18 Foraſmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as ſiluer and gold, from your vaine conuerſation receiued by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Chriſt, as of a Lambe without blemiſh and without ſpot.

20 Who verely was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifeſt in theſe laſt times for you:

21 Who by him doe beleeue in God that raiſed him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing yee haue purified your ſoules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: ſee that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Being borne againe, not of corruptible ſeede, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 || For all fleſh is as graſſe, and all the glorie of man as the flowre of graſſe: the graſſe withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

||Or, for that.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Goſpel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charity: 4 ſhewing that Chriſt is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beſeecheth them alſo to abſtaine from fleſhly luſts: 13 To be obedient to magiſtrates, 18 and teacheth ſeruants how to obey their maſters, 20 patiently ſuffering for well doing, after the example of Chriſt.

Wherefore laying aſide all malice, and all guile, and hypocriſies, and enuies, and all euill ſpeakings,

2 As new borne babes deſire the ſincere milke of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If ſo bee yee haue taſted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming as vnto a liuing ſtone, diſallowed indeede of men, but choſen of God, and precious,

5 Yee alſo as liuely ſtones, || are built vp a ſpirituall houſe, an holy Prieſthood to offer vp ſpirituall ſacrifice, acceptable to God by Ieſus Chriſt.

||Or, be ye built.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the Scripture, *Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner Stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, ſhall not be confounded.

*Eſay 28.16. pſal. 118.22. matt. 21.42. actes 4.12.

7 Unto you therefore which beleeue hee is || precious: but vnto them which be diſobedient, the ſtone which the builders diſallowed, the ſame is made the head of the corner,

||Or, hee is an honour.

8 *And a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rocke of offence euen to them which ſtumble at the word, being diſobedient, whereunto alſo they were appointed.

*Eſay 8.14.

9 But yee are a choſen generation, a royall Prieſthood, an holy nation, a || peculiar people, that yee ſhould ſhew forth the || prayſes of him, who hath called you out of darkeneſſe into his marueilous light:

||Or, a purchaſed people.
||Or, vertues.

10 Which in time paſt were not a people: but are now the people of God: *which had not obtained mercy, but now haue obtained mercy.

*Oſe. 2.23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beſeech you as ſtrangers and pilgrimes, abſtaine from fleſhly luſts, which warre againſt the ſoule,

12 Hauing your conuerſation honeſt among the Gentiles, that || whereas they ſpeake againſt you as euill doers, they may by your good workes which they ſhall behold, glorifie God in the day of viſitation.

||Or, wherein.

13 Submit your ſelues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords ſake, whether it bee to the king, as ſupreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are ſent by him, for the puniſhment of euill doers, and for the prayſe of them that doe well.

15 For ſo is the will of God, that with well doing yee may put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men.

16 As free, and not † vſing your libertie for a cloake of maliciouſneſſe, but as the ſeruants of God.

†Gr. hauing.

17 || Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the king.

||Or, eſteeme.

18 Seruants, bee ſubiect to your maſters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but alſo to the froward.

19 For this is thanke worthy, if a man for conſcience toward God endure griefe, ſuffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye ſhall take it patiently? but if when yee doe well, and ſuffer for it, yee take it patiently, this is || acceptable with God.

||Or, thanke.

21 For euen hereunto were yee called: becauſe Chriſt alſo ſuffered for || vs, leauing vs an example that ye ſhould follow his ſteps.

|| Some reade, for you.

22 Who did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when hee ſuffered, he threatned not, but || committed himſelfe to him that iudgeth righteouſly.

||Or, committed his cauſe.

24 Who his owne ſelfe bare our ſinnes in his owne body || on the tree, that we being dead to ſinnes, ſhould liue vnto righteouſneſſe, by whoſe ſtripes ye were healed.

||Or, to.

25 For ye were as ſheepe going aſtray, but now are returned vnto the Shepheard and Biſhop of your ſoules.

CHAP. III.

1 Hee teacheth the dutie of wiues and huſbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to ſuffer perſecution. 19 He declareth alſo the benefits of Chriſt toward the old world.

LIkewiſe, ye wiues, bee in ſubiection to your owne huſbands, that if any obey not the word, they alſo may without the word bee won by the conuerſation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaſte conuerſation coupled with feare.

3 Whoſe adorning, let it not bee that outward adorning, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, euen the ornament of a meeke and quiet ſpirit, which is in the ſight of God of great price.

5 For after this maner in the old time, the holy women alſo who truſted in God adorned themſelues, being in ſubiection to their owne huſbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whoſe † daughters yee are as long as yee doe well, and are not afraide with any amazement.

† *Gr. children.*

7 Likewiſe ye huſbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker veſſell, and as being heires together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally be ye all of one mind, hauing compaſſion one of another, || loue as brethren, bee pitifull, be curteous,

|| *Or, louing to the brethren.*

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or railing for railing: but contrariwiſe bleſſing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that yee ſhould inherit a bleſſing.

10 For hee that will loue life, and ſee good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euill, and his * lips that they ſpeake no guile:

* Pſal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eſchew euill and doe good, let him ſeeke peace and enſue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are ouer the righteous, and his eares are open vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is † againſt them that doe euill.

† *Gr. vpon.*

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee ſuffer for righteouſneſſe ſake, happie are yee, and bee not * afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Eſa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But ſanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and bee ready alwayes to giue an anſwere to euery man that aſketh you a reaſon of the hope that is in you, with meekeneſſe, and || feare:

|| *Or, reuerence.*

16 Hauing a good conſcience, that whereas they ſpeake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may bee aſhamed that falſly accuſe your good conuerſation in Chriſt.

17 For it is better, if ẏ will of God be ſo, that ye ſuffer for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Chriſt alſo hath once ſuffered for ſinnes, the iuſt for the vniuſt, that hee might bring vs to God, being put to death in the fleſh, but quickened by the Spirit.

19 By which alſo he went and preached vnto the ſpirits in priſon,

20 Which ſometime were diſobedient, when once the long ſuffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight ſoules were ſaued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptiſme, doeth alſo now ſaue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the fleſh, but the anſwere of a good conſcience towards God,) by the reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt:

22 Who is gone into heauen, and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made ſubiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to ceaſe from ſinne by the example of Chriſt, and the conſideration of the generall end that now approcheth: 12 and comforteth them againſt perſecution.

FOraſmuch then as Chriſt hath ſuffered for vs in the fleſh, arme your ſelues likewiſe with the ſame mind: for hee that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſinne:

2 That hee no longer ſhould liue the reſt of his time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when wee walked in laſciuiouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it ſtrange, that you runne not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking euill of you:

5 Who ſhall giue account to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cauſe was the Goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might bee iudged according to men in the fleſh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: bee ye therefore ſober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your ſelues: for charitie || ſhall couer the multitude of ſinnes.

|| *Or, will.*

9 Vſe hoſpitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, euen ſo miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man ſpeake, let him ſpeake as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Ieſus Chriſt, to whom bee prayſe and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not ſtrange concerning the fierie triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened vnto you:

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glorie ſhall be reuealed, yee may bee glad alſo with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for ẏ Name of Chriſt, happy are yee, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth vpon you: on their part he is euill ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a buſibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any man ſuffer as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is come that iudgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at vs, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the Goſpel of God?

18 And if the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, where ſhal the vngodly and the ſinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſoules to him in well doing, as vnto a faithful Creatour.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flockes, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be ſober, watchfull and conſtant in the faith: 9 to reſiſt the cruell aduerſary the deuill.

The Elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an Elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be reuealed.

2 Feed the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouerſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind:

‖ *Or, as much as in you is.*

3 Neither as ‖ being lords ouer Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flocke.

‖ *Or, ouerruling.*

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard ſhall appeare, yee ſhall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewiſe ye yonger, ſubmit your ſelues vnto the elder: yea, all of you bee ſubiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your ſelues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Caſting all your care vpon him, for hee careth for you.

8 Bee ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your aduerſary the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of all grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Chriſt Ieſus, after that yee haue ſuffered a while, make you perfect, ſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.

11 To him bee glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Siluanus a faithfull brother vnto you (as I ſuppoſe) I haue written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and ſo doeth Marcus my ſonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kiſſe of charitie: Peace bee with you all that are in Chriſt Ieſus. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increaſe of Gods graces: 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling ſure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to bee conſtant in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true Sonne of God, by the eye-witneſſe of the Apoſtles beholding his Maieſtie, and by the teſtimony of the Father and the Prophets.

Simon Peter, a ſeruant and an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt, to them ẏ haue obtained like precious faith with vs, through ẏ righteouſneſſe of God, and our Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

2 Grace and peace bee multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Ieſus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that pertaine vnto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory and vertue.

‖ *Or, by.*

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promiſes, that by theſe you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing eſcaped the corruption that is in the world through luſt.

5 And beſides this, giuing all diligence, adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlineſſe;

7 And to godlineſſe, brotherly kindneſſe; and to brotherly kindneſſe, charitie.

8 For if theſe things be in you, and abound, they make you that yee ſhall neither bee barren nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

9 But hee that lacketh theſe things, is blind, and cannot ſee farre off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old ſinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling, and election ſure: for if ye doe theſe things, ye ſhall neuer fall.

11 For ſo an entrance ſhal be miniſtred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlaſting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of theſe things, though yee know them, and be ſtabliſhed in the preſent trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meete, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to ſtirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that ſhortly I muſt put off this my Tabernacle, euen as *our Lord Ieſus Chriſt hath ſhewed me.

* Iohn 21,17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may bee able after my deceaſe, to haue theſe things alwayes in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuiſed fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, but were eye-witneſſes of his Maieſtie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came ſuch a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleaſed.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue alſo a more ſure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that ye take heed, as vnto a light that ſhineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day Starre ariſe in your hearts:

20 Knowing this firſt, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not ‖ in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpake as they were moued by the holy Ghoſt.

‖ Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 He foretelleth them of falſe teachers, ſhewing the impietie and puniſhment both of them and their followers: 7 from which the goldly ſhalbe deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom: 10 and more fully deſcribeth the maners of thoſe prophane, and blaſphemous ſeducers, whereby they may be the better knowne, and auoyded.

BUt there were falſe prophets alſo among the people, euen as there ſhall bee falſe teachers among you, who priuily ſhall bring in damnable hereſies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themſelues ſwift deſtruction.

2 And many ſhall follow their ‖ pernicious wayes, by reaſon of whom the way of Trueth ſhalbe euill ſpoken of:

‖ Or, laſciuious wayes, as ſome copies reade.

3 And through couetouſnes ſhal they with fained words, make merchandiſe of you, whoſe iudgement now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation ſlumbreth not.

4 For if God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, but caſt them downe to hell, and deliuered them into chaines of darkeneſſe, to be reſerued vnto iudgement:

5 And ſpared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight perſon a preacher of righteouſneſſe, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the Cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into aſhes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an enſample vnto thoſe that after ſhould liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iuſt Lot, vexed with the filthy conuerſation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in ſeeing and hearing, vexed his righteons ſoule from day to day, with their vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reſerue the vniuſt vnto the day of Iudgement to bee puniſhed:

10 But chiefly them that walke after the fleſh in the luſt of vncleanneſſe, and deſpiſe ‖ gouernement. Preſumptuous are they; ſelfewilled: they are not afraide to ſpeake euill of dignities:

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not rayling accuſation ‖ againſt them before the Lord.

‖ Or, dominion, Iude 8.

‖ Some reade, againſt themſelues.

12 But theſe, as naturall bruit beaſts made to bee taken and deſtroyed, ſpeake euill of the things that they vnderſtand not, and ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption.

13 And ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſneſſe, as they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots they are and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery, and that cannot ceaſe from ſinne, beguiling vnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

† Gr. an adultereſſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam the ſonne of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſnes,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, clouds that are caried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanity, they allure through the luſtes of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

‖ Or, for a little or a while, as ſome read.

19 While they promiſe them liberty, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame is hee brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, and ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had bene better for them not to haue knowne the way of righteouſnes, then after they haue knowne it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

He aſſureth them of the certainty of Chriſtes comming to Iudgment, againſt thoſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 Hee deſcribeth alſo the maner how the world ſhalbe deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holines of life: 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſaluation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure minds by way of remembrance.

2 That ye may be mindfull of the wordes which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commandement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſtes,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the Creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water;

† Gr. conſiſting.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) bee not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlackeneſſe) but is long ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noyſe, & the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate, the earth alſo and the workes that are therein ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhalbe diſſolued, What manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire ſhall bee diſſolued, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate.

‖ *Or, haſting the comming.*

13 Neuertheleſſe wee, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſedome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable, wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloued, ſeeing yee know theſe things before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now and for euer. Amen.

¶ The firſt Epiſtle generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God: 5 to which we muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the truth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſtes death.

That which was from the beginning, which wee haue heard, which wee haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that wee haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, wee lie, and doe not the truth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as hee is in the light, wee haue fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne clenſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If we ſay that wee haue no ſinne, we deceiue our ſelues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, and to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that wee haue not ſinned, wee make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, is to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceites the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

My little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſin, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby we doe know that we know him, if we keepe his commandements.

4 Hee that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commaundements, is a liar, and the trueth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that ſaith hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commaundement vnto you, but an old commaundement which ye had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which yee haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commaundement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkeneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 Hee that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of † ſtumbling in him.

† *Gr. ſcandall.*

11 But hee that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkeneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that darkeneſſe hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, becauſe your ſinnes are forgiuen you for his Names ſake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, becauſe yee

haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, becauſe you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you, little children, becauſe yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, becauſe ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, becauſe ye are ſtrong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the luſt of the fleſh, the luſt of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world paſſeth away, and the luſt thereof, but hee that doth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the laſt time: and as ye haue heard that Antichriſt ſhal come, euen now are there many Antichriſtes, whereby we know that it is the laſt time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but they went out that they might be made manifeſt, that they were not all of vs.

20 But yee haue an vnction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, becauſe ye know not the truth: but becauſe yee know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyer, but hee that denieth that Ieſus is the Chriſt? he is Antichriſt, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whoſoeuer denieth the Sonne, the ſame hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowldgeth the Sonne, hath the Father alſo.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which ye haue heard from the beginning ſhall remaine in you, yee alſo ſhall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promiſe that he hath promiſed vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that ſeduce you.

27 But the anoynting which yee haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and ye neede not that any man teach you, But, as the ſame anoynting teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye ſhall abide in || him.

|| Or, it.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he ſhall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not bee aſhamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that hee is righteous, || yee know that euery one which doth righteouſnes, is borne of him.

|| Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

He declareth the ſingular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his ſonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As alſo brotherly to loue one another.

BEholde, what manner of loue the Father hath beſtowed vpon vs, that we ſhould bee called the ſonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, becauſe it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the ſonnes of God, and it doeth not yet appeare, what we ſhall bee: but we know, that when he ſhall appeare, wee ſhall be like him: for we ſhall ſee him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himſelfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whoſoeuer committeth ſinne, tranſgreſſeth alſo the law: for ſinne is the tranſgreſſion of the Law.

5 And ye know that hee was manifeſted to take away our ſinnes, and in him is no ſinne.

6 Whoſoeuer abideth in him, ſinneth not: whoſoeuer ſinneth, hath not ſeene him, neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doeth righteouſneſſe, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth ſinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill ſinneth from the beginning: for this purpoſe the Sonne of God was manifeſted, that hee might deſtroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whoſoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit ſinne: for his ſeede remaineth in him, and hee cannot ſinne, becauſe hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifeſt, and the children of the deuil: whoſoeuer doeth not righteouſneſſe, is not of God, neither hee that loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the || meſſage that yee heard from the beginning, that wee ſhould loue one another.

|| Or, commandement.

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and ſlew his brother: and wherefore ſlew he him? becauſe his owne workes were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Maruell not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we haue paſſed from death vnto life, becauſe we loue the brethren: he that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and yee know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue wee the loue of God, becauſe hee layd downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother hath need; and ſhutteth vp his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My litle children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, and ſhall † aſſure our hearts before him.

† Gr. perſwade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth al things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, *then* haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatſoeuer wee aſke, wee receiue of him, becauſe we keepe his commandement, and doe thoſe things that are pleaſing in his ſight.

23 And this is his Commandement, that we ſhould beleeue on the Name of his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt, and loue one another, as he gaue vs commandement.

24 And hee that keepeth his Commandements dwelleth in him, and hee in him: and hereby we know that hee abideth in vs, by the Spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue al teachers, who boaſt of the ſpirit, but to try them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 & by many reaſons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery ſpirit, but try the ſpirits, whether they are of God: becauſe many falſe prophets are gone out into ẏ world.

2 Hereby know ye the ſpirit of God: euery ſpirit that confeſſeth that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is of God.

3 And euery Spirit that confeſſeth not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh, is not of God: and this is that ſpirit of Antichriſt, whereof you haue heard, that it ſhould come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Yee are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: becauſe greater is hee that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therfore ſpeak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God heareth not vs, hereby know wee the ſpirit of trueth, and the ſpirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another: for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God, and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifeſted the loue of God towards vs, becauſe that God ſent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and ſent his Sonne to bee the propitiation for our ſinnes.

11 Beloued, if God ſo loued vs, we ought alſo to loue one another.

12 No man hath ſeene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfect in vs.

13 Herby know we that we dwel in him and he in vs, becauſe he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue ſeene, and doe teſtifie, that the Father ſent the Sonne to bee the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whoſoeuer ſhall confeſſe that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and hee that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement, becauſe as hee is, ſo are we in this world.

† Gr. loue with vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue caſteth out feare: becauſe feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 We loue him: becauſe he firſt loued vs.

20 If a man ſay, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath ſeene, how can he loue God whom he hath not ſeene?

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that he who loueth God, loueth his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

Hee that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begat, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we loue the childrē of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that we keep his commandements, & his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, & this is the victory that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is he that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which he hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a lyar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, & this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Sonne, hath life: and he that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you, that beleeue on the Name of the Son of God, that yee may know, that yee haue eternall life, and that yee may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that we haue || in him, that if wee aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

|| Or, concerning him.

15 And if we know that he heare vs, whatſoeuer wee aſke, wee know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne which is not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that he ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſinne, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 Wee know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And wee know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Sonne of God is come, & hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, euen in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

¶ The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

Hee exhorteth a certaine honourable Matrone, with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 10 and to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

The Elder vnto the elect Lady, and her children, whom I loue in the trueth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the truths ſake, which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace bee with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as we haue receiued a commandement from the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee, Lady, not as though I wrote a new Commandement vnto thee: but that which wee had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as yee haue heard from the beginning, ye ſhould walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confeſſe not that Ieſus Chriſt is come in the fleſh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichriſt.

8 Looke to your ſelues, that wee loſe not thoſe things which wee haue ‖ wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whoſoeuer tranſgreſſeth and abideth not in the doctrine of Chriſt, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Chriſt, hee hath both the Father and the Sonne.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your houſe, neither bid him, God ſpeed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God ſpeed, is partaker of his euill deeds.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I truſt to come vnto you, and ſpeake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect ſiſter greete thee. Amen.

‖ Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained, but that ye receiue, &c.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ The third Epiſtle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie, 5 and hoſpitalitie 7 to true Preachers: 9 complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary ſide: 11 Whoſe euill example is not to be followed: 12 And giueth ſpeciall teſtimony to the good report of Demetrius.

The Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue ‖ in the trueth.

2 Beloued, I ‖ wiſh aboue all things that thou mayeſt proſper and be in health, euen as thy ſoule proſpereth.

3 For I reioyced greatly, when the brethren came and teſtified of the trueth that is in thee, euen as thou walkeſt in the trueth.

4 I haue no greater ioy then to heare that my children walke in trueth.

5 Beloued, thou doeſt faithfully whatſoeuer thou doeſt to the brethren, and to ſtrangers:

6 Which haue borne witnes of thy charitie before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly ſort, thou ſhalt doe well.

7 Becauſe that for his Names ſake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8 We therefore ought to receiue ſuch, that we might be fellow-helpers to the trueth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preeminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating againſt vs with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doeth he himſelfe receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and caſteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. Hee that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not ſeene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the trueth it ſelfe: yea, and we alſo beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I truſt I ſhall ſhortly ſee thee, and we ſhall ſpeake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends ſalute thee. Greete the friends by name.

‖ Or, truely.

‖ Or, pray.

† Gr. mouth to mouth.

¶ The generall Epiſtle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to be conſtant in the profeſſion of the faith. 14 Falſe teachers are crept in to ſeduce them: for whoſe damnable doctrine and maners horrible puniſhment is prepared: 20 whereas the godly by the aſſiſtance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may perſeuere and grow in grace, and keepe themſelues, and recouer others out of the ſnares of thoſe deceiuers.

IVDE the ſeruant of Ieſus Chriſt, and brother of Iames, to them that are ſanctified by God the Father, and preſerued in Ieſus Chriſt, and called:

2 Mercie vnto you, and peace and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common ſaluation: it was needfull for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee ſhould earneſtly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of old ordeined to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into laſciuiouſnes, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

5 I wil therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing ſaued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward deſtroyed them that beleeued not.

‖ *Or, principalitie.*

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ firſt eſtate, but left their owne habitation, hee hath reſerued in euerlaſting chaines vnder darknes, vnto the iudgment of the great Day.

† *Gr. other.*

7 Euen as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like maner giuing themſelues ouer to fornication, and going after † ſtrange fleſh, are ſet forth for an example, ſuffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewiſe alſo theſe filthy dreamers defile the fleſh, deſpiſe dominion, and ſpeake euill of dignities.

*Zach. 3.2.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, he diſputed about the body of Moſes, durſt not bring againſt him a railing accuſation, but ſaid, *The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But theſe ſpeake euill of thoſe things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beaſts, in thoſe things they corrupt themſelues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam, for reward, and periſhed in the gainſaying of Core.

12 Theſe are ſpots in your feaſts of charitie, when they feaſt with you, feeding themſelues without feare: clouds they are without water, caried about of winds, trees whoſe fruit withereth, without fruit, twiſe dead plucked vp by the rootes.

13 Raging waues of the Sea, foming out their owne ſhame, wandring ſtarres, to whom is reſerued the blacknes of darknes for euer.

14 And Enoch alſo, the ſeuenth from Adam, propheſied of theſe, ſaying, Behold, the Lord commeth with ten thouſand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deedes which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard ſpeeches, which vngodly ſinners haue ſpoken againſt him.

16 Theſe are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne luſtes, and their mouth ſpeaketh great ſwelling words, hauing mens perſons in admiration becauſe of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember ye the wordes, which were ſpoken before of the Apoſtles of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

18 How that they tolde you there ſhould bee mockers in the laſt time, who ſhould walke after their owne vngodly luſts.

19 Theſe be they who ſeparate themſelues, ſenſuall, hauing not the ſpirit.

20 But ye beloued, building vp your ſelues on your moſt holy faith, praying in the holy Ghoſt,

21 Keepe your ſelues in the loue of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt vnto eternall life.

22 And of ſome haue compaſſion, making a difference.

23 And others ſaue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment ſpotted by the fleſh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, & to preſent you faultleſſe before the preſence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wiſe God our Sauiour, be glory and maieſty, dominion and power, now and euer, Amen.

¶ The Reuelation of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the ſeuen Churches of Aſia, ſignified by the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. 7 The comming of Chriſt. 14 His glorious power and maieſtie.

THe Reuelation of Ieſus Chriſt, which GOD gaue vnto him, to ſhew vnto his ſeruants things which muſt ſhortly come to paſſe; and he ſent & ſignified it by his Angel vnto his ſeruãt Iohn

2 Who bare record of the Word of God, and of the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt, and of all things that he ſaw.

3 Bleſſed is he that readeth, and they that heare the words of this propheſie, and keepe thoſe things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the ſeuen Churches in Aſia, Grace bee vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to *Exod. 3.14.

come,and from the ſeuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Ieſus Chriſt,who is the faithfull witnes, and the *firſt begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs, *and waſhed vs from our ſinnes in his owne blood,

*1.Cor.15.21 coloſſ.1.18.
*Hebr.9.14.

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Prieſts vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

*1.Pet.2.5.

7 *Behold, he commeth with cloudes,and euery eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him: and all kinreds of the earth ſhall waile becauſe of him: euen ſo. Amen.

*Mat.24.30.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, ſayeth the Lord, which is, and which was,and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who alſo am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Ieſus Chriſt, was in the Iſle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

10 I was in the Spirit on the Lordes day, and heard behinde mee a great voyce, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the firſt and the laſt, and what thou ſeeſt, write in a booke, and ſend it vnto the ſeuen Churches which are in Aſia, vnto Epheſus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to ſee the voice that ſpake with mee. And beeing turned, I ſaw ſeuen golden candleſtickes,

13 And in the middeſt of the ſeuen candleſticks, one like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head and his haires were white like wooll, as white as ſnow, and his eyes were as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine braſſe, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the ſound of many waters.

16 And he had in his right hand ſeuen ſtars: and out of his mouth went a ſharpe two edged ſword: and his countenance was as the Sun ſhineth in his ſtrength.

17 And when I ſaw him, I fell at his feete as dead, and he laid his right hand vpon mee, ſaying vnto me, Feare not, *I am the firſt and the laſt.

*Eſa.41.4. and 44.6.

18 I am he that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen, and haue the keyes of hell and death.

19 Write the things which thou haſt ſeene, and the things which are, and the things which ſhall be hereafter.

20 The myſtery of the ſeuen ſtarres which thou ſaweſt in my right hand, and the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes. The ſeuen Starres are the Angels of the ſeuen Churches: and the ſeuen Candleſtickes which thou ſaweſt, are the ſeuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the Miniſters of the Churches of 1 Epheſus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira: and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Epheſus, write, Theſe things ſaith he, that holdeth the ſeuen ſtarres in his right hand, who walketh in the midſt of the ſeuen golden Candleſtickes:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canſt not beare them which are euill, and thou haſt tried them which ſay they are Apoſtles, and are not, and haſt found them lyers:

3 And haſt borne, and haſt patience and for my Names ſake haſt laboured, and haſt not fainted.

4 Neuertheleſſe, I haue ſomewhat againſt thee, becauſe thou haſt left thy firſt loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the firſt workes, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remooue thy Candleſticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou haſt, that thou hateſt the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I alſo hate.

7 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the middeſt of the Paradiſe of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, Theſe things ſaith the firſt and the laſt, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blaſphemy of them which ſay, they are Iewes and are not, but are the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of thoſe things which thou ſhalt ſuffer: behold, the deuill ſhall caſt ſome of you into priſon, that ye may bee tryed, and ye ſhall haue tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth ſhall not bee hurt of the ſecond death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, Theſe things ſaith hee, which hath the ſharpe ſword with two edges.

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwelleſt, euen where Satans ſeat is, and thou holdeſt faſt my Name, and haſt not denyed my faith, euen in thoſe dayes, wherein Antipas was my faithfull Martyr, who was ſlaine among you where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things againſt thee, because thou haſt there them that hold the doctrine of *Balaam, who taught Balac to caſt a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael, to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles, and to commit fornication.

*Num.25.

15 So haſt thou alſo them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or elſe I will come vnto thee quickly, and will fight againſt thee with the ſword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eat of the hidden Manna, and will giue him a white ſtone, and in the ſtone a new name written, which no man knoweth, ſauing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatyra, write, Theſe things ſaith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine braſſe.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and ſeruice, and faith, & thy patience, and thy workes, and the laſt to be more then the firſt.

* 1.Kings 16. 31.

20 Notwithſtanding, I haue a few things againſt thee, becauſe thou ſuffereſt that woman * Iezebel, which calleth herſelfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to ſeduce my ſeruants to commit fornication, and to eate things ſacrificed vnto idoles.

21 And I gaue her ſpace to repent of her fornication, and ſhe repented not.

22 Behold, I will caſt her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

* Iere.11,20. and 17.10.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the Churches ſhall know that * I am he which ſearcheth the reines and hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes.

24 But vnto you I ſay, and vnto the reſt in Thyatyra, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowen the depths of Satan, as they ſpeake, I will put vpon you none other burden:

25 But that which yee haue already, holde faſt till I come.

26 And hee that ouercommeth, and keepeth my works vnto the end, to him wil I giue power ouer the nations:

* Pſal.2.9.

27 (* And hee ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: as the veſſels of a potter ſhall they bee broken to ſhiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia, 10 is approued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor cold, 19 and admoniſhed to be more zealous. 20 Chriſt ſtandeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis, write, Theſe things ſaith he that hath the ſeuen Spirits of God, and the ſeuen ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liueſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy workes perfect before God.

* 1.Theſ.5.2. 2.pet.3.10.

3 Remember therefore, how thou haſt receiued and heard, and hold faſt and repent. * If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou ſhalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

4 Thou haſt a fewe names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

* Chap.20.12. phil.4.3.

5 He that ouercommeth, the ſame ſhall bee clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

6 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write, Theſe things ſaith hee that is holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth:

8 I know thy works: behold, I haue ſet before thee an open doore, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Iewes, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the worde of my patience, I alſo will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which ſhall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, holde that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Temple of my God, and hee ſhall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, which is new Hieruſalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And I will write vpon him my new Name.

13 He that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church || of the Laodiceans, write, Theſe things ſayth the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

|| *Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will ſpew thee out of my mouth:

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poore, and blind, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt bee rich, and white rayment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe doe not appeare, and anoint thine eyes with eye ſalue, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chaſten, be zealous therefore and repent.

* Prou.3.12. hebr.12.5.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to ſit with mee in my throne, euen as I alſo ouercame, and am ſet downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit ſaith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn ſeeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twenty Elders. 6 The foure beaſts full of eyes before and behind. 10 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worſhip him that ſate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heauen: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with mee, which ſaid, Come vp hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heauen, and one ſate on the throne.

3 And hee that ſate was to looke vpon like a Iaſper, and a Sardine ſtone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in ſight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty ſeates, and vpon the ſeates I ſaw foure and twenty Elders ſitting, cloathed in white rayment, and they had on their heades crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were ſeuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the ſeuen ſpirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a Sea of glaſſe like vnto Chryſtall: and in the middeſt of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beaſtes full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the firſt beaſt was like a Lion, and the ſecond beaſt like a calfe, and the third beaſt had a face as a man, and the fourth beaſt was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beaſts had eace of them ſixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they † reſt not day and night, ſaying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almightie, which was, and is, and is to come.

† *Gr. they haue no reſt.*
* Eſay.6.3.

9 And when thoſe beaſts giue glory, and honor and thanks to him that ſate on the throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twenty Elders fall down before him that ſate on the throne, and worſhip him that liueth for euer and euer, and caſt their crownes before the Throne, ſaying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou haſt created all things, and for thy pleaſure they are and were created.

* Chap.5.12.

CHAP. V.

1 *The booke ſealed with ſeuen ſeales:* 9 *which onely the Lambe that was ſlaine is worthy to open.* 12 *Therefore the Elders praiſe him,* 9 *and confeſſe that hee redeemed them with his blood.*

AND I ſawe in the right hand of him that ſate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backſide, ſealed with ſeuen ſeales.

2 And I ſaw a ſtrong Angel proclaiming with a lowd voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to looſe the ſeales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to opē the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, becauſe no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders ſaith vnto mee, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuayled to open the Booke, and to looſe the ſeuen ſeales thereof.

* Gene.49.9.

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middeſt of the Throne, and of the foure beaſts, and in the midſt of the Elders ſtood a Lambe as it had beene ſlaine, hauing ſeuen hornes, and ſeuen eyes, which are the ſeuen Spirits of God, ſent foorth into all the earth.

7 And hee came, and tooke the Booke out of the right hand of him that ſate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the Booke, the foure beaſts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harps, and golden vials full of || odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

|| *Or, incenſe.*

9 And they ſung a newe Song, ſaying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the ſeales thereof: for thou waſt ſlaine, and haſt redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And haſt made vs vnto our God Kings and Prieſts, and we ſhall reigne on the earth.

* 1.Pet.2.9.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voyce of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beaſtes and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thouſand times ten thouſand, and thouſands of thouſands,

12 Saying with a loude voyce, Worthy is the Lambe that was ſlaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wiſdome, and ſtrength, and honour, and glory, and bleſſing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and ſuch as are in the ſea, and all that are in them, heard I, ſaying, Bleſſing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that ſitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

14 And the foure beaſtes ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell downe and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thervpon, conteining a propheſie to the end of the world.*

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noyſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſtes, ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went foorth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kill one another: and there was giuen vnto him a graet ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe: and hee that ſate on him had a paire of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the middeſt of the foure beaſtes ſay, || A meaſure of wheate for a pente, and three meaſures of barley for a peny, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle, and the wine.

|| *The word chœnix ſignifieth a meaſure containing one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when hee had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe,

and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with the ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſtes of the earth.

‖ Or, to him.

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntil their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould bee killed as they were, ſhould bee fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when hee had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackecloath of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the ſtarres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a fig tree caſteth her ‖ vntimely figs when ſhe is ſhaken of a mighty wind.

‖ Or, greene figs.

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

* Eſay.34.4.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captains, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rocks of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* Luke.23.30.

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhalbe able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the throne clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure winds of the earth, that the winde ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſawe another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the Seale of the liuing God: and hee cried with a loude voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till wee haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fortie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Nepthali were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Manaſſes were ſealed twelue thouſand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Leui were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Iſſachar were ſealed twelue thouſand.

8 Of ẏ tribe of Zabulon were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Ioſeph were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were ſealed twelue thouſand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, ſtood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, ſaying, Saluation to our God, which ſitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels ſtood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beaſts, and fel before the Throne on their faces, and worſhiped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Bleſſing, and glory, and wiſedome, and thankſgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer. Amen.

13 And one of the Elders anſwered, ſaying vnto mee, What are theſe which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I ſaid vnto him, Sir, thou knoweſt. And hee ſaid vnto mee, Theſe are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue waſhed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therefore are they before the Throne of God, and ſerue him day and night in his Temple: and he that ſitteth on the throne ſhal * dwel among them.

* Chap.21.3.

16 * They ſhall hunger no more, neither thirſt any more, neither ſhall the Sunne light on them, nor any heate.

* Eſay.49.10.

17 For the Lambe which is in the midſt of the Throne, ſhal feede them, and ſhal lead them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

* Eſay.25.8. chap.21.4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the ſeuenth Seale, 2 ſeuen Angels had ſeuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them ſound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 13 Another Angel putteth incenſe to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when hee had opened the ſeuenth ſeale, there was ſilence in heauen about the ſpace of halfe an houre.

2 And I ſaw the ſeuen Angels which ſtood before God, and to them were giuen ſeuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and ſtood at the Altar, hauing a golden Cenſer, and there was giuen vnto him much incenſe, that hee ſhould ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden Altar, which was before the Throne.

‖ Or, adde it to the prayers.

4 And the ſmoke of the incenſe, which came with the prayers of the Saints, aſcended vp before God out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the cenſer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and caſt it into

the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the ſeuen Angels which had the ſeuen trumpets, prepared themſelues to ſound.

7 The firſt Angel ſounded, and there followed haile, and fire mingled with blood, and they were caſt vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all green graſſe was burnt vp.

8 And the ſecond Angel ſounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was caſt into the ſea, and the third part of the ſea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the ſea, and had life, died, and the third part of the ſhips were deſtroyed.

10 And the third Angel ſounded, and there fell a great ſtarre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the Starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, becauſe they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel ſounded, and the third part of the Sunne was ſmitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the ſtarres, ſo as the third part of them was darkened: and the day ſhone not for a third part of it, and the night likewiſe.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midſt of heauen, ſaying with a lowd voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabiters of the earth, by reaſon of the other voyces of the trumpet of the three Angels, which are yet to ſound.

CHAP. IX.

1 At the ſounding of the fift Angel, a Starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come foorth Locuſts like Scorpions. 12 The firſt woe paſt. 13 The ſixt trumpet ſoundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let looſe that were bound.

AND the fift Angel ſounded, & I ſaw a ſtar fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomleſſe pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomleſſe pit, and there aroſe a ſmoke out of the pit, as the ſmoke of a great fornace, and the Sun & the aire were darkened by reaſon of the ſmoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the ſmoke locuſts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the ſcorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commaunded them that they ſhould not hurt the graſſe of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely thoſe men which haue not the ſeale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they ſhould not kill them, but that they ſhould bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a ſcorpion, when he ſtriketh a man.

6 And in thoſe dayes ſhall men ſeeke death, and ſhall not finde it, and ſhall deſire to die, and death ſhall flee from them.

7 And the ſhapes of the locuſts were like vnto horſes prepared vnto battell, and on their heads were as it were crownes like golde, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breſtplates, as it were breſtplates of yron, and the ſound of their wings was as the ſound of charets of many horſes running to battell.

10 And they had tailes like vnto ſcorpions, and there were ſtings in their tailes: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomleſſe pit, whoſe name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name || Apollyon.

|| *That is to ſay, a deſtroyer.*

12 One woe is paſt, and behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the ſixt Angel ſounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the ſixt Angel which had the trumpet, Looſe the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were looſed, which were prepared || for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to ſlay the third part of men.

|| *Or, at*

16 And the number of the army of the horſemen were two hundred thouſand thouſand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I ſaw the horſes in the viſion, and them that ſate on them, hauing breſtplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimſtone, and the heads of the horſes were as the heads of lions, and out of their mouthes iſſued fire and ſmoke, and brimſtone.

18 By theſe three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the ſmoke, and by the brimſtone which iſſued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto ſerpents, and had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the reſt of the men which were not killed by theſe plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their handes, that they ſhould not worſhip deuils, *and idoles of gold and ſiluer, and braſſe, and of ſtone, and of wood: which neither can ſee, nor heare, nor walke:

*Pſal. 115.4. and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their ſorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mighty ſtrong Angel appeareth with a Booke open in his hand. 6 He ſweareth by him that liueth for euer that there ſhalbe no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I ſaw another mighty Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloud, and a rainebowe was vpon his head, and his face was as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And hee had in his hand a little booke open: and he ſet his right foot vpon the ſea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loude voice as when a Lyon roareth: and when hee had cryed, ſeuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the ſeuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Seale vp thoſe things which the ſeuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voyce of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall begin to ſound, the myſtery of God ſhould bee finiſhed, as hee hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen, ſpake vnto mee againe, and ſayd, Goe, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And he ſayd vnto mee, *Take it, and eat it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall bee in thy mouth ſweet as hony.

*Ezek.2.8. and 3.3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſaid vnto me, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lye vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen me a reed like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhip therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple †leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote forty and two moneths.

†Gr. caſt out.

3 And ||I will giue power vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

||Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 These are the *two oliue trees, and the two candleſtickes, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zach.4.3. and 11.14.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, hee muſt in this manner be killed.

6 These haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimony, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make war againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhal lie in the ſtreets of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to be put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merry, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God entred into them: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heauen ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine† of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

†Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voices in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become the kingdomes of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and hee ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, We giue thee thanks, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, & thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare thy Name, ſmall and great, and ſhouldeſt deſtroy them which ||deſtroy the earth.

||Or, corrupt.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne, trauaileth. 4 The great red Dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her child: 6 when ſhe was deliuered, ſhe fleeth into the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

AND there appeared a great ||wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sun, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a crowne of twelue ſtarres:

||Or, ſigne.

2 And ſhee being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

3 And there appeared another ||wonder in heauen, and beholde a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

||Or, ſigne.

4 And his taile drewe the third part of the ſtars of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her child aſſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought foorth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her child was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that old ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a lowd voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, and ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt downe, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimonie, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and yee that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe he knoweth that he hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought forth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhe might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to be caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which kept the Commandements of God, and haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth, 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the Sea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the Sea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes tenne crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blaſphemy.

‖*Or, names.*

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as the feete of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lion: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeate, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were † wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt.

†*Gr. ſlaine.*

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped the beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto the beaſt? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue fortie and two moneths.

‖*Or, to make warre.*

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make war with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen him ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuitie, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * Hee that killeth with the ſword, muſt bee killed with the ſword. Heere is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

**Mat.26.52.*

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and he had two hornes like a lambe, and he ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwell therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And hee doeth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And hee had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

†*Gr. breath.*

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

†*Gr. to giue.*

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue he that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Heere is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company, 6 an Angel preacheth the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voyce from heauen, as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harpes.

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that

ſong, but the hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe †were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† *Gr. were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſaw another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a lowd voyce, Feare God, and giue glorie to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: *and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

*Pſal. 146.5. actes 14.15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, *Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhee made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

*Eſai. 21.9. iere. 51.8. chap. 18,2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voyce, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhall drinke of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and hee ſhall be tormented with fire and brimſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt & his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto mee, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, ‖from henceforth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

‖ *Or, from henceforth ſaith the Spirit, yea.*

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloude one ſate like vnto the ſonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple, crying with a lowd voyce to him that ſate on the cloude: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is ‖ripe.

*Ioel 3.13.

‖ *Or, dryed.*

16 And hee that ſate on the cloude thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, hee alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a lowd cry to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the city, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſaw another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſaw as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victorie ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the Sea of glaſſe, hauing the harpes of God.

3 *And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe, ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy workes, Lord God Almighty, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of ſaints.

*Exod. 15.1.

*Pſal. 145.17.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

*Iere. 10.7.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Teſtimonie in heauen was opened:

6 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a thiefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noyſome and grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the Sea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt be, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhed the blood of Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

9 And men were || ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

|| Or, burned.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was full of darkenes, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might be prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane ſpirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the ſpirits of deuils working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

15 * Behold I come as a thiefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leaſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

* Matth.24.44.

16 And hee gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voyces and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, and the Cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fierceneſſe of his wrath.

* Iere.25.15.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fell vpon men a great haile, out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the hayle: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The puniſhment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto mee, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the iudgement of the great whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters.

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue cõmitted fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So hee carryed mee away in the Spirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſaw a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemie, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes.

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with golde, and precious ſtone and pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

† Gr. gilded.

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF || HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

|| Or, fornications.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her, I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tell thee the myſterie of the woman, and of the beaſt that carieth her, which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhall wonder (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the minde which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he commeth, he muſt continue a ſhort ſpace.

11 And the beaſt that was, and is not, euen he is the eight, and is of the ſeuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten hornes which thou ſaweſt, are ten kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as kings one houre with the beaſt.

13 Theſe haue one minde, and ſhall giue their power and ſtrength vnto the beaſt.

14 Theſe ſhal make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe ſhall ouercome them: * For he is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and choſen, and faithfull.

* 1.Tim.6.15. chap.19.16.

15 And hee ſayth vnto mee, The waters which thou ſaweſt, where the whore ſitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou ſaweſt vpon the beaſt, theſe ſhall hate the whore, and ſhall make her deſolate, and naked, and ſhall eate her fleſh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beaſt, vntill the wordes of God ſhalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou ſaweſt, is that great citie which reigneth ouer the Kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightned with his glorie.

2 And he cried mightily with a ſtrong voice, ſaying, *Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of euery foule ſpirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

* Chap.14.8.

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich thorow the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ *Or, power.*

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, ſaying, Come out of her, my people, that yee bee not partakers of her ſins, and that yee receiue not of her plagues.

5 For her ſinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as ſhee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her workes: in the cup which ſhe hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much ſhee hath glorified her ſelfe, and liued deliciouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow giue her: for ſhe ſaith in her heart, I ſit a *Queene, and am no widow, and ſhall ſee no ſorrow.

* Eſai 47.8.

8 Therefore ſhall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and ſhee ſhall be vtterly burnt with fire, for ſtrong is the Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth who haue committed fornication, and liued diliciouſly with her, ſhall bewaile her and lament for her, when they ſhall ſee the ſmoke of her burning:

10 Standing afarre off for the feare of her torment, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth ſhall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandiſe any more.

12 The merchandiſe of gold, and ſiluer, and precious ſtones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and ſilke, and ſcarlet, and all ‖ Thyne wood, and all maner veſſels of Yuorie, and all manner veſſels of moſt precious wood, and of braſſe, and yron, and marble,

‖ *Or, ſweet.*

13 And Cynamome, and odours, and ointments, and frankincenſe, and wine, and oyle, and fine floure, and wheate, and beaſtes, and ſheepe, and horſes, and chariots, and ‖ ſlaues and ſoules of men.

‖ *Or, bodies.*

14 And the fruites that thy ſoule luſted after, are departed from thee, and all thinges which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou ſhalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of theſe things which were made rich by her, ſhall ſtand afarre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wailing.

16 And ſaying, Alas, alas, that great citie, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and ſcarlet, and decked with gold, and precious ſtones and pearles:

17 For in one houre ſo great riches is come to naught. And euery ſhipmaſter, and all the company in ſhips, and ſailers, and as many as trade by Sea, ſtood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they ſaw the ſmoke of her burning, ſaying, What citie is like vnto this great citie?

19 And they caſt duſt on their heads, and cryed, weeping, and wailing, ſaying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had ſhips in the ſea, by reaſon of her coſtlineſſe, for in one houre is ſhee made deſolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apoſtles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a ſtone like a great milſtone, and caſt it into the Sea, ſaying, Thus with violence ſhall that great City Babylon be throwen downe, and ſhall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and muſicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, ſhall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftſman, of whatſoeuer craft he be, ſhall be found any more in thee: and the ſound of a milſtone ſhall bee heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle ſhall ſhine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride ſhalbe heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy ſorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, & of all that were ſlaine vpon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is prayſed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 10 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 17 The fowles called to the great ſlaughter.

AND after theſe things, I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, ſaying, Alleluia: ſaluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his ſeruants at her hand.

3 And againe they ſaid, Alleluia: and her ſmoke roſe vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beaſts fell downe, and worſhipped God that ſate on the throne, ſaying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voyce came out of the throne, ſaying, Praiſe our God all ye his ſeruants, and ye that feare him, both ſmall and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mightie thundrings, ſaying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her ſelfe ready.

8 And to her was granted, that ſhee ſhould be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteouſneſſe of Saints.

*Mat.22,2.

9 And hee ſaith vnto mee, Write.* Bleſſed are they which are called vnto the marriage ſupper of the Lambe. And hee ſayeth vnto me, Theſe are the true ſayings of God.

*Chap.22.9.

10 And I fell at his feete to worſhip him: And hee ſaid vnto mee,* See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren, that haue the teſtimonie of Ieſus, Worſhip God: for the teſtimony of Ieſus, is the ſpirit of prophecie.

11 And I ſaw heauen opened, and behold a white horſe, and he that ſate vpon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteouſneſſe hee doth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but hee himſelfe.

*Eſa.63.2.

13 *And hee was cloathed with a veſture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horſes, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a ſharpe ſword, that with it he ſhould ſmite the nations: and he ſhall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepreſſe of the fierceneſſe and wrath of Almighty God.

*Chap.17.14.

16 And hee hath on his veſture, and on his thigh a name written, *KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I ſawe an Angel ſtanding in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loude voyce, ſaying to all the foules that flie in the midſt of heauen, Come and gather your ſelues together vnto the ſupper of the great God:

18 That yee may eate the fleſh of kings, and the fleſh of captaines, and the fleſh of mightie men, and the fleſh of horſes, and of them that ſit on them, and the fleſh of all men both free and bond, both ſmall and great.

19 And I ſaw the beaſt, and the kings of the earth, and their armies gathered together to make war againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into the lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come down from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that olde ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that he ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that he muſt be looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image, neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheades, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is hee that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall bee Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhal reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall bee looſed out of his priſon,

*Ezek.38.2. and 39.1.

8 And ſhall goe out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, *Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the Sea.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuoured them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt, and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

*Chap.3.5.

12 And I ſawe the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another *booke was opened, which is the booke of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

‖ Or, graue.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

14 And death and hel were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full deſcription thereof. 23 Shee needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

*Eſa.65.17. 2.pet.3.13.

AND *I ſaw a new heauen, & a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy City, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her huſband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall bee with them, and be their God.

*Chap.7.17.
4 *And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall bee no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

*2.Cor.5.17.
5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſayd, *Behold, I make all things new. And hee ſaid vnto mee, Write: for theſe words are true and faithfull.

*Chap.1.8. and 22.13.
*Eſa.55.1.
6 And he ſaid vnto me, It is done: *I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. *I will giue vnto him that is a thirſt, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 He that ouercommeth, ſhall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and hee ſhall be my ſonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and ſorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyars, ſhall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimſtone: which is the ſecond death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials full of the ſeuen laſt plagues, and talked with me, ſaying, Come hither, I will ſhew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And hee caried me away in the ſpirit to a great and high mountaine, and ſhewed me that great citie, the holy Hieruſalem, deſcending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light was like vnto a ſtone moſt precious; euen like a iaſper ſtone, cleare as chriſtall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelue tribes of the children of Iſrael.

13 On the Eaſt three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the Weſt three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apoſtles of the Lambe.

15 And he that talked with mee, had a golden reede to meaſure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth fouresquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and hee meaſured the citie with the reede, twelue thouſand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And hee meaſured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourty, and foure cubites, according to the meaſure of a man, that is of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of Iaſper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glaſſe.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garniſhed with all manner of precious ſtones. The firſt foundation was Iaſper, the ſecond Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the ſixt Sardius, the ſeuenth Chryſolite, the eight Berill, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chriſophraſus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyſt.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery ſeuerall gate was of one pearle, and the ſtreete of the citie was pure gold, as it were tranſparent glaſſe.

22 And I ſaw no Temple therein: For the Lord God Almightie, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

*Eſa.60.19.
23 *And the city had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to ſhine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

*Eſa.60.3.
24 *And the nations of them which are ſaued, ſhall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

*Eſa.60.11.
25 *And the gates of it ſhall not bee ſhut at all by day: for there ſhall be no night there.

26 And they ſhall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there ſhall in no wiſe enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatſoeuer worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himſelfe. 9 The Angel will not be worſhipped. 18 Nothing can bee added to the word of God nor taken therefrom.

AND he ſhewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Chriſtall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midſt of the ſtreet of it, and of either ſide of the riuer, was there the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruites, and yeelded her fruite euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there ſhall bee no more curſe, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe ſhall bee in it, and his ſeruants ſhall ſerue him.

4 And they ſhall ſee his face, and his name ſhall be in their foreheads.

*Chap.21.23
5 *And there ſhall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sun, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

6 And he ſaid vnto mee, Theſe ſayings are faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets ſent his Angel to ſhew vnto his ſeruants the things which muſt ſhortly bee done.

7 Behold, I come quickely: Bleſſed is hee that keepeth the ſayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn ſaw theſe things, and heard them. And when I had heard and ſeene, I fell downe, to worſhip before the feet of the Angel, which ſhewed me theſe things.

*Chap.19.10.
9 Then ſaith hee vnto mee, *See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow ſeruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the ſayings of this booke: worſhip God.

10 And he ſaith vnto me, Seale not the ſayings of the propheſie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is vniuſt, let him bee vniuſt ſtill:

and he which is filthie, let him bee filthie ſtill: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous ſtill, and he that is holy, let him be holy ſtill.

12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with mee, *to giue euery man according as his worke ſhall be. *Rom.2.6.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, *the beginning and the end, the firſt and the laſt. *Eſay 41.4. and 44.6.

14 Bleſſed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without are dogs, and ſorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoſoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jeſus haue ſent mine Angel, to teſtifie vnto you theſe things in the Churches. I am the root and the off-ſpring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride ſay, Come. And let him that heareth, ſay, Come. *And let him that is athirſt, come. And whoſoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely. *Iſa.55.1.

18 For I teſtifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the propheſie of this Booke, *If any man ſhall adde vnto theſe th[illegible] ſhall adde vnto him the plagues th[illegible]ten in this Booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man ſhall take awa[illegible] wordes of the Booke of this propheſie, God ſhall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy citie, and from the things which are written in this Booke.

20 Hee which teſtifieth theſe things, ſayeth, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen ſo, Come Lord Jeſus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jeſus [illegible] be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer
Kings moſt excellent Maieſtie.

743

ANNO DOM. 1615.

¶ Cum Priuilegio. 128

Walters Shephard

Walters Shepherd

W Walters

John John

J

J

J

Two right profitable and fruitfull *Concordances*, or large and ample Tables Alphabeticall.

The firſt containing the interpretation of the
Hebrew, Caldean, Greek, and Latine words, and
names ſcatteringly diſperſed throughout the
whole BIBLE, with their common places
following euery of them.

And the ſecond comprehending all ſuch other
principall words and matters, as concerne the ſenſe
and meaning of the Scriptures, or direct vnto any
neceſſary and good inſtruction.

¶ *The further Contents and vſe of both the which Tables*
(for breuitie ſake) is expreſſed more at large in the Preface to the Reader: And will ſerue as well for the
Tranſlation called GENEVA, as for the other
authorized to be read in Churches.

Collected by R.F.H.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*,
Printer to the Kings moſt Excellent
Maieſtie. 1615.

Cum Priuilegio.

Lord haue
Lord haue
L

Walterus Shepheard the sonn
of Abras Shepheard was baptized
Febuary the 23· 1631

Walterus Shepheard
the sonn of Walt

1642
1631
111

Be it knowne unto all men by these
presents that I John Barby of Boorn
in the County of Lea

THE PREFACE TO THE Christian Reader, touching the two Alphabets enſuing.

GOOD Chriſtian Reader, becauſe thou mayeſt enioy and reape the profite of theſe two Alphabets of directions vnto Common places hereafter following, which I haue in maner of a briefe Concordance, or large & ample Index, collected, digeſted, and cauſed to be imprinted for thy cōmoditie: I thought it not amiſſe to aduertiſe thee ſomewhat touching the principall contents, vſe, and commoditie of them. Wherefore be it knowen vnto thee, that in the firſt of the ſaid Alphabets, I haue together placed by themſelues in a maner, all the ſtrange names and wordes which are ſcatteringly to bee found here and there throughout the whole Bible, remayning written in the *Hebrewe*, *Chaldean*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine* languages: to the ende thou mayſt by that meanes, learne to be conduced vnto ſo much of the interpretation, Hiſtory, Common places, and knowledge of them, and euery of them, as I truſt thou ſhalt thinke needefull. And for that in diuers tranſlations theſe ſtrange names & words are written diuerſly, I haue, in reſpect thereof, only in this Alphabet, followed the *Geneua* tranſlation, as moſt allowed in that behalfe, and yet haue placed in the Margent thereof how in writing, other Tranſlations differ from the ſame: to the end not only ſuch corruptions as are found for want of yͤ true Orthographie of them, may appeare vnto thoſe that are skilful in thoſe languages, to be amended, when time ſhall miniſter occaſion (as ſome of them are already) but alſo the vnskilful Readers be not defrauded of ſuch commodity as might grow vnto them thereby, eſpecially if they ſhould haue occaſion to looke for any word in the ſame Alphabet, after the ſame maner of writing, that they had ſeene or read it in other Copies, and not finde the ſame accordingly. Secondly, in the other of the ſaid Alphabets, I haue likewiſe by themſelues placed all, and as many proper and vſual Engliſh words, as are conteined in the ſame Bible, conducing to the finding out of the moſt fitteſt ſentences, and beſt common places, tending to the prouing or verifying of any article and doctrine, concerning our Chriſtian faith & religion, or belonging to any other godly or neceſſary inſtruction: ſo as if thou wouldeſt vnderſtand what is to be learned in the Scriptures touching God, or his power, his wiſdome, or his loue, his mercie, or his trueth, his iuſtice, his promiſes, his plagues, or his puniſhments, &c. either elſe cōcerning Chriſt, or the holy Ghoſt, Angel, or Man, Nature, or Law, Sinne, or Grace, Faith, or Vnbeliefe, Predeſtination, or Reprobation, Iuſtification, Regeneration, Church or Sacraments, &c. or to be briefe, if thou wouldeſt vnderſtand what is neceſſarily to bee learned in the ſame Scriptures, touching the eſtate, authoritie, office or duetie of Kings or Princes, Iudges or Magiſtrates, Biſhops & Paſtors, Elders or Miniſters, Fathers and Mothers, Maſters and Miſtreſſes, Subiects, and Pariſhioners, Husbands & Wiues, Children and ſeruants, and how euery one, of what degree, eſtate, condition, or profeſſion ſoeuer, he, ſhe, or they be of, ought to behaue themſelues towards God, and one towards another, and what is to be ſpoken and not ſpoken, and what is to be done and left vndone of them or any of them, by the rule of Gods word: thou art not voyd of competent knowledge or directions in this Alphabet to ayde thee. Thirdly, to further thee to finde out in theſe two Alphabets, any thing whereof I haue before made mention, thou art to reſort Alphabetically vnto the firſt of them, with the name of any Man, Woman, Countrey, Citie, Place, Riuer, Idole, &c. in the ſame conteined: and alſo vnto the ſecond of them, with the chiefe word of any ſentence or cōmon place therin mentioned, which thou art moſt affected vnto, or deſireſt to be ſatisfied of: and by that meanes

In euery of them ſhalt thou by Gods grace, without faile be conducted, and to thy great eaſe directed, and as it were, ledde by the hand, euen to the Booke, Chapter and Verſe, where the ſame, (or ſo much thereof, as for a godly, Chriſtian, and neceſſary knowledge ſhall bee thought requiſite) is to bee found out moſt readily: alwayes remembring, that whatſoeuer conuenient knowledge wanteth in theſe Alphabets, as touching the text whereunto it directeth thee, is there ſupplied by the Annotations, or quotations in the Margent. Moreouer, good Chriſtian Reader, thou haſt alſo to obſerue how that the firſt Figure, or Figures, which follow next after any Booke whereunto thou ſhalt be guided, ſignifieth or ſignifie the Chapter, and the other the verſe or verſes of the ſame Chapter, where any of the foreſaid things is to be ſought for. Againe, whereas thou ſhalt after a Chapter, and otherwhiles after ſome verſe or verſes of a Chapter, finde this marke or Starre * quoted, thou art to vnderſtand, how that the whole Chapter, or from the verſe of that Chapter where the ſame Starre is placed forward vnto the end thereof, entreateth, or in ſome good reſpects chiefly belongeth, and may be applied to the ſame Hiſtorie, matter, or common place thou ſeekeſt for, except there be any verſes following the ſame *, for then the common place is to be vnderſtoode, not to exceede thoſe verſes. Finally, whereas I haue ſometimes in theſe Alphabets partly ſet downe the ſenſe, and that which may properly be gathered of the text, which thou art directed vnto, & not the very words themſelues, and otherwhiles repeated one thing in diuers places, but yet to diuers ends: I truſt that will not offend thee, ſith I haue ſo done for the vnlearneds ſake, becauſe the ſame could not, ne can be made too plaine for them, and therefore haue vſed not ſo great a curioſitie and abbreuiation in that behalfe, as perhaps ſome other would haue had me: & yet conſidering to what a great quantitie theſe two Alphabets are growen vnto, (ouer that I thought they would) I haue bene forced to leaue out ſomewhat, that otherwiſe I would haue added vnto them, which hereafter by Gods grace I will ſupply: thus much touching the principall contents, commodity, & vſe of the aforeſaid Alphabets, which with ſuch other doubts as may trouble thee, I miſtruſt not, but by well peruſing of the ſame, and practiſe (with the diuerſitie of letter, which is vſed in them) will ſoone appeare very eaſie, plaine, and apparant vnto thee, albeit I particularly touch not euery of them. Now therefore to conclude, if my ſimple trauaile and paines taken herein ſhalbe well accepted of thee, I meane, of the more skilfull and learned Readers to be poliſhed and amended of them (if they ſhall ſo deeme neceſſary and conuenient) to the better edification of the Church of God, whereof they are or ought to be ioint members, helpers, and furtherers, ſo farre forth as their Talents will ſtretch vnto, and that in the ſpirit of meekeneſſe, ſobrietie, and charitie: and of the leſſe learned or vnlearned Reader (vnto whom I confeſſe my ſelfe the greateſt debtor) as an aid and helpe to their godly ſtudies, and honeſt trade of life, and withall Chriſtianly to be conſtrued of all men, as a meanes and furtherance, and not an hinderance vnto any, I ſhall for my part thinke my ſelfe well requited, and more then ſufficiently rewarded, in that I ſhall enioy my deſire, and that which I longed for. And ſo beſeeching Almightie God to giue vs his grace to be ſtudious of vnitie, and bringing forth ſuch fruites, as may declare our vndoubted election in Chriſt Ieſus, I take my leaue of thee, this xxij of December,

Anno Domini.

1578.

Thine in the Lord, Robert F. Herrey.

The firſt Alphabet of directions to common places, containing all the Hebrew, Caldean, Greeke, Latine, or other ſtrange names, diſperſed throughout the whole Bible, conducing to the profitableſt things thereof. The further contents and vſe of the which, more at large is expreſſed in the Preface preceding.

A

Aaron, or Aharon: *A teacher, or teaching or conceiuing, or a hil, or mountaine, or a man of the mountaine, or the mountaine of fortitude, or a ſtrong hill.* The ſonne of Amram. Ex.6.20. He meeteth Moſes at Horeb. Ex.4.27. He is eloquent Exod.4.14. He is ſent with Moſes into Egypt. Exo.4.15,16. and declareth Gods meſſage vnto Pharaoh. Exod.4.30 and 5.1. Aaron and Hur wait at the foote of the mountaine, vntill Moſes returned from ſpeaking with God. Exod.24.13.14.

Aaron was with his ſons annointed and conſecrated Prieſt. Leuit.8.1.* Num.3.10. Deut.18.1. Heb.5.4. after the ordinance. Exo.28.1.* and 29.1.* & 40.12. He erecteth a calfe. Exod.32.4. and is rebuked of Moſes therefore. Exo.32.21. The oblation of him and his children the day of their anoynting. Leui.6.20. His oblation for himſelfe and the people. Leui.9.2. He bleſſeth the people after his offering. Leui.9.22. Hee and Miriam murmure againſt Moſes, and be reproued of God. Num.12.1,15.

The oblations and tenths offered vnto God by the children of Iſrael, appertained vnto Aaron. Num.18.8. God is Aarons heritage. Num.18.20. By making of Aarons rod to budde, God approueth Aaron to bee high Prieſt. Numb.17.8. Hee went yeerely but once into the moſt holy. Exo.30.10. He could not enter into the land of Canaan for his incredulities ſake. Num.20.24. He dyeth by the appointment of God in the top of the mount Hor, called Moſera. Num.20.28 Deu.10.6. and 32.50. After him ſucceedeth his ſonne Eleazar Num.20.28. The habitations of his children. 1.Chr.6.54. Hee is praiſed. Ezra.6.5 Ecclus.45.6,7. His ſonnes Nadab and Abihu were ſlaine for offering ſtrange fire. Leu.10.1,2. looke more. Luke 1.5. Act.7.40. Heb.5.4. and 7.11. and 9.4.

Abadon

¶ Abaddon. in Greeke Apollyon. *deſtroying.* looke Reuel.9.11.

Abana
Abana

Abanah *ſtony, or a building, or father I beſeech now.* A riuer of Damaſcus, 2.King 5.12.

Abarim. *goings ouer, furies, or conceiuing, or in ye Syrian tongue, All kinds of corne.* A hill ouer Iordan, where the Iſraelites pitched the 41. manſion in the wilderneſſe. Numb.33.47. from whence God ſhewed Moſes the land of Canaan. Numb.27.12. and vpon the which hill Moſes died. Deut.32.49,50. & 34.1,5.

Abba *father.* Mat.14.36.

We cry vnto God Abba Father by the holy Ghoſt. Rom.8.15. Gal.4.6.

Abaron. *ſtrength,* the ſonne of Mattathias the ſonne of Iohn. 1.Mac.2.5. called alſo Eleazar. 1.Ma.6.43.

Abda. *a ſeruant, or in the Syrian tongue, this cloud.* 1.King.4.6. Nehe.11.17.

Abdia

Abdi. *my ſeruant* The father of Kiſh. 2.Chr.29.12.

Abdai
Abdeel

Abdiel. *a ſeruant of God, or a cloude of Gods ſtore.* Iere.36.26 and 1.Chron.5.15.

Abdon *a ſeruant, or a cloude of Iuſtice* 2.Chr.34.20 called Achbor. 2.Kin.22.12. Alſo a citie Ioſh.21.30. Alſo a Iudge who had 40. ſonnes, and 30. nephewes. Iudge 12.13,14.

Adebnago

Abed-nego. *ſeruant of ſhining.* A mans name called alſo Azariah. Dan.1.7.

Abela

Abel. *mourning.* A citie, where dwelt wiſe men, whoſe counſels many of the Iſraelites followed in their affaires, 2.Sam.20.18. It was preſerued by the counſell of a wiſe woman that was therein. 2.Samuel.20.16.* It was afterward taken by Tiglath Pileſer. 2.Kings 15.29. Alſo a place whereupon the Arke of God was ſet. 1.Sam.6.18. Iudg.11.33. For Abel the ſonne of Adam, looke Habel.

Abel-beth-maachah. *mourning to the houſe of Maachah.* A citie which King Aſa ouercame by the helpe of Ben-hadad. 1.Kings 15.20. called alſo Abelmaim. 2.Chron.16.4.

Abelmaim. *mourning of waters.* A citie called alſo Abel-beth-maachah, as before.

Abelmehul

Abel-meholah. *ſorow of weakeneſſe.* A place whereof looke. Iudge.7.22. and 1.Kings.4.12.

Abel-ſatim

Abel-ſhittim. *ſorow of thornes.* A place not farre from Iordan, South from the Moabites, ſo named of the plenty of thornes growing there. Num.33.49. in that place was the 42. manſion of the Iſraelites.

Abel-mizraim. Gen.50.11.

Abes

Abez *an egge, dirty, or of linnen.* A city in the tribe of Iſſachar. Ioſh.19.20.

Abagthan
Abagatha

Abgatha. *father of the wine-preſſe.* One of King Aſſuerosh 7. chamberlaines. Eſter.1.10.

Abi. *my father* Hezechias mother 2.King.18.2.

Abia

Abiah. *the will of the Lord.* The ſonne of Samuel 1.Sam.8.2. Alſo Rehoboams ſonne. 1.Chron.3.10. who is called Abiiam. 1.King.14.31. and in Matthew Abia Matth.1.7. Alſo the name of Hezrons wife. 1.Chro.2.24.

Abi-albon, *the father of great vnderſtanding, or the father of much building, or wrong.* A mans name. 2.Sam.23.31 called Abiel. 1.Chro.11.32.

Abiiam

Abiam. *the father of the ſea.* the ſonne of Rehoboam. 1.King.14.31. looke Abiah. He is made King of Iudah, 1.King 15.1. warreth with Ieroboam. 2.Chro.13.2. glorieth in God his guide. 2.Chron.13.12. and therefore obtaineth victory. 2.Chron.13.16. He dieth. After him ſucceedeth his ſonne Aſa, a godly prince. 1.Kings 15.8. and 2.Chr.14.1,2.

Ebiaſaph

Abiaſaph. *a gathering, or conſuming father.* The ſonne of Korah Exo.6.24. looke Ebiaſaph.

Abiathar. *father of the remnant, or excellent father, or father of contemplation.* The ſonne of Ahimelech. Who eſcaped the hands of Saul 1.Samu.22.20,21. and fled to Dauid to Keilah. 1 Samu.23.6. Hee holdeth with Adoniah. 1.Kings 1.7. was put from his Prieſthood. 1.Ki.2.27 according to the word. 1.Sa.2.31.32. read Marke 2.26. Alſo the name of another Prieſt. 1.King.4.4.

Abib. Exod.13.4.

Abida. *father of knowledge.* Gen.25.4.

Abidan. *father of iudgement* Num.1.11.

Abiel. *my father is God.* 1.Samu.9.1. and 14.51. Alſo a mans name. 1.Chron.11.32. called Abi-albon. 2.Sam.23.31.

Abiezer, *the fathers helpe.* Ioſh.17.2. Alſo one of Dauids worthies. 2.Sam.23.27.

Abigal Abigail. *the fathers ioy.* Wife to the ungodly Nabal, a woman of ſingular wiſedome, 1. Sam. 25.3. who became after Nabals death the wife of Dauid 1. Sa. 25.39. Alſo the name of the daughter of Nahaſh. &c. whom Amaſa deflowred. 2. Sam. 17.25.

Abi-gabaon Abigibeon. *the father of the cup, or father of a litle hill, or the father of Gibeon.* 1. Chro. 8.29. and 9.35.

Abihaiel Abihail. *the father of ſtrength, riches, or ſorrow.* Nu. 3.35. Alſo the name of Rehoboams wife, 2. Chr. 18.18

Abihail Abiahil. *the father of light, or praiſe.* 1. Chr. 2.29.

Abihu. *hee is father, or father himſelfe.* One of the ſonnes of Aaron. Exodus. 6.23. who with Nadab his brother was conſumed with fire, for that they offered ſtrange fire contrary to Gods commandement, Leu. 10.1,2. and Num. 3.4.

How Abihu Nadab, Moſes and Aaron ſaw God in the mount. Exod. 24.9,10,11.

Abiud Abihud *the father of praiſe, or confeſſion.* 1. Chron. 8.3. Alſo the name of Zorobabels ſonne. Matthew. 1.13. there called Abiud, and in 1. Chr. 3.19. Hananiah.

Abiah Abi Abiiah. *idem,* as Abiah. The mother of Hezekiah. 2. Chro. 29.1. called Abi. 2. King. 18.2. Alſo Jeroboams ſonne, who died, and was bewailed of all Iſrael. 1. Kin. 14.1,18.

Abiiam, looke Abiam.

Abillina Abilene. *weeping, or crying, or lamentable, or the ſon of a manſion, or murmuring.* A countrey whereof Lyſanias was Tetrarch. Luke 3.1.

Abimael. *a father from God, or of God,* Gen. 10.28.

Abimelech. *the kings father, or my father the king, or father of counſell, or chiefe father.* A generall name of the kings of the Philiſtims, (as Ceſar is the name of the Emperors of Rome) the king of Gerar who tooke Sarah frō Abraham purpoſing to make her his wife. Geneſ. 20.2. Hee maketh a couenant with Abraham. Gen. 21.27. and alſo with Izhak. Gen. 26.26,31.

Alſo the ſonne of Jerubbaal, or Gideon. Judg. 8.35. and 9.1. who ſlew 70. of his brethren, and reigned king ouer Iſrael. Judg. 9.5,6. & at the laſt periſhed ſhamefully. Judg. 9.53,54. and 2. Sam 11.21.

Aminadab Abinadab. *a father of a vow, or of a free mind, or Prince,* The brother of Dauid. 1. Sam. 16.8. Alſo the ſonne of Saul. 1. Chr. 8.33. The Arke of God was in his houſe. 1. Sam. 7.1. and from thence was caried to the houſe of Obed Edom. 2. Sam. 6.3,10,11.

Abinoem Abinoam *father of beauty, or gladneſſe.* Judg. 4.6.

Abiron Abirom Abiram. *a high father, or a father of election, or deceit.* The firſt begotten ſonne of Hiel the builder againe of Jericho. 1. King. 16.34. Alſo Eliabs ſonne who going about to uſurpe ẏ prieſthood, was aliue ſwallowed up of the earth. Nu. 16.1,31,32. Det. 11.6. Pſal 106.17

Abiſag Abiſhag. *the fathers ignorance, or error, or the multiplying father.* A faire yong virgin, who lay with Dauid in his age to cheriſh & warme him. 1. Kin. 1.2,3. whom after the death of Dauid Adoniiah aſked to wife, and therefore was ſlaine by Benaiah. 1. Kin. 2.17,22,25

Abiſai Abiſhai. *the fathers reward, or the father of a reward.* The ſonne of Zeruiah, who purſued Sheba. 2. Samu. 20.6. and therefore was reckoned among Dauids worthies. 2. Sam. 23.18, his linage is found. 1. Chr. 2.16.

Abſhalom Abſhalon Abeſſalom Abeſſalon Abſalon Abeſalon Abeſalom Abſalomus Abeſſalomus Abſalomus Abſalomi Abiſhalom. or Abſalom, *a father of peace, or the fathers peace, or reward, or the fathers end.* The ſonne of Salomon. 1. king. 15.1,2. and 2. Chron. 11. 20. called Uriel. 2. Chr. 13.2.

Alſo the name of Dauids ſon by Maacah. 2. Samuel. 3.3. who after that he had made a banquet at his ſheepe-ſhearing unto the kings ſonnes, ſlew his brother Amnon, becauſe he had rauiſhed his ſiſter Tamar. 2. Sam. 13.28,29,32. he fled. 2. Sam. 13.34.37 and was called againe by Joabs policy and the woman of Tekoah. 2. Sam. 14.2, to 24. He had 3. ſonnes and one daughter. 2. Sam. 14.27. his beauty. 2. Sam. 14.25. After his returne to Jeruſalem, his father would not ſee him, to the end hee would not ſeeme to approue his doings. 2. Sam. 14.24. he burneth Joabs field of barley, and why. 2. Samuel. 14.29,30. Hee is brought into Dauids preſence, who for the feruent loue he bare him, kiſſed him. 2. Sam. 14.33. His ambition by colour of honouring of iuſtice. 2. Sam. 15.2. to 7. he faineth to make a vow and ſacrifice, whereby he obtaineth licence of his father to depart to Hebron, and rebelleth. 2. Samuel 15.7,8,9. The people ignorant of his drift, followed him. 2. Sam. 15.11. By Abithophels counſell he lyeth with his fathers concubines. 2. Samuel 16.21. according to the prophecie. 2. Sa. 12.11. Dauid chargeth Joab not to kill him, but to entreate him kindly for his ſake. 2. Sam. 18.5. Being hanged in an Oke, he is thruſt thorow the body by Joab. 2. Samuel 18.14. Dauid mourneth for his death, and tooke it very heauily. 2. Sam. 18.33. Joab comforteth him. 2. Sa. 19.5,6,7,8. The people repent their folly in making him King ouer them. 2. Samu. 19.10,1015.

Alſo the name of a man. 1. Mac 11.70. there called Abſalomus.

Abiſhua. *the father of ſaluation,* the ſonne of Phinehas 1. Chr. 6.4. Alſo the ſonne of Bela. 1. Chr. 8.3,4 Abiſue

Abiſhur. *the father of a ſong, or wall, or of righteouſneſſe.* 1. Chro. 2.28. Abiſur

Abitai *the fabher of the dew.* 2. Sam. 3.4.

Abito[illegible] *the father of goodneſſe.* 1. Chr. 8.11.

Abner. *the fathers candle.* a captaine of Sauls hoſt Abitub
the ſonne of Ner Sauls uncle. 1. Sam. 14.50. Dauid Abitub
reproueth him for his negligence. 1. Sam. 26.15,16. he maketh Iſhboſheth the ſonne of Saul king. 2. Sa. 2.8,9. & wageth battell with Dauid, & is put to flight 2. Sam. 2.17,29.31. He thruſteth Aſahel thorow the body with a ſpeare. 2. Sam. 2.23. He lyeth with Rizpah. 2. Samu 3.7. Therefore Iſhboſheth is offended with him: for which cauſe hee betrayeth his maſter, and maketh a couenant with Dauid to deliuer Iſrael and Judah into his hand: afterward he is ſlaine cowardly by Joab. 2. Sam. 3.12.17. for the which Dauid and his people mourne. 2. Sam. 3.31,32,33,34.

Abram. *an high father.* The ſonne of Terah. Gene. 11.27,31. taketh Sarai to wife, Gen. 11.29. he goeth out of his natiue countrey at Gods commandement. Geneſ. 12.1,4. God promiſeth him and his ſeede the land of Canaan. Geneſ. 12.7. & 13.15. & 15.18. & 17.4. He with his wife, his brothers ſonne Lot, & his houſehold trauaile toward the land of Canaan, and there hee buildeth an altar. Gen. 12.5,7. he trauaileth into Egypt, where hee willeth Sarai to call him brother. Gene. 12.13. Pharaoh being puniſhed for taking his wife, reſtoreth her againe. Gen. 12.17,19. Hee returneth out of Egypt very rich. Geneſ. 13.2. To auoide ſtrife, he parteth company very louingly with Lot his nephew. Ge. 13.8,11. he deliuereth Lot out of captiuitie. Gen. 14.16. hee giueth unto Melchiſedech tithe of his ſpoyle. Gen. 14.18,20. Heb. 7.4,8. He refuſeth to be inriched by the king of Sodom, that the glory of his wealth might redound to God onely. Gen. 14.22,23. Abram receiueth the promiſe of a ſonne. Gene. 15.4. & 17.16. & 18.10. & requireth of God a ſigne to aſſure him that his ſeed ſhould inherite the lande of Canaan. Gen. 15.8,9 hee with the conſent of Sarai his wife, lieth with Hagar, and of her begat Iſhmael. Ge. 16.1,4,15. he receiueth the promiſe and token of circumciſion, and is called Abraham. Gen. 17.4,5.

Abraham. *a father of a great multitude.* As the name was changed. Geneſ. 17.5. He was circumciſed with all his houſhold. Gene. 17.23. God foretelleth him the deſtruction of Sodom. Gen. 18. 17. Hee taught his family to keepe Gods commandements. Gene. 18. 18, 19. He prayeth for the Sodomites Gene. 18. 23. Being in Gerar, & fearing ſome inconuenience, calleth his wife ſiſter. Gene, 20.2. Hee being a Prophet, is rebuked for the ſame by Abimelech. Gen. 20.7,9.

The true ſeed of Abraham, are thoſe which deſcend of Izhak: and ſuch as bee the ſonnes of promiſe, hoping for the life euerlaſting. Gen. 21,12.

Abraham thruſt his ſeruant Hagar & her ſonne out of his houſe. Gen. 21.14 He planteth a groue in Beerſheba. Gen. 21,33. God proueth his faith & truſt vpon Gods promiſes, by willing him to offer vp Izhak his onely ſonne, vnto whom belonged the promiſe to be accompliſhed. Gen. 22,1,2. he offereth vp a ramme in ſacrifice, in the ſtead of his ſonne Izhak Gen. 22.23 He bewaileth Sarahs death, and buying of the ſonnes of Heth a plot of ground, burieth her there. Gene. 23.2, 17,19 He marieth another wife named Keturah. Gen. 25.1. he ſendeth his ſeruant to find a wife for his ſonne Izhak. Gen. 24.2,4. after his death he was buried in the double caue of Machpelah. Ge. 25.9. God remembreth his promiſe made vnto Abraham, & comforteth Iſrael in their afflictions. 2. kin. 13.23, God deliuered Lot for Abrahams ſake. Gen. 19.29. For his ſake God multiplyed Izhak. Gen. 26.3,4,5. Ecclu. 44.22.

The father of Abraham, Terah and Nahor his brother ſerued ſtrange gods, from the which God deliuered them, cauſing them to put their truſt only in him. Ioſh. 24.2,3. God was with Abraham in all yͤ hee did Gen. 21.22. his hoſpitalitie is declared vnto vs, by ſitting at the doore of his tent, inuiting thoſe that paſſed by to take reliefe at his hand. Gen. 18.1,2,3. to verſe. 9. his obedience commended. Gen. 22.19. & 26,5. Act. 7.4. Heb. 11.8 his faith praiſed. Rom. 4.3. Heb. 11.17. God appeared vnto him. Gen. 12.7. and 17.1. and 18.1.

The children of Abraham, are thoſe that beleeue in Ieſus Chriſt, and do the workes of Abraham. Ioh. 8.39 Rom. 4.16. and 9.7. Gal. 3.7,22. He is called the heire of the world. Rom. 4.13 hee reioyceth to ſee Chriſt in the fleſh. Ioh. 8.56. Zaccheus became his ſonne by beleeuing Ieſus Chriſt. Luke 19.9. Chriſt was before him. Iohn 8.58. and deſcended of him. Matt. 1.1,2. hee is praiſed very highly. Ecclu. 44.19,20,21.

Abrahams boſom. Luke. 16.22.

Abrech. Gen. 41.43.

Abſalom, and Abſalomus, looke Abiſhalom.

¶ Accho *thruſt*, or *preſſed together*, or *rubbed*. The name of a towne. Iudg. 1.31.

Achad Accad. *a ſparke*. A City wherein Nimrod reigned. Gen. 10.10. ſithence called Niſibis.

Acheldama Aceldama *the field of blood*. Acts. 1.19. Mat. 27.8.

Achaia. *dolour*, or *ſadneſſe*. a countrey. Acts. 18.12. Rom 15.26.

Achaicus *ſorowing*, or *ſad*, a mans name. 1 Cor. 16.17.

Akan Acham Achan, *troubling* or *gnaſhing*. The ſon of Ezer, Gen. 36.27. Alſo the ſonne of Charmi. Ioſh. 7.1. called Achar. 1. Chron 2.7. who was ſtoned. (for reſeruing that which ought to haue bin deſtroyed) in the valley of Achor, with all that appertained vnto him. Ioſ. 7.25,26.

Achar, *idem*. as Achan.

Achate. a precious ſtone. Exod. 28,19.

Achaz. looke Ahaz.

Achobor Achbor, *a mouſe*. Father to Baal hanan. Gene. 36 38. 1. Chr. 1.44 & ſo ſonne to Michaiah. 2. Kings 22. 12 called Abdon 2. Chro. 34.20.

Achiacharus. Tob. 1.21.

Achim. *riſing againe*, or *confirming*, or *reuenging*, or *their brother*. Mat 1.14.

Ahior Achior *the brothers light*, or *brother of fire*. A Captaine of the Ammonites. Iudeth 5.5. who for his good counſel giuen to Holofernes, was bound to a tree by his ſeruants, and vnbound againe by the Iewes, & friendly entertained of them. Iudeth 6.13,14. who afterward forſaking his Paynims religion, beleeued in God and was circumciſed. Iudeth. 14.10.

Achiſh *it is ſo*, or *ſure it is*. The name of the King of Gath vnto whom Dauid fled, & before whom he fained himſelfe mad to eſcape out of danger. 1. Sa. 21.10,13. Achis

Achiſh the ſonne of Maoch giueth Dauid the city of Ziklag. 1. Sam. 27.2,6.

Achor, *trouble*. a valley in the tribe of Iudah, north from Iericho not far from Gilgal. Ioſh. 15.7. named of the trouble of the Iſraelites, and not of Achan the ſacrileger, who was there ſtoned for taking a thing forbidden. Ioſh. 7.26.

Achſah *trim, neat, decked*, or *adorned*, or *wantonneſſe. laciuiouſneſſe*, or *diſhoneſty*. The daughter of Caleb. 1. Chr. 2.49. Iudges 1.12. giuen to Othniel to wife, Ioſh. 15.16.17. ſhe craueth ſprings of water of her father. Ioſh. 15.18,19. Iudg. 1.15. Axa Achſa

Achſhaph, *a poiſoner, ſorcerer*, or *witch*. A city in the tribe of Aſer. Ioſhu. 11.1. Ierome calleth it Chaſalus, being ſituated in the plaine countrey at the foot of the mount Thabor. Achſaph

Achzib, or Aczib, *a lyar*. A city in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.44, Micah. 1.14. Achziba Achzibah

¶ Adadah *the witneſſe of an aſſembly*, or *congregation*. The name of a city. Ioſh. 15.22. Adada

Adadezer, reade Adarezer, *comelineſſe, help of beauty*, or *beautifull helpe*, or *the entry, habitacle*, or *engendring of beautie* The name of the king of Zobah, who was diſcomfited by Dauid. 2. Sa. 8.3. & 1. Chr. 18.3, to 11. His ſeruants being vanquiſhed, make peace with Dauid & doe him homage. 2. Sam. 10.19. & 1. Chro. 19.19. Hadadezer Hadarezer

Adah. *an aſſembly of people*, or *congregation*. The ſecond wife of Lamech. Gen. 4.19. alſo the name of one of Eſaus wiues. Gen. 36.2. Ada

Adaiah *the witnes of the Lord*, or *euerlaſtingnes of God*. 1. Ch. 6.41. & 8.21. & 2. ki. 22.1. 2. Chr. 23.1. Ez. 10.39 Adaia Adaias

Adaliah. *pouerty*, or *drawing water*, or *any thing greedily*, or *a cloud*, or *deſtruction of labour*. The ſonne of Haman, the ſonne Ammedatha. Eſter. 9.8,10. Adalia

Adam *man earthly, red or bloody*. The name of the firſt man created by God vnto whom was giuen dominion ouer all things. Ge. 1.27, 28, 1. Tim 2.13.14 He is put in Paradiſe to labour the earth, and was forbidden the tree of knowledge of good & euill. Gen. 2.16. 17. He giueth names vnto all beaſts. Gen 2.20. He eateth of the tree of knowledge by his wiues perſwaſion. Ge. 3,6. being aſhamed by reaſon of his ſin, he ſeeketh to ſhun Gods preſence. Ge. 3.10. He chargeth his wife with his fault. Ge. 3.12. and is puniſhed. Ge. 3.17. and driue out of Paradiſe. Ge. 3.23,24. he liued 930. yeres. Ge. 5.5. his Genealogie vnto Iaakob & Eſau. 1. Chro. 1.1, to 35. Chriſts Genealogie from Adam. Lu. 3.23.

Adam is a name common to both man and woman. Gen. 1.27. and 5.1,2.

Adam a figure of the ſecond Adam Ieſus Chriſt. Rom. 5.12,14 1. Cor. 15.21,22.

The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule, and the laſt Adam Chriſt, was made a quickening ſpirit. 1 Cor. 15.45.

By Adam we are all ſubiect both to ſinne and death Rom. 5 12.

We muſt reſemble the celeſtiall Adam by pureneſſe of life as we haue reſembled the terreſtriall Adam by wickednes of life 1. Cor. 15.49,50.

By Adam we are all ſubiect to death: but by Chriſt we ſhall enioy euerlaſting life 1 Cor. 15.32.45,47.

Into what calamity mankinde is brought through Adams diſobedience Ecclus. 40.1, to verſe 12.

Adam. a citie. Ioſh.3.16.

Admah
Adama
Edoma

Adamah *earthly, red, or bloody*, a citie in Pentapolis Gen.10.19. deſtroyed with Sodome. Gen.19,28. Deut.29.23. Ioſh.19.36 Hoſ.11.8.

Adamineceb

Adaminekeb. *humane acception*, or *a cloud of malediction*, a citie. Ioſh.19.33.

Addar
Addara

Adar, *power*, or *greatneſſe*. A citie, Ioſh.15.3. alſo a moneth. Ezra.6.15. alſo a mans name. 1.Chr.8.3.

Adbeel, *vapour*, or *cloud with God*. The ſonne of Iſhmael Gen.25.13. and 1.Chr.1.29.

Addon
Adon

Addan, *Lord*, *foundation*, or *ground*, or in the Syrian tongue. *an eare of the head.* looke Ne.7.61.& Ez 2.59.

Adiel, *witneſſe of God*, or *euerlaſtingneſſe of God*. 1.Chr.4.36. and 9.12. and 27.25.

Addi *witneſſe*, father of Melchi. Luke 3.28.

Addin

Adin, *delicious*, or *voluptuous*. Ezra 2.15. and 8.6.

Adinu

Adina. *idem*. 1.Chr.11.42.

Adithaim. *aſſembly*, or *congregations*, or *witneſſes*, a citie. Ioſh.15.36.

Adli

Adlai. *witneſſe to me*. 1.Chr.27.27.

Admah, looke Adamah.

Admatha. looke Amatha. Eſter 1.14.

Adonijah
Anonias
Adonia

Adoniah *a ruling Lord*, or *the Lord is the ruler*, or *the foundation of the Lord*, or out of the Syrian ſpeech, *the eare of the Lord*. Dauids ſonne by Haggith. 2.Sam.3.4. who vſurped the kingdome of his father. 1.Kings 1.5,to 50. Hearing that Salomon was made king by his fathers commandement, he yeeldeth, and is pardoned. 1.King.1.50,53. for deſiring Abiſhag to wife, he is put to death. 1.King.2.17,25.

Adna, and Adnah, looke Edna.

Adonibezec

Adonibezek. *the Lord of Bezek*, or *the Lorde of thunder*, or *the Lords thunder*. a king of whoſe crueltie and iuſt puniſhment, looke Iudg.1.6,7.

Adonikam
Adonicam

Adonikam. *the Lord did riſe againe*, or *the Lord is riſen*. Ezra.2.13. and 8.13. Neh.7.18.

Adoniram *the high Lord*, or *Lord of Elation*, or *the high minded Lord*. The receiuer of Salomons tributes. 1.King 4 6 and 5.14.

Adoniſedec

Adonizedek *the righteouſneſſe of the Lord*, or *the Lords iuſtice*, or *the Lord of iuſtice*, a king of Ieruſalem. Ioſh.10 1.

Hadoram
Adoran
Aduram

Adoraim. *the ſtrength of the ſea*, a citie. 2.Chr.11.9.

Adoram *their comelineſſe*, or *praiſe*, or *a hie confeſſion*, or *cry*. The receiuer of Rehoboams tributes, whom the people ſtoned to death. 1.King.12.18. and 2.Chr.10.18. alſo the ſonne of Ioktan Gene.10.27. alſo the ſonne of Tou king of Hamath. 1.Chron.18.9,10. alſo Dauids tribute gatherer. 2.Sam.20.24.

Adramme-
lech

Adramelech *the kings cloake*, or *the greatnes, power*, or *counſaile of the king*. The name of Saneherib his ſonne, who with his brother Sharezer, ſlew their father in the Temple, worſhipping Niſroch his god. 2.king.19.37. and Iſai.37.38. alſo the name of one of the gods of Sepharuaim. 2.kings 17.31.

Adramitena
Adrumetina

Adramyttium *a neat communaltie*, A citie of Myſia, not farre from Mytilene, in a ſhip of which citie Paul tooke ſhipping to goe into Italy. Acts 27.2.

Adriaticum

Adriatical ſea. a ſea againſt Rauēna, which by means of riuers entreth into the flood Padus, taking that name of the citie Adria next vnto it. Strab in li.5. This ſea Paul paſſed by as he went to Rome. Acts 27.27.

Hadriel

Adriel. *the* flocke of God. 2.Sam.21.8.

Adullam. *witnes*, or *an ornament to them*, or *a witnes*, or *ornament of their miſerie*. a citie. Ioſh.12.12. and 15.35. the citizens called Adullamites Gen.38.1.

Adommim

Adummim. *Earthly, red*, or *bloody things*. Ioſh.15.7. and 18.17.

Eneas

¶ Aeneas. *praiſed*. a man whom Peter by the vertue of Ieſus Chriſt healed of the palſie. Acts 9.33,34.

¶ Agabus. *A locuſt, graſhopper*, or *lepſter*. Alſo the *pleaſantnes*, or *ioyfulneſſe of the father*. a Prophet who foretold the dearth to come. Actes 11.28. And alſo foretold Paul of his deliuering into the hands of his enemies Acts 21.10,11.

Agag. *a garret*, or *vpper roome*. The king of the Amalekites, whom Saul tooke priſoner: he was hewed in pieces aliue. 1.Sa.15.8,33. according to yͤ prophecy of Balaā. Nu.24.7,20. Hamā was an Agagite. Eſt.3.1.

Agar, looke Hagar.

Age. *a valley*, or *deepeneſſe* 2.Sam.23.11.

Agryppa

Agrippa *ſicke*, *ſorrowful*, *grieued*, or *wearied*, or *one that is hardly deliuered in childbirth*, or it is ſaid to bee *he that in the birth putteth forth his feete firſt of all*. The ſurname of Herod, who beheaded Iames yͤ elder, caſt Peter into priſon, & died miſerably. Act.12.1.* Alſo the name of yͤ former Herods ſon, before whom Paul pleadeth. Act.25.13.& 26.1.* whom alſo Paul had almoſt conuerted with his preaching. Act.26.28. looke Herod.

Achab

¶ Ahab. *the brothers father*. A wicked king of Iſrael. 1.king.16.28. who maried Iezebel an idolatreſſe, by whoſe meanes hee became an idolater and perſecutor. 1.kin.16.31.& 18.4.& 21,25,26. In his dayes Iericho was builded againe. 1.kin.16 34. Being paſt hope to reſiſt Ben-hadad King of Syria, he was content to become his ſubiect. 1.kin.20.4. God promiſed him that he ſhould conquer Ben-hadad, euen then when he was paſt hope: that he might vnderſtand, that he only was the true God. 1.king.20.13. Ahab ſheweth Iezebel what Eliiah had done to Baals prophets. 1.king.18.21,to 41. Wherefore ſhe in rage purſueth Eliiah to ſlay him. 1.king.19.1,2. A Prophet ſheweth Ahab, that Ben-hadad will renew battell with him. 1.king.20.22. Not aſcribing the victory to God, hee ſaueth Ben-hadad cōtrary to his cōmandement: wherefore a Prophet denounceth his ruine & his peoples. 1.king.20.34,42. Seeing Naboth would not forgoe his vineyard, of meere anger he became ſicke. 1.kin 21.4 Eliiah reproueth him for Naboths death, declaring his vtter deſtruction, & of all his offſpring. 1.ki 21.19,to 23. By repentāce, he moueth God to ſpare him for a time, albeit he knew yͭ he would not leaue his wickedneſſe. 1.kin.21.27,29. He asketh counſale at 400. falſe prophets in whoſe mouthes God had ſent a lying ſpirit to deceiue him. 1.king.22.6.22. & 2.Chro.18,5,21. Hee hateth Michaiah (the onely prophet of God) for telling the trueth. 1.kin.22.8.& 2.Chr.18.7. Fighting againſt Ramoth Gilead, he was ſlaine, as Michaiah had prophecied. 1.kin.22.28. albeit he had changed his apparell. 1.kin.22.30,34,37. 2.Chr.18.33,34. The dogs licke vp his blood. 1.king.22.18. according to the word of the Lord. 1.king.21.19. His children are ſlaine with all his family. 2.king.10.7,to 18. according to the word of the Lord. 1.king.21.21. 2.king.9.8.9. Thoſe that imitate Omri & Ahab in wickedneſſe ſhall not eſcape puniſhment. Mica.6.16. alſo the name of a falſe prophet, who with Zedekiah for their prophecies were threatned of the Lord to bee ſlaine. Iere.29.21,22,23.

Ahrah
Ahara

Aharah *a ſmelling brother*, or *a ſweet ſauouring medow*. The ſonne of Beniamin. 1.Chro.8.1. called alſo Gera. Gen.46 21.

Ahareel

Aharhel. *a another hoſte*, or *the laſt hoſte*, or *another ſorrow*, or *the laſt ſorrow*, or *the ſheepe of the brother* The ſonne of Harum. 1.Chr.4.8.

Aasbai

Ahazbai *truſting in me*, or *brother compaſſing*, or out of the Syrian tongue, *a brother of age*. The ſonne of Maachathi. 2.Sam.23 34.

Ahaſhue-
roſh
Aſſuerus

Ahaſueros *a prince*, or *head*. The father of Darius. Dan.9.1 Ezra 4.6.

Ahaſhueroſh maketh a feaſt to all his Princes ſeruants and people of Shuſhā. Eſt.1.1,to 9. and by the counſell of his lords is diuorced from Queene Vaſhti.

Eſter.2.19,21. Search being made among the beautifull virgins for a wife vnto Ahaſhueroſh, Eſter is found, whom he marrieth. Eſter. 2.2,9,17. Searching his records, he findeth the fidelitie of Mordecai. Eſter.6.2. wherefore he cauſeth him to bee honoured, to the confuſion of Haman, Eſter 6.6,to 13.

Ahaua, *Aneſſence, being, or generation.* A flood. Ezra 8.15.31.

Ahas
Achaz

Ahaz *taking, apprehending, poſſeſsing, or ſeeing.* A king of Iudah an idolater, the ſonne of Iotham. 2. King 16.1. called Eliezer. Luke 3.29. He maketh his ſonne to goe thorow the fire. 2.king 16.3.& 2.Chr.28.3. He ſeeketh ayd againſt his enemies, at the Aſſyrians, and not at God. 2.King.16.7 and 2.Chro.28.16. To pleaſe the king of Aſhur, he leaueth the true ſeruice of God, and falleth to Idolatry. 2.King 16.12. and 2 Chron.28.23. God promiſeth him ayd againſt the Syrians, and commandeth him to aſke a ſigne for confirmation thereof. Iſa.7.11. His death. 2.King.16.20. and 2.Chron.28.27. alſo the name of the ſonne of Micah. 1.Chro.8.35.

Ahazi
Ahaſai
Ahazia

Ahazai. *idem.* The ſonne of Meſhilemoth the ſonne of Immer Nehem.11.13.

Ahaziah, *an apprehenſion, or poſſeſsion of the Lord, or the ſight of the Lord.* a wicked king, who ſucceeded Ahab his father in the kingdome of Iſrael. 1.Kin.22, 40. Being ſicke aſketh counſell at Baal-zebub, and dieth. 2.King.1.2, to 18. Alſo Iehorams ſonne, who ſucceeded his father in the kingdome of Iudah. 2.kin. 8.25. He fighteth with Ioram king of Iſrael againſt Hazael king of Aram. 2.King.8.28. Iehu killeth him. 2.kin.9.27. 42. of his brethren ſlaine by Iehu. 2 kin. 10.14. By the will of God he viſited Ioram king of Iſrael, that he might be ſlaine by Iehu. 2.Chron 22, 6,7,8,9. Ioaſh his ſonne was by Gods prouidence preſerued from Athaliahs crueltie. 2.Kings 11.2. and 2 Chr.22.11.

Ochoſias
Aia
Aiia
Abin
Ahia
Ahiiah
Achias
Abias

Ahi, *my brother, or my brethren.* 1.Chron.7.34 alſo a citie. Nehem.11.31.

Ahian. *a brother of wine.* 1.Chr 7.19.

Ahiah. *the Lords brother or brother of the Lord.* One of Salomons Scribes. 1.Kin.4.3. alſo a valiant man. 1.Chron.11.36. alſo the father of Baaſha. 2.king 9.9. alſo Ahitubs ſon. 1.Sam.14.3. alſo a Prophet who rent Ieroboams garment in twelue pieces. 1.Kings. 11.30. and propheſied vnto Ieroboams wife, her childes death, and her husbands poſterities ruine. 1.Kings 14.2, to 20. He wrote a prophecie. 2.Chr.9.29. alſo a mans name. 1.Chr.2.25.

Ahiam. *brother of the mother, or brother of a nation.* 2.Sam.23 33. 1.Chr.11.35.

Ahiezer. *brother of helpe, or the brothers helpe.* A Prince of the tribe of Dan. Num.1.12. and 2.25. and 7.66. and 10.25. alſo a valiant man. 1.Chr.12.3.

Ahilab, *brother of vanitie, or wittie brother, or brother of darkeneſſe, or ioy.* 1.Chr 8.7. Num.34.17.

Ahicam
Achiam

Ahikam *a brother ariſing, or auenging.* 2.King.22, 12. Ierem.26 24.

Ahlab
Ahalab

Ahilab. *an hearty brother, or brethren of the heart, or milking, or fat.* a citie. Iudg 1.31.

Ahilud. *a brother borne, or brother begotten.* The father of Ioſaphat. Dauids recorder. 2 Sam.8.16.

Achimaaz

Ahimaaz. *brother of counſell, or brother counſellour.* Father to Ahineam Sauls wife. 1.Sam.14.50. alſo the ſonne of Zadok. 2.Sam.15,27. Who with Ionathan reuealed the counſell of Ahitophel vnto Dauid. 2.Sam.17.21. Hee runneth faſter then Cuſhi, and ſheweth Dauid of the victory. 2.Sa.18.19,21.23.28.

Achiman

Ahiman. *a prepared brother, or brother of the right hand, or brother mine, what?* One of yͤ ſonnes of Anak. Num.13.23. Ioſh.15.14. Iudg 1.10, alſo a porter of the Temple. 1.Chro.9.17.

Achimelech

Ahimelech. *brother meane the king, or a kings brother, or of his counſaile.* A Prieſt vnto whom Dauid came to Nob. 1.Sam.22.9. called Ahiah. 1.Sam.14.3. looke 1.Chr.24.3. who being accuſed vnto Saul, is ſent for, and becauſe he miniſtred vnto Dauids neceſſities, hee with the other Prieſts of Nob are put to death by Doeg. 1.Sam.22.18. alſo the ſonne of Abiathar. 2. Sam.8.17. called Abimelech. 1.Chr.18.16.

Achimoth

Ahimoth, *a brother of death, or a dead brother, or a brother of dayes.* 1.Chr.6.25.

Abinadab

Ahinadab. *a willing brother, or a brother of a vow, or brother of the prince* The ſonne of Iddo. 1.Kin 4.14.

Achinoam

Ahinoam. *the brothers beautie.* The name of Sauls wife. 1.Sam.14.50 and 25.43.

Ahio. *his brother, or his brethren.* 1.Chr 8.31.& 9 37. alſo the names of other. 1.Chro 8.14.& 2.Sam.6.3.

Ahior, *idem.* as Achior.

Abirah

Ahira *brother of iniquitie, or of fellowſhip, or of a companion, or brother of a cattelkeeper, or ſhepheard, or rough or breaking brother* A prince of Naphtali, Num.1.15.

Achiram

Ahiram. *a brother of craft, or protection.* The ſon of Beniamin Num.26.38. of him came the Ahiramites.

Achiſamech

Ahiſamach, *brother of ſuſtention.* Exod 35.34.

Achiſamec

Ahiſamah. *idem.* Exod 31.6.

Ahiſahar

Ahiſhahar. *brother of the morning, or dew, or brother of blackneſſe, or blacke brother.* The ſonnes ſonne of Beniamin 1.Chr.7.10.

Ahiſar
Ahiſcar

Ahiſhar. *brother of the prince, brother of direction of a ſong, or a ſpying, or waiting brother.* A ruler of Salomons houſhold. 1.Kings 4.6.

Achitophel

Ahitophel *brother of ruine, or brother which lacketh, which is forſaken, or hath need, or a brother without ſalt, ſauour, wiſedome, or grace.* A counſailour of Dauid, who conſpired with Abſalom againſt him. 2 Sam. 15.12. His counſaile was counted as an Oracle of God. 2.Sam.16 23. His counſaile giuen to Abſalom, was confounded by Huſhais contrary counſaile, by which meanes Abſalom periſhed. 2.Sam.17.1,7,14. He hangeth himſelfe, becauſe his counſaile was not accepted. 2.Sam.17.23.

Achitob

Ahitub *brother of goodneſſe,* 1.Samu.14.3. and 22. 11. 2.Sam.8,17.

Ahlab
Ohalai

Ahlai. *beſeeching, or expecting, or beginning, or ſorrowing, or brother to me.* 1.Chr.2.31 and 11.41.

Ahoe
Ahoha

Ahoah. *a thiſtle or thorne, or brotherhood, or fiſhhooke.* 1.Chro.8.4.

Ahohi. *a quicke, or liuing brother, a thiſtle, or my thorne.* The father of Dodo. 2.Sam.23 9. of whom came the Ahohites. 1.Chr 27.4.

Oolla

Aholah, *a manſion, or dwelling in herſelfe.* Eze.23 4.

Ooliab

Aholiab. *the tabernacle, or tent of the father, or the brightnes of the father.* The name of a ſingular workeman, endued of God, & repleniſhed with his ſpirit for the workemanſhip of the tabernacle. Exod.31.6,7.&c.

Aholibah *my manſion in her.* Ezek.23.4.

Ocliba
Oolibama
Aholibama

Aholibamah *my tent, or famous manſion.* The wife of Eſau, the daughter of Anah. Gen.36.2. Alſo a duke 1 Chron.1.52.

Ahrah, looke Aharah.

Ahumai. *a medow of waters, or brother of waters.* 1. Chron.4 2.

Oozam

Ahuzam. *their taking, or poſſeſsion, or viſion.* 1.Ch.4.6

Ochozath

Ahuzzah. *poſſeſsion, apprehenſion, or collection, or viſion.* The friend of Abimelech the king of Gerar. Gen.26.26.

Hai

¶ Ai. *a heape, or laying on heapes.* A citie whither ſpies were ſent by Ioſhua. Ioſ.7.2. The people whereof killed 36. of the Iſraelites, becauſe of Achans ſacriledge. Ioſhua.7.5. God deliuereth it into Ioſhuas hands. Ioſh.8,1. The king taken, and brought vnto

Ioſhua is hanged on a tree. Ioſh.8.28. The city bur-ned and the people ſlaine. Ioſh.8.19,20,21,22.

Aia Aiiah Abia Aiah. *a vulture, rauen, or Alas, or where is it? or his yle*, The ſonne of Zibeon. Gen.36.24.& 1.Chron.1.40. alſo the father of Rizpah. 2.Sam.3.7.and 21.8.

Aiialon Abialon Aialon. *an oke, or ſtrength*. a citie built by Rehoboam. 2.Chron.11.10. alſo a citie mentioned. Ioſh.19.42. and 21.24. Iudg.12.12.& 1.Chr.6.69.& 8.13. 2.Chr.28.18. alſo a valley. Ioſh.10.12. Iudg.1.35.

Ai Aiia *idem*. as Ai. Nehe.11.31.

Ain. *an eye, or fountaine*. A citie in the boundes of Iudea on the Eaſt ſide thereof. Num.34.11. allotted to the tribe of Simeon. Ioſh.19.7. Mention is made thereof Ioſh.15.32. It was giuen to the Leuites for a citie of refuge. Ioſh 21.16. by it Saul led his armie againſt the Philiſtims. 1.Sam.29.1. Ierome ſaith it was called Bedheunim afterward.

Ai Aiath. *an houre*. a citie by yͤ which Sennaherib came againſt Ieruſalem. Iſa.10.28. called Ai. Nehe.7.32.

Acan ¶ Akan. *idem*. as Ahan Gen 36.27.

Accub Akkub *the print, or marke of a foot where any creature hath gone. Alſo ſupplantation, crookedneſſe, or lewdneſ, or reward, or the heele of a foot*. 1.Chron.3.24. and 9.17. Ezra.2.42,45. Nehe.8.7. and 11.9.

Elmelech Aſamalech ¶ Alammelech *the kingdome of God, or the counſaile of God*. A citie in the tribe of Aſher. Ioſh.19.26.

Alamoth. an inſtrument which ſome conſtrue to bee a pſalterie, looke. 1.Chron 15.20. and Pſal.46.

Alcimus. *ſtrong, or of ſtrength*, a wicked prieſt, who being a Iew, becāe an infidel. He was made hie prieſt by Demetrius. 1.Mac.7.5,9. & became a cruell enemy to yͤ Iewes yet at lēgth died miſerably. 1.Mac.9.55.56

Alamath Almath Alameth Alemeth, *a hiding, or youth, or worlds, or vpon the dead*. A citie. 1.Chr.6.60. called Almon Ioſh.21.18.

Alſo the ſonne of Becher. 1. Chro.7,8. alſo the ſonne of Iaarah. 1.Chro.8.36. and 9.42.

Alimis Alemis *ſtrength*, A citie. 1.Mac.5.26.

Alexander *a helper of men, or moſt ſtrong, or vertuous*, king of Macedonia or Greece, who after that hee had ſlaine Darius, parted the kingdom into foure parts. 1.Mac.1.1,2, to 12. looke Dan.7.6.& 8.5 6.9.& 11.3,4. Alſo it was the name of Antiochus Epiphanes ſonne, who reigned in Ptolemais. 1. Mac.10.1. who confederated himſelfe with Ionathan, & ſo made war with Demetrius. 1. Mac.10.16,46. Hee & Ptolemeus king of Egypt ioyne in friendſhip together. 1. Mac.10.51. 55. and afterward fall at diſſention. 1.Mac.11.3. Hee fleeth into Arabia, where his head was ſmitten off by Zabdiel, and ſent to Ptolemeus. 1.Mac.11.16,17.

Alſo the name of Simeon of Cyren his ſonne, who carried Chriſt his croſſe. Marke.15.21. Alſo there is mention made of this name Acts.4 6. and 19.33.

Alſo the name of a copperſmith, who forſooke yͤ faith 1.Tim.1.20.& wrought Paul much euil. 2.Tim.4.14.

Alexandria. In Hebrew it is written. *No*, which by interpretation is *raw, irritation, or prohibition*. A citie Ier.46.25. of whoſe people looke Act 6.9. who in greek are called Alexandrians, which by interpretation is, *helpers of men, or moſt ſtrong, or vertuous men*. looke No.

Almuggim Algummim. a certaine tree which groweth in the forreſt Lebanon, ſome take it to bee braſel. looke in the margent of. 2.Chron.2.8. called Almuggim. 1.Kings. 10.11. and 2 Chron.9 10,11.

Alian. *high*. The ſonne of Shobal. 1.Chron.1,40. called Aluan. Gen.36.23.

Elon Allon. *oke, or ſtrong*. a mans name. 1. Chron.4.37. Alſo a citie. Ioſh.19.33.

Allon-Bachuth. The place where Deborah Rebekahs nurſe died. Gen.35.8.

Elmodad Almodad. *the meaſure of God, or the entry, or count of the beloued*. Gen.10.26.

Almon Diblathaim, *a hiding, or hidden in an heape of fig trees*. Num.33.46,47. Helmon Deblathaim

Almon, *hidden*. a citie. Ioſh.21.18.

Alpha and Omega. Reuel.1.8. α and ω

Alpheus. *the thouſand, or learned*. father of Iames the Apoſtle. Mat.10.3. Mar.3.18. Luke.6.15. Act.1.13. Alphæus

Aluah. *his riſing vp, or his highneſſe*. A Duke of Edom. Gen.36 40. Alua

Aluan. *higher, or aloft, or in the Syrian tongue, peruerſe* The ſonne of Shobal. Gen.36,23.

Aluſh. *mingling together, or a conſperſion*. Num.33.13. Alus

¶ Amad. *people of witneſſe, or a people euerlaſting, or a pray*. a citie. Ioſh.19 26. Amaad

Amadathus, looke Hammedatha.

Amal. *labour, or iniquitie*. 1. Chron.7 35.

Amalek. *a licking people, or a ſmiting, or ſtriking people*. The ſonne of Eliphaz by Timna his concubine. Gen.36.12. of whom came the Amalekites, mentioned Gen.14.7. and 1. Sam 30.1. Amalec

Amalek fighteth againſt Iſrael. Exodus 17.8. and ſo long as Moſes prayed feruently, the Iſraelites preuailed, and when his feruentneſſe ſlacked, the Amalekites preuailed. Exod.17.11. They diſcomfite Iſrael. Num.14.45. Iudg.6.2.3,6. They are diſcomfited. Exod.17.13.& ouercome. Iudg.7.25. 1. Sam. 14.48. almoſt deſtroyed and rooted out. 1. Sam.15.3,7. as it was foretold. Exod.17.14. Num.24.20. and commanded Deu.25.19. 1. Sam.15.3. were ouercome againe. 1. Sam.30.1, to 21. and laſt of all by the children of Simeon vtterly deſtroyed. 1.Chr.4.41,42,43.

Aman, *mother, or feare of them*. A citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh 15.26.

Aman. *troubling, murmuring, or grudging*. The ſonne of Amadathus. Eſter 12.6.& 3.1. who was exalted by Ahaſuerus, ſo as all men honoured him ſaue Mordecai. Eſter.3.2. therefore hee ſought to deſtroy both him and all the Iewes, Eſt.5.6.* but yet by Gods prouidence they were preſerued, and Aman hanged. Eſter. 7.9,10. His ten ſonnes alſo were hanged. Eſter 9.14. He is mentioned. Tob.14.10. Eſter.10.7. Haman

Amanah, *faith, or trueth, or a nurſe*. a hill in Cilicia. Cant.4.8. Amana

Amariah. *the Lord ſaid, or the excellencie of the Lord*. out of the Syrian and Hebrew tongue, *the lambe of the Lord*, Great grandfather to Zephaniah the Prophet. Zeph.1.1. Alſo certaine mens names. 2. Chron,6, 7,11,52. 2.Chr.31.15. Amana Amarias Ameri

Amaſa. *ſparing the people*. The ſonne of Abigail ſiſter to Dauid. 1. Chr.2,17. Chiefe captaine of Abſaloms hoſte in Ioabs ſtead. 2. Sam.17.25. and afterward captaine of Dauids hoſte. 2. Sam.19.13. ſlaine traiterouſly by Ioab. 2 Sam.20.9,10. Alſo a mans name. 2 Chr.28.12.

Amaſai *ſtrong, or hoyſte*. 1.Chr.6.25,35. and 12.18. and 15.24.

Amaſhai, *the gift, or preſent of the people*. The father of Azareel. 2. Chr.29.12.

Amaſhſi and Amaſhlai. *the treading of the people*, Nehe.11.12,13. Amaſſai

Amaſiah. *the ſtrength of the Lord*. The father of Ioſhah. 1.Chr.4 34. Alſo the ſonne of Hilkiah. 1. Chr. 6.45. A wicked prieſt of Bethel. Of whoſe practiſe and puniſhment looke Amos 7.17. Amaſia Amaſias Amaziah

Amaziah. *the burden of the Lord*. 2. Chron.17.16. alſo the ſonne of Ioaſh. 2 Chr.25.1. who ſucceeded in the kingdome of Iudah. 2 Chr.24.27. 2 Kin.12.21. he put to death thoſe that murthered his father. 2. Chr.25.3. 2.Kin.14.5. Hee is warned by a Prophet not to put his truſt in worldly defence. 2. Chr.25 7. Hee diſcomfiteth the Edomites. 2. King.14.7. 2. Chron.23.11,12. Hee became an idolater, and is reproued therefore. Amaſias Amaziah Amaſia

2.Chron.25.14,15. He is deliuered into his enemies hands by the will of God. 2 Chron.25.20,23. and afterward put to death. 2.Chron.25.27 2.King.14.19. He is called alſo Leui. Luke 3.29. He leaueth behind him Azariah his ſonne. 2.Kin.14.21. 2.Chron.26.1.

Admatha
Amatha. *a cloud, or vapour of death.* One of the ſeuen counſellors of Ahaſhuerus, Eſt.1.14.

Amaziah, looke Amaſiah.

Iambri
Ambri, *rebelling, or changing.* 1.Mac.9.36.

Amen. *be it, or ſo be it, or let it be done.* Deut.27.15. 1.Cor.14.16. Reuel.3.14. and 22.20,21 Mat.6.13. and 2 Cor.1.20.

Ammiud
Ami, *mother, or feare, or people.* Ezra.2.57.

Ammihud
Amihud. *people of praiſe, or confeſsion, or praiſe, or confeſsion with me.* Father of Eliſhama a prince of the tribe of Ephraim Nu.1.10 Alſo the father of Shemuel. Num.34.20. Alſo the ſonne of Omri. 1.Chr.9.4

Amminadab
Aminadab. *a free people, or a vowing people, or prince of people.* The ſonne of Ram. 1.Chro.2.10. Mat.1.4. and father of Nahſhon Num 1.7. and 2.3. Exo.6.23. Ruth 4.20. Alſo the ſonne of Kohath 1.Chron.6.22. called Izhar. Exod.6.18,21.

Ammittai
Amithi *true, or fearing.* The father of Ionah the Prophet. 2.King.14.25.

Amizabad. *the dowrie of the people.* 1.Chro.27.6.

Amma
Ammah. *his people.* A hill, where Aſahel Ioabs brother was ſlaine by Abner. 2.Sam.2.24.

Ammedatha, looke Hammedatha. and Eſt.9.5.

Ammi. *my people.* Hoſe.2.1.

Ammiel. *the people of God, or God with me.* The ſonne of Gemalli Numb.13.13. Alſo the ſixt ſonne of Obed Edom. 1.Chron.26.5. Alſo the father of Bathſhua, Salomons mother. 1.Chron 3.5. Alſo the father of Machir of Lodebar. 2.Sam.9.4,5.

Ammihud, looke Amihud.

Ammiur
Ammihur. *people of liberty.* 2.Sam.13.37.

Amminadab. looke Aminadab.

Admiſhadai
Ammiſſadai
Ammiſhaddai. *the people of the almighty.* The father of Ahiezer a prince of the tribe of Dan. Num.1.12.

Amnon
Ammonites
Ammon. *a people, or the ſonne of my people.* A people 1.Sam.14.47. 1.Kin.11.7. Iſa.11.17. who deſcended of Benammi the ſonne of Lot, and were called Ammonites, that is, *populous, or a multitude.* Gen.19.38. God commandeth Iſrael not to war with them. Deut.2.18. and alſo not to ſuffer them to bee admitted into their fellowſhip, and why. Deut 23.3,4. Nehe.13.3. God deliuereth them into the hands of Iphtah. Iudg.11.32. They and the Moabites warre againſt Iehoſhaphat, and are miraculouſly conquered. 2.Chr.20.1, to 30 Their idoles Milcom and Molech. 1 Kin.11.5,7. 2.King.23.13. They recouer their land which was occupied by the Iſraelites. Iudg.10.7,8. They war againſt Iabeſh Gilead, and would not make peace with them, except all the citizens would thruſt out their right eyes, 1.Sam.11.2. and were ouercome by Saul 1.Sam.11.11. They are diſcomfited by Dauid for the villanous intreating of his meſſengers, ſent to comfort their king. 2.Sa.10.2,4,14 Dauid doeth ſore afflict them. 2.Sam.8.12. and 12.29,30,31. God threatneth by his Prophets to puniſh them. Pſalme.83.7. Ier.49.1. Ezek.21.28. and 25.1,2. Amos 1.13,14,15. Zeph.2.8,9. They pay tribute vnto Uzziah. 2.Chron 26.8. Zelek one of Dauids valiant men was an Ammonite. 2.Samu.23.37. 1.Chron.11.39. The mother of Zabad who ſlew Ioaſh the King, was an Ammoniteſſe. 2.Chron.24.26.

Ammonai. *our people.* a citie. Ioſh 18.24.

Hemona
Aminon
Amnon. *faithfull, or true, or an artificer, or nouriſher, or ſchoolemaſter.* The name of Dauids firſt borne by Ahinoam. 2.Samu.3.2. and 1.Chron.3.1. This man defloured his ſiſter Tamar. 2.Sam.13.1,14. For the which hee was afterward ſlaine by his brother Abſalom. 2.Sam.13.32.

Amoc
Amok. *a valley, or depth.* The names of men. Nehe.12.7,20.

Ammon
Amon. *faithfull, true, &c. as Amnon.* The ſonne of Manaſſeh an idolater, who being king of Iudah, was ſlaine by his owne ſeruants. 2.Kin.21,18, to 24. called Elmodam. Luke 3.28. Hee left behind him the good king Ioſiah. 2.kin.21.26. & 22.1. Looke 1.Chr.3.14. 2.Chr 33.21,24 Iere.1.2. and 25.3. Zeph.1.1. Matth.1.10. Alſo the gouernour of the citie of Samaria, vnto whoſe cuſtodie Michaiah the Prophet was committed. 1.king.22.26,27. 2.Chro.18 25,26. Alſo a mans name. Nehe 7.59.

Amorites. *bitter people, or cruell rebels, or great pratlers, or talkatiue.* A people. Ge.15 21. diſcended of Emori the ſon of Canaan. Ge.10.15,16. They are ſlain by Chedorlaomer. Ge.14.7. They deny the Iſraelites paſſage through their countrey, & therfore were conquered, & the Iſraelites inhabited their cities. Nu.21.21,22,24,25 31,32 & 32.39. They kil yͤ Iſraelites De.1.44. God cõmandeth yͤ Iſraelites to deſtroy them vtterly, & why. De.20.17,18. They make war with the Gibeonites, becauſe they had made peace wͭ Ioſhua: but God deliuereth them into Ioſhuas hands. Ioſh 10 4. They became tributaries vnto the family of Ioſeph. Iudg.1.35. God reſerueth them, &c. To proue the Iſraelites withall. Iudg.2.21,22. They, &c. became tributaries & bondmen vnto Salomon. 1.Ki.9.20,21.

Amos. *a burden, or burdened, or burdening.* A Prophet Amos.1.1,2. Eſd.1.39. He was a fig gatherer. Amos 7.14. Alſo the ſonne of Naum Luk.3.25.

Amos
Amoz. *ſtrong, or mighty,* The father of Iſaiah the Prophet. 2 Kin.19.2. and Iſa.1.1.

Amphipolis. *a city cõpaſſed, or a vallied city.* A citie of Macedonia, by the which Paul trauailed. Act.17.1.

Amplias *make more* A friend of S. Pauls. Roman.16.8.

Hamram
Amram. *a high people.* The father of Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam. Exod.6.20. and 15.20. and 1.Chro.6 3. and 23 13. of him came the family of the Amramites. Num.3.27. 1.Chr.26.23.

Hamran
Amran. *an aſſe, or clay, or winie.* The ſon of Diſhon. 1.Chr.1 41. called Hemdan. Gen.36.26.

Amraphel *ſpeaking deſtruction, or ruine, or ſpeaking a ſecret, or iudgement.* King of Shinar. Gen.14.1.

Amaſai
Amzi. *ſtrong, or mighty.* The ſonne of Bani. 1.Chr.6.46.

¶ Anab. *a grape, or out of the Syrian ſpeech, a knot.* A citie in the mountaines. Ioſh.12.21. and 15.50.

Ana
Annas
Anah. *anſwering, or ſinging, or afflicting, or poore* The father of Aholibamah, one of the wiues of Eſau. Gen.36.2,14,20. and 1.Chr.1.38.

Anaharah
Anaharath. *drines, or burning, or wrath, or neighing, or hoarſneſſe, or after the Syrian ſpeech, ſtrangling, or ſuffocatiõ.* A city of the tribe of Iſſachar. Ioſh.19.19

Aniah. Nehe.10.22.

Anak. *a Giant.* Num.13.23,29 of whom came the Anakims, or Giants. Deut 1.28. whom Ioſhua deſtroyed Ioſh.11.21. Caleb expelled the three ſonnes of Anak from Hebron. Iudg.1.20.

Anais
Enac
Enacims
Anamim. *a fountaine, or the eye of waters, or an anſwere, or affliction, or a found of waters.* The ſonne of Mizraim. Gen.10.13.

Anamelech
Anammelech. *an anſwere, or the kings ſong, or the affliction, or pouertie of the king, or of his counſailour.* The God of Sepharuaim. 2.King 17.13.

Anan. *a clowde, or a prophecie, or diuination.* The name of a man. Nehe.10.26 and 1.Eſd.5.30.

Anani. *a clowde, or a propheſying, or diuination.* A mans name, 1.Chro.3.24. Ezra.10.20.

Anania
Ananias

Ananiah *the cloude of the Lord, or the diuiſion of the Lord.* A citie wherein the Beniamites dwelt after the captiuity. Nehe. 11. 32. Alſo one of Uzziahs captaines. 2. Chro. 26. 11.

Alſo the name of him that with the conſent of his wife Sapphira ſold land to the vſe of the Church, and afterward reſerued part thereof to his owne vſe: who with his wife was puniſhed with ſudden death for lying to the holy Ghoſt Acts 5. 1, 3, to 12.

Alſo the name of him that baptized S. Paul at Damaſcus. Acts 9. 10, to 19.

Alſo the name of the high Prieſt, who cauſed Paul to be ſmitten vpon the mouth for ſpeaking his conſcience. Acts 23. 1, 2, and 24. 1.

Alſo the name of the father of Elcia. Iudet. 8. 1.

Alſo the names of men mentioned. Nehe. 3. 23. and Dan. 3. 28.

Anath. *an anſwere, or a ſong, or affliction, or pouertie.* Iudge 3. 31.

Anathema. Maranatha. 1. Cor. 16. 22.

Anathoth. *anſweres, or ſongs.* A citie wherein Ieremie was borne. Iere. 1. 1. & 29. 27. looke Ioſ. 21. 18. & Iſa. 10. 30. The citizens whereof, becauſe they would not be reprooued, God threatneth. Iere. 11. 21, 22, 23. In this citie Abiathar the Prieſt was borne. 1 King. 2. 26. Alſo the name of the ſonne of Becher. 1. Chro. 7. 8. Of him came the Anethothites. 1. Chro. 27. 12. looke Antothite.

Andreas

Andrew, *very ſtrong, or manly.* The name of Peters brother, who became firſt Iohns diſciple. Iohn 1. 35. & afterward the diſciple of Chriſt. Iohn 1. 37. 40. Hee brought Peter firſt vnto Chriſt. Ioh. 1. 41, 42. He and Peter be called from fiſhing vnto the office of preaching. Matth. 4. 18, 19. Mar. 1. 16, 17. Luke 5. 10, 11. He is made an Apoſtle with the other eleauen. Luk. 6. 13, 14. Mar. 3. 13, 14, 18. & Mat. 10. 1, 2. vnto whom Chriſt giueth power to preach and to do miracles. &c. Mat. 10. 1.* Mar. 6. 7. Luke 9. 1, 2.

Andronicus. *a victorious man.* He ſlew Onias the high Prieſt contrary to his othe. 2. Mac. 4. 31, 34, 35. for which fact he was put to death at the Commandement of Antiochus. 2 Mac. 4. 36, 37, 38. Alſo a worthy man, to whom Paul wrote ſalutations Rom. 16. 7.

Anem. *an anſwere, or ſong of them, or their affliction, or pouerty, or after the Syrian, a ſheepe of theirs.* A citie. 1. Chro. 6. 73.

Aner. *an anſwere, or ſong of the Candle, or light, or afflicting the light.* the brother of Mamre & Eſhcol. Gen. 14. 13. alſo a city in the tribe of Manaſſeh. 1. Ch. 6. 70

Anian

Aniam. *a people, or the ſhip of people, or the ſorrow, or ſtrength of people.* 1. Chro. 7. 19.

Anim

Anin. *anſwerings, ſingings, or afflicted, or poore.* A city Ioſh. 15. 50.

Anna *idem,* as Hannah. The daughter of Phaniel Luke 2. 36, 37, 38.

Annas. *idem,* as Anah. An high Prieſt, who ſent Chriſt bound vnto Caiaphas his father in law. Luke 3. 2. Iohn 18. 13. Acts 4. 6.

Antichriſtus

Antichriſt. *for Chriſt, or againſt Chriſt.* Hee is a lyar & denyeth that Ieſus is Chriſt 1. Iohn 2. 22. to be come in the fleſh 1. Ioh. 4. 3. & therefore he is a deceiuer and falſe prophet, and ſo are all ſuch as they be. 2. Iohn 7. and 1. Ioh. 2. 26. & 4. 1. Of his beginning, looke Dan. 7. 8.* Antiochus Epiphanes the king of Syria bare a figure of him. Dan. 11. 31. of the power, qualities miracles, and kingdome of Antichriſt, and his miniſters, looke Pſa. 10. 1.* Eze. 38. 2.* & 39. 1.* Dan. 8. 9.* and 9. 27. Mat. 24. 24. Mar. 13. 27. Luk. 21. 8. Iohn. 5. 43. Ac. 20. 29, 30, 31. & 1. Tim. 4. 1, 2, 3. & 2. Tim. 3. 1, 2, 3, to 10. 2. Pet. 2. 1, 2, 3.* & 3. 3, 4.* Reu. 13. 1, 8. & 14. 8.

There were many Antichriſts in the time of Saint Iohn and S. Iude, (as Gods elect) mingled among the true Chriſtians. 1. Iohn 2. 18, 19. Iude 4. Hee is called the man of ſinne. 2. Theſſ. 2. 3. & ſhall ſit as God in the Temple of God. 2. Theſſ. 2. 4. 9. He is a fooliſh ſhepheard. Zech. 11. 15, 16. He ſhall be deſtroyed with the breath of Gods ſpirit, & preaching of the Goſpel. Iſa. 11. 4. 1. Theſſ. 2. 8. Re. 17. 8, 14.* and 18. 1.* and 19. 19, 20. and 20. 9, 10.

Antilibanus. *for, or againſt Libanus.* a high hill on the North ſide of Iudea againſt Libanus. Iudeth 1. 7.

Antioche

Antiochia *for a chariot, or a wagon, or a thing in ſtead of a chariot, or wagon, or againſt a chariot, or wagon*

There be two famous cities of this name, one in Syria, called Hamath. Zech. 9. 2. wherein the name of Chriſtians firſt began. Actes 11. 22, 26. in the which Barnabas & Paul were ordeined preachers. Act. 13. 2, 3. The other in ẏ prouince of Piſidia, where Paul and Barnabas preached. Acts 13. 14. Gal. 2. 11.

Antiochis, *idem,* as Antiochia. The concubine of Antiochus the noble. 2. Mac. 4. 30.

Antiochus
Epiphanes

Antiochus *idem,* as Antiochia a tyrant ſurnamed ẏ noble, the ſon of Antiochus the great. He is called the wicked roote. 1. Mac. 1. 11. he ſubdueth both Egypt & Iudea. 1 Mac. 1. 18, 19.* He ſpoileth the Temple and waſteth the city of Ieruſalem. 1. Mac. 1. 23, 33.* and 2. Maccab. 5. 15.* He erecteth an idoll vpon the altar of the Lord. 1. Macca. 1. 57. reade more. Dan. 8. 9. to 15. Purpoſing to ranſacke the cities of Elimais and Perſepolis, he is repulſed by the citizens. 1. Macca. 6. 1, 3, 4. & 2. Mac. 9. 1, 2. he is ſtricken with an incurable diſeaſe. 2. Mac. 9. 5, to 12. 1. Mac. 6. 8, 9. He repenteth ſainedly. 1. Mac. 6. 11, 13. 2. Ma. 9. 12. He prayeth vnto God, who would not haue mercy vpon him, 2. Mac. 9. 13. but ſuffered him to die miſerably, & in a ſtrange land. 1. Ma. 6. 13, 16. 2. Ma. 2. 9, 18, 28. & 10. 9

Antiochus.
Eupator

Alſo the foreſaid Antiochus his ſonne ſurnamed Eupator, who was made king after him. 1. Maccab. 6. 17. This man entreth Iudea with a great armie. 1. Mac. 6. 30, 48. he brake his othe with Iſrael, 1. Mac. 6. 62. of his doings read. 2. Ma. 10. 10.* & 11. 1.* and 12. 1.* and 13. 1.* He was ſlaine by Demetrius appointment. 1 Mac. 7. 2, 3, 4. and 2. Mac. 14. 2.

Antiochus
Sedetes

Alſo the name of Alexanders ſonne ſurnamed Zedetes, whom Triphon preferred to ẏ kingdom. 1. Ma. 11. 39, 54. & afterward ſlew him traiterouſly. 1. Ma. 13. 31. & crowned himſelfe king of Aſia. 1. Ma. 13. 32

Alſo the name of Demetrius Nicanor his ſonne ſurnamed Pius, who ioyned in friendſhip with Simon, brother to Iudas Maccabeus, and purſued Triphon. 1. Mac. 15. 1, to 11.

Antiochus
Pius.

Antipas. *for all, or againſt all.* A faithfull Martyr, Reu. 2. 13. It was alſo the ſurnames of Herod. Look Herod.

Antipater. *for the father, or againſt the father.* One of the Ambaſſadors which Ionathan ſent to Rome. 1. Mac. 12. 16.

Antipatris, *idem,* as Antipater. A citie in the land of promiſe, which Herod the great called after Antipater his fathers name, whither S. Paul was ledde captiue. Acts 23. 31.

Anathothia

Antothiiah *anſweres, or ſongs of the Lord, or afflictions, or needes of the Lord.* The ſonne of Shaſhak. 1. Chr. 8. 24, 25.

Anathothite

Antothite. *an anſwere, or a ſong, or affliction, or pouerty one of Anathoth.* 1. Chr. 11. 28. looke more in Anathoth

Anob

Anub. *a grape, or after the Syrian ſpeech, a knot.* The ſonne of Coz. 1. Chron. 4. 8.

Aphdeno
Apeddo

¶ Apadno. *the wrath of iudgement, or the tabernacles of his pallace.* Dan. 11. 45.

Apame
Apamia

Apamea. *expelling, or driuing, or chaſing away.* The concubine of King Darius. 1. Eſd. 4. 29.

Apelles. *idem* as Apames, a man whom Paul commendeth. Rom. 16.10.

Hapharaim
Apharaim, *digging, ſearching, or confounding the ſea,* a citie. Joſh. 19.19.

Apharſei.
Apharſaie *diuiding, or tearing in pieces.* Ezra 4.9.

Apharſathachei
Apharſathcaie *diuiding, or tearing a ſunder peacockes* Ezra 4.9.

Apharſachei
Apharſechaie. *idem.* Ezra 5.6. and 6.6.

Aphek
Aphek. *ſtrength, vigor,* or in the Syrian ſpeach *going foorth.* a city. Joſ. 12.18 and 13.4. & 19.30, 31. and 1. Sam. 4.1. and 29. 1. There Ben-hadad king of Syria was vanquiſhed. 1. King. 20.26, 29, 30. called Aphik. Judg. 1.31.

Aphik
Aphekah, *idem* as Aphek. Joſh. 15.53.

Apheca
Aphiah *ſpeaking, or blowing.* 1. Sam. 9.1.

Aphia
Aphrah. *duſt.* a citie. Joſh. 18.23. Micha. 1.10.

Ophrah
Apphrica. in Hebrew *Put,* which may be interpreted *groſſe, or fat.* Nahum 3.9.

Aphrica. in Hebrew *Pul,* which may be interpreted *ruine, or fall, or a beane.* Iſa. 66.19.

Apollos
Appollo
Apollo. *leeſing, or a deſtroyer, or deſtroying,* a Jew borne in Alexandria, who being both eloquent and mightie in the Scriptures, diſdained not to bee further inſtructed in the way of the Lord, by a poore craftſman, named Aquila and Priſcilla his wife. Act. 18.24. *reade 1. Cor. 1.12. and 3.4, 5, 6.

Apollonia. *perdition, or deſtruction.* a citie in Macedonia, by which Paul paſſed. Acts 17.1.

Apollonius. *leeſing, or deſtroying.* The gouernour of Syria, whom Judas Maccabeus ſlew. 1. Macc. 3.10, 11. & 10.69 & 2 Mac. 3.5. alſo the ſonne of Meneſtheus. 2. Mac. 4.21. Alſo ye ſon of Genneus. 2. Mac. 12.2

Appollyon. *idem* looke Abaddon.

Apoſtles. looke the ſecond Table.

Apphaim
Appaim. *a countenance, or face, or furors: or the noſtrels, or bakers.* 1. Chro. 2.30.

Apphia *bringing forth, or increaſing.* a deare ſiſter whom Paul ſaluteth. Philem. 2.

Appius a market place where certaine brethren met, Paul at his firſt comming to Rome. Acts 28, 15.

¶ Aquila *an Eagle.* The name of Pauls hoſt. 1. Cor. 16.19. Rom. 16 3. Acts 18.2.3, 26.

¶ Ar. *a rearing vp, or watches,* a citie. Num. 21.15, 28. Deut. 2.9, 18. Iſa 15.1.

Ara. *curſing, or ſeeing.* a mans name. 1. Chron. 7.38.

Araba
Arab. *multiplying, or ſowing ſedition, or a window, or Locuſt.* a citie. Joſh. 15.52.

Arabia, *euening, or euen, or ſweetneſſe, or a crowne, or deſert.* a countrey in Aſia the greater, betweene Judea and Egypt, wherein dwel the Moabites, Ammonites, Idumeans, and many others. Ezek. 27.21. and 2. Chron. 21.16. and 22.1. and 26.7.

Alſo the name of a countrey called happy Arabia, whereof & of the inhabitants, called Sabeans, mention is made. 2. Chro. 9.14. Job. 1.15. Pſalme 72.10. where Paul preached. Gal. 1.17.

The deſtruction of the Arabians, (that is to ſay, the Moabites & Ammonites, who at this day are called Saracens) is foretold. Iſa 21.13. looke more in Sheba.

Arad. *a wild aſſe or a dragon,* in the Syrian ſpeech. A city of Amorites appertaining to the tribe of Judah wherein the children of Hobab Moſes father in law dwelt. Num. 21. 1. Joſh. 12.14 Judg. 1.16. Alſo a mans name. 1. Chron. 8.15.

Arah. *a way, or a traueller.* Ezra. 2.5.

Area
Aram. *highneſſe, or ſublimitie, or deceiuing, or their curſe.* The ſonne of Shem. Gen. 10.22 of whom came the Aramites, or Syrians. 2. Sam 8.5. Gene. 22.21. 1. Chr. 2.23. looke Syria and Syrians.

Alſo the Son of Shamar. 1. Chr. 7.34. Alſo the ſon of Eſrom. Mat. 1.3. Lu. 3.33. called Ram. Rut. 4.19.

Aram Naharaim. a place. Gen. 24.10.

Aran. *an Arke, or their malediction.* Gen. 36.28. 1. Chron. 1.42.

Ararat. *a Malediction of trembling,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a malediction, or light of a runner,* a mount in Armenia. Gen. 8.4.

Arauna
Araunah. *an arke, or a ſong, or reioycing, or our light, or a curſe now.* a mans name who ſold Dauid his threſhing floore, to build an altar in, to offer ſacrifice vpon to appeaſe Gods wrath as he commanded 2. Sa. 24.18.*

Arbah
Arba *foure.* The Name of a city called otherwiſe Hebron. Joſ. 14.15. Gē. 23.2. & 35.27. look Kiriath-arba.

Archangel *principal, or excellent among the Angels.* 2. Eſd. 4.36. Jud 9. At the voice of the Archangel, and with the trumpet of God, the dead ſhall riſe againe. 1. Theſ. 4.16.

Archelaus. *a prince of the people.* The ſon of Herod. Mat. 2.22.

Archiataroth. *the longitude or crownes of circles.* Joſh. 16.2.

Archippus. *a prince, or gouernour of horſes.* a mans name. Col. 4.17 fellow ſouldier with Paul. Phile. 2.

Ared
Ard *ruling, or deſcending.* The ſonne of Beniamin. Gen. 46.21. of whom came the Ardites. Num. 26.40.

Ardon. *ruling, or deſcending, or the iudgement of malediction* Caleb his ſonne. 1. Chron 2.18.

Ariel
Arielites
Areli. *the Altar, or light of God, or the ſight of God.* The ſonne of Gad, Gen. 46.16. of whom came the Arelites Num. 26.17.

Areopagita Acts 17.34. looke Dennis.

Areta
Aretha
Aretas. *vertuous.* 2. Mac. 5.8. and 2. Cor. 11.32.

Ariel. *the altar, or lion of God, or the light of God.* looke Iſa 29.1. in the margent. Alſo the name of a man. Ezra 8.16.

Arimathea. *a lion dead vnto God, or the light of the Lords death.* a citie in the tribe of Ephraim. Mat. 27.57. Mar. 15.43 Lu 23.51. Joh. 19.38. which is called Dumah. Joſh. 15.52. and Arumah. Judg. 9.41. and Rumah. 2. King. 23.36. which citie Euſebius affirmeth is otherwiſe called Remphtis.

Arioch *long, or ſatietie, or thy drunkenneſſe and thy lion.* Gen. 14.1. and Dan. 2.14.

Ariſtarchus. *a right good prince, or the beſt prince,* a companion and priſoner of Pauls. Act 19.29. and 27.2. and Coloſ. 4 10.

Ariſtobulus *a very good, or the beſt counſellour.* The maſter of Ptolomie. 2. Macc. 1.10. Alſo read Rom. 16 10. Acts 12.1. in the margent.

Armagedon *the hill of the Goſpel, or Goſpelling, or the hill of appels, or fruit, meaning the elect.* The name of a place. Reuel. 16.16.

Arnon *Reioycing, or leaping for ioy, or their Arke, or the light of the Sunne, or the light, or curſe permanent, or eternall* A flood or riuer. Num. 21.14. Deut. 2.24. Joſh 12, 12. and 13.9. Judg. 11.13. Alſo a citie. Joſh. 21.13. Num. 21.13.

Arodi
Arod *idem* as Ard. The ſonne of Gad. Gen. 46.16. of whom came the Arodites. Numb. 26.17.

Aroer. *the watch of watches, or raiſing vp of watches.* a citie. Num 32.34. Deut. 2.36. Joſh. 12.2. and 13.9. 16. 25. Judg. 11.26. 1. Sam. 30.28. 2. Sam. 24.5. and 2. King. 10.33. Iſa. 17.2. The citizens called Aroerites. 1. Chro. 11.44.

Arphaxad
Arpachſhad, *healing.* The ſonne of Shem. Gen. 10.22. Luke 3.36. his ſtocke. Gene. 11.12.* Alſo a King whom Nabuchodonoſor vanquiſhed. Judeth. 1.1.*

Arphad
Arpad. *the light of redemption.* an Iſland in Phenicia, neere Damaſcus, 2. King. 18.34. and 19.13. Iſai. 10.2. Jer. 49.23.

Arſaces. *lifting vp the ſhield, or the lifting vp of the ſhield.* 1. Mac. 14.3. and 15.22.

Artaxerxes
Artahſhaſhte

Artahſhaſtha. *light or malediction, or feruent to ſpoile.* the generall name of the Kings of Perſia, as Ceſar was to the Emperours of Rome, reade Ezra 4.7. and 7.1. Nehe. 2.1. and 5.14. and 13.6. looke Ahaſhueroſh.

Artemas

Artemas, *whole, or ſound, or ſightly, or without fault.* Tit. 3.12.

Arumah, *idem* as Rumas, looke Arimathea.

¶ Aſa. *a Phyſician, or healer of ſickneſſes* the king of Iudah, who ſucceeded his father Abiiam. 1.Kin.15.8. and 2.Chr.14.1. & 1.Chr. 3.10. He deſtroyeth the high places, and exhorteth the people to ſeeke the Lord. 2.Chron.14.3,4. For feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, he entreth into couenãt with Ben-hadad king of Syria. 1.King.15,17, to 22, and 2.Chro. 16.1, to 7. and was reproued therefore, and for truſting rather in the helpe of men, then in the ayde of God. 2.Chr.16.7. He obtaineth victory againſt the Ethiopians. 2. Chron. 14.9.* & 16.8. His briefe and faithfull prayer. 2.Chr 14.11. He depoſeth his mother from her regencie, & why. 2.Chr.15.16. 1.king.15.13. In his age he was ſick of the goute. 1.kin.15,23 & 2. Chr.16.12. He dieth and his ſonne Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth him. 1.Kin. 15.24. & 2.Chr.16.13 & 17.1. Alſo a mans name. 1.Chr.9.16.

Aſael

Aſahel. *God hath wrought.* Ioabs brother, who purſuing Abner, truſting to his lightneſſe of foote, was by him ſlaine 2.Sam.2.19, to 24. Hee is buried in the ſepulchre of his father. 2.Sam. 2.32. Alſo other mens names. Ezra 10,15. Tobit 1.1.

Aſahiah

Aſaiah. *The Lord hath wrought* Certaine mẽs names 1.Chr.4.36. and 6,30 and 9.5. and 15.6. 2.kin. 22.12

Aſaph. *gathering.* A renowned chaunter of Dauids. brother of Heman looke. 1.Chro.6 39. and 15.19. and 16 5. and 25.1. Alſo other mens names. 1.Chro.9.15. 2.King 18,18. 1.Chro.26.1.

Aſrael

Aſareel. *the beatitude of God.* 1.chr.4.16. a great citie.

Aſeneth

Aſenah. *a peril, or thing vnfortunate.* The daughter of Poti-pherah, and wife of Ioſeph, Gen. 41.45.

Haſabia
Haſabias
Haſhabiah

Aſhabiah. *numeration, or eſtimation, or the cogitation or workemanſhip of the Lord, or ſpeede, or ſilence in the Lord.* The ſonne of Amaziah. 1.Chr.6 45. A chief man of the Leuites. 1.chr.25.3. 2.chr.35.9.

Aſan

Aſhan *a fume, or ſmoke,* a citie Ioſ. 15.42. and 19.7. and 1.chron.4 32. and 6.59.

Aſarela

Aſharelah *the bleſſedneſſe of God.* 1.chr.25.2.

Aſabel.

Aſhbel. *an old fire.* The ſonne of Beniamin. Geneſ. 46.21. 1.Chr.8.1. called Iediael. 1.Chro.7.6. of him came the Aſhbelites. Num. 26.38.

Aſcenez
Aſhkenaz

Aſhchenaz. *fire as it were diſtilling, or as it were ſprinkling.* The ſonne of Gomer. Geneſ. 10.3. Alſo a countrey. Iere.51.27.

Azotus
Aſdod

Aſhdod. *idem* as Aſhedoth following. Ioſh 11,22. & 15.46. The inhabitants called Aſhdodites. Ioſh.13.3. and Aſhdodims Nehe 4.7. and 13.23. looke Azotus.

Aſedoth

Aſhedoth. *a robbing of a countrey, or the fire of the beloued, or the fire of the fathers brother.* A place. Ioſh. 13.20. and 10.46. and 12.8. looke Azotus.

Aſer

Aſher. *bleſſednes, or felicitie.* The ſonne of Iaakob by Zilpah. Gen. 30.10,13 of whoſe poſteritie and heritage looke Gen.46.17,18. and 1.Chro.7.30. Ioſh.19.24. to 32 His bleſſing. Deu. 33.24.25. Gen.49.20. He did not caſt out the inhabitants of Accho nor Zidon. Iudg.1.31,32.

Aſtaroth

Aſheroth, *trees, or woods.* An idole whom the Iſraelites ſerued, and therefore were puniſhed. Iudg.3.7,8.

Aſiel

Aſhiel *the worke of God.* 1.Chr.4.35.

Aſima

Aſhima *the fire of the ſea, or the offence,* an idole. 2.King.17.30.

Aſkelon
Aſcalon

Aſhkelon, *the fire of infamie, or a weighing thing, or ballance* a great citie which Iudah tooke. Iudg.1.18. and Sampſon therein ſlew thirtie men. Iudg. 14 19. read Ioſ.13.3. Iere.25,20. Amos 1.8. Zeph.2.4. Zech 9.5. Iudeth 2.28. and 1.Mac. 10.86.

Aſhuath. *mutation, or fire now.* a citie. Ioſh. 15.33.

Aſena
Eſna

Aſhnach. *iteration, or ſecondation.* a city. Ioſh.15,43.

Aſriel
Eſriel
Azriel

Aſhriel. *idem* as Aſareel. The ſonne of Manaſſeh. 1.Chro.7.14. of whom came the Aſhrielites. Num.26,31. he is called Azriel Ioſh.17.2. and 1.Chr.5.24.

Aſtaroth
Aſhtoreth

Aſhtaroth *flocks, or riches,* a city of Moab. Deut.1.4. Ioſ.9.10. & 12 4. & 13.12. The giants whom Chedorlaomer ſlewe, inhabited this citie and the borders thereof. Gene.14.5. which was giuen to the Leuites. 1.Chro.6.71. The inhabitantes called Aſhterathites. 1.Chron. 11.44. Alſo an idole of the Philiſtims whom the Iſraelites honored. 1.Sam.7 3,5. Iudg,2.13. and ſo did Salomon. 1.King.11.5. and 2.King,23.13.

Aſtaroth and
Carnaim

Aſhtaroth karnaim Aſhtaroth *flocks, or riches,* Karnaim *hornes,* meaning thereby, *the people of the city of Aſhtaroth.* Gen.14.5.

Iſthemo

Aſhtemoth *the fire of diuination, or conſumation, or the fire of perfection, or ſimplicitie.* a citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.50.

Aſoth

Aſhuath *doing or, making veſtements.* 1.Chron.7.33.

Aſſer

Aſhur, or Aſſhur, *bleſſed, or traueling, or beholding.* The ſonne of Shem. Gen.10.21. He came from the land of Shinar. Gen. 10.11.

Aſſyrians

Alſo a countrey. Iſa 7.17,18,20. The people called Aſſyrians. Iſa.8.4,7. The land is fertile. 2.King.18.32. Ahaz being faithleſſe, ſeeketh ayde of the King of Aſſhur. 2.kin.16.7. The kinge of Aſſhur taketh Samaria. 2.kin.17 6. Hezkiah yeeldeth vnto Sanecherib king of Aſſhur. 2.King.18.13,14.* The Lord puniſhed the Aſſyrians, as they did the Iewes, to the end they might learne that they were able to doe nothing of themſelues. Iſa.10.12,13.* The deſtruction of the Aſſyrians is foretold. Iſa.17.12. & 30,31. and Nahum 1,2.*

Aſia. *full of myre, or dirtie, or full of ſlime, or muddy,* A Countrey called the leſſer Aſia, conteining Phrygia, Pamphylia, Cilicia, Lycaonia, Galatia, &c. It is thought to be now vnder the ſubiection of the Turke. Act 2.9. Into it Paul was forbidden to goe & preach, by the holy Ghoſt Acts 16 6. Paul abode in Aſia for a time, & there preached the Goſpel. Act. 19.9,10,22. Paul reciteth what he had ſuffered in Aſia 2.cor.1.8,9.

Aſael

Aſiel looke Aſhiel.

Aſkelon, looke Aſhkelon.

Azmaueth
Aſmoth,

Aſmaueth. *a ſtrong death, or buckgoat, or the ſtrength of death* 1 Chro.12.3. called Azmaueth. 2. Sam. 23.31. looke 1.Chr.8.36. & 9 42. and 11.33. Ezra 2.24.

Aſmodeus. *a deſtroyer, or abounding in ſinne, or meaſuring the fire.* an euill ſpirit Tob 3.8.

Aſſurim

Aſſhurim. *waite layers, or bliſſe, or ſlow goers, or beholders, or lookers on.* Gen.25.3.

Aſer
Aſir
Aſſon

Aſſir *bound, or impriſoned,* or in the Syrian ſpeach, *prohibited.* The ſon of Korah. Exod.6.24. & 1.chr.6.22.

Aſſos. *an appropinquation, or comming neere vnto.* a citie. Acts 20.13.

Aſſuerus, looke Ahaſuerus. and Tobit.14.15.

Aſtyages, *a leader, or gouernour of the citie, or the Duke.* The name of the King of Perſia Dan. 9.1.

Aſuphim

Aſuppim *the counſel of Elders.* 1.Chron.26.15.

Aſyncritus *incomparable.* Rom.16,14.

Attarias

¶ Atarath, or Atarta, *a crowne.* 1.Chr 2.26.

Atroth

Ataroth *crownes, or a quil to make one drunke, or to fill one withal,* or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeaches, *the coũſel of making one drunke or ful.* Num.32.3,34,35.

Ater *the left hand, or ſhut.* Ezra.2.16,42.

Ather

Athach *thy houre, or thy time.* A citie. 1. Sam 30.30.

Athiah. *the houre, or time of the Lord.* Nehe. 11.4.

Athalia

Athaliath *the houre or time for the Lord.* The daughter of Omri king of Iſrael, and mother to Ahaziah the king of Iudah. 2.kin.8.26. Deſtroying all the ſtocke royall which ſhe could come by. Shee ruled the land of Iudah, and laſt of all was ſlaine her ſelfe. 2. king. 11. 1,2,3.* and 2.Chro.22.10.* and 23.1.*

Athalai Athlai *my houre, or my time, or time vnto me*, a mans name. Ezra. 10 28.

Ethei Ethi Attai. *idem*. The name of certaine men. 1. Chron. 2. 35. & 12.11.

Attalia *increaſing or nouriſhing*. A citie in Pamphylia, builded by Ptolemeus Philadelphus, by which Paul and Barnabas iourneyed. Acts. 14.25.

Ethai Attalus *increaſed, or nouriſhed*. 1 Mac. 15.22.

Atthai *houre, time, or ready*. 2.Chro. 11.20.

Athens. *without increaſe, or of Minerua, or Minermales*. A famous citie in Achaia, whither Paul was conducted. Act. 17.15. Where he ſeeing the people addicted to idolatry, &c. diſputed and preached. Act. 17. 16.* The citizens called Athenians. Acts 17.21.

Athenobius. *the loue of Minerua*. The Ambaſſador which Antiochus ſent vnto Simon of his meſſage and anſwere, looke 1. Macca. 15.28, to 37.

Atheiſts, *people without God*. So called, becauſe they be ſuch as thinke there is no God: of their diſpoſition and qualities. look. Ephe. 2.12. & 2. Pet. 3.3,4. & in the word Epicures in the ſecond Table, & Wiſ. 2.1, to 23.

Atroth. Addar. Atroth *idem* as Ataroth & Addar is interpreted, *the cloke, or power, or greatnet*. Ioſh. 16.5.

Iuah Aia On Heliopolis ¶ Aua or Auah. *iniquitie*. A citie. 2. Kin. 17.24. called Auah. 2. kin. 18.34. and 19.13. Iſa. 37.13.

Auen. *iniquitie*, in Hebrew *On*, which is interpreted *ſorrow, or ſadneſſe, or ſtrength*, in Greeke, *Heliopolis*: which is interpreted, *the citie of the ſunne*. A citie of Egypt, otherwiſe called Thebæ. Read Ezek. 30.17. alſo an idol. Hoſe. 10.8.

Auguſtus properly ſignifieth, *luckie*. Alſo it may ſignifie, *conſecrated, ſanctified, noble mightie, royall, reuerent, worſhipfull, or of great magnificence*. Which name is vſed not onely for the firſt (ſo called for his good ſucceſſe) but alſo for a ſurname vnto all the Romane Emperors. Act, 25.21 In the 42. yeere of Auguſtus reigne Chriſt our Sauiour was borne. Luke 2.1,6,7.

Auim. *wicked men, or peruerſe*, A citie. Ioſh. 2,23. whoſe citizens were called Auims. Deut. 2.23. whoſe god was Nibhaz. 2. kings 17.31.

Auith *wicked, or peruerſe, or naughtie, or ouerthwart*, A city. Gen 36.35. Auites a people. Ioſh. 13.3.

Vzza ¶ Aza, *ſtrength, or a Goate*. Ezra. 2.47.

Azanias Azaniah. *hearkening the Lord, or the weapons of the Lord*. Nehe. 10.9.

Azariel Azreel, *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12.6. Ezr. 10.41. Ioſh 17.2. and 1 Chron. 5.24

Azriel Azarias Aſarias Azariah *helpe of the Lord*. The ſonne of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2. king. 14.21. who is called Vzziah. 2. Chron. 26.1. he for vſurping the prieſts office was ſtriken with the lepry and ſo dyed. 2. king. 15.5 and 2. Chr. 26,16, to 22. he is called Ozias Matth. 1.8. Alſo he is called Matthat. Luke 3.29.

Alſo a Prophet, by whoſe exhortation Aſa ſought to reforme religion. 2. Chro. 15. 1.* Alſo the high Prieſt which with others withſtood king Vzziah. 2. Chro. 26. 17,18. Alſo the name of Ethams ſonn. 1. Chr. 2.8. alſo a companion of Daniels. Dan. 2.27. alſo the name of others. 1. kin. 4.2,5. & 1. Chr. 6.9.10,13. & 2. Chr. 28.12 and 31,13 Ezra 7.1,3. Nehe. 3.23. & 7.7 & 12.33.

Azariel, looke Azareel. 1. Chr. 27.22.

Azaricam Azarikam. *helpe, riſing vp, or reuenging, or voyde ſtrength*. A mans name. Nehe. 11.14.

Azricam Azaz. *a ſtrong one*. 1. Chron. 5 8.

Azazias Azazziah Azaziah *the ſtrength of the Lord*. 1. Chro. 15.21. and 27.20.

Azgad. *a ſtrong hoſt, or ſtrength of felicitie*, Ezra. 2, 12. and 8.12 Nehe. 10.15.

Aziza. *ſtrength, or of ſtrength*. Ezra. 10.27.

Azmaueth looke Aſmaueth.

Aſmona Azmon. *bone of a bone, or our ſtrength*. A citie. Num. 34.4. Ioſh. 15.4.

Aznoth-thabor Aznoth-tabor. *the eares of election, or of puritie*, or after the Hebrew or Syrian ſpeech, *the eares of contrition, or breaking*. a citie. Ioſh. 19.34.

Azor. *a helper, or entrie, or court*, or after the Syrian, *conuerted*. a place 1. Mac. 11.67. Alſo the ſonne of Eliacim. Matt. 1.13.

Aſdod Azotus. in Hebrew *Aſhdod*. A famous citie in the land of Paleſtine, betweene Aſhkelon & Ioppe, wherin Giants dwelt, which citie Ioſhua wonne. Ioſh. 11.22. It was one of the fiue principall cities mentioned. 1. Sam. 6.17. read Ierem. 25.20. Amos 1.8. Zeph. 2.4. Zech. 9.6. Iſa. 20 1. and 2. Chro. 26.6. In this city alſo Philip preacheth Chriſt Acts. 8.40. looke Aſhdod.

Azria, *the helpe of the Lord*. 2. Chron. 29.12.

Azareel Azarel Azariel, *the helpe of God*. 1. Chron. 12.6. and 27.22. looke Aſhriel. Ezr. 10.41. Neh. 11.13. Ierem. 36.26.

Azrikam. *idem*. as Azarikam. 1. Chr. 3.23. & 8.38.

Azubah *forſaken*. 1. kin. 22.42. 1. Chro. 2.18.

Azur. *holpen, or helper*, Ier. 28.1. Ezek. 11.1.

Gaza Azzah. *ſtrong, or a bucke goate*. Gen. 10.19. Ioſh. 10. 41. 1. king. 4 24. Iudg. 1.18. and 16,1, 2. 1. Chron. 7. 28. Iere. 25.20.

Ozan Azzan, *their ſtrength*. Num. 34.26.

Azur Azzur. *idem*. as Azur. Nehe. 10.17.

B

Beel Baalim BAal Bealim. *the idoll, or idols, or Lord, or Lords, or gouerning, or poſſeſſing*. The idol of the Sidonians or a generall name to all idols, becauſe they were as the Lords and owners of all their worſhippers. Numb. 21.41. Iudg. 2.11,13. and 3.7. and 6.25. and 8.33. 1. Chro 4.33 Iere. 2,8. 1. kin. 16.32. and 18.19.* 2. kin. 10.18, to 29. and 11.18. & 17.26. and 23 4.20. 2 Chro. 23.17 alſo the name of certaine men. 1. Chro. 5.5. and 8.30. and 9.36.

Baala Baalath Baalah, *ruling him, or his idol, or ſubiected, or poſſeſſed*. A citie and mount in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh. 15.9, 11. Alſo a citie in the tribe of Dan. Ioſh. 19.44. called Baalath, 1. king. 9, 18.

Baalath-Beer. *ſubiected pit*. Ioſh. 19 8.

Baal berith, *the idoll of the couenant, or gouerning, or poſſeſſing the couenant*. Iud. 8.33. and 9.4.

Baal-gad. *the idol of fortune, or felicitie*, a citie vnder mount Hermon. Ioſh. 11.17, called Bahalgad Ioſ. 13.5

Baal-hanan Baal-hamon. Cant. 8.11.

Balanan, Baal-hanan, Gen. 36.38. and 1. Chron. 2.49.

Baal-haſor Baal hazor *a poſſeſſor of grace, or of a gift* 2. Sam. 13.23.

Baal hermon *a poſſeſſour of deſtruction, or of a thing curſed, or dedicated, or conſecrated, viz. vnto God*. A hill. Iud. 3.3.

Baali *my idol, or maſter, or Lord ouer me, or gouerning, or poſſeſſing me*, Ho. 2.16.

Beeliada Bliada Baal-iada, *an open, or manifeſt idoll, or a maſter, gouernour, or poſſeſſor of knowledge*. The ſonne of Dauid 1. Chron. 14 7.

Baalim. looke Baal. The name of certaine idols. 1. Sam. 7.4. 2. Chron. 28.2. Iere. 2.23.

Baalis. *idem*. as Baalim. King of the Ammonites Iere. 40.14.

Beel-meon Baal-meon *the Lord, or maſter of the houſe, or gouerning, or poſſeſſing the houſe, or the idol of ſinne, or gouernment of ſin*. a citie Num. 32.38. 2. Chr 5.8. Ezek. 25.9.

Beel-phegor Baal-pharaſim Baal-pharaſin Baal-peor. *the idol, or Lord of Peor*. An Idoll. Num. 25.3. whom whoſo followed was deſtroyed. Deut. 4.3. Ioſh. 22 17. reade Hoſ. 9.10. This Idoll was called of the Gentiles Priapus.

Baal-perazim, *the idoll of diuiſions, or gouerning, or* *poſſeſſing deuiſions,&c.* A place, why it was ſo called. 2. Sam.5.20 1.Chro.14.11.

Baal-ſhaliſha. *the threefolde, or principall idoll.* 2. kin. 4.42.

Baal-ſaliſa

Baal-tamar, *the idoll of the palme tree.* A village. Iudg.20.33.

Baal-thamar;

Beel-zebub

Baal-zebub, *the idole, or poſſeſſor of flies, or the maſter of flies.* An idole vnto whom Ahaziah being ſicke had recourſe.2 king.1,2,3. The Iewes ſaid that Ieſus Chriſt wrought his miracles through Beel-zebub. Mat.9.34. Marke 3.22. Luke 11.15. Mat.10.25.

Beel-ſephon

Baalzephon. *the ſouth, or hidden idole.* A citie Exo. 14.2. Num.33.7.

Baana

Baanah, *in affliction, or anſwering.* One of Iſhboſheths captaines.2. Sam.4.2. who with Rechab his other captaine, traiterouſly ſlew their maſter & were therefore ſlaine at Dauids commaundement 2.Sam.4 5.* Alſo the father of Heleb one of Dauids worthies. 2.Sam.23.29. Alſo the ſonne of Ahilud, one of Solomons twelue chiefe officers. 1.King.4.12.

Bara

Baara. *a flame, or purging.* 1.Chron.8.8.

Baaſa

Baaſeiah *in making, or preſsing together* 1.Chr.6.40.

Baaſa

Baaſha. *idem.* A king of Iſrael, who ſlew Nadab, and reigned in his ſtead.1.king.15.28. He deſtroyeth the houſe of Ieroboam, according to Gods commandement. 1.kin.15.29. The Prophet Iehu denounceth Gods iudgements againſt him and his houſe. 1 King. 16.2,3.4. He maketh war with Aſa king of Iudah all his daies. 1.king.15.16. He dieth, and Elah his ſonne ſucceedeth. 1.kings 16.6.

Babylon

Babel. and Babylon *confuſion, or mingling, or tranſlation.* The name of a citie. Gen.10.10. ſo named of the confuſion of tongues Gen.11.4,9 This citie ſituated in Chaldea in the field Shinar, North from the land of Iudea, was the principall citie of the kingdome of the Chaldeans, whereof Nimrod the tyrant firſt vſurped the gouernment. Gen.10.8,9,10. Vnto this citie the Iſraelites were caried captiues: and ſo remained for the ſpace of 70. yeeres, according as it was propheſied of Leuit 26.25. Deut. 4.26,27,28. & 28.25.36. & 2.King.20.17,18. & 24.1,2.* 25.1, to 22. and 2.Chron. 36,6, to 22. Matth.1.17. Iſa 5.5,6,25.* and 7.8. Ier. 1.14.* and 16.13. & 20.4,5,6. & 25.11 Ezek 7.1.* & 12.1.* & 22.1.* Mic.4.10 Haba 1.6, to 12. Baruch 6,1. * The cauſe of their captiuitie, 2. kings 17.6.* Iere. 32.29, to 37. Deliuerance out of this captiuitie, promiſed and propheſied of Leuit.26. 40. * Deuter.4. 29. to 41. and 30.1, to 11. 1.kin,8 34,47,48. to 54. & 2.Chro.6.36, to 40. and 7.14,15,16. Iſa. 14.2. & 40 1,2. and 43.5,6. & 48.20. Ier.12.14.15. and 16.15. and 24.5. and 25.12. and 26.13. & 29.10. & 30. 3. and 31.23,24, to 31. & 32.14,15.37. & 46.27,28. Eze. 11. 17, to 22 Dan,9.25. Baruch 6. 2. and alſo fulfilled 2. Chron.36.23. Ezra.1.1.* and 2.1. * and 1. Eſd.2.1, to 16. The god of the Babylonians was Succoth-Benoth. 2.kings 17.30.

All nations haue drunken of the wine of the wrath of her fornications of Babylon. Reu. 18.3. It is become the habitation of deuils, and the hold of al foule ſpirits Reu.18.2. Her merchants were the great men of the earth, and all nations were deceiued with her inchantments Re.18.23. Vtter deſtruccion is propheſied againſt her and her fauourers. Pſ.137.8,9. Iſa.13.1.* and 14.22. and 21.1, to 13. and 25.10. and 47.1.* Ier 25.12.* and 50.1,2.* and 51.1,1* Habak.2,16. Reu. 14 8. and 16.10.19. and 17.1,2,* & 18.2,10.21. The Prophets & Apoſtles reioyce at her deſtruction. Reue. 18.20. S. Peter wrote his Epiſtle from Babylon 1. Pet.5.13 Babylon put for Damaſcus. Act.7.43.

Bacchides. *a drunkard, or one that holdeth of Bacchus* A Captaine of king Demetrius armie.1.Mac.7.8, who both traiterouſly ſlew the Iewes that truſted him 1.Mac,7.10, to 21. & alſo Iudas Maccabeus. 1.Mac.9 18. And yet afterward was diſcomfited by Simon. 1. Mac.9.67,68.

Bacchenor. *A drunken, or wine bibbing man.* 2.Mac 12.35. Bacenor

Baddaiah. *the Lord alone.* Ezra.10.35.

Bagoas. *the inward, or moſt ſecret, or aduanced, or lifted vp, or bodily, or one that hath a body.* Oloefernes chamberlaine, who was ſent to Iudith to perſwade her to lie with his maſter. Iudith.12.11,12,13. and 13.1,2. Vagoas

Balaam *the antiquitie, or ancient of the people, or without the people, or the deuourer, or deſtruction of them.* The name of a Prophet, the ſon of Beor, whom Baalak king of Moab hired to curſe the people of God Num.22.5,6.* God forbad him both the going with Baalaks meſſengers, and the curſing of his people Num.22.12.* Balaam could not curſe Gods people againſt his will. Num 22.18. & therfore bleſſeth them. Num.23.7, to 13. Ioſh.24.9,10. Propheſying of the great proſperitie that ſhould come to the Iſraelites. Nu.24.5, to 10. He foretelleth the comming of Chriſt. Num.24.17. He is ſlain among the Midianites. Nu. 31.8. Hee loued the wages of vnrighteouſneſſe, and therefore was rebuked of the dumbe aſſe. 2.Pe.2,15.16 Iude 11. Hee taught Balak to lay a ſtumbling blocke before the children of Iſrael. Reuel.2.14. Bileam

Baladan. *without rule, or iudgement, or ancient in iudgement.* 2.King 20.12.

Balak. *couering, or deſtroying* Num 22.2,5. & 24.10. Balac

Baldad. *old loue, or without loue, or an old motion.* A friend of Iobs, who came to comfort him in his miſery. Iob.2.11. He laboureth to bring Iob to repent, and to confeſſe his ſinnes: & that by two arguments. Iob 8.2. * He reprooueth Iob, for that he would not heare good counſel, & reciteth the paines of the wicked. Iob.18.2.* Bildad

Baptiſt. This name was attributed vnto Iohn the ſonne of Zacharie, for that hee firſt began to baptize, Luke 3.2.16. Mat,11.11. looke Iohn.

Barabbas. *the ſonne of confuſion, or reproch, or the ſon of the father, or maſter* A murtherer, whom the Iewes deſired to bee looſed (at the perſwaſion of the chiefe Prieſts) that Chriſt might be crucified. Mat.27.20. 21,22, to 27. Marke 15.7, to 16. Luke 23,18, to 26. Iohn 18.39,40.

Barachel. *bleſſing, or ſpeaking well of God, or bowing the knee to God.* Iob.32.2.

Barachiah. *bleſſing, or ſpeaking well of the Lord, or bowing the knee vnto the Lord.* Zech.1.1. Barachias Berechiah

Barbarian. what. 1.Corin.14.11. and of the Barbarians kindneſſe. Actes 28.2.

Bar-ieſus. *the ſonne of Ieſus.* A falſe Prophet, and ſorcerer, who reſiſting Paul, was ſtriken blinde. Actes 13 6, to 12. Bariehu Barieſu

Bar-ionah. *the ſonne of a doue, or the ſonne of Ionas.* The addition of Peters name by Chriſt himſelfe. Matth.16.17. Bar-ionas Bar-iona

Barak. *lightning.* The ſon of Abinoam, whom Deborah, by Gods commandement ſent againſt Siſera. Iudg.4.6. Barak. and Deborah deliuer the people out of the ſubiection of Iabin. Iud.4.14, 15. * Barak and Deborah praiſe God for the victory. Iud.5.1.* Barac

Barnabas. *the ſonne of conſolation, or of the Prophet.* Hee ſold his land, and laid the money thereof downe at the Apoſtles feet. Act.4.36.37. He bringeth Paul vnto the Apoſtles. Act.9.27. He is ſent vnto Antioch. Act. 11.22. & returneth againe to Ieruſalem. Act.12.25. he & Paul were ſeparated, for to preach the Goſpel. Acts. 13.2. hee and Paul rent their clothes Acts 14.14. and were ſo ſtirred, that the one departed from the other.

Actes 15 39. Hee was ſeduced by the diſſimulation of Peter. Gal. 2. 13.

Bartimeus. Hierome ſaith ſhould be written Barſemeus, which in the Syrian tongue is interpreted *blind ſonne, or the ſonne of blindneſſe.* Of whom reade Mar. 10. 46.*

Berzelial

Baruch, *bleſſed, or bending the knee.* Ieremies ſcribe. Ierem. 36. 12. writeth a booke, which was read, and burned. Ier. 36. 4, to 27. he writeth another. Ier. 36. 27, 28.* and 45. 1. Baruch. 1. 1, to 6.

Barzillai *as hard as yron.* A noble and rich man, who relieued Dauid in diſtreſſe, and yet would take nothing in recompence. 2. Sam. 19. 32. Hee accompanieth the king vnto Iordan, crauing nothing but that his ſonne Chimham might goe with him, and be well intreated. 2. Samu. 19. 31, 33, to 40. Dauid chargeth Salomon, that hee ſhould ſhew kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of Barzillai, and why. 1. King. 2. 7. The ſonnes of Barzillai, becauſe they could not ſhew their genealogies, were put from the Prieſthood. Ezra. 2. 61, 62. and Nehe. 7. 63, 64.

Baſhemath
Baſemath

Baſmath. *things aromaticall, or confuſion of death, or in deſolation.* Gen. 26. 34. and 1. King. 4. 15.

Baſan
Bazan

Baſhan *in the tooth, or in yuorie, or in ſleepe, in ſlumbring, confuſion, or ſlander.* A countrey where Og reigned. Deut. 1. 4. a land of giants. Deut 3. 10, 11, 12, 13.

Bath. A kind of meaſure. Eze 45. 10.

Bethſabe
Bath-ſheba

Bathſeba. *the ſeuenth daughter, or the daughter of an othe.* The daughter of Eliam and wife of Uriah the Hittite. 2. Samu. 11. 3. with whom Dauid committed adulterie. 2. Sam. 11. 4. he cauſeth Uriah to bee ſlaine and afterward married her. 2. Samu. 11. 15, 27. the child which Bath-ſeba bare vnto Dauid ſickened, and died, 2. Samu. 12. 15 to 23. and afterward ſhee bare Salomon. 2. Samu. 12. 24. Matth. 1. 6. Shee is called Bathſhua, the daughter of Ammiel 1. Chron. 3. 5.

Bathſhua. *the daughter of ſaluation.* looke Bath-ſheba.

¶ Bealiah. *the God of an idole, the Lord caſting himſelfe downe before it, or poſſeſſing it, or in an aſſembly, or in the Church.* 1. Chr. 12. 5.

Bathſuai
Baalia
Bealia
Baleth

Bealoth. *caſt vnder, or poſſeſſed.* Ioſh. 15. 24.

Bebai. *voyde, or empty,* Ezra. 8. 11.

Bechor

Becher *the firſt begotten, or firſt fruits.* The name of Beniamins ſonne. Gen. 46. 21. 1. Chron. 7. 6. Alſo the ſonne of Ephraim. Num. 26. 35.

Bechorath, *idem.* as Becher. 1. Sam. 9. 1.

Badan

Bedan. *a doore barre, or alone.* 1. Samu. 12. 11. & 1. Chr 17. 17.

Badaias
Badaia

Bediah. *the onely Lord, or doore barre of the Lord.* The ſonne of Bani. Ezra. 10. 35.

Baal-iada

Beeliada, *an open idole, or maſter of knowledge.* 1. Chr. 14. 7.

Beelzebub. looke Baalzebub and Mat. 10, 25.

Beer. *a well, or declaring.* Num. 21. 16.

Beera. *idem* 1. Chr. 7. 37.

Beerah. *idem.* 1. Chron. 5. 6.

Bera

Beer Elim *the well of Elim.* Iſa. 15 8.

Beera

Beeri. *a well explaining, or declaring.* The father of Hoſea. Hoſ. 1. 1. Alſo the father of Iudeth Eſaus wife Gen. 26. 34.

Beer-lahai-roi. Gen. 16. 14.

Beroth

Beeroth *wels explaining, or declaring.* A city. Ioſh. 9. 17. Deut. 10. 6. and 2. Sam. 4. 2, 3. Ioſh. 18. 25.

Berſabee

Beerſheba. *a well a wildernes, and a citie.* looke Gen. 21. 14. 31. & 26. 33. & 28. 10. Ioſh. 15. 28. & 19. 2. and 1. Sam 3. 20. & 8. 2. & 2 Sam. 24. 2, 7. & 1 king. 19. 3. & 2. king. 23. 8. & 1. Chr. 4. 28. Neh. 11. 30. Amos 5. 5.

Behemoth. This word ſignifieth *the multitude of earthly beaſts* but chiefly one among the reſt. Iob 40. 10.* & 2. Eſd. 6. 49. It is taken for yͤ power of Satan.

Bel. *old, ancient, or nothing.* The name of an idole, whereof read. Iſa. 46. 1. Dan. 14. 3, to 23.

Bala
Belah

Bela. *deſtroying.* A citie alſo called Zoar. Gen. 14. 2, 8. Alſo Beniamins ſonne. Gen. 46. 21. Numb. 26. 38. Alſo a king in Edom. Gen. 36. 32.

Belial. *peruerſe, or wicked, or the deuill.* Iudg. 19. 22. and 1. Sam. 2. 12. & 10. 27. Nahum. 1. 15. What concord hath Chriſt with Belial? 2. Cor. 6. 15.

Belteſhatzar
Belſhazzar
Balſaſar
Balcaſar
Belteſhatzar
Beleſhazzar

Belſhazzer. *without treaſure, or a ſearcher of treaſure.* A king of Babylon. Dan. 5. 1. Who for abuſing the veſſels of the Temple, and extolling dumbe idoles, ſeeth a hand writing vpon the wall. Dan. 5. 2, 3, 4, 5. which betokeneth his death, and the tranſlation of his kingdome vnto Darius. Dan. 5. 6.*

Ben. *a ſon, or building, or underſtanding.* 1. Ch. 15. 18.

Banaia
Banaias

Benaiah. *the Lords building.* The name of men mentioned, 2. Chr 3. 36. & 15. 18. Alſo the ſonne of Iehoiada. 2. Sam. 20. 23. Who at Salomons commandement ſlewe Ioab, hauing hold on the hornes of the altar. 1. King 1. 22, 28, to 36. He was ouer the Cherethites, &c. 1. Chron. 18. 17. and is numbred among Dauids three worthies. 2. Sam. 23. 20, 21, 22, 23. He is called Benaiahu. 2. Sam 8. 18.

Ben-ammi Gen. 19. 38.

Ammon
Ben-adad
Benadab

Benhadad. *the ſonne of noyſe, or cry.* The ſonne of Tabrimon. 1. Kin. 15. 18. Who ioyned with Aſa king of Iudah, & beſieged the cities of Iſrael. 1. king. 15. 20. He beſieged Samaria. 1. king 20. 1. He being drunken and blaſpheming God, was put to flight by Ahab, and ſo Samaria was deliuered. 1. king. 20. 16, to 31. hee obtained pardon at Ahabs hands, wherefore God was diſpleaſed with Ahab, & foreſhewed his deſtruction. 1. king. 20. 31.* Ben-hadad beſiegeth Samaria. 2. kin. 6, 24. his hoſte is miraculouſly put to flight. 2. king 7. 6, 7. he is ſicke, and ſendeth Hazael to Eliſha with a preſent to know if he ſhould recouer. 2. King. 8. 7, 8. Hee dieth & Hazael reigneth in his ſtead. 2. king. 8. 14, 15.

Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael, king of Aram, troubleth Iſrael all Iehoahaz dayes, & why. 2. King. 13. 3.

Benhail

Ben-habil *the ſonne of ſtrength, or of an armie, or the ſonne of riches, or grife.* 2. Chr. 17. 1.

Ben-h

Benhanam. *the ſonne of grace, or godlineſſe, or the ſonne of ſeparation.* 1. Chr 4. 20.

Ben-hinnom

Ben-hinnom, *the ſonne of Hinnom.* A valley. 2. Chron. 28. 3.

Banebarac

Bene-berak. *the ſonnes of lightening.* Ioſh. 19. 45.

Beneiaakan

Bene-iaakan. *the ſonnes of ſorrow, or labour, or builder vp of ſorow, or labour.* Num. 33. 31.

Beniamin. *the ſonne of my right hand.* Iaakobs yonger ſonne, called Ben-oni, that is, *the ſonne of ſorrow.* Gen. 35. 18. Iaakob loueth him dearely. Gen. 44. 22, 29, 30.* his meſſe was fiue times as much as any of his brethrens. Gen. 43. 34 looke Gene. 45. 22. Hee is bleſſed of Iaakob. Gen. 49. 27. Moſes alſo bleſſeth his tribe. Deut. 33. 12. of his children reade Gene. 46. 21. and 1 Chr 7. 6. and 8. 1 Of their lot. Ioſh 18. 11.*

The Beniamites refuſing to deliuer thoſe wicked perſons that had abuſed the Leuites wife. Iudg. 19. 25, 26, 27. & defending them in their euill, were all deſtroyed ſaue 600. men Iud. 20. 11, 12, 13, 14.* The Iſraelites bewaile the want of yͤ tribe. Iud. 21. 2, 3. Saul was of this tribe. 1. Sa. 9. 1, 2.* And Paul Rom. 11. 1.

Baninu
Benno

Beninu. *our ſonnes, or our builders.* Nehe. 10. 13.

Beno, *his ſonne, or building.* 1. Chr. 24. 26.

Ben-oni looke before in Beniamin.

Benzoheth. *the ſonne of ſeparation, or the ſonne of that feare.* 1. Chr. 4. 20.

Beon. *in affliction, or in anſwering,* Num. 32. 3.

Beor. *a flame, or mad.* Num. 22. 5.

Bera *a well ſhewing, or declaring.* Gen. 14. 2.

Bara
Baracha

Berachiah. *bleſſing, or bending of the knee.* 1. Chron. 12. 3.

Barachia Berachiah. *ſpeaking well of the Lord.* Zech.1.1.

Baraia Beraiah. *the chuſing of the Lord.* 1.Chro.8.21.

Berak. *lightning.* looke Barak.

Berea. *his well, or his daughter.* 1 Macc.9.4.

Bared Bered. *haile.* 1.Chro.7.20.

Beri. *my ſonne, or pure, or choſen, or my corne.* 1.Chr. 7.36.

Bariia Beriah. *in fellowſhip, or in enuie.* 1.Chr.23.10. Num. 26.44,45.

Berim. *choſen men.* 2.Sam.20.14.

Bernice. *a ſage victory, or the weight of victorie.* The wife of king Agryppa. Act.25.13.

Merodach Berodach. *the ſon of death.* The right name of Baladans ſonne, who is called Berodach. Baladan. 2. King.20.12, and Merodach Baladan Iſa.39.1.

Berotha Berothath. *of a well, or puritie, or a Cypres tree.* One of the townes that boundeth the land of Iſrael. Ezek. 47.16.

Beroth Berothai. *Welles, or a Cypres tree.* 2. Samu.8.8. The citizens called Berothites. 1.Chr.11.39.

Beſee Beſai. *a deſpiſing, or egges, or full of myre, or dirtie.* Ezra.12.49. Nehe 7.52.

Beſodia Baſodaiah *the counſell of the Lord.* Nehe 3.6.

Beſor. *ſhewing glad newes, or incarnation* 1.Samuel. 30.10.

Betah. *truſt, or confidence.* 2.Sam.8.8.

Beten *the belly.* Ioſh.19 25.

Bete Bethabara *a houſe paſſed ouer, or houſe of anger, or* (in the Syrian) *of wheat.* Iohn.1.28.

Beth-anath] Beth-anah. *the houſe of affliction.* a citie. Ioſh. 19.38. called Beth-anath Iud.1.33.

Beth-anoth. *idem.* Ioſh.15.59.

Bethania *the houſe of obedience, or of affliction, or a houſe of a ſong, or of the grace of the Lord.* The towne of Martha and Marie. Ioh 11.1. whither Chriſt went and lodged. Mat.21.17. Ioh.11.1.& 12.1. Luk.19.29.

Beth-araba Beth-arabah. *the houſe of ſweet ſmell.* Ioſh.15.6, 61, and 18.22.

Beth aram. *the houſe of height.* Ioſh.13.27.

Beth arbel. Hoſ.10.14.

Beth-auen. *the houſe of vanitie and griefe.* Ioſh.18. 12, and 1.Sam 13.5.

Beth-azmaueth, *the houſe of deaths ſtrength.* Neh.7. 28.

Beth azmoth Beth-baal-meon. *an idole of the dwelling place, or the Lord by ſinne.* Ioſh.13.17.

Beth barah. *the houſe of his ſon, or the choſen houſe.* Iudg.7.24.

Beth-bera Beth-birei *the houſe of my maker.* 1.Chr 4 31.

Bethberai Beth car. *the houſe of knowledge.* 1.Sam 7.11.

Bethchar Beth-dagon. *the houſe of wheate, or the houſe of a ſcaled fiſh.* Ioſh.15.41. and 19 27.

Betheden. *the houſe of pleaſure.* Amos 1.5.

Bethel. *the houſe of God.* The place where Iaakob ſlept when he went to his vncle Laban, before time called Luz Gen.28.19. whither he afterward went to dwell by Gods commandement. Geneſ.35.1, to 9. It is taken and inhabited by the houſe of Ioſeph. Iudg.1. 22, to 27. There the Iewes honour God. 1. Sam 10. 3. The Iſraelites purpoſing to fight againſt the Benjamites, doe aſke counſell of God at Bethael. Iudg.20. 18. read. Ioſ.*.12.& 11.13. 1.king.12.29.* 32,33.

Bethemec Beth-emek *the houſe of deepeneſſe.* Ioſh 19.27.

Betheſda. *the houſe of effuſion.* So called, becauſe thither raine waters did aſſemble from diuers places. Iohn 5.2

Beth-ezel *my neighbours houſ.* Micah.1.11.

Bether *diuiſion, or in ſearching, or beholding.* Can.2.17

Beth gadar. *a houſe for a mouſe* 1.Chr.2.51.

Beth-acharam Beth-gamul. *the houſe of a camel.* Ier.48.23.

Beth-haccarem *the houſe of the vineyard.* Ne.3.14.

Beth-hanan. *the houſe of grace, or mercie.* 1.king.4.9.

Beth-haran. *the houſe of a hill.* Numb.32.36

Beth haſhittah. *the houſe of going out of the way, or the houſe of thornes.* Iud.7.22. Beth-ſeca

Beth-hogla, or Beth hoglah. Ioſh 18.19. Beth-hagla

Beth-horon. *the houſe of anger, or houſe of libertie.* Ioſh.10.10. and 16 3,5.

Bethlehem. *the houſe of bread, or houſe of warre.* A citie in the tribe of Zebulun, Ioſ.19.15. Alſo a citie in the tribe of Iudah, called Ephrath, neere vnto which Rahel was buried. Geneſ.35.19. and vnto the which Ioſeph trauailed with Marie the Virgine: where ſhe was deliuered of Ieſus Chriſt Luke 2.4.6, 7. Whither alſo the wiſe men went, and honoured him. Matth.2.1, to 13.

Beth lebaoth. *the houſe of lyoneſſes.* Ioſh.19.6.

Beth-ieſhimoth. *the houſe of deſolation, or the houſe of laying vp in ſtore.* Num.33.49. Ioſh.12.3. Bethſimoth

Beth marcabboth. *the houſe of bitterneſſe wiped out.* Ioſh.19.5. and 1 Chr.4 31. Beth-marchaboth Bethmaon

Beth-meon. *the houſe of the dwelling place.* Ier.48.23 Beth-nemra

Beth nimrah. *the houſe of rebellion.* Num.32.36. Beth-phelet

Beth-palet. *the houſe of expulſion.* Ioſh.15.27. and Nehe.11.26. Beth phalet Beth-pheſes

Beth-pazzez. *the houſe of diuiding aſunder.* Ioſh.19. 21.

Beth-peor *the houſe of the opening of the earth.* Deut. 3 29. and 34.9. Beth-phogor

Beth-phage. *the houſe of the mouth of the valleyes.* Matt.21.1.

Beth-rapha. *the houſe of health.* 1.Chro 4.12.

Beth rehob. A citie. Iudg.18.28.

Beth ſaida. *the houſe of fruites.* A citie which Chriſt reproued for their infidelitie Matth.11.21. Bethſaidah Beth-ſaida

Beth ſhan. *the houſe of yuorie, or the houſe of altering,* 1.Sam.31.10. Ioſh.17.11. Beth ſan Beth ſhean

Beth-ſheba looke Bathſeba. Bethſabee

Beth-ſhemeſh. *the houſe of bondage, or miniſtery.* Ioſh 15.10.& 19.22. Iere.43.13. the citizens of Beth-ſhemeſh, ſeeing the Arke, reioyced, & offred ſacrifices vnto the Lord. 1.Sam.6.23.* Of the Beth-ſhemites, for looking into the Arke were ſlain 500070 men. 1.Sa.6.19 Bethſames

Beth ſura. *the houſe of ſtrength.* 2.Mac 11.5.

Beth-tappuah. A citie. Ioſh 15.53. Beth-chaphua

Bethuel. *the meaſure of God.* The father of Rebekah Gen 12.23. Alſo a citie. 1.Chr 4.30. Bethuel

Bethul. *a virgine.* Ioſh 19.4.

Bethulia *the virgine of the Lord.* A citie. Iudeth 4 6. which Olofernes laid ſiege vnto Iudeth.7.3. The citizens being almoſt ſterued for thirſt, purpoſe to yeeld to Olofernes, if helpe came not within fiue dayes. Iudeth.7.22.* Bethulie

Beth-zur *the houſe of a rocke.* Ioſh 15.58.

Betonim *bellies.* Ioſh.13 26.

Beulah *inhabited.* Iſa.62.4. Beſai

Bezai *egges.* Ezra.2.17. Bezeleel

Bezaleel *in the ſhadow of God.* The ſonne of Vri, 1.Chron 2,20. Hee and Aholiab were ſo endued with Gods ſpirit, as they made all that appertained vnto the tabernacle, &c Exod.31.2, to 12. and 35.30. *Alſo a mans name. Ezra.10 30.

Bezek *lightning.* A citie taken by Iudah, who ſlew 10000 men therein, tooke their King, and cut off his thumbes and great toes. Iudg.1.4, to 9. Bezec

Bezer. *munition, or vinebranches.* A citie, whereof looke, Deut.4.43. Ioſh 20.8

¶ Bichri. *the firſt borne, or firſt fruits.* 2.Sam.20.1. Bechri

Bidkar. *coldneſſe alone* 2 king.9 25. Badacer

Biguai *in my body* Ezra.2.3, 4 and 8 14. Begui

Bigthan *giuing meate.* One of king Ahaſhueroſh ſeruants, who with Teresh, would traiterouſly ſlay their Bigtana Bagathuz

their maſter, but Mordecai preuented it, and they
were hanged. Eſter.2.21,22. and 6.2.
Baldad Bikeath-auen, *the field of an idole.* Amos 1.5.
Bildad. *old loue, or without loue.* looke Baldad.
Belga Bileam. looke Balaam.
Bilgah. *ancient countenance.* 1.Chr.24.14.
Bala Bilhah. *old, or fading.* Rahels handmaid. Gene.29.
29. Her ſhe gaue vnto Iaakob to wife, who conceiued
and bare two ſonnes. Gen. 30.3,4,5,7.
Balaan Bilhan. *old, or troubled.* Gen.36.27.
Belſan Bilſhan. *in the tongue.* Ezra 2.2.
Chamaal Bimhal. 1.Chr.7.33. the ſonne of Iaphlet.
Kimbal Binez. *the ſonne of the Lord, or in mouing.* The ſonne
Benea of Moza. 1.Chro 9.43. called Bineah. 1.Chr.8.37.
Banaia Binnui. *building.* Ezra 8 33.
Banaias Binui. *building in my houſe, or in faireneſ.* Ezr, 10.30.
Bennoi Birſha. *in euil.* Gen.14.2.
Binnui Bithiah. *the daughter of the Lord.* 1.Chr.4.18.
Berſa Bithron. *the houſe of libertie.* 2 Sam.2.29.
Bethia Biziothiah. *deſpite.* Ioſh.15.28.
Beth horon Biztha. *idem.*
Baziothia ¶ Boaz *in ſtrength.* 1.Kings 7.21.
Bazatha Boanerges. the ſonnes of thunder. Mar.3.17.
Boas Bocheru. *firſt borne.* 1.Chr.8.38.
Bochru Bochim. *the place of weeping.* Iudges 2.1.
Boen Bohan. *in them.* Ioſh.15.6.
Booz Booz. *in ſtrength.* The father of Obed. Ruth.4.21.
Boaz and 1.Chr.2.12. Matth.1.5. Luke 3.32.
Boſor. *taking away.* 2.Pet.2.15.
Boſes Bozez. *dirt.* 1.Sam 14.4.
Baſchath Bozkah. *in pouertie.* Ioſh.15.39.
Boſra Boznai Ezra 6.6.
Boſrah Bozra, or Bozrah. *in tribulation.* A chiefe citie of
Edom. Gen.36.33. 1.Chro.1.44. Iere 49.13.
Bocci ¶ Bukki *voide.* Num.34.22. Ezr.7.4. & 1.Chr.6.5.
Boccian Bukkiah *the diſſipation of the Lord.* 1.Chr.25.4.
Bul. *ancientneſſe.* 1.Kings 6.38.
Bunah. *building, or vnderſtanding.* 1.Chr.2.25.
Buna Bunni. *building me.* Nehe.9.4.
Bonni Buz *deſpiſing.* Gen.22.21. 1.Chr.5.14. Iere.25.23.
Buzi. *idem.* Ezek.1.3.
Buzites. *idem.* Iob 32.2.

C

Chebbon ¶ Cabbon. *as though vnderſtanding.* Ioſh.15.40.
Cabul. *a footman.* Ioſh.19.27.
Cades Cadeſh. *holineſſe.* Gen 20.1. looke Kadeſh.
Caiphas Caiaphas. *a ſearcher.* The high Prieſt, who was
ioyned with Annas in that office, contrary to Gods
law. Luke 3.2. He propheſieth. Iohn 11 49,50,51,52.
Annas ſendeth Chriſt bound vnto him. Iohn 18 13,
14. Matth 27.57. Marke 14.53 Luk. 22.54 Chriſt
being by him charged to tell what hee was, confeſſed
himſelfe to be that Chriſt that was looked for. Matth.
26.63,64. Caiaphas forbiddeth the Apoſtles to preach
Acts 4.6, 7,18.
Cain. *poſſeſſion.* Heb.11.4. looke Kain.
Cainan *poſſeſſour, or buyer,* the ſon of Arphaxad. Luk.
3.36 alſo the ſonne of Enos. Luke 3.37. looke Kenan.
Calah. *opportunitie.* Gen 10.11.
Chale Caldees. *minging, or as deuils.* A people. Ge 11.28,
Chaldeans 31. 2.King. 25.5. the countrey whereof is called Caldea,
Caldeans looke Caldees.
Calcol, *nouriſhing, or conſuming all things.* 1.Chr.2.6.
Chalcal Caleb. *as a Hart, or a Dogge.* The name of a man.
Num.13.7. He & Ioſhua commended the land of promiſe
vnto the Iſraelites, wherefore they had almoſt bin
ſtoned. Num.14 7,10 The land of Canaan is promiſed
to him & his ſeed. Num.14 24. Deut.1.36. He encourageth
the Iſraelites to goe vnto the land of Canaan
Num 13.31. He ſheweth his ſtrength & age, and
deſireth the heritage due vnto him. Ioſh.14.6. * His
heritage, what it was Ioſh.15.13. and 1.Chron.6.56.
Hee expelleth from Hebron the three ſonnes of Anak.
Iudges.1.20. He is commended. Ecclus.46.9,10.
Caleb was alſo the name of Ierahmeels brother,
called Chelubai. 1 Chron.2.9,18,19. Alſo the name of
a towne. 1.Chron.2.24.
Calneh. *all we.* Gen.10.10. Amos 6.2. Chalanne
Canneh. *a wall.* Ezek.27.23. Chenne
Calno. *altogether himſelfe.* Iſa.10.9. Calano
Caluerie. Luke 23.33.
Cana. *zeale, or emulation.* A citie of Galile. Iohn Chanaan
4.46. where Ieſus wrought his firſt miracle at a marriage. Kanaan
Iohn 2.1, to 12. Simon was a Cananite, that Kenaan
is, *zealous.* Luke 6.15.
Canaan. *a merchant.* The ſonne of Ham. Gen.10.6.
of whom the countrey of Canan tooke name. Gene.11.
31. and 12.5, & 13.12. The border of the Canaanites.
Ge.10.19. Canaan is curſed for his fathers fault. Gen.
9.22,25,26,27. The Canaanites were wicked people
Gen.12.6, and 13.7. for they deſcended of a curſed father.
Gen.10.15,16,17,18. The land of Canaan promiſed
to Abraham and his ſeed. Gen.12.7. and 13.15.
and 15.7. and 17.8. Moſes ſendeth ſpies to view it
according to Gods commandement. Numb.13.3, to
22. The Canaanites ſlew the Iſraelites. Num.14.45.
The Canaanites, that dwelt at Zephath were deſtroyed
by the tribe of Iudah and Simeon Iudg.1.17. Why
God deſtroyed them not at once, but by a little & litle.
Exod 23.29.30. God ſuffered the Canaanites, Amorites,
&c, to ſoiourne among the Iſraelites, to try whether
they would obey him, and wholly depend on him
or no. Iudges 3.1, to 7. God commandeth the Iſraelites
to ſlay them, leaſt they ſhould be a meane of their
ruine. Numb.33.51. * Deut.20.16,17 18. The Angel
of God reprooueth the Iſraelites for ioyning with
them, whom God willed to be deſtroyed Iudges 2.1, to
6. They dwelt among the Ephraimites. Ioſhu.16.10.
Pharaoh burneth the citie of Gezer, and ſlew the Canaanites
that where therein. 1.king.9.16. They fainted
at Iſraels comming into their countrey, hearing what
maruailes God had done for them. Ioſhua 5.1. The
land of Canaan flowed with milke and honie. Exod.3.
8. and was the habitation of God. Exod.15.13 it was
ſhewed Moſes. Deut.34.4. Salomon made the Canaanites
and all that were not deſtroyed by the Iſraelites,
tributaries to him. 1.Kings 9.20,21. 2.Chron.8.7,8.
ſo did the Iſraelites alſo. Ioſhua 17.12,13. The land
of Canaan promiſed to Izhak. Gen.26.3
The woman Canaanite, who followed Chriſt, by
faith obtained the recouerie of her daughter. Matth.
15.22, to 29. Marke 7.25, to 31.
Candaces. *hauing forgiueneſſe.* The Queene of the
Ethiopians Acts 8.27.
Capernaum. *the field of repentance.* a citie. Matth. Capharna-
4.13. & 8.5. Iohn 6.24,59. whoſe citizens Chriſt reproueth um.
for their incredulitie. Matth.11.23,24. Luke
10 15. It is called Chriſts citie.
Caphtor. *an apple, or violet.* A countrey called Cappadocia. Cappadoci
Acts 2.9 The inhabitants Caphtorims, or
Cappadocians. Ier.47.4. Gen.10 14. They deſtroyed
the Auims, and dwelt in Hazerim in their ſteade.
Deut.2.23.
Carcas. *the couering of the lambe.* Eſter 1.10. Charchas
Charchemiſh *a lambe, or taken away* 2.Chr.35.20. Charcam
Carmel *knowledge of circumciſion.* a citie. Ioſh.15. Charmel
55. The citizens called Carmelites. 1.Chr.11.37. Charmi
Carmi. *my vine, or knowledge of waters.* Num.26.6. Karnaim
Carnam. *hornes.* 1.Mac 5.43. looke Karnaim. Charſena
Carſhena. *a lambe ſleeping.* Eſter 1.14. Chaſluim
Caſluhim. *hope of life, or as pardoned.* One of the Chaſelon
ſons of Mizraim of whom came the Philiſtims. Gen. Chaſloniim

19,14.1.Chron..1.12.

asiphia aphia Caſephia. *deſire.* A place where the Law was read and taught vnto the people. Ezra 8.17.

Caſtor. *a beuer*, looke Acts 28.11.

¶ Cedon *made, blake, or ſad.* a brooke. Iohn 18.1. called Kidron. 1. Kings 15.13.

Ceilan. *diſſoluing that.* 1. Eſdr. 5.15.

Cenchrea. *millet, or pulſe.* Act. 18.18. Rom. 16.1.

Cendebeus *poſſeſsion of griefe.* 1. Mac. 15.38.

enchreis endebæus Centurion. *a captaine ouer an hundred.* Of whom reade Exo. 18,21.* Deut. 1.13, to 19. Acts 21.32. and 21.25,26. and 23.17,23. Chriſt healeth the Centurions ſeruant for his faiths ſake. Matth. 8.5, to 14. Luk. 7.2, to 11. The Centurion and thoſe that were with him watching Ieſus, &c. confeſſed him to bee the ſonne of God. Matth. 27.54. Paul was committed vnto a Centurion. Acts 24.24.

Cephas. *a ſtone.* The ſurname of Simon, giuen him by Chriſt. Iohn 8.42. & 1. Cor. 1.12. and 9.5. Gala. 2.9.

hephira Cephirah, *a little* lionneſſe. Ezra 2.25. Ioſh. 9.33.

aeſar Ceſar is deriued of Ceſio, which ſignifieth a *gaſh*, or *a cut* (Iulius being ſuppoſed to be cut out of his mothers womb was ſo named) or of Ceſius, for that he had gray eyes, but afterward it was reteined as a famous ſurname vnto all the emperors of Rome, as to Auguſtus. Luk. 2.1. to Tiberius Luke 3.1. Mat. 22.17. to Claudius Ac. 11,28. & 25.12. & to Nero. Phi. 4.12. &c.

eſarea Ceſarea. *a buſh of haire* A citie ſurnamed Stratonis. Acts 9.30. & 10.1. and 12.19. and 21.8. Alſo another ſurnamed Philippi. Matt. 16.13. Mar. 8.27. becauſe Philip the Tetrarch builded it. Alſo another Ceſarea is the head citie of Cappadocia. Actes 18.22. In Hebrew it is written Dor. looke Dor.

lcol. ¶ Chalcol. *nouriſhing.* 1. Kin. 4.31. looke Caleol.

Chaldees, looke Caldees. A people. Their countrey is called Caldea or Chaldea, and is interpreted, *as deuils, or as robbers, or ſpoylers.* It lyeth vpō the Eaſt ſide of Iudea, betweene Babylon and Arabia. Ier. 50.10. and 51.4. In Hebrew it is called Caſdim. Gen. 11,28.

Chamois. Deut. 14.5.

aran aram Charran *a ſinging, or calling out.* a citie. Acts 7.2. called Haran. Gen. 11.31. looke Haran.

obar Chebar *ſtrength or power.* Ezek. 1.1.

odorla- mor Chedorlaomer. *as generation of bondage.* Gen. 14.1.

eeth Cheeneth. Ezra 4.10,11,17.

Chelal. *as night* Ezra 10.30.

Chelub, *a basket.* 1. Chro. 27.26. and 4.11.

Chelubai. *he altogether againſt me.* 1. Chr. 2.9.

lubai ellan Chelluh. *all.* Ezra 10.35.

Chemarims. The name of Baals prieſts. looke 2. kings 23.5. Hoſe. 10.5.

amos Chemoſh. *as ſtroking, or as taking away.* Numb. 21.29 and 1. kings 11.7. and 2. kings 23.13.

anaanah Chenaanah. *a marchanteſſe, or broken in pieces.* 1. King. 22.11. 1. Chr. 7.10.

anani Chenani *my pillar, or foundatiuo, or a boſting.* Ne. 9.14

Chenaniah *my pillar, or foundation of the Lord.* 1. Chr. 15.22.

Chephar *a little lioneſſe.* Ioſh. 18.24.

Chephira *idem.* looke Cephirah.

pharah aran Cheran, *anger.* Gen. 36.26.

erethims echites Cherethims. *ſouldiers.* Looke Ezek. 25.16. called Cherethites 2. Sam. 8.18. and 15.18. and 2 .23.

arith Cherith *ſlaying.* 1. Kings 17.3.

Cherub. *as a maſter, or as a childe, or as fighting,* Ezra 2.59. 2. Sam. 22.11.

erubins Cherubims. *as maſters, or as fighters, or as children.* Gen. 3.24. Ezek. 1.5. and 10.1.*

heſlon Cheſalon. *truſt.* Ioſh. 15.10.

ſed Cheſed. *as a deuill.* Gen. 22.22.

ſil Cheſil. *fooliſhneſſe.* Ioſh. 15.30.

Cheſulloth. *fearefulneſſe.* Ioſh. 19.18. Caſaloth

Chezib. Gen. 38.5.

Chidon. *a dart.* 1. Chro. 13.9.

Chileab. *all, or the reſtraint of the fathers.* 2. Sam. 3.3 Cheleab

Chilion. *waſted, perfect, or like a doue.* Ruth 1.2. Chelion

Chilmad. *as teaching.* Eze. 27.23. Chelmad

Chimham. *as they, or like to them.* The name both of man, and the citie where hee dwelt. 2. Sam. 19.28. Iere. 41.17. Chamaam Chineam

Chennereth. *a harpe.* Numb. 34.11. Cenereth

Chios. *open.* Acts 20.15. Chio

Chiſleu. *hope, or his feare.* a moneth. Nehe. 1.1. Caſleu

Chiſlon. looke Ciſlon.

Chiſloth-tabor. *feares, or truſt of election, or purity.* a citie. Ioſh. 19.12. Cheſeleth-Thabor

Chittim. *waſters, or conſumers, or a crowne, or gold.* A countrey. Iſa. 23.1. & Eze. 27.6. Num. 24.24. Dan. 11.3. It is called Chittiim. 1. Macca. 1.1. of Kittim. Looke. Gen. 10.14. Cethim Kittim

Chor-aſhan. *a riuer, ſmoke* 1. Sam. 30.30.

Chorazin. *this ſecret, or here is a myſterie.* A citie, which Chriſt reprooueth for their incredulitie. Matth. 11.21. Luke 10.13. Corozain Chorazim

Chozeba. *men-lyars, or men that be lyars.* 1. Chr. 4.22

Chriſt. *anointed.* The ſurname of Meſſias. Matth. 1.16. looke Chriſt in the ſecond Table.

Chun. *making ready.* 1. Chro. 18.8.

Chuſh. *blacke, or Aethiopia.* looke Cuſh.

Chuſhan-riſhathaim. Looke Cuſhan-raſathaim, and Iudges 3.8. Chuſanra-ſathaim.

Chuſhi. *blacke, or an Aethiopian* Ierem. 36.14. and Cuſhite. *idem.* Iere. 38.7. looke Aethiopia.

Chuza. *ſaying, or propheciyng.* Luke 8.3.

¶ Cilicia. *touching.* a countrey. Iudeth 2.21,25. Galat. 1.21. Chuſa.

Cinnereth. *as a candle.* Ioſh. 19.35. Cenereth

Cis. *hard.* Acts 13.21. looke Kiſh.

Ciſlon *hope, or confidence, or truſt, or couering of an houſe.* a prince of the tribe of Beniamin. Nu. 34.21. Chiſlon Chaſelon

Clauda. *a broken voyce, or weeping voyce.* Act. 27.16. Ciſlion

Claudia. *idem.* 2. Tim. 4.21.

Claudius *idem* Claudius Ceſar the Emperour. Act. 11,21.

Claudius Lyſias. the vpper captaine of Ieruſalem, ſendeth Paul to Felix. Acts 23.26.*

Clemens. *gentle, or meeke.* Phil. 4.3. Clement

Cleopas. *all glory* Luke 24.13. Cleophas

Cleopatra. *the glory of the countrey.* Daughter to Ptoleme, who was giuē to wife to Alexander. 1. Mac. 10.57,58. & after taken from him, & giuen to Demetrius 1. Mac. 11.12. Cleopatra Doſitheus. Eſt. 11.12.

Cloe a vertuous woman. 1. Cor. 1.11. Cloes

Coeloſyria. *crooked Syria, or low Syria,* a countrey. 1. Eſd. 2.17. 1. Mac. 10.69. 2. Mac. 3.5. Cœloſyria Celoſyria.

Col-hozeth *euery prophet, or ſeeing all.* The father of Shallum. Nehem. 3.15. and 11.5. alſo the father of Baruch. Nehe. 11.5. Col-hozeth Chol-hoza.

Colonia Act. 16.12. in the margent was vſed to be the name of the citie. Newly conquered, whither were ſent to dwell a certaine number of people taken out of ſome great citie, who vſed alwayes the lawes and cuſtomes of the citie whence they came.

Coloſſe. *Puniſhment,* and Coloſſians, *puniſhed,* a citie and citizens looke Coloſſ. 1.2. Coneniah Chononia.

Conaniah. *the ſtrength, or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* The name of a Leuite. 2. Chr. 31.12,13.

Coniah. *idem.* Iere. 22.24. looke Ieconiah.

Coos. *tappe* Acts. 21.1.

Cor. *a meaſure.* Eze. 5.14. Looke Homer; for Cor and Homer are one kinde of meaſure.

Corban, *a gift, or oblation.* Marke 7.11.

Care

Cere. *bald.* Jude verſe 11, looke Korah.

Corea. *bald*, or *cold*. 1. Eſdr. 5.32.

Corinthus. *fulneſſe*, or *an ornament.* & Corinthians, *filled*, a citie and citizens. Act. 18. 1,8. and 1. Cor. 1.2. and 2. Cor. 1.1.

Corim. A meaſure. 1. Kings 4. 22. and 5. 11. it is eigteene gallons of our meaſure, or thereabout.

Cornelius. *of a horne.* A vertuous captaine of Ceſarea. Acts 10. 1.* and 11. 1, to 19.

Cos, Co, Coo. *idem.* as Coos. 1. Mac. 15. 3.

Coſan

Coſam. *diuining.* Luke 3.28. looke Joſiah.

Coz, *a thorne*, or *ſummer*. 1. Chro. 4.8.

Coſbi

Cozbi. *alyar.* Num. 25.8.

¶ Crates. *an harrow*, or *hurdle*. 2. Mac. 4.29.

Creſcens, *growing*, or *increaſing*. 2. Tim. 4.10.

Creta *giuen to the fleſh.* A countrey now called Candie. 1. Mac. 10.67. Tit. 1.5. The people called Cretes. Acts 2.11. and Cretians who were alwayes lyars, euill beaſts, and ſlow bellies. Tit. 1.12.

Criſpus, *curled*, or *criſped.* A chiefe ruler of the ſynagogue of the Jewes, who with all his houſhold beleeued in Chriſt, & were baptized. Act. 18.8. & 1. Cor. 1.14.

¶ Cub *blotting out.* by Cub is ment Arabia. Ez. 30.5.

Chub
Chuſhan
Chuſi
Chuſanra-ſathaim

Cuſan. Cuſi, *blacke*, or *blackenes*, or *heate of an Ethiopian.* Hab. 3.7. and 2. Sam. 18.21. looke Chuſhi.

Cuſhan-riſhathaim, or Cuſhan-riſhathain. *blackenes of iniquities.* The king of Aram naharaim. Judg. 3.8, to 12.

Cuſh *blackeneſſe*, or *heate.* A countrey called now Ethiopia, looke AEthiopia, ſo named of Cuſh the ſonne of Ham. Geneſis 10.6. It is inuironed with the riuer Gihon. Gen. 2.13.

Cuthath. and Chut. *burning.* 2. King. 17.34,30.

Cutha

¶ Cyrus *as a wretch*, or *as an heire*, or *the wombe.* the king of Perſia who ouercomming yͤ Babylonians, became monarch of the whole world. Dan 5.30,31. as it was propheſied. Jſa. 4.6,11. Hee licenceth Zerubbabel with as many Jſraelites as would, to goe into Judea, to reedifie the temple. 2. Chr. 36.22,23 Ezra. 1.1, to 6. according as it was propheſied. Jſa. 14.1,2.* & 44.28. & 45.1, to 9. Hee reſtoreth all the veſſels which Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away before. Ezra. 1. 6.* & 6. 5 Dan. 1.2. & 2. kin 24.13. & 25.14, 15. & 2. Chr. 36.7.

Cyrene. *a well*, or *beame of an houſe*, or *coldnes*, or *running againſt one*, or *meeting.* a citie in Africa. 1. Mac. 15.23. Mat. 27.32. Ac. 2.10. 13. 1. called Kir 2. King. 16.9. The people called Cyrenians. Act. 6.9. & 11.20.

Cyrinius
Cyrinus

Cyrenius *ruling.* The name of the gouernour of Syria. Luke. 2.2.

Cyprus. *faire*, or *faireneſſe.* An yle. 1. Mac. 15.23. Act. 11.19,20. & 27.4 & 4.36. whoſe people are called Cyprians 2 Mac. 4.29.

D

Debbaſheth
Dabereth

Dabbaſheth, *obiecting infamie*, or *lying ſlander.* Joſh. 19.11.

Daberath. *the word*, or *the thing*, or *a Bee*, or *ſubiection*, or after the Syrian ſpeech. *a woman leader*, or *captaine.* Joſh 19.12. and 1. Chr 6 72.

Dabereh. *idem.* Joſh. 21.28.

Dagon. *wheate*, or *a fiſh.* An idole of the Philiſtims Judg. 16.23. 1. Sam 5.2. 1. Mac. 10.83.

Dalaiah, *the poore of the Lord*, or *a drawing out*, or *emptying*, or *bough*, or *branch of the Lord*, or *leane*, or *barren.* A mans name. 1. Chr. 3 24.

Dilaias
Delaias
Delaiah
Delilah
Dalila
Dalida

Dalilah *pouertie*, or *bucket*, or *conſumer*, or *leane.* A woman whom Samſon loued, who betrayed him to the Philiſtims. Judg. 16.4, to 21.

Dalmanutha. *a prepared bucket*, or *leaues*, or *a bough prepared*, or *numbred.* A countrey. Marke 8.10.

Dalmatia *a fruſtratorie lampe*, or *lightning of vanitie.* A countrey whither Titus trauailed to preach the Goſpel. 2. Tim. 4.10.

Delphon

Dalphon. *the houſe, cares*, or *regarding the poore.* Eſt. 9.7.

Damaris. *a little wife*, a woman who beleeued in Chriſt at the Preaching of Paul Acts 17.34.

Dumeſec
Dameſek
Dammeſek

Damaſcus, *a cup of blood*, or *blood of a ſacke*, or *the blood of burning*, or *of a proctor.* A famous citie of Phenicia, ſometime the head citie of Syria. Of this citie the whole countrey thereabout bare the name, and it lieth betweene the hils of Libanus, and Antilibanus North from Judea, reade Eze. 47.16,17. and 48.1. and 2. Sam. 8.5. 2. Kin. 8.7,9. & 1. Kin. 11.24. and Gen. 15.2. & 1. Chro. 17.5. Can. 7.4 Eze. 27.18. It was wonne by Tiglath Pileſer. 2. Kin. 16.9. againſt it is propheſied. Jſa. 7.8. & 8.9. & 17.1. Jer. 49.23. Amos 1.3,4,5. Paul preached in it. Acts 9.19,20. and eſcaped death, and how. Acts 9,25. 2. Cor. 11.32,33.

Dommim

Dammim. *bloody*, or *dead men*, or in yͤ Syrian tongue, *of money*. 1. Sam. 17 1.

Dan. *iudging*, or *iudgement.* A place. Geneſ. 14.14. Alſo the ſonne of Jaakob by Bilhah. Gene. 30.6. Alſo a citie wherein a remnant of the tribe of Dan. dwelled, which before was called Laiſh. Judges 18.28,29 Jſa. 10.30. or Leſhem. Joſh. 19.47,48. The citie bounded the land of Jſrael vpon the South. Deuter: 34.1. and 1. Sam. 3.20. Ezek. 27.9. where Jeroboam erected a golden calfe. 1. Kin. 12.28,29. Amos. 8, 14.

Dan is bleſſed of his father. Gene. 49.16, 17. His tribe is bleſſed by Moſes. De. 33.22. Their poſſeſſion Joſh. 19.40, to 49. The Amorites driue the children of Dan into the mountains. Judg. 1,34. Of his children & genealogie, look. Ge. 46.23. Nu. 1.12. & 1. Chr. 12.35.

Dannah, *idem.* as Dan. Joſh. 15.49.

Danna

Daniel. *iudgement of God.* The ſonne of Dauid by Abigail. 1. Chr. 3.1.

Daniel the name of a prophet. Dan. 1.6. Hee would not defile himſelfe with the kings meat. Dan. 1.8. Hee declareth Nabuchad-nezzar his dreame Dan. 2. 1.* He is aduanced by the king vnto great dignity. Dan. 2.48. He declareth vnto Nebuchad-nezzar the dreame of the tree. Dan. 4. 2.* Hee foreſheweth Belſhazzar that hee ſhould bee depriued of his kingdome. Dan. 5. 17.* He was made the third ruler of the realme. Dan. 5.29. Hee was preferred by Darius aboue the three principall rulers, and why. Dan. 6.3. The gouernours of Darius accuſe him to the king, for infringing the decree made by his and their conſents. Dan. 6, 12,13. Hee is caſt into the lyons den. Dan. 6.16. and 14.29, to 31. His accuſers are caſt in, and deuoured. Dan. 6, 28. & 14 42. The viſion of the foure beaſts ſignifying the foure Monarchies is declared vnto him. Dan. 7. 1,17.* The Angel Gabriel giueth him intelligence of the 70. weekes. Dan. 9.23,24. Hee was fed by Abacuc. Dan 14.33 to 42. He deliuereth Suſanna from the two wicked Judges. Dan. 13.45.* He deſtroyeth Bel and his temple, and ſlew the Dragon. Dan. 13.1. to 28.

Daphne. *a Bay tree.* 2. Mac. 4.33.

Dara. *generation*, *the habitation of a ſhephard*, or *of fellowſhip*, or *of iniquitie*: or in the Syrian ſpeech, *an arme.* 1. Chr. 2.6.

Dorda

Darda, *the dwelling place of knowledge*, or *the generation of knowledge.* It ſeemeth to be the ſame which before is called Dara. 1. King. 4.31.

Darius. *requiring*, or *inquiring.* The King of the Medes who with Cyrus his ſonne in law, ouercame Belſhazzar. Dan. 5.31.

Darcon

Darkon. *of generation*, or *the poſſeſſion*, or *buying of a dwelling place*, or in the Syrian tongue *a dragon.* Ezra 2.56.

Dathan. *cuſtome*, or *law.* One who with Korah and

Abiram rebelled againſt Moſes and Aaron, and were ſwallowed vp quicke of the earth. Numb. 16.1,3,31, 33.

* Dauid, *beloued*. The ſonne of Iſhai. Ruth.4.22. and 1.Chr.2.12,15 Matth.1.5,6. Luke 3.31,32 1. Sam. 17.28 God conſtituteth him king ouer Iſrael 1.Sam. 13 14. What maner of man he was. 1.Sam 16.12. He is annointed king by Samuel. 1. Sa.16.13. & yet afterward fed his fathers ſheepe. 1. Sam. 17, 15. Iſhai ſendeth him to Saul with a preſent. 1. Sa. 16.19, 20. He was greatly beloued of Saul. 1. Sam. 16 21. Hee is ſent by his father with foode into the Iſraelites campe. 1. Sa.17.17,18. Hauing experience of Gods aide againſt the Lion & Beare, by faith he doubteth not, but he ſhould conquere the great giant Goliath. 1. Sam. 17 31, to 38. of his faith and Sauls want of faith. 1.Sam.17.32,33,39,40. His armour, what it was. 1.Sa. 17.45 He did all things yͭ God ſhould be glorified as well among Heathen, as Iſraelites. 1.Sa. 17.47 He ſlayeth the Philiſtim 1.Sam.17.49,50. He brought 100 foreſkins of the Philiſtims vnto Saul, and maried Michal. 1. Sam. 18. 27. God was with Dauid, and therefore Saul feared him. 1. Sam. 18,28, 29. Dauid and Ionathan make a couenant together. 1.Sam. 18 3. Saul commandeth that Dauid ſhould be ſlaine 1. Sam. 19. 1. As he was playing on the harpe before Saul, Saul purpoſed to haue killed him. 1. Sam.19. 9, 10. His name was much ſet by among Sauls ſeruants. 1. Sam.18. 30. Hee ſlew the Philiſtims with a great ſlaughter. 1. Sam. 19 8. Fleeing from the preſence of Saul, he went to Samuel. 1.Sa. 19.18. Hee is purſued by Saul, and his meſſengers, who prophecying, forgate wherefore they were come, and ſo he eſcaped. 1. Sam. 19 20.* & 20. 1. He deceiueth Saul. 1. Sa. 20 5,6. Being troubled in Spirit, he made his complaint to Ionathan 1. Samu. 20. 2. He renueth his couenant with Ionathan. 1.Sa. 20.23. He hideth himſelfe from Saul. 1.Sam. 20. 24. Fleeing from Saul he came to Abimelech the Prieſt. 1. Sam.21.1. He eateth of the ſhewbread. 1.Sam 21.6. By Dauids example, who by hunger was conſtrained to eate of the ſhewbread, Chriſt excuſeth his diſciples, who by like neceſſitie were driuen to gather eares of corne vpon the Sabbath. Matth. 12, 1, to 5. Marke 2. 23 to 27. Luke 6.1, to 6.

Dauid being afraide of Achiſh counterfeiteth madnes. 1.Sam 21.12,13 All that were in debt, and vexed in mind, came to Dauid, and he was their captaine 1.Sa.22.2. Doeg reuealeth him vnto Saul. 1. Sam. 22.9. Dauid ſaueth Keilah by the counſell of the Lord and afterward departeth into the wilderneſſe of Ziph. 1.Sa.23 1, to 16 He dwelleth in the holdes at Engedi whither Saul purſued him 1.Sam. 24.1,2,3. Hee ſpareth Saul, and cut off the lappe of his garment. 1. Sam 24 4, to 9. He declareth to Saul his innocency. 1.Sam.24 12 He ſweareth to Saul, that hee will deſtroy his ſeed. 1.Sam 24 22,23. He ſendeth to Nabal for food, which was denyed him. 1.Sa.25.5, to 12. Dauid minding to be reuenged of Nabal, is pacified by the wiſedome of Nabals wife 1. Sa.25.23, to 36. He giueth God thanks for Nabals death, & marrieth his wife. 1.Samu.25.39, to 43. Hee ſpareth Saul againe, and taketh away his ſpeare and a pot of water ſtanding at his head. 1.Sam.26 7,* fearing to periſh he fleeth to Achiſh king of Gath. 1.Sa 27. 1, to 5. Of whom he obtaineth the citie Ziklag to dwell in. 1.Sa. 27.5,6. He is made the keeper of Achiſh perſon 1. Sam.28. 1. 2 Dwelling among the Philiſtims, he ſlew many of them, and perſwaded Achiſh they were Iewes which he deſtroyed. 1 Samuel. 27.8 * Going with Achiſh to fight againſt Saul, he is ſent backe againe, and why. 1. Sam. 29.2.* his two wiues taken priſoners. 1.Sa. 30. 5. He comforteth himſelfe, asketh counſell of the Lord, ouertaketh the Amalekites, and recouereth his two wiues. 1. Samu. 30. 6, to 20. Hee mourneth for Saul and Ionathans death. 2. Sam 1. 12. He cauſeth the meſſenger to be ſlaine, who vaunted to haue ſlaine Saul. 2.Sam.1.15.

Dauid by the counſell of the Lord, returned to his countrey after Sauls death. 2. Sam.2.1,2 3. Hee is annointed king ouer Iudah. 2 Sam 2 4. The children borne to him in Hebron. 2.Sam. 3.2, to 6. and 1.Chro. 3 1, to 5. He recouereth his wife Michal by Abners meanes. 2. Samuel.3 12, to 17. He lamenteth Abners death. 2.Samu.3.33.* Hee curſeth Ioab for ſlaying Abner. 2 Sam. 3.28,29. Hee is annointed king ouer Iſrael. 2.Sam.5.3 He taketh the forte of Zion, which is called the citie of Dauid 2.Sam.5.7. His children borne in Ieruſalem. 2.Sam. 5.14, to 17. and 1. Chro. 3 5, to 10. Hee diſcomfiteth the Philiſtims. 2. Sam.5. 17.* He playeth before the Arke of the Lord vpon inſtruments 2.Sam.6.5. and for dauncing there, Michal, deſpiſeth him. 2. Sam 6 16,* 21. Hee bleſſeth his familie. 2. Sam.6.20 He refreſheth the people after the Arke was placed. 2. Sam.6.17, 18, 19. Hee praiſeth God for his promiſe, touching his poſteritie. 2.Sam.7. 18.* 1. Chron. 17.16.* He vanquiſheth the Philiſtims. 2.Sam 8.1,2. & 1. Chron. 18.1,2. He maketh Syria tributary. 2.Sam.8 6. Hee dedicateth the veſſels gotten of the Gentiles. 2. Sam 8 10, 11. Hee reſtoreth Sauls poſſeſſions vnto Mephiboſheth. 2. Sam 9.7.* Hee ſendeth his ſeruants vnto Hanun to comfort him. 2.Sam.10.2. and 1.Chro 19.2. who euil entreateth them. 2.Sam.10.3,4 and 1.Chro.19.3,4.

Dauid committeth adultery with Bath-ſheba Vriahs wife, and cauſeth him to be murthered 2. Sam.11. 2, to 16. He marrieth Bath-ſheba. 2.Samuel. 11,27. Nathan by a parable reproueth the fact. 2. Sam. 12.1, to 13 He acknowledgeth his ſinne, & is forgiuen, and ſuffereth patiently Gods correction. 2.Sam.12,13, to 24. Hearing of Amnons death he tare his garments, and lay on the ground. 2.Sa. 13.30,31. He mortifieth himſelfe by flying bare footed from Abſalom. 2. Sam. 15. 30. He giueth Mephiboſheths goods to Ziba his ſeruant. 2.Sam.16.4. Hee reuengeth not the outrage done to him by Shimei. 2 Sa.16.10,11,12 Vnderſtanding of Ahitophels counſel to Abſalom, he fleeth. 2 Sa.17.21,22 He & his people almoſt famiſhed are by Gods prouidence relieued. 2.Sam. 17. 27, 28,29. He commandeth not to ſlay Abſalom, but kindly to entreate him. 2.Sam. 18.5. But hearing of his death, he lamenteth. 2.Sa.18.33 At Ioabs perſwaſion, he diſſembleth his ſorrow & ioyfully receiueth his army. 2.Sa. 19.8. His ten concubines which Abſalom had defloured, he put in ward, but lay not with them. 2. Sa.20.3.

Dauids foure battailes againſt the Philiſtims. 2. Sam.21.15.* & 1.Chro.20. 4.* He cauſeth the bones of Saul and Ionathan to be buried. 2. Sam.21.12, to 15. His ſong for his deliuerance from his enemies. 2. Sam 22.* His worthies. 2. Sam.23.8.* 1. Chron.11. 10.* His laſt words. 2. Sam.23.1, to 8. The ſpirit of the Lord ſpake by him. 2.Sam.23.2. He is moued by God to number his people, that he might puniſh them for their ſinnes. 2.Samu.24.1. and 1. Chro.21. 1, 2. Three puniſhments are offered to him for this offence. 2.Sam.24 13. and 1.Chro.21.12. Seeing his people deſtroyed for his ſinne, hee prayeth the Lord to ſpare them, and puniſh him and his fathers houſe. 2. Sam. 24.17. and 1.Chron.21.17.

Who went with Dauid when he fled from Saul. 1. Chr.12.1, to 14. He appointeth miniſters to ſerue before yͤ Lord. 1 Chr. 16.4. He prepareth for the building of the Temple, and appointeth Salomon to build the ſame.1.Chr.22.3,to 17. He ordeineth Salomon king. 1.Chron.23.1. He numbreth the Leuites, and aſſigneth their offices.1.Chr.23.3.* To the ſonnes of Aaron theirs.1.Chron.24.3.* Hee ordeineth ſingers with their places, and porters with their courſes.1.Chron. 25.1.* and 26.1.* And princes to ſerue the king.1. Chron,27.1.* Becauſe hee was forbidden to build the Temple, hee exhorteth Salomon to performe it.1. Chr.28.2,to 11. He giueth Salomon the paterne how the temple and appertenances ſhould be made.1.Chro. 28.11.* What Dauid and his princes offered toward the building.1.Chro.29.1,to 9. Abiſhag a faire yong maide, cheriſheth Dauid in old age.1.King.1.1,to 5. Drawing neere vnto death, hee giueth Salomon his charge.1.King.2.1,to 10. Dauids death, and time of his reigne.2.Kings.2.10,11.and 1.Chr.29.26.* The praiſe of Dauid. Ecclu.47.2,to 12. His kingdome abideth for euer.1.Kings.8.13. He followed the Lord with all his heart.1.King.14.8.ſaue onely in the matter of Vriah.1.Kings.15.5. God would not take all the kingdome from Salomon nor his ſonne for Dauids ſake.1.King.11.34.35. Dauid foreſhewed the reſurrection of Chriſt. Actes.2.25,to 32. Chriſt greater then Dauid. Mat.22.43,to 46. Marke 12.35,36,37. Luk.20.41,to 45. Dauid is called a Prophet. Matth. 27.35.and Gods ſeruant. Luke.1.69 Actes.4.25. He bare the figure of Chriſt. Mat.27.35,36. Mar.12.36. John.2.17.and 15.25. Heb.2.12.

Dabir.

¶ Debir. *an oratour, or word.* a citie called Kiriath-ſannah. Joſh.15,49. and Kiriath-ſepher. Joſh.15.15. taken by Joſhua. Joſh.10,38,to 40. Alſo the king of Eglon. Joſh.10.3.

Debora

Deborah *a word, or a Bee.* The name of Rebekahs nurſe. Gene.24.59. her death. Gen.25.8. Alſo a Propheteſſe, who iudged Iſrael Judg.4.4. and ſent Barak againſt Siſera Judg.4.6.* Her ſong. Judg.5.1.*

Decapolis. *ten cities,* a countrey, Matth.4.25.and Mar.5.20.and 7.31.

Dedan. *the beloued of thoſe,* The ſonne of Raamah. Gen.10.7.

Dedanim *idem.* Iſa.21.13.

Dieui

Dehaue *of the generation.* Ezra.4.9.

Decar

Dekar. *force.* 1.Kings.4.9.

Delaia

Delaiah *the poore of the Lord* 1.Chro.3.24.

Delaian

Deliah *idem* 1.Chro.24.18.

Dalila

Delilah, looke Dalilah.

Dalphon

Delphon, *regarding pouertie.* Eſter.9.7.

Delos

Delus. *declaring.* a countrey.1.Mac.15.23.

Demas. *the common ſort, or fauouring the people.* Coloſſ.4.14.and 2.Tim.4.10. Philem.24.

Demetrius *belonging to Ceres.* Sonne of Seleucus. 1.Mac.7.1. He ſlayeth Antiochus, and enioyeth his kingdome.1.Mac.7.4. Hee ſendeth Bacchides and Alcimus to afflict the Jewes.1.Mac.7.8,9. Hee ſendeth Nicanor to deſtroy the Jewes.2.mac.14.12,13. He would make league with Jonathan: but hee refuſeth, and ioyneth with Alexander, who ſlayeth Demetrius.1.Mac.10.3,to 53.

Demetrius, ſonne of the ſaid Demetrius, ſucceedeth Ptolomeus.1 Mac.10.67. and couenanteth with Jonathan to ſet Jude a free.1.Mac.11.19,to 38. but being deliuered by Jonathan, he brake couenant.1.Mac. 11.53. and was ouercome by Arſaces.1.Macc.14.3.

Alſo Demetrius a ſiluer ſmith, a wicked man. Actes 19.24.*

Demetrius, a man of good report.3.John.12.

Demophon *ſlaying the people.* 2.Mac.12.2.

Dionyſius

Denis *from heauen, or by diuine inſpiration, or pricked, or moued forward.* a man ſurnamed Areopagita, who beleeued in Chriſt at the preaching of Paul, Actes.17.34.

Derben

Derbe, *encloſed in.* a citie. Actes.14.6.

Duel

Deu-el, *know God.* Num.1.14.

Deuteronomie, *a ſecond law.* The fift booke of Moſes, which the king is commanded to reade, and why. Deut.17.18.* It is declared vnto the people. Deut.1.5. Moſes wrote it, & deliuered it vnto the Prieſts and Elders, and why Deut.31.9,to 14. He cauſed it to be laid in the ſide of the Arke, & why. Deut.31.26,27. God commaundeth Joſhua to reade and meditate in Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Joſh.1.8. Joſhua cauſeth it to bee both written vpon ſtones, and to be read vnto the people. Joſh.8.30,31,32,33,34,35. The booke of Deuteronomie is found in the Temple. 2.kings.22.8. 2.Chr.34.14,15. Joſiah cauſeth it to be read before al the people. 2.king.23.2.& 2.Chr.34.30.

Diane

Diana, a latine word of Dies. *the day,* for that it giueth light like the day, and therefore the moone is ſo called. An idole: the Goddeſſe whome the Epheſians extolled with this commendation *great is Diana of the Epheſians.* Actes.19.28.

Dekla

Diklah. *his diminiſhing.* Gen.10.27.

Dibon. *abundance of knowledge, or an abounding ſonne.* Num.21,30.and Iſa.15.2.

Dibon-gad. *the abundance of a happie ſonne, or the abundance of vnderſtanding, or of the building of happineſſe.* Num.33.45.

Deblaim

Diblaim

Diblaim. *a cluſter of figs, or paſte of drie figs.* the father of Gomer. Hoſ.1.3.

Deblath

Diblath *idem.* a citie. Eze.6.14.

Deblathaim

Diblathaim. *idem.* a citie. Jer.48.22.

Daber

Dibri. *an Oratour, or my word.* Leuit.24.11.

Didimus

Didymus. *a twinne.* John 11.16.

Delean

Dilean, *poore, or anſwere of the poore.* Joſh.15.38.

Dimon. *where it is red.* Iſa.15.9.

Dimona

Dimonah *a dung hill,* a citie. Joſh.15.22.

Dina

Dinah. *iudgement.* The daughter of Jaakob by Leah. Gen.30.21. ſhe is rauiſhed. Gen.34.1,2.

Dina

Dinaie. *iudges.* 1.Eſdras.4.9.

Denaba

Dinhabath. *his iudgement in thoſe things.* A citie in Edom. Gen.36.32.

Dionyſius, looke Denis.

Dioſcorinthius. *a heauenly ornament,* The name of a moneth.2.Mac.11.21.

Diotrephes

Diotrephes *nouriſhed by Iupiter.* 3.Joh.9.

Dilan

Diſhon

Diſon

Diſhan *a threſhing.* one of the children of Seir, and Diſhon *fatneſſe, or aſhes.* an other of his children. Gen. 36.21.

Dizarab

Dizahab. *where much golde is.* Deut.1,1.

Dudia

¶ Dodai. *beloued.* 1.Chron.27.4.

Dodauah

Dodauah. *loue.* 2 Chron.20.37.

Rodanim

Dodanim. *beloued.* Gene.10.4.

Dodo. *his vncle.* 1.Chro.11,12.

Doeg. *carefull.* Sauls chiefe heardman.1.Sam.21. 7. who to currie fauour with his maſter, reuealeth where hee had ſeene Dauid.1.Sam.22.9. and afterward ſlew the Prieſts of the Lord, at the commaundement of Saul, when none of his other ſeruants would. 1.Sam.22.17,18,19.

Daphe

Dophkah. *a knocking* Num.33.12.

Daphka

Dor. *generation.* Joſh.11.2. Judges.1.27. looke Cappadocia.

Dorcas. *a Doe, or Roebucke &c.* a woman. Act.9.36.

Dorda *generation of knowledge.* 1.king.4.31.

Doſitheus. *giuing to God.* 2.Mac.12.19.

Dotham

Dothan *the law, or cuſtome.* Gene.37.17.

Darchme

¶ Drachma, & Darchmes. a certaine coine.2.Macc. 10.20.and Luke.15.8.

Dume

Druſilla. *ſprinckled ouer with dewe.* Act.24.25.

¶ Dumah *ſilence, or likeneſſe.* Gen.25.14.

Dura. *generation, or habitation.* Dan.3.1.

E

Hebal

Ebal. *an heape of ancientneſſe*, Gene. 36.23. Alſo a Mount. Deut 27.4,13.

Obed

Ebed. *a ſeruant*. Iudges 9.26.

Abde-me-lech. Abedme-lech

Eded-melech. *ſeruant of the King*. a blacke More, Eunuch vnto Zedekiah. Iere. 38.7. At his ſute Ieremie was taken out of the dungeon. Ierem. 38.8, to 14. Ebed-melech was deliuered out of captiuitie, becauſe he put his truſt in the Lord. Iere. 39.17,18.

Eben-ezer. *the ſtone of helpe*. 1. Sam. 4.1.

Heber

Eber. *paſsing, paſſage*, or *anger*. The ſonne of Selah. Gen. 11.14 His children. Gen. 10.25.

Abiaſaph

Ebiaſaph. *a father bringing into one*, or *a gathering father*. Korahs ſonne. 1. Chron. 6.37. and 9.19. alſo the ſonne of Elkana. 1. Chron. 6.23. ſee Abiaſaph.

Hebron Abran Hebronah Hebrona Abrona

Ebron. *a going ouer*, or *paſsing from one place to another*, or *anger*. a citie. Ioſh. 19 28.

Ebronah. *going*, or *paſsing ouer*, or *being angry*. A place where the Iſraelites reſted. Num. 33.34.

Ecbatanis Ecbatane

¶ Ecbatane. *the brother of death*. A ſtrong citie. Iudeth 1.1. Tob. 3.7. and 2. Mac. 9.3.

¶ Ed. *witneſſe*. Ioſh. 22.34.

Eden. *pleaſure*, or *delight*. Gen. 2.8. Iſa. 31.16. and 2. Kin. 19.12.

Eder. *a flocke*. a mans name. 1. Chron, 23.23. alſo a citie. Ioſh. 15.21. alſo a tower, as ſome thinke, neere Beth-lehem. Mich. 4.8. where the Angels tolde the ſhepheards of Chriſts birth. Luke 2 8.

Ecbathana Anna Adnah Adna

Edna. *euerlaſting reſt*, or *pleaſure*. Certaine names. 1. Chro. 12.10. Ezra 10.30. Tob 7.2.

Idumea

Edom. *earthly, bloody*, or *red*. The ſurname of Eſau. Gen. 25.30. Of him the countrey of Edom was ſo named. Ge. 36.31. ſo an Edomite, that is, *earthly*, or *bloodie*, is a man of that countrey. 1. Kin 11,14. The Edomites denied ye Iſraelites paſſage thorow their countrey. Nu. 20.14, to 22. The Iewes were commanded not to abhorre an Edomite, and why. Deut, 23.7. The ruine of Edom is foretold. Numb. 24.19. Pſal. 137.7. Iſa. 21.11 and 34 6. Iere. 49.7. Lam. 4 21. and why. Amos 1.11,12. Ezek. 25.8,12. & 35.2.* Obod. 1.1.* Dauid by Ioab his captaine deſtroyeth the males in Edom. 1. Kin. 11.15,16. The Edomites became Dauids ſeruants. 2. Sam. 8.14. They rebelled. 2. King. 8. 20,21,22 They are ſmitten and ouercome by Iudah. 2 King 14.7,10. and 2 Chro. 25.11. ſee Eſau.

Edrai Egla Egallim

Edrei. *the heape of ſtrength*, or *might*. De. 1.4. & 3.10.

¶ Eglah. *a calfe* or *charet*, 2. Sam. 3.5. & 1. Chr. 3.3.

Eglaim. *drops of the ſea*. Iſa. 15.8.

Eglon. *a calfe*, or *charet*. a citie whereof Debir was King. Ioſ. 10.3,4. alſo the king of the Moabites. Iud. 3.12. whom Ehud ſlew in his chamber. Iudg. 3.21,22

Egypt Egyptians

Egypt. *anguiſh*, or *tribulations*. In Hebrue Mizraim, a countrey of Aphrica vpon the Weſtſide of Iudea the people called Egyptians. This country tooke his name of Mizraim the ſonne of Ham. Gen. 10.6 & 1. Chr. 1.8 Pſal. 78.51. and 105.23. It was not lawfull for the Hebrews to eat with the Egyptians. Ge. 43.23. They account ſheep-keepers an abomination. Ge. 46.34. Abraham went downe into Egypt, to auoid famine. Gen. 12.10.* Hee returned thence very rich. Gene. 13.1,2. Seuen yeeres of plentie, and ſeuen yeeres of famine in Egypt. Ge. 41.53 54. Iaakob & his houſhold enter into Egypt. Gen. 46.26. The Egyptians for want of money ſell vnto Ioſeph all that they had. Gen. 47.16, to 27. Egypt ſore plagued Exo. 7.1.* & 8.1.* & 9.1.* & 10.1.* and 11.1.* according to the word. Exo. 3.18. The captiuitie in Egypt is prophecied. Ge. 15.13,14. it beginneth Ex. 1.11.* Act. 7.17. Deliuerance from thence is promiſed. Ge. 15.14. & 46.1. & 48.21. & 50.23. Ex. 3.10. & 6.1. & fulfilled, & they goe forth with 600000. men. Ex. 12.36,37,38.* & 13.1.* and 14.1.* Num. 33.1. Deu. 16.1. Hoſea 13.4. after they had ſoiourned there 430. yeeres. Exod. 12 40,41. God commanded to ſpoyle the Egptians. Exo. 3.22. & 11.2. & 12.35. The firſt borne of euery thing in Egypt die. Exod. 12,29,30. Of the ruine of Egypt, and deliuerance of Iſrael, read Wiſd. 19.1, to 11. Exo. 14.27.* The Iſraelites deſire to returne to Egypt. Exo. 14.10,11,12 & 16.1,2,3. & 17.1, 2,3 Num. 11.1. & 14.1,2,3,4, & 20.2,3,4,5. againſt Egypt, is propheſied. Iſa. 18.1.* 19.1.* & 20.1.* Ie. 43. 7. & 44.24. & 46.2.* Eze. 29.1.* & 30.1.* & 31.1.* & 32. 1, to 12. Of the realme of Egypt, and the aliance of the ſame: and of the war againſt the land of Syria, Looke Dan, 11,17 Deliuerance out of Egypt (as the greateſt benefit) is often remembred. Exod. 20.1,2,3. Leu. 22. 33. & 26.13. Deu. 4.37. & 5.6. & 7.8 & 8.14. & 16.1.3,6 Iudg. 2.1. & 6.8,9. & 1. Sa. 10.18. & 2. kin 17.7 Mic. 6.4. The Egyptians went forth againſt Iudah. 2. Chr. 12.2,3,4,5 Egypt was won by the king of Babel. 2. Kin. 24.7. aſſaulted of Antiochus, 1. Mac. 1.11, to 23. Into Egypt Chriſt fleeth before Herod. Mat. 2.13,14, 15. & returneth thence. Mat 2.19,20,21. The Egyptians after their afflictions forſake their idoles, and honour God, vpon the onely altar, Ieſus Chriſt. Iſa. 19. 19.* Hoſhea ſeeketh aid of the Egyptians, and rebelleth againſt the king of Aſhur. 2. King. 17.4.

Aod Abud

Ehud. *prayſing*. A iudge whom God had raiſed to deliuer the Iſraelites, from the ſeruitude of Eglon king of Moab. Iudg. 3.15. Ehud ſlayeth Eglon. Iudg. 3.20, to 31.

Acar

¶ Ekar. *barren, feeble, without ſtrength*. 1. Chr. 2.27.

Accaron Akaron Accaronites Akaronites

Ekron. *barrenneſſe*. a citie, Ierem. 25.20. The citizens called Eckronites, Ioſh, 13.3. This citie Iudah tooke. Iudg 1.18. They ſend the Arke of God out of their bounds, and why. 1. Sam. 5.10,11,12.

Elada

¶ Eladah. *Gods eternitie*. 1. Chr. 7.20.

Ela

Elah, *an elme*, or *oke*, A valley. 1. Sam. 17.2. Alſo a duke of Edom. Gen. 36.41. alſo the name of a King. 1. King. 16.6,8, to 15.

AElam Aelamites

Elam *a yong man*, or *virgine*. Gene. 10.22. of him came the Elamites. Of the countrey and people, reade Iſai. 11,11. and 22.6. Iere. 49.34.* Iſa. 13.1.* Ezek. 32.24 Dan. 8.2 Acts 2.9.

Elaſa

Elaſah. *the doings of God*. Ezra 10.22. Ierem. 29.3.

Elath. *ſtrength*, a citie. Deut. 2.8 and 2. Kings 24. 22 and 16.6.*

Elhanan

Elchanan. *the mercy of God*. 2. Sam. 23.24.

Eldaa

Eldaah. *the knowledge of God*. Gen. 25 4.

Elad

Eldad *Gods beloued*. Num. 11.26.

Elead

Eleadah. *Gods teſtimonie*, or *witneſſe of God*. 1. Chro. 7.21.

Eleali

Elealeh. *Gods aſcenſion*. a citie. Nu. 32.37. Iſa. 15.4.

Eleale Elaſa

Eleaſah, or Eleaſaph. *the worke*, or *doings of God*. 1. Chro. 2.39. and 8 37.

Eleazer Heli

Eleazar. *the helpe*, or *ayde of God*. Sonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.23. One of the diuiders of the land of Canaan. Ioſh. 14.1. as was commanded. Num. 34.17. Hee is anointed by Moſes. Leu. 8.13. after Aarons death he became hie Prieſt. Num. 20.28. Deut. 10.6. He dieth. Ioſ. 24.31. him ſucceedeth Phinehas. Exod. 6.15 Num. 25.11.

Alſo the ſonne of Abinadab. 1. Sam. 7.1. Alſo the ſonne of Aharon. 1. Maccabees 6.43. alſo a principall Scribe, 2. Maccab. 6.18. alſo Ioſephs great grandfather. Matth. 1.15,16.

Eleph. *learning*. A citie. Ioſh. 18.28.

Elhanah. *giuen of God*. 2. Sam. 21.19.

Elhanan. *Gods grace*, or *mercy*. 2. Sam. 23.24.

Eli. *the offering*, or *lifting vp*. The father of the two wicked prieſts. Hophni and Phinehas. 1. Sam. 1.3. He deſireth of God to graunt the petition of Hannah. 1. Sam. 1.17. Samuel is deliuered vnto him, as a preſent.

ſent to the Lord. 1.Sam.1.22.* The ſinne of Elies ſonnes cauſeth the people to abhorre the Lords offering. 1.Sam.2,17. He is threatned, becauſe hee bare with their wickedneſſe. 1.Sam.2.27.* Hee reproueth their wickedneſſe, but puniſheth them not, 1.Sam.2. 23,24,25. Hearing of the puniſhment ordeined for him, hee humbleth himſelfe to Gods good pleaſure. 1. Sam.3.18. His children are ſlaine. 1.Sam.4,11.and he being 98. yeeres old, hearing they were dead, and the Arke of God taken, brake his necke, after he had iudged Iſrael fortie yeeres, 1.Sam.4.13,to 20.

Alſo the name of Ioſephs father in law for Eli otherwiſe called Ioachim, was father to the virgin Mary, whom Ioſeph married Luke 3.23.Mat.1,16.

Eliab. *God my father*, or *my God the father*, Sonne of Pallu the ſonne of Reuben. Num.26 8. alſo the ſonne of Helon. Num. 2.9. alſo Dauids eldeſt brother. 1. Samuel. 16.6. and 17.28.

Eliacim. *God ariſeth*, or *the reſurrection of God*, Certaine mens names. Mat.1.13. Luke 3.30.

Eliada. *the knowledge of God*. 1.Chro.3.8.

Fliada

Eliadah. *idem*. Father of Rezon, 1.Kings 11.23.

Elia

Eliah. *God the Lord*. 1.Chro.8.27.

Eliacim

Eliakim. *the reſurrection of God*, or *God ariſeth*, Hilkias ſonne, 2.kings 18 18. Eſai.22.20. Alſo Ioſiahs ſonne, whom Pharaoh Nechoh made king in his fathers ſtead. 2.Kings 23.34. and called him Iehoiakim, 2.Chro.36 4.

Eliam. *the people of God*, The ſonne of Ahithophel. 2.Sam.23.34.

Elias. looke Elijah.

Eliaſaph. The Lord increaſeth a captaine of the Gadites, Num.1.14.

Eliaſib

Eliaſhib. *the Lord returneth*. 1.Chro.3.24. & 24.12.

Eliathah

Eliatha. *my God commeth*, or *thou art my God*. 1.Chr. 25.4.

Eliathas

Elidad. *the beloued of God*. Num.34.21.

Eli, Eli lamaſabachthani Mat.27.46.

Eliehoenai. *to the Lord mine eyes*. 1.Chro.26.2.

Elioenai

Eliel. *God my God*. 1.Chro.5,23. and 11.46.

Elienai. *vnto him mine eyes*. 1.Chr.8.20.

Elioenai

Elihaba. *my God the Father*. 2.Sam.23.32.

Eliaba

Eliezer. *the helpe of God*. Gen.15.2. alſo the ſonne of Moſes. Exod.18.4. alſo the ſonne of Iorim. Luk.3.29.

Elioenai

Elihoenai. *the God of mine eyes*. Ezra 8.4.

Elihoreph. *the God of youth*. 1.kings 4.3.

Eliu

Elihu. *my God himſelfe*, or *hee is my God*. One of Iobs friends, the ſonne of Barachel. Iob 32.2. Who proueth that age maketh not a man wiſe, but the ſpirit of God. Iob.32.7. Hee commendeth the iuſtice of God, Iob 34 10. and 36.6. alſo the names of certaine men. 1.Sam.1.1. and 1.Chron.12.10.

Elias Eliah
Helias

Elijah. *God the Lord*, or *a ſtrong Lord*. A Prophet, who foretold the famine to come among the Iſraelites. 1.kin.17.1.& Iames 5 17. He is fed by the rauens. 1. kin.17.6 ſent vnto the widow of Zarephath, where he raiſeth her ſonne to life. 1.kin.17.9.* Luk.4.26. ſent by God vnto Ahab, whom he boldly reproueth, and after both mocketh Baals prieſts, & ſlayeth them. 1.kin.18. 1,to 41. Of his zeale for the Lord. 1.kings 19.20. By prayer he obtaineth raine. 1.kin.18.42.* Iam.5.18. He is perſecuted by Iezebel. 1.kings 19.2. Fleeing from her being almoſt famiſhed, he deſired to die, but is nouriſhed by an Angel. 1.kings 19.4,5. In the ſtrength of which meat he trauaileth 40. dayes and 40. nights. 1. kin.19.8. Hauing ſeene the horrible tempeſt, & ſpoken with God, he tooke ſuch courage, that he was no more afraid of Iezebel. 1.ki.19.11,to 15. He is commanded to anoint Hazael, Iehu and Eliſha. 1.kin.19.15.* He reproueth Ahab, and foretelleth his and Iezebels death. 1.Kings 21.19,to 25. He reproueth Ahaziah, and why. 1.Kings 1.16. At his prayer fire came from heauen, and deſtroyed two captaines with their men. 2.King.1.10,11,12. He was an hairie man, and girded with a girdle of leather. 2.Kings 1.8. He diuideth the water of Iordan. 2.King. 2 8. He is taken vp into heauen by a whirlewind. 2.Kings 2.11. Chriſt interpreteth that Elijah, promiſed in Malachi, was Iohn Baptiſt. Matth.11.10,14. and 17.12. Marke 9.13. Luke 1.17. Hee was ſeene at the transfiguration of Chriſt. Matth.17.3. Ma. 9.4. Luk. 9.28. He is praiſed. Ecclus.48.1,to 13.

Elica

Elika. *the pelicane of God* 2.Sam.23,23.

Elimas

Elim. *Rammes* Exod.15.27. Num.33.9.

Elimade

Elmais. *ſudden feares*, a city, 1.Mac.6.1. Tob.2.10.

Elimelech
Elmelech

Elimelech. *my God the King*, or *the counſell of God*. The huſband of Naomi. Ruth 1.2.

Elioenai

Eliconai. *to him mine eyes*, 1.Chr.3.23.

Elionai. *vnto the Lord mine eyes*. 1.Chro.4.36.

Eliphal. *a miracle of God*. 1.Chr.11.35.

Elipeles
Eliphelet
Elpalet
Eliphas

Eliphalet. *the God of deliuerance*. One of Dauids ſons. 1.Chr.3.8. and 14.5. and 2.Sam.5.16. Alſo the ſonne of Ahaſbai. 2.Sam.23.34.

Eliphaz *the endeuour of God*. One of Iobs friends Iob 2.11. who reproueth him of impatience. Iob.4.5 By reaſon of Iobs afflictions, hee would proue him to be faithleſſe. Iob 4.7. Another argument of Eliphaz, taken of the righteouſneſſe of God. Iob 4.17. Hee perſiſteth to proue Iob wicked, in that the godly be ſpared, and the wicked puniſhed. Iob 5.1,2.* and ſo reproueth him of Arrogancie. Iob 15.2*

Alſo Eſaus ſonne by Adah. Gen.46.4.

Eliphal

Elipheleh. *the God of Iudgement*. 1.Chro.15.18,21.

Eliſabet. ſee Eliſheba.

Elizeus
Eliſhuat
Eliſeus

Eliſha. *my God ſaueth*, or *the health of God*. The ſon of Shaphat, whom Elijah anointed Prophet in his roome. 1.Kings 19.16. Eliſha ſacrificeth a couple of oxen giueth thanks to God, & immediately followeth his vocation. 1.Kin.19.21. He was called to be a Prophet from ye plough taile. 1.Kin.19.19,20. He craueth of Elijah to haue his ſpirit double vpon him. 2. Kings 2.9. The children of the Prophets, ſeeing him repleniſhed with Gods ſpirit, fell to the ground before him. 2.kin.2.15. He diuideth the water of Iordan with his cloke 2.king.2.14 The children that mocke him are deuoured of two beares. 2. King.2.23,24 He caſteth ſalt into the poyſoned waters, and healeth them. 2. kings 2.21. He propheſyeth whileſt the minſtrel played. 2.king.3.15. He obtaineth waters at Gods hands for the armie of Iſrael, 2.king.3.17. Being relieued by a rich woman, he obtaineth a child for her in recompence thereof. 2. king. 4 8,to 18. And by his prayer raiſeth him againe from death. 2 Kings 4. 18, to 38. Caſting meale into a pot of pottage, he made the ſame fit nouriſhing for the children of the Prophets which before they thought had bin poiſoned. 2.kin.4.38,to 42.

God by Eliſha healeth Naaman of leproſie. 2.king. 5.1,to 15. Luke 4.27. Of whom he would take no reward becauſe hee would not ſell the gift of God. 2. kin.5.15,to 20. In the time of dearth with 20. loaues hee fed an hundred men. 2.kin.4.42,43 44. Hee cauſeth yron to ſwimme. 2.King.6.6. Hee foretelleth the king of Iſrael, of the comming and intent of the Aramites, 2.Kings 6.8,9. The king of Aram, offended with his being preuented by Eliſha, ſent an army to take him, which armie by the prayer of Eliſha were ſo blinded, that they were led into Samaria. 2.kings.6. 18,to 21. Eliſha ſitting in his houſe, ſheweth what Iehoram purpoſes againſt him. 2.kin.6.32.

For the loue of Eliſha the king cauſeth to be reſtored vnto the Shunammite all her goods. 2.kin.8.6. Gehezi rehearſeth to the king the miracles which Eliſha had wrought.2.kin.8.4,5. He foretelleth plenty of victuals vnto the Samaritanes.2.kin.7.1.He foretelleth the Shunamite of 7.yeeres famine to come.2.kin.8,1 Ben-hadad ſendeth vnto Eliſha for the recouering of his health.2.kings 8.7,8.Eliſha weeping foreſheweth Hazael the euils that hee ſhould doe to Iſrael.2.Kings 8.10,11,12,13. Being ſicke he foretelleth king Ioaſh how many victories hee ſhould haue againſt the Aramites,2.king.13.14,to 20.He dieth.2.kin.13.20. A dead body being caſt into his ſepulchre, and touching his bones, riſeth to life.2.Kings 13.21. He is praiſed.Ecclus.48.12.

Eilſa
Eliſſa

Eliſhah. *it is God,* or *the lambe of God.* Sonne of Iauan.Gen 10.4. Alſo certaine iles, called by that name Ezek 27.7.

Eliſama

Eliſhama *the God of hearing.* Num.1.10.2.Sa.5.16

Eliſaphat

Eliſhaphat. *my God iudgeth.*2.Chro.2.31.

Elizabeth
Eliſabeth
Elizabet
Eliſeba

Eliſheba. *the oath of God,* or *the fulneſſe of God,* Aminadabs daughter & Aarons wife Exod.6.23.Alſo Zacharias wife, who beeing long barren, at length bare Iohn Baptiſt.Luke 1.5,7,13.*

Eliſua

Eliſhua. *God keeping ſafe.* Dauids ſon.2.Sam.5.15.

Eliu

Eliud. *God of praiſe.* Eliazars father.Mat.1.14.

Elizur, *the ſtrength of God.* Num.1.5.

Elcanah
Elcana

Elkanah. *the zeale of God.* The ſonne of Korah.Ex.6 24.Alſo the name of Samuels father.1.Sam.1.1,19.

Elcoſhite
Elceſcus

Elkeſhite. *late,* or *in the euening,* or *the hardnes,* or *rigour of God,* an inhabitãt of Elkoſh a village of Galile in the tribe of Simeon. Becauſe Nahum the Prophet was borne there, hee is called an Elkeſhite.Nah.1.1

Elaſar

Ellaſar. *a departing,* or *reuoulting from God,* or *rebellious to God.* a countrey in Aſia called Pontus.Gen.14 1.Acts 2.9.

Almodad

Elmoded. *the meaſure of God,* or *God meaſureth.* The ſonne of Ioktan.Gen.10.26, and 1.Chron.1.20.

Elnaem

Elnaam. *Gods faireneſſe.* 1.Chro.11.46.

Elnathan. *God hath giuen,* or *Gods gift.* 2.Kings 24 8.Ier.26 22.

Eloi, Eloi, lamaſabachthani. Marke 15.34.

Elon. *ſtrong.* Gen.26.34. Of him came the Elonites. Num.26.29. Alſo a Iudge. Iudg 12.11,12. Alſo one of Salomons twelue officers. 1.Kings 4.9.

Allath

Eleth. *oliues.* a citie.2.Chr.8.14 and 26.2.

Elpalet. looke Eliphalet.

Elpaal

Elphaal *Gods worke.* 1.Chr.8.11,12.

Elthekeh
Elthec

Eltekeh. *the caſe of God.* a citie in the tribe of Dan. Ioſh.19.14. and 21.23.

Elthecon

Eltekon *Gods correction,* a citie. Ioſh.15.59.

Eltholad

Eltolad, *The generation of God.* A citie perteining to the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh.15.30. and 19.4.

Elouſai

Eluzai. *God my ſtrength,* or *the ſtrength of God.* One of Dauids worthies. 1.Cor.12.5.

Elymas. *a corrupter,* or *a ſorcerer.* a Magician, who reſiſted Pauls preaching, and therefore became blind, Acts.13.8.to 12.

Elſabad

Elzabad *Gods dowrie.* 1.Chr.12.12. and 26.7.

Elizaphan

Elzaphan. *God of the Northeaſt wind.* Ex.6.22. Leu.10.4.

Simalcue
Emalchuel

¶ Emalcuel, *God the king,* or *the kingdome of God* or *meſſenger of God.* Hee brought vp Antiochus the ſon of Alexander. 1.Mac.11.39.

Emek *the valley.* Ioſh.13.19.

Emims. *feares,* or *fearefull,* or *the Ile of waters.* The name of a people. Gen.14.5.

Emmanuel looke Immanuel.

Emaus

Emmaus. *fearing counſell,* or *abiect people.* a village 1 Mac.3.40.57. Luke 24.13.

Emor *an aſſe.* Acts 7.16. Looke Hamor.

Amorhi

Emori. *a rebel.* Sonne of Canaan. Gen.10.16.

¶ Enaim. *a fountain* or *a place where were two waies* or *an open place.* In this place ſate Tamar whom Iudah lay withall. Gen.38.21.

Enaim

Enam. *a fountaine,* or *well,* or *the eyes of them.* a citie. Ioſh.15.34.

Enan. *a cloud.* a citie. Ezek 47.17.

En-dor

Endor. *a well,* or *the eye of generation,* or *habitation.* a citie. Ioſh.17.11. Pſal 83.10.1.King.28.7.

Eneas. looke Aeneas.

En-egallim

En-eglaim. *a well,* or *the eye of calues.* Eze.47.10.

En-ganim

En-gannim *the wel of gardens,* or *the eye of protections.* Ioſh.15.34. and 19.21.

Engaddi
En-gadi

En-gedi. *the well,* or *eye of a kid,* or *of felicitie.* A citie neere vnto the red ſea toward the Weſt.1.Sam.24.2.Ezek.47.10.Can.1.13. Ioſh.15 62. called alſo Hazezon tamar. Gen.14.7. or Hazzon-Tamar.2.Chr.20.2.

Anhadak

En haddah. *a merry,* or *quicke ſight,* or *the well of gladneſſe,* or after the Syrian or Hebrew, *the one well* or *eye,* or *the new well,* or *eye.* a citie. Ioſh.19.21.

En-hakkore. *the fountaine of him that prayed,* or *the well of the caller on,* Iudges 15.19.

En-harad

En-harod, *the well of great feare.* Iudg.7.1. a place called alſo Haradah. Numb.33.24,25.

En-hazor. *a well,* or *eye of an entry,* or *the bay,* or *graſſe of the well.* A citie in the tribe of Naphtali Ioſh.19.37.

En-miſpat

En-miſhpat *The well of iudgement.* Gen.14.7.

Enoch. looke Henoch.

Aenon

Enon. *a cloud,* or *his well,* or *eye.* a village Ioh.3.23.

Enoſh. *man,* or *deſperation.* The ſonne of Sheth. Gen.4 26. and Luke.3.38.

Enos
Henos

Enoſh liued 905.yeeres.Gen.5.11.

En-rimmon *the well of height,* or *the well like a pomegranate.* a citie. Nehe.11.29.

Enrogel, *the well or fountaine of ſearching out.* Ioſh.15.7. and 18.16 and 1.kings 1.9.

En ſhemeſh *the well or fountaine of the ſun.* Ioſ.15.7.

Entaphuah

Entappuah. *the well or fountaine of an apple,* or *inflation.* a citie. Ioſh 17.7.

Epaphra

¶ Epaphras. *foming.* a man by whom the Coloſſians receiued the Goſpel. Col.1.7. His care and zeale for the Coloſſians, and others commended. Col.4.12,13.

Epaphroditus. *faire,* or *pleaſant.* Of him and his commendation. Phil.2.25.*

Epenetus. *laudable,* or *worthy praiſe.* One that firſt embraced the Goſpel in Aſia. Rom.16.5.

Ephah
Ephih

Ephah. *wearie.* a meaſure. Exo.16.36. Eze 45.10, 11. alſo certaine mens names. Gen.25.4. and 1.Chro.2.46,47 alſo a countrey Iſa 60.6.

Epher. *duſt,* or *leade.* 1.Chro.5.24.

Epheſus. *deſireable.* a chiefe citie of Aſia the leſſe, the citizens called Epheſians Heere Paul planted the Goſpel. Acts 18.19,20,21 and 19.26. and 1.Cor.16.8,9. Reuel.1.11. and 2.1. Their great goddeſſe was Diana. Acts 19.35.

Aphlal
Ophlal

Ephlal. *iudging,* or *praying* 1.Chro.2.37.

Ephphatha *be opened.* Marke 7.34.

Epod. *an ornament.* a garment of linnen. looke, Exo.25.7. Iudg 8.27. and 17.5. 1.Samu 2.18. and 21.9. and 22.18. 2 Sam 6.14. Hoſe 3.4. 1.Chro.15.27. alſo a mans name. Num.34.23.

Ephraim. *fruitfull,* or *increaſing.* The ſecond ſonne of Ioſeph. Gen.41.52. of him came the Ephraimites. Num.16 28. Their lot or inheritance. Ioſ.16.1, to 5. Iaakob appointeth Ephraim & Manaſſeh to bee counted for his children. Ge.48.5. & why. 1.Ch.5.1. Ephraim the yonger preferred before Manaſſeh ÿ elder. Gen.48 14. Iaakob prophecieth of the kingdome of Ephraim. Ge.49.22, to 27 and ſo doeth Moſes. Deu.33.13, to 18. Ephraims genealogy. 1.Chr.7.20, to 30 Ephraim & Manaſſeh haue greater inheritance of Ioſhua, and why. Ioſh.17.14.* Ephraim riſeth vp againſt Iphtah & are diſcomfited. Iudg. 12.1, to 7. Ephraim expelleth not the Canaanites, but dwelt among them. Iudges. 1.29. Ephraim riſeth vp againſt Gideon, becauſe hee called them not with him, when hee went againſt the Midianites, whom he appeaſeth, affirming that they had done more then he in ſlaying Oreb & Zeeb. Iudg. 8.1,2,3. By Ephraim is vnderſtood the ten tribes. Iſa. 7.2, to 10. & 9.8,9.* Hoſe. 5.3.* Of Ephraim read Ier. 4.13. and 31.5,18,19.

Ephratah
Ephrathah
Ephratha
Euphrata
Ephrata

Ephrath. *abundance, or fertilitie.* The wife of Caleb. 1. Chr. 2.19,50. Alſo the father of Hur. 1. Chro. 4.4. Of him the citie Beth lehem was ſo called Gene. 35.16. Mica. 5.2. 1. Chr. 1.24. Pſal. 132.6. Where Elkanah dwelt. 1. Sa. 1.1. & Dauids father. 1. Sa. 17.12.

Ephron. *duſt*, A citie deſtroyed by Iudas. 1. Mac. 5.46, to 52. looke Ioſh. 15.9. 2. Chro. 13.19. 2. Macc. 12.27. Alſo the ſonne of Zoar, who ſold Abram the field and the caue of Machpelah. Gene. 23.6, to 19.

Nephthar
Nephi

Ephthar. *a ſhining.* but Nephi, or Nephthar is *purification, or cleanſing.* A place. 2. Mac. 1.36.

Epicures *aiders, or helpers.* A ſect. Actes. 17.18. looke more in the ſecond Table.

Her

¶ Er. *a watchman.* The firſt borne ſonne of Iudah. Gen. 38.3. He marieth Tamar. Ge. 38.6. For his wickedneſſe the Lord ſlew him. Gen. 38.7.

Eran. *a follower.* Of him came the Eranites. Numb. 26.36.

Heran

Eraſtus. *amiable.* The chamberlaine of the citie of Corinth. Rom. 16.23. who with Timotheus was ſent into Macedonia by Paul. Acts. 19.22,

Erech *length, or health.* A citie. Gen. 10.10.

Arach
Heri
Herites

Eri. *my citie.* The ſonne of Gad. Gen. 46.16. of him came the Erites Num. 26.16.

¶ Eſaias, looke Iſaiah.

Aſarbaddon

Eſarhaddon. *binding cheerefulneſſe.* Sonne of Saneherib. Iſa. 37.37,38. 2. kings. 19.36,37.

Eſau *doing, or working.* The ſonne of Izhak. Gen. 25.25. Izhak loueth him & why, Gen. 25.28. The anſwere which God made vnto Rebekah touching Eſau and Iaakob Ge. 25.22,23. Eſau is a cunning hunter. Ge. 25.27. He ſelleth his birthright for a meſſe of pottage. Gen. 25.29 * he marrieth two wiues, which were a grief of mind to Izhak & Rebekah Ge. 26.34,35. He is ſent for veniſon. Gen. 27.3.4,5. Iaakob getteth Eſaus bleſſing. Gen. 27.6. to 30. Eſau made ſeruant to Iaakob. Gen 27.37. Izhak bleſſeth Eſau. Ge. 27.39, to 41. Eſau threatneth Iaakob. Gen. 27.41. Eſau againſt his fathers will taketh him wiues of the poſterity of Iſhmael. Ge. 28.8,9 He meeteth Iaakob with foure hundreth men. Ge. 33.1. His anger toward him is appeaſed. Ge. 33.4. He receiueth his preſents. Gen. 33.11. & offereth to keepe him company. Gen. 33.12. Eſau returneth to mount Seir. Ge. 33.16. His wiues, riches & genealogie. Gn. 36.1.* & 1. Chr. 1.35, to 43.

Moſes forbade the Iſraelites to warre with the children of Eſau, and why. Deut. 2.4, to 8.

None of vs ought to be a fornicator, or a prophane perſon, as Eſau. Heb. 12.16.

I haue loued Iaakob, and haue hated Eſau. Rom. 9.13. Mal. 1.2,3.

Eſdrelon
Eſrah
Eſbaal
Eſban
Eſchol
Eſhchol
Eſcol
Eſean
Eſek
Aſcalon
Aſkelon

Eſdraelom. *the helper of ſtrength.* Iudet. 7.3.

Eſdras. looke Ezra.

Eſhbaal *the fire of the ruler.* 1 Chro. 8.33.

Eſhban. *fire of the ſunne.* Gen. 36.26.

Eſhcol. *grapes, or a cluſter.* The name of a riuer, or valley in ye land of Canaan from whence the branch with one cluſter of grapes was brought vnto Kadeſh. Num. 13.24 to 28. Deu 1.24. Alſo a mans name. Ge. 14.13

Eſhean *held vp* A citie. Ioſh 15.52.

Eſhek *violence, or force.* 1. Chro. 8.39.

Eſhkelon. *the fire of ſlander.* A citie, looke Aſhkelon, the inhabitants called Eſhkelonites. Ioſh. 13.3.

Aſcalonites
Eſthaol
Eſthaulites
Eſthemoa
Heſli
Eſther
Heſte

Eſhtaol. *a ſtrong woman.* A citie. Ioſh. 15.33.

Eſhtaulites. *ſtrong women.* A people. 1. Chro. 2.53.

Eſhtemoa. *a womans wombe.* A citie. Ioſh. 21.14.

Eſli. *heard by me.* The father of Naum. Luk. 3.25.

Eſter. *ſecret, or hidden.* Mordecais vncles daughter Eſter. 2.7. Shee is brought to king Ahaſhuerosh, & is made Queene in the ſtead Vaſhti. Eſt. 2.17 She ſendeth to Mordecai to vnderſtand why he mourned. Eſt. 4.5, to 9. Eſter intending to ſpeake to the king for her people, prayeth & faſteth, and cauſeth other to doe likewiſe. Eſt. 4.16. Shee deſireth that the king & Haman would come to the banquet ſhee had prepared. Eſt. 5.4. to 9. In the midſt of the banquet ſhe intreateth the king for herſelfe and her people. Eſt. 7.3. Her prayer for the deliuerance of her ſelfe & her people. Eſt. 14.3.

¶ Etam, *their bird.* A citie 1. Chro. 4.32.

Ethan. *ſtrength.* A wiſe man. 1. king. 5.31. Alſo the name of other. 1. Chro. 6.42,44.

Ethanim, *ſtrong, or valiant.* The name of the ſeuenth moneth after the Hebrewes. 1. Kings. 8.2.

Ethbaal, *vnto an image.* King of the Zidonians. 1. Kings. 16.31.

Ether, *talke.* A citie Ioſh. 15.42.

Aethiopia

Ethiopia. In Greeke ſignifieth *burning*, or *heate* in Hebrew it is called Chus, or Cuſh, that is *blacke*, or *blackeneſſe*, a countrey riſing from the flood Indo next Egypt, betweene the flood Nilus and the Ocean ſea: it lieth in the South vnder the Sun, which is alway neere vnto it: the people called Ethiopians.

Zerah the Ethiopian warred againſt Aſa, and was diſcomfited. 2. Chro 14.9, 10.* Moſes wife was an Ethiopian. Num 12.1. Philip baptizeth an Ethiopian. Acts. 8.27. Ethiopians taken for the blacke Moores. 2. Chron. 12.3. Of whoſe deſtruction reade Zeph. 2.12. looke more. Gen. 2.13. Eſter. 1.1. Iſa. 11.11. & 18.1. and 20.3. & 37.9. Eze. 29.10. & 30.4,5,9. Amos 9.7. Nahum. 3.9. Zeph 3.10 Pſal. 68.31.

Athan
Atnanai

Ethnan. *a gift.* 1. Chro. 4.7.

Ethni. *ſtrong, or giuing, or of an aſſe.* The ſonne of Zerah 1. Chro. 6.41.

¶ Eubulus. *prudent wiſe, or of good counſell.* One who ſaluted Timothie. 2. Tim. 4.21.

Eui. *vniuſt.* Ioſh. 13.21.

Euill Merodach. *fooles paſſing ouer bitterneſſe, or the grinding bitternes of a foole, or a foole bitterly beaten, or ground to powder.* King of Babel, ſonne to Nebuchadnezzar 2. Kings. 25.27. Iere. 52.31.

Eunice. *good victory* A faithfull woman, the mother of Timothie. 2. Tim. 1.5.

Eunuch. *gelded* looke in the ſecond Table.

Eupator. *good father.* The ſurname of Antiochus, the ſonne of the vngodly Antiochus Epiphanes. 1. Macc. 6.17. 2. Macc. 2.20. & 10.10,13 His comming into Iudea. 2. Mac. 13.1.

Euphrates *fruitfull.* A riuer called Parath. Ge. 2.14. and 15.18 Eccluſ. 24.30.

Eupolemus. *fighting well, or a good warriour.* One of Iudas Embaſſadours. 1. Macc. 8.17.

Eutikus

Euroclydon, *the Northeaſt wind.* Acts. 27.14.

Eutychus: *happy, or fortunate.* A yong man, whom Paul raiſed from death to life, Acts. 20.9, to 13.

Euodia

Euodias. *a good ſmell.* A worthy woman among the Philippians. Phil. 4.2.

Eſbon
Aſebon
Ezechiel

¶ Exorciſts. *coniurers,* of whom looke in the 2. Table.

¶ Ezbon. *haſtening to vnderſtand.* Geneſ. 46.16. 1. Chr. 7.7.

Ezekias, looke Hiſkiiah.

Ezekiel. *the ſtrength of God.* A Prophet. Ezek. 1.1. when he propheſied, in whoſe dayes, and where. Eze. 1.1. His kinred, and office. Ezek. 1.3. He is ſent to turne the people from their error. Eze.2.3. He is fed with the word of God, boldened by his ſpirit, and ſent to the Iſraelites in captiuity. Eze.3.1,2,to 16. The ſimilitude of God appeareth vnto him. Eze.8.2 He is brought to Jeruſalem in the ſpirit. Ezeki.8.3. He heareth the Lord ſpeake, who foretold him that the captiues ſhould returne to the land of Iſrael. Ezekiel 11.17. He returneth in ſpirit frō Judea vnto Caldea. Ezek.11.24. His wiues death. Eze.24.18. He ſeeth the glory of God entring into the Temple, from whence it had before departed. Ezek.43.2. He ſeeth the waters iſſue forth of the Temple, Eze.47.1,2. He is praiſed. Ecclus 49.8,9.

Eſel Ezel. *a walking, or of the way.* 1.Sam.20.19.

Azaliah Ezeliah. *neere the Lord.* 2.Chro.34.8.

Ezem. *a bone.* 1.Chro.4.29.

Eſer Ezer. *an helpe.* Gen.36.21. Nehe.3.19. and 12 42. and 1.Chro.4.4. and 7.21.

Ezion-gaber Ezion-gaber. *counſell of a man.* Numb.33.35. and 2.Chro.8.17. Deut.2.8.

Eseongaber Eſdras Ezra. *an helper.* a famous ſcribe. Ezra 7.6. to whom Artahſhaſhte gaue commiſſion to returne vnto Jeruſalem with many Jewes. Eze.7.1,11.* whoſe names are rehearſed. Eze.8.1.* Hee ſeparateth the ſtrange wiues from Iſrael. Ezra 9.1.* and 10.1.* readeth the lawe. Nehe.8.2,3.* and 1. Eſd.9.39.* is called Jehozadak. 1.Chro.6.14,15.

Eſri Ezri. *my helpe.* 1.Chro.27.26. Eſrites Joaſh was the father of the Ezrites. Judges 6.11.

Azriel Ezriel. *the helpe of God.* Jer.36.26. and 1. Chr.5.24.

Azricam Ezrikam. *an helpe ariſing.* 1.Chro.3.23. looke Azrikam.

F

Felix. *happie, or proſperous.* The Romane deputie for the countrey of Jurie. Actes 23.24,26. who with his wife Druſilla heard Paul of the faith of Chriſt. Actes 24.3,23,25.*

Feſtus. *feſtiuall, or ioyfull.* The ſurname of Porcius who ſucceeded Felix. Actes 24.28. reade Acts.25.1.* and 26.24.*

Fortunatus. *luckie, or fortunate.* A man, whom Saint Paul reioyced in. 1.Cor.16.17.

G

Gaal. *an abomination.* The ſonne of Ebed, who moued the Shechemites againſt Abimelech, and tooke the citie of Shechem by force. Judg.9.26, to 30. Hee is chaſed from Shechem, and his armie diſcomfited by Abimelech Judges 9.39,40,41.

Gaas Gaaſh. *a ſtorme.* A mount. Joſh.24.30.

Gaba. *a hill.* A citie. Joſh.18.24.

Gabelus Gabael. Tob.9.1,2.* and 1.15. and 4.1. and 5.8.

Gebbai Gabai. *the backe.* Nehe.11.8.

Gabatha Gabbatha. John 19.13.

Gabiſh. Job 28.18.

Gabriel. *a man of God, or the ſtrength of God.* An Angel who appeared vnto Daniel, & Zacharie. Dan.8.16.* and 9.21.* Luke 1.11, to 21. and to the Virgin Marie, ſhewing her how ſhe ſhould conceiue the ſonne of God. Luke.1.26, to 39.

Gad. *a bond, or gariſon, happie, or readie.* The ſonne of Jacob by Zilpah. Gen.30.11. He is bleſſed of his father. Gen.49.19. His children Gen.46.16. The inheritance of his tribe. Num.32.19. Joſh 13.8,24. His genealogie and habitation. 1.Chr.5.11, to 18. Joſhua ſendeth backe vnto their inheritance thoſe of the tribe of Gad, Reuben and halfe Manaſſeh, which had conducted their brethren into the land of Canaan. Joſh.22.1, to 7. which thing they were commanded to doe. Joſh.1.12.* Deut.3.18,19,20.

Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed 12000. Reue.7.5.

Gad is alſo the name of a Prophet, who warned Dauid to depart out of the land of Moab, and flee to Judah. 1.Sam.22.5. Hee denounceth vnto him Gods wrath for numbring of the people. 2.Sam.24.11.*

Gadarenite Gerſenites Gadarens. *walled, or hedged about.* A people. Marke 5.1, to 18. Luke 8.26, to 38. called alſo Gergeſenes. Matth.8.28.*

Gadda Gaddah. *his kid, or his felicity.* A citie. Joſh.15.27.

Gaddi. *a kid.* Num.13.12.

Gaddiel. *the God of felicity.* Num.13.11.

Gaiu Gaius *the Lord.* The name of Pauls hoſte. Rom.16.23. whom he baptized. 1.Cor.1.14. He was taken priſoner. Act.19.29. his loue toward the miniſters of the word commended. 3.John.*

Gaius of Derbe accompanied Paul into Aſia. Act.20.4.

Galathians Galatia. *milking, or of milke.* A countrey. Acts 16.6. and 18.23. The people called Galatians, at whoſe inconſtancie Paul did wonder, & eſpecially becauſe they thought circumciſion neceſſary. Gal.1.6. Paul calleth them bewitched, for that they were fallen from faith vnto the workes of the law. Gal.3.1.* He preacheth the Goſpel vnto them by diuers afflictions. Galat.4.13. What affection they beare him. Gal.4.15.

Galal. *a roule, or wheele.* 1.Chro.9.15.

Galbanum. *a gumme.* Exod 30.34.

Galeb Galoed *the heape of witneſſe.* Gen.31.47,48. Looke Gilead.

Gailia Galilah. *turning rolling, or a wheele.* A countrey on the North ſide of Judea. Joſh.20.7. & 2.ki.15.29 Judeth.1.8. Mat.4.15. John 7.52. Thoſe of Galile receiued Chriſt after they had ſeene him worke miracles. John 4.45. The Apoſtles goe vnto Galile, and there ſaw Jeſus riſen from death. Mat.18.26,27.

Gallim. *heaping vp together.* 1.Sa.25.44. Iſa.10.30.

Gallio. *milch.* A deputy of Achaia. Acts 28.12,14.

Gamadims *dwarfes.* Eze.27.11.

Gamaliel. *Gods reward, or the camell of God.* Pauls maſter, a good doctor of the law. Acts.22.3. by whoſe counſell the Apoſtles were deliuered. Acts 5.34.*

Gemariah Gamariah. *a perfection, or conſuming of the Lord.* The ſonne of Hilkiah. Jere.29.3. and 36.25.

Gamliel. *Gods reward* Num.1.10.

Gamul. *a recompence.* 1.Chro.24.17.

Gareb. *a ſcabbe.* The name of a hill. Jere.31.39.

Garmites. *bones,* or after the Syrian, *my cauſe.* 1.Chro.4.19.

Gatam, *their bellowing.* The ſonne of Eliphaz. Ge.36.11.

Gath. *a winepreſſe.* A citie taken by Hazael King of Aram. 2.King.12.17. reade Mich.1.10. 2.Sam.12.20.

Gath-rimmon. *a high winepreſſe.* A citie in the tribe of Dan. Joſh.19.45.

Azzah Gaza. *ſtrong, or a goat.* A citie. 1.Sam.6.17. Acts 8.26. taken by Judah. Judg.1.18.

Sheſhbazzar Gazabar, *a treaſurer.* A prince of Judah. Ezr.1.8.

Gazar *a diuiding, or a ſentence.* A city. 2.Sam 5.25.

Gazez *ſhauing, or a paſſing ouer.* 1.Chro.2.46.

Geba. *a hill.* A citie builded by Aſa. 2.Samu.5.25. 2.king.23.8. 1.Chro.8.6. 2.Chr.16.6. Neh.11.31. and and 12.29. Iſa.10.19. Zech.14.10. Judeth.3.10.

Gebal. *the end.* A city of Syria. Pſal.8.3.7.

Geber. *a man, manly, ſtrong,* or after the Syrian, *a houſe cocke,* The ſonne of Uri. 1.kin.4.19.

Gebim. *graſhoppers.* A citie. Iſa.10.31.

Gedaliah. *the greatneſſe of the Lord.* The ſonne of Paſhur. Jere.38.1. was conſtituted gouernour ouer the remnant of Jeruſalem, after the people were led captiue into Babylon 2.kin.25.22, to 25. Jer.40.5,6. his death 2.King 25.25. Jere.41.1,2. Alſo mens names. 1.Chr.25.3. Ezra 10.18. Zeph.1.1.

Gedeon. Heb. 11,32 looke Gideon.

Geder. *a wall*. a citie in Judah. Joſh. 12.13.

Gederah. *idem*. A citie. Joſh. 15.36. The citizens whereof were called Gederathites. 1. Chr. 12. 4. or Gederites, 1. Chro. 27.28.

Gederoth. *hedges*. a citie. Joſh. 15.41. and 2. Chron. 28.18.

Gederathaim. *idem*. Joſh. 15.36.

Gedor. *idem*. a citie. Joſh. 15.58. 1. Chro. 4 38. and 12.7. alſo mens names. 1. Chro. 4 4.18. and 9.37.

Gehazi. *the valley of viſion*. Seruant to Eliſha 2. Kings 4.12. whom his maſter ſent with his ſtaffe to raiſe to life his hoſteſſe ſonne: which hee could not do 2. Kings 4.29.

Gehazi. forging lies, gat gifts of Naaman whom his maſter had healed of the leprie, which his maſter becauſe hee would not ſell the graces of God, he had refuſed, for which cauſe Gehazi and his poſteritie is ſmitten with the leprie. 2. king. 5.22.*

Gehazi declareth vnto the king what miracles Eliſha had done. 2. Kings 8.5.

Geliloth. Joſh. 18,17.

Gemalli. *wares, or a camell*. Num. 13.13.

Gemariah. looke Gamariah.

Gemelah. *the valley of ſalt*. 2. Sam. 8,13.

Geneſar. *the garden of a prince*. 1. Mac. 11,67.

Genneſaret. *idem*. a citie. Matth. 14.34.

Genubath. *theft, or garden of the daughter*. 1. Kings 11.20.

Gera. *a pilgrim, or ſtranger*. The ſonne of Beniamin. Gen. 46.21. 2. Chr. 8,3,5. alſo the ſonne of Ehud. Judg. 3.15. alſo the father of Shemei. 2. Sam. 16.5.

Gerah. a meaſure. Num. 3.47. Ezr. 45.12.

Gerar. *a pilgrimage, or a ſtriuing*. The chiefe citie of the Philiſtims. Gen. 10.19. and 20.1,2.

Gergaſhites. *idem*. as Gergaſh. A kinde of people. Joſh. 3. 10. looke Girgaſhi.

Girgaſhites
Gergeſites

Gergeſenes. *idem*. a people beyond Galile. Mat. 8.28

Gerſhom. *a ſtranger there*. The ſonne of Moſes by Zipporah. Exo. 2.21,22. circumciſed. Ex. 4.25. brought to Moſes into the wilderneſſe. Exod. 18.2,3.

Gerſhon. *his baniſhment*. The ſonne of Leui. Gen. 36.11. Num. 3.17. of whom came the Gerſhonites. Num. 3.21. his office. Num. 4.1.* his genealogie. 1. Chr. 6.1.* their portion. Joſh. 21,27, to 34.*

Gerizim. *hatchets*. a mount. Judg. 9.7. whereupon the Leuites were commanded to bleſſe the Iſraelites Deut. 11.29. and 27.12.

Gerſhunni. *baniſhed men*. a people of whom Gehiel came. 1. Chr. 26.21. and 29.8.

Geruth. *going on pilgrimage*. A citie called alſo Chimham and why. Jere. 41.17.

Geſhan. *drawing neere* The ſonne of Jahdai. 1. Chr. 2.47.

Geſhem. *raine* an Arabian. Nehe. 2.19.

Geſſur
Geſur
Geſhuri
Geſſuri
Geſhurites
Geſſurites

Geſhur. *a walled valley* a countrey where Talmai reigned. 2. Sam. 2.3. and 13.37. the people were alſo ſo called. 1. Chron. 2,23. and alſo Geſhurites, dwelling in the midſt of Iſrael. Joſh. 13,13. Deut. 3.14. Joſh. 12 5. and 13,2. 1. Sam. 27 8.

Gether. *the valley ſearching out*. Gen. 10 23.

Geth-ſemane. *a plentifull valley*. a place looke Mat. 26.36. Matth 14.32.

Geuel. *Gods redemption* Num. 13.16.

Gazer

Gezer. looke Gazer. This city Joſhua deſtroyed, both king and people. Joſh. 10.33. burned by Pharaoh & afterward reedified by Salomon. 1. kin. 9. 16, 17 looke more thereof. Joſh. 16.3 10. 1. Chro. 20 4. 1 Mac. 5.8

Gezzã. *the fleece of them, or ſhauing theſe* Ezr. 2.48.

¶ Giah. *a ſigh, or a grone*. 2. Sam. 2.24.

Gaſam

Gibbar. *ſtrong, manly, or a man*. Ezra 2.20.

Gibbethon. *a backe, or an high houſe*, a citie. Joſh. 19.44. called Gibethon. Joſh. 2.21.23.

Gibea. *a hill*. Sonne to Shena. 1. Chr. 2.49.

Gibeah. *idem*. a citie. Joſh. 15.57. Joſh. 19. 12. and 20.9. 1. Sam. 10.26. and 22.6. and 33.19.

Gibeah. *a hill*. A citie in Beniamin. Joſh. 18.28. The citizens called Gibeathites. 1. Chro. 12.3. alſo a place where Eleazar was buried. Joſh. 24.33.

Gebeon
Gabaon

Gibeon. *idem*. a citie from Jeruſalem 50. miles. Joſ. 9.17. & 18.25. & 21.17. 1. chr. 8.29. Neh. 7.25. Jer. 28.1 The Gibeonites craftily craue peace of Joſhu. tõ whom he ioyned ẘout aſking at Gods mouth. Joſh. 9.3, to 16.

They hew wood & draw water for the houſe of God. Joſh. 9.23. Gibeon beſieged of fiue kings. Joſh. 10 5. Saul of zeale to Iſrael and Judah, brake the couenant which was made with the Gibeonites by Joſhua for which Iſrael was puniſhed with famine, vntill the ſeuen children of Saul were ſlaine. 1. Sam. 21.1, to 10. The Gibeonites abuſe the Leuites wife. Judg. 19.25. The Amorites war with the Gibeonites for the peace made with Joſhua, & were vanquiſhed. Joſh. 10.6, to 15

Giddel *great*, Ezra 2.47.

Gedeon

Gideon. *a breaker or deſtroyer*. The ſonne of Joaſh. Judg. 6.11 The Angel appeareth vnto him. Judg. 6.12. He diſtruſteth his might, that he is not able to deliuer Iſrael. Judg. 6.14 Hee deſtroyeth Baals altar. Judg. 6.28. He is called Jerubbaal. Judg. 6.32. He offreth ſacrifice vnto God, which being conſumed with fire from heauen, hee was aſſured that hee ſent him to deliuer Iſrael. Judg 6.21. His faith in Gods promiſe confirmed by the experiment of a piece of wooll. Judg. 6.37.* Hee with his ſeruants goe to the campe of the Midianites, where about midnight, hee heard one interpret a dreame that God would deliuer the armie of the Midianites into his hand. Judges 7.9, to 15.

Gideon with three hundred men ouercommeth the huge hoſte of the Midianites. Judg. 7.15.* He would not gouerne Iſrael, but ſayd The Lord ſhould. Judg. 8.22,23. He complaineth vnto God for the affliction of Iſrael. Judg. 6.13.

Gideon afraide hauing ſeene the Angels face, is comforted of God. Judg 6.22,23

Gideons courteous anſwere to yͤ Ephramites, looke Ephraim. He hath 70. ſonnes by diuers women. Judg. 8.30. all ſlaine by Abimelech their brother, deſcended of a concubine. Judg. 9.5. His brethren ſlain by Zebah, & Zalmunna. Judg. 8.18,19. The people giue him their golden earerings. Judg. 8 24 to 29. He ſlaith yͤ kings of the Midianites, Zebah and Zalmunna. Judg. 8 21.

In the time of Gideon, Iſrael without warre the ſpace of fortie yeeres. Judg. 8 28. He is commended. Heb. 11.32. His death. Judg. 8.32.

Gideoni. *idem*. Num. 1.11. Gedion.

Gidor. *a wall, or hedges*. 1. Chr. 8.31. Gedor

Gihon. *a breſt, or valley of grace*. a riuer. Gen. 2.13. and 2. Chro 32.30. Gayon Gion

Gilalai. *a wheele, or marble*. Nehe. 12.36. Galalai

Gilboa. *a reuolting, or ſearching out*. a mount. 1. Sam. 28.4, and 31.1. 1. Chr. 10, 1. 2. Sam. 1.6.

Gilead. A countrey, citie, and mount ſo called, looke Galeed Gen. 31.21. Numb. 32.1 Chro. 6.80 Deut. 3. 10.13. Joſh. 13.11,25,31. Pſal. 67. Judges 10.1 Alſo the name of Machirs ſonne of whom came the Gileadites. Num. 26.29. Judg. 10 3.

Gilgal. *a wheele, or reuolution*. A citie by Jordan, where the Iſraelites pitched twelue ſtones an end, in ſigne of their paſſage through Jordan dryſhod. Joſhua 4.19.20. In this place the Iſraelites were circumciſed. Joſhua 5.1, to 15. Sauls kingdome renewed in Gilgal. 1. Sam. 11.14,15. From Gilgal Joſhua went to deliuer the Gibeonites. Joſh. 10,6,7. Galga

Gilo

Giloh. *a reioycing or diſcouering.* a citie. Ioſh.15.51. 2.Sam.15.12. The citizens called Gileonites, as Achitophel.2.Sam.15.12.

Gineth

Ginath *a garden.*1.Kings 16.21,22.

Genthon

Ginetho *idem.*Nehe.12.4.

Ganethon

Ginnethon *idem* Nehe.10 6.

Gimso

Gimzo.*that bul-ruſh.* a citie.2.Chr.28.18.

Gergasi
Gergasites

Girgaſhi. *drawing neere to pilgrimage.* ſonne of Canaan.Gen.10,16 Of him came the Girgaſhites. Gen. 15.21.looke Gergaſhites.

Gerzites

Girzites.*an axe.* a people.1.Sam.27 8.

Gaspha

Gilpa.*comming hither.* Nehe.11.21.

Gethath
Hepher

Gittah-hepher. *digging a wine preſſe.* Ioſh.19.13.

Gittaim.*a wine-preſſe.*a citie.2.Sa.4 3 Neh.11.33

Githaim
Gethaim

Gittite. *wine preſſes.* The citizens of Gath,ſo called. 1.Chr.13.13. and 2.Sam.21.19.

Gethite

Gizonite *ſhauing.* 1.Chron.11.34.

Gezonite
Gnidum

¶ Gnidon. *or age,* an yle.1.Mac.15.23 By it Paul ſailed going to Rome.Act.27.7. called there Gnidum.

Gaah

Goath.*his touching, or his roaring.* Iere.31 39.

Gob. *Graſhopper.*a a citie called Gezer.2.Sam.21 18,19.

Gog. *a roofe of an houſe.* Sonne to Shemaiah. 1. Chro.5.4 alſo a people. Ezek.38.2.* and 39.1, to 17. Reuel.20.8.

Golan.*a paſsing ouer.* a city,Deut 4.43. Ioſh.20.8.

Golgotha Matth 23.33 Mark.15.22.Ioh.19.17. called Caluerie Luke 23.33.

Goliah

Goliath.*a captiuity, or paſsing ouer.* a giant of whoſe ſtature and diſtance, looke 1.Sam.17.4,to 12. a reward to him that ſhould kill him. 1.Sam.17.25. Dauid cutteth off his head, and bringeth it to Ieruſalem. 1.Sam.17.51,54.Ecclus.47.4. Hee taketh Goliaths ſword of Abimelech the prieſt,1.Sam.21.9.

Goliath the Gittite is ſlaine by Elhanah. 2.Sam. 21.19.

Gomer. *conſuming, a conſumer, or wanting.* The ſonne of Iapheth.Gen.10.2.Ezek.38.6. Alſo a meaſure,looke Homer, and Omer.Alſo the daughter of Diblaim wife to Hoſea the Prophet.Hoſea 1.3.

Gomorrhe

Gomorah.*a rebellious people.* One of the fiue cities deſtroyed with brimſtone & fire from heauen. Gen.19.24. read Gen.10.19.& 13.10.& 14.8,to 13. looke Sodom.

Goren-Atad *a thornie corne-floore.* A place where the Iſralites lamented Iaakob.Gen.50 10.

Gorgias *tirrible, or ſwift.* 1.Macc.3.38.and 4.1,18. and 5.59

Gessen
Gosen

Goſhen *a drawing neere.* a parcell of Egypt, where Iſrael was appointed by Pharaoh to dwel. Gene.4.5, 10.and 46.28,34 and 47.4,9 Alſo a citie in the tribe of Iudah.Ioſh 10.41.and 15.51.

Gosan

Gozan. *a fleece of wooll, or a paſsing ouer.* A riuer 2. King.17.6.1.Chron.5.26. alſo a citie. 2.Kings 19.12. Iſa.37.12.

Greece

Grecia. *deceiuing, or making ſad:* after the Greeke, *ſtrong* in Hebrew, *Iauan.* a countrey Iſa.66.19. Eze. 27.13.Acts 20.2. The people called Grecians. Actes 6.1.looke Greeke in the ſecond Table.

Gudgodah *the happineſſe of felicitie.* Deut.10.7.

Guni, *a garden, or couering* Naphtalis ſonne.Gene. 46.24.of him came the Gunites.Num.26 48.

Gur.*a whelpe.*A citie neere which Iehu ſlew Ahaziah king of Iudah.2 Kings 9.27.

Gur baal. *the whelpe of the gouernour,* a place where the Arabians dwelt.2.Chr.26.7.

Hai. Ai
Hay. Ay

H

Ahasbarai
Habaia

Hani. *a heaping vp together.* a citie.Gen.12.8.Ioſh. 12 9. Ezra.2.28.

Habacuc

Haaſhtari. *a runner.* Aſhers ſonne,1.Chron 4.6.

Abacuc

Habaiah. *the hiding of the Lord.* Ezra.2.61.

Abbacuc

Habakkuk. *a wreſtler.* a Prophet.Habak.1.1, whom God appointed to cary Daniel food.Dan.14.33,to 40.

Habakkuk in the perſon of the faithfull doeth piteouſly complaine, that the wicked did perſecute the iuſt. Hab.1.2.*

Habazinias
Habzanias

Habbazzaniah. *a hiding of the ſhield of the Lord,* The father of Ieremiah.Ier.35.3

Abel

Habel. *vanitie, or a gaping.* ſonne to Adam,a keeper of ſheepe,whoſe offering was accepted of God, wherefore his brother Kain enuying him, ſlew him.Gen 4.4, 8.his faith & righteouſnes.Heb,11.4 The firſt martyr, whoſe blood cryeth for vengeance.Mat.13.35.lu.11.51

The word of Chriſt ſpeaketh better things, then that of Habel.Heb.12.24.

Habaiah

Habiah. *idem as* Habaiah.Neh.7.63.

Haber. *a fellow, or partaker.* a citie. 2.Kings 17.6. and 18.11 and 1.Chr.5.26.

Hachaliah
Hacheliah

Hakaliah. *wanting of the Lord.* Father to Nehemiah. Neh.1,1 and 10.1.

Hachalia
Hachila

Hakilah. *hope in that, or a hooke,* in that hill,1.Sam. 23.19.

Hachmoni. *a wiſe man, or the waiting of a gift,* 1. Chro.11.11 and 27.32.

Hadad *ioy, or reioycing,* a King of Edom. Gen 36. 35.and 1.Chron.1.46.alſo Iſmaels ſonne,1.Chr.1.30 called Hadar.Gene.25.15. alſo one whom the Lord raiſed vp againſt Salomon.1 Kings 11.14,to 18.

Hadarezer

Hadadezer.looke Adadezer.

Hadadrimmon, *the voyce of the height.* A towne.Zech. 12.11.

Hadaſhah. *newes, or a moneth.* a citie,Ioſhua 15 37.

Hadaſſah. *a mirtle tree.* a name of Eſther.Eſt.2.7.

Hadid. *reioycing or ſharpe.* Nehe.11.34.

Haddali

Hadlai. *loittering, or letting.* 2.Chron.28 12.

Hadoram. *their praiſe.* Gen.10.27.1.Chr.18.10.

Haggaba

Hagab. *a graſhopper.* Ezra 2.46.

Hagaba

Hagabah *idem.* Ezra 2.45 Neh.7.48.

Agar
Hagarims
Agarite

Hagar. *a ſtranger, chewing the cud, or fearing.* Sarahs handmaid.Gene.16.1. who conceiued by Abram, deſpiſeth her miſtreſſe.Gen.16.4 God foretelleth that her ſeed ſhould be multiplied.Gen.16.10.Shee is ſent away with her ſonne Iſmael.Gen.21.14 Of her came the Hagarims which were driuen out of the land by the Reubenites.1.Chr 5.10. Of whom & of the Hagarites looke more Gal.4.24,25.& Pſal.83.6.& 1.Chr.27.31.

Hagedolim, *one of the great men.* Nehe.11.14

Haggedolim
Aggeus
Haggeus

Haggai. *pleaſant, or turning in a circle.* A Prophet. Hag.1.1. The Temple reedified through the encouragement of him and Zechariah. Ezra 5.1,2.& 6.14. He reproueth the Iewes for being ſo carefull for their owne houſes, and ſo negligent for the Lords Hag.1.4.

Haggeri. *idem.* as Hagar.1.Chro.11.38.

Agarai
Aggi

Haggi *idem,* as Haggai.The ſonne of Gad.Gen.46. 16. Of whom came the Haggites.Num.26.15.

Aggites
Haggia

Haggiah, *the Lords feaſt.* The ſonne of Shemea.1. Chro.6.30.

Aggia.
Hakatan

Hakkatan. *little.* Ezra 8.12.

Hakkoz. *a thorne, the Summer, or an end.* Nehe.7.63. and 3.4,21.

Hakoreim. *as colde as yce, or bald.*1 Chr.12.6.

Hacupa *a commandement of the mouth.* Ezra.2.51.

Halah. *a moyſt table* a place.1.Chr.5.26.2.Kin.17.6

Halak. *part.* a mount.Ioſh.11.17.and 12.7.

Halhul. *griefe, or the looking for of griefe.* Ioſ.15 58.

Hali. *ſickenes, a beginning or precious ſtone.* Ioſ.19.25.

Halicarnaſſus. *the chiefe dwelling place by the ſea ſide.* 1.Macc.15.23.

Hallaluiah *Prayſe ye the Lord.* Reue.19.1.

Alleluiah

Halloheſh. *ſaying nothing, or an inchanter.* Ne.10.24.

Halohes

Halloeſh *idem* Shallums father Nehe.3.12.

Hallohes
Cham

Ham. *craftie, or heate.* ſonne of Noah.Gen.5 32.He mocketh his father being drunken.Gen.9.22.Hee is the father of Canaan. Ge 9.18,22.His children.Gen.10.6.& 1.Chro 1.8.He is curſed of his father.Gen 9.25.

Aman

Haman *making an vproare, preparing, or troubling.* Son of Hammedatha, exalted by king Ahaſhueroſh, and honored to all but Mordecai. Eſt 3.1,2. For that Mordecai would not doe him reuerence, he getteth licenſe to put all ẏ Iewes to death. Eſt 3.5.* He is hanged vpon ẏ gallowes which hee had prepared for Mordecai. Eſt.7.9,10.His ten ſonnes hanged.Eſt.9.14.*

Hemath

Hamath. *anger, heat, or a wall.* A citie. Num 13.22.The citizens called Hamathites.1.Chro.1.16.

Hamathzoba

Hamathi.*idem.* Sonne to Canaan.Gen.10 18.

Hamathzobath. *the anger, heate, or the wall of an armie.* A citie that Solomon ouercame.2.Chro.8 3.

Hemdan

Hamdan,*heate of iudgement*.Gen.36.26.

Amelech

Hammelech.*a King, or a counſeller.* Iere.38.6.

Amadatha

Hammedatha.*troubling the law.* Father to Haman, Eſter.3.1.

Hamothdor

Hammenoth.*of reſt*.1.Chro 2.52.

Hammon.*a heate, or the ſunne.* A citie. Ioſh.19.28.

Hammoth dor *indignation, or heate of generation.* A citie.Ioſh.21.32.

Hamonah,*his multitude, or his vprore.* Eze.39.6.

Hamon-gog. *the multitude of the roofe of an houſe.* Eze.39.11.

Hemor
Emor

Hamor *an aſſe, or dirt.* The father of Shechem Ge.33.19. He for the loue of his ſonne perſwaded his people to be circumciſed, to ioyne themſelues in friendſhip with Iaakob. Ge.34.20,to 25.He demandeth Dinah of Iaakob to be wife to his ſon. Ge.34.8.he his ſonne, and all the Shechemites ſlaine by Simeon and Leui.Gen.34 25.*

Haniel

Hanniel.*grace or the mercie of God* Num.34.23.

Hamul *godly, or mercifull.* Ge.46.12 Of him came the Hamulites.Num.26.31.

Hamital

Hamutal.*heate of the dew.* 2.King.23.31,& 24.18.

Hanan *full of grace.* 1.Chr.3.23,38.and 11.43.

Anna
Hanna

Hannah. *mercifull, or taking reſt, or gracious.* The wife of Elkanah. 1.Sam.1.2. She obtaineth of God a ſonne.1 Sam.1.11,20. She went not vp to Shiloh to worſhip, vntill ſhe had weaned Samuel. 1.Sam.1.22 * She had three ſonnes and three daughters after Samuel.1.Sam.2.21.

Hananeel
Anameel
Haniel

Hanameel,*the mercy of God*, Ieremiahs vncles ſonne. Iere.32.7.

Hananeel. *grace from God, or grace of God.* The name of a towre Nhe.3.1.and 12.39.

Hanani.*giuing, gracious, mercifull, or godly* The father of Iehu,1.kin.16.1,7. alſo a mans name.1.Chr.25.4.

Hananias
Ananias
Hanania

Hananiah,*the grace of the Lord, or the mercy of the Lord.* Certaine mens names 1.Chr.3.19 & 25.4.& 2.Chro.26.11.& 8.24.alſo a falſe Prophet Iere.28.1.*

Hanes *baniſhment of grace.* A citie.Iſa.30.4.

Haniel.*the gift of God.* 1.Chro.7.39.

Hannathon *the gift of grace.* A citie.Ioſh.19.14.

Hanoch. *dedicated.* Sonne of Reuben, Gen 46.9. Of him came the Hanochites. Num.26.5.

Hanun

Hanum.*mercifull, or giuing.* Nehe 3.13.

Hanon

Hanun,*idem.* Sonne to Nahaſh king of the Ammonites, who deſpitefully returned the meſſengers of Dauid, whom he ſent to comfort him, which afterward was reuenged 2.Sam.10.2,3,4.* 1.Chr.19.2,3,4,5.

Aphſes

Happizzer.*taking away, or deſtroying* 1.Chr.24.15.

Hararites

Hara *a hill, or a ſhewing foorth* 1.Chro.5.26.The citizens called Hararites, and Harites, 2.Sam.23.11,1.Chro 11.34,35.

Rabbith

Harabbith *vſurie* A citie Ioſh.19.20.

Areh
Aree

Harah. *a way, a wanderer, or ſmelling ſweet.* The ſonne of Ulla.1.Chro 7.39.

Harakahim

Harakkahim.*the appothecary*, Nehe.3.8.

Haram.*high, or loftie*, 1.Chro.23.9.Eze.27.23.

Haran

Haramah.*throwen downe.* Ezra.2.26.

Harama
Aran

Haran,*anger, or being angry.* Father of Lot. Geneſ.11.27.He died in Ur of the Caldees.Gen.11.28.

Haram

Alſo a citie where Terah Abrams father died Gen.11.31,32. from whence Abraham departed into Canaan.Gen.12.4,5.Where alſo Laban Rebekahs brother dwelt, vnto whom he ſent Iaakob. Gene.27.43. and 28.10 And is called Charran.Acts 7.2. Alſo Calebs ſonne by Ephah.1.Chro.2.46.

Harbonah

Harbona. *deſtruction, or his ſwordnow.* Eſter. 1.10, and 7.9.

Harad

Harod.*feare.* A well. Iudg.7.1.

Rephaim
Raphaim

Haraphah. *a medicine, or the month of a mount.* A Philiſtine a father of Giants. 1.Chr.20.4.* His ſonnes ſlaine by Dauid and his ſeruants, 2.Sa.21.22.

Hareph.*winter, or reproch.* 1.Chro.2.51.

Hareth.*liberty.* A forreſt. 1.Sam 22.5.

Harim,*deſtroyed, or dedicated to God.* a Prieſt vnto whom the third lot fell. 1.Chro.24 8.

Harhas,*anger, or the heate of confidence.* 2.King.22.14.2 Chro.24.22.

Harbai

Harhohiah. *heate, or anger of the Lord.* Father to Uzziel.Nehem.3.8.

Hathur.*made warme, or the heat of liberty.* Ezr.2.51.

Harnepher. *the anger of a bull, or anger increaſing.* 1.Chron 7.36.

Haroſe

Haroſheth.*workemanſhip, or a wood.* A citie where Siſera dwelt Iudg.4.2.

Harſa

Harſha.*idem.* Ezra.2.52.

Harum.*high, or throwing downe.* 1.Chro.4.8.

Harumaph.*deſtruction* Nehe.3.10.

Haraphit

Haruphite.*ſlander, or youth, or* in the Syrian tongue *ſharpe*, 1.Chr.12.5.

Harus

Haruz.*carefull* the father of Amons mother. 2.King 21.19.

Hazadia
Aſadiah

Haſadiah. *the mercie of the Lord.* The ſonne of Zerubbabel. 1.Chro.3.20.

Haſadia
Hazar-ſu

Hazar-ſhual, *a wolfes houſe.* A citie. 1.Chron.4.28. Ioſh.15.28.and 19,3.

Aſana

Haſenna.*a bramble, or an enemie.* 1.Chro 9.7.

Haſadia

Haſhabiah, *the eſtimation of the Lord.* 1.Chro.9.14.

Haſabnia

Haſhabniah *the ſilence of the Lord.* Nehe.3.10.& 9.5.

Haſſem

Haſhem.*named, or a putting to.* 1.Chro.11.34.

Haſmona

Haſhmonah *the haſting of a gift.* Num.33.29,30.

Haſub

Haſhub *eſteemed, or numbred.* 1.Chro.9.14.

Haſubah

Haſhubah. *eſtimation, or thought.* 1.Chro.3.20.

Haſum

Haſhum.*ſilence, or their haſting.* Ezra 2.19.

Haſupha

Haſhupha *ſpent, or made bare.* Ezra 2.43 Nehem.7.46.

Haſra

Haſrah.*wanting.* 2.Chro.34.22.

Hathach

Hatach *ſmiting* Eſter.4.5.

Hathath.*feare.* 1.Chro.4.13.

Hatipha,*robberie.* Ezra.2.54.

Thichon

Hatita.*a bending of ſinne.* Ezra.2.42.Nehem.2.45.

Hatichon

Hatticon. *middle, betweene the middle, or preparation.* Eze.47 16.

Hattil *an howling for ſinne.* Ezra 2 57.

Hattus

Hattuſh.*forſaking ſinne.* Ezra 8 2.1.Chron.3.22.

Heua
Heuah

Hauah.*liuing, or giuing life.* The wife of Adam.Ge.3 20.and 4.1.looke Heuah.

Hauilah. *grieuing, or ſpeaking to him.* A countrey. Gen.2 11. Alſo the ſonne of Cuſh, the ſonne of Ham. Gen.10.7.

Hauran,*a hole, libertie, or whiteneſſe.* A citie of Damaſcus.Eze.47 16.

Hauoth-iair.*townes of light.* Num.32.41.

Hazael,*ſeeing God.* He whom God commanded Eliiah to anoint King ouer Syria, that hee might take vengeance of Iſrael for their idolatrie.1.King.19.15. Hee asketh Eliſha whether his Maſter Ben-hadad ſhould recouer his ſickenes. 2.king. 8. 9. Eliſha foreſheweth him what euill he ſhould do to Iſrael. 2.King. 8.12. He ſtrangleth Ben-hadad his maſter. 2.Kings. 8.15. He diſcomfiteth the Iſraelites. 2.kin.10.32. Receiuing of Jehoaſh king of Judah a great ſumme of money, he departed from Jeruſalem, 2.Kings. 12.18. He taketh Gath. 2.King. 12.17. He afflicteth the Iſraelites. 2.King. 13.3. He dieth. 2.Kings 13.24.

aſaia Hazaiah, looke Hazarah.

Hazar. *impriſoned, or bound.* A citie. Joſh. 15.27. Ezek.7.16.

azar-adar Hazar-addar. *an impriſoned generation, or faireneſ.* Numb. 34.4.

azaiah Hazarah. *ſeeing the Lord.* Nehe. 11.5.

azar-Enan Hazar-enan. *an impriſoned, or bound ſoothſaying,* Num.34.9.

Hazar-maueth. Gen.10.26.

Hazar-ſhual, looke Hazac-ſhual.

azerſuſah Hazarſuſah. *the hayponch, or entrie of an horſe.* A citie. Joſh. 19.5. called Hazar-ſuſim. 1.Chr.4.31.

azlelphuni Hazelelponi. *the ſhadow of the countenance.* The daughter of Etam. 1.Chro.4.3.

azarim Hazerim. *porches.* Deut. 2.23.

Hazeroth. *palaces.* Num. 11.35.

azezon- amar- aſaſon- Hazezon-tamer. *drawing neere bitterneſſe.* A place where the Amorites dwelled. Geneſ. 14.7. called Hazezon-tamar, 2.Chro.20.2.

amar Haziel. *idem.* as Hazael. 1.Chro.23.9.

oziel Hazo. *ſeeing, or prophecying.* Gen.22.22.

ſam Hazor. *hay.* Joſh. 11.1. and 15.23, 25. and 19.36.

azor Nehe.11.33.

¶ Heber *a companion, or partaker.* ſonne to Beriah. Geneſ.46.17. Of him came the Heberites, Numbers 26.45.

Hebron *fellowſhip.* a double caue in the land of Canaan, wherein Sarah was buried, which caue Abraham bought to burie in. Gene.13.18.& 23.2,19. reade more. Gen.35.27. Joſh.10.36,37. and 14.15. Alſo a citie. Judg.1.10. Joſh 15.14.

agai Hege, *ſighing, or ſpeach.* Eſter.2.3.

Helam *the armie of the mother.* 2.Sam.10.16.

Helbah. *milke fat, or griefe in that.* Judg. 1.31.

Helbon. *idem.* Ezek 27.18.

ilkah Helcath *a portion, or a diuiding.* Joſh 19.25.

elchias elchiah Helcias. *the portion, or gentleneſſe of the Lord.* Suſannas father. Dan. 13.29. Alſo the name of a man. 1. Eſdr.8.1.

Heldai. *the world, or ruſtineſſe.* Mens names. 1.Chr. 27.15. Zech.6.10.

Heleb. *idem.* 2.Sam 23.29. and 1.Chro. 11.30.

eled Helec. *apart or portion,* Joſh. 17.2.

Helem. *dreaming, or healing.* 1.Chro.7.35.

Heleph. *a changing, or paſſing ouer.* Joſh. 19.33.

Helez. *armed, or ſet free,* Mens names. 2.Sam. 23.26. 1.Chro. 2.39.

Helias, looke Eliiah.

Heliodorus. *the gift of the ſunne.* Treaſurer to Seleucus. 2.Macc.3.7.*

elcath Helkah. *adart, or portion.* A citie. Joſh 21.31.

elkia Hilkai. *idem.* Nehe.12.15.

Helcath-hazzurim. *the fielde of ſtrong mē.* 2.Sa.2.16

lkia ilkiah Helkiah. *the gentleneſſe, or portion of the Lord.* Eliakims father. 2.King 18.18.

Helon. *a window, or griefe.* The father of Eliab. Num. 1.9. and 2.7.

Hemam. *their trouble, or a tumult.* Lotans ſonne. Gen.36.22. called Homan. 1.Chro.1.39.

Heman. *much, or making an vprore.* A wiſe man. 1. Kin.4.31. 1.Chro.2.6. Alſo an excellent ſinger, whom Dauid appointed ouer the ſingers that pertained to the houſe of God. 1.Chron.6.33. and 25.1.

Hematite. An Amethyſt ſtone. Exod.28.19.

Hemdan. *deſire or heat of iudgement.* Gene.36.26.

Hena *a troubling.* A citie. Eſa.37.13. Ena, Ana

Henadad *grace of the beloued.* Neh.3.18,24 & 10.9.

Henoch. *taught, or dedicate.* Kains ſonne of whom the citie Henoch was ſo called. Gen.4.17. Alſo the father of Methuſhelah. Ge. 5.21. who walked with God after he begate Methuſhelah 300. yeeres. Gene.5.22. Read. Ecclu.44.16. and 49.14. and Hebr.11.5. Iude 10. Wiſ.4.10,11. Enoch Hanoch

Hepher. *a digger, or deluer.* 1.Chron.4.7. Alſo the father of Zelophehad. Num. 26.33.& 27.1. Of him came the Hepherites. Numb.26.32.

Hephzi-bah. *my pleaſure, or delight in her.* By this name Chriſts Church gathered of the Jewes & Gentiles is called. Iſa.62.4. Alſo Manaſſehs mother 2. Kings 21.1.

Hercules. *Iunos glory.* The money that ſhould haue bene offered to Hercules, was giuen to the making of galleys. 2.Macc.4.19,20.

Heres. *the ſon, or a earthen pot.* The name of a mount in Aialon, where the Amorites dwelt vntill the family of Joſeph made them tributaries. Judg.1.35. Hares

Hereſh. *a carpenter.* 1.Chro.9.15. Heres

Hermas. *Mercury, or gaine.* One whom Paul greeteth Rom.16.14. Herman Hermes

Hermogenes. *begotten by Mercury.* A man who forſooke Paul. 2.Tim. 1.15.

Hermon. *dedicated to God.* A mountaine. Deut.3.9. Joſh.12.5. and 13.5. Harmon Hermon

Hermonim. *idem.* Pſal.42.6.

Herode. *the mount of pride.* Sirnamed ẏ Aſcalonite, or Herode the great. Hee cauſed the innocents to bee ſlaine. Matth 2.16. From whoſe perſecution Chriſt fled into Egypt. Mat.2.13,14,15. Alſo this Herods ſonne was ſurnamed Antipas, who was Tetrach of Galile. Lu.3.1. His oppinion of Chriſt. Matth.14.1,2 Mar.6.14. Lu.9.7. He celebrateth his birthday. Mar.6.21. He beheadeth John Baptiſt. Mat.14.10. Mar.6.16. He maketh friendſhip with Pilate. Lu.23.12. He reuerenced John. Mark.6.20. Chriſts anſwere to thē that told him, Herod would kill him. Luke 13.31,32,33. Chriſt calleth him, a Foxe. Luk 13.32. Herode and his men of warre mocke Chriſt. Luk.23.11.

Alſo the ſonne of Ariſtobulus ſurnamed Agryppa. who ſlew James, and put Peter in priſon. Acts 12.1,2,3,4. His horrible end. Acts 12.23.

Alſo the ſonne of this Herode, ſurnamed Agrippa the yonger, before whom Paul preached, and pleadeth. Acts 25.13.* and 26.1.*

The Herodians ſent by the Phariſes to tempt Chriſt Matth.21.15, to 23.

Herodias. *idem.* Ariſtobulus daughter, whom Herode the Tetrach marryed, being his brothers wife Matth.14.3,4, and Marke.6.17,18.

Herodion. *Iunos ſong* Rom.16.11.

Heſhbon. *a number, or thought.* a citie of Sihon king of the Amorites. Num.21.26. Iſa.15.4. Jerem. 49.3. Hesbon

Heſhmon. *a haſty meſſage.* A citie. Joſh. 15.27. Haſmon

Heſrun. *the arrow of ioy, or diuiſion of a ſong.* Sonne of Reuben, looke Hezron. of him came the Heſronites. Numb.26.6. Alſo the ſonne of Pharez: of him came another family of Heſronites. Num.26.21. Alſo a citie called Hazor. Joſh 15.25.

Heth *feare, or aſtonied.* Canaans ſonne Gen. 10.15. and 1.Chr.1.13 whoſe poſteritie Rebekah forbiddeth Iaakob to marry withall. Gene 27.46. and 28.1. Of him came the Hittites. Gen.23.3.

Hethlon. *a houſe to be feared.* Eze.47.15. and 48.1. Eue

Heuah, looke Hauah. 2.Chro.11.3. Hezekia

Hezekiah looke Hiskiiah. A godly king of Judah zekias

2.Kings 16.20.& 17.1. He breaketh downe the braſen Serpent. 2.king.18.4. He yeeldeth vnto Saneherib. 2.kings 8.13,to 17. Hee ſendeth to Iſai the Prophet, concerning Saneherib.2.king.19.2. Iſai 37.2. Hee obtaineth of God a victory againſt Saneherib.2.king. 19.14,to 35.2.Chr.32.20. Iſa.37.15,to 36. He receiueth preſents from the king of Babel 2.kings.20.12. and is reproued therefore, and for ſhewing his ambaſſadours his treaſures. Iſa.39.1,to 8.

Hezekiah being ſicke vnto death, receiueth a ſigne of his recouerie.2.kings 20.1,to 12.& 2.Chron.32.24 Iſai.38.1,to 10. His prayer. Iſai.38.10.* He reſtoreth all things which his predeceſſors had taken out of the Temple, and eſtabliſheth pure religion among his people.2.Chron.29.2,3. His exhortation to the Leuites.2.Chron.29.5,to 12. The paſſeouer kept at his commandement.2.Chron 30.1,to 14. Hee prayeth for the people which were not ſanctified.2.Chr.30.18.

Hezekiah ordeineth Prieſts and Leuites to ſerue in the Temple, and appointeth for their maintenance 2.Chron.31.2,3,4. Hee exhorteth the people to put their truſt in God.2.Chro.32.7,8. He dieth. 2.king 20.21. and 2.Chro.32.33. He is praiſed.2.kings 18.3, to 9. 2.Chro.29.2. Ecclus.48.17.*

Hizciiah Hezekiiah *idem.* The ſonne of Neariah.1.Chr.3.23

Hezir. *a hog,* or *conuerted.* 1.Chr.24.15. Neh.10.20

Aſari,Eſri Hezrai. *an entry,* or *bay.* 2.Sam.25.35.

Hezri Hezro. *idem,* 1.Chro.11.37.

Ezron Hezron, as Heſron. Gen.46.9,12. Ioſh.15.3.

Heddai Hiddai. *a praiſe,* or *a crie.* 2.Sam.23.30.

Hidekel Hiddekel. *a ſharpe voyce,* a riuer called alſo Tigris, which enuironeth Meſopotamia, whoſe chiefe force beginneth in the region of the greater Armenia. Geneſis 2.14. Dan.10.4.

Hierapolis. *a holy,* or *ſacred citie.* Col.4.13.

Hiel. *the Lord liueth,* or *the life of God.* Hee that reedified Iericho. 1.kings 16.34.

Hilen. as Helon, looke Holon.

Elkia Helchia Helkiah Hilkiah, *the Lords gentleneſſe.* Eliakims father. 2.king.18.18. Iſa,22,26. Alſo a mans name. Neh.1.21. Alſo a Prieſt.2.Kings,22.4. Alſo Ieremiahs father. Iere.1.1. Alſo the ſonne of Shallum.1.Chr.6.13.

Helkia Hilkiiah. *idem,* a Prieſt. Neh.12.7.

Hellel Hillel *praiſing,* or *fooliſhneſſe.* The father of Abdon Iudge of Iſrael. Iud.12,13.

Hymenæus Himenæus. *a wedding ſong.* An enemie vnto Paul, & therfore by him deliuered vnto Satan. 1.Tim.1,20.

Hinne Hin meaſure of moyſt things. Exo.29.40. Ezek. 45.24.

Hirah. *libertie,* or *anger.* Gen.38.1.

Hiras Huram Hiram. *the height of life.* a king of Tyrus that ſent Dauid timber and workemen for to build his houſe. 2.Samu.5.11. whom alſo Salomon vſed to the building of the Temple. 1.Kin.5.1.* & 2 Chr.2.3.& 1.kin.9.11,to 15. Alſo a cunning workeman, who wrought all Salomons worke of braſſe, 1 kings.7.13.*

Hircanus, *the poſſeſſor of a citie,* a noble mans name. 2.Macc.3.11.

Hethites Chittites Hittites. *broken a ſunder,* or *aſtonying* a people deſcended of Heth. Gen.15.20. looke Heth. God commandeth them to be vtterly deſtroyed. Deut.20.17. They became tributaries vnto Salomon.1.kings 9.20,21.

Heui Hiuuites Heuites Hiui. *liuing,* or *declaring.* The ſonne of Canaan. Gen.10.17. Of him came the Hiuites. 1.Chron.1.15. they are ſlaine by the Iſraelites. Ioſh.11.19,20. as God commanded. Deut.20.17. The remnant became tributaries. 1.kings 9.20.

Hezeki Hizki. *ſtrong,* or *apprehending.* 1.Chr.8.17.

Hezekia Ezekias Hizkiah, *the ſtrength of the Lord.* Mens names. Ezr.2.16. Zeph.1.1.

Hizciiah Hizkiiah. *idem.* A mans name. Nehe.10,17. Alſo the king of Iudah.2.kings 18.1, looke Hezekiah.

Hobab. *beloued.* The ſonne of Reuel, father in law to Moſes, who refuſed to goe with Moſes into the land of promiſe. Numb.10.29,30 looke more. Iudg.1.16. and 4.11. and 1.Sam.15.6. Iere.35.2. Obad

Hobah. *a hiding.* A place whither Abram purſued the foure kings, which had taken Lot priſoner. Gen. 14.15,16. Hoba

Hod. *praiſe* or *confeſſion.* 1.Chro.7.37. Hodaniah

Hodaiah, *the praiſe of the Lord,* 1.Chr.3.24. Hodauia

Hodaniah, *idem.* 1.Chr.5.24. and 9.7. Hodes

Hodeſh. *a table,* or *newes,* One of Shaharaims wiues 1.Chro.8.9. Hodia

Hodiah. *the praiſe of the Lord.* 1.Chron.4.19. Nehe. 10.13. Hodiiah Hodia

Hudiiah. *idem.* Neh.9.5. and 10.10. Hagla

Hoglah, *pleaſantneſſe,* or *his compaſsing.* One of Zelophehads daughters. Num.26.33.& 27.1.& 36.11.

Hoham. *woe be to them.* King of Hebron. Ioſh.10.3. Helon

Holon. as Helon. A city. Ioſh.21.15 Iere.48.21. called Hilen, 1.Chr.6.58.

Holmadam. *God of their garment.* Luke 3.28. called Amon. Mat.1.10. Elmodam

Homam, looke Hemam.

Homer, a kinde of meaſure. Leuit.27.16. Eze.45.11. called Omer. Exod.16,32,33,36. Gomer

Hophni. *a fiſt,* or *little fiſt.* One of the ſonnes of Eli. 1.Sam.1.3. who with his brother Phinees abuſed the prieſthood. 1 Sam.2.12,to 18. God foreſhewed their deaths.1.Sa.2.34. as came to paſſe.1.Sa.4.4, to 12. Haphni Ophni

Hor. *a hill,* or *ſhewing,* a mount. Nu.20,22.& 33.38.

Horam. *their hill.* King of Gezer. Ioſh.10.33.

Horeb. *all alone,* or *forſaken.* A mountaine called alſo Sinai. Exod.3.1. Deut.1.2. whither Eliiah fled from Iezebel 1.King.19.8. Chorebab

Horem. *an offering dedicated to God.* A citie. Ioſhua. 19.48.

Hor-hagidgad, *the hill of felicitie.* A place. Numb.33. 32,33. Horgadgad

Hori. *a prince, chiefe,* or *free borne.* Lotans ſonne. Gen. 36.22, 1.Chron.1.39. Alſo Shaphats father. Numb. 13.6.

Horites. *idem.* A people. Gen.14.6. and 36,20.21.

Horims. *princes,* or *being angry.* giants with Eſaus poſteritie chaſed from mount Seir. Deut.2.12,22.

Hormah. *dedicated,* or *conſecrated.* A citie. Numb.14. 45. and 21.3. Iudg.1.17. Horma

Horonaim *angers,* or *ragings.* A citie of the Moabites Iſa.15.5.

Horonite. *anger.* Nehe.2.10,19.

Hoſa, *truſting,* or *hauing ſure confidence.* 1.Ch.16.38. & 26.10,11. alſo a citie Ioſh.19.29 & 1.Chro.6.16. Hoſhah Hoſan

Hoſanna. *Saue, I pray thee,* or *keepe,* or *preſerue I beſeech thee,* or *giue ſaluation.* Pſal.118.25. This prayer the people applyed to Chriſt, at his laſt entry into Ieruſalem. Mat.21.9. Mar.11.9,10. Hozah Hoſiah-na

Hoſea, looke Hoſhea. A Prophet Hoſ.1.1. By taking a wife of fornications he ſheweth the people of Iſrael their idolatry. Hoſe 1.2. Oſee.

Hoſhaiah, *the ſaluation of the Lord.* Iezaniahs father Ier.42.1. Alſo a mans name Nehe.12.32. Oſiah Hoſhaaiah

Hoſhama. *heard,* or *he obeying.* 1.Chr.3.18. Hoſaiah

Hoſhea. *ſaluation,* or *a Sauiour.* The ſonne of Nun. Deut.32.44. looke Ioſhua. Alſo a king who ſlew Pekah, ſonne to Remaliah traiterouſly, and reigned in his ſtead. 2.kings 15.30 and crauing aide of So king of Egypt, was impriſoned, and his kingdome tranſported to the Aſſyrians. 2.kings 17.3,4. Hoſama Ioſhua Huſea

Hotham. *a ſeale.* The ſonne of Heber.1.Chro.7.32.

Hothir, *excelling,* or *remaining.* The ſonne of Heman. 1.Chron.25.4.

Haziel Haziel, *ſeeing God*. 1.Chr.23.9.

Huziel Hukok Hukok, [illegible] *engrauer, a ſcribe, or lawyer*. A citie. 1.Chr. 6.75.

Hul, [illegible], *infirmity, or ſand*. The ſonne of Aram. Gen.10.23.

Hulda Huldah, *the world, circle of the world, or waſte*. A propheteſſe, wife of Shallum. 2.King.22.14. to whom king Ioſiah ſent for counſell. 2.Chr.34.21,to 29.

Hupham. *their chamber, or banke*. Beniamins ſonne of whom came the Huphamites. Num.26.39. called Huppim. Gen.46.21. 1.Chr.7.12,15.

Huppa Huppah. *a chamber, couer, or banke*. 1.Chro.24.13.

Huppim. *a chamber couered, or the ſea ſhore*. looke Hupham.

Hur. *libertie, or prince, or whiteneſſe*. Iudahs ſonne 1.Chr.4.1. called Onan. Gen.38.4. and 46.12. and 1.Chro.2.3. Alſo Euphratahs eldeſt ſonne. 1.Chro.2.19. 20. and 4.4. who with Aaron ſtayed vp the hands of Moſes vntill Amalek was diſcomfited. Ex.17.12. and 31.2. Moſes in his abſence committed matters to be decided by Aaron and him. Exod.24.12. Alſo one of the kings of Midian, whom the Iſraelites ſlew. Num. 31.8.

Huram *their liberty, their whiteneſſe, or their holes*. The ſonne of Bela. 1.Chr.8.5. looke Hiram.

Huri, *being angry, liberty, whiteneſſe, or a hole*. The ſon of Abihail. 1.Chr.5.14.

Huſhah. *haſting, or holding peace*. The ſonne of Ezer. 1.Chr.4.4.

Huſa Ouſa

Huſhai. *a meaning, or haſting*. A friend of Dauids. 2.Sam.15.32.* He confounded the counſell of Ahitophel. 2.Sam.17.5,to 15. He ſendeth to Dauid to ſhew him what was done therein. 2.Sam.17.15,to 23. Hee beareth Dauid tidings of Abſaloms death. 2.Sa.18.21. Alſo the father of Baanah. 1.Kings 4.16.

Chuſai Chuſhi Huſai

Huſham. *their haſting, or their ſilence*. The third king that reigned in Edom. Gen.36.34. 1.Chr.1.45.

Huſam

Huſhathite. *haſting, holding peace or ſenſuality*. A kinred deſcended of Huſhah. 1.Chron.4.4. and 27.11. Nu. 26.20.

Haſathite

Huſhim. *idem*. Dans ſonne. Gen.46.23. Alſo one of the wiues of Shaharaim. 1.Chr.8.8.

Haſim

Huzoth. *ſtreets, or populous*. Num.22.39.

Huzab Huzzab. A Queene of the Aſſyrians. Nah.2.7.

Idaſon Hydaſpes, *the knowledge of a ſheepe, or knowledge of change*. A riuer. Iudeth.1.6.

I.

Iaakob Iaakob. *a ſupplanter, or deceiuer, the heele, or the footeſtep*. The ſonne of Izhak. Gen.25.26. His natiuitie Gen.25.26. A plaine man. Gen.25.27. He buyeth Eſaus birthright for red pottage. Gen.25.31.* He ſtealeth from Eſau his bleſſing by his mothers ſubtiltie. Gen.27.18. He is bleſſed of Izhak. Gen.27.28. Eſau interpreteth his name. Geneſ.27.36. Rebekah willeth him to flee to Haran. Gen.27.43. Izhak foretelleth how great a people ſhould come of him. Geneſ. 28.3,4. He goeth to Haran. Ge.28.10. His dreame of a ladder. Gen.28.12. Kiſſing Rahel he wept. Gen.29. 11. He ſerued ſeuen yeeres for her. Gen.29.18,20. The yeeres ended, he asketh his wife of Laban, and Leah is giuen vnto him. Gen.29.21,to 27. He ſerueth other ſeuen yeeres for her. Gene.29.27,28. Hee loueth her more then Leah. Geneſ.29.30. Hee telleth Laban what his wages ſhall be. Gene.30.32. Hee came but with a ſtaffe to Laban. Ge.32.10. but after he became very rich. Gene.30.43. Labans ſonnes murmure againſt him. Gen.31.1. Hee flieth by Gods commandement from Laban, and is purſued. Gen.31.13,to 24. Laban is commanded of God not to ſpeake ought ſaue good vnto Iaakob. Gene.31.24. Being wroth hee chid with Laban. Geneſ.31.36,to 42. He erecteth a pillar as a couenant betweene him and Laban. Gen. 31.44,45. He offereth ſacrifice vnto God vpon mount Gilead. Gen.31.54. Going foorth on his iourney hee is met by Angels. Gen.32.1.

Iaakob ſendeth meſſengers before to pacifie his brother Eſau. Gen.32.3,4,5. He is afraid of Eſau. Gen. 32.7. His prayer for deliuerance out of danger. Geneſ. 32.9,to 13. Wreſtling with the Angel hee preuailed, to the end he might vnderſtand, that he ſhould aſſwage his brothers wrath. Gen.32.24,25.

Iaakob is called Iſrael, and why. Geneſ.32.28. and 35.10. Hee erecteth an altar vnto the Lord at Shechem. Gen.33.20. He reproueth his children for ſlaying the Shechemites. Geneſ.34.30. He commaundeth his family to put away the ſtrange gods. Gene.35.2. God promiſeth him great poſteritie. Gen.35.11. Hee buildeth an altar at Beth-el. Gene.35.1,14,15. Hee commeth to Izhak vnto Hebron. Gene.35.27. His children, Gen.35.23,to 27. and 46.8, to 28. and Exo. 1.2,to 6.

Iaakob dwelt in the land of Canaan. Geneſ.37.1. Hee rebuketh Ioſeph for his dreames before his brethren, but noteth them ſecretly. Geneſ.37.10,11. Hee ſendeth his ten children into Egypt for corne. Geneſ. 42.1,2,3. He reioyceth that he ſhould ſee Ioſeph. Gen. 45.28. God comforteth him. Gen.46.2.

Iaakob and his family goeth into Egypt. Gene.46. 6,7. Acts.7.14. He is asked of Pharaoh his age. Gen. 47.8. He deſireth to be buried with his fathers, Geneſ. 47.30. Being ſicke he calleth to minde Gods promiſes, and bleſſeth Ioſephs children. Geneſ.48.1,to 21. Hee foretelleth the Iſraelites deliuerance out of Egypt. Gen.48.21.

Iaakob. bleſſeth his children, and foreſheweth them things *to come*. Ge.49.1.* He being an 147. yeeres old, died. Gen.47.28. and 49.33. was buried in Canaan. Gen.49.29,to 32. and 50.1,to 14. is praiſed. Ecclus. 44.23.24. Before his birth God loueth him. Rom.9. 13. His faith. Heb.11.21.

Our election by the only free grace of God confirmed by Gods chuſing Iaakob, and refuſing Eſau. Ro. 9.11,13. Mala.1.2,3. and that alſo we ought to truſt in God onely. Hoſe.12.1.*

Iaakobah. *idem*. 1.Chron.4.36. Iaakoba

Iaakan. *tribulation, labour, or violently taking away poſſeſſion*. 1.Chron.1.24. Deut.10.6. Iakan Iacan

Iaala *aſcending, a little Doe, or little goate*. Nehe.7. 51. Ezra 2.56. Iahala Iaalah

Iaalam. *hid, or heire, or little goate*. Gen.36.5. Ialam

Iaani. *anſwering, afflicting, or making poore*. 1.Chron. 5.12. Ianai

Iaareſhiah. *a little bed, the bed of the Lord, or the Lord hath taken away pouerty*. 1.Chr.8.27. Iareſiah Ierſiah

Iaaſau. *doing, or my doer*. Ezra.10.37. Iaſi

Iaaſiel. *Gods worke, or the doings of God*. 1.Chr.11.17. Iaſiel

Iaazaniah. *the puniſhment of the Lord, or the weapons of the Lord*. Ieremiahs ſonne. Ierem.35.3. Alſo the ſonne of Azur. Ezek.11.1. Iezaniah

Iaazer. *a helper, or aider*. A citie. Numb.21.32. 1.Chr.6.81. Iſa.15.8. Iaezer Iazer

Iaaziah. *the ſtrength of the Lord*. 1.Chr.24.26. Iaazia

Iaaziel. *the ſtrength of God*. 1.Chr.15.18. Iaziel

Iabal *falling away, or bringing, or building, or a cheeke*. Lamechs ſonne by Adah: father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and ſuch as haue cattell. Gen.4.20. Iebel Iabel

Iabbok. *a making empty, a ſcattering, or a wreſtling*. A foord. Gen.32.22. Deut.2.37. Iaboc

Iabeſh, *drought, or confuſion*. The father of Shallum. 2.King.15.10. Of him the citie Iabeſh-gilead, tooke name. Iudg.21.8. 1.Samu.31.11. The inhabitants were ſmitten, and why. Iudg.21.10. 400. maides of Iabbes

Iabesh-gilead, reſerued to giue vnto the Beniamites to wife. Iudg. 21. 12.

Iabes-galaad
Iabes

Iabez. *ſadneſſe, ſorow, or griefe.* The name of a city and of a man, 1. Chr. 2. 55. and 4. 10.

Iabin. *vnderſtanding, or building.* King of Hazor, whō Ioſhua ſlew. Ioſh. 11. 1, 10. Another of Hazor, of ẏ former Iabins linage, who oppreſſed the Iſraelites twenty yeeres. Iudg. 4. 2, 3 ſlaine by Barak. Iudg. 4. 23, 24.

Iebneel

Iabneel *Gods building, or vnderſtanding.* a citie of Iudah. Ioſh. 15. 11. and 19. 33.

Iabne

Iabneh. *building, or vnderſtanding.* a city. 2. Chr. 26. 6.

Iacan. *wearing out, or preſſing,* 1. Chr. 5. 13.

Iachan

Iachin. *preparing, or ſtability.* The ſonne of Simeon Gen. 46. 10. of whom came the Iachinites, Nu. 29. 12. Alſo a Prieſt. 1. Chr. 9. 10. Alſo one of the pillars which Salomō placed in the porch of the temple. 1. kin. 7. 21.

Iada, *knowing.* 1. Chr. 2. 28.

Iadan

Iadau. *his hand, or his confeſſion,* Ezra 10. 43.

Iedaiah

Iadiah. *knowing the Lord.* Ezra. 2. 46. & Nehe. 7. 39.

Iedaia

Iaddua. *knowen.* Nehe. 12. 11.

Iahel

Iael. *a little Doe, or Goat, or aſcending.* The wife of Heber, who ſlew Siſera. Iudg. 4. 21.

Iagar. *a husbandman, or ſtranger, or fearing, or gathering together.* a citie of Iudah. Ioſh. 15. 21.

Iah. *the euerlaſting,* a name of God. Pſal 68. 4.

Iehallel

Iahallel. *praiſing God, or the cleareneſſe, or light of God.* The father of Ziph. 1. Chr. 4. 16.

Ialoleel
Iehalcleel

Iahath *broken in pieces, or fearing,* or in the Syrian tongue, *deſcending.* The ſonne of Gerſhom. 1. Chron. 6. 20, 43. Alſo Benaiahs ſonne. 1. Chr. 4. 2. alſo an ouerſeer of the worke of the Temple. 2. Chron. 34. 12.

Iaza

Iahaz. *brawling, or ſtrife.* A place where Sihon by the Iſraelites was diſcomfited. Deut. 2. 32.

Iahaſa

Iahazah. *ſcoulding, or contention, or the end of the Lord.* a city. Ioſh. 13. 18. and 21, 36.

Iahaziah *the viſion of the the Lord.* Ezra. 10. 15.

Iahaſia
Iahſeel
Iahzeel

Iahaziel. *God haſteth, or diuideth.* Sonne of Naphtali. Gen. 46. 24. and 1. Chron. 7. 13. of whom came the Iazleelites. Num. 26. 48.

Iaſiel
Aſael

Iahaziel. *ſeeing God.* The name of certaine men. 1. Chr. 16 6. and 23. 19. and 24 23. Ezra. 8. 5.

Iahaſiel
Iediel

Iahdiel *Gods vnity, Gods ioy, or Gods ſharpeneſſe,* or after the Syrian & Hebrew. *Gods reuenging.* 1. Ch. 5. 24.

Ieddo

Iahdo. *I alone, or I one, or his ioy, or ſharpeneſſe of wit,* or in the Syrian tongue, *his newneſſe.* the ſonne of Buz. 1. Chr. 5. 14.

Iahelel
Achoel

Iahehel *waiting for God, or beſeeching God, or hope in God, or beginning in God.* Sonne of Zebulun. Gen. 46. 14. Of whom came the Iahleelites. Num. 26. 26.

Iahiel
Iahleel

Iahmai. *warme, or making warme.* The ſonne of Tola 1. Chr. 7. 2.

Iama

Iahoz *idem,* as Iahaz. Num. 21, 23.

Iemai

Iahzah. a citie. 1. Chr. 6. 78.

Iaſa Iaza

Iahziel, looke Iaheziel. and 1. Chro. 7. 13.

Iaſſa

Iair. *illuminated, or lightned, a riuer, or the running water of the riuer.* Sonne of Segub. 1. Chr. 2 22. alſo the ſonne of Manaſſeh. Deut. 3. 14. Num. 32. 41. of whom came the Iairites. 2. Sam. 20. 26. alſo a Iudg in Iſrael Iudg. 10. 3.

Iaeirus

Iairus *idem,* as Iair. a ruler of the Synagogue. Mat. 5. 22. whoſe daughter Chriſt raiſed from death. Mat. 9. 18, 19, 23, 24, 25. Mark. 5. 35.* Luke 8. 41, 42, 49.*

Iacim

Iakim. *riſing, or confirming, or eſtabliſhing.* 1. Chr. 8. 19 and 24. 12.

Iaſon. *tarying, or murmuring.* 1. Chr. 4. 17.

Iambri. *rebellious, or waxing bitter, or changing,* 1. Mac 9. 36, 37.

Iambres
Iambrah

Iambres. *a rebell, bitter, or changing.* and after the Hebrew, *the ſea with pouerty, or want.* He that with Iannes withſtood Moſes. 2. Tim. 3. 8. Exod. 7. 11, 12, 22. and 8. 7, 18, 19.

Iames. *a ſupplanter, or maintainer.* [illegible] deus, who with his brother Iohn was called from being fiſher man, to be Apoſtles. Matth. 4 21, 22, & 10. 2. Mar. 1. 19, 20. Luk. 5. 10, 11. and 6. 14. Chriſt called them. *Boanerges.* Mat. 3. 17. They were [illegible] with many times. Mat. 26. 37. Marke. 1. 29. [illegible] 9. 2. and 13. 13. and 14. 33. Luke 2, 28. They [illegible] of him. Mar. 10, 35. and Chriſt rebuketh [illegible] Luke 9. 54, 55, 56, Iames. ſaw Chriſt after his reſurrection. 1. Corinth. 15. 5, 7. He was put to death by Herode. Acts. 12. 2. alſo the name of the ſonne of Alpheus another Apoſtle. Matth. 10. 2. Marke 3. 18. Luke 6. 15. He wrote a generall Epiſtle vnto the Iewes Iam. 1. 1, &c. and was ſuperintendent of the Church of Ieruſalem. Actes. 15. 13, to 22, and 21. 18.

Iamin. *right hand, or Southwinde.* Simons ſonne. Gen. 46. 10. Of him came the Iaminites. Num. 26. 12. alſo other mens names. 1. Chron. 2. 27. and Nehe. 8. 7.

Iemelech

Iamlech. *raigning.* or after the Syrian ſpeach. *aſking Counſell* 1. Chron. 4 34.

Iamnites *building, or vnderſtanding.* citizens of Iamnia. 2. Mac. 12. 8, 9, 40. and 1. Mac. 10. 69 & 15. 40.

Iemuel

Iamuel. *God is his day, or the ſea of God.* Sonne of Simeon. Gen. 46. 10. Exod. 6. 15.

Ianne

Ianna. *anſwering, beginning to ſpeake, afflicted, humbled or poore.* The father of Melchi. Luke 3. 24.

Iannes. *idem.* One of Pharaohs enchanters. looke Iambres.

Ianoah
Ianohah

Ianonah. *reſting, tarrying, or driuing.* a citie of Ephraim. Ioſh. 16. 6.

Ianum. *ſleeping.* a citie. Ioſh. 15. 53.

Iaphet

Iapheth. *enlarged, or faire, or perſwading, or enticing,* ſonne of Noah. Gen. 5. 32. Hee is bleſſed of his father. Ge. 9. 27. His children. Ge. 10. 2, to 6. & 1. Ch. 1. 5, 6, 7

Iaphia
Iephia
Iapia
Iephlet

Iaphia. *making ſee, appearing, or lightning.* Sonne of Dauid. 2. Sam. 5. 15. and 1. Ch. 3. 7. alſo a mans name Ioſh. 10. 3. alſo a citie Ioſh. 9. 12.

Iaphlet. *deliuered, or baniſhed.* 1. Chr. 7. 32.

Iaphleti. *idem.* Ioſh. 16 3.

Ioppe

Iapho. *faireneſſe, or comelineſſe.* The name of both a hauen, & city. Ioſh. 19. 46. & 2. Chr. 2 16. called Ioppa. Act. 10. 5, 8. & 11. 5. the Barbarians now cal it Sappho.

Iabra
Iara

Iarah. *a wood, a hony combe, making bare, powring out or watching diligently.* Sonne of Ahaz. 1. Chron 9. 42.

Iareb. *a reuenger.* King of Aſſhur. Hoſe. 5. 13.

Iared. looke Iered.

Iarephel. *health of God, medicine of God, or God letting looſe.* a citie. Ioſh 18. 27.

Ieraa

Iarha. *the moone, a table, or a ſweet ſmell.* 1. Chr. 2. 34.

Iarib *fighting, chiding, multiplying, or auenging.* Sonne of Simeon. 1. Chro 4. 24. Alſo a Prieſt. Ezra. 10, 18.

Ierimoth

Iarmuth. *fearing death, or ſeeing death, or throwing downe of death.* a citie ouer the which Piram was king. Ioſh. 10. 3. looke Ioſh. 15. 35. and 21. 29.

Iaſhen. *ancient, or ſleeping.* 2. Sam. 23. 32.

Iaſher. *righteous,* Ioſh 10. 13. and. 2. Sam. 1. 18.

Iaſen
Iaaſer
Ioſobea
Ioſebea

Iaſhobeam, *the people ſitting, the controuerſie of the people, or the captiuity of the people.* a valiant man of Dauids. 1. Chro. 11. 11. alſo mens names. 1. Chron. 12. 6. and 27. 2.

Iaſub

Iaſhub. *a returning, a controuerſie, or a dwelling place.* The ſonne of Iſſachar. 1. Chro. 7. 1. called Iob. Gen. 46 13. Of whom came the Iaſhubites. Numb. 26. 24. alſo a mans name. Ezra. 10. 29.

Iaſhubi-lehem. 1. Chro. 4. 22.

Iaſubi

Iaſon. *healing.* The ſonne of Eleazar. 1. Mac. 8. 17. Alſo the brother of Onias, who laboured by vnlawfull meanes to be high Prieſt. 2. Mac. 4. 7, 8. He ſlew his owne citizens and returned with ſhame into his countrey. 2. Mac. 5. 6, 7, to 11. alſo a Cyrenian, whoſe fiue bookes were abridged into one volume. 2.Macc.2.13. Alſo his whole houſe was aſſaulted, for that he had receiued Paul & other brethren into his houſe. Act. 17.5,to 9

Iaſper. A precious ſtone. Exod. 28.20. Reu.21.19.

Iathniel. *a gift of God.* The fourth ſonne of Meſhelemiah. 1.Chr.26.2.
achaniel
ahniel

Iattir. *a remnant, or excellent* a citie. Ioſh.15.48. and 21.14. and 1.Chr.16.57.
ether
athir

Ithri, Ithro, Ithron. *idem.*
ethrai
onia

Iauan. *making ſad.* Sonne of Iapheth. Gen.10.2. and 1.Chr.1.5. His ſonnes. Gen.10.4. and 1.Chro.1.7. Alſo Greece. Iſa.66.19. looke Grecia.

Iazer. *an aide, or helper.* a land. Num.32.1,3. alſo a citie. Num.32.35. Ioſh.21.39.
aſher
aaſer
aſer
azer

Iaziel. *the ſtrength of God.* 1.Chron.15.18.

Iazziz. *brightneſſe,* or in the Syrian tongue, *a departing.* 1.Chro.23.27.31.

¶ Ibhar. *choſen.* 2.Sam.5.15.

Ibleam. *the auncient of the people, or the people decreaſing, or clipping them.* A citie. Ioſh.17.11.
iblean
eblaam

Ibneah. looke Iobamah.

Ibniah *idem* the ſonne of Reuel. 1.Chron.9.8.
onia
ebri

Ibri. *paſſing ouer, or being angry, or being with young.* 1.Chro.23.27.

Ibzan. *the father of a target, or the target, or weapons of a father, the father of coldneſſe.* A Iudge of Iſrael. Iud. 12.7,8,9.
bezan
beſan

¶ Ichabod. *where is glory, or no glory, or woe vnto glory.* The name of Phineas ſonne. 1.Sam.4.21,22. brother to Ahiiah. 1.Sam,14.1.

Iconium. *comming.* A citie of Cilicia, Acts 13.51. where Paul preached. Acts.14.1.

¶ Idalah. *the hand of ſlander, or an oath, or curſing:* or after the Hebrew, and Syrian, *the hand of God.* A citie Ioſh.19.15.
dalah
dala

Idbaſh. *flowing with hony, or the hand of deſtruction.* 1. Chro.4.3.
bas
debos

Iddo. *his hand, his power, or his confeſſion.* Mens names 1.Chron.6.21. and 27.21. looke Ieddo. Alſo a Prophet Zech.1.1. 1.King.13.2.
ddo
ddo, Ieedo

Idumeans. *red, earthy, or bloody,* a people deſcended of Edom. 1.Eſd.4.50. looke Edom.
domites

¶ Iearim. *a leape, or wood.* a mount. Ioſh.15.10.
rim

Ieaterai. *ſearching out.* 1.Chron.6.21.
achrai
thrai

Ieberechiah *ſpeaking well of the Lord, or bowing the knee to the Lord* Zecharias father. Iſa.8.2.
rachiah
rachia

Iebus. *a treading vnder foote, or tumbling, or rolling, or a manger:* Ieruſalem ſo called, Iudg.19.10. alſo called of Canaans ſonne Iebuſi, that is to ſay, *troden vnder foote, tumbled, or mangers* Ioſh.18.16.

Iebuſi, ſonne to Canaan. Gen 10.16.

Iebuſites *idem.* as Iebuſi. Inhabitants of Iebus. Ge. 15.21. whom God commanded the Iſraelites to deſtroy. Deut 20.17. They could not vtterly deſtroy the Iebuſites, Ioſh. 15.63. Dauid promiſeth preferment vnto thoſe that could ſmite them 2 Sa.5.8. Salomon made them tributaries vnto him 1.Kings 9.20,21.

Iecamiah. *the reſurrection of the Lord, or the confirmation of the Lord, or the reuengements of the Lord.* 1.Chr.3.18.
rmias
emia

Iecoliah *the perfection of the Lord, or power of the Lord.* 2.Kings 16.2. and 2 Chr.26.3.
colia
chelia
coliah

Ieconiah *ſtabilitie of the Lord.* The ſonne of Iehoiakim. 1.Chron 3.16. called alſo Iehoiachin. 2.Kin 24.6. was taken priſoner. 2.King. 24.12. according to the propheſie. Iere.22.28.* and is called Coniah. Ier.37.1,2. was exalted 2.King.27.* Iere.52.31.* is called Neri. Luke 3.27.
choniah
oniah
oaniah
honias

Iedaiah. *the hand of the Lord, or confeſſing the Lord.* 1.Chr.4.37.
dia
daias

Iedeiah. *one Lord, the ioy of the Lord:* or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the renewing of the Lord.* 1.Chron.23.30.
dia

Iediael. *the ſcience of God, or knowledge of God.* 1.Chr. 26.2.
Iedihel
Iadihel

Iedidah. *beloued.* Ioſias mother. 2.King.22.1.
Ieddida
Id da

Iedidiah. *beloued of the Lord, or louing to the Lord.* 2.Sam.12.25.
Iedida
Iedidia

Iediel *the knowledge of God, or the vnity of God, or ioy of God,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *the renewing of the God.* 1.Chr.7.6.

Iediiah. *the feare of the Lord, or viſion of the Lord,* 1.Chr.26.31.
Iedia
Ieria

Ieduthun. *confeſſing his law, belonging to the law, or giuing praiſe.* A muſitian. 1.Chr.16.8,42. and 9.16.
Idithun
Iduthun

Ieedo. *a witneſſe, decked, paſſed ouer, or a prayer.* 2.Chr 9.29. looke Iddo.
Iddo

Iegar-ſahadutha. in the Syrian, *the heape of witneſſe* Gen.31.47.

Iehaleel. *praiſing God, or the cleareneſſe of God.* 1.Chr. 4.16. and 2.Chr.29.12.
Iehaleleel
Iehalelel

Iehaziel. *ſeeing God, or the viſion of God.* 1.Chro.12.4 and 16.6.
Ieheziel

Iehdeiah. *together, onely the Lord, or ioy,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *one Lord.* 1.Chr.27.30.
Iehdeia
Iadias

Iehel. *God hath taken away, or heaping vp.* Ez 8.13.
Iehiel

Iehezekel *the ſtrength of God.* 1.Chr.24.6.
Ieheskiel

Iehiah. *the Lord liueth.* A porter for the Arke. 1.Chr. 15.24.
Iehia
Ieiia

Iehiel *God liueth, God hath taken away, or God heaping vp.* 1.Chr.15.18. and 23.8. and 26.21.
Iehueli

Iehizkiah *the ſtrength of the Lord, or the taking of the Lord.* .Chro.28.12.
Ezekias

Iehoadah. *the congregation of the Lord, the paſſing ouer of the Lord, the teſtimonie of the Lord, or the decking or praye of the Lord,* or after the Hebr. & Syr. *the taking away of the Lord.* Son of Ahaz. 1.Chro.8.36.
Iehoada
Ioada

Iehoadan. *the pleaſure, or delights of the Lord,* or after the Hebrew & Syrian, *the time of the Lord.* Mother of Amaziah king of Iudah. 2.King.14.2. 2.Chr.25.1.
Ioadan
Iehoaddan
Ioiadan

¶ Iehoahas. *the taking the poſſeſſion of the Lord, or the Lord ſeeing.* Ioſiahs ſonne. 2.King.23.30. 2.Chr.36.1. Depoſed & caried captiue into Egypt where hee dyed 2.king.23.33. 2.Chron.36.3. His captiuitie was foreſhewed Eze.19.4. He is called Iohanan. 1.Chro.3.15. Alſo the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael. 2.king.10.35. for his wickedneſſe deliuered into the hands of the Syrians. 2.King 13.1,2,3. and by prayer deliuered. 2.Kin.13.4,to 9.
Iohas
Ioachaz
Iehoahaz
Ioachas
Ioahas

Iehoaſh. *the fire of the Lord, or the offring of the Lord.* 2.Kings 11.2. who became king of Iuda. 2.King. 11.21. & 12.1. preſerued by Iehoſheba from being deſtroyed by Athaliah 2.Kin.13.3. He is made king by Iehoiada. 2.kings 11,4.* Hee cauſed the ſiluer of dedicated things to be employed to the repairing of the Temple, 2.Kin.12.2,to 17. & 2.Chr 24.2,to 14. After the death of Iehoiada, he became an idolater. 2. Chr.24.17,18. Hee cauſeth Zechariah to be ſtoned to death for reproouing him 2.Chron. 24.20,to 23. He was ſlaine by his own ſeruants. 2.king.12.20. 2.Chron.24.25,26. He is called Simeon. Lu.3.30. Alſo Iehoahaz ſonne, a wicked king of Iſrael 2.King.13.10,11 He diſcomfited three times Ben-hadad the ſonne of Hazael. 2.kings 13.25. Hee tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, brake downe the wall of Ieruſalem, and ſpoyled the Temple. 2.Kin.14.13,14 He died 2.king 14.16.
Ioas
Ioaſh

Iehohanan. *the grace, mercie, or gift of the Lord.* A porter. 1.Chr.26.3.

Iehoiachin, looke Ieconiah.
Ioar

Iehoiada. *the knowledge of the Lord,* an high Prieſt, who made a couenant with Iehoaſh þ king & his people in the Lords behalfe, 2.kin.11.17. looke Iehoaſh.
Ionan
Iohannes
Ioachim

Iehoiakim. *the riſing, auenging, or eſtabliſhing of the Lord.* A name giuen to Eliakim the ſonne of Ioſiah. 2.kings
Ioiada
Ioacim

2. King.23 34 & 2 Chro.36.4. 1.Eſd.1.37. He rebelleth againſt Nebuchad nezzer and is taken priſoner, 2 King.24.1,to 7. 2.Chr.36.6,7,8.as was propheſied Iere.22.18,19 Dan.1.1,2. More of him. Iere.36.13.* He is called Melchi Luke 3.28.

Ioiarib Iehoiarib. *the fighting, chiding, or multiplying of the Lord.* 1.Chron.9.10.

Iehonadab, looke Ionadab. A ſubtill man who was friend to Amnon. 2 Sa.13.3,4,5. Alſo the ſonne of Rechab who ioined with Iehu to deſtroy idolatry. 2 kin.10 15.

Ionathan Iehonathan *the gift of the Lord, or the gift of a doue.* Sonne of Uzziah. 1.Chron 27 25. Alſo the ſonne of Shimea. 1 Chron.20.7. Alſo Dauids vncle, a man of counſell and vnderſtanding. 1.Chron.27.32.

Ioram Iehoram *the height of the Lord, or throwing downe of the Lord.* Son of Iehoſhaphat king of Iuda. 1.kin.22 50.& 2 kin 8.16,to 25.& 1.Chr.21.1.* Alſo Ahabs ſonne, a wicked king. 2.Kin.3.1,2. who threatned to cut off Eliſha his head. 2.King.6.31. Of his warre, and Ahaziahs with Hazael king of Aram. 2.King 8.25.* both ſlaine by Iehu 2.king.9.14,to 29.

Ioſaphat Iehoſhaphat. *the Lord is iudge, or the iudgement of the Lord.* Son of Aſa king of Iuda. 1.king 15 24. 1.Chr.3 10. Matth.1 8. A vertuous king 2.Chro.17.3.* Who ioyned in affinitie with Ahab. 2.Chro.18.1. He ſeeketh counſell at the Prophet of God. 2.Chron.18.6. and taketh his part. 1.king 22.8. He inquireth of Eliſha what ſhould happen vnto him. 2 king.3.12, to 20. Crying vnto the Lord for aide againſt his enemies, he is heard. 2.Chr.18.31. Hee is reproued by the Prophet Iehu for helping wicked Ahab. 2.Chr.19 2. He exhorteth the Iudges & miniſters to doe their dutie 2.Chr.19.6.* The Moabites and Ammonites warred againſt him. 2.Chro.20 1. His prayer 1.Chron.20.6. He ioyneth in friendſhip with Ahaziah, & is reproued for it by Eliezer. 2 Ch 20.35,36,37. He dieth 2.Ch.21.1

Ioſaba Iehoſheba looke Ioſhabeth.

Ioſhuah Ioſua Ieſus Iehoſhua *the Lord, or ſauiour, or the Lords ſaluation* Certaine mens names. 1.Chron.7.27. Hag.1.1. Zec.3 1. looke Ieſus.

Iehoua Iehouah *the Lord.* One of ye names of God. Ex.6.3.

Iehouah-ireth. *the Lord ſeeth, or will ſee, or the Lord prouideth.* Gen.22.14.

Iehouah-niſſi, *the Lord my banner.* Exod 17.15.

Iehouah ſhalom, *the Lord of peace.* Iudg.6 24.

Iehoſabad Iozabad Iehozabad *hauing a dowrie, or the Lords dowrie.* Certaine mens names. 2 King.12,21. 1.Chr.26.4.

Iehozedech Ioſedech Ioſedec Iehozadak, *iuſt is the Lord, or the iuſtice of the Lord.* Mens names. 1.Chr 6 14. Hag.1.1.

Iehu *he, or he that is, or being.* A Prophet propheſied againſt Baaſha. 1 Kin.16.2,3,4 Hee rebuketh king Iehoſhaphat. 2.Chron.19.2. Alſo a captaine who was annointed king of Iſrael by Eliſha, to deſtroy the houſe of Ahab 2.Kin.9 2,3,to 11 & 1.King.19.16,17 He deſtroyeth Ioram and Ahaziah. 2.Kin.9 14,to 29 and alſo Iezebel. 2 King.9.30.* Hee ſlayeth the 70. ſons of Ahab. 2.kin.10.7, and the 42. brethren of Ahaziah. 2.kings 10.14. Seeming to ſacrifice vnto Baal, he ſlew all Baals prieſts 2.king 10.18, to 26 He deſtroyed Baal and his houſe, and cauſed it to be made a iakes. 2.kings 10.26,27,28. God approueth Iehu his doings againſt the houſe of Ahab 2 king 10.30 Hee walked not in the law of God with all his heart. 2.King.10.31. Hee dieth 2.kings 10.35. The promiſe which God made vnto him. 2.king.10,30. was accompliſhed 2 king.15.12.

Iehubba Haba Iehubbah. *an hiding, a beloued:* or in the Syrian ſpeach, *ſinne, or binding* 1.Chron.7.34.

Iuchal Iehucal, *mightie, or perfect, or waſted.* Ier.37.3.

Iud Iehud *praiſing, or confeſſing.* A citie of Dan. Ioſhu, 19.45.

Iehudah. *confeſſion, or praiſe.* Iaakobs ſon by Leah. Gen.29.35. By whoſe counſell Ioſeph was ſolde. Gen.37.26,27. Iudah marrieth Shuah a Canaaniteſſe. Geneſ.38.2. He committeth inceſt with Tamar his daughter in law, Gen.38.18. He confeſſeth his fault, and ingratitude towards her. Gen.38,26. Hee offreth himſelfe to bee Ioſephs bondman, that Beniamin might returne to Iaakob. Gen.44.33. His children Gen 46.12. Hee enioyeth the kingly honour and priuiledge of the firſt born, which apperteined vnto Reuben. Ge 49.4.8. to 13 His childrens portion. Ioſ.15.1,2.* His poſteritie. 1.Chro 2.3.* & 3.1.* & 4.1.* The tribe of Iudah is made captaine for the war, after the death of Ioſhua. Iudg.1.2,3,4. to 22. They with other Iſraelites brought Dauid into Ieruſalem 2.Sa.19.14.15.* They onely follow Dauid. 2.Sa.20.2. Their idolatry and wickednes 1.king.14.22,23,24. Iehudah Iudah Iuda Iehuda Iudas

Iehudi *praiſing, or confeſſing* Ier 36.14,21. Iudi

Iehudiiah *a praiſing, or confeſſing of the Lord.* 1.Chron.4.18. Iehudia Iudaia

Iehuſh. *keeping counſell: or after the Syrian faſtened.* 1 Chr.8.39. Iehus

Ieiel. *God hath taken away, or God heaping vp together.* 1.Chr.5.7. Iehiel

Ieiiah. *the Lord liueth.* 1.Chron.15 24. Iehia

Iekabzeel. *the congregation of God.* A citie. Nehem.11.25. Iecabzeel

Iekamiah. *the Lord ſhall ariſe, the eſtabliſhing, or reuenging of the Lord.* 1.Chron.2 41. Iecamia Icamia Iekamiah

Iekamiam. *the people ſhall ariſe.* 1.Chron.23 19. Iecmaam

Iekodeam *the crookedneſſe, or burning of the people.* A citie. Ioſh.15 56. Iukadan

Iekoniah. *the promiſion or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* Eſt.2.6. looke Ieconiah. Iekonia

Iekuthiel. *the hope or congregation of God.* 1.Ch.4.18 Iecuthiel Icuthiel

Iemimah. Iob.42.14. Iemima

Iemini. *the right hand*, a land belonging to the tribe of Beniamin. 1.Sam.9.4. Gemini

Iemuel. *Gods day, or the ſea of God.* Ge.46.10. Exo.6.15.

Iephlet. *deliuered, or baniſhed.* 1.Chr.7 32. Iaphlet

Iephthah. Heb.11.32 looke Iphtah. Iephte

Iephunneh. *beholding.* Num.13.7. 1.Ch.7.38. Iephune

Ierah. *the moone, the moneth, or ſmelling ſweet.* Gen.10.26. Iere

Ierahmeel. *the mercy of God, or after the Hebrew or Syrian the beloued of God.* Son of Hezron. 1 Chr.2.9 of him came the Ierahmeelites. 1.Samu.27.10. Alſo the ſonne of Kiſh. 1.Chron.24.29. alſo the ſonne of Hammelech. Iere.36 26. Ierameel Ierahmel Ierameelites

Ieramoth, and Ieremoth, and Ierimoth *idem*, as Iarmuth. Mens names. Ezra.10.26,27,29. and 1 Chro.7.7. and 12.5. Ramoth Ierimoth

Iered *ruling, or comming downe.* The ſonne of Mahalaleel. Gen 5.15. 1.Chron.1.2 Luke 3.37. Alſo the ſonne of Ezra by Iehudiiah. 1.Chr 4.18. Iared

Ieremai. *my height, or fearing, or throwing forth waters.* Ezra.10.33. Iermai

Ieremiah, looke Irmeiah. Certaine mens names 2.Kin.23.31. 1.Chro.5.24. Alſo a prophet his ſtock: and when he propheſied. Iere.1.1.2.3. God imboldeneth him to preach Ier.1.7 He is forbidden to pray for the Iewes. Ier.11 14. He is perſecuted. Iere.18.18. and 20.2. Being mocked for preaching, he complaineth vnto God. Iere.20 7,8. Hee is taken of the Prieſts, and accuſed before the gouernours, he anſwereth that he had declared nothing but the word of God. Ierem.26 8,12. He ſendeth bonds to certaine kings, and admoniſheth them to be ſubiect vnto Nabuchad-nezzar. Ier.27.3. Hee is taken going into the land of Beniamin. Iere.37.12,13. ſmitten and put in priſon. Ier.37.15. Ieremia Ieremie Ieremias

37.15.16. He is deliuered by Zedekiah. Ier.37.17 He is caſt into the dungeon. Ier. 38.4,5,6.& taken out againe. Ier.38.10,11,12,13. fauoured of Nebuchadnezzar. Ier.39.11,12. hauing leaue to goe whether he would. Iere.40.4. hee dwelleth with the people which were left in Ieruſalem vnder Gedaliah. Ierem.40.6. He admoniſheth the reſidue of the people not to go into Egypt. Iere.42.14,15.* Hee lamenteth king Ioſiah 2.Chro.35.25.

Ieria
Ierian

Ieriah *the feare, viſion, or throwing downe of the Lord.* 1.Chro. 23.19.

Ieribai. *fighting, chiding, or multiplying.* 1. Chro.11.46.

Iericho, *the moone, moneth, or his ſweet ſmell.* A rich and faire citie of Beniamin, whither Ioſhua ſent ſpies. Num.22.1. Ioſh.2.1. This people hauing ſeene the ſpies, were aſtoniſhed. Ioſhu.2.11. God deliuereth Iericho into the hands of Ioſhua, and how. Ioſhua 6.1.* The walles thereof fell downe by faith. Ioſhu.6.20 Heb.11.30. Ioſhua curſeth thoſe that ſhould build it. Ioſh.6.26. It is reedified by Hiel. 1.Kings 16.34. Eliſha dwelt in it. 2 Kings.2.18.

Ierico

Ieruel

Ieriel. *the feare, or viſion of God.* 1.Chro.7.2.

Ierimoth, looke Iaramoth.

Iarioth *pannes, kettels, or cauldorns, or howling out, or breaking aſunder.* 1.Chro. 2.18.

Iaroah
Iara
Ieroboham

Ieroah. *making a ſweet ſmell, breathing, the moone or the moneth.* 1.Chro.5.14.

Ieroboam. *fighting againſt, chiding, or increaſing the people.* Sonne of Nebat. 1.king.11.26. who rebelled againſt Solomon. 1. king.11.27. Ten tribes promiſed by the Prophet to be giuen him. 1.king.11.35. He fleeth from Salomon into Egypt. 1.king.11.40. After his returne, hee with the people deſireth Rehoboam to releaſe them of the ſeruitude which they endured vnder his father, 1.king.12.3,4. He builded Shechem and Penuel. 1.king.12.25. Not ſticking vnto Gods promiſe, hee ſetteth vp two golden calues in Bethel & Dan, cauſing the people to commit idolatry 1.king.12 26.* and as he was ſacrificing vnto them, was reproued by the Prophet Iddo. 1. king. 13.1,2,3. His hand which hee ſtretched out againſt the Prophet dried vp, & reſtored againe. 1.ki.13.4,5. No threatning or ſignes could cauſe him to leaue his wickedneſſe. 1.kin.13.33. For money he made Prieſtes of the hie places. 1.king 13.33 He conſtituted prieſts for diuels, reiecting the Prieſts of the Lord. 2.Chron.11.15 His wife is ſent to the Prophet to know if his ſonne ſhould recouer of his ſickeneſſe. 1.king.14.2,3. Vnto whom the deſtruction of her huſband and his houſe is foreſhewed, & the maner of the childs death to be a ſigne thereof 1.king 14.5, to 17. Ieroboam dieth, and Nadab his ſon ſucceedeth. 1.king.14.20. His houſe is deſtroyed by Baaſha, according to the word of the Lord. 1.king.15.25, 26,27, to 31. Reade Ecclus. 47.23,24.25. How his ſinne is condemned looke 1. king 16.19,26,& 2.kin.3 3.& 10.29 & 13.2. & 14.24. & 15.9. & 17.21. and 23.15 Againſt Ieroboam, reade Amos 7.11.

Ieroboam

Alſo the ſonne of Ioaſh a wicked king of Iſrael. 2. king.13.12. and 14.23. by whom notwithſtanding the Lord preſerued Iſrael for his promiſe ſake. 2.kin.14. 24,25,26,27. He dieth, and Zachariah his ſonne ſucceedeth. 2.kin.14.29.

Iehoram
Ioram

Ieroam. *high, mercifull, or after the Syrian, beloued,* Father of Elkanah. 1. Sam.1.1. Chr 6.27,34. Alſo the father of Ibneiah. 1.Chr.9.8.

Hieronymus
Ierome

Ieronymus, *a holy name* A gouernour who with Timotheus, &c. troubled the Iewes. 2.Mac.12.2.

Ierobaal

Ierubbaal. *Let Baal auenge, or an idole ouercome.* looke Gideon.

Ieru-beſeth]

Ieru beſheth, *idem* 2 Sam.11,21.

Ieruel. *the feare of God, or the viſion of God.* A wilderneſſe. 2.Chron.20.16.

Hieruſalem

Ieruſalem. *the viſion of peace, or the perfect viſion, or perfect feare.* The head city of Iudah, builded (as Lyranus on the 28.chap. of Geneſis writeth) by Melchiſedec, and called by him Salem, that is, *peaceable*, becauſe hee was king of peace and iuſtice. Hebr.7.1,2. Pſal.76.2. Other thinke it was firſt builded by Iebuſi ſonne of Canaan, & called after his name. Gen.10.16. Ioſh.18.28. Euſebius ſaith, it was called Hieron Salomonis, that is Solomons Temple, and afterward by corruption Hieruſalē. Called alſo Solyma, Luza, Bethel, Hierus, & laſt of all Helia or Ælia (ſaith Volateran) of Helius Hadrianus Emperour, by whom it was repaired and enlarged. Sometime it conſiſted of two parts: the higher, with the Temple placed on the top of Sion and called of the builder, the city of Dauid, the tower ioyned to the Temple. 1.Chro.11.4,5,6,7. 8 it was in compaſſe about ſixe miles and a halfe Euſebius

Ieruſalem called Bethel, and before Luz, wonne by the tribe of Iudah Iudg.1.21.22,23. The Temple in Ieruſalem choſen of God for an habitation. 1.King.8.13.* 2.Chro.6.1,2 Of the gates. Ezek.48.31. God threatneth to it, and the inhabitants, deſtruction for contemning of his word, & preachers. 2.kin.21.12,13, 14,15 & 23.27. Ezek.21,2. Ier.19.3. The burning of it ſignified by a viſion. Eze.10.2. The viſion of ẏ reſtoring of the citie and Temple Ezek.40.1,2.* The felicity thereof paſt, and the calamity preſent. Ezek.19.10.* Of the deſtruction of it, and of the women. Iſa 3.1.17. After the deſtruction of it, there ſhould ſcant be left one man for vii. women. Iſa.4.1. Signes in heauen ouer it. 2.Macc.5.2. The captiuitie of it figured Ezekiel 3.25. God threatneth to deliuer it into the hands of the king of Babylon. Ierem. 34.1. and that it ſhall be burned. Ier.32,28.29. Ezek.15.1. and 24.3.* Ieruſalem beſieged by Rezin and Pekah. Iſa. 7.1. The deſtruction of it propheſied. Iſa.22.1. & 29.3. It is taken and burnt by the Caldeans. Ierem.5.2, 7.* 2.king.24.14. and 25.8,9. 2.Ch.36.6,19. according as it was propheſied. Ieremia 34.2. Why it was brought into captiuity. Ierem.22.9. God ſheweth the Prophet the certainty of Ieruſalems deſtruction Ezek.33.27.* The Iewes bewaile the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. Pſal.79.1. Of the deſtruction and reedifying thereof. Dan.9.25. Zech.1.16.* & 12.2.* Who inhabited there after the reedifying. Neh.11.1. Antiochus made new lawes in Ieruſalem, forbidding the keeping of Gods lawes. 1.Macc.1.43.* A complaint of the Church vnder the figure of Ieruſalem. Baruch 4.19. Ieruſalem is moued to reioyce for the returne of her people, and vnder this figure the Church. Baruc. 5.1.* The abominations of Ieruſalem, notwithſtanding Gods benefits, Ezek.16.2,3.* She confeſſeth why ſhe is iuſtly puniſhed. Ier.10.19.* Chriſt foreſheweth how he ſhould dye at Ieruſalem. Luke 13.33. He rideth into Ieruſalem vpon an aſſe. Matth. 21.1. He foretelleth her deſtruction: the maner, and why. Matth.24.16. He commandeth his Apoſtles not to depart from Ieruſalem, but to waite for the holy Ghoſt which he had promiſed them. Luke 24.49. Acts.1.4. Hee weepeth for Ieruſalem. Luke 13.34. and 19.41. Paul preached at Ieruſalem. Rom.15.19. Paul commanded to goe out of Ieruſalem, and why Acts 22.18. Of the new Ieruſalem. Reuel. 3.12. The holy Ieruſalem. Reuel.21.10.* The celeſtiall Ieruſalem, the mother of vs all, and the habitation of the Elect Gal. 4.26. Heb.11.10. & 12.22. Pſal.122.3. Iſa.33.20. and 54.1.* and 65.19. Ezek.16.3. Tobit.13.16.* Baruch.5.1.*

Againſt Ieruſalem & the inhabitants thereof, looke more. Iſa.2.1.* & 5.1.* & 8.1.* & 54.1.* 65.12. Ier.4.3 & 7.3,4.* & 13.9.* & 17.3, & 21.4.* & 23. 12. & 25. 1, to 32. & 38. 18. & 39.1, to 9. Ez. 4.1.* & 5.1.* & 22.2.* & 23.2.* Zeph 3 1. Ieruſalem was propheſied to be deſtroyed by the Romanes. Dan. 9. 26. Zec.14.1.* Mat. 23.37. & 24 15. Luke 13.34,35. & 19.43,44. & 20.16 & 21.6,24. Ioh.11.48. which came to paſſe, by Titus & Veſpatian the 41. yeere after Chriſts aſcention, being from the incarnation of Chriſt 73. yeres, Ioſephus Ieruſalem put for the people inhabiting that citie, Mat.3.5. Ieruſalem called the citie of the great King Mat.5.35. and the holy citie. Mat.4.5. and 27.52.

Ieruſcha *poſſeſsion, or baniſhment*, The mother of Iotham. 2.King. 15.33. and 2. Chr.27.1.

Ieruſa
Ieruſhah

Ieſhaiah. *the health, or ſaluation of the Lord.* The names of certaine men. Ezra 8.7,19. 1.Chr.3.21. and 25.3. and 26.25.

Alſo a Prophet. Iſai.1.1. he foretelleth Hezekiahs victory againſt Saneherib. 2.Kin.19.6,7. he ſheweth Hezekiah his ſickneſſe and his recouery. 2.Kin.20.1, to 12. he reproueth Hezekiah for ſhewing the Ambaſſadors of the king of Babel his treaſures. 2.Kin.20 14, to 19. Iſaiah ſaw the glory of God. Iſa.6.1,2. he is ſent to the Iewes. Iſa.6.8,9. Chriſt ſtanding vp to read, had the booke of Iſaiah deliuered him. Luke 4.16,17. Iſaiah is praiſed. Ecclu.48.23,24,25,26.

Ieſaiah
Ieſaia
Eſaias
Eſaiah
Iſaiah
Eſay

Ieſhebeab. *the ſitting, or captiuitie of the father.* 1. Chro.24.13.

Ieſebeab
Iſbaab

Ieſher. *right, ſinging, hauing a reward, or ruling.* 1. Chron.2.18.

Iaſer

Ieſhiſhai. *ancient, or reioycing exceedingly.* 1. Chro. 5.14.

Ieſiſai
Ieleſi

Iaſhmon. Num. 23.28.

Ieſimon

Ieſhohaiah. *the Lord preſsing, or the meditation of God.* 1.Chro.4.36.

Iſohaia
Iſuaia

Ieſhua. *a Sauiour.* 1.Chro. 24.11. looke Ieſus.

Ieſua

Ieſiah. *a diſtilling from the head of the Lord, or a ſprinkling of the Lord.* Ezra.10.25.

Ieſia
Iezia

Ieſimiel. *the naming of God, or aſtonieduſſe of God.* 1.Chr 4.36.

Iſmiel

Ieſſe. Mat. 1.5. looke Iſhai.

Ieſus. *a ſauiour, or the Lord a Sauiour, or the ſaluation of the Lord.* The Meſſias, the ſon of God, borne of the virgine Marie. Mat 1.20,21. Luke 1.31. Reuealed vnto the wiſemen. Mat.2.1,2 Herods opinion of him Mat.14 1,2 Mar.6.14,16. Luke 9.7,8,9. he would not haue his Apoſtles reueale openly that he was Chriſt, vntil our redemption was ful finiſhed. Mat.16 20 Mar. 8.27. & 9.9. Lu.9.21,36. the Centurion confeſſeth Ieſus, & they alſo that watched with him. Mat. 27.54. to acknowledge him is the gift of God. Mat. 16.27. the law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt. Iohn 1.17. Ieſus name is aboue euery name. Phi.2.9,10,11. he that confeſſeth that Ieſus is the ſon of God, in him dwelleth God, and he in God. 1. Ioh 4. 15. to know the Father to be the only very God, and whom he hath ſent, Ieſus Chriſt, is life eternall. Ioh.17.3. of Ieſus Chriſt the whole familie in heauen and earth is named. Eph. 3.14,15. The teſtimony of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecy. Re.1 9,10 we ought to confeſſe the Lord Ieſus with our mouth, and beleeue in heart, &c. Rom. 10.9,10. Looke Chriſt in the ſecond Table.

Ieſhua

Alſo the name of the ſonne of Iozadak. Zech.3.1.* Ecclus 49.12. Ez.3.2. Hag. 1.12,14. & 2 3. looke Iehoſhua and Ioſhua. Alſo the ſon of Syrach the author of Eccleſiaſticus. Ecclus 50.27. alſo Moſes ſucceſſor Acts 7.45. Ecclus 46.1. Looke Ioſhua. Alſo one of Pauls workefellowes called Iuſtus. Col.4.11.

Ieſus
Iehoſhua
Ioſhua

Iether. *excelling, remaining, or ſearching out diligently, or a ſmall rope.* Eldeſt ſonne of Gideon. Iudges 8. 20 alſo the ſonne of Ezra. 1. Chron. 4.17.

Ietheth. *giuing.* Gen 36.40.

Iethro. *idem.* as Iether. Father in law of Moſes. Exod. 3.1. who with Moſes wife and children came vnto him into the wilderneſſe of Sin. Exo. 18.1,2,3*

Ieter. *an order, or keeping.* Gen.25.15.

Ieuel. *God hath takē away, or God heaping vp.* 1.Ch.9.6

Iehuel

Ieuſh. *a moth, gnawen about, preſsing downe, or gathered together*, ſonne of Eſau. Geneſis 36. 5. alſo the ſonne of Bilhan. 1.Chr.7.10. alſo the ſon of Shimei. 1.Chr.23.11.

Iehus

Ieuz *idem.* as Ieuſh. 1.Chr.8.10.

Iewes. *praiſing, or confeſsing.* A people. Actes.2. 5. looke in the ſecond Table, Iewes and Iſraelites.

Ieus
Iudei

Iezaniah, *the nouriſhment, or weapons of the Lord.* Ier. 40.8. and 42.1.

Iezonias

Iezebel. looke Izebel.

Iezer. *the yſle of helpe, or woe be to helpe.* Sonne of Naphtali Gen.46.24 alſo the ſonne of Gilead, of whom come the Iezerites. Num. 26.30.

Ieſer
Hiezer
Hiezerites

Ieziel. *the ſprinkling of God, or the diſtilling downe from the head of God.* 1.Chr.12.3.

Ieziel

Iezohar. *cleare, or white.* 1.Chr 4.7.

Iezoar

¶ Igal. *redeemed, or defiled* The ſonne of Ioſeph. Num.13.8. alſo Nathans ſonne. 2.Sam.23.36.

Igdaliah. *the greatneſſe of the Lord.* Ier. 35.4.

Iegedaliah

Igeal *a redeemer redeemed, or defiled.* 1.Chr.3.22.

Igal
Iegaal

Iibſam *their drought, or their confuſion, or baſhfulnes* 1.Chr.7.2.

Iebſam
Iebſem

Iidlaph. *a diſtilling from the head, or the dropping of an houſe.* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a hand ioyned together.* Gen.22.22.

Iedlaph

Iie-abarim. *heapes of Hebrewes, or paſſers ouer, or heapes of angry men, or toward men:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian. *heapes of wheate.* Num. 33.44.

Iim-abarim
Ie-abarim

Iim. *idem* Num.33.46. and Ioſh.15.29.

Iim. Iſa.13.22.

Wilde cats

Iimna. *a forbidding, or let, or the troubled ſea.* 1.Chr. 7.35.

Imna
Imnah

Iimnah *the right hād, numbring, or preparing:* or after the Syrian, *appointing.* Son of Aſher. Gen.46,17. and 1.Chr.7.30 of whom came the Iimnites. Nu.26.44.

Iamna

Iion. *a beholding, a fountaine, or eye.* A citie, north from Iordan. 2.King.15.29. and 1.King 15.20. and 2.Chr.16.4

Aion
Hion

Iiptah. *opening.* A citie in Iudah. Ioſh.15 43.

Iephthah
Ieptha

Iiphtah el. *God opening.* a valley which boundeth the tribe of Zebulun. Ioſh 19.14,27.

Iepthahel
Iephtahel

¶ Ikkeſh *froward, or wicked.* 1.Chro.11.28. & 27.9.

Ickes
Acces

¶ Illyricum. *a making merry.* A countrey adioyning vnto Italie, Rom.15.19.

¶ Imla or Imlah. *a repleniſhing, or circumciſion.* 2. Chr.18.7. and 1.King.22.8.

Iemla
Iimla

Immanuel. *God with vs.* A name of the Meſſias. Iſa 7.14. and 8.8. Mat.1.23.

Emmanuel

Immer. *ſaying, or ſpeaking:* or after the Syrian, *a lambe.* 1.Chr 9.12. Ezr.2.37,59. Ier.20.1.

Emmer

Imrah. *a rebell, waxing bitter, or changing.* The ſonne of Zophah. 1.Chr.7.36.

Iamra

Imri. *ſaying, or ſpeaking, exalting, or bitter,* or after the Syrian. *a lambe.* 1.Chr.9 4. Nehe. 3.2.

Amri
Omrai

¶ India in Hebrew Hodu, ẏ is, *a praiſing, or confeſſion, or comely, or faire,* a large countrey & a rich containing the third part of Aſia as Oneſicritus thinketh, lying on the ſouth part of ẏ world: Hereof read Strabo lib.15. & Plin lib.6.cap.16 it is mentioned. Eſt. 1.1.

¶ Ioab *willing, or voluntary, or fatherhood, or hauing a father.* Dauids ſiſters ſonne. 1.Sam.26.6. & 1.Chr. 2.16. who afterward became Dauids chiefe captaine 2.Sam.2.13. and ſlew Abner and Amaſa cowardly.

Iobab

2.Sa.3.27.& 20.9.10. He fearing to loſe Dauids fauour, became the inſtrument of Vriahs death.2.Sa.11.6.* By ſubtiltie he reconciled Abſalom to his father.2.Sa.14.2.* He thruſt through Abſalom hanging by his haire in an oke. 2.Sam.13.18 He reproueth Dauid for lamenting the death of Abſalom, and why 2.Sam.19.5, to 9 Dauid chargeth Salomon to put Ioab to death, and why. 1.Kings 2.5,6. which is accompliſhed.1.Kings 2.28, to 36.

Iechonias

Ioachaz *the preparing, or ſtabilitie of the Lord.* Son of Ioſiah 1.Eſd.1.34. looke Iehoahas

Eliacim
Eliachim

Ioacim. *the riſing, or the eſtabliſhing of the Lord.* The high Prieſt. Iudeth 4.6. and 15.8.

Ioahe

Ioah. *brotherhood, or hauing a brother.* 2.King 18.18. and 2.Chro.34.8.

Ioachaz

Ioahaz. *apprehending, poſſeſſing, or ſeeing.* Ioſiahs Recorder. 2 Chro.34.8.

Iohanna

Ioanna *the grace, gift, or mercy of the Lord.* Sonne of Rheſa. Luke 3.27. Alſo the wife of Chuſa, who followed Chriſt. Luk.8.3.

Ioas

Ioaſh. *diſagreeing, deſpairing, fiery, or burning* Father of the Ezrites and Gideon. Iud.6.11. who mocked thoſe that honoured Baal. Iudg.6.31.

Ioas

Alſo Ioach with Ain. *idem.* as Ieuſh, the ſon of Becher. 1. Chron.7.6. Alſo he who was ouer Dauids ſtore of oyle. 1.Chro.27.28. Alſo Ahaziahs ſonne, who was hid from being ſlaine of Athaliah. 2.Kin.11.2,3 looke Iehoaſh. Alſo the ſonne of Iehoahaz. Looke Iehoaſh. Alſo a citie. 1.Chr.4.22.

Iotham

Ioatham, looke Iotham. Sonne of Ozias. Mat.1.9. Called Iorim. Luk.3.29. And Iotham the ſonne of Azariah. 1.Chron.3.12. Who, his father being a leper vnto his death, gouerned the land of Iudah. 2.Kings.15.5. and afterward became king. 2.kings 15.7,32. 2.Chr.26.21,23.

Iob *ſorrowfull, or hated, or fighting howling out, or abiding enimity.* a man vpright & iuſt fearing God. Iob 1.1. His children & ſubſtance. Iob 1.2,3. Seeing his children vſe feaſting, he offered ſacrifice for them, reſpecting the diſorder vſed at feaſts. Iob 1.4,5. Satan bereaueth Iob of his ſubſtance & children. Iob 1.13, to 20. He praiſeth God in his affliction. Iob 1.21,22. His three friends come to viſit him. Iob 2.11.* His wife tempteth him Iob 2.9. He is reprehended of Eliphaz, and why, Iob 4.1.* He ſaith that his paine is more grieuous then his fault. Iob 6.1,2,3. He complaineth that his friends forſooke him Iob 6.14. Hee craueth time to repent. Iob.10.20.* He declareth his patience. Iob 12.4. He reproueth his friends with their owne words. Iob 13.4. He deſcribeth his miſerie. Iob 19.3.* He propheſieth of the reſurrection. Iob 14.14.& 19.26,27. he rehearſeth the innocency of his life. Iob 31.1.* His repentance: God reſtored to him twiſe as much as he had loſt: his death. Iob. 42.6.* Iobs patience alleadged, for the example of the godly. Iames 5.11.

Iobad *idem.* Sonne of Ioktan. Gen.10.29. Alſo the ſonne of Zerah. Gen.36.33 alſo a king. Ioſh.11.1.

Ibneiah
Iobania

Iobamah *the building of the Lord, or the vnderſtanding of the Lord, or a ſonne by adoption.* Sonne of Ieroham. 1.Chr.9.8

Iochabed

Iochebed. *glorius* wife to Amram, and mother to Moſes, Aaron, and Miriam Exod.6.20. Num.26.59 who preſerued Moſes life by putting him into an arke of reede. Exod.2.3.

Ioed *witneſſing, decking, robbing, paſſing ouer, or after the Syrian, taking away.* Nehe.11.7.

Ioel *willing, or beginning, or ſwearing.* Eldeſt ſonne of Samuel. 1.Sa.8.2 called alſo Vaſhni. 1.Chr.6.28,33. alſo the father of Shemaiah. Ch.1.5.4. alſo a Prophet. Ioel 1.1. alſo the ſonne of Izrahiah. 1.Chr.7.3.

Ioela

Ioelah. *a lifting vp, profiting, or taking away ſlander.* 1.Chron.12.7.

Ioezer. *helping.* 1.Chro.12.6.

Iogbea
Iogbaa
Iogbahah

Iogbehah *an exhalting or high.* a citie. Num.32.35. Iudg 8.11.

Iogli. *a declaring, a paſſing ouer, or turning backe, a reioycing.* Num.34.22.

Ioha *making liuely.* 1.Chr.8.16. and 11.45.

Iohanan. *the grace of Gad, or gift, or mercy of the Lord.* Sonne of Kareah. 2 Kin.25.23. who foretold Gedaliah his death. Iere 40.13,14,15,16. he purſueth Iſhmael. Ier.41.11,12.* he with the Captaines and the people aske counſell of Ieremie. Iere.42.1.* he carieth the remnant of Iſrael into Egypt, contrary to the mind of Ieremy. Iere.43.5,6,7.

Iehonan
Ioanan

Iohanan *idem., or gracious, holy, or, mercifull.* One that fled from Saul vnto Dauid. 1. Chron.12.4. alſo Eliaſibs ſon. 1.Eſd.9.1. alſo the ſonne of Mattathias. 1.Mac.2.2.

Iohn as Iohanan. Sonne of Simon. 1.Mac.13.54 and 16.1. Who ſlew thoſe that lay in waite for his life. 1.Mac.16.21,22.* alſo the father of Eupolemus 1.Mac.8.17 alſo the brother of Ionathan taken priſoner by Bacchides. 1.Mac 9.35,36,38.

Iohn
Ioannes

Iohn the ſonne of Zacharias: his linage, holineſſe, and faith. Luke.1.5, to 26,57.* Matth 3.3,4. he is propheſied of to come in the ſpirit of Elias Luke 1.17. A meſſenger to prepare the way before Chriſt. Matt.3.1. Ioh.1.23. and beare witneſſe of him. Ioh.1.6. He was repleniſhed with the holy Ghoſt in his mothers wombe. Luke 1.15. The neighbours abaſhed at his natiuitie. Luke 1.65,66. He was circumciſed. Luke.1.59. his name giuen him by God. Luke 1.13,60,63. his dwelling in the wilderneſſe till he began to preach repentance. Luke 1.80. Herauld vnto the Meſſias, but not the Meſſias. Iohn 3.28. He exhorteth to newneſſe of life. Mat.3.2. Luke 3.3. He giueth rules to be obſerued, to the people, to Publicanes, and ſouldiers. Luke 3.10, to 15. Mouing the Phariſes to repentance by fearing them with the iudgment to come. Mat.3.7, to 13. Lu.3.16,17 his ioy fulfilled, hauing heard that Chriſt preached. Ioh.3.29 he pointeth with his finger vnto Chriſt the Lambe, &c. Iohn 1.29 he baptizeth in Enon. Iohn 3.23. his diſciples reproue Chriſts, for that they faſted not. Mat.9.14. Mar.2.18. Lu.5.33. & were offended, that Chriſt had moe diſciples then their Maſter. Iohn 3.26. hee teacheth his diſciples to pray. Luke 11.1. he reputeth himſelf vnworthy to vnlooſe Chriſts ſhoe latchet. Ioh.1.27. he ſaith he is neither Chriſt, Elias, nor any of the prophets Iohn 1.20,21. He ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. Matth.11.2. Chriſt pronounceth him more then a Prophet. Mat.11.9 The Iewes ſaid he had a deuill. Mat.11.18 he feared not to reproue Herod for his inceſt. Mat.14.4 Herod did much for Iohn Baptiſts ſake, and heard his preaching gladly. Mar.6.20. why he was put in priſon and beheaded. Matth.14.4, to 12. Mar.6.17, to 30. the people held him as a Prophet. Mat.21.26 Chriſt affirmeth that Iohn Baptiſt is Elias which ſhould be ſent, according to Malachies prophecie. Matth.11.14 all the Prophets and the law propheſied vnto Iohn. Matth.11.13. From the time of Iohn Baptiſt, the kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force Matth.11.12. Chriſt by Iohns teſtimonie, prooueth that he was ſent of God. Iohn 5.33.

Iohns Baptiſme put for his doctrine. Mat.21.25. Luke 20.4. Acts 18.25. and 19.3.

Alſo the Name of Zebedeus ſon, who with his brother Iames, were called by Chriſt as they were mending their nets. Matth.4.21. and became Apoſtles

Matth.10,2. They are rebuked of Chriſt, and why. Luke 9.54,55. Iohn forbad one to caſt out deuils by the Name of Ieſus, but Chriſt reproued him, & why. Marke 9.38,39,41. Chriſt reuealeth vnto him who ſhould betray him. Iohn 13.23,26. He went with Ieſus into the hall of the high prieſt. Ioh.18,15 Chriſt commendeth his mother vnto him. Iohn 19.26,27. Running to the ſepulchre with Peter, he ouerranne him. Iohn 20.3,4. He affirmeth that what he wrote, was true Iohn 19.35. and 21.24 He was baniſhed into the Iſle of Patmos. Reuel.1.9. The Angel forbiddeth Iohn to honour him, and why. Reuel.19.10. and 22.9. In his time were deceiuers entred into the world, which denied Chriſt to be come in the fleſh. 2. Iohn 7. He wrote what he had heard, ſeene, and handled. 1.Iohn 1.1,2,3, and why. 1.Iohn 1.4.

Alſo the name of one called Marke Acts.15.37.

Ioiarib. *the battell, chiding, or multiplying of the Lord*. Ezra 8.16.

Iukadan
Iucadam
Iekodeam

Iokdeam, *the crookedneſſe, or burning of the people*, a citie in the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh.15.56.

Iokim *that made the ſunne to ſtand*. 1.Chro.4.22.

Iecmeam
Iecmaam
Iachanam

Iokmeam *the riſing confirmation, or reuengement of the people*. a citie. 1.King.4.12.

Iokneam. *poſſeſſing, or building vp of the people*, A citie. Ioſh.12,22 and 19.11.

Iechſan
Iocſan
Iecſan
Iectan
Iactan

Iokſhan. *hardines, or an offence, or* after the Syrian *a knocking*. Abrahams ſonne by Keturah. Gen.25.2.

Ioktan. *a little one, or wearines, or ſtriſe*. The ſonne of Eber. Gen.10.25.

Iehonadab
Ionas

Ionadab *voluntarie, or willing*, looke Iehonadab.

Ionah. *a doue, or culuer, or a deſtroyer, or rooting vp, or multiplying of people*. The name of a Prophet, the ſonne of Amittai. 2.Kin.14.25. Ionah.1.1. who being ſent vnto Nineueh to preach, fled. Ion.1.2,3. & caſt into the ſea, was ſwallowed vp of a great fiſh. Ion.1,15.* and againe caſt vpon the dry land. Ion 2.10. He is ſent againe to Nineueh. Ionah.3.1,2. The Nineuites repent at his preaching. Ion.3.5,* Mat.12.41. Luke 11.32. He is angry that God ſpared Nineueh. Ion 4.1. and therefore God reproueth him. Ion.4.9,10,11. Chriſt by his example foreſheweth how hee ſhould riſe againe the third day Mat.12.40.

Ionan *idem* Ioſephs father. Luke 3.30.

Iona
Ionathas
Iehonathro

Ionathan. *the gift of the Lord*. Sauls ſonne, who with his armour bearer, by Gods helpe put the gariſon of the Philiſtims to flight 1.Sam.14.1, to 24. He ſhould haue put him to death by his fathers ordinance but was preſerued by the people. 1.Samuel 14.45. maketh a couenant with Dauid. 1.Samu.18.1,2,3. He reuealeth to Dauid his fathers wicked purpoſe. 1.Sam.19.1,2,3. He excuſeth Dauid. 1.Sam.20.28,29 He promiſeth Dauid to declare his fathers wil, by ſhooting of three arrowes. 1.Sam.20.20.* Hee is ſlaine. 1.Sam.31.2. and bewailed of Dauid. 2.Sa.1.17.*

Alſo the ſonne of Gerſhom. Michahs idolatrous prieſt, who afterward for gaine became prieſt vnto the Danites. Iudg.18.3,4,20,30.*

Alſo Dauids brothers ſonne, read Iehonathan.

Alſo the name of Iudas Maccabeus his brother. 1.Mac.2.5. conſtituted gouernour ouer the Iewes after the death of Iudas. 1.Mac 9.31. He warreth againſt his enemies. 1.Mac.11.60. Tryphon taketh him by deceit, and putteth him to death. 1.Mac.12.42.* and 13.17, to 25. after him, Simon his brother ſucceedeth. 1.Mac.13,10.17.

Iodpe
Iora

Ioppa. looke Iapho. and Acts.9.36. and 10.5.

Iorah. *ſhewing, declaring, or caſting foorth, or done ſuddenly at a time, or* after the Syrian, *a caldron*. Ezra 2.18.

Ioram, looke Iehoram.

Iorden

Iordan. *the riuer of iudgement, or the ſhewing, or caſting foorth of iudgement, or a going downe, or* after the Syrian, *a caldron of iudgement*. A riuer of Iudea, ſo named of his two ſpring heads Dan & Ior: it diuideth Galile from Iudea, & falleth into the dead ſea. Mat.3.5.6. Nu.13.30. Pſal.42.6. The plaine of Iordan watered euery where. Ge.13.10. His banks filled all the time of harueſt. Ioſh 3.15.* Naaman waſhed himſelfe therein, and became whole of his leproſie 2.Kin.5.14

Ioram

Iorim. *the Lord exalting, or the exaltation of the Lord*. the ſon of Matthat Lu.3.29. called Ioatham Mat.1.9

Ioſaphat. looke Iehoſhaphat. and Mat.1.8.

Ieſu
Ieſus

Ioſe. *ſparing, being, or lifted vp*. The ſonne of Elezer. Luke 3.29. is called Achaz. Mat.1.9.

Ioſeph *increaſe, or increaſing, or perfect*. The eleuenth ſon of Iaakob. Gen.30.24. He is beloued of his father, & hated of his brethren. Gen.37.4. his dreame. Ge.37.9,10. He is caſt into a pit, afterward ſold vnto the Iſhmeelites, and then vnto Potiphar. Gen.37.28.* & 39.1. His particoloured coat is brought vnto his father, and hee knoweth it. Geneſ.37.31,32,33. Potiphars houſe bleſſed for Ioſephs ſake. Geneſ.39.3,5. He is made ruler thereof. Geneſ.39.4. Hee was faire and wel fauoured. Geneſ.39.6 Impriſoned by falſe accuſation of his miſtreſſe. Geneſ 39.14, to 21. He hath charge ouer the kings Butler & Baker his fellow priſoners. Gene.40.4. Hee interpreteth Pharaohs dreame. Gene.41.25, to 37. Hee is made ruler ouer all Egypt vnder Pharaoh. Geneſ.41.40, to 46. Hee ſolde corne vnto all countries in the famine. Gen.41.57. He ſpeaketh roughly vnto his brethren. Gen.42.6,7. Hee putteth them in ward. Gen.42.17. He chargeth them with theft, to proue them. Gen.44.4.* He comforteth them and diſcloſeth himſelfe. Gen.45.1,3,4. He teſtifieth that hee was ſold into Egypt by Gods prouidence for their ſafeguard. Gen.45.5. He met his father Iſrael in Goſhen. Gen.46.29 He viſiteth him being ſicke. Gen.48.2. Hee is bleſſed of him. Gen.49.22, to 27. He is diſpleaſed, that his father in bleſſing his children, preferred Ephraim before Manaſſeh. Gen.48.17. Hee kiſſeth his father at his death. Gen.50.1. He obtaineth licence of Pharaoh to bury his father in Canaan. Gen.50.7, to 14 He pardoneth his brethren. Gen.50.17, to 22. He dieth and is embalmed. Gene.50.26. Moſes departing out of Egypt, cauſeth his bones to be caried with him Exod.13.19. Which were buried in Sichem. Ioſhua 24.32. His children diuided into two tribes, and therefore albeit the tribe of Leui wanted, yet the twelue tribes had ſtill their full number. Io.14.3,4. The Amorites became tributary vnto the familie of Ioſeph Iudg.1.35. He was bleſſed of Moſes. Deut 33.13. He is praiſed. Ecclus.49.15. His faith. Heb.11.22.

Alſo a diſciple of Chriſt a rich man of Arimathea Mat.27.57. Luk.23.50,51. He aſketh the body of Ieſus and burieth it in a tombe prepared for himſelfe, Matth.27.58, to 61. looke Marke.15.43, to 47. Luke 23.52.* Iohn.19.38.*

Alſo the name of him that was preſented with Matthias, to ſucceed in the roome of Iudas Acts.1.23.

Alſo Maries huſband the mother of Chriſt. Mat.1.16,18.* Lu.1.26 & 3.23. Hee with Mary went to Bethlehem to be taxed. Luke 2.4,5. At the warning of the Angel he fleeth into Egypt Matth 2.13,14,15. & returneth & dwelleth in Nazareth. Matt.2.19.* hee & Mary hauing loſt Chriſt at Ieruſalem returne to ſeeke him, & found him diſputing with Doctors. Lu.2.43.*

Alſo the father of Ianne. Luke.3.24.

Alſo the father of Iuda. Luke 3.30.

Alſo the father of Semei. Luke 3.26.

Ioſes as Ioſe. The brother of Iames. Matth. 13.55. Marke 6.3. Alſo another who ſold his land, and gaue it to the Apoſtles. Actes 4.36,37.

Ioſabad
Iezabad

Ioſhabad. *hauing a dowrie.* One that went with Dauid when he fled from Saul. 1. Chron. 12.4.

Iehoſhabeath
Iehoſheba
Ioſabeth

Ioſhaheth. *the fulnes of the Lord, the oath of the Lord or the Lord returning the houre.* The daughter of king Ioram. 2. King. 11.2 and 2. Chron. 23.11.

Iehoſhabat

Ioſhah. *being forgetting, or owing.* 1. Chro. 4 34.

Ioſa
Ioſaia

Ioſhamah. *the equitie or plaineneſſe of the Lord, or the Lord ſetteth vpon,* 1. Chron. 11.46.

Iehoſhaphat

Ioſhaphat as Iehoſhaphat. The ſonne of Ahilud. Dauids Recorder. 2. Sam. 8.16.

Ioſbekaſa
Ieſbekaſſa

Ioſhbek-aſhah. *it is requiring, beſeeching, or a hard ſitting.* 1. Chron. 25 4.

Ioſiah
Ioſias

Ioſhiah. *the fire, or burning of the Lord.* The ſonne of Zephaniah. Zech. 6.10. Alſo the ſonne of Amon. 1. Chro. 3.14. Of whom Iddo propheſied that he ſhould deſtroy the idolatry of Ierobaam. 1. Kings 13.2. Hee became King of Iudah. 2. Ki. 21.26. His care to repaire the Temple. 2. Kin. 22.2, to 8. 2. Chron. 34 8. to 18. He rent his clothes after he heard the booke of Deuteronomie read 2. king. 22.11. 2. Chron. 34.19. He ſendeth to enquire of the Lord, by Huldah the propheteſſe. 2. King. 22.13.* 2. Chro. 34.21, to 29. he cauſeth Deuteronomie to be read vnto the people, putteth downe idoles, and cauſeth Baals prieſts to be put to death. 2. Kin. 23.2, to 21. & 2. Chr. 34.29.* He keepeth Paſſeouer. 2 Kin. 23.21, to 26. 2. Chro. 35.1, to 20. Fighting with Pharaoh Necho, he is hurt and dyeth 2. Chr. 35.20 to 25. 2. Ki. 23.29. Ieremiah lamenteth his death. 2. Chro. 35.25 his praiſe 2. Kin. 22.2. & 23.25 & 2. Chr 34 2. Ecclu. 49.1,2,3,4. his ſon Iehoahaz ſucceedeth him. 2. Kin. 23.30. 2. Chr 36.1.

Ioſibi
Ioſabia

Ioſhbiah. *the ſeate, alteration, or captiuitie of the Lord.* 1. Chro. 4.35.

Oſhea
Ioſua

Ioſhua. *idem.* as *Ieſus, or Ieſuia.* The ſonne of Nun. Ioſh. 1.1. called Oſhea. Num. 13 9. Being Moſes miniſter, he went vp with him to the mount. Exod. 24.13 and deſcended from thence with him. Exod. 32.17. Enuying Eldad and Medad for Moſes ſake hee would haue them forbidden to propheſie. Numb. 11.28,29. he and Caleb for commending the land of Canaan, had bene ſtoned to death, if God had not defended them. Numb. 14.6, to 11. They are promiſed to liue, and enter into the land of Canaan. Numb. 14.38. Deuteron. 1.36,38. Ioſhua is ordained captaine againſt Amalek. Exod. 17.10 and to be Moſes ſucceſſour. Deuter. 31.7, and 34.9. and is encouraged by God himſelfe. Deut. 31.23. Ioſh. 1.1,2,6,7 9. Hee is magnified of God before the Iſraelites. Ioſhua 1.5. None able to withſtand him all his life. Ioſhua 1.5. God commanded him to meditate in the booke of Deuteronomie day and night, and why. Ioſhua 1.8. Hee ſendeth ſpies vnto Iericho. Ioſhua 2.1. He commeth to Iordan with the people. Ioſh. 3.1. God commanded him to looſe the ſhoe off his foote, when he ſpake with him. Ioſhu. 5.13,14,15. God deliuereth the citie of Iericho into his hands. Ioſh. 6.2.* He humbleth himſelfe before God, and why. Ioſh. 7.6, to 10. He taketh the citie of Ai. Ioſh. 8.1,2. He cauſeth Deuteromie to be read to all Iſrael. Ioſhu. 8.34,35. The kings beyond Iordan aſſembled againſt Ioſhua. Ioſh. 9.1,2. he ouercommeth fiue kings of the Amorites. Ioſh. 10.5, to 28. He ouercame many Kings and countreyes. Ioſh 11.1, to 15. He left nothing vndone that Moſes had commanded. Ioſ. 11.15. he and all his houſe ſerue the Lord. Ioſh. 24.15. he is commanded to diuide the land of promiſe vnto the reſidue of Iſrael. Ioſh. 13.7. his poſſeſſion. Ioſh. 19.49,50. he exhorteth the people not to ioyne with the Gentiles, and why. Ioſh 23.2.* His death. Ioſh. 24.29. He is praiſed by the name of Ieſus. Ecclus 46.1, to 9. Acts 7.45.

Alſo a Beth ſhemite, in whoſe field the Arke ſtayed, when it returned from Ekron. 1. Sam. 6.14.

Ioſiah, looke Ioſhiah.

Ioſaphia
Ioſphias

Ioſiphiah. *the increaſe of the Lord, or the Lord finiſhing.* Ezra. 8.10.

Ietebatha
Iethebah

Iotbath *his goodneſſe, or his daughters going out of the way, or a deſert turning away.* A land of running waters. Deut. 10.7.

Iethebatha

Iotbathah. *idem.* 33.33.

Ioatham
Iotham
Iothan

Iotham. *abſolute, or perfect,* Sonne of Vzziah. 2. Kin. 15.7.32. looke Ioatham. alſo the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal. Iudg. 9.5, to 22.

Iozabar

Iozachar. *remembring, or the Malekind.* 2. King. 12.21.

Iozabad
Ioſabad
Ioſadad

Iozadab. *endowed, or hauing a dowrie.* One that helped Dauid againſt the Amalekits, that burnt Ziklag. 1. Chron. 12.20.21.

Iephdeia
Iephdaia

¶ Iphdiah. *the redemption of the Lord.* The ſonne of Shaſhak. 1. Chro. 8.25.

Iephdeiah
Iephthah
Iephte
Iphthah

Iphtah. *opening.* Gileads ſonne, who fled from his brethren. Iudges. 11.3. He ſendeth meſſengers to the king of Ammon. Iudg. 11.12. and being repleniſhed with Gods ſpirit, aſſaileth the Ammonites. Iudges 11.29. his raſh vow. Iudg 11.30,31. he ouercommeth the Ammonites. Iudg. 11.32,33. According to his vow, he offereth his onely daughter in ſacrifice to the Lord. Iud. 11.39. Whom the daughters of Iſrael lamented foure dayes a yeere, Iudg. 11.40 He was reuenged of the Ephraimites. Iudg. 12 1, to 7. he dyeth Iudg. 12.7. he is praiſed. Heb. 11.32.

Iri
Hir

¶ Ir. *a watchman, a citie, a making bare, a powring out, a heape of viſion, or a yong colt.* 1. Chro. 7.12.

Iras

Ira. *idem.* 1. Chr. 11.28. 2. Sam. 23.26 alſo a Iarite 2. Sam. 20.26, or Ithrite. 2 Sam. 23.38.

Irad. *a wilde aſſe, the heape of going downe, the going downe of a heape, or a heape of gouernment,* or in the Syrian, *a dragon.* Sonne of Henoch. Gen. 4.18.

Iran
Hiram

Iram. *a citie of them, or the watchings, or making bare of them, or the powring out of them, or an high heape,* A Duke of Edom. Gen. 36.43.

Iri. *fire, or light.* 1 Chro. 7.7.

Vri
Iriiah
Irrias

Iriah. *the feare, viſion, or throwing foorth of the Lord,* an officer that apprehended Ieremiah fleeing to the land of Beniamin Ier. 37.13.

Iriah
Ieremias
Ieremia

Irmeiah. *exalting the Lord, or the Lords height.* A head of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh. 1. Chr. 5.24. alſo a Prophet. Looke Ieremiah.

Ieremiah
Iarephel

Irpeel. *the health, medicine, or exalting of God.* A city Ioſh. 18.27.

Irſemes
Hir-ſemes

Irſhemeſh. *a citie of the ſunne,* or in the Hebrew and Syrian. *a citie of bondage.* A citie belonging to the tribe of Dan Ioſh. 19 41.

Hir

Iru. *idem.* as Ir. Calebs ſonne. 1. Chro. 4.15.

Iſaias

¶ Iſaiah. looke Ieſhaiah.

Ieſca
Iiſcha

Iſcah. *anoynting couering, or ſhadowing,* or in the Syrian, *eſpying.* daughter of Haram Gen. 11.29.

Iſſachar
Iſachar
Iſaſchar

Iſhachar, or Iſhſhaſhchar. *a wages, or reward.* Sonne of Iaakob by Leah. Gen. 30.18. he is bleſſed of his father. Gen. 49.14.15. and of Moſes. Deut. 33.18,19 his portion. Ioſh. 19.17, to 24.

Iſai
Ieſſe
Ieſſal

Iſhai. *a gift, or an oblation, or a debter, or being.* Father of Dauid. Ruth 4 17,22. 1. Sa. 6.1,11,12, & 20. 27. 2. Sam. 23.1. Hee ſendeth Dauid to his brethren with foode, and to Saul with preſents. 1. Sam. 17.17 and 16.20. his ſonnes and daughters. 1. Chr. 2.13.14, 15,16. He is called Ieſſe Mat. 1.6. Luke. 3.32. Chriſt promiſed to come of his ſtocke. Iſa. 11.1.

Ieſbac
Ieſboc

Iſhbak. *it is voyde, or made voyde,* or in the Syrian *forſaking*

forſaking. Abrahams ſonne by Keturah. Gen.25.2

Iſ-boſeth
Izboſeth

Iſh-boſheth *a man of ſhame, or the delay of a man.* Sauls ſon made king ouer Iſrael by Abner. 2.Sam.2.9,10. he is traiterouſly ſlaine by Rechab & Baanah who for their labour were ſlaine by Dauid. 2.Sam.4.5.* his head buried in Abners ſepulchre. 2.Sa.4.12.

Iſcariot
Scariot

Iſhcariot. *an hireling, or a man of death.* Iudas the traitours ſurname. Luc.22.3. looke. Iudas.

Ieſi
Ieſſi. Iſi

Iſhi. *ſaluation, or hauing regard.* 1.Ch.2.31, & 4.20.42.

Ieſia

Iſhiah. *it is the Lord.* 1.Chro.12.6.

Ieſbibenob

Iſhibenob *ſitting in propheſie, or taking captiuitie in propheſie.* A giant 2.Sam.21,16,17.

Iſiiah

Iſhiieh. *it is the Lord.* Ezra.10 31.

Iſma

Iſhma. *put vnto, named, a maruelling, or deſolation,* 1.Chro.43.

Iſmahel
Iſmael

Iſhmael. *God hath heard, or the hearing of God.* Son of Abraham by Hagar. Gen.16.3,15. What maner of man he was. Gen.16.12. Abraham praied for him, & was heard, Gen.17.18,20. God heard Iſhmael in his diſtreſſe. Gen.21,17. hee became an archer Gen.21,20. his Generation and death. Gen.25.12,to 19.

Samaias
Iſmaia

Iſhmaiah. *hearing the Lord, or obeying the Lord* 1.Chro.12.4.

Iſmerai

Iſhmerai. *a keeper, or keeping,* 1.Chro.8.18.

Ieſhud

Iſhod. *a comely man.* 1.Chro.7.18.

Iſpan

Iſhpan. *hid, broken in ſunder, or a cony.* 1.Chr.8.22.

Iſtob

Iſh-tob. *good man,* 2.Sam.10 8.

Iiſua
Ieſua

Iſhuah *plaineſſe, or plaine, equall, putting, or put,* Gen.46.17. and 1.Chro.7.30.

Iiſui Iſui
Ieſua
Ieſuites

Iſhuai *idem.* 1.Chro.7.30. Gen.41,17. Of whom came the Iſuites. Num.24.44.

Ieſmachia

Iſmachiah. *cleauing to, or leaning vpon, or ioyned to the Lord.* 2.Chro.31.13.

Iſpa

Iſpah. *a Iaſper ſtone.* 1.Chro.8.16.

Iſrael, *a prince of God, or preuailing with God, or one that wraſtleth with God.* The name of Iaakob giuen him by God. Gen.32.28. & 35.10. and the people deſcended of him are called Iſrael. Deut.4.1 & 5.1. or Iſraelites, whom God called his ſeruants. Leuit.25.55. They would haue returned to Egypt, and why Num.14.3,4. What manner of kingdome they ſhould enioy. Num.23 24. Their iourneyes Num.33.1,to 50. God foreſheweth that they ſhould become idolaters. Deut.31.16. For þ offence of one perſon many of them were ſlaine Ioſh.7.1,5,11.12. No man moued his tongue againſt them Ioſh.10.21. The promiſes made vnto them touching the land of Canaan, accompliſhed. Ioſhua 21.43,44,45. They choſe the Lord for their God, and forſake idols. Ioſhua.24.16,21,24. God ſolde them into the hand of Iabin. Iudges.4.2. and for their idolatrie were ſeuen yeeres oppreſſed of the Midianites. Iudges 6.1,to 7. they are deliuered by Deborah and Barak Iudges 4.3.* They are deliuered into the hands of the Philiſtims and Ammonites. Iudges 10.7. They commit idolatrie with Gideons Ephod. Iudges 8.27. They confeſſe their ſinne, and put away their idoles. Iudg.10.10, 15,16. They conſult for the puniſhment of the villany done to the Leuites wife. Iudges 20 2. They ſend to require paſſage thorow the land of Edom. Numbers 20.14.to 22. The Iſraelites, being 400000. men, are twiſe ouercome by 26 700. Beniamites, but at length get the victorie. Iudges 20.17.* They ſware not to marry their daughters to the Beniamites. Iudges 21.1. They are diſcomfited by the Philiſtins. 1.Samuel.4.2. They deſire a king 1.Samuel.8.5, 19,20. Being afraid of the Philiſtims, they hide themſelues. 1.Samuel 13.6. They are vnprouided of weapons, 1.Samuel 13:22. Afraid of Goliath. 1.Samuel.17 24. Deliuered from famine and warre by the miraculous worke of God. 2.Kings 7.6,7. The lepers declare vnto them the prouidence of God. 2.King.7.10. Iſrael is ſmitten by Hazael king of Syria. 2.king.10.32. deliuered into the hands of Shiſhak. 2.Chron.12 1,2.* Their hunger and captiuitie propheſied. Hoſea 9.2.* They are threatned. Amos 2.6.* Their captiuity into Aſhur, and why. 2.Kings 17.6.* God promiſeth to deliuer them from the Gentiles. Ezek.36.5. The end of their kingdome for their idolatry. 2.King.17.17,18. Why they went into captiuitie. Ezekiel.39.23. Of their deſtruction, and how they were deliuered by Aarons prayer. Wiſdome 18.20.* Iſrael reprooued Micah 6.3.* God promiſeth to gather the diſperſed ones. Ierem.50.4,5. Why they were choſen of God, and why reiected. Ierem.13.11.* Gods benefits toward them, and their vnthankefulneſſe for the ſame. Hoſee.11.1.* Their calamitie then to come, deſcribed. Amos 8.2.* The Iſraelites ſhalbe reiected for their idolatry, and at the laſt returne and beleeue in Chriſt. Hoſea 3.4.* which ſhalbe when the fulneſſe of the Gentiles ſhalbe come in. Hoſea 2.16. Rom.11.25. of their exaltation. Micah.5.7,8. Their vaine confidence. Hoſea 12.1.* 1.Cor.10,18. Their proſperity foreſhewed. Ierem.30.10. They and their prophets carnal. Hoſe.9.7,8. Who are true Iſraelites, Rom.9.7,8. Peace and mercy vpon the Iſrael of God Galat.6.16. God will take from the true Iſraelites al worldly confidence. Micah 5.10.* Nathanael a true Iſraelite, & why. Ioh.1.47. Iſrael inexcuſable. Rom.10 19,20,21. Iſrael hath obtained by grace, that which they could not by works Rom.11.5,6,7. A remnant of Iſrael ſhalbe ſaued. Ro.9.27. They were obſtinate for a time that the Gentiles might receiue the faith of Chriſt Rom.11.25. Chriſt the true Iſrael. Iſa.49.3. Iſrael is the people of God. Exo.3.14,15. and 5.1. and 6.6,7. and 19 5,6. Leu.20.24,25,26. Deut,4.20,37. and 7 6,7,8. and 9 29. and 10,15. and 14.2. and 26.15,18,19. and 32.9; 36,43. 1.Sa.10,19. and 12.22. 2.Sam.7.7. & 1.ki.3.9. & 8.16,23. Iſa 19.25. and 43.1.* Ier.13.11. Ecc.17.16 The tribes of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from þ houſe of Dauid 1.kin.12.20. according to the word of Ahiiah. 1 kin.11.30.31.

Iſſachar, looke Iſhacar.

Ieſiah
Ieſia
Ieſias

Aſhiah *it is the Lord.* Certaine mens names. 1.Ch.7.3. and 23.20.

Iſhiiah, *idem.* 1.Chr.24.21.

Iſuah. looke Iſhuah.

Iſhui looke Iſhuai.

Ieſſiem
Italy

Italy. A countrey ſo called of king Italus, or of Italia which ſignifieth *with calues,* for that it aboundeth with calues. Act.27.1. Whither Paul ſailed. Act.27.6.

Ithai. *idem* as Ittai. 1.Chro.11:31.

Ethai

Ithamar. *Woe to the change, or woe to the hand, or an Ile of the hand, or finger, or the change of an Iſle* Aarons ſon. Ex.6.23, & 38.21 Anointed prieſt. Leu.8 2.*

Ithiel. *idem* as Ittiel. Pro.30.31.

Etheel
Ieetlah
Iethela
Ithma
Iethma.
Iethnan
Iethra
Iethran
Iethream
Iethrite
Ithahkazin
Tacaſin
Ithai Itia
Ethai Iti
Ithiel
Ethiel

Ithlah. *hanging vp, or heaping vp.* a citie in the tribe of Dan. Ioſh.19,42.

Ithmah *an orphant, a marueiling, or a perfection.* 1.Chro.11.46.

Ithnan. a citie of the tribe of Iudah. Ioſh 15.23.

Ithra. *a remnant, or excellent.* 2.Sam.17.25.

Ithran. *idem.* Gen.36.26. 1.Chro.7.37.

Ithreā. *the excellency, or remnant of the people.* 2.S.3.5.

Ithrite. *excellent, or a remaining.* 1.Chro.11.40. and 2.Sam 23.38.

Ittah-kazin. *an houre, or time of a prince, or now a Prince.* A citie in the tribe of Zebulun. Ioſh.19.13.

Ittai *ſtrong, my ſigne, a plough ſhare, or a comming to.* 2.Sam.15.19. and 23.29.

Ittiel. *God with me, the ſigne of God, the comming to of God, or the plough ſhare of God.* Nehe.11.7.

Iturea, *kept* or in the Syrian tongue *of a mountain, or full of hilles*. A region neere to the deſert of Arabia, whereof Philip was Tetrarch. Luk. 3. 1.

¶ Iuah, *iniquitie*. A citie where an idoll was honored. 2. King. 18. 3,4.

Aua
Iua

Iubal, *bringing, or fading, or a trumpet*. The ſonne of Lamech, who was the inuenter of the harpe and Organs. Gen. 4. 21.

Iubile *idem*. The yeere of Iubile was euery fiftieth yeere. Leuit. 25. 10, 11, 12.

Iuchal, *mighty, or perfect*. Ier. 38. 1.

Iucal
Iehucal

Iuda, *confeſſion, or praiſe*. The ſonne of Ioanna. Luke 3. 26. alſo the ſonne of Ioſeph. Luke 3. 30.

Iudah. *idem* looke Iehudah.

Iudas. *idem*. Sonne of Mattathias, called, otherwiſe Maccabeus. 1. Mac. ch. 2. &c. and 2. Mac. ch. 8. &c. alſo the ſonne of Calphi. 1. Mac. 11. 70. alſo he who betraied his maſter Ieſus Chriſt ſurnamed Iſcariot. Mat. 10. 4. Lu. 6. 16. Mar. 3. 19. Dauid in yͤ perſō of Chriſt complaineth of him. Pſalme 55. 12, 13, 14. and of his diſloyaltie. Pſal. 41. 9. Chriſts watchword of his treaſon. Ioh. 6. 70. Good for him, if he had neuer bin borne. Mat. 26. 24. his treaſon was by the inſtigation of the deuil. Ioh. 13. 2. he is offended at yͤ expence of ointment beſtowed on Chriſt. Ioh. 12. 3. after he had taken yͤ ſop Satā entred. Chriſt willeth him to execute his treaſō quickly. Ioh. 13. 27. Chriſt foretelleth him yͭ he would betray him. Mat. 26. 21, 23. Iudas a thiefe. Ioh. 12. 6. not cleane for want of faith Ioh. 13. 11. hee promiſeth the hie prieſts to deliuer Chriſt unto thē. Mat. 26. 14, 15, 16. his token a kiſſe. Mat. 26. 48. Lu. 22. 48. Chriſt calles him friend. Matt. 26. 50. He with his company fell downe backward. Ioh. 18. 6. he repenteth his treaſon, & bringeth againe the reward. Mat. 27. 3, 4, 5. his miſerable end. Act. 1. 18. he had fellowſhip in the miniſtration, & was numbred with the Apoſtles. Act. 1. 17. Alſo the ſonne of Iaakob. Math. 1. 3. looke Iudah, or Iehudah. Alſo the brother of Simon, and couſin to Chriſt. Matth. 13. 55. alſo the brother of Iames. Luk. 6. 16. Iohn 14. 22. whoſe Epiſtle reade Iude. 1. * He and Silas are ſent with Paul and Barnabas to Antioch. Acts 15. 22. alſo a rebel of Galile. Acts 5. 37.

Iudas
Iudas Maccabeus.
Iſcariot.

Iudea, as Iudah, a countrey. Matth. 3. 1. Actes 2. 9. ſometimes taken for the whole lande of the twelue tribes ſometime for Iuda and Beniamin onely, according to the ſeparation of Galile, Samaria, and other countries Hiſtoriographers account Iudea to appertaine unto the Philiſtims, but Galile, and Samaria unto Phenice. After the death of Salomon the tenne tribes departed frō Rehoboam unto Ieroboam, ſo as by that meanes the two tribes, Iuda and Beniamin, which claue to the houſe of Dauid, are called in ſcripture (but chiefly in the Prophets) one while the houſe of Dauid, another while the kingdome of Iuda and Ieruſalem, and ſometime Beniamin, looke Ieruſalem and 2. King. 21. 12, and 23. 27.

Iudeth, *praiſing, or confeſſing*. A widow daughter of Merari. Iudet. 8. 1. her chaſt widowhead commended. Iudeth 8. 4, 5, 6, to 10. ſhe reproueth yͤ ancients of Bethulia, for limiting the mercy of God unto time, Iudeth 8. 11, to 16. & exhorteth them to moue yͤ people to patience Iudet 8. 16, to 32. ſhe giueth counſell. Iudet. 8. 32.* her prayer Iudet. 9. 2.* ſhe is takē of the watch and brought to Olofernes. Iudeth 10. 11.* ſhe craueth licence to pray. Iudeth 12. 5. ſhe cutteth off Olofernes head, and bringeth it to Bethulia Iud. 13. 8. ſhee praiſeth God. Iud. 16. 2, to 18. and dieth Iud. 16. 23.

Iudith

Iudeth *idem* The wife of Eſau. Gen. 26. 34.

Iulias *full of ſoft cotten, or full of heares*. Ro. 16. 15.

Iulia

Iulius *idem*. A Centurion. Acts. 27. 1.

Iunia. *of Iuno*. Rom. 16. 7.

Iuſhabheſed, *a dwelling place, the ſeat of mercy, or the changing of mercy*. 1. Chro. 3. 20.

Iuſabheſed
Ioſabheſed

Iuſtus, *iuſt or vertuous*, a godly man. Acts 18. 7. An other called Ieſus. Col. 4. 11.

Iuttah *turning away*. A city. Ioſh. 15. 55 and 21. 16.

Iutah
Iotha

¶ Izebel *wo to the houſe, or the yle of a houſe, or in the Hebrew, and Syrian, the yſle of a dunghil or wo to the dunghill*. Wife to Ahab. 1 Ki. 16. 31. ſhe cauſeth the Prophets of the Lord to be ſlaine. 1 King. 18. 4. ſhee threatneth Eliiah for the deſtructiō of Baals prieſts. 1. King. 19. 2. ſhe counterfeiteth Ahabs letters to the Elders of Izreel to put to death Naboth for his vineyard. 1 King. 21. 8, to 17. Eliiah foretelleth her death. 1. King. 21. 17.* her ill end. 2. Kin. 9. 30.*

Iezebel
Iezabel
Ieſabel

Izeharites, *cleareneſſe oile, or pertaining to noone*. A kinred. Numb. 3. 27. deſcended of Izhar. Exod. 6. 18. or Izehar. Num. 27. 19.

Ieſaarites
Iſhar
Ieſaar

Izhak, or Iiſchak *laughter, or laughing*. Abrahams ſonne by Sarah. Gen. 17. 19. & 1. Chro. 1. 28. who was the ſeed promiſed by God. Geneſ. 15. 4. Many people promiſed to deſcend of him. Gene. 17. 16. borne according to Gods promiſe. Gen. 21. 2, 3. Rom. 9. 7. To be offered vp in ſacrifice. Gen. 22. 9. He taketh Rebekah to wife. Gen. 24. 67. and 25. 20. God bleſſeth him. Ge. 25. 11. To auoid the famine hee dwelt in the land of Abimelech. Gen. 26. 1. Chriſt promiſes to Izhak. Gen. 26. 3. He calleth his wife ſiſter Gen. 26. 7. Abimelech reproued him, and why. Geneſ. 26. 10. Izhak became rich. Geneſ. 26. 12, 13. His heardmen and the Philiſtims ſtriue for welles. Geneſ. 26. 17, 18, to 22. God was with Izhak. Geneſ. 26. 4. Hee erecteth an Altar to God. Geneſ. 26. 25. Abimelech ſeeketh his friendſhip. Geneſ. 26. 26, 27, to 34. Hee willeth Eſau to kill veniſon for him, that hee might bleſſe him before his death. Gene. 27. 3, 4. He was ſtricken with feare to ſee the prouidence of God in preuenting the ſame. Gene. 27. 33. Hee bleſſeth Iaakob and Eſau. Geneſ. 27. 38, 39. 40. Hee dieth and is buried by them. Gene. 35. 29. His children. 1. Chron. 1. 34. His faith. Heb. 11. 20. His praiſe Ecclus. 44. 22.

Izhak
Iſaac
Iſahak
Iſhahac
Iſaak

Izhar. as Izeharites.

Iſaar

Izhari. as Izhar. 1. Chron. 24. 22.

Iſaari

Izrahiah *the Lord ariſeth, or the cleareneſſe of the Lord*. 1. Chro. 7. 3.

Izrahia
Izrahaiah

Izreel *the ſeed of God, the dropping downe of Gods frindſhip, or the ſprinkling vpon the ſhepheard of God*. A citie. Ioſh. 15. 56. 1 King. 4. 12. Hoſ. 1. 4, 5.

Iezrael
Iezrahel

Izreelah, *idem* A citie Ioſh. 19. 18.

Ieſraelah

Izrites. *a faſting, or making of earth, or tribulation or making narrow, or ſorrowfull*. A kinred deſcended of Iezer. Num. 26. 49.

Iezerites
Ieſerites

K

Kab. A meaſure containing about three of our wine quarts, which of Doues dung was ſolde for fiue pieces of ſiluer at the ſiege of Samaria 2. King. 6. 25.

Cab

Kabzeel *the congregation of God*. A city Ioſh. 15. 21

Cabſeel

Kadeſh. *holineſſe*. A citie otherwiſe called Enmiſhpat, Gen. 14. 7.

Cades

Kadeſh barnea. *holineſſe of an inconſtant ſonne, or holineſſe of corne, or holineſſe of troubled cleanneſſe*. A place. Num. 13. 26. and 20. 1 and 32. 8 and 33. 36.

Cades Barnea.

Kadmiel, *God of ancientneſſe, or God of riſing*. Ezra. 2. 40 and 3. 9.

Cadmiel
Cedmiel

Kadmonites. *ancients or chiefe*. a people. Ge. 15. 19.

Cadmonites
Cedmonites

Kahath. *a congregation, a wrinkle, or bluntneſſe*. Son of Leui. Gen. 46. 11. Exod. 6. 16. called Koath. 1. Chro. 6. 1. of him came the Kohathites Num. 26. 57. Their portion. Ioſh. 21. 4. 20. to 27.

Caath
Chaath
Chaath
Cehath
Cahath

Kain *a poſſeſſion, or poſſeſſed*. Adams ſonne. Ge. 4. 1. He, offended that his brothers ſacrifice was more accepted of God, ſlew him. Gene. 4. 3, to 9. looke more

Cain

1.Iohn 3.12. his children. Gen.4.17. he is curſed and deſpaireth. Gen.4.11,12,13. Woe pronounced to the followers of Kain. Iude 11.

Kainan. *a buyer, or owner.* Gen.5.9.

Kallai. *light, roſting by fire, or my voyce.* Neh.12.20.

Kamon. *a riſing, or eſtabliſhing.* a citie. Iude 10.5.

Kamuel. *God hath riſen, or God doth raiſed vp, or eſtabliſhed him.* Nahors ſon by Milcah Gen.22.21.

Kanah. *of reedes*, a riuer. Ioſh.16.8 and 19.28.

Kareah. *balde, or yce.* The father of Iohanan. 2.Kin.25.23.

Kartaa. *a floore, or diſſoluing coldneſſe.* a city. Ioſh.15.3

Kartan. *a calling, reading, or meeting.* a city. Ioſ.21.32.

Kaziz. *a cutting aſunder, or an end.* a valley. Ioſ.18.21

¶ Kedar. *blackeneſſe, or ſadneſſe.* Both a mans name and a people. Gen.25.13. Ier.49.28. Iſa.21.17.

Kedemah. *ancient, or the firſt.* Gen.25.25.

Kedemoth. *ancitors, or the chiefe, or the burning, or the crookedneſſe of death.* A wilderneſſe and a citie. Deut.2.29 Ioſh.13.18.

Kedeſh. *holineſſe.* A citie. Ioſh.12.22. and 15.23. looke Kadeſh.

Kehelathah. *a whale, a congregation, or the Church.* A manſion Num.33 22.

Keilah. *diſſoluing, diuiding, or cutting that, or his faſtening.* a citie. Ioſh 15.44.

Kelaiah. *the voyce of the Lord, or the eaſing, or reſting of the Lord.* Ezra.10.23.

Kelita. *ſuccour, a gathering together, or a bending of the voyce.* Ezra.10.23. Nehe.8.7. and 10.10.

Kemuel. looke Kamuel.

Kenan. looke Kainan.

Kenath. *a buying, a poſſeſſion, or a bewailing.* a citie. Num.32.42.

Kenaz. *that birds neſt, or this bewailing poſſeſſion or buying.* The ſon of Eliphaz. Ge.36.11,42. Ioſ.15.17.

Keni. *a poſſeſſion, a buying, a birds neſt, or bewailing,* Moſes father in law. Iudg.1.16.

Kenites and Keneſites. *idem.* a people. Numb.24.21,22. and 32.12.

Keren happuch. *the horne, or childe of beautie,* Iob.42.14

Kerioth. *cities, callings, readings, or meetings.* a citie. Ioſh.15.25. Ier 38.24.

Keros. *crooked, or crookedneſſe.* Ezra.2.44.

Keturah. *ſmelling ſweete, perfuming, or contended for.* Abrahams ſecond wife. Gen.25.1.

Keziah. *as pleaſant as Caſſia, or fine ſpices.* Iob.42.14.

¶ Kibroth-hattaauah. *the graues of luſt.* A manſion. Num.11.34. and 33.16.

Kibzaim. *congregation* a citie Ioſh.21.22.

Kidron *making blacke, or ſad.* a riuer in the valley betweene Ieruſalem and mount Oliuet. 2.Sam.15.23. Iohn 18.1 looke Cedron.

Kinah. as Keni. a citie. Ioſh.15.22.

Kir. *a wall, a blocke, or coldneſſe, or meeting.* a citie. Iſa.15.1. Amos 1.5.

Kir-hareſeth. *a wall of workemanſhip.* a citie. Iſa.16.7

Kir-haraſh *idem.* a citie. Iſa.16.11.

Kir-heres. *a wall, blocke, coldneſſe, or meeting of the Sunne,* a citie. Ier.48 31.

Keriath. as Kerioth. a citie. Ioſh 18,28.

Keriathaim. *idem.* a citie. Ioſh.13.12.

Kiriath-arba. *the fourth citie.* A city builded by Arba called Hebron. Gen.23.2. Ioſh 14.15. and 15.13. and 31.11. 1. Chron 6.55. At this citie the virgine Mary viſited her couſin Elizabet Luk 1.39 where alſo the 4. Patriarks, Adam, Abraham, Izhak, and Iaakob were buried. Gen.25,10. and 33 29. and 49.30. and 50.13.

Kiriath arim. *a citie of cities, townes, or watchers, or* in the Hebrew and Syrian, *a citie of enemies,* A citie. Ezra.2.25.

Kenan
Kellai
Celai
Camon
Kemuel
Camuel
Chemuel
Kanath
Karea
Caree
Karcaa
Carcaa
Carthan
Caſis
Cedar
Cedma
Cademoth
Cedes Kades
Kehelatha
Celatha
Cila
Celia
Celitah
Celita
Camuel
Cainan
Canath
Cenaz
Cenez
Karen-hapuch
Karioth
Carioth
Ceros
Cetura
Kezia
Cibzaim
Cedron
Cina
Kerhares
Ciriah
Cariathaim
Cariath-arbee
Ciriatharba
Kiriathiarim
Cariatharim

Kiriath-baal. *a city of an idole, of a ruler, or poſſeſſor.* a citie. Ioſh 15.60.

Kiriath-iearim. *a city of woods.* a citie, Ioſh 9.17. and 15.60.

Kiriath-ſannath. *a city of a blakeberry tree:* or in the Hebrew and Syrian. *a city of enmity.* A citie called alſo Debir. Ioſh.15 49.

Kiriath-ſepher. *a city of letters.* A citie, called alſo Debir. Ioſh.15.15.

Kiſh. *hard, or ſore, or ſtraw to thatch.* The ſonne of Abiel 1.Sam 9.1. and 1.Chro.1.30,33.

Kiſhion. *hardneſſe, or ſoreneſſe, &c.* Ioſh.19 20.

Kiſhon. as Kiſh. a riuer or brooke of Galilee neere the hill Tabor. Iudg.4.7. 1.King.16 40.

Kithliſh. *it is a wall:* or in the Hebrew or Syrian. *the company of the lioneſſe, or as pulled away by violence.* a city Ioſh.15.40.

Kitron. *making ſweet, or perfuming, or abiding together or a bond:* or after the Syrian. *a knot.* a citie. Iudges.1 30.

Kirtim. *breaking ſmall, or gold.* Gen.10.4.

¶ Koa. *hope a congregation, a line, or a rule.* Ez.23.23.

Kohath. looke Kahath. and Gen.46.11. of him came the Kohathites. Num.26.57,58.

Kolaiah. *the voyce of the Lord.* Mens names. Nehe.11.7. Ier.29.21.

Korah. *bald, baldneſſe, yce, or froſt.* Gen.36.5. and 1.Chro.2.43.

Kore. *crying, calling, reading, or a partridge.* 1.Chr.9.19.

Korhites *idem.* a people. Num.26.58.

¶ Kuſhaia. *hardneſſe, or grauity, or his offence.* 1.Ch.15.17.

L

Laadah. *to gather, to aſſemble together, or teſtifie.* alſo *paſſing ouer, or robbing, or for the decking,* or after the Syrian, *taking away.* 1.Chro.4.21.

Laadan. *for pleaſure, deuouring, iudgement, for decking or for a witneſſe:* or after the Syrian, *vnto the times:* 1.Chr.7.26. and 23.7.

Laban. *white, ſhining, gentle, or brittle.* Brother to Rebekah. Gen.23.29. He runneth to meete Iaakob. Gen.29.11. He giueth his daughter Leah vnto Iaakob in ſtead of Rahel Gen.29.23 He deceiueth Iaakob. Gen 31.7. He purſueth him. Gen.31.23. He maketh a couenant with him, Gen. 31. 44. Alſo the wilderneſſe, where Moſes read Deuteronomie vnto the Iſraelites. Deut.1,1.

Labana. *the Moone, whiteneſſe, frankinſence, or brittle* 2.Eſd.5.29 Ezra.2.41. Nehe.7.48.

Lacedemonians. *a lake of deuills, or a well of mad men.* a people. 2 Mac.5.1.

Lachiſh *walking, or he going ſtood ſtill, or being to thy ſelfe.* a citie. Ioſh.10 3. taken by Ioſhua Ioſh.13 32. reade. Ioſh.15.39. and 2.King.14.9. and 2.Chr.11.9. Nehem.11.30.

Lael. *to God, or to the mighty.* Num.3.24

Lahad. *praiſing, to praiſe, or to confeſſe.* 1 Chr.4.2.

Lahmam. *the bread of them, or the warre, or fight of them.* a citie. Ioſh.15.40.

Lahmi. *my bread, or my fight.* A mighty Giant. 1.Chr.20.5.

Laiſh. *a Lyon.* a citie whoſe inhabitants the tribe of Dan deſtroyed. Iudg.18.27,28. reade. Iſa.10.30 called alſo Leſhem. Ioſh 19.47.

Lamech. looke Lemech.

Lamuel. *God to them, or God with them, or with whom is God.* Pro.31.1.

Laodicia. *iuſt people,* a citie in Aſia, firſt called Dioſpolis afterward Roas, laſt of all Laodicia. Reuel.1.11. Coloſ.4 16.

Lappidoth. *lightnings, or lamps.* Husband to Deborah

Cariathbaal
Kariathſennach
Carith-ſenna
Kiriathiephar
Cis
Kiſion
Kiſon
Cethlis
Ketron
Citron
Cethim
Cehath
Caath
Colaiah
Colaia, Colia
Corah
Core
Corathites
Kuſhaiah
Cuſaia
Laada
Leedan
Ladan
Lebana
Lebanah
Lachis
Laad
Lehamam
Lehemam
Lahemi
Lais
Laiſa
Lemuel
Lapidoth

rah. Judges 4.4.

Thalaſſa
Laſea

Laſea. *thicke, or wiſe.* A citie on the banke of Creta. Actes 27.8.

Laſthenus

Laſha. *to call, or to annoynt.* a citie. Gen. 10.19.

Laſthenes. *the ſtrength of a ſtone.* 1. Mac. 11.31.

Lazarus. *the helpe of God.* A begger. Luke 16.20.* Alſo the brother of Mary and Martha, who was ſicke for the glory of God. Joh. 11.1.2,3,4. being dead and buried, he is raiſed unto life by Chriſt. Joh. 11.43.44. After which the Phariſes reſorted unto his houſe to ſee him. Joh. 12.9. The high Prieſts would haue put him to death, and why. John 12.10,11. His riſing againe turned many to the faith. John 12.42.

Lea

¶ Leah *painefull, or wearied.* Labans eldeſt daughter Gen. 29.16. God ſeeing her deſpiſed maketh her fruitful. Gen. 19.31.* ſhe bargaineth with Rahel for her ſons Mandrakes, to lie with Jaakob. Gen 30.15,16. The people wiſhed Ruth as fruitfull as Leah. Ruth. 4.11.

Libanus

Lebana, or Lebanah, looke Labana.

Libanon

Lebanon. *idem.* A place of Syria, ſo called for the great ſtore of frankincence there. Deut. 1.7. Joſh 11.17. Judg. 3.3. 1. King. 7.2.

Lebaoth. *of a lyoneſſe, a ſigne of the heart, or unto the entring in.* a citie. Joſh. 15.30.

Lebbeus. *praiſing, or confeſſing.* an Apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, ſurnamed Thaddeus. Mat. 10.3.

Libna

Lebnah. as Labana. a city. Joſh. 15.22.

Lebona

Lebonah. *idem* a city. Judg. 21.19

Lecha

Lecah. *walking or going* 1. Chron. 4.21.

Lahabim
Laavim

Lehabim. *inflamed, or flames, or ſwords.* Sonne to Mizraim. Gen. 10.13. 1. Chro. 1.11.

Lechi

Lehi. *the iaw.* a place were Samſon ſlew a thouſand men. Judges 15.9,14.15,16,17.

Lamech

Lemech *poore, humbled, or ſmitten.* Methuſhaels ſon. Gen. 4.18. He had two wiues. Ge. 4.19. He boaſteth of his murthers unto his wiues. Gen. 4.23. Alſo the ſonne of Methuſhelah Gen. 5.25.

Leſem

Leſhem. *a name, or putting, or they put unto, or a precious ſtone.* a citie. Joſh. 19.47.

Letuſim
Latuſim

Lethuſhim. *hammer men, or file men.* The ſonne of Dedan. Gen. 25.3.

Leui
Leuites

Leui. *ioyned, or coupled, or added to him.* Jaakobs third ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29.34. 1. Chr. 2.1. Of him came the Leuits. Exod. 4.14. & 1. Chr. 6.1.* he and Simeon ſlew the Shechemites. Gen. 34.25.26. and are reprooued therefore. Gen. 49.5.6,7. They are bleſſed. Deut. 33.8, to 12. God choſe ẏ tribe of Leui to be his Prieſts 1. Sam. 23.28,30. They are appointed to keepe the Tabernacle. Num. 1.47.* and 2.33. They beare the Arke before the people. Joſh 3.6. They are ſeparated from the other tribes, and why Deut. 10.8,9. Eleazer the chiefe captaine of the Leuites Num. 3.32. Their purgation, and oblation. Leui. 8,12.* Of their offices Num. 4.2.* They are numbred. Num. 3.16.* They muſt be nouriſhed. Deut. 12.18,19. They purge the houſe of God under Hezekiah. 2. Chr 29.5. They are numbred, that returned to Jeruſalem with Zerubbabel. Neh. 12.1.* Dauid numbreth them, and aſſigneth to them offices. 1. Chr. 23.3.* The adminiſtration of holy things giuen them Num. 3.8. Moſes deliuereth Deuteronomie to them. Deut. 31.9.

They had no inheritance, and why. Deut. 10.9. & 18.1,2. The firſt fruits muſt be brought to them. Deut. 26.2,3. They muſt offer to God the tenth of their tithes. Num. 18.26 Hezekiah commanded to giue them the tithes, and why. 2. Chron 31.4. Cities aſſigned unto them. Num. 35.2. Joſh. 21.2, to 43. the ſelling of their houſes, and cities. Leu 25.31, to 35. They put to death idolaters at Moſes commandement. Exod. 32.28. They are driuen out of Iſrael by Jeroboam. 2. Chron. 11.14. A Leuite ran about the countrey, and became Michahs prieſt. Judges 17.7.* And of the Leuite, that had a whore to his concubine. Judg. 19.1,2.*

Laumim

Leummim. *countreys, or without waters.* Gen. 25.3.

Libna
Lebna
Libnas

¶ Libnah as Labana a citie. Numb. 33.20 Joſh. 10.29. and 2. Kings 8.22. Iſa. 37.8.

Lobni

Libni. *idem.* The ſonne of Gerſham. Exod. 6.17. 1. Chron. 6.20,29. Of whom came the Libnites. Numb. 3.21, and 26.58.

Licia. *a wolfe.* a prouince of Aſia. 1. Mac. 15.23.

Linus. *a net.* 2. Tim. 4.21.

Lycia

Liſtra. *diſſoluing.* a citie. Acts. 14.6.

Lyſtra
Leuiathan

Liuiathan. *a coupling together, his fellowſhip, or deliuered to himſelfe.* A fiſh called a whale. Job. 40.20. 2. Eſd 6.49. Pſal 104.26. Iſa. 27.1.

¶ Lo-ammi. *not my people.* Hoſe. 1.9.

Lobin. *whiteneſſe, &c.* as Labana. read Libni.

Lod. *natiuitie, or generation.* a citie 1. Chro 8.12.

Libni

Lod-hadid. *riſing, ioyning, or riſing ſharpe,* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a new natiuity, or generation.* a citie. Ezra. 2.33.

Lois. *better.* Grandmother to Timothie. 2. Tim. 1.5

Lo-ruhama *without mercy.* Hoſe. 1.6.

Loth

Lot. *wrapped, ioyned, or couered, or bound together,* ſonne to Haran, Abrahams brother. Gen. 11.27. He and Abram are rich. Gene. 13.2.6. Lot choſe Sodome to dwell in. Gen. 13.11,12. He is taken priſoner, and deliuered by Abram, Gen. 14.12, to 17. Two Angels his gueſts. Gen. 19.1,2,3. Hee would rather ſuffer his daughters to be defiled, then his gheſts ſhould ſuffer iniurie. Gen. 19.8. He is commended. 2. Pet. 2.7,8. Foretelling the deſtruction of Sodome to his ſonnes in law, They mocked him. Geneſis 19.14. He and his houſe commanded to depart out of Sodome. Gene. 19.15. He is deliuered for Abrahams ſake. Gen. 19.29. Being deliuered, he went and dwelt in a caue with his two daughters, where he fell to horrible inceſt. Gen. 19.30.* Zoar preſerued at his prayer. Gen. 9.20,21.26. His wife turned to a pillar of ſalt. Gen. 9.29. is an example for us, to put no truſt in worldly things, and diſtruſt God. Luke 17.32,33. Lots dayes Luke 17.28,29. The land of Ar giuen to the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion. Deut. 2.9.

Lotan as Lot. Gen. 29.30. 1. Chro. 1.38.

Lybia
Libians

¶ Lubim. *the heart of a man, or the heart of the ſea.* A countrey. Nah. 3.9. the people called Lubims. 2. Chro. 12.3. Jere. 46.9. looke Lybia.

Lucifer. *bringing light.* Iſa. 14.12.

Lucius. *of light.* a Prophet. Actes 13.1. Rom. 16.21.

Lud *natiuity, or generation.* Sonne to Shem. Gen. 10.22. Of him the countrey of Lydia, in Aſia, the leſſe tooke name: looke Lydia, and Iſa 66.19.

Ludim. *idem.* Mizraims ſonne. Gen. 10.13.

Luith

Luhith. *a floore made of boards, or greeneſſe.* a hil. Iſa 15.5. Jere. 48.5.

Lucas

Luke. after the Hebrew, is interpreted, *ariſing to him.* A Phiſitian who became an Euangeliſt. Col. 4.14. 2. Tim. 4.11.

Luza

Luz. *an almond, a departing, or a bending.* A citie called alſo Bethel. Gen 28.19 Joſh. 16.2. and 18.13. taken by the family of Joſeph. Judg. 1.23.

¶ Lybia. *groſſe, or fat.* A countrey lying from Egypt to the Weſt Ocean: ſo called of the Mores. Actes 2.10 looke Lubim.*

Lycaonia. *a wolfe.* a prouince of Aſia, where Barnabas and Paul preached Acts 14.6.

Lydda *a ſtanding pond of water.* a city of the Philiſtims on the banke of the great ſea, called Dioſpolis. 1. Mac. 11.34. Acts 9.32.35.

Lydia, *idem.* a countrey in Aſia the leſſe, on the Eaſt ioyning to Phrigia: on the North to Myſia: on the South upon part of Caria. 1. Mac. 8.8. called alſo Lud

Iſa 66.19. of the people. Iere. 46.9. Alſo a godly woman who beleeued the Goſpel. Acts.16.14.

Lyſania
Lyſanias. diſſolving ſadneſſe. The Tetrarch of Abilene. Luke 3.1.

Lyſias. diſſolving. King Antiochus deputie. 1. Mac. 3.32. 2. Mac. 11.1. 1. Mac. 6.17.* 2 7 2,3,4.

Lyſimachus. diſſolving battell. Menelaus brother. 2. Mac. 4.29.

Alſo the ſonne of Ptolemeus Eſter. 11.1.

Lyſtra, as Lyſias. A citie. Acts. 14.6.

M

Maacha
Maacha
Maakah
Maacah, preſſed downe, worne, or faſtened. 2. Sam. 10.6.

Maachah. idem. Abſhalams daughter. 1. Kin. 15.2. 2. Chr. 11.20. Alſo Calebs concubine. 1. Chr. 2.48.

Maachathi. broken, &c. as Maacah. Deut. 3.14. Ioſ. 13.11. and 2 King. 25.23.

Maachati
Machathi
Maaddi
Maadai. yeerely, pleaſant, decked, teſtifying, or paſſing ouer, or after the Syrian, taking away. Ezr. 10.34.

Maadiah. ſolemnity, or the pleaſantneſſe, or decking of the Lord, or the teſtimony, or couenant of the Lord. Ne. 12.5.

Madaia
Madia
Maai a bellie, or heaping vp. Nehe. 12.36.

Maacah, looke Maachah.

Maaleh akrabbim, or Maaleth akrabbim. Numb. 34.4. Ioſh. 15.3.

Maa. Ac-rabin
Maarah. a denne, a making empty, a powring out of water, or watching. A citie. Ioſh 15.59.

Maarah
Maaſi
Maaſai my worke. 1. Chr. 9.12.

Maaſiah
Maaſeiah. the worke of the Lord. 1. Chr. 15.18. and 2. Chr. 26.11.

Maaſia
Maaſias
Maaſſaios
Maaſiah, or Maaziah. the defence, ſtrenght, or ſure truſt of the Lord. 2. Chr. 23.1. and 1. Chr. 24.18.

Maaſia
Mahath
Maath. wiping away, defacing, breaking, or fearing, or after the Syrian, a ſmiting. Luk. 3.26.

Mooz
Maaz. wood, or of wood. 1. Chr. 2.27.

Maaſia
Maaziam
Maziah. the ſtrength, or ſuccour of the Lord. 1. Chr. 24.18. and Neh. 10.8.

Machbana
Machabani
Macbannai, or Macbanai. a wretch, or my poore ſon, or the pouertie of vnderſtanding. 1. Chr. 12.13.

Machabeus
Maccabeus, ſmiting, or after the Greeke, a warrier. the ſonne of Mattathias. 1. Mac. 2.4. Of whom looke more in Iudas.

Macedonia. a burning, or worſhipping, or a crookedneſſe: but after the Greeke, loſſe, or excelling other. A countrey in Greece. Reade Eſter 16.10. 1. Mac. 1.1. 2. Macc. 8.20. Acts. 16.9,10,12. and 19.21,22,29. Rom. 15.26. 1. Cor. 16.5. 2. Cor. 1.16. and 8.1. and 9.2. and 11.9. and 1. Theſ. 4.10.

Machbena
Machabani
Machbenah, pouerty, the ſmiting of his ſonne, the pouertie of vnderſtanding, or the ſmiting of the builder, 1. Chro. 2.49.

Machi poore, or a ſmiter. Num. 13.16.

Machir. ſelling, or knowing. Gen. 50.23. * 2. Sa. 9.4.

Machirites, idem. Num. 26.29.

Machmas. a ſmiter, or a poore man taken away. A citie. 1. Mac. 9.73.

Machnede-bai
Machnadebai, a ſmiter, or a poore man vowing of his owne accord. Ezra. 10.40.

Machpelah double. Gen. 23.9.

Medan
Madai. a meaſure, iudging, or a garment. Gen. 10.2.

Medemenah
Madan, ſtriſe, iudging, a meaſure, or a garment. Ge. 25.2.

Madmanna
Madmena
Madmenah
Madmen
Madmannah. a meaſure of a gift, the preparation of a garment, or a dunghill. A citie. Ioſh. 15.31. Iere 48.2. Iſa. 10.31. Alſo a man. 1. Chr. 2.49.

Magibs
Madon. a chiding, or a garment, or his meaſure. A citie. Ioſh. 11.1. and 12.19.

Magbiſh excelling other, or height. Ezra. 2.30.

Magdalene
Magdala. a tower, or greatneſſe. A citie. Mat. 15.39.

Magdalena magnified, or exalted, or a tower. The ſurname of Marthas ſiſter. Matth. 27.56. looke Marie.

Magdiel. preaching, or declaring God, or the apple, or choſen fruit of God. Gen. 36.41.

Magog. couering, or melting. A man, a people, and a countrey. Gen. 10.2. Eze. 38.2. and 39.6. Reu. 20.8.

Magpias
Magphies
Magpiaſh. a body thruſt hard together, or gathered together, or the moth of the body, or of the garment. Nehem. 10.20.

Mahli
Maheli
Mahelites
Mahali. infirmitie, or ſickneſ, or a company of dauncers, or a harpe: or after the Syrian. pardon. Ex. 6.19. Num. 3.20. and 1. Chron. 23.23. Of whom came the Mahlites. Num. 3.33.

Malah
Mahaloth
Mahelah
Mahalah. idem Gileads ſiſter. 1. Chr. 7.18. Alſo the daughter of Ierimoth. 2. Chron. 11.18. Alſo Eſaus third wife. Gen. 28.9.

Malaleel
Maleleel
Mah laleel
Mahaleel. praiſing God, or Gods illumination. The ſonne of Kenan. Gen. 5.12. Luke 3.37. Alſo the father of Shephatiah. Neh. 11.4.

Mahanaim. tents, or a company of ſoldiers, or two armies, or camps: the place where Gods Angels met Iaakob. Gen. 32.1,2. Ioſh. 13.26.

Mahaneh dan, the tents of iudgement. A place. Iudg. 18.12.

Maharai. haſting, or a hill, or from my hill. 2. Samu. 23.28. and 1. Chr. 11.30.

Mahath. wiping away, breaking, or fearing, or after the Syrian, a ſmiting. 1. Chr. 6.35. and 2. Chr. 29.12.

Mahumite
Mahauite. declaring a meſſage, blotting out, ſhauing, or the marrow in bones. 1. Chr. 11.46.

Maaſioth
Mahazioth, ſeeing a ſigne, or ſeeing a letter. 1. Chr. 25.4.

Mahershalal-haſh-baz Iſa 8.3.

Mihela
Mahlah, as Mahalah. The daughter of Zelophehad. Numb. 26.33.

Mahli, and Mahlites looke Mahali.

Mahalon
Mahlon, as Mahalah. Ruth 1.2.

Mahol. idem. 1. King. 4.31.

Menam
Menua
Mainan. numbred. rewarded, or prepared. Father of Melea. Luke 3.31.

Makaz
Macces
Makaz. an end, or ending yrkeſomneſſe, or watching ſummer, or waxing hote. A place. 1. King. 4.9.

Makeda
Makedah
Makkedah. a burning, or worſhipping, or a crookedneſſe. A city. Ioſh 10.10,28. and 15.41.

Makeloth
Maieloth
Makkeloth. Churches, companies, or congregations. A manſion. Numb. 33.25.

Malachias
Malachi. my meſſenger, or Angel. A Prophet. Mal. 1.1. and 2. Eſd. 1.40.

Malath leannoth. looke the title of Pſal. 8.8.

Malchom
Malchom
Malcham their king, or their counſellour. A mans name. 1. Chr. 8.9. alſo an idole Zeph. 1.5.

Melchia
Melchias
Malchiah. the Lord my king, or the Lord my counſellour. 1. Chr. 6.4. Ezra. 10.25. Ier. 21.1.

Melchiel
Melchielit
Melchia
Melchuſua
Malchiel. God is my king, or God is my counſellour, or God is my kingdome. Gen. 46.17. 1. Chr. 7.31. of whom came the Malchielites Num. 26.45.

Malchiiah, as Malchiah. 1. Chr. 9.12. and 24.9.

Malchiſhua my king, the ſauiour, or the king of health, or the mighty king. Sauls ſonne. 1. Sam. 14.49.

Melchized
Melchiſed
Malchizedek. king of righteouſneſſe. The king of Shalem, to whom Abram gaue tithe of all his ſpoiles. Ge. 14.18,19,20. read Heb 5.6.* & 7.1,2. *looke Shem.

Malchus. king, kingdom, or my counſellor. The hie prieſts ſeruāt, whoſe eare Peter ſmote off. Ioh. 18.10.

Maleleel, looke Mahaleel.

Mahala
Malhah, as Mahali, daughter of Zelophehad. Ioſhu. 17.3. looke Mahlah.

Malothi
Mallothi. fulneſſe, or circumciſion. 1. Chr. 25.4.

Maloch
Malluch. reigning, or counſeling. Mens names Ezra. 10.29,32. Neh. 10.4,27.

Mambre
Mamre. a rebell bitter, or changing, or ſet with trees. A mans name. Gen. 14.24. Alſo a plaine neere Hebron. Gene. 13.18.

Mamzer, *a baſtard, or one borne of an harlot.* Deut. 23.2.

Manna

Man *part, portion, or gift, or meat prepared, or what is this?* Food ſent vnto the Iſraelites from heauen. Exod.16.15. God rained Man and Quailes vnto the Iſraelites. Exod.16.13. Numb.11.31. The Sunne melted it, and being kept longer then God appointed it putrified. Exod.16.20,21. It fell not on the Sabbath, & why. Exo.16.25,26. It was reſerued, and why. Exod.16.32. The Iſraelites loathed it. Numb.11.6. It ceaſed after they had taken of the corne of Canaan. Ioſh.5.12. Man not the true bread, but a figure thereof. Iohn.6.31,32,33,35,49,58. Of Man, reade Pſal. 78.24,25. Wiſd.16.20,21.1. Cor.10.3. Reu.2.17.

Menahem

Manahem, *a comforter.* He that ſlew Shallum king of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead. 2 King. 15.14. He died. 2.King. 15.14.

Manahen *their comforter, or leader, or the preparation of heat, or a gift not regiſtred.* Acts.13.1.

Manaſſes
Menaſſeh

Manaſſeh, looke Manaſſeh. Ioſephs ſonne. Ge.41.51.. Iaakob reckoned Manaſſeh and Ephraim among his children. Gen.48.5. Manaſſeh is bleſſed by Iaakob. Gen.48.19.20. The habitation of halfe his tribe. Ioſh.13.29,30. Ioſhua commandeth them to goe armed before their brethren. Ioſ. 1.12,13,14. and 4.12. The portion and heritage of the children of Manaſſeh. Ioſ 22.7,8. They deſtroy not the Canaanites vtterly, but made them tributaries. Iudg.1.27,28.

Alſo, Hezekiahs ſonne, who ſucceeded his father. 2.Kin.20.21. Mat.1.10. He became wicked and idolatrous. 2 King.21.2, to 19. and 2.Chr.33.1, to 21. He is called Er Luke 3.28.

Manahthites. *my ladie of reſt, or my prince of reſt.* A people. 1. Cor.2.54.

Mandrakes. A kinde of fruit. Gen.30.14,15. Cant. 7.13.

ina

Maneh. A kinde of weight. Ezek.45.12.

noah
noe

Manoach. *reſt, or a gift,* The father of Samſon. Iudg.13.2. *

aonathi

Maon. *a dwelling place, or a place of offence, or of ſinne.* A citie. Ioſh 15.55. Alſo a man. 1. Chr.2.45.

rah

Mara. *bitter, or bitterneſſe.* The name of Naomi. Ruth.1.20. Alſo a manſion. Exod.15.23. Num.33.8.

arolah
erala

Maralah. *ſleepe, or drunkenneſſe, or the bitterneſſe of aſcending, or of a ſacrifice killed, or a ſacrifice of Mirrhe, or a leafe of myrrhe, or teaching ſacrifice, or aſcenſion.* A citie. Ioſh.19.11.

Maran-atha. 1.Cor.16.22.

arcus

Marke *filed, or made fine, or wiped from the ruſtineſſe.* Barnabas ſiſters ſonne. Col 4.10.2. Tim. 4.11. Peter called him his ſonne. 1. Pet.5.13.

Mordechai, looke Mardechai,

areſah
areſa

Mareſhah. *from the head, from the beginning, or an inheritance, or the bitterneſſe of the field.* A citie. Ioſh. 15.44. Mich.1.1. Alſo a man. 1. Chr.2.42.

ria

Marie as Miriam. The virgin, wife to Ioſeph, mother of Chriſt. Matt.1.16. Her wonderfull conception by the holy Ghoſt. Luk.1.26, to 39. She viſiteth her couſin Elizabeth. Luk.1.40. and is called bleſſed of her Luk.1.42. Her ſong. Luk.1.46, to 56. She being deliuered of Chriſt at Bethlehem Luk.2.7 goeth into Egypt, and returneth to Nazareth. Matth.2.13. * She ſeeketh her ſonne, and findeth him in the Temple diſputing among Doctors. Luk.2.44. * She is called Chriſts mother. Iohn 2 3. and 19.25,26.

Alſo the mother of Iohn. Mar.12.12.

Alſo the wife of Cleophas, the virgin Maries ſiſter. Iohn 19.25. who beſtowed great labour vpon Gods preachers. Rom. 16.6. the mother of Iames and Ioſes. Matth.27.56,61.

Alſo the mother of Zebedees children, Iohn and Iames. Matth.27.56. and 4.21. Mat.1.19.

Alſo the ſiſter of Lazarus and Martha, ſurnamed Magdalena, who anointed the Lord, & wiped his feete with her haire. Iohn 11.2. & 12.3. Mat.26.7. ſhe meeteth Ieſus comming to her houſe. Ioh.11.29. ſhe was very attentiue to heare the word. Luk.10.39. * Chriſt asketh her why ſhe wept. Ioh.20.15. Out of her Chriſt caſt ſeuen diuils, & ſhe followed him miniſtring to him of her ſubſtance. Luk.8.2,3. Shee runneth to the Sepulchre. Mat.27,61. and 28.1. Ioh.20.1,2. Chriſt being riſen againe, forbiddeth her to touch him, and why. Iohn 20.17. She ſheweth to the Apoſtles the reſurrection of Chriſt. Mar.16.9,10. Iohn 20.18.

Maroth. *bitterneſſe.* A citie. Mic.1.12.

Mars ſtreete, looke Acts 17.19,22. Areopagus

Marſena, *the bitterneſſe of a bramble, or myrrhe of the enemie, or ſhewing the bramble, or enemie.* Eſt 1.14. Marſana

Martha. *ſtirring vp, bitter, or prouoking: or after the* Syrian, *a lady.* Siſter of Mary and Lazarus. Luke 10.38,39. cumbred about much buſineſſe. Luk.10.40. and ſerued ſupper. Ioh.12.2. her faith. Ioh 11.22.24, 27. her diſtruſt. verſe 3.9.

Maſhal. *a parable, gouerning, or ruling.* A citie. 1. Chr.6.74. Maſal

Maſmana
Miſhmanath

Maſhmannah. *his fatneſſe, or his oyle, or touching, or taking away, a gift, or number* 1.Chr.12.10.

Maſrea
Maſrca
Maſcah

Maſhrecah. *an hiſſing, or drawing of vanity, or touching vanitie, or a vine.* A citie. 1. Cor.1.47. Geneſ. 36.36.

Maſſa. *a burden, a taking vnto, or ſometimes, or propheſie.* Gen.25.14.

Maſſah *tentation.* A place. Exod.17.7.

Mathathias, looke Mathathia, and Luke 3.25,26.

Mathuſala, looke Methuſhelah, and Luke 3.37.

Matred. *a wand deſcending, or the wand of gouernment, or after the* Syrian *labour.* Gen.36.39.

Matri. *vain, heaping, or cuſtody, or a poiſon.* 1. Sa.10.21 Marhan

Mattan, *his gift, or the loine, or the death of them, or after the* Syrian, *expectation, or hope.* 2.King.11.18 2.Chr.13.17. Mathan

Mattanah. *idem* A place. Num.21.18. Mathana

Mattani, or Matthenai *idem.* Ezra 10.33. Matrenai

Matthanias
Mathania

Mattaniah. *the gift of the Lord, or the Lord of the loynes: or after the* Syrian and Hebrew, *the hope of the Lord.* Iehoiakims vncle called alſo Zedekiah. 2.King. 24.19. alſo the ſonne of Micah. 1.Chr.9.15.

Mattatha. *his gift.* Luke 3.31. Matthatha

Mattenai, looke Mattani.

Matthan, as Mattan. Mat.1.15. Mathan

Matthat. *a gift, or giuing.* Luke 3.24,29.

Mattattah. *his gift.* Ezra.10.33. Matthatah

Mattathias, as Mattaniah. Father of Iudas Maccabeus. 1. Mac.2.1. * Alſo other men. Luke 3.25,26. Mathathias

Matthew. *giuen, or a reward.* An Apoſtle and Euangeliſt, named alſo Leui, whom Chriſt called. Mat. 9.9,10. Mar.2.14. Luke 5.27.

Mathathies
Mathathias

Matthias, *the gift of the Lord.* 2. Mac.14.19. Alſo the Apoſtle choſen in the roume of Iudas Act.1.26.

Mathathia
Mattithiah

Mattathia. *a gift of the Lord.* The eldeſt ſonne of Shallum, 1. Chr.9.31. alſo another 1. Chro.15.18.

Mazzaroth. The morning ſtarre. Iob 38.32. Luciſer

Mauzzim. *ſtrengthened, or ſtrengths, or ſuccours.* An idoll. Dan.11.38. Maozim

¶ Meah. *an hundreth cubits.* A tower. Neh.3.1. Moa

Mearah. *a den, or a caue, a making empty, or powring out of water, or watching.* Ioſh. 13.4. Maara

Mebannai *a ſonne, a building, vnderſtood, or vnderſtanding,* 2. Sam.23.27. Mobonnai

Mecherathite. *ſelling, or knowledge.* 1. Chro.11.36.

Meconah
Mechona

Mechonah. *a foote of a pillar, or prouiſion.* A citie. Nehe.11.28.

Medad. meaſuring, or the waters of the beloued. Num. 11.26.

Medan, looke Madan.

Medaba Medena Medeba. the waters of griefe, or water ſpringing vp. A citie Numb.21.30. Ioſh.13.9,16.

Mageddo Megeddon Medes. a meaſure, abounding, or a garment in Hebrew Madai, a people. Ezra.6.2. Iſa 13.17. Actes 2.9.

Megiddo, or Megiddon, a declaring of a meſſage, an apple, or the choſen fruite. A citie. Ioſh.12.21. Zechar.12.11.

Mehetabel. how good is God? or God is doing well. Gen.36.39.

Mahida Mehida a riddle, ſharpenes of wit, or ſhauing the hand or after the Syrian, the hand ſmitten. Ezra 2.52.

Mahir Mehir. a reward 1.Chr.4.11.

Mau-ael Mehuiael. teaching, or declaring God, or God blotting out: or after the Syrian and Hebrew, ſmitten of God, Gen.4.18.

Aman Mauman Mehuman. troubled, making an vprore, or a multitude Eſt.1.10.

Maiercon Me-iarkon. a citie. Ioſh.19.46.

Melcias Melatiah. deliuerance of the Lord. Nehe.3.7.

Melea a queene, or ſhe counſeller: or after the Hebrew ſupplying, or ſupplyed. Luke 3.31.

Melcha Melchi. my king, or my counſell. The name of men mentioned Luke 3.24.28.

Melchi-zedek Melchi ſedec looke Malchi-zedek.

Melech. a king, or counſeller. 1.Chr.8.35.

Milico. Melicu. his kingdome, or counſell Nehe.12.14.

Milich Melita. flowing with honie. An Iſle betweene Epirus and Italie, looking toward Cicilia Actes 28.1.

Malaſſar Malaſar M.lzar. the circumciſion of a narrow place, or of a bond, or a ſteward. Dan.1.11.

Memphis. from the mouth: or after the Syrian a couerer, or ouerwhelmer. a countrey. Hoſ.9.6. Iu.1.10.

Memuchan Mamuchan Memucan. prepared, ſure, made poore, or ſmitten. Eſter.1.14.

Menahem, looke Manahem.

Menaſſeh Man ſſe Menaſheth. forgotten, or forgetfulneſſe looke Manaſheth and alſo Ezra.10.32.

Mene, Mene, Tekel, Vpharſin. Dan.5.25.

Menolaus. power, or ſtrength of the people. 2.Macc.5.15. and 11.29.

Mneſtheus Meneſtheus. cheerefulneſſe, anger, or the ſtrength of God 2 Macc.4.21.

Meonenim charmers. Iud 9.37.

Meonathi Meonothai. 1.Chr.4.14.

Mephaath. an appearance of waters, or the force of waters. a citie Ioſh 21.3. and 13.18.

Mephiboſeth Mephiboſheth. ſhame of mouth Son of Ionathan, lame of his feet. 2. Sam.4.4. comforted and wel intreated of Dauid for his fathers ſake. 2 Sam. 9.6. *Ziba by falſe accuſation, obtaineth all that hee did poſſeſſe. 2.Sam.16.4. which being knowen, the lands are diuided betweene him and Ziba. 2 Sam.29.19.

Merob Merab. fighting, chiding, or multiplying: or after the Syrian, the office of a maſter. Sauls eldeſt daughter. 1. Sam.14.49. promiſed to Dauid to wife, but giuen to another. 1.Sam.18.17,18,19.

Meraioth. bitterneſſe, rebellious, or changings. The ſonne of Zeraiah, 1.Chro.6.6. alſo the ſonne of Ahitub 1.Chro.9.11.

Merari Merai. bitter ſtirred vp, or prouoked. The ſonne of Leui. Gen.46.11. Exod.6.10. Of whom came the Merarites. Num.26.57.

Mercurius. of merchandiſe. One of the heathen gods to whom Paul was likened. Act.14.12. Alſo on whom Paul greeteth Rom.16.14.

Mared Mered. a rebel, or rebellious, going, downe, or bearing rule. 1.Chr.4.17,18.

Miremoth Marimuth Meremoth, or Merimoth. bitterneſſe, or myrrhe of death. Ezra.10.36. Nehe.3.4. and 10.5.

Mares Meres. a diſtilling downe from the head: or after the Syrian an impoſtume. Eſter.1.14.

Merib baal, rebellion, or fighting againſt Baal, The ſonne of Ionathan. 1.Chr.8.34.

Meriboth Meribah. ſtrife. or contention. A place. Exod.17.7. Num.20.13. Ezek 47.19.

Merodach Baladan. bitter contention without iudgement. Baladans ſonne, king of Babel. Iſa.39.1. called Merodach Baladan. 2.king 20.12.

Merom. heights. a riuer. Ioſh.11.5.

Meronathite Meronothite. my ſinging, reioycing, or crying out: or in the Syrian, bearing rule. 1.Chron.27.30.

Meros Meroz. ſecret, or leannes, a citie of Galile Iude.5.23.

Meſla Mela Meſha a burden, or a taking, or ſaluation. Sonne of Caleb 1.Chro.2.42. Alſo a king of Moab. 2.kings 3.4. Alſo a citie. Gen.10.30.

Miſach Meſhach, prolonging, or drawing, or hedging in waters. Dan.1.7.

Meſech Moſoch Meſhech. idem. Sonne of Iaphet. Geneſ.10.2. Of whom that countrey of Meſhech tooke name. Ezek 27.13. Pſal.120.5.

Meſelemia Moſolomia Meſhelemiah the peace, the perfection, or ẏ recompenſing of the Lord. Mens names. 1.Chro.9.21. and 26.1.

Meſolabal Meſezebel Maſhezabeel. God taking away flowing: or after the Syrian and Hebrew, the ſaluation of God. Nehe.3.4. and 10.21.

Meſillamith Moſollomith Meſhillemith. peaceable, perfect, giuing againe, or the parables of death. 1 Chro.9.12.

Meſillemoth Moſollamoth Miſhillemoth a making peace, perfection, a giuing againe. or the parables of death. 2.Chro.28.12.

Meſulam Meſſulam Meſhullam. a peace maker, or peaceable, perfect, giuing againe their parables, or their power. 2.kings 22.3. Neh.3.4,6,30, &c.

Meſobaite. the ſtanding place of the Lord, the Lords ſtanding, or a little Doe. 1.Chron.11.47.

Meſopotamia. A countrey, parcel of the greater Aſia & Syria, betweene Babylon & Arabia, & betweene the two riuers, Tygris and Euphrates, as the Greeke words Meſos middle, & Potamos, riuers (whereof it is cōpounded) doe ſignifie. Act.2.9 & 7.2. Iud.2.24.& 5.7.

Meſſias. annointed, but after ẏ Greeke Chriſt. Io.1.41.

Methuſael Mathuſal Methuſhael. asking death, or his death, or a graue. Gen.4.18.

Methuſelah Methuſala Methuſhelah. he ſent his death, or the weapons of his death: or after the Hebrew and Syrian, ſpoyling his death, or the ſpoyle of death. The father of Lamech. Ge. 5.25,26,27.

Methegammath. the bridle of bondage. 2.Sam.8.1. and 1.Chro.18.1.

Mehunim Munim Meunim dwelling places, afflicted, offending, or anſwering. 1.Eſd.5.31. Ezra.2.50.

Mezaab Mezahab. gilded, or the waters of gold, or what gold. Gen.38.39.

¶ Miamin. the right hand, or preparing waters Ezra. 10.25.

Mibahar Mibhar. choſen, or youth. 1.Chr.11.38.

Mabſam Mibſam ſwelling ſweet, or confounding them. Ge.25.13. and 1.Chron.4.25.

Mibſar Mabſar Mibzar. defended, walled, forbidden, taking away, or gathering grapes. A Duke. Gen.36.42.

Maplar Micha Micah Michas Michah. poore lowly, ſmiting, or ſmitten, or who is herein this place? or waters here. Mens names. 2.Sam 9.12. 1.Chron.5.5. Iudges.17.1. and 18.13, to 27. 2. Chron.24.20.

Michael. Who is God, or who is like God, or the lowlineſſe of God, the pouertie of God, the ſmiting of God, or God ſmitten Son of Sethur. Num.13.14. alſo the ſon of Iſrahiah. 1.Chron.7.3. Alſo an Archangel. Dan.12.1. Iude 9. Reuel.12.7.

Michaias Michæas Michaſa Michaiah, who as the Lord, who is like the Lord, or the lowlineſſe, or pouerty of the Lord, or the ſmiting of the Lord, or the Lord ſmiting. ſonne of Imlah, a Prophet. 1.king.22.8,to 29. 2.Chr.18.7,to 28. When he propheſied. Mich.1.1. alſo the father of Achbor. 2.kin.22.12.

Michol

Michal *who is perfect?* Daughter of Saul. 1.Sam. 14.49. ſhee loued Dauid. 1.Sam.18.20. & was giuen to him in mariage. 1.Sam.18.27. How ſhee ſaued his life. 1.Sa.19.11,to 18. Shee was giuen unto Phalti to wife 1.Sam.25.44. He ſendeth to Iſhboſheth for her. 2.Sam.3.14. Seeing Dauid daunce before the Arke, ſhe contemneth him, and therefore became barren all her life. 2.Sam.6.20. *1.Chr.15.29.

Machmas
Mechmas

Michmaſh. *a ſmiter, a poore man taken away, the ſmiter ſtroaking, or a poore man touching, or taken away.* a citie. Neh.11.31.

Machmethath
Machmethah

Michmethah. *the gift of a ſmiter, or poore man, or the death of a ſmiter* a citie. Ioſh.16.9.

Mochori

Michri. *a ſelling, or knowledge.* 1.Chr.9.8.

Michtam. Pſal.16.

Meddin

Middin. *iudgement, ſtriuing, or chiding.* a citie. Ioſh.15 61. Iudg.5.10.

Madian
Madianites

Midian *idem.* Abrahams ſonne by Keturah. Gen.25 2. of him both countrey and people tooke name. Ge.37. 28. Exod.2.15. Nu.25.6.& 31.2,3, Iud.6.1.& 7.14,15

Migdal-eder. *the tower of the flocke.* A place by Bethlem Gen.35.21.

Magdalel

Migdal-el. *the tower of God, or the greatnes of God.* a citie. Ioſh.19.38.

Magdalgad

Migdal-gad. *a happy tower, or a tower compaſſed about, or the greatnes of happineſſe, or the greatneſſe compaſſed about.* a citie. Ioſh.15.37.

Magdalum
Magron

Migdol. *a tower, or greatneſſe* a citie. Ier.44.1.

Migron. *feare, a barne, or from the throate.* A citie. Iſa.10.28.

Maiman

Mijamin. *the right hand, or preparing waters.* 1.Chr 24.9.

Macelloth

Mikloth. *little wands, ſtaues, voices, or looking downward.* 1.Chron.8.32. and 9.37.

Miknia
Macenias
Melalai

Mikneiah. *the poſſeſſion of the Lord, or the buying the cattel, or herd of the Lord.* 1.Chr.15.18.

Milalai *circumciſion, or my talke.* Nehe.12.36.

Milcah
Melcha
Milcha

Milchah, *a Queene, or woman of counſell.* Daughter of Haran. Gen.11.29. and 22.20. Alſo the daughter of Zelophehad. Ioſh.17.3.

Milcom, *their king, or their counſellor.* an idole of the Ammonites. 1.kings 11.5.

Miletum *red kennell.* a citie. Ac.20.15. 2.Tim.4.20.

Mello

Millo *fulneſſe, or a filling* A place. Iudg.9.6. and 2.Sam.5.9.

Miniamin, as Mijamin. Neh.12.17.

Mianim
Menni

Minni. *prouiſion, a gift, or number.* The name of a region. Iere.51.27.

Minnith *idem* A citie Iudg.11.33. Ezek.27.17.

Minneth
Mennith
Maria
Maier

Miriam. *exalted, the ſea of bitterneſſe, or the myrrhe, or miſtris of the ſea:* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *the lady of the ſea.* Daughter of Amram, ſiſter to Moſes and Aaron Exod.15.20. Num.26.59. She watcheth Moſes to ſee what would become of him Exod.2.4,to 9. Shee with other women giueth thankes to God for their deliuerance. Exod.15.20,21. For her murmuring ſhe is ſtriken with leproſie, and at Moſes prayer healed againe. Num.12.1. *She dieth at Kadeſh. Num.20.1

Marma

Mirma *deceit, highneſſe, or extolling himſelfe.* 1.Chr. 8.10.

Miſael

Miſhael. *who demandeth, or who required, or lent? or who demanding, requiring, or lending? or God hath taken away, or gone backe.* Daniels companion, called alſo Meſhach. Dan.1.7.

Miſgab A citie. Ier.48.1.

Miſal
Maſal

Miſhal. *parables, gouerning, or ruling,* A citie Ioſh. 21.30.

Miſham. *their Sauiour, hauing a regard vnto them, takin away, or touching the people.* 1.Chr.8.12.

Miſham
Miſaan

Miſheal *demanding, or requiring, required, or lent, or a graue, hell, or pits, or the taking away, or touching of God.* a citie. Ioſh.19.26.

Miſal
Meſſal

Miſhma. *a hearing, or diligent hearing, or obeying.* Gen.25.14. 1.Chron.4.25.

Miſma
Maſma

Miſhmannah *fatneſſe, his oyle, or touching, or taking away prouiſion, or taking away a gift* 1.Ch.12.10.

Maſmana

Miſhraites. *ſpread abroad, touching a companion, taking away a friend, or taking away a ſhepheard, or malice,* a family deſcended of Kiriath iearim. 1.Chr.2.53

Miſrahe-thites

Miſpar. *a numbring, a ſhewing, a ſcriuener, or the bill of tribute,* Ezra 2.2. called Miſpereth, viz. *numbring, ſhewing, or the augmenting of tribute,* Nehe.7.7.

Meſphar
Miſpherath
Meſpharath

Miſrephothmaim, *burning, or hot waters, or the burnings of waters.* A place to boyle waters vpon the fire, and make ſalt thereof. Ioſh.11.8.

Maſerephroth maim

Mithkah *ſweetneſſe, or pleaſantneſſe.* Num.33.28.

Mithca

Mithnite. *a gift, or the loine:* or after the Syrian, *hope, or looking for.* 1.Chr.11.43.

Mithanite
Mathanite

Mithredath *aſſaying, or beholding the Law, or breaking the law, or the going downe of death.* Ezra.1.8. and 4.7. 1.Eſd.2.11.

Mithradates
Mithridath

Mitylenes *cleanlineſſe, or the wiping of the wine preſſe.* An Iſle againſt Aſia, diſtant from the neareſt borders thereof 57000. paces Acts 20.14.

Mitalene

Mizar. *little,* a hill. Pſal.42.6.

Mizpah, or Mizpeh. *a watch tower, or looking glaſſe of iudgement, or a couering.* a place. Geneſ.31.49. Ioſh. 11.3,8. and 13.26. builded by king Aſa. 1.kings 15. 22. The Iſraelites conſult there againſt the Gibeonites, Iud.20.1,to 11. Thither alſo Samuel aſſembled the Iſraelites to pray for them. 1.Sam.7.5.

Miſpah
Mitſpah
Miſphat
Maſpha
Meſpeh

Mizraim. Ge.10.6.

Mizzah. *a dropping, or diſtilling from the head, or a ſprinkling by that:* or after the Syrian, *a conſuming, or conſumption.* Gen.36.13.

Mizza
Meza

Mnaſon. *a diligent ſeeker, or betrothing, or remembring.* Actes 21.16.

¶ Moab. *of the father.* Lots ſon by his eldeſt daughter of whom came the wicked Moabites. Gene.19.37. and 36.36. they are ouercome by the Amorites. Num. 21.29. Iſrael forbidden to warre with them. Deut.2. 9. Iſrael falling to idolatrie, become ſubiects to them Iudg.3.12,13,14. Ehud ſlayeth 10000. Moabites. Iudg 3.29. Chemoſh Moabs abomination, 1.king.11. 7. The Iſraelites commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Numb.25.1. Moabs ruine foreſhewed Iſa.16.2. They which Dauid ſlew not, became tributaries. 2.Sam.8.2. Iehoſhaphats and Iehorams miraculous victory againſt Moab. 2.king.3.5.*

Moladah. *natiuitie, or generation.* a citie, Ioſhua 15. 26. and 19.2.

Molada

Molech. *reigning, or a counſellour,* An idole of the Ammonites. 1.kings 11.7. The Iſraelites forbidden to offer their children to it. Leuit.18.21. vpon paine of death. Leuit.20.2,3,4,5. It was deſtroyed by Ioſiah. 2.kings 23.10.

Moloch

Molecheth. 1.Chr.7.18.

Molid. *natiuity, or generation, or a circumciſed hand.* 1.Chr.2.29.

Molecath

Mordechai *bitter contrition, or worne myrrhe, or teaching contrition:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian *moſt pure myrrhe.* He who brought vp Eſter. Eſter.2. 5.* who bewrayed the Iewes deſtruction. Eſter.4.1 and was exalted. Eſter.6.2. *Alſo the name of another Ezra.2.2. Nehe.7.7.

Mardechai
Mardocheus
Mordocai

Moreh, *ſtretching.* a place Gen.12.6. Deu.11.30.

Moriiah

Moriah. *the feare of God.* a mountaine where Iſhak ſhould haue bene offered. Gen.22.2. 2.Chr.3.1.

Moria

Moſera, *learning, diſcipline, his bond:* or after the Syrian, *a giuing, or tradition.* A mountaine where Aaron dyed, and was buried. Deut. 10.6. Called Hor Num. 20.22.* and 33 38,39. Deut. 32.50.

Moſeroth *idem* Num. 33.30,31.

Moſes Moiſes Moyſes Moſch Moſheth, *drawen vp, or drawen forth, or taken out,* Sonne of Amram. Exod. 6.20. Moſes borne, and miraculouſly preſerued. Exod. 2.2, to 11. Hee ſlayeth an Egyptian. Exod. 2.11, 12. Hee would haue pacified two Hebrewes. Exod. 2.13. Hee fleeth into the land of Midian, and why. Exod. 2.14. where hee marrieth a wife, and hath two ſonnes, Exod. 2.15.* Keeping ſheepe, hee ſeeth the Angel in a buſh. Exod. 3.2. God ſendeth him to Pharaoh to deliuer the Iſraelites, and promiſeth to be with him. Exod. 3.12. Hee receiueth tokens to aſſure his vocation. Exod. 4.3. he refuſeth the charge committed to him, and why. Exod. 4.10. He with his wife & children goeth toward Egypt. Exod. 4.20. Almoſt killed by the Angel in the Inne, for omitting the circumciſing of his ſonne. Exod. 4.24. Hee and Aaron hauing done their meſſage to Pharaoh, are repulſed, and the Iſraelites more grieuouſly oppreſſed. Exod. 5.1,2.* His rodde turned into a ſerpent Exod. 7.10. Hee complaineth that the people were not immediately deliuered after his meſſage done, Exod. 5.22. his ſong Exod. 15.1, to 20. While he prayeth, the Iſraelites ouercome Amalek. Exod. 17. 11.* He condeſcendeth to the counſell of Iethro his father in Law Exod. 18.24. The matters of greateſt importance are brought to himſelfe. Exod. 18.22. He chargeth not to touch mount Sinai, and why, Exo. 19. 13. he ſanctifieth the people. Exod. 19.14. hee and Aaron aſcend vp to Sinai. Exod, 19.24. He conſecrateth the old Teſtament, and how. Exod. 24.8. Hee is with God in the cloud. 40. dayes and 40. nights. Exod. 24.18. Being angry he breaketh the two Tables of the Law in pieces, & burneth the golden calfe, Exod. 31.18.* He deſireth to be raſed out of the booke of life, if God would not pardon his peoples ſinne. Exodus 32.32. God ſpeaketh to him face to face. Exod 33.11, Hee deſireth God to conduct him and the people in the way. Exod. 33.13,14,15. God commaundeth him to ſtand in a place to ſee his backe parts. Exod. 33.21.* He might not ſee Gods face, and liue. Exodus 33.20. He returneth from the mount with new Tables. Exod. 34.1, to 29. Speaking to the people, why he vſed to couer his face. Exod. 34.33.* 2. Corinth. 3.13. he murmureth and refuſeth to conduct the people. Numb. 11.11, to 16. He wiſheth all the people could propheſie. Numb. 11.29. Hee was Gods faithfull ſeruant. Numb. 12.7. Hebr. 3.2. Hee and Aaron hearing the peoples murmuring, fell on their faces. Numb. 14.5. He appeaſeth Gods wrath Num. 14.13, to 21. Hee fell on his face, hearing the rebellion of Dathan, &c. Numb. 16.4. God by deſtroying Korah and the reſt, declared that he had ſent Moſes to gouerne. Num. 16. 5,6,28. Fearing to be ſlaine, he fleeth to the Tabernacle. Num. 16.42.43. The people deſtroyed for murmuring againſt Moſes. Nu. 16.49. Why he & Aaron entred not into the land of promiſe. Numb. 20.12. Hee ſendeth meſſengers to the king of Edom. Numb 20. 14. he reciteth the Law to the Iſraelites. Deu. 1.3. hee deſireth God to appoint a Gouernour to ſucceed him. Num. 27.16.* The land of promiſe is ſhewed to him. Num. 27.12. He conſtituteth others to helpe him in the gouernment. Deuter. 1.9, to 19. He abideth vpon Horeb 40. dayes and 40. nights, without any ſuſtenance. Deu 9.9. His encouragement to the people that ſhould warre. Deut. 20.1. Hee commaundeth to reare vp an Altar after they had paſſed Iordane, and cauſeth the Law to be written thereon. Deuter. 27.2, to 9. Hee prepareth himſelfe to die, comforteth the people, & giueth them precepts. Deut. 31.2, to 14. He and Ioſhua are charged to compile a ſong, and to what end. Deut. 31.14, to 22. He aſcendeth mount Abarim to ſee the land of promiſe. Deut. 32.49. being about to die, hee bleſſeth all the tribes of Iſrael. Deut. 33.1.* He dieth and was buried by God. Deut. 34.5, 6. Iſrael bewailed his death 30. dayes. Deut 34.8. His ſepulchre vnknowen. Deut. 34.6. Hee is praiſed. Ecclus 45.1, to 20. He had impediment of ſpeech. Exod. 4.10. Aaron was his ſpokeſman. Exod. 4.16. No Prophet like Moſes. Deut. 34.10. He briefly ſheweth what he did vpon Sinai. Deut. 9.7.* and 10.1, to 12. He became mediatour betweene God & the people. Deut. 5.27. he was moſt meeke. Num. 12.3. hee is angry that the Midianites women were preſerued. Nu. 31.14,15. His luſtie age when he died. Deuter. 34.7. The faith of his parents, and of himſelfe. Heb. 11.23. 24, to 29. Moſes faithfull in Gods houſe, but not like Chriſt. Hebr. 3.2, to 7. Iannes and Iambres reſiſted him. 2. Tim. 3.8. The Iewes beleeue that God ſpake vnto him, but not vnto Chriſt. Iohn 9.29. Moſes, and the Prophets the Scripture of the old Teſtament. Luk 16.29,33. The Iewes would not obey him. Act. 7.39. Moſes in whom the Iewes truſt, ſhall accuſe them in that they beleeue not Chriſt of whom he wrote. Ioh. 5.41.* Moſes was wont to bee read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day. Act. 15.21. he foretolde the comming of Chriſt. Deut. 18.15. Act. 3.22. and 7.37. Hee and Elias appeared at the transfiguration of Chriſt. Mat. 17.3. The confeſſing of ſinnes after the Law of Moſes. Leuit. 16.21,27.

Moza, *found vnleauened, the end, expreſſing, or making cleane.* 1. Chr. 2.46. Moſa

Mozah. *a chiding a ſubtill inuention, vnleauened, or a preſſing downe.* A citie. Ioſh. 18.26. Moſah Amoſa

¶ Muppim. *out of the mouth:* or after the Syrian, *a couering.* Gen. 46.21. Mophim

Muſach. *anointing, a couering, or an offering:* looke 2 Kin. 16.18. where it is written a vaile.

Muſhi. *departing taking away, touching, going backe or carried away violently.* Sonne of Merari. Exod 6. 19. of him came the Muſhites. Num. 3.33. & 26.58. Muſi Muſites

Muth labben. Pſal 9 in the title.

¶ Myrrhe *a gum.* Exo. 30.23. Pſal. 45.8. Mat. 2.11.

Myrtus, *a Myrtle tree.* Nehe. 8.15.

N

Naam, *faire, or pleaſant,* 1. Chr. 4.15. Naham

Naamah *faire, beautifull, comely, or greatly mouing.* Gen. 4.22. and 1. Kin. 14.21. Noema

Naaman *idem,* Sonne of Beniamin. Geneſ. 46.21. Also a captaine, who was healed of lepry by Eliſha. 2. Kin. 5.1, to 20. Noeman

Naarah, *a maide, a yong man, or ſhaking off, or watching.* 1. Chro. 4.5. Naara

Naarath *idem* A citie. Ioſh. 16.7. Naaratha

Naariah *the childe of the Lord, the ſhaking of the Lord, the watchmen of the Lord, or the Lord watching.* 1. Chr. 3.22. Neariah Naaria

Naaſſon, looke Naaſhon.

Nabaioth *buds, or fruits, or propheciés.* Gen. 25.13. Nebo

Nabal *a foole, or mad.* A rich man, huſband of Abigail, reade 1. Sam. 25.2, to 40. Naboth

Nabat *beholding.* Father of Ieroboam. 1. King. 11. 26. Ecclus 47.23. Nebat

Nabathites *ſpeaking, propheciyng, or budding foorth.* 1. Mac. 5.25 and 9.35. Nabathees Nabuthites

Naboth *a ſpeech, prophecie, ſpeaking, prophecying, fructifying, or budding foorth.* Hee that refuſed to ſell Ahab his vineyard, and therefore was ſtoned by Iezebels wicked practiſe. 1 Kin. 21.1, to 17.

Nachon. *ready, or ſure.* A mans name, 2. Sam. 6.6. called Chidon, 1. Chr. 13.3.

Nadab. *a prince, or liberall, vowing, or of his owne accord.* The ſonne of Aaron. Exod. 6.23 he & Abihu, &c. ſaw God, and in what likenes, Exo. 24.9,10. They offering ſtrange fire, are devoured. Leu. 10.1,2 alſo the ſonne of Jeroboam, who reigned over Iſrael, 1. King. 14.20 like his wicked father, 1. King. 15.26 ſlaine by Baaſha, who reigned in his ſtead, 1. King. 15.27,28.

Nagge

Naggai. *clearneſſe, or light.* Luke 3.25.

Nahaliel. *the inheritance, flowing, ſtreame, or valley of God.* Num. 21.19.

Nahalol
Nahalal

Nahalal. *praiſed, bright, or a foote.* a city. Joſh. 19.15. and 21.35. Judg 1.30.

Nahan. *a comforter, or repentant, or the leader of them, or the reſt of them.* 1. Chro. 4.19.

Nahum

Nahamani *idem.* Nehem. 7.7.

Naharai, as Naha hon. 2. Sam. 23.37.

Naas

Nahas. *a ſnake, or ſerpent, ſoothſaying, or propheſying, or like braſſe,* a citie. 1. Chr. 4.12.

Nahaſh *idem* king of the Ammonites. 1 Sa. 11.1.

Nahas
Naas
Nahaſon
Naaſon
Naaſſon
Nahſhon
Nahabi

Nahaſhon. *a noſe, neighing, a making warme, or drines: or after ẏ Syrian, a ſtrangling.* Brother of Eliſheba, Exo. 6.23 Nu. 1.7. Ruth. 4.20. Mat. 1.4. Lu. 3.32.

Nahath. *reſt, or a leader. or after the Syrian, a going downe.* Gen. 36.13 and 1. Chr. 6.26.

Nahbi. *very ſecret, or hid, my beloved, or reſting with me, or a leader with me.* Num. 13.15.

Nachor

Nahor. *hoarſe, angry, or drie: or after the Syrian, ſtrangled.* The ſonne of Serug. Gene. 11.22. Alſo the ſonne of Terah. Gen. 11.26,29. and 22.20.*

Naheſſon

Nahſhon, looke Nahaſhon.

Nahum, as Naham a Prophet. Nahum 1.1.

Naim *faireneſſe, beautifulneſſe, pleaſantneſſe, trouble, or the moving of them.* a citie. Luke 7.11.

Naioth. *faireneſſe, beauty, comelineſſe, or a dwelling place,* a place. 1. Sam. 19.18.

Naneas

Nanea. According to the Perſian tongue, *Diana.* 2. Mac. 1.13.

Noemi

Naomi, as Naamah Wife to Elimelech. Ruth. 1.2.* and 2.1.* and 4.14,15,16.

Naphis

Naphiſh. *a ſoule, or reſting: or after the Syrian, multiplying.* Gen. 25.15.

Nephtali
Nephthali

Naphtali. *my wreſtling comparison, likenes, or crookednes.* Jaakobs ſonne by Rahel Gen. 30.8. his children. Gen. 46.24 Num. 26.48,49,50. 1. Chron. 7.13 Hee is bleſſed. Gen. 49.21. Deut. 33.23. his portion, Joſh. 19.32, to 40. Naphtali could not drive out the inhabitants of Beth ſhemeſh, &c. but made them tributaries Judg. 1.33.

Nephthalim

Alſo a citie. Tob. 1.2.

Naphtha. Dan 3.46.

Nephthuim
Nephihuim

Naphtuim, looke Nephtuim. The ſon of Mizraim Gen. 10.13 and 1. Chro. 1.11.

Narciſſus. *aſtonied, or neglecting.* Rom. 16.11.

Nathan *given, giving, or rewarded.* a Prophet, who foretolde David, that his ſonne ſhould build Gods Church, meaning Chriſt, of whom Salomon was but a figure. 2. Sam. 7.13,14 he reproveth David for his adultery. 2 Sam. 12.1, to 16. hee is praiſed Ecclus 47.1. Hee making obeiſance, ſheweth David, how Adoniiah uſurped his kingdome. 1. King. 1.23 to 28.

Alſo Davids ſonne. 2. Sam. 5.14 Of whoſe ſtock the virgin Marie deſcended. Luke 3.31.

Nathanael

Nathaneel. *the gift of God.* The ſon of Iſhai. 1. Chr. 2.14. alſo the name of a true Iſraelite John. 1.45.*

Naue *a poſteritie, a ſonne for ever, a remaining for ever, or faireneſſe, or a dwelling place: or after the Syrian, a fiſh.* Father of Jeſus. Ecclus. 46.1.

Nazaret

Nazareth *ſeparated, crowned, or ſanctified.* A citie, where Chriſt was conceived and brought up. Matth. 2.23 Luke 1.26. The devill confeſſeth Chriſt to bee of Nazareth. Luke 4.34. the inhabitants regarded not their Prophet Jeſus. Math. 13.57. but would have caſt him headlong from their hill Luke 4.27.

The Law of the Nazarites, Numb. 6.2. Samſon a Nazarite from his mothers wombe. Judg. 13.5. and ſo was Samuel, 1. Sam 1.11.

Noa

¶ Neah *moved, or moving,* a citie. Joſh. 19.13.

Neapolis, *a new citie,* Acts 16.11.

Neriah, looke Naariah.

Nebalath

Nebai. *fructifying, or budding foorth, ſpeaking, or propheſying.* Nehe. 10.19.

Nebalat. *prophecie, cloaked, talke, hidden, or budding foorth, or prophecying cloakingly* a citie Nehe. 11.34.

Nebaioth looke Nabaioth. and Iſa. 60.7.

Nebat looke Nabat.

Nebo as Nebai a citie. Num. 32.3,38 & 1. Chro. 5.8.

Nebuchad-
nezzar

Nebuchad-nezzar. *the mourning of the generation, or wailing of judgement, or the ſorrowing of poverty.* A king of Babel. 2. King 24.1. He receiveth power over all kingdomes. Jer. 27.6. he conquereth ẏ Egypt. 2. king 24.7. Jerem. 46.2,13. Hee deſtroyeth Jeruſalem. 2. King. 24.2,3,4.* & 25.1.* Jer. 39.1.* According to the propheſie. Iſa. 7.8. Jerem. 25.9. and 32.28.* Hee dreameth Dan. 2.1.* he erecteth an image, and commandeth to honour it. Dan. 3.1.* Hee dreameth againe, Dan. 4.2. He dwelt ſeven yeere among wilde beaſts. Dan. 4.29. Hee is bewailed in mockage. Iſai. 14.4.

Nabucho-
donoſor

Alſo a great King of the Aſſyrians in Nineveh. ſome thinke him to be Cambyſes. Judet. 1.5.* & 2.1.*

Nabuzarban

Nebuſhazban, *ſpeech, prophecie, budding, ſpringing, or flowing: or after the Hebr. & Syr. fruit, or budding foorth of delivering,* a Prince of Nebuchad-nezzars. Jer. 39.13.

Nabuzara-
radan
Nabuzardan

Nebuzar-adan *a budding foorth, a prophecie of forraine judgement, or the budding foorth of the ſoot of a piller.* Chiefe ſteward to the king of Babel, 2. King 25.9. Jere. 39.13.

Necho
Nechao

Necho, *lame, or ſmitten,* ſurname to Pharaoh. 2. king. 23.29.*

Nedebia
Nadabia

Nadabiah. *the vow of the Lord, or the price of the Lord,* 1. Chron. 3.18.

Neginoth. Pſal. 4. in the title.

Neginothai. Habak 3.19.

Nehelamite. *a dreamer, or dreame, a valley of waters, or the inheritance of waters.* Jere. 26.24.

Neheloth. Pſal. 5. in the title.

Nehemias

Nehemiah *comfort, or the reſt of the Lord, penitent Lord, or direction of the Lord* Nehem. 1.1. Butler to king Artahſhaſhte. Nehe. 1.11. & 2.1. having obtained a letter of the King he went to Jeruſalem, & builded up the walles. Nehe. 2.8. He reproveth the breakers of the Sabbath Nehem. 13.15. and thoſe that had married ſtrange wives. Nehe. 13.25. Hee is praiſed. Ecclus. 49.13. ſurnamed Tirſhatha. Neh. 8.9. & 10.1.

Nehum. *a comforter, penitent, or a leader of them,* Nehem 7.7.

Nahum

Nebuſta

Nehuſhta *braſen, like the ayre, ſoothſaying, or a ſerpent,* 2. King. 24.8.

Nehuſtan

Nehuſhtan, *braſen made of copper, ſooth ſaying given of the ſerpent, or a gift.* The name that Hezekiah gave in contempt to the braſen ſerpent 2. Kin. 18.4.

Nehiel

Neiel. *commotion, or moving God.* A citie. Joſhua. 19.27.

Necoda
Necodah

Nekoda. *painted, divers, or inconſtant, painted, a ſhepheard, or made crooked,* A citie. Ezra. 2.48,60. Nehe. 7.50.

Namuel

Nemuel. *God ſleeping, or the ſleeping of God.* Certaine mens names, Num. 26.9,12.

Nepheg. *weake or ſlacked.* The ſonne of Izhar. Exo. 6.21.

6.21.and Dauids ſonne.2.Sam 5.15.

Nephuſſim
Nephuſim
Nephiſheſim. *diminiſhed, or torne in pieces.* Nehe.7.52.Ezra.2.50.

Nephthalim, and Nephthali.looke Naphtali.

Ephthar
Nephthar,2.Mac.1.36.

Nephthoah
Nephtoa
Nephtoah, *open, or opening.* a fountaine. Joſh.15.9. and 18.15.

Nephthuem
Nephtuim, *idem.* Gen.10.13.

Nephuſim.looke Nephiſheſim.

Ner. *a candle, or light, or land ſowen euery other yere.* Father to Abner.1.Sam.14.50,52.1.Chron.8.33.2 Sam.3.6.*

Neregel
Neregal. *ſearching out, a footeman, or a candle couered, or land ſowen euery other yeere couered.* Jer.39.3.

Nergel
Nergal. *idem.* An idole.2.Kin.17.30.

Nereus
Nereas. as Ner. or after the Greeke. *great.* Rom.16.15.

Neri. as Ner. Luk.3.27.who is alſo called Jechonias. Mat.1.12.

Neriah
Nerias. *the light, or candle of the Lord, or the land ſowen euery other yeere of the Lord.* the father of Baruch. Baruch.1.1.Jer.32.12.

Nathanael
Nethaneel, as Nathaneel, diuers mens names. Nu.1.8.Ezra 10.22.1.Chr.15.24.and 2.Chr.35.9.

Nathania
Nahania
Nethaniah. *the gift of the Lord,* 2.King.25.23.and 1.Chr.25.2.and 2.Chr.17.8.Jer.36.14.

Nathanme-lech
Nethan-melech. *the gift of a king, or the gift of counſell,* 2.King.23.11.

Nathinei
Nathinims
Nethinims *giuen, or rewarded.* 1.Chro.9.2.Ezra.2.43,58.

Netopha
Netupha
Netophah, *a drop, or dropping downe from the head, or gumme that droppeth downe from trees, or the bending of the mouth.* Ezra.2.22.

Nethopahphi
Netuphati
Netophathi. *idem.* a certaine family, which had their poſſeſſions in the fields. Nehe.12.28.1.Chron.2.54. and 9.16.

Naſia
Neziah, *a conquerer, or euerlaſting, or ſtrong.* Ezra.2.54.

Neſib
Nezib. *ſtanding, or a ſtanding place, or an aduancing of any title or right:* or after the Syrian, *a plant.* A citie Joſh 15 43.

Nibhas
Nobahaz
¶ Nibhaz. *fructifying, or budding foorth a viſion, or ſpeaking, or prophecying a viſion,* an idole..2.kin.17.31.

Nebſan
Nibſhan. *ſpeech, prophecie, the ſpringing foorth, of oft ſleeping, or of changing, or ſpringing foorth of a tooth of yuory* A citie. Joſ.15.62.

Nicanor. *a conquerer, or victorious.* 1.Macca.3.38. and 7.26.* and 2.Mac.15.1.*

Nicodemus, *innocent blood;* after the Greeke, *the victory of the people.* a Phariſe and ruler of the Jewes who came to Chriſt by night to be taught of him. Joh.3.1.* reade. John 7.50.* and 19.38.*

Nicolas. *a victour, or ouercommer, or the victories of the common people* A deacon. Acts.6.5.who (as ſome thinke) held, that wiues ſhould be common. The ſect was called Nicolaitans. Reu.2 6.

Nicopolis. *a city of victory, or victorious citie.* A city of Thracia. Tit.3.12.

Niger. *blacke, purple, or darke,* The ſurname of Simon. Acts.13.1.

Nilus. in Hebrew Shihor, *blacke, or troublous.* A famous riuer in Egypt. Exo.7.15.Joſh.13.3.Jer.2,18

Nimrim. *a leopard, a rebellion, bitternes, or a change.* A city. Iſa.15.6.

Nimrod
Nimrod. *a rebell, or rebellious, a ſinner, or tranſgreſſour, or an apoſtata.* Sonne of Cuſh. Gen.10.8,9.

Nineue
Niniuites
Nineueh *faire, beautifull, or a dwelling place.* A citie builded by Aſhur. Gen.10.11.The deſolation thereof propheſied. Nahum.3.1.Zeph.2.13.Tob.14 4. The repentance after Jonahs preaching. Jon.3.5.* They ſhall condemne the Jewes, and why. Mat.12.41.

Niſan. *a banner approuing, or trying ſight:* or after the Syrian, *a miracle,* a moneth. Nehe.2.1.

N eſroch
Niſroch. *flight, a tender, or delicate trying, or banner:* or after the Syrian, *thy table.* An idole.2.Kin.19.37. Iſa.37.38.

¶ No. *a ſtirring up, or a forbidding.* a countrey. Eze.30.15. Nahum 3.8. looke Alexandria.

Noadia
Noadiah. *the witneſſing, or teſtification of the Lord, or the company, or congregation of the Lord, or the decking of the Lord, or the Lord paſſing ouer,* or after the Syrian, and Hebrew, *the taking away of the Lord.* Ezr.8.33.Nehe.6.14.

Noe
Noah. *a ceaſing, or reſt.* Sonne to Lamech. Geneſ.5.29.Luke 3.36.1 Chron 1.4. His three ſonnes. Gene.6.10. God foretold him of the flood. Gen.6,13. He is both commanded to enter the Arke. Gene.7 1. and to come foorth. Gen.8 16. He erecteth an alter to God. Gen.8.20. God bleſſeth him. Gen.9.1. and promiſeth neuer to deſtroy the world with flood againe. Gen.9.9, to 18. Hee planteth a vineyard, and being drunken is derided of his ſonne Ham. Geneſis 9.20, to 26. His yeeres. Gen 9.28,29. He is praiſed. Ecclus 44.17,18 His faith. Heb.11.7.

Noah. the preacher of righteouſneſſe.2.Pet.2.5.

Nobe
Nob. *ſpeach, propheſie, ſpeaking, prophecying, fructifying, ſpringing foorth, or barking, or barked at.* A citie deſtroyed by Saul, 1.Sam.22.19.& 21.1 Iſa.10.32.

Nobe
Nobah. *barking, or barked at.* A citie. Numb.32.42. Judg.8.11.

Nod *fugitiue.* A countrey, Gen.4.16.

Nodab. *vowing of his owne accord, or principall.* 1.Chr.5.19.

Noga
Nogah. *brightneſſe, or clearneſſe,* 1.Chro.14.6.

Nohas
Nohah. *reſting, or a guide.* 1.Chr.8.2.

Nomades. *men wandring here and there.* A people without certaine abiding, 2.Mac.12,11.

Non. looke Nun, and 1.Chro.7.27.

Noph. *a hony combe, a diſtilling from the head, a lifting up, or a ſiue.* a citie. Iſa.19.13.Jer.2.16.Ezekiel.30.13.

Nopha
Nophah. *fearefull, or binding.* Num.21.30.

Non
¶ Nun. *ſon, poſteritie, ſtocke, euerlaſting, or remaining for euer,* or after the Aſſyrian, *a fiſh.* Father of Joſhua. Num.13.9.Exod.33.11.1.Chr.7.27.

Nympha
¶ Nymphas. *a bride,* a worthy man whom Paul ſaluteth. Coloſſ.4.15.

O

Obdiah
Abdias
Obadia
Obadiah. *ſeruant of the Lord.* The gouernour of Ahabs houſe.1.King.18.3,to 17.and 2.Chr.17.7. alſo a Prophet Obad.1.1. Another.1.Chro 3.21.

Obal. *the frowardnes of antiquitie, or flowing.* Geneſ.10.28.

Obed. *a ſeruant, or a workeman.* Boaz ſonne. Ruth.4.17.Mat.1.5.Luke.3.32.1.Chro.2[illegible]

Obed Edom. *the ſeruant of Edom, or a ſeruant Edomite.* a Gittite.2.Sam.6.10,11.& 1.Chr.15.21.and 16.38.

Vbil
Obil. *borne, or brought, led away, caryed ſorofull, or waxing old.* 1.Chro.27.30.

Ochran
Oboth. *dragons, wombes. fathers, or deſires.* a place. Num.21.10.and 33.43.

Odares
Odaren
¶ Ocran. *troublous, or troubling.* Num.1 13.

¶ Oded. *ſuſtaining, or liſting up.* 2.Chro 28.9.

Odallam
Odomeras. *the ſonne of praiſe, or witneſſe of a coffer.* 1.Mac.9.66.

Odolla. *a witneſſe, or ornament to them, or a witnes, or ornament of his miſerie, or the paſſing ouer, or pray of his miſery.* a citie.2.Mac.12.38.

¶ Og *rouſted bread, or a mocke,* or after the Syrian. *holding downe, or hindered.* a great giant king of Baſhan. Num.21.33.* Deut.3.1,to 14.Pſal.135.11.

Ahod ¶ Ohad.*praiſing,* or *confeſſing,* Gen.46,10.Ex.6.15

Ohel.*a tabernacle,* or *tent,* or *light.*1.Chr.3.20.

Ohel-moed.*the tabernacle of the congregation.*Exodus 33.7.

¶ Oliuet. A hil two miles on the Eaſtſide from Ieruſalem, the brooke Cedron running between, taking name of the plenty of Oliues growing thervpon. Mat 21.1.and 24.3 Luk.22.39.Ioh.18.1.

Holofernes Olofernes *a ſtrong captaine.* Chiefe captain to Nabuchodonoſor. Iudeth.2.4.* to chap.15.

Olympas.*heauenly.*Rom.16.15.

Olympius.*idem.*2.Mac.6.2.

Gomer ¶ Omar.*ſpeaking,* or *exalting,* Gen.36.11.

Homer Omer. A meaſure. Exod.16.16.*Ezek.45.11.

Amri Omri.*a bundle, a rebellious,* or *bitter people* 1.kin.16 16,to 29.

Hon ¶ On.*ſorrow, ſtrength,* or *iniquitie.* a countrey. Gen.41.45,50. Alſo a man. Num.16.1.

Oman Aunam Onam.*ſorrow, ſtrength,* or *iniquitie of them.* Geneſis 36.23.1.Chro.1 40. and 2.28.

Onan.as On.Gen.38.4.

Oneſimus,*as profitable.*Col.4.9.Philem.10.

Oneſiphorus.*bringing profite.*2.Tim.1.16.& 4.19.

Onias.*the ſtrength of the Lord,* or *a ſhip.*Ecclus 50.1.1.Mac.12.7.

Onix.a precious ſtone.Gen.2.12.Exod.25.7.

Ono.*griefe, ſtrength,* or *iniquitie of him.* A citie.1.Chro.8.12.Ezra.2.33.Nehe.11.35.

¶ Ophel.*a tower, darkneſſe,* or *a little white cloude.*2 Chr.27.3.and 33.14.Neh.11.21.

Ophir.*aſhes,* or *a fructifying,* Iohtans ſonne. Gene.10.29 Alſo a region in India, where is ſtore of gold, 1.kin.9.28.

Ephrah Ophera Ophni.*fleeing, wearineſſe,* or after the Syrian, *a folding together.* a citie Ioſh.18 24.

Ophrah.*duſt, lead,* or *a fawne.* a citie. Ioſh.18.23. Iudg.8.27.

Aran ¶ Oreb.*a crow, pleaſant, a commander by faith, mingling together,* or *the euening,* a prince of the Midianits ſlaine on the rocke Oreb.Iudg.7.25.Pſal.83.11.

Oren.*a coffer, reioycing,* or *the ſlander of them.*1.Chr.2.25.

Orion.Iob.9.9.and 38 31.

Orpha Ornan.*reioycing, the light of the ſunne,* or *light,* or *ſlaunder remaining for euer.*1.Chr.21.15.& 2 Chr.3.1

Orpah.*a necke,* or *hinder part of a necke, ſtiffnecked, the raiſing of the mouth,* or *the making bare of the mouth* Ruth.1.4.

Orthoſaida Orthoſiada Orthoſias.*vpright,* or *rectified.* a towne at the foot of Libanus.2.Mac.15.37.

¶ Oſeas.2.Eſd.1.39.and 13.40.looke Hoſea.

Oſhea Num.13.9.looke Ioſhua.

¶ Othni.*my time,* or *my houre.*1.Chr.26.7.

Othniel.lo[illegible] Othoniel.

Otholiah.*time to the Lord.*1.Chro.8.26.

Otholia Athaliah Othoniel.*the time,* or *houre of God.* Ioſhua.15.17. Iud.3.11.and 1.Chr.27.15.

Othniel ¶ Ox.*pleaſant,* or *merrie.* Iudet 8.1.

Idox Ozia, Azaia Ozaziah *the ſtrength of the Lord.* Mens names 1.Chr.15.21.and 27.20.

Azaziah Ozem.*the haſting of them,* or *faſting.*1.Chron.2.15.

Azaria Ozen.*idem.*1.Chr.2.25.

Aſom Ozem Ozias.*the ſtrength,* or *bucke goate of the Lord,*2.Eſd.1.2.Iudeth.6.15.and 7.30.

Ozia Oſias Oziel.*the ſtrength,* or *bucke goat of God.* Iudeth.8.1.looke Vzziel.

Vzziel Ozielites.*idem* 1.Chr.26.23.

Ozni.*an eare, my hearkning,* or *a gold ſmiths balance.* Sonne of Gad, of him came the Ozuites. Numb.26.16.called Ezbon.Gen.46.17.

Azriel Ozziel.*the helpe of God,*1.Chr.27.19.

P

Paarai,*a gaping,* or *an opening.*2.Sam.23.35. Pharai

Padan-Aram. a city of Syria where Laban dwelt. Gen.25.20. Meſopotamia

Padon *his redemption,* or after the Syrian, *the yoke of an oxe.*Ezra.2.44. Phadon

Pagiel.*God hath met,* or *the meeting,* or *the requiring pardon of God* Num.1.1. Phegiel

Pahath Moab.*a duke of Moab.*Ez.2.6.Nehe.3.19. Phadathmoab

Pelal.*thinking,* or *iudging.*Nehe.3.25.

Paleſtina.*ſtrawed,* or *couered,* viz. with aſhes, or duſt, or *decay, put to a double decay,* or *the drinke of decay,* or *he fell drinking.* a countrey in Syria, ioyning to Arabia. Exod.15.14 Pſa.60,8.Iſa.14.29. Of the people, looke Philiſtims. Pala Phalel Philiſtia

Pallu. or Palu.*marueilous, wonderfull,* or *hidden.*Ge.46.9.and 1.Chron.5 3. Of whom came the Palluites, Num.26.5. Phallu Phalu

Palti *deliuerance,* or *baniſhment,* Num.13.10.

Paltiel.*deliuerance,* or *baniſhment of God,* Nu.34.26 Phalti

Pannag.a place.Eze.27.17. Phaltiel

Panthicus. The moneth of April.2.Mac.11.30. Phaltias

Paphus a citie in Cypres, dedicate ſometime to Venus, where the maidens vſed before marriage, in the honour of Venus to proſtrate themſelues on the ſea ſhore. Acts 13.6. Xanticus Xanthicus Puphos

Parah.*a cowe, increaſing,* or *ſtirring vp.* a citie. Ioſh.18.23. Aphara

Paran.*faireneſſe, praiſe,* or *ofſprings.* A plaine wilderneſſe. Gen.14 6.and 22.21.

Paras.*Perſia.* a countrey.Eze.38.5.

Parmaſhta.*the breaking of a foundation:* or after the Hebrew and Syrian, *a bull of one yeeres age.*Eſter.9.9 Pharmaſhta Phermeſta

Parmenas.*continuing.*Acts.6.5. Parmenas

Parnach.*a bull ſmiting,* or *ſmit,* or *broken.*Nu.34.25 Pharnach

Paroh.*vengeance.*Exod.8.1.looke Pharaoh. Pharao

Paroſh.*a flea,* or *gnat.*Ezra.2.3.Nehe.2.25. Pharos

Parthians.*fliers for feare,* or *baniſhed men.* a people. Act.2.6.Iſa.66.19.

Paruah.*freſh,* or *flouriſhing,* or after the Syrian, *fleeing* 1.king 4.17.

Paruaim.2.Chro.3.6.and 1.king.9.28. Ophir

Paſach,*thy broken piece,* or *thy diminiſhing.*1.ch.7.33 Paſah

Paſ dammim. *a portion,* or *diminiſhing of blood,* A place.1.Chr.11.13. Phoſech Pheſdomim

Paſeah.*a paſſing ouer,* or *an halting.*1.Chron.4.12.*Ezr.2.49. Paſeha Pheſſe

Paſhur.*increaſing libertie,* or *ſpreading out witneſſes.*1.Chro.9.12.Ez.2.38.Ier 20.3. Phaſhur Paſhur

Patara *white limed,* or *bringing death.* a citie of Lycia a prouince of Aſia. Acts 1.21. Paſhhur Pathmos

Patmos.*deadly,* or *bringing death.* an yle. Reu.1.9. Pathures

Pathros.*a morſell of dough, a perſwaſion of decay,* or *an inlarging of diſtilling from the head.* A countrey. Iſa.12.11.Ier.44.1,15. Phethros

Pathruſim.*idem.*Gen.10.14. Phethruſim

Patriarch.*the chiefe of the fathers.*Heb.7.4.

Patrobas.*pertaining to the father.*Rom.16.14. Patroba

Patroclus *of the father,* or *the glory of the countrey,*2.Mac.8.9.

Pau.*howling, ſighing,* or *appearing.* a citie.Ge.36.39 Phau

Paul. Ierome ſaith. Heb.*marueilous,* or *marueilouſly:* Other thinke. Heb. and Greeke. *the entry into a flocke* the Greeke word ſignifieth, *reſt,* or *hee that hath reſt,* and the Latine.*little.* an Apoſtle of Chriſt, deſcended of the tribe of Beniamin. Romans.11.1.Philip.3.5. brought vp with Gamaliel. Act.22.3. A Phariſee, and ſonne of a Phariſe. Acts 23.6. Marueilouſly conuerted. Acts.9.3,to 23.and 23 6,to 17.& 26.12,to 19. He perſecuteth the Church. Act.8.1.and 9.1.Gal.1.13.1.Timoth.1.13.an elect veſſell of God,&c.Acts.9.15.

and 22.14. ordeined to preach Chriſt to the Gentiles. Galat.1.15,16. Hee did many things againſt ẏ name of Jeſus. Actes.26.9,10. Baptized Actes 9.18. Deliuered out of darkeneſſe, by the light of God, and why. 2.Corinthians 4.6,7. Hee preached openly that Chriſt was the Sonne of God,&c. Actes 9.20.* Hee and Barnabas ſeparated to preach the Goſpel to the Gentiles, Actes 13.2. A teacher, preacher, maſter Apoſtle of the Gentiles, and miniſter of Chriſt. Roman. 11.13. and 15.16. Galat.2.8, 1.Timoth.2.7. 2.Tim. 1.11. And an Ambaſſadour of Chriſt. 2. Corin.5.20. He did obtaine the office of Apoſtleſhip by the mercy, will, and grace of God. 2.Corinth.1.1. and 4.1. Ephe 3.2, 2.Tim.1.1,9. Titus 1.3. and not by man. Galat. 1.1. but by the commaundement of God. 1.Timoth. 1.1. Hee learned the Goſpel by reuelation of Chriſt, and not of any other. Galat.1.12. Sent to preach not to baptize. 1.Corinth 1.17. The Churches of Judea glorified God for him. Galat.1.23. The diſpenſation of the Goſpel committed to him, hee was conſtrained to preach it. 1.Corinth 9.16,17. By reuelation hee aſcended to Jeruſalem, to conferre of the Goſpel with the Apoſtles. Acts 21.18,19. Galat. 2.2. He accounteth all things loſſe and dung, in reſpect of the knowledge of Chriſt. Philip.3.8. He exhorteth vs to conuert to God by good workes. Acts 17.30,31. and 26.20. to ſerue the Lord with all modeſtie, teares and tentations. Actes 20.19. teſtifying that Jeſus is the Chriſt. Actes 18.5. teaching nothing but that which Moſes and the Prophets had foretolde. Actes 13.16, to 42. and 26.23. 1.Corinth. 1.23,24. He preacheth Chriſt to the Theſſalonians. Actes 17.11,12. and openly. Acts 17.22.* He preacheth til midnight. Acts 20.7. He preached in Antioch. Actes 11.23. He teareth his garmẽts, ſeeing the people about to ſacrifice to him. Acts 14.14. His valiant ſtomacke in offring himſelfe into danger for his flocke. Acts 19.30. Three yeeres he ceaſed not, with teares to giue warning of falſe Prophets. Acts 20.31. He feared no dangers to preach the Goſpel. Actes 20.23,24. as appeared by his ſufferings. 1.Corinth 4.9. and 2 Cor.4.9. and 11. 24. and 12.7. and 2.Timoth.2.10. and 3.11. He was ready to be bound, and to die for Chriſts ſake. Acts 21.13. His affection to the Jewes. Rom.9.3 and 10. 1. & 11.14. and to the Philippians and Corinthians. Phil.1.8. and 2.Cor.6.11. Chriſt ſheweth him what afflictions he ſhould ſuffer for his Name. Acts 9.16. God encourageth him to preach to the Corinthians. Actes 18.9. In priſon the Lord encourageth him to conſtancie. Actes 23.11. The Angel comforteth him not to feare the danger of the Sea, and why. Actes 27.23. He exhorteth the Antiochians not to contemne the Goſpel. Actes 13.40,41. Trauelling through Galatia and Phrygia, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. Acts 18.23. Hee viſiteth all the cities where hee had preached, to confirme them. Actes 15.32. He comforteth thoſe that ſailed with him to Rome. Actes 27. 9,10. What care he had, that the Corinthians ſhould auoyde contention. 2.Corinth.12.20,21. and for all Churches, 2.Cor.2.12. and 11.28. Coloſſ.2.1. and 1. Timoth.1.3. Before Feſtus hee wiſhed all that heard him, ſuch as he was, except his bonds. Acts.26.29.

The Spirit witneſſed in euery citie, the afflictions that abode him at Jeruſalem. Acts 20.22,23. Some counſel him not to goe thither. Act.21.4. He diſputeth before Felix of righteouſneſſe, temperance, and iudgement to come. Actes 24.26. He is conueyed by night through a wall, downe in a basket. Actes 9.25. and 2.Cor. 11.33. Perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas. Actes 13.50. He is preſented to Felix. Acts 23.33. and before Feſtus accuſed by the Jewes. Acts 25.6,7. Feſtus obiecteth madneſſe to him. Act 26.24. Through God he is deliuered both from Jewes and Gentiles. acts 26.22. forty men vow his death, whereof he is aduertiſed. Acts 23.12,13, to 23. He is beaten and impriſoned by the Jewes. Acts 21. 30, to 35. Brought to iudgement. Acts 18.12 Commanded of God to goe out of Hieruſalem, and why Acts 22.18. Forbidden to preach in Aſia. Acts 16.6. his race in the courſe of the Goſpel. 1.Cor.9.20.* He preacheth from Jeruſalem to Illyricum. Rom.15.19 Hee viſiteth Peter, & tarieth with him 15. dayes. Gala 1 18. He withſtood Peter at Antioch. Galat.2.11. He calleth himſelfe the leaſt of the Apoſtles, and why. 1.Cor. 4.9. and 15.9. and a follower of Chriſt. 1.Corinth. 11. 1. and willeth to follow his example. 1.Corinth.4.16. Philip.3.17. and 1. Theſſ.1.6. and 2.Theſſ.3.9. Hee approued by his life, that which he taught by his preaching. 1.Corinth.9.27. He that deſpiſeth his doctrine deſpiſeth God. 1. Theſſ.4.8. How hee behaued himſelfe in preaching the Goſpel. 1.Corint.2.1.* He deſireth to be aided with the prayers of the faithfull. Rom. 15.30. and 2. Cor.1.11. Hee would not iuſtifie himſelfe. 1.Cor.4 4. He ſaw Chriſt after his reſurrection. 1.Corinth.15.8. Some things hard to bee vnderſtood in his Epiſtles. 2.Peter.3 16. He had a Scribe that wrote out his Epiſtles, and ſubſcribed them himſelfe, Coloſſ.4.18. and 2.Theſſ.3.17. He was not chargeable to any man, but wrought for his liuing. Acts 18. 3. and 20.33,34, & 1.Corinth.4.12. & 9.6. and 2.Cor. 11.9. & 12.13. & 1.Theſſ.2.7,9. & 2.Theſſ. 3.8. Hee preacheth at Iconium. Acts 14.1. at Lyſtra. acts 14. 6. at Berea. Acts 17.10 at Athens. Acts 17.15. and at Corinth. acts 18.1. called Saul. Acts 7.58 & 8.1, to 5. and 9.1.

Pedahel, *the redemption of God*. Num.34.28. Pedael Phedael

Pedahzur. *a ſtrong redeemer*, or *a ſtone redeeming*. Num 1.10. and 7.54. Pedazur Phadaſſeur

Pedaiah, *the Lords redeeming*. 2.king.22.1. 1.Chro. 3.18. Pedaia Adaiah

Pekah, *opening*. The ſonne of Remaliah. 2.king. 15. 25. to 32. Phacee

Pekaiah. *the Lord opening*. The ſonne of Menahem. 2.king.15.23, to 27. Pekaiah Phaceia

Peked. *noble*, or *rulers*. Eze.23.23.

Pekod. Jere.50.21.

Pelaiah. *the miracle*, or *ſecret of the Lord*. Mens names 1.Chro.3.24. Nehe.8.7. and 10,10. Pheleia

Pelaliah. *thinking on the Lord*, or *entreating the Lord*, or *the iudgement of the Lord*. Nehe.11.12. Phelclia

Pelatiah. *the deliuerance*, *ſetting free*, or *baniſhment of the Lord*. Mens names. 1.Chron.3.21. and 4. 42. Nehe.10.22. Eze 11.1,13. Phalarias Phaltias Pheltia

Peleg. *a diuiſion*. Gen.10.25. & 11.18. 1.Chro.1.19. Luke 3.35. Phaleg

Pelet *deliuerance*, or *baniſhment* 1.Chro.12.3. Phalet

Peleth. *decay*, or *iudging*. Num.16.1. Phaleth

Pelethites *idem*. 2.Sam 8.18. Phelethites

Pelonite *falling*, *hid*, or *ſecret*. 1.Chr.11.27.

Peniel, *ſeeing God*, or *the face of God*, a place neere the foord Jabbok. Gen 32.30. Phanuel Penuel

Peninnah, *a precious ſtone*, or *our face*. One of the wiues of Elkanah. 1.Sam 1.2, to 7. Phenenna

Pentecoſt, *the fiftieth* (viz. day) a feaſt of the Jewes. looke Whitſunday in the ſecond table.

Penuel, as Peniel. Father of Gedor. 1.Chron.4.4. alſo a citie. 1.king 12.25. Judg.8.8,9,17.

Peor. *a gaping*, or *opening*. a hil. Num 23.28. Phogor

Perath. a riuer called Euphrates. Ge.2.14. De.1.7. Pharea

Peres Daniel.5.28. Pherez

Peresh *a horſeman caſting out to be ſlaine*, or *declaring*. 1.Chr.7.16. Phares

Pharez Phares Perez. *a diuiſion.* Iudas ſonne by Tamar. Gen.38. 29. and 1.Chron.4.1. of his poſterity, were rulers ordeined. 1.Chr.27.3. Nehe.11.4. looke Pharez.

Perez Oza Perez-Vzzah, *the diuiſion of Vzzah*, or *the diuiſion of ſtrength*, or *of a goate.* A place ſo called, and why. 2.Sam 6.6,7,8.

Pergen Perga *very earthly.* a city. Actes 13.13.

Pergamos Pergamus. *height.* a city of Aſia. Reuel.1.11.

Perida, looke Perudah.

Pherezites Perizzites. *Rurall*, or *dwelling in vnwalled villages.* A people. Gen.13.7 and 15.20, which God commanded to be deſtroyed. Deut.20.12. Iudah diſcomfiteth them Iudg.1.4. Salomon made the remnant of them tributaries to him. 1.King 9,20,21.

Perſepolis *a city of Perſia.* 2.Mac.9.2.

Perſia *breaking, diuiding, a horſe hoofe*, or *a crooked noſe.* a countrey. 2.Chr.36.22.

Perſis. *idem.* a faithfull woman. Rom.16.12.

Peruda Pharida Perudah. *a ſeparation*, or *diuiſion.* a mans name. Ezra 2.55 called Perida. Nehe.7.57.

Pharuda Petrus Peter, *A ſtone*, or *rocke.* The ſurname of an Apoſtle of Chriſt, otherwiſe called Simon & Cephas. Iohn 1. 41,42. Mat.16.18. ſurnamed alſo Bar-Iona. Mat.16. 17. He and Iohn vnlearned. Acts 4.13. He & Andrew called by Chriſt. Matt.4.18. Iohn 1.41.* Mat.1.16, 17,18. His faith in ẏ name alſo of the other Apoſtles. Iohn 6.68,69. Mat.16.16. Through faith he walked on the Sea, and ſtaggering therein began to ſincke. Matth 14 29, 30, 31. Chriſt prayeth that his faith might not faile, and why. Luke 22.32. Chriſt reproueth him, for being an offence to him. Matt.16.23. and that he could not watch an houre with him. Matth.26. 40. Chriſt foretold him he could not follow him then, but ſhould afterward. Iohn 13 36. He ſtroke off Malchus his eare. Matt.26.51. Iohn 18.10. Hee denieth Chriſt thriſe. Iohn 18.17,25,27. Luke 22.57,58, 60. Marke 14.68.* Matth.26.70,72.74. and repented. Matth.26.75. Marke 14.72. Luke 22.62. Chriſt aduertiſeth him with what death hee ſhould glorifie God. Iohn 21.18,19. Chriſt reproueth his curioſitie in demanding what Iohn ſhould doe. Iohn 21.21,22. Chriſt, by thriſe willing him to feede his ſheepe declareth the loue and care that Paſtours ought to haue of Chriſts flocke. Iohn 21.15, 16, 17. He had commiſſion of God to preach to the Iewes. Galat.2.8. and ſo he did. Acts 2.14.* and 3.12.* By a viſion is ſhewed to him, that God had purified the Gentiles by faith, ſo as the Iewes might boldly accompanie with them. Actes 10.3.* He ſheweth the cauſe why he preached, & kept company with Gentiles. Acts 11.4, to 19. He is impriſoned & deliuered. Acts 5.18,19. and 12.3.4, to 18. Sickneſſes healed with his ſhadow. Acts 5.15,16. He raiſeth Tabitha to life. Acts 9.40. and lodgeth in Ioppa with Simon a tanner. Acts 9.43. Chriſt healeth his wiues mother. Matth.8.14 15. He was witneſſe of Chriſtes ſufferings, and an Elder, beſeeching all Elders to doe their duties. 1.Pet.5.1, to 12. Hee healeth the creeple. Act 3.4.*

Pethah-enaim. Gen.38.14.

Phathaia Pethaiah. *the Lord opening*, or *the Lord openeth*, or

Pharhaiah *the gate of the Lord.* A Leuite. Ezra 10.23.

Pethahiah Pethor. a citie. Num.22.5.

Phathuel Pethuel. *a morſell of God*, or *a perſwaſion of God*, or *the enlarging of God.* Ioel 1.1.

Phollathi Peulthai *my workes*, or *my worke.* 1.Chr.26.5.

Phaleg ¶ Phalec, looke Peleg.

Phallu *maruellous*, or *hid.* Gen.46.9.

Phalti *deliuerance*, or *baniſhment.* 1.Sam.25.44.

Phanuel Phanuel, as Penuel Luke 2.36.

Pharao Paroh Pharaoh *ſpreading abroad*, *vncouering*, or *making bare*: or after the Syrians, *vengeance*, or *reuenging*: and in the Egyptian, *a king.* Name to all the kings of Egypt till Salomon, and of ſome afterward. The firſt was plagued for Sarai. Gen.12,17.* Another, whoſe dreames Ioſeph expoundeth. Gen.41.1.* who ſent for Iaakob into Egypt. Gen.45.17,18. another, who not knowing Ioſeph is cruell to Iſrael. Exod.1.8.* another, who reſiſted Moſes and Aaron, and would not let the Iſraelites depart. His tyrannie, and blaſphemie. Exo.5.1.* to Chapter 15. another, whoſe daughter Salomon married, 1.king.7.8. another ſurnamed Necho 2.king.23.29.* 2.Chron.35.20.* and 36.1, to 5. Ezekiel 31.2.* and 32.2.* another ſurnamed Hophra Ier.44.30.

Pharathon. *bearing fruit*, *fructifying*, or *increaſing*, Phara or *a kowe.* a citie. 1.Mac.9.50.

Phares. *a diuiſion.* Luke 3.33. Gen.36.29. and 46. Pharez 12. Matth.1.3. looke Perez.

Phariſees. *idem*, a ſect of the Iewes which affirmed the reſurrection. Matth.3.7. looke Phariſe in the ſecond Table.

Pharpar. *diminiſhed*, *the fructifying of fruit*, or *a* Pharphar *bull of a bull.* a riuer of Damaſcus. 2.king.5.12.

Pharſites. *diuided.* a family deſcended of Pharez. Pharezites Num.26.20.

Phaſelis. *a paſſing ouer*, or *a halting of natiuitie.* a Phaſelida place. 1.Mac.15.23.

Phebe, *cleere*, or *bright.* Rom.16.1.

Phenice. *red, purple*, or *palme.* a countrey of Syria, Phœnice where Tyre and Sidon are placed. 1.Eſd.2.17. Acts. 11.19. alſo a hauen of Candy. Acts 27.12.

Phibeſeth. *the mouth of treading vnder foote deſpite*, or *from the mouth.* a citie in Egypt. Ezek.30.17.

Phichol. *the mouth of all*, or *the perfection of the* Phicol *mouth.* Gen.21.22.

Philarches. *the louer of a prince.* 2.Mac.8.32.

Philadelphia. *the loue of the brother*, or *of brotherhood.* a citie. Reu.1.11.

Philemon, *kiſſing with God.* Phil.1.1.

Philetus, *beloued*, or *amiable.* One that fell from the Philetis faith, affirming, that the reſurrectiō was already paſt, 2.Tim.2.17.

Philip. *a warriour*, or *warlike*, or *a louer of horſes.* A Phrygian. 2.Mac.5.22. and 13.23. alſo an Apoſtle, Matth.10.3. Iohn 1.43. He declareth to Nathaneel, that the Meſſias Chriſt was come, Iohn 1.45. He deſireth to ſee the Father, Iohn 14.8. Hee preacheth in Samaria, &c. Acts 8.5. alſo a Deacon, Acts 6.5. called Philip the Euangeliſt, and had foure daughters virgines which did propheſie. Actes 21.8,9. alſo Herods brother the Tetrarch, Luke 3.1. whoſe wife Herod married Matth.14.3.

Philippi, *warlike men*, or *louers of horſes.* a citie, Acts 16.12.

Philiſthims, as Paleſtina a people, Gen.10.14. and Philiſtines 21.32. Shamgar ſlew 600. Philiſtims with an oxe Philiſtims goad, Iudges 3.31. God deliuered Iſrael into their hands for idolatry. Iudg 10.6,7,8. and 13.1. God to afflict them, moued Samſon to marrie a Philiſtim, Iudg.14.2. Samſon burneth their corne, and how, Iud.15.4.5. They put out his eyes. Iud.16.21. Their battell againſt the Iſraelites, 1.Sam.4.2 They cary the Arke to Aſhdod, and ſet it by Dagon their god, and are plagued therefore. 1.Sam.5.1. They returne the Arke with gifts, 1.Sam.6.4, to 13. They at the prayer of Samuel were diſcomfited, 1.Sam.7.9,10. They warre againſt Saul, 1.Sam.13.17. Ionathan and his harneſſe bearer put them to flight. 1 Sam.14. 1, to 24. after the death of Goliath, they flee, and are ſlaine by the Lord, 1.Sam.17.51,52. God gaue them into Dauids hands, 1.Sam.23.4. They aſſembled to fight againſt Saul, 1.Sam.28.1. They ſlay the Iſraelites,

raelites with Saul and his ſonnes.1.Sam.31.1.2,* They wage battell againſt Dauid, and are diſcomfited.2.Sam.5.17.* He maketh them tributaries.2.Sa.8.1.He and his ſeruants ſlay many of them.1.Sa.19.8.looke Haraphah God ſtirreth them vp againſt Iehoram.2.Chro.21.16.

Philologus.*a louer of learning, or a louer of the word*, Rom.15.15.

Philometor, *a louer of the mother.* The ſirname of Ptolemeus.2.Mac.4.21.and 9.29.

Phinees Phinehas, or Pinehas.*a bould countenance.* The ſonne of Eleazar.Exod.6.25. Hee ſlew Zimri and Cozbi committing fornication before the people, which appeaſed Gods wrath.Num.25.6.to 16. He ſtood before the Arke of God, when the Beniamites were deſtroyed Iudges 20.28.He is praiſed.Ecclus,45.23.* Alſo one of the ſonnes of Eli.1.Sam.1.3.looke Eli.

Phygellus.*fugitiue.*2.Tim.1.5.

Philacteries.Matth.23.5.

Phinon ¶ Pinon.*a precious ſtone, or beholding, or the mouth of euerlaſting, or the mouth of the ſunne*, or after the Hebrew and Syrian *the mouth of a fiſh.* Gen.36.41.

Phaſga Piſgah.*a hill, height, or promiſion.* A mountaine.Num 21.20.and 23.14.

Pharam Piram.*a wilde aſſe of them, the crueltie of them, or the bull of the mother.* Ioſh.10.3.

Pharaton Pharathonites Pirathon.*his breaking, or making bare*, or after the Syrian, *his reuengements* A citie.Iudges 12,15.The citizen called a Piriathonite.Iudges 12.13.

Phiſon Piſhon *the changing greatneſſe of the mouth, or an enlarging.* a riuer.Gen.2.11.Ecclus.24.29.

Piſidia.*a pitch tree, or blacked with pitch.* a prouince of Aſia the leſſe.Actes 13.14.and 14.24.

Pſaſpha Piſpa.*the diminiſhing of the mouth, or a mouth diminiſhed.*1.Chron.7.38.

Phithom Pithom.*a mouthfull of them, or a perfection of the mouth, or the perſwaſion of them.* a citie.Exod.1.11.

Phithon Pithon *a mouthfull of him, the perſwaſion of him, or a gift of the mouth.*1.Chron.8.35.and 9.41.

Phochereth Aſebaim ¶ Pochereth-Hazzebaim. *the baniſhing of the mouth of a Doe, or the cutting of the mouth of warfare.* a citie. Ezra.2.57.

Phochereth Sabaim Pocherethzebaim.*the baniſhing of the mouth of drunkards.* Nehe.7.59.

Pollux.Actes 28.11.

Pontius. *a hand, or of the ſea.* One ſirnamed Pilate a gouernour of the Iewes, placed ouer them by the Romanes: vnder whom Chriſt ſuffered, Matt.27.2.Mar.15.1.Luke.23.1.Iohn.18.28.*

Pontus *the ſea.* A countrey of Aſia. Acts.2.9.and 18.1.

Porcius Feſtus.*a feſtiuall calfe*, looke Feſtus.

Poſidonius *giuing drinke.*2.Mac.14.19.

Putiphar, Phutiphar Potiphar In the African tongue, *a bull*, Syrian, Hebrew, and Chalde, *a fat bull, or the fructifying of fatneſſe* Gen.37.36 and 39.1.

Phutiphar — Poti-pherah Hebrew and Syrian *ſcattering abroad fatneſſe, or the making bare of fatneſſe, or reuengement of fatneſſe.* Gen.41.45,50.

Priſcilla.*ancient.* Rom.16.3.Actes 18.12.

Proſelites.*ſtrangers.* looke in the ſecond Table.

¶ Ptolomeus.*a furrow, or hanging vp waters, or an aſſembly of waters.* Greeke, *warlike.* Eſter 11.1.

Phua Phuuah Puuah ¶ Puah, or Pua.*a mouth, a corner, a buſh of haire.* The ſon of Iſſachar.Gen 46.13.1.Chr.7.1.alſo a midwife Exod 1 14.

Publicanes. The which tooke to farme of the Romanes, the reuennues of the citie. Gentlemen yet much diſdained of the Iewiſh common people. Matth.5.46. ſee more in the ſecond table.

Publius.*common*, Actes 28.7.

Pudens.*ſhamefaſt.*2.Tim.4.21.

Pul, *decay, or a beame.* King of Aſhur.2.Kin.15.19. Phul alſo a countrey.Iſa.66.19.

Punites.*beholding, or my face.* A family deſcended of Pua.Numb.26.23. Phunites

Punon.*a precious ſtone, or beholding a place.* Nu.33.42.43. Phunon

Pur, & Puri *a lot, or lots.* looke Eſter.3.7.and 9.26. Phur

Put.a countrey Ezek.27.10.and 30.5.Nah.3.9. Phurim

Puthites.*deceiuing, a mouthfull, or bredth.* a familie deſcended of Shobal 1.Chro.2.53. Phut

Putiel *Affrike of God.* Syr. and Hebr. *the fatneſſe of God.* Exod 6.25. Phutbiel

Putioli.a citie of Italy.Acts 28.13.* Phuteoli Puteolus

Q

Quadrin.*halfe a farthing*, Mat.12.42.

Quartus.*the fourth*, Rom.16.23.

Quintus.Memmius.*the fift defiled.* A Romane Embaſſadour.2.Mac 11.34.*

R

Raamah.*a breaking.* Gen.10 7.

Raamiah *thunder of the Lord, or euill from the Lord, or a fellow, or a ſhepheard from the Lord.* Nehe.7.7.

Raamſes.looke Rameſes. Raamias

Rabbah, or Rabbath *much great, a chiding, or a fighting againſt* a citie of Iudah Ioſh.13.25.and 15.60.another of the Ammonites.2.Sam.11.1 and 12.29.1.Chro.20.1.Ier.49.2.Deut.3.11. Raamia Rabba Rabath Rabbath

Rabbi, *maſter.* Matt.23.7.Iohn 1.38.

Rab-mag.*diſſoluing the multitude, or melting.* Ier.39 3,13.

Raboni.*maſter.* Iohn 20.16.

Rabſaris.*maſter, or ſet ouer the Eunuches.*2.Kin.18 17.Ier.39.3,13.

Rabſhakeh.*maſter, or ſet ouer the drinkers, the kiſſe of the maſter, drinking much, or a great ſucke.*2.kin.18.17 Rabſaces

Raca.Matth.5.22. Racha

Rachab looke Rahab.

Rachal.*to whiſper, an apothecarie, or factor.* a citie 1.Sam.30.39.

Raddai,*ruling, or comming downe.*1.Chr.2.14. Radai

Ragau *a companion, his ſhepheard, his euill, or his breaking aſunder.* a citie.Iudeth.1.5.

Raguel.*the ſhepheard of God, a friend of God, or the breaking aſunder of God.* Tob.3 7.

Rahab.*proud, or ſtrong, or broad, or enlarged, or a ſtreet* Ioſh 2.1.Matth.1.5.Hebr.11.31.Iames 2.25. Rachab

Raham. *mercie, or compaſſion*: or after the Syrian, *a friend.*2.Chr 2.44.

Rahel.*a ſheepe.* Daughter of Laban Gen.29.10. Rachel She keepeth her fathers ſheepe.Gen.29.9.She meeteth with Iaakob Gen.29.11,12.She was beautiful and well fauoured.Gen.29.17. Iaakob ſerueth twiſe ſeuen yeeres for her Gen.29.18,to 31. being barren ſhe giueth her maide to Iaakob.Gen.30.3. She deſireth children of Iaakob.Gen.30.1. God maketh her fruitfull.Gen.30 22. She ſtealeth away her fathers idoles.Gen 31.19 34.35 Shee dieth at Beniamins birth Gen.35.16,to 20.Her children.Gen 46.19.The people at Boaz marriage, pray God to make Ruth as fruitfull as Rahel and Leah.Ruth.4.11.

Rahel weeping for her children, would not be comforted.&c.Matth.2.18.Ier.31.15.

Rakkath.*emptineſſe, ſpittle, or time.* a citie.Ioſh.19.35. Raccath Reccath

Raken.*voyd, vaine, or diuers pictures.*1.Chro.7.16. Recem

Ram *high, or caſting away.* Ruth 4.19.1.Chro.2.9. Luke 3.33 Alſo a mans name.Iob 32.2. Aram

Ramah *high, or caſt away.* a city. Ioſh.19 36.Mat 2.18.1.King.15.17. Rama

Ramath.*idem.* a citie Ioſh.19 8.

Ramathe.*idem.* a citie. 1.Mac.12.34.

amacha

Ramathite.*lofty, exalted,* or *caſt away.* a citizen of Ramath 1.Chro.27.27.

Ramathaim Zophim.a city.1.Sam.1.1.

Ramath-lehi.a place. Judges 15.17.

aamſes
ameſſe
ameſſes

Rameſes, *thunder*, *a bitting in the teeth of a moth, blotting out euill,* or *broken in ſunder of a moth.* a citie. Gen.47.11.Exod.1.11.Judeth 1.9.

ameia

Ramiah.*exaltation of the Lord.*Ezra 10.25.

Ramoth *ſeeing,* or *beholding death,* a citie. Deut.4.43.Joſh.13.26.and 20.8.1.Kings 4.13.and 22.24.

aphah

Rapha.*releaſe,* or *medicine*, *phyſick*, or *medicine,* or *a retreating,* or *a gyant.* 1.Chro.8.2,37.

Raphael.*the phyſicke of God.* an Angel.Tob.3.17.

Raphu, as Rapha Num.13.10.

azias

Razis *the ſecret of the Lord,* or *the myſtery of the Lord.* 2 Mac.14 37.*

eaia,Raia

¶Reaiah. *the viſion of the Lord.* 1.Chr.4.2.and 5.5.

ebe

Reba *the fourth*, or *lying by.* Num.31.8. Joſh.13.21.

Rebekah, looke Ribkah.

Rechab.*a rider,* or *a riding,* or *a cart drawen with foure horſes.*Father of Jonadab.2.Kings 10.15. Jer.25.2. 1.Chro.2.55.alſo the ſonne of Rimmon.2.Sam.4.2.

ehad
ebelaia

Reelaiah. *a ſhepheard to the Lord*, or *a companion to the Lord himſelfe.*Ezra.2.2.

egom

Regem.*ſtoning, ſtoned,* or *purple,* 1.Chr.2.47.

egom-me-
ch

Regem-melech *ſtoning the King*, *a counſailour of the king,* or *the purple of the counſellour.* Zech.7.2.

Rei. *a companion, a ſhepheard, euill,* or *my breaking aſunder.* 1 Kings 1.8.

eboboam
oboam

Rehabeam. *dilating the people, the breath of the people,* or *a ſauour*, or *ſauouring with the people.* Salomons ſonne, who ſucceeded him.1.kings 11.43.Mat.1 7.1.Chr.3 10. Following the counſell of yong men, rather then of graue counſellours, hee is depriued of the kingdome of Iſrael.1.Kings 12.13,to 21.2.Chron.10 14,16. He reigneth ouer Judah and Beniamin.1.Kings 12.21.He is forbidden by the Prophet to wage battell with Jeroboam.1 Kings.12.22.and 2.Chron. 11.2.He buildeth cities 2.Chron.11.5 His wiues and children.2 Chron.11.21. Forſaking the Lord, he is puniſhed by Shiſhak, and dieth.2.Chron.12.1.*He is diſpraiſed.Ecclus.47.23.

ehabiah
ehobia

Rehabiah *the bredth of the Lord,* or *the ſtreet of the Lord* 1.Chro.23.17.and 24.21.and 26.25.

ohob

Rehob.*breadth, a dilating,* or *a ſtreete.* a citie.Numb. 13.22.Joſh.19.28,30.

Rehoboth,*bredth,* or *roumth,* or *largenes,* or *ſtreetes.* a citie.Gen.10.11,alſo a well.Gen.26,22.

cum

Rehum.*pitifull,* or *pitied,* or *godly*; or after the Syrian *a friend.*Ezra.2.2.and 4.8.

ecem
echem

Rekem. *voyd, vaine,* or *diuers pictures.* Num.31.8. Joſh.13.21.

omelia

Remaliah.*the exaltation,* or *greatneſſe of the Lord,* or *caſt away from the Lord* 2.Kings 15.27.

ameth

Remeth.*highly,* or *caſt away.*a citie.Joſh.19.21.

Remmon.*a pomegranate apple,* or *high.*a citie.Joſh.19 7,13.

Remphan. *prepared,* or *ſet in aray,* an idole.Acts 7.43

Remuel.*God hath riſen vp,* or *raiſed vp, or God hath eſtabliſhed him* 1.Chr.27.17.

emuel
amuel
aphael

Rephael.*the Phyſicke*, *or medicine of God.* 1.Chro.26 7.

Rephaiah.*the Phiſicke or medicine of the Lord,* or *the recreating of the Lord.* 2.Chro.3.21.and 7.2.

aphaia
ephaia

Rephah.*the releaſing of the ſnare.*1 Chro.7.25.

aaphah
aphaims

Rephaims *Giants, phyſitians,* or *reſtorers,* or *releaſed.* a people of Moab. Gen.14.5.& 15.20.2 Sam.13.13.

aphidim

Rephidim *bending things,* or *litter, ſlacked hands*, or *the medicine of the handes,* a place or manſion. Exod.17.1.Num.33.14.

Reſa.*affliction,* or *a meeting,* or *a head.*Luke 3.27. Rheſa

Reſen *a bridle.* a citie.Gen.10.12.

Reu.*his ſhepheard*, *a companion*, *a friend*, or *euill,* or *a breaking aſunder.* Gen.11.18.1.Chron.1.25. called Ragau.Luke 3.35. Rehu

Reuben. *ſeeing his ſonne*, *the viſion of his ſonne*, or *the ſonne of viſion.* ſo named, becauſe the Lord did ſee his mothers affliction. Jaakobs ſonne by Leah. Gen. 29.32.of him came the Reubenites.Num.26.7.He lieth with his fathers concubine. Gen.35.22. He deuiſeth how to rid Joſeph out of his brethrens hand.Gen. 37.21. Hee chargeth them with the death of Joſeph. Gen.42.22. He is depriued of his dignitie, and why. Gen.49.4 He is bleſſed.Deut.33.6. His genealogie. Gen.46,9.Exod.6.14.1.Chron.5.1.His tribe, with others, are ſent to their poſſeſſions Joſh.22.1. They ouercome the Hagarims.1.Chr 5.10. For their idolatrie they are puniſhed by the Aſſyrians. 2.Kings 10.33.1.Chron.5.26. Ruben

Reuel,*a ſhepheard of God*, *the friend of God*, or *the breaking aſunder of God.*Moſes father in law.Exod.2 18.alſo Eſaus ſonne Gen.46.4.1.Chro.1.35. Raguel Rahuel

Reumah,*high or eleuated.*Gen.22.24. Roma

Rezeph,*a pauement, a ſtretching out, a burning coale,* or *a fierie ſtone* a citie.2.Kings 19.12 Iſa.37.12. Roſeph

Rezin, *affection, a runner,* or *poſt meſſenger.* 2.Kings 15.37.Ezra.2.48 Raſin Razin

Rezon *ſmall, leane, ſecret,* or *a ſecretary*, or *a prince.* 1.Kings 11.23. Razon

¶Rhegium.*a breaking.*a citie Actes 28.13.

Rheſa, looke Reſa.

Rhode.*a roſe.*Actes.12.13.

Rhodes.*idem.*an Iſle Actes 21.1.1.Mac.15.23. Rodus

Rhodocus, *a chariot of the collour of roſes.* 2.Macc. 13.21. Rhodochus

¶Ribai *ſtriſe, or increaſed,* or *chiding,* or *multiplying.* 1.Chro 11.31.2.Sam.23.29.

Ribkah, or Ribka,*fed,* or *blunt*, *contention, or contention hindred.* Daughter of Bethuel, Geneſ.22.23. A faire damſel.Gen.24.16.Giuen in marriage to Izhak. Gen.24.57.*Being barren Izhak prayeth for her, and obtaineth his petition.Gen.25.20,21.*By ſubtilty ſhe cauſeth Jaakob to preuent Eſau of the bleſſing.Gen. 27.9,to 30. She ſendeth Jaakob to Laban, and why. Gen.27.42.*Rebekah was with child by one, euen by our father Izhak.Rom.9.10. Rebekah Rebecca,

Riblah *a ſcolding,* or *greatneſſe to him,* or *chiding confirmed* or *chiding flowing downeward,* A citie of Syria. Num.34 11,2.Kings.23.33. Reblatha Ribla

Rimmon, *a pomegranate apple,* or *exalted.* A citie Joſh.15.32.alſo a place.Num.33.19. Rimon Remmon

Rinnah,*a ſong,* or *reioyceing.* 1.Chro.4.20. Rimma

.Riphath,*medicine,* or *releaſe.*Gen.10.3. Ripath

Riſſah.*a ſprinckling vpon*, or *the dropping of an houſe* a place.Num.33.19. Riſſa Reſſa

Rithma,*a Juniper tree, a ſound,* or *noyſe.* A place.Nu 33.18. Rithmah Rethma

Rizia, as Rezin.1.Chro.7.39. Rezia

Riſpah, or Riſpha *ſtretched out.*2.Sam.3.7.& 21.10 Reſia

¶Roboam, looke Rehabeam. Raſpha

Rogel.*a foot,* or *footman,* or *ſearching out,* or *a ſearcher out,* or *an accuſer:* or after the Syrian *cuſtome*, a fountaine, or well. Joſ.15.7.2.Sam.17.27.1.Kings 1.9. Reſpha Rogelim Roglim

Rogelim.*idem.*a citie.2.Sam.19.31. Rohgar

Rohgah.*filled, drunken with talke,* or *filled with ſeparation.* 1.Chron 7.34. Roaga Romanthi-ezer

Romanti-ezer, or Romem thi ezer,*exalting ayde,* or *I haue exalted my palace.* 1.Chro.25.4. Romenthi-ezer

Rome *preuailing*, *mightie*, or *ſtrong*, or *exalted*, or *high.* A citie, looke Rome and Romanes in the ſecond Table. Roma

Rophaiah.

Raphaia
Rophaiah. *the phyſicke, or medicine, or recreation of the Lord.* 1.Chro.4.42.

Ros
Roſh. *a head, or top, or the beginning.* Geneſ. 46.21.

Ruben, looke Reuben.

Ruphus
Rufus. *red,* Mens names. Mar.15.21. Rom.16.13.

Rama
Rumah. *hie exalted, or caſt away.* a citie. 2.ki.23.36.

Ruth. *watered, filled, or made drunken.* Wife of Mahlon. Ruth.1.4. She findeth fauour in the eyes of Boaz. Rut.2.10.* & 3.1.* is maried to him. Rut.4.1, to 13. bea[illegible] him a ſonne named Obed. Ruth.4.13.* 1.Chro.2,12. Mat.1.5.

S

Saba, looke Sheba.

Sabbat
Sabbath. *reſt.* looke in the ſecond Table.

Sabdi. *a dowry, hauing a dowrie, or flowing with aboundance.* 1.Chron.8.19 and 27.27.

Sabees
Sabeans. *leading into captiuity, or goings about, or drunken men, olde men,* a people. Iſa. 45.14 called Shabeans. Iob.1.15.

Sabtah. *a going about, or compaſſe.* Syrian. *olde age.* Gen.10.7.

Sabbetha
Sabatha
Sabthah
Sabathacha
Sabtheca
Sabteca. or Sabtecha *the cauſe of ſmiting,* Syri and Heb. *the ſmiting of olde age.* Ge.10.7. and 1. Chr.1.9.

Sachar
Sacar. *wares, a price, or drunkenneſ.* 1.Chro. 11.45 and 26.4.

Zadoc. *iuſt, or iuſtified.* 1.Eſd.8.2. 2.Eſd.1.1. looke Zadok.

Sadduces. *iuſt men, or iuſtified.* after the Syrian. *cut, or ſchiſmes.* a ſect among the Iewes, which denied the reſurrection. Mat.3.7. Acts.23.8. looke the ſecond Table.

Sale
Sala Luke 3.35 looke Shelah.

Salamine
Salamina
Salamis. *mooued, broken in pieces, or flitting.* An Iſle of Cyprus. Acts 13.5.

Salathiel. 2.Eſd.5.16. Luke 3.27. looke Shealthiel.

Salecha
Salchah
Salcha
Salcah. or Salchah. *thy basket, or thy lifting vp.* a citie. Ioſh.12.5 and 13.11. Deut.3.10. 1.Chr.5.11.

Salem. Iudeth.4.4. Heb.7.1. looke Shalem.

Salim. Iohn. 3.23. looke Shalim.

Sellai
Selai
Sallai. *an exaltation, or treading vnder foote.* Syrian *a basket.* Nehe.11.8. and 12,20.

Sallu, Sellu
Sallu. *idem.* 1.Chr 9.7.

Salma. *peace, perfection, retribution, or a garment,* 1. Chro.2.11,51,54.

Salmanaſar. 2.Eſd 13 40. looke Shalmaneſer.

Salmah
Salmon. *a peacemaker, perfect, or giuing againe,* Ruth.4.20. Luke.3 32.

Salmone. *a flowing, a commotion, or a breaking in pieces.* a high hill in Candy, bowing to the Seaward. Act. 27.7.

Salom, as Salem, Baruch.1.7.

Salomon, looke Shelomoth. 2.Sam.5.14.

Salu as Sallai Num.25 14.

Samaias. as Shemaiah. Tob.9.12.

Samaria. *a keeping, an adamant ſtone, a bryer, a thorne, or the dregs thereof.* A countrey, and citie of Syria, betweene Iudea, and middle Galile. 1.Kings 13.32. Iſa.7.9. and 10.11.

Samaritanes, *keepers marueilous hard, thorny places or dregs.* Citizens or inhabitants of Samaria. Matth. 10.5. Samaria, the head citie of the ten tribes of Iſrael builded. 1.Kings 16.24. Beſieged of the King of Aram. 1.King.20.1. 2.Kin.6 24. Wonne by the king of Aſhur, and the people caried away. 2. King. 17.5.* Againſt Samaria is propheſied Iſa. 8.4. and 9. 9. Ezekel 23.2.* Hoſea 8.1.* and 13.1.* and 14.1. Amos 3.9. and 4.1. Micah. 1.1.* They would not receiue the word of God. Luke 9.52, 53. But afterward did at Philips preaching. Actes 8.2, 5, to 14. Simon Magus bewitched them. Acts 8.9. The Samaritanes compaſſion on the wounded man. Luke 10.33. By the hyſtory of them, the Gentiles calling is diſcribed. Iohn 4.5, to 43. The Iewes abhorred them. Iohn 8.48. and medled not with them. Iohn 4.9.

Semegarnabu
Samgar nebo. *pepper of a ſtranger prophecying, or pepper of a ſtriuer ſpeaking.* Ier.39.3.

Samos. *full of grauell* An Iſle in the Aegean Sea. Acts 20.15.

Samothracia *full of grauell, or rough.* An Iſle in the boſome of Pacuſis, of the kingdome of Thracia ſo called, becauſe the Samians and Thracians inhabited there. Acts.16.11.

Sampſon
Samſon looke Shimſhon. The ſonne of Manoah, Iudg 13.2.* Hee marieth a daughter of the Philiſtims. Iudg.14.2.* He is deceiued by Delilah. Iudg. 16.4.* Hee gouerned Iſrael 20.yeeres. Iudg.15.20. He is commended. Heb.11.32.

Samuel. looke Shemuel. Sonne of Elkanah. 1. Sa. 1.20. offred to God by his mother. 1.Sam.1.22.* Fauoured of God and men. 1 Sam.2.26. God calleth him thrice, reuealeth to him his will, & maketh him his Prophet. 1.Sam.3.4.* He iudgeth Iſrael in Mizpeh 1.Sam.7.5. His diligence deſcribed. 1.Sam.7.16. Being old, he maketh his ſonnes Iudges ouer Iſrael 1.Sa.8.1. God commandeth him to anoynt Saul. 1.Sa.9.15,16. which he doeth. 1.Sam.10.1. He declareth his innocency to his people. 1.Sam 12.2,3. He reproueth them for their ingratitude. 1.Sam.12. 7.* And Saul for neglecting Gods commandement. 1 Sam.15.17, to 24. He prayeth and mourneth for him 1.Sam.15.11,35. Hee heweth Agag in pieces. 1.Sa.15.33. God ſendeth him to anoint Dauid king, which he feared to doe. 1.Sam.16.1,2. All his dayes the Philiſtims were brought vnder. 1.Sam.7.13. He dieth, and is bewailed. 1.Sam.24.1. One in the likenes of Samuel raiſed by a witch. 1.Sam.28.8.* He is praiſed. Ecclus 46.13.* Heb.11.32.

Sanaballat
Sanballat. *a bramble hid in ſecret,* or after the Syrian and Hebrew, *an enemy hid in ſecret.* Nehem.2.10, and 13.28.

Senacherib
Sannacherib
Saneherib. *the bramble of deſtruction, or the bramble of a ſword,* Syrian and Heb. *the ſword, or deſtruction of the enemie.* King of Aſhur, who threatned Hezekiah, & blaſphemed God. 2.Kin.18.13.* Iſa.36 4.* 2.Chr. 32.1.* The Angel deſtroyeth his armie, & he is ſlaine by his owne children. 2.Kin.19.35.* and 2.Chro.32. 21.1. Iſa 36.36.* Ecclus 48.18, to 23.

Senſenas
Sipſai
Sanſannah *a bough, or a bramble of a bramble.* Syrian and Heb. *a bramble of the enemie.* a citie. Ioſh 15.31.

Saph. *a baſen to waſh ones feet in, a ſtanding cup, a cup of golde, a threſhold, a poſt, an end, a bulruſh, or the ſea.* 2.Sam.21.18 and 1.Chr.20 4.

Saphin. a precious ſtone. Exo.24.10.& Reue.21.19

Sapphira. *declaring, or numbring:* or after the Syrian, *faire.* Acts.5.1.

Sara
Saraha
Sarai
Sarah. *a lady, or dame, or princeſſe.* meaning of many. Daughter of Aſher Num.26.46. Alſo Abrahams wife, why her name was changed. Gen. 17.15. God promiſeth her a child being old. Gen.17,19.& 18.10. and ſhee had one accordingly. Gen. 21.1, to 8. She would not haue Iſhmael heire with her ſonne Izhak, Gen.21.10. ſhee dyeth, and is bewailed of Abraham. Gen.23.2.* Her faith. Heb.11.11. ſhe is the free woman. Gal.4 21. ſhe calleth her huſband. Sir, or Lord Gen.18.12. 1.Pet.3.6.

Sarai. *my dame, or miſtreſſe.* The name of Abrahams wife before it was changed Gen.11.29. ſhee is taken into Pharaohs court for her beautie, and after deliuered againe. Gen.12.15.* She gaue Hagar to her huſband, by whom he had Iſhmael. Gen.16.1.*

Saraph, 1.Chr.4.22.

Sardis Sardi. *the prince of pleaſantneſſe, the ſong of ioy, or that which remaineth*, or after the Syrian, *a diers fat.* A citie. Reu.1,11.

Seredites Sardites. *the taking away of diſſenſion.* Syrian, *a dyars fat* A kinred deſcended of Sered. Num.26,26.

Sardius. a precious ſtone. Reu.21.20.

Sardonix. a precious ſtone. Reu.21.20.

Sarepta. Luk.4.26. looke Zarephath.

Sargon, *taking away a defence, or a garden*: after the Syrian, *a net.* Iſa 20.1.

Sarid *left, or remaining, or the hand of a prince, or a ſong of the hand* A citie. Ioſh.19.10.

Saron, *the plaine field of him, or his ſong.* A fertil region betweene mount Tabor, & the riuer Tiber ſtretching forth from Ceſarea vnto Ioppa, as Ierom witneſſeth. Acts 9.35.

Sara Sarra. as Sarach, daughter of Raguel. Tob.3.7.* giuen in mariage to yong Tobias. Tob.7.13.* to whom her parents declare yͤ ducty of a good wife. To.10.12

Sarſachim Sarſechim. *a ſetting before of couerings* One of Nebuchadnezzars princes. Ier.39.3.

Sarug **Serug** Saruch *palme trees, a twigge cut off from a tree, or a bough* Luk.3.35. Gen.11.20.

Sathan Satan. *contrary, or an aduerſary, or enemy.* Iob.1.6. Mat.4.10. Mat.8.33. looke in the ſecond Table.

Sathrabouzanes. 1. Eſd.6.3.

Sathrabutanes Satyrs. Monſters hauing the head of a man, and the body of a goat: called Gods of the woods. Iſa.13.21. ſome tranſlate them *Apes.*

Shaul Saul, as Shaal. The ſonne of Kiſh. 1.Sam.9.2. The firſt king of Iſrael. 1.Sam.10.1.* & 11.5.* He commandeth to put Dauid to death. 1.Sa.19.1. He chargeth his ſeruants of conſpiring againſt him. 1.Sam.22.7,8.* He goeth to Keilah to fight with Dauid. 1.Sam.23.8. Purſuing Dauid he was inuaded of the Philiſtims. 1.Sam.23.27,28. purſuing Dauid, he is deliuered into his hands. 1.Sa.24.2,* & 26.2.* Hauing driuen al ſorcerers out of yͤ land, he ſeeketh counſell at a witch. 1.Sam.28 3.* He ſlayeth himſelfe 1.Sa.31.4. His head caried into the land of the Philiſtims. 1.Sam.31.9. Dauid mourneth for him. 2.Sa.1.4.* Why he dyed. 1.Chr.10.13. The men of Iabeſh Gilead bury his bones, and faſt ſeuen dayes. 1.Sam.31.13. Which is commended by Dauid. 2.Sam.2.5 His houſe wareth weaker, and Dauids ſtronger. 2.Sam.3.1. God tooke away his mercie from him. 2.Sa.7.15. Seuen of his ſons hanged, and why. 2.Sa.21.1, to 11. Dauid buried his and Ionathans bones. 2.Sam.21.13,14. Saul is mentioned. Acts 13.21.

Alſo the name of Paul. Acts.7.58. looke Paul.

Sauſa **Suſa** Sauſha. *a reioycing, or the lifting up of vanity.* 1.Chr.18,16.

¶ Sceua. *ſet in order, or prepared* Act.19.14.

Scribe. *a writer.* Matth.4.20. looke in the 2. Table.

Scythians. *tanners, or coblers.* A people. Coloſſ.3 11 Iudeth 3.10.

Saba Scythopolis. *a city of tanners, or coblers.* This city is 600. furlongs from Ieruſalem. 2.Mac.12.29. The citizens Scythopolitans. 1.Mac.12.30.

Sacacah **Sachacha** **Socho** ¶ Seba. as Sheba. Geneſ.10.7. called Siba. 1.Chr.1.9 Alſo a countrey. Pſalm.72.10. Iſa.43 3. looke Sheba.

Secacah. *a little ſhadow, a couering, a defence, anoynting* Syrian, *a beholding.* A citie. Ioſh 15,61.

Sechu. *a defence, or bough, or ſaying nothing.* A citie. 1 Sam.19 22.

Secundus. *the ſecond.* Acts 20.4.

Sedecias. Baruch.1.1. looke Zedekiah. & Zidkiah.

Sede-ſophim. *a field where men may ſee farre off*, a place. Num.23.14.

Segub. *made ſtrong, or exalted.* 1.Kin.16.34.

Seim. *meaſures.* Gen.18.7.

Seir. *briſled, hairy, a kid, or a deuill, or tempeſt.* A hill. Gen.14.6. a countrey. Gen.32.3. & a mans name, Gen.36.20. 1.Chro.1.38.

Seirath. *idem.* a place. Iudg.3.26.

Sela. *a rocke.* a city. 2.King.14 7.

Selah. *idem.* a city. Iudg.1.36.

Selah, Pſal.3.2.

Sela-hammahlekoth. 1.Sam.23.28.

Seled. *affliction.* or after the Syrian. *[illegible]arming, or roſting.* 1.Chro 2.30. **Saled**

Seleucia *troubled, broken in pieces, or flowing ouer.* a citie builded by Seleucus Nicanor. 1.Maccab.11.8. through which Paul wandred. Acts 13.4. **Celeucia**

Seleucus *idem.* 1.Mac.7.1. 2 Macc.3.3. **Seleuchus**

Sem, looke Shem.

Semachiah. *cleauing, or ioyned vnto the Lord.* 1.Chron.26.7. **Samachia** **Samachias**

Semei. *hearing, or obeying.* Luke 3.26.

Senaah. *a bramble, an enemie.* A citie. Ezra 2.35. Nehe 3.3. **Senaa** **Aſnaa**

Seneh. *idem.* a rocke. 1.Sam.14.4

Senir. *a ſleeping candle, or the proſpering of a candle, or proſpering of a teacher, or a changing*, a hill 1.Chro.5.23. called Hermon, Shirion, and Shenir. Deut.3.8,9. **Senes** **Sanir** **Shenir**

Sennacherib. looke Sancherib.

Senuah, as Senaah Nehe 11.9. **Senua**

Seorim. *gates, eſtimations, haires of the head, tempeſt, deuiles, hairy, or goats.* 1.Chro 24.8. **Sehorim**

Sephar. *a booke, a ſcribe, a declaring, a number.* Syr. *a hauen*, a mount of India Gen.10.30.

Sepharad. *a booke deſcending, or ruling, the ende of rule, or the perfection of going downe*: a countrey thought to be Spaine. Obad.1.20. **Boſphorus**

Sepharuaim. *books, ſcribes, declarings, numbers.* Heb. and Syri. *a hauen of the ſea* A citie. 2.King.17.24.

Sepharuims. *idem.* Citizens of Sepharuaim, who burnt their children in fire to their idoles. 2.Ki.17.31. **Sepharuites**

Serah *ſauouring, or the myſtreſſe of ſauour, or the ſong of ſauour.* Gen.46.17. **Sara**

Seraiah. *my prince of the Lord, or the ſong of the Lord* 2.Sam.8.17. **Saraiah** **Saraias**

Seraphims *burning, or fierie.* Certaine Angels. Iſa.6.2.

Sered. after the Syrian. *a diars fat.* Gen.46.14. **Sared**

Sergius. *a net.* A Prudent man ſurnamed Paulus. Actes 13.7.

Serug, looke Sherug. **Sarug**

Seſac, or Seſhach, looke Shiſhak.

Seth, looke Sheth. Ecclus.49.16. Luke 3.38.

Sethur *hid, or deſtroying.* Num.13.14. **Sehur**

¶ Shaalabbin. *the vnderſtanding, or ſonne of a foxe, or the vnderſtanding of one looking backe.* A city. Ioſh.19 42. **Saelabin** **Selebin** **Salabim**

Shaalbim *looking backe on the harts, a fiſt in the ſea, or a foxe in the ſea.* a place. Iudg.1.35. 1.king.4.9. **Salebim** **Saalbim**

Shaalbonite. *the ſonne, or building of a foxe, or the building, or path of vnderſtanding.* 2.Sam.23.32. 1.Chron.11.33. **Saalbonite** **Salabonite** **Shea.Saul**

Shaal, or Saul. *asked, lent, a graue, or hell*, looke Saul. and Ezra 10.29. **Saaph** **Saaraim**

Shaaph. *flying, or thinking.* 1.Chron.2.47,49. **Saraim**

Shaaraim, as Seorim. a citie. 1.Chr.4.31. **Saaſgaz**

Shaaſhgaz *which maketh a paſsing ouer, regarding, paſsing ouer, or preſsing, a fleece of wooll* Eſter.2.14. **Suſagaz** **Sebethai**

Shabbethai. *my reſt.* Nehem.8.7. and 11.16, 1.Eſd.9.14. **Sabathai** **Sachia**

Shabeans, looke Sabeans. **Sechia**

Sachia, looke Shiciah. **Sachar**

Shachir. *wages.* 1.Chron.11.35. **Sacar**

Shadrach *a little tender dugge, a fine field*: or after **Sidrach**

	the Syrian, the ſending. Dan. 1. 7.
Shageh Sage	Shage. ignorant, comprehending, or touching ſoftly, Spit much, or multiplying. 1. Chr. 11. 34.
Saharaim	Shaharaim. blacke, tremblous, or going early. 1. Ch. 8. 8.
Sahazimah	Shahazimah. a citie. Joſh. 19. 22.
Salem	Shalem. peace. a citie. Ge. 14. 18. Pſal. 76. 2. Hebrew 7. 1, 2.
Salim	Shalim. foxes, fiſts, or pathwayes. a land. 1. Sam. 9. 4
Saliſa	Shaliſhah. three, or principall. A land. 1. Sam. 9. 4.
Sallecheth	Shallecheth. 1. Ch. 26. 19.
Sellum Sallum	Shallum peaceable, or a peacemaker, or perfect, or giuing againe. 2. Kings 15. 10. and 22. 14.
Salmai	Salmai, my garment. Nehe. 7. 48.
Salmanaſar	Shalmaneſer. peace, bound, retribution, taken away, or going backe now. 2. Kings. 17. 5.
Salmon	Salman. peaceable. Hoſ. 10. 14.
Shalmah Shalma	Shalmon. idem. Boaz. father. Ruth. 4. 21. Matt. 1. 5. called Salma. 1. Ch. 2. 11.
Sama	Shama. hearing, or obeying. 1. Ch. 11. 44.
Samarias Semariah	Shamariah the keeping, hardneſſe, or throne of the Lord. Ezra. 10. 32.
Samhur Samaoth	Shamhuth deſolation, perdition, aſtoniedneſſe, iniquity there, the name of iniquitie, or deſtroying iniquitie. 1. Ch. 27. 8.
Samed	Shamed, deſtroying, or wearing out. 1. Ch. 8. 12.
Samad Semer Somer	Shamer. a keeper, or hardneſſe, a thorne, or dregges. 1. Chr. 7. 34.
Samgar	Shamgar. deſolation of the ſtranger, named a ſtranger there, a ſtranger, or ſtriuing, or a conſidering with a man ſelfe of a name. A Judge in Iſrael. Judges. 3. 31.
Samir	Shamir, as Shamar. a citie. Joſh. 15. 48. Judg. 10. 1 Alſo the ſonne of Michah. 1. Ch. 24. 24.
Shamma	Shamma a deſolation, perdition, deſtruction, or aſtoniedneſſe there. 1. Ch. 7. 37.
Samma Shmma Semma	Shammah. idem. Gen. 36. 13. Alſo the ſonne of Iſhai 1 Sam. 16. 9.
Sammai Semei.	Shammai, my name, my deſolation, or perditions, or the heauens 1. Ch. 2. 28, 44.
Sammoth	Shammoth, names, deſolations, or perditions. 1. Ch. 11. 27.
Sammua	Shammua. hearing, or obeying. Num. 13. 5.
Samſerai Samſari	Shamſherai. the name of a conquerour, or there a ſinger, or conquerour. 1. Ch. 8. 26.
Saphani Saphan	Shaphan. a conie, or hid, a lip, or laid vp, or the bankes, or breaking of things. 2. Kings 22. 3. and 25. 22. 1. Ch. 5. 12.
Saphat	Shaphat. a iudge, or iudging. 1. Ch. 3. 22. and 5. 12. and 27. 29.
Saphir	Shaphir. a citie. Michah. 1. 11.
Sarai	Sharai my lord, or my prince, or my ſong. Ezra. 10. 40.
Sarar	Sharar, the nauill, thought, ſinging, or the Lord. 2. Sa. 23. 33.
Sareſar Saraſar Sarazer	Sharezer. a treaſurer, or hee that ſeeth the narrow ſtreights, or the treaſure of one ſinging. 2. Kings 19. 37. Iſa. 37. 38.
Saron	Sharon. a plaine field, or his ſongs. citie. 1. Chr. 5. 16.
Siſai Siſai	Shaſhai. ſixe, reioycing, mercie, ſilke, flaxe, or linnen. Ezra 10. 40.
Saſac Seſac	Shaſhak. a ſacke of flaxe, the ſixt ſacke, the kiſſe, or the cup of ioy. 1. Chr. 8. 14, 25.
Saue-caria-thaim	Saueth Kiriathaim, the plaine of Kiriathaim. A place or valley. Gen. 14. 5, 17.
Saul	Shaul, as Shaal. Mens names. Gen. 36: 37. and 46. 10. 1. Chr. 4. 24. and 6. 24. looke Saul.
Saal	Sheal, idem. Ezra 10. 29.
Shealtiel Salathiel	Shealthiel asked, or lent of God. 1. Chr. 3. 17. Hagg. 1. 1. Matthew 1. 12.
	Shear-iaſhub. Iſa.
	Sheariah the gate of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8. 38.
Saba Shaba	Sheba, captiuitie, or compaſſing about: or after the Syrian, an olde man. Geneſis 10. 7. alſo a countrey Iſ. 43. 3. and 60. 9. 1. Kings 10. 2. Mat. 12. 42. Pſal. 72. 10. Of the people, looke Shabeans, and Joel 3. 8.

Shebat. a ſcepter, or rod. Zech. 1. 7.	Sebah
Shebaniah. the Lord, turning, or taking captiue, or the vnderſtanding, or building of the Lord. Ne. 9. 4. & 12. 14	Sabaniah Sabania
Shebam. compaſſings about, after the Syrian, olde men. Num. 32. 3.	Sebam Sabam
Shebarim. breakings, hopes, or lookings for. a place Joſh. 7. 5.	Sebarim.
Sheber. a breaking, or hope. 1. Chr. 2. 48.	Seber
Shebna, and Shebnah. ſit downe now, knit together now or taaken captiue now, or building, or hee which vnderſtandeth. Iſai 22. 15 2. Kings 18. 18.	Sobna Sebna
Shebue. the turning, the captiuitie, or the ſeate of God 1. Chr. 23. 16.	Sebuel
Shecaniah. the habitation of the Lord. 1. Chr. 3. 22. and 15. 24.	Shechaniah Sechania
Shechem, a part, or a portion, or a ſhoulder a citie Ge. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 1. 1. Kings 12. 25. called Sychar. John 4. 5. Alſo he that rauiſhed Dinah. Gen. 34. 2.	Sychem
Shedeur. a field of light, or fire, or the light of the Almightie Num. 1. 5.	Sedeur
Shegub, exalted. 1. Kings. 16. 34.	Segub
Sheharìah. the mourning of the Lord, or the blackneſſe of the Lord. 1. Chr. 8. 26.	Seharia Sohoria
Sheia. vanitie, a lifting vp, or a tumult, 2. Sa. 20. 25.	Seua Siua
Sheir. rough, or hairie. Gen. 36. 20.	Seir
Shekel. A kind of weight. Gen. 23. 15. Exod. 30. 13. Ezekiel. 45. 12	Sicle
Shelah ſending, or ſpoiling. Gen. 10. 24 and 11. 12 Luke. 3. 35.	Selah.
Shelah. diſſoluing. Gen. 38. 5.	Selah.
Shelam A riuer. Ezra. 4. 17.	Selam.
Shelanites. diſſoluings. A family deſcended of Shelah Num. 26. 20.	Selanites.
Shelemiah. the peace, perfection, or retribution of the Lord. 1. Chr. 26. 14. Ezr. 10. 39.	Salmiah Selemia
Sheleph, drawing out. Gen. 10. 26.	Saleph
Sheleſh. a captaine, or a prince. 1. Chr. 7. 35.	Seles.
Shelomi, peaceable, perfection, or giuing againe. Num. 34. 27.	Salomi
Shelomith. idem. Mens names. 1. Ch. 23. 9. 18. and 26. 25. Alſo a womans name, Leuit. 24. 11.	Selomith Selumith
Shelomoh. peaceable, looke Solomon.	Salomon
Shelomoth. peacemaking, perfections, or retribution. 1 Ch. 24. 22.	Salomoth Salemoth
Shelumiel, as Shelemiah. a head of the tribe of Simeon. Num. 1. 6.	Selumiel Salamiel
Shem. a name renowned, report, or put. Noahs ſonne Gen. 5. 32. Luke 3. 36. He is bleſſed. Gen. 9. 26. His poſteritie. Gen. 10. 21. & 11. 10. 1. Chr. 1. 17. Hee is thought to be Melchiſedeck, looke Malchi-zedeck.	Sem. Samama
Shema. hearing, or obeying. 1. Chr. 2. 43. Alſo a citie Joſh. 15. 26.	Samaa Semaiaa
Shemaah. idem. 1. Chr. 12. 3.	Iſhmaiah
Shemaiah, hearing or obeying the Lord. Mens names 1. Kings 12. 22. 1. Chro. 3. 22. and 4. 37. Jer. 29. 31.	Semeia Semaiia
Shemariah the keeping of the Lord. 1. Chro. 12. 5. Ezra. 10. 32. 41.	Semariah
Shemeber. the name or report of a ſtrong man, or the name of a bird, or deſtroying ſtrength. Gen. 14. 2.	Semeber
Shemei. my name, or my deſolation, or my perdition, or the heauens. Zech. 12. 13.	Semei. Semeia
Shemeiah, as Shemaiah. Ezra. 8. 16.	Semar
Shemer, a keeper. 1. Kings 16. 24.	Semida
Shemida. a name of knowledge, or the knowledge of the heauens. Nu. 26. 32. Joſh. 17. 2. 1. Chr. 7. 19.	
Sheminith. [illegible] 1. Chr. 15. 21.	
Shemiramoth. the heights of the heauens, or the height of a name. 1. Chro. 15. 18.	Semiramoth
Shemuel. appointed, or eſtabliſhed of God. Num. 34. 20.	Semuel

20.1.Chron.7.2.
Samuel Shemuel. *heard of God*, looke Samuel.
Senazar Shenazar, *the treaſurer of a tooth*, or *of one ſleeping*,
Senneſer or *the narrow ſtreight of alteration*, or *a enemie of tribu-*
lation.1.Chr.3.18.
Sanir Shenir. *a ſleeping candle, the proſpering of a candle*, or
proſpering of the teacher. A hill. Cant.4.8. Deut.3.9. Ez.
27.5.
Sephatia Shephatiah. *the Lord iudgeth*, or *the iudgement of the*
Saphatia *Lord*.2.Sam.3.4. and 1.Chr.9.8.
Sephi Shephi. *a beholder, a hony combe, a garment*, or *a loo-*
king for.1.Chr.1.40.
Sepho Shepho. *a deſert, a banke*, or *a breaking in ſunder*.
Geneſis 36.23.
Sephuphan Shephuphan *a ſerpent*.1.Chron.8.5.
Sara Sheerah. *fleſh, conſanguinitie, leauen*, or *remaining*.1.
Seera Chro.7.24
Sarabia Sherebiah *the drought of the Lord, preuailing with*
the Lord, or *ſinging with the Lord*. Ezra 8.18.
Seraiah Sheraiah. *a prince of the Lord*.1.Chr.4.14.
Sarug Sherug. *a bough*, or *plant*. Gen.11.20.
Sezbazer Shaſhbazzar. *ioy in tribulation*, or *an affirming of ioy*,
Saſſabaſar or *ioy of gathering grapes*. Ezra.1.8.
Seſai Shethai. *ſixe, reioycing, merry*, or *flaxe*. Num.13.23.
Siſai Sheſhan, *a lilie*, or *roſe*, or *ioyfulneſſe*, or *flaxe*.1.Chro.
Solan 2.34.
Seth Sheth, *ſet*, or *put*. The ſonne of Adam. Gene.4.25.1.
Chron.1.1. looke Seth.
Sethar Shethar. *ſearching out, a remnant*, or *hid*, or *putrified*.
Eſther 1.14.
Shethar-boznai. *deſpiſing me*, or *hee which ſearcheth*
out my deſpiſers. Ezra 5.3.
Setharbuza- Shetrai. *a gatherer of money*: or after the Syrian, *a*
nai *binding*, or *drawen together*.1.Chr.27.29.
Setrai Shena. *vanitie, lifting vp*, or *tumult*.1.Chr.2.49.
Seua Shibah. *an othe, or abundance*. A well. Gen.26.33.
Sue Shibboleth. Iudges 12.6.
Sebah Shibmah *ouermuch captiuitie, or much ſitting*. A citie.
Schibboleth Numb.32.38.
Sibama Shiciah. *the protection of the Lord*.1.Chr.8.10.
Sabania Shichemites. as Shechem. Num.26.31.
Sachia Shicron. *drunkenneſſe, a price*, or *his wages*. A citie. Joſh.
Sechemites 15.11.
Secron Shigaion. Pſal.7. in the title.
Sechron Shihor. *blacke*, or *troublous*, or *morning*. A citie. 1.Chro.
13.5. Joſh.13.3.
Sihor Shihor-libnath. A citie. Joſh.19.26.
Shilhi. *a ſending, a bough, a weapon*, or *a worme*. Syrian
Sihorlaba- *ſpoiling*, or *ſpoiled*.1.Kings.22.42. 2.Chro.20.31.
nach Shilhim. *idem*. A citie. Joſh.15.32.
Silhi Shillom. *peace, perfectneſſe*, or *retribution*. Gene.46.
Selai 24. Num.26.49.
Selhim Shilo, or Shiloh. *diſſoluing, putting off ones ſhooes*: or
Silem after the Syrian, *mocked*, or *deceiuing*. A city. Joſh.18.
Salem 1. Pſal.78.60
Silo Shiloah, or Shilhi. A riuer at the foot of mount Zion
Iſai.8.6. Iohn 9.7.
Silo.Silos Shiloni. *carying*, or *he which carieth*, or *a peacemaker*,
Siloam or *abounding*: or after the Syrian, *mocking*, or *deceiuing*
Siloni 1.Chron.9.5.
Silonit Shilomite. *idem*.1.Kings.11.29.2.Chr.9.29.
Silſa Shilſhah. *three, the chiefe*, or *a captaine*.1.Chr.7.37.
Saloſa Shima. *hearing*, or *obeying*, 2.Sam.21.21.
Simah Shimea. *idem*. [illegible] 1.Chr.3.5.6.30,39.
Simha Shimeah. *named, put to perdition*, or *deſolation*.1.Chr.
Sima 8.32.
Samaa Shimeam. *the name of the mother, the name of feare*,
Simea *putting to feare*, or *put to his mother*, or *their feare*, or
Simeam *there a mother*.1.Chro.9.38.
Samaan Shimei. *hearing*, or *obeying, the name of a heape*, or
Semeri *deſtroying the heape*. Num.3.10. Alſo one that curſed
Dauid.2.Sam.16.5. and 19.18, & 24.1.Kings
2.8,9,36.
Shimeon *hearing*, or *obedient*, looke Simeon. Alſo ano- Simeon
ther. Ezra 10.31. Shimon
Shimma. *idem*.1.Chr.2.13. Simon
Shimeathites. A people, diligent learners of pro- Simaai
phecies.1.Chro.2.55. Simeathites
Shimoni, as Shimei 1.Chr.3.19. Semei
Shimon. *putting, put*, or *a gift of prouiding*, or *fatnes* Simon
of oyle.1.Chr.4.20. Zimreth
Shimrah. *hearing*, or *obedient*. A mans name.1.Chr.8. Simeath
21. Alſo a womans name.2.Chr.24.26. Semaath
Shimri. *keeping a thorne*, or *dregges*.1.Chron.11.45. Simri
2.Chron.29.13. Zimri
Shimrith. *idem* Mother of Iehozabad.2.Chr.24.26. Simrith
Shimron. *keeping, a thorne*, or *dregs of him*. The ſonne Semarith
of Iſſachar, of whome came the Shimronites. Gen.46. Simron
13. Num.26.24. Simronites
Shimron-meron. *a keeper of bitternes*, or *ſtrong myrrhe*. Semran
A citie. Joſh.12.20. Semranites
Shimſhon. *there the ſecond time*. Becauſe the Angel Simronme-
appeared the ſecond time to his father. Iudges.13.24. ron
looke Samſon. Semeron
Shinab. *the tooth of the father, the father of changing*, Samſon
or *the ſleeping of the father*. Gen.14.2. Sampſon
Shinar. *the watchings of one ſleeping, the making bare* Sinab
of a tooth, or *the changing of a city*. The countrey of Senaab
Chaldea. Gen.10.10. and 11.2. Dan.1.2. Iſa.11.11. Sinar
Shion. *a ſound, a noyſe*, or *the wall of ſtrength*, or Sennaar
griefe. A citie. Joſh.19.19. Shinear
Shiphei. *a multitude*.1.Chro.4.37. Sion
Shiphrah. or Shiphrath. *faire*, or *a pipe*: or after the Seon
Syrian. *doing well*, or *goodneſſe*. Exod.1.15. Siphi
Shiphtan. *a iudge*, or *iudging*. Num.34.24. Shiphrath
Shirion. *a brigandine, the plaine fielde*, or *the ſong of* Sephora
a Doue. A hill. Deut.3.9. Pſal.29.6. Sephtan
Shiſha. *of marble, pleaſant*, or *the lifting vp of a* Siphtan
gift.1.Kings.4.3. Syrion
Shiſhak. *thy flaxe, thy ioy*, or *thy ſixe*.1.Kings.11.4. Sarion
and 14.24. Ier.25.26. Siſa
Shittah. *a thorne*, a tree. Iſa.41.19. Seſac
Shittim. *ſpreadings out, turnings aſide, whippes*, or Siſac
thornes. A kind of cedar imputrible. Exod.25.5. alſo Seſhach
a place. Joſh.2.1. Ioel 3.18. Num.25.1. Seſach
Shiza. *this gift*, or *ſprinckling on a gift*.1.Chr.11.42. Sittim
Shoah. *tyrants*. Ezek.23.23. Sitim
Shobab. *returned*. Syrian, *a ſparke*.1.Sa.5.14. Siſa
Shobach. *a net, lattiſe, thy captiuitie*, or *thy conuerſion*. Sizi
Syrian. *a douehouſe*.2.Sam.10.16,18. Sobab
Shobai. *a turning captiuitie*, or *ſitting*. Ezra.2.42. Soba
Shobal. *a path, an eare of corne, the thigh*, or *vaine an-* Zoba
cientneſſe. Gen.36.20.1.Chro.4.1. Sabach
Shobek. *made equall to vanitie*, or *put to emptineſſe*: Sobai
Syrian *forſaken*. Nehe.10.25. Sobal
Shobi, as Shobai.2.Sam.17.27. Sobek
Shobnah. *a builder*.2.Kings 18.18. looke Shebna. Sobec
Shoco. *a defence, a bough*, or *ſlackneſſe*. A city.2.Ch. Sobi
11.7. Socho
Shocho. *idem*. A city.1.Sam.17.1. Socho
Shoham, *a precious ſtone, called Onix*. Syrian, *a* Soam
keeping backe, or *the delay of them*.1.Chro.24.27. Soham
Shomer, *a keeper, an Adamant ſtone, a throne*, or *dregs*. Somer
2.Kings 12.21.1.Chr.7.32.
Shophach. *powring*, or *powred foorth*, or *vaine vial*.1. Sophach
Ch.19.16.
Shophan. *a cony, hid*, or *laid vp, wearing* or *a breaking* Sophan
A citie. Num.32.35.
Shoſhannim. Pſal.45, in the title. Sua Shuah
Shua *crying*, or *ſauing*. Gen.38.2. Suah
Shuah. *ſpeaking, praying, intreating*, or *humiliation*, or *a* Sua
ditch, or *a ſwimming*. Abrahams ſonne by Keturah. Ge.
25.2.

25.2. Alſo Hebers daughters, 1.Chro 7.32.
Sual Shual. *a foxe, a pathway, or a little fiſt.* a countrey.1.
Saul Sam.13.17.
Subael Shubael. *the returning, captiuitie, or ſeate of God,* 1.
Shebuel Chro 24.20. and 25.20.
Suham Shuham *the talking, or thinking of thoſe things, a pit*
or humiliation of thoſe things, or a ſwimming, or budding
forth of thoſe things. Num.26.42.
Sulamite Shulamite. Cant.6.12.
Sumathites Shumathite. *renowned, or comfortleſſe, or aſtoniſhed,* 1.
Shumathites Chro.2.53.
Sunem. Shunem. *the ſleeping of them, a changing, or vaine ſlee-*
ping of them. a citie. Joſh.19.18, 1. Sam.28.4. and 2.
King 4.8.
Shuah Suah Shuah. *a pit,* 1.Chr 4.11.
Suni Shuni *changed, or ſleeping.* Ge.46.16. Num 26.15.
Supham Shupham. *wearing out thoſe, or the beard, or lip of thoſe,*
or the banke, or ſhore of them. Beniamins ſonne: of him
came the Shuphamites. Num.26.39.
Suppim Shuppim *idem,* 1.Chr.7.12. and 26.16.
Sur Shur. *a wall, an oxe, or beholding.* A wilderneſſe to-
wards Egypt. Gen 16.7. and 25.18.
Simri Shimri. *a keeping, an adamant ſtone, a thorne, or the dregs*
thereof, 1.Chr.26.10.
Suſan Shuſhan. *a lilie, or roſe, or ioyfulneſſe.* The chiefe citie
Suſis of Perſis. Neh.1.1. Dan.8.2.
Suſanechaei Shuſhanchite. *lilies, or roſes, or the ioy of the lame.*
Ezra 4.9.
Suthalah Shuthelah. *a plant of greeneſſe, or moiſt drinke, or*
Suthelah *putting moiſtneſſe.* Num.26.35, 1.Chr.7.20,21.
Siaa Sia Siaha. *a mouing,* or after the Syrian, *helpe.* Ezra
Sibechai 2.44. Nehe.7.47.
Sobbochai Shibbecai. *a bough, or offſprings, or a cottage,* 1.Chron.
Sibma 11.29. and 27.11.
Sabamath Sibmah, *ouermuch captiuitie, much hoarſnes, or ſitting.*
A citie. Joſh.13.19. Iſa.16.9.
Siccuth, *an idole.* Amos 5.26.
Sichem, looke Shechem.
Siddim. *the laboured field.* a vale. Gen.14.3.
Zidon Sidon, looke Zidon. a citie in Phenice, built by Zi-
don the ſonne of Canaan. Mat 11.21,22. Luk.4.26.
Ezek.28.21.* Their idoll was Aſhtaroth. 1.king. 11
5. and 2.King 23.13.
Sihon. *a plucking vp by the rootes, or a concluſion.* a
king of the Amorites Deut.2.2.* Num.21.21, to 29.
Sehon Silas. *conſidering, or marking.* he that was ſent with
Paul to Antioch. Actes 15.22.
Sella Silla. *an exalting, or treading vnderfoote:* or after
the Syrian, *a basket.* a place, 2.King.12.20,
Siloe. Siloam *ſent, ſending, a bough, a weapon, or armours.*
a poole Joh.9.7. alſo a towre. Lu.13.4. looke Shiloah.
Siloas Siloe. *idem.* A well or fiſhpoole on the Weſt ſide of
the citie of Dauid, called alſo Gihon, 2.Chro.32.30.
and Shelah. Nehe 3.15.
Syluanus Siluanus, *of the wood.* a companion of Pauls, 2.Cor.
1.19, 1.Theſ.1.1. and 1.Pet.5.12.
Emalchuel Simalcue. *the king God, or the kingdome of God, or*
meſſenger of God, 1.Mac.11.39.
Simeon, looke Shimeon. Iaakobs ſecond ſonne by
Leah. Gen.29.33. he and Leui kill the Shechemites,
Gen.34.25.* and are reproued of their father. Ge.49.
5,6,7. he is left for a pledge in Egyp. Ge.42.24. and
deliuered. Gen.43.23. his children. Gen.46.10. Exod.
6.15. Num.26.12,13,14. his portion. Joſh.19.1, to 10.
Alſo a iuſt man, who was aſſured by the holy Ghoſt
he ſhould not die, before he ſaw Chriſt. Luke 2.25, to
36. alſo a Prophet called Niger. Actes 13.1.
Simon, *hearing, or obeying.* an Apoſtle of Chriſt.
Matth.4.18, looke Peter. Alſo a leper which receiued
Chriſt into his houſe. Mat.26.6. Luk.7.40. Another,
whom the Jewes compelled to beare the Croſſe. Mat.
27.32. another, a ſorcerer. Actes 8.9, to 25. another, a
Tanner. Actes 9.43. & 10.6,32. another, a Canaanite.
Matth.10.4. alſo the ſonne of Onias the prieſt. Ec-
clus 50.1. alſo Iudas Maccabeus brother, 1.Mac.2.3.
& 5.21. & 10.74.* & 13.14,15,16. chap. and 2 Mac.14.
17. alſo a Beniamite, who vttered the treaſure of the
temple to Apollonius, 2.Mac.3.4,5,6.
Sin. *a dart, or armour, or coldneſſe.* a wilderneſſe. Exo.
16.1. Num.33.11.
Sina *idem.* a mountaine. Gal.4.25.
Sinai, *a bramble:* or after the Syrian, *enmitie,* a
wilderneſſe. Exod.16.1. and 19.1. Num.33.15. Deut.
33.2.
Sini. *idem.* Gen.10.17. Sinis
Sinim, *the South countrey.* Iſa 49.12.
Sippai *a threſhold, a waterpot, a ſiluer cup, or an end* Saph
2.Sam.21.18. 1.Chr.20.4. Saphai
Sirach. *a hiſſing, or a ſong of the brother, or an empty*
gift. The father of Ieſus. Ecclus 50.27.
Sirian, looke Syrian.
Siſamai. *a horſe, or ſwallow of waters, or a moat of wa-* Siſamai
ters: or after the Syrian, *blindneſſe,* 1.Chr.2.40.
Siſera. *ſeeing a ſwallow, or ſeeing a moth, or horſe.* Siſera
Ezra 2.53. Nehe.7.55. Siſſera
Siſera. *idem.* The king of Canaans chiefe captaine. Siſara
Iudges 4.2.*
Sitnah *hatred, a well.* Gen.26.21.
Sithri. *my ſecret or my refuge, or hid, or tumbling aſide.* Zichri
Exod.6.22. Sethri
Siuan. Eſter 8.9. Baruch 1.8. Siban
Smyrna, *myrrhe.* a citie in Aſia. Reuel.1.11.
So *a meaſure, or vale,* 2.King.17.4. Sua
Socho, *a couering, or a bough,* 1 Chr.4.18.
Sochoh *idem* a citie, 1.King 4.10. Socho
Socoh. *tabernacles.* a citie. Joſh.15.48. Socoth
Sodi. *my ſecret.* Num.13.11.
Sodom. *their ſecret, a heale, or their morter.* A city of Sodom
Syria. Gen.10.19. Sodom and Gomorah aſſaulted. Sodomites
Gen.14.11. Deſtroyed with fire and brimſtone from
heauen. Gen.19.24. according as was foretold. Gen.
18.20. & 19.13. the Sodomites exceeding ſinners. Ge
13.13. The ſinnes of Sodom declared. Ge.19.5. Eze.
16.49,50. Sodom & Gomorah turned to aſhes, 2.Pet.
2.6 Iude 7. which yet ſhall haue eaſier iudgement then
they that contemne the Goſpel. Mat.10.15. The Jewes
threatned to be deſtroyed as the Sodomites if they o-
beyed not God. Deut.29.23. The Jewes vine as the
vine of Sodom & Gomorah. Deut.32.32. reade Iſa.1.
9.10. and 3.9 and 13.19. Jer.49.18. Lam.4.6.
Solomon, looke Shelomoh Dauids ſonne by Bath- Salomon
ſheba. Matth.1.6. 2.Sam.12.24. as was promiſed, 2.
Sam.7.11,12, 1.Chr.22.9,10. he is put to the Pro-
phet Nathans gouernment, 2.Sam.12.25. hee is lo-
ued of God, 2.Sam.12.24. he loueth the Lord, 1.Kin.
3.3. God promiſeth him to performe his promiſe, if he
walke in his wayes, 1.King.6.12. Dauid promiſeth
Bathſheba, that he ſhould reigne after him, 1.King.
1.13. What precepts Dauid gaue him before his
death, 1.King.2.3. Salomon craueth wiſedome of
God. 1.Kin.3.5,9. He marieth Pharaohs daughter.
1 Kin.3.1. His ſentence on the two harlots. 1.King.
3.16. The number of his ſongs and prouerbs, 1.Kin.
4.32. his princes and rulers, 1.Kin 4.2. The puruey-
ance of his victuals, 1.King.4.22. The number of his
horſes 1.Kings 4.26. His bookes, 1.Kings 4.31,34.
Peace in his dayes, 1.King 4.24,25. His wiſedome,
1.King.4.29,30,31. His workemen, 1.Kin.5.13. The
forme of the Temple which he builded, 1.King.6.2,
to 11. Hee ſendeth to the King of Tyrus for trees
and workemen, 2.Chron.2.3, to 11. He brought into
the Temple the things that Dauid had dedicated.

1.Kings

1.Kin.7.51. he prayeth that all that ſhould pray in the Temple, might be heard, 1.King.8.23. God willeth him to walke before him in pureneſſe of heart, 1 Kin. 9.4. Salomons gift to Hiram, 1.King.9.11. which Hiram gaue him againe, 2.Chron.8.2. His charets, horſes, and riches, 2.Chron.1.14.* Why he was called Salomon, 1.Chr 22.9. God appeareth to him againe, 1.King.9.2. 2.Chron.7.12. The Queene of Sheba came to heare his wiſedome, 1.Kin.10.1,to 14. he exceeded all kings in riches and wiſedome, 1 Kin.10.23.* he became an idolater, 1.Kin.11.1,to 9. God raiſeth vp enemies againſt him, 1.Kin.11.14,to 40. His death, 1 King.11.43. his realme diuided, 1.King 12.20. His prayer to obtaine wiſedome. Wiſ.9.1.to the end of the booke. His praiſe and diſpraiſe. Ecclus.47.13 *Salomons porch. Ioh.10.23 Acts 3.11.

Sopater. *keeping his father without danger*, or *the health of the father*. One that accompanied Paul into Aſia. Actes 20.4.

Sopher. *a ſcribe, ſhewing*, or *numbring*. Iere 52.25.

Sopherech *idem* Ezra 2.55.

Sophonias, looke Zephaniah.

Sorai Sorai. *declaring, throwing forth*, or after the Syrian *a cauldron*, 1.Chro.5.13.

Sorek, *a vine*, or *vineyard*, or *a hiſſing*. A riuer. Iudg. 16.4.

Soſipater. as Sopater. Mens names, 1.Mac.12.19. Rom.16.21.

Soſthenes. *a mightie*, or *ſtrong ſauiour*. The chiefe ruler of the Iewes Synagogue. Acts 18.17.

Soſtratus. *keeping his armie from danger*, or *the health of his armie*, 2.Mac.4.27.

Sotai *a concluſion in pleading*, or *a bending*. Ez.2.55.

Sparta ¶Sparta *ſowed*, or *ſowing*. The chiefe city of Lacedemonia, 1.Mac.14.20. and 15.23. the citizens called Spartians, 1 Mac.12.2.

¶Stachys. *an eare of corne*. One beloued of Paul Rom.16.9.

Stephana Stephanas, *a crowne*, or *crowned*, One whoſe houſehold Paul baptized, 1.Cor.1.16. and 16.15.

Stephanus Steuen *idem*. a Deacon full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt. Acts 6.5,8.* and 7.1.*

Stoikes. a ſecret. Acts 17.18.

Storax a ſweet gumme. Ecclus.24 17.

Sua ¶ Suah, as Shuah, Gen. 38.12.

Suah, *rooting vp*, or *treading vnder foot*. 1.Chr.7.36.

Sual as Shual, 1.Chro.7.36.

Sucoth Socoth Succoth *tabernacles* or *tents*. a citie. Gene. 33.17. Exod.12.37. Iudg.8.6. Pſal.60.6.

Sucoth Socoth-benoth Succoth benoth. *the tabernacles of daughters*, or *the annointing of daughters*, an idole, 2.King.17.30.

Sodi Sud *my ſecret* a riuer Baruch.1.4.

Sukim Sukkiims. *ointing*, or *ointed, couered*, or *ſhadowed*. A people in Africa, 2.Chro.12.3.

Shuphanites, looke Shupham.

Sur. *a giuing backe*, or *rebellion* a citie. Iudit.2.28.

Suſanna. *a lily*, or *roſe*, or *ioyfulneſſe*. Wife to Ioacim. Dan.13.1,2.* alſo a woman that followed Chriſt Luke 8 3.

Suſi *a horſe, ſwallow* or *moth*. Num.13.12.

Suſis. *idem*, a citie Eſt.11.3 looke Shuſhan.

Sichar ¶ Sychar. *a concluſion*, or *finiſhing*. a citie. Iohn 4.5. looke Shechem.

Sichem Sichim Sychem, as Shechem, looke Shechem, and Act.7.16.

Syluanus, looke Siluanus.

Synagogues, looke in the 2. Table, and Mat.4.23.

Sintiches Syntyche. *comming*, or *telling a tale*, Phil.4.2.

Syrausa Syracuſe. *drawing violently*, a citie of Sicilia. Acts 28.12.

Syria Syrians Syria (Hebr. *Aram*) ſignifieth *high*, *deſcending*, or *the ſlander of them*. a countrey in Aſia, hauing on the Eaſt the riuer of Euphrates: on the Weſt the middle ſea, and Egypt: on the North Cilicia & Cappadocia: and on the South Arabia: ouer which Cyrenius gouerned. Luk.2.2. The Syrians of Damaſcus ſlaine by Dauid, and their countrey tributary to him. 2. Sam. 8.5,to 9. A ſmall army of them, ouercame Iudah, for that they forſooke God, 2.Ch.24.23,24. They aiding the Ammonites againſt Iſrael, were ſlaine by Ioab. 1 Sam.10.6,to 15. They tooke a little maide of the land of Iſrael, that ſerued Naamans wife. 2.King.5.2. Eliſha foretold the Iſraelites that the Syrians would aſſaile them, if they went whither they were determined, 2.Kin.6.9. The Syrians, beſieging Samaria, were chaſed away by the Lord. 2.King.7.6.* The Iſraelites in ſubiection to the Syrians, 2.King.13.3. are promiſed to be deliuered by Ioaſh. 2.kin 13 17. Laban was a Syrian. Deut 26.4 looke Aram.

Syrophenissan, *redneſſe*, or *purple*, *drawne*, or *drawing vnto it*. an inhabitant of Syrophenissa. Mat 7.26. **Syrophenissa**

Syrtes, *drawen*, or *a drawing vnto it*, quick-ſandes, or ſhelues neere the Egyptian Sea, made by the drift of grauell and ſand, dangerous to paſſe by: they draw violently into them al things that came nigh them: by which Paul ſailed. Acts 27.17.

T

Taanach. *breaking aſunder*, or *humbling thee*, or *anſwering to thee*. a citie. Ioſh.12.21. Iudg.5.19. 1.kin 4.12. **Thaanach Thenac Thanach**

Taanath-ſhiloth. *diſſoluing* or *breaking a fig tree*, *a little fig tree going aſtray*, or *a little fig-tree of abundance*, or *peace*. a place. Ioſh.16.6. **Thaanath-ſilo**

Tabaoth. *rings, circles, drowned, good time*, or *a good houre*. Nehe.7.46. **Tebbaoth**

Tabbaoth. *idem* Ezra 2.43. **Tabaoth**

Tabbath. *good*, or *goodneſſe*. a place. Iudg.7.22.

Tabeol, or Tabeel, *good God*. Iſa 7.6. **Tabel**

Tabeel *idem* Ezra 4.7. **Tabel**

Taberah. *a burning* a place. Num.11 3.

Tabitha. *A Roe Bucke* Acts.9.36.*

Tabor. *abouſing*, or *purity*: Syrian *contrition*, or *breaking aſunder*. a high mountaine in the middle field of Galile. Ioſh.19.22. Iudg.4.6 Pſalme 89.12 Whereon Chriſt was transfigured Matth 17.1 Mar. 9.2. Luke 9.28. **Thabor**

Tabrimon *a good pomegranate, apple*, or *his goodneſſe*, or *a nauill prepared, numbred*, or *rewarded* 1.Kin.15.18. **Tabremon**

Tadmor. *confeſſion praiſe of bitterneſſe*, or *myrrhe of confeſſion*, or *praiſe*. Heb. and Syri. *the praiſe of a maſter* or *Lord*. A citie. 2.Chr.8.4. **Thadmor Palmira**

Tahan. *beſeeching, mercifull, full of grace* or *pitching tents* 1.Chron 7.25. Of him came the Tahanites Nu. 26.35. **Thaham Thahen Thehen**

Tahapanes. A citie. Iere.2.16. looke Tahpanhes. **Taphnes**

Tahaſh, *haſting*. Gen 22.24. **Thahas**

Tahath. *feare*, or *vnder*: after the Syrian, *a going downe*. A manſion. Numb.33.26. alſo mens names. 1.Chro 6.24,37. **Thahath**

Tahrea, *anger*, or *wicked contention*, or *anger*, or *contention of the ſhepheard*, 1.Chro 9.41. **Thahrea Tharaa**

Tahpanhes. *the couer of confidence*, or *hidden confidence*, a citie in Egypt neere Nilus. Iere.43.7. looke Tahapanes. **Thaphnis**

Tahpenes *hidden tentation*, or *flight*, or *a couered banner* The wife of Pharaoh, 1 King.11.19,20. **Thaphpenes**

Tahtim-hodſhi 2.Sam.24.6. **Thahtim-hodſi**

Talithacumi Mar. 5.41.

Talmai. *a furrow*, or *delaying waters*, or *the aſſembling together of waters*, Num.13.23 Ioſh.15.14. **Thalmai**

Talmon *dew prepared*, or *dew numbred*, or *the gift of dewe*, 1.Chron.9.17. Ezra.2.42. **Telmon Thamah**

Tamah. *blotting out*, or *ſhauing*, or *wiping away*. or **Thema** after the Syrian, *ſmiting.* Neh.7.55.

Tamar. *a palme tree.* Gen.38.6.

Tamar. *idem.* Daughter of Dauid. 2.Sam.13.1, to 23. alſo a citie. Ezek.47.19.

Tamor. 1.Kin.9.18. looke Tadmor.

Tammuz. *conſumed,* or *a fire.* Jerome taketh it for Adonis. Venus louer Other for Oſiris, an idole of the Egyptians. Ezek.8.14.

Tanach. as Taanach. A city. Joſh 21.25.

Tanhumeth. *conſolation.* Jere.40.8.

Tanis. *a motion, mouing,* or *mooued* a city Jude.1.10

Taphath. *a diſtilling from the head,* or *a drop,* or *a litle one.* 1 Kin.4.11.

Taphnes. as Taphenes. a city. Iudet.1.9.

Tappuah. *an apple, a ſwelling in the body,* or *a tying.* A citie. Joſh.12.17. and 15.34. and 16.8

Tarah. *a beare, a wretch,* or *a baniſh:d man.* A manſion. Num.33.27.

Taralah. *the ſearching out of ſlander,* or *the ſearching out of ſtrength,* or *the turtle bird of ſlander or ſtrength.* A citie. Joſh.18.27.

Tarea. *howling, doing euill, the chamber of guiltful dealing,* or *the chamber of a companion,* or after the Syrian. *chance,* or *earthly,* or *leſſer.* 1.Chro 8.35.

Tarpelaie. *theeues diligent and painefull.* Syrian and Heb. *the hill of wonder, the keeper of decay,* or *the leafe of labour* a people. Ezra 4.9.

Tarſhiſh. *a beholding of the ſword, a ſearching out of marble, the turtle bird of the ſword, a Iaſper ſtone,* or *the ſea.* Iauans ſonne. Gen.10.4 alſo a region taken for Cilicia. 2 Chr.9.21. Iſa.66.19.

Tarſus *winged.* A city in Cilicia. Actes 21.39.

Tartak *chained together,* or *ſhut vp.* An idole of Auims 2.Kings 17.31.

Tartan *ſearching out,* or *beholding a gift, the gift of the turtle birde,* or *the law of them.* 2.Kings.18.17. Iſa.20.1.

Tatnai. *rewarding,* or *a rewarder.* Ezr.5.3.

¶ Tebah, *a cooke.* Gen.22.24.

Tebaliah. *the baptiſme of the Lord,* or *goodneſſe to the Lord himſelfe,* or *the ſauce of the Lord.* 1.Chron 26.11.

Tebeth. *good,* or *goodneſſe.* a moneth Eſt.2.16.

Tebez. *an egge, a ſilken garment.* after the Syrian *flaxe.* A citie where Abimelech was ſlaine. Judges 9.50 * 2.Sam.11.21.

Tehaphnehes. as Tanis a citie. Eze.30.18.

Tehinnah. *a beſeeching mercifull prayer,* or *very thankfull,* or *fauour.* 1.Chro.4.12.

Tekoa, or Tekoah, *a pipe, a noyſe faſtening.* A mans name. 1.Chr.2 24. and 4.5. alſo a towne 6. miles from Jeruſalem: 2.Sam.14.2. Amos 1.1. The inhabitant called a Tekoite. 1.Chr.11.28.

Telabib. *a heape of new graine.* A place where the Jewes were kept priſoners. Eze.3.15.

Telah. *a moyſtening,* or *greeneſſe,* or *moyſtening,* or *making greene.* 1.Chr.7.25.

Telem. *a lambe,* or *the dew of them:* or after the Syrian, *the ſhadow of them.* A citie. Joſhua.15.24. alſo a porter. Ezra 10.24.

Telharſha. *a heaping vp of deafeneſſe,* or *hanging vp of the plough.* Heb. and Syr. *the word of doubtfulneſſe.* A place. Ezra.2.59.

Telmelah. *a heape of ſalt,* or *the doubtfulneſſe of ſalt.* A place. Ezr.2.59.

Tema, *a marueiling at perfection,* or *the Southwind.* Iſmaels ſonne. Gen.25.15. alſo a countrey. Job 6.19.

Teman. *South, perfect,* Syr. *there.* The ſonne of Eliphaz Gen.36.11,42. alſo a city in Edom. Jere 49 7. Baruch 3.22.

Temani. *moyſt, perfect,* or *the South.* Syr. *ordained.* A countrey. Gen.36.34.

Thamar
Thamor
Thammuz
Thanach
Thanehumeth
Tapheth
Thaphuah
Taphua
Tharah
Thara
Tharela
Tharea
Tharaa
Terphalei
Tarpelai
Tharſis
Tharſus
Tharthak
Tharthac
Tharthan
Thathanai
Tebalia
Tabelias
Thebez
Thebes
Tehaphanes
Taphnis
Tehinna
Thebinna
Thecua
Tecoa
Thecoa
Thecoite
Thelabib
Thelah
Thale
Thelharſa
Thelmhelah
Thelmela
Theman
Thema
Theman
Themani

Temanite. *idem.* a man of that countrey. Job.2.11.

Temath. *noone tide.* a countrey. Eze.48.28.

Temeni. as Temani, 1.Chr 4.6.

Temnathah. *an image,* or *forme,* or *numbring,* or after the Syrian, *ordeined.* A citie. Joſh.19.43.

Tepho. *a place.* A fort reedified by Bacchides. 1.Mac.9.50.

Terah. *ſmelling, breathing,* or *driuing away.* Abrahams father. Gen 11,26.* 1.Chr.1.26. Joſh.24.2.

Teraphim. *images,* or *formes.* Jud.17.5. Hoſ.3.4.

Terebinth. A tree whereout iſſueth the gum. Turpentine. Ecclus 24.18.

Tareſh. as Terah. Eſter 2.21.

Tertius *the third* Rom.16.22.

Tertullus. *declaring falſe things, a lyar,* or *wonderous.* An Orator againſt Paul. Acts 24.1,2,10.

Tetrarch. *gouernour of the fourth part of a realme.* Luke.3.1. Mat.14.1.

Thaddeus. *praiſing,* or *confeſſing.* ſurname of Lebbeus one of Chriſts Apoſtles. Mat.10 3. Mar.3.18.

Thamnatha. as Temnathah. A fort reedified by Bacchides. 1.Mac.9.50.

Tharſeas. as Tarſhiſh 2.Mac.3.5.

Tharſhiſh. *idem.* a countrey. 1.Ki.10.22. look. Tarſhiſh.

Tharſians. *idem.* a people 2 Mac.4.30.

Thaſſi. *forgetfull, forgetting,* or *a debtor.* 1 Mac.2.3.

Thau. Eze.9.4.

Thebez, looke Tebez.

Thecua. *hope, a little rope, a line,* or *congregation.* A wilderneſſe. 1.Mac.9.33.

Thelaſar *taking away, a heaping vp.* A region of Syria. 2.King.19.12.

Thelerſas, *a heaping vp of deafeneſſe.* Heb. and Syrian *the wood of doubtfulneſſe.* A place. 1 Eſd.5.36.

Theman looke Teman.

Theodocius *giuen to God* One among others ſent to Judas about a peace. 2.Mac 14.19.

Theophilus. *a friend of God,* or *a louer of God,* or *deuout,* or *louing God,* or *the beloued of God.* A worthy man to whom Luke wrote his Goſpel, and acts of the Apoſtles. Luk.1.3. Act.1.1.

Theſſalonica. *the other victorie of God,* or *the putting of the other victory* A citie of Macedonia, where Paul preached the Goſpel, Acts 17.1. Read Acts.17.11. and 1.Theſ.1.1.*

Theudas. *flowing with water.* a rebell Acts 5.36.

Thomas. looke Tom. an Apoſtle of Chriſt ſurnamed Didymus, who exhorted the Apoſtles to die courageouſly. Joh.11.16. He asked Chriſt the way to the Father. Joh.14.5. He would not beleeue Chriſts reſurrection vntill he put his finger into his ſide. Joh.20.24, to 30.

Thracia. *a ſparke,* or *ſtonie.* a countrey in Europe. 2.Mac.12.35.

Thummim. *trueth,* or *perfection.* Exod.28.30. Deut.33.8. Ezra.2.63.

Thyatira. *ſweet ſauour of labour,* or *ſacrifice of contrition.* a citie of Lydia in Aſia ẏ leſſe. Re.1.11. Ac.16.14

¶ Tiberias. *a good viſion, a nauill,* or *a breaking a ſunder* a city of Galile by the ſea Tiberias, taking name thereof. Joh.6.1. Sometime called (as Ioſeph Antiq 4. cap. 18. noteth) Geneſareth: it was builded by Herod the Tetrarch in honour of Tiberius Cedar, and called after his name.

Tiberius. *idem.* an Emperour of Rome. Luke.3.1

Tibkath. *a killing,* or *a cooke, &c.* a citie. 1.Chr.18.8

Tibni. *chaffe,* or *hay.* 1.Kin.16.21.

Tidal. *breaking the yoke,* or *the knowledge of lifting vp* Gen.14.1.

Tiglath-Pileſer. *hee hath taken away a marueilous captiuitie.* Syrian. *he hath forbidden a marueilous captiuitie.* Looke Tilgath-Pilneeſer.

Themanit
Temmnah
Themeni
Themna
Thopo
Tarah
Thare
Therah
Theraphim
Terebint
Theres
Tartullus
Taddeus
Thamnata
Tharſia
Tharſis
Thaſi
Thebes
Thelaſſar
Thelharſa
Theodoti
Theodſius
Theodotu
Theos. Philos
Theodas
Thebbath
Tebath
Thebni
Thidal
Thadai
Theglathphalaſar

ikvah hiknath Tiknah.*hope, a little line, or congregation.* 2.King.22.14 called Tokhath. 2.Chr.34.22.

hecuath eglath- ilneſer Tilgath-Pilneeſer.*forbidding ſnow falling.* King of Aſhur.1.Chr.5.6.called Tiglath-Pileſer.2.Kings.15.29.

heglath- Tilon *murmuring.* 2.Chr.4.20.

halnaſar Timnah.as Timnathah. A citie. Ioſhua.15.57.

hilon himnath hamna Timna.*a forbidding, perturbation, or a perfect perturbation.* Eliphaz concubine. Gen.36.12.alſo a duke. Gen.36.40.

himna hamna himnath- Timnath heres. *the image of the ſunne, a fained figure, the number of an earthen pot.* Syr & Heb. *the ſunne ordeined.* A citie. Iudg 2.9 looke Timnath-ſerah.

res himnath- res hamnah- Timnath-ſerah.*a figure enlarged, an image remaining or a numbring the reſt.* Syrian & Heb.*an ordeined ſtench* a citie. Ioſhua 19. 50. and 24.30. called before Timnath-heres.

a Timon.*honourable, or [illegible]cious,* a deacon. Acts.6.5.

hamnath- a imothie Timotheus.*the honour of God, or honouring God, or precious to God.* A captaine. 1.Mac.5,6 alſo a Grecian whom Paul circumciſed and wrote vnto. Acts.16.1,2,3.1.Tim.1.2.2.Tim 2.2.read 1.Corin.4.17.and 16,10,11.2.Cor.1.1.Phi.2.19,20,to 25. Rom.16,21, 1.Theſ.1.1.and 3.2.

iphſah Tiphſah. *a paſſing ouer, a halting, or the paſſeouer,* That is, a place were paſſeouer is kept. A citie. 1.Kin.4.4,24,2.Kin.15.16.

iras Tiras.*a deſtroyer.* Gen.10.2.

irathites Tirathites.*ſinging.* 1.Cor.2,55.

irhake arakas araca Tirhakah.*a dull ſearcher out, or beholder a hinderance of the law: or the dulneſſe of the turtle birde.* A king 2.King.19.9.Iſa 37 9.

ithana arana Tirhanah. *a ſearcher of mercie, or the turtle bird of mercie.* 1.Chr.2.48.

iria. Tiria.*a ſearch, or ſearching out, or beholding.* 1.Chr.4.16.

hirſatha herſatha hirſatha Terſhatha.*diſſoluing the foundation, beholding drinke or butler, or the foundation of the turtle birde.* Heb. and Syri.*beholding the yeres of time, or him that hath authoritie ouer vs.* Nehemiahs ſurname. Ezr.2.63. Nehem.10.1.looke Nehemiah.

irza rſa Tirzah.*pleaſing well, willing. pleaſant. or running.* Zelophehads daughter. Num.26.33.and 27.1.alſo a king Ioſh.12.24.

esbite. Tiſhbite. *taking captiue, turning, ſitting, or dwelling,* Eliahs ſurname of Thesbon a city of Manaſſeh on the Eaſt ſide of Iordan, neere mount Gilead. 1.kin.17.1.

tus Manli- Titus.*honourable.* a Greeke whom Paul circumciſed not, and why. Galat.2.3,4.Paul calleth him brother.2.Cor 2.13.and naturall ſonne. Titus.1.4.Paul leaueth him in Creta, and why. Tit.1.5.read.2 Cor.8.6.alſo an Ambaſſadour of the Romanes, ſurnamed, Manilius.2.Mac.11.34.

hoſaite Tizite.*a ſcattering, ſcattered, or going out.* a citizen of Tizi.1.Chr.11,45.

hoah ¶ Toah.*a weapon, or a dart.* 1.Chr.6.34.

ohu Tob *good, or goodneſſe.* Iudg.11.3.

ob adonia ob adonias Tob-adoniiah.*a good gouernour, or a good Lord, or a good foote of the pillar of the Lord.* 2.Chr.17 8.

obia Tobiah.*a good Lord, or the goodneſſe of the Lord.* Ezra.2.60.Neh 2 10.Tob.1.1.

Tobias. and Tobit *idem.* The name both of father and ſonne, Tob.1.1,9.read the whole Booke. Alſo the father of Hircanus 2.Mac.3.11.

obia, obiah Tobiiah.*idem.* a Leuite.2.Chr.17.8. alſo a captiue. Zech.6.10.

hochen Tochen.*the middle, or betweene the middle, or prepared* a citie.1.Chr 4.32.

hogorma hugarma ogarma Togarmah.*ſtrong, or bony, or ouermuch inhabited, or a very ſtranger, or fearing greatly, or a doubtfull highnes.* The ſonne of Gomer. Geneſis.10.3.1.Chr.1.6. Of him deſcended a people of Aſia the leſſe. Ezek.27.14.and 38.6.

Tohu.*liuing.* 1.Sam.1.1. Thohu

Toi.*erring* king of Hamath.2.Sa.8.9.looke Tou. Thoi

Tokhath. *taking vnto him a ſigne,* 2.Chr.34.22.2.Kin.22,14. Thecuath Thicua

Tola. *a worme.* Mens names. Gen.46,13.1.Chr 7.1.Iud.10.1. Thola

Tolad.*natiuitie, or generation.* a citie.1.Chr.4.29. Tholad

Tolaites, *wormes, or little wormes.* a family deſcended of Tola. Num.26.23. Tholaites

Tolman *faithfull, or that ſaith trueth, or a workeman, or vndermaſter.* 1.Eſd.5.27.

Tom.*a twinne, or deepeneſſe without bottome.* looke Thomas. Thomas

Topaz.*a precious ſtone.* Ex.28.17.Reue.21.20.

Tophel.*decay, or fooliſhneſſe.* a place. Deut.1.1. Thophel

Tophet, or Topheth, *a timbrel, or tabret, a leading aſide, or an enlarging.* A place in the ſuburbs of Ieruſalem, where parents offered their children, halfe burned in the fire of Melech.2.King.23.10.Iſa.30.33. Thophet Thopheth

Tou. Thou as Toi.1.Chr.18.9. Thogu

¶ Trachonitis, *ſtony, or cruell.* A region of Syria. Luke 3.1. Thochonites

Tripolis *of three cities.* a citie.2.Mac.14.1.

Troas.*bored through.* a citie of Aſia the leſſe. 2.Cor.2,12,2.Tim.4.13.Actes 16,8. Troada

Trogilium. a citie in the yle Samos. Actes 20.15.

Trophimus.*nouriſhed, or brought vp.* A companion of Paul.Actes 20.4.and 21,29.2.Tim.4.20.

Tryphena. and Tryphoſa.*delicious, or delicate.* Two godly women. Rom.16.12.

Tryphon *idem.* 1.Mac.11,39.& 15.37. and 12.39.*

¶ Tubal.*borne, or brought, or worldly, or confuſion, or ſlander.* Iaphets ſonne. Gen.10.2.1.Chr.1.5. The Iewes called Italy by his name. Iſa.66.19.Eze.27.13.and 32.26. Thubal

Tubal kain. *worldly poſſeſſion, a birds neſt of the world, poſſeſſing, confuſion, or imitating ſlaunder.* The firſt braſier and ſmith. Gen 4.22. Thubalcain

Tubieni *ſtraw or mixed with ſtraw anſwering well, or gratiſying well.* Iewes ſo called.1 Mac.12.17. Tubianei

Tubin *meaſured well, or a good meaſure, or good wine.* A citie of the Gadites.1.Mac.5.13. Thubin

¶ Tychicus.*caſuall, or happening,* Pauls fellow ſerlow ſeruant.Acts.20.4 Ephe.6.21 Col.4.7.12.

Tygris.*the ſharpeneſſe of ſwiftneſſe, or a ſharpe ſound, or voyce, or a merry ſound or a merry ſwiftneſſe.* Hebrew and Syrian.*one voyce, or one onely ſwiftneſſe.* A riuer or flood which compaſſeth Meſopatamia: of the which mention is made. Tob.6.1.Ecclu.24.29.called Hiddekel.Gen.2.14.

Tyrannus. *ruling, or a prince.* Hee in whoſe ſchoole Paul daily diſputed.Actes 19.9. Tyro

Tyrus. *a breaking with a flaile, or ſiege, or binding, or a ſinging, or ſtrength, or a rocke.* A citie by Libanus. The citizens called Tyrians. Ecclus 46.18. Of both the which mention is made.1.Sam.5.11.1.Kin.5.1.Pſal.47.12 Pſal 83.7. Pſal.87.4. Iſa.23.1. Iere.47.4. Ezek.26 2.& 27.3.* Ioel.3.4.Amos 1.9, Zech.9.2,3, Matt.11.21.and 15.21. Marke.3.8.Luke 10,14,15. Actes,21,3,7.

V

Vagezatha.*ſprinkling the chamber.* Heb.& Syr.*woe Oliue trees.* Eſt.9.9. Vaizatha Iezatha

Vaniah, *nouriſhment of the Lord, or weapons of the Lord.* Ezr.10.35. Ouania Vania

Vaſhni *ſecond, changed, a tooth, or my were.* 1.Chr.6.20. Vaſni Vaſſeni

Vaſhti.*drinking. doubling, putting, or hempe.* King Aſhaſhuerosh wife.Eſt.1.9.* Vaſthi

¶ Vel. *deſiring God.* Ezra.10.34.

¶ Vlam. *a porch, or gallery, or ſtrength, or fooliſhneſſe of them.* Mens names, 1.Chr.7.16, and 8.39.

Olla

Vlla. *lifting vp, a ſacrifice killed on the altar, an infant a little one, or a leafe.* 1.Chr.7.39.

¶ Vmmah. *darkned, couered, his people, or with him.* a citie. Ioſh.19.30.

Amah
Amma

¶ Vnni. *an anſwere, or ſong, or afflicted, or poore.* Certaine men. 1.Chr.15.18,20. Neh.12.9.

Hanni
Ani

¶ Vopſi. *a thing broken, or parched, a portion, a diminiſhing, or diminiſhed.* Num.13.15.

Vaphſi

¶ Vpharſin. Dan.5.25.

Vapſi

Vphaz *pure gold.* A place Ier.10.9. Dan.10.5.

Ophas

¶ Vr. *fire, or light.* a city. Gen 11.28.

Ophir
Vrban

Vrbanus. *ciuill, courteous, or gentle in ſpeech.* Pauls fellow helper Rom 16.9.

Hur

Vri. *my light, or fire.* Mens names. Exodus 31.2. 1.Chr.2.20 1.Kings 4.19. Ezra.10.24.

Vrias
Vria
Ourias

Vriiah. or Vriiah. *the fire of the Lord, or the light of the Lord.* Mens names. 2.Sam.11.3,6,7.* & 12.9. Ezra.8.33. Neh.3.4 Iſa.8.2. Ier.26.10 2.King.16.11. Matth.1.16.

Vriel. *light, or fire of God* 2.Chr.13.2. Alſo an Angel 2.Eſd.4.1.

Autim

Vrim. *light.* Exod.28.30.

Vthai. *mine iniquitie, or time, or frowardneſſe, or an houre* 1.Chr.9.4.

Huz
Hus
Vs

¶ Vz. *counſaile, or wood.* after the Syrian *faſtened.* Mens names Gen.10.23. and 22.21. and 36.28. Alſo a countrey. Iob.1.1. Lam 4 21.

Vſai. Ozi

Vzai. *then, or he.* Neh.3.25.

Vſal

Vzal. *wandring ſailing, ſailing forward, or diſtilling from the head.* Gen.10.27.

Ozia

Vzia *the ſtrength of the Lord, or the bucke Goate of the Lord.* 1 Chr 11.44.

Azia

Vzziiah *idem* Neh.11.4.

Oza

Vzza. or Vzzah *ſtrength, or a goate.* Mens names. 2.kings.21.18, 1.Chr.6.29, and 8.7. 2.Sam.6.3, to 9.

Ozen Sera
Oſenſara

Vzzen-Sherah. *an eare lap of fleſh, or an eare lap remaining.* A city. 1.Chr.7.24.

Ozzi
Azzi

Vzzi *ſtrong, my ſtrength, or my goate.* Mens names 1.Chr.6.5,51, and 7.2,7 Ezr.7.4. Neh.11.12. and 12,19,42.

Ozias
Ozi

Vzziah. as Vzia. Mens names. 1.Chr.6.24. 2.Chr.26.1.* Ezra.10.21. looke Azariah.

Oziel
Vziel
Eziel
Ozielites

Vaziel. *the ſtrength of God, or the bucke Goat of God.* Kohaths ſonne. 6.18. Leuit 10.4. 1.Chro.6.2. Of him came the Vzzielites. Num.3.27. Alſo mens names. 1.Chr.4.42. & 7.7. & 25.4. 2.Chr.29.14. Nehe.3.8.

Sennim

Z

Zaanaim. A plaine. Iudg 4.11.

Zaenanim
Saananim
Saanan

Zaanan. *a going foorth.* A citie Micah.1.11.

Zaanannim. *moouings, or a mouing, or one ſleeping.* A countrey. Ioſh.19.33.

Sabad

Zaauan. *trembling.* Gen.36,27.

¶ Zabad. *a dowrie, or endowed.* 1.Chr.2.36. and 7.21 Ezra.10.27,33,43. 2.Chr.24.26.

Sebadiah
Sebadia

Zabadiah. *a dowry, or endowed of the* Lord. 1.chr.8.15.

Zabbai. *flowing.* Ezra.10.28.

Zabdi. as Zabad. Ioſhua.7.1,17 Neh.11.17.

Zabdiel. *the dowrie of God, or endowed of God.* Certaine mens names mentioned. 1.Chr.27,2. Neh.11.14 and 1.Mac.11.17.

Zabud. as Zabad 1.Kings.4.5.

Zabulon. looke Zebulun. The ſonne of Iaakob. Gen.30.20. & 35.23. Exod.1.3. he is bleſſed. Gen.49.49 13. Deuter.33.18. His portion. Ioſh.19.10, to 17. His children. Gen.46.14. Num.26.26,27. They could not expell the Canaanites, but made them tributaries Iudges.1.30. Alſo the countrey where the tribe of Zabulon dwelt. Mat.4.13,15.

Zachai

Zaccai, or Zacchai. *pure, neate,* or after the Syrian, *iuſt, or made iuſt.* Neh.3.29. and 7.14.

Zacheus

Zaccheus. *idem.* A man who lodged Chriſt. Luke 19.2, to 11.

Zacur
Zachur
Zechur
Zacheus

Zacchur, and Zaccur. *mindfull, remembring, or of the male kind.* Mens names. Numb.13.5. 1.Chr.4.26. and 24.27. and 25.2.

Zacharias

Zachai. as Zaccai. Ezra 2.9.

Zacharie
Zachari

Zachariah, *mindfull of the Lord, or man of the Lord.* Ieroboams ſon, who ſucceeded him: ſlaine by Shallum, 2. Kin.14.29. & 15.8, to 13. Alſo Iohn Baptiſts father. Luke 1.5, to 23. his ſong. Luk.1.67, to 80. Alſo a prieſt. Luke 51. Matth.23.35. 2.Chr.24.20,21. Of this name read. 2.Kin.18.2. Ezra.8.3. 1.Eſd.1,1. and 5.8. 2.Eſd.1,40. 1.Mac.5.18. looke Zechariah.

Zadock

Zacher *mindefull, or man,* 1.Chr.8.31.

Sadoc
Zoon

Zadok, *iuſtified, or iuſt.* Mens names. 2.Sam.8.17. and 15.24. 1.kings 2.35. Ezra.7.2.

Seira

Zaham. *deteſting, or vncleane.* 2.Chr.11.19.

Seleph

Zair. *little, or a broken flaile.* A city. 2.King.8.21.

Zelmon

Zalaph. *a ſhadow, or wringing, or ſhaking.* Heb. & Syr. *a ſhadow ioyned together.* Neh.3.30.

Selmon
Zalmona
Salmona

Zalmon *darkenes, or his image, or the ſhadow of a gift.* A mount. Iudg.9.48. Pſ.68,14. Alſo one of Dauids worthies. 2.Sam.23.28.

Zalmana
Salmana

Zalmonah. *a gift of the ſhadow, or our image.* A manſion Num.25.41.

Zalmuna

Zalmunna. *a ſhadow forbidden, or a ſhadow, or image of perturbation.*

Zamri

Zambri. *ſinging, or a vine, or a thinking.* 1.Macc.2.26. Num 23.14.

Zom-zommim
Zom-zumims

Zamzummims. *thinking wickedneſſe, or wickedneſſe of wicked men.* A people. Deut.2.20.

Zanoa

Zanoah. *forgetfulnes, or caſting from, or that reſt, or that comfort.* a citie. Ioſh.15.34,56. alſo a mans name. 1.Chr.4.18. Nehe.11.30.

Zanuah. *idem* Neh.3.13.

Zanoc
Zanoa
Zaphnath-paaneach

Zaphnath-paaneah. *a man to whom ſecrets are reueiled.* or in the Egyptian tongue, *a Sauiour of the world.* The name which Pharoah gaue Ioſeph. Gen.41.45.

Saphon

Zaphon. *the Northeaſt winde, or hid, or a beholder.* A place. Ioſh.13.27.

Zareth
Zanath

Zara. or Zarah. *riſing, or cleareneſſe.* Gen.38.30. and 46.12. Num 26.20. 1.Chr.2.4.

Saraa

Zareah. *leproſie, or a hornet.* A citie Nehe.11.29.

Zared, *a ſtrange going downe, or power ſpread abroad.* A riuer. Num.21.12. looke Zered.

Sarepta
Zarphath
Sareptas

Zarephath. *perplexity of bread, or the perſwaſion of perplexity.* A citie betweene Tyre and Zidon. 1.Kin.17.9. Obad 20. Luke 4.26.

Zarthan
Sarthan

Zaretan. *tribulation, or perplexitie, or a binding, or giuing perplexitie.* A place. Ioſh.3.16.

Zarehites
Zareites

Zarhites. *cleare.* Two families, the one came of Zerah Simeons ſonne. Num.26.13. The other of Zerah, Iudahs ſonne. Num.26.20.

Zarthana
Sarthana

Zattannah. as Zaretan. A place by Iſreel. 1.kin.4.12

Zatthu. Zethua

Zattu. *an oliue tree.* a man. Ezra.2.8. Neh.10.14.

Zethua
Ziza

Zaza. *belonging to all, or all manner of wayes: a wilde beaſt, or ſhining bright.* Syr. *going backe.* 1.Chr.2.33.

Zebadias
Zabadia

¶ Zebadiah. *the dowrie of the Lord, or the Lord hath endowed.* Certaine men. 1.Chr.8,17. and 12.4. and 26.2. 2.Chr.19.11. Ezr.8.8.

Zeba
Zebedee

Zedah. *ſacrifice, or a beaſt killed in ſacrifice for victory, or a beheading, or a killing.* A king of Midian, Iudg.8.5. Pſal.83.11.

Zebedeus. *a dowrie, or endowed,* Father of Iames and Iohn. Matth.4.21. his wife maketh requeſt to Chriſt for her two children. Matth.20.20,21.

Zabina

Zebina. *a flowing, or flowing now,* or after the Syrian. *a ſelling, or buying.* Ezra.10.43.

Seboim

Zeboim. *little Does, or goats, or faire, or chiefe.* Syrian

willing. A citie. Gen. 10.19. and 14.2. a valley. 1. Sam.
13.18. a village. Nehe. 11.34.
Zebuda Zebudah. *endowed, or an endowing.* 2. king. 23.36.
Zabelon Zebulun. *a dwelling, or dwelling place, or abiding.* Iaa-
Zebulon kobs tenth ſonne. Gen. 30.20. looke Zabulon.
Zacharias Zebul. *idem.* Iudges 9.28.
Zachariah Zechariah, as Zachariah. A Prophet. Zech. 1.1. Ma-
Zacharia ny of this name. 1. Ch. 5.7. & 9.21,37. & 15.18,20,24
Zachari and 24.25. & 26.2,11. & 27.21. 2. Chro. 17.7. & 20.14.
Zacharie and 21.2. and 34.20. & 29.1,13. Ezra 8.3,11,16. and
Zedada 10.26. Nehe. 11.4,5,12. & 12.35,41. Iſa. 8.2. 1. Eſd.
Sedada 8.8 and 5.8. and 8.38. 2. Eſd. 1.40.
Sedecias Zedad. or *Zedadah, his ſide, his hunting, or his traps.* A
Zedceihah city. Ezek 47.15. Num. 34.8.
Zedechias Zedekiah. looke Zidkiah. The ſonne of Ioſiah, ſo na-
med of Nebuchad-nezzar, made king of Iudah. 2. kin.
24.17.* Ier. 37.1. his deſtruction, 2. king. 25.1, to 8.
Iere. 52.1, to 12. & 39.1,8. which was foretold. Iere.
37.8,17. Eze. 12.3, to 21. and 17.12.* and 21.25,26,
27.2. Chr. 36.10. he ſendeth to Ieremie to pray for him
and his people Ier. 37.3.
Zeb Zeeb, *a woulfe.* Iudg. 7.25. Pſal 83.11.
Sela Zela, *a rib, a ſide, or halting.* a city. Ioſh. 18.28.
Zelec Zelek. *the ſhadow of one licking, or the ringing of one*
Selec *ſmiting.* 1. Chr. 11.39. 2. Sam 23.37.
Zalphaad Zelophehad *the ſhadow of feare, or the ringing of feare*
Salphaad Num. 26.33. & 27.1, to 8. & 36.2.* Ioſh 17.3,4.
Zelaphead Zelzah, *noone tide,* a village. 1. Sam. 10.2.
Samaraim Zemarim. *woell, or pith of trees.* a city. Ioſh. 18.22.
Semari Zemari. *idem.* Gen. 10.18. 1. Chr. 1.16.
Semaraim Zemaraim. *idem.* a hill in mount Ephraim. 2. Chron.
Semeron 13.4
Zemira Zemirah. *a ſong, or a ſinging, or a vine, or a palme, or a*
Zamira *thinking.* 1. Chron. 7.8.
Zenan Zenam, *coldneſſe, or a target, or a weapon.* a city. Ioſh.
Sanan 15.37.
Zena Zenas *liuing* Titus. 3.13.
Sophonias Zephaniah. *the hiding of the Lord, or the ſecret of the*
Sophonia *Lord, or the beholder of the Lord.* A Prophet. Zech. 1.1.
Sophaniah Other names. 2. kings. 25.18. Ier. 37.3. 1. Chr. 6.36.
Sophoni Zech. 6.10. 2. Eſd. 1.40.
Zephania Zephat. *looking glaſſes, a couering, a looking for, or a*
Zephoniah *hony combe.* A city called alſo Hormah. Iudg. 1.17.
Zephath Zephi. *a beholder, a couering, or looking for, or a hony*
combe. Gen. 36.11.
Zephon. *the Northeaſt winde, or hidde, or a beholder.*
Zepho Num. 26.15. called Ziphion. Ge. 46.16. Of him came
Sepho the Zephonites Num. 26.15.
Zephon Zer *perplexity, tribulation, or a bond, or a bringing toge-*
Zer *ther of ſtrength, or a rocke.* a city. Ioſh. 19.35.
Zerah, *riſing, or cleareneſſe.* Mens names. Gen. 36.
13.33. and 46.12. 1. Chr. 2.4. Mat. 1.3.
Zara Zarah Zeraiah. or Zerahiah *the Lord riſing, or the cleareneſſe*
Serah *of the Lord.* Mens names. 1. Chr. 6.6,51. Ezra. 7.4. 1.
Zarahia Eſd. 8.2.
Seraiah Zered as Zared. looke Zared. and Deut. 2.13.
Saraias Zereda, *perplexitie* a citie 1. King. 11.26.
Zared Zeredathah. *idem* a place 2. Chro. 4.17.
Sareda Zererah a place. Iudg. 7.22.
Saredatha Zereſh. *ſcattering heritage.* Hamans wife. Eſt. 5.10.
Zererath Zereth. as Zer. 1. Chro. 4.7.
Zares Zerethſhahar, *of the mourning, bringing together, or*
Sereth *the forme of blackeneſſe.* a citie. Ioſh. 13.19.
Sarathaſar Zeri *a bond, a bringing together, roſin, triacle, a rocke, or*
Zarathaſar *ſtrong.* 1. Chro. 25.3.
Sori Zeror *a bond or abiding, or a little ſtone.* 1. Sam. 9.1.
Zeruah *full of leproſie, or a hornet.* 1. king 11.26.
Seror Zeruiah. *perplexitie, or tribulation of the Lord, or a*
Serua *bringing together, or forme of the Lord.* Abiſhais fa-
Zaruia ther. 1. Sam. 26.6 Alſo Ioabs mother. 2. Sa. 17.25.
Saruia ſiſter to Dauid. 1. Chro. 2.16. Of her children Dauid
complaineth. 2. Sam. 16.10. and 19.22.
Zerubbabel, *repugnant to confuſion, or ſtrange from* Zorobabel
confuſion, or a diſperſer of confuſion, or a circle of con- Sorobabel
fuſion, or a ſtranger at Babel. Sonne to Pedaiah. 1.
Chr. 3.19. Nephew to Shealtiel Ezra 3.2. Nehe. 12.
1. called Sheſhbazzar. Ezra 1.8. and 5.14. and Bere-
chiah. Neh. 6.18. He reedifieth the temple in deſpite
of all enemies. Ezr. 3.2.* Zech 4.6,7.* He contendeth
to prooue what thing was ſtrongeſt 1. Eſdr. 3.4.* and
4.1.* & 5.5. read Hag. 1.1.* and 2.3,5,22.* Ecclus 49.
11. Mat. 1.12. Luke. 3.27.
Zethan. *their oliue, or a place where oliue trees doe grow* Zetham
1. Chr. 7.10. and 26.22.
Zethar. *that beholding, or ſearching out diligently, or the*
oliue tree of beholding, or that turtle bird. An Eunuch.
Eſter. 1.10.
¶ Ziba. *ſweate, or ſwelling.* 1. Chr. 5.13.
Ziba. *an hoſte, or armie, or ſtrength, or a ſhip comming.* Zie
ſeruant of Saul. looke Mephiboſheth. Siba
Zibeon. *iniquity ſtanding, or a ſwelling of ſinne.* or after
the Syrian, *dipped, or dipping in.* The ſonne of Seir. 1. Sibion
Chr. 1.38. Ge. 36.20. Alſo the father of Anah. Ge. 36.2 Sebeon
Zibia. *a little Doe, or a little Goate, or chiefe, or the Lord*
ſtanding: Syrian, *willing.* 1. Chron 8.9. Sibia
Zibiah. *idem* Mother of Iehoaſh. 2. kin. 12.1. 2. Chr. Sebia
24.1. Zebiah
Zicri. *a remembrance, or remembring, or mankind.* Sebia
Mens names. Exo. 6.21. 1. Chr 8.19,23,27. & 9.15. & Zechri
26.25. 2. Chr. 17.16. and 23.1. and 28.7. Neh. 11.9. Zicri
Ziddim. *huntings, or treaſons:* or after the Syrian,
deſtructions. a citie. Ioſh. 19.35. Aſſedim
Zidkiah. *the iuſtice of the Lord, or the iuſt of the Lord*
The ſonne of Ioſiah, looke Zedekiah. Zedekiah
Zidkiiah. *idem.* A falſe Prophet. 1. King. 22.11,24. Sedecias
2 Chron. 18.10,23. Another. Neh. 10.1. Zedekia
Zidon *a hunter, or hunting, or the ſhip of iudgement.* Zedkiah
Canaans ſonne Ge. 10.15. Alſo a city on the Sea ſide Sedecias
in Phenice, in the border of Iudah, built by Zidon. Ge Sidon
10.19. Ioſh 11.8. and 19.28. Luke 4.46. looke Sidon.
Ziha. *brightnes, or whitenes, or drought.* Neh. 11.21.
Ziim. Iſa. 13.21. Ier 50.39. Siaha
Ziklag *the powring out of water of a meaſure, or making*
narrow of a meaſure. A citie. Ioſh. 15.31. and 19.5. gi- Zekelag
uen vnto Dauid. 1. Sam. 27.6 burnt by the Amalekits Zikelag
1. Sam 30.1. Sicelag
Zillah *a ſhadow, a roaſting, or a ringing,* after the Sy- Zella
rian. *talke.* Gen 4.19. Sella
Zillethai. *my ſhadow my roaſting, or my ringing,* or af- Ziltha
ter the Syrian *my talke.* 1 Chro. 8.20. Selethai
Zilpah. *a diſtilling from the head of the mouth, or good* Zilpha
cheape, or contempt of the mouth. Labans handmaide, Zelpha
which he gaue vnto Leah. Gen. 23.24. and ſhe to her
husband Iaakob. Gen. 30.9,10.
Zimmah. *thought, wickedneſſe, or diſhoneſtie,* The ſon
of Iahath 1. Chron. 6.20. alſo the ſonne of Shimei. 1. Zemma
Chr. 6.42. Zimma
Zimran. *a ſong, or ſinging, or a vine, or a thinking* Gen. Zamma
25.2. Zamram
Zimri. *idem.* Certaine men. Nu. 25.14. 1. kings 16.
9,10,18. 1. Chro. 2.6. and 8.36. and 9.42. Alſo a coun- Zamri
trey. Ier 25.25. Zambri
Zin. *weapons, a target, or coldneſſe.* A wilderneſſe. Nu. Zin
13.22.
Zina. *belonging to all, or all manner of wayes, or a wilde*
beaſt, or ſhining bright. or after the Syrian, *going*
backe. 1. Chr 23.10.
Zion *a heape, a tombe, looking glaſſes, or drought.* A Sion
fort in Ieruſalem, (called alſo the mount of the Lord,
and the holy mount) on the top whereof was a towre,
called the citie of Dauid 2. Sa. 5.7,9. 1. Chro. 11.5,6,
7. Pſal. 2.6. The heauenly Zion deſcribed. Pſal. 87.1*
reade

read. Iſa.2.3 and 3.16,17,&c.

Sior Zior. *little, or the ſhip of one watching.* A citie. Ioſh. 15.54.

Ziph. *that mouth, that cheeke,* Syr. *falſe or falſhood.* A citie, Ioſh.15.24,55. Alſo a deſert. 1.Sam.23.14.

Ziphites The Ziphims diſcouered to Saul where Dauid was. 1.Sam.23.19. and he prayeth, Pſal.54.1.*

Sipha Ziph, and Ziphah. *idem.* The ſonnes of Iehaleel, 1. Chron.4.16.

Sephon Ziphion, as Zephon, looke Zephon.

Zephron Ziphron. Heb. and Syr. *the falſhood of a ſong, or reioycing.* One of the cities which boundeth the land of Canaan one the North, Numb.34.9.

Ziphor Sephor Zippor. *a bird, or ſparrow, or crowne, or deſert.* Syr. *a kidde, or early.* Num.22.2,4,10,16.

Zipporah Sephora Ziphorah. *a mourning, &c.* as Zippor. Daughter of Reuel, and wife of Moſes. Exod.2.21. who fearing Gods vengeance, circumciſeth her ſonne. Exod 4.25. Shee and her two children meet Moſes in the wilderneſſe. Exod.18 2,to 6.

Zilthai Salathi Ziltai. *a ſhadow, or ringing, or roaſting:* or after the Syrian, *intreating,* 1.Chron.12.20.

Sis Siſa Ziz. *a floure, a yong ſpring, or a buſh of haire curled or ſight.* Syr. *a wing.* A place. 2.Chro.20.16.

Ziza. *belonging to all, or all maner of way, or a wilde beaſt, or ſhining bright.* Syrian. *going backe.* Sonne of Shiphi. 1. Chro. 4.37. Alſo the ſonne of Rehoboam. 2.Chro 11.20.

Ziza Zizah. *idem.* 1.Chro.23.11.

Soan ¶ Zoan. *mouing, or moued.* A citie in Egypt. Numb. 13.23. Pſalme 78.12,43. Iſai.19,13. and 30.4. Ezek 30.14.

Soar Segor Zoar. *little.* A citie called alſo Bela. Geneſ. 13.10 and 14.2. and 19,22,23,30. Alſo a citie. Iſa.15.5.

Soba Zoba, or Zobah. *an armie, or warring, or a commandement in that, or a ſwelling.* A citie. 2. Sam.8 5. and 10.6.

Zobebah. *an armie, or warfare in that, or ſwelling in that.* 1.Chron.4.8. Zobeba Soboba

Zohar. *white, or bright.* Father of Ephron. Gen. 23. 8. Alſo the ſonne of Simeon. Gen.46.10. Soar Sohar,

Zoheleth. *creeping much, or drawing.* a place. 1.kings 1.9.

Zoheth, *a ſeparation, or that fearefull, or amazing, or that broken aſunder.* Heb. and Syr. *that going downe,* 1.Chro.4.20.

Zophah. *a viole, or binding a commandement, or a commandement of ſwelling* 1.Chron.7.35. Supha

Zophai. *a beholder, or honey combe, or a ſwimming, or a couer, or a looking for.* 1.Chro.6.26. Sophai Zophad

Zophar. *the morning time, a crowne, a circle, or a ſparow:* or after the Syrian, *a kid.* Iob.2.11. Sophar

Zorah. *leproſie, or a hornet.* A citie. Ioſhua. 19.41. Iudg.13.2,25. Zaraah Saraa

Zorobabel, looke Zerubbabel.

Zuar. *little, or the commandement of the citie:* or after the Syrian, *a maker narrow* Numb.1.8. Suar

Zuph. *a watch, or a couering, or a honey combe, or ſwimming, or looking for.* 1.Sam.1.1. 1.Chro.6.35. Suph

Zur, *a rocke, or ſtrong, or a former of any thing, or bound, or binding,* A king of Midian. Numb. 25. 15. and 31.8. Sur

Zuriel. *the rocke of God, the ſtrength of God, the forming of God, or the bond, or binding of God.* Num.3.35. Suriel

Zuriſhadai. *the rocke, ſtrength, faſhion, or figure of the almightie, or of one waſhing.* Num.1.6. Zuriſhaddai Suriſaddai

Zuzims. *poſtes, or lentiles ouer a doore, or ſhining,* Syr. *departing, or money,* Cald. *ſtrong,* A mighty people, which Chedorlaomer deſtroyed for rebellion. Gen. 14.5,to 13. Suzims Suſimes

FINIS

¶ The ſecond Alphabet of directions to common places, conteining all the Engliſh words, conducing vnto moſt of the neceſſarieſt and profitableſt doctrines, ſentences, and inſtructions, which are to bee found in the Olde and new Teſtaments.

The further contents and vſe whereof, more at large appeareth
in the Epiſtle written vnto the Reader, and placed before
the firſt Table.

ABominable. Abominations. Idolatry to bee counted moſt Abominable. Deut.7.26.

The puniſhment of the Abominable. Reue.21.8,27.

What things are Abominable to the Lord. Deut.7.25. and 27.15. Iſa.41.24.

The true ſeruice of God counted Abomination with the wicked. Exod.8.26.

The Abominations of the Gentiles not to be followed. Leuit 18.22,23,24.

Falſe weights and meaſures, and doing vnrighteouſly Abominable. Deut.25.16.

Iudah imitated the Abomination of the Gentiles. 1.kings 14.24.

That which is highly eſteemed among men, is Abomination in the ſight of God, Lu. 16.15. Pro.15.8.

The Abomination of deſolation ſtanding in the holy place, looke Matt.24.15. Marke 13.14. Luke 21,20. Dan.9.27.

Iſraels Abominations, Ezek.8.6.* & 16.2 *Iſa.1.13,14.

The cup and mother of Abominations. Reuel.17.4,5.

Abhorre. Wee ought not to abhorre any mans perſon. Deut. 23.7.

The ſlanderer and double tongued, to bee abhorred. Ecclus. 28, 13. and two ſorts of people. Ecclus.50.25.

The miniſters wicked life cauſeth Gods word and ſacraments to be abhorred, 1. Sam 2,17.

The wicked abhorre them that reprooue their faults. Amos 5.10. But Paul willeth vs to abhorre euill, and cleaue to the good. Rom.12.9.

Abide. Except we abide in Chriſt, wee can doe no good thing. Iohn 15. 4,6,7. Luke 19.5. Iohn 1.39. and 8.35.

Who abideth in Chriſt 1.Iohn 2. 6, 10. & 3.6,24. And how God abideth in vs, 1. Iohn 2.24,27,28.

Able. Laban not able to hurt Iaakob, and why. Gen.31.29.

No man able to fulfill the Law. Actes 15. 10.

Aboliſh. Chriſt hath aboliſhed death. 2. Tim.1.10. and abrogated the law of ceremonies, Eph.2.15. Colo.2.14. Galat.3.10.

Rom.7.24.* and all outward rites of Iudaicall ordinances. Iſa. 1. 11, 12, 13. and 9.4. Ierem.31.31,32,33,34. Hoſe.6.6. Amos 5. 21. Mic 2. 10. & 6.6. Zech.7.5,6,9. Baruch 2. 35. 1. Sa.15.22. and the order of that Prieſthood. He.7.11,12.

Abſence. The abſence of a good magiſtrate from his gouernment, breedeth great harme, Neh. 13.6, to 10.

Abſent. Paul abſent in body, and preſent in ſpirit. 1. Cor. 5.3. Col. 2.5.

To be at home in the body, & abſent from the Lord, what. 2. Cor.5.6.

Abſteine. To abſteine from fornication and why, 1. Theſſ.4 3. They that cannot, let them marrie. 1. Cor.7.9.

To abſteine from all appearance of euill. 1. Theſſ.5.22.

Abſtinence. True abſtinence is to abſtaine from ſinne Tob.1.10. 1. Theſſ.4.3,4. 1. Pet. 2.11,12.

Unto thoſe that vſe abſtinence, wiſedome is giuen. Dan.1.17. and bodily health. Eccl. 37.30.

Of the abſtinence of Iohn Baptiſt. Matt. 3 4 Luke 1.15. Marke.1.6 Of Moſes. Exod. 34.28. & 24.18. Of Eliah, 1. kin.19.8. looke Faſting.

Abundance. Abundance of all things commeth of God, and ſhall be giuen to the thankefull. Deut.8.7. & 28.1. and 30.9. 2. Chron. 32. 29. and taken away from the vnthankefull, Deut. 28. 47. Mans life conſiſteth not in abundance of temporall commodities. Luke 12.15 looke Store and Plenty.

Abundant. God is abundant in goodneſſe and trueth. Exod. 34.6.

Abuſes. Abuſes in the Church to bee redreſſed by good princes according to Gods word. Rom.13.1, to 7. Examples. 2. King.18. 4. 2. Chro.17.6. 2. king.23.4. * Ezr 6.11,12. ſee Princes.

Gods miniſters ought alwayes to preach againſt abuſes. Examples, Mat.14.4. Marke 6.18. Luke 3.11,12,13,14,19. 1. Cor. 1.10.* and 5.1.* and 6.1, to 12. and 8.1.* and 10.6, 7.* and 11.17.* and 14.4.* &c.

Abuſe of Gods gifts reproued. Matt. 25. 18. Luke 15.13.

Miniſters ought not to abuſe their authority in the Goſpel 1. Corint.9.18. ſee Traditions.

¶ *Acception* of perſons, ſee Perſons.

Acceſſe. Both Iewes and Gentiles haue acceſſe to God through faith, by Chriſt. Ro. 5.2. Ephe.2.18. and 3.12.

Account to bee rendred of all at the laſt iudgement. Eccles.11.9. and 12.14 Rom. 14.12. Yea of euery idle word Matth.12.36 1. Pet.4.5.

Accurſed. ſee Curſe, and Execration.

Accuſe, Accuſation. Mephiboſeth falſly accuſed to Dauid by his ſeruant Ziba, 2. Sa. 16.3

No accuſation to be heard againſt an Elder vnder 2. or 3 Witneſſes, 1. Tim. 5.19.

Satan accuſeth mankind before God. Iob 1.10. & 2.5. and is caſt downe Reuel.12.10.

Our wickedneſſe accuſeth vs before God. Ier.2.19. Iames 5.3. ſo doe our conſciences, Rom.2.15.

Moſes accuſeth the Iewes. Iohn 5.45.

Accuſtomed. Accuſtomed to doe or ſpeake euill, hardly won to goodneſſe. Ierem.13.23. Ecclus.23.15. ſee Cuſtome.

¶ *Adde.* Nothing is to be added or ſubſtracted to or from the word of God. Deut.4. 2. & 5.32. and 12.32. Ioſh.1.7. Prou.30.5,6. Matth.28.20. Gal 3.15. Reuel 22.18,19.

Adminiſtrations. Diuers gifts and adminiſtrations of the ſpirit in the Church 1 Cor. 12.4,5.

Admoniſh. Preachers ſhould admoniſh their flocke, 1. Theſ.5.12. and ſhew them the right way. 1. Sam.12.24. ſee Exhort, Teach, and Preachers.

Adopted. God hath predeſtinated the Elect for his Adopted children, before the worlds creation. Epheſ.1.5. for that cauſe Chriſt came into the world. Galat.4.4,5. Rom.8.15,23.

To the Iewes appertaineth the adoption of being a peculiar people vnto God. Rom. 9.4.

Aduerſaries. The Lords aduerſaries ſhal be deſtroyed. 1. Sam.2.10.

Aduerſaries which the Lord ſtirred vp againſt Salomon for his idolatry. 2 kin.15.37

The diuell is our aduerſarie, 1. Peter 5.8. ſee Enemie.

Aduerſitie commeth of the Lord. Iob.1.21. and 2.10. Pro 3.12. Ecclus.11.14. Not to faint therein. Pro. 24. 10. That yoke to bee borne in youth. Lam. 3.27. Of Aduerſitie, ſee Proſperitie.

Adulterie forbidden. Exod. 20.14. Deut.5. 18 Wee ought to flee from it, and why, Pro. 6.24.* The puniſhment of it. Deut. 22. 22. Leuit.20.10. Which if a man neglect, God himſelfe will execute. Iere.5.7,8,9. and 7.9. 15.16,20.* Ezek 22.11,13,14,15. Example 2. Sam.12.18. *

Suſanna had rather die then commit adulterie. Dan. 31,23.* Ioſeph likewiſe. Geneſis 39.7.*

Adulterers in heart, who Matt.5.28.

The intent puniſhed, though the act bee vncommitted. Gen.12.17. and 20.3,4.

Adulterers, buggerers, and fornicators ſhall not inherit heauen. 1. Cor.6.9,10 Ephe.5.5. 1. Tim.1.10, Heb.13.4.

Adulterie the occaſion of murther. 2. Sam. 11.15.* Matth. 14.4,10. Marke 6.18,19, 27.

Adulterie deſtroyeth the ſoule. Prouerb. 6. 32 * The cauſe of many euils. Ecclus. 23. 17.*

Chriſt calleth the Scribes and Phariſes an adulterous generation. Mat.12.39.

Onely adulterie ſeparateth man and wife. Matt.19.6,9.

God wil bee a ſwift witneſſe againſt adulterers. Mal.3.5.

An old doting adulterer is to bee abhorred. Ecclus.25.2.

Diuers kindes of adultery. Ier. 23 10. 2. Pet.2.14. Eze.22.10,11.* Hoſe.4.2. 10.11

Spirituall adultery. Pſal.73.27. Ier.3.1, 2,9.* and 13.27. Eze.16.17,60.* Hoſea.2.2

The triall of ſuſpected adultery, Num. 5. 12,13.* read more. Gen.26.10. Iudges 19. 2.* Iob.24.15.* and 31.1,9,10,11. Prouerb 5.3, to 21. and 7.5.* Wiſd,3.13.* Iohn 8. 3, 4,5. Matth. 5,27,32. and 15.19. Marke 10. 11. Rom.7.3. and 13.9. Galat,5.19. Iames 4.4. looke Fornication, and Whoredome.

Aduocate towards God the Father is only Ieſus Chriſt. 1. Iohn 2.1,2.

Affiance ſee Hope, and Truſt.

Affinitie ſee kindred, and Tribe.

Affliction. God threatneth afflictions to thoſe that turne to other gods. Deuter.31.16, 18. Ioſh. 24 20. and to thoſe that tranſgreſſe his lawes, till they confeſſe their ſinne. Leuit. 26.40 The Iſraelites cruelly afflicted by the Egyptians, yet would they not obey Moſes. Exod.6.9.

God afflicted the Iewes, that they might learne the malice of their owne hearts, and ſo conuert. Deut.8.2,3. for thereto affliction tendeth Pſal.119.71.

The Iſraelites afflicted for their ſinnes, by true repentance and prayer obtained deliuerance. Iudg.10.13,15,16, and 11.32.

The wicked citizens of Beth-ſhemeth being afflicted confeſſe the Lord. 1. Sam.6.20.

God ſuccoureth the afflicted. Gen.16.7. and 21.17.

God deliuered Iſrael out of their affliction by wicked Ieroboam. 2 kings 14.26,27.

Dauid bare his afflictions patiently, as iuſtly ſent of God. 2. Sam.16.10, 11, 12,13. Pſal.119.75.

Iames exhorteth vs to ſuffer afflictions, and in them to pray. Iames 4 9. and 5.13.

Wee muſt through many afflictions enter into the kingdome of God. Acts.14.22.

Hannah for her barrenneſſe, ſore afflicted in mind. 1. Sam.1.7,8, 10. yet ceaſeth not to pray to the Lord to become fruitfull. 1. Sam. 1.13.

To afflict and humble the ſoule for a day, what. looke Iſa.58.5. Leuit 23.27,29,32. and 16.31. Numb.29.7.

Who ſo ſeeketh God truely in affliction, findeth him. 2 Chr.15.4.15.

By affliction wee are made like the ſonne of God. Hebr.2.10.

Wee ought to ſuccour the afflicted. Ecclus. 7.34,35.

God ſeemeth to be vexed for the affliction of Ieruſalem. Ierem.8.21.

God doth not afflict man aboue meaſure. Iob.34.23.

The ſtudie of Gods Law preſerueth vs in affliction Pſal 119.92.

No man ſorie for the affliction of Ioſeph, Amos 6.6.

All the afflictions of this life are not worthy of the glory that ſhall be ſhewed. Rom. 8. 18.

The Apoſtles afflicted for Chriſtes ſake. Actes 4. 3. See Tribulation, and Perſecution.

¶ *Againſt* God no wiſedome preuaileth Prou.21.30.

Hee that is not with mee is againſt mee Matt.12.30.

Age nor honour make men wiſe, but the ſpirit of God. Iob.32.8,9.

Ioſiah at xvi yeeres of age was zealous of Gods glory. 2. Chron 34.3.

Honourable age not meaſured by yeeres,

but by wiſedome and good life. Wiſd.4.8,9.

Age is a crowne of glory, and how. Prou. 16.31.

Agree with thine aduerſary quickly, and why. Mat.5.25,26.

Of agreement of brethren. Matth.23.8. John 20.26. Actes 2.44,46. God and man pleaſed with the well agreeing of man and wife. Ecclus.25.1.

Agonie, ſee Anguiſh,

¶ *Alone*. Not good to be alone, Eccles.4 8, to 13. ſee Onely.

All lie in waite for blood: euery man hunteth his brother with a net, Mich.7.2, to 7. Habak.2.12,15,19.

Chriſt is All in All, Col.3.11.

We ought to doe good to all men, but ſpecially to the houſhold of faith, Gal.6.10.

All men but earth & aſhes, Ecclus.17.33. Ge.2.7.& 3.19.& 18.27. all ſinners by Adam 2.Eſd.3 21,22.& 7.48. and 9.19. Rom.5.18

God will that all men ſhalbe ſaued & come to the knowledge of the trueth, 1.Tim.2.4.

Chriſt died for all men. 1.Tim 2.6.

All that beleeue ſhalbe ſaued, Mar.16.16. John 3.15. All haue not faith, 2.Theſſ.3.2.

All, put for many, Act.9.35.& 10.38 Phil. 2 21. for the elect, John 6.45. Epheſ 1.22, 23. for the wicked. Luke 6.26. for all ſorts, Mat.8.16.

All not alwayes vſed vniuerſally, as Luke 6.26. Rom.11.32. 1. Cor 6.12. and 10.23. and 13.7. and 15.22, Phil.2 21. Col 3.20. 1.Tim.2.4,6. Tit.2.11. Reu 13.16.

That all ſorts of men ought to knowe the Scriptures. Deut.6.6, to 10. Numb.11.29. Joſ.1.8. Pſa.1.2. Pſa 19.7, to 12. Pſa.119.9. and 16.105. Pro.30.5. Luk 11.52. Joh.5 39. Act 17.11. and 18.24 Rom.15.4. Col.3. 16. 1.Tim.4.13. 2. Tim.3.15 Reue. 22.10.

All things created, vpholden and gouerned by God onely. Pſal.75.3. Pſalm.104.8, &c, Pſa.145.14, &c, Pſa.107.5, &c. Col 1,16, 17. Heb.1.2,3.

All things neceſſary to ſaluation reuealed by Chriſt. John 15.15. Actes 20.27. in the Scriptures, 2.Tim.3,16,17.

Allegorie. Pauls allegorie of Hagar and Sarah, Galat.4.22,23. An allegorie is one thing ſpoken, & another meant. Gal 4 24.*

Almes acceptable ſacrifice to God. Phil. 4.18. not to bee giuen grudgingly, and why, 2.Cor.9.6.*

Chriſt commandeth vs to giue almes, and why, Luke 12.33.

All things cleane to them that giue almes rightly. Luke 11.41.

How to giue almes, Mat.6.2,3,4 Ecclus 18.14,15,16.& 35.2,9,10,11,15,19. Tob. 4.7. to 12. and to whom, Gal 6.7,10.

Of almes, and miniſtring to the poore, with examples thereof, Ex.22.21, to 28.& 23.9.10, 11. Leu 19.13.& 23.22.& 25.35.36.* Deut. 15.7.& 16.11,14 & 24.10,* 1.Ki.17.9, to 17 & 2.King.4.1, to 8. Neh.8.10. Eſt.9.22. Job 29.12. to 18. Pſa.41.1,2,3, Pſa.82.3,4. and 112.9. Prou.3.3,9,27,28.& 11.17,26.& 14. 20,21,31.& 19.17.& 21.13,27.& 22.9,16,22 23.& 28.27.& 31.20. Jſai.5.8,13,23.& 58.7. Ezek.16.49. Dan.4,24. 1.Eſdr 9.52,54. Tob.1.3,7,16,17. and 12,8,9. Ecclus.3. 33. and 4.1, to 10. and 7.32,34,35. and 12.1, to 8. and 14.13. and 17.12,20,21.& 29.11, 12,13.14,22 & 34.18. to 24. Mat.10.42. and 19 21.& 25.35.* Luke 6.31, to 39.& 11.41, 42.& 12.33,34.& 14 12,13,14 & 16.9.& 19 8.& 21.1, to 5. Actes 2.45,46,47.& 3.2,6.& 6.1,2.& 9.36. and 10.2,31.& 11.29, 30. and 20.35. and 24 17. Rom.12,13,20. and 15. 26, 27. 1. Cor.16,1, 2. and 2.Cor.8.4, 14.* Eph.4.28,32. Hebr 13.1,2,3,16,1. John 3. 17,18 ſee Mercifulneſſe.

Altar. God commanded the Iſraelites to ouerthrowe the Altars of the Gentiles, Exod. 34.13. And Gideon to deſtroy the Altar of Baal, Judg.6.25.

Abraham builded Altars to God, Gen.12. 7,8, and 13.18. and 21.33. and 22.9. and Izhak, Gen.26.25. and Jaakob, Gen 33.20.

God commanded Jaakob to build him an Altar at Beth-el, Gen.35.1,2,3,7.

Offerings (in witneſſe of the Couenant) vpon the Altar which Moſes ſet vp at the foot of mount Sinai, Exod.24.3,4, to 9.

God commaunded Moſes to make him both an Altar of earth and of ſtone, and how, Exod 20.24,25,26.

Aarons Altar to the golden calfe that hee had made, Exod 32.4,5,6.

The forme of the Altar for burnt offrings with his appertenances, Exod.27.1, to 9 and 30.1, to 8. and where it ſtood, Exod.40.6,29. Alſo the Altar of incenſe, Exod. 37.25.* and 40 26,27. Alſo of the Altar of Salomons Temple, 2.Chron.4.1.

The deſcription of the Altar by reuelation, Eze 43.13.*

How the Altar ſhalbe clenſed, Exo.29.36, 37. Leuit.16.18,19.

No offering to bee made but on the Altar Joſh 22.29.

The offering of the Princes of Iſrael at the dedication of the Altar, Numb.7.3,10.*

Moſes built an Altar, in memory of the deſtruction of Amalek, Exo,17.15. And Joſhua another, after the Iſraelites paſſing ouer Jorden, with the Law grauen thereon, Joſh.8.30. as Moſes had commanded, Deu. 27.2.* which Altar Joſhua builded in mount Ebal accordingly, Joſh 8.30.*

Reuben, Gad, and halfe Manaſſeh, built a great Altar, and to what end, Joſh.22.10, 22, to 32. and Gideon another. Judg.6,24, 26. and Samuel, 1.Sam.7.17. and Saul. 1 Sam.14.35.

After Dauid had built an Altar to the Lord, and offered ſacrifice, the plague ceaſed, 2.Sam.24.18,25.

The Altar of burnt offrings made by Bezaleel, remained vntill Salomons time, 2. Chron.1.5.

Adoniah taken from the altar by the commandement of Salomon, 1.King 1.50, to 54.

Joab ſlaine before the altar, and why. 1. King.2.28, to 35.

Aſa reneweth the Altar before the porch, 2.Chr.15.8.*

Elias offended that the Altar of God was broken downe, repaired it, and ſacrificed thereon to God, before Baals prieſts, 1.Ki. 18.30, to 41.

Ahaz defaceth the braſen altar, and placeth thereby an Altar framed after the paterne of the heathen contrary to Gods will, 2.Kings 16.10, to 19.

Joſiah deſtroyeth the Altars of idoles, and ſacrificeth the Prieſts vpon them, 2.Kings 23.12,15,20.* Zerubbabel with Joſhua the hie Prieſt, reedified the Altar for burnt offerings, Ezra 3.2,4.

Judas Maccabeus deſtroyed the Altar of burnt offrings polluted by the heathen, and builded another, 2.Mac 4.44,45,46,47.

Chriſt the Altar of the faithfull, Jſa. 56.7 and 60.7. Heb.13.10, to 16. Reuel.6.9.

They that waited of the Altar, were partakers thereof: and they that preach the Goſpel ought to be prouided for, 1.Cor 9.13,14 how, and why, 2.Chr.31.4.

¶ *Ambaſſadours*. Preachers are Chriſts Ambaſſadours, praying vs by the Goſpel to be reconciled to God, 2.Cor.5.20. Ephe.6.20

Ambition ſometime ioyned with hypocriſie Luke 18.9,10, &c.

Ambition to bee auoided, Matt.18.1,2,3. and 23.8,10,11,12. Lu.14.7, to 11. John 3. 27. Rom.12.10. and 1.Cor 13.4. Jam.3.1. Examples of Ambition, Mat.20.20, &c. and 23.5. Joh.19.10. Acts 8.18,19, &c and 25. 9. and 3.John.9.

Ambition the mother of enuy, Acts 13.45. 1.Tim.6.4.

Ambition a great plague to the Church, 1.Tim.3.6 and 3.John 9. A cauſe of the end of vnbeliefe. John 5.44.

Amendment God winketh at our ſinnes, becauſe we ſhould amend, Wiſd.11.20.

Gods ſcourges are ſent for our Amendement, 2.Eſd.16.15,16. looke Repentance.

Amiſſe Remember the end of what thou doeſt, and thou ſhalt not doe amiſſe, Ecclus. 7.36.

¶ *Angel* ſignifieth a Meſſenger commonly taken for ſpirits celeſtial which ſerue God to accompliſh his heauenly will, and are of the nature of fire. Heb.1.7. God the Father created Angels, by his ſonne Jeſus Chriſt, Col.1.15,16. Angels ſent either to comfort and defend vs, or to diſmay, and puniſh vs, Matth 4 11. and 18,10. Gen.19.11,13.

The appearing of an Angel to Manoahs wife, was fearefull, Jud.13.3,6.*

An Angel appeared to Moſes in a flame of fire, Exod.3.2. Acts 7.30.

The Law giuen by the ordinance of Angels. Act 7.53. Gal.3.17,18,19. Heb.2.2.

Jaakob ſaw Angels going vp and downe by a ladder, Gen.28.12.

The Angels deſire to behold Chriſt, 1.Pe. 1.12.

Hagar comforted by an Angel. Gen.16.7, 9, to 15. and 21.14,17, to 20.

Abraham harboureth three Angels. Gen. 18.2, to 16.* and Lot harboureth two. Gen. 19.1,2, to 26.

By a viſion of Angels God comforted Jaakob. Gen.32,1.

The Angel conducted the ſeruant of Abraham to finde a wife for Izhak. Gene.24. 7,12,27.40.*

God ſpake to Jaakob by an Angel, in a dreame. Gen.31.11.

Jaakob wreſtling with an Angel preuaileth.

Gen.32.24,25.* He calleth vpon the Angel that deliuered him from all euill, to confirme his bleſſing to Ioſephs children, Gen.48.16.

Eliah comforted by an Angel, 1.Kin.19.5,6. and willed to goe to Ahaziah, 2.Kin.1.15

Abrahams ſacrificing of his ſonne, ſtayed by an Angel. Gen.22.11,12.*

God promiſeth the Iſraelites the protection of his Angel. Exod.23.20. and 32.2.

An Angel went before the hoſte of Iſrael. Exod.14 19. and 32 34.

An Angel comforteth Ioſhua. Ioſh.5.13,14,15.

An Angel appeareth to Gideon. Iudg.6.11,to 28.

An Angel with a ſword in his hand, in the way reſiſted Balaam. Nu.22.22,23,to 36.

An Angel reproueth the Iſraelites, and why. Iudg 2.1,to 6.

The Angel Raphael guide to Tobias. Tob.5.6,to chapter 13.

An Angel protector of Iudeth to and fro. Iudeth.13.11.*

By an Angel, 185000. of Saneheribs hoſte ſlaine in one night, 2.Kin 19.35 Iſai.37.36. and 2.Chro.32.21. Ecclus.48.22. 1.Mac.7.41. 2.Mac.8,19.& 70000. Iſraelites ſtricken with the peſtilence, 2.Sam.24.15,16,17. and three preſerued in the fiery fornace. Dan.3.23,24,25.* and Daniel fed and preſerued from the lions. Dan. 6.16,to 23.& Chap.14.31,32,33,34.* and the viſion of the 70. Weekes declared Dan.9.21,25.* and Zacharie promiſed a ſonne. Luke 1.13

The Angels miniſter to Chriſt in the deſert. Mat.4.11. Marke.1.13. An Angel comforteth him in the garden. Luke 22.43. Hee could haue had legions of Angels to haue deliuered him, but he would not. Matth.26.53. and why. Mat.26 24.

The Angels ſhew the women that Ieſus is riſen. Mat.21 5.6. Marke 16.5,6.* Luke 24.4,5,6,to 11. Iohn 20.12,13.

Herod ſtricken by an Angel, died miſerably. Actes.12.23.

The Apoſtles deliuered out of priſon by Angels Acts 12.7,to 12.

Peters Angel. Acts 12.15.

An Angel willed Philip to preach to an Eunuch. Acts 8.26.

An Angel ſheweth Paul that none of them with him in the ſhip ſhould periſh. Acts 27.23,24.*

The Angel declared to the ſhepheards the birth of Chriſt. Luke 2.9,10,11.

The Angels reioyce at the conuerſion of a ſinner. Luke 15.7.10.

Chriſt farre more excellent then Angels, and why. Hebr.1.4. yet inferiour in ſome reſpects. Heb.2.7,9.

Chriſts Goſpel diſobeyed, more worthy puniſhment, then that giuen by Angels. Heb 2.2.

An Angel from heauen preaching any other ſaluation, then Chriſt, not to be beleeued. Galat. 1.8.

An Angel refuſeth worſhip. Reu.9.10. and 22.8,9. and would not let Manoah offer ſacrifice to him, but to God. Iudg.13.16. and Paul exhorteth to beware of ſuperſtitious worſhipping of Angels. Col.2,18.

The wife ought to couer her head for the reuerence of Angels. 1.Cor.11.10.

Angels appointed guardians of children. Matth.18.10. their nature is to comfort. 2.Eſdr 5.15. Luke 1.13,30. and 22.43.

Chriſt ſhall come to iudgement with all the Angels. Mat.25.31. 2.Theſſ.1.7.

The children of God ſhall liue an Angels life, after the reſurrection. Mat.22 30. Mar.12.25. Luke 20 35,36.

Angels food, what. Pſal.78.25.

Diuers viſions of Angels. Reuel 7.1. and 8.2. and 10.1. and 14.6. and 15.1. and 18.20

Chriſt tooke not on him the nature of Angels, but of men. Hebr.2.16,17,18.*

Satan can transforme himſelfe into an Angel of light 2.Cor.11.14.

God ſpared not the Angels that ſinned, 2.Pet.2.4 Iude 6. Of alluding to the fall of Angels. Looke Iob 4.18 and 15.15. Iſa.14.12,to 22 Ezek.28.2,to 20. Ioh.8.44. Chriſtians ſhall iudge the Angels that fell. 1.Cor.6.3.

Dauid compared to an Angel, and why. 1.Sam.29.9. 2 Sam.14.4,17,20.& 19.27.

Paul receiued of the Galatians, as an Angel, and as Chriſt himſelfe. Gal 4.14.

Angels called the children of God. Iob 38.7. Pſal.34.7. Pſal 91.11. Pſal.103,20. and Gods armies Iob 25.3. Gene.32.1,2. Ioſh.5.13,14,15. 2.Kin.6.16,17 and 2.Mac.11.6,to 14. and one, a watchman. Dan.4.10.

The Angel of Gods preſence, whoſe name is wonderfull, counſellour, &c is Chriſt. Iſai.9.6. and 63.9. The ſame Ioſhua worſhipped. Ioſh.5.14.

Angels for Preachers, or miniſters. Reu.1.20.

The Sadduces denie, that there are Angels. Actes 23.8,9.

Of Angels, read, Iſa.6.1,2,3. Ezek.1.5.* Dan 1.15,16. and 10.5,to 8.& 12.5.* Baruc.6.6. Mat.1.20,to 24. Acts 1,10,11. and 5.19. and 10.3. Rom.8.38.

Of good Angels, looke Archangels, Seraphins, and Cherub.

Of euill Angels, looke Deuill, and Spirits, and Pſal.78.49.

Anger, to be baniſhed from Chriſtians. Ephe 4.31. Iam.1.21. Col 3.8.

God angry with the Iſraelites, and why Deut.32.21. Iud.2.12,13. with Moſes, and why. Exo.4.14 Deut.1.37. with Aaron, and why. Deut.9.20. with Salomon, and why. 1.kin 11.8.*

God being angry for our ſinnes deliuereth vs into captiuitie. Iudges 2.14. 1.King.8.3346.

Gideon prayeth God not to be angry with him, and why. Iudg.6.39.

Chriſt looked on the Phariſes angerly, and why. Marke 3.5.

Wee ought not to prouoke God to anger, and why. 1.Cor.10.2.

If Gods anger be once kindled, he ſendeth vs noſeaſonable weather Deut.11.17. and 1.King.8.35.

True loue is not prouoked to anger. 1.Co.13.5.

Haue no familiaritie, neither ſtriue with an angry man, and why. Prouer.22.24,25.

Eccluſ.8.15,16.

Meekeneſſe appeaſeth anger. Prouer.15.1,18.

To be angry with thy brother is damnable. Mat.5.22.

Be angry, but how. Ephe.4.26.

A mans anger is according to his power and riches. Eccluſ.28.10.

Ionah angry with God, and why. Ion.4.9

God is the Lord of anger, and ſlow to anger. Nahu.1.2,3. Num.14.18. looke Wrath, Ielouſie, Prouoking, and Zeale.

Anguiſh. The Iſraelites hearkened not vnto Gods meſſage for anguiſh of ſpirit. Exod.6.9.

Chriſts anguiſh and agonie, at the mount Oliuet. Matt.26.27,28. Marke 14.33,34. Luke 22.44.

Anſwere, put for to ſpeake. Matt.15.15. and 17.4. and 28.5. Mar.11,14. and 12.35. Luke 13.14 & 14.3. Euery Chriſtian ought to giue an anſwere to any that aſke of his hope, and how. 1.Pet.3 15,16.

A ſoft anſwere aſſwageth wrath. Pro.15.1

What it is to anſwere a matter before we vnderſtand the trueth. Prou.18.13. Eccluſ.11.7,8.

Antichriſt. Looke in the firſt table.

Anointing. With the anointing oyle, not lawfull to anoint mans fleſh. Exodus.30.23,24,25 Leuit.30.31,32,33. Looke Ointing.

Annointing, a ſigne that the Prieſthood ſhould be euerlaſting. Exod.40.15.

Saul anointed King. 1.Sam.9.16.* and 10.1. and Dauid, firſt by Samuel 1.Sam.16.13. then by the men of Iudah. 2.Sam.2.4. and afterward by the Elders 2.Sam.5.3. and Salomon by Zadok, Dauid then liuing 1.King.1.39.

Dauid waſheth and anointeth himſelfe, and why. 2 Sam.12.20.

Notwithſtanding the plenty of Oliue trees the wicked ſhall not enioy the anointing of themſelues with the oyle Deut.28.40.

Dauid would not harme Saul the Lords anointed, 1.Sam 24.5,7.* Hee that layeth hand on the Lordes anointed, is worthy death, 2.Sam 1.14,15,16. Pſal.105.15.

Ruth waſheth and anointeth her ſelfe, and why. Ruth 3.3. ſo did Iudeth. Iudet.10.3.

Cyrus called Gods anointed, and why. Iſa.45.1.

Anoint thy head when thou faſteſt. Matt,6.17.

The holy Ghoſt the anointing of the faithfull, 1.Ioh.2.27. Of which anointing reade Pſal.45.7. Pſa.89 20. Iſa.61.1. Dan.9.24 Luke 4.18. Heb,1.9.

The Apoſtles anointing the ſicke, healed them. Marke 6 13 This ceremonie, why it is left. Looke Iames 5.14. note i.

¶ *Apoſtles.* What is meant by the word Apoſtle, and how they were choſen out of the Diſciples, Luke 6.13.

The Apoſtles the light of the world. Mat 5.14. the ſalt of the earth. Mat.5 13 Marke 9.50. Luke 14.34,35. diſpoſers of Gods ſecrets, 1.Cor.4.1. Ambaſſadours. Ephe.6.20. Miniſters of Chriſt, 1.Cor.3.5. and 4.1. Gods labourers, 1.Corinth.3.9. witneſſes of the paſſion and reſurrection of Ieſus Chriſt, and

and preordained to preach the ſame to all nations. Luke 24.47,48. Actes 1.8,22. & 2.32. Marke 16.15. Matthew 28.19,20. &c.

Paul tearmeth himſelfe the leaſt of the Apoſtles, and why. 1. Cor. 15.9.

The Apoſtles faith prooued by a tempeſt. Mat. 8.24,25,26. Mar 4.37,38.* Lu. 8.23.24. They are reprooued that they did not faſt. Mat. 9.14. Mar. 2.18. Lu. 5.33. Chriſt foreſheweth that they ſhal faſt after his aſcenſion Mat. 9.15. Mark 2.20. Lu 5.35. The power that Chriſt gaue to thē. Mat. 10.1. Chriſt commandeth them to preach the Goſpel for nothing. Mat. 10.8. They are ſent to preach the Goſpel onely to the Iewes. Matth. 10.6. They trauel without money, ſtaffe, &c. Mat. 10.9,10. Luk. 9.3. Marke 6.8,9.

The Apoſtles forbidden to ſalute any man by the way. Luk 10.4. Their iourney & preaching Mat. 6.12. and the returne. Luke 10.17. Chriſt foreſheweth them the troubles they ſhould ſuffer for the Goſpel. Matth. 10.16.* Marke 13.9. Luke. 12.11,12. and the griefe whileſt he was in the graue. Iohn 16.16,20. They confeſſe that during their preaching, they wanted nothing. Lu. 22.35. Chriſt praieth for them, and for thoſe that ſhould beleeue by their preaching. Iohn. 17.9,15,20. Hee taught them his Fathers wil Iohn. 17.8. He foreſhewed them that they ſhould bee diſperſed, & leaue him alone at his paſſion. Ioh. 16.32. He ſpeaketh plainely to them Iohn 16.29 And therefore they beleeue. Iohn. 16.30.

The Apoſtles reaped that which the Prophets had ſowen. Iohn 4.38. Ieſus manifeſteth himſelfe vnto the Apoſtles, as they were fiſhing. Ioh 21.3,4 Hauing receiued the holy Ghoſt they ſpeake diuers languages Acts 2.4,6. They preach in the Temple and in houſes. Acts. 5.24.

The Apoſtles put in priſon, and beaten for preaching Chriſt, and commanded to ſpeake no more of that Name. Acts 4.3,5,18. and 5.40. They reioyce that they were counted worthy to ſuffer for Chriſt. Acts 5.41. Their Epiſtle to the Gentiles. Actes 15.23, to 30.

Apoſtles and diuers ſorts of functions ordained in the Church, to deliuer the Goſpel both to helpe our infirmities. 1. Corin. 12.28. and to confound the wiſedome of the world 1. Cor. 1.27,28.

The Apoſtles had the true vnderſtanding of the Prophets. 2. Pet. 1.19.

Chriſt the foundation of the Prophets, and Apoſtles Ephe 2.20.

The xi. Apoſtles ſaw Chriſt after his reſurrection. 1. Cor. 15.5. & ſo did 500, brethren at once. 1. Cor. 15.6.

The Apoſtles commanded to preach the Goſpel to all men. Mat. 28.19. Mar. 16.15 Ioh. 15.8,* & 20.22. Act. 1.2. & 10.34 Their preaching ſpread throughout the world, therefore none can plead ignorance. Rom. 10.18.*

The Apoſtles ſhal iudge the twelue tribes of Iſrael. Mat. 19 28.

Ieſus Chriſt is our Apoſtle, ſent by the Father. Hebr 3 1.

S. Paul the Apoſtle of the Gentiles. Rom. 11.13. 1. Tim. 2.7. 2. Tim. 1.11. He vſed not alway the libertie of his Apoſtleſhip, as he might. 1. Cor. 9.4,5,15.* looke Paul

Of falſe Apoſtles & markes to know them by. Rom. 16.17,18. & 2. Cor. 2.17. and 11.13

Apparell. Women ought to be comely and not coſtlie apparelled, and why. 1. Timot 2.9 10. 1. Pet. 3.3, to 7. Iſa. 3.16.*

No man to bee better regarded for his goodly apparell Iames 2.1,2,3.

Gorgeous apparell and delicate fare, meeter for Courtiers then Preachers. Lu. 7.25. Looke Exceſſe, Garment, and Raiment.

Appearance. Man looketh on the outward Appearance: but the Lord beholdeth the heart. 1. Sam. 16.7. looke Likelihoods.

Appeare. How the Lord Appeared to Abraham, Izhak, & Moſes. looke the firſt table.

How Chriſt ſhall Appeare in iudgement. 2. Theſſ. 1.7.8.

Of appearing viſions, ſtrange ſights and hearings, read Ioſ. 5.13,14,15. 2. King 7.6, 7. 2. Mac. 3.24.* & 5.2,3. & 10.29 30. & 11.8

Apple. God kept ẏ Iſraelites as the apple of his eye. Deut. 32.10. He that afflicteth the faithful, toucheth the apple of his eye. Zec 2.8

¶ *Arke.* Noah commanded of God to make an Arke, that he & his family ſhould enter into it for their preſeruation. Ge. 6.14.* & 7.1,7

The Arke reſted on the mountaines of Ararat. Gen. 8.4.

Arke. Moſes at Gods commandement made an Arke of wood, wherein hee put the tables of the ten commandements Deut 10. 1, to 6. Exo 34.1,24,28. Exod. 31.18.

The forme of the Arke of couenant. Exod. 25.10. the ſituation. Exod. 36.30,31,22.

The booke of the Law put in the ſide of the Arke, and why. Deut. 31.26.* It ſtood ſtil in Iorden vntill the Iſraelites were gone ouer. Ioſh. 3.14,17. The order of the carrying thereof deſcribed. Ioſh. 3 3.4. and 4.16,20.*

From Gilgal the arke is caried to Shiloh Ioſh. 18.1.

The Arke taken from the Iſraelites. 1. Sam 4.3,4,10,11,

The Arke being placed of the Philiſtims by the idole Dagon, he fell down-broken, and they were plagued. 1. Samu. 5 1,2,3,4. from Aſhdod it was remoued to Gath. 1. Sam. 5, 8. from thence to Ekron: but the Ekronites taſting like inconuenience thereby. 1. Sam. 5.10.* returned it to the Iſraelits with gifts, and ſo it ſtayed at Beth-ſhemeſh. 1. Sam. 6.3,5, to 14. from whence ſome being ſlaine for looking into it. 1. Samuel. 6.19. 20,21. It was brought vnto Abinadabs houſe. 1. Samu. 7.1,2. Where it ſtayed with ſmall account, till Dauid with great ſolemnitie fetching it thence, placed it with Obed Edom, whom God bleſſed by meanes thereof. 2. Samu 6.3, to 12. 1. Chron. 13.5.* wherefore from thence hee brought it to his owne citie Zion 2. Samuel 6.12, to 20. and 1. Chron. 16.1. from whence when Zadok and Abiathar would haue remooued it, hee commaunded them to returne therewith 2. Samuel 15.24, to 30. Laſt of all Salomon brought with great Solemnitie, and placed it in the Temple. 1. King. 8.1,6. 2. Chr. 5.2.7

What things were in the Arke before Gods enemies had it in poſſeſſion. Exod. 16. 33,34 Deut. 10.2,3. & 31.26. Heb. 9.4 Nu. 17.10, and what after. 1. King 8.9. 2. Chron. 5.10.

Moſes words at the going forward of the Arke, and when it reſted. Num. 10.35,36.

Arme, The ſtretched out Arme of God heard of through the world. 1. Kings 8.42.

God foreſheweth Eli, the cutting off of his Arme and his fathers houſe for euer. 1. Sam. 2.31,32.

Arme for ſtrength or power. Exod. 15.16. Zech. 11.17. Luk 1.51. Iohn 12.38.

An Arme of fleſh, for mans power. 2. Ch. 32.8.

Armour, Faith Dauids chiefe Armour, againſt Goliah. 1. Sa. 17.45,46,47. He contemned not the worldly armour which Saul would haue giuen him. 1. Sam. 17.38,39.

What Armour Chriſt will vſe at his comming. Iſai. 59 17,19.

Not onely the armour of righteouſneſſe and light. 2. Cor. 6.7. Romans 13.12. but alſo the whole Armour of God is to bee put vpon vs. Ephe. 6.11, to 19.

Arrogancie, looke High minded, and Preſumption.

Arrowes. Gods Arrowes ſharpe. Pſal. 45. 5. Iſa. 5.28. 2. Sam. 22.15. Iob 6.4. Arrowes of famine. Ezekiel 5.16.

The ſhooting of three Arrowes, a ſigne betweene Ionathan & Dauid 1. Sam. 20 20.*

Of ſhooting Arrowes, looke 2. Kin. 13.15, to 20.

God threatneth the Iſraelites, that he would beſtow his Arrowes vpon them, and make them drunken with blood, if they forſake him. Deut. 32.23,42.

¶ *Aſcend.* No man aſcended to heauen but Chriſt. Iohn. 3.13.

Chriſt being not aſcended, forbiddeth Mary to touch him. Iohn 20.17.

Of Chriſts aſcenſion, looke Chriſt.

Aſhamed. Adam and Heuah being naked were not aſhamed before they diſobeyed God. Ge. 2.25.

The wicked more aſhamed of men then of God, 2. Sam 13.9.

Not to be aſhamed of Chriſt and his Goſpel, or the profeſſors of them. Luke 9 26, Rom. 1.16. 2. Tim. 1.8. ne yet of any affliction ẏ may happen thereby. Pſal. 69.6. 2. Cor. 1. 5,6. but rather reioyce. 1. Pet 4.13,14.*

The hope of ſaluation maketh Chriſtians not aſhamed of any thing that happeneth for Chriſts ſake. Rom. 5.5.

Chriſt not aſhamed to call vs brethren, and why. Heb. 2.11. Nor God the Father to be called the God of the faithfull Hebr. 11.16.

Wee ought to bee aſhamed of our former wicked conuerſation Rom. 6.21.

Sound doctrine and vpright life make the aduerſaries of the trueth aſhamed. Matth. 5. 16. and why. Tit 2.7,8. 1. Pet. 3.16.

Whereof not to be aſhamed Ecclus. 4.21, to 27. and 22.25. & 42.1, to 9. and whereof to be aſhamed, looke Ecclus. 41.17.*

He that hopeth in God, ſhall not be aſhamed. Pſal. 25.2,20, and 119.46.

The diſobeyers of Gods word, to be excluded the godlies companie, that they may bee aſhamed. 2. Theſ. 3.14,15.

Aſhes. Tamar put aſhes on her head, after ſhe was deflowred. 2. Sa, 13.19. A ceremony

mony in token of ſorrow.Ioſh.7.6.1.Sam.4.12.Eſt.4.1.Iob.42.6.Ierem.6.26.& 25.34. Iudg.4.10,11 & 9.1.Eſt.14.2.Ionah.3.6.

Man is but earth and Aſhes.Eccluſ.17.33.looke Duſt and earth.

Aske God granteth whatſoeuer wee aske according to his will.1.Iohn 5.14,15.If our heart condemne vs not.1.Iohn 3.19,20,21,22 And if we aske in faith in Chriſts Name and to his glory.Mat 21.21,22.Ioſh.14 13 He willeth vs to aske, and wee ſhall haue. Mat.7.7,8.Mat.11.24.Luke 11.9,10.Iob 17.23,24.26. For whatſoeuer two or three faithfull gathered together ſhall deſire in the Name of Chriſt, it ſhall be giuen them.Mat. 18,19,20.

The wicked obtaine not what they aske, and why.Iames 4.3.

Whatſoeuer wee aske of God, it muſt bee done in prayer. Phil.4.6.

Hannah asketh a ſonne of God,and obtaineth.1.Sam.1.17,19.20.

Salomon willed of God to aske what hee would, asketh wiſedome, and obtaineth that he asked,and more.1.Kings 3.5.to 14.

Eliſha asked of Eliiah, to haue his ſpirit double.2.Kings 2.9.

God asketh nothing at our handes, but feare,obedience,and loue.Deut.10.12.

Aſſes.The children of Iaakob vſed Aſſes Gen.43.18.

Balaams Aſſe ſpeaketh.Num.22.28.and 2.Pet.2.16.

Saul ſeeketh his fathers Aſſes.1.Sam.9.3.and 10.2.*

The 30.Sonnes of Iair rode on 30.Aſſe-colts.Iudg.10.4.and the 40.ſonnes and 30 nephewes of Abdon on 70.Aſſecoltes.Iudg.12.14.

Samſon with the iawbone of an Aſſe,ſlew 1000.Philiſtims.Iudges 15.15.

The Aſſe and Lion ſtood by the Prophets body, ſlaine by the Lion for diſobedience.1.Kings 13.24.

In the great famine of Samaria, an aſſes head ſold for 80 pieces of ſiluer.2.Kin.6.25.

The Midianites left the Iſraelites neither fruit,foode,ſheepe,oxe, nor Aſſe.Iudges 6.4.

Chriſt rideth vpon an Aſſe to Ieruſalem. Zech.9.9.Matth.21.2,5,6,7.Marke 11.7. Luke 19.35.

Aſſiſt. No man aſſiſted Paul at Rome at his firſt anſwering, but God.2.Timoth.4.16,17.

Aſtoniſhment at Chriſts doctrine. Matth. 7.18.and 13.54 Marke 1.37.Luke 4.22.33 at his miracles.Mat.9.8,33 & 12.23.and.15 31.Mar.1.27 & 6.51.& 7.37.and at his anſweres.Mat.2.22.Marke 12.17.

¶ *Atonement* we haue receiued by Chriſt. Rom.5.11.

¶ *Auarice*,looke Couetouſnes.

Authoritie of Scripture.Acts 1.16.

Authoritie of a Paſtor.1.Cor.9.18.2.Cor.10.8.2.Theſſ.3.9.

Authoritie of Magiſtrates, looke Kings Iudges &c.

Auenge.Luke 18.3.looke Vengeance.

Auoide.What companie to auoide.Rom. 16.17,18.

¶ *Awake*.1.Cor.15.34.looke Watch.

Audience.No wordes to be vſed, where there is no audience.Eccluſ.32.4.

¶ *Axe*. The Axe not to boaſt it ſelfe againſt him that heweth.Iſai 10.15.

The Axe taken for Gods vengeance.Luke 3.9.

Ayde,looke Helpe,or Succour.

Ayre. Satan is the prince that ruleth in the Ayre Ephe.2.2.

Signes in the ayre fourty dayes.2.Macc. 5.2,3.looke Appearings.

B

¶ *Babes* in Chriſt.1.Cor.3.1.1.Pet.2.2.

Babblers.Againſt Babblers, pratlers, and buſibodies. Eccleſ.10.11. Eccluſ.20.5.1.Tim 5.13.

Backebiting.Eccluſ.21.28. Pſal.140.11. looke Talebarer,Tongue,Slander,and Speaking euill.

Backeparts of God what Exod.33.23.

Ballances,looke Weights.

Bald. God forbade the Iſraelits to make themſelues bald.Deut.14.1.

The 42.children that called Eliſha baldpate, are deuoured of Beares.2.Kings 2.23.24.

Bankets.Eccluſ.18 33.looke feaſts

Banning,looke Curſing.

Baptiſme, by interpretation, *waſhing*, or *wetting* Iudeth.12.7.Mat.3.6.Mar.7.4.

Noahs Arke a figure of Baptiſme.1.Pet. 3.21.

Baptiſme ſucceeded Circumciſion, looke Circumciſion.

The Iſraelites baptized in the cloude,and in the ſea.1.Cor.10.2.

Iohn baptized with water to newneſſe of life.Matthew 3.2,6,8.Mar.1.4,5.Luk 3.8.

Chriſt baptized by Iohn Matth 3.15,16. Marke 1.9.Luke 3.21.Iohn.1.31.33.

Not Chriſt, but his diſciples baptized Iohn 4.1,2.They are commanded to baptize al that beleeue in him,& how.Mat.1.28.9.20

Whoſoeuer ſhall beleeue and be baptized ſhall be ſaued.Marke 16.16.

There is but one Baptiſme.Ephe 4.5.

By Baptiſme we are cleanſed,and ſanctified.Ephe.5.26,27.and vnited in one body.1.Cor.12,13.

The inuiſible grace by faith, and not the outward ceremonie of Baptiſme, iuſtifieth Rom.3.22,to 29.and 4.1.*Ephe.2.8,9.Gal 2.16.*and 3.1.*

Lydia beleeued before ſhee was baptized Actes 16.14,15.and Paul.Acts 9.17.18.& the Eunuch.Actes 8.38.and Cornelius with the Gentiles in his houſe.Acts 10.47,48.

By Baptiſme we put on Chriſt.Gal 3.27. We are dead and riſen with him.Rom 6.3,4. In which places the Scripture attributing to the ſigne of Baptiſme that which is proper to faith it ſelfe, is well expounded 1.Peter 3.21.

The Apoſtles baptized in the name of Ieſus Chriſt.Actes 2.38.

Baptized vnto Iohns Baptiſme.Act.19.5.

Paul not chiefly ſent to baptize, but to preach the Goſpel.1.Cor.1.17.

He baptized but Criſpus,Gaius, and the houſhold of Stephanas.verſe 14.16.& why verſe 15.

The Samaritanes baptized.Acts 8.12.& many of the Corinthians.Actes 18.18.and the Gaoler.Actes.16.33,34.

Chriſt was baptized with the holy Ghoſt Mat.3.16,17.

Chriſt baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt and with fire.Luke 3.16.Mark 1.8.Matth.3.11. Iohn 1.33.Acts 1.5.looke Act.2.18,33.& 6.6.and 8.15,16,17.and 9.17.and 10.44.

Baptized for dead.1.Cor.15.29.

Baptiſme,one of the firſt principles of Catechiſme.Heb.6.1,2.

Infants not to be denied Baptiſme.Geneſis 9.9.and 17.7,8.Mark 10.14,15,16.Rom.3.3.and 4.21,22.*

To be baptized with Baptiſme Marke 10. 38.Luke 12.50.

Barley,Ruth caried home the barley which Boaz gaue her.Ruth 3.15,17.

The dreame of the cake of barley expounded.Iudges 7.13,14,looke Bread.

Barren,No woman ſhould be barren, if wee could keepe Gods Commandements.Exod. 23 26.

Sarah was barren, and God made her fruitful.Geneſis 11.30,and 21.1,2.and Rebekah likewiſe.Gene 25 21.and Manoahs wife.Iudges.13.3,24 and Eliſhas hoſteſſe. 2.Kings 4 16.and Elizabeth.Luke 1.7,13. and Hannah.1.Sam.1.5,19,20.when Peninnah was barren.1.Sam.2 5.

Leah fruitfull,and Rahel barren.Geneſis 23 31.

Barrenneſſe and fruitfulneſſe not in man or womans power,but in God.Geneſis 16.2. and 20.18.and 30.2.

Barrenneſſe a great reproch among the Iewes.Luke 1.25.looke Wombe.

Baſes of braſſe in Salomons Temple. 1. Kings 7.27,to 38.

Basket. Paul conueyed from his enemies out of a window by a basket.Actes 9.24,25. 2.Cor.11.32,33.

Baſtard. A Baſtard ſhall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.Deut.23.2.Ezra 10.44.

Baſtards plants ſhall take no deepe roote, and why.Wiſd.4.3,4,5,6.

¶ *Beards*. Prieſts forbidden the ſhauing of their beards,Leuit.19.27.and 21.5.Iſai 15.2.

Dauids ſeruants beards halfe ſhauen off by Hanun in reproch.2.Sam.10.2,3,4.

Beare, Dauid ſlew a Lyon and a Beare. 1.Sam.17.34,to 38.

To beare his ſinne,what.Leuit.24.15.

Beaſts.The creation of beaſtes.Gen.1.24 and 2.19.

Adam gaue names to all Beaſtes,Geneſis 2.20.

God prouided food both for man and beaſt Geneſis 1.29,30.

God puniſheth alſo the Beaſt,for ſhedding mans blood.Gen.9.5.

The male and female of euery Beaſt taken into the Arke.Gen.7.8,9.

Death threatned to man and Beaſt, that approched nigh Sinai,whileſt God ſpake to Moſes.Exod.19.13.and 34.3.

Beaſtes cleane and vncleane. Leuit.11.2, to 13.

to 13. and Deut. 14.4, to 22.

The citie being accurſed, men, women, children and beaſts are deſtroyed. Ioſhua. 6.17.

All the beaſtes in Egypt died. Exod. 9.3, 4, 6.

The harme of any mans beaſt to another man, how to be recompenced. Exod. 22.5.

The viſion of foure Beaſtes. Reuel. 4.6.

Euery man a beaſt by his own knowledge Iere. 10.14. and 51.17.

God calleth princes and gouernours kine or beaſts Amos 4.1.

The condition of man and beaſt. Eccles. 3 19, 20.

Paul fought with beaſts, 1. Cor. 15.32.

Beaten. Paul & Silas beaten with rods. Acts 16.22, 23 37.

Paul thriſe beaten with rods, 2. Corint. 11 25.

The Apoſtles beaten. Acts 5.40.

The officers of Iſrael beaten vniuſtly. Exod. 5.14, 16.

Offenders beaten. Deut. 25.2, 3.

The ſeruant that knoweth his maſters will and doeth it not, ſhalbe beaten with many ſtripes: and he that knoweth it not, with few. Luke. 12.47, 48.

Beautie ſee Faireneſſe.

Bed Ogs bed deſcribed. Deut 3.11.

A woman of good eſtimation made a bed a table, &c. for Eliſha, 2. King. 4.8, 9, 10.

At our going to bed, at our vpriſing, &c. to thinke vpon Gods lawes, and teach them our children. Deut. 11.18, 19. and 6.6, 7, 8, 9.

Bees. Samſon found a ſwarme of Bees with honie in the body of a Lyon. Iudges 14. 6, 8.

Before. Solemne feaſting before the Lord Exod. 18.12. and offring, 1. Sam. 11.15, and 1.19. and couenant making, 1. Samu 23.16, 18 2. Sam 5.3.

Beggers. A Beggers life miſerable, though ſweet with ſhameleſſe creatures. Ecclus 40. 28, 29, 30. ſee Poore.

Beguile. ſee Deceiue.

Beginning. The world had a beginning by God, who is without beginning Gen. 1.1 Iohn 1.1, 3.

Kings haue no better beginning nor ending then other men. Wiſ 7.1, to 7.

The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of the Lord. Pſal. 111.10.

Beleeue. They that come to God, muſt beleeue that God is. Heb. 11.6.

None can beleeue in Chriſt that haue not heard of him. Rom. 10.14.

Thoſe beleeue who are borne againe from aboue, of God, which haue that gift of God. Matth. 16.17. Iohn 6.65. for it is his onely gift. Matth. 13.11, to 18. to whom God hath giuen a minde to know him. 1. Iohn 5.20. to whome the Father hath giuen the ſonne who are drawen by him, and haue heard of him. Iohn 6.39, 44. Whoſe heart is opened by the Lord, to attend to his preachers. Actes 16.14. who are ordeined of God to beleeue vnto eternall life. Act. 13.48 who are planted by him. Mat. 15.13. who are taught of God. Iohn 6.45. and to whom the doore of faith is opened. Acts 14.27.

The end of the Euangeliſts care & paines in writing was, that wee ſhould beleeue, and be ſaued. Iohn 20.30, 31. 1 Iohn 1.2, 3.

He that ſhall beleeue, and be baptized, ſhall be ſaued: but he that will not beleeue ſhall be damned. Marke 16.16.

To beleeue in the light that wee may bee the children of light Iohn 12.36.

He that beleeueth in Chriſt, beleeueth in God, and remaineth not in darkeneſſe. Iohn 12.44, 46.

They bleſſed that haue not ſeene, and yet beleeued Chriſt Iohn 20.29

Abraham beleeuing, was reputed righteous. Gen. 15.6.

By beleeuing in Chriſt, we ouercome the world, 1. Iohn 5.5. 1 Cor. 15.57. wee receiue remiſſion of our ſinnes. Act. 10.43. He is the perfection of the Law to iuſtifie beleeuers. Rom. 10.4.

He that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God, ouercommeth the world, 1. Iohn 5.5. and 1. Cor. 15.57.

The raiſing of Lazarus from death, cauſed many Iewes to beleeue in Chriſt. Iohn 11.40, 44, 45 and 12.11.

Chriſt knewe from the beginning, who ſhould beleeue. Iohn 6.64

The Iewes beleeue not Chriſt, becauſe they are not of his ſheepe. Iohn 10.26.

After Chriſt had turned ẏ water into wine his diſciples beleeued in him. Iohn 2.9, 11.

Mary bleſſed becauſe ſhee beleeued Gods meſſage. Luke 1.45.

Why the Apoſtles beleeued. Iohn 16 30.

To beleeue with the heart vnto righteouſneſſe. Rom. 10.10.

The Eunuch beleeuing with all his heart that Ieſus Chriſt was the Sonne of God, was baptized Actes 8.37, 38.

Hee that beleeueth in Chriſt, confeſſeth that God is true. Iohn 3.33. and receiueth ẏ the record that God witneſſed of Chriſt at his baptiſme, and transfiguration, 1. Iohn 5. 10. Mat. 3.17. and 17 5.2. Pet. 1.17.

Whoſoeuer beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, 1. Iohn 5.10.

Beleeuers are the children of God. Iohn 1. 12. and borne of God, 1. Iohn 5.10.

All things poſſible to him that beleeueth. Marke 9.23.

What tokens followed them that beleeued. Marke 16.17, 18.

Hee that beleeueth in Chriſt, ſhall neuer hunger nor thirſt. Iohn 6.35. nor periſh, but haue eternall life. Iohn 3 15, 16, 36.

The vnſpeakeable ioy and glorie reſerued for beleeuers, 1. Peter 1.7, 8. Iſa. 35.1. They enter into Gods reſt. Heb 4.3. * They ſhall not be aſhamed, 1. Pet. 2.6. Roma 9.33. At the comming of Chriſt, they ſhall riſe againe with him, 1. Cor. 15.23.

They that beleeued confeſſed their ſinnes and ſhewed their works. Acts 19.18.

Paul beleeued, and therefore ſpake boldly, 2. Cor 4.13. Ephe 3.12.

Chriſt a ſtone to ſtumble at, and a rocke of offence to thoſe that beleeue not, 1. Pe. 2.7, 8.

Albeit wee beleeue not, yet abideth God true in his promiſſes, 2. Tim. 2.13.

Whoſo beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Ecclus. 32.24. and he that beleeueth not, cannot be eſtabliſhed in the trueth, nor pleaſe God. Iſa 7.9. Hebr. 11.6.

Sundry ſorts of beleeuing. Luke 8.12, 13. Actes 8.13. looke Faith, and Vnbeliefe.

Beloued. Chriſt the beloued Son of God, in whom hee is well pleaſed. Marke 1.11. Matth. 3.17. & 17.5. 2. Pet. 1.17. Luke 9.35.

Dearely beloued. Luke. 7.2, 1. Pet. 2.11. 2. Pet. 3.1, 1. Ioh. 4 1, 3. Ioh. 2.5, 11. Iude 3 Col. 3.12.

Benefits Gods benefits on man, to what end. Deut. 4.32, to 41. & 8.2. * & 29.2, to 10. 2. Samu. 7.8, 21. Ierem. 2.2. * Iſa. 63.12. * Mat 8.4. Mat. 1.44. Luke 5.14. Act. 14.17.

Benignitie, looke Kindneſſe and Bountifulneſſe.

Beneuolence. ſhewed for charitie ſake Rut. 2.8. to 18. Roman. 9.3. and 10.2, 3. In theſe words looke Loue, Almes and Bountifulnes.

Almes called a beneuolence. 2. Cor 9.5.

Beſeech, looke Pray.

Beware of dogges, and of conciſion. Phili. 3.2.

Bewailing, looke Buriall, Dead, and Mourning.

¶ *Byword,* looke Prouerbe.

Bygamie, or hauing two wiues together. Gen. 4.19. and 26.34, &c.

Bill of diuorcement. Deut. 24.1, Matth 5. 31. and 19.7.

Binde. Sampſon bound and deliuered to the Philiſtims. Iudg. 15.10, 12, 13.

Of *Binding* and Looſing, looke Keyes.

Binde not two ſinnes together. Ecclus. 7.8

Bond. Loue the bond of perfectneſſe. Col. 3 14.

Paul in bonds for the Goſpel. Col. 4.3.

Remember them that bee in bonds, as though ye were bound with them. Heb. 13.3.

Bound in ſpirit, what Acts 20.22.

Albeit Paul was bound, yet Gods word was not bound, 2 Tim 2.9.

Birds. Birds created by God, and power giuen to them to ingender. Gen. 1.21, 22.

How birds and foules ſhould bee offered in ſacrifice. Leui. 1.14. *

What they ought to doe that find a birds neſt. Deut. 22.6 looke Beaſts.

Birthright. Eſau ſelleth his birthright to Iaakob for a meſſe of pottage. Gene. 25.29, 33. *

Birthday. Herod ſolemnizeth his birthday. Mat. 6.21. Mat. 14.6. and Pharaoh. Gen. 40 26.

Biſhop. Signifieth one watching ouer or ſuperintendent, who is called in Scripture by diuers names, as an ouerſeer. Acts 20.28 a watcher ouer Gods people. Iſa. 62.6. one that hath charge of ſoules. Act. 1.20. a ſhepheard Iohn 21.15, 16, 17. 1. Pet. 2.25. a miniſter of the Goſpel. Rom. 15.16. a diſpoſer of Gods ſecrets, 1. Cor. 4.1. a worker 2. Cor. 6.1. a labourer. Mat. 9.37. an embaſſadour. Ephe. 6.20.

Of the inſtitution of Biſhops, 1. Tim. 4.14 Tit. 1.5. Acts 14.23.

Biſhops called Elders, and Miniſters indifferently. Actes 20.17. Titus 1.5 Rom. 15. 16. 1. Cor. 3.5. 2. Cor 3.6 and 4.1. Ephe 3.7. Col. 1.23 1. Tim 3.1. & 4.6. & 5.1, 2. 1. Pet. 5.1

What

What maner of men ſhould be elected Biſhops, 1. Tim. 3.2, to 8. Tit. 1.6, to 10. Ac 6.3

A Biſhop ſhould be an enſample to others, 1. Tim. 4.12. 2. Tim. 1.13. Tit. 2.7, 8.

A Biſhops lips ſhould preſerue knowledge Mala. 2.7.

What is to bee required in a Biſhop. Tit. 1.9, 10, 11. 2. Tim. 2.2. He muſt not be carefull for worldly things, 2. Timoth. 2.4. What ſhould be his exerciſe, 1. Tim. 4.7, 8.* What maner of diſcipline he ſhould vſe, 2. Cor. 2.1, to 12. and 1. Tim. 5.20, 21.

Biſhops to vſe a moderation in rebuking ſuch as goe aſtray, 1. Tim. 5.1, 2.

A Biſhop ought not to lay hands ſuddenly on any man, 1. Tim. 5.22.

Many Biſhops in Philippi. Phil. 5.1.

Biſhops authoritie. Eph. 3.2. Coloſ. 1.25.* 2. Theſ. 3.9. Tit. 1.5, 13. looke Keyes.

Chriſt the Biſhop of our ſoules, 1. Pet. 2.25. looke Paſtor, Elder, Preacher, & Miniſter.

Bitterneſſe. Anger, &c. not to be in Chriſtians. Ephe. 4.31.

Bitternes or vexation of ſoule, 2. King. 4.27.

Bitter waters made ſweete. Exod. 15.25. Ecclus. 38.5.

¶ *Blameleſſe.* Paul liued blameleſſe, 1. Theſ. 2.10 ſo would hee haue all Chriſtians to doe. Phil. 2.15.

Blaſphemie is the iniurie, ſlander, or opprobrie that is done againſt God. The blaſphemie of the Phariſes. Matth. 12.31, 32. Mar. 3.28, 29, 30. Luke 11.15. Of Pharaoh. Exod. 5.2. & 10 10, 20. Of Sanecherib, 2. King. 19.3, 6. Of Holofernes. Iudeth 6.2, 5. Of Nebuchadnezzar. Daniel 3.15. Of the high Prieſts. Mat. 17.25, 29, to 44 reade 2. Kings 18.19, 32. & 19.10, to 14. Matth 3.8. Num 16.2, 32.* 2. Sam. 12.14. 1. King. 20.23. 2. King 1, 2, 10. 1. Chro 20.7. 2. Macca. 15.5 to 14. 1. Iob 5.16, 17. Reu. 13.5. Zech. 5.3, 4. Acts 26.11.

The blaſphemer ſtoned. Leuit. 24.14, 15. 16.

Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. Mat. 12.32. Mar. 3.29. Luke 12.10.

Paul was a blaſphemer, 1. Tim. 1.13.

The name of God daily blaſphemed. Iſa. 52.5. and for that cauſe God puniſhed the world. Iſa 5.18.* Numb. 11.20, 33. Pſalm. 98.3, 7. Reu 3.16, 17.

All blaſphemie ſhould bee baniſhed from Chriſtians. Ephe. 4.30.

The names of blaſphemie are in yͤ crowne of Antichriſt. Reu. 13.1.*

Blaſting of corne, Mildeaw, &c. ſent vs of God for ſinne. Amos 4.9. Hag 2.17, 18. 1. King. 8.37.

Blemiſh. Nothing that hath blemiſh to be offered to the Lord. Leu. 22.21, 22.

¶ *Bleſſe.* To bleſſe, put for to praiſe, 2. Cor. 1.3 Luk. 1.68. and to giue thankes, 1. Cor 14.16. and to conſecrate and to prepare, 1. Cor. 10.16. and to curſe or blaſpheme, 1. Kings 21.10, 13. Iob. 1.5.

God bleſſed man and wife. Gen. 1.28. and 5.2.

God bleſſed the ſeuenth day and halowed it. Gen. 2.3. Exod. 20.11.

God bleſſed Noah & his ſonnes. Gen. 9.1.

Shem. and Iapheth are bleſſed. Geneſ. 9.26, 26.

God bleſſeth Abraham. Gene. 24.35. and promiſeth to bleſſe Izhak. Gene. 25.3. and bleſſeth Laban for Iaakobs ſake. Gene 30.30.

God bleſſeth Iaakob. Gen. 35.9. and Sarah. Gene. 17.16. and Putiphar for Ioſephs ſake. Gen. 39.3, 6. and the Leuites, for ſlaying the idolaters. Exo. 32.28, 29. and Samſon. Iudg. 13.24, 25.

God bleſſeth him that taketh no vſurie of his brother. Deut. 23.20. and that grudgeth not to lend that may doe him good. Deut. 15.9, 10.

God bleſſed the Iſraelites in all things Deut. 2.7.

The maner of bleſſing the people preſcribed to the Prieſt Num 6.23.*

Chriſt bleſſed yong children. Mark. 10.16 and his Apoſtles, aſcending vp to heauen. Luke 24.51.

The Angel bleſſed Iaakob. Gene. 32.29.

Izhak bleſſed Iaakob and Eſau. Gen. 27.27, to 41.

Iſhmael bleſſed at the requeſt of Abraham Gene 17.20.

Rebekah bleſſed of her parents. Geneſis 24.60.

Laban bleſſeth his daughters at their departing. Gen. 31.55.

Iaakob gaue euery of his children a ſeuerall bleſſing. Gene. 49.3.* and bleſſeth the children of Ioſeph, and how. Gen. 48.15.

Moſes bleſſed euery tribe of Iſrael. Deu. 33.2.* and the tabernacle, and all that Bezaleel and Aholiab had done. Exod. 39.43.

Aaron bleſſed the people, after hee had made oblation. Leuit. 9.22.

The Leuites ſeparated to bleſſe their brethren in the name of the Lord. Deut. 10.8.

Ioſhua bleſſeth the Reubenites, Gadites, and halfe Manaſſeh. Ioſh 22.1, 6. and Caleb. Ioſh. 14.13.

Dauid bleſſeth the people, 2. Sam. 6.20.

The houſe of Obed-Edom bleſſed for the Arkes ſake, 2. Sam. 6.12.

Salomon bleſſeth all the congregation of Iſrael, 1 King. 8.14, 15.

Abrahams ſeruant bleſſed the Lord, for his proſperous iourney. Gen. 24.27.

Melchiſedech bleſſed God for Abrahams victorie. Gen. 14.19, 20.

Bleſſings to thoſe that keepe Gods cōmandements. Exo. 23.25. Leu. 26.3, to 14 Deut 7.9, 11, 12, 13.* Deu. 11.13, to 16. & 28.1, to 15. and to thoſe that feare God Pſa. 128.1.*

Bleſſings pronounced vpon mount Gerizzim. Deut 27.12.

The Lord bleſſe thee: a maner of ſalutation. Ruth 2.4. bleſſed be hee or thou of the Lord. Ruth 2.19, 20. and 3.10. Gen. 47.7.

Dauid deſireth God that his houſe might be bleſſed, 2. Sam. 7.29.

wee ought to bleſſe the Lord after our meales. Deut 8.10.

Samuel bleſſed the Sacrifice before the people did eate thereof, 1. Sam. 9.13.

Paul bleſſed God, 2. Cor. 1.3, 4. and ſo did Peter, 1. Pet. 1.3.

Iael bleſſed, and why. Iudg. 5.24, to 28

Saul bleſſed thoſe that betrayed Dauid vnto him, 1. Sam. 23.21.

Dauid confirmed the peoples bleſſing of Salomon, 1. King. 1.47, 48.

The Queene of Sheba bleſſed the Lord, 1. King. 10.9. and 2. Chro. 9.8.

Iaakob tearmeth his preſent to Eſau, a bleſſing. Gen. 33.10, 11.

To bleſſe a mans ſelfe in his heart, is to flatter himſelfe. Deut. 29.19.

Izhaks bleſſing to Iaakob irreuocable. Gen. 27.33.

God promiſed to bleſſe Abraham. Gene. 12.2, 3. which he performed. Gen. 13.2. and 21.2, 3. Mat. 1.2.16. Act. 2.18, 22, 25.

Bleſſed be the Lord, a terme ſometime vſed of the wicked Zech. 11.5.

The faithfull are bleſſed with faithful Abraham, Gal. 3.9.

The kingdome of heauen is prepared for the bleſſed. Mat. 25.34.

Wee ought to bleſſe thoſe that curſe vs. Luke 6.28. 1. Cor. 4.12. and why, 1. Pet. 3.9

Bleſſing and curſing ought not to proceede out of one mouth. Iames 3.10.

The Bleſſed of God are called ſheepe. Mat. 25.33, 34.

The deſcription of a bleſſed man. Pſal. 1.1, 2. and 116.1.* Mat. 5.3, to 13.

A bleſſed thing to giue, rather then to receiue, Acts 20.35.

Bleſſed bee the man that truſteth in the Lord. Iere. 17.7, 8.

Iudge none bleſſed before his death. Ecclus. 11.28.

Bleſſed are they that are not offended at Chriſt. Luke 7.23.

Blinde. Two blinde men healed. Matth. 9.27. to 32. Mar. 10.46.* Luke 18.35.*

Chriſt healeth the blind with his ſpettle. Mar. 8.22, 23, to 27. Iohn 9.6.

The blinde borne for the glory of God. Iohn 9.1, 3.

If the blind lead the blind, both fal into the ditch. Mat. 15.14.

We ought to lay no ſtumbling blocks before the blind. Leuit. 19.14. Deut 27.18.

God puniſheth with blindneſſe thoſe that obſerue not his commandements. Deut. 28.28, 29. Examples. Gen. 19.11. & 2. kin. 6.18. 2. Mac. 3.27 and 10.30. Luke. 24.16. Act. 9.8. and. 13.11.

Of the blindenes of heart. Iſa. 6.9, 10. and 59.10. Hoſe. 2.6. Pſalm. 69.23. Iohn 12.40. Mat. 13.14, 15. Mar. 4.12. Luk. 8.10. Acts 28.26. Rom 21.7, 8, 10. and 1.21.* 2. Cor. 4.4. Epheſ. 4.18.

The cauſe of the blindneſſe of the Iewes is vnbeliefe. Rom. 11.20.

Vnlearned Paſtours called blind guides Matt. 15.14.

Rewards blind the eyes of the wiſe. Exo. 23.8. Deut. 16.19. Ecclus. 20.28.

Bliſters, looke Scab.

Blocke, looke Stumble.

The ſtumbling blocke of iniquitie. Ezek. 14.3.

Blood. the life of the fleſh is in the blood. Leuit. 17.11. and therefore God forbade the Iewes to eate blood. Deut 12.16. Gene. 9.4. Leuit. 7.26, 27. and 19.26. Deut. 15.23.

The Iſraelites did eate blood. 1. Sam. 14.31,to 35.

The Iewes might not offer blood with leauened bread.Exod.23.18.

The blood ſtriken vpon the Iſraelites houſes.Exod.12.7,13.

The attonement for our ſoules was made with blood Leu.17.11. and without ſhedding of blood is no remiſſion.Heb.9.22.

Blood of bulles and goates could not take away ſinnes.Heb.10.4.and 9.13.

The olde Teſtament was ordeined with blood of beaſtes, but the new with Chriſtes blood Hebr. 9.12,19,23.* Chriſtes blood ſpeaketh better things then that of Abel. Hebr.12.24.* for thereby we haue remiſſion of ſinnes &, are ſanctified.Mat.26.28. Heb. 10,10,18.* 1.Pet.1.2. & 1.Ioh.1.7.Re.1.5.

For ſuch as prophane the blood of Chriſt, there reſteth no more ſacrifice for ſinne.Heb. 10.29.and 6.4,5,6.and 1.Ioh.5.16.

Water and blood iſſued out of Chriſtes ſide.Iohn 19.34.

God puniſheth thoſe that ſhed the blood of his ſeruants.Deut.32.41,42.

Shedding of mans blood reuenged both on man and beaſt.Gen.9.5,6.

The blood of Abel cryed to God for vengeance.Gen.4.10.

Manaſſeh ſhedde innocent blood exceedingly.2.kings 21,16.which was the cauſe of the deſtruction of Ieruſalem afterward.2. Kings 24 2,4.* and 25.1.*

Of water conuerted into blood. Exod.7. 17,19,20.

Blood taken for murther,for ſinne, concupiſcence, & all that is not of the ſpirit. Ioſh. 20.5.Pſal.5.14.Iohn 1.13.

Blood for the redde licour of the grape. Deut.32,14.

To take away the blood, for appeaſing of Gods wrath by puniſhing the murtherer. 1.Kings 2.31,32.2.Sam.1.16.

The Moabites ſeeing water as redde as blood, & thinking it to be the blood of their enemies, were emboldened to their owne deſtruction.2.Kings 3.17.22,23.

Fleſh and blood cannot inherit the kingdome of heauen.1.Cor.15.50.

Woe to them that builde vp Sion with blood and Ieruſalem with iniquitie Mic 3. 10.and 7.2.Hab.2.12.

¶ *Boaſt.* Many will boaſt of their owne goodneſſe,&c. Pro.20.6.

We ought nod to boaſt of to morow Pro. 27.1. Iames 4.13.16.

Loue boaſteth not it ſelfe 1.Cor.13.4.

Wee ought not to boaſt of other mens labours 2,Cor.10.15.

Boaſt not thy ſelfe againſt the branches. Rom.11.18.

Body. The Church is the body of Ieſus Chriſt.Ephe.1.22,23.

All the faithfull are one body in Chriſt, & one anothers members.Ro 12.5.Eph.4.1.4.

Our Bodies are the members of Chriſt. 1.Cor.6.15. The temples of the holy Ghoſt. conſecrated to God,and not to fornication.1. Cor.6.13,19.The veſſels of our bodies to bee kept in holineſſe and honour Ephe 4.4. that God may be glorified thereby.1.Cor.6,20.

He that commiteth fornication, ſinneth againſt his owne body.1.Cor.6.18.

Before wee can beare the image of the heauenly body, wee muſt beare the image of the earthly.1.Cor.15.35,to 50.

Paul calleth his body the body of death. Rom 7.24.

Sinne muſt not reigne in our mortal bodies Rom 6, 12.

Our bodies called earthen veſſels. 2.Cor. 4.7.earthly houſes.2. Cor.5.1,and tabernacles. 2.Pet.1.13.

Being at home in the bodie,we are abſent from the Lord.2.Cor.5 6.

Paul.chaſtiſeth his body, and why.1.Cor. 9.25,26,27.

Our corruptible bodies ſhall riſe incorruptible.1.Corin.15.53,54.The glory of the heauenly bodies differeth from the earthly. 1.Cor.15.40.

Bodily exerciſe profiteth little.1.Tim.4.8.

Bold. By Chriſt we may be bold to enter into the holy place. Heb.10.19.and are willed to goe boldly to the throne of grace for mercy.Heb.4.16.

Bondage. It is a bondage to liue vnder the ceremonies of the Law. Galat.2,4.& 4.1,3.

Bond,looke Binde.

Bond men,and bond women, & bond ſeruants,looke Seruitude, Captiuitie,& Maids.

Bone. Woman being made of yͤ rib of man is called Bone of mans bones,Gen.2,22,23.

The Iſraelites are cōmanded not to breake a bone of the Paſchal lambe,Exod.12,46.

Iosephs bones caried out of Egypt. Exo. 13.19.

The bones of two Prophets, ſaued from burning with others.2 Kin.23.18.

The king of Edoms bones burnt in deſpite.Amos 2.1.

Bookes. The booke of yͤ Law found in the Temple.2.King.22.8,10.

Fiue men wrote in 40. dayes 204.bookes 2.Eſd.14.42,44.

The bookes of the Law burnt and cut in pieces.1.Mac 1.59.60.

Many bookes and much reading wearieth the fleſh.Eccles.12.13.

To be regiſtred in the booke of life, what Phil.4 3 Luke 10.20 Reu.3.5 and 20.12. and 21.27. and to be put out of the booke life, what Exod.32,32,33.Pſal.69.28.

Mans conſcience a booke, where in is regiſtred his ſinnes Reu.20.12.

2000.Markes worth of bookes of curious arts burnt Acts.19.19.20.

Borne of God, who. 1.Iohn 5.1.

Wee muſt be borne of water, and of the ſpirit Iohn.3.3,4,5.

The faithfull are borne a new by the word of God.1.Pet 1.23.Iohn 1.12.

He that is borne of God ſinneth not, and why. 1 Iohn 3.9.

As new borne babes wee muſt deſire the ſincere milke of Gods word.1 Pet.2,1,2.

Boundes. Thoſe are curſed that remoue the ancient boundes. Deut 27.17.& 19.14. Pro.22 28.and 23.10.reade.Hoſ.5.10

¶ *Bountifulneſſe.* Thoſe that haue true loue are bountifull.1.Cor.13 4.

Gods bountifullneſſe toward man,Tit.3. 4.to.8. Ezek.18,30,31,32.and ſpecially to vs Gentiles.Rom.11.22.

Bowes,looke Arrowes and ſwords

Bow. Wee ought to bow our heartes vnto the Lord.Ioſh.24.23.

Bath-ſheba bowed herſelfe vnto her huſband Dauid.1.Kings 1.16. and Salomon to her.1.Kings 2.19.

God bowed the heauens, and came downe 2.Sam.22.10.

The children of Iſrael bowed downe and worſhipped God.Exod.4.31.

Abraham, bowed himſelfe vnto the Hittites.Gen 23.7.

Bowels of mercy,looke Tender, and Mercy.

¶ *Branches* The Iewes the naturall branches of the Oliue tree. Rom.11.17,to 28

Braſen ſerpent,looke Serpent

Bread for all things neceſſary to this preſent life.Ge.18.5,6,7,8. & 21.14. Iudg.19.5 2.kin.6.22,23.Mat.4.4.& 6.11.Mar.6.36.

The heart is ſtrengthened with bread Pſal.104.15.

Man ought to eate bread in the ſweate of his face,Gen.3.19.

Man liueth not by bread onely, but by &c. Deut.8.3 Mat 4.4 Luke 4.4.

The Lord rained bread from heauen. Exodus 16.4,15.

God will bleſſe our bread, and our water, if we obey him.Exod.23,25 and we ſhall eat our bread in plentifulneſſe.Leuit.26.5.

The ſtaffe of bread, Leu.26.26.

The Canaanites were but as bread for the Iſraelites, and how Num.14.9.

The bread of affliction.1.Kings.22,27.

The bread of teares Pſal.80.5.

The bread of ſorow.Pſal.30.20.

The bread of aduerſitie.Iſa.30,20.

Want of bread in all the land of Egypt and Canaan Gen.47.13.

An offring of bread Leuit.2.2.

The ſhew bread Leuit.24.5,to 10.whereof,1.Sam.21,6.

Eliſha with twenty loaues of barly bread in time of death feedeth 100. men.2.Kin.4. 42,43.

The bread of life is the fleſh of Chriſt.Ioh. 6.48,51.

The bread in the Lords Supper doeth declare vnto vs that we are made one bread with him.1.Cor. 10.16,17.

Vnleauened bread,looke Paſſeouer.

Vnleauened bread of ſinceritie and trueth, looke 1.Cor.5.8.

Of breaking of bread from houſe to houſe. Acts.2.42,46.

The bread of the Goſpel was the Iewes firſt Mat.15.26.

Iacob deſireth of God onely bread, and clothes.Gen.28 20.and ſo ſhould Chriſtians Pro.27.24* Mat.5 25.1.Tim.6 8.

Breath of God taken for his wrath, power and ſpirit.Pſal.18,15.Iob.33.4.Pſal. 33.6.

Brethren dying without iſſue, the next to marrie his wife, and why. Deut.25.5.Mat. 22,24.Mar.12.19.

Vnitie of brethren acceptable to God and man.Ecclus.25.1.Pſal.133.1,2,3.

The 7.brethren & the mother tormented

vnder Antiochus. 2. Mac. 7.1.*

The princes heart not to bee lifted vp aboue his brethren. Deut. 15.20.

Of Ioſephs brethren. Gen 37.4,11.* and 42.3,6.* and 43.3.* and 14.4,14.*

Iaakob called thoſe of his houſholde brethren, Geneſ. 31.32. and ſtrangers alſo brethren. Gen. 29.4.

Dauid called his men of warre brethren 1. Sam. 30.23.

The Apoſtles and the elect, Chriſt calleth brethren. Mat. 28.10 Heb. 2.11,12.

Chriſt made like his brethren in al things, except ſinne, and why. Heb. 2.17. and 4.15.

All Chriſtians are brethren, Mat. 23.8. Rom. 1.13. & 8.29 1. Cor. 6.6. & 8.11. Ephe. 6.21. Col. 4.15. and 1. Theſſ. 5.14.

Chriſt the firſt borne among many brethren. Rom 8.29.

Wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren. 1. Iohn 3.16.

Brethren for kinsfolke of Chriſt Mat. 12.47. Iohn 7.3, 1. Cor. 9.5. Gal. 1.19. They beleeued not in him. Iohn 7.3, to 6. Luke. 8.20

Falſe brethren. 2. Corin. 11.26. Galt. 2.4 and 2. Sam. 20.10. looke Brother.

Bribes. Againſt bribes and extortion. Ier. 22.13. Micah. 3.10.

Samuel was no bribe-taker. 1. Sam. 12.3,4,5. looke Gifts, and Rewards.

Bridle of bondage, looke. 2. Sam 8.1.

Brimſtone. Burning with brimſtone and ſalt threatned. Deut. 29.23.

The Sodomites deſtroyed with fire and brimſtone. Gen. 19.24.

The torment of the wicked in yͤ lake that burneth with fire and brimſtone. Reu. 21.8

Brother. Not to defraude or oppreſſe our brother, and why. 1. Theſſ. 4.6,7,8.

How often our brother repenting, is to be forgiuen. Mat. 18.21,22. Lu. 17.3,4 & how he is to be corrected. Mat. 18.15,16,17.

Not to deſtroy our brother for meats ſake. Rom. 14.15 but rather neuer to eate meate, then to offend him. 1. Cor. 8.12,13.

Who ſo hateth his brother is in darknes. 1. Iohn 2.11.

Brotherly correction. Ecclus. 19.13. to 18. looke Correction.

Brotherly kindneſſe to bee embraced. 2. Pet. 1.7. looke Fruits of Faith.

Of brotherly loue. Rom. 12.10. 1. Theſ. 4.9. 1. Pet. 1.22. Heb. 13.1.

¶ *Buckler.* God promiſed Abrahã to be his buckler. Ge. 15.1. looke Protectour & Shield.

Buffeted. Chriſt buffeted. Mat. 26.67.

To be buffeted for our faults. 1. Pet. 2.20

Buggerers. looke Inceſt and Adultery.

A ſtewes of buggery in Iury. 1. kin. 14.24

Build. Thoſe that diſobey: God ſhall build an houſe and not dwell therein. Deut. 21.30

None building an houſe forced to the warre vntill he had dedicated it. Deut. 20.5,

Salomon built many cities and houſes. 1. Kings. 9.17, to 20.

To build for to make. Gen. 2.22.

To build for to beare children, Gen. 16.2. Ruth. 4.11. looke Houſe.

Chriſt hath builded his Church, as it was foretold 2. Sam. 7,13.

Building vſed for teaching. Mat. 21.42. 1. Cor. 14.17. Gal. 2.18.

The faithfull are Gods building. 1. Cor. 3.9.

The Goſpel, is the foundation of Chriſts building. 1. Cor. 3.11,12.

The ſtone which the builders refuſed, is made the head of the corner. Matth. 31.42. Mar. 12.10. Lu. 20.17. Act. 4.11. 1. Pe. 2.7.

To build, for to exalt or preſerue. Ier. 12.16 and 31.4.

Building vp Zion with blood Michah. 3.10.

Bundle. The bundle of life. 1. Sam. 25.29

Burdens. The Phariſes ouerlade other men with burdens. Mat. 23.4.

We ought to beare one anothers burden Gal. 6.2.

Euery one ſhall beare his owne burden. Gal. 6.5.

Chriſts yoke eaſie, and his burthen light. Mat. 11.30. 1. Iohn 5.3.

No burden to bee caried on the Sabboth day. Ier. 17.21.

Burden, for great calamitie. Iſa. 13.1.

Burie. Wee are buried in Chriſt by baptiſme in to his death. Rom. 6.4.

Sara buried. Gen. 23.19. and Abraham. Gen 25.8,9. & Iaakob. Gen. 50.13. & Moſes Deu. 34.6. & Samuel. 1. Sam. 25.1. & Saul & his ſons. 1. Sam. 31.13. & Aſaphel. 1. Sa. 2.32. & Abner. 2. Sam. 3.32. & the diſobedient prophet which was ſlaine of yͤ lion. 1. kin. 13.28, to 31. & Iohn Baptiſt. Mat. 14.12. and Chriſt by Ioſeph of Arimat. Mat. 27.59,60.

Abraham purchaſed a field to burie in. Gen. 23.4.*

Burned. Al yͤ cities of the Beniamites burned for committing whordom. Iudg. 20.48.

Ai buried. Ioſh. 8.28. & Hazor. Ioſh 11.11. & Iericho. Ioſ. 6.24. & the tower of Shechem with about. 1000. men & women. Iudg. 9.46.

The prieſts daughter that played yͤ whore, was to be burnt with fire. Leuit. 21.9.

Achan ſtoned, and after burned with all that he had. Ioſh. 7.24,25.

Murmurers againſt God burned. Nu. 11.1.

Zimri burned himſelfe. 1. Kings 16.18.

Idolatrous groues commanded of God to be burned. Deu. 12.2,3. which Aſa obſerued. 1. ki. 15.12, to 5. & Iehu. 2. ki. 10.11, to 36.

The Gentiles in burning their children to idoles, not to be followed. Deut. 12.31.

Samſons wife and her father burned Iudges 15.5,6.

Caliſthenes was burnt for ſetting the holy gatees on fire. 2. Mac. 8.33.

Burnt offerings looke Offring, & Sacrifice.

Buſibodies. Againſt buſibodies & pratlers. 1. Tim. 5.13. looke more Lighthuſwiues.

Butter, looke Milke.

Abraham ſet butter and milke before the three Angels. Gen. 18.8.

Buy. We muſt buy as though we poſſeſſed not. 1. Cor. 7.30.

Of buying & ſelling, Gen. 23.15.* & 33.19. Leui. 19.11,35,36. & 25.14. *Deut. 15.12. & 25.13 to 17. 2. Sam. 24.21.* Pro. 11.1, 24,26. & 16.8,11. & 20.10,14,32. Iſa. 23.2,8.18, and 58.9,13. Ier. 9.3, to 6 Eze 45.10 11,12. Mic. 6.10,11,12. *Ecclus. 7.13. and 26.30. and 27.2. Mat. 7.2. Luke 14.18,19. 1. Cor. 7.30. 1. Theſ. 4.6.

C

¶ *Cake.* looke Barley.

Caldron. Ten Caldrons for the Temple. 1. Kings 7.38.

Calfe. The Iſraelites honor yͤ golden calfe Ex. 32.4. which Moſes aboliſhed. Ex. 32.20

Ieroboam and Hoſhea, made two calues of gold. 1. King. 12.28.

The Calfe honoured of the Iſraelites at Beth-auen, tranſported into Aſſyria Hoſe. 10.5,6.

The Calues of our lips the beſt ſacrifice. Hoſea. 14.3. Heb. 13.15.

Call. the Lorde called Samuel foure times. 1. Sam. 3.4.

Chriſt came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance. Mat. 9.13. Mar. 2.17. Luke 5.32. 1. Tim. 1.15.

As many as God ſhall call, ſhall be ſaued. Acts 2.39,41.

Many called, but few choſen. Matth. 20.16. and 22.14.

Many called to ſaluation both of Iewes and Gentiles. Rom. 9.24.

Whereunto we are called. Eph. 1.2,18.* 1. Theſ. 4.7. 1. Pet. 2.9.

Wee are not called for our workes ſakes but according to his eternall purpoſe. 2. Tim. 1.9. 1. Pet. 1,2,3. we are, called to ſaluation by yͤ preaching of yͤ Goſpel. 2. Theſ. 2.13.14.

Let vs endeuour our ſelues to attaine the reward of our high calling in Chriſt. Phil. 3.13,14.

Of the calling of the Iewes. Hoſe. 3.4,5. Rom. 11.25,26. & 2. Cor. 3.16. and Gentiles Zeph. 3.8. Rom. 15.8.*

Of calling to euerlaſting ſaluation. Ro. 8.29.30. & 11.29. 1. Cor. 1.9,25. Ephe. 4.1, 1. Tim. 2.12. & 5.24. 1. The. 5.24. 1. Pe. 5.10.

Of calling to preach. Mat. 4.18,19. Mar. 3.14. Luke 6.13. Rom. 1.1. 1. Cor. 1.1. Gala. 1.15. to follow Chriſt. Matth. 8.22. and 9.9. Iohn 1.43.

Call on God in trouble, and he will heare thee. Pſal 17.6. 2. Sam. 22.4,7. for hee is nigh to all that cal vpon him faithfully. Pſa. 145,18.

Such as call on the Lord with pure heart, are to be followed. 2. Tim. 2.22.

They that called vpon Baal, ſcorned. 1. Kings 18.24,26, to 30.

Whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhalbe ſaued. Roman. 10.13. They that beleeue not in him, call not vpon him in trueth. Rom. 10.14.

Abraham called vpon yͤ Name of the Lord Gen. 12.8. & 13.4 & 21.33 & Iaakob. Gen. 33.20. and Moſes. Exod. 34.5,9. and Samſon. Iudges 15.18. and 16.28. looke Name.

Candleſticke. The forme of yͤ Candleſticke of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.31. & 37.17. the ſituation thereof Nu. 8.4. Exod. 26.35. & 40.24. The viſiõ of yͤ golden candleſticke Zec. 4.2

Ten golden candleſtickes that Salomon made. 2. Chr. 4.7.

The viſion of the ſeuen golden candleſtickes. Reu. 1.12.20.

By the candleſticke is vnderſtood the office of a paſture Reu. 2.5.

Canticles, looke Songs.

Captiue. How to take a captaiue woman

to

to wife. Deut.21. 10, to. 15.

Naamans captiue maid put him in minde of Eliſha. 2.Kings 5. 1,2, to 5.

Our naturall inclination leadeth vs captiue to ſinne. Rom.7 23.

Captiuitie threatned to thoſe that diſobey Gods commandements.Deu.28.27,48. and deliuerance when they turne to him Deuter. 30.1,2,3, to 11. Iſai.foretolde Hezekiah of the captiuitie. 2.Kings.20 16, to 19.

Ieremie foretold ẏ Iewes of the 70.yeeres captiuitie, and why, Iere 25.1,11,12.* looke Bondage, Egypt, and Babylon.

Care. or carefulneſſe. God careth for his people. Leu. 25.3, to 14. Examples. Gen. 12. 17.* and 31.24.29. looke Affliction.

We muſt not be carefull for any worldly thing. Matth.6.25.* Luke 12 22. Phil 4.6 but onely caſt our care vpon God, for hee careth for vs. 1. Pet.5.7. Pſal.55.22

Our hearts muſt not bee oppreſſed with cares of this life, and why. Luke 21.34.

Chriſtes care ouer his Apoſtles and miniſters. Matth.10,1.2.*

Paul had a care for all Churches. 2. Cor. 11.28.

The cares of this world choke vp Gods word. Mar.4.19.

Againſt worldly carefulneſſe and truſting in any thing but God. Exod.7.4.5,6, Leuit. 25.2, to 24 Deut8.1,2,3. Iob.7 4,5,6. Pſal. 145,15.* Pr.10.3, to 6 and 13 25. Mat. 13. 22. Mat.16.2,3. Luke 8,14. and 12.11,12.& 14.12,15.1.Cor.7.21,32 Heb.13.5.6.

Of godly care. Mat.6,13 Luk.11.28. and 2.Cor. 12.10,

Of fleſhly care. Mat.6.19,20,21. and 20 21. and 26.51 Lu.9.33,54,55,56.&, 11.38. Rom.8.6,

Careles people be ſoone conquered. Iudges 8 11. and 18,10,27. Looke Securitie.

Carsed. God caried the Iſraelites vpon Egles wings out of all dangers. Exod.19.4. Deut.32.11,13.

Of being carried vp into heauen looke Aſcending.

Carnall Paul calleth the Corinthians carnall, and why. 1. Cor.3.1, to 5.

Temporall goods called carnall things. 1, Cor.9. 11. looke Fleſh, and Fleſhly.

Carpenter. Ieſus Chriſt was a Carpenter, Mar.6.3.

Caſt off The Iſraelites caſt off God, by crauing a King. 1. Sam.10.19.

Cattell and vnreaſonable beaſtes ought not to bee ouer hardly dealt withall Gen.33.13. Exod.23.11,12. Num.22.23, to 34 Deu.5. 14. and 22.10. Pro,12 10. Ecclus.7.22.

Caue. Abraham brought a caue to burie in. Gen.23.9, to 19.

Eliiah fleeing from Iezebel, dwelt in a caue at Horeb. 1.Kings 19.8,9.

The Iſraelites ſo plagued for their idolatrie, that they were forced to dwell in caues. Iudg.6.2.

Cauſe. God iudged Dauids cauſe, in puniſhing. Nabal. 1.Sam.25.33,39

Selebrate, looke Feaſtes, Paſſeouer, and Sanctifie.

Cenſers, looke Num.16.6,18,38.*

Centurion, A Centurion is a captaine ouer 100. ſouldiers: ſuch Moſes conſtituted. Exod. 18.21,25. Deut. 1,13,15.

Chriſt healeth the Centurions ſeruant. Mat.8.5, to 14. Luke 7.2, to 11.

The Centurion, and theſe who, watched with him, confeſſed Ieſus to be the Sonne of God. Mat.27.54.

Ceremonies. All the Iewes ceremonies but a ſhadow of the ſpirituall ſeruice. Exod.33.2. 3, to 17. Num.15.31.* Deut.16.1. Ezek.20. 7,8.* & 1.Cor.10.1. Heb.7.12.& 8.5. and 9.8

And therefore being ordeined to continue but till the manifeſtation of Chriſt Hebr. 9. 10,11. are now iuſtly abrogated by him. Hebrewes 10.5,6,7,

God reiecteth the faithleſſe ceremonies of the Iewes. Iſa.1.11, to 16.* & 43,23,24. and 46,1.* & 66 3,4. Ier.3.13.* Pſ.50.8.* Ier.7 4.* and 14.12. Hoſe.6.6. Amos.5 21,22,23.* Mic.6.6,7,8. Mal.1.8.& 2.2.* Zec.7.3, to 8.* Mat.9.13.& 15.2,3,4, to 12. Iob.4.20,21, to 27. Acts 13,38, to 42. Rom.8.1,2, to 9. Eph. 2 8.* and Col.2.8,14.* looke Tradition.

Chaffe. As chaffe and wheat ought not to be mingled together, no more ought fables with trueth. Ier.23 28.

¶ *Changed.* Thoſe whom Chriſt ſhall finde aliue at his comming, ſhall bee changed. 1. Cor.15.51,52,53.

Charet. Eliſha. calleth vnto Eliiah my Father, my father, the Charet of Iſrael. 2 Kin. 2.12.

Siſera warred againſt the Iſraelites with 900. charets of yron. Iudges.4.3.13.

Salomon had 1400. charets. 1. Kin.10.26

Charets of yron were in vſe among the Canaanites, as appeareth. Iud.1.19.

Chargeth. Ahab chargeth Michaiah to tell him trueth. 1. kings 22.16.

Paul charged the Theſſalonians, that his Epiſtle ſent to them, ſhould not be kept ſecret from any brother. 1. Theſſal.5.27. Hee chargeth alſo Timothie to bee feruent in his vocation. 2. Tim.4.1,2.

Chargeable. Paul laboured, becauſe hee would not be chargeable to any. 1. The.2,6,7

Charmes. looke Magitians, and Sorcerers.

Charitie. looke Loue.

Chaſte. Men chaſte three maner of wayes. Mat.19.12. looke Eunuch.

Chaſten. As many as the Lord loueth, hee chaſteneth. Heb.12.6. Reuel.3.19.

Bleſſed is the man whom the Lord chaſteneth. Iob.5.17.

Children ſhould be chaſtiſed betime. Pro. 13.24. and 19.18. and 22.15.& 23.13. looke Correction, and Childe.

Chaſtitie. Example of chaſtitie in Ioſeph. Ge.39.7.12.* in Sarah, Tobias wife. Tob. 3.14.* In Iudeth. Iudet.8.4,8. In Anna. Lu.2.37,39. In Suſan. Da.13.20, to 26.*

Examples of chaſtitie in mariage. looke Tob.8.4, to 9.

Wee muſt auoide all things that corrupt chaſtitie. Ecclus.9.3, to 12.

Of Chaſtitie, looke more. Wiſd.4. 1, to 7. Iudet.15.11,12,13. and 16.21,22.* 1.Cor. 7,8,9.27.29.34,38.40.

Chance. looke Hap.

Chaine. Of chaines of gold. Exod.28.14. and yron. 2.kings 25.7. Ezr.7.23.

Chaire, looke Seate.

Cheere. Diſſembling Prophets and ſuch as commend, wine, or good Cheere, bee meet for the wicked. Micha. 2. 11.

A ioyfull heart maketh a cheerefull countenance. Pro.15.13. and cauſeth good health, Pro.17.22.

Chiefeſt, Iewes, looke Confeſſe.

Chiefe. ſhepheard, looke Shephard.

Child. and women with child. The puniſhment of him that hurteth a woman with child. Exod.21.22,

The wife of Phinehas being with childe, hearing of the taking of the Arke, fell in trauell immediatly 1. Sam.4.19.

Women with childe ript vp. 2. Kin.15,16.

Woe foretold to the women with childe, at the deſtruction of Ieruſalem. Mat.24.19.

The Angels haue charge of litle children Mat.18.10.

We muſt bee children concerning maliciouſneſſe but not in vnderſtanding. 1.Cor.14 20. Mat.18,2, to 7.

Children being brought to Chriſt, hee receiued them, and bleſſed them. Mat.19.13. 14,15. Mar.10.13,14,15,16.

Little children were deuoured of beares. 2.Kin.2.23,24.

Wherein the duety of parents and children conſiſteth Pſal.71.5,6,7.

Wo to that land whoſe gouernor is a child in wiſedome and counſell. Eccles.10.16,17.

The childe ſhall not bee puniſhed for the fathers offence. Ierem.31.29. 30. Ezek.18. 4,5. Lam.5.7.

Little children, who. 1. Iohn.2.12.

The captiuitie of the children of Iſrael, and their deliuerance out of Egypt is foreſhewed by God. Gen.14.13,14.

The 12. children of Iaakob. Gen.35.22,

Iaakob ſendeth his children into Egypt to buy corne. Gen.42.1,2.

The children of Iaakob know not their brother Ioſeph. Gen.42.8.

The names of the children of Iſrael and their children. Gen.46.7, 8. to 28.

Iaakob foreſheweth the deliuerance of the children of Iſrael. Geneſ.48.3,4.21. and ſo doeth Ioſeph. Gen.50.24.

The names of the children of Iſrael which entred into Egypt, are rehearſed. Exo. 1.1. to 7.

The children of Iſraell oppreſſed with burdens to the end they might not multiply. Ex.1.9,10,11. The more they were oppreſſed, the more they grew. Exodus 1.12. They complaine to God of their bondage, and are heard. Exod.2.23,24,25. They depart out of Egypt, with Ioſephs bones. Ex.12.37.& 13. 19. After they had dwelled there 430. yeeres Exod.12.40. They paſſe dryfoot through the Red.ſea. Exod.14.2.

Why God led not the children of Iſrael by the land of the Philiſtims, but another way. Exod.13.17.18.

The voyage of the children of Iſrael in the wilderneſſe to mount Sinai, and Gods goodnes in feeding them, and fighting for them Exo.15.22.* and 16, and 17.& 19. Chapters.

The children of Iſrael meete for warre are numbred. Num.1.2,3.*

The children of Iſrael lothe Manna, and are puniſhed. Num.11.1,4,6,31,33.* They commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num.25.1,2,3.*

The children of Iſrael being ready to enter into the land of Canaan are againe numbred. Numb.26.2. * They fight againſt the Midianites Numb.31.1,to 13. They are loued of God by meanes of election, and not for any goodneſſe in them. Deuter.7.6,to 12. They paſſe drie foote through Iordane. Ioſ.1.16,17. They haue an ouerthrow at Ai. Ioſh 7 5.

The children of Iſrael ſerue Eglon the King of Moab 18. yeeres. Iudg 3.14. They commit idolatrie. Iudg.3.7. And are oppreſſed for their wickedneſſe ſeuen yeeres of the Midianites. Iudg.6.1,to 7. Their idolatrie and repentance. Iudg 10.6,10. Their ruine for their incredulitie. Iudeth 5.6,7.

How children ought to be brought vp. Ecclus 30.1,to 14. With what inſtruction, and to what ende. Deut 4.9,14. & 32.46. as the children of Abraham. Geneſ 18.19. Not as the ſonnes of Eli. 1.Sam.2.22. * or of Dauid. 1.Kings 1.5,6.

God puniſheth the children that imitate their fathers in wickedneſſe. Deut.4.25,26, 27 Lam.5.7.

Samuels children imitated not their father in godlineſſe. 1.Sam.8.3.

Sancherib murdred by his owne children. 2.King.19.36,37.

Gideon had 70. children of diuers wiues. Iudg 8.30. all but one ſlaine by Abimelech. Iudg 9.5.

Ibzan Iudge of Iſrael had 60. children. Iudg.12 8,9.

Abdon Iudge of Iſrael had 40. men children. Iudges 12.13,14.

Children eaten, looke Women.

Burning of children in the honour of idoles forbidden. Deut.12.30,31. and 18.10,to 15 Leuit.20,2,to 6. and yet vſed. 2.Kings 16.3. and puniſhed. 2.King 17.7.*

The true children of Abraham are thoſe that imitate him in the true faith. Rom.9.8.

God hath predeſtinated vs to be his adopted children by faith in Chriſt. Epheſ.1.5. Gal.3,26. Iohn.1,12,17.

We are the children of God, and therefore ought to be holy. Deut.14.1,2. 1.Pet.1.15,16.

Thoſe are the children of God, that are led by his Spirit. Rom.8.14

The children of the reſurrection, are the children of God. Luke 20.36.

The children of God, are heires of God, and coheires with Chriſt Ieſus. Rom.8.17.

The world knoweth not the children of God, and why. 1.Iohn 3.1.

The prodigall child. Luk.15.11.*

The parable of two children, by which Chriſt teacheth that the Iewes promiſed to doe the will of God, and yet did not. Mat.21 28,to 33.

Children to be reſerued at the winning of certaine townes. Deut.20.14.*

To children in malice, &c. the kingdome of God appertaineth. Mat.19.14.

As a childe is trained vp in youth, ſo ſhall ye haue him in age. Pro.22.6.

A law to puniſh diſobedient children. De.21.18,19.to 22. Pro.20.20 looke Chaſten.

Of the dutie of children, yong folke, and pariſhioners, toward their father and mother, paſtour, and other ſuperiors, looke Gen.47. and 9.23. and 22.1,to 14. and 27.3.* and 28.1,to 11. and 37.2.* Exo.20.12. and 21,1,to 16. and Leu.19.3,32. and 20.9. and 21.9. Numb.30.3,4 Deut.5.16. and 21.18. and 27.16. Iudg 14 2. 1.Sam.2.11.* and 3.1.* 8.3. 2.Sam.18.6. and 1.kin.2.3. 2.King.2.15. and 12.1,2. and 21.1,2, & 22.1,2. 2.Chr 34.1,2. Iob.1.5,18. and 7.1,2,3. and 32.1.* Prou 1.3,4.5. and 4.1. and 6.20. and 10.1. and 13.1. and 15.1,20. and 19.26,27. and 20.20.* and 22.6. and 23.20,21,22. and 28.7,14. and 30.11,17.19. Ier.35.6.* Ezek.22.7.10,11. Tob.1.4. and 4.2,to 6.* and 14.12.* Ecclu.3.1,2,to 19. and 6.18.* and 7.29. & 8.1,7,9,to 13. and 22.3. and 23.18,19. and 25.1,to 6. and 32.9,10,11,12. Mat.4.18,to 23. and 5.44.* and 10,21. and 15.4. Marke 10.7,13,14,15,16,19. Lu.2.49,51. & 18.15 16,17. Acts.7.14. and 22.3. Epheſ.6.1,2,3, Col.3.20. and 1.Tim 6.1,2. and 2.Timot.3.2. & 1.Pet 5.5 looke more in Sonnes, Daughters, and Pariſhioners.

Choſen. God hath choſen vs to ſaluation before the beginning of the world. Epheſ.1.4 2.Theſ.2.13.

God choſe the Iewes onely, becauſe hee loued them. Deut.4.37. & 7.7,to 12. and 10.15. to the end they ſhould bee a holy and precious people to himſelfe. Deut.7.6. and 14 2.

Many are called, but fewe are choſen Mat.20.16. as appeareth by the Iſraelites. Heb.3.16,17.*

God iuſtifieth his choſen in Ieſus Chriſt. Rom.8.33,34.

Saul and Dauid choſen of the Lord, to be kings ouer Iſrael. 1.Sam.10.24. and 2.Sam 6.21.

Paul a choſen veſſell of Chriſt. Act 9.15.

How Gods enemies haue preſerued his choſen contrary to their expectation, looke Ier.37.21.

God hath choſen the fooliſh things of the world, to confound the wiſe. 1 Cor.1.27.

Chriſt, is as much to ſay, as anointed: yet that name is proper to our Sauiour, becauſe that by ſpirituall vnction, he was conſecrated of God to be the onely Prieſt, King & Prophet, which ſhould appeaſe his wrath by his onely ſacrifice, Heb.9.13,14. and 10.12,14. reigne ouer all things Iob.18.37. and 2.10. Coloſ.1.20 and declare his fathers will vnto vs Iohn 8.26,40. Acts.7.37.

Chriſt God eternal. Iohn 1 1,2. and 5.19. Prouer.8.22,to 32 begotten before all creatures. Col.1.15. whereunto the father, and the holy Ghoſt beareth witneſſe in heauen. 1.Iohn 5.7. and the ſpirit, water and blood in earth. 1.Ioh.5 8. which witneſſe alſo was by voyce from heauen by God the Father at his baptiſme and transfiguration confirmed. Mat.3.17. and 17.5

Chriſt the image of God the Father, Wiſ.7.26. and 2.Cor 4 4 Col.1,15. Heb.1.3.

In Chriſt are hidden all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge, Col.2.3.

In Chriſt dwelleth all the fulneſſe of the Godhead bodily. Col.1.19.

All things were created by Chriſt. Iohn 1.3.

God purpoſed from euerlaſting, not onely to create heauen and earth, but alſo in time by Chriſt to gather together in one, all things that were in them. Ephe.1.1.9,10,11.

Chriſt is promiſed to Adam, to diſſolue all the power of the deuill. Gen.3.15.

Chriſt promiſed to Abraham. Gen 12.3. and 18.18. and 22.18. to Izhak. Gen.26.3.4. to Iaakob. Gen.28.14. and to Dauid. 2.Sam.7 16.

Chriſt is to be heard. Deut.18.15,18.

Chriſt was propheſied to bee borne of the Virgin Mary. Iſai.7.14. and 9.6. Iere.31.22. Iſai.49.8.

The comming of Chriſt, was foreſhewed of Balaam Num.24.16,17. and of Iſaiah. Iſa.40.9.

Hannah propheſied of the comming of Chriſt 1.Sam.2 10.

Of the comming of Chriſt, and of his victory againſt death, ſinne and hell. Iſa.25.8, and.35.5.* Hoſ 13.14. Hab.3.3. Roman.6.9 1.Cor.15.54.to 58. 2.Tim.1.10. Heb 2 14. 1.Iohn,5.4,5,11,12. Reuel.7.17. and 21.4.

The brazen ſerpent bare a figure of Chriſt Num.21.8,9.

Izhak in that he ſhould haue been offered of his father, bare a figure of Chriſt, Gen.22.8,to 15.

Chriſt deſcended of the ſeede of Dauid, whoſe kingdome endureth for euer. 2.Sam.7.11,12,16. Luke.1.32,33.

The Prophet Iſaiah very greatly deſired Chriſt his comming. Iſa.62.1,2,3.

Many Prophets and righteous men haue deſired to ſee the comming of Chriſt. Matth.13.17. Luke 10.24.

Prophecies of Chriſtes kingdome, his Church & of the word of God. Mic.4.1,2.* Hag.2.10 Zech.3 6.* Obad.1,7,21.

Chriſt deſcended of Iudah Gene.49.8,9,10,to 13. Deut.18.15. Matth.13.16. Luke 3.23,33.

The natiuitie of Chriſt couertly foretold. Iere 33.14,15,to 19. Iſa.8.3,4. Eze.44.2.

Chriſt is conceiued by the holy Ghoſt. Mat.1.18,to 24. Luke.1.35,38. borne of the virgin Mary. Mat.1.24,25. Luke 2.7. Iohn 1.14. Galat 4.4. in Bethlehem. Matth.2.1. Luke 2.4,to 8. according to the propheſie, Mic.5.2.

The incarnation of Chriſt brought ioy to the faithfull. Iſa.4.2.* Baruch.3.34.37.

Chriſt like his brethren. looke Brethren.

Chriſt was circumciſed, and named Ieſus Mat.1.21,25. Luke 2.21. He is preſented in the Temple. Luke 2.22,to 24. hee came of the Iewes. Matth.1.1,to 17. Luke 3.23.* Rom.9.5.

The wiſe men came to worſhip Chriſt, and offered preſents. Matth.2.1,2,11.

Chriſt fleeth into Egypt. Matth.2.14. and after Herods death returneth againe. Matt.2.19,to 22. is brought vp at Nazareth, and therefore called a Nazarite Matth.2.22,23.

Chriſt at the age of xii. yeeres, diſputed with the Doctors. Luke 2.46. Was ſubiect vn-

vnto Mary and Joſeph. Luke 2.51. went neuer to ſchoole. John 7. 15. was baptized. Math.3.16 Marke 1.9 Luke 3.21. Hauing faſted fortie dayes and fortie nights, he was tempted of the deuill, and comforted of Angels. Math.4.1,2,11. Mar.1.12,13. Luke. 4.1,2,13.

The Nazarites could not beleeue that Chriſt was the true Meſſias, becauſe he deſcended of ſo baſe a ſtock Mat.13.54.* Mar. 6.2, to 7. Luke 4.22, to 31.

Chriſt was ſent to ſaue all men by the preaching of the Goſpel. Iſa.60.1, to 8. Luk. 2.32.

Chriſt was not ſent to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance. Mat. 9. 13. Mar. 1.32, to 40. & 2.17. Luke 5.32. to the end hee might looſe the workes of the deuill in them. 1. John 3.8. and might ſaue them. 1. Tim. 1. 15. Finally that they by beleeuing ſhould bee made righteous by him, waiting for eternall life. Titus 2.11.* Iſai.42.6,7.16. Pſalme 69.6.*

Chriſt came at the very prefixed time for to offer himſelfe in ſacrifice for ſinnes. Pſal. 40.7,8.

Chriſt came to deliuer vs from the power of the deuill. Luke 1.71. and from the darkeneſſe of this world. Joh.12.46.

Chriſt is not come to deſtroy, but perfectly to accompliſh the Law Mat.5.17.

Chriſt was made a little inferiour to the Angels by ſuffering of death, that he might bee crowned with glory farre aboue them, and deſtroy death for all men. Heb.2.9.* and 1.2,3,4.*

Chriſt more worthy of glory then Moſes, and why. Heb. 3.3, to 7. Greater then Dauid Mat.22.43,44. Mar.12.36. Luk. 20.42. or Salomon. Mat.12 42.

Chriſt conſtituted by God, Lord ouer all things in heauen and earth, and head of his Church, &c. John 3.35. & 17.2. 1. Cor.15.35, 27. Epheſ 1.20,21,22. & 4.8. & 5.23. Col.1. 18. Heb.2.8. Hoſ.1.11.

God is the father of Chriſt. Joh.8.16,18, 19,28. the head of Chriſt. 1. Cor.11.3.

Chriſt knoweth his father and keepeth his word. Joh.8.55. and none knoweth the ſonne but the father Matth.11.27.

The Father is alwayes with Chriſt. John 8.29.

Hee that hath knowen and ſeene Jeſus Chriſt, hath knowen and ſeene God. Joh. 14. 7,9, to 12.

Chriſt ſpeaketh the words of the Father. John 3.34.

The Father willeth vs to heare Chriſt. Mat.17.15. Mar.9.7.

Who ſo heareth not the Goſpel of Chriſt, ſhall periſh euerlaſtingly, Acts 3.23. Heb.2. 2,3.

Chriſt was repleniſhed with grace and trueth. John 1 14.

Chriſt preacheth & healeth diſeaſes. Mat. 4 17,23, Mar. 1.14,15.

Chriſt hauing ſent his Apoſtles to preach, preacheth alſo himſelfe. Mat 11.1.

Chriſt prayeth in mount Oliuet by night, and preacheth in the Temple by day. Luke 21.37.

Chriſt preached out of a ſhip. Mat.13.1,2. to 10. Mar.4.1,2, to 55. Luke 8.4, to 19.

Chriſt preached in a Synagogue vpon a text of the Prophet Iſaiah. Luke 4.16.&c.

The people are aſtonied at his wiſedome Luke 2.46. Mat.7.28,29. Marke 6.2. Mat. 13.54. Luk 4.22. and 8.25. Luke 4.32. Joh 7.46.

Chriſt ſpake nothing but parables, and why. Mat.13 34,35.

Great multitudes follow Chriſt, Mat.8.1. His comming and preaching was in great humilitie. Mat.18.4, 11. & 11.29.

Chriſt was demaunded by whoſe authoritie he did thoſe things that he did. Mat. 21,23. Mar.11.28. Luke 20.2.

Chriſt preferred not the obedience of his carnall mother before the commandement of his heauenly Father. Luke.2.48,49. Neither could the care that hee bare vnto her, withdraw him from preaching the Goſpel. Mat.12.46,47,48,49,50. Matt.3.31,32.* Luke 8.20,21.

Chriſts will is, that his ſhould bee partakers of his glory and kingdome. Joh.17.24.

Where Chriſt firſt preached the Goſpel. Iſa.9.1,2 Mat.4.13, to 17. Luk.4.14.* Joh 2.1.*

Chriſt ſighed to ſee the Jewes infidelitie. Mar.8.12.

Chriſt had compaſſion on the multitude, to ſee them diſperſed like ſtray ſheepe. Matt. 9.36.

Chriſt is wearie. Joh.4.6. hungry. Mat.4. 2. doeth weepe for Jeruſalem. Luke 19.41. wept and groned, when he raiſed Lazarus. John 11.33,35,38.

Of Chriſt his pouerty. Mat.8.20. Luke 9.58.

Chriſt became poore, that wee might bee made rich. 2. Cor.8,9.

Women miniſtred of their ſubſtance to relieue Chriſts neceſſitie. Luke 8.2,3.

It was propheſied in how great meeknes and humility Chriſt ſhould liue. Iſa.42.1,&c. Mat.12.18,19,20.

Matthew maketh Chriſt a banquet. Mat. 9.8,10. Mat.14.15. Luke 5.29.

Chriſt bidden to a banquet by a Phariſee, refuſeth not to go. Luke 14.1.

Chriſt, and his Mother, and his diſciples dined at a wedding. John 2.12.

Chriſt ſupped with Lazarus. Joh.12.2.

Chriſt dined with a Phariſe. Luke 11.37

Chriſt termed a glutton and a drinker of wine. Mat 11.19.

Chriſt eateth with publicanes and ſinners and is reproued of the Phariſes. Mat.9. 11. Mar.2.15,16.

Chriſt interpreteth the Scriptures vnto the two diſciples going to Emmaus. Luke 24.15, to 52.

Chriſt reputeth that which is done vnto his afflicted members to bee done vnto himſelfe. Mat.25.35.

Chriſt payed tribute, Mat.17.27.

Sundry opinions of Chriſt. Mat. 16.14. Mar.8 28. Luke 9.19. John 12.40,41,42, 43,46.

The Phariſees are asked whoſe ſonne Chriſt was. Mat.22.42.

Chriſt asketh his Apoſtles whom they thought him to be. Mat.16.13,16. Marke 8. 29. Luke 9.20.

The people tooke Chriſt for a Prophet. Mat.21 46.

Chriſt publiſheth openly that he was ſent of God, and that he was the Sonne of God. Joh.5.18. & 7.29. & 8.18. Prouing the ſame by the teſtimonie of John Baptiſt, and the Scriptures Joh.5.32,33,39.*

Many that were preſent at Lazarus riſing from the dead, beleeued on Chriſt. Joh. 12.10,11. Joh.11 45.

The virgin Mary in her canticle, maketh mention of Chriſt promiſed. Lu.1.47,54,55. and ſo did Simeon. Lu.2.25, to 36. and Anna confeſſed that Chriſt was come Luke 2. 36,37,38.

The Samaritanes came to ſee Chriſt, and beleeued in him, confeſſing him to be the ſauiour of the world. Joh.4.28,29,40,42.

The miracles that Chriſt did, teſtified that he was come. Mat.11.5.

Officers ſent to fetch Chriſt, but they brought him not, and why. Joh.7.32,46.

The Jewes ſought meanes to take Chriſt but could not, before his houre was come. John 7.30.

The people and chiefe rulers durſt not confeſſe Chriſt, looke Confeſſe.

Chriſt committeth not himſelfe vnto the Jewes, becauſe he knew them to bee hypocrites. Joh.2.24.

After Chriſt had raiſed vp Lazarus from the dead, hee walked not openly among the Jewes. John 11.54.

Chriſt hid himſelfe for feare of being ſtoned by the Jewes. John.8.59.

Chriſt aſcended to Jeruſalem at the feaſt of Tabernacles. Joh.7.10,2.

Chriſt deliuereth himſelfe very myraculouſly out of the hands of the Nazarites. Lu. 4.28,29.30.

Chriſt healed all maner of ſickneſſes, both corporall and ſpirituall. Mat.4.24. John.7. 23.

Both winds and ſea obeyed Chriſt Mat. 8.26,27. Mar.4.39,31. Luke 8.24.25.

There can be no concord betweene Chriſt and the deuill 2. Cor.6. 15. Chriſt ſtronger then Satan. Mat.12.28,29 Mar.3.24,27. Luk 11.20,21,22.

Chriſt of his owne will laid downe his life for his ſheepe. John 10.15.

Caiaphas propheſied that Chriſt ſhould die for the people. Joh.11.49,51.

Chriſt deliuered to death, by the determinate counſell of God, Acts 2.23.

Chriſt right heartely longed to bee baptized for vs, with the baptiſme of his death. Luk.12.50. for the loue he bare towards vs. Eph 5.2. Phil 2.8.

Peter would haue diſwaded Chriſt from death. Mat.16.22. and Pilates wife would haue had her husband not to deale with him Mat.27.19.

The chiefe Prieſts conſult how they might put Chriſt to death. Matth. 26. 3,4. Mar.14.1. Luke 22.2.

Judas ſelleth Chriſt for 30. pieces of ſiluer. Mat.26.14,15. Mar.14.10, 11. Luke 22.3.

12.3,to 7.Zech.11,12.

Chriſt his ſoule was heauy euen vnto the death.Matth.26.28.

Chriſt through his manhood,fearing death ſweat water and blood Luke 22.44.

Chriſt praying againſt death, willingly condeſcended vnto his fathers will.Mat.26. 39,42.44.45.

Chriſt offered himſelfe vnto Iudas. Iohn 18.4.is apprehended by the Iewes. Matth. 26.50. craueth that his diſciples might eſcape free,and why.Iohn 18 8.9.

Chriſt very mildly reprooueth him that ſmote him Iohn 18.23.Iſa 50.5,6.*

Chriſt anſwered not one word to his falſe. accuſers Matt.26.59,60,63.and 27.12,14 Pſal.38.13,14.

Chriſt confeſſeth that he is the Chriſt promiſed.Matth.26.63,64.

Pilate beareth witneſſe of Chriſts innocencie.Ioh.14.4.Mat.27.24.Luk 23.4,22. His innocency is propheſied of.Pſal.18 23 Iſa.53.* and his wounds. Pſalme 22.16. Zech.13.6.

The people being perſwaded by the high Prieſts asked Chriſt to be crucified. Matth. 27.20,22,26.

Chriſt is mocked.Matth.27.29.

Pardon is promiſed to the enemies of Chriſt if they repent.Iſa.50 10.

Chriſt is led vnto his death.Matt.27.31. and ſuffered without the gate of Ieruſalem. Heb.13.12.

Pilate in ẏ ſuperſcription affirmed Chriſt to be the king of the Iewes : albeit the prieſts &c. verified it not.Mat.27.37.Marke 15 26.Luke 23.38.Iohn 19.19,to 22.

Chriſt was crucified concerning his infirmitie.2.Cor.13.4.

Chriſt cryeth to God on the Croſſe. Matt. 27.46.Pſal.22.1.*

The Iewes reuiled Chriſt.Matth.27.39, to 45.

The ignominie and glory of Chriſt is prefigured in Iehoſhua the high Prieſt.Zech.3. 1.*

The paſſion of Chriſt is foreſhewed.Dan. 9.26.Zech.3.7.Iſa.53.1.*Matth.16.21,and 20.18,19.

Chriſt was obedient vnto the death.Phil. 2.8.

Chriſt died & was buried.Mat.27.50.*59 60.Mar 15.37,46.Luk.23.46,53.Ioh.19 30,40.* Rom 5.6,8. and 6.3.and 8.32.and 1.Cor 15.3.and 2.Cor.5.15. and 1.Theſ.5. 8,10.whoſe death argueth Gods great loue towards vs miſerable ſinners,Rom.5.6,8.

Chriſt by his owne oblation, once for all, hath purchaſed full ſatiſfaction for our ſins. Romans 4.25.Heb 9.12.* Iſa.53.8. that through faith in him, wee ſhould enioy eternall life Iohn 3.15.and that thence forth we ſhould not liue vnto our ſelues,through ſinne but vnto him through righteouſneſſe. 2. Cor. 5.15.

The Iewes crucified Chriſt through ignorance.Luk.23.34 Actes 3.17.

Of Chriſt his deſcending into hell, reade Pſalme 16.10.Iſa.53.10,11,12.Act 2.27 31 Ephe.4.9.and 1.Pet.3.18,19.

Chriſt roſe againe the third day from the dead.Matt.28.6.Mar.16.6.Lu.24.2,5,6,7. Iohn 20.5,7,8. Acts 2.24,31,32. and 10, 40,41.and 13.29,30,33.Rom.4.24,25.and 8.11.and 14.9,1.Cor.15.3,4,* 1.Theſ.4.14 2.Tim.2,8.according as it was propheſied. Pſa.3.5.and 16.9,10.and 49.15.Ionah.2 2.Mat.12.40.and 16.21.and 17.22,23.& 20.19.Mar.8.31.and 9.31.and 10.34.Lu. 11.30.and 18.33.Ioh.2.19,21.22.

Of the vertue of Chriſt his reſurrection, looke Hoſe 6.2.1.Cor.15.20,21,22.Coloſ.1. 18.Reu.1.5.Rom.4.25 Actes 26.23.

Of whom Chriſt was ſeene after his reſurrection. Mat.28.9.Mar.6.19.1.Cor.15. 5,6,7,8.

Of Chriſt his triumph.Pſal.68.18.Hoſe. 13.14.Col.2.15.

Of the exaltation and abaſing of Chriſt. Iſa.52.13,14.

Chriſt aſcended into heauen.Mar.16.19. Lu.24 51.Acts 1.9,10,11.Ephe.4.8,9,10. ſitteth at the right hand of God the Father. Mark.16.19.Acts 7.55.Col.3.1.Heb.1.2, 13.and 10.12 and 12.2.1.Pet.3.22.

Albeit Chriſt filleth all in all things, yet counteth he himſelfe not perfect without his Church,which is his fulneſſe.Ephe.1.23.

Chriſt ſhall appeare the ſecond time.Heb. 9.28.with whom we ſhall appeare in glory. Col.3.4.

How Chriſt ſhall appeare, and of the maner of his iudgement, looke Mat 3.12.and 16.27,28.and 24.30,31.* and 25.31, 32.* Lu.21.27.Ioh.5.22,23.Acts 1.11.2.Cor. 5.10.1.Theſ.4.16.Looke Comming.

Chriſt ordained of God to bee Iudge of quicke and dead.Acts 10.42. 1.Cor.15.51, 52.1.Theſ.4.15,17.2.Tim 4.1.

God hath giuen vs victory by Chriſt ouer ſinne,death,and hell,1.Cor.15.57.

The Father hath reconciled all things vnto himſelfe by Chriſt Col.1.20.

Iohn auoucheth that Chriſt is come. 1. Iohn 1.1,2.

What ioy thoſe that beleeue in Chriſt doe purchaſe.Iſa.35.1.*

An exhortation to come to Chriſt with an vpright heart,and aſſured faith.Hebr.4.11, 12.*Iſ.11.1,2,3.*

Thoſe that craue any thing of God by Chriſt ſhall be heard. Iſa.65.24.Iohn 14. 13.

Chriſt is ſet forth vnto vs for an example of life.Ephe.2.5,6,7,8.1.Pet.2.21.and alſo that we ſhould be clothed with his righteouſneſſe, and follow his ſteppes.Roma.13. 14.

An exhortation to moue vs to follow Chriſt Heb.13.13,17.* & to haue no confidence in worldly things.Mat.8.19,20,21,22.Luke. 9 57, 58, 59.* as he did when the people would haue made him king.Iohn 6.15.

If we remaine in Chriſt, we muſt walke as he walked.1.Iohn 2.6.

Chriſt foreſhewed his Apoſtles that hee ſhould not alwayes be with them corporally. Matth.22.11.but by the vertue of his ſpirit he would,to the end of the world Matth.28. 20.

Chriſt receiued the charge of the faithfull of God his father.Zech.11.4.

The kingdome of Chriſt is euerlaſting. Pſal.72.5. Iſa.9.7.and 32.17.and 33.20. and 65.20. Ier.33.20.*Dan.2.44.and 7. 27.Luke 1.33.Gen.49.10.

The Gentiles ſhall bee called to the kingdome of Chriſt, by the Goſpel. Micha.4.2. Acts 26.23.

Chriſt his power ſhall be farre ſpread abroad Zech.9.14.

The wicked are not able to hurt either Chriſt or the faithful.Pſa.91.1.*and 92.9.*

Chriſt confeſſeth to his father that he hath executed his charge, and taught thoſe that he hath commanded him Iohn 17.4,6,8.

Chriſt hath ſo taught the Goſpel vnto all, that if any periſh, hee periſheth through his owne negligence.Ioh.3.16,to 22.

Whoſoeuer loueth not Chriſt accurſed be he.1.Cor.16.22.

Chriſt was a miniſter to the Iewes, to declare his fathers trueth in his promiſes: to the Gentiles, to declare his fathers mercy. Rom.15.8,9,10,11,12.

As well Gentile as Iewe hath acceſſe to God the Father,through Chriſt by one ſpirit. Ephe.2.18.

The names of Chriſt.Iſa.9.6.

Chriſt our aduocate.1.Ioh 2.1.entred into heauen,to appeare in the ſight of God,for vs.Heb 9.24. alwayes maketh interceſſion for vs.Rom.8.34.

Chriſt the Lambe of God offered for a redemption.Iohn 1.29,36.Reue.5.8,9.

Chriſt our Apoſtle and high Prieſt. Heb. 3.1.

Chriſt the head of euery man, and God, Chriſts head.1.Cor.11.3.

Chriſt Lord of the Sabboth. Matthew. 12.8.

Chriſt the ruler of Iſrael.Micah.5.2.

Chriſt was the deſire and expectation of the Gentiles.Iſa.51.5.

Chriſt is a Sanctuary,a light,a glory, a ſtone,a tryed ſtone,a precious corner ſtone,a ſure foundation, a riſing againe of the godly, a ſtumbling blocke,a rocke of defence to fall on,a ſnare,a net,a fall,& a ſigne, which ſhall be ſpoken againſt by the wicked. Iſa.8 14, 15.and 28.16.Lu.2 32,34.1.Pet.2.4,6,7, 8.Mat.21.42,44. Lu.20.11, 17,18.1,Cor. 3.11,12.Ephe.2.14,20.

Chriſt is the ſaluation of God.Luk.2.30, the Sonne of man.Mar.8.20.and 12.8,32. and 20 18,28.Mar.2.10.looke Son of man

Chriſt the fountaine of grace and vertue. Zech.13.1.the heire of all things,the brightneſſe of Gods glory, and the ingraued forme of his perſon. Heb.1.2,3.the portion of our inheritance Pſalme 16.5.our righteouſneſſe wiſedome,ſanctification, and redemption.1. Corin.1.30.Iſa 43.13.and hope of glory. Coloſſ.2 27.the true light of men. Iohn 1. 4,9.and 8.12.and 1.Iohn 2.8.our maſter. Matth.10.24.Luke 6.40,46. Iohn 13.13, 16.and 15.20.our Mediatour.Heb.8.6.and 9.15.Heb.12.24 and 1. Tim.2.5.the phyſitian of ſicke ſinners.Mat 9.12. Marke 2. 14,17.Luke 5.27,31,32.the doore by which the faithfull enter into life euerlaſting.Iohn 10.7,9.the good ſhepheard. Iohn 10.1,11. ſpirituall meate, drinke, and Rocke.1.Cor. 10.3.

10.3,4. the firſt borne among many brethren. Rom.8.29.

Chriſt is the chiefe ſhepheard. 1. Peter.6. 15. and 5.4. the Prince of the Kings of the earth. Reu.15.5. and the one Lord & King ouer all the earth. Zech. 14.9. the huſband or bridegrome of his Church. Mat. 19.15. and 25.1,5,6,10. Iohn 3.29 Mat.2.19,20. Reu. 21.9. the atonement and reconciliation for our ſinnes. Rom.3.25. and 5.10,11. 1. Iohn 2.1,2. and 4.10.

Chriſt hath power and authoritie to forgiue ſinnes. Matt.9.2,5,6. Mar. 2.10 Luke 5.20,24.

Chriſt confeſſeth that he is the King of the Iewes Mat.27.11. Mark.15.2, Luke 23.3.

Chriſt is the Sauiour of the world. Luke 2,11. 1. Iohn 4.14. the ſaluation and light of the Gentiles, and all beleeuers. Iſai. 49.6. the word of life. Iohn 1.1, 4,14. and 1. Iohn 1,1. the way, the trueth, and the life. Iohn 14.6.

Chriſt was a graft of the roote of Iſhai, and borne of the virgine Mary Iſai. 11.1. Mat.11,16.. Luke 3 23,31.

Chriſt is the vine, and wee are the branches. Iohn 15.4,5,6.

Chriſt was anointed. Pſal. 45.7. Iſa. 61.1.

Adam a figure of Chriſt Rom.5.14.

To prooue that Chriſt in his humane nature did increaſe in wiſedome & ſtature, and was ignorant of the laſt day: but his diuine nature did not increaſe, but knew all things, theſe directions may ſatiſfie. Iſai.7. 14,15, 16. and 8.4. and 53.3.* Pſal.139.6. Marke 11.12,13 and 13 32. Luke 2.40,52. Matth. 26.39 and 27.4,6 Marke 10.40. Matth.20, 23. Iohn 5.19,30. and 11.33,34, and 14.10, 27. Phil.2.5,6,7. Hebr.2. 16,17, 18. and 4. 15. and 2, 13. and 5.7,8. and 1. Peter 2. 24. Reu.19.12.

Chriſt the ſurname of others beſides Ieſus Chriſt: as Saul was called the Chriſt or the anointed of the Lord. 1. Sam. 26. 11. and 2. Sam.1. 14. and ſo was Dauid. 2. Samuel 23.1 ſo was Cyrus Iſa.45.1.

Falſe Chriſts foreſhewed Mat. 24.23, 24.

Chriſtians. The profeſſors of the Goſpel firſt called Chriſtians in Antioch. Acts 11,26

Chriſtians are taught of God. Iſai.54.13. Iohn 6.45. Iere.31.33.

The puritie of Chriſtians, by meanes of the knowledge of the Goſpel. Iſa.11.6, to 11.

The ioy of Chriſtians, by reaſon of their deliuerance by Chriſt. Iſa 9.3. & 61.10,11.

A thankeſgiuing of the Chriſtians for Gods great mercies ſhewed them by Chriſt. Iſai. 12.1.*

Chriſtians are a choſen generation, a royal Prieſthood, a holy nation, a peculiar and precious people vnto God. Tit. 2.14. 1. Pet. 2.9.

Wee ought not to bee aſhamed to ſuffer as a Chriſtian. 1. Pet.4.16.

Chriſtians are Gods workmanſhip, ordeined to good works. Eph 2.10.

What the exerciſe of Chriſtians ought to be. Acts 17.11.

Chriſtians are free, and how. 1. Pet.2.16. Iohn 8.32,36

Chriſtians hated of the world. Matth. 10. 22. Luke 21.17.

Church ſignifieth a Congregation: it is taken in the new Teſtament for the company of the faithfull aſſembled in the Name of Chriſt. So the whole flocke of Chriſtians, diſperſed through the world, is called a Catholike or vniuerſall Church.

The Church is the houſe of God. 1. Tim. 3.15 yͤ body of Chriſt. Eph.1.23. Col. 1.18.

The Church of God is holy. Iſa 4.3. the ſpouſe of Chriſt. Pſal 45.10.* Reu.21.9,10.

Head of the Church, ſee Chriſt.

Chriſt gaue himſelfe vnto the death for his Church, and why. Eph.5.25,26,27,29.

The Church is free from ſinne, death and hell. Iſa.11.8,9.*

The Church is confirmed in faith by the hope of Gods promiſes. Mich.7.20.

The Church tooke her beginning at Ieruſalem. Iſa. 2.3. and ſo became the ioy of the whole earth. Pſal.48.1,2.

The Church of God ſhould be gathered of all nations, and therein receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. Pſalm.65.1,2,3.* Iſai 33.23,24. and 60.1,22.*

Chriſt vnder the name of yles, ſpeaketh to the Church gathered of the Gentiles. Iſai. 49.1.* looke Chriſt. 1. Cor. 3.11,12.

The gates of hell ſhall not preuaile againſt the Church & faith which is in Ieſus Chriſt. Mat.16.18.

Chriſt prayeth for the Church. Iohn 17. 9,20.*

In the Church are good and bad veſſels of gold, and veſſels of earth, hypocrites mingled with the ſaints. Mat. 13.24, to 31. and 47, to 51. 2. Tim.2.20.*

Diuers gifts, adminiſtrations and operations in the Church. 1. Cor. 12 4,5,6,10.*

Women ought to keepe ſilence in the church. 1. Cor. 14.34.

The church of God is not contentious. 1. Cor 11,16.

One maner of doctrine ought to be in all Chriſtian churches. 1 Cor. 14.33.

Phebe was a ſiſter and miniſter of the Church of Cenchrea. Rom.16.1.

Church diſcipline. Matth. 18. 15,16, 17. Zech.14,20,21.

Who are forbidden to enter into the Congregation or Church by Moſes Law. Deut. 23.1.2,3.

The Church deſcribed vnder the figure of Ieruſalem. Pſal.122.2.* Ezek.48 31.* her preſeruation deſcribed vnder yͤ ſame figure. Zech.14.1,2.

The new name of the church, wherein the wil of God ſhalbe performed. Iſa 62.2.

The complaint of the church for her reiection Pſal 89.38, to 52. Iſa.49.21. Looke Perſecute.

Chriſt being the protector of his church, threatneth the enemies, and comforteth his. Zech. 14.12. Mich.4.11,12,13.

The reſtauration of the church is propheſied. Amos 9.11.*

Many good gifts and bleſſings were promiſed to the church after yͤ preaching of the Goſpel. Iſa.60 1,2.*

The ioy of the church, for the hope of Gods promiſes Iſa.61.10,11.

The felicitie of the Church is foreſhewed Iſa.33.20.* and the eternitie thereof. Ioel 3.20.

The Church of the faithfull are the children of God, borne through his word & made ſaints by his ſpirit. Pro.9.1. Iohn 1.1,4,12, 13. and 3.1,3, to 22. Rom. 8. 16. & 9.9. Gal. 3.7,8. and 4.6. Ephe.1,1, to 10.

The Churches members are both Iewes and Gentiles. Iſa.43.9. Iohn 10.16. 1. Cor. 12,13,14. Ephe. 3.6.

God euermore a defender of his Church, Exod.13.21. & 29.45,46. Leu.26.4. Numb. 25.13. Deut.7.19, to 25 and 23.14. & 31.3, 6,8. alſo 1. King. 6.23. Pſal.90.1,2. Iſai 43. 2 Iere.46.27,28. Matth.18.20. and 28.20. Iohn 14.14,26. 2. Cor.6.16,17.

The Church ought to finde her miniſters neceſſaries, and not oppreſſe them Deut. 12. 19. and 14. 27,29. and 25.4. Ezra.7.24. Matth. 10. 10. Luk. 10.7,12. Rom. 15.27. 1 Cor 9.7,11,14 Galat.6.6.

The Church ought to pray for her preachers. Actes 4.24, to 31. and 12. 5. Rom. 15. 30. Col. 4 3,4 Ephe.6.18. 2. Theſ 3.1,2. Heb 13.8.

The faithfull that dwelt together in on houſe called a Church. Rom. 16 4. Col.4.15.

Satan doeth what hee can to hinder the Church Zech. 3.1.

The Church is knowen by Gods word, looke Matth.7.24. and 16. 13, to 19. Iohn 6.6.* and 8.47. and 10.27. and 5. 39. Actes 2.42. Rom. 10.17. Cor.3.11,12, 13. Ephe. 5.25,26. 1 Tim.3.15.

The Church once ſanctified ought not to defile herſelfe againe. Cant.5.3.

Eight ſeuerall vocations in the Church 1. Cor.12.28.

One praying & the reſt conſenting thereto was vſed in the primitiue Church. 1. Cor. 14 16.

Lyſimachus the wicked Church-robber ſlaine. 2. Mac.4.42.

Of the materiall Church, and the vſe thereof, looke Synagogue, Temple, & Houſe of God.

Chuſe life. Deut. 30.19. looke Choſen, Freewill, and Free choiſe.

¶ *Circumciſion* is ſometimes taken for the people circumciſed. Gal.2.7. Tit.1.10. but moſt commonly for a ſacrament of Gods couenant with Abraham vntil the comming of Chriſt, that God would bee the God of him and his ſeed, that ſhould truſt in him. Gene. 17.9.* Leuit. 12.3. Iohn 17.22,23.

Whoſoeuer neglected or deſpiſed circumciſion was not counted any of Gods people. Gen.17.14.

Abraham and all his houſhold circumciſed Gen.17.23.*

Izhak circumciſed Gen.21.4.

God commanded circumciſion the ſecond time, and why. Ioſh 5.2, to 10.

The Shechemites are by a wile procured to be circumciſed Gen. 34.13,14,15.*

Iohn Baptiſt circumciſed Luke 1.59.

Chriſt circumciſed Luke 2.21

The Apoſtles thought it not meet to burden the Gentiles with the law and circumciſion Acts 15.10,19,24,28.

Paul circumciſed Timothie, and why. Actes 16.1,2,3.

Paul circumciſed not Titus who was a Gentile, and why. Gal 2.3,4.

Falſe Apoſtles conſtrained the Galatians to be circumciſed, and why. Gal.6.12,13.

Circumciſion is bondage. Gal.2.4.

In Chriſt Jeſus, neither circumciſion nor vncircumciſion auaileth any thing. 1 Cor.7.19. Gal.5.6. and 6.15.

Moſes wife circumciſed her ſonne in a time of neceſſity. Exo.4 25.

Of the circumciſion of the heart & eares of the faithfull. Deut.10,16. and 30.6. Jere.4.4. and 6.10. Acts 7.51. Rom.2.29. wherewith Chriſt hath circumciſed the faithfull. Col.2.11,12,13 and in ſtead of the other, hath inſtituted Baptiſme, looke Baptiſme.

The Jewes did vncircumciſe themſelues, and became Apoſtates. 1.Mac.1.16.

Children were circumciſed, ſlaine with their mothers. 2.Mac.6.10.

Circumciſion maintained in the Apoſtles time. Titus 1.10. notwithſtanding their Edict to the contrary. Actes 15.24,28. Looke Conciſion.

Circumſpect. By meditating Gods Law we are made circumſpect. Pſal.19.11.

Cities. The firſt cities before and after the flood, were builded by the wicked. Gen.4.17. and 11.4.

Cities and ſuburbes giuen to the Leuites, and why. Num.35 2, to 9.

Cities of refuge, ſee Refuge.

God commaunded the idolaters and their cities to be vtterly deſtroyed and burnt. Deu.13.12, to 17.

The fort of Zion became the citie of Dauid. 2 Sam.5 7,9.

God is the defender of cities. 2. Kings 19.34. and 20.6. Pſal.27.1.

The portion of the citie of Jeruſalem. Ezekiel 45.6.

If God ſpared not the citie where his Name was called vpon, he will not let other goe free. Jer.25.29.

No euill in the citie which the Lord hath not appointed. Amos 3.6.

A citie that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid. Mat.5.14.

We haue heere no continuing citie. Hebr.13.14.

The deſcription of the new and heauenly citie Jeruſalem, of ẏ which God is the founder Heb.11.10. & 12 22 Re.3.12. & 21.10.*

Cities threatned by Chriſt. Matth.11.21. and 23 34 Luke 19.43 44.

Citie, for the people of the citie of Jeruſalem. Mat.21.10.

¶ *Clay.* God is our Father, and we are the clay. Iſa 64.8. Job.10.9. ſee Man.

Cleane beaſts, ſee Beaſts.

None cleane that is borne of a woman. Job.25.4.

The Scribes and Phariſes made cleane the vtter ſide of veſſels: but their hearts were full of briberie and exceſſe. Mat.23.25.

The Apoſtles were made cleane onely by giuing credit to Gods word. John 15.3. and 13.10.

Thoſe that bee pure and cleane in heart, ſhall ſee God. Mat.5.8.

Cleaue. God commaundeth vs to cleaue vnto him by faith. Deu.13.4. and 11.22.

Thoſe that cleaue vnto the Lord, ſhall be preſerued, but idolaters ſhall bee deſtroyed. Deu.4.3,4.

Wee ought to cleaue vnto that which is good, & abhorre that which is euill. Ro.12.9.

Clerkes and *Clergie*, ſee Elders.

Cloke, ſee Mantell.

Cloth and *Clothes.* God clothed Adam and Heua. Gen.3.3,21. ſee food.

The Iſraelites being ſanctified, waſhed their clothes. Exod.19 14.

The high Prieſt ought not to rend his clothes for the dead. Leu.21.1,10,11.

Gideon clothed wͭ Gods ſpirit. Jud.6.34.

We ought to clothe the naked, Matth.25.36,43.* Iſa.58.7. ſee Tearing.

Cloude. The Temple is filled with a cloude. 1.King.8.10,11.

God rideth on the cloudes in his glorie. Deut.33.26.

The glory of God appeared in a cloude Exod.16.10.

The Iſraelites were guided in their iourneys by a cloude. Exod.13.21,22. Num.9.1,22. Exod.14.19,20.

God ſpake vnto Moſes in a cloude. Num.11.25. Deut.31.15.

A cloude riſing out of the Weſt, is a ſigne of raine. Luke 12.54.

The viſion of the white cloude. Reu.14.14

Cluſter. A cluſter of grapes of exceeding bigneſſe and weight. Num.13.24.

¶ *Coadiutors* in the Goſpel. Ro.16.3. Col.4 11. 1.Cor.3 9.

Coales of fire were kindled at the Lords wrath. 2.Sam.22.8,9.

We ought to heape coales of fire vpon our enemies head. Rom.12.20. Pro 25.21,22.

Coate. Joſephs coate dipped in goates blood. Gen.37.31,32,33.

He that hath two coates: let him part with him that hath none. Luke 3.11.

Of Aarons coates. Exod.20.39,40.

Samuels coate. 1.Sam.2.19.

Chriſt his coate was without ſeame. John, 19.23.

God made Adam coats of ſkinnes. Gene.3.21. ſee Raiment, Garment, and Apparell.

Cockatrice. Iſa.11.8.

Colde. God will ſpue out of his mouth, thoſe that are neither cold or hot. Reu.3.16.

Collections, ſee Gatherings and Almes.

Colledge. There was a Colledge in Jeruſalem. 2.King.22.13. 2.Chr.34 22.

Cumbred ſee Care 2 Cor.11,28.

Comelineſſe, ſee Faireneſſe.

Come neere, When God will come neere vnto vs. Deu.4.7. and 33.3.

Comfort. Chriſt willeth vs to bee of good comfort and why. John.16.33.

Dauid comforteth himſelfe in the Lord 1.Sam.30.1,6.

Moſes comforteth the Iſraelites in the Lord. Deut.31.6.

God is the God of all comfort, and comforteth vs, and maketh vs able to comfort others, in all tribulation 2.Cor.1.3,4. Example in Jaakob. Gen.28.15.

Example of comforting one another, in Joſeph. Gen.50.19,20,21. and 45.3, to 16. in Dauid. 2.Samu.12.24 in Jonathan. 1.Sam.23.16,17. in Paul. 1.Theſſ.4.18. and 5.14. and 2.11,12. 2.Theſſ.2,16,17. and in Chriſt John 14.1,3.* Job.14.1,19.

Comforter. Chriſt promiſeth vs the holy Ghoſt to be our Comforter. John 14.16. and 15.26. and 16.17.

Jobs wife was a wicked comforter, vnto him. Job.2.9. and his friends miſerable comforters Job.16.1,2.

Commandements, All men ought to feare God, and keepe his commandements. Deu.6.1,2, to 7.

How diligent the faithfull ought to bee in the ſtudie of Gods commandements, & teaching their children the ſame. Deut.6.7, to 16.* Deut 11.11,18,19,20.

Sinne tooke an occaſion by the commandement, and reuiued. Rom.7.1,9.

The new commandement of Chriſt, is mutuall loue. Joh.13.34,35. and 14.21,23. 1. John 3.23. whereby the Law is fulfilled Rom.13.9,10. Mat.22.37,38,39,40. Keeping of the commandements, obtaineth life. Mat.19.17.

The obſeruation of Gods commaundements profiteth vs where circumciſion doeth not. 1.Corint.7.19. Jewiſh fables, and commandements of men to be auoided. Titus 1.14.

To feare God and keepe his commaundements, is the whole duetie of man. Eccles.12 13.

The commandements of God ought to be done in charitie. 1.John.3.14,15,17,18. and 1.John 5.2.

He that keepeth Gods commandements, dwelleth in God, & God in him. 1.Joh.3.24.

Hee that loueth God, keepeth his commandements 1 John 5.3.

Who ſo beleeueth in the Lord, keepeth his commandements. Eccles.32.24.

The new commandement of Chriſt, the old commandement of God. 1. John 2.7,8.

God will not forſake thoſe that keepe his commandements. 1.King 6.13.

Dauid exhorteth Salomon to keepe Gods commandements, and why. 1.King.2 3,4.

Paul affirmeth that the commandements which he had taught, were of the Lord, and not of himſelfe. 1.Corinth.14.37. and Moſes likewiſe. Exod.20.1,22.

Bleſſings or curſings to thoſe that obſerue or breake the commandements. Deut.11.16,17,21,26,27,28. Exod.23.22,25.* ſee Bleſſe, and Curſe.

Comming. Of the firſt comming of our Sauiour Jeſus Chriſt. Mal.3.1,2.

Of the great deſire that the Prophets haue had for Chriſt his comming. Iſa.62.1.

Of the comming of Chriſt, and the tokens thereof, looke Chriſt.

Chriſt foreſhewed that his comming ſhould ſhortly be publiſhed thorow all the world, by by preaching of the Goſpel, and the vertue of Miracles. Matth.16.28.

Of the ſecond comming of Chriſt. Reuel.6.16. which ſhall be ſudden. Matt.24.37,38. Luke 17.26,27. 2.Peter 3.10. Reuel.3.3.

Matth.24.27. Of the terribleneſſe thereof, looke more. Mala.4.1,2,3.* Zeph.1.14,15,16.* Mat.16.17 and 24.30,31.and 25.31.* Luk.17.24.* and 21.27.1.Theſ.4.16.

Chriſt ſhall come from heauen, as hee aſcended thither. Actes 1.11.

The faithfull wait for the comming of Chriſt. 1.Cor.1.7.Heb.9.28.

Chriſt ſhall not come before there be a departing firſt, and the man of ſinne bee diſcloſed. 2.Theſ.2.1,to 4

The comming of the Lord draweth neere. Iam 5.8.

Why the Lord ſlacketh his comming. 2.Pet.3.9 looke Iudge, and Iudgement, & Day of the Lord.

Commit. An example that wee ought not to commit our ſelues into the hands of the wicked, if wee may conueniently ſhunne it, Neh.6.3.

Of committing ſinne, looke Tranſgreſſion Treſpaſſe, and Sinne.

Commodities. Three commodities come vnto vs by propheſying, that is, by reading, preaching, and expounding the Scriptures vnto vs in our mother tongue: where but one is reaped otherwiſe, 1.Cor.14.3,4.

Common, for polluted or vncleane. Actes 10.14, Mat.7.2.

All things were common among ẏ faithfull in the primitiue Church, and how. Acts 2.44.and 4.32.

The common people be neuer long pleaſed with any ſuperiour. Eccles 4.15.

The common wealth proſpereth when godly princes haue the gouernment. Pro.28.2,10,12,28,and 29.2,4,7,8,14.by good counſell and not by oppreſſion Pro.11.14,18.

Commotion. A commotion in Jeruſalem, at Chriſts comming thither. Mat.21.10.

Communicate, for to be a partaker with the faithfull in Gods word and Sacraments, whereof, and of the communion of Saints, looke. 1.Corin.12,12,to 26.* Eph.4.4,5,6, and 5.30.Col 2.19.Rom.12.5.Phil.2.1,2, looke fellowſhip, and Supper of the Lord.

Communication. In profitable and honeſt communication, the faithfull ought to be occupied Exod.18.7,8 & 22.28 Pſal.15.2.* Pr.13.2,3,5.& 24.28,29.* & 25.11,12,and 29.11.Eccle,5.1,2,5,6.Ecclu 7.14.Mat.5 37 & 12.31,to 38.Eph.4.25,29,31.& 5.3,4,12,19.20.Col.3 8,17.1.Pe.3.9.10,15.16.

Euill communication, looke Tongues.

Company. Good company we ought to embrace. Gen.19.17.Pſal 25.4,5 & 31.6,7. Prou 13.20.Amos 5.14,15.Ecclus 6.35,36,37,38 Ecclus 8.8,9 and 9 16,17,18,19 and eſchew and abhorre the contrary. Leu.7 21.Num.19.26.& 25 1.* Joſh.23.12 and 2 Chro.19.2 Job 31.3.Pſal 36.1,to5.Prou.1.10 and 4.14 and 6.12.and 20.26.and 22 26,and 23.3,6.and 24.16.Eccles 4.1.Jer.16.3,5.Ecclus 12.7.& 13.1.Mat.7.13,14.Actes 19.9.2.Cor.6.14.Ephe.5.7.2.Theſſ.3.14,15.2.Tim.4.15.Reue.18.4.

Unlawfull companyings ought to be puniſhed by death, looke Leu.18.20.and are curſed. Deut.27.20.Exod.22.19.

Compaſſion. God had compaſſion of the Iſraelites gronings. Iudg.2.18.

Of Gods mercifull compaſſion towards man. Jonah.4.11.Exod.33.19.Deut.32.36 Gen.39.2.2.King.13.4,5.Iudg.2.18.looke Mercie.

Compelled. Joſiah compelled his ſubiects to ſerue the Lord. 2.Chron.34.33.looke Diſcipline.

Competent. The wiſeman deſired of God but a competent liuing, & why. Pro.30.8,9.

Complaine. Moſes complaineth to God for that hee had not deliuered Iſrael out of captiuitie ſo ſoone as he would haue had him. Ex.5.22,23.

Joſhua complaineth to God, becauſe his people were put to flight at Ai Io.7.7,8,9.

Gideon complaineth to God, for that the Iſraelites were afflicted by the Midianites. Iudg.6.13.

Complaints of the Prophets for want of righteous men, Mic.7.1,2,3.Pſa.53.3.*

God heareth the complaints of the diſtreſſed. Exod 2.24.Pſal.9.12.and 18.9 Neh.9 9.looke Cry and Mourne.

Conceite. Wee ought not to be wiſe in our owne conceit. Iob 37.24.Pro.26.12.Rom.15.1.

There is a generation pure in their owne conceit, and yet are not waſhed from their filthineſſe. Pro.30.12,2.Pet.2.10.ſee Flatter.

Conception and fruitfulneſſe the gifts of God. Gen.4.1,17.and 16.4,19,36.& 20.18, and 21.2.and 25.23.and 29.32.* and 30.5, to 25.Exod.2.2.Iudg.14.3.1.Sam.1.20 2 Sam.12.24.Hoſe.1.3,6,8.Luk.2.24.

Conciſion. Paul calleth the doctrine of circumciſion, conciſion. Phil.3.2,3.

Concord betweene man and wife, and alſo betweene brethren is agreeable to God and man. Ecclus 25.1.

Paul exhorteth to vnity and concorde. Rom.12.2.and 15.6.and declareth that the Spirit hath diſtributed to euery man ſeuerall giftes that concord might be nouriſhed. 1.Cor,12.11.

Concord of the faithfull preferred before all ſacrifices. Mat.5.24.looke Vnity.

Concubine, for a maried wife. Iud.19.1,2,24.but they had not the ſuperiority of controlling ẏ houſhold, as the wife had. Ge.25.1,6.

Dauid had both wiues and concubines. 2.Sam.5.13.

Dauid left ten concubines at Jeruſalem, which Abſalom lay withall 2.Sam.15.16. and therefore Dauid afterward neuer accompanied with them. 2.Sam.20.3.

Salomon had 700. wiues and 300. concubines. 1.Kings 11.3.

Concupiſcence is that euill inclination that is by nature in man ſithence his fall, which traineth him vnto euill. Gen.8.21.which we had not knowen to haue bin ſinne, if the law had not forbidden it. Rom.7.7.

Concupiſcence ought to be reſiſted & mortified, and how. Galat 5.16,18.Coloſ.3.5. 2.Pet.1.4.and 2.10.& 3.3.Ecclus 18.30,31.Rom.13.14.

Euery man is drawen vnto ſinne by his owne concupiſcence. Iam.1.14,15.

Of the fruits of concupiſcence. Iam.4.1,2.looke more of concupiſcence in Couet, Deſire, and Luſt.

Condemne. He that is mercifull, will not condemne innocents. Mat.12.7.

Who can condemne Gods choſen? Iſa.50.9.Rom.8.33,34.

As all men are condemned by Adam, ſo are they iuſtified by Chriſt. Rom.5.18.

The Niniuites and Queene of Sheba ſhal condemne the Iewes, and why. Mat.12.41,42.Luk 11.31,32.

He that beleeueth in Chriſt, ſhall not bee condemned. Ioh.5.24 and he that beleeueth not is condemned already. Ioh.3.18.looke Iudge.

No condemnation to the faithfull, which walke after the Spirit. Rom.8.1.

Wee are here chaſtened of the Lord to the end we ſhould not bee condemned with the world. 1.Cor.11.32.

The law is the miniſtery of condemnation 2.Cor.3.7,8.

A cōdemned perſon ought to giue God glory, and humbly confeſſe his faults. Ioſh.7.19

Bleſſed is he that is not condemned in his conſcience, and fallen from his hope in the Lord. Ecclus.14.2.

Condition. The condition of all men is alike, and how. Eccles.7.1,to 7.

The condition of men and beaſtes alike, and how they differ, looke in the margent. Eccles 3.19,20.

The Law of God giuen vpon condition, how, looke in the margent. Rom 3.27. and 8.1,2.

Confeſſe. Pharaoh confeſſed that God was righteous, and that hee and his people were wicked. Ex.9.27.

Iethro confeſſed the God of Iſrael to be the true God, and why. Exod.18.11.

Naaman being healed of his leproſie, confeſſed that there was no God but in Iſrael. 2.King.5.15.

God puniſheth the faithfull, vntill they confeſſe their ſinnes. Num.21.7.

Achan confeſſeth his ſinnes vnto Ioſhua. Ioſh.7.20.

Moſes confeſſeth vnto God the ſinne of his people, and by his feruent prayer mitigateth Gods wrath. Exod.32.31,32.

The high Prieſt was commanded to confeſſe his and the peoples ſinnes, vpon the head of the Scape goate. Leuit.16.18,22.

God requireth at our hands confeſſion of our ſinnes before we can bee purged. Num.5.6,7,to 11.Leuit.5.5.*

The Iſraelites confeſſe before the Lord in Mizpeh. 1.Sam.7.6.

Of confeſſing of ſins before God. 1.King.8.46,& 49.Pſal.32.5.

How to confeſſe our ſinnes truely. Ierem.14.20,21,22.Dan.9.4,to 20.Pſ.41.4.and 31.3.and 25.7 and 19.12.1.Eſ.9.8.Luc.15.18,19.and 18.13.looke Prayer.

Thoſe that were baptized of Iohn, confeſſed their ſinnes Mat.3.6.

Many that beleeued, came and confeſſed and ſhewed their workes. Acts 19.18,19.

If we confeſſe & acknowledge our ſinnes, God is faithfull to forgiue vs our ſinnes, according to his promiſe. 1.Iohn 1.9.

Wee ought to confeſſe our ſinnes one to another. James 5.16.

God dwelleth in him, that by true faith confeſſeth Chriſt to bee the ſonne of God.1. John 4.15.which confeſſion is of the gift of God.Mat.16.16,17.

We ought not to bee aſhamed to confeſſe our ſinnes.Ecclus 4.26.

Many of the chiefe of the Jewes durſt not confeſſe Chriſt publikely for feare of the Phariſes.John 7.13.and 12,42.

Chriſt will not confeſſe thoſe before his Father that are aſhamed to confeſſe him before men.Matth.10.32,33.Luke 9,26.and 12.8.Mat.8.38.

It was foreſhewed that the Gentiles ſhould after their receiuing of the Goſpel, confeſſe one God, and yeeld due praiſes vnto him.2 Sam.22.44 45,49,50.*

To confeſſe and forſake ſinne, obtaineth mercie,but he that hideth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper.Pro.28,13.

Of Chriſtians is required confeſſion with mouth, and faith in heart to iuſtification.Rom.10.9,10.

To confeſſe,put for to praiſe or giue thanks Luke.2.38 and 10.21.

We ought not to bee aſhamed to confeſſe Chriſt.2.Tim.1.8.Heb.4.14.

Faſting,prayer,confeſſion of ſinnes, and willingneſſe to heare Gods word. Neh.9.1,2,3.Looke Faith.

Confidence,looke Truſt,and Hope.

Confirmeth.God confirmeth his promiſes to thẽ that walke in his wayes.1.Kin.2.3.4.

God will confirme his in the trueth vnto the end.1.Cor.1.8.

Conformable. Paul was conformable to all indifferent things,and why.1 Cor.9. 22. and 10.23,24,33.

Confuſion. God is not the author of confuſion,but of peace.1 Cor.14 33.

Confuſion of tongues.Gen 11.9.

Congregation,looke Church.

Coniuration.looke Rebellion.

Coniurers.looke Witches.

Conſcience. The conſcience of the wicked is alwayes fearefull. Wiſd.17. 10. but the righteous is as bold as a lion. Prou 28.1.

The praiſe of a good conſcience.Prou.15 15.and 17.22.

Our conſciences are redreſſed by the Goſpel.Pro.12 25.

Saint Paul reioyced that hee enioyed a quiet cõſcience.2.Cor.1.12. & exhorted Timothie to ſeeke to enioy the like 1.Tim 1.19

The faith of Jeſus Chriſt quieteth a godly conſcience.Rom.5.1.

Who ſo doth any thing againſt his conſcience,is condemned,& why.Ro.14.21,22,23

We ought not to wound the conſcience of our weake brethren,& why.1.Cor.8.7,to 13.

Albeit S. Pauls conſcience did not condemne him,yet durſt he not iuſtifie himſelfe. 1.Cor.4 3,4.

The fruits of a quiet conſcience Lu.2.29 Act.20.26.Rom 9.1.1.Pet.3.15 16,21.

We ought to couet to enioy a quiet conſcience,both toward God and man.Act.23.16.

True repentance purchaſeth a quiet conſcience.Job.11.13,to 19.

Mardocheus refuſed not to honor Haman of pride,but for conſcience ſake,Eſt.13.12, 13,14.

Bleſſed is hee that is not condemned in his owne conſcience.Ecclus 14.2.

The booke of a mans owne conſcience, ſhall bee his accuſer at the laſt day.Reuel.20 12.Rom.2.15,16.John 8.9.

Conſecrated. The Leuites conſecrated their hands to God,by ſlaying the Iſraelites Exod.32,19.

The law of the conſecration of Nazarites.Num.6.2,13,18,21.

Of the conſecration of Aaron & his ſonnes Exod.30.19,20,30.*Leu.8 9.looke Aaron,

How the high Prieſts were conſecrated, looke Prieſts.

Of the conſecration and purifying of the Leuites.Num 8.6.*

Conſolation. Chriſt the Conſolation of Iſrael.Luke 2.25.looke Comfort.

Conſpiracie.looke Treaſon.

Conſtellation. Looke Signes of heauen.

Conſult. The wicked conſult againſt the godly.Pſal.83.5.

Conſuming. To whom God is a conſuming fire.Deut.4.24.Heb.12.29.

Contemne.God will puniſh thoſe that contemne his word,lawes, and preachers. Iſai. 28.14.* Ezeki.33 30,31,32.33 Hoſe.5.10 Example in Manaſſeh. 2 Chron.33.10,16. looke Deſpiſe,and Mat.7.6.

Content. To bee content with foode and raiment,and couet no riches but godlineſſe, and why.1.Tim,6.6,to 10.

To be content with the ſtate whereto we are called,without grudging.Phil.4.11.

Contention. Nothing to be done through contention or vaine glory.Phil.2.3.

A contentious man apt to kindle ſtrife, Prou.26.21.

The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe.Pro. 18.18.

Contention a worke of the fleſh Gal.5.20

The Lord hateth him that raiſeth contentions.Pro.6,19.

Hatred ſtirreth vp contentions, but loue couereth all treſpaſſes.Pro.10.12.

To the wicked the godly ſeeme contentious,Je.15.10.look Quarelling,Debate,Diſſention,Strife,and Ro.13,13.& 1.Cor.1.11.

Continencie.a ſpeciall gift of God. Matth. 19.11.and 1.Cor 7.7.

Continue. We ought to continue in goodneſſe for many cauſes.Gen.19.17.Job 2.3. Pro.3.27,28 & 23.17. Ez.18,17,19,20.* & 33.7,12 Ecc.2.1,2.*& 11.20, Matth.24. 13 Lu.9.62.Joh.8.31,32,61.Act.2.42.and 11.23.& 13.43.& 14.22.2. Ti.3.14 Heb. 3. 12.*2.Pet.2,20,21,22.1.Joh.2.19.Reu.2. 25,26.Looke Perſeuere.

Controuerſies decided by the Judg. Deut. 25.1,2,3.

Conuerſation. The conuerſation both of Jew and Gentile, before they knew Chriſt 1.Pet.4.3.Ephe.2.1,2,3,Rom.1.24.*

Chriſt hath redeemed vs from our vaine conuerſation.1.Pet.1.18.

Good conuerſation the ſacrifice of faith. Phil.1.12,to 18

The ſumme of Chriſtian conuerſation. Phil.4 8,9.

The conuerſation of Chriſtians ought to be in heauen.Phil.3.20.It ought to be holy & honeſt, eſpecially among ẏ ignorant & enemies of the word. 1.Pet.2.12.2 Pet.3.11.

Conſidering the end of the Apoſtles conuerſation, wee ought to follow their faith. Heb,13.7.

Conuerſion. To ſhewe our conuerſion while we may ſinne.Ecclus 18.20.

An exhortation to true conuerſion. Joel 2: 12.*

God is mercifull to ſuch as conuert vnto him.2.Chro 30.9.

Except we conuert, we cannot enter into the kingdome of God Mat.18,3.

He that feareth the Lord, conuerteth in heart.Ecclus 21.6.

Copperſmith.Looke Alexander.

Coard A threefold coard not eaſily broken Ecclus 4.12.

Corneherders. Againſt Cornehoorders, looke Amos.8.4,to 8.*

Correct.God correcteth the faithfull for their wealth,and tryall of their faith.Job.1. 11,12.and 42.11,12.Looke Chaſten.

Of brotherly correction, exhortation and warning,read. Gen.37.21,22. Leu.19.17. Pro.1.22,23,24,25.* Pro.9.7,8,9.& 10.17 & 12.1.& 15.31.Pro.17.10 & 22.15.& 25.8 9,10,12.& 27.5.6 & 28.23.& 29.1. Eccl.7. 7.Eccl.19,13,to 18 .& 20.1,2.& 21.6,7 and 31.31.Mat.18.15,to 18. Luke 17.3. Gala. 2.11.* & 6.1.1.Ti.2.24,25,26 Heb.3.7,8, 12,13.Jam.5.9,10,11.looke Diſcipline.

The correction of the wicked, a warning for the godly.Deut.13.10,11.& 17.12,13.& 19.19 20.& 21.18,19,20,21.Pro.19.25.& 21.11.Ecclu.23.18,19,20,21,22.Act.5.3, 4,5,6,10,11,13.1.Tim 5.20.

The corrector or rebuker ought to bee blameleſſe himſelfe.Mat.7.3,4 5. Lu.6.39. John 8 7,9.1.Tim.3.2.Tit.1 6,7.

Of correction of children,looke Chaſten.

Corrupt. The earth was corrupt before God.Gen.6.11.

All mankind through Adams fall corrupted.2.Eſdr.9 19.& 7.48.and 3.21. Gen.3. 6,7.Rom.5.12.*

The mount of corruption,why ſo called.2 Kin.23.13.

Couenant. God maketh a couenant with Noah. Gen.6.18.*& 9.9,to 18.and with Abraham.Gen.15.18.and 17.2,to 22.

Abraham maketh a couenant with Abimelech,and why Gen.21.23,to 33.

The Iſraelites make a couenant with God. Exod.24.3,7,8. and God with them. Exod.19.5,6.

Eliiah grieued, that the Iſraelites had forſaken Gods couenant.1.Kin.19.10,14.

Jehoiada maketh a couenant betweene the Lord,the king, and the people. 2. King. 11.17.

Izhaks couenant with Abimelech.Ge.26 28,31. And Jaakobs with Laban.Gen.31. 44,to 49.*

Dauids couenant with Jonathan.1.Samuel 20.16.for the which he well intreateth Mephiboſheth.2.Sam.9.7.

God promiſeth a new couenant to the faithfull.Jer.31.31,to 34. Iſa 42.5,6,and 49.8.Luke.2.31.

The godly ought not to make any couenant with the wicked, and why. Exo.23.32, 33.and 34.12.15,16 looke Marriage.

Ahab maketh a couenant with Benhadad king of Syria 1 Kings 20.34.42.

The Iſraelites for making couenants with the wicked are puniſhed. Iudg.3.6,8.

The Fathers couenant with God, bindeth the children. Deut.29.14,15.* and 31.13.

The people make a couenant with the Lord, and ſeale it. Neh.9.38.

The couenant of ſalt, what. Num.18.19. looke Teſtament.

Couet. We ought not to couet our neighbours wife, nor any thing that is his Exod.20.17.Deut.5.21.

Paul coueted no mans ſiluer, gold, or apparel. Acts 20.33. looke Deſire.

Couetous. The miſerable eſtate of a couetous rich man. Eccleſ.6.2,3.

Couetouſneſſe is vnſatiable. Prou.27.20. the roote of all euill. 1.Tim.6.10.

Idolatrie. Epheſ.5.5 Col 3.5. not to bee named among Chriſtians. Ephe.5.3. whereof Chriſt willeth vs to take heede and beware Luke 12.15, to 35. Heb.13.5.

Iudges ought to hate couetouſneſſe. Exo.18.21.

An exclamation againſt couetous magiſtrates. Iſa.3.14.*

Woe to thoſe that are couetous. Iſa.5.8. Habak.2.6.9.12.

We ought to pray that our hearts may bee inclined to Gods teſtimonies, and not to couetouſneſſe. Pſal.119.36.

Couetouſneſſe infecteth all ſorts of people, Ier.6.13. and 8.10.

Nothing worſe then a couetous man, and why. Ecclus.10.9.

The couetous man enuieth himſelfe. Ecclus.14 3,4, to 17. and whereunto hee is reſembled, looke Partridge.

The children of Eli, being couetous peruerted iudgement. 1 Sam.2 12, to 18.

The couetouſneſſe of Gehazi puniſhed. 2. Kings 5.20.27.*

Againſt couetous preachers, which make marchandiſe of Gods people. 2. Pet.2.3.

The couetous Phariſes mocked Chriſt, for reprouing their couetouſneſſe Luk.16.14.

Paul vſed no coloured couetouſneſſe, or flattering words. 1.Theſſ.2.5.

The couetous, &c. ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God. 1.Cor.6.10.

Couetous wretches in ſtead of relieuing Gods children, vſe to reuile them, 1.Sam.25.10,11.

Of couetouſneſſe, and the puniſhment thereof, looke more. Ioſh.7.1. 1.Sam.8.3. 1.king.21,1,2.* Pſal.37.* Pro.1.10, to 20. and 11.1, 24.26.28,29. & 28.8.20,22. and 30.8,9,14,15. Eccle.2.26. and 4.8. and 5.9, 10,12, to 17. Iſa.32 6. & 56.11. Amos.8.4, 5.6.* Mich 6.10.* Ecclu.31.1,3,5,6,7,24. 2.Mac.4.7, to 36. Matth.6.19,20,21,24.* Mat.26.14,15,16. and 27.3, to 11. Iohn 12, 6. Acts 5.1,2, to 11. and 8.18, to 25. and 24.26,27. 1.Tim.6.17. and 3.3,8. Tit.1.7.

Out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, couetouſneſſe, &c. Marke 7.22.

Counſell. Dauid prayeth that Ahithophels wicked counſell might bee turned to fooliſhneſſe. 2.Sam.15.31. which came to paſſe. 2.Sam 17.1,7, to 15.

Thoſe that diſobey Gods commaundements ſhall be without counſell. Deut.32.28

No counſell can reſiſt God. Pro.21.30.

The counſell of God is beyond mans reach. Rom.11.33,34.

The difference betweene aged and yong mens counſell, 1.King.12.6,7,9,10,11.

Ruth followeth the counſell of her ſtepmother Naomie. Ruth.3.1, to 6. In doubtfull matters wee ought to aſke counſell of Gods word and prophets. Gene.25.22,23. Leuit.24.12. Numb.9.8. and 15.34,35. and 27.5. Deut.17.8, to 14. and 21.5.* Iudg.1.1. and 20.18, to 24. and 20.2,3,4. 1.Samu.9.9. and 10.22. and 23.2,11,12. and 30.7,8. 2.Sam.2.1. and 5.19. and 21.1. and 1.King.14.2,3. and 22.5,8, to 39. 2.kin.3.11.13. and 8.8, to 16. and 22.13,14. Pſal.119.9. Prou.3.5, to 7. Iſa.8.19, 20. and 9.13. and 25.1,9. & 45.11. Iſa.30.1,2. and 37.1,2. Eze.14.1,2. Zec.7.2,3. Tob.4.19. Ecclus.8.9. and 9.16. and 37.15,16. Luke 16.29.

At the dead, ſorcerers, and falſe prophets, we ought not to aſke counſell. Leuit.19.31. and 20 6. Deu.18.10, to 15. and 1.Samu.28.7.15.* and 2.king.1.2,3. 2.Chr.28.5.21 Iſa.8.19. Dan.2.2,27. and 4.4. and 5.7,8.

Good counſell of whomſoeuer, not to bee diſdained. Exod.18.19,24.

God confoundeth wicked counſels. Pſal.33.10,11. Gen.11,7,8. and 37.21. and 50.20. Num.22.4, 12,20.* and 23.8.* and 24.5.* and 2.Sam.15.2,32.* and 17.14. Neh.4.15. Eſt 7.4,8.* Iob.5.12. Pſa.2.1,2,3.4. Pſal 20.8. Pſal.21.8,9,12. Iſai.7.4 5.7. and 19.3. Mat.27,62.* and 28.2,3,4. Acts 5.17. 27,38,39.* and 9.23,24,25. and 22.30. and 23.1. and 27.42.*

God worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will Ephe.1.11.

The reward of following euill counſell. 1. Kings 12.13, to 16.

Paul reuealed to the Elders of the Church the whole counſell of God. Acts 20.27.

The Phariſes and Herodians take counſell againſt Chriſt. Matt.12.14. and 22,15, 16 Mar.12,13. and 3.6.

Ieroboam taketh counſell to withhold the people from the true ſeruice of God. 1.King.12.27,28,29.

Iezebels wicked counſell againſt Naboth 1.Kings 21.5,7, to 11.

We ought not to bee guided by our owne counſels, Pro.23.2.

God threatneth them that leane to their owne counſell. Eze.11.21.

Of generall counſels, looke in Doctours, and Doctrine.

Counſellers. Euill counſellers purchaſe hatred to their prince, where good might happen. 2.Sam.10.3.

Wicked counſellers make a wicked king. 2.Chro.22.3,4,5.

Countenance. A mans countenance, garments and geſtures, do bewray his diſpoſition. Ecclus.19.27,28.

Counterfeit. The wicked can counterfeit. Eſa.5.10. looke Diſſemblers, and Faining.

Countries, looke Nations.

Court. The forme of the Court of the Tabernacle, Ex.29.9,10,18 20. and 38.9, to 21. and of the ſituation thereof. Exod.40.33.

Courtiers ſhould reade the Scriptures. Acts 8.28.

The Court of the Temple of Salomon. 2. Chro.4,9,10.

Courteous Chriſtians ought to bee courteous one to another. Eph.4.32.

Cowardneſſe. God will puniſh thoſe that tranſgreſſe his commaundements, with cowardneſſe and faint hearts. Leuit.26.36,37. Deut.28.65,66,97. and 32.25.

Cowards or faint hearted might not goe to warre and why. Deut.20.8.

¶ *Craft,* looke Subtilitie.

Create. God created all things of nothing. Geneſ.1.1.* by Chriſt. Col.1.16. for his will and pleaſure, and for mans ſake. 2.Eſd.6.55. Reu.4.11. looke Man.

Creator and Creatures, God is our Creator Deut.32.18.

The Creator may bee knowen by his workes. Wiſd.13.5. Rom.1.19,20.

Gods power declared by his creatures. Iob.12.7,8.

The creation of Gods wonderfull workes commended Ecclus 42.15.* and 43.1.27.

Gods creatures muſt conforme themſelues to his will. Iſa.45.9.

Thoſe that truſt in creatures, are deceiued Iſa.30.16.

Chriſt was begotten before all creatures, Col.1.15,17.

Euery creature of God is good. 1. Tim.4.4,5.

Euery creature gaue glory to the Lambe, Ieſus Chriſt. Reu.5.13.

Creatures ſubiect to vanitie howe, and why. Rom.8.19,20, to 24.

Chriſt commanded his Apoſtles to preach to euery creature, Marke 16.17. which commandement they haue fulfilled. Coloſſ.1,23. Rom.10.18.

The regenerate ought to become new creatures. 2.Cor.5.17. Gal 6.15.

Creeples from their mothers wombe, healed by Peter and Paul, Act.3.2,7 & 14.10.

Cry. The crie of the Ekronites went vp to heauen. 1.Sam.5.10,12.

Habels blood cried vnto God for vengeance Gen.4 10.

The crie of Sodome and Gomorah aſcended to God Gen.18.20,21.

The Lord heareth the crie of the afflicted Deut.26.7. Exod.3.2.

The Iſraelites crying to the Lord, were deliuered. 1.Samu.12,10,11. Iudg.10.10. and 11.3,2.

Moſes crying to the Lord for Iſrael againſt Pharaoh was heard. Exo 14.15,16.* and Samuel againſt the Philiſtims. 1.Sa.7.8,9.

Dauids enemies cryed to the Lord, but he anſwered not 2.Sam.22.42.

The hyred ſeruant oppreſſed, crying to God, ſhalbe heard. Deut.24.14,15. Iam.5.4

Chriſt will auenge his elect that crie to him perſeuerantly. Luke 18.1.7.

Sith God feedeth ẏ yong rauens that cry

to him, much more his choſen Luke 12.22, to 25. Pſal. 147.9.

Hee that ſtoppeth his eare at the crying of the poore, ſhal cry himſelfe and not bee heard. Pro. 21.13.

All crying, euill ſpeaking, &c. to be baniſhed from Chriſtians. Ephe. 4.31.

Croſſe. Chriſt is led with his Croſſe to bee crucified. Matth. 27.31,33. Mark. 15.20,22 Lu. 23.26,33. Ioh. 19.16,17. Hee crieth on the croſſe, that he was forſaken Mat. 27.46. Pſal. 22.1,2. What anguiſh hee endured on the croſſe, Pſal 22.14.

To beare the croſſe of Chriſt. Mat. 16.24. Mar. 8.34,38 Luke 9.23,24,25,26. elſe not to enter into Gods kingdome, Marke. 10.21, 23,24,38. Mat. 20.16,20, to 24.

He that taketh not his croſſe to follow after Chriſt, is not worthy to be Chriſtes diſciple. Mat. 10.38.

The croſſe or affliction is commended, and why. Matt. 5.3, to 11. Iob 5.7. Pro. 10.17. and 12.1. Ecclus 2.1, to 6.

Croſſe put for preaching of yͤ Goſpel. Phi. 3.18. for the benefit of redemption. 1. Cor. 1.17. and for Chriſt crucified. 1 Cor. 1.18, 23.

Paul reioyced nothing more then in the croſſe of Chriſt. Gal. 6.14.

The croſſe of afflictions layd on all true beleeuers. Gen. 4.8. and 27.41.* and 37.18. Exod. 2.15. 1. Kin. 19.2. Mat. 10.9, 10, 16.* and 24.9. Mark 13.9,13. Luke 14.26. and 21.17. Ioh. 15.18, and 16.2. Act 9.14. Gal. 4 29. 1. Theſſal. 3.3,4. 2. Tim. 3.12. 1. Pet. 4. 12, and that by the prouidence of God. Lam. 3.37. for their wealth and profit. 2. Samuel. 7.14,15,16. Iob 5.15,16,17.* and 33.16, 19. Pro. 3.11. Ierem. 46.27, 28. 1. Cor. 11. 19,32. Heb. 12.6, to 11. 1. Pet. 4.13. Rom. 3. 10,12. to traine them thereby to the knowledge of God. Exod. [illegible] 2 Chro. 32.20.* Prouerb. 6.23. Iudeth 8.9.* Matth. 7.13. Luke 14.19,25 to 33. Iohn 12.25,26. Acts 14.19,20.* Rom. 8.17. [illegible] 4.8, to 13. and 5.1,2,3.* Phil. 1.8, to 12. 2. Theſſ. 1.5, 6. Heb. [illegible] them till the comming of Chriſt. Prouerbs [illegible] 1. Theſſal. 1.7. 1. Peter 1.7,9. and therefore is not onely to bee borne patiently. Matth. 5.5, and 10. 38,38. Iohn 15.11. Luke 21.19. Iohn 16. 20. Actes 5.41. and 16.25. 2. Corinth 8.2. Coloſſ. 1.11,12. Hebr. 10.36. Iames 1,2,3. 1. Peter 4.13,16. 2. Theſſal. 1.4. but alſo moſt ioyfully to be embraced of them. Iob, 5.17. Pſal. 89.33,34, to 38. Prouerb. 23. 18. Eſa. 26.1.* Ierem. 3.24,31,33.* Matth. 5.4,6,10,11,12. Ioh. 15.[illegible] Ioh. 16. 20,22,23. 1. Corint. 10.10,13. 2. Cor. 4.1, to 8.

The croſſe was layd vpon Dauid for his adultery. 2 Sam 12.10, to 19

The fooliſhneſſe of the preaching of the croſſe. 1. Cor. 1.23 is the power of God to ſaluation vnto them that beleeue 1. Cor. 1.18.

How the croſſe of Chriſt is made of none effect. 1. Cor. 1.17. looke Affliction, Perſecution, and Tribulation.

Crowne, the crowne of life is promiſed to thoſe yͭ endure tentation. Ia. 1.12. Re. 2.10.

The Crowne of Gods miniſters are thoſe whom they winne vnto Chriſt by their preaching. Reu. 3.11. Phil. 4.1. 1. Theſſ. 2.19.

The crowne of righteouſnes ſhalbe giuen to all that loue the appearing of Chriſt. 2. Tim. 4.8.

Crowne of glory. 1. Pet 5.4.

The crowne of thornes put on Chriſtes head. Matth. 27.29.

Of Dauids crowne which hee tooke from the head of the king of the Ammonites. 1. Chron 20.2.

¶ *Crucifie.* True Chriſtians crucifie the fleſh. Gal. 2.19. and 5.24.

Paul preached Chriſt crucified, 1. Cor 1. 23. In reſpect whereof, hee eſteemed not the knowledge of any thing. 1. Cor 2.2.

Saint Paul was crucified to the world, and the world vnto him. Gal. 6.14.

Chriſt was crucified, Matth. 27.35. Mark. 15.24 Luke 23.33. Iohn 19.18. 1. Cor. 2.8.

Crueltie. The earth was full of crueltie, Gen. 6.11 looke Tyranny.

¶ *Cubite.* Albeit a cubite is counted but for one foote and a halfe, yet ſome thinke the common cubite of the Hebrews did containe 2 foote and a halfe, whereof two doe make a Geometricall cubite that is fiue foote by the ſtandard: after which meaſure it is thought the Arke was made, Gen. 6.15,16.

2000. cubites, or a mile diſtance betweene the Arke, and the armie, when they ſhould paſſe Iordan. Ieſhua 3.4.

Cup, for the wine in the Lords ſupper. Matth. 26.27. 1. Cor. 11.25.

The Cup and bread ſignifie, that wee are ioynt-partakers of the fruites of Chriſts paſſion: that is one body, and coheires with him of euerlaſting ſaluation. 1. Cor. 10.16,17.

Cup, taken for the death of Chriſt Mat. 20. 22,23 and Mar. 10.38. and for the wrath of God. Mat. 26.39. Mar. 14.36. Luke 22.42.

Curious queſtions. 1. Tim 5.13. Luke 12. 29. 1. Tim. 6.5. Mat. 24.36. Iohn 9.2. and 14.11. and 21.20,21,22. Acts 1.6,7,8. Acts 17.19,21. Rom. 9.22. and 11.33. Coloſſ. 2. 16.* 1. Theſſ. 5.1,2. Tim. 2.14 and 1. Pet. 4.15. looke Diſputation.

Wee ought not to bee curious in Gods workes, and why. Ecclus 3.23. Deut. 29.19

Curious artes are to be auoided. Col. 2.8, 18. Actes 19.19,20.

Curſe. Rebekah forced not to take vpon her the curſe of Izhak. Gen. 27.13.

The curſe which Iotham aſked to fall vpon the Shechemites came to paſſe. Iudges 9. 19,20,57.

The Iſraelites deſired Gods curſe, if they gaue of their daughters to the Beniamites to wife. Iudges 21.1,18.

Of the curſes of God on the tranſgreſſors of his commandements. Leuit. 26.14, to 42. Deut. 28.15.* and 11.28. Iob 27.13.*

Of the maner of curſing. Deuter. 27.13, 14,15.*

Dauid deſireth Gods curſes to fall on Ioab for ſlaying of Abner 2 Sam. 3.29.

God turneth the curſe of Balaam, into a bleſſing. Num. 23.5,11. Ioſh. 24.9,10.

God curſed the earth, when he ſent the deluge. Gen 8.21.

The earth was curſed for mans ſinne. Gen. 3.17. the ſerpent for entiſing Heuah. Gene. 3.14. Cain for killing his brother. Geneſis 4. 8,11.

God promiſeth Abraham to curſe thoſe that curſe him, Gen. 12.3.

Curſed is he that curſeth Iaakob. Gene. 27.29.

Balak ſendeth for Balaam to curſe Gods people. Num. 22.5,6.

Goliath curſed Dauid. 1. Sam. 17.43.

Ioſhua curſed yͤ Gibeonites. Ioſ. 9.23,27.

The Shechemites curſed Abimelech. Iudges 9.20,27.

Dauid curſed thoſe that ſtirred vp Saul againſt him. 1. Sam. 26.11.

Curſed is he that fulfilleth not all the commandements of the law. Galat. 3.10. Deut. 27.26.

Curſed is he that hangeth on a tree. Deut. 21.23.

Chriſt was curſed for vs, and why. Galat. 3.13,14.

Wee ought not to curſe. Leu. 19.14. Rom 12.14. but bleſſe, euen thoſe, that curſe vs Matth. 5.44. Luke 6,28.

Dauid curſed not Shimei, who curſed him. 2. Sam. 16.5, to 14.

Thoſe that ſhall ſtand on Chriſtes left hand ſhall be curſed. Mat. 25.41.

The Phariſes called thoſe curſed that beleeued in Chriſt. Iohn 7.49.

Whoſoeuer curſed the name of the Lord, was ſtoned to death. Exod. 21.17. Leuit. 20. 9. Matth. 15.4.

Curſed be the man that truſteth in man, &c. Ier. 17.5,6.

Curſed be hee that doeth the worke of the Lord negligently. Ier. 48.10.

Of curſing, looke more Gen. 9.25. Num. 5.18.* Ioſh. 8.34. Pro. 26.2. Ierem. 29.17, 18. and 49.13. Zech. 8.13.

The godly haue curſed, and how. Iere. 21. 14,15. Iob. 3.1.*

Curtaines of the Tabernacle. Exod. 26.1, to 15. and 36.8, to 20.

Cuſtomes of the Hebrewes. Geneſ. 32.32. and 43.24,25. Iud. 11.34,37,39,40. Ruth. 4.7. and 2. Chro 35.24.

Cuſtome is a law to the wicked. Wiſd. 14.15. looke Accuſtomed.

Cuſtome is an ill preſident. Iohn. 18.39. Matth. 27.15.

Againſt cuſtome contrary to the trueth, looke Exod. 23.2. Leuit. 18.30. Deut. 12.32. 2. Kings 17.39,40. Matt. 15.9. Mar. 7.8,9. 1. Cor. 11.16. Ier. 10.3.

A good cuſtome Acts 25.16.

Cutting our ſelues, looke Balde.

Baals Prieſts cut themſelues. 1. Kings 18.28.

D.

Daintie looke Wanton, Diet, and Apparel.

Damnation, looke Condemne, and Hell.

The damned are called Goates. Matth. 25.33.

Danger. He that loueth danger ſhall periſh therein Ecclus. 3.27

No man ought raſhly to put his life in danger. Eccles. 8.8

God deliuered the Iſraelites out of great danger. Exod. 14.2,3,4,16.*

Darkeneſſe vpon the deepe. Gen.1.2.

The ix. plague of Egypt was palpable darkeneſſe, Exod.10.21,22. and why. Wiſd. 18.4.

Darkeneſſe ouer all the land of Jury, when Chriſt died. Mat.27.45. Mark.15.33. Luke 23.44.

In God is no darkeneſſe. 1.John 1.5.

We Gentiles were darkeneſſe. Ephe.5.8. but now are light. 1.Theſ.5.5.

The light ſhineth in darkeneſſe, and the darkeneſſe comprehended it not. John 1.5.

The workes of darkneſſe Rom.13.12,13.

God will lighten things that are hidde in darkeneſſe. 1.Cor.4.5.

If we walke in darkeneſſe, we haue no fellowſhip with Chriſt 1.John 1.6.

Whoſoeuer hateth his brother, is ſtill in darkeneſſe. 1.John.2.9.

There is no communion betweene light and darkeneſſe. 2.Cor.6.14.

The Lord will lighten the darkeneſſe, 2. Sam.22.29.

The dayes of darkeneſſe. Eccles.11.8.

Darkeneſſe put for ignorance of God. Job. 3.19. Mat.4.16. for the whole corruption of mans nature. Ephe.5.8. for ſinne. Rom. 13.12. Ephes.5.11. 1.Joh.1.6. for blindneſſe of mind. Mat.4.16. Luke 1.79. John.8.12. and 12.46. Acts 26.18. Col.1.13. 1.Theſſ.5.4. 1.Pet.2.9. 1.John.2.8.

Vtter darkeneſſe. Mat.8.12. and 25.30.

Of darke ſpeeches, looke Parables, and Riddles.

Dare. Who dare ſtand againſt God? Wiſ. 12.13.

Daughter. What care an honeſt man ought to haue of his daughter. Ecclus.42.9, 10,11. and 26.10.

Like mother like daughter. Ezek.16.44.

Daughter of Zion for all the number of the faithfull. Cant.3.11. read. Iſa.3.16.

Daughters for cities. Ezek.16.46. Matt. 21.5. for citizens. Luke 23.18.

A wiſe daughter is an heritage to her husband. Ecclus.22.4.

The daughters of Princes ware a garment of diuers colours. 2 Sam.13.18.

Of the daughter ſold to be a ſeruant, read Exod.21.7, to 12.

No man ought to perſwade his daughter to whoredome. Leuit.19.29.

Jphtah offered his onely daughter in ſacrifice. Judg 11.31,39. looke Children and Women.

Daunced. The Iſraelites daunced before the golden calfe. Exod.32.18,19.

The Beniamites tooke of the daughters of Shiloh, when they kept their ſolemne feaſts of dauncing. Judg.21.21,22,23.

Dauid daunced before the Arke. 2.Sam. 6.14,16. 1.Chr.15.29.

To ſhun the woman that is a dauncer & a ſinger, & why Ecclus 9.4. read. Exo.15.20. Judg.11.34. 1.Sam.18.6. & 29.5. Eccles. 3.4. Matth.14.6. Marke 6.22. Luke 15.25. looke Piped.

Day. The day was created by the word of Gen 1.3,5.

Two great lights to diuide the day and night. Gen.1.16,17,18.

Day and night ſhall not ceaſe to the worlds end. Gen.8.22.

God is the life and length of dayes to the faithfull. Deu.30.20.

The longeſt day that euer was or ſhall be, in Joſhuas time. Joſh.10.13,14.

God will prolong their dayes that obſerue his lawes. 1.King.3.14.

The Lord the Judge be Judge this day: a kinde of othe Judg.11.27.

What man may ſee good and long dayes. 1.Pet.3.10. Pſal.34.12.

Redeeme the time, becauſe the dayes bee euill, Ephes.5.16.

Superſtitious obſeruation of dayes reproued Gal.4.10. Col.2.16,17.

All dayes ought to bee alike among Chriſtians. Rom.14.5,6. Mat.12.1, to 9. Mar.2.27. Luke 13.15,16. John 5.10,11.

One day with the Lord is as a thouſand yeeres. 2.Pet.3.8.

A day for a yeere. Ezek.4.6.

The day of ſaluation 2.Cor.6.2.

The day of the Lord is at hand. Rom.13.12. it is vnknowen. Mat.24.36,43. & 25.13. 1.Theſſ.5.2. it will bee fearefull. 2.Cor.5.10, 11. Mal.4.1,5. Amos 5.18. reade. 2.Theſ.2. 1,2,3. Zech.14.7. looke Iudgement.

The great day of Gods wrath is come. Reu.6.17.

Sunday called the Lords day, and why. Reu.1.10.

The day of death vnknowen. Eccle.9.12.

Daily bread. looke Foode.

Widowes neglected in the dayly miniſtring. Acts.6.1.

We ought to relieue our brethren, deſtitute of dayly foode. James 2.15.

The dayly ſacrifice of Chriſtians. Mala. 1.11.

Chriſt taught daily in the Temple. Mat. 26.55. Luke 19.47.

Scriptures ſearched daily. Actes.17.11.

Paul died daily. 1.Cor.15.31.

Deacons. Of Deacons, and what men they ought to be. 1.Tim.3.8, to 14.

Deacons ordeined in the Church by the Apoſtles, and why. Act.6.2,3, to 7. of their office Rom.12.8.

Dead. The dead raiſed vp by Eliiah. 1. Kin.17.22. by Eliſha. 2.Kin 4.35. by Chriſt. Mat.9.25. & 22.52,53. Mar.5.41. Luke 7. 12.15. by Peter. Act.9.36. by Paul. Acts 20.9,10,11,12,40. & by touching the dead bones of Eliſha 2.Kings 14.21.

The dead is not to be ſought vnto. Deut. 18.11. Iſai.8.19,20. looke Praying for the dead.

The Jewes might not cut or make themſelues bald for the dead, and why. Deut.14. 1,2.

The high Prieſt might not bee preſent at the buriall of the dead. Leu.21.1,2,3,4.

Faſting and prayer with teares, cannot profit the dead. 2.Sam.12.22,23.

The dead ſhall heare the voyce of the ſon of God, and liue. John 5.25.

Dead mens bones burned. Amos 2.1.

To be dead to ſinne, how. Rom.6.2.

The faithfull ſeeme dead vnto the world, when they before God, do liue in Chriſt Jeſus. Col.3.3,4.

Chriſt riſing from the dead was made the firſt fruits. 1.Cor.15.20. and firſt borne of the dead. Col.1.18.

We are buried by baptiſme as dead with Chriſt. Rom.6.4.

Being dead with Chriſt from the ordinances of the world, wee are not burdened with traditions, and why. Col.2.20.

Widowes that liue at pleaſure, are dead being aliue. 1.Tim.5.6.

Of the buriall and bewailing of the dead, looke Mourning.

Deafe. God maketh dumme and deafe. Exod.4.11.

Curſe not the deafe, Leu.19.14.

Chriſt healed a deafe man. Mar.7.32.

Dealing plainely, looke Simple.

Deare. Luk.7.2. Act.23.24. looke Beloued and Precious.

Dearely beloued, looke Beloued.

Dearth looke Famine.

Death. God foretold Adam, that whenſoeuer he did eate of the tree of knowledge, he ſhould die the death. Gen.2.16,17.

Death followeth the breach of Gods commaundements. Deu.30.17,18,19.

The death of Adam and all his poſteritie vnto Noah. Geneſis 5.5. Of Noah Gene. 9.29. Of Terah Abrahams father. Geneſis 11.32. Of Abraham. Gen 25.8. Of Sarah. Gen.23.2. Of Deborah Rebekahs nurſe Gen.35.8. Of Izhak. Gen.35.29. Of Jakob. Gen.49.33. Of Joſeph and all his brethren Exod.1.6. Of Aaron. Numb.20.28. and 33.38. Deu.10.6. and 32.50. Of Moſes. Deut.34.5. Of Joſhua. Joſh.24.29. Of Gideon Judg.8.32. Of Jphtah. Judg.12.7. Of Samſon. Judg.15.30. Of Saul and his children. 1.Sam.31.6. as was foreſhewed him by the Deuill. 1.Sam.28.19.

The death of Saul and Jonathan, is told vnto Dauid. 2.Sam.1.4.

The death of the ſonne of Dauid, begotten in adulterie. 2.Sam. [illegible]

The death of [illegible] 1.Kings 2.10. Of Salomon. 1.Kings [illegible]

The death of beaſts the fifth plague of Egypt. Exod.9.3,4,6. Death of the firſt borne the tenth. Exod.11.5. and 12.29.

We muſt ſtriue for the trueth and defend iuſtice to the death. Ecclus.4.28.

The remembrance of death is very bitter to ſome, and acceptable to other. Ecclus.41. 1,2.

Death is better then a bitter life. Ecclus 30.17.

Job deſireth death. Job 6.8,9.

The day of death is vncertaine, and therefore we ought to watch. Luke 12.39,40,45, 46. Mar.13.33, to 37. Iſa.4.13,14,15. Eccles.9.12.

Dauid deliuered from the ſentence of death, which he pronounced againſt himſelfe, was yet puniſhed for his offence. 2.Sam.12. 11,13,14. and 15.14. and 16.21,22.

Death is ſwallowed vp in victory. Hoſ.13. 14. and 1.Cor.15.54. by Jeſus Chriſt. 1.Cor. 15.57. Heb 2.14,15.

The woman of Zarephath imputed the cauſe of the death of her childe, to bee his ſinnes,

[illegible] 1.Kings 17.18.

Chriſt goeth to the Father by ſuffering death. John 14.2.*

God is glorified by the death of his ſaints. John 21.19. Phil.1.20.

Paul would gladly receiue death, to confirme the doctrine which he taught. Phil. 2. 17,18.

Paul foreſaw that his death was at hand 2.Tim.4.6.

Paul willingly conformed himſelfe to Chriſts death, that hee might attaine to the glory of the reſurrection by him. Phil.3.10, 11,20.

Pauls death brought fruit to the Corinthians.2.Cor.4.12.

Chriſt foreſheweth his Diſciples of his death. Math.16. 21. and manner thereof. John 12 32.33. and how wee ſhould beleeue the Goſpel after his death. then if he had bin alwayes preſent John 12,24.

Chriſt his ſoule heauie, euen to the death. Mat.26.38. Mar.14.34 35.36.

Chriſt condemned to death. Matth.27.22, 23,26, Mar.15.13,14,15, Luke 23.23,24. deliuered to death for our ſinnes. Rom.4.25. Heb 9.15.

God hath reconciled vs to himſelfe by the death of his Sonne Col.1.20,21,22.

Death is the wages of ſinne. Rom. 6. 16, 23. James 1.15.

The ſting of death.1.Cor 15.56.

The death of Jeſus Chriſt hath ſaued vs from death Rom.5.6,7,to 19.

Peter proueth the death and reſurrection of Chriſt. Actes 2,23,24.40.

Second death. Reu,20.14 & 21.8. Joh.5. 24,25.

Chriſt compareth his death vnto baptiſme. Luke 12.50.

Death and the time thereof is appointed for all men. Deuter.31.14. Joſhua 23.14. 1.Sam.26.10. Job.14.5. Pſal 89.48. Eccles 3.2 and 8.8. Ecclus 17.2. John 7, 30. and 8,20. Rom 5.12. Heb 9.27.

Death of the faithfull called a ſleepe. Deut. 31.16. Mat 9.24. & 27.52. John 11.11,12, 13. Acts 7.60. & 13.36.1. Cor.7. 39. and 11. 30.1. Theſſ.4.13.

Playing vpon inſtruments, vſed at the death or buriall of any. Matth.9.23.

Sudden death, or euerlaſting damnation or both prepared for the wicked. Gen. 7.21. and 14.15. & 19.24,25. Exod. 15.28. Num. 16.31,32,33.49.* Eſter 7.8,9. and 2.King. 1.10.12, &c. Mat.9.55,56.

Wee ought rather to ſuffer death, then commit idolatry. Dan 3.16,17,18.

Precious is the death of Saints. Pſal. 116.15.

After death commeth the iudgement. 2, Eſd.14.35. Heb 9.27.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world. Wiſd 2.24. by Gods ſufferance. Ecclus.11.14. None is to bee iudged bleſſed before his death, and why. Ecclus. 11.28.

Of death and of thoſe that be the occaſion of their owne deaths, looke Die, and Kill.

Deaw fell with the Manna. Exod.16.13, 14.

The heauens dropped the deaw vnto Gods people. Deut 33.28.

Izhak prayeth God to giue Jaakob the deaw of heauen. Gen.27.28.

God gaue neither deaw nor raine in three yeeres together 1.Kings.17.1.

Moſes bleſſeth the tribe of Joſeph with the deaw of heauen. Deut.33.13 and prayeth that his doctrine may drop as the raine, and his ſpeach as the deaw. Deut.33.2.

Debate betweene Abrahams & Lots herdmen. Gen.13.7,8. looke Contention.

Debts. The widowes debts payd by the encreaſe of the oyle.2.King.4.1.2,to 8. looke Lending.

Deceiue our brethren we may not. Leuit. 19.11. looke, Defraud.

Michal deceiued her father with an image. 1.Sam.19.12.

A lying ſpirit in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets to deceiue him. 1.kin.22.20,22,23.

Jaacob deceiued Eſau. Gen.27.36. and Laban Jaacob. Gen 31.7.

Dauid deceiued Saul. 1. Sam. 20.1.5.* and Achiſh king of the Philiſtines. 1.Sam. 27.8,to 12.

Let no man deceiue vs with vaine words. Epheſ.5.6.

How mans heart may deceiue him. Deut. 11.16 17. through pride Obad.3.

Men are deceiued, for want of the knowledge of the Scriptures. Matt.22.29. Mar. 12.24. looke Erre and errour.

Euill men and deceiuers ſhall waxe worſe and worſe.2 Tim.3.13.

Chriſt counted a deceiuer, and thoſe that beleeued in him, deceiued, Matth.27.63. John 7.47.

Gods preachers alſo are counted deceiuers.2.Cor.6,8.

Who be indeede deceiuers, looke 2. Joh.7. 2 Tim.3.1,to 10.

Decrees, looke Ordinances.

Dedication of the Temple by Saloman. 1.Kin.8.63,64.* confirmed by God. 1. Kin. 9.3.

Of the dedicating of a new houſe. Deut. 20.5.

Of the dedicating of the Temple in the time of Eſdras. Ezra 6.16,17.

Of the dedication of the wall at Jeruſalem. Neh.12.27.

Of the dedication of the Altar vnder Judas Maccabeus.1.Mac.4.56.

Feaſt of dedication. John 10.22. looke Sanctifie.

Deedes, Good deedes are tokens of amendment of life. Mat.3.8,9,10. Luke 3.8,9. Act. 26.20 looke Doe and Workes.

Deepe. The deepe Gen.1.2. is a maſſe or lumpe of earth without forme, mingled confuſedly with the waters.

The deuils craue that they may goe out into the deepe. Luke 8.31.

Defend, looke Humble.

Deferre. To deferre turning to God, looke Repentance and to put off.

Defile. How the name of God is defiled Leuit.18.20. and 19.12.

How the Prieſts of the Law were defiled, Leuit.21,1. Ezek. 44.25. looke Pollute.

Deſeuere. looke Rauiſh.

Defraude, not one another.1. Theſſal. 4.6. looke Deceiue.

Degree, looke Eſtate.

Deliuer. God deliuereth his out of aduerſitie. 2.Sam.4 9. and 22.1,4.*

God ſent Gideon to deliuer the Iſraelites Judg.6.14,16.

Joſeph foretold the deliuerance of the Iſraelites. Gen.50.24.

God ſheweth Moſes, how the deliuerance of Iſrael ſhould be brought to paſſe. Exod.3. 20,21,22.*

The Iſraelites are commaunded to celebrate the day of their deliuerance. Exod.12. 2,14.

Moſes ſheweth Jethro how God had deliuered Iſrael from Pharaoh. Exod.18.8.

God deliuered Paul out of the mouth of the Lion.2.Tim.4.17.

Chriſt hath deliuered vs from ſinne, the deuill and the Law Luke 9.56.2.Tim.1.9. and being deliuered, we are become ſeruants to righteouſneſſe Rom 6.16,17,18.

Samſon called his victorie, a great deliuerance. Judg.15.18.

God promiſed Ahab to deliuer the hoſt of Benhadad into his hand 1.King.20.13.

Delight. God delighteth in Chriſt and his choſen Mat.3.17. and 17.5.

Deluſion. God ſendeth ſtrong deluſions to vnbeleeuers 2.Theſſ.2.11.

Denie. A ſtone pitched on ende, for a witneſſe againſt the Iſraelites, that afterward ſhould deny their God. Joſh.24.26,27.

Peter ſtoutly promiſeth that hee would neuer deny Chriſt, and yet did. Matth.26.35, 70,72,74.

If we deny Chriſt, hee will deny vs.2 Tim.2.12. Luke.12.9.

He is an Antichriſt that denieth that Jeſus is Chriſt.1.John 2.22.

Depart. All that call on Chriſt muſt depart from iniquitie 2.Tim.2.19.

We ought not to depart from God, to ſerue idoles. Deut.11.16.1.Sam.12.20,21.*

Samſon being departed from God, his ſtrength departed from him. Jud.16.19,20.

Paul and Barnabas departed aſunder. Actes 15.36,37,38,39.*

Depoſe. Aſa depoſed his mother, and why. 2.Chro.15.16.

Deſcend. God deſcended to ſee the affliction of his people. Exodus 3.8. and to ſee the tower of Babel. Gen.11.7.

Of Chriſt his deſcending into hell, looke Chriſt.

Deſert, looke Merite.

Deſire, looke Concupiſcence.

Deſpaire. The children of Iſrael deſpaire. Exod.5.21.

Comfort for ſuch as deſpaire. Ezek.33. 11,to 20. Pſalm.103.8,to 19 Looke Comfort.

The 4 lepers deſpairing to be famiſhed, declare Gods prouidence to the Samaritanes.2.Kings 7.3 4.8.*

The puniſhment of deſperate wicked men. Jere.16.12.* and 18.12.*

Deſpiſe. The wicked deſpiſe gouernment. Jude.3.

Who ſo deſpiſeth God and his word, ſhall be deſpiſed of him, and deſtroyed. 1.Sam.2.30. Pro.13.13.

God hath choſen the deſpiſed things of the world, to confound the mighty. 1.Cor.1.27,28.

Hee that deſpiſeth the faithfull miniſter of the Goſpel, deſpiſeth God. 1.Theſſ.4.8. looke Contemne.

Deſtroy. God deſtroyeth dumbe creatures for mans ſinne. Zeph.1.3.

God deſtroyeth Siſera and all his charets. Judges 4.15.

Deſtruction threatned to the Iſraelites. Deu.28.48,51,53.

Pride goeth before deſtruction. Prou.16.18.

Couenant making with idolaters, bringeth deſtruction. Judg.2.2,3.

Deuils. God forbiddeth to offer to deuils. Leuit.17.7.

Deuill, ſignifieth a curſed ſpeaker or an accuſer. Jude 9. Reu.12.9,10.

The Iſraelites conſecrated their children vnto idoles and deuils. 2.Kings 17.16,17. Deut.32.17.

Deuils caſt out, looke Faſting, and Matth.17.20,21.

Deuill in the maide, looke Diuination.

Deuils know and confeſſe Chriſt. Mar.3.11. Luke 4.41. Acts 19.15.

The Jewes ſaid that Chriſt had a deuill. Mat.12,24 Mar.3.22.

We ought not to reioyce that deuils are ſubdued vnto vs, but rather, &c. Luk.10.20.

The Gentiles ſacrificed to deuils. 1.Cor.10.20.

Thoſe that ſacrifice to deuils, are deuils fellowes 1.Cor.10.20.

Doctrine of deuils, looke Doctrine.

Chriſt healed the poſſeſſed, and chaſed out the deuils. Mat.8.33.& 9.32,33.& 12.2.& 17.18 Mar.1.25.& 5.1, to 14. Luk.8.26, to 34. and 11.14.

The deuill poſſeſſing the ſerpent, ſeduceth the woman. Gen.3.1, to 7. and is vanquiſhed by Jeſus Chriſt. Gen.3.15.

The Deuil cannot hurt when he wil, nor ſo much as he would. Mat.8.31,32,33. Mar.9.22. Luke 4.13. Reu.2.1,2,10. and 7.2,3.

The deuill called the prince of this world. Joh.14.30. and 16.11. and of darknes. Eph.6.12. and that ruleth in the aire. Ephe.2.2.

The deuill is our aduerſary. 1.Pet.5.8. Mat.13.39.

The deuill is a murtherer, lyar, and father of lies and lyars. Joh.8.44. and the king of pride. Job.41.25.

The children of the wicked are the ſeed of the deuill. Mat.13.25,38,39. and his deteined captiues. 2.Tim.2 26.

Chriſt hath deſtroyed the deuils power ouer vs. Heb.2.14. and therefore he appeared 1.Joh.3.8.

Wee may ouercome the deuill with faith, and the word of God. 1.John 2.14.

Wee ought not to giue place to the deuill. Ephe.4.27.

Chriſt calleth the Jewes the children of the deuill. John 8 44.

Judas betrayed Chriſt by the prouocation of the deuill. John.13.2.

Euerlaſting fire prepared for the deuill and his Angels. Mat.25.41.

The deuill laboureth continually for the deſtruction of men. Zech.3 1,2. Mat.4.3, to 12. Luke 8.12. and 22.31. Reue.2.10. his power is of God. 2.Chro.18.21. Job.1.12 and 2.6,7. Mat.8.32. Mar.5.13. Col.1.16. 2.Tim.2.26.

Deuiliſh wiſedome, What, Jam.3.15,16.

Deuices. God confounded the deuiſes of the wicked. Job.5.12,13. Dan.6.8,15,24.* and 13.62. and 14.31,42.

Deſert. looke wilderneſſe.

¶ *Die.* Moſes dyed vpon mount Abarim. Deut.32.49,50.

Gideon feared to haue dyed, becauſe hee had ſeene an Angel. Judg.6.22. ſo did Manoah. Judg.13.22,23.

Aaron dyed on mount Hor Num.20.23.24.25,26,28.

How Samſon dyed. Judg.16,30.

The children of Iſrael wiſh to die. Exod.16.3. Num.14.2,3,4 ſo did Moſes. Nu.11.14,15. and Eliah. 1.Kin 19.3,4.

Whether we liue or die, we are the Lords. Rom.14.8. Phil.1.21,22.

Thomas exhorteth his fellowes to die with Chriſt. John 11.16.

Chriſt earneſtly deſired to die, for vs, that the Goſpel might the ſooner be preached thorow the world. [illegible] 12.49,50,51.

Chriſt dyed for our ſinnes, and roſe againe for our iuſtification. 1.Corinth.15 3,4. Rom.4.25.

To eate any thing that dyeth alone, forbidden, and why Deut.14.21.

Chriſt dyed for all men, and why. 2 Cor.5.15.

Chriſt dyed for vs, declaring his loue. 1.John 3.16. that we might enioy the grace of God Heb.2.9.

We muſt be ready to die for our brethren, by Chriſts example. 1.John 3.16.

Thoſe that beleeue not in Chriſt, ſhall die, John 3.36. as contrariwiſe. John 6.40.

To die in the Lord, and die the death Re.14,13. Mat.7.10.

Be good to thy friend before thou die. Ecclus 14.13, to 16.

The ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die. Eze.18.1

Herod dyed miſerably. Acts 12.23. ſo did Antiochus. 2.Mac.6.5,6.*

To goe to the fathers, and enter into the way of all the world, is for to die. Gen.15.15 Joſh.23.14.

Diet. Moderate dyet commended. Pro.15.16,17. and 27.27. Dan.1.12, to 17. Ecclus.31.19, to 31. and 37,28.

Difference betweene man and beaſt, looke Condition.

Difference betweene a body and a ſpirit. Luke 24.39.

Difference of meates. Mat.15 11. Actes.10.13,14,15. Rom.14.14,17.

Digge. A law for him that diggeth, or openeth a well. Exod.21.33.

Whoſo diggeth a pit, ſhall fall therein. Ecclus 27.26. Pro.26.27. Pſal.57.6. Eccles 10 8.

How the proude digge pits for the godly looke Pſal.119.85.

Dinner. Better is a dinner of greene herbes with loue, then a ſtalled oxe with hatred. Prou.15.17.

Direct We ought to direct our hearts vnto the Lord. 1.Sam.7 3.

The Lord directeth both our tongues and doings. Pr.16.1,9,33.& 19.21 look prepare.

Diſſenſions ought not to bee among Chriſtians 1 Cor 1.10,11.& 3.10,11. looke Contention, Debate, and Strife.

Diſciple. The Phariſees in ſcorne willed him that was borne blinde and healed, to bee Chriſts diſciple. John 9.28.

The diſciples were afraid on the ſea. Mat 14.16,30. Mat.6.48,49,52.

The diſciples of Chriſt would haue diſwaded him from going to Judea, and why. John 11.8.

Chriſts diſciples being an hungred, plucked the eares of corne to eat on the Sabboth day. Mat 12 1,2.

Chriſts diſciples forbade one to caſt out deuils, and why. Mat.9.39.

The diſciple offended at the waſte of oyntment. Matth.26.7,8,9. Mar.14.3.4,5. Joh.12.3,4,5,6

Chriſt foretold his diſciples that they would forſake him. Mat.26.31. Mar.14.28. Joh.16 32. and ſo they did Mat.26.56. Mar.14.50.

Some of the diſciples doubted of Chriſts reſurrection. Mat 28.17.

Chriſt came among his diſciples, the doores being ſhut, John 20.26.

Chriſts diſciples knowen by mutuall loue, John 13.35.

Whoſo loueth any thing more then Chriſt, cannot be his diſciple. Mat.10.37.

Whoſo giueth a cuppe of drinke to a diſciple of Chriſt, ſhall not looſe his reward. Mat.10 42. looke Apoſtles

Diſcipline, Of the commodity of diſcipline and diſcommodity of the contrary. Pro.13.13,14,18. Wiſd 6.17,18,19.*

Fooles deſpiſe diſcipline. Pro.15.5.

An order of diſcipline deſcribed in Ezra. chap.7.11, to 27. 1.Eſd.8.25.

Diſcipline of the Church Mat 18.17.

Diſcord looke Contention.

Diſdaine. Wee may not diſdaine to bee taught, no not of our inferiour. Exod.18.24. Actes 18.24,26.

Diſeaſes. The diſeaſes of Egypt, with all other plagues, are puniſhments of the breach of Gods commandements. Ex.15.26. Deu.7.12,15. and 28.35,59.& 29.22. Mat.9.2. John 5.14 1.Cor.11.30.

Intemperance breedeth diſeaſes. Ecclus.31.19.20.* and 37.29.

Chriſt healed a man that had bene diſeaſed 38. yeeres. Joh.5.5, to 10. looke Sicknes and infirmity.

Diſguiſing rayment forbidden both man and woman. Deut.22.5.

Diſobedient to God and his word, ſubiect to many curſes Deu.28,15.* Jerem.26.4,5,6. Deut.30.17,18.

Achan for diſobedience ſtoned to death. Joſh.7 11,14,15,18,25.*

The Iſraelites for diſobedience were caried captiue into Syria. 2.Kin.17.6, to 24.

A Pr-

A prophet for his diſobedience was ſlaine by a lyon.1.King.13.24.

All men by ẏ diſobedience of Adam, were ſubiect vnto ſinne, death and damnation. Ro. 5.12.

Diſobey. Whoſoeuer diſobeyed the Prieſts or Iudges, was put to death. Deut.17.9,10, to 14.

¶ Of diſobedience & the puniſhment thereof, looke more. Gen 3.2.*and 19.14.* Leu. 10. 1.* and 26,15.* Nu. 14.10.* & 16.1,2.*and 20.2.* Deut.11.28 & 27.15.* & 1.Sa.12.9 and 15.[illegible],to 15.& 15.23.& 28.7.*.2.Sam.6. 6,7.1.Kin.11.1,to 14.and 13.1,to 25.& 14. 7,8,to 19.& 20.31.* 2. Chr.7.19.* & 26.16.* Iſa.24.5,6.* Iere.11.3.* & 13.11.* and 17 23.* and 35.13,17. Iona.1.3.* Mat.14.28 29,30.& 17.8,14 Act.7.39,to 43. Rom.2.1, to 10. Gal.3.10. looke Rebellion.

Diſpoſers. The Apoſtles and Miniſters of Chriſt are diſpoſers of Gods ſecrets. 1.Cor. 4.1. and manifold graces.1. Pet 4.10. and ought to be faithfull diſtributers of the ſame. 1.Chron.4.1,2. looke Apoſtles, Biſhops, and Miniſters.

Diſputation. Vaine diſputations, fooliſh queſtions, and brawlings about the Law, ought to be auoided, and why. Tit.3.8,9,10, 11.1.Tim.6.3,4,5,20,21.

Diſſemble. Peter, Barnabas, & the Iewes diſſembled. Gal.2.11.*

Saul diſſembled as though hee heard not what the wicked ſpake againſt him, and why 1.Sam.10.27.

Diſſemblers can thinke one thing, & ſpeake another 2.Sa.13.20,22,26,to 29. and 16. 16,to 20.* and 17.15.*

Diſſembling prophets be meet for the wicked, Micah.2.11.

Diſsimulation ought not to be vſed among Chriſtians.1.Pet.2.1.

Ieremie diſſembled, and why. Ier.38.26, 27. looke Counterfeit.

Diſtruſt, looke Vnbeliefe.

Diuination or ſouthſaying ought to be puniſhed with death. Leuit.20.27. it ought not to be vſed. Iſa.8.19.

Paul diſpoſſeſſed a ſpirit of diuination. Actes 16.16,17,18. looke Soothſayers

Diuine. Ioſeph counterfaited himſelfe to diuine and propheſie, Gen.44.15.

Diuiſion, looke Strife and Contention.

Diuiſion of tongues, looke Tongues.

Diuorſed. None ought to be diuorced, 1. Cor.7.27. except for fornication. Mat.19.9.

Moſes ſuffered a bill of diuorce, Deu.24. 1,to 5. Mala.2.16. Mat.19.7,8. Mar.10.4, 5. contrary to the firſt inſtitution. Matt.4.5, 6,9. Mar.10.6,7,8,9,11,12.

¶ *Doe*. God doe ſo to thee, and more alſo: a kinde of adiuration vſed of the Hebrewes. 1.Sam.3.17.

The obſeruers of Gods commandements ſhall proſper in all their doings. Deut.29.9.

Wee muſt doe, as wee would be done to. Mat.7.12. Lu.6.31. Tob.4.[illegible]

We are commanded not onely to heare, but alſo to doe Gods commandements. Deut.4. 1,5,6,10,13,40 & 5.1,27,31.& 6.1,2,3,24, 25 and 7.11,12. & 8.1. & 10.12. Ioſh.22.5. Ierem.7.3,4. for not euery one that ſaith, Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen, but he that doeth the Fathers will. Matth.7.21. For not the hearers, but the doers of the Law ſhalbe iuſtified. Rom.2.13 Luk.6.46 Acts 26.19,20. and 1.Iohn 2.4. and 1.6. for thoſe that heare Gods word and doe it not deceiue themſelues. Iames 1.22. and are fooliſh builders. Mat.7.26,27. Luk. 6.49. but the doers are wiſe builders. Matt. 7.24,25. Luke 6.48, and are bleſſed. Iohn 13.17.

Good doers commended. Matth.25.34.* called Chriſts friends. Ioh.15.14. S. Lukes Goſpel containeth all that Ieſus did and taught. Acts 1.1.

We ought to doe all things to the glory of God, and in Chriſts Name. Matth.5.16.1. Cor.10.31. Col.3.16 and 1.Pet.4.11.

Doe good to all, but chiefly to them of the houſhold of faith. Gal.6.20.

The glory of well doing pertaineth to God.1.Sam.25.34. looke Works, and Weldoing.

Dore. Chriſt is the Dore. Ioh.10.1,9. Act 14.27.

God ſtandeth at the dore, and knocketh, Reu 3.20.

Dore of vtterance. Col.4.3.

Doctors. The holy Ghoſt is the Doctour of the Apoſtles, and all the faithful. Ioh.14.26. Pſal.51.10,12,13.

Paul the Doctor of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.1.Tim.2.7.2.Tim.1.11.

Chriſt ordeined Doctours in his Church. 1.Cor.12.28. and why Ephe.4.11,to 17.

Doctors and ſuch as turne men to righteouſneſſe, ſhall ſhine as the ſtarres for euer. Dan.12.3.

Doctors ought to bee guided by the rule of the ſame word they preach Roman.12.6,1. Pet.4.10,11.

What Doctors ſhould come in the latter daies, 1.Tim 4.1,2.2.Pet.2.2. looke Diſputations

Doctrine is the gift of God Roman.12.7. Wholeſome doctrine. Tit.2.1.*

Doctrine of deuils.1.Timot 4.3.2 Pe.2. 1,3 Iude 4.

The Iewes call the Goſpel new Doctrine, Mar.1.27.

Wee ought not to approoue any that teacheth other doctrine then of Chriſt. 2.Iohn 10.11.

Wee ought not to bee caryed about with ſtrange doctrine Heb.13.9.

The Scriptures are written for our doctrine Rom.15.4.

The forme of doctrine which God hath giuen, is charitie Rom.6.17.

They that followed Chriſt, were aſtonied at his doctrine, Mar.11.18.

Paul exhorteth to attend to reading, exhortation, and doctrine.1.Tim.4.13,15,16.

An idole or ſtocke, is a doctrine of vanity. Ier.10.8.

True doctrine ought to be taken out of the Scriptures Acts.28.23.

True doctrine chiefely maintained by humilitie. Phil.2.1,2,3,to 9.

No doctrine but Chriſts ought to bee receiued. Col 2.8,9.

We muſt hearken to the word of God, and not to the doctrine and precepts of men. Ex. 23.13,21,22. Deut 4.2. and 12.30,31,32. and 13.1,2,3,8. Ioſ.1.7,8. Pſa.12.4. Pr.5. 1,2,to 15. and 30.5,6. Iſa.8.19,20.& 29.13 to 17. Ie.2.8,11,13,17,18.* and 23.16,17, 18.* Ez.13.2,3,6,7. Mat.5.19.& 7.15,16, to 21.& 15.9.& 16.6,12.& 17.5.& 24.4,5,11 13,24. Mar 7.6,to 14. Luk.6.13,15. Iohn 13.16,20,35. Acts 15.5,to 30. Acts 20.32. Rom.16.17,18.1. Cor.1.12,13.& 3.3,6,7. 18,21.& 7.12,25,35. Gal.1.8,9,10. Eph 4, 14,15. Phil.3.2,16,to 19. Col.2.4.6,to 9. 1.Tim.1.3,to 7.& 4.1.* & 6.3.2.Tim.1.13. and 2.14,15,16.* Heb.13.7,9.1.Iohn 2.18 19.* and 3.7. and 4.1,2,3,6.2.Iohn 7.to 11 Iam.2.1,to 4.& 2.Pet.3.16,17,18. Reuel. 22.18,19.

Dogges. Iezabel was eaten with dogges. 2.Kings 9.36.

Dogges or whelpes put for the Gentiles. Mat.15.26. Mar.7.27.

Dogges alſo for ſtubborne enemies of the Goſpel. Matth.7.6. and for falſe prophets. Phil.2.3.

The dogge is returned to his owne vomit 2.Pet.2.22. Pro.26.11.

Hazael asked Eliſha, if he were a dogge, and why, 2.King.8.13.

A dead dogge for a deſpiſed perſon.2.Sa. 9.8.

Vnpreaching paſtours called dumbe and greedy dogges. Iſa.56.10,11.

Of dogges. 2.Sam.3.8. Iob.30.1. Pſal. 22.16,20. Eccles 9.4 Tob.5.6. and 11.4. Luke 16.21, Reu.22.15. looke Hire.

Damage. looke Hurt.

Dumbe. God maketh the eloquent dumbe and deafe. Exod 4.11.

The dumbe healed, looke Deuill.

Zacharie becommeth dumbe, for his incredulitie. Luke 1.18,19,20.

Heliodorus ſuddenly ſtricken dumbe, is healed againe at the prayer of Onias. 2. Mac.3.29.33.

Dumbe creatures ſpoken vnto. Ezekiel.6. 3. and 36.1. Mic.6.1,2.

Dumbe creatures puniſhed for mans ſake. Zeph.1.2,3.

Dominion. Chriſts dominion endureth euer. Pſa.145.13 is farre aboue all principalitie power &c. Eph.1.21. looke Kingdome, Lordſhip, Power, and Rule.

Double tongued perſons ought to bee abhorred, and why. Ecclus.28.14.*

Double hearted Ecclus 2.13, and 3.28.

Doue ſent out of the Arke. Gen.8.8.

Doues dung ſold for fuel. 2 Kin.6.25.

Dough. The Iſraelites caried vnleauened dough for haſte out of Egypt. Exo.12.39.

Dowrie. Leahs dowrie. Gen.30.20.

Dowrie of virgins Exod.22.16,17.

Shechem offered Iaakobs daughter a large dowrie. Gen.34.11,12.

¶ *Dragon*. The Dragon Satan bound for 1000. yeeres. Reu.20.2.

Of the Dragon that fought with Michael and his angels. Reue 12.3,7.

Daniel ſlayeth the Dragon without ſword or ſtaffe. Dan.14.26,27.

Dragons taken for great and monſtrous fiſhes

thes. Pſal. 148.7.

Draw. None can beleeue in Chriſt, except the Father draw him. Iohn. 6.44.

Dread, looke Feare.

Dreame. Iaakob dreamed he ſaw a ladder. Gen 28.12.

Abimelech by a dreame kept from touching Sarah to defile her. Gen. 20.6.

Laban warned by a dreame, to ſpeake wel to Iaakob. Gen. 31.24.

God willeth Salomon by a dreame, to aſke what he would. 1. King. 3.5.

God ſpake to the Prophets by dreames. Num. 12,6. 1. Sam. 28.6.

Ioſeph rehearſed his two dreames to his brethren. Gen. 37 5,9, to 12.

Of the dreames of Pharaoh, looke Gen. 41.1, to 8.

A ſouldier expounded his fellowes dreame. Iudg. 7.13,14.

God is the interpreter of dreames. Gen. 41 16. Dan. 2.28,30.*

Of dreames, read more. Gen. 31.3, to 14. and 40.5.* and 46.2, to 5. 1. Sam. 3.4.* 2. Sam. 7.4, to 18. Iob. 7.14. and 33.15, to 18. 2. Mac. 15.11, to 18 Mat. 1.20, to 24. and 2. 12,13,19,22.* Acts. 16.9.

Dreames that doe leade from God, ought not to be regarded. Deu 13.1,2,3,5. Ier. 23. 16,25, to 28.* & 27.9,10. Ecclus. 32.2, to 8.

Dreames make fooles to haue wings. Ecclus. 34.1.

Pilates wife was troubled in her dreame, for Chriſt. Mat. 27.19.

Dreames come by the multitude of buſineſſe. Eccles. 5.2.

Yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and olde men ſhall dreame dreames. Acts 2.27.

Dreſſe. God put Adam in Paradiſe to dreſſe it, and keepe it. Gen. 2.15.

Drinke, Drunkenneſſe, & Drunkards. The Iſraelites murmured, and contended with Moſes for want of drinke. Exod. 15,24. and 17.1, to 8.

Eliiah being fed by rauens, dranke riuer water. 1. King. 17.5,6.

God willeth Gideon to take none to war with him, that kneeled downe to drinke water. Iudg. 7.4, to 7.

Strong drinke was forbidden Aaron and his ſonnes. Leuit. 10.8,9.

Strong drinke is raging. Pro. 20 1.

A Prophet is commanded not to drinke nor eate in Beth el. 1. King. 13.9.

Dauid being very dry would not drinke of the water which his three worthies fetched. 2. Sam. 23.15,16,17.

The Iſraelites dranke of the red liquor of the grape in the land of promiſe. Deuter. 32.14.

What drinke was to bee accounted vncleane. Leuit. 11,32,33,34.

The Iewes did drink the ſpirituall drink that we drinke of. 1. Cor. 10.3,4.

The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, counted drunke. Acts 2.13.

Chriſt alſo called a drinker of wine. Mat. 11.19.

Eli iudged Hannah to be drunke, when he ſaw her lips mooue, and heard no voyce. 1. Sam. 1.12, to 19.

Noah being drunke, was mocked by his ſonne Ham. Gen. 9.21,22.

Lot being drunke, committed inceſt. Ge. 19.33,35,36.

Dauid would haue made Vriah drunke. 2. Sam. 11.13.

Ammon being drunke, was ſlaine by his brother Abſalom 2. Sam. 13.28.

Benhadad being drunke, was diſcomfited by Ahab. 1. King. 20.16,20,34.

Elah being drunke, was ſlaine by Zimri. 1. King. 16.8,9,10.

Naval was drunke. 1. Sam. 25.36.

Olofernes being drunke, was ſlain by Iudeth Iudeth 13 2,8.

Princes ought to abhorre drunkenneſſe. and why. Pro. 31.4,5.

Chriſtians muſt abhorre drunkenneſſe. Luke 21.34. Eph. 5.18. Rom. 13.13. 1. Cor. 6.10. and 11.21. 1. Pet. 4.3. Mat. 24 49.

Drunkenneſſe condemned. Pro. 30.1.

Wee ought not to keepe company with drunkards and gluttons, and why. Pro. 23. 20,21. 1. Cor. 5.11.

A woe againſt drunkards. Iſai 5.11,12, 22. and 28.1. Ioel. 1.5 Hab. 2.15.

A drunken woman is a great plague. Ecclus. 26.8.

A labouring man giuen to drunkenneſſe, ſhall not be rich. Ecclus. 19.1.

Drunkenneſſe a worke of the fleſh. Galat. 5.21.

Gods arrowes drunke with his enemies blood. Deut. 32.41,42.

Dropſie healed on the Sabbath day. Luke 14.2,4.

¶ *Duſt.* Man is duſt, and to duſt he ſhall returne. Gen. 3.19. and 18.27. Eccles. 12.7. looke Man.

The Hebrewes in token of ſorrow, vſed to caſt duſt or aſhes on their heads. 2. Sam. 1.2 looke Aſhes.

Paul and Barnabas ſhooke the duſt from their feete againſt the vnbeleeuing Iewes. Act. 13.51. as Chriſt willed his Apoſtles to doe Mat. 10.14,15, looke Earth, & Tearing of Clothes.

Duetie. Wherein the whole duetie of man conſiſteth. Looke Eccles. 12.13.

¶ *Dwell.* Moſes foreſhewed that the Iſraelites ſhould dwell in ſafetie. Leuit. 26.5. Deut. 12.29,30,31.

God dwelt with the Iſraelites vpon mount Zion. Exod. 15.17.

Paul dwelt in Rome by himſelfe two yeeres. Acts 28.16,30,31.

The dwelling of Iſrael in Egypt, was 430 yeeres. Exod. 12.40,41.

What it is to dwell in Chriſt. 1. Iohn 2. 6. Iohn 6,56.

The Spirit of God aſſureth vs that hee dwelleth in vs. 1. Iohn 3.24.

We dwell in Chriſt Ieſus if wee confeſſe him to be the Sonne of God. 1. Iohn 4.11, 13,15,16.

Chriſt aſſureth vs, that in his Fathers houſe are many dwelling places. Iohn 14.2.

E

¶ *Eare.* The eare of ſeruants which would not be ſet at libertie, bored with an awle. Exod. 21.6. Deut. 15.17.

All eares hearing of Elies puniſhment, ſhall tingle. 1. Sam. 3.11.

He that hath eares to heare, let him heare, Mat. 13.9. Mar. 4 9. Luke 8.8.

God giueth to thoſe that loue him, eares that can and will hearken to his word. Deu. 29.2,3,4.

Rebels haue neither eyes, nor eares to ſee or heare withall. Ezek. 12.2.

Noſe and eares taken for Princes and Prieſts. Ezek. 23.25.

It was lawfull to gleane eares of corne vpon neceſſity Deut. 23.25. Mat. 12.1.

Early. Elkanah and his wiues roſe early, and worſhipped. 1. Sam. 11.19.

Of early riſing. Gen. 19.27. & 20.8. & 21. 14 & 22.3. & 28.18. Exo. 1.20. & 2.13.1. Sa. 17.20. Iſa. 37.36. and 50.4. 2. Kings 3.22. Ier. 32.33 Mar. 20.1. Mar. 16.2.

The murtherer riſeth early to kill the poore and needy. Iob. 24 14.

Earneſt. Gods Spirit the earneſt of our inheritance. 2. Cor. 1 22. & 5.5. Epheſ. 1.13, 14. and 4.30. Rom. 1.15,16,17. Gal. 4.6,7.

Earth. God ſeparated the earth from the waters, which firſt were mingled together. Gen. 1.2,9.

God gaue the earth vertue to bring forth herbes and trees. Gen. 1.11,12.

The earth curſed, ſee Curſed.

Adam was driuen out of Paradiſe to till the earth. Gen. 3.23.

The earth corrupt before God Gen. 6.11.

Noah got his liuing by tilling the earth. Gen. 9.20.

By whom the earth was ouerſpread, Gen. 9.19. and 10.32.

All the earth is the Lords. Exo. 9.29. and all that is therein. Pſal. 24.1.

The earth and fruits thereof curſed to the diſobedient. Deutr. 28.15,16,17,23,38, and 43.

Moſes calleth heauen and earth to witneſſe. Deut 32.1.

Naaman craueth that hee might cary of the earth of the land of promiſe, to ſacrifice thereon to the true God. 2. King. 5 17.

The earth & all that is therein ſhall burne at the day of iudgement, & afterward there ſhall be a new earth, wherein righteouſneſſe ſhall dwell. 2. Pet. 3.10,13. Reu. 21.1. Iſa. 65.17 and 66.22.

Why art thou proud O earth and aſhes? Ecclus. 10.9. looke Duſt.

Earthquake. The earth trembled at the deliuery of the Law. Exo. 19.18 Pſal. 68.8. Heb. 12.26. & when God ſpake to Eliiah. 1. King. 19.11,12.

Earthquakes foreſhew that God is angry, and will puniſh the vngodly. 1. Sam. 22.8. Pſa. 18.7. Iſa. 13.13. & 24.18,19,20. & 29.6. As appeared by Korah, Dathan, & Abiram. Num. 16.1, to 36. and Vzziah. 2. Chron. 26. 16.* Amos 1.1. Zech. 14.5.

The earth quaked at the death of Chriſt, Mat. 27.51,54 when hee roſe againe. Mat. 28.2. and after the Apoſtles prayers. Acts. 4. 31. and 16.26.

Earthquakes precede great alteration of Religion. Reue. 6.12. & 8.5. & 16.18. and alſo are ſignes of Chriſt his ſpeedie comming

vnto

vnto iudgement. Ioel. 12, 10. Matth. 24.7. Marke 13.8. Luke 21.11.

Earthly. The firſt man is of ỳ earth earthly. 1. Cor. 16.47,48.

Eaſter, looke Paſſeouer.

Eate. He that wil not worke, muſt not eate. 2. Theſſ. 3.10,11,12.

The Apoſtles had no leaſure to eat. Mar. 6.30,31.

The faithfull are forbidden to eate no meat, ſo they do all to Gods glory. 1. Cor. 10. 25,31.

To eate the fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper of the Lord.

The Iſraelites ſate downe to eat & drinke, and roſe vp to play. Exod. 32.6.

The miniſter may eate and drinke at his Churches charge. 1. Cor. 9.4,7, to 16.

We ought not to eate any thing that dieth alone. Deut. 14.21.

What the Iewes ſhould eat and offer, and where. Deu. 12.11,12,14,15,16.

God ſendeth plentie of food to eat, to thoſe that loue him. Deu. 11.13,14,15.

Hannah ſo vpbraided with barrenneſſe, that ſhe could not eat. 1. Sam. 1.6,7.

Samuel bleſſed the ſacrifice before the people did eate. 1. Sam. 9.13. looke Faſting, Fat, Foode, and Women.

¶ *Ebrewes* might not eate bread with the Egyptians. Gen. 43.32.

Abram called an Ebrew. Gen. 14.13. and Ioſeph. Gen. 39.14.

Paul boaſted of his being an Ebrew, and why. 2. Cor. 11.16, 17, 18, 22.* Phil. 3.5.

Edge, looke Garment.

Edifie. Chriſtians ought to exhort, & edifie one another. 1. Theſſ. 5.11. with that which is good to edifie withall. Ro. 15.2. 1. Tim. 1. 3,4,5.

¶ *Effeminate*, looke Wantons.

¶ *Egle.* The Iewes forbidden to eat of an Egle. Deut. 14.12.

The properties of an Egle. Deut. 32.11. 2. Sam. 1.23. Ier. 4.13. Lam. 4.19. Hoſ. 8.1. Pſalm. 103.5. Ier. 49.16. Obad. 1.4. Pro. 30.19. Exod. 19.4. Mat. 1.16. Matt. 24.28. Luke 17.37.

The parable of the two Egles, and the ſignification. Ezek. 17.2,3,7.

¶ *Elders* ordained by election through all Churches. Acts 14.23. Tit. 1.5.

Pauls exhortation to the Elders of Epheſus. Acts 20.17.*

What manner of men Elders ought to be. Titus. 1.6, to 10.

What Elders are worthy of double honor. 1. Tim. 5.17.

Receiue no accuſation againſt an Elder vnder two or three witneſſes. 1. Tim. 5.19. looke Biſhops.

Elect. The elect are few in number. Mat. 7.14 and 20.16, and 22.14.

Elected to ſaluation from the beginning of the world. Ephe. 1.4. 1. Pet. 1.2. Reuel. 17.14.

The elect of God cannot bee condemned. Rom. 8.33,34.

Gods purpoſe is by his election. Rō. 9.11.

S. Paul knew that the Theſſalonians were elect. 1. Theſſ. 1.4.*

Thoſe that are elect, depart from iniquity. 2. Tim. 2.19.

The elect onely beleeue. Acts 13.48.

The Elect feare God, and be mindfull of pleaſing him. Mal. 3.16.

Election. Iſrael hath obtained by free election, that which hee could not by workes. Rom. 11.5,6,7.

Election proceedeth from grace, and not of works. Rom. 9.11,12,13.

The Iewes being enemies to the Goſpel for our ſakes, touching the Election, are beloued for their fathers ſake. Rom. 11.28.

Election lyeth in God and not in vs. Rom. 9.11,16.

We muſt make our Election ſure by good workes. 2. Pet. 1.10. Looke Choſen, and Predeſtination.

Eloquence. Aaron appointed to aſſiſt Moſes in ſtead of eloquence. Exod. 4.10, 14, 16.

Elements. The Elements ſhall melt with heat. 2. Pet. 3.10.

The powers of the Elements were knowen to Salomon. Wiſd. 7.17.

All the Elements ſerue the will of God. Wiſd. 19.17. looke Rudiments.

¶ *Embrace.* Eſau embraced his brother Iaakob. Gen. 33.4. So did Ioſeph both his brother Beniamin. Gen. 45.14. & his father Iaakob. Gen. 46.29. and Iaakob embraced Ioſephs children. 48.10.

There is a time to embrace, and a time to abſtaine. Eccleſ. 3.5.

Wiſedome will bring them to honour that embrace her. Pro. 4.8.

The right hand of Chriſt embraceth his Church. Cant. 2.6.

King Eupator embraceth Iudas Maccabeus. 2. Mac. 13.24.

¶ *Embauming*, looke Gen. 50.2,26.

Enchanter, looke Finger.

The puniſhments of Enchanters. Reuel. 22.15. Looke Sorcerers, Soothſayers, and Witches.

Enclined. God is more Enclined to mercy, then to wrath. Mic. 7.18 &c.

God *Encourageth* Ioſhua and the Iſraelites. Ioſ. 1.6,7,18. Deu. 31.6,7,8. & S. Peter and Paul. Acts 10.16. & 8.9. & 23.11.

The godly haue neede of encouragement in their faith. Mat. 9.22. Luke 1.36. Act. 11. 23 and 14.22. and 15.36. and 16.5. and 18. 23,27 and 20.1,2,6,17.*

The *Encreaſe* of the doctrine of Chriſt ought to be attributed vnto God onely. 1. Cor. 3.6,7.

End. When the end of all tranſitory things ſhall come. 1. Cor. 15.24.

The end of all things is at hand. 1. Pet. 4.7.

The wiſe wil conſider their end. Deu. 32. 29. & ſo ſhall they not doe amiſſe. Eccl. 7.36.

The ends of the world are come vpon vs. 1. Cor. 10.11.

Ending, looke Beginning.

Endued. Chriſt willeth his Apoſtles to abide in Ieruſalem, till they were endued with the holy Ghoſt. Luke 24.49.

Endure, looke Continue and Perſeuere.

Enemies. God deliuereth the diſobedient into the hands of their enemies. Deut. 28.25.

God threatneth to take vengeance of his enemies. Deu. 32.41,43.

If we feare God, hee will make our enemies to feare vs. Leu. 26.7,8. Deut. 6.2,13, 14. & 11.13,22,25. and 28.1,7.

God made Iaakobs enemies afraid of him. Gen. 35.5,6.

God deliuereth Lots enemies into Abrahams hands. Gen. 14.20.

God deferreth to afflict, leſt the enemie ſhould ſwell. Deut. 32.27.

If we loue God, hee will lay his curſes on our enemies. Deut. 30.6,7.

God ſold the Iſraelites into the hands of their enemies. Deut. 32.30,41. Iudg. 2.14. and 3.7,8,12,14. and 4.2. and 6.1. & 10.7, 8. ſee Aduerſarie.

Saul became Dauids enemie, becauſe he ſaw that God was with him. 1. Sam. 18.11, 12,15.

Dauid fled to his enemies, and there liued in more ſafetie then among the Iſraelites. 1. Sam. 21.10.* & 1.2.*

We ought both to loue our enemies & doe them good. Mat. 5.44. Luk. 6.27. 2. King. 6. 22,23. (& not to reioyce at their hinderance. Pro. 24.17.) that we may winne them to amendment. Deut. 23.4,5. Prou. 25.21,22. Rom. 12.20,21. Examples in Dauid toward Saul. 2. Sam. 1.17. 1. Sam. 24.5, to 8 and 26.8.* & toward Shimei. 2. Sam. 16.5, 10,11, to 15. Example alſo in Chriſt. Lu. 23. 24. and in Steuen. Act. 7.34. And God hath reconciled vs to himſelfe, euen when we were his enemies. Col. 1.21.

Chriſt hath many & diuers enemies. Iohn 15.18. Acts 20.30.

Chriſts enemies compared to Woolues. Mat. 10.16. Act. 20.29. They are not to be feared. Matth. 10.26. for they fall into great deſtruction. Mat. 10.15. & 22.7,44. Luk. 19. 27. 1. Cor. 15.25. Heb. 6.13.

Who bee the enemies of Chriſt his croſſe. Phil. 3.18.

Gods enemies conſtrained to ſpeake well of God & the godly, ſometimes againſt their conſcience. 1. Sam. 24.17, 18.* & 26.21,24, 25. Exod. 9.27. & 10.16,17. 2. Mac. 9.12.

Empriſonment, ſee Priſon.

Enſample, ſee Example.

Entiſing, ſee Flattering.

Enuie of the Philiſtims, ſee Welles.

Rahel enuied Leah. Gen. 30.1.

The Egyptians enuied the increaſe of the Iſraelites. Exod. 1.12.

Labans ſonnes enuied the proſperitie of Iaakob. Gen. 31.1.

The brethren of Ioſeph enuied him. Gen. 37.4,8,11.

Dauid forced not of the enuie of his brother Eliab. 1. Sam. 17.28.

Saul enuied Dauid, becauſe the chiefe praiſe of the victory was aſcribed to him. 1. Sam. 18.8,9.

Enuious folkes ought to bee ſhunned. Pro. 23.6.

Chriſt was deliuered vnto Pilate through the enuie of the high Prieſts. Mat. 27.18.

He that is endued with charitie, enuieth no man. 1. Cor. 13.4.

Enuie is forbidden Chriſtians. Gal. 5.21. 1. Pet.

1.Pet.2.1.Prou.14.13.Mat.7.1.Luk.5.30. Rom.1.29.and 13.13.Phil.1.15.1.Timot.6.4.Tit.3.3.James 4.5.

Through enuie of the deuill came death into the world.Wiſd.2.24.

Examples of enuie.Matth.20.24.Luke 15.25.* Actes 7.9.and 17.5.

Where enuie and ſtrife is,there is ſedition and all maner of euill works.Iam.3.14,16.

What ſhould an enuious man do with money.Ecclus 14.3.

The wicked enuie the godly.Daniel 6.4. looke Hate.

¶ *Epicures* and Stoikes diſputed againſt S.Paul.Actes 17.17,18.

Epicures and Atheiſts are deſcribed.Wiſ.2.1,to 23.2.Pet 3.3 4.Ephe.2.12.Rom.1.31.* Of their puniſhment. Rom.2.8,9,12.Reu.20.15.and 22.15.

Epiſtle, The Corinthians are the Epiſtle of Ieſus Chriſt,and of Saint Paul.2.Cor.3.2.3.

Peter warneth vs to beware of the difficultneſſe in Pauls Epiſtles 2.Pet.3.16.

Pauls Epiſtle to the Romans was written out by one Tertius.Rom.16.22.

¶ *Equall* Ieſus Chriſt being in the forme of God,thought it no robberie to bee equall with God.Phil.2.6.

Equalitie among Chriſtians how to be vſed.2.Cor.8.14.

¶ *Erre*.Why the Iſralites erred in their hearts Pſa.95.10.

Couetouſneſſe cauſeth many to erre from the faith.1.Tim.1.6.and 6.10.

They erre that imagine miſchiefe and will not be reformed.Pro.14.22.Ecclus 17.1.

God cauſeth no man to erre. Ecclus 15.12.

Who ſo conuerteth him that hath erred from the trueth,doeth ſaue a ſoule from death James 5.19.

The wicked thinke it not enough to erre themſelues, except they draw others with them Wiſd.14.21.* Iſa 30.10,28.

Errour and darkeneſſe are appointed for ſinners.Ecclus 11.16.Rom.1.27.

In the latter dayes men ſhall giue heed to ſpirits of errour.1.Tim.4.1.

The laſt errour ſhall be worſe then the firſt Mat 27.64.

How to diſcerne the ſpirit of errour from the ſpirit of trueth.1 Iohn 4.6.

¶ *Eſtate*. No eſtate exempted from the reading and expounding of the Scriptures. Nehe 8.8,13.

Eſchew.We ought to eſchew euill and doe good.Ecclus 4.20.and 1 Pet.3.11.

Eſteeme. Paul eſteemed not to know any thing ſaue Ieſus Chriſt, and him crucified. 1.Cor.2.2.

¶ *Eternall* life. Mat.19.16,17.& 25.35.36,46 Marke 10.17,to 32.Luke 18.18,to 31.Ioh 4.36.& 5.39.and 6.68.& 10.28. and 12,25.1.Tim.1.16.and 6.12.looke Life.

Eternall iudgement Heb 6.2.

Eternall redemption.Heb 9.12.

Eternall inheritance.Heb 9.15.

Eternall glory.1.Pet.5.10.

Eternall fire.Iude 7.

¶ *Euer*.Taken for the continuance of this world.Eccles.1.4.for fiftie yeres.Exod.21.6.for the time till Chriſts firſt comming.Ex.12,14,17. 1.Chron.17.12.for ſo long as a promiſe is kept.Exod.32.13.and for many times or often.Iohn 18.20 but ſimply for a time without end as 1.Theſ.4.17.

Of euerlaſting life,Looke Life.

Euidence hidden in the ground, and why. Ier.32.14.

Euill All the imaginations of the thoughts of mans heart are euil continually.Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

How we may take the euill forth of the midſt of vs.Deut.13.5.

No euill can come to thoſe whom God fauoureth.Pſa.23.4 and 91.10.and 12.1,7.

Euill ſhall hurt the cruell man to deſtruction.Pſal.140.11.

Hee that followeth euill,ſeeketh his owne death.Prou.11.19.

The feare of the Lord cauſeth man to depart from euill.Pro.16.6.

Wo to them that ſpeake good of euill,and euill of good.Iſa.5.20.Micah.3.2.

Of the two euils which Gods people committed.Ier.2.13.

Euery man ought to turne from his euill way,&c and why.Ier.25.5.

All prouocation to euill is infectiue. Prou.6.27,28,29. and to be ſhunned. 1.Theſ.5.22.

Adam eating the forbidden fruit, knew good and euill.Gen.5,7.

We ought not to render euil for euil.Pro.20.22.and 24.29.1.Pet.3.9.Roma.12.17.1.Theſ.5.15.

Nabal rendred Dauid euill for good. 1.Sam.25.7,to 1.

The euill pretended againſt Ioſeph,in ſelling of him,turned to good.Ge.50.20.Rom.8.28.

We ought not to doe euill, that good may come thereof.Rom [illegible]

Iehoram acknowledgeth that the euill of Samaria came by Gods prouidence.2.kin.6.27.30.33.

We are euill by nature. Mat.7.11.Luke 11.13,48.Gen 6.5.

We ought not to follow a multitude to do euill Exod.23.2.

The Iewes accuſe Chriſt for an euil doer. Ioh.18.30.

The worſhipping of idols is the beginning, the cauſe and the end of all euill.Wiſ.14.16.*

To put farre the euill day,for being careleſſe of Gods wrath,and liuing in all voluptuouſneſſe.Amos 6.3.

Worldlings are wiſe to doe euill, but not to doe well Ier 4.22.

The wicked proceed from euill to worſe Ier.9.3.

No euill in a citie,looke Citie.

We muſt not company with euill men,nor enuie them Pro 24.1.

Ceaſe from doing euill. Iſa.1.16.Looke Good

Euill gotten goods purchaſe ſhame Actes.1.18.

Eunuches or gelded men, might not enter into the Congregation of the Lord.Deu.23.1,2,3.Leuit.21.18.*

Eunuches were chiefe officers with Princes.1.Sam.8.15.Act 8.27 looke Chaſt.

¶ *Exalt*. Who ſo exalteth himſelfe ſhalbe brought low.Luk.14.11.he ŷ humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted.Phil.2.8,9.Luk.18.14.

God exalted the kingdome of Dauid. 2.Sam.5.12.

Examine. Wee muſt examine our ſelues, whether we be in the true faith,or no. 2.Cor.13.5.and not to come to the Lords Supper before.1.Corin.11.28,29.* Looke Trie and Prooue.

Examplar, looke Faſhion.

Example. God by his owne example, prouoketh vs to be holy. Leuit.11.44.and 19.2. and 20.7.and 21.8.

Chriſt gaue vs an example. Iohn 13.15. Phil 2.5.to 9.1.Pet.2.21.*

Biſhops example, looke Biſhops.

Paul willeth vs to follow his example. Phil.3.17.1.Tim 1.16.2 Theſ.3.9.

The old Teſtament was a paterne or example to be accompliſhed in the new. Heb.8.5.and 9.23.

The new Teſtament is an example or paterne of things to be performed in the euerlaſting kingdome of Chriſt Heb.9.24.

An example of Gods compaſſion toward man. Ionah.4.10,11.

The euill example of men in authoritie, cauſeth inferiours to ſinne.Ier.50.6.

The afflictions of the Iewes are written for our example.1.Cor.10.6,11.

Exceſſe of wine breedeth drunkenneſſe. Epheſ.5.18.

Exceſſe was one of the ſinnes of Sodome. Ezek 16.49.

Incommodities growing by exceſſe, Ecclus 31.16.*and 37.29.30.

Againſt exceſſe of apparell and fare. Ecclus 11.4.Acts 12.21,22,23.Luke 16.19.* 1.Pet.4.3,4 looke Apparell, Drunkenneſſe, and Gluttonie.

Excommunicate.Thoſe that profeſſed Chriſt, excommunicate out of the Synagogue. Iohn 9.22,34.and 12.42 and 16.2

The maner how Paul did excommunicate.1.Cor.5.4,5.

Paul excommunicated Hymeneus and Alexander.1.Tim.1.20.

The faithfull ought to excommunicate from their fellowſhip,all that liue diſorderly. Pro.22.10.Matth.18.8 9,17.Rom 16.17,18.2 Theſ.3.6.1.Tim 6.5.2.Tim.2.19 & 3.5.Titus 3.10,11.2.Ioh.10.

How a diſordered perſon Excommunicated ſhould bee intreated of vs. 2 Theſſal.3.14.15.

An excommunicate thing, what? Ioſh.7.1.

Excuſes of the vngodly.Ecclus 32.18.wil not preuaile.Mat 8.21.and 25.44.& 27.24.

Exerciſe of wiſe men, and the commoditie thereof Ecclus 39 1,to 12.

The daily exerciſe of Chriſtians ought to be in meditating in Gods Law.Acts 17.11 Pſal.1.2.

The exerciſe of an Elder, or Biſhop.1.Tim 4 7,to 17.

Execrable. An execrable thing, what?

Ioſh.6.17.

Who ſo loueth not Ieſus Chriſt, let him be had in execration, that is, excommunicated to death. 1.Cor.16.22.

Exhort. God exhorteth Salomon and his people. 1.Kin.9.3,to 10.

Moſes exhorteth all men to obey God, for that he is ſo bountifull vnto ſuch. Deut.4.1, to 14.*

Exhortation muſt follow doctrine. Col.3.16. 1.Tim.6.2. & is neceſſary in the Church. Acts 2.40. and 11.23. and 13.15. Rom.12.8. 1.Tim.4.13. 2.Tim.4.2. Tit.1.9. and 2.15. Heb.13.22.

Before we can exhort or admoniſh one another effectually, we muſt be repleniſhed with goodneſſe and knowledge. Rom 15.14.

How diligent Paul was to exhort to take heed of falſe prophets. Acts 20.31.

Wee ought to exhort or admoniſh one another. 1.Theſ.5.11,14. Heb.3.13.

Exorciſts looke Witches.

Experience. Hee that hath good experience can talke of wiſedome. Ecclus 34.9. & 25.6.

Miſerable experience was mans deſtruction. Gen.3.7.

Patience bringeth experience: and experience hope. Rom.5.4.

Extortioners compared to the horſeleaches two daughters. Pr.31.15. looke Oppreſſion.

Eye. The eyes of God were alwayes vpon the land of Promiſe, that is, he made it fruitfull. Deut.11.12.

The Philiſtims put out Samſons eyes. Iudg.16.21.

Nahaſh the Ammonite demanded ẏ right eyes of the men of Iabeſh. 1.Sam 11.2.

Zedekiah had both his eyes put out. 2.Kin.25.7.

The eyes of Adam and Heuah were opened. Gen 3.7.

The woman ſeeing the tree pleaſant to the eyes, ate thereof contrary to Gods commandement. Gen.3.6.

God opened the eyes of Hagar to ſee the well of water. Gen.21.19.

God opened the eyes of Balaam to ſee the Angel. Num.22.31.

Gods eyes are vpon the hautie to humble them. 2.Sam.22.28.

Such as diſobey God, ſhall looke in vaine for comfort, till their eyes fall out. Deute.28.65.

Eyes able to ſee Gods benefits, looke Eares.

Wee may not doe what ſeemeth good in our owne eyes. Num.15.39. Deut.12.8.

Saul being little in his owne eyes, was made a King. 1.Sam.15.17.

Hee that hideth his eyes from the poore, ſhall haue many curſes. Pro.28.27.

All things are naked and open vnto Gods eyes. Heb.4.1.

God promiſeth that his eyes and heart ſhould be perpetually in the Temple. 1.Kin.9.3.

Of the ſingle eye and wicked eye. Mat.6.22,23. Luke 11.34.

Of the euill eye that is grieued to looke on his needie brother. Deut.15.9. Alſo the euill eye put for enuie. Mat.20.12.

The light of the body is ẏ eye. Lu.11.34.

An eye for an eye. Mat.5.38. Exo.21.24. Leuit.24.20.

The eye hath not ſeene. 1.Cor.2.9.

Iob was the eyes of the blind. Iob 29.12.

Rebels haue no eyes, looke eares.

Whence are red eyes, Pr.23.29.

Euery eye ſhall ſee Chriſt at the day of iudgement. Reue.1.7.

God ſhall wipe away the teares from the eyes of all the faithfull. Iſa.25.8. Reu.7.17. and 21.1.

Luſt of the eyes, looke Luſt.

Paul prayeth for the illumination of the eyes of the faithfull. Epheſ.1.16,18.

Dauid prayeth God to turne away his eyes from vanity. Pſal.119,37.

Iob made a couenant with his eyes, and why. Iob 31.1.

Of prohibition of eyes, looke more. Gen 6.2. and 34.1,2. and 39.7. 2.Sam 11.2. & 13.1. Iſa.3.16. Pro 23.30,31,32. Ecclus 9.5,7, to 10. and 20.28. and 25.23. & 42.11,12,13. and 26.11,12. 2.Pet.2.14. Mat.5.29.

Eyes lift vp in prayer towards heauen. Iohn 11.41, and 17.1.

F

Fables. Prophane and old wiues fables. 1.Tim.1.4, to 8. and 4.1,2,7. 2.Tim.4.4. looke Doctours.

The Apoſtles in their doctrine were not directed by deceiueable fables, 2.Pet.1.16.

Face. The Iſraelites appeared before the face of the Lord Deut.31.11.

The face or preſence of God, went with the Iſraelites. Exod.33.14.

Moſes hid his face, for hee was afraid to looke on God. Exod.3.6.

Moſes could not ſee Gods face and liue. Exod.33.20.

Moſes ſpake to God face to face. Exo.33.11. Deut.5.4 and 34.10.

The Lord paſſed before Moſes face. Exo.34.5,6.

Wee ſhall ſee God face to face, after this life. 1.Cor.13.9.10,12.

Gideon ſaw an Angel face to face Iudg.6.22,23.

God will hide his face from thoſe that forſake him, Deut.31.16, to 19.

Wee muſt pray feruently that Gods face may ſhine vpon vs. Num 6.25.

Seeke the face of God. Pſal.27.8,9.

God will ſet his face againſt, &c. Leu.17.10. and 20.1, to 7. and 26.17.

The face of God hidden. Iere.33.5.

Faileth God neuer faileth thoſe that truſt in him Deut.14.38.

Faining. Chriſtians ought to loue without faining. 1.Pet.1.22.

Dauid fained himſelfe mad, and why. 1.Sam.21.11,12,13.*

Faint hearted. Looke Cowardneſſe.

Fairneſſe. Saul was a goodly yong man and a faire. 1.Sam 9.2.

Dauid was faire, and of a comely viſage, 1.Sam.16.12.

Abſalom excelled in faireneſſe, and comely proportion 2.Sam.14.25.

The ſonnes of God ſaw the daughters of men that they were faire. Gen 6.2.

Abraham and Izhak feared to be ſlaine for their wiues ſakes, becauſe they were faire. Gen.12.11,12,13. and 20.2. and 26.7.

Rahel was a faire woman. Gen.29.17. ſo was Abigail. 1.Sam.25.3. and Bathſheba. 2.Samu.11.2. and Tamar Abſoloms ſiſter, 2.Samuel 13.1. and Tamar, his daughter. 2.Sam.14.27. and Abiſhag. 1.Kings 1.3,4. looke Fauour.

Faith. The definition of Faith. Heb.11.

The faith of God put for his trueth in accompliſhing that which hee hath ſpoken. Ro.3.3.

Faith put for the gift of working miracles. 1.Cor.12.9. and 13.2.

Such as haue faith in God ſhall proſper. 2.Chron.20.20. and 1.Sam.12.20.*

Except the word of God bee mixed with faith, the hearing thereof doth profit nothing. Heb.4.2.

Without faith, it is impoſſible to pleaſe God. Heb.11.6.

God doeth vnto vs according to our faith. Mat.9.29.

Faith commeth by hearing of the word of God. Rom.10.17. and it is the worke of God in vs. Epheſ.1.18,19. of the which Chriſt is the authour & the finiſher by the holy Ghoſt. 1.Cor.12.5,9,11. it is giuen vs for Chriſts ſake. Phil.1.29. 2.Pet.1.3,4. and therefore commeth not of our ſelues. Mat.16.17. Mark.9.24. Epheſ.3.17.

Wee ought not in matters of faith to bee led by mans wiſedome, but by Gods trueth. 1.Cor.2.3,4,5.

The efficacie of faith, which onely iuſtifieth. Iſai.5.3,11,12. Habac.2.4. Mat.5.35. and 16.16. Lu.1.45. and 7.50. and 8.48. Ioh.5.24. Act.10.43. and 13.39. & 16.31. Rom.3.23,24,28. and 4.5. and 5.5. Gal.2.16,21. and 3.11,22. and 5.6. Epheſ.2.8. Phil.3.9. 1.Pet.2.6,7. Heb.4.2.

Faith was counted vnto Abraham for righteouſneſſe. Gen.15.6.

The readineſſe of Abraham to offer vp his ſonne, declared his faith. Gen.22.2,11.

Eliſha endued with ſtrong faith, feared not thoſe that were ſent to apprehend him. 2.King.6.16,17,18.

The faith of Gideon ſtrengthened by the fleece of wooll. Iudg.6.36, to 41.

Ionathan with his armour bearer diſcomfited the Philiſtims through faith. 1.Sam.14.6. to 24.

Dauid by faith feared not to fight with Goliath. 1.Sam.17.26,32.*

The faith of Daniel and his companions. Dan.3.17.

Of the faith and conſtancie of ſeuen brethren and their mother. 2.Mac.7.1.*

Of the faith of Ieſus Chriſt, and his hope in tentation. Pſal.3.4,5,6.*

God confirmeth the Iſraelites faith, by recording to them his benefits. Deut.8.2,3.*

God trieth our faith by ſignes and wonders, &c. Deut.13.1,1.

Abrahams faith prooued. Gen.22.1.

Of the faith of Eliiah. 1 Kings 17.1,22. 2.Kings 4.1,42,43.

Faith is neceſſary for him that will come to Chriſt. Heb.11.6.

Faith purifieth the hearts. Acts.15.9.

Of faith proceedeth the obſeruation of Gods commandements. Ecclus 22.23,27.

We ought to pray in the holy Ghoſt, to be edified in faith and loue. Iude verſe 20,21.

True faith is that, that worketh by loue, and bringeth foorth good workes. Galat.5,6 2.Pet.1.5,to 16.

Againſt the faith of the Church, the gates of hell ſhall not preuaile. Matth 16.16,18.

All the choſen are regenerated by faith, and freely iuſtified. Ro. 3.24,25, to 29.* 2.Cor. 5 17.

The end of our faith is the ſaluation of our ſoules. 1.Pet 1.9.

Thoſe that are iuſtified by faith, are at peace with God. Rom.5 1,10.

Paul by faith waited for the hope of righteouſneſſe. Gal.5.5.

We are raiſed vp from ſinne by faith. Col. 1,12.

• Wee are by grace ſaued through faith, in Chriſt. Ephe.2.8,9. 2.Tim 3,15.

We know God by faith. 1.Iohn 2.3.

We haue boldneſſe and free acceſſe to God by faith in Chriſt. Ephe.3.12.

By faith we reſiſt the deuil, and ouercome both the world and him. 1 Iohn 5.4. 1. Pet. 5.9.

We are bleſſed of God by faith. Gal.3.14

We are preſerued vnto ſaluation by faith. 1.Pet.1.5.

Chriſtians ſee God by faith, not with their bodily eyes. 2.Cor.5.7.

Faith maketh vs reioyce in tribulation. Ro. 5.2,to 5.

The holy Ghoſt is receiued by faith, looke Holy Ghoſt.

By our inclination to good workes, we learne whether we haue true faith or no. Philemon. 5.1, Ioh.2,3,4,5.

The breſtplate and ſhield of faith and loue. Ephe.6.6. 1.Theſ. 5.8.

The true knowledge of faith, the ſumme of Chriſtianity. 1.Theſ 3.5.*

Faith vnfained is knowen by loue. 1.Tim. 1.5.

Faith, hope, and loue continue: other gifts ceaſe. 1.Cor.13.8,13.

What things the fathers attempted, and what they endured by faith. Heb.11.4.*

Of Abrahams faith. Rom.4.17.*

Of the faith of Iohn Baptiſt. Iohn. 1.31. 33,34. Of Andrew. verſe. 37 40. Of Philip, and Nathaneel. verſe 43,45.* and of Peter. Matth.16.16.

The faith of the Theſſalonians. 1.Theſſa. 1.8.

Let vs follow the faith of the Apoſtles. looke Conuerſation.

Chriſt prayed that Peters faith ſhould not faile. Luke.22,32.

The thiefe ſaued by faith. Luke 23.43.

The faith of the Centurion, and thoſe that watched Chriſt. Mat.27.54.

Peter and Iohn by faith healed a creeple borne. Actes 3.2,6,7.

A ſinfull woman for her faiths ſake, is forgiuen. Luke 7.47.50.

By faith we receiue the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes. Actes 26,18.

Felix and Druſilla his wife inſtructed in the faith. Acts 24,25,26.

The godly glorified God for Pauls conuerſion to the faith. Gal.1.22,23.

The faith of the leper. Matth.8.2. of blind men. Mat.9.27,28,29. and 20. 30.* Marke 10.46.* Lu.18,35.* of the ruler of the Synagogue. Matth.9.18, 19 Of the woman with the iſſue of blood. Mat.9.21, 22. Of the father of him that was poſſeſſed. Mar.9.24. Of the Canaanitiſh woman. Mat.15 22,to 29. Mar.7.24,to 31 Of the ruler in Capernaum. Iohn 4.50. Of the Panim Centurion. Mat.8.6,to 14. Lu 7 2,to 11. Of a man lame borne. Acts 14 8,9,10. Of the ſicke of the palſie. Mat.9.2. Mar.2.5. Luk 5.20. and 7.2,to 11.

Sickeneſſes are healed by faith. Matt.14. 39 Mar.6,56.

Chriſt tryed the Apoſtles faith by a tempeſt. Mat.8.24,25.26.

Peter walked vpon the water by faith. Mat.14.28,29.

Faith as much as a graine of Muſtard ſeed Matth 17.20, and 21,21. Luke 17.6. Iohn. 15.7.8.

Chriſt reprooueth his Apoſtles for want of faith. Mar.4.40.

The Apoſtles deſired Chriſt to increaſe their faith. Luke 17.5.

Whatſoeuer we aſke in faith, ſhalbe granted. Mat.21.22 Marke 11.24.

The doore of faith opened vnto the Gentiles. Actes 14 27.

The Phariſes neglecting faith, iudgement, &c. tithe mint, rue, &c. Matth.23.23. Luke 11.42.

We ought to draw neere to Chriſt with a true heart in aſſurance of faith. Heb. 10.22, 23.

Moſes exhorteth the people to haue faith in the victory promiſed them. Deut.20.3.

Paul exhorteth to bee ſtedfaſt in faith. 1. Cor.15.1,2. Actes 14 1,3,22.

An exhortation vnto faith and good works Pſal.37.3,4,5.

All men haue not faith. 2.Theſſ 3.2.

When the ſonne of man commeth, ſhall he find faith on the earth? Luke 18.8.

Of trying and examining our faith, looke Examine.

We muſt fight the good fight of faith. 1. Tim 6.12. and perſeuere therein. Col.1.23. Iohn 15.4. and grow from faith to faith. Rom.1.17.

Whatſoeuer is not of faith, is ſinne. Rom. 14 23. Matth.12.33,34. Rom.10,14. Hebr. 11.6.

Faith taken for the doctrine of the Goſpel. Acts 6.7. 1.Tim.3 9. and 4.6. and for a full perſwaſion of Chriſtian libertie in things indifferent. Rom.14.22.

Reuolters from the faith. Heb,6.4,to 9. and 2.Pet.2.20,21,22.

Good inſtructors in the faith. 1.Tim.4.6.

God will performe in vs his worke of faith. Pſal 138 8.

Of faith, hope, and loue. 1.Cor.13.13.

We muſt doe good to all, but eſpecially to thoſe of the houſhold of faith. Gal.6.10.

By no thing worldly can man aſſure himſelfe of Gods fauour but only by faith. Eccleſ 9.1,2,3.

Fruits of faith, looke Fruits.

Faith obtaineth that which the ſacrifices prefigured. Gal 3.23.

The law of faith giuen vpon condition. Rom.3.27. and 8,1. Looke Beleeue, Works, and Iuſtifie.

Faithfull. Samuel was a faithfull Prophet. 1.Sam.3.19,20.

God foretels that he would ſtirre vp a faithfull Prieſt. 1.Sam.2.35.

Moſes was a faithfull ſeruant of the Lord. Num.12.7 Heb,3.5.

God is faithfull. 1.Cor.1.9. 2.Theſſ.3 3. 1 Iohn 1.9.

All the faithfull are on body in Chriſt Rom.12.4,5.

The faithfull are called the houſe of God. 1.Peter 4.17. a choſen generation borne of God, a royall and holy Prieſthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people, and a ſpirituall houſe, and why. 1.Pet.2.2,5,9. The Temple of the liuing God. 2 Cor 6.16. beloued of God. Iude 3.21. children of God. Iohn 3.1, 10. made free by Chriſt. Iohn 8.36. Ephe. 1. and coheires with Chriſt of his euerlaſting kingdome. Tit.3.7. Rom.8.17.

The faithfull in afflictions humble themſelues to God. Iob 1.20,21.

God promiſeth to be a father to the faithfull. 2.Cor.6.18.

God is carefull for the faithfull. Pſal.101 6.7,8.

The Prophet exhorteth the faithful to godlineſſe and patience. Pſal.37 28.*

God exhorteth the faithfull vnto faith and patience by the example of Abraham. Iſai 51.2.*

The confeſſion of the faithfull Iſa.25. 9.

The faithfull put their truſt in God only Pſal 146.3,4,5,6.*

The faithfull acknowledge their perſecutions to come by Gods prouidence Pſalme. 38.1.*

The ioyes of the faithfull, and torments of the vnfaithfull. Iſai.65.13,14.*

Prayer of the faithfull againſt perſecuters Looke Perſecution.

God ſpareth the faithfull for their great profit. Mal.3 17.18.

The faithfull praiſe God, by whoſe grace they ſerue not idoles. Wiſd.15.1,2.*

A compariſon betweene the faithfull and the infidels Pſal.37.1,24.*

The faithfull and vnfaithfull mingled together in the Church. 2.Tim.2.20.

The faithfull ought not to haue fellowſhip with an infidel. 2.Cor.6.14,15,16.

Vnto the faithful all things are pure. Tit. 1.15.

The faithfull ought to be ſtedfaſt in the doctrine which hath bin taught them. 1.Ioh. 2.27.

The faithfull deſire to be remoued from the body, & to dwell with God. 2 Cor.5.4,8.

The faithfull bee ſtrangers in this world. Heb.11.13,16.

The faithfull ought to be readie alwayes to render a reaſon of their hope. 1. Peter.3. 15,16.

The congregation of the faithfull to be gathered by the preaching of the Goſpel, is propheſied of. Iſa.11.12.

The faithfull ought to be vnited in Spirit Act.2.44.* and 4 32.

Among yͤ faithful of the primitiue Church there was none that lacked any thing neceſſary. Acts 4.34,35.

The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the faithfull out of affliction. 2.Pet.2.5,6,7,9.

Life promiſed to the faithfull. Prouerbes 10.16.

The faithfull hope onely in the mercy of God. Pſal.52.9.

The faithfull are the children of Abraham by promiſe. Rom.9,8.

The faithfull ſhall not come into condemnation. Ioh.5.24. looke Beleeuers, Children of God, Church, Saints and Conuerſation.

Faithfulneſſe is required in the diſpoſers of the ſecrets of God. 1. Cor.4.2. Matth.24.19,20.

God will reward euery man according to his faithfulneſſe. 1.Sam.26.23.

Of the faithleſſe looke infidelity.

Falſe. We are forewarned of falſe prophets who are knowen by their fruits Matt.7.15, 16.& 24.4,5,11,24. Actes.20.31. Phi 3.18 Deut.13.1,to 6. Ier.23.9,16,25,to 35.*

Falſe witneſſe. Exo.20.16. and the puniſhment. Deut.19.16,21.

We ought not to be falſe witneſſes, or credite a falſe tale. Exod.23.1.

Falſe prophets termed wolues. Acts 20.29 and deceitfull workers. 2.Cor.11.13. who vnder the colour of the Goſpel ſerue their owne bellies. Rom.16.18.

How a falſe prophet may be knowen. Deu.18.22.

Foure hundred falſe prophets aſſembled before Ahab. 1.Kings 22,6. 2.Chron.18.5.

Of the doctrine and couetouſneſſe of falſe prophets. Ezeki.22.25, Ierem. 23.9, 25,to 35.*

Falſe prophets flatter Gods people. Iere. 6.14. and 14.13,14.

Of falſe friends. Ecclus.37.1,to 7.

No degree but dealeth falſely. Ierem.6.13 and 8.10.

Fall. We out not to reioyce at our enemies fall and why. Pro.24.17,18.

The righteous ſhall ſee the fall of the wicked Pro 29.16. and 11.5.

Chriſt the fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael. Luke.2.34

We muſt take heede we fall not from the grace of God. Heb.12.15.

It is better to fall into the hands of God, then man. 2.Sam.24 14.

It is better to fall into the hands of the wicked, then to ſinne before God. Daniel.13 23.

It is a fearefull thing to fall into hands of God Heb.10.31.

Saul fell downe with the Prophets and praiſed God. 1.Sam.19.24.

Abraham did fall on his face, and laughed Gen.17.17.

Ruth fell on her face before Boaz. Ruth. 2.10.

Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before the Lord. Nu.20.6. ſo did Ioſhua. Ioſh.7.6. Moſes fell downe before the Lord, praying for the Iſraelites. Deut.9.18.

We ought to help vp an oxe or an aſſe that is fallen. Deut.22.4.

To fall taken for to die. 2.Samuel. 3.34. to be deceiued Ecclus 23.1. Luke 9.39. and to be diſhonoured. Eſth.6.13.

The iuſt man falleth ſeuen times, and riſeth againe, but the wicked fal into miſchiefe Pro.24.16.

He that thinketh he ſtandeth, muſt take heed leſt he fall. 1.Cor.10.12.

A man may fall with his tongue, and not with his will. Ecclus 19.16.

Where the tree falleth, there it lyeth. Eccles.11.3.

To fall on the necke. Gen.45.14,

Familie, looke Flocke.

Familiar. Saul ſought vnto a witch that had a familiar ſpirit 1.Sam.28.7.

Famine threated to the diſobedient. Leuit. 26.26. Deut.28.23.& 32.24. looke Amendement.

Famine ſent vs by reaſon of our ſinnes. 1. King.8.35.

Abraham to auoide famine in Canaan, went into Egypt. Ge.12.10. Izhak for the ſame cauſe, ſoiourneth among the Philiſtims. Gen.26.1,6.*

Seuen yeeres famine in Egypt, and all lands thereto adioyning. Gen.41.30,54.

How Ioſeph dealt in the time of famine, Gen.47.11,to 27.

Three yeres famine in the time of Dauid 2.Sam.21.1. Another great famine in the time of Ahab. 1.Kings 18.2. Another in the time of Iehoram. 2.Kings.6.25,to 29.

Famine propheſied. Iere.14.1,to 7. Eze.9. 10,11.* and 12.16,18,19. Hoſe 9.2.*

In the famine God enriched Izhak with plenty. Gen.26.1,12,13,14.

The widow of Zearephath relieued in the famine. 1.Kings 17.12,14,15,16.

Eliſha foretold the Shunamite of the famine of ſeuen yeeres. 2.King.8 1,2.

* Elimelech fleeing the famine ſoiourned in the land of Moab Ruth.1.1,2,3.

Eliiah foretolde the famine vnto Ahab 1. King.17.1.

In the famine Eliſha maketh the bitter pottage ſweete. 2.Kings.4.41.

A famine in Ieruſalem in the time of Zedekiah 2.King.25.3.

Agabus foretold of an vniuerſall famine. Actes 11.28.

A famine of the word of God. Amos 8.11.

The arrowes of famine Ezek.5.16. looke Hunger.

Faune. The faune of Chriſt is the Goſpel. Mat.3.12. Luke.3.17.

Faſhion God commandeth Moſes to make the Tabernacle according to the faſhion ſhewed him in the mount. Exo,25.9.40.

The faſhion of this world goeth away. 1. Cor.7.31.

Faſting. How we ſhould faſt. Matth.6.16, 17,18.

What faſting the Lord requireth, Iſai. 1. 16,17, and 58,6,7.

Faſting and ſacrifices do not profit the obſtinate. Ier.14 12.*

Faſting without true workes of mercy, vnprofitable. Zech.7.9,10,11.*

A queſtion concerning faſting. Zech.7.3,5, 6,7.

Lunatike deuils are not caſt foorth but with prayer and faſting. Mat.17.15,18,20, 21. Mar.9.29.

Daniel prayed vnto the Lord with faſting. Dan.9.3.

After faſting and prayers hands were laid on Paul and Barnabas. Acts 13.2,3.

Prayer and faſting at the ordaining of Elders. Acts 14.23.

Pauls often faſtings. 2. Corin.11.27. and 6.6.

Anna faſted and prayed fourеſcore & foure yeeres continually. Luke 2.37.

Sara Raguels daughter faſted and prayed to God with teares. Tob.3.10.

The children of Iſrael faſted before the Lord Iudg.20.26. Againe they faſted, confeſſing their ſinnes. 1.Sa.7 6. looke Confeſſion.

Iehoſhaphat proclaimed a generall faſt throughout all his dominion, 2.Chr.20.3.

Eſdras proclaimed a faſt. Ezr.8.21.

Turne to the Lord with faſting and mourning Ioel.2,12,to 18.

The Niniuites proclaimed a generall faſting. Ionah.3.5,6,7.*

Moſes faſted forty dayes and forty nights Exod.34.28. ſo did Eliiah. 1.King.19.8. and Chriſt likewiſe Mat.4.2. Of whoſe faſting. read Pſal.35.13. and 69.10. and 109 24.

Dauid and his men wept, and faſted vntill euen 2.Sam.1.12.

The inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead faſted ſeuen dayes. 1.Sam.31.13.

Dauid faſted and prayed vnto God, for the childs life. 2.Sam.12.16.

Ahab faſted, and lay in ſackcloth, and God pitied him. 1.King.21.27,29.

Iudeth (ſauing a few dayes) faſted all her widowhood. Iudeth.8.6.

Eſther faſted and prayed three dayes and three nights. Eſter 4.16.

A generall faſt proclaimed. Ier 36.9.

Chriſts diſciples reproued, becauſe they faſted not, and excuſed. Mat 9.14,15.

Faſting a ceremonie appertaining to burials. 1.Sam.31.13.

The wicked Elders obey Iezebel in proclaiming a faſt. 1.King.21.9,11,12.

The hypocrites caſt God in the teeth with their faſting. Iſa.58.3.

An example of true and falſe faſting. Luke 18 11,to 14.

Of faſting more for feare then deuotion. Ier.36.6.

Faſtings nor prayers of the wicked regarded. Ecclus.34.18,27.*

Of meaſurable abſtinence, the daily faſt of Chriſtians. Ecclus.31.12,* and 37.28,29, 30. Matth.15.11,18,19,20. Luke 21.34. Rom.13.13,14.1. Corin.7.5. Gala.4.16,to 20.* Phi.3.18,19. 1.Theſ.5.5,to 9. 1.Tim. 4.8. Coloſ.3.5,8,12,13. 1.Pet.1.13,to 17.& 5.5,8. 2.Pet.1.5,to 9. 1.Ioh.2.16,17. Eph. 5.3,4,5,18. looke Abſtinence.

Fathers ought not to prouoke their children

to wrath, Ephe. 6 4. Col. 3.21.

Fathers are charged to teach their children the law of God. Deut. 11.19.

God commandeth the child to honour his Father and mother. Matth. 15,4. Mar. 7,10. looke Children.

Curſed is hee that honoureth not his Father and mother. Deut. 27.16.

He that ſmiteth his Father or mother, ſhall die the death. Exod. 21.15.

Of them that curſe Father or mother. Leu. 20.9 Pro. 20. 20. and 30.11.

Fathers and mothers muſt not bee loued more then Chriſt. Matth. 10 37. Luke 14. 26. Neither muſt they bee followed in euill. Matth. 15 2, to 12. Actes 7.51. and 1. Pet. 1.18.

The child ought not to die for his Father, nor the Father for his childs ſinne. Deut. 24. 16. Ier. 31.29,30.

The child ought to aſke his Father, what God hath done for him. Deut. 32.7.

Ieſus Chriſt onely knoweth the Father, and reuealeth him to whom it pleaſeth him, Matth. 11.27.

The ſpirit of Chriſt emboldeneth vs to call God our Father. Gal. 4.6.

Chriſt willeth vs to call no man Father in earth, and why. Mat. 23.9.

Ioſeph was the ſuppoſed Father of Chriſt Matth. 13.55. Luke 3.23.

God is our Father. Deut. 32.6. Iſa. 36.16. 2. Eſdras. 12,29. 1. Cor. 6.18. and him muſt we honor and feare. 1. Pet. 1.17,18. * Mala. 1.6.

He that knoweth Chriſt, knoweth the Father. Iohn 14.7.

Iob was called the Father of the poore, and why. Iob. 29 16.

Father taken for a chiefe gouernour, or prince. 1. Chron 2.24. For Preachers and Prophets. 2. king. 2.12. and 13.14. 1. Cor. 4. 14,15. Gal. 4.6,19. Phil. 10. For aged men. Leuit. 19.32. 1. Timot. 1.2,3, &c for magiſtrates Exod. 22.28. De. 16.18. Rom. 13.4 and for predeceſſors. Matth. 23.30,32. Acts. 15 10. Heb. 1.1.

Fatherleſſe. God doeth right vnto the Fatherleſſe. Deut. 10.18.

We ought to be a father of the Fatherleſſe. Ecclu. 4 10. after the example of God Pſal. 68.5. and 146.9.

The Iewes were led captiue for vexing the Fatherleſſe and widow. Ezek 22.7.

Of oppreſſing or releeuing of the Fatherleſſe, looke Widow.

Fat. Iſrael being waxed Fat with ſtore, forſooke God. Deut. 6.10,11,12. and 8.7,8, 9,10 * and 31.20,21. and 32.15.

God commaunded the Iſraelites not to eate the Fat of the beaſts offered. Leu. 7.23. 24,25. and. 3.17.

The Fat of Lambes, Rammes, Goates, wheate, &c. were Gods bleſſings on the land of promiſe. Deut. 32.14.

Fat for plentifull Ecclus. 38,11. for wealthie. Pſal. 22.29. Pro. 28 25.

The Fat of the land, what looke Geneſ. 45 18.

Fatneſſe, for the ſpirit of wiſedome, knowledge, and zeale. Ier. 31.14.

Izhak bleſſed Iaakob with the Fatneſſe of the earth Gen. 27.28.

Fauour. Who ſo is mindfull of mercy and trueth, ſhall find Fauour in the ſight of God and man Pro. 3.3,4.

Louing Fauour is better then ſiluer or gold Pro 22.1.

Grace & Fauour of men commeth of God. Gen. 39.4. Exod. 11.2,3. and 12.35,36.

Ruth found Fauour in the ſight of Booz. Ruth. 2.2,9,10,13. reade. 2. Kings. 25.27. * Pſal. 105.19,20, to 23. Ier. 40.2,3,4. Dan. 1.9. Nehe. 1,11. and 2.5, to 9.

Gideon craueth a ſigne of God to know whether he were in his Fauour or no. Iudg. 6.17.

Such as Fauour the wicked, are worthie death as well as they. Rom. 1.31.

Fauoured. Ioſeph was a well Fauoured perſon. Gen. 39 6. looke Faire.

¶ *Feare* in affliction is expelled by calling to minde Gods benefits, power, and promiſes. Deut. 7.18,19.

We muſt make an end of our ſaluation, with Feare and trembling. Phil. 2.12. 1. Pe. 1,17. *

We ought to Feare God. Deut. 4.10. and 14.23 Re. 14.7. Exo. 20.18,20.

Whom we ought to Feare, and whom not. Matth. 10.28. Luke 12.5. and 1. Pet. 2.17.

Whoſoeuer Feareth God, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him. Actes. 10.35.

The mercie of God is alwayes on them that feare him. Luke 1.50.

Princes and Iudges muſt Feare God. Deut. 17.19. Exod. 18.21,

God delighteth to haue his people to feare him. Deut. 5.29.

Ioſhua exhorteth the Iewes to Feare the Lord. Ioſh 24 14.

The Iſraelites hauing ſeene the mightie power of God, feared the Lord. Exo. 14.31. and 19.16. Deut. 5.5,23, to 28.

Moſes fearing the wrath of God, prayed vnto him for the Iſraelites. Deut. 9.18,19.

The praiſe and commodities of the feare of God. Pſal. 103. 13. & 128.1. * Pro. 10,27 and 14.27. and 19.23. and 22.4 and 28.14. Ecclus. 1.11, to 34 and 2. * and 34.13, to 18

Of the feare of God. Mal. 1,16.

He that feareth God, will neither ſpeake nor doe euill. Leuit. 19.14.

Adam after he had ſinned, was afraide of God. Gen. 3.7,10.

Ioſeph feared God. Gen. 42,18. ſo did the midwiues in Egypt. Exodus 1.17,20,21.

The ſeruants of Pharaoh that feared God were preſerued from the haile. Exod. 9.10.

Obadiah feared God. 1. Kin. 18.3,12.

Euery man ought to feare his father and mother. Leuit. 19.3.

Let vs feare, leſt by forſaking Gods promiſes, we periſh through infidelitie. Heb. 4.1,3.

Thoſe that obſerue not Gods commandements, ſhall feare their life day and night. Deut. 28.66.

The brethren of Ioſeph feared him. Gen. 45.3. and 50.15, to 22.

Saul was afraide of Dauid, becauſe God was with him. 1. Sam. 18.28,29.

The people feared Salomon for his wiſedome. 1. King. 3.28.

Dauid ſeeing Vzzah ſtriken, feared. 2. Sam. 6.6,7,8,9,10. looke good intent.

Iaakob fearing Eſau, falleth to prayer. Gen. 32.7,9, to 13.

The Iſraelites afraide at the challenge of Goliah. 1. Sam. 17.11,24.

Samuel was afraid to anoint Dauid king 1. Sam. 16.2.

Saul was afraid of the hoſt of the Philiſtims, 1. Sam 28.5.

Eliiah fled for feare of being ſlaine by Iezebel. 1 King 19.23.

We ought to feare them to whom feare belongeth. Rom. 13.7.

The people being afraid of Gods wrath, followed Saul & Samuel with one conſent. 1. Sam. 11.7. Iſrael dwelt without feare all the dayes of Salomon. 1 King. 4.25.

A commendation of the feare of God which was in Abraham. Gen. 22.12,16,17,18.

Eliſha feared not the king of Syria his armie. 2. King. 6,14.15.

Perfect loue expelleth feare. Iohn. 4.18.

God threatneth, that they ſhall be afraide in their chambers, who prouok him by idolatry. Deut. 32.21,25.

The meanes to feare God, is to heare his word. Deut. 4.10. and 6.2.

The king of feare. Iob. 18.14.

Feare for embracing. Pſal. 72 5. for zeale. Pſal. 119.53. for reuerence. Ioſh. 4.14 for obedience towards men. Rom. 13.4,7, 2. Cor. 17.5. Ephe. 5 6, 1. Pet 3.14.

A godly feare. Pſa. 119.120.

The feare of the Lord. Pro. 8.13. Pſalme 34.11,12.

What feare is. Wiſd. 17.11.

The honourable ſeede are they that feare the Lord Ecclus. 10.20.

Who ſo feareth God, departeth not from him. Ier 32.40.

Foure things to be feared. Ecclus. 26.5.

The elect feare God Mal. 3.16.

Thoſe that feare God, ſhall haue no euill report. Iudeth 8.8.

Bleſſed is the man that feareth alway Pſal. 112.1. Pro. 28.14.

God giueth wiſedome to ſuch as feare him Ecclus 43.33.

The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of the Lord Pſal. 111.10.

None forſaken that feareth the Lord. Ecclus 2.11. Neither ſhall any euill happen to them. Ecclus 31.1.

We ought to eate in the feare of the Lord. Ecclus. 9.18.

Pouerty is the feare of the needie. Prou. 10.15.

Feare the Lord, and honour his miniſters. Ecclus. 7.29.

The praiſe of the feare of God aboue riches, ſtrength, and beautie. Ecclus 40.26, 27.

He that feareth God, conuerteth in heart. Ecclus 21.6. and is vpright without hypocriſie. Pro. 14.2.

Iob feared God and eſchewed euill. Iob. 1.1.8. Pro. 14.16.

Of worldly and carnall feare. Iob. 9.22, and 12.42.and 19.8.

Cornelius feared God with all his houſehold. Acts.10.2.

Simeon feared God. Luke 2.25.

Iudgement and righteouſneſſe follow the feare of God. Iſa.5.7.

Miniſters muſt not feare. looke Miniſters.

Of childly feare. Ierem.36.16. Mat.5.33. Act.9.31.& 10.2.2 Cor.7.1. Eph.5.21. Col.3.22.1. Pet.2.17.

Of naturall feare. Mat.14.26 Iſa.24.13.

Of ſeruile feare. 2.Kin.17.32,33 Ioſh.1.16. Ier.36.16. Rom.8.15. Luk.1.74.and 1.Iohn.4.18. Reuel.21.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why. Iſai.51.7,8.

Hee that feareth inconueniences, ſhall neuer doe his duetie. Eccles.11.4.

That which the wicked feareth, ſhall come vpon him. Pro 10.24.

Eſter was trained vp in the feare and knowledge of God. Eſter.14.5.

Of the perſecution of thoſe that feare the Lord. 2.Eſdr.16.62,to 66.and how God wil deliuer them, verſ.66.and puniſh the wicked. verſe.68.

It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God. Hebr.10.31. looke Timorous.

Feaſt. The Iewes feaſts were many, looke Sabbath and Paſſeouer, and looke Pentecoſt in the firſt Table.

The feaſt of blowing of hornes or trumpets. Leuit.23.24. Num.29.1,to 7.and 2.Chro 5.3,12,13.

The feaſt of humbling, reconciling, and cleanſing ſinnes. Leu.16.29,30.* and 23.7. Numb.29.7,to 12.

The feaſts of bowghes or boothes, or Tabernacles, called alſo the feaſt of gathering fruits. Exo.23.16 Leu.23.24. to 37. Numb.29.12.* Deuter.16.13,to 16. and 31.10,to 14 Ezra.3.4. Nehe.8.1,2,14,15.* 1 Eſd.5.51.52, 2.Maccab.1.9,18.* and 19.5,to 9. Iohn.7.2.

The feaſt of the newe moone. Numb.28.11,to 16.and.1.Sam.20.5,24. Ezek.45.18 19.and 46.7. with other feaſts: as Eſt 9.21.* 2.Mac.15.36,37.

The dedication of the Temple was alſo counted a ſolemne feaſt among the Iewes 1.King.8.65. Ioh.10 22.

What ẏ Iewes ſhould offer at euery feaſt. Exo.23.14 to 20. Leu.23.2.* Num.20.3.*

God hateth the Iewes feaſts, for that they were prophaned. Iſa.1.11,to 15.and 66.17. Amos 5.21,22.* and 8.5,10. Mal.2.8,13.

Why Chriſt was not apprehended on the feaſt day. Mat.26.5.

Ieſus on the feaſt day, droue buyers and ſellers out of the Temple. Iohn 2.14.15,16

Abraham made a feaſt when Izaak was weaned. Gen.21.8.

Whom wee ought to bid to our feaſts: and howe wee ſhould behaue our ſelues in feaſting Ecclus 9.17,18 Exo 18.12. Luke.14.12,13,14. Tob.2.1,2. and 14.16,17. 1.Cor.5.8.

The poore ought to bee remembred at our feaſtings. Nehe 8.10.

Iob feared diſorder and abuſe in his childrens feaſting. Iob.1.5.

Izhak made a feaſt to Abimelech. Geneſ.26.30,31. and Ioſeph to his brethren. Gen.43.31,32. and Salomon to all his ſeruants. 1.Kings.3.15.

Of feaſtes vſed at ſheepeſhearing. Gene.38.12 1.Samuel 25.4,11,36. 2.Sam.13.24,28.

Pharaoh made a feaſt on his birth day. Geneſ.40.20. ſo did Herod. Math.14.6. Marke 7.21.

Wedding feaſtes. Gen.29.22. Iudg.14.10. Iohn.2.2,to 11.

Dauid made a feaſt to Abner. 2.Sam.3.20.

Adoniiah made a feaſt vnto his brethren, 2.Kings 1.5,9,25,41,49.

The loweſt roome at Feaſts. Luke.14.8,to 12.

Matthew made a great Feaſt for Chriſt, his diſciples, and others Luke 5.29. Marke 2.15. Mat.9.9,10.

The chiefe places at Feaſts Matt.23.6,7.

The office of a feaſt maſter. Ecclu.32.1,2. looke Solemne.

Feaſting, for faſting. Iſai.22 12,13.

¶ *Feeble.* We ought to comfort the feeble minded. 1.Theſſ.5.14.

Hannah barren, and feeble, had children 1.Sam.2.5.

Feede. Iaakob was fed of God all his life long. Gen.48.15.

How Dauid did feed Iſrael. 2.Sam.5.2. Pſal.78.72.

Iudges and gouernors ought to ſee Gods people fed. 2.Sam.7.7.

Chriſt commaunded Peter to feede his ſheepe. Iohn.21.15,16,17.

Peter willeth the Elders of the Church, to feede the flocke of Chriſt. 1.Pet 5.1,to 5.

Thoſe that feede a flocke are worthy to eate of the milke. 1.Cor.9.7

The green paſtures and waters for Chriſtians to feede on, are to bee found in the Scriptures. Pſalme 23.23. Iohn 6.27,55,56.

Feete. It was a curteſie in olde time, firſt to waſh the feete of ſuch as a man harboured. Gen.18 4,5.and 19.1,2.& 24.32,33. Iudg.12.21. Gen.43.23.

Abigall humbleth her ſelfe to waſh Dauids ſeruants feete. 1.Sam.25 41.

The feete of the Iſraelites did not ſwell in the wilderneſſe. Deut.8.4.

God maketh the feete of his choſen, to bee like hindes feete to doe his will. 2.Sam.22.34.

Ioſhua cauſeth his chiefe men of warre to ſet their feete on the neckes of Kings. Ioſh.10.24,25.

Ruth ſlept at the feete of Boaz. Ruth 3.4.8,14.

Aſa had a diſeaſe in his feete. 1.King.15.23. 2.Chron.16,12.

A ſinfull woman waſhed Chriſts feete. Luke 7.37,38.

Chriſt waſhed his diſciples feete. Iohn 13.5.14,15.

Iob was feete to the lame. Iob.29.15.

Fellow helpers, looke Coadiutors.

Fellowſeruant. Tychicus a fellow ſeruant in the Lord. Col.4.7.

Fellowſhip. The faithfull continued in the Apoſtles doctrine and Fellowſhip. Acts 2.42.

To haue Fellowſhip with God and his Sonne, is to beleeue in Chriſt, and to walke in the light. 1.Ioh.1.3,5,6,7.

The ioyfull fellowſhip of Chriſts members. Pſa.147.and 15.1.*

Righteouſneſſe hath no Fellowſhip with vnrighteouſneſſe, nor light with darkeneſſe, nor the godly with infidels. 2.Cor 6.14.* Ephe.5.7,8. and 1.Theſ.5.5,6.

Feuer God will ſmite ſuch as diſobey him with feuers Deut.28.22.

Chriſt healed Peters mother in law of a feuer. Mat.8.14,15. Mar.1.30,31.

¶ *Field.* The Iſraelites might not ſowe their field with mingled ſeed. Leu.19.19.

Of him that burneth his neighbours field or vineyard. Exod.22.5.

We ought not to remooue the marke or bounds of the field. Deut.19.14.

Abſalom cauſeth Ioabs field to bee ſet on fire 2.Sam.14.30.

The field of blood Acts.1.19.

The field which Ieremie bought of Hanameel. Iere.32.7,to 16.

Fight, looke Warre.

Figge. The parable of the Figgetree. Mat.24.32,33.

The curſing of the Figgetree. Mat.21.19,to 23. Mar.11.13,14.

The parable of the vnfruitfull Figgetree. Luke 13.6,to 10.

The Figge would not be king ouer other trees. Iudg.9.10,11.

Fill. God will fill vs with all good things, if we loue him. Deut.11.13,14,15.

Wee ought not to forget God, when wee are filled with his benefits. Deut.8.10,19. and 6,10,11,12. as did the Iſraelites. Deut.32.15.

Finde. To ſeeke God and to find him, and to leeſe him, how. 2.Chro.15.2 4,15.

Gods iudgements cannot be found out by man. 2.Eſd.5.40.

Finger. A giant ſlaine that had 24 fingers and toes. 2.Sam.21.20,21.

Tables written with the finger of God Exod.31.18.

Pharaohs enchanters confeſſe that Moſes miracles were brought to paſſe by the finger of God, and not by ſorcery. Exodus 8.18,19.

The finger of God, what Luke 11.20.

Firmament. Gen 1.6,7,8. Pſal.150.1.

Firſt. The firſt borne of man or beaſt, dedicated to God. Exo.13.2,12,14. and giuen for a parcel of the Leuites inheritance, Nu.3.12,13.

The firſt borne of a man might bee redeemed, and how. Exod.13.13

The firſt foale of an aſſe was redeemed with a lambe. Exod.13.13.

Chriſt was the firſt borne of euery creature. Rom.8.29. Col.1.15.

How the firſt fruites ought to bee offered Deut.26.2,3,to 12.

The firſt fruites pertained to the high Prieſts Num 5.9 ſee, Tithes.

Chriſt the firſt fruits, firſt borne, and firſt begotten of the dead. 1. Corint. 15,20,21,22, Col. 1.18 Reu. 1.5.

All the firſt borne of Egypt are ſlaine. Exod. 12.29.

The firſt borne are the Lords. Exod. 22. 29,30, & 34,19,20. Leuit. 27.26. Num. 8.14. 16, to 20. Deut. 15.19. 1. Sam. 1.11,20,22, 28. Ezek. 44. 30. Luke 2.23.

Of the firſtlings or firſt fruits. Exod. 23.16, and 34.26. Leuit. 23. 10. Num. 18.13. Deut. 18.4. 2. Chron. 31.12. Nehe. 10,35,37. Pro. 3.9. 10. Eze. 44,36.

The prerogatiue of the firſt borne ouer his brethren. Gen. 47. and 25. 31,32,33. Gen. 49.3. Deut. 21.15,16,17 2. Chro. 21.3.

We that haue the firſt fruits of the ſpirit, do grone for deliuerance. Rom. 8.21,22,23.

The firſt borne were otherwhiles reiected, and how, and why. Gen. 9.22,25. and 48,14, 18,19. and 49.4.

If the firſt fruits be holy, the whole lumpe is holy. Rom. 11.16.

Fiſhes created by the word of God. Gen. 1. 21,22.

Preachers called Fiſhers. Ezekiel. 47.10. Mat. 4.19. Mar. 1.17. Luke 5.10.

¶ *Flame*, looke Angel.

Flattering. How hurtfull flatterie is. Prou. 27.6. and 28.23. Eccles. 7.7. Hab. 2.15.

Againſt flatterers. Prou. 24 24. and 18.8, & 26.22 28.* Matt. 11.7. and 14.4 and 18,15. Rom. 16. 18. 1. Corint. 11,17. 1. Theſ. 2,5.

flatterie of falſe Prophets, looke Falſe.

Worldlings flatter both God and themſelues. Pſal. 78.36. and 36.2. looke Worldlings and conceit.

The nature of flatterers. Pro. 29. 5. Rom. 16.17,18. Pſal 41.5. to 9. examples of flatterie. Matt. 22 16 Iohn 18,22. Acts 3.4. and 12.22, and 24.2,3.

Harlots haue flattering lips. Iudg. 14.15, 16,17. & 16.5,6,10,13,15, to 19. Pro. 2.16, to 20 and 5.3. to 7. and 6.24. * and 7.5,21.*

Abſalom by flatterie, ſought to aſpire to his fathers kingdome. 2. Sam. 15.2,3,4,5,6.

Flea. Dauid tearmeth himſelf a Flea. 1. Sa. 26.20.

Flee. Chriſt willeth vs if we be perſecuted in one citie, to flee into another. Matth. 10.23 ſo did Paul and Barnabas. Acts. 14.5,6.

Eliſha willed one of the ſonnes of the Prophets to flee, as ſoone as he had anointed Iehu. 2. King. 9.3.

God willed Eliiah to flee from the preſence of Ahab. 1. King. 17.3.

Dauid fled. 1. Sam, 15.14. and 19.10, 12. and 22 3,4,5.

Eliiah fled from Iezebel. 1. kin. 19.3.

Moſes fled from Pharaoh. Exodus 2.15. Numb 16.42. and Iaakob from Eſau. Gen. 27.43,44.

The diſciples fled Mat. 26.56.

Ioſhua ſeemed to flee before the people of Ai Ioſh. 8.9,15, to 30.

The Syrians flee Ahab. 1. kin. 20.20.

Siſera fled. Iudg. 4.17,21.

Abſalom fled. 2. Sam. 13.29,34.

The Philiſtims fleeing were ſlaine, 1. Sa. 17.51,52.

The Iſraelites fled before the Philiſtims 1. Sam. 31.7.

Fleece. Of the experience of the Fleece of wooll. Iudg. 6.37, to 41.

Fleſh taken for man ſimply. Matth 24. 22. Act. 2.17. Rom. 3.20. and 7.18. 1. Cor 1. 29. Galat. 2, 16. for the naturall affection of man, Matth. 26.41. for the outward ſhew of man. Iohn 8.15. for outward pompe and oſtentation, or for weake ſtate and condition. 2. Corinth. 10.2,3. for the common courſe of nature. Gal. 4.29. for this preſent life. 1. Pet. 4. 2. for the ceremonies of the Law. Gal. 3.3. for the mortall body. Phil. 1.22. for the generation after the fleſh. Phil. 3. 3,4. 2. Corinth. 5. 16.

Fleſh and blood taken for man, or any thing in mans nature corrupted. Mat. 16,17. Iohn 3.6. Rom. 7.18. and 8.5,6. Gal. 1.16. Epheſ. 6.12. and for men corrupt through ſinne. 1. Cor 15.50.

The Iewes might not eate any fleſh torne of beaſts. Exod. 22.31. nor that touched any vncleane thing. Leuit. 7. 19. neither might they cut their fleſh for the dead. Leuiticus 19.28.

Man and wife are but one fleſh. Gen. 2.24. Matth. 19.5. Mar. 10.8. Epheſ. 5.31. 1. Cor. 6,16.

The people fell a luſting for fleſh, and God gaue it them. Numb. 11.4,13,18,19. and puniſhed them for their luſt, verſe 33,34.

Hophni and Phinehas tooke from the people perforce, the fleſh of the ſacrifice. 1. Sam. 2.13, to 16.

Eliiah is nouriſhed with blood and fleſh by rauens. 1. Kings 17.6.

Fleſh attributed to fiſhes. 1. Cor. 15,39.

Man being deſtitute of Gods Spirit, is but fleſh, working fleſhly whatſoeuer he doth Gen. 6.3,12.

All fleſh is graſſe. 1. Pet. 1,24.

Ieſus Chriſt being made man, became partaker of our fleſh and blood, and why. Heb. 2.24. 1. Iohn 4.2.

The true knowledge of Chriſt is not reuealed by fleſh and blood. Mat. 16,17.

By the ſinne of the fleſh is vnderſtood fornication, and all ſuch ſinnes as our nature is inclined to. Gal. 5.16,17,19,20,21.

The fleſh naturally deſireth fleſhly things. Iohn. 3.6. Rom. 7.14. and 8.3,5.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is death. Rom. 8.6.

They that are in the fleſh, cannot pleaſe God. Rom. 8.8.

No goodneſſe dwelleth in the fleſh. Rom. 7.18.

Thoſe that liue after the fleſh, ſhall die. Rom. 8.13.

The faithfull muſt baniſh from them all fleſhly luſts. Rom. 13.12,13,14. Gal. 5. 13. Eph. 2.2,3, 1. Pet. 2.11. Ga. 5.24.

The deedes of the fleſh are mortified by Gods ſpirit. Rom 8.3.

No truſt in fleſhly helpes. Obad. 1.7. Nahum. 3.9,19.

Of the frailty of the fleſh. Ecclus 14. 17, 18.

The fleſh approoueth his owne counſels. Prou. 15.21.

The fleſh is deceiued by his owne wiſedome, Pro. 14.8.

The peruerſe opinion of the fleſh, th that God hath no regard vnto it. Iob 13.

The fleſh is contrary to the ſpirit. G 5.17.

Fleſh of Chriſt, looke Supper.

For a ſtony heart, God will giue a hear fleſh. Eze. 11.19.

Flies in Egypt. Exod. 8.21,24.

Flocke. looke Feede and Foode.

The flocks of cattell are curſed to th that diſobey God. Deut. 28.18.

We ought to know the ſtate of our flock or family, Pro. 27.23. and to feed them w true doctrine, and good examples. 1. Peter 2,3,4. Actes 10.2.* Rom. 16.5. Epheſ. 6. 1. Tim. 5.8. 2. Tim. 4.19. looke Houſhold. Chriſts flocke little. Luke 12.32.

Flood. Noahs flocke, Geneſis 6.17.* 7.10.

Floore. Chriſts floore. Matth. 3.12. Lu 3.17.

Flowre. Man is but as a flowre of ye gra Iam. 1.10,11, looke Graſſe.

An offering of flowre Leu. 2.1.

¶ *Folde*, looke Sheepefold.

Follow. We ought to follow goodneſſe. G 5.4,18. 1. Theſ. 5.15.

We ought to follow Gods word. De 13.1, to 12. and obey it. Deut, 13.4. 1. S 12.14.

Ioſhua and Caleb conſtantly followed Lord Num. 32.12.

To follow Chriſts ſteps, is to ſuffer af tion patiently as he did. 1. Pet. 2.21.

Great multitudes followed Chriſt, he healed them all. Matth. 12.15.

Chriſt ſhewed by miracle how they want nothing that follow him. Matt. 14 to 22. Mar. 6.34,37, to 45. Luk. 9.11, to

Whoſo wil follow Chriſt, muſt haue no to ſtop him. Mat. 8.22.

To follow ſtrange Gods, looke wh ring.

We ought not to follow a multitude to euill. Exod. 23.2.

We ought to be followers of God as de children. Ephe. 5.1.

We ought not to follow that which is e and why. 3. Iohn 11.

Paul willeth vs to be followers of him, Cor. 4.16. 2. Theſ. 3.7,8.

The Theſſalonians became followers Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and how. 1. The 6.*

We ought to be followers of them wh through faith and patience inherit the pr ſes. Heb. 6 12.

Foode of Gods word preſerueth them t be godly. Wiſd. 16.26.

God ordained food for man and beaſt. G 1.29,30.

Iaakob deſireth of God foode and app rell. Gen. 28.20.

The Midianites deſtroy all the foode the Iſraelites both in field and houſe. Iudg 6.1, to 7.

God giueth foode and rayment to the f therleſſe, &c. Deu. 10.18.

Chriſt willeth vs to aſke our dayly food

atth.6.11. and not to be carefull for things this life. Matth.6.25,*31,33. looke Rayment.

The Succothites and Penuelites, ſlaine or that they would not giue foode to Gideon nd his men. Iudg 8.5,9,16,17.

Fooles ought to bee ſcourged with roddes. ro.26.3.

Fooles are the authors of contentions. Pro. 8.6.

Fooles delight to talke what they liſt vncontrolled. Pro.18 2.

Fooles are not to be taught. Pro.23 9.

Doctrine is very cumberſome for fooles. cclus.21.19. and 22.7.

A fooles counſell is not to bee regarded. Ecclus.8.17.

Riches profit not a foole. Pro.17.16.

The heart of fooles is in their mouth. Eclus.21.26.

Honour is vnſeemely for a foole. Prouerb. 6.1.

A foole thinketh his owne wit beſt. Prou. 2.15.

A foole is incorrigible. Pro 17.20.

Of the nature and qualitie of a foole, and ow he ſhould be regarded. Prou. 12.16. and 6.4,to 13. Ecclus.21.20.

Fooliſh Iewes regarded not God for all his enefits. Deut.32.5,6

Chriſtians may not vſe fooliſh talking or ieſting. Ephe.5.4,5.

The preaching of the Croſſe is counted ooliſhneſſe, 1.Cor.1,18.

To bee truely wiſe, is to bee accounted a oole in the world 1.Cor 3.18,19.

God hath choſen the fooliſh things of this orld to confound the wiſe. 1.Cor 1.27.

Paul was counted a foole for Chriſt his ake. 1.Cor 4.10.

God hath made the wiſdome of this world ooliſhneſſe, by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching. Cor.1.20.21.

Dauid did very fooliſhly in numbring his eople. 2.Sam.24.10.

The naturall man iudgeth the doctrine of e Goſpel fooliſhneſſe. 1.Cor.2.14.

Fooliſh queſtions, ſee Queſtions.

Foote of pride. Pſal 36.11.

Forbid. Chriſt would not that his Apoſtles ſhould forbid any to do a miracle in his name. ark.9 39.

Forerunner. Chriſt our forerunner and high rieſt. Heb.6.20.

Foreskinnes. Saul deſired of Dauid a hundred foreſkinnes. 1. Sam.18.25.

Forget God looke Fil.

The Iſraelites hauing forgotten God, ere plagued. Deu 32.17 18,to 27. & deliuered into the enemies hands 1 Sam.12.9.

The chiefe butler of Pharaoh forgate Ioſeph his friend. Gen.40.21,23.

Forgiue. We ought to forgiue. Ecclus. 28. ,2,to 9. Mat.5.23,24.25. and 6.12,14,16. nd 18.15,16.17.* Eph 4.26,32. and 5.21. ol 3.12,13. Luke 17.3,4.

Ioſeph forgaue his brethren. Gen.50.17, 21.

God onely forgiueth ſinne, and keepeth om ſinning. Gen.20.6. Num 34.18. Exod. 4.7. Pſalme 19.12. & 103,3,12. Iſai.45. 25. and 44.22. and 51.12 Ier.31.34.& 33.8. Pſal 3.8. & 17.7. and 32.1,2,5. and 49.7,8. and 51.14. and 79 9. Dan.9.9. Hoſea 13 4. Micah.7 18,19. Mar.2.7. Lu.5.21. through Chriſt Ieſus. Iſa.45.25. and 53.5,6. Dan.9.24 Mat.1.21. and 9.2,6. Mark.2.5,9,10. Mat.26.28. Luk.1.77.& 2.30,31. Luk,5.20. 24. and 24.47 Iohn 1.29. Acts 4.12. and 10. 43. and 13.23,38,39. 1.Cor.6.11. and 15.2, 3. 1 Cor.5.18,19,21. Gal.1.4. Col 1.14. and 2 11,13. 1.Tim.1.15. Tit.2.14. Hebr.1.3 & 9.13,14,22,26,28. 1.Peter 1.9,10,11,18.* and 2,24.& 3.18.& 4 1,13 1.Iohn 1.7,9. and 2.12,& 3.5 and 4.10 looke Sinne & Pardon.

Free forgiuenes of ſinnes. Rom.4 7. is annexed to the Goſpel. Mat.16.19 Ioh.23.23.

Foreknowledge, looke Counſell and Prouidence.

Fornace. Egypt is called the yron fornace. Deut.4.20.

Fornication. The body is not for fornication. 1.Cor.6.13.

We ought to abſtaine from fornication. 1. Cor.10.8. 1.Theſſ.4 3. Acts 15.20,29. Hebr. 12.16.

To auoide Fornication, euery man may haue a wife, 1.Cor.7.2.

Fornicators ſhal not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1.Cor.6.9.

Chriſtians ought not to eate with fornicators. 1.Cor.5.11.

Fornication ought not once to bee named among Chriſtians. Eph.5.3.

S. Paul excommunicated the fornicator. 1.Cor. 5.1, to 6. whom vpon amendment hee receiued againe and comforted. 2.Cor. 2.1,7, to 12.

Of fornications that deſerue death. Leuit. 18.6,29.* looke Inceſt, and Whoredome.

Forſake. The Iſraelites forſooke God, and honoured the golden calfe Exo 32.8. and ſerued Baalim and Aſhtaroth. 1.Sam.12.10.

God will not forſake his people, for his name and promiſe ſake. 1.Sam.12.20,21,22 Deut.4.31.

God will not forſake them that walke in his wayes. 1.Kin.6.12,13.

God promiſed Ioſhua that he would not forſake him. Deut.31.8.

Iſrael forſooke God, looke Fill.

Thoſe that forſake God, God will forſake them. 1.Kings 9.9.

Thoſe that forſake God, ſhalbe conſumed. Ioſh 24.20.

The Iſraelites forſaking God, were deliuered into the Philiſtims hands. Iudges 6.1 13. and 10.7.

None forſaken that feare God. Ecclus.2. 11.

Thoſe that forſake any commoditie for the loue of Chriſt ſhalbe well recompenſed. Matt. 19.29.

We ought to forſake all that we haue, to follow Chriſt, and why. Mat.16.24,25,26, Luk.9.23,to 27. and 14.33 Examples in Abraham. Gen.12.1,4,5.& 17 23.& 21,12,14 and 22.2,to 20. In Dauid. 1.Samu.17.45. 2.Sam.15.25.26,30,31. In Eliſha. 1.Kin. 19.20,21 In Eleaſar. 2.Macca 6.18.* In the Apoſtles. Mat.4.19,to 23. and 8.1,9,23.* Mar.10.28. and in Paul. Phil.3.7,8.

Wee forſake God, when we ſweare by any other thing. Ier.5.7, and 4 2.

Forſwearing, looke Othe.

Forte. The forte of Zion, was the citie of Dauid. 2.Samu.5.7,7. which was beſieged. 1.Mac 6 18,19,48,51. and Simon the brother of Iudas enioyed it. 1.Mac.13.47,49.

Fortie. It rained fortie dayes and fortie nights. Gen.7.12.

Forty perſons and more conſpired the death of Paul. Acts 23,12,13,14

The puniſhment of fortie ſtripes. Deut. 25.2,3.

In Sodome fortie righteous could not bee found. Gen.18.29.

Moſes was in the mountaine fortie dayes and fortie nights. Exod.25 18.

Eli iudged Iſrael fortie yeres. 1. Sam.4. 18.

Dauid raigned ouer Iſrael fortie yeeres. 1. King.2.11.

Salomon had fortie thouſand ſtals of horſes. 1.King.4.26.

Iſrael was in the deſert of Sin forty yeres Num.14.33,34.

Chriſt was in the deſert forty dayes. Mar. 1.13.

The Temple was in building forty and ſixe yeeres. Iohn 2.20.

Ieſus appeared vnto his diſciples fortie dayes after his reſurrection. Acts 1.3.

Signes ſeene in the ayre forty dayes long. 2.Mac.5.2. ſee Faſting.

Fortune, looke Prouidence.

Foules, looke Birds.

Fountaines. Leuit.11.36. Gen.21.19. and 16.7. and 21.25. and 24.11,13 16. and 29.2. 10.11. Exod.2.15. Iohn 4.6 looke Welles.

God willeth the Iſraelites to ſtoppe the fountaines of water of the children of Moab. 2.King.3.19.

Chriſt the fountaine of grace and veritie. Zech.13.1. Iohn 1.17.

Foure. A riuer ſprang out of Eden, & was diuided into foure heads. Gen.2.10.

Abimelech laide waite againſt Shechem with foure bands of men. Iudg.9.34.

Foure thouſand Iſraelites ſlaine by the Philiſtims. 1.Sam.4 2.

Foure thouſand fed, ſee Loaues.

The elect ſhall be gathered from the foure windes. Mar.13.27.

Lazarus dead foure dayes Iohn 11 39.

A viſion of a ſheete knit at the foure corners. Acts 10.11,12.

foure beaſts full of eyes. Reu.4.6.

Foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes. Reue.7.1.

Dauids ſentence of foure fold reſtitution, and death alſo againſt himſelfe. 2. Sam.12. 5,to 15.

Zaccheus reſtored wrongfull gotten goods foure fold. Luke 19.8.

Foure things inſatiable. Pro.30.15.

Foure hidden verſe.18.

Foure troubleſome verſe 21.

Foure full of wiſedome verſe 24.

Foure comely in going verſe 29.

Foure things to be feared. Ecclus 26.5.

Fourteene thouſand 700. Iſraelites died of

of the plague, beſides them that died in the conſpiracie of Korah. Num.16.49.

Thrice fourteene generations in the genealogie from Abraham to Chriſt. Mat.1.17.

Found. Moſes found fauour in Gods ſight. Exod.33.13,14.

God found Iaakob his inheritance in a waſte land, and roaring wilderneſſe. Deut.32.9,10,

Foundation Chriſt is the foundation of the Church.1.Cor.3.11.

Preachers muſt build vpon Chriſt the foundation.1.Cor.3.10,to.16.

The foundations of the mountaines ſhall be ſet on fire in Gods wrath. Deu.32.22. and the foundations of the world were diſcouered at his rebuke.2.Sam.22.16.

Paul would not build vpon any mans foundation. Rom.15.20.

Foxe. Chriſt called Herod a Foxe. Luke 13.32.

Foxes haue holes, but Chriſt had no reſting place. Mat.8 20.

Samſon tyed firebrands to 300. Foxes tailes. Iudg.25.4,5.

Foxes for heretikes. Cant.2.15.

Falſe prophets like Foxes, and why. Ezek.13.4.

¶ *Frailty.* of man, ſee Man.

Free. God required of the Iſraelites free offerings. Exod.25.2.

Free cities, ſee Refuge.

We ought to ſtand faſt in the libertie wherevnto Chriſt hath made vs free. Galat.5.1. that is from ſinne Rom 9.7,18,22. and how. 1.Pet 2.16.

Freedome proclaimed to the Iſraelites in the yeere of Iubile. Leu.25.10,11.

Eliſha hauing freely receiued Gods gifts, beſtowed them freely to helpe Naaman. 2.King.5.15,16.

Freewill. Of mans freewill before his fall. Gen.1.26,31. and 2.15. Ecclus 15.14,to 18. and 17.1,to 7.12. Wiſ.2.23. Col.3.9,10. Epheſ 4.23,24.

Of mans freewill after his fall, and how that without Gods ſpirit he can doe nothing but ſinne. Gen.6.5.& 8.21.& 20.6. Deut.29.2,3,4. Pſalm.14.3. and 42.20. and 116.11. Pro.16.1,9. and 19.21. & 20.9,24. and 21.1. Iſa.63.17. Iere.10.23. and 24.7. and 31.14,18. Ezek.36.26,27. Hoſ.13.9,14. Matt.10 20. and 15.18,19. and 16.17,23. Marke 2.11,12. Iohn 1.12,13. and 3.5,6,27. and 6.44.45. and 15.2,4,5,6 Acts 16.14.& 26.18. Rom 8.6,7. and 9.16. 1.Cor.3.7.& 4.7. and 12.3. and 15.10. 2.Cor.3.5 Ephe.2.1,2,3,5,12. Phil.6. and 2.13,21. and 4.13. Tit.3.3,to 9. Hebr.13.20,21. Iam.1.14,17. and 4.8. Ecclus 17.14. Rom.5.6. Gal.5.17.

Friends and neighbours ought to be loued. Leuit.19.18.

The hearty counſel of a friend is moſt ſweet. Pro.27.9.

Our friends ought to be entertained. Pro.27 9. Ecclus 9.12 and cheriſhed. Ecclus.14.13,to 17.

The ſecrets of our friend we may not diſcouer. Ecclus 27.16,to 22.

Beware of deceitfull friends, and why. Obad.7 Mat.7,2,4,5.

The property of a friend, and how we ſhould chuſe him, and behaue our ſelues toward him. Ecclus 6.6,to 18.

Sweet talke multiplieth friends, Ecclus.6.5.

Riches ingender friendſhip. Prou.19.4,6,7.

What things breake friendſhip, and what conſtancie and charitie ought to be among friends. Ecclus 22.20,to 26.

How to behaue our ſelues with a friend that is our ſuperiour. Prou.23.1,6,7,8.

Friends ought to be friendly one to another, and why. Pro.8.24

The property of a true friend. Pro.17.17. Ecclus 27.6. and of a fained friend. Ecclus.27.1,to 6.

How a man may know a friend. Ecclus.12 8,9.

We ought not to giue our friend power ouer vs. Ecclus 33.18.

Friendſhip of this world, enimity with God Iames 4 4.

We ought to make vs friends, by diſtributing our temporall goods to the poore, & why. Luke 16.9.

Chriſt calleth his Apoſtles friends, Iohn.15.14.& calleth Iudas friend. Mat.26.50.

Of deceitfull and wicked friends. Deut.13.6,8,to 12. 2.Samu.3.27. and 15.7,10. and 20.9,10 Pſalm.55.12,13,14. Ierem.9.3,to 7 and 12.6,14 and 41.2,6,7. Dan.11.26,27,32.

Huſhai a faithful friend to Dauid. 2.Sam.15.37. and 16.16,17.

Froward. ſee Generation.

Fruits. The tree is knowen by his fruite, Mat.7.16,to 21. Luke 6.43.

Fruits of righteouſneſſe and of ſinne. Rom.6.1.* and fruits of the ſpirit. Gal.5.12.*

God placed the Iſraelites in the land of Canaan, to eate the fruit of the fields: Deut.32.13.

The ſpies ſent to Canaan, brought of the fruit. Num.13.21,24.

Fruit of body, and fruit of ground, &c. bleſſed to thoſe that loue God. Deut.28.1,3. and curſed to thoſe that do not. Deut.21.18.

Fruit of the body eaten. Deut.28.53. ſee Women.

We are deliuered from the curſe of the law that we ſhould bring forth fruit. Rom.7.4,6.

Our motions to ſinne, bring forth fruit vnto death. Rom.7.5.

God made Leah fruitful. Gen.29 31. and Rahel. chap.30.22. Ruth.4.11.

Of vncircumciſed fruit. Leuit.19.23.

What be the fruits of faith after regeneration. Zech.8.16,17. 1.Iohn 3.14. 2.Pet.1.6, to 10 Nehe.9.1,2,3.

Fruits of righteouſnes. Phil.1.11.& fruits of mans inuentions. Mica.7.13. Looke Confeſſion and Faith.

¶ *Fulfilling.* Wherein the fulfilling of the Law conſiſteth. Hoſ.12.5. Deut.10.12,13. Rom.13.8. Gal.5.14. and 6.2.

Chriſt hath fulfilled the law for vs. Matth.3.15. Rom.8.4. Matth.5.7. ſee Chriſt, Obedience, and Faith.

Fulfill the meaſure put for making perfect and finiſhing all wickedneſſe. Matth.23 32.

Gen 15.16.

Fulneſſe. The fulneſſe of Chriſt, is
Church. Epheſ.1.23.

Chriſt came at the fulneſſe of time, & wh
Gal.4.4,5. Epheſ.1.10.

Of Chriſt his fulneſſe we haue all recei
Iohn 1,16.

Full. Chriſt ful of grace & truth. Ioh.1.1

Woe be to them that be full, for they ſh
hunger. Luke 6.25.

The wicked full of vnrighteouſneſſe. Ro
1.29.* and 3.10,14,to 19.

The wiſedome of God is full of mercy a
good fruits. Iam.3.17.

The full age of Chriſt. Ephe.4.13.

Funeralls, ſee Mourning.

Furious men abound in tranſgreſſions P
29.22. looke Wilfull.

Furniture neceſſary for a Preacher. 2.
4.10. ſee Armour.

¶ *Fire* breaking out. Exod.22.6.

Fire was not kindled on the Sabboth da
Exod.35.3.

Of fire that ſhould neuer be put out. Le
6.12,13.

Fire was in the tabernacle by night. Exo
40.38.

God conſumed Gideons ſacrifice by fi
and why Iudg.6.21.

Fire from heauen conſumed Eliahs ſac
fice.1.Kings.18.24,38,35.

Fire mingled with haile, the ſeuenth plag
of Egypt Exod.9.24,25.

Sodom and Gomorrah deſtroyed with f
and brimſtone from heauen. Gen.19.24,25.

The murmurers againſt God, conſum
with fire. Num.11.1.

Nadab and Abihu deſtroyed with fire, a
why. Leu.10.1,2.

The two captaines ouer fiftie, were w
their fifties conſumed with fire from hea
2.Kings 1.10,12.

Of purifying by fire. Num.31.20,23.

Ahaz conſecrated his ſon in fire vnto idol
2.King.16.3.

The fire wherewith the wicked ſhalbe
mented. Mat.9.44.

Euerlaſting fire prepared for the de
and his angels. Mat.25.41.

The faithleſſe ſhalbe caſt into hell fire. I
15.6.

The fire ſhall conſume reuolters and bl
phemers. Heb.10.27.

God is a conſuming fire to the wicked
4.9,10,24. Heb 12.29.& a comfortable fire
the godly. Exod.13,21,22. Numb.9.15.

God came downe in fire, when he deliu
the law Exod.19.18.

The glory of God appeared on mount
nai, as a conſuming fire. Ex.24.17.

Conſuming fire went out of Gods mou
1.Sam.22.9.

Fire was kindled in Gods wrath again
Iſrael Deut.32.22.

Chriſt deſired that the fire of his Go
were kindled. Luke 12.49.

Euery mans worke ſhall be tryed by f
1.Cor.3 13,15.

Eliſah was taken vp into heauen by a ch
riot and horſes of fire in a whirlewinde. 2.
2.11.

The Angel appeared to Moſes in a flame ire.Exod.3.2.

The lake that burneth with fire and brimne.Reue.21.8.

Of the fire hid in the pit, and miraculouſly h preſerued and found.2.Macca.1.18,19, ,24.*

Of the vnquenchable fire of hell. Matth.3. and 5.22.Mar.9 43.

Fire taken for warre. Num.21. 28. for the ect of Gods Spirit Mat.3.11.

Fiery tryall, put for affliction. 1. Pet.1.7. d 4,12.

Fiery law, ſo called becauſe it doth terrifie fray the conſcience.Deut.33.2.

G

Gage ſee Earneſt,and Pledge.

Gariſh attire,ſee Apparell.

Garments of lincie woolſie forbidden.Deut. .11.

The ſouldiers caſt lots for Chriſt his garnts.Mat.27.35.

Sickneſſes healed by touching the hemme Chriſts garments.Mat.14.32. Mar.. 56.

Saul diſcerned not Samuel by his garnts.1.Sam.9.18.

White garment. Eccles 9.8.

What a mans garment.&c. betokeneth, ſee ntenance.

We ought to hate the garments ſpotted by fleſh. Iude 23.ſee Veſtures,and Coats.

Gazing.Saint Paul was made a gazing ke to the world.1.Cor.4.9,10.

ate. Iudges were wont to ſit in the gate ore controuerſies,and giue iudgement. ut.21,19 and 22.15.Gene.34 20.Ruth. ,11.

ates put for greateſt ſtrength and power, auſe the munitions of townes and cities e principally at the gates.Geneſis.24.60. t.16.16,18.

The ſtrait gate leadeth to heauen.Matth.7 ,14.

Gathering. The tribe of Dan called a garing hoſt.Ioſh.6.13.

The feaſt of Tabernacles after the gatheg in of corne.Deut.16.13.

Manna gathered euery day ſaue the Sabh Exod.16.4,5,15.*

Saint Paul exhorteth to charitable gathegs for the poore ſaints.Rom.12.13.& 15. 26.1.Cor.16.1,2.Acts 11.29.and 12.25.

Againſt thoſe that gather riches, and hope erein.Luk.12.16,to 35.Ecclus 11.18,19.

Gaine. Againſt ſuch as teach for gaine. 1. m.6.4,5.Tit.1.11.

Godlineſſe is great gaine.1.Tim 6.6.

Of thoſe that are greedy of gaine. Prou.1. .ſee Couetouſneſſe.

¶ *Gelded* folkes,ſee Eunuches.

Genealogie of Simeon.1.Cor.4.24. Gen. .10.Exod.6.15.

The genealogie of Beniamin. Gene.46. and 1.Chro.7.6.and 8.1.

The genealogie of Iudah.Gen.38.3.and .12 and 1.Chro.2,3.and 4.1,to 24.

The genealogie of Iſſachar.Gen.46.13. Chro.7.1.

A briefe genealogie from Adam to Eſau n Iaakob 1.Chro.1.1,to 35.

Fabels and genealogies ought not to bee heeded.1.Tim.1.4.

Generation. taken for anceſtors. Matth.1. 11.for condition or eſtate. Luke 16. 8. for an age, or the people liuing in that age, or for a certaine time.Mat.24 34.Luke 1.48. Heb. 3.10.

The generation of Iſhmael Gene.25.12, to 19.of Izhak.Gene.25 19, of Iaakob.Ge. 46.8,to 28.of Ieſus Chriſt.Matth.1.1.Luke 3.23.*

Chriſtians a choſen generation,1.Pet.2.9

The Iſraelites a froward and crooked generation.Deut.32.5.

The Sadduces and Phariſes a generation of vipers.Mat.3.7.and 12.34.Luke 3.7.

Of foure wicked generations, looke Prou. 30.11,to 15.

Our generation and creation is of God, Deut.32.18.

To all creatures on the earth, God gaue vertue of continuall generation, Gen.1.11, 12,to 29.

Gentiles manners and abominations to be auoyded.Ephel.4.17,18,19.Roman.1.21.* Deut.14.1.Leu.18.26.*

Gentiles called ſinners. Galat. 2.15. and whelpes, ſee Dogs.

The conuerſation of the Gentiles before they knew Chriſt,Ephel.2.11,12.1.Corin.8. 1.* and 12.2.

The croſſe fooliſhneſſe to the Gentiles, ſee Croſſe.

God ſuffered the Gentiles to walke as they liſted vntill the preaching of the Goſpel. Acts 14 16.

Ieſus foretold that he ſhould bee deliuered into the hands of the Gentiles. Luke 18. 32.

Ieſus Chriſt the expectation of the Gentiles.Gen 49.10.Iſa.60.9.

The election of the Gentiles.Pſal.11.49. and 30.9.

The conuerſion of the Gentiles,Pſal.113 4,8.Iſa.2.2 Acts 11.18.

The vocation of the Gentiles. 2.Sam,22. 44,50.Iſa.66.10.Zeph.3.8.

The Gentiles pertaine to the kingdome of Chriſt.Pſal.2.8.Rom.15.12.

The Gentiles of themſelues farre from Chriſt.Ephel.2.12,and righteouſneſſe.Rom. 9.30.

The doore of faith opened to the Gentiles. Acts 14.27. Chriſt foretelleth their entrie Mat.8.11.& 12.18,20,21. conuerſion. Mat. 24 14.Marke 13.10,13,14. ſpirituall worſhip.Iohn 4.20,to 24.as vnto whom he was ſent. Luke 2. 30,31,32. Actes 2.39. and therefore calleth them his ſheepe. Iohn 10. 14,16.becauſe the Iewes would not enter. Luke 14.18,19,to 25.

The calling of the Gentiles, by the preaching of the Goſpel, after the Iewes refuſed it.Mat.10.5,6.Mark.7.27.Actes 13.45,46, 47.Galat.3.8 9.

The election of the Gentiles is free. Rom. 10.20.

Gentiles deſire Philip that they might ſee Ieſus.Iohn 12,20,21.

God purified the hearts of the Gentiles, and therefore they are cleane.Actes 15.9.and 10,11,to 17.

God reuealed the glorious myſterie of his grace to the Gentiles.Col.1.26,27.Mat.2.1, 2,9,10,11.

Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles to inſtruct the Gentiles.Mat.28.19,20.

As many of the Gentiles as were ordeined to life,beleeued Acts 13.48.

The Iewes forbad the Apoſtles to preach to the Gentiles. 1.Theſ.2.16.* Actes 11.1, 2,3.

Paul a miniſter of the Gentiles. Rom.15. 16.their Apoſtle. Rom.11.13. 1 Tim.2.7 their teacher.2.Tim.1.11. ſent to them. Act. 9.15.Gal 2.7.Ephel.3.2,to 13.

The holy Ghoſt giuen to the Gentiles.Act. 10.45.

The Apoſtles Epiſtle to the Gentiles Act. 15.23,to 30.

The offering vp of the Gentiles faith called an acceptable ſacrifice vnto God. Rom. 15.16. The glory whereof is due to God, verſe.17,18.

Saluation refuſed of the Iewes, came to the Gentiles to prouoke the Iewes to follow them.Rom.11.11.

The Gentiles are citizens with the Saints and of the houſhold of faith.Ephel.2.19. and light in the Lord.Ephel.5.8.

Saint Paul calleth the Gentiles a wilde oliue tree.Rom.11.17.

Iewes and Gentiles conioyned in one. Epheſ 2.13,to 18.

The Gentiles are become the children of God.Rom.9.26.

The Gentiles ought not to boaſt of their election,and of the Iewes reiection.Rom.11 18,to 26. but to remember what they were before they knew Chriſt.Ephe.2.11.*

There ſhould moe Gentiles then Iewes,beleeue in Chriſt.Iſa.54.1.*

The Gentile Achiſh had a care of Dauid. 1.Sam.29.9,10.and 27.2,12.and 28.2. and Hiram the Gentile (who furniſhed Salomon with ſtuffe and workemen) bare him like good will.1.King.5.1,5,6,7.*

Naaman the Gentile confeſſed that there was no God,but in Iſrael.2.King 5.15.

The Queene of Sheba being a Gentile, acknowledged the Name of the Lord.1.Kin. 10.1,to 11.

Gentlewomen.ſee Apparell.

Gentleneſſe commended. Matt.5.5,25. and 11.29.and 18.1,2,to 17.1.Cor.13.5.Gal 5. 22,23.Ephe.4.2.Col.3.12.Titus.3.2.as a fruit of the ſpirit.Gal.5.22.

¶ *Ghoſt*.Chriſt yeeldeth vp the ghoſt vpon the Croſſe.Matth.27.50.

¶ *Gifts*. The ſeruant of Abraham gaue gifts to Rebekah & her parents. Gen.24.53.

Voluntary gifts required toward the making of the Tabernacle.Exod.25.2,to 10.

What gifts God gaue Salomon.1.King. 3.5,12,13,14.and 4.29.*

Aſahel preſumed of Gods gifts.2.Sam. 2.18,19,to 24.

Saluation is the gift of God.Ephe.2.8.

Ieſus Chriſt giuen for vs, is the gift of God.Iohn 3.16.and 4.16 Rom.5.15,16.

To giue the holy Ghoſt is the gift of God. Actes 8.17, 18, 20. So is it to vnderſtand and interprete the Scriptures. Luke 24. 45 and is to be obtained by prayer. 1. Corin.

14.12,13.

It is the gift of God with patience to beare affliction. Phil.1.29.

All things that wee enioy, are Gods good gifts. Mat.26.15,to 31. Luke 19.12,to 28. 1.Cor.4.7. James 1.17. 2.Pet.1.3.

Chriſt aſcending into heauen, gaue diuers gifts to the edification of his Church. Ephe.4.8,11,12.

The gifts of God are without repentance. Rom.11.29.

Euery man hath his proper gift of God. 1.Cor.7.7.

Gods gifts are diuers, according to his grace giuen vs. Rom.12.6.

Of the gift of tongues. Acts 2.4. 1.Cor.12.28,30. & 14.1,to 12. and of healing. 1.Cor.12.28,30.

To ſit on the right or left hand of Chriſt, is the gift of God. Matth.20.21,23. Marke 10.37,40.

The gifts of God muſt be imployed to his glory. 1.Pet.4.10,11. leſt we be depriued of them, and caſt into hell fire. Mat.25.27,28,30. Luke 19.23,24,26.

Gifts blinde the eyes of the wiſe. Ecclus.20.28. Therefore Iudges ought not to receiue them. Deut.16.18,19. Exod.23.8.

Gifts for tribute. 2.Sam.8.2.

God meaſureth the gift by the heart, Mar.12.42,43,44.

Of gifts & preſents looke more. Ge.32.13. & 33.8,to 12. & 43.11,25,26. 1.Sa.8.3. De.27.25. 2.Sa.8.10. 2.Ki.5.15,16,22,23,27.

Giue, and it ſhall be giuen vnto you. Luke 6.38.

Great and precious promiſes are giuen vs by Chriſt. 2.Pet.1.4.

The holy Ghoſt teacheth vs that all things that we haue, are giuen vs of God. 1.Cor.2.10,11,12.*

To whom much is giuen, of him ſhall bee much required. Luke 12.48.

It is a bleſſed thing to giue rather then to receiue. Acts 20.35.

God giueth all things. Gen.39.1

God gaue the citie Iericho into the hand of Ioſhua. Ioſh.6.2,4,9.

God loueth a cheerefull giuer. 2.Cor.9.7.

God gaue Samuel to ſucceed Eli in the Prieſthood. 1.Sam.1.27,28.

Girded God girded Dauid with power to conquere his enemies, 2.Sam.22.40.

Saint Paul willeth vs to ſtand girded with veritie. Ephe.6.14.

¶ *Gladneſſe.* ſee Ioy and Reioycing.

Glaſſe. He that heareth and doth not, is as he that beholdeth his face in a glaſſe. James 1.23,24.

We ſee now through a glaſſe darkely, but then ſhall we ſee face to face. 1.Cor.13.12.

Gleaning. Ruth gleaned corne after Boaz reapers. Ruth.2.3.

The gleaning of grapes of Ephraim, better then the vintage of Abiezer. Iudges 8.2, ſee Widowes.

Glory. The glory of God appeared in the clowd. Exod.16.10.

The ſight of the glory of the Lord, like conſuming fire. Exod.24.17.

The glory of the Lord appeared, when Ioſhua and Caleb ſhould haue beene ſtoned. Numb.14.10.

The glory of the Lord filled the Tabernacle. Exo.40.34,35. & the Temple. 1.kin.8.11.

The glory of God appeared to Moſes and Aaron. Num.16.42,44.

Moſes beſought the Lord to ſhew him his glory. Exod.33.18.

The Arke of God called the glory of Iſrael. 1.Sam.4.21.

Iſaiah ſaw the glory of God in a ſort. Iſa.6.1,to 6.

God diſcomfiting Paraoh & all his hoſte, got glory to himſelfe. Exo.15.11. Rom.9.19.

God filleth all the earth with his glory, by puniſhing the infidelity of his people. Numb.14.21.

God was the ſword of the Iſraelites glory. Deut.33.29.

God choſe the children of Iſrael vnto his glory. Deut.26.18,19.

Dauid did all that hee did to the glory of God. 1.Sam.17.45,46,47.

The counſels of the wicked turne to Gods glory. Pſal.66.10,11,12.

All people created to the glory of God. Deut.26.19.

The Philiſtims being plagued with Emerods and mice, their prieſts exhorted them to giue glory to the God of Iſrael. 1.Sam.6.2,to 6.

The glory of Chriſt, as the glory of the onely begotten Sonne. John 1.14.

Glory put for mercy. Rom.9.23.

The glory of God is reuealed to vs by the Goſpel. 2.Cor.4.6.

The ſickneſſe and raiſing of Lazarus was the glory of God. John 11.4,40.

Glory to God in the high heauens. Luke 2.14.

Abraham gaue glory to God, when he conſtantly depended on his promiſes. Rom.4.20.

God did ſhew the riches of his glory vpon the elect, by his mercy. Rom.9.23.

All glory is due vnto God onely, for whoſe pleaſure all things were created. Reuel.4.11. Phil.4.19,20.

Glory to the Lambe, who was ſlaine for vs. Reu.5.12.

No man ought to glory in any thing, but in God. Iere.9.23,24. & 1.Cor.1.31. 2.Cor.10.17.

Chriſtians ought to doe all things to the glory of God. 1.Cor.10.31.

The good workes of man ſet foorth Gods glory. Phil.1.9,10,11. 1.Pet.2.12.

The holy Ghoſt foreſhewed Chriſt his ſufferings and glory. 1.Pet.1.11.

Our light afflictions are not worthy the eternall weight of glory, which they bring. Rom.8.18. 2.Cor.4.17.

Man is the image of Gods glory, and the woman is the glory of the man. 1.Co.11.7.

The glory of the Epheſians was Pauls ſuffering. Ephe.3.13.

The Theſſalonians were Pauls glory and crowne. 1.Theſ.2.19,20.

Paul preached the Goſpel not for glory of men, but to pleaſe God. 1.Theſſal.2.3,to 14.*

Chriſtians ſhould not be deſirous of vaine glory. Gal.5.26. looke Vaineglory, Confeſ and Die.

The glory of the wicked is to their ſham Phil.3.19.

Glorified. God will be glorified. Leu.10. and therefore he defended his people wonde fully. Exod.14.25.

How God is glorified. Exod.14.31.

We muſt glorifie God for the deliuering from the deuill and ſinne, as the Iſraelite did for their deliuerance from Pharaoh. E 15.1,2,to 20.

God is to be glorified in all things. De 28.58. through Jeſus Chriſt. 1.Pet.4.11.

We ought to pray that the Word of G may haue free paſſage, and bee glorified, Theſ.3.1.

Chriſt was glorified when Iudas went betray him. John.13.31.

* Chriſt deſired his Father to glorifie him mong men. John 17.1.

Benhadad glorified himſelfe by ẏ ſtreng of his armie, and was diſcomfited. 1.King 3,18,25,30.

He ought to glorifie God that ſuffereth a Chriſtian. 1.Pe.4.14,16. Mat.5.10.11,

God is to be glorified by the purity of bodies. 1.Cor.6.20.

Jeſus Chriſt ſhall be glorified by Saints. 2.Theſ.1.10.

If we will be glorified, we muſt ſuf with Chriſt. Rom.8.17.

Of the glorifying of our bodies, looke P 3.21. and Body, and Reſurrection.

Gluttony is a worke of darkeneſſe. Ro 13.13. and of the fleſh. Gal.5.19,21. to be a uoyded. 1.Pet.4.3. by the example of Eſ who was prophaned thereby. Heb.12,16.

We may not keepe company with gl tons or belly gods. Pro.23.20.

A prayer againſt gluttony. Ecclus 1,6.

Of the rich glutton. Luke.16.19. Loo Drunkenneſſe and ſurfeiting.

¶ *Gnaſhed.* The Iewes gnaſhed at St uen with their teeth. Acts 7.54.

Of gnaſhing of teeth, looke more. Matth. 12. and 13.50. and 24.30.

Gnat. The Phariſees ſtrained out a gn and ſwallowed vp a camel. Mat.23.24.

¶ *Goe.* God did goe before the Iſraeli to guide them. Deut.31.3.

How the Iſraelites did goe out of Egy Exod.12.37,38,39.

To goe vnto his Fathers, put for a Gen.15.15.

To goe into the number, put for being rolled, Exo.30.10.

God. God is a Spirit. John 4.24.

God is one. Mar.12.29. Joh.17.3. 1.Co 8.6. 1.Tim.2.5. Alpha and Omega, begin ning, and ending, firſt, and laſt. Reuelat. 1. 11.17.

God the Father tooke great delight in hi Sonne. Mat.3.17.

Chriſt prooueth that he was God, an that the Father wrought by him. John 5.17 and 10.31.

No man hath ſeene God, can ſee him, knowe him as he is, but Chriſt. John.1.18. an 4.22. 1.Tim.6.16.

One God and Father of all, aboue all tho-
gh all, and in vs all. 1.Cor.8.6. Ephe.4.6.
od dwelleth not in Temples made with
ds. Acts 17.24. and 7.48.

The Name of God. Exod.3.15.

od filleth heauen and earth, and ſeeth all
gs. Iere.23.24.

Nothing hidden or vnknowen to God. Ec-
s 16.17,18.

We liue, moue, and haue our being in God.
ts 17.28.

The wicked thinke there is no God, or that
d hath no regard to worldly things. Iob.
.13,14. & 24.1,2. & 34.19. Pſal.10.4.,13.
14.1. and 53.1. and 73.11.

Nothing is certaine without God. Wiſed.
.12.

All things are poſſible with God. Gen.18.
.Matth.19.26. Luke 18.27. Mar.10.27.

od needeth no mans help Iob.26.2,3,4.*

Becauſe God hath made all creatures, they
ght to humble themſelues vnto his ordinan-
.Iſa.45.9,10,11,12.

All things are Gods. Pſal.24.1. of God,
ough God, and for God. Rom.11.36.

God doth all things vnſearchably. Prou.
.3,8.

Philip deſired to ſee God the Father. Ioh.
.8.

All the workes of God are exceeding good.
cclus 39.16. Gen.1.31.

The God and Father of Chriſt, is our God
d Father Iohn 20.17.

God was the Iſraelites God, and dwelt a-
ngſt them. Exod.29.45.

There is no God but the God of Iſrael.
ent.4.35,39. and 32.30. 1.Sam.2.2.

The Lord ſaid that he was the God of Iſ-
el, and bad them not to feare the gods of
e Amorites. Iudges 6.10.

God choſe the Iſraelites to the end he would
their God. Exod.6.7. Deu.4.20.

God would be knowen to be the Lord, by
gnes and miracles. Exod.7.17.

But God is God of gods, and Lord of lords
eut.10.17,21. Iſa.45.1.12.

God was declared to be the onely and true
od of Iſrael, by ſending fire to conſume E-
ias ſacrifice. 1.Kings 18.36,37,38.

Naaman the Syrian confeſſed, that the
od of Iſrael was the only true God. 2.Kin.
5. So did Iethro. Exod.18.11. And Ra-
ab. Ioſh.2.11.

None other but God alone, that afflicteth
d healeth, that killeth and giueth life Deu.
2.39.

God was the onely conductor of the Iſrae-
tes. Deut.32.10,12.

God is he that doth all things in vs. 2.Sa.
2.30.

Dauid did all things that God might be
lorified. 1.Sam.17.45,46,47.

God giueth all things. Gen.33.11.

God careth for vs. 1.Pet.5.7.

Of the familiarity and bountifulnes of God
ward Abraham. Ge.18.10,17,18,19,24.*
nd 19.29.

God was with Izhak for his fathers ſake,
d therefore willeth him not to feare. Gene.
6.24.

God was with Iaakob in his way, and on him onely he depended. Genes.28.13,15,20. and 46.4.

God was with Ioſeph. Gene.39.2.3. with Caleb. Ioſhua 14.12. and with Ioſhua in whatſoeuer he did. Ioſh.1.9. and with Ionathan. 1.Sam.14.10,15,45.

God promiſed Gideon that he would be with him Iudg.6.12,16.

God would be knowen to be our deliuerer out of bondage. Exod.16.6. Deut.5.6.

God refuſed to conduct his people for their idolatries ſake. Exod.33.3.

God fought for Iſrael. Ioſh.10.42.

God deliuered into the hands of the Iſraelites, their enemies. Deut.2.21. and 3.2.

God will haue all victory to be aſcribed vnto him. Ioſ.24.11,12. for he deliuered the Philiſtims into the hands of Dauid. 2.Sam.6.24,25. and Og into the hands of the Iſraelites Deut.3.3. Therefore he ſent but three hundred men with Gideon. Iudges 7.2,4,6,7.

God was he that chaſed the Amorites, and other. Exo.34.11.

God gaue Hezekiah, victory for his owne Names ſake, and for Dauid his ſeruants ſake 2.king 19.34.

God will not beſtow his grace alwayes in vaine. Iud.10.10, to 14.

How Moſes, Aaron, Nadab, Abihu, and the 70. Elders of Iſrael, &c. ſaw God. Exod.24.9,10,11.

God appeared to Ioſhua, like a man with a drawen ſword in his hand. Ioſhua 5.13,14,15.

Manoah and his wife thought they had ſeene God, when they ſaw but his Angel. Iudg.13.3,22.

God ought to be followed. Ephe.5.1. and bleſſed, and why. 2.Cor.1.3,4.

The children of Iſrael not able to heare God ſpeake. Exod.20.18,19.

The people ſeeing the ſick of the palſie healed, glorified God, Mat.9.8.

How to offer to God our ſelues, and all that we haue. Rom.6.13.

We ought to feare, worſhip and offer to God onely. 2.Kings 17.36.

All knees ſhall bow vnto God. Iſa.45.23.

We muſt loue and ſerue God with all our heart and ſoule Deut.6.3,5,13. & 11.13 and ſubmit our ſelues vnto him. Ecclu.13.8. and by prayer ſeeke vnto him only, and we ſhall find him. Deut.4.29,30,31. Ecclus 38.2.9.

Unto God only belongeth all honour and glory Iſa.42.8.

We cannot ſerue God and riches Matth.6.24 Luke 16.13.

We ought not to tempt God. Deut.6.16.

He that is of God, heareth Gods word. Ioh.8.47.

He that is of God, ought to walke as Chriſt walked. 1.Iohn 2.6.

All things are of God by Ieſus Chriſt. 2.Theſſ.1.11,12.

God the giuer of all grace beginneth the good worke with vs, and performeth it. 1.Cor.4.7. Phil.1.6. Heb.13.21.

God is to be acknowledged the authour of all goodneſſe. 1.Cor.8.6,7.

God is he that iuſtifieth vs for the loue of Chriſt. Rom 8.32,33.

We are elected of God to be ſanctified by his Spirit. 1.Pet.1.2.

God hath raiſed vs vp to life with Chriſt, and why Ephe.2.5,6,7.

God hath called vs vp to glory and vertue. 1.Pet.1.3.

The Phariſes deſpiſed the counſell of God Luke 7.30.

We are in God, and dwell in him, if we loue God and our neighbour. 1.Iohn 2.5. and 3.24 and 4.12.

Our God is the God of mercy, patience, and comfort. Rom.15.5. 2.Cor.1.3.

God cannot lie. Tit.1.2.

God will giue eternall life to thoſe that he hath promiſed the ſame Heb.10.23,36.

Gods gifts and callings are without repentance. Rom.11.29.

Thoſe that cleaue to God, ſhall liue, whereas thoſe that follow idoles, ſhall periſh. Deut.4.3,4.

God chaſtiſeth him whom he loueth. Hebr.12.6.

The firſt fruites ought to be offered vnto God. Exod.23.16,19.

Iaakob going into Egypt, offered ſacrifices vnto God. Gen.46.1.

Ioſeph attributeth vnto God both his ſelling into Egypt, and the honour that he receiued there. Gen.45.8.

God ſuffereth the ſpirit of errour to poſſeſſe the mouth of falſe Prophets. 1.King.22.21,22.

God ſent an euill ſpirit betweene the inhabitants of Shechem and Abimelech, that they might deſtroy on another, Iud.9.23,24

Of the prouidence of God toward the Samaritanes afflicted. 2.Kin.7.16.*

The mercy of God toward all men. Wiſd.11.20,26 and 12.1,2,8,10.*

None good but God onely. Matth.19,17. Marke 10.18. Luk.18.19.

God is loue. 1.Iohn 4.16.

Preachers are Gods laborers. 1.Cor.3.9.

God only couereth the heart. 1.Kings 18.37.

God touching our hearts, we ſhall follow. 1.Sam.10.26.

God ruleth the ſteps and wayes of men. Prou.24.24. Ier.10.23.

Paul prayeth to God to guide his iourney. 1.Theſ.3.11.

God beholdeth the heart, not outward appearance. 1.Sam.16.7.

God foreſheweth things to come, and not idoles. Iſa.42.8,9.

God is the authour of peace, and not of confuſion. 1.Cor.14.33.

God only is holy. Reu.15.4.

The deſcription of God. Exo.34.5,6,7. his power and benignity. Iſa.40.10.*

The Name of God is our protection. Pro.18.10.

How God is to be ſought for, and who find him. Wiſd.1.1,2.

God only forgiueth ſinnes. Marke 2.7.

God ſaueth without ſword. 1.Sam.17.45.

God is only wiſe. Rom.16.27.

God ſeeth and ſearcheth the heart, and reines. Actes 15.8. 1.Theſſal.2.4. Reuelat.2.23.

2.23. Pſa.7.9. Iere.11.20.& 7.11.& 17.10.

God onely was the finder of wiſedome Baruch 3.32,36.

In puniſhing the wicked, God is eſteemed ſanctified. Iſa.5.16.

It was the will of God, that Rebekah ſhould be the wife of Izhak. Gen.24.50,51.

Moſes the man of God. Deut.33.1.

Of thoſe that worſhip both God and Idols. 2.kin.17.33.

The Iſraelites did chooſe to ſerue God, and reiected idols. Ioſhua 24.16,21,22,23,24,31.

Satan called the god of this worlde. 2.Cor 4.4.

God made Moſes a god to Pharaoh. Exodus 7.1,2.

To ſanctifie God what. Deut.32.51.

God ſpeaketh by his preachers. Ierem 7.23,26.and 11.7,10.

How God is pacified. Dan.4.24.

God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan.4.34.

God neuer faileth thoſe that truſt in him. Dan.14.38.2.Mac.15.26,27.

What God requireth of vs. Micah.6.8.

God onely gouerneth all things. 2.Eſd.6.6.

God is the preſeruer and giuer of kingdomes. 2.Chro36.23.Eſt.16.16.

How God is tempted. Pſal.78.18.

God is our father. Deut.32.6.Malac.1.6. 2.Eſd.1.29.

Godhead. The fulneſſe of the Godhead, dwelleth in Chriſt. Col.2.9.

Godly. How we are partakers of the godly nature. 2.Pet.1.3.

All that liue godly ſhall ſuffer perſecution. 2.Tim.3.12.

Godlineſſe cauſeth a king to bee bleſſed. Pro.25.2,4.

Godlineſſe, or vngodlineſſe doeth neither profit or hurt God, but man. Iob 35.6,7,8.

Godlineſſe, hopeth for eternall life. Tit.1.1,2.

Wee ought to exerciſe faith, true godlineſſe, and holy conuerſation. 1.Tim.4.7,8. 2.Pet.3.11.

Gods. If we honour ſtrange gods, we ſhal periſh. Deut.5.7,to 10.

The gods that are made with hands, are no gods. Acts 19.26.

Rahel ſtale away the gods or idols of her father. Gen.31.19,30.

Iaakob commanded his houſhold to put away the ſtrange gods. Gen 35.2.

Samuel exhorteth the people to put away the ſtrange gods, to ſerue the true God. 1.Sam.7.3.

Gods vſed for Iudges and Princes. Exod.22.8. Pſal.82.1,6. for Angels. Pſal.95.3.*

Gods the worke of mens hands. Deut.4.28.

Of the diuerſity of the gods of the Gentiles. 2.kin.17.29,30,31.

Many be called gods, yet vnto vs there is but one. 1.Cor.8.5,6.

The gods of the Gentiles are not to bee feared Baruch 6.3,4,22,26.*

The true God blaſphemouſly compared to the gods of the Gentiles 2.King.18.33,34,35.and 19.10,12,13.

He that will ſerue the Lord muſt put away ſtrange gods. Ioſh.24.23.

No mention may bee made of any other gods but the Lord. Exod.23.13.

Who ſo offereth to other gods ought to bee ſlaine. Exod.22.20. looke Idolatrie and Superſtition.

Thoſe to whom Gods word is giuen, are called gods. Iohn.10.34,35.

Gold or ſiluer that appertaineth to Idols, may not be put to priuate vſe, and why. Deut.7.25,26.

The weight of gold that came yeerely to Salomon. 1.Kings 10.14. The Queene of Shebas gift vnto him, and of diuers things made of gold. 1.kings 10.10,16,17,18,21.

Gold and ſiluer as plentie as ſtones. 2.Chron.1.15.

Gold or ſiluer cannot deliuer any from Gods wrath Ezek.7.19.

Ioſhua reſerued the gold, ſiluer, &c. at the ſacking of Iericho, and put it vnto the treaſure of the houſe of the Lord. Ioſh 6.19,24.

If any man build gold one the foundation of Chriſt, his building will endure. 1.Corin.3.12.

Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles to preach without gold ſiluer, &c. Matth.10.9. Marke 6.8. Luke 9.3.

Good. None good. Pſa.14.3.& 53.1,3. Ro.3.10. nor pure. Iob 25.4. but God onely. Ma.19.16,17. Mar.10.18. Luke.18.19.

God ſaw all that hee had made, and loe it was very good, Gen.1.31.

God made all his good to goe before Moſes. Exod.33.19.

Cleaue to that is good, and abhorre that is euill. Rom.12.9. Gal.4.18. 1.Theſſaloni.5.15.

Wee ought to be wiſe to good, and ſimple to euill Rom.16.19.

Doe good to all, but eſpecially to the faithfull. Gal.6.10.

Wee ought to doe good euen to our enemies. Luke.6.35.

It is lawfull to doe good on the Sabboth day Luke 6.9,10.

God will conſume idolaters after hee hath done them good. Ioſh 24.20.

Dauid did good for euill. 1.Sam.24.5,7.8 and.26.9.

We ought to doe that is good in the ſight of the Lord. Deut.6.18.

Good and euill. Deut.30.15.

Our corrupt nature can not doe that good we would. Rom.7.18,19.

Good intent contrary to Gods word, is ſinne. 1.Sa.13.11,to 15.& 15.11,13,19.20.

Uzzah for his good intent contrary to Gods commandement, was ſlaine by God. 2.Sam 6.6,7. looke Thoughts.

Goods of him that is taught are to be imparted to the teacher. Gal.6.6.

Shame is the reward of euill gotten goods Act.1.18. looke Riches, and bleſſings.

Goodneſſe. Ouercome euill with goodneſſe. Rom.12.21.

Mans heart vnreformed by God, is vnapt to goodnes. Hag.1.14.

Goſhauke. It was not lawfull for the Iewes to eate of a Goſhauke. Deut.14.12.

Goſpel is the glad tidings of ſaluation. Luk.2.10. Rom.16.17.

The Goſpel declareth how Chriſt d
our ſinnes, was buried, &c. 1. Corinth. 1
to 5.

The Goſpel giueth eternall life by C
vnto Gods choſen, according to his pu
and grace. Epheſ.1.7,9. 2.Timoth.1.8,
2.11.

The Goſpel called the wiſedome of G
Matth.11.19. 1.Cor.2.7. the myſterie hi
from the beginning of the world. Epheſ.
Col.2.26. the adminiſtration of the ſpirit
righteouſneſſe. 2.Cor.3.8,9. a myſterie
ſecret. 1.Cor.4.1. Col.4.3. and the reuela
of the myſterie. Rom.16.25.

Wee are ſaued by the Goſpel. 1.Cor
15.2.

The Goſpel is the new couenant. Ier
31.31.

The Goſpel preached by Chriſt firſt
Galile Iſa 9.2. Mat.4.16.

It was foretold that the Goſpel ſhould
reuealed to the Gentiles. Iſa.29.18.
preached. Iſai.27.12,13. and how ſin
ſhould the receiue the ſame. Iſa.29.24.

Whether the Goſpel traineth vs. Hebr.
22,23,24.

The Angel declared the Goſpel vnto
ſhepheards. Luke 2.10.

The promiſe of eternall life reuealed by
Goſpel. Epheſ.1.5 Tit.2.11.

The Goſpel which the Apoſtles heard
ſecret, ſhould be preached openly. Matth.
27.

Chriſt ſent his diſciples to preach the G
pel. Mat.28.19,20. Mar.16.15,16.

The Goſpel to be preached throughout
the world. Matth.24.14. Mar.13.10. and
euery creature. Marke.16.15. and ſo it w
Col.1.23.

Paul preached the Goſpel from Ieru
lem to Illyricum. Rom.15.19.

The maieſtie of Chriſt is declared by t
Goſpel. 2.Cor 4.4

None ought to be forbidden to preach t
Goſpel, albeit hee be vnworthy, and
Luke 9.49.50.

Who ſo loueth father or mother more th
Chriſt, is not worthy to be a miniſter of
Goſpel. Matt.10.37,39.and 16.25. Mar
8.35.

The deceitfulneſſe of riches, &c. make
the Goſpel to the vnfruitfull in many. Mar
4.15,17,19.

The Goſpel compared to Seed ſow
Matth.13.3,to 10,18,to 24.

All thoſe to whom the Apoſtles preach
the Goſpel, beleeued not. Rom.10.16 Iſa
53.1.

The Goſpel is hid to ſome through the
incredulitie 2.Cor 4.3,4.

The Goſpel from the time of Iohn Bap
tiſt, ſuffereth violence. Matt.11.12, Luk
16.16.

Thoſe that haue not beene faithfull in
ches of iniquitie, are not to bee truſted wit
the Goſpel Luk.16.11.

The Goſpel vnknowen to the wiſe Iewes
and yet knowen to the ſilly Apoſtles. Matt.
11.25.

The Goſpel compared to a treaſure hid

ven

,and a pretious ſtone found, Matth.13.
45.
he Phariſes beleeue not the Goſpel, nei-
r will ſuffer others to beleeme. Mat. 23.
Luke 11.52.
he Goſpel bringeth diſſention and death
he profeſſors thereof. Matth. 10. 34, 35.
s 14 1,2, to 7.
What they ſhall receiue, who for the Goſ-
s ſake haue forſaken all things. Matth.19.
.29.
one but ſuch as are called and choſen,
ceiue the Goſpel, and bring foorth fruits,
at.20.1,8,to16.
Our conuerſation muſt be ſuch as becom-
eth the Goſpel.Phil.1.27.
The terrible iudgement of God againſt
h as contemne the Goſpel,2. Theſſa.1.10,
,12.
The Goſpel is the more aduanced by good
rkes.Col.1.6.
The Goſpel propheſied of,to be preached in
ers languages,Iſa.28.11.
The Church is gathered by preaching of
Goſpel Iſa.60.3.
The conſcience is gladded with the word
the Goſpel.Pro.12.25.
The Goſpel of Iohn why it is written.
h.21.30,31.
Gouernour. Ioſeph Gouernour ouer the
nd of Egypt.Gen.42.6.
Againſt wicked gouernours of cities.Zeph.
3. looke Princes and Magiſtrates,
¶ *Grace.* Noah found grace in his eyes of
Lord. Geneſ.6.8.9.ſo did Moſes, Exod,
3.17.
Hannah deſired to find grace in Elies ſight.
Sam.1.8.
By the rich grace of God, wee are redee-
d Epheſ.1.7.Tit.3.7.
The Prophets foretold of grace to come to
by Chriſt.1.Pet.1.10.
God determined before the beginning of
world to beſtow his grace on vs. 2. Tim.
9. that hee might be glorified for ſo great
ace beſtowed. Epheſ.1.4,5,6.
The grace of God appeared that we ſhould
e holily, waiting for the bleſſed hope of e-
nal life.Tit.2.11,to 15.
Wee are ſaued not by workes, but by
ace in Ieſus Chriſt. Epheſ.2.8,9. Iohn
.17.or elſe were grace no more grace, Rom.
1.6.
The remnant of the Iewes ſhalbe ſaued by
ace.Rom.11.4,5.
They make fruſtrate the grace of Chriſt,
o ſeeke to be iuſtified by workes Gal. 5.4.
Wee ought to truſt in the grace offered by
e Goſpel.1. Pet. 1,13. and not to receiue
e ſame in vaine.2.Cor.6.1.
Who ſo reiecteth the grace of God offered,
n looke for no mercie.Heb.10.26,27.
The Apoſtles wiſh grace & peace to thoſe
Churches they write vnto. Rom.1.7.1.Cor.
.3. 1.Pet.1.2.
We ought to grow in grace and the know-
edge of Chriſt.2.Pet.3.18.
As we profit in the knowledge of God and
Chriſt,ſo ſhal the grace of God be multiplied
nto vs.2.Pet.1.2.
Grace.put for the doctrine of the Goſpel
Titus 2.11.Heb.13.9.1.Pet.5,12.for faith and the fruits thereof.1 Pet. 1.5. For free gifts. 1.Cor.1.4. For ſpirituall gifts.2.Pet. 3.18. For the Miniſterie and preaching of grace.Gal.2.9. For free forgiueneſſe of ſins. Iohn 1,17.For the whole calling of the faithfull.Hebe.12.15. For the efficacie and power of the ſpirit.Acts.14.26.

Of grace, before and after meales, looke Thankſgiuing and Praiſes.

Of the grace of God, looke Fauour, Gifts and Mercie.

Gracious. God is gracious and mercifull, &c.Exod.36.6,7.

Grafted. To what ende wee are grafted with Chriſt into his death Rom.6.3,4,5.

The Iewes were broken off, that the Gentiles might be grafted in.Rom.11.17,19.

Grapes. looke Cluſter.

It was permitted the Iewes, to eat of his neighbours grapes, put not to cary any away Deut.23.24.

Graſſe. God will ſend graſſe to feede the cattel of thoſe which loue him. Deuter. 11. 13.15.

All fleſh is graſſe, and all the grace thereof is as the flower of the field. Iſa. 40.6,1.Pet. 1.24.

Graſhopper, looke Blaſting.

Graues. The graues did open at the death of Chriſt.Matth.27.52.

Iaakob ſet a pillar vpon Rahels graue. Gen.35.20,1.Sam.10,2.

No man knoweth where Moſes graue is, Deut.34.6.

Ioſiah commanded that none ſhould touch the graue of the man of God.2.kin.23.17,18.

The graues of luſt.Num.11.34.

The graue deſcribed Iob.10 19,21,22.

The Lord bringeth downe to the graue, and raiſeth vp.1.Sam.2.6.

Grauen. Michaias grauen and molten image.Iudg.17.3,4.

Great. God is great.Deut.10.17.

Who ſhall be greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.Mat.18.4.Mar.9.34.Luk.9.46,48.

God hath done great things for his people. 1.Sam.12.24.

Saul foretold Dauid that hee ſhould doe great things.1.Sam.26.25.

Moſes deſireth God,that his power might be great.Num.14.17.

The *Greekes* ſeeke after worldly wiſedom. 1.Cor.1.22.

A propheſie of the kingdom of the *Greekes*. Dan.11.2,3.

Greeting. Of the greeting betweene Moſes and Iethro.Exod.18.7.

Paul willeth the faithfull to greete one another with an holy kiſſe.Philipp.4.21,1. Theſſ.5.26.

The Scribes and Phariſes loued greetings in the markets, &c. Matth.23.7. looke Salutation.

Greeue not the holy Spirit of God.Epheſ. 4.30.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children proſper.Nehe.2.10.

Grone. Euery creature groneth with vs for the reuciling of the ſonnes of God. Rom. 8.22.

God heard the groning of the Iſraelites. Exo.6.5.6. and had compaſſion on their gronings, for their Iudges ſakes.Iudg.2.18.

Grew. Samuel grew, and the Lord was with him.1 Sam.3.19.

Grudging. looke Murmuring.

Grudgingly. Wee muſt not giue almes grudgingly.2 Cor.9.7.

¶ *Guided.* Wee muſt be guided by Gods word, and not by good intent. Eccles.4.17.

Guile. No guile found in the month of Ieſus.1.Pet.2.22.

All guile ought to be laid aſide of Chriſtians.1.Peter.21.looke Wrong.

¶ *Gyants* Emims, Zamzummims, and Anak.Deut.2,10 20.to 24. Num 13.23,34.

Gyants were mighty men, and contemners of God Gen 6.4.

Dauid diſcomfited foure gyants,the ſons of Haraphah.2.Sam.21.2,16,2.

H

¶ *Habitation.* The land of Canaan Gods holy Habitation.Exod.15.13.

Wee grow to bee an Habitation of God, by the building of the ſpirit.Epheſ.2.21.

Haileſtones. God deſtroyeth his enemies with Haileſtones.Ioſh.10.11.

Hallowed. bread,looke bread.

Halt. Iaakob halted on his thigh. Geneſ. 32.31.

To halt betweene two opinions, what. 1. king.18.21.

Hand taken for ſtrength.1 kin.18.46. Lu. 1.66.Act.11.21.for miniſtery or ſeruice. Leu. 26.46.

Tamar defloured of Amnon, layde her hands on her head.2.Sam.13.19.

The leprous hand of Moſes became ſound Exod.4.6 7.ſo did the dryed hand of Ieroboam,1.king.13.4,6.

The Apoſtles reproued, for eating with vnwaſhed hands. Mat.15.2.Mar.7.2,3,4,5.

The Phariſes marueile that Chriſt ſate to dinner with vnwaſhed hands. Luke 11. 37.38.

Pilate waſhed his handes in token of Chriſts innocency.Mat.27.24.

Paul willeth vs to worke with our owne handes.1.Theſſ 4.11.as himſelfe did. Actes 18,3.day and night.1. Theſſ.2.9.2. Theſſ. 3. 8.to relieue himſelf and others. Acts 20 34.

Paul willeth him that hath ſtolen, henceforth to labour with his hands. Epheſ.4.28.

God will proſper our handie worke, if we loue him.Deut.30.9.for hee is the directour of the ſame.Pſal 90.17.

Chriſt lifting vp his handes, bleſſed his Apoſtles.Lu.24.50,51.

If our hand offend vs, we ought to cut it off Matt.5.29.30.

Chriſt healed the dryed hand on the Sabbath day.Mat.12.10,12,13.

The Apoſtles healed the ſicke, by laying on their hands Mar.16.18.ſo did Chriſt.Lu. 4.40.

Children brought to Chriſt that he might lay his hands on them. Mat 19.13.Mar.10 13,to 16.

Ioſhua repleniſhed with wiſedome by the laying on of Moſes hands Deut.34.9.

Paul recouered ſight, by laying on of Ananinanias hands. Actes.9.17,18.

Stretching forth the hands to God, taken for acknowledging the offence. 1. King. 8 38.

Salomon praying ſtretched out his hands towards heauen. 1 King 8.22.

Moſes praying, ſpread his hands vnto the Lord, Exod.9.29.33.

So long as Moſes held vp his handes to God, the Iſraelites preuailed, &c. Exod.17. 11,12.

Lifting vp the hands to heauen, a manner of ſwearing. Deut.32.40. Gen.14.22. Reu. 10.5.

To lift vp the hand againſt any, is to rebell. 1 King. 11.26.

None can deliuer any out of Gods hands. Deut.32.39. nor auoyd his hande. Amos 9.2.

The Lords hand is not ſhortened. Numb. 11.23.

Gods hand was ſore againſt the Iewes. when hee deliuered them into their enemies hands Iudg 2.15.

The hand of the Lord was againſt the Philiſtims al the dayes of Samuel. 1. Sam. 7.13.

The hand of God is vpon any when hee afflicteth them with any kind of plague, 1. Sam.5.7.

The faithful are in Gods hands. Deut.33. 3.

The hand of God for a cloud. Exo.33.33. Looke Laying.

What Gods right hand ſignifieth. Luke 22.69. Actes.7.55.

Handwriting. Chriſt hath put out the handwriting of ordinances that was againſt vs Col.2.14.

Hanged. The Philiſtims hanged vp Sauls body vpon the wall of Bethſhan. 1. Sam.31.10.

The ſeuen kinſmen of Saul were hanged before the Lord, 2. Sam.21.1,2,6,9.

Rechab and Baanah were hanged for murdering Iſhbosheth 2. Sam.4.5,6,12.*

Whoſoeuer was hanged on a tree, ought to be buried the ſame day. Deut.21,22,23. becauſe he is curſed. Gal.3.13.

Happe, looke Prouidence.

Happy. Ten things happy. Ecclus,25.7. to 14. looke Bleſſed.

Hard. Two things hard and perilous. Ecclus.26,30.

Nothing too hard for God. Ierem 32.27. Gen.18.14.

Harden. Whom God will, hee hardeneth, Rom.9.18. and 11.7.

To harden our hearts, is to be obſtinate. 1. Sam 6 6. Iohn 12.40.

God hardened the hearts of the Hiuites, and why Ioſh 11.10.

God hardened Pharaohs heart. Exod.7.3, 13,14. and 8.15.32. & 9,7,12,34,35. and 10. 1,20,27. and 11.10. and 14.4,8.

God hardened the Spirit of Sihon, & why Deut,2.30.

Heart hardened, taken for forgetfull Mar. 6.52.

The hardneſſe of heart is the fountaine of ignorance. Ephe.4.18. looke Heart.

Hare forbidden the Iewes to eate, Leuit. 6.6. Deut 14.7.

Harlots Two harlots pleaded before Salomon. 1. Kings 3.16.*

He that coupleth himſelfe with an harlot, is one body with her. 1. Cor.6.16.*

Harlots ſhall ſooner enter into the kingdom of God then proud Phariſes. Matth.21.31, 32.

Of the behauiour of harlots. Pro.9.13, to 18. looke Whoores

Harneſſe, looke Armour.

Hart. The Iewes might eat of a Hart, &c. Deut.14.5.

Haruest. The law of haruest. Leuit.19.9, 10 and 23.22.

Our haruest ſhalbe plentifull if wee pleaſe God. Leuit,26.3,4,5.

Whitſuntide was the feaſt of the firſt fruits of haruest. Leuit.23.16.

Samuel called vpon God in the time of haruest. 1 Sam 12.17.

Pray the Lord to ſend labourers into his haruest Mat.9.38.

The Apoſtles reaped the haruest which the Prophets had ſowen Iohn.4.38.

The Lords haruest. Reu.14 18.*

Hate. God puniſhed thoſe that hate him. Deut.5.9.

We ought not to hate our brother in our heart. Leuit.19.17.

Chriſt was hated of the world, and why Iohn.7.7.

Chriſtians are hated of all men for Chriſts Names ſake. Matth.10.22.

We ought to do good to them that hate vs. Matth.5.44.

Dauid loued thoſe that hated him. 2. Sam. 19 6.

Hee that hateth his brother is a manſlayer 1. Iohn 3.15. and 2.9.11.

Izhak is hated of Abimelech, and Phicol. Gen.26.27. and Iaakob. Eſau. Gene27. 41. & Ioſeph of his brethren. Gen.37.4,5,8.

The Egyptians hated the Iſraelites. Ex. 1.12 Pſal.105.25.

Amnon hated his ſiſter, after hee had defloured her 2 Sam.13.15. and therfore Abſalom hated him. 2. Sam.13.22.

He that calleth vpon God ſhall bee deliuered from them that hate him. 2. Samuel.22. 18.

We ought to hate all for Chriſts ſake. Lu. 14 26. Iohn.12 25.

Three ſorts of men hated. Ecclus. 25,2. Looke Enuie and Malice

Hautineſſe, looke pride, or Nobilitie.

Haile mingled with fire, deſtroyeth cattell and other things in Egypt. Exodus.9.18. 24,25.

Haire. Not one haire of their heads periſheth, that ſuffer for Chriſt his ſake. Luke.21. 18.

All the haires of our heads are numbred. Matth.10.30. Luke 12.7.

Abſaloms haire polled yeerely, weyed 200. ſhekels. 2. Sam.14.26.

Long haire comely for a woman, not for a man. 1. Cor.11.14,15.

Broyded harie forbidden. 1. Tim.2.9. and 1. Pet 3.3.

Head, The people that feare God, ſhall bee made the head and not the taile to any nation. Deut.28.13.

Chriſt is the head of whom the body of the Church dependeth. and is nouriſhed. Ephe. 1.22 & 4.15,15, Col.1.18. & 2.10,19. 2. Samuel 22 44.

Chriſt brake the Serpents head. Geneſ. 3.15.

The mans head muſt bee bare when hee prayeth, and the womans couered. 1. Cor.11. 4,10.

The head for the honourable man, or prince Iſa.1.6. and.9.15. Amos 9.1. Num 1.4.

Heale. God onely healeth and deliuereth from afflictions. Deut.32.39.

God healeth all our infirmities. Exod.15 26. Iere.17.14.

We are healed of our ſinnes by Chriſt his ſtripes, 1. Pet. 2,24.

Health. The health of Iſrael is the Lord Ier.3.23.

To whom health is promiſed. Prouerbes. 4.22.

Health is the moſt excellent thing in the world. Ecclus.30.15,16.

Heape The wicked heape ſinne vpon ſinne Ecclus.3.29.

Heape coales, looke Coales.

Heard of ſwine, looke Swine.

Heardmen, Strife betweene the heardmen of Gerar and Izhak. Gen.26.20. looke Shephards.

Heare. Samuel heareth God ſpeake vnto him 1. Sam.3.10,11.

The Iſraelites would not harken to Moſes, and why. Exod.6.9.12.

The Lord would not heare the Iſraelites, preſuming to fight contrary to his commaundement. Deut 1.42.45.

All ought to heare and obey Gods voyce. Ioſh.8.35; 1. Sam.12.14.

Such as heare Gods voyce are his chiefe treaſure, &c. Exod.19.5,6.

God commaundeth vs to heare the Prophet Chriſt. Deut.18 18,19. Mat.17.5. Luk 9.35. 2. Pet 1.17.

None can heare without a preacher. Rom 10.14.

Faith commeth by hearing the word of God preached. Rom. 10.17.

Chriſt exhorteth all that haue eares, to heare. Mat. 13.9. Mar.4.3,9. Luke 8.8.

Preachers muſt ſpeake whether the people will heare or not Iere.7.27.

To heare put for to beleeue Matth.7.24. Iohn 10.8,16. 1. Tim.4.16. 1. Iohn 4.6. and for to vnderſtand 1. Cor.14.2.

Hearing onely is not ſufficient. Mat.7.21. Luke 11.28. Rom.2.13. Iames 1.22.* looke Doe.

Diuers kinds of hearers Matt.13 19,20. * Iohn 7.40,41.

They that heare Gods preachers, heare God himſelfe. Luke 10.16. and are of God. Ioh.8.47. and contrariwiſe. 1. Iohn 4.6 looke Pariſhioners.

Famine of hearing, ſee Famine,

We ought to be ſwift to heare, and ſlowe to ſpeake Iam.1.19.

God will not heare contemners of his word and preachers. Iere.11.11,

[illegible]

Dauids enemies crying for ayde, were not heard. 2.Sam.22.42.

God heard Eliah. 1.Kin.18,37 38.

God will heare the cry of the afflicted and oppreſſed calling on him. Exod.22.23,2.Samuel.22.7.

Whom God doth heare, and whom not. Iohn.9.13.

God heard the voyce of Iſhmael.Gen.21.17.of Leah and Rahel.Gen.30.6,17.and of Iaakob in his tribulation,Gen.35.3.

Moſes was heard of the Lord. Exod.32.14 Num.14.20.Deut.9.16,19.& Samuel.1.Sam.7.9.and Manoah.Iudg.23,8,9.

Heart comforted with bread. Iudg.19.5.

The heart of a man is deceitfull and wicked aboue all things. Ierem.17.9. Geneſ.6.5.and 8.21.

To bleſſe a mans ſelfe in his heart, is to flatter himſelfe in his wickedneſſe. Deuter.29.19.

God knoweth the ſecrets of all hearts,and tryeth them.1 Sam.16 7. 1.Kin.8.18. Acts 15,8.1.Theſſ.2.4 1.Iohn 3.20. Reue.2.23. 1.Chro.28.9. Pſal.7.9. Iere.11.20.and 17.10.and 20.12.

God ſhall make manifeſt the counſaile of the heart.1.Cor.4 5.

Of the abundance of the heart, the mouth ſpeaketh. Luke.6 45.Matt.12.34,35.

What defileth the heart, and what not. Mat.15.11,19.Mat.7.15,18,19,to 24.

The hearts are purified by faith. Act.15.9.

God turneth and reneweth the hearts of men and why, Ezek.11.19. and 36.26,27, Ier 32.39,40.1.King.18.37.

Salomon prayeth to God to conuert the hearts of his people vnto him.1.Kings.8.58.

God gaue Saul another heart to be a new man. 1.Sam.10 6.9.

*With the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe,Rom.10.9,10.

God muſt open the heart if any heare attentiuely.Actes.16.14.and reforme it before it be apt to goodneſſe.Hag.1.14.

Where our treaſure is, there will the heart be alſo.Mat.6.21.

Our heart will not condemne vs before God,if &c. 1.Iohn.3 18,19,20.

Wee ought to ſpeake vnto our ſelues and make melody vnto the Lord in our hearts Epheſ.5.19. The word of God ought to bee layd vp in our hearts.Deut.6.6.and 11.18.

Hannah prayeth in her heart to the Lord, to become fruitfull 1. Sam.1.10,to 14.and hauing obtained, her heart reioyced.1.Sam.2.1.

To beleeue in heart.2. Eſdr.1.37.

God meaſureth our almes according to the heart. Marke 12.41,to 44 Luke 21.1, to 5.

Wee ought to draw neere to Chriſt with a pure heart.Hebr.10.22. and follow them that call vpon God with pure hearts.2. Tim.2.22.

It is God that ſtabliſheth our hearts in holineſſe.1.Theſ.3.13.2. Theſſ.2.16,17.

The Phariſees coueted rather to haue their cuppes then their hearts cleane. Matth.23.25.

Chriſt mourned for the hardneſſe of the Phariſees hearts.Marke 3.5.

We ought to forgiue our brother from our hearts.Matth. 18.34,35.

Wee ought to loue and ſerue God with all our hearts. Deut.6.5,13 & 10.12.and 11.1. Luke 10.27.

Aſa his heart was vpright with the Lord 1.King.15.14. and ſo muſt ours be. Chap.8.61

Ioſhua exhorteth to ſerue God with all the heart and ſoule. Ioſh.24 14.23.and 22.5.

We may not attribute to our vprightneſſe of heart,eternall life which God giueth freely Deut. 9.4,5.

Wee ought to turne to God in heart, if wee looke to obtaine mercie. 1.Kings 8.47,48.

Dauid followed God with all his heart.1.King.14.8.

Hezekiah walked before the Lord with a perfect heart.2.King.20.3.

Our heart is turned from God, when wee ſerue ſtrange gods, or truſt in any thing beſide God. Deut.29.18.

The idolatrous wiues of Salomon, turned away his heart from God. 1.Kings 11.3,4.

Thoſe that turne their heart from God, ſhall haue their liues ſhortned. Deuter,30.17,18.

The cry of a contrite heart vnto God Pſal.130.*

If wee returne vnto God with all our heart,he will turne vnto vs.Deut.30.9,10.

Samuel exhorteth to turne to God, with all the heart, and to ſerue him onely. 1.Sam.7.3.

Ioſiah turned to the Lord, with all his heart.2.King 23.25.

God promiſeth mercy to thoſe that conuert in heart.Deut 30.1,2,3.

Salomon craueth of God an vnderſtanding heart. 1.King. 3.9.

The King is commanded to read the Law,leſt his herat ſhould be lift vp.Deu.17.14.*

Our hearts ought not to be lift vp to forget God,and why.Deut.8.5,14.

Pharaohs heart hardened. Exod.9.34.

God giueth to thoſe that feare him,an vnderſtanding heart. Deut.29.3.4.and to thoſe that diſobey him,a faint heart.Leu. 26.36.

The Shechemites moued the hearts of the Iſraelites to receiue Abimelech. Iudges 9.2,3,6.

The hearts of the Amorites and Canaanites fainted at the Iſraelites comming. Ioſh.5.1.

The Iſraelites hearts melted, when they were diſcomfitted at Ai.Ioſh. 7.5.

Boaz comforted the heart of Ruth, by ſpeaking kindly.Ruth.2.13.

Heart hardened againſt the poore, looke Harden.

God giueth the diſobedient a trembling heart.Deut.28.65.

Sauls heart ſore aſtonied, when hee ſaw the Philiſtims aſſembled againſt him. 1.Sā.28.5.

Dauid touched in heart, after he had cut off the lap of Sauls garment. 1.Sam.24.6.

Moſes willeth the Iſraelites to ſet their hearts to Gods word.Deut.32.46.

Wee ought not to ſeeke after our owne heart.Num.15.39,40.

The hearts of the ſimple deceiued by Abſalom.2.Sam.15,2,to 7,11.

We ought to loue one another with a pure heart.1.Tim.1.5.1.Pet 1.22.

Saint Paul walked in the ſimplicitie of his Heart.2 Cor.1.12.

Dauid fed the Iſraelites in ſimplicitie of heart.Pſal.78.72.

The thankeſgiuing of a true and faithfull heart.Pſal.103.*

God led Iſrael 40.yeeres in the wildernes to proue their hearts.Deut.8.2.

Ioſiahs heart did melt, when he heard the Law read.2.King.22.10,11,18.* 2 Chron.34.27.

They whoſe heart God had touched,followed Saul.1.Sam.10.26.

The ſorrow of the heart hath ſlaine many. Ecclus.30.23.

How a mans heart may deceiue him.Deut.11.16.

The pride of the heart deceiueth man.Obad.3.

The heart of God for the purpoſe of his will, &c.1.Chr.17.19.

Eyes and heart of God, looke Eyes.

The heart ought to hold faſt the word of God.Pro.4.4.

Gods lawes written in the hearts of the faithfull.Heb.8 10.

One heart and one way expounded.Ier.32.39.Act.4.32.Ezek.11.19.& 36.26,27.

Woe to the double hearted. Ecclus.2.13.and 3.28.

Hee that feareth the Lord, conuerted in heart.Ecclus.21.6.

The reward of them that ſet vp idoles in their hearts.Ezek.14.1,3,to 11.

Of the keeping of the heart.Pr.4.23.

Dauid was a man after Gods owne heart 1.Sam.13,14.

God ſory in his heart.Gen.6.6.

The heart is made holy and pure through Chriſt.Pſal.51.10.

Heart. of the earth, for the inward part of the earth.Matth. 12.40.

Heart.for the deſire of the heart. Mat.6.21. For the ſoule.1.Pet.3.4. For the conſcience. 1.Theſ.1.3,13.1. Ioh. 3.20,21. and for the will Actes.4.32.

Heathen. Such as refuſe admonition, ought to be vnto vs as Heathen men, Matt.18.17.

Heauen and the heauen of heauens is the Lords.Deut.10.14. and is called his throne and dwelling place, though it be not able to containe him.1. Kings 8.27,30,39,43,49. Mat.5.34 Actes 7.49.

The heauen called the firmament, made by the word of God Gen.1.8.

The heauens created and preſerued by Gods word, ſhalbe diſſolued with fire. 2.Pet.3.5,7,12.

Paul taken vp into the third heauen.2.Cor.12.2.

Heauen open.Matth.3.16.Acts.7 56.

Heauen and earth are called to witneſſe, Deut.22.1.*

God openeth the heauens,in giuing raine in due ſeaſon.Deut.28.12.

Whoſoeuer worſhippeth the hoſte of heauen,ought to be ſtoned to death.Deuth.17.2 3,5.

Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe. Matth.24. 35.Marke 13.31.Heb.1 11.Reu.21.1.

The heauenly kingdome prepared for the holy Angels and Gods elect Matth.25. 34. and 5.3,to 13.

Heauie. The hand of the Lord heauie againſt them of Aſhdod.1.Sam.5.6.

The rich yong man loth to ſell all, went from Chriſt heauie.Luke 18.22,23.

The Phariſes did binde heauie burdens for other.Mat.23.4.

Chriſts ſoule heauie, euen to the death. Matth.26.38.his diſciples eyes heauie alſo verſe 43.

Of heauineſſe and harme comming thereof.Pſal.31.10.Ecclus 25.14.& 30.21. and 38.18,to 24 looke Sorrow,and Weeping.

Heeles. The Iſraelites being waxen fat, ſpurned with their heels againſt God.Deu. 32.15.

Iudas lifted vp his heele againſt Chriſt. Ioh.13,18.Pſal 41.9.

Satan may bruiſe the heele of the godly, but not ouercome them.Gen 3.15.

Iniquitie compaſſeth vs euen at the heeles when we are in miſerie.Pſal.49 5.

Hell. In Hell there is no meane. Ecclus. 14.16.

The deſcription of hell.Iſa.30.33.

How hell is prepared from the beginning for the deuill,and his Angels,and all wicked perſons.Mat.25.30,41,46.Iob 10.21,22. Iſai.66.15,16,24. Dan.7.11. Wiſd 5.1,to 15.Mat.3.10,12.and 5 20,to 27.and 6.16. and 8.12,29.and 13.30,42.and 18.8.9.and 22.13.and 23.33.Mark.9.43,to 49.Luk.3. 9,to 17.and 10.15.and 16.23.* Phil.2.10. Heb.10.27.2.Pet.2.4 Iude 6. Reuel. 6.8. and 19.20.and 20.10,14 15.

The gates of hell.looke Gates.

Hell taken for the graue.Gen 37.35.

Helpe. God did helpe Iſrael againſt the Philiſtims 1.Sam 7.10.

Our helpe in time of need is Chriſt. Heb. 4.16.

The helpe of Iſrael is the Lord God. Deut.33.26.

The Iſraelites cry to the Lord for helpe. Iudg.6.7,8,14.

God helpeth the faithfull oft times miraculouſly.Hoſe.5.13 *2.Kings 6.17. and 19. 35.2.Mac.10.29,30.and 11.8.looke Appearing.

Henne. Chriſt would haue gathered the Iſraelites,as a henne her chickens. Matth. 23 37.

Herbes. The weake may eate herbes, ſo that hee iudge not thoſe that eate them not. Rom.14.2,3.

Herbes with their ſeedes, created by the word of God.Gen 1.11,12.

Heresie. There muſt be hereſies,and why.1 Cor.11.19.2.Pet,2.1.

Hereſies are ȳ workes of the fleſh.Gal.5.20.

Chriſt his religion counted hereſie. Actes 24.14.

Heretikes, after twice admonition ought we to reiect.Tit.3.10,11.

*Heritage.*looke inheritance.

Heires. Chriſt hath regenerated vs by the holy Ghoſt, that we ſhould be heires of eternall life.Tit.3.5,6,7.

Ieſus Chriſt is the heire of al good things Luke 20.14.Heb,1.2.

Abraham the heire of the world by faith Rom.4.12.

Chriſtians heires of God, through Chriſt Gal 4.7.Rom.8.17.

Heire of wormes looke Proud.

Of heires,looke more Firſt borne.

¶ *Hide.*God will hide his face from thoſe that forſake him.Deut.31.17,18.

Eliiah bidden to hide himſelfe from the rage of Ahab 1.King.17.3.

The Iſraelites did hide themſelues for feare of the Philiſtims.1 Sam.13.5,6.

He that hideth his ſinnes ſhall not proſper. Prou.28,13.

*High.*The people ſacrificed in high places before the building of the temple.1.Kin.3.2.

Ieroboam made an houſe of high places. 1.King.12.31 32,33.

Amaziah and Iehoſhaphat tooke not away the high places,which Ieroboam had erected.2.Kin.14.4.1.Kings 22,43.but Hezekiah did.2.Kin.18 4,to 9.

Salomon offered incenſe in the high places before he built the Temple.1.Kings 3.3.and after alſo by the prouocation of his wiues,1. Kings 11.4,to 10.

Mountaines and high trees, for proude and loftie people.Iſa.2.14.

We ought not to be high minded.Rom.12 16.and why.Prou.16,18.and 18.12. looke Abomination and Preſumption.

Samuel willed Saul to goe vp vnto the high place.1.Sam 9.19.

The heauens are not ſo high to finde as Gods perfection.Iob 11.7 8.

*Holy.*God onely is holy Reu.15.4.Pſal. 99.5,9.

God is holy, and he onely will be honoured.Ioſh.24 19,20.

The Beth ſhemites did confeſſe that the God of Iſrael was the holy Lord God.1. Sam.6.20.

God commanded his people to be holy vnto him.Exod.22 31.Num.15.40.

The wicked count themſelues as holy as the godly,and all degrees alike holy. Num. 16 3.

The Iſraelites an holy people of God. Deut.14.2,21.& 26 19.by hearing his word, and keeping his couenant.Exod.19 5,6.

Thoſe whom God hath predeſtinate, are holy, in that they are iuſtified by Chriſt. Rom.8:30.

We ought to be holy in conuerſation, as he is holy,that called vs. 1.Pet.1.15,16,& why.1.Pet 3.10,11.

The place is holy where Gods word is declared.Iob 5.15. Exod 3.5. Actes.7.33. Pſal.74.7 8.

The holy places whereinto Chriſt is entred for vs.Heb.9.24.

Giue not that which is holy vnto dogges. Matth.7.6.

Timothie knew the holy Scriptures of a child.2.Tim.3.15.

*Holy dayes,*looke Feaſt.

*Holy Ghoſt.*No man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord,but by the Holy Ghoſt.1.Corinth. 12.3,4.

The Holy Ghoſt promiſed to the Apoſtles, Luke 24.49.Ioh.14.16,26. Actes 1,8. and ſent to them.Acts.2.4.

God giueth the Holy Ghoſt to them that feruently deſire him.Luke 11.13.

Our loue proceedeth from the Holy Ghoſt and by him is ſhedde abroad in our hearts. Rom.5.5.1.Iohn 4.13.

Ieſus Chriſt was conceiued by the Holy Ghoſt.Luk.1.31.35.

Chriſt diſpoſſeſſed deuils by ȳ Holy Ghoſt, Mat.12.28.Luk.11.20.

The Holy Ghoſt is giuen the faithfull, to anſwere the aduerſaries in the trueth. Matt. 10.19,20.

The Holy Ghoſt declared to the Prophets the ſufferings and glory of Chriſt. 1.Pet. 1.11.

The Prophets ſpake as the Holy Ghoſt moued them.2.Pet.1.21.

We are elect that we might be ſanctified by the Holy Ghoſt 1.Pet.1 2.

The ſending of the Holy Ghoſt was propheſied of.Ioel 2.28,29.

Chriſt promiſed to ſend the Holy Ghoſt, Luk.24.49.who was not ſent til Chriſt was glorified.Iohn 7.39.

The Holy Ghoſt called the comforter and ſpirit of truth.Ioh.14.16,17,26 Acts.1.8.

Chriſt baptiſed with the Holy Ghoſt Mat. 3 11.

The Holy Ghoſt is called the water of life. Ioh.4.10.and 7.38.

Chriſt gaue his diſciples the Holy Ghoſt. Ioh.20.22,23.

The Holy Ghoſt was giuen to the Apoſtles according to Chriſts promiſe. Actes. 2.4.

The Samaritans receiued the Holy Ghoſt Actes.8.17.

To whom the Holy Ghoſt is giuen. Galat. 3.2.

The faithfull are ſealed with the Holy Ghoſt. Ephe.1.13.& 4.30.who is the earneſt of the inheritance promiſed to confirme vs in the aſſured hope thereof.2.Corin.1,22, Ephes.1.14.

The grace of the Holy Ghoſt powred vpon the Gentiles.Acts 10.44 45.

Our bodies are temples of the Holy Ghoſt 1.Cor.6.19.

Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghoſt and propheſied.Luk.1.67. * ſo did Simeon, Luke 2.25,to 36.

Iohn Baptiſt filled with the Holy Ghoſt from his birth.Luke 1.15.

The Holy Ghoſt was not giuen vnto Ieſus Chriſt by meaſure.Iohn 1.16.and 3.34. Heb.1.9.

The Holy Ghoſt reprooueth the world of ſinne, of righteouſneſſe, and of iudgement. Iohn.16.8.

The Holy Ghoſt beareth witneſſe in our

con

conſciences, that we are the ſonnes of God Rom.8.15,16. and that God dwelleth in vs. 1.John.13.24.

By vertue of the Holy Ghoſt, we are made ſtrong againſt death, ſinne, and the deuill. 1.Tim.1.7.

How the holy Ghoſt was the teacher of the Apoſtles. John 14.26 and 16.13.

The Holy Ghoſt witneſſeth in our hearts, that repentance and remiſſion of ſinnes come by Chriſt. Actes 5.31,32.

The Holy Ghoſt forbade Paul to preach in Aſia. Acts 16.6.

The gifts of the Holy Ghoſt diuers, yet one ſelfe ſame ſpirit. 1.Cor.12,4,11.

Both Jew and Gentile inſpired with the Holy Goſt, hath acceſſe to the Father, by Chriſt his ſonne. Ephe 2.18. and 3.6.

Sinne againſt the Holy Ghoſt neuer forgiuen. Mat.12.31,32. Marke 3.29.

Holineſſe to the Lord, was a ſuperſcription in the high Prieſts miter. Exod.39.30.

True holines required in Chriſtians continually. Luke 1.75. Ephe.4.24. 1.Theſſ.3.13. and 4.3,4. 2.Cor.7.1.

Honeſty. is not to be learned of vnhoneſt men. Ecclus.3.7,11.

We ought to behaue our ſelues honeſtly, &c 1.Theſ.4.12.

Hony. The Iſraelites ſucked hony out of the ſtone, and oyle out of the hard rock. Deu.32.13.

Honie in the carkaſe of a lion. Judges 14.8,9.

Jonathan taſting honie, contrary to his fathers edict, hardly eſcaped death. 1. Sam.14.26,27.

Honie eaten temperately is very good. Pro.24.13. and 25.16,27.

Honour. We ought to honour the perſon of the old man, Leuit.19.32. Alſo maſters 1.Tim.6.1.

We ought to giue honour to whom we owe honour. Rom.13.7.

We ought to honour all men, namely. kings. 1.Pet.2.17.

Elders worthy double honour, 1.Timoth.5.17.

In giuing honour we ought to go one before another. Rom.12.10.

Thoſe that honour God, God will honour them. 1.Sam.2.30.

Thoſe that receiue honour one of another, and ſeeke not the honour that commeth of God alone, cannot beleeue in Chriſt. John 5.44.

God gaue Salomon riches and honour vnaſked 1 Kings 3.13.

Manoah and his wife purpoſed to honour the Angel. Judg.13.17.

Chriſt honoured his Father, and the Jewes diſhonoured him. John 8.49.

Whoſoeuer honoureth not the Sonne by beleeuing in him, diſhonoureth the Father that ſent him, John 5.23.

Eli honoured his children more then God 1.Sam.2.22, to 26.

Saul hauing ſinned, coueted to be honoured before the Elders of his people by Samuel 1.Sam.15.30.

The huſband ought to giue honour to the wife, and why. 1.Pet.3.7.

Honour is vnſeemely for a foole. Pro.26.1

Humility goeth before honour, Pro.15.33

We muſt honour God with our riches, and firſt fruits. Prou.3.9,10.

Hope is Gods gift. 2.Theſſ.2.16.

Hope is no hope, when the thing we hope for is ſeene. Rom.8.24.

He that hopeth abideth with patience for that he ſeeth not. Rom.8.25.

Hope ought to be certaine. Philip.1.20. Col.1.23 Heb.3.6. and 10.23.

Hope is ſtrengthened by conſidering Gods benefits receiued. Mat.16.8,9. Rom.5.2,3,4. 2 Cor.1.10.

We muſt hope in God. 1.Pet.1.21.

Hope is one Ephes.4.4.

Wee are regenerate to a liuely hope by the reſurrection of Chriſt. 1 Pet.1.3. whereby we are made heires of eternall life. Tit.3.7.

As we are called in one hope, ſo ought wee to be one body and one ſpirit. Ephes.4.4.

Chriſt is the hope of glory. Coloſſ. 1, 27.

We ought to reioyce in hope. Rom.12.12. for thereby we are ſaued Rom 8.24.

Hope is the Helmet of ſaluation. 1.Theſſ.5.8. Ephe.6.11,17.

The Scriptures confirme Chriſtians in hope Rom.15.4.

We muſt pray that wee may abound in hope, through the power of the holy Ghoſt. Rom.15.13.

Hope maketh not aſhamed, and why. Rom.5.5.

Paul reioyceth for the Theſſalonians hope in their great tribulations. 1.Theſſ.1.2,3,6.

How farre hope doeth extend it ſelfe. 1.Cor.13.13. and 15,19.

The hope of the creature for the deliuerance of the children of God. Rom 8.20.

Hope put for faith. 1.Pet.3,15. For promiſe. Heb.6.18 for things which are hoped for. Ephes.1.18. Col.1.5. Titus 2.13. Rom.8.24.

Hope compared to an anker. Heb.6.19.

The hope of hypocrites is vaine and ſhall periſh. Joſh 8.13 Wiſdom.3.10,11. Neither haue they any hope after this life. 2. Eſdr.8.55,56.* and 9.9 to 14. Wiſd.3.18,19. and 4 19,20. and 5.14.*

Bleſſed is he that is not fallen from his hope in God Ecclus 14 2.

Hope deferred, is a fainting to the heart. Prou.13 12.

The hope of the faithfull muſt onely depend on God and his eternall word. Geneſ.26 2, to 11. Judg 7 1,2, to 8.* 1.Sam 4.3.* & 17.32.37.* & 22.3. 1.Kin.20 28.* 1.Chr.21.1,2, to 14 2.Chr.16 7.* & 20.15, to 27.* Pſa.9.10 & 13.5 & 21.7.* & 31.1 & 40.4 & 62 5.* & 65.5 & 67.1 & 70.1,5,6 & 91.1,2. and 115.9. & 142.5. & 146.3,4,5. Pro.3.5 and 22.19. and 28.25,26. and 30.5 Iſa 26 3. & 30.2,3. and 31.1. and 36.4, to 11 and 40.31. Jer.2 37. and 7 4,8. and 9.4,23,24. and 17.5,7. and 22.13, to 18 and 39.18. Lam.3.21,24.25.26 Ezek.29.16 Hoſe 12.6.

The hope of the vngodly is deceiuable 2.Kin 18.19.* and 19.35. Wiſd.5 4 6.* Ecclus 5.1, to 9 1.Mac,2.9,44.

Hoording, looke Gathering.

Hoarehead looke Honour.

Horne, taken for glory and eſtate. Job 16.15. Pſal.75.5. and 89.24. & 112.9. and 148.14. for ſtrength. Deut.33.17.

God is the horne of our ſaluation. 2 Sa.22 3.

God exalted the horne of his annointed. when hee ſent his Sonne into the world. 1.Sam 2.10. Luke 1.69.

Hannahs horne was exalted by becomming fruitfull, 1.Sam 2.1.

Blowing hornes, looke Feaſt.

Zidkiiah made hornes of yron. 1.Ki 22,11

Hornets ſent before the Iſraelites to deſtroy their enemies Joſh 24 12. Exo 23.28. Deut.7.20 ſo as they were ready to fall before them. Deut.12.19. Joſh 2.9. and 5.1. or ſeeke their fauour. Joſh 9.10.* Or elſe reſiſt them to their deſtruction. Joſh.11.20.

Horſes of Salomon. 1.King.4.26. 2.Chr.9.25.

A Horſe is but a vaine helpe to ſaue a man Pſalm.33.17. neither is God delighted with his ſtrength. Pſalm.147.10. And therefore woe to them that truſt in horſes and worldly helps. Iſa.30 1,2,16. For they ſhall not help them when God will puniſh Mic.5 10.

The wicked are like fed horſes, and why. Jer.5.8.

A ſcornefull friend, is like a wilde horſe that nayeth. Ecclus 33.6.

Hoſpitalitie commended and commanded. Rom.12.13. Heb.13.2. Tit.1.8. Iſai.58.7.* Mat.25.35 to 41. Lu.10.38. & 14.12, to 15. 1.Tim.3.2. and 5.10. 1.Pet.4.9. 3.John 5. Jam.1 27. Acts.9 43. and 16.15,34. and 17.1. and 21.16. and 28.7.

Examples of Hoſpitalitie in Abraham. Gen.18.2. to 9. In Lot. Gen.19.1,2.3. In Bethuel. Geneſ.24.25,31. In Moſes father in law. Exod.2.20. In Manoah. Judg 13.15. In the Leuites father in law. Judges 19 3,4, to 8. In the citizens of Gibeah. Judges 19.16, to 22. In the widow of Zarephath. 1 King.17.9.* In the woman of Shunem. 2 Kings 4.8. to 11. In Job. Job.31.16, to 22 In Tobias, Tob.2.2. In Martha. Luke 10 38.* In Zaccheus. Luke 19.5, to 11. In Lydia Actes 16.14.15. In Phebe. Roman.16.1,2. In Priſcilla and Aquila. Actes 18.2,3. In Stephanas. 1.Cor.16.15,16,19. and in Gaius. Rom.16.23.

In commodities of not being able to keepe hoſpitalitie. Ecclu.29.24.*

Of ſuch as be able and will not. Deut.24.19, to 23. Judges 8 5, to 18. and 19.25.* and 20.4.* 1.Sam 25.9, to 39 Iſa.16.4.* Wiſ.19 13,16 *

Hoſte Euery hoſte of the Iſraelites muſt campe vnder the enſigne of their fathers houſe. Num.2.2,3.*

Who were thoſe that ſhould be put out of the hoſte, Num.5.2,3,4.

The hoſte of heauen and earth. what. Gen.2.1.

The hoſte of heauen taken for Gods Angels 1.King.22,19.

The hoſte of heauen honoured both of Gentiles and Jewes. 2.Kin 17.15,16. and 21.2,3. Actes 7.42.

The Lord of Hoſts onely to be honoured & feared. Iſa. 1.24,29. Ier. 11.17.20. Mal. 1.6

Houſe infected with the leprie, how it is to be cleanſed. Leuit. 14.34.*

Of the ſale & redeeming of lands, houſes, &c. Leuit. 25.23,29,39.*

The houſes of Salomon, and his wife, builded. 1. King. 7.1,2,8.

What we ought to do, when we build faire houſes. Deut. 8.11,12,17,18. looke Dedicating.

As we ſit in our houſes, we muſt meditate on Gods word. Deut. 11.19. and 6.7.

Of the gouernment of the houſe of Salomon 1. king. 4.7,22.* and 10.4,5, to 10.

The people wiſh that the houſe of Boaz might be like the houſe of Pharez. Ruth. 4.12.

Beth-el the houſe of God. Gene. 28.2, and 35.6,7,15. Iud. 18.31.

Dauid ſeeing that his ſon was dead, went into the houſe of the Lord. 2. Sa. 12.20.

The houſe of him whoſe ſhooe is put off, vſed for a prouerbe Deut. 25 9,10.

Dauid might not build God an houſe. 2. Sam. 7.5 and why. 1. king. 5.3.

God promiſed Dauid to eſtabliſh his houſe for euer 2 Sam. 7.16.

God promiſed to builde Ieroboam a ſure houſe. 1. kings 11.38. and promiſeth to Zadok likewiſe. 1. Sam. 2.35.

Rahel and Leah builded the houſe of Iſrael. Ruth. 4.11.

God called the people of Iſrael his houſe Num. 12.7. and the houſe of Iſrael Gods vineyard. Iſa. 5.7.

The houſe of God, is where his word is declared. Gen. 28.13, to 18.

The houſe of God, is the Church. 2. Sam. 7.13.

The faithfull are the ſpirituall houſe of God Heb. 3.6 and 1. Pet. 2.5.

The Temple the houſe of prayer. Iſa. 56.7. Matth. 21.13 looke Temple.

Houſe taken for mans body. Corinth. 5.1,2.

Paul preached publikely, and throwout euery houſe. Acts 20.20.

Better to goe into the houſe of mourning then feaſting. Eccles 7.4.

What we muſt doe, returning from Gods houſe, to our owne. 1. Chr. 12.43.

We ought to ſet our houſe in order before we die. 2. kings 20 1.

Houſes mantained by bribery ſhall be deſtroyed. Iob. 15.34.

Houſhold. Abraham inſtructed his houſehold. Gen. 18.19.

Houſhold of faith, looke Faith.

Humble. The humble excuſe of the Reubenites, &c. for erecting an altar. Ioſ. 22.21, 22, to 32.

The prayer of the humble pearceth the cloudes, &c. Ecclus. 35.17.

God giueth grace to the humble. Iam. 4.6 1. Pet. 5.5.

Paul humbled himſelfe, that he might exalt the Corinthians. 2. Cor. 11.7.

Who ſo will be greateſt in the kingdome of God, muſt humble himſelfe as a little childe. Matt. 18.2,4. Mar. 9.35. Luke 9.48

Paul was humbled, yet periſhed not. 2. Cor. 4.8,9.

He that humbleth himſelfe ſhalbe exalted. Mat. 23.12. Lu. 14.11. Iames 4.10. Examples of the Publicane. Luke 18.13, 14. And Chriſt himſelfe. Phil. 2.8,9.

Ahab humbled himſelfe before the Lord. 1. kings 21.27,29.

We ought to humble our ſelues vnder the mightie hand of God. 1. Pet. 5.6,7. 2. Eſd. 8.48.49.

God puniſheth man to humble him. Lam. 3.20,22.31,32,33.

Whereby God humbleth man. Eccles. 3.10. and 1.13.

To bee humbled, is to know a mans ſelfe. Deut. 8.16.

God humbleth whom hee pleaſe. Tobit. 4.19.

To humble the ſoule, is to faſt. Leuit. 23.27.

Humbled taken for ſubdued. Iudg. 3.30. and for deflowred, or defiled. Deut. 21.14. and 22.24.29.

God humbleth the pride of them that truſt in themſelues, 2, Samu. 22.28. Luke 1.51, 52.

The Iſraelites often humbled by the Midianites Iudg. 6.2,6.

The Midianites humbled before the Iſraelites Iudg. 8.28.

To humble our ſelues to hell, is by worldly meanes to ſeeke ſaluation. Iſai. 57.9 &c.

Hannah was humbled or brought lowe by barrenneſſe. 2. Sam. 2.7. looke Lowly.

Humbleneſſe. of minde to be embraced. Epheſ. 4.2. Col. 3.12. looke Meekeneſſe.

Humilitie. taught by the parable of gheſts bidden to a feaſt. Luke 14.7, to 12. by the example of Chriſt. Mat. 11 29. Phil. 2.1, to 8.

The praiſe of humilitie. Pro. 16.19. Ecclus. 10.8.

The preferment of humilitie. Pro. 15.33. and reward thereof. Pro. 22.4.

Humilitie purchaſeth Gods fauour. Dan. 10.12. 1. kings 21.27,29.

God doth alway rewarde true humility. Gen. 18.27. & 29.31.* and 41.40,51.* Exo. 3.5,10,11.* and 4.10.* Iudg. 6.11,13,22.* 1. Sam. 7.6, to 13. 2. Chr. 12 6,7,12. & 32.26. & 33.12,13. & 34.27,28. Pſa. 34.18. Pr. 11.2. & 18.12 & 25.7. & 29.23. Iſai. 37.1. to 8,14.* & 57.15. & 66.2,4. Ier. 1.2,6,7. Ionas 3.5,6.* Ecclus. 3.19,20,21. & 7,5,17. & 11.1,12. Iudet. 4.9, to 16. Iudet. 9.9,11.* Mat. 3.4,14,15. & 5.3,5,11, to 13. and 8.2, to 14. & 15.22, to 29. and 20.26,27. & 21.5. Mar. 9 35,36,37. & 16.43.44. Luk 9.23,48. and 10 16. & 15.17.* & 22.24,25,26. Io. 13.4,12, to 18. Act. 10.30,31,35. Ro. 11.18,20. 1. Cor. 4.6.* and. 5.2. and 15.8, to 12. Hebr. 11, 25.* Reuel. 4.10,11. and 19.4.

Hundred. An hundred folde more in this world, promiſed to thoſe that forſake all for Chriſt. Matth. 19.29. Mar. 10.29,30. Luke 18.29.

Hundreds. &c. Exod. 18.21. Deu. 1.13,15. end 31.28. looke Centurion.

Hunger. Chriſt was hungry Matth. 4.2. & 21.18. Luke 4.2.

God filleth and giueth bread to the hungrie. Luke 1.53. Pſal. 146.7.

Paul had learned both to be full and hungry. Phi. 4.11,12.

Hunger and other afflictions, looke. 1. Cor. 4.11,12,13, 2. Cor. 11.23,27.*

Thoſe that hunger and thirſt for righteouſneſſe, ſhall be filled. Mat. 5.6. if they come to Chriſt. Iohn 6.35.

If our enemie hunger, we muſt feed him. Rom. 12.20. Prouer. 25 21. much more our brother. Iſa. 58.7,10. Ezek. 18.7. Tob. 1.16 and 4.16. Ecclus. 4.2.

The faithful ſhal neither hunger nor thirſt after this life. Iſa. 49.10. Reu. 7.16.

To make emptie the hungrie ſoule. Iſai. 32.6.

Chriſt hungrie in his members. Matt. 25.35,40,42,45.

Hurt. If we hurt any, we muſt recompenſe it, or be puniſhed. Exod. 22.5, to 16. and 21.22. God would not ſuffer Laban to hurt Iaakob. Gen. 31.7.

He that hurteth any of Gods people, hurteth himſelfe. Zech. 2.8.

Husband. Sarah obeyed her husband Abraham, and called him Lord. 1. Pet. 3.5,6. Gen. 18.12.

Elkanah a louing husband. 1. Sam. 1.5, 8,23. ſo was Izhak. Gen. 24.67. and 26.8.

The husband is the wiues head. 1. Corin. 11.3.

Of the duetie and authoritie of husbands towards their wiues. Gen. 2.23.34. and 3.16 Num. 5.12,13.* and 30.7.8,9. Deut. 22.13, to 22. & 24.1, to 6. Ecc. 7.19.26. & 9.1. Mal. 2.23. Pro. 5.15. to 21. Mal. 2.14,15,16. To. 10.12. Eccles. 9 9. 1. Corin. 7.3,4,5,11,12, 27,29,33. Epheſ. 5.25.* Col. 3.19. Tit. 2.4, 5. 1. Pet. 3.7. looke Wife.

Husbandry, looke Plough and Tillage.

Huſwiues, looke Buſibodies.

¶ *Hypocriſie.* is a deceit in the heart. Prou. 12.10.

Hypocriſie of the Iewes reproued, Iſa. 29.13.* and 58 2, to 6.

Hypocriſie the leauen of the Phariſes. Luke 12.1.

Againſt Hypocriſie. Pſal. 139.1.*

Hypocrites are a generation pure in their owne conceit. Prou. 30.12.

Hypocrites murmure, for that God heareth them not. Iſa 58.2,3.

The iudgement of hypocrites is confuſion and deſpaire. Iob 36.13.

The blindneſſe of hypocrites will neuer ſuffer them to knowledge their ſinnes. Mal. 3.7,13,14,15.

Againſt the Iewes which were hypocrites. Iſa. 48.1,2, to 12.

Againſt hypocrites, that ſanctifie themſelues by outward works. Iſa. 66 3,4.

The Lord ſheweth euidently, that the Iewes were hypocrites. Ier. 2.13.*

Of the hypocriſie and hypocritical repentance of Saul. 1. Sam. 15.13, 20,30.* and 18 17,19.

Hypocrites pretend to ſet forth Gods glorie when they maintaine idolatrie. Ezra 4.2, to 17.

Hypocrites ſpeake faire, but ſlander a man behinde his backe, and ſeeke his deſtruction

Nehe.6.19.Ecclus.19.25,26.

The hypocrites ſhall not come before God Iob.13.16.

When hypocrites reigne, it is a ſigne of Gods diſpleaſure.Iob.34.30.

Hypocrites in heart what they are, & what is their end.Iob.35.13,14.

The cry of hypocrites God will not heare Pſal.18 41.

Hypocrites ſeeme to ſeeke to God in trouble, but not from the heart. Pſal.78.34,36, 37. yet God forgiueth ſuch otherwhiles, verſe 38. and why.verſe 3.9.

Euery one is an hypocrite, and wicked. Iſa.9.17.

Hypocrites ſeeme godly, but their deeds bewray them.Ier.5.2.

Of hypocrites, and their reward.Eze. 14. 2,3,4,7,to 11.

Hypocrites will cloke their ſinnes with the viſard of leaning vpon the Lord. Micah.3. 11.

An hypocrite hurteth his neighbour with his mouth Pro.11.9.

Vaine glorious hypocrites haue their reward.Matt.6.2.

What hypocrites diſcerne, and what they doe not.Luke 12 56,57.

Of Hypocriſie looke more. 2.Samu.15.2, 3,to 7.2.king 1.6.* Gen.3.10. and 15.21. and 20.5.* and 27,1. Ierem.2.10 and 9.3. Ezek.33.31 Wiſd.1.2,to 13.Ecclus.19.24 25,26.& 32.16.2.Mac.6.21.Matth.2.7,8. and7.5,21,22.*& 15.7.8,9.& 16.3.& 22.18. and 23.13 14,15.*and 24 51.Mark.7.6,to 14 Luk.11.39,to 45. and 18.9,to 15.Act 5. 3,to 12.and 8.18,23,24.and 13.10,11.Ro. 2.1,3,4,5,17.*Ga 2.11,12,13.1.Tim.4 1. 2,3.2.Pet.2.1,2,16.

Hyre. We may not keepe backe the labourers hyre, and why.Deu.24 14,15.and 25.4 Leuit.19 13.

Chriſt giueth all men hyre alike. Matth. 20.8. Looke Wages, and Whore.

The Hyreling will flee, when he ſeeth the Wolfe. Iohn 10.12,13.

All Hyrelings for money, may be called Michahs prieſts. Iudg.18.4.

¶ *Hyſope* dipped in the blood of the Paſſouer Exod.12.22.&c. Ioh.19.29.Heb.9 19.

I

¶ *Iakes.* Baals temple was made a Iakes 2.king.10.27.

Iawbone. looke Aſſes.

¶ *Idle* talke and ieſting condemned.Eph.5. 4.Mat.12.36.

Pharaoh calleth the people, when they deſired to ſerue God, Idle. Exod 5.8.

Againſt idle huſwiues.1.Tim.5.13.

Againſt idle ſhepheards Eze.34.2,to 17.

Idleneſſe one of the ſinnes of Sodom. Eze. 16.49.

Dauid through his idleneſſe committed adulterie.2.Sam.11.1.*

Againſt idleneſſe.Pro.12.11.& 18.9.Ecclus 33.24,26.2.Theſſ 3.10,11,12.1.Tim. 5.13.

Idole. What an idole is.1.Iohn 5.21.

Idolaters ſhall not inherite the kingdome of heauen.1.Cor.6.9.

Let vs not be idolaters, leſt wee periſh as did the Iſraelites.1.Cor.10.7.

We ought to flie from idolatrie.1.Cor.10. 14.

The deſtruction of the Iſraelites came for their idolatry.Ier.16.11.* Ezek. 6.4.2. Kings 17.4.

Ieremiah reproueth the people for their idolatry.Ier.44.2.*

Idolatry vſed eſpecially of the prieſts and head gouernours themſelues Ezek.8.3,5 *

Idolatry of the Iſraelites reproued, and yet not forſaken Hoſ.12.10,11,14.

The idolatry of Aholah and Aholibah. Ezek.23.2,3,4.*

The deſcription of the Iſraelites idolatry and how it was puniſhed. 2.Kings 17.7,13, 18.*

Of the idolatrie of the line of Iudah 1.kin 14.22.*

Ieroboam prouoked Iſrael vnto idolatrie. 1.kings 14 7 16.*

God left the idolatrous Canaanites among the Iſraelites.Iudges 2.2,3 Ioſhu 23.12, 13.

God reputeth diſobedience for idolatry. 1. Sam.15.23.

The Iſraelites became idolaters, committing whoredome with the daughters of Moab.Numb.25.1,2,18.

Idolatry committed with the golden calfe. Exod.32.4,to 7.

Of the puniſhment of idolaters.Exod.22. 20.and 23 32,33.Deut.17.2,5,to 8.and 29. 23,26.and 30 17,18.Reu.21.8.

We may not honour idoles, nor company with idolaters.Exod.23.24.2.Chr.20.37.1. Cor.5.11.

All places of idolatry ought to bee deſtroyed.Deut.12.2,3.

Wee may not compact with idolaters. Exod.23.24 32,33.and 34.12,*17.Deu.11 16,17.Ioſh.23.7.

What euils proceed of idolatry. Wiſd.14. 26,27.*

Againſt idolaters looke Pſal.97.7.

Idolaters, are curſed and miſerable.Deut. 27.15.Wiſd.13.10.*

Of the vanitie of idoles 1.Samuel.12.21 1.king.16.26.Iſa 46.1,2,5.* Ier.10.8. and how they tooke their beginning. Wiſd. 14.1, 10.13 to 27.

Idoles are vnprofitable, & can do nothing. Iſa 44.9,to 21.

Idoles are mocked. Iſa.41.23.* Wiſd. 13. 10.*

Againſt idoles and idolatry. Iere. 10.3.4, 5,8.Eze.6.6 Baruc 6.3.* Pſal. 115.4,to 7. and 135.15,to 19.Iſa 40.18,19,20.& 42.8.

Wee ought to make no idoles, or grauen image.Leu 26.1 for curſed is the idole and idole maker.Wiſd.14.8.

An idole is nothing in the world. 1.Corin. 8.4.*

No agreement betweene the Temple of God and idoles 2.Cor.6.16.

Wee ought not to turne to idoles, or make molten gods.Leu.19.4.

Againſt worſhippers of idoles. Hab.2.18, 19,20 Amos 4.2,3,4.* Iſa 42.8 Wiſd.15.6. and 16.1,to 20.

We ought not to ſacrifice our children vnto idoles Leuit.20.2,to 6.

Aſa deſtroyed idolatrie.1.King 15.12,13. and ſo did Ieſi.2.kings 23.4 5,20.

Of meate conſecrated, vnto idoles. 1.Cor. 8.4.

Who ſo eateth of meate ſacrificed vnto idoles, ſeemeth to fauour idolatry. 1.Cor.10. 28.

The golde or ſiluer of images and idoles, is not to be coueted but abhorred, and why. Deut.7.25,26.

No kindred or friendſhip is to bee regarded which allureth to idolatrie.Deut.13.6.

Idolatrie called fornication. 2.Chr.21.11. It is a worke of the fleſh.Gal.5.10.

Nothing is too deare for idolaters, Iere. 10.9.

Idolaters haue plentie. See Plentie.

Idoles called by the name of blind and lame 2.Sam.5.6.

Couetouſneſſe called idolatrie Col.3.5.

Idoles and all that belong to them, called filthineſſe.2.Chr.29.5.Acts 15.20.

Idoles called new gods Deut.32.17.

Idolatrous. Leuites, looke Leuite.

Idolaters by prayer thinke to mooue their gods.Ionah.1.5,6.looke Image and Gods.

¶ *Ielous.* God is ielous, and will haue vs truſt in him onely.Exod.34.14 Deuter. 5.9. Exod.20.5.Nahum.1.2.

Paul ielous with godly ielouſie.2.Cor.11 2. And not as others were.Gal.4.17.

Eliiah ielous for the Lord of hoſtes, and why.1.king 19.14.

The law of ielouſie.Numb.5.11.*

Gods ielouſie for Zion.Zech.8.2.

A ielous and a drunken woman is a great plague.Ecclus.29.5,8.

Againſt ielouſie Ecclus.9.1.

God is ielous againſt them that feare not his threatnings.Deut.29.20.

God moued to ielouſie with idolatry.Deu. 32.21.

Ieſting, looke Idle.

Iewes baptized vnto Moſes, 1.Cor.13.2.

The Iewes exerciſed in affliction, and why. Deut.8.2,3,5 15,16.

Of the Iewes obſtinacie. Iſa.48.4 Actes. 28.27.

The reprobation of the Iewes*, & their calling againe Gen.49.10.Deuter.4.26,to 32 Pſal 59.6,11,to 16.Ier.31.1.* Iſa.10.20 21,22.Ezek.33.28,29.& 37.22 *Hoſe.3.4 5.Luke 21.24.Rom.11.25,26 Iob 10.16

The vnion of the Iewes and Gentiles in Chriſt. Iſa.19.24.Ephe.2.2,15,18.*

Iewes of two ſorts.Rom.2.28,29.

Paul deſireth to be deliuered from the diſobedient Iewes.Rom.15 31. looke Infidelity.

Ignorance no excuſe. Lu.12.48. Deut.30. 11.Rom.10.6,7,8.

The heathen are ſtrangers from the life of God through ignorance. Ephe 4.18.

Sacrifices yerely offred for the ignorances of the people. Heb.9.7.

The ignorance of the fooliſh is put to ſilence by our well doing. 1.Pet.2.15.

All men by nature are ignorant of God. Wiſd 13.1,2.Eſd.5.39.

None can pleade ignorance Deut.30.11 Rom.10.6,7,8.*

A prayer for the ignorances, Haba.3.2.*

Ignorance of the Scriptures, is the occaſion of Gods wrath & breedeth all ſinne, and ſorrow, 2.kin.17.26.Pſal.95.10,11.Pro.28.29,30,31.Iſa.1.3.4. and 5.13.Wiſ.5.6,7.& 14.21.Ecclus.4.25.Matt.15.14.Mar.12.24.Ioh.3.19.20,21.and 12.35. Rom.1.28.*Rom.10.2,3.1.Cor.14 28.and 15.34. 1.Cor 2.8. 1.Theſſ 4 13.Acts 3.17.

The Athenians worſhipped ignorantly, Acts 17.23.

Who ſo is ſimple and ignorant, muſt haue recourſe to the holy Scriptures. Pro 9.4,5. Iohn 6.55,58.

Image. Why no Image was ſeene, when God gaue the Law, Deut.4.15,to 20.

God forbad yͤ making of Images to ſerue, or bow downe vnto, Exod.20 4,5.Leu.26.1

The danger that commeth by making Images, Deut.4.25,to 29.

God abhorreth the Images that are made to be honoured, Deut.9.12.and curſeth them that make them, Chap 27.15.

The Iewes did truſt in Images, & ſought to them for aide. Deut.32.37,38.

God commanded the Iſraelites to deſtroy all images and their worſhippers, Deut.7.2, to 6.Num.33.52.

Michah had a grauen and molten Image in his houſe, Iudges 17.4.which certaine of the tribe of Dan tooke away, and ſet vp in the citie of Dan, Iudges 18.13.*

Thoſe that loue and worſhip Images, what they are worthy of, Wiſd.1.56.&16.1,to 20.

The ſight of Images ſtirreth vp the deſire of the ignorant vnto idolatrie, Wiſ.15.1.

Images ſet vp.1.King.12,28,29.*2 Chr.25.14.&33.2,to 10 Dan.3 1,to 8.Hoſ.13.2 1.Mac.1.57.looke Idoles.

Images pulled downe and defaced. Exod.32.20.Deut.9.21.Iudg.6.25,28 & 10.16.1 Sam.7.3,4.2.kin.10 26,27.& 11.18.2.kin.18.4.2.Chr.14.3.& 15.8.& 27 3.& 23.17.& 29.16.& 30.14.& 31.1.2.Chr.33.15.& 34.3, to 8.1 Mac.5.67.and 13.47,48.and 14.7.

Warnings, exclamations, and threatnings againſt Images and idolaters, Deut.4.23,to 29.& 5.32.& 6.1,12,to 17 & 7.25,26. and 8.11.* & 11.16,17,18.& 12.30,31.& 13.3,8.* & 29.20 *& 30 17 18.Ioſh.23.11.*& 24.14 20.2.Chr.7.19.* Iſai 1.20,21.25.& 2.8,9,18.*Ie.5.6,7,19,*& 7.9.*& 17.3,4.& 19.3* Ezek.6.3.* & 23 22,23,24,to 26.* Hoſe 4.12.*Mich.1.5.* Hab.2.18,19.Zeph.1.2.*

Worſhipping of Images puniſhed. Exod.32 20,27,28,Leu 10.1,2. Nu 25.4,to 10. Iudg.2.14,15 & 3 8,12.& 4.1,2.& 6.1,to 7 and 10.7,8.& 13 1.1.Kin.11,14,23 *& 13.4.& 14.10,11,17.2.Kin.2.4,16.* & 21.12, to 17,23.and 24 18,20.and 25.16,27.*and 28.5,to 9.& 29.8 9.& 33.11.Lam.1.3.*and 2.* & 3.1, to 18,42,*and 4.1,9.* Ezek.5.12. Rom.1,24.* 1.Cor.10.5,7,8.

God created man in his owne image incorruptible.Gen 1.27.Wiſ.2.23.and to the ſame image he ſhalbe renewed, 1.Cor.15.49 Epheſ.4.23.24.Col.3.10.

Ieſus Chriſt the image of the inuiſible God, Col.1.15.

Man is the image & glory of God, 1.Cor.11.7.

The Image of a voyce, 2.Eſd.5.37.

Imagination. Hee that ſeemeth to himſelfe to be ſomewhat, deceiueth himſelfe in his owne imagination, Gal.6.3.

The imaginations of mans heart, are euill continually. Geneſis 6 5 and 8.21

Wee may not follow the imaginations of our owne heart, Num.15.39.looke Thinke.

Imitate, looke Follow.

Immortalitie. God onely hath immortality, 1.Tim.6.16.

God hath giuen vs his ſpirit in earneſt of our immortality, 2.Cor.5.4,5.Ephſ.1.14.

This mortall muſt put on immortality, 1.Cor.15.53.

Adam had bene immortall, if hee had not eaten the forbidden fruit, Gen.2 7.& 3.22.

The keeping of Gods Lawes is the aſſurance of immortality, Wiſd.6.18. and immortality maketh vs neere God, Wiſ.6.19. looke Soule.

Impatience. Iob is reprehended of impacience, Iob 4.4.2,5,6.

The remedie for impatience, 1.Theſſa.5.18.

Of impacience, and the puniſhment thereof, Exo.14.11. and 15.24. and 16.2,3. and 17.2,3.Num.11.4,to 16.& 14.1,2,3,4,10,22.*and 21.4,5,6.Iohn 3.1.* Pro.12.8,13 18,19.Ecclus.2.15.

Impoſsible for obſtinate blaſphemous Apoſtates to be renewed by repentance, Hebr,6 4,to 9.

That ſeemeth impoſſible vnto man is poſſible and eaſie vnto God, Gen.18.14.Matt.19.25,26.Mark.10,22,to 28.Luc.1.37 and 18.25,26,27.Zech.8.6.

It is impoſſible for man to fulfil the Law of God abſolutely, Deu.6.1,2,5,6.& 27.26 Mat.5.17.21,22,27,28,38,39.*Actes 15.10 Rom.7.14,15,17,23,24.* and 8.3.1.Cor 2.14.Iames 2.10.Gal.3.10,11.

Incarnation. The Incarnation of Ieſus Chriſt brought ioy vnto yͤ faithfull, Iſa.4 2.*

Incenſe. of offering incenſe, Leu.2.1.

Inceſt of Lot, Gen.19.34.

Inceſt forbidden, Leuit.18.6,22,23. and 20.15,16.Rom.1.27.

Inchanters, looke Soothſayers.

Incomprehenſible are all Gods workes, 2.Eſd.4 11.

Incorruptible. Man created incorruptible, Wiſd.2.23.

Man ſha riſe againe incorruptible, 1.Cor.15.52,53.

Incredulitie, looke Vnbeliefe.

Indifferent things lawfull, but ſome not expedient for ſome reſpects, 1.Cor.6.12,13.Ecclus.37.27.

Paul was conformable to all indifferent things, and why.1.Cor 9.22.

Infamie, looke Report and Slander.

Infidels. How the Iewes became Infidels Deut.32.18.1.Sam.17.10.

Nothing pure to Infidels, Tit.1.15.

Satan blindeth the eyes of the Infidels, 2.Cor.4.4.

Of Infidel beaſtes which deny the reſurrection, 1.Cor.15.32,33.

The end of Infidels, 1.Pet.4.17,18.Re.2.8,9.

Horrible iudgements denounced againſt Infidels, 2.Theſſ.2.10,11,12.

Wee ought not to company with Infidels, and why.2.Cor.6.14,15.

Infidelitie of the Iſraelites purſued by Pharaoh, Exod.14.10,11,12.of Moſes and Aaron, when the people chid for water, Nu.20.10,12.

Moſes reproueth the Iſraelites for their infidelity, Deut.1.32.

Infirmities ſhall be taken away from them that obey God, Deut.7.15.

Chriſt felt our infirmities, and yet was without ſinne, Heb.4.15.

Chriſt crucified concerning his infirmity, liueth through the power of God, 2.Cor.13.4

Paul reioyceth in infirmities, and why, 2.Cor.12.9,10.

Mans Infirmity, and Gods grace, Ezek.3.14.

Ingratitude, looke Vnthankfulneſſe.

Inheritance. To whom the inheritance of the deceaſed without heire male ſhal deſcend Num.27.8,to 12.

Naboth would not forgoe his inheritance, 1.King.21 3.

God was the inheritance of the Prieſtes and Leuites, Deut 18.1,to 9.& 10.9.Num.18,8.20,26.*

The inheritance of heauen commeth not to vs by workes, but by Gods promiſe through faith, Gal.3.18,22.

An inheritance immortall is reſerued for vs in heauen.1.Pet.1.4.

Why Chriſt denied to diuide the inheritance betweene the two brethren, Luke 12.13,14.

No fornicators, idolaters, &c. ſhall inherite the kingdome of heauen, 1.Corinth.6.9.10. Epheſ.5.4

Iniquitie. Becauſe iniquitie ſhalbe increaſed, the loue of many ſhalbe cold. Mat.24.12

God viſiteth the iniquities of fathers vpon the children of ſuch as hate him. Exod.20.5. Deut.5.9.

God forgiueth iniquity, Exod.34.7.

He that hath loue reioyceth not in iniquity but in truth, 1 Cor.13.6.

Thoſe that are elect, depart from iniquitie 2,Tim.2.19.

Iniuries to be reuenged. Chriſt forbiddeth Mat.5.39,40.

We muſt rather ſuffer iniury, then goe to law with our neighbour.1.Cor.6.7.

Wee ought not bee angry, nor doe any thing by iniurious practiſes. Ecclus.10.6.

We ought not to be mindfull of iniuries, Leuit.19.18.

Ioſeph pardoned his brethren the iniurie they had done him. Geneſ.50 17,19,21. and Dauid ſuffered the iniury of Shemei.2.Sa.16.7,10.

Moſes reproued him that had iniured his fellow. Exodus 2.13. and defended Iethros daughters from iniury. Exod.2.17.

Dauid reuenged the iniury done to his ſeruants.2.Samu.10.5,12.*

Innocents are oppreſſed, Eccleſ.4.1.

None innocent before God. Exod.34.7.

We ought not to ſlay the innocent. Exod.23 7. and curſed is hee that taketh reward to ſlay them.Deut.27.25.

Innocent. Uriah & other Innocents ſlaine by Dauids commandement, 2.Sam.11.17.

Samuel pleadeth his innocencie before the people.1.Sam.12.2,to 6.

The innocency of Tobias, Tob.3.13,14.

Iob reciteth his innocencie Iob 31.1.*

Herod cauſed the innocent children to bee ſlaine.Matth.2.16.

Pilate ſaid he was innocent of the blood of Chriſt.Matth.27.24.

Abimelech tooke Abrahams wife with innocent hands,Gen.20.5.

Innocent as Doues, looke ſimple.

Euery man ought to defend his innocencie,Ioſh.22.21,to 32.1.Samuel 1.15,16.1.King.18.18.* Iere. 37.13,14,18.Iohn 8.46,49.* Actes 2.13,to 37.and 6.11.13.and 7.2.* and 28.17.*

Inordinate affection ought to be mortified in vs.Col 3.5.

Euery brother walking inordinately, is to be ſhunned,2.Theſſ.3.6.

Inquire, Wee ought to enquire or ſue to God for aide in ſickneſſe, and not to idoles, 2.Kings 1.16.

Ioſhua made peace with the Gibeonites, and inquired, or counſelled not with God, Ioſh.9.14,15.

Inſtructed. God inſtructed the Iſraelites 40.yeere.Deut.8.2,3.

Inſtruments of muſicke played vpon by Dauid,& his people before the Arke,2 Sam. 6.3,5,to 12. which afterward appointed to continue.1.Chr.15.16.

The Inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard, Zech.11.15.

*Inſurrection,*looke Rebell.

Intemperancie breedeth diſeaſes. Ecclus, 31.19,20.and 37.26.

Intent. Of good intent,looke Good.

Interceſſor, Abraham an interceſſor for the Sodomites,Gen.18.23.*

Chriſt is our onely Interceſſor vnto God his Father,Rom.8.34.1.Ioh.2.1.looke Mediator.

Interpretation of dreames commeth of God, Gen.41.8,15,16.

He that ſpeaketh a ſtrange tongue, ought to pray that he may interpret it,1.Cor.14.13

The interpretation of tongues is a gift of the holy Ghoſt.1.Cor.12.10,11,

Intereſt. looke Vſury.

Intiſe. We ought not to conſent vnto ſuch as intiſe vs vnto ſinne Prou.1.2,20.

Inuentions. Curſes againſt wicked works and inuentions of men, Deut.28.20.* Wiſ. 15.4.

Vaine inuentions are not to be regarded, Pſal.119.113.

Inuocation. looke Call and Prayer.

The *Inward* man delighteth in the Law of God,Rom.7.22.and is renewed daily,2. Cor.4.16.

¶ *Iourney.* Paul iourneyed often,2.Cor. 11.26.

Of the 42. iourneyes of the Iſraelites, Num.33.1,2.*

A Sabbath dayes iourney.Acts 1.12.

Ioy. The faithfull ſuffered with ioy the ſpoiling of their goods,and why.Heb.10.34.

What ioy is in heauen for one ſinner that conuerteth.Luke 15.7.

The ſorowes of the godly ſhall bee turned into ioy.Iohn 16.20,21,22.

All true ioy and peace proceedeth from the holy Ghoſt,Rom.14.17.Galat.5.22.by the preaching of the Goſpel.1.Iohn 1.4.

Chriſt would that his ioy ſhould bee fulfilled in vs.Iohn 17.13,17,19.

The two Maries did ioy in Chriſts reſurrection,Matth.28.8.and ſo did his diſciples, Luke 24.41,52.

The birth of Chriſt was tidings of great ioy.Luke 2.10.

Of ioy and peace of conſcience,looke Act. 2.46.and 8.8. and 13.52.

The feare of the Lord giueth ioy,Ecclus. 1.12.and prolongeth the life of man,Ecclus. 30.22.

Ioyfull giuer,looke Giuer.

Ioyes ordeined for the godly,Rom 2.7,10 1.Cor 2.9.Iſa.35.10.and 51.3 11.

¶ *Iſralites* of two ſorts, Rom.9.6.1.Cor. 10.18.Gal.6.16.looke Children.

¶ *Italie.* Paul ſaileth into Italie,Acts 27. 1,6.* looke in the firſt Table.

Cornelius captaine of the Italian band, Acts 10.1.

¶ *Iudge* and *Iudgement.* Iudges are exhorted to iuſtice and wiſedome.Wiſ.6.1.2,3.

Who ſo preſumptuouſly diſobeieth ye Iudge that iudgeth right,ought to die.Deu.17.12.

The Iudge ought not to haue any regard of perſons,Leuit.19.15.

Iudges ought to be mercifull to the widow and the fatherleſſe,Pro.3.3.

Iudges termed gods,Pſal.82.1.

Wee ought not to raile vpon Iudges, &c. Exod.22.23.Acts 23.5.

An example of a true Iudge, or Prince, 1. Sam.12.2,3.*

Of Moſes Iudges,ſee Centurion.

Othniel was Iudge ouer Iſrael. Iudg.3. 9,10.ſo was Deborah,Iudges 4.4.

God many times deliuered his people for their Iudges ſake,Iudges 2.18.

The Iſraelites hauing no Iudge, became idolaters,Iudges 17.6.*

Samuels children were bribing Iudges, 1.Sam.8.3.

Wicked Iudges condemned innocent Naboth.1.Kings 21.11,13.

That God is Iudge of all the world, and how he iudgeth,reade Gen.18.25.Deut.10. 17,18.Iob 34.11,12.Pſal.7.8,11.& 94.2. Pr.24.12.Iſa.11.3,4.Ecclu.35.12.Mat. 16.27.Rom.2.1,to 12.1.Cor.4.3,4.Heb.12 23.2.Tim.4.1.Mal.3.5.

Chriſt ſhall iudge both quicke and dead, Acts 10.42.Rom.14.9,10 13.Iohn 5.27.

We may not be raſh Iudges of other,Mat. 7.1,2,to 6.

Iudges ruled in Iſrael 450.yeeres. Actes 13.20.

Like Iudge like officers.Ecclus.10.2.

The meane to iudge rightly is to regard Gods glory,& not priuate commoditie. Iohn 5.44.

Iudge none bleſſed, before his death, and why,Ecclus 11.28.

Iudges execute not mans iudgement, but Gods,2.Chr.19.6.

The faces of Iudges are couered by God, Iob 9.24.

Iudges and Princes ſhall abide the ſoreſt iudgement, if they abuſe their authoritie. Wiſ.6.5,to 10.

God doth iudgement to the fatherleſſe and widow,Deut.10.18.

God iudged Dauids cauſe againſt Nabal,1.Sam.25.38,39.

Moſes iudged controuerſies betweene the Iſraelites from morning till euen. Exod.18. 13. ſo did the Elders.Exod.24.14.

Why Aaron bare the names of the twelue tribes in the breſtplate of iudgement, Exod. 28.29.

Samuel went his circuit to execute iudgment yere by yere,all his life.1.Sa.7.15,16.

In iudgement we may not follow the opinion of the multitude to ouerthrow the truth, Exod.23.2.

What equitie is required in iudgement, Exod.23.1,7,to 10.

Weightey matters in iudgement were decided by the high Prieſt Deut.17.8,9.

We ought not in iudgement to peruert the right of ſtrangers, fatherleſſe, &c. and why, Deut.27.17,18.

Abraham commanded his houſhold to doe righteouſneſſe,and iudgement,Gen.18.19.

Ieremiah exhorteth the king of Iudah to execute righteouſneſſe and iudgement,Iere. 22.3.

Dauid executed iudgement to all his people.2.Sam.8.15.

All the wayes of God are iudgement,Deu. 32.4.

Wee muſt haue Gods iudgements before our eyes,2.Sam.22.23.

If Gods hand take hold on iudgement, he wil reuenge thoſe that hate him. De.32.41.

Gods iudgements are iuſt,and like a great deepe,2 Eſd.5.40.Rom.11.33. Pſal.36.6.

Whatſoeuer we do,is ſubiect to the iudgment of God, and not of men, Rom.14.6,8, 10,13,14.*

The iudgement and vnſearcheable wiſedome of God is manifeſt by his works, Iob. 37.1,2.*

The iudgements of God are wonderfull. Wiſd.16.17.

The wicked haue no conſideration of Gods iudgements,Pro.28.5.

God by his iudgement ſometime ſuffereth the obſtinate to doe what they liſt,Pſal.81. 11,12.

Of the great iudgement of God againſt the wicked,Wiſd.17.1.*

Iudgement mercileſſe to them that ſhew no mercy,Iam.2.13.

Gods iudgements againſt ſuch as beleeue not his Goſpel,2.Theſ.2.10,11,12.and ſuch as with-draw other from the truth,Gal.5.10

God iudgeth the heart, not by outward appearance,1.Sam.16.7. neither ought we to iudge by likelihoods, Ecclus.11.2. Iohn 7.24.

If God ſhould iudge according to right, no man ſhould be innocent,Iob 9.28.

Gods iudgement, beginneth at his owne houſe,1.Peter 4.17. Prou.11.31.and why, 1.Cor.

1.Cor.11.32.

God iudgeth when he puniſheth. Gen. 15. 14. 1.Sam.3.12,13.

To iudge his people, taken for to pittie them. Deut.32.36.

The iudgment of God againſt the ſonnes of Eli. 1.Sam.2.25.

Of the iudgement of God againſt the carnall Iſraelites. Hoſe.4.2,3.* and againſt the enemies of his people, Ioel 3.1.4.12.*

God iudgeth the cauſe of his when he auengeth their wrong. 1.King.8.32,45,49. 1.Sam.25.38,39.

Chriſt was not ſent to iudge the world, but to ſaue it. Iohn.3.17. and 12,47.

Chriſt iudgeth as he heareth, & his iudgement is iuſt. Iohn 5.30.

He that refuſeth Chriſt, ſhall be iudged by his word. Iohn 12.48.

The maner of Gods comming to iudgement. Pſal.50 3,to 7. Mat.25.31.* 2.Theſ. 1.7,to 11.

The day of iudgement is knowen to the Father onely. Marke 13.32.* Matth.24.36 What ſignes ſhall preceed the ſame. Matth. 24.29. Mar.13.24.* Then will God reueale the counſels of all hearts. 1 Corin.4.5. Then ſhal one be taken and the other refuſed. Mat. 24.40 Luke 17.36. looke Comming.

Iohn Baptiſt threatned Gods iudgement to moue to repentance. Mat.3.7,to 13.

The Saints ſhall iudge the world. 1.Cor. 6.2. Wiſd. 5.1.2,15,16. Matth.19.28. Iud. 14.15.

Gods miracles, called his great iudgements. Exod 7.3,4.

Iudgement put for law and right. Leuit. 19 37 Pſal.9.16.

The law iudgeth no man before it heare him. Iohn.7.51.

Chriſt forbiddeth to iudge our brother or neighbour. Mat.7.1,to 6. Lu.6.6,37,41,42.

He that iudgeth his brother, iudgeth the Law. Iam.4.11,12.

We may not iudge the ſeruants of Chriſt concerning meates, and why. Rom.14.3, to 9. Col.2.21,22,23.

Iudge not before the time. 1,Cor.4.5.

The ſpirituall man diſcerneth all things, and is not iudged of any. 1.Cor.2.15.

Why Chriſt came vnto iudgement into this world. Ioh.9.39.

Chriſt ſhall bring foorth iudgement vnto victory Mat.12.20.

Chriſt affirmed that the iudgement of the world was by his vanquiſhing of the deuill. Iohn 12.31.

Paul paſſed little to be iudged of any: nay he iudged not himſelfe 1.Cor.4.3,4.

We ſhall render accounts of all our doings at the laſt iudgement. Eccles 11.9,14.

To be corrected by iudgement, What. Ier. 4.6,28 and 10.24.

Of Gods place of iudgement. Ioel.3.12.

Of the generall iudgement. Read 2.Eſd. 7.31.32,33.

After death ſhall the iudgement come. 2. Eſd.14.35. Heb.9.27.

We muſt haue boldneſſe in the day of iudgement. 1.Iohn 4.17.

Iudgement, for a ſetled ſtate of Gouernment, Mat.12.18. For equity. Matth.23.23. For puniſhment. Act.8.33. Rom.2.3. For authority and power. Ioh 5.22,27. and 16,11. For reſtoring things out of order. Iohn 9.39. For Gods ſecret counſell and workes. Rom. 11.33. Reue.19.2. For affliction and correction. 1 Cor.11.32 1.Pet.4.17.

Gods iudgements ought to be declared vnto our children. Ioel 1.3.

Gods iudgements are ſhewed on perſecuters. Amos 7.17.

The wicked tremble at Gods iudgements Act.24.26.

The wicked vnderſtand not iudgement. Pro.28.5.

Of the office and authoritie of Iudges. Exodus 21.* and 22.* and 23.* Leuit.24.14.* Deut.17 2.* and 25.* Ioſh.7.10.* 1.Sam. 12.* Ecclus 4.9,10 and 10 1,2, and 42.2. Pſal.82.* Prou.18 5. Iſa 5.7.23. and 10.1, 2. Ier.5.28 Luke 18,2,to 9. and 23.1,to 26. Iohn 8.15,26. Iam. 2.4,6.

Againſt peruerſe iudgement. Ecclus 11, 7,8.9. Acts.28.4,6. 1.Tim.5.19 21.

Before iudgement muſt goe experience. Gen.3.8,14.* and 11.5. and 18,21. Exod.3. 7,8. Deu.13.14,15.* and 17.4,5.* and 19.18 19 Ioſh.7.19,20,21.* & 22.11.* 33. Iud.20. 3.4,13.* Mat.7.6.* 23,24. Ecclus 11.7.8. Dan.13.48,49,*62.

Iudgiment of doctrine appertaineth to the faithfull. Deut.13.4, to 12. Iob 34.1,to 5. Iudeth 8.28,29. Mat.7 6,29. 1.Cor.14.32. Col.2.8,16,19. 1.Iohn 4.12,13.

The iudgement of the dead is immediatly to life or death. Marke 16.16. Luke 16 22.* and 23.43. Ioh.3.15,16. and 5.24,29. looke Purgatorie.

Iuſt men ſhall ſhine as the Sunne. Matt. 13.43. looke Day.

The iuſt ſhal liue by faith Heb.10.38. Gal 3.11. Rom.1 17. Heb.2.4.

Thoſe are iuſt, whoſe ſinnes are couered. Pſal.32.1,2. Rom.4.7,8.

Of iuſt and vpright men. Gen.6.9. Iob.1, 1. Luke 1.6. and 2,25.

God is iuſt. Deut.32.4.

Iohn Baptiſt was ſent to turne the diſobedient to the wiſedome of iuſt men, &c. Luk. 1.17. looke Righteous.

Iuſtice Abraham the patterne of Gods iuſtice. Iſa.41.2.

Iuſtification, Chriſt dyed for our ſinnes, and roſe for our iuſtification. Rom.4.25. Looke Righteouſneſſe.

Iuſtifie. None can be iuſtified in Gods ſight Iob.9.2,15. Pſal.143.2.

The Gentiles iuſtified through faith. Galat.3.8.

We are iuſtified by faith in Chriſt. Rom. 4.24. and 5.1. & by the ſpirit of God. 1.Cor. 6.11. before we can bring foorth good fruits. Luke 1 45,75.

God iuſtifieth, who can condemne. Rom.8 33,34.

No man is iuſtified by the Law, but by faith in Chriſt. Gal.3.2,* 26.

If we be iuſtified by the law, Chriſt dyed in vaine. Gal.2.21.

Thoſe that will be iuſtified by the Law, haue no neede of Chriſt. Gal.5.4.

Wiſedome iuſtified of her children. Matth. 11.19.

Thoſe that are iuſtified are no detters to the fleſh but to the ſpirit of God. Rom.8.12, 13. and are at peace in their conſciences. Rom.5.1,3,9,10,11. and are heires of eternall life. Titus 3.7.

How God iuſtifieth vs. Actes 13.38,39. Titus 3.5.

But by our workes we ſhall be iuſtified or condemned. Mat.12.37.

Confeſſion of mouth, and faith of heart iuſtifieth. Rom.10 9,10.

To iuſtifie God, is to praiſe him as iuſt. Luke 7.29.

K

Keepe. How God kept Iſrael. looke Apple.

We muſt keepe Gods commandements. Exod 15.26. in keeping whereof is great reward. Pſal.19.11.

God did great acts for his people, that they ſhould keepe his commandements. Deu. 11.7,8. and is mercifull to thoſe that keepe them. Exod.20.6.

God promiſed to keepe Iaakob, whereſoeuer he went. Gen.28,15,20 And ſo he kept Dauid. 1.Sam.25.39. 2.Sam.8.6.

We ought to pray to God that hee will keepe vs. Num.6.24.

Ioſhua exhorteth the Reubenites, &c. to keepe Gods commandements Ioſ 22.2,3,5.

How to keepe the feaſt of Chriſts Paſſeouer. 1.Cor.5.7,8.

Moſes kept the ſheepe of Iethro his father in law. Exod.3.11.

Dauid being anoynted king, kept his fathers ſheepe. 1.Sam.17.15.

He that beleeueth in the Lord keepeth his commandements Ecclus 32.24.

The keeper of the priſon of Philippi conuerted. Actes 16.27,to 35.

We muſt pray to be kept blameleſſe to the comming of Chriſt. 1.Theſſ.5.23.

To keepe holy, looke Sanctified.

Keyes of binding and looſing. Mat.16.19 and 18,16,17.* Iohn 20.23.

Wherein the Keyes and authority of the Church conſiſteth Mat 16,15 Luk.22.24, 25,26. Actes,2.38.* 1.Pet.5.2,3.

The keye of Dauid. Reu 3.7

The keye of the bottomleſſe pit. Reu.9.1.

Kill. God doth kill and make aliue. Deut. 32.39. 1.Sam.2.6.

God would haue killed Moſes in the inne. Exod.4 24.

God willeth the Iſraelites to kill all the people that they found in the land of promiſe. Deut.7.16.

We ought not to kill. Exod.20.13. Deut. 5.17. Gen.9.6.

Whoſoeuer killeth muſt be killed. Gen.9. 6. Exod.21.12,to 15. Leu.24.17. Saul commanded that Dauid ſhould be killed. 1.Sam. 19.1.

Of thoſe that haue killed themſelues. 1. Sam 31.4. 2.Sam 17.23. 1.King.16.18. 2. Mac.16.13 & 14. 37,41. Mat.27.5 Ac.1.18.

For Chriſts ſake we are killed all day long. Rom.8.36.

If the wicked refraine to kill, how much more ought the godly. Ionah.1,14.

Kindneſſe. Chriſtians ought to put on kindneſſe,&c.Col.3.12,13,14.

Kinred.looke Tribe.

King. The King is ordeined to doe equity and iudgement.1.King.10.9.

A King by iudgement maintaineth his realme Pro.29.4.

The King ought not to haue many wiues, and why. Deut.17.17.

Kings are forbidden to drinke wine exceſſiuely, and why Pro.31.4.5.

The Kings heart is in the hand of the Lord Pro.21.1.

The wrath of a King is as meſſengers of death. Pro.16.14.and 20.2.

Wo to the land when the king is a childe. Ecclus 10.16.

Ieremiah exhorteth the King to execute iudgement. Ier.22.3.

The Lord will ſet a wiſe King ouer his beloued.2.Chr.1.11.

What is the honour of a King, and how his throne may be eſtabliſhed. Pro.25.4,5.

Kings changed, looke Kingdome.

The King muſt read Deuteronomy all his dayes. Deut.17.18,19,20.

The health and victory of Kings commeth of God. Pſal.144.10.

We muſt honour the King, and ſubmit our ſelues to his ordinances.1 Pet.2.13,17 and pray for all that are in authority.1.Tim 2.2.

An exhortation vnto Kings and Iudges. Pſal 2.10,11,12.

When the Iſraelites had no King or Magiſtrate, euery man did what he liſted. Iudg.17.6.

The Iſraelites deſire a King to iudge them.1.Sa.8.5,19,20. Wherefore Samuel reproueth them.1.Sam.10.19. and 12.12.

King and people doing well, ſhalbe preſerued, doing euill, ſhall periſh.1.Sam.12.14,15,25.

What maner of men earthly Kings naturally are 1.Sam.8.9,11,to 19.

A law written for the King to obſerue.1.Sam.10.25.

Saul is conſtituted King againſt his will. 1.Sam.10.22,23,24.

Iehoiada the high Prieſt taught Iehoaſh the King.2.King.12.2.

Dauid, Ioſiah, & Hezekiah were kings that feared the Lord. Ecclus.49.4 ſo was Aſa and Iehoſhaphat.1.Kin.15.11,2.Chr.17.3

Prophets boldly reproued Kings,2 King.5.8.2.Sam.12.7.

The people honoured King Salomon for his wiſedome.1.king.3.28.

Fiue Kings hanged. Ioſh.10.16,22,to 38.

The King of Ai hanged. Ioſ.8.29.

Elah King of Iſrael being drunken, was ſlaine by his ſeruant.1.King 16.9,10.

The Kings of Edom 1.Chr.1.43.*

To the King euerlaſting, immortall, &c. be glory for euer and euer.1.Tim.1.17.

Chriſt affirmed that he was the King of the Iewes. Mat.27.11. Pilate confeſſeth it, the Iewes denie it. Iohn 19.15.

Chriſtians are Kings and Prieſts, &c.1.Pet.2.9.Reu.5.10.

Kings haue committed fornication with the great whore. Reuel.17.2.

Of the King of feare. Iob 18.14.

Kings haue dominion ouer their ſubiects bodies & cattel. Nehe.9.37.looke Princes.

Kingdomes are preſerued by God. Eſther 16.16.

The Kingdome of Saul was renewed in Gilgal.1.Sam.11.14.

Adoniiah vſurpeth the kingdome of his father.1.King 1.5.

The change of Kingdomes is a worke of God for ſinne. Iob 34.24. Ecclus 10.8. Prou.28.2.

The end of the Kingdome of Iſrael is threatned. Amos 8.2.for their ſinnes.2.Kin.17.7,18, and of the kingdome of Iudah.2.kings 23.27.

The ſtate of a kingdome conſiſteth in the goodneſſe of the king. Ecclus 10.2,3.

Of the foure Monarchies or kingdomes of the world. Dan.7.17.

Of the ſucceſſion of the foure kingdomes. Zech.6.5.

The kingdome of Chriſt deſcribed. Gen.49.10. Iſa.32.1,2.* Pſal 72.1.*

Chriſts kingdome ſhall haue no end. Iſa.9.7. Luke 1.33.

God confirmeth his promiſes touching the kingdome of Chriſt, Iſa 54.4.*

Chriſt teacheth that it is our fathers pleaſure to giue vs the kingdom of heauen. Luk.12.32.

Chriſts kingdome is not of this world. Ioh.18.36. appointed to the faithful by himſelfe, as his father appointed it to him. Luke 22.29,30.

The kingdome of God is prepared for the choſen. Matth.25.34.

Through many afflictions the godly are vouchſafed to enter into the kingdome of God. Act.14.22.2.Theſ.1.5.

Who ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God Galat.5.19,20,21.1.Corin.6.8,9,10. and 15.50.

The parable of the figtree, ſhewing when the kingdome of God is neere. Mat.24.32,33.

Kingdome of God, taken for the adminiſtration of the Goſpel.1.Corin.4.20. For the Goſpel it ſelfe Matth.21.43. for all that belongeth to the glory of God Matth.6.33. for Gods ſpirituall gouernment of the faithfull in the perſon of Chriſt. Mar.1.15: for euerlaſting life, Iohn 3.3. and for the preaching of the Goſpel. Mat.4.30,31 and 9.1.

Kingdome of heauen for the new ſtate of the Church. Matt.5.19. and 11.11. and 15.43. for the doctrine and preaching of the Goſpel. Mat.11.12,& 13.24. For the kingdome of Meſſias. Mat.3.2, for eternall life. Matth.5.20. and 7.21. and 19.23. and for the viſible Church. Mat.5.19. and 13.24,47.

Kingdome of the ſonne of man, for the glory of Chriſts aſcenſion, or for the preaching of the Goſpel. Mat.16.28.

The Apoſtles were commanded to preach that the kingdome of God was at hand, Mat.10.7.

To whom it is giuen to vnderſtand the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen. Matt.13.11.

Wherein the kingdome of God conſiſteth Rom.14.17.

The kingdome of heauen ſuffereth violence. Mat.11.12.

The kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.1.Cor.4.20.

To whom the kingdome of heauen appertaineth Mat 19.14. Mar.10.14,15.

None can enter into the kingdome of God except he be regenerate. Ioh.3.3,5,to 9.

Many are called vnto the kingdome of heauen, but few enter. Luke 14.15, to 25. Mat.22.2,to 15.

Rich men hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen. Mat.19.24,25,26. Mar.10.23,to 28.

The kingdome of God is within vs, Luk.17.21. looke Leauen.

Firſt ſeeke the kingdome of God. Matth.6.33.

The Phariſes neither enter into the kingdome of heauen themſelues, nor ſuffer other Mat.23.13.

Chriſt caſting out of deuils by yͤ vertue of yͤ holy Ghoſt, ſhewed that the kingdom of heauen was come Mat.12.28.

The Phariſes aſke Chriſt when the kingdome of heauen ſhould come. Luke 17.20.

The Iewes dreamed of a reſtitution of the kingdome of Dauid. Marke 11.7,to 12 and the Apoſtles asked Chriſt when he would reſtore the kingdome to Iſrael. Acts 1.6.

Of the ſpirituall kingdome of God.1.Sam.2.9,10.and 29.9,11,to 26. Pſal.2.9,10, and 9.* and 21.5.* and 72.* and 110.* and 45.* and 22.25.* and 144.18.* Iſa.11.2.* and 41,to 18. and 42.3,4,7. Ier.23.5. and 33.20.* Eze.34.23.* and 37.16. Dan.2.44,45,46, and 4.28.31.* and 7.27. and 9.24,25. Hoſe.3.4,5. Mic.4.to 5.* Zech.7.9.* Luke 22,69.* and 23.2. Iohn 12.32,36. Heb.1.2 and 2.3.

Kiſſe. Izhak kiſſed his ſonne Iaakob. Gen.27.27.

Iaakob kiſſed Rahel Gen.29.11. & Ioſephs children Gen.48.10.

Laban kiſſed his ſonnes and daughters. Gene.31.55.

Eſau kiſſed Iaakob. Gen.33.4.

Ioſeph kiſſed his brethren. Gen.45.15.and his father being dead. Gen.50.1.

Aaron kiſſed Moſes. Exod.4.27.and Moſes his father in law Exod.18.7.

Naomi kiſſed her two daughters in Law. Ruth.1.9.

Samuel kiſſed Saul.1.Sam.10.1.

Ionathan and Dauid kiſſed each other.1.Sam.20.41.

Dauid kiſſed Abſalom.2.Sam.14.33.and Abſalon the people.2.Sam.15.5.

Dauid kiſſed Barzillai.2.Sam.19.39.

Eliſha deſireth that he might goe kiſſe his father and mother.1.King.19.20,21.

A chaſte and holy kiſſe, a token of perfite charity. Rom.16.16.1.Cor.16.20.2.Cor.13.12.1.Theſ.5.26.1.Pet.5.14.

The brethren kiſſed Paul at his departing. Acts 20.37,38.

The ſinfull woman kiſſed Chriſts feete. Luke 7.38,45.

Iudas betrayed Chriſt with a kiſſe. Luke 22.48. Mat.26.48,49. Mar.14.44,45.

Knee and *Kneeling*. Salomon prayed kneeling on both his knees. 1. King. 8.54. ſo did Daniel. Dan. 6.10.

The 50. ſouldiers ſent to Eliiah, fell on their knees before him. 2. King. 1.13,15.

God had reſerued 7000. in Iſrael that had not bowed their knees to Baal 1. King. 19.14,18.

Thoſe that kneeled downe to drinke water, were forbidden to go with Giddeon. Iudg 7.5,6.

Miſerable apoſtumes in the knees, ſhall afflict the diſobedient. Deut. 28.35.

Know. God will bee knowen to bee Lord. Exod 7.17.

We know God, if we keepe his commandements. 1. Iohn 2.3,4 5.

To know and to be knowen of God, looke Gal 4.9.

The Lord knoweth who are his. 2. Tim. 2.19.

To know, for to haue to doe. Gen. 4.1. 1. Kin. 1.4. for to doe good Ruth. 2.10. and for to proue or allow, Reuel 2.2.

God hath not caſt away his people whom he knew before. Rom 11.2.

Whom God knew before, them he ordeined to bee like faſhioned to the image of his Sonne. Rom. 8.29.

Wee muſt meditate in Gods Lawe, to learne to know our dutie, to doe it. Ioſh. 1. 8. 1. Kings 2.3.

Knowledge puffeth vp, but loue edifieth. 1 Cor. 8.1.

Bezaleel and Aholiab were filled with knowledge &c. Exod. 31.3. & 35. 30. ſo was Hiram 1. King. 7.17.

Iohn Baptiſt brought knowledge of ſaluation. Luke 1.77.

We ought to increaſe in the knowledge of God. Col. 1.10.

Some euer learning, & neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth. 2. Tim. 3.7.

Wee ought to haue a zeale according to knowledge Rom, 10.2.

The tree of knowledge of good and euill. Gen 2.9. and 3.1,5,7.

The Lord is a God of knowledge. 1 Samuel 2.3.

The knowledge of God is better then burnt offerings. Hoſ. 6.6.

The true knowledge, is to reſt vpon God. Hoſ. 14.9. ſee wiſedome.

The Prieſts lips ſhould preſerue knowledge Mal. 2.7.

Kow. Of the ſacrifice of the redde Kow Num. 19.2,9.

Two milch kine ſent away from Ekron, with the Arke of God. 1. Sam. 6.7,10,12.

Vnthankfull princes are called kine, and why. Amos 4.1.

L

¶ *Labour*. Mans life is a continuall labour and trauile. Iob. 7.1. * Eccles. 1.8. Pſal. 90.10, Ecclus. 18.6.

We ought to liue of our labours. Pro. 5,15.

The praiſe of labour. Pro. 12. 11. Ecclus. 7. 15.

Labour bringeth abundance. Pro. 14.23.

He that ſhunneth labour ſhall come to pouertie. Pro, 20.4. and 21.5,17.

The labours of the diſobedient ſhalbe deuoured with graſhoppers. Deut. 28.38

God beheld the labour of Iaakobs hands Gen. 31.42.

Pharaoh commanded to oppreſſe the Iſraelites with labour. Exod. 1.14. and 5.9.

Paul boaſted not of other mens labours. 2. Cor. 10.15.

Paul approueth himſelfe the miniſter of God in labours 2. Cor. 6.5, and 11.23. *

Our labour ſhall not bee in vaine, if it be wrought in the Lord. 1. Cor. 15.58.

Thoſe that die in the Lord, reſt from their labours. &c. Reuel. 14.13.

We ought to reuerence thoſe that labour in the Goſpel. 1, Cor. 16,16.

The Apoſtles reaped the Prophets labours. Iohn 4.38.

The labourer is worthy of his wages. Luke. 10.7, 1. Tim. 5.18.

The labourers are few. Mat. 9.37.

God heareth the cry of labourers and men in aduerſitie. Deut. 26.7.

Labour & trauaile for ſinne is layd vpon all men. Gen. 2.19. & 3.19. Exo. 20.9,10,11. and 34.21. Deut. 5 13,14,15. Tob. 2.11. * Pſal 104.23. Pro. 10. 3,4,5,16. & 14.4,23. Eccles. 3.10. and 1.13. Iohn 21.3,6. Actes 18,2,3. and 20.34. Ephes. 4. 28. 1. Corinth. 4.12. 1. Theſ. 2.9. 2. Theſſ. 3.10.

Labour maketh not rich, but the bleſſing of God. Gen. 3.18. & 26.12. and 30.27.30.* Deut. 8.3,4,16. Iob 42.10. * Prou. 10.3,6. Eccles. 11.2,3,4 Ecclus. 11.11, to 18.

Lacke. He that giueth vnto the poore ſhall not lacke. Pro. 28.27.

Ladder. Iaakob ſawe a Ladder in his dreame. Gen. 28.12.

Laden. Chriſt calleth vnto him all that are laden Matth. 11.28.

Lake burning with fire and brimſtone. Reue. 21.8.

Lambe. The oblation made with a Lambe Leuit. 3.7.

The maner of eating the Paſchal Lambe. Exod. 12 3, to 29.

Chriſt is the Lambe who hath taken away our ſinnes. Iohn 1.29. Reuel. 5.8,9.

How the Lambe Chriſt is honoured. Reu. 5.6,13. which ſtood vpon mount Sion Reu. 14.1.

Chriſt willed Peter to feede his Lambes. Iohn. 21.15.

Lame. Mephiboſheth accuſed. 2. Sam. 4.4. and 16. 1, to 5.

Lamentation of Dauid ouer Saul and Ionathan. 2. Sam. 1.17. *

Iſrael lamented for the Arke. 1. Sam. 7.2.

Iphtahs daughter lamented her virginitie two monethes vpon the mountaines. Iud. 11.38.

The old Prophet lamented the death of the other Prophet whom he had deceiued. 1. King. 13.29.

Lampes for the Candleſtickes of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25 37. and 27.20,21. Leuit. 24.2,3,4.

The Lampes of the ten virgins. Matth. 25 1, to 14.

Lands, looke Famine in Egypt.

Language. One Language a good ſpace after the flood. Gen. 11.1.

The Apoſtles ſpake all languages. Acts. 2. 8, ſee Tongues.

Large. God gaue Salomon a large heart. 1. King. 4.29.

Laſt dayes propheſied of. 1. Tim. 4.1. 2. Tim. 3,1. and 2. Pet. 3.3.

The laſt ſhall be firſt, and the firſt laſt. Matth 20.16. and 19.30.

Law. The terible deliuery of the law, and the cauſe thereof Exo. 19.16.18, Deu. 33.2. and 5.22. to 28. Heb. 12.18, to 22.

Moſes repeateth the law Deut. 1.2.3.

Moſes commanded a Law for an inheritance of the congregation of Iaakob. Deut. 33.4.

Curſed be he that confirmeth not all the wordes of the law to doe them. Deut. 25.26.

Their reward that keepe the lawe, and their puniſhment that deſpiſe it. Deut. 28.10 * Baruch. 4.1.

God commandeth to reade the Law day and night, and why. Ioſh. 1.8.

Wee ought allwayes to haue the Lawe before our eyes, and in our hearts. Deut. 11.18 19,20.

Moſes exhorteth the people to keepe the Law Deut. 4.1. So doth Ioſhua. Ioſh. 22.5.

The Law of the burnt offerings. Leu 6.9.

The Law of him that toucheth or is in the tent of the dead. Num. 19.13,14.

The high Prieſts and iudges ought to iudge according to þ Law. Deu. 17.9,10,11.

The Iewes were compelled to forſake the Law of God. 2. Mac. 6.1,

What the Law of God is, and the fruits thereof. Pſal. 19,7, to 13.

The Law taken for the doctrine of the Law. Mat. 7.12. for other bookes beſides the bookes of Moſes. Ioſh. 10 34. and 12,34 and 15.25 Rom. 3.15. for the whole doctrine of God. Iam. 1.25. and for outward profeſſion. Phil. 3.5. for the whole doctrine of ſaluation. Iſa. 2.3,

The Law diuided into two Tables. Matt. 22.37,38.

The Law was ordeined by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal. 3.19.

The Law was giuen by Moſes. Ioh. 1.17. and 7.19.

The conſtitution of the Law appertaineth to the Iewes. Rom. 9.4.

The knowledge of ſinne commeth by the Law. Rom. 3.20.

The Law was added becauſe of tranſgreſſions, and was ordained by Angels in the hand of a mediatour. Gal 3.19.

Why the Law entred Rom. 5.20.

The Law is a ſchoolemaſter to leade vs to Chriſt. Gal. 3 24.

The Law is holy, iuſt, & good. Rom. 7.12.

The Law is good, if it be vſed lawfully. 1. Tim. 1.8.

If a man do that which he would not, hee conſenteth to the Law, that it is good, Rom. 7,16.

The Law of Moſes an importable yoke, Acts. 15.10.

The Law called the ſtrength of ſinne. 1. Cor. 15.56. becauſe it is an occaſion of ſinne.

Rom.7.5,8.called alſo the Law of ſinne and death Rom.8.2.& of wrath Rom.4.15.& the miniſtration of death and damnation.2.Cor. 3.7,9.and the oldneſſe of the letter. Rom.7.6

None of the Iewes kept the Law. Iohn 7.19.

The Law giueth not life.Gal.3.21.

No man is iuſtified by the Lawe in the ſight of God.Gal.2.16.and 3.11.

As many as are of the workes of the Law, are curſed. Gal.3.10.

The end of the Law is loue. Matth.5.43, 44.and 7.12.and 22.37,to 41. Iohn 13.34, 35.Rom.13.8,9. Gal.5.14,22.and 6.2,10. 1.Tim.1.5.

Chriſt hath abrogated the Lawe.Ephe.2. 15.2.Cor.3.7,11.Mat.11.13. Acts 13.38, 39.& 15.10.11.Rom.7.6.Gal.3 24,25.and 4.3,to 8. Col.2.17.Heb.8.9.*

The Lawe was a ſhadow of good things to come.Heb.10.1,10.

The Lawe was read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath.Acts 13.27.

The Iewes alledge a law to put Chriſt to death.Iohn 19.7.

Chriſt came to redeeme thoſe that were vnder the Law.Gal 4.5.

Chriſt is the end of the Law.Rom.10 4.

That which the Law could not doe, Chriſt hath accompliſhed.Rom.8.3,4.

The Law made nothing perfect.Heb.7,19

The ſimilitude of the heire, and the allegorie of the children of Sarah, and Agar, proue that the Law is ceaſed.Gal.4.1,22.

Chriſt came to fulfill the Lawe and the Prophets.Matth.5.17.

The Law is not giuen to the righteous, but to the lawleſſe, diſobedient &c.1. Tim.1. 9,10 Gal.5.18.

God hath written his Lawes in the hearts of the faithfull. Heb.8.10.

The Law of God delighteth the ſpirits of the faithfull.Rom.7.22.

The wiſedome of the fleſh is not, or cannot be ſubiect to the Law of God. Rom.8.7.

The law of our members rebelleth againſt the law of our mind.Rom.7.23.

The Law of Chriſt is a Lawe of libertie. Iam.2.12.

The royall Law is the loue of our neighbour.Iames.2.8.

If the Law were glorious, how much more the Goſpel 2.Cor.3.7,8,9.

Who ſo ſhall faile in one point of the Law, is guilty of all. Iames 2.10.

Againſt wicked Lawe makers, looke Iſai. 10.1.

Wicked lawes ought to bee broken.Dan. 6.15.

Cuſtome is a Lawe to the wicked. Wiſe. 14.15.

There is one Law giuer, which is able to ſaue and deſtroy.Iam 4.12.

The firſt Law, Geneſ.2.16,17. tranſgreſſed and puniſhed. Gen.3.6.*

The Law of the ten commandements was giuen by voyce. Exod.20.1.to 18. written in Tables. Exod.31.18. Deut.5 22.which are broken.Exod.32.19. Deut.9.17.& renewed. Deut.10.1,to 6.Exo.34.1,28.

The Law is read.Deut.31.9,to 14. Ioſh. 8.35.Acts 15.21.2.King.23.1,2,3. 2.Chr. 34.18.Nehem.8.1,to 9.1.Eſdr.9.40,to 48. 2.Macc.8,23.

Before the Lawe, ſinne was not counted ſinne. Rom.5.13.

Of tranſgreſſing the Lawe of God, or the King. ſee Tranſgreſſe.

The Lawe of God cannot bee fulfilled without the Spirit of God. Deut.5.29,33. and 30.14.Pſal.119.1,2.* Luk.18.14,16, 27.Acts 15.9,10,11,Rom.8.1,to 18.Gal.5 16,18,22.*

The Lawe was giuen to bring forth fruit in vs.2 Eſdr.9.31.

Proſperity followeth them that loue Gods Law: Pſal.119.16.

The Lawe of faith giuen vpon condition, and how.Rom.3.27.and 8.1.

We may not goe to lawe vnder vnbeleeuers.1.Cor.6.1,to 9.

Laugh. Abraham and Sarah laughed, and why Gen.17.17.and 18.12.

Woe vnto them that laugh now, for they ſhall weepe.Luke 6.25.

Though ſome laugh Gods meſſengers to ſcorne, yet ſome profit thereby. 2.Chron.30. 10,11.

Laughter, ſee Countenance.

We ought to laugh no man to ſcorne. Ecclas 7.11 ſee Paſtime.

Lay, ſee Whoredome.

Laying on of hands, Gen.48.13.* Exo.29. 10.Leuit.1.4.and 3.2,8,13. Numb.27.18.* Mar.10.16.Actes 6.6.& 8.17,to 25.& 13.3. & 19.6.1.Tim.4.14.and 5,22.2.Tim.1.6.

Leadeth. Gods long ſuffering leadeth to repentance.Rom.2.4.

Leafe. The ſound of a leafe ſhaken, ſhall chaſe the wicked. Leuit.26.36.

Learne. The Elders of Iſrael did learne Gods Law. Nehe.8.13.

Leaſt. Gideon confeſſeth himſelfe leaſt of his fathers houſe. Iudg 6.15.

Paul leaſt among the Apoſtles.1.Cor.15. 9. and of all Saints.Ephe.3.8.

Who ſo ſhall breake one of the leaſt commandements, and teach men ſo, ſhalbe called leaſt in the kingdome of heauen.Mat.5.19.

The leaſt in the kingdome of heauen is greater then Iohn Baptiſt. Matth.11.11. Luke 7.7.28.

Leaue, ſee Forſake.

Leauen. The meate offerings were made without leauen.Leu.2.21.

Leauened bread might not be eaten at the celebration of the Paſſeouer.Exod.12.15.

The kingdome of God compared to leauen.Matth.13.33.

Leauen taken for pernicious doctrine.Mat. 16.6,12.Gal.5.9.& for hypocriſie. Luk.12.1.

The leauen of malice ought to be purged in vs.1.Cor.5.7,8.

Leeſe. To ſeeke God, and to find or leeſe him.2.Chr.15.2.15.

Of leeſing or finding Oxe ſheepe, Aſſe or garment. Deut.22.1,2,3.

Legions of Angels and Deuils.Matth.26. 53.Mar.5.9. Luke 8.30.

Lending. The Law of lending, borrowing, and receiuing to cuſtodie. Exod.22.7,9,14, 15.Leuit.6.4.Deut.24.10.

Of lending to the poore. Exod.25, 26, 27.Deut.15.2,7,to 12.Ecclus.29.1,to 2. Mat.5.42.Luke 6.30,35.

Leprous. ſee Hand.

Leproſie. How it was to bee knowen.Leu. 13.2.* and how to bee cleanſed.Leuit.14.2.* and how greatly to bee taken heede of Deut 24.8.

Naaman the Syrian healed of leproſie 2.King.5.15.

The Lepers declared to the Samaritanes the prouidence of God 2.King.7.10.

Miriam. became leprous for grudging againſt Moſes. Num.12.10.and was ſecluded the hoſte ſeuen dayes Numb.12.15.according to the law Leuit.13.46. Numb.5.2, 2.King 15.5.

Chriſt healed one of the Leprie. Matth.8, 2,3.

Of the ten Lepers which were clenſed by Chriſt Luke 17.12,to 20.

King Vziah ſtricken with Leprie, for vſurping the Prieſts office 2. Kings 15.5. 2.Chro.26.16,19.to 22.

Leſſer ſee Men.

Letter taken for the Law. 2 Cor.3.6. Or for the ſigne of the ſacrament, when the truth is not conioyned.Rom.2.27,29.

Vriah caried a letter of his owne death. 2.Sam.11.14.

Of Iezebels counterfeit letters.1.Ki.21.8

Paul calleth the Law the oldneſſe of the letter. Rom.7.6.

Leuites that ſerued idoles, no more admitted to the Prieſthood, and why. Eze.44.10, to 15.looke in the firſt Table.

Lewde. God giueth the wicked ouer vnto a lewde mind.Iſa.57.20,21 Rom.1.28.

¶ *Liberall.* We ought to be liberall to the poore.Ecclus.11.1.

Libertie. The creature ſhall bee deliuered from corruption into the glorious libertie of the ſonnes of God Rom.8.21.

Chriſts ſeruant is at libertie in the Lord. 1.Cor.7.22.

The libertie of the Goſpel ought not to be an occaſion of falling to the weake, nor colour of wickedneſſe to the fleſh. 1.Corint 8.9. Gal.5.13.1.Pet.2.16.

Of the libertie which wee haue by Ieſus Chriſt.Iſa.43.15.*

Paul vſed not his libertie.1.Cor.9 4,15.

Falſe Preachers promiſe falſe libertie. 2. Pet.2.19.

Libertie proclaimed in the 50. yeere. Leu. 25.10.Deut.15.2.3.

Lice ſent vpon man and beaſt in Egypt. Exod.8.16,17.

Life breathed into mans face. Gen.2.7.

The life of man is a vapour. Iam.4.14. is a winde.Iob.7.7.is ſhort.1.Cor.7.29.is vanitie. Pſal.39.5,6.through ſinne. Pſal. 90.3,to 11.

Iob is wearie of his life.Iob.10.1.

God prolongeth and ſhortneth the life.2. King.20.5,6.Deut 30.16,18.Exod.23.26.

Long life promiſed to thoſe that obey God. Exo.23.26.and that honour father and mother Exod.20.11.Deut.5.16 Ephe.6.2,3.

The life of the wicked ſhall hang doubtfull before them.Deut.28.66.

The

The ſaints loued not their liues in reſpect of the promiſes of Gods word Reu 12.11.

Ieſus Chriſt is the Life. Iohn 14.6. Col. 3.3. 1 Iohn 1.2. and hath ſwallowed vp death that we might be heires of euerlaſting life. 1. Pet. 3.9,10,12.

Chriſt is the bread of life which giueth eternall life. Iohn 6 48,54.

Chriſt hath life in himſelfe, as the Father hath Iohn 5.26.

In the word was life, and the life was the light of men. Iohn 1.4

To know the onely God and Chriſt whom he hath ſent, is life eternall. Iohn. 17.3.

Life eternall is the promiſe of God. Tit. 1. 2. 1. Iohn. 2 25. through Chriſt. Iohn. 10.28 and 17.2. Rom. 6.22,23.

Being iuſtified by grace, wee are made heires of eternall life. Titus 3.7.

God hath giuen vs eternall life, and that life is in his Sonn[illegible]. Iohn 5.11. who laid downe his life for his ſheepe. Iohn. 10.15.

The Apoſtles preached eternall life Ioh. 1.2.

Thoſe that heare Gods word, and beleeue the ſame haue life eternall. Ioh. 5.24. 1. Iohn 5.13.

If we will enter into life, we muſt keepe the commendements. Matth. 19.17.

Life eternall is the ende of righteouſneſſe. Rom. 6.22.

The life of Chriſtians is hid with Chriſt in God, Col. 3.3. looke Saluation and Eternal life.

The tree of life in the middeſt of Paradiſe terreſtriall. Gen. 2.9.

Adam driuen out of Paradiſe, leſt hee ſhould eat of the tree of life. Ge. 2.22.23.24.

Of the miſerie and vnſtablenes of mans life, looke more. Gene. 3.17 18,19. 2 Sam. 14 14. 1. Chron. 29.15. Iob. 3.3.* and 8.9. and 9.25,26. and 13.12. Pſal. 103.15,16. and 102.3,9,11. & 143.4. Eccles 2.1,* and 3.1.* & 7.1,2. Iſa. 40.6,7,8. Wiſd. 2.1, to 6. and 5.8. to 14 Ecclus. 14 17.18. & 18.7,8,9. and 40.1, to 12 Luke 12.20. Eph. 5.16. Heb. 13.14. 1. Pet. 1.14. Iames 1.11.

The life of the faithfull muſt be conformable to the life and doctrine of Chriſt. Gene. 17.1,9.* Exod. 20.1, to 18. Leuit. 11.44 45. and 19.2,3,4. and 20.2.* Mat 5.3.* & 6.1.* and 7.1.* Lu. 6.20.* Iohn 13.14, to 18, & 15 2, to 21. & 21.19,22. Rom. 6.3.* & 8.1, to 18. and 13.8.* & 15.4,5 Ep 2.10. & 4.1,2,3,15. 17.* & 5.1,2.* Phil. 1.27, & 2 2, to 17 Col 2 6 & 3.1.* 1. Theſ. 4.1, to 13. Tit. 2.12.* & 3. 8,14. 1. Pet. 1.14 15. & 2.1,2.11.* & 3.2,* & 4 1,2. 1. Iohn 1.7. & 2.6 Heb. 12.1,2,3.

During thy life, giue not away thy ſubſtance. Ecclus. 33 18,19,20

He that will ſaue his life, ſhall loſe it: and contrariwiſe, Mat. 10 39.

Life and death, pouertie and riches, commeth of the Lord. Ecclus 11.14.

Falſe witneſſe to bee puniſhed life for life. Deut. 19.18, to 22. looke Soule,

Lifting vp the heart Deu 8.14.

Lifting vp the hand, looke. Hand,

Light. God is the light of the faithfull. 2. Sam. 22.29.

Dauid was called the light of Iſrael. 2. Sam. 21.17.

Chriſt the true Light, which lighteneth euery man Iohn 1.4,9. and 8.12. and 9.5. at his comming will lighten things that be hid in darkeneſſe. 1. Cor 4.5

Awake thou that ſleepeſt, and Chriſt ſhall giue thee Light. Ephe. 5.14.

The Light of the wicked ſhalbe quenched Iob 18.5.

No wickedneſſe ſo cloſe, but it ſhall come to Light. Eccles. 10.20.

The Goſpel is a Light Acts 26.23.

The Light created. Gen. 1.3.

God is Light, 1. Iohn 1.5. and dwelleth in Light. 1. Tim. 6.16.

Light for all happineſſe. Acts. 20.23.

Why Chriſt which is the Light, was not receiued of the Iewes. Ioh 3.19.

The faithful miniſters are the Light of the world. Mat. 5.14.

While we haue the Light, let vs beleeue in the Light, that we may be the children of the Light. Iohn 12.36.

If we walke in the Light, as Chriſt is the Light, we haue fellowſhip one with another. 1. Iohn 1.7.

He that hateth his brother, is not in Light 1. Iohn 2.9.

It is Light, which maketh all things manifeſt. Ephe. 5.13.

The Gentiles were darkeneſſe, but now are Light in the Lord. Ephe. 5.8.

Chriſtians ought to ſhine as Lights in the world. Phil. 2.15,16.

Two great Lights created, and why. Gen. 1.14,16, to 19.

The armour of Light, what Rom. 13.12.

Linage. looke Tribe.

Like mother, like daughter. Eze. 16.44.

Like maſter, like man. 2. Sam. 13.28,29. Gen. 17.23.

Like people like Prieſt. Iſa. 24.2. Hoſe. 4. 9. and 6.9.

Thoſe that are crucified with Chriſt, are made like to his image. Rom. 1.29.

Likeneſſe looke image and Similitude.

Likelihoods. We ought not to iudge by likelihoods. Iohn 7.24.

Line, looke Weights.

Lyons ſent to deſtroy the Samaritanes. 2. King. 17.25.

Sampſon ſlew a Lyon. Iudg. 14.6. ſo did Dauid. 1. Sam. 17.35.

A man ſlaine of a Lion, for diſobeying Gods commandement. 1. Kings. 20. 35,36. and likewiſe a prophet 1. King. 13.18, to 25.

Chriſt the Lyon of the tribe of Iudah. Reuel. 5.5.

Liplabour. Eccles 5.1. See Prayer.

Lips, looke Calfe.

Little children muſt heare the Law read. Deut. 31.10, to 14. Ioſh. 8.34,35.

Little babes in faith, muſt haue the milke of the Goſpel. 1. Cor. 3.1,2.

Little children appointed to enter into the land of Canaan. Deut. 1.39.

Saul being little in his owne ſight, was made king. 1. Sam. 15.17.

Little ones put for vile perſons in the ſight of the world. Mat. 10.42.

Little number, ſee Plagues.

Liue. The iuſt ſhall liue by faith. Hab. 2.

The man that fulfilleth the Law ſhall liue thereby. Leuit. 18 5,36.

We ſhall liue, becauſe Chriſt doeth liue in vs. Iohn. 14.19, Gal 2.20.

man cannot ſee the face of God, and liue Exod. 33.20.

We liue and die to the glory of God. Rom. 14.8. and not to our ſelues. 2. Cor. 5.15.

None may liue idley, 2. Theſ. 3.10.

Wee ought to die vnto ſinne, and liue vnto God. Rom. 6.10.11.

All liue vnto God. Luke 20.38.

To liue in pleaſure, is death. 1. Tim. 5.6.

The liuing God Ioſh. 3.10.

I liue for euer, an oth of God Deu. 32.40

As thy ſoule liueth; as yͤ Lord liueth, othes of men 1. Sam. 1.26. Iudg. 8 19. Ruth 3.13.

Liuing in ioy in this world. Eccles. 8.15. and 9.7.

Man liueth by the word of God. Deut. 8.3 Matth. 4.4.

Let the king liue, for, God ſaue the King. 1. Sam. 10.24.

The creation of all liuing and mouing things. Gen. 1.21,24.

Adam. gaue names to all liuing creatures Gen. 2.19

God prouideth nourture for euery liuing thing. Gen. 1.30.

¶ *Loaues*. 4000. fed with 7. loaues & a few fiſhes. Mat. 15.33,34. & about 5000 with 5. loaues & two fiſhes Ma. 4.14.17, to 22. Mar. 6 38, to 45. Iohn 16.9, to 16. looke Bread.

Log. A meaſure. Leuit. 14.10.

Looke ſee Countenance.

To deſire God to looke downe vpon vs. Deut. 25.15.

The Lord looked vpon the Iſraelites tribulation. Exod. 2.25. and 4.31. and cauſed Saul to be anointed their king. 1 Sam 9.16.

Hanna prayed that God would looke on her trouble. 1. Sam. 1.11.

Moſes prayed God not to looke vpon the ſtubberneſſe of his people. Deut. 9,27.

Loopes or ſtrings, ſee Stringes.

Long ſuffering of the Lord let vs ſuppoſe to bee ſaluation. 2. Pet. 3.15. looke Patience.

Looſing of ſinnes, looke Keyes.

Lord. Our God is the onely Lord. Deut. 6 4. Ephe. 4.5.

The Lord is at hand. Phil. 4.5.

All things [illegible] the Lords, and therefore nothing created for our vſe, maketh vs vncleane. Rom. 14.14.

The Lord hath done great ſignes in Egypt, and why. Exod. 7.5.

Pharaoh knew not the Lord Exod. 5.2.

It is the Spirit of the Lord that altereth man. 1. Sam. 10.6.

The Lord bleſſe thee, looke Salute.

The dutie and authoritie of Lordes and maſters. Exod. 21.2.* 12,26,27. Leuit. 19. 13. and 25.39.* & 15.12, to 19. & 25.1,2,3. Iob 31.13. Pro. 29 12,19,21. Ier. 34 8,9.* Ecclus 7.20,21. and 33.23.* and 42.5. Epheſ 6.9 Col. 4.1.

Syr, or Lord, a courteous and reuerent name. Gen. 24.18. and 23.6. Acts 25.26.

The huſband is called the wiues Lord. Iudg. 19.26.

Iaakob called his brother Lord, Gen.33. 33.14.

Chriſt the Lord of glory. 1.Cor.2.8.

Sunday the Lords day. Reu.1.10

Lordſhip. How thoſe that haue Lordſhip, or rule, ought to vſe the the ſame. 2.Sam.23.3

Loſt, ſee Leeſe, and Deut.22.1.

Lots. Of caſting of Lots. Leu.16.8,9,10. and 33.54. Ioſh.7.13,to 19.& 18.1.8. Sa.10 20,21. & 14.10,40,41,42. Pro.16.33. and 18 18. Nehe.11.1. Ezek.20.19. Ionah.1.7. Acts 1.23.*

The wicked caſt lots to doe miſchiefe Eſther.3.7.

Loue commeth of God, and hee that loueth is borne of God. 1.Iohn 4.7.

We are called the ſonnes of God through the loue which God hath ſhewed vnto vs. 1.Iohn 3.1,2.

Wherein the loue of God appeared. Rom.5.8. 1.Iohn.4.9,10.

The loue of God is ſhed in our hearts by the holy Ghoſt. Rom.5.5.

God hath choſen vs, that we ſhould bee holy before him in loue. Epheſ.1.4.

Loue is the end and fulfilling of the Law. Rom.13.9,10. 1.Tim.1.5.

Loue ought to bee without diſſimulation. Rom.12.9.

The loue of God is not in him, who being able doth not help, ſeeing his brother need. 1.Iohn 3.17,18.

God loueth vs with an euerlaſting loue. Ierem.31.3.

Whoſoeuer hath loue, will doe his neighbour no harme. Rom.13.10.

Loue couereth the multitude of ſinnes. 1.Pet.4.8. Pro.10.12.

Loue edifieth. 1.Cor.8.1.

Loue is the bond of perfectneſſe Col.3.14. therfore we muſt loue without faining. Rom 12.9,10. Epheſ.5.2. 1.Theſſ.4.9. 1.Iohn 3 11. 1.Pet.1.22.

All things ought to be done in loue. 1.Cor. 16.14.

Ioſeph exhorth his brethren to loue one another Gen.45 24.

Chriſtian debt is loue. Rom.13.8.

Whoſo is perfect in loue, ſhall haue boldnes in the day of Iudgment. 1.Ioh.4.17,18

S.Paul wiſheth to the faithful increaſe of loue, and why. Epheſ 3.17. Phil.1.9,10,11 1.Theſſ.3.12.13.

Chriſt foreſheweth that loue ſhould waxe cold, and why. Matth.24.12.

The wounds of a louer are faithfull. Pro. 27.6.

Commandements of loue. Exod.20.12,to 18. Pro.3.27,28.

Loue of neighbours acceptable to God and man. Ecclus.25.1.

The great loue of Iaakob toward Rahel. Gen 29.18,20,30.

Ammons wicked loue, 2.Sam,13.1,2.

Salomon allotted in the loue of his idolatrous wiues. 1.King.11.1,to 9.

The Prophet that goeth about to turne vs from the loue of God, ought to bee ſtoned to death. Deut.13.1,to 12.

God loued vs, before we loued him. 1.Ioh. 4.19. and choſe vs, becauſe hee loued vs Deut.7.7,8, and 10.15.

God loueth the people, Deut.33.3.

The ineſtimable loue of God toward his children. Hoſe.2.1.* Deut 4.36,37,38. and 10.15. and 23.5.

God loued Salomon. 2.Sam.12,24,25.

God ſo loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne, and why. Iohn.3.16. Eph.2.4. 1.Iohn 4 10,11.

Chriſt ſo dearely loued vs that he gaue his life for vs. Iohn 15.13 Gal 2.20. Ephe.5.2.

The Father loueth the Sonne, and why. Iohn 10.11,17.

Chriſt hath taught vs the Goſpel, that we might be loued of God. Iohn.17.23,26.

Who loueth God perfectly indeed. 1.Iohn 2.3,5.

If we loue the world, the loue of God is not in vs. 1.Iohn 2.15.

Whereby we know that wee loue God. 1.Iohn 5.1,2.

All things worke for the beſt to them that loue God. Rom.8.28. The crowne of life is promiſed them. Iames 1,12 and God will acknowledge them for his. 1.Cor.8.3,

Saul loued Dauid. 1.Sam.16.21. ſo did Ionathan as his owne ſoule. 1.Sam.18.1,3 & 20 17. aboue the loue of women. 2.Sam.1.26

We ought to ſupport one another, & follow the trueth in loue. Eph.4.2,15.

He that loueth not his brother, abideth in death. 1.Iohn.3.14.

Good miniſters muſt bee had in ſingular loue for their workes ſake. 1.Theſſ.5.13.

Wee ought to edifie our ſelues in the loue of God. Iude 20,21.

All goodneſſe proceedeth from loue and brotherly kindneſſe Heb.6 10.

We muſt loue Chriſt before wee can keepe his word. Iohn 14.15.

Thoſe that bee the children of God, loue Chriſt Iohn 8.42.

Thoſe that loue Chriſt, reioyce that hee went to the Father. Iohn.14.28.

Who ſo loueth the Sonne, ſhalbe loued of the Father and the Sonne. Iohn.14.21.

Becauſe many ſinnes are forgiuen the ſinfull, they loue much, Luke 7.37.47.*

We are knowen to bee Chriſts diſciples, by mutuall loue Iohn.13.35.

Chriſt loued Marie, Martha, & Lazarus. Iohn 11,5. and the yong man Marke 10 20. and Iohn the Euangeliſt. Iohn 21.20.

Chriſt asked Peter three times, if hee loued him. Iohn 21.15,16,17.

Wee ought to loue our enemies. Matth.5. 44. Pro.25.21. Rom.12.20. as Dauid loued Saul. 1.Sam.24.7.* and 26.9.*

Thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God, and thy neighbour as thy ſelfe. Mat.22.37,to 41

To loue God aright, is more then burnt offerings. Mar.12.29,* 33. Deut.6.3,4.

Wee are exhorted to loue God, and our neighbour 1.Iohn 4.7.* & 3.23. Ioſh 23.11

Ioſhua exhorteth the Reubenites to loue God. Ioſh 22.5.

God requireth of vs to loue him. De.10.12.

God circumciſeth our hearts, that wee ſhould loue him. Deut.30.6.

Salomon loued God. 1.King.3.3.

God is mercifull to thoſe that loue him Exod.20.6. Deut.5.10. and 7.12,13.

To loue God and obey his word, is life and felicitie. Deut.30 16.20.

The commendation of loue, and the properties thereof. 1.Cor.13.*

God is the God of peace and loue. 2.Cor. 13.11.

God chaſtiſeth whom hee loueth. Hebr.12 6. Pro.3.10 Reu.3.19.

The care of diſcipline is loue: and loue is the keeping of Gods Law. Wiſ.6 17,18.

Of the great loue of God toward thoſe that beleeue in him. Exo.20.2,6. Deut.6.10, 11.& 7.6,7,8.13. Ioſh.24.17,18. Pro.8,17. Ier.31.3. Ecclus.4.10.12,14. Iohn.10.10, to 19. and 11.5. and 13.1.* & 15.9,to 14. and 16.23,26. Rom.5.8. Gal.2,20. Eph.2.4. and 5.2. 1.Iohn 4 9,10,11. Ecclus.17.29,

True faith worketh by loue. Gal.5,6.

We know that we are the ſonnes of God. by true loue. 1.Iohn.3.[illegible]7.* which is the new and olde commaundement. 1.Iohn.2.8, and 3. 23. 2.Iohn.5,

What they are worthy of that loue images Wiſd.15.6. and 16.1,to 20.

Proſperity followeth them that loue Gods Law, Pſal.119.165.

Lowe. Let the brother of lowe degree, reioyce when he is exalted. Iames 1.9,12.

He that is lowe in his owne ſight, to ſet foorth Gods glory, is of great account with God and good men. 2.Sam 6,22. ſee Meeke and humble.

Loynes. Eliiah girded vp his loynes, and ranne. 1.Kin.18.46. ſo did Gehazi. 2.Kings 4.29.

We muſt gird vp the loynes of our minde, and how 1.Pet.1.13.

Chriſt willeth vs to gird our loynes about. Luke 12,35.

Loyterers ſee idleneſſe.

¶ *Lucre.* ſee Gaine.

Luke-warme. ſee Cold.

Lunaticke. Chriſt healed one that was lunaticke. Matt.17.15,18 Marke 9. 17.to 30. Luke 9.38.

Luſt. Graues of luſt Num 11,34.

Wee muſt ſhun the former luſts of ignorance. 1.Pet.1.14. and youth. 2.Tim.2.22. and of concupiſcence. 1.Theſ.4.4.

The people luſteth after fleſh, and were puniſhed Num.11,33.

Luſtes choke in vs the word of the Goſpel. Marke.4.19.

Looking on a woman to luſt after her, is adultery in the heart. Matt.5 28. Pro.6.25. 29,32. Ecclus.25.23.

The luſt of the two wicked Iudges puniſhed Dan.13 8,11,20,26.

The luſtes of the fleſh, and luſtes of the eyes are not of the Father. 1.Iohn 2.16.

We may not obey the luſtes of ſinne. Rom. 6.12. ſee Concupiſcence.

¶ *Lying.* A lying ſpirite in the mouth of all Ahabs prophets, 1.King.22.23.

The olde Prophet made a lie vpon a good intent to the man of God, 1.King.13.18.

Lying ought to bee auoyded Epheſ.4.25 Col.3.8,9. Reu.21 27. and 22.15.

Lying is of the Deuill, and he is the father thereof. Iohn.8.44.

The Iudge ought not to receiue a lie or falſe tale.Exod.23.1.

All men are lyars.Iſa.9.17.

An Amalekite to pleaſe Dauid forged a lie.2.Sam.1.10.

The Lord hateth a rich man that is a lyar.Ecclus 25.2.

The Cretians were lyars. Titus 1.12.

The Iewes lyars. Iohn 8.55.

Ananias and Saphira lyed to the holy Ghoſt Acts.5.2,3.

God cannot lie.Tit.1.2.Heb.6.18.

Iaakob by his mothers counſell, made a lye to obtaine the bleſſing.Gen.27.19.*

Of lying.looke more.Gen.3.3. and 37.32. & 39.14,15.Leu.19.12,16.2.Sa.15.3,7,8 2.Ki.5.22 25.Wiſ.1.5,6,8,11.Ecclu.7.12 & 20 23,24,25.& 26.5. Pr.6.17 & 12,17,18 19.Hoſ.4.2.Re.3.4.1.Ioh.2.4,22.& 4.20.

Curſed be he that lyeth with his fathers wife,&c.Deut.27.20,21.

M

¶ *Mad.* He that anoynted Iehu king ouer Iſrael, was termed a madfellow.2.king.9.11.

Feſtus told Paul, that much learning made him mad.Acts 26.24.

God will ſmite the wicked with madneſſe. Deut.28.28,34.

What madneſſe is.Eccles.1.17.

Magiſtrates. How we ought to obey Magiſtrates.Rom.13.1,to 8.

Chriſt payed tribute to the Magiſtrate, Mat.17.24.*

How the Magiſtrates throne is eſtabliſhed Prou.25.5.

Wicked Magiſtrates regard not the cauſes of the poore,Pro.29.2.

Magiſtrates ought to be no drunkards,and why,Pro.31.4,5.

A good Magiſtrate is the gift of God. Ecclus.10.4.

Three chiefe points neceſſary for a Magiſtrate.Eſter 10.3.looke Princes,Iudges,Rulers,Elders and Powers.

Magicians, looke Soothſayers, Sorcerers, Witches,and Wiſeme.

To *Make*.God did make.Deuter.32.15. therefore we ought not to aſke him why he did ſo.Rom.9.10.

Men praiſe them that make much of themſelues.Pſal.49.18.

Male.God created them male and female. Gen.5.2.

Malice. God deſtroyeth the wicked in their owne malice Pſal.94.23.

Malice of women.Ecclus 25.14.*

Who ſo ceaſeth not from malice, ſhall periſh 1.Sam.12.25.

Maliciouſneſſe vtterly to be baniſhed from Chriſtians.1.Cor.5.8.Epheſ.4.31.Col.3.8. 1.Pet.2.1. Iam.1.21.

We ought to be children concerning maliciouſneſſe.1.Cor.14.20.looke Enuie.

Mammon look Riches, or Luke 16.13.

Man.In what eſtate man was created Ge.1.26.27.and 9.6.Wiſd.2.23.Eccleſ.7.31. to what end.Iſa.43.7.of what mould. Gen.2.7.& 3.19.& 18.27. Iob 4.19.and 10.9,to 13 Pſal.146.4.Eccli.10.9. Man is a wind that paſſeth and returneth not. Pſal.78.39. graſſe.Iſa.40.6,7,8.dung & wormes.1.Mac 2.62.

God gaue man power to multiply, and made all things for his ſake, and ſubiect to him.Gen.1.26,28,29.2.Eſd.6.55.

God forbade man the eating of the tree of knowledge.Gen.2.17. and gaue him foode. Gen.1.29.

Man placed in Paradiſe,to dreſſe it. Gen.2.15. where he gaue names to all things, Gen.2.19,20.*

The name of man giuen to both ſexes indifferently.Gen.5.2.

God gaue man an helper like vnto himſelfe.Gen.2.18,21.*

Mans dignitie.Pſal.8.4.*

The heart of man is naturally wicked. Gen.6.5.

Vncleane by birth is man.Iob 25.4.

Man is full of miſery. Iob 14.1. borne to trauell,Iob 5.7.& why.Eccles 1.13.& 3.10.

All men are lyars.Pſa.116.11.Iſa.9.17. by nature the children of wrath.Epheſ.2.3. and beaſts by their owne knowledge.Ierem. 10 14 and 51.17. they are in Gods hands as clay is in the potters.Ecclu.33.12. their dayes are numbred. Iob 7.1. their helpe is vaine,they are vanity. Pſalme 60.11. and 62.9

What mans righteouſneſſe is. Iſa.64.6.

Man looketh on the outward appearance. 1.Sam.16.7.

Ieſus Chriſt knoweth what man is, and what is in him Iohn 2.25.

By one man came death vnto al mankind 1.Cor.15.21,22.

God reformeth mans heart before it be apt to goodneſſe.Hag.1.14.

The firſt man Adam was made a liuing ſoule.1.Cor.15.45.

The firſt man was of the earth earthly: the ſecond,the Lord frō heauen.1.cor.15.47.

Ieſus Chriſt is a man.Ioh.8.40.

Paul diuideth man into three parts. 1.Theſ.5.23.

Paul went not about to pleaſe men, but God.Gal.1.10.

It is lawfull for euery man to haue his wife.1.Cor.7.1.

The Phariſes teaching mens precepts, worſhipped God in vaine. Mat.15.2,to 10. Marke 7.2,to 14.

Fables of men that turne from the trueth are to be auoyded.Titus 1.14.

Moſes called the man of God.Deut.33.1. ſo was Eliiah,1.King.17.24. and an Angel Iudg.13.6.

The Prophet is called the man of God. 1.Sam 9.6 1.King.12.22.

Fiue comely men from heauen ayded Iudas Maccabeus.2.Mac.10 29.

Seuen women faine to take hold of one man Iſa.4.1.

The woman ought not to weare a mans nor a man a womans raiment Deut.22.5.

Man is the womans head: and Chriſt the mans.1 Cor.11.3.

Of mans infirmitie, and Gods grace and power.Eze.3.14 Iob.40.2.*

Of thoſe that haue recourſe to mans helpe and forſake God.Iſa.31.1.*Ierem.17.5,6.

Of the regeneration of man.Matth.18.3. Iohn 1.13. and 4.5,14,23,24.& 7.37,38, 39.1.Cor.4.15.Gal.4.5,6,19.* Eph.4.23.* and 16,22,23,24.Col.3.9,10.1.Pet.2.1,2

A wauering minded man is vnſtable in all his wayes.Iames 1.8.

We ought not to feare the reproch of men, and why.Iſa.51.7,8.

The ſpirit or breath of man aſcendeth.Eccles.3.21 and 12.7.

Wherewith a man ſinneth,by the ſame ſhall he be puniſhed.Wiſd.11.13.

God deſtroyeth dumbe creatures for mans ſinne.Zeph.1.3.

Why God puniſheth man by little & little and deſtroyeth him not at once.Wiſd.12.2, 10,20.Amos 4 6.*

Mans anger is according to his power.Ecclus 28.10.

Man with man wrought filthineſſe among the heathen.Rom.1.27.

Mans merits,looke Merits.

Man and wife one fleſh.Gen.2.24. Matt. 19.5.1.Cor.6.16.Ephe.5.31.Marke 10.8.

Saul was turned into another man, and how.1.Sam.10.6,9.

The man of ſin.2.Theſ.2.3,8. looke Men.

Maners,Euill ſpeaking corrupt good maners.1.Cor.15.33.looke Cuſtome.

Manſions,looke Iourneyes.

Manſlaughter reuenged. Gen.4.8,* 19. 23 24.and 9.5.

When the manſlayer ſhall be iudged innocent.Deut.19.4,to 11.

Whoſoeuer hateth his brother is a manſlayer, and hath not eternall life abiding in him.1.Iohn 3.15.

Of Manſlaughter forbidden, tranſgreſſed, & puniſhed.Gen 37.18.* and 42.21.Exo.2. 12.& 21.12,14,15. and 20.13.& 22.2,3.Leu. 24.21.Num.24.20.and 25.7.* Deut 5.17. and 19.11,12,13.& 21.1,to 10. and 27.25. Ioſh.20 2.* Iudg 9.5.* 1.Sam.18.11.* 2.Sam 4.5.* 1.kin.2.5,6,28,to 36 & 21.13.* 2.Kin.14.5,6.and 21.16,23,24.Prouerbs. 6.17 and 28.17.Lam.4.13.Ezekiel 11.6,to 14.and 22.3,to 17.& 24.6.*Hoſe 4.2.* Hab. 2.7,8.Ecclus 34.21,22,23.Matth.5.21, to 27.and 15.19.and 19.18.and 23.29.* and 26.4,14,15,16.and 27.3,4,5,21.Mar. 15.7,11.Luke 23.25.Iohn 8 44 Acts 3.14 Rom.1.29.and 13.9.Gal.5.21. 1.Tim.1.9. 1.Peter 4 15. Iames 5.6. 1 Iohn 3.12. Reuelat.13.10 and 21.8. and 22.15.looke Murther.

Mantell.Eliiah caſt his mantell on Eliſha 1.Kings 19.19.

Eliiah diuided the waters with his mantell 2.kin.2.8.ſo did Eliſha verſe 14.

Many there be that goe in to the broad gate of deſtruction.Mat.7.13.

The godly preacher turneth many from their iniquitie.Mal.2.6.

Many Prophets and righteous men deſired to ſee Chriſt in the fleſh.Mat.13.17.Luk. 10,24.

Many ſhall come in the Name of Chriſt, and deceiue many.Matt.24.5 Marke 13.6. Luke 21.8.

Many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe in the kingdome of heauen

heauen.Matth.8.11.

Chriſt hauing done many good workes, aſketh the Iewes for which of them they would ſtone him.Iohn 10.32.

Many of the Iewes beleeued, Iohn 4.42. and 11.45.and 12.42.Actes 4.4.

Chriſt ſpake many things in parables. Matth.13.3.

We may not walke as many doe, who are enemies of Chriſt his Croſſe, and why.Phil. 3.17.*

In many things we ſinne all.Iam 3.2.

Marchants of Babylon were the great men of the earth.Reue.18.23.

The marchants of the earth are waxed rich by Babylon, but they ſhall weepe for her deſtruction.Reuel.18 3,11.

A marchant cannot lightly keep him from wrong.Ecclus 26.30.looke Buying.

Markes to know falſe Apoſtles by. Rom. 16.18.

Thoſe that ſhalbe ſaued, are marked.Ezekiel 9.4,6.Reu.7 3 Exod.12.22,23.Looke Bounds.

Mariage inſtituted.Geneſ.2.22.* Matth. 19.5.

The praiſe of marriage Pro.18.22.

Againſt ſuch as breake their faith in mariage.Mal.2.11,to 17.

Raphael inſtructed Tobias how he ſhould marrie.Tob.6.15.

Confirmation of marriage.Gen.9.1,7.

Pauls counſell to married folkes, and to widowes.1.Cor.7.8,9.

New marryed men exempted from al publike buſineſſe the firſt yeere.Deut.24.5.

Young widowes are willed to marry and why.1.Tim.5.14.

An old manet to marry the elder before the yonger.Gen 29.26.

Mariage feaſts, looke Feaſts.

With what feare of God the mariages of Izhak and Tobiah were celebrated.Gen.24 1.* Tob.7.12,13 and 8.1.*

He that had not on a mariage garment, was caſt into vtter darkeneſſe. Mat. 22.11, 12,13.

Againſt mariage with infidels for worldly reſpects.Gen.6.1,2.and 19.14,15.Deuter. 7.2,3,4.and 20.18.and 21.12 1.King.11.* 2.King.8.18,26.2. Cor.6. 14.* Looke couenant.

Mariage forbidden by deceiuers.1.Timot. 4.3.

Mariage compared to the coupling of Chriſt and his Church.Ephe.5.29.

Second mariages.Rom.7.2.1. Cor.7.8,9, 39.1.Tim.5.14.looke Diuorce.

Mariage of Miniſters lawfull.Acts 21.9. 1.Cor.7.2,9.& 9.5.Phil.4 3.1.Tim.3.2,4. 5.and 4.1,3.Tit.1.6.Heb.13.4.

Of Marriage looke more. Gene.3.16. and 8.16.Exo.34.12,15,16.& 23.32,33.Num. 31 16,and 25.1.*and 21.1,2 and 28.1.and 29.15.* and 24.1,to 9.Ioſh.23.7.Iudges 3 6.and 14 2 *Ezra 9.2.* Nehe.13.23.Eſt. 2.17.Prou.18.22.Ecclus 25.1,8.* and 40. 15.19.Matth.8.14 and 19.3,to 13.and 22. 24,to 34.Luk.14 8,to 12.1. Tim.3,2,to 4. Titus 1.6.

Of Spirituall marriage betweene God and the faithfull. Can. throughout. Iſai.50. 1.* & 54.1.*and 62.5.Ier.31.32.Eze.16.8. Hoſe.2.2.* Matth.9.15.and 22.2.and 25.1. Mar.2.19.Luk.5.34.Iohn 3.5,2.Cor.11.2. Reue.19.7.and 21.2.

Martyres The felicitie of Martyrs.Wiſ.3. 1,to 10.their comfort.Matth.10.28,29.and 16.25.Luk.21.16,18.Ro.8.36,37.2.Tim. 3.12.

Martyrdome of ſeuen brethren and their mother.2.Mac.7.1.* & of Eleazer. 2.Mac. 6.18.*

Maſter. Our onely Maſter is Chriſt. Matt. 23.8.

The diſciple is not aboue his Maſter.Mat. 10.24.

We ought not to couet to be Maſters, and why Mat.23.8.Iam.3.1

Of Maſters duetie, looke Lords.

Matter. Gods ſpirit miniſtreth Matter to ſpeake in the trueth.Iob.32.18.

Maid. The high Prieſt might not marry but a maid.Leuit.2.13.

A law for a maid that is corrupted. Exod. 22.16,17.Deut.22.28,29.

Of a maiden forced in the fields.Deut.33 23,25.

The maide that played the whore in her fathers houſe, was ſtoned to death. Deuter. 22.21.

The 400.maids giuen to the Beniamites to wife.Iudg.21.12,14.looke Steale.

Maidens taken in warre, were reſerued aliue, and why Numb.31.18.

Of the Iewes bond-maids, Exod. 21.7. Leuit.19.20.and 25.44.Deut.15.12. looke Virgins and Seruants.

¶ *Meaſure.* With what meaſure a man doth mete, it ſhall be meaſured to him. Matt. 4.24.

To meaſure themſelues with themſelues, what 2.Cor.10.12.

Fulfill the meaſure, looke Fulfill.

Falſe meaſure, looke Weights.

Meate. What Salomons Meate was for one day.1.King 4.22,23.

All meates lawfull for the faithfull. Actes 10.15.Rom.14 2,3,14.

Being receiued with thankeſgiuing and prayer.1.Tim.4.3,4,5.

Spirituall meate which laſteth for euer, Chriſt giueth vs.Ioh.6.27,51.1.Cor.10.3.

We ought not to iudge our brother for meates ſake.Rom.14 14,15.

Forbidding meates is the doctrine of the deuils.1.Tim.4 1.

Chriſts meate, what.Iohn 4.34.

Dauid had meate brought him by Gods prouidence.2.Sam.17.28.29.

Medicines, looke Phiſitians.

Mediatour betweene God and the Iſraelites, was Moſes.Deut.5.5.

One Mediator betweene God and man, Chriſt.1.Tim.2.5.Heb.12 24.Matt.11.28. Luke 3.22.Iohn 10.1,2,7. Rom.8.31,32, 34.and 10.13.1.Cor.1.30.Hebr.7.24,25.1. Iohn 2.1,2.

Chriſt our mediatour, God and man in one perſon.Mat.1.23.and 12.28.and 16.16 Mar.1.11.Ioh.1.14.& 3.13.and 6.69.and 14.1.& 5.17,18.& 11.25,26,27.& 14.6.& 16. 33.and 20.28,31.Act.20.28.Rom.3.25,30. and 4.3 and 5.10.and 8.2.and 9.5.2.Cor.5 19.Phi.2.5,7.Col.1.14,15,19,20. and 2.9. 1.Tim.2.5.Heb.1.3.and 4.14.and 5.8,9.

Meditate. Children taught by their parents, ought to meditate in Gods law continually.Deut.11.18,19.

Ioſhua bidden to meditate in the law day and night.Ioſh.1.8.

Meeke. We muſt learne of Chriſt to be meeke, and lowly in heart.Mat.11.29.

The meeke ſhall inherit the earth. Mat. 5.5.

Moſes was a meeke man aboue others. Num.12.3.

The meekeneſſe of Paul in rebuking faults.1.Corin.4.21.and of Dauid towards Shimei.2.Sam.16.11.

Of meekeneſſe, looke more.Ioſu 7.19. 2. Sam.25.5.* 1.Kin.12.7.Pro.15.1. Ecclu. 1.28.Matth.5.5.Galat.6 1. Ephe.4.2.2. Tim.2 25.Looke Humbleneſſe, Lowlineſſe, and Gentleneſſe.

Meete, looke Salutation.

Melting of the heart.looke Heart.

Members we are one of another in Chriſt, and therefore muſt haue mutuall loue. Rom. 12 5.1.Cor.10.16,17.and 12.12.* Epheſ. 4.25.

We ought not to giue our members vnto ſinne.Rom.6.13.

Our bodies are the members of Chriſt. 1. Cor.6.15,19.

The members of the body of ſinne muſt be mortified.Col.3 5.

Members for all the parts and powers of man.Rom.6.19.and for the part not regenerated Rom.7.23.

Men put for perſecuting men.Mat.10.17.

Men ought to loue their wiues.Ephe.5.28 Pro.5.18.*

The counſell of men will come to nought. Acts 5.38,39.

What men ſhall be in the latter dayes. 2. Tim.3.2,to 10.

When men be not vnder the yoke of a law, there is nothing to be looked for, but the wrath of God.Iudg.21.25.and 20.1.*

We ought not to feare the reproches of men.Iſa.51.7.

Why men be leſſe and leſſe.2. Eſdr.5.53, 54.55.looke Man.

Mercie. God is rich in mercie, and the Father of mercie Epheſ.2.4.2.Sam.24.14. Pſal 32.10.Ioel.2.13.

The Lord is mercifull to thoſe that loue him.Exod.20.6.and 34.6,7.Deut.4.13.

God will not forſake his people, becauſe he is mercifull.Exod.4.31.

God will heare the cry of his afflicted, becauſe he is mercifull.Exod.22.27.

Gods mercie is euerlaſting. Luke 1.50.

Of the praiſe of Gods mercie.Ecclus 17. 28.Pſal 30.* and 2.Sam.7 23.

Samuel alleadgeth vnto the people the mercies of God.1 Sam.12.7.*

Of the mercie of God toward his, and his iudgements toward the wicked.Pſal.62,12 and 101.1.*

Lot confeſſeth that it came of Gods mercie, that he periſhed not among the Sodomites,

wites.Gen 19.19.

Salomon acknowledgeth the mercie of God to Dauid, in placing him King in his ſtead.1.Kings 3.6.

God in mercie redeemed his children out of captiuitie.Exod.15.13 All things in this life to bee attributed to Gods mercie.Deut. 8.18.

The mercy of God extendeth it ſelfe euen to beaſts.Pſalme 36.5,6,7.

Mercy is promiſed to thoſe that repent. Deut.30.2, to 11.

The mercy and trueth of God promiſed. Pſal.89. 1,2.*

The onely mercie of God hath deliuered vs from ſinne by the blood of Jeſus Chriſt. Jſa.52.3.

God will not withdraw his mercie from his choſen. 2.Sam.7.15.

We are regenerated by the mercy of God. 1.Pet.1.3.

Through the tender mercy of God. Chriſt became man.Luke 1.78.

Chriſt tooke on him our fleſh, that he might be mercifull and a faithfull high Prieſt.Heb. 2.17.

It is not in him that willeth, or in him that runneth, but in God that ſheweth mercy.Ro. 9.16,18.

God hath mercy on whom he will.Exo.33. 19.Rom.9.15,18.

Paul propoundeth to the Jewes Gods mercy.Rom.11.6.7.

The Gentiles haue obtained mercy ẏ the Jewes might follow them. Rom.11.31,32.

Paul obtained the office of preaching by Gods mercy.2.Cor.4.1.

Let vs looke for the mercy of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Jude 21.

Moſes confeſſeth the mercy of God. Nu. 14.18,19.

Naomi wiſheth her daughters in law Gods mercy.Ruth.1.8.

Paul wiſheth mercy to the houſe of Oneſiphorus.2.Tim.1.16.

God ſheweth mercie on his enemies, that they may ſhew mercy on his friends. 1.kin. 8.50.

God will haue mercy and not ſacrifice. Matth.9.13.

Be mercifull as your Father is mercifull. Luke 6.36.

How greatly Chriſt eſteemed the workes of mercy.Matthew.25.35.*

Mercie promiſed to the mercifull.Mat.5.7

God bleſſeth the mercifull and liberall. Pro.11.25,26.

Judgement mercileſſe to him that ſheweth no mercie. James 2.13.

Dauid ſhewed mercy vnto his enemie Saul.1.Sa.24.7,8. which mercie Saul is compelled to acknowledge, 1.Sam.26,20.

Jonathan required Dauid to vſe like mercy to his poſteritie, as he vſed to him.1.Sam. 20.15.

Saul ſpared the Kenites becauſe they ſhewed mercy to Jſrael.1.Sam.15,16.

To deale mercifully and truely, is to doe that a man deſireth.Gen.47.29.

God hardened the Hiuites hearts, that no mercy might bee ſhewed them Joſhua 11,26.

To ſhew mercy, put for to ſaue life. Judg. 1.24.Joſh.2.12.

The praiſe of mercy.Pro.14.21.& 19.17.

Jaakob confeſſeth himſelfe vnworthy the leaſt of Gods mercies Gen.32,10.

Wee ought to pray to God to be mercifull vnto vs.Num.6,25.

Gods mercy to Joſeph.Gen.39,21.

God was mercifull to his people for their enemies crueltie.Judg.2.18.

God be mercifull to thee, my ſonne, was Joſephs bleſſing to his brother. Gen.43.29.

Wee ought to ſhew mercie with cheerfulneſſe.Rom.12 8.

God more enclineth to mercy then to wrath.Micha.7.18,19.

God is he that ſheweth mercy.Jere.9.24.

Gods mercy is as great as himſelfe, and his puniſhment as his mercy Eccles.2.21, and 16 12.

To ſhew mercy to the fatherleſſe, is acceptable to God.2.Sam.9.3.

God is mercifull to ſuch as conuert vnto him.2.Chro.30 9.

An example of Gods mercy towards man Jonah.4.11.

Of the mercifulneſſe of God toward the faithfull.Ge.18.15.* Exod.6.1,to 9.& 9.26 and 11.3,7.and 20 6 and 34.6,7.Num.20. 8.Deuteronomie.4.30,31,and 5,10, and 7, 9,and 10,17,18,and 28.1, to 15. and 30.1, 11 and 32.4,10.36. and 2.Sam.7.8,9,15. and 12.13,and 24.10,11,14.*1.Kin.8.23. 2.King.20.1,5,to 12.Neh.9.17.* Pſal.21. 7.& 35 5.7,& 85.1,10. & 86, 5.& 103.10.*and 111.4 & 126.*& 145.8,9. Jſai 30.18.& 54. 7,8,10.& 55.3,7.Jer.12.15, 16.and 18.8. Ezek 18.32.* and 33.14,15,16.Hoſea 2.14 23.*Joel 2.13.Jonah 4.2.2.Eſd.2.10.*and 7 62.*Wiſd.11.20.*Ecclus.2.12.and 3.19 21.& 17.19.& 18 4.Matth.11.28.& 18.11.* Luk.1.50.58,72.& 6.36.and 15.4.*and 23 34,43.Rom.1.21,30,31,32.2.Corinth.1.3 Epheſ.2.4.1.Tim.1.13,to 18.

Mercifulneſſe of the faithfull toward their neighbours, and the reward thereof. Prou. 3.3,4.& 14.22,31.& 16,6.& 19.17.& 21,21. and 25.21,22.Jſa.58.6.*Hoſe 6.6.Mic.6.8. Zech 7.9,10 Ecclus.3.33,34. and 28. 2,4. and 35.19.Matth.5 7.and 19.13.& 10.42.& 18,15.*and 25.35,to 41.Mat.9.41.Luk.6. 27,35,36,and 10.30,to 38.Rom.12.8.Galat.6,10,16.Col.3.12. 1 Tim.5. 10.Looke Almes,Pitie,and compaſſion.

Of vnmercifulneſſe, and the puniſhment thereof.Exo.1.10.*Judg.8.4,to 18.1.Sam. 25.10.*Job 20.5.*Prou.21 13.Jſa.57.1. Amos 1.3.*Ecclus 35.18. Matth.18.28.* and 25.41.* Luke 16.19.*James 20.13.

Be not mercifull to thoſe that offend of malice.Pſal 59.5.

Merciſeate Exod.25.17. and 26.34.& 35. 12,13. and 37.6.

Merineſſe, and *Mirth*, looke Paſtime.

Merites. Againſt mans merites Deut.9. 4,5,6.Job.9 2,20.Pſalm.143.2.Jſai 64.6. Mat.10.8.and 13.11.& 18.27.& 24.22. and 25.14.Lu.1.30,48 and 12.32 & 17.7,9,10 & 18.14.Joh.1.6.& 3 3,15,16.& 6.40,65 and 10.28.& 13.16.Acts 13.48.& 15.16.& 26.8 Rom.3.10,11,12,19,20,27.& 4.2 and 6.23 and 9.32. and 10.3. & 11.2,5,6,32.35,36. 1.Cor.1.27. and 3.5.& 4.4,7.& 15.57.Gal. 1.15,and 2.16, and 3.18.& 5.4 Ephe.1.4,5. and 2.4,8,9,13.Phil.1.29.Col.1.12. and 2. 13.2.Theſſ.1.11.and 2.16 2.Tim.1.9.& 4. 8.Tit.3.5,7.Hebr.2.10.Jam.2.5.1.Pet.1. 2,3,9,18,and 5.10.2.Pet.1.3. 1.Joh.1.10. and 2,12. and 3.1.& 4 10,19.Jude 21.Reu. 3.18.and 4.10,11.and 21.6.and 22.17.

Meſſengers. The Kings wrath is as Meſſengers of death.Pr.16.14.looke Preachers, Miniſters,Angels,and Prophets.

¶ *Mid-wiues* in Egypt feared God.Exod. 1.15,17.*

Mightie, God is mighty and terrible.Deu. 10.17.

Chriſtian weapons are mighty. 2 Cor 10.4.

Company not with one that is mightier then thy ſelfe.Ecclus 13.2.

Apollos mightie in the Scriptures.Actes 18.24.26.1.Cor 1.12.

Of Dauids mightie men and worthies.2. Sam.23.8.*

Mildew looke Blaſting.

Milke. The land of Canaan flowed with milke and hony.Exod.3.8.Deut.32.13.14.

Abraham ſet butter and milke before his gheſts.Gen.18.8.

Jael gaue Siſera milke to drinke, Judg. 4.19.

To whom the milke of the word appertaineth. Heb 5 12,13.14. 1. Corinth.3.1,2. 1. Pet.2.2.

Milſtone ought not to bee taken to pledge, and why Deut.24.6.

Minde. The wicked are deliuered vp vnto a reprobate minde, and why. Rom.1.18.Jſa. 57.20.

Chriſt hath giuen vs a minde to know the true God.1.John.5.20.

We ought to bee like minded one to another.Rom.15.5,6.

Trauaile of minde, ſee Labour.

We ought to be of that minde that Chriſt was of.1 Pet 4.1.

The mind of a man is vaine.Eph.4.17,18

Mindfull. Wee ought not to be mindfull of wrong.Leuit.29.18, looke Remember.

Miniſters What maner of men the miniſters of the Temple ſhould be, Leuit.21.10.

Who ſo murmureth againſt Gods miniſters, murmureth againſt God himſelfe, Ex. 16.2,3.8.

God choſe the houſe of Aaron to miniſter before him, 1.Sam. 2. 28. Eliſha was the miniſter of Eliiah, 1.Kin.19.21.and Joſhua of Moſes, Joſh.1.1.

Jeſus Chriſt came to miniſter, & to giue his life for our redemption, Matth.20.28. Marke 10.45.

Chriſt is the miniſter of Saints, and Biſhop of Chriſtians.Heb.8.1,2.

Paul was a miniſter of the Goſpel Col.1 25.ſo was Apollos.1.Cor.3,5.and 4.1.

Paul a miniſter of the new Teſtment of Jeſus Chriſt among the Gentiles. Rom.15 16.2.Cor.3 6.and 11 23.Col.1.25.

Chriſt gaue inſtructions to the miniſters of his word.Mat.10,1.*

The

The Miniſters of the word ought to feede the flocks, John 21.15.

What loue true Miniſters beare to the Church, Phil.1.1,*

How the miniſter ſhould declare the word of God.1.Pet.4.11.and ſuffer perſecutions, Matth.10.24,25.John 12.26.

We ought to loue the Miniſters of the word 1.Theſſ.5.12,13.and honour them. 1.Tim. 5 17.and pray for them Ephe.6.19. Col.4.3 2.Theſ.3.2.

Miniſters ought not to ſeeke their own, but the honour of our Lord Jeſus. Philip.2.21. Neither ought they to be couetous.1.Tim.6 5.Tit.1.7.

Miniſters of the word ought to haue all things neceſſarie. Matth.10.10. Luke 10.7. Rom.15.23.& 9.10,11,14. Gal.6.6. and 1. Timoth.5.18. As Paul being in priſon had. Phil.4 10,14,16,18.

We ought to pray for the increaſe of labouring Miniſters. Mat.9.38.

He that will be chiefe among Gods miniſters, ought to be made their ſeruant. Matt. 20.26,27. Luke 22.26.

Miniſters ſhall receiue according to their labour.1.Cor.3.8,14.

Phebe a Miniſter of the Church of Cenchrea. Rom.16.1.

Againſt falſe miniſters. ſee Falſe.

Miniſters that tickle the eares with fables, 2.Tim.3.6.and 4.3. Titus 1.10.

The Miniſters diſorder cauſeth religion to be contemned.1.Sam.2.27.

God giueth his Miniſters ſuch vertues as are anſwerable to their vocations.1.Samuel 10.9.

The holy Ghoſt ſpeaketh by his Miniſters, Matth.18 20.

Death ought not to fray Gods Miniſters from declaring the trueth. Jere.26.12,to 16. Actes 18.9,10.

The office of Miniſters. Ezek.33.2.looke Prieſts, and Preaching

Miniſtring to the poore. Rom.15.16,26,2. Cor.8.4.looke Almes.

The miniſtery of the word is the preaching of the Goſpel of the grace of Chriſt. Epheſ. 4.12. Acts 24.

Miracles. God ſhewed miracles, that hee might be acknowledged the onely God. Exo. 7.3.4,5.

God wrought miracles by his prophets, 2. Kin.4.1,to 8.* and by Moſes, Exod 4.3,5.& 14.21.and declared by miracles that he was with Joſhua, Joſhua 3 7.

The Father is glorified by the miracles of his Sonne Matth.15.31. Marke 7.37.

Power of working miracles is the gift of Gods ſpirit.1.Cor.12.10.for to confirme his word. Marke 16.17,18.

No man could doe ſuch miracles as Chriſt did except God were with him. John 3.2.

Miracles are wrought onely by the power of Chriſt. Actes 3,12,16.and 9.34. Marke 16.17.

The Apoſtles prayed that they might worke miracles. Acts 4.30.

Chriſt was approued the ſonne of God by miracles. Acts 2.22.

The Galileans ſeeing Chriſts miracles beleeued in him. John 4.53.ſo did other. Joh. 2,23. Matth.12.15,22,23.

All glorified God for the miracle. Actes 4. 22,24. and turned to the Lord. Acts 9.35.

The firſt miracle that Jeſus wrought. John 2.11.

The Apoſtles wrought many miracles. Acts 2.42.and 3.15.

God wrought no ſmall miracles by the hands of Saint Paul Acts 19.11.

By the miracles at Chriſts death, the Centurion confeſſeth him to be the Son of God. Matth.27.54

The diſciples ſhould not reioyce, that they had wrought miracles, but that their names were written in heauen, Luke 10.20.

All the miracles of Chriſt, are not written, John 20.30.and 21.25.

It was foretold that ſeducers ſhould work miracles. Matth.24.23,24 2.Theſ.2.9,10, Reuel 13 14.and 16.14.

Miſery of man, looke Man.

Mitigate. True repentance mittigateth Gods wrath Jonah 3.5.*

¶ *Moate* in thy brothers eye Matth.7.3.

Mocked. Chriſt was mocked. Mat.27.29. John 19.3. Marke 15.20. ſo was Eliſha.2. Kings 2.23.and Dauid of Michal. 1.Sam. 19.17.

Eliſha mocked Baal and his prophets, 1.Kings 18.27.

What men mocked Job, Job 30.1,to 15.

Men of high degree feare to bee mocked Jer.38.19.

Of *Moderate* fare, looke Diet.

Modeſtie required in a Biſhop, 1.Tim.3.2. and in young men. Ecclus.32.8,9.

Money deliuered, looke Lending.

Unto money all things are obedient. Ecclus 10.19.

Moneth, Abib, wherein the Iſraelites departed out of Egypt. Exod.13.4.

The oblations for the firſt moneth. Ezek. 45.18.* and of the ſeuen firſt dayes of the ſeuenth moneth, &c. Num.29.2*

Monuments. Why Monuments were and may bee erected. Joſh 4.6.* Looke Stones, and Graue.

Mortall. The wiſe man counteth himſelfe mortall. Wiſd.7.1.

Morter vntempered, Ezekiel 13.15. and 22.28.

Mortification.2.Cor.4.10,11,12. Col 3,5 Rom 8.13.

Mother. He that honoureth not his mother is curſed. Deut.27 16.

Chriſt ſhewed who are his mother and brethren. Matt.12.47.* Mar 3.34,35. Luke 8.20,21.

Chriſt commendeth his mother to Saint John. John 19.26,27.

Rizpah ſhewed a mothers affection on Sauls ſeuen ſonnes hanged.2.Sam.21.10.

Of the grieuous puniſhment of the ſeuen brethren, and their mother, 2.Maccabees 7. 1.*.

The mother gaue her childe ſucke three yeers, 2.Maccabees 7.27. Looke Father, and Martyrdome.

Mother tongue moſt commodious to edifie withall.1.Cor.14 3,4.

Motions of ſinne, while we are in the fleſh, haue force to bring foorth in vs fruite vnto death. Rom.7.5.

Molten. looke Grauen.

Mount. Neither man nor beaſt might approch neere the mount of Sinai. Exod.19. 12.13. and 34.3.

Eliiah ſate vpon the top of the mountaine, 2.kings 1.9.

Of the woman which ſate vpon 7. Mountaines, Reu.17.9.

The Syrians blaſphemed God, calling him the Gods of the mountaines, and therefore were deſtroyed, 1 kings 20,23,28.29.

The mountaines ſhall drop ſweet wine, Amos 9.13. Joel 3.18.

Chriſt taught vpon the mountaine, Matt. 5.1,2.

Mourning. Chriſt mourned for the Jewes hard hearts. Marke 3.5.

Samuel mourned for that God had reiected Saul, 1 Sam.15 35.

Of feined mourning of women.2.Sam. 14.2,to 21. Jer.9.17.

Of mourning and Buriall of the dead. Ge. 5.5.*& 23.2.*& 25.8,9.& 35.29.and 37.34, 35.& 47.29,30.and 49.29.*and 50.1.* Leu. 10.5 6.and 19.28. Numbers 19.11,14.and 20.28,29 Deut.14.1.and 28.26. and 34.8. 1.Sam.18.37.& 16.1.& 25.1.and 31.12,13 2.Sa.1.11,12 & 2.4,5 & 3.31.*and 10.2,4 & 12.20,to 24.& 14.2,5.& 19.1,2,4.& 21.12 1.Kin 13.29,30.31.2.king. 22.19,20. Job 1.20,21. Jerem.34.4,5 2.Eſd.2.23. Tob.1. 20.& 4 3,5. Ecclu.22.10,11,12.and 34.30. 1.Macc.12.52.& 13.25,26,27 2.Mac.12. 39.* Mat.9.23. Luke 7 12. Acts 8.2.& 9.37 looke Lamentation, Sorrow, and Weeping.

Mouth. God giueth man a mouth, and power to ſpeake, Exod.4 11.

The word is neere thee, euen in thy mouth and heart, Deut.30.14

God ſpake vnto Moſes mouth to mouth, Num.12.8.

God put his wordes in the mouth of Chriſt to declare vnto vs, Deu.18.18.

Joſhua not hauing counſelled with the mouth of the Lord, made peace with the Gibeonites. Joſhua 9.14.

To open the mouth to the Lord, is to vow, which may not bee done raſhly. Eccle. 5.1 Jud.11.36,

Of opening the mouth, Matt.5.2, Acts 8, 35.and 10.18.

A froward mouth muſt Chriſtians baniſh. Pro.4.24.looke heart.

¶ *Mule*. Salomon rode on a mule.1.Kings 1.33,34. So did Abſalom. 2.Samu.18.9, 14.

Be not like horſe and mule, which want vnderſtanding, Pſal.32.9.

Engendring of Mules firſt found by Anah, Geneſis 36.24.

Multitudes ought not in all things to bee followed. Exo.23.2. Matt.7.13.and 16.15. and 24.5. Lu.6.26. and 13.22,23,24. John 6.60,66,67. Actes 1.15.and 9.27. & 28.22.

Great multitudes followed Chriſt. Matt. 15.30 and he fed them. Marke 8.1,2,to 10. taught them. Marke 10.1. John 6.1,2.* and healed them all. Matthew 4.23,24,25. and

and 12.15.Mar.3,10.Luke 5.15.and 6.17, 18,19.

Murmuring to bee auoided in all things. Phil.2.14.1 Cor.10.10.Wiſd.1.11.

Murmurers were conſumed with fire from the Lord.Num.11,1.

The murmuring Iſraelites were conſumed by the hand of God.Num.16.41.*

The Iſraelites murmured for fleſh.Num. 11.1,4.becauſe the water was bitter. Exod. 15.24. for want of water. Exo.17.1,2,3. Num.20.2,3.for belliecheare.Exod.16.2,3. and for the way.Num.21.4,5.

Moſes murmured againſt God.Num.11. 10,to 16. Aaron and Miriam againſt Moſes. Num.12.1.and the people againſt Moſes, after they heard there were Gyants in the land of Canaan. Numb.13.34.and 14. 2,4.

Who ſo murmureth againſt Gods miniſters,murmureth againſt God himſelfe.Exo. 16,8.

Moſes putteth them in remembrance of their murmurings.Num.32.8.

God threatneth the Iſraelits murmurings. Num.14.29,to 39

Of murmurers,looke more.Mat.9.11.Lu 5.30.and 15.2.and 19.7.Ioh 6.41.61. Ro. 1,21,29.Iude 16.looke Rebellion.

Murther abhorred of infidels.Acts 28.4.

Law for murther.Num.35.16.*

Puniſhment for murtherers Reuel.21.8. looke Kill and Manſlaughter.

Muſicke ought to be giuen care vnto. Ecclus.32.5,6,7.

Muſtard. The increaſe of the Church taught by the parable of the graine of Muſtard ſeed.Luke 13.19.

Myſt went vp from the earth,and watered it at the beginning.Gen.2,6

Myſterie. The myſterie of our ſaluation is the Goſpel reuealed in the Scripture;Rom. 16,25,26.

The myſterie of the Gentiles receiuing, reuealed to Paul.Ephe.3.3,4.6.,Coloſſians 1 26.

The great myſterie, God manifeſted in the fleſh, and iuſtified in the ſpirit.1.Tim.3. 16.

Cleanneſſe required before and after the communicating of Gods miſteries.1.Sam. 21.5,6.

The myſterie of the great whore. Reuel. 17.5.

The myſterie of iniquity.2.Theſ.2.7.looke Secret.

Mytre. Of Aarons mytre,looke Exod. 39. 28.and 28.39.

N

Naked. Man before the tranſgreſſion,was naked,and yet not aſhamed.Ge.2.25 but after,he knew he was naked.Gen.3.7,11.

Saul being naked, propheſied with the Prophets.1 Sam.19.24

The Iſraelites naked among their enemies,when they forſooke God,to honour the golden calfe.Exod.32.25.

Nakedneſſe threatned to the diſobedient. Deut.28.48.Hoſ.2.3.

Names giuen to all beaſtes and foules by Adam.Gen.2.20.

Mothers were wont to giue names to their children. Geneſis 29.32.*and 30,24.Iudg. 13.24.

The neighbors gaue name to Boaz child. Ruth.4.17.

The high Prieſts daughter that playeth the whore, polluteth the name of her father. Leuit.21.9.

Ioſhuas name famous throughout all the world,and why.Ioſh 6.27.

A man ought to haue a regard of his good name.Ecclus.41.12,13.

God made Dauid to haue a great name vpon earth.2.Sam.7.9.

The builders of the Tower of Babel, ſought to get them a name vpon earth. Gen. 11.4.

To ſtir vp the name of the dead. Ruth.4. 10,11.

Names written in heauen.Luke 10.20.

God will put out their name from vnder heauen, that flatter themſelues in wickedneſſe.Deut.29.20.

The Iewes are commanded to deſtroy the name of Amalek from vnder heauen. Deut 25.19.

To deſtroy idols, and aboliſh their names. Deut.12.3.

The Name of God Exod.3.14.

God reuealed not his great Name Iehouah,to Abraham,Izhak,and Iaakob. Exod. 6.3.

The name of God is a ſtrong tower. Pro. 18.10.

Dauid ouercame Goliath in the name of the Lord of hoſtes.1.Sam.17.45 49.

Gods name is holy Luke 1.49,51,52.

God exalteth the name of ſuch as keepe his lawes.Deut.26.19.

The place that God chuſeth to put his name there, is to be ſought vnto. Deuter. 12 5.

God will not forſake his people for his great Names ſake. 1.Sam.12.22.

The great Name of God heard ouer all 1.King 8.41,42.

Dauid bleſſed the people in the name of the Lord,2.Sam.6.17,18,

Eliſha curſed the children in the name of the Lord,2 King.2.24.

When men began to call on the name of the Lord.Gen.4.26.

Abraham called on the name of the Lord. Gen.12.8.and 13 4.ſo did Hagar.Gene.16. 13.and Izhak.Gen.26,25.looke Calling.

Moſes did publiſh the name of the Lord. Deut.32 3.

The Leuites bleſſed Iſrael in the name of God.Deut.10.8.

Eliiah in the name of the Lord reedified the Altar,1.King.18.30,32.

Who ſo blaſphemed Gods name, was ſtoned to death.Leuit.24.11.14,16.

Take not the name of God in vaine. Exo. 20.7 Deut.5.11.

Sweare by the name of God, and not of idoles Deut.6.13.

Gods name was in the Angel that guided Iſrael Exod.23.21.

To put the name of God vpon any, is to pray for him.Num.6.27.

Ioſhua feared Gods name ſhould be blaſphemed,if Iſrael were ouercome. Ioſhua 7. 9.

The falſe Prophet ſpeaking in the name of the Lord, ſhould die,Deu.18.20,22.looke Pollute.

Name vſed for power. Matth. 7. 22.Iohn 1,12.and 22.23. Acts 3.6. For dignitie. Phil.2.9.

Names put for men. Reue.3.4.Acts 1.15.

A good name is better then great riches. Prou.22.1 then a good ointment. Eccles.7. 3.and maketh the bones fat.Pro.15 30.and indureth for euer Ecclus 41.13.*

Narrow is the way that leadeth vnto life, Matth 7.14.

Nations. God diuided to the nations their inheritance.Deut 32.8 Ecclu 17.15.

The Iewes aboue all nations created to Gods glory.Deut 26.19.

Why God did roote out the nations by little and little.Deut.7.22,Iudg.3.1.

Moſes foreſhewed that all nations that reſiſted Ioſhua,ſhould be deſtroyed. Deut.3. 21.

The nations are with God as a drop of a bucket Iſa.40.15.

Chriſtians are an holy nation,1.Pet.2.9. Exod.19.6.looke Gentiles.

Natiuitie, looke Birth.

Naturall branches God ſpared not. Rom. 11 21.24.

The naturall man perceiueth not ẏ things of the ſpirit of God, and why. 1.Corinth.2. 14.

We muſt firſt beare the naturall body before we can enioy the ſpirituall, 1.Corinth. 15.46.

Timothie, Pauls naturall ſonne,how.1. Tim.1,2.

Nature taken both in good and ill part. Eph.2.3 1.Cor.11.14.

All men by nature are vaine and ignorant Wiſd.13.1.

Two natures in Chriſt. Matt.1.23.Iohn 1.14 and 3.13 and 6.62.Acts 20.28 Rom. 1.3 4.Phil.2 6,7.

Nayle. Iael driueth a nayle into Siſeras his temples as he ſlept.Iudg.4.21,22.*

As a nayle in the wall ſticketh faſt, &c. ſo doeth ſinne betweene ſelling and buying. Ecclus 27.2.

Thomas would not beleeue till he ſaw the print of the nayles of Chriſts wounds Iohn. 20.25.27,28.

Neceſſary, looke Scripture.

Neede of all things threatned to the diſobedient.Deu.28.48,looke Poore,& beggers

Negligently, looke Curſed.

Neeſe, looke Seuen.

Neighbours. We ought to bring home our neighbours Oxe,or Sheepe,&c. that goeth aſtray,if we know thereof.Deut 22.1.

Euery man hath a commandement giuen him concerning his neighbour. Ecclus 17 12.

Wee ought to lende to our neighbours. Ecclus.29.1,2.

Neighbour vſed for another man.Matth. 22.39.

Thoſe that contemne their neighbours

reproue,

reproued.Mala.2.10.

Wee ought not to defame our neighbour. Ecclus 19.8,10.

How to reproue our neighbour. Ecclus. 19.17.Leuit.19.17.

Hee is our neighbour, that needeth our help.Luk.10.30,to 38.

Euery man muſt pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification.Rom. 15,2. 1,Cor.10.24.

Loue of our neighbour fulfilleth the Law. Rom.13.8,9,10.

God threatneth deſtruction vnto ẏ Iewes euill neighbours that trouble them. Ierem. 12,14.

A neighbour neere is better then a brother farre off Pro.27.10.

Neſt. the lawe for him that findeth a birds neaſt.Deut.22.6,7.

To ſet a mans neaſt on high.Hab.2.9.

Net. The parable of the draw net.Matt. 13.47,to 51.

The net of God what, Ezek.12,13.and 17.20.and 32.3.Hoſe.7.12.and net of man, what.Hab.1.16.Hoſ.5.1.

New. The Iſraelites erected new gods, Deut.32.17.

Chriſtians muſt be new creatures. Gal.6. 15.2.Cor.5.17.

Newe heauens, and newe earth,2.Peter 3.13.

Newneſſe of life is the Spirit.Iohn.3.6.

Wee ought to walke in newneſſe of life. Rom 6.4 Acts 3.26 and 20.21.Gal.5.16.* Ephe.4.1.*and 5.1,to 21.Coloſ.3.1.* 8.16. 20.* 1.Theſ.4.3,to 13. 1.Pe.1,23.and 2.9. to 13.1.Iohn 2.3,to 7.

To ſerue God in newneſſe of ſpirit.Rom. 7.6.

Wee muſt put on the new man. Ephes.4. 24.

The New Teſtament. Hebr.8.8,10 *an 10.16,17.Gen.3.15.Mat.26.28.

Paul an able miniſter of the New Teſtament.2.Cor.3.6.

The Newe commandement,1.Iohn,2.8. and 3.23.

Next of kinne,looke Cuſtome.

Neyeth. Euery man neyeth after his neighbours wife.Iere.5.8.

¶ *Niggardneſſe*,looke Couetouſneſſe.

Night. The parable of him that came to borrow bread of his friend at midnight.Lu. 11.5,to 11.

The night was created by the word of God.Gen.1.5.

Ioſeph by night fledde into Egypt with Chriſt and Mary.Matth 2.14.

The ſhepheards watched their flocks by night.Luke 2.8.

Anna ſerued God night and day. Luke 2. 36.37.

Peter trauailed all night, and could get nothing.Luke 5.5.

Nicodemus came to Chriſt by night.Iohn 3,1.2.

The night commeth when no man can worke.Iohn 9.4.

If any man walke in the night, he ſtumbleth,and why.Iohn 11.10.

The Angel by night opened the priſon doores,and brought the Apoſtles forth. Acts 5.19.and 12.6,to 11.

The night is paſt, and the day is at hand. Rom.13.12.

Wee are the children of the day, and not of the night.1.Theſſ.5.5.

Night diuided into watches. Mat.14.25. and 24.33.Luke 12.38.

Night otherwiſe diuided. Mar.13.35.and 14.30.looke Day.

¶ *Nobilitie* defiled by pride and fooliſhnes Ecclus.22.9.

Numbred. The Iſraelites meete for warre numbred.Num.1.3.*

None,put for very few.1.Cor.2.8.

Nouriſhment,looke Food,and Meate.

Noſe,looke Eares.

Nourſe. Naomi nourſed Ruths childe. Ruth.4.16.

Mothers ought to nource their owne children.2.Eſdr.8.10.2.Mac.7.27.looke Sucke.

¶ *Nurture*,ſee Correction,and Diſcipline.

O

Obedience. God more eſteemeth then all ſacrifices & why,1.Sam.15.22,23.Eccles. 4.17.Hoſea.6.6.Iere.7.22,23.

We ought to obey the voice of God. Ex. 15.26.Deu 30.20.

The people promiſed to obey Gods voice. Exod.24.3,7.

Bleſſing promiſed to thoſe that obey God. Deut.11.27.

Saul is reiected of God, becauſe he obeyed not.1.Sam.28.18.

Wee ought to bee obedient to thoſe that helpe to aduance the Goſpel,1.Cor.16.16.

Chriſt obeyed his Fathers will vnto the death.Heb.5.7,8 Phil.2.8.by whoſe obedience we are made righteous.Rom.5.19.*

We ought to be obedient children,1.Pet. 1.14.

We ought rather to obey God then men. Acts 5 29 and 4.19.

Paul proueth the Corinthians obedience. 2.Cor.2.9. and reioyced thereat, 2.Corin.7. 13,14,15.

Obedience due to parents. Exod.20.12. Leuit.19.3 Deut.5.16.Tob.4.3.

Chriſt obeyed his mother and ſuppoſed father alſo.Luke 2.51.

We ought to obey thoſe that haue the ouerſight of vs. Hebr.13.17 vpon paine of excommunication.2.Theſ 3.14.

We ought to obey Magiſtrates.Exo.22. 28.Rom.13.1,to 7.Deut.17.8,to 14.

The children of Iſrael were obedient to Ioſhua.Deut.34.9.Ioſh.1.16,17.

Abrahams obedience praiſed of God.Ge. 22.3,16.*

The Gentiles obeyed the Goſpel as ſoone as they heard it preached. 2.Samuel 22. 45.

Obedience of the Rechabites praiſed and rewarded.Ier.35.6.*

How God and his word muſt be obeyed before all things and what profit wee reape thereby. Gene.12.4.*and 17.1.*and 26.2.* Exod.1.15.*& 19 5.*& 23.22.*Leu.20.22. & 26.3.4.*Deut 4.1.*& 7.1.*& 11.27.& 13. 4.*& 18.9.*& 24.8,9.& 27.10.*and 21.1,to 15.Ioſh 22.2.* 1.Sam.12.8,9.*2.Kin.10, 6.* 2.Chr.7.12.* Pro.1.8,9.*and 15.31.* Iſa.48.17.*and 55.3,7. Ierem.11.3.*and 17.5,7,13,22.* Dan.3.17.* Hoſe.13.1,to 8. Ecclus 35.1.* 2.Macc.7.1.*Matth.4.19. to 23.and 7.21.*and 8.27.and 9.9.and 15. 35.*and 17.24.*and 23.3.*Luk 5.4,to 12. and 10.3,to 21.Ioh 2.7,to 11.Rom.16,19. 1.Theſſ.4.3.* and 5.10.*

Oblations,looke Offerings.

Obligation,looke Handwriting.

Obſtinate. Deſtruction of the obſtinate is propheſied. Ezekiel.6.11.* Ierem.7.15,16. and 17.27.& 19.2,to 10, looke Harden and Stiffenecked.

¶ *Occaſion.* It came of the Lorde, that Samſon ſought an occaſion againſt the Philiſtims.Iudg.14.2,4.

Sinne tooke occaſion by the commandement,and wrought,&c.Rom.5.8.

¶ *Odour.* God will not ſmell the ſauour of their ſweet odours, that diſobey him. Leu. 26.31.

¶ *Offend.* Wee ought not to offend our weake brother for meates ſake. Rom.14.20. 21.or giuing occaſion of falling,1.Cor.8.9.* and 10.32.

Chriſt foretolde his Diſciples that they ſhould bee offended by him. Matth.26.31. Mark.14.27.

Peter was an offence to Chriſt. Matth. 16.23.

Chriſt willeth vs to beware of offences. Matth.18.6,to 10.

Paul is tormented in ſpirit for the offences of other.2.Cor.11.29

Not to be offended for perſecution. Iohn 16.1,to 4.

Some of Chriſts diſciples offended at his preaching.Iohn 6.61.65.66.

The Phariſes were offended in hearing Chriſt.Mat.15.12.

Happy are they that are not offended at Chriſt Matt.11.6.

The Nazarites offended with Chriſt,and why.Mat.13.57.Mar.6.4.Luk 4.22,24.

The godly are an offence to the wicked, Exod.10 7.

Whatſoeuer doeth offend vs we ought to auoide.Exod.34.12,to 18.Deu 7.2,3,4,5, 16,25,26. and 13.6,* Mat.5.29,30.and 16.22,to 27.Mar.9.42,to 48. Rom.16.17, 18.

Offering done without leauen,Leui.6.15, 16,17.

The offering for ſinne done by ignorance. Num 15.24.to 30 Leuit.4.2.*

All meat offerings muſt bee ſeaſoned with ſalt.Leuit.2.13.

Offering of beaſts.Leuit.3.1.*

The offerings of the princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle Num 7.2.*

Offerings of euery ſolemne feaſt day. Nu. 28.2.* and of the 8.firſt dayes of the 7. moneth.Num.29.1.*

God eſteemeth not the offerings of the obſtinate.Iere.14.12.Ecclus 34.18.

Chriſt was offered once for vs. Heb.7.27. and 9.26.and 10.12.

The pure offering of the Gentiles. Mala. 1.11.

We ought to offer vnto God onely. Exod 22.20.

Exod.22,20.Leuit.17.3,to 10.

Wee ought not to offer vnto God any vile thing.Mal.1.8,13,14.looke Sacrifices.

Office of any man maketh not his prayer or ſacrifice acceptable to God.Mal 1.9.

¶ *Ointing Oyle.* Exod.30.23, to 34. looke Anoynt.

¶ *Older.* Teſtament aboliſhed with Chriſts Prieſthood.Heb.8.3,13 looke Teſtament.

Of Eli.his houſe ſhould neuer be old man. 1.Sam 2 32.

Old adulterer, looke Adulterer.

The olde man his perſon is to be honoured Leu.19.32.

The olde in vnderſtanding ſhall flouriſh in the Church Iſa.65,20.

The old way the beſt way.Ier.6.16.

Old commandement, ſee Loue

Old man with his workes wee ought to put off.Col.3.9.and crucifie, and why.Romans 6.6.

Oliue. The Oliue refuſed to reigne ouer other trees.Iudg.9,9.

Wild Oliues ingrafted, ought not to boaſt againſt the naturall branches.Rom.11.14,17,18.

One heart and one way expounded.Ierem.32.39.Ezek.11,19.and 36.26,27.

Be wee Iew or Grecian,man or woman, all are one in Chriſt.Gal.3.28.

Chriſt prayeth his Father,that al the faithfull ſhould be one.Iohn 17.21.

All that beleeued were of one heart and one ſoule.Acts 4.32.

*Onely.*God is our God onely.Deut.32.39

The Lord onely or alone led the Iſraelites Deut.32.12.

God onely delivereth out of tribulation,1.Sam.10.19.gouerneth al things.2.Eſdra 6.6 is onely good.Lu.18 19.onely wiſe.Rom.16.27.is onely to be ſerued and feared Deut.10.20.and 6.13.Mat.4.10.

Chriſt the onely begotten ſonne of the Father Iohn 1,14.and 3.16.and 1.Iohn 4.9.

Onely beleeue.Luke 8.50.

The elect onely beleeue.Acts 13.48.

¶ *Open.* Eliſha prayed God to open the eyes of his enemies, 2.king.6.20.

Wee ought to open our hand to our poore brother. Deut.15.8.

God opened the wombe of Leah. Geneſis 29.31.

Pauls mouth was open to the Corinthians.2.Cor.6.11.Looke Mouth.

Operations of the holy Ghoſt are diuers, and diuerſly beſtowed.1.Cor.12.6,to 12.

*Opportunitie.*looke Time.

Oppreſſe. Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe thy brother.Leuit.19.13.

Samuel an vpright Iudge and neuer oppreſſed any.1.Sam.12.3,4,5.

None comfort the oppreſſed. Eccles.4.1.

Againſt oppreſſion.Iohn 5.8,9.and Mal.3.5.looke Wrong, Defraud,and Vſurie.

*Opprobrious,*Hee that is accuſtomed to opprobrious ſpeach,will neuer be reformed.Ecclus.23.15.

¶ *Ordeined* vnto eternall life Acts 13.48.

*Order.*All things ought to be done honeſtly and by order.1.Cor.14.40.

Hezekiah before he died was willed to put his houſe in an order.2.Kings 20.1.which was denied to Alcimus.1.Macc.55

Abitophel put his houſe in order, and hanged himſelfe.2.Sam.17.23.

Of the land where is none order,looke Iob.10.22.

Other things will I ſet in order, when I come 1.Cor.11.34.

*Ordinances.*ſee Aboliſh.

Of publike ordinances.Pro.16.11.

Againſt wicked decrees and ordinances. Iſa.10.1,to 5.

Organs inuented.Gen.4.21.

Originall ſinne, ſee Sinne.

Orphanes, ſee fatherleſſe.

¶ *Oſtrich*, of his nature Iob 39.17,to 22.

¶ *Othe.* God hath kept his othe with the poſteritie of Abraham.Izhak, and Iaakob. Deut.7.1,8.Ioſh.21 43 Lu.1.72,to 76. as he promiſed.Gen.15.18.and 26.3.

Izhak and Abimelech tooke an othe each of other.Gen.26.28,29,31.ſo did Iaakob, & Laban.Gen 31.50.*

How Abraham tooke an othe of his ſeruant.Gen.24.2,to 9.

Saul bound the Iſraelites with an othe.1 Sam.14.24.

Saul falſified the othe made to the Gibeonites.2.Sam.21.2

Othes are to be performed. Numbers 30.3.

When the Iudge ſhall take an othe. Exo.22.10,11.

An othe is the end of all ſtrife. Hebrew.6.16.

God bound himſelfe with an othe. Hebr.6.17,18.Iſa.54 9,10.

Othe abuſed.Mat.23.16.* and 26.63,72. Mat.6.26.Acts 23,12.

Peter with an othe and curſing, denyed he knew Chriſt.Mat.26.72,74 Mar.14 66 to 71.

Herods raſh othe.Mat.14.7,9.

Shimei put to death for breaking his othe 1.Kings 2.36,37,42.

The chiefe of Iſrael in the name of the reſt,receiued an othe to walke in Gods law. Nehe.10.29.*

Diuers formes of othes. Gen,22.16. and 42.25 and 47.31.1.king.19.2.Iudeth.1.12 Looke in Periurie and ſweare.

¶ *Owe* looke Loue.

Outward, looke Appearance.

Outward man,2.Cor.3.16.

¶ *Oxe* that goreth what ſhalbe done therewith.Exod.21.28,35,36.

The offering of oxe or bullocke Leu.3.1.

Saul hewed a yoke of oxen in pieces, and why.1.Sam.11.7.

The oxe ought not to bee muſled, that treadeth out the corne.Deut.25.4.1.Cor.9.9,to 15.

The Iewes might eate the fleſh of oxen. Deut.14.5,26.

Oxen in the Temple, vnder the molten Sea.1.Kings 7.23,24,25.2,Chronicles 4 3,4.

¶ *Oyle*,looke Debts.

The holy oyle Exod.30.23,to 26.

The mouth of a ſtrange woman more ſoft then oyle.Prou.15.3.

P

¶ *Pacified.* How God may be pacified.Dan 4.24.

*Painted.*Iezebel painted her face.2.kings 9,59.

Palſie healed by Chriſt. Matth.9.2,6,7.& by Peter.Acts 9 33,34.

Alcimus being ſtricken with the palſie that he could not ſpeake,died miſerably.1.Macc.9.55,56.

Parable of Nathan to Dauid.2.Sam.12.1,to 5.of the Thiſtle and Cedar.2.Chron 25.18.of Gods vineyard the Iewes. Iſai.7.of the two Eagles. Ezek.17.3,7.* of the ſeething pot,and of Ezekiels wife being dead. Eze.24.3,16.

Ieſus ſpake nothing to the multitude without Parables,and why. Matth.13 13. which he expounded to his diſciples.verſe.18 36.

The Parable of children piping in the market place.Mat.11.16,to 20. Of the vncleane ſpirit that returneth worſe then he went out. Mat.12.43,44,45 Of the ſower. Matthew.13.3. Of the tares, verſe.24,25. Of the graine of muſtard ſeede. verſe 31. Of the leauen.verſe 33.Of the treaſure hid.verſe 44 Of the precious pearle.verſe 45,46. Of the draw net.verſe 47,to 51. Of the Publicane and Phariſe. Luke 18.9, to 15. Of the two ſonnes.Matthew 21.28. Of the figge tree, Matth.24.32. Of the thiefe.Matth.24.43. Of the talents.Matth.25.15. Of the tenne virgins.Matt.25.1,to 14. Of the Samaritane. Luke 10.30,to 38. Of the rich man. Luk.12.6,to 22. Of the fruitleſſe figgetree. Luk 13.6,to 10.Of the prodigall ſonne.Lu.15.11.*Of the ſteward Luk.16.1,to 9. Of the wicked Iudge and the widow.Luk.18.1 to 9 Of the candle light, Matth.5.15 Luke 11.33. Of the houſe built vpon the ſand. Matth.7.26. Of the loſt ſheepe.Matt.18.2. Of the vnmercifull ſeruant. Matth.18 28. Of the labourers in the vineyard. Matth.20.2.Of the vineyard hired forth.Matthew 21.33.Of the king that made the Marriage Matth.22.2.Of the faithfull and naughty ſeruant.Matth.24.45,48. Of the ſeed that groweth and increaſeth.Marke 4 27.Of the importunate friend.Luk.11.5.Of the ſtrong man armed.Luke 11.21. and of the piece of ſiluer loſt.Luke 15.8.

Of the ſignification of a Parable Luk.8.10

Parables are darke ſpeeches.Pſalme 49.4 and 78.2.

Parable for propheſie.Num.23.7.for a leſt. Haba.2.6.looke Prouerbe.

Paradiſe vnknowen.2.Eſd.4.7.looke Eden in the firſt Table.

*Pardon.*looke Forgiue.

Many ſometimes pardoned for a few godly.Gen.18.24,32.and 19.21.yea for one.Ier.5.1.

Againſt Pardons and Purgatory.Iſai.1.18.and 57.1,2.and 43.25 Ezeki.18.26,27.28.Hoſ.13.14.Pſalme 51.7 and 103.11.12. Ecclus 9.5,6.and 11.3.Wiſd.3.1,2,3. Ecclus 14.14,16.Tob.3.6.Matthew 7.13,14.and 25.46.Marke 3.29.Luk.16.23,26.and 23.42,43,46.Iohn 3.18,36.and 5.24,29.and 17.24.Acts 7.59.Rom 8.1.Gal.6.10.

Phil 1.21,23. 1.Theſſ.4.13.2.Tim. 47.8. Heb.9.14.27.1.Iohn 1.7 Reue.14.13.looke Purging.

Parentage. How in old time was executed the right of Parentage. Ruth.4 1,7.

Parents muſt bee honoured, obeyed, and helped. Exod.20.12.Deut.5.16.Ephe.6.1,2. Matth.15.4.

Wee ought not to curſe nor ſmite our Parents. Exod.21 15.17.

Thoſe that deſpiſe their parents, are led captiues. Ezek.22.7,10,15.

Parents are commanded to ſhew their children how they were deliuered from Pharaohs tyrannie. Exod.13.8,14,15.

Parents and childrens duetie wherein it conſiſteth. Pſal.78.5,6,7,8. looke Father and Children.

Pariſhioners muſt render double honour to their ſpirituall Fathers, 1.Timothie 5. 17, 18.1.Corinth 4.1,15 and be carefull leſt the ſeed of Gods word bee vnfruitfull in them. Matth.13.3.*10.18, 24.* looke Children and Hearers.

Partakers of Chriſts ſufferings. 1. Pet.4. 13.

We are made partakers of Chriſt, if wee perſiſt in faith. Hep.3.14.

Partridge. Saul hunted Dauid, as one hunteth a Partridge 1.Sam.26.10.

The couetous reſembled to Partridges. Ierem.17.11.

Paſſion of Chriſt. Zech 13.7. Matthew 26 31.*

Paſſeouer celebrated and kept vnder Ezra, Ezra.6.19,20.

When, with what order, and what oblations the Paſſeouer was celebrated. Exod. 12. 2,to 19 and 13.3,to 11, and 13.15. and 34. 18.Deut.16.1.Eze.45.18.21. how Chriſtians muſt keepe the feaſt of Paſſeouer, 1.Cor. 5.8.

Ioſeph and Mary went yeerely to Ieruſalem at the Paſſeouer. Luke 2.41.

Chriſt keepeth his Paſſeouer with his diſciples. Matth.26.17,18,19.

Our Paſſeouer Ieſus Chriſt was ſacrificed for vs. 1.Cor.5.7.

Wee muſt alwayes continue the memoriall of the Paſſeouer. Exod.12.14.

Who ought to eate the Paſſeouer, how and where. Exod.12.43,44,45.

The ſolemnitie of the Paſſeouer is commanded Leuit. 23.2.5.

The Paſſeouer commanded to bee celebrated againe, & the puniſhment of the neglecters thereof. Num.9.2,5,13.

The Paſſeouer kept by Ioſhua Ioſh 5 9. 10 By Hezekiah 2.Chro.33.1.* By Ioſiah 2.Kin.23 21,22,23. and no Paſſeouer from Samuels dayes kept like his. 2.Chron.35. 18,19.

Paſtime. He that loueth paſtime, ſhall bee a poore man. Pro.21.17. looke Play.

Paſtor. Chriſt the chiefe Paſtor promiſed. Eze.36.25.26 Ier.23.5.*

Againſt falſe Paſtors which ſeduce ẏ people, Ierem.12.10 and ſcattered and deſtroy ẏ ſheepe of Gods paſture. Iere 22.1, to 5. looke Watchmen, Biſhops, and Shepheard.

Patience, God is the God of Patience, and conſolation. Rom.15.5.

God by his patience and long ſuffering, leadeth vs to repentance. Rom.2.4.

After Gods long patience commeth his wrath. Rom.9.22.2.Pet.3.9,15.

The Prophets are ſet before vs for examples of long patience. Iam.5.10.

The patience of Iob & Tobit. Iob.2.10. Tob.2.10, and 3.2.

The praiſe of patience Pro.16.32.

Wee ought to be patient, not ſeeking reuenge. 1.Theſſ.5 14,15.Col.1.11.

Loue is patient. 1.Cor.13 4,7.

Chriſtians haue need of patience, and why. Heb.10,36.

Faith being exerciſed with affliction, engendreth patience Rom. 5.3. Iam.1.3 and patience experience. Rom.5.4.

Paul reioyceth of the Theſſalonians patience. 2.Theſ.1.4. and ſuffered perſecution himſelfe patiently. 1.Cor.4 11,12,13.

Our patience muſt be made perfect through good workes. Iam.1.3,4.

Who bring forth good fruite with patience Luke 8.1.

Aduerſitie in youth traineth vs vnto patience. Lam 3.27.

By your patience poſſeſſe your owne ſoules Luke 21.19.

Our patient minds ought to be knowen to all men. Phil.4.5.

Patriarke expounded. Heb.7.4.

The Patriarkes came of the Iewes. Rom. 9.5.

Iaakob begate the twelue Patriarks. Act. 7.8,9.

Of the Patriarke Dauid. Act.2.29.

¶ *Peace* be with you or vnto you, a kinde of ſalutation. 1.Sa.25.6.Geneſis 43.23. Iudg. 19.20.Luke 24 36.Iohn 20.19.

Goe in peace, a kinde of a leaue giuing. 1. Sam.1.17.Luke 7.50. and 8.48.

God is the author of peace. 1. Theſſ.5.23. 1,Corinth 14.33.Rom. 15.33. and Chriſt is our peace, and preacher thereof Epheſ.2. 14 17.

Peace for reconcilation betweene God and man. Act.10.36. for quietneſſe of conſcience: Luke 2.14. for ſafe and ſound. 1.Cor.16.11 for true ioy and felicitie. Matth.10.13. Luke 1.79. and 19.42. and 24.36.Ioh.14 27.Rom 1.7. and 8.6.

Paul exhorteth the Corinthians vnto peace. 2.Cor.13.11.

Wee ought to haue peace with all men, as much as lieth in vs. Rom.12.18. Ephe.4.2. Heb.12.14.1 Pet.3.11.2.Tim.2.22.

Moſes would haue ſet peace betweene two Hebrewes. Exod.2.13.

Paul wiſheth to all Chriſtians peace. Ro. 15.13 Ephe.1.2.2.Theſ.3.16.

Wee ought to pray vnto God for peace. Num.6.16.

Hezekiah reioyceth that hee ſhould enioy peace in his dayes. 2.Kings 20.19.

Peace betweene Salomon and Hiram. 1. kings 5.12.

Peace in Iſrael al Salomons dayes 1.Chr. 22.9 1.king.4.24.

The Lord gaue peace to the Iſraelites in Ioſhuahs dayes. Ioſh.22.4.

Peace in the Church. Actes 9.31. Iſai.66. 12.

When men ſhall ſay peace, ſudden deſtruction ſhall come. 1,Theſ.5.3.

If peace be offered a citie, and accepted, it muſt be ſpared. Deut.20.10,11.

Iſrael forbidden to make peace with Moab and Ammon. Deut.23.6.

Gideon called his Altar, The peace of the Lord. Iudg.6.14.

The Lord promiſed peace to his people. Hoſ.14.4.*

Peace of heart by Ieſus Chriſt. Pſal. 46. 8,9.

Peace in the Church. Iſa.66.12.

Peace in heauen, and glory in the higheſt place. Luke.19.38.

Glory to God, and peace in earth, ſee Glory.

The faith of Chriſt bringeth peace of conſcience. Rom,5.1,2.

The Peace of Chriſt paſſeth all vnderſtanding. Phil 4.7.

Ieruſalem knew not what belonged to her peace. Luke 19 42.

The peace of God ought to rule in our hearts. Col.3.15.

Peace on the houſe of thoſe that receiue Gods miniſters. Mat.10.13.

The doctrine of Chriſt bringeth peace to theſe that ſuffer afflictions. Ioh.16.33.

Chriſt left peace among his diſciples. Ioh. 12.27.

Samuel was asked if he came peaceably. 1 Sam.16.4.

Abraham to buy peace, reſigned his right to his nephew. Gen.13.8.

Ioſephs brethren could not ſpeake peaceably to him, and why. Gen.37.4.

Be peaceable. 1.Theſſ.4.11.

Peacemakers the children of God. Matth 5.9.

The inward peace betweene God and the beleeuing by Chriſt Iſa.2,2,to 6.& 9,2,to 8. and 11.1.* Hoſe.2.18.* & Mich. 4.1.* Zech. 9.9.* Luk.24.25,to 50.Ioh.14 27.& 16.33 and 23.19 Acts.10.36.

Peculiar. Chriſtians a peculiar people, and holy nation. 1.Pet.2.9. Tit.2.14. looke Precious.

Pelicane vnlawfull for the Iewes to eate of. Deut.14.17.

Penace, looke Amendment.

Pence. One being forgiuen 10000.talents would not forgiue an hundred pence. Matth. 18.24.*

Two pence giuen to the hoſte, to relieue, the wounded man Luke 10.35.

Pennie. A meaſure of wheate for a pennie Reu.6.6.

Of the loſt pennie Luke 15.8.

People. God hath not caſt away his people which he knew before. Rom.11.2.

Two maner of people in the wombe of Rebekah. Gen.25.23.

God tooke the children of Iſrael to bee his people. Exod 6.7.Deut.4 7.1.king.8.51.

God appointed a place for his people Iſrael 2.Sam.7.10.

Iſrael promiſed that they will bee Gods people, 2.kings 11.17.

The people remained at the foot of mount Sinai. Exod. 19.21.

The people murmured in deſpaire of entring into the land of promiſe. Num. 14.1,2. and 13.32.*

The people of Canaan not all deſtroyed, but made tributaries. Judg. 1.27,30,33.*

The wickedneſſe of the people. Ezek. 22. 29. who neither regarded God nor his word. Jer. 6.19.

The people of the land, what tyrannie they vſe. Ezek. 22.29.

Gods people are allwayes charged with breach of lawes, and diminiſhing princes profits. Eſter. 3.8.

Two maner of people God abhorreth. Ecclus 50.25,26.

Of Gods people, ſee Church.

Perfect is the worke of the mightie God. Deu. 32.4.

If thou wilt be perfect, ſel that thou haſt, &c Mat. 19.20,21.

Whoſoeuer ſinneth not in word, is a perfect man James 3.2.

Perfect in Chriſt Jeſus. Col. 1 28.

Wee ought to be perfect as our heauenly Father is perfect. Mat. 5.48.

Paul exhorteth vs to perfection. Heb. 6.1. 1. Cor. 1.10.

The Law could bring nothing to perfection Heb. 7.19.

Perfume. The confection or making of the perfume. Exod. 30.3,34,35.*

Perill, ſee Danger.

Periurie forbidden. Leuit. 19.12.

Againſt Periurie, vntrueth, light and falſe othes. Exo. 8.8 15,25,28,32. & 9.27,28,34, 35. & 20.7. Le. 5.1,4. & 24 11, to 17. 1. Sa. 4 6, to 18. 1. Kin. 8.31,32. 2. Chro. 36,13 Hoſe. 4.2. Zech. 5 4. & 8.17. Mal. 3.5. and 4.1. Ecclus 23.9,10,11, and 27.14. 1. Macc. 6.61, 62. and 7 15,16. and 11.9, to 19. & 13. 43. to 49. 2. Macc. 4.7. *and 12,3 4. Mat. 5.34. to 38. & 26.69. * Marke 6.23. to 30. looke Othe, and Swearing.

Pearle, ſee Parable, and Swine.

Perſecution commeth by Gods appointment. Pſal. 39.9. * and therefore wee are armed againſt the ſame. Mat. 10.17. * and 24. 9,13. John 5.18,20. *and 16,1,32.*

Whoſo will liue godly in Chriſt, ſhall ſuffer perſecution. 2 Tim 3.12.

Whom perſecution withdraweth from the true profeſſion of Gods word. Mat. 4 17.

Being perſecuted in one citie, we may flee to another. Matth. 10.23.

The miniſters of Gods word ought not to feare perſecution, and why. Mat. 10.28.

The Lord deliuered S. Paul from many perſecutions. 2. Tim. 3.11.

Paul ſuffred perſecution patiently. 1. Cor. 4.12. & the Lord deliuered him. 2. Tim. 3.11.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer perſecution for righteouſnes. Mat. 5.10.

Great perſecution againſt the Church. Acts 8.1. 1. Pet. 1.1.

Wee ought to pray for thoſe that perſecute vs. Mat. 5.44. Rom 12.14. 1. Cor. 4.12,13.

Gods iudgements vpon perſecuters. Amos 7.17.

The Prophets complaine againſt wicked perſecuters of the iuſt. Habak. 1.1.* 2. Eſdras 16.62.*

A prayer againſt thoſe that perſecute the Church. Ecclus. 36. 1, to 11. ſee Affliction, and Tribulation.

Perſeuere in the faith. John 15.4.

God will confirme the faithfull in perſeuering vnto the end. 1. Cor. 1. 8. ſee Continue, and Endure.

Perſons. Wee ought not to haue reſpect of perſons in iudgement. Leuit. 19.15. Deut. 1. 17. and 16.19. Pro. 24.23.

God receiueth all ſuch as obey his word, without regard of perſon. Iſa 56.3, to 9.

God accepteth no mans perſon. 1. Sam. 16.7. Actes 10.34. Ephe. 6 9. Job 34. 19. Wiſ. 6.7. Ecclus. 35.12,13. Rom. 2.11. Gal. 2.6. Col. 3. 25. 1. Pet. 1.17. Deut. 10. 17. 2. Chro. 19.7.

No reſpect of perſons among Chriſtians. James 2. 1. to 12. looke more. Pro. 18.5. and 28.21 Mat. 22.9,10,39. Rom. 10.12,13.

Peſtilence threatned to thoſe that diſobey Gods Law. Leuit. 26.25. Deuter. 28.21. 1. Kings 8.37. ſee Blaſting.

Dauid of three plagues choſe the Peſtilence, and why. 2. Sam 24.13,14,15 which ceaſed when he had ſacrificed, verſe 25. See Plague.

Perſwaded. A man throughly perſwaded in the trueth, ought to bee ſtedfaſt therein. 2. Tim. 3.14.

¶ *Phariſe.* Paul was a Phariſe. Act. 23 6.

What the Phariſes and Sadduces differ in. Actes 23.8.

The Phariſes were blind. Joh. 9. 39,40.

The Phariſes would haue none to beleeue in Chriſt John 7.48.

The Phariſes & Scribes taught the people without authoritie. Mat. 7.29. Luk. 4.32. Marke 1.22.

The Phariſes reproue Chriſt and his Apoſtles, and why Mat 9.11, 14. and 12.1,2. Luke 5.33.

The Phariſes conſult how they might deſtroy Chriſt Matth. 12. 14. and giue charge, that if any man knew where hee was, hee ſhould bewray him. John 11.57.

The Scribes and Phariſes ſit in Moſes chaire. Mat. 23.2,3.

The Phariſes ſent officers to apprehende Chriſt. John 7.32.

A Phariſe bade Chriſt to dinner. Luke 7. 36.

The Phariſes aſked the man that was borne blinde, how hee had receiued his ſight. John 9.15,17.

The Phariſe and Publicane pray in the Temple. Luke 18.10, to 15.

The Phariſes & Sadduces are called generations of vipers. Matth. 3.7. hypocrites and ſerpents. Math. 7.5. & 23.13,33. theeues and robbers. John 10.8.

The Phariſes are rebuked of Chriſt. John 8.7. by Steuen. Act. 7.51,52. by Paul. Acts 23.3,6. Phil. 3.2.

The Phariſes mocke Chriſt Luke 16.14.

Phials or pots for the Temple. 2. Chron. 4. 11.

Philoſophie ought to bee taken heede of. Col. 2,8.

Phyſician ought to be honoured, and why. Ecclus 38.1, to 9.

Phyſicians could not heale the womans bloody flixe. Marke 5.25,26.

Aſa ſought not to God, but to Phyſicians in his ſickneſſe. 2. Chro. 16.12.

¶ *Pietie.* ſee Godlineſſe.

Pillar. A cloudie pillar by day, and a fiery by night, directed the Iſraelites. Exo. 13.21. Nu. 14.14. Deut. 1.33 Pſal. 78.14. 1. Cor. 10.1.

God appeared to Moſes in the pillar of a cloud. Deut. 31.15.

The pillars of the Tabernacle. Exod. 27. 10,11.

The two pillars of braſſe for the Temple, and forme of them. 1. Kings 7.15,41.

James, Cephas, and John were counted pillars in the Church. Gal. 2.9.

Piped, ſee Parable.

Pitch. He that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith. Ecclus 13.1.

Pitchers of the 300. men that were with Gideon, Judg. 7.16.*

Pit, ſee Digge.

Korah, &c. went downe quick into the pit. Num 16.30, to 34.

Pitie. Peter willeth Chriſt to pitie himſelfe Mat. 17.22. ſee Mercie, and Compaſſion.

¶ *Place.* Not lawfull for the Iewes to offer in euery place. Deut. 12.5, to 15.

Plagues, ſee Amendment.

Plagues are ſent for contemning Gods word and preachers. Jere. 29.18,19.

God Plagued the Egyptians that they might learne that he was the only true God. Exod. 7.1. * & 8.1.* 9.1.* & 10,1.* & 12. 1.*

Plagues ſent vpon the diſobedient. Deut. 28.15.* ſee Curſes, and Blaſting.

No end of Plagues to the euill man. Pro. 24 20.

In all plagues God reſerueth a remnant, to declare the cauſe of his puniſhment. Ezek. 12,16.

It is a plague for a rich man not to haue a liberall heart. Ecclus. 6.2.

To know the plague in our owne heart, is to confeſſe our ſelues ſinners. 1. Kin. 8.38.

Played. The Iſraelites played before the golden calfe Exo. 32.6,19.

Samſon played before the Philiſtims. Judg. 16.25,26,27.

Dauid and others played on inſtruments before the Arke. 2. Sam. 6.5.

Dauid was a cunning player on the harp. 1. Sam. 16.16,17,18,23. and a ſweet ſinger. 2. Sam. 23.1.

Manſlaughter counted a play with ſouldiers. 2. Sam. 2.14,15,16.

Planted. God planted the garden of Eden. Gen. 2.8.

God planted Iſrael in the mountaine of his inheritance. Exod. 15.17.

God promiſeth to plant his people, that they ſhall moue no more. 1. Sam. 7.10.

Hee that planteth a vineyard, may eate of the fruit. 1. Cor. 9.7. to 15.

Paul planted, and Apollos watered. 1. Cor. 3.6.

Euery plant which ye heauenly father hath not planted, ſhalbe rooted vp. Matth. 15.13.

Baſtard plants ſhall take no deepe roote, and why. Wiſd.4.3,4,5.

Plate. The plate for the holy crowne was of pure gold. Exod. 39. 30. and ſet vpon the forefront of the Miter. Exod.28.36,37.

Pleaſe. Samuel pleaſed, and was in fauor both with God and men. 1.Sam.2.26.

Euery man ought to pleaſe his neighbour in that that is good to edification. Rom.15.2.

Thoſe that goe about to pleaſe men, ſerue not Chriſt. Gal.1.10.

Without faith it is vnpoſſible to pleaſe God. Heb.11.6.

God is well pleaſed in his Sonne. Matth. 3.17. and 17.5. 2.Pet.1,17.

Three things pleaſe God. Ecclus 25.1.

Pleaſure All things created for Gods pleaſure. Reu.4.11 ſee Reſiſt.

Pledge. Iudah gaue Tamar a pledge. Gen. 38.17,18.

When pledges ſhall be reſtored. Exod.22. 26,27.

What ought not to be taken to pledge. Deut.24.6,17.

We may not take any pledge by violence, nor ſleepe with it. Deut. 24. 10, to 14. Looke Earneſt.

Plentie is an argument of Idolaters for their religion. Ier.14.17,18,19.

Plentifulneſſe. Want of plentifulneſſe, is to be imputed to our ſinnes. Hagge.2.17,18, 20.

Plow not with an Oxe and an aſſe together. Deut.22.10.

Plough. Of him that putteth his hand to the Plough, and looketh backe. Luke 9.62. looke Tillage.

Pollute. Thoſe that offer their children to Molech, pollute the name of God. Le.18.21. and 20.2,3. ſo doe the periured. Leu.19.12.

Pollution comming by night, how it was purged Deut.23.10,11.

The *Poole* Betheſda. Iohn 5.2.

Poore among vs, & why. Deut.15.4,5,11. Mat.26.11. Iohn 12.8.

We ought not to turne our eye from the poore. Ecclu.4.1,4, to 9. but be carefull of them. Deut.15.7, to 11. 2.Cor. 8.7.9.* and 9.1.*

Lending to the poore, ſee Lending.

He that ſtoppeth his eares at the crye of the poore, ſhall cry himſelfe, & not be heard. Pro.21.13.

Paul laboured to relieue his owne neceſſitie, and other poore brethren. Actes 20. 34.

The reward of releeuing the poore. Matth. 25.40. Luke 16.9.

We ought to bid the poore to our feaſts, and why. Luke 14.13,14.

God hath choſen the poore of the world, which are rich in faith. Iames 2.5.

We ought to giue to the poore chearefully, and why. Rom.12.8. 2 Cor 9.7.

Paul was willed in his preaching to the Gentiles, to be mindfull of the poore at Ieruſalem. Gal.2.9,10.

Pauls care for the poore Saints. 1. Cor. 16.1,2,3.

The liberalitie of thoſe of Macedonia and Achaia toward the poore Saints. Roman, 15.26.

Poore mans pledge, ſee Pledge.

Iudges ought not to reſpect the rich more then the poore. Exo.23.3. Leuit.19.15. nor ouerthrew the right of the poore. Ex.23.6,7.

The poore muſt be relieued, not oppreſſed Pro.22.2,7,9,16.22.

Againſt oppreſſors of the poore. Amos 5. 11.* Ecclus 5.7.

Wicked Magiſtrates regard not poore mens ſuits: but he that doeth, his throne ſhalbe ſtabliſhed. Pro.29 2,4,7,14.

The poore labourers hire muſt not be detained. Deu.24.14,15.

God raiſeth the poore out of the duſt. 1. Sam.2 8. and exalting the poore, puniſheth the hautie. 2.Sam.22.28. Luk.1.48,51,52

The children of the Prophets were poore 2 Kin.6.1,2. ſo was the widow of Zarephath 1.Kin.17.9, to 17.

We may not oppreſſe or mocke, but haue mercy on the poore, and why. Prou.14.31. and 17.5.

The godly poore better then the wicked rich. Pro.28.6. Pſal.37.16,17, to 23.

What a poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like. Pro.28.3.

God hateth a poore man that is proud. Ecclus 25.2.

Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit. Mat.5.3. Luke 6.20.

The poore receiue the Goſpel of Chriſt. Mat.11.5.

Eliſha helped the poore. 2.Kin,4.1, to 8.

He that hath mercy on the poore, lendeth vnto the Lord. Pro.19.17. and ſhal not lacke. Pro.28.27.

God regardeth the poore. Iudg.6.15,16. and is their ſtrength. Iſa 25.4.

Poore and rich by nature both alike. Nehemiah.5.5. Eccles 9.3.

We are willed to be liberal vnto the poore and why. Eccles 11.1.

We muſt be content with our eſtate, be it poore or rich. Phil.4.11.

What poore men God regardeth. Iſa.66. 2. ſee Widow.

The comfort of poore men. Mar. 10. 28, 29,30. Luke 9.23, to 27.

Better is a poore wiſe child then an old fooliſh king. Eccles.4.13.

Pouertie and ſhame to him that refuſeth inſtruction. Prou.13 18.

Pouertie with the feare of God, is commendable. Pro.15.16,17.

He that is fallen into pouertie ought to bee relieued. Leuit.25.35,36,37.

The Philippians relieued Pauls pouertie. Phil 4.10,14 16.*

In proſperitie thinke vpon pouertie. Ecclus.18.24. ſee Competent.

Pouertie and riches are of the Lord. Pro. 14 31. Ecclus 11.14.

Chriſt his pouertie. Mat.8.20. Luke 2.7, 12,16. and 9.58.

Porch of Salomon. Actes 3.11. called the great court 2.Chr.4 9. & taken for the Temple where Chriſt preached. Mat.21.23.

Porters ordeined. 1 Chr.26.1.*

Portion. The Lords portion is his people, Deut.32.9.

Elkanah gaue portions to his wiues, and children. 1.Sam.1.4 5.

Poſſible. If it be poſſible haue peace with all men Rom.12,18.

Chriſt prayed that if it were poſſible, that houre might paſſe from him. Mar.14.35.

If it were poſſible, the very elect ſhould be deceiued. Mat.24.24. Marke 13.22.

If it had bene poſſible, ye would haue giuen me your eyes. Gal.4.15.

All things are poſſible to God. Gene.18.14. Matth. 19. 26, and to him that beleeueth. Marke 9.23.

Poſteritie, looke Seed.

Pot. Ezekiel prepared a Pot. Ezek.24.3. ſee Phials.

Potter We are in the Lords hand, as clay in the potters. Ier.18.6. Rom.9.21.

Power of God vanquiſheth the enemie, not worldly helpes. Iſa. 31.8,9.*

God is of power and might. Deut.10.17. His power is not diminiſhed. Iſa. 50 2. He would haue it knowen to all. Iſa.53.13.

Pharaoh reſiſted that Gods power might be knowen. Exod.9 16.

All power ſhall be taken from thoſe that diſobey God. Deut.28.32,33.

Mans ſtrength is onely in the power of God, as may appeare by Peninnah & Hannah. 1 Sam.2.9. and Samſon. Iudg.16.20.

We may not attribute our riches to the power of our hands, but to the mercy of God Deut.8.17,18.

The Goſpel is the power of God vnto ſaluation. Rom.1.16.

The preaching of the croſſe is the power of God. 1.Cor.1.18.

Paul approoueth himſelfe a miniſter of God by yͤ power of God. 2.Cor.6.4,7. which was annexed to his preaching. 1.Cor. 2.4,5.

Paul had power to edification, not to deſtruction. 2.Cor.13.10. Which wrought in him mightily. Col.1.29.

We are preſerued by the power of God, vnto ſaluation. 1.Pet.1.5.

Gods power is made perfect through weakeneſſe 2.Cor.12.9.

God miniſtreth to vs the power of his ſpirit by faith. Gal 3.5.

To be endued with power from an high. Luke 24.49.

Nicanor truſteth to his power, and Iudas in God. 2.Mac.15.25,26.

Mans anger is according to his power Ecclus.28.10.

We ought not to burthen our ſelues aboue our power, in keeping companie, and why. Ecclus 13.2, to 15.

Powers. All powers are ordeined of God. Rom.13.1. Wiſd.6.3.

We muſt obey them for conſcience ſake, &c Romans 13.5. 1.Pet.2.13,14,17. Titus 3 1. Looke Kings, Princes, Iudges and Magiſtrates.

Prayer. Chriſt prayeth for vs, and obteineth whatſoeuer we aſke in his name. Iohn. 16,23,24,26.

Chriſt prayeth for the Apoſtles, & all that ſhould beleeue through their preaching. Ioh. 17.9. 20.* & for Peter, that his faith ſhould not faile. Luke 22.32.

Before we pray, wee muſt forgiue, elſe

God will not forgiue vs. Mat.11.25,26.

By the examples of the ſonne and the importunate friend, Chriſt exhorteth vs to pray in hope. Mat.7.7,to 13. Luke 11.5,to 14.

We ought to pray with the ſpirit and vnderſtanding. 1 Cor.14 15.

We know not what to pray as we ought, but the ſpirit maketh requeſt for vs. Rom.8.26,27.

Iohn Baptiſt taught his diſciples to pray and ſo did Chriſt. Matth 6.5,9, to 16. Luke 11.1,to 5.

The Canaanite woman prayed to Chriſt Matth.15.22,to 29. Mat.7 25,to 31.

Izhak prayed to the Lord to make his wife fruitfull. Gen.25.21.

Iaakob prayed God to deliuer him from Eſau. Gen.32.9,10,to 13.

God heard the prayers of Leah and Rahel Gen.29.31.and 30.6,22.

Dauid prayed God to pardon his ſinne, 2.Sam.24.10.and to bleſſe his houſe. Chap.7.25.

Moſes in prayer beſeecheth God to ſhewe him his glory. Exo.33.18.and that he might go ouer into the land of promiſe. deu.3.25,26

Elliah prayed for raine. 1.kings 18 42.

Dauid prayed that the counſell of Ahithophel might be turned into fooliſhneſſe. 2.Samuel 15.31.

We ought to pray in the holy Ghoſt. Iude 20,21.

We muſt pray continually, and why. Luke 21.36. Rom.12.11,12. Ephe.6.18,19. Col.4.2,3.

Paul prayeth for the increaſe of loue. 1 Theſ.3.12. Phil.1.9. & knowledge of Gods will Col.1 9.

Moſes and Aaron pray God to puniſh only the rebels. Numb.16.22.

Samſon prayeth God to reſtore his former ſtrength. Iudg.16.28.

Naomi prayed God that his fauour and reſt might be on her two daughters in law. Ruth.1.8,9.

God commanded the Iewes to pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor, and the proſperitie of Babylon. Ier.29.7. Baruch 1.11.

Hezekiah prayed God to ſend him ayde againſt the king of Aſhur. 2. king 19. 15, to 20.

Samuel prayed for the Iſraelites againſt the Philiſtines. 1.Sam.7.8,9.

Ioſhua prayed and mourned before the Lord, becauſe the Iſraelites were diſcomfited. Ioſh.7.6,to 10.

Moſes prayed God to bee with him in gouerning and leading the people. Exod.33 13

Eliſha prayed that his enemies, ſent to apprehend him, might be ſmitten with blindnes 2.kings 6.18.

Hannah prayed for a child 1. Sam.1. 10. to 19.

Iehoahaz prayed, and was deliuered from the king of Aram 2.kings 13.4.

Salomon prayed the Lord, that whoſoeuer did pray in the Temple, might be heard, 1.kings 8.30.

Paul prayed for Timothie night and day. 2.Tim.1.3.

Pray one for another: for the prayer of the righteous auaileth much. Iam.5.16.

We ought to pray for kings & for all men. 1.Tim.2.1,2.

We ought to pray for them that ſinne not vnto death. 1.Iohn 5.16.

Abraham prayed for the Sodomies. Gen.18.23.* and for Abimelech. Gen.20.17,18.

Moſes prayed for the Iſraelites 40.dayes and 40.nights. Exo.32.11,to 14. Deu.9.25,26.* that God would pardon their incredulitie. Numb.14 13,to 20. or raſe him out of the booke of life. Exod.32.31,32.

Pharaoh prayeth Moſes to pray vnto God for him. Exod 8.8,28.and 9. 28. and 10. 17.

The Iſraelites pray Samuel to pray for them. 1,Sam.12.19.

Moſes prayed God to forgiue Aarons idolatry. Deut.9.20,21.

Aaron prayed Moſes that he would pray vnto God to heale their ſiſter Miriam of the lepry. Num.12.10.*

Aaron prayed for the people, & the plague ceaſed. Numb.16.47,48.

Manoah prayed, and why. Iudg.13.8.

Hezekiah prayed Iſaiah to pray to God for the Iſraelites againſt Sancherib. 1.kin.19.2,3,4

If any be afflicted, let him pray Iames.5.13.

At the Prophets prayer Ieroboams hand was reſtored. 1.kings 13.6.

Samuel being diſpleaſed with the people for crauing a king, gaue himſelfe to prayer. 1.Sam 8.6.

Moſes prayed for the idolatrous Iſraelites albeit God forbad him. Exod.32 10,11.

The prayer of two or three gathered together in Chriſts Name, ſhall obtaine. Mat.18 19,20.

Prayer is a lifting vp of the heart to God with aſſured truſt to be heard. Pſal.25.1,2. and 86.4.and 143.8.

The houſe of prayer ought not to bee prophaned. Mat.21.12,13.

God is neere vnto all that call on him by faithfull prayer. Deut.4.7.

Wee may not vſe vaine repetitions in our prayers. Mat.6 7.

The prayer which Chriſt taught his Apoſtles. Mat. 6.9,to 14. Luke 11.2,to 5.

Ieſus Chriſt ſpent all the night in prayer vnto God. Luke 6 12.

The Apoſtles with other faithfull, continued with one accord in prayer. Acts.1.13, 14. and 2.42.

Widowes indeed, doe truſt in God, and continue in prayers day and night. 1.Timot.5.5.

The Church made earneſt prayer vnto God for Peter. Acts.12.5.

God being ouercome by daily prayer, deliuered the Iſraelites from their enemies. Iudg.10.1,13,to 17.

Of the place where the faithful were wont to pray. Acts 16.13.

S. Paul and his company were going to prayer. Acts 16.16.

The prayer of the Apoſtles. Acts 4.29,30.

The prayer of the faithfull ſeruant of Abraham. Gen.24.12,13.14.

Eliiah by prayer raiſed his hoſteſſe ſonne to life. 1 kings 17.20,22.* The like did Eliſha. 2.kings 4.33,to 37.

The prayer of the people for mercy at Gods hand. Iere.14.7,to 10.

The prayers of faithleſſe people God regardeth not. Ier.14.10,11.

The prayer of the Apoſtles at the election of Matthias Acts.1.24,25.

We ought to ſhew our requeſts vnto God by prayer. Phil.4.6.

Watch and pray, leſt ye enter into tentation. Mat.26.41.

Thoſe that be humbled with afflictions, are conſtrained to haue recourſe to God by prayer. Leuit.26.40,41.

Iehoſhaphat fearing his enemies, had recourſe to God by prayer. 2.Chr.20.3,6,to 13.

Eliahs prayer vnto God to ſend fire from heauen to deſtroy Ahaziahs meſſengers. 2.kings 1.10,12.

To pray for giuing of thanks. 1.Sam.2.1

God heareth the prayer of the poore and oppreſſed. Gen 16.11.& 21.17. Exo.2.23.* & 3.7.& 6.5.& 22.23,27. Deu 4 29,30.& 15.9 1.Sam.9.16.& 12.8,to 12.& 22.7. 1.kin.17. 1.2.kings 20.2,to 8. 2 Chro.32.20,22.& 33.12,13. 2.Eſd.15.8,9. Iudet.4 9,to 14. Ecclus.4.6. and 21.5 & 35 17,18.& 48.20,21. Pſal.3.4.& 4 3.& 9.9,10,18.& 17.6.& 18.6. & 20.2,4.& 21.24.& 50.15.& 55.16,19.& 86.5,7.* & 116.1,2. & 145.8,18,19. Iſa.30.18. and 55.1,2,3,6. Iere.29.12.

God will not heare the prayer of ſome 1.Sam.8.18. Pſal.18.41. Prou.1.28,29.& 15 29.and 21.13 and 28.9. Iſa.1.15. Ier.7.16. and 11.11,14.and 14.11,12. Ezek.8.18.& 14.14,16,18,20. Mich.3.4. Zech.7.13. Ecclus.34.20,27. Heb.12.16,17.

Of the manner of the ſaints prayers, 1.kin.8.22,to 62. 2 Chr.6.12.* & 14.11. Ezr.9 5.* Nehe.1.4.* and 2.4. Iſa.33 .2 & 37.16,to 21 & 64.1.* Ier.32.17,to 26. Lam.5.1.* Dan.9.3,to 20. Iona.2.1.* Tob.3.1.* 7,11,to 16 Iudet.9.1.* & 16.13, to 18. Eſt.14.2.* Wiſ.9.1.* and to the end of the booke. Ecclus.51.1,to 13.and 23.1,to 7.& 36.1,to 18. 1.Mac.4 30,to 34. 2.Mac.1.24,to 33.

Of perſeuerance in prayer. Mat.15.23,27 and 20.31.and 26 44 Luk.18.1.and 21.36. 1.Theſ.5 17 Colo.4.2. Actes 1.14.and 2.42 and 16.2. Rom.12.12. Ephe.6.18. 1.Tim.5 5. 2.Tim.1.3. 1.Pet.4.7.

Praiſe. God is our praiſe, and ought to bee praiſed of vs Exod.15.2,

The praiſe of the Creator, how farre it exceedeth. Ecclus.43 23.30.

God choſe the Iſraelites to excell all others in praiſe, name and glory. Deut.26.18,19.

God is worthy to be praiſed, and why. Deut.32 41.

The Iſraelites prayſed God, and why. Ioſh.22.33.

Hannah prayſed God, for making her fruitfull. 1.Sam.2.1,to 11.

Salomon praiſed the Lord becauſe hee had finiſhed a Temple vnto his Name. 1.Kings 8 15,18,19,20.

Dauid praiſed God for promiſing that the Meſſias ſhould deſcend of him. 2.Sa.7.18.* and for the victories which hee had ſent him. 2.Sam.22.1,3.*

The Apoſtles continued in the Temple praiſing and lauding God. Luke 24 52,53.

The people ſeeing Chriſt his miracles, praiſed God. Luke 18.43.

God hath predeſtinate vs to the praiſe of his glory. Eph.1.4,5,6.

They which beleeued, praiſed God. Actes 2.46,47.

We muſt offer to God the ſacrifice of praiſe Heb.13.15.

Euery man ſhall haue praiſe of God, when the counſels of the heart ſhall be made manifeſt. 1.Cor.4.5.

Another man ought to praiſe vs, and not our ſelues. Pro.27.2.

Praiſes vnto God ought to bee ſung with vnderſtanding, and why. Pſal. 47.7. looke Bleſſe, Giue thankes, and Song.

Pratler, looke Babler.

Pray looke Spoile.

Preaching. Chriſt preached in a ſhip. Mat. 13.2. Marke 4.1.

God promiſed that hee would ſend Preachers of his word. Iſa.30.21.

Of preachers ſent to ſhew the glad tidings of the Goſpel. Iſa.2.5.

Before Iſaiah began to preach, hee was purified by the Lord. Iſa.6.5, to 11.

Ieſus commanded the Goſpel to be preached to euery creature. Mat.16.15.

None ought to preach except hee be ſent. Rom. 10.15.

Preachers ought to ſpeake nothing but as the word of God doth teach them. 1.Peter 4.11.

The Apoſtles preached in the Temple and from houſe to houſe. Act.5.20,21,42.

Chriſt willed him that was healed by him, to preach, what God hath done vnto him. Mar.5.19.20.

Preachers ought to put their brethren in remembrance of their dutie. 2.Pet. 1.12.

Who ſo preacheth any thing beſide the Goſpel of Chriſt, is not to be entertained. 2.Iohn 10.

Wee ought to receiue and relieue preachers 3.Iohn 8.

The Apoſtles preached what they had heard and ſeene, 1.Iohn.1.3.

Falſe preachers and their puniſhment. 2.Pet.2.1,2,3.*

Paul ioyed that the Goſpel of Chriſt was preached howſoeuer. Phil.1.18.

Chriſt preached alwayes openly. Iohn 18.20.

Preachers ought to beware of vſurped authoritie. 1.Pet.5.3.

What a Preacher and his office is. Eccle. 1.1.

God ſpeaketh by his Preachers. Ierem. 7.26.

The wicked ſeeke to ſlander the godly Preacher. Ier 18.18.

Whether the people will heare or no, the Preacher muſt ſpeake. Iere.7.27. Ezek.2.5, to 11. and 3.9,11,17. and 33.2.* 18.19.*

Contempt of Gods word and Preachers plagued. Iere.29.18,19. The contrary recompenſed. Ierem.39.18.

Preachers muſt rebuke, not flatter ſinne. Rom.2.14.

What a Preacher ought to pray for. Coloſ. 4.3,4.

They that heare not Gods Preachers, are not of God. 1.Iohn 4.6.

True Preachers teach out of the Scriptures. Acts 28.23.

Preachers are called fiſhers. Ezek. 47.10. and watchmen, and why. Ezekiel 3.17. and 33.2.

Preaching is a gift of the holy Ghoſt. 1.Co. 12.10.

At Peters firſt preaching, were added to the Church 3000. ſoules. Acts 2.41. at his ſecond preaching the Church was numbred 5000. Actes 4.3.

Of the preaching of Paul. Actes 13.14.* and what was the effect thereof. 1.Cor.2.1,2.

The preaching of S.Paul was trueth, & no wauering doctrine. 2.Cor.1.18,19,20.

God by the fooliſhneſſe of preaching, ſaueth beleeuers 1.Cor.1.21.

Againſt vnpreaching Paſtours. Pſal.50. 16,17. Pro.27.23. and 29.18. Iſ.42.19. and 56.10,11. & 58 1. Iere 1.7,8. & 23.1,2. & 48.10 Eze.3.18,20. & 13.3,4,5. & 33.7,8. & 34.2,3,10,18.* Hoſe.4.6,8,9. & 6.9. Amos 8.11 Mal.2.7 Zech.11.17. Matt.5.13, to 17. and 10.27. & 28.19,20. & 25.14, to 31. Luk.10.2. and 12.42,43, to 49. and 14.28.* 16.2. Act.20.28. Iohn 10.13. & 21.15, to 18. Rom.10.14,15. 1.Cor.9.14,16. Phili.2.21. 2.Cor.12.14. 1.Timot.4.16. Tit.1.9. Heb.13.7. looke Prophets, Biſhops, Miniſters, Paſtours, Interpreting, and prophecying.

Predeſtination admitteth no pleading with God. Rom.9.20.

Whom God hath predeſtinated, he calleth, iuſtifieth, and glorifieth Rom.8.30.

God hath predeſtinated vs according to his will and purpoſe. Ephe.1.5,11. and therefore vnto vs all things worke for the beſt. Ro.8.28.

The predeſtinate cannot be damned. Ioh.10.28,29. Rom.8.31.*

Of predeſtination and reprobation. looke more. Exod.7.3. and 33.19. Pſal 33.12. and 65.4. & 147.19,20. Pro.16.4 Iſa 41.9. Ier.1.5.2. Eſd.5.23, to 28. and 6 1, to 11. Matt.7.13,14,23. and 20.16. and 24.22. & 25.34,41. Lu.10.20. Ioh.10.26,27. and 12.39,40. and 13.18. & 15.16. & 17.10,12. Acts.13.48. and 22.14. Romans 8.29,30. and.9.11,* 14 20, to 24,27. and 11.5,7, to 10. 1.Corint.2.7. Ephe.1.4,5,11. & 2.10 1.Theſſ.1.4. 2.Theſ.2.13. 2.Tim.1.9. & 2.19,20. 1.Pet.1.2. and 2.8. 2.Pet.1.10. 1.Iohn.2.19. Reuel.13.8. looke Elect, Choſen, and Reprobate.

Prepare thy ſelfe before thou pray. Ecclu.18.22.

Iohn Baptiſt was ſent to make readie a people prepared for the Lord. Luke 1.17.

Preſent, looke Gift.

Preſumption. Hee that preſumptuouſly reſiſteth iudgement giuen according to Gods law, ought to die, Deut.17.11,12.

The preſumption of the Corinthians. 1.Cor 4.6.

Preſumption how it hath beene forbidden, tranſgreſſed and puniſhed. Gen.3.6,16. and 11.4, to 10. Exod.5.2. and 14.8.* Numb.15.30. Deut.1.43,44. 1.Samu.9.18. and 17.8,9.* 2.kings.18.19.* & 19.10,* 14.35,36,37 Iob.22.13,14. Prou.6.16, to 20. and 13.10. and 15.25. and 16.5,18. and 18.12. and 29.23. Iſa.3.16.* and 9.13.* and 10.13.* and 14.11, to 17. Ier.48.26.* and 49.4,16. Eze.28.2. & 31.10. Dan 4.22.* Obad.3 Malac.2.17. Tob.4.13. Iudeth 2.2,4,5,15. and 6.1, to 12. and 13.8.* Eccl.10.7. and 2.Macc.9.4, to 19 Luke 1.18,19,20. & 10.15. and 14 11,16, to 25. and 18.10, to 15. and 22.3, to 7. Acts 12.21.* Rom.11.20,21. 2.Tim.3.1, to 10. 1.Pet.5.5. Looke Pride.

Precious was the word of God in the latter dayes of Eli. 1.Sam.3.1.

The ſoule of Saul was precious in the eyes of Dauid. 1.Sam. 26.21.

Precious in the ſight of the Lord is the death of his Saints. Pſal.116.15.

Preuent. Salomon would haue preuented Gods determination, but could not. 1.Kings 11.40 and 12.2,3.

Price. Chriſtians are bought with a price and therefore ought to be Gods ſeruants only. 1.Cor.6 20. and 7.23.

Abraham would not take the field without paying the price thereof. Gen 23.9,13.

Pricke. Saint Paul was diſquieted with a pricke in the fleſh. 2.Cor.12.7.

Pride. Paul reproueth the pride of the Corinthians. 1.Cor.4.19.

God breaketh the pride of men, which diſobey him. Leuit. 26.19. and ſcattereth them in the imaginations of their hearts. Luke 1.51.

Dauids zeale counted of his brother Eliab, pride. 1.Sam.17.28.

God deferred to puniſh the Iſraelites, leſt their enemies ſhould waxe proud thereby. Deut.32.26.

Chriſt reproueth the pride of the Scribes and Phariſes Mat.23.2,4, to 8. and of thoſe that couet to ſit in chiefe places at feaſtes. Luke 14.8.

A prayer againſt pride. Ecclus 23.4, to 7, Pro.30.7,8.

Pride is the originall of ſinne. Ecclus. 10.12, to 20.

The proude man ſhall bee conſumed. Iſai. 29.20. Hab.2.5.

Pride engendreth ſtrife. Pro.13.10.

It is perillous to bee familiar with the proude. Ecclus 13.1.

God deſtroyeth the houſe of the proude. Prou.15.25.

Hee is proude, that doteth about ſtrife of wordes, not being content with the doctrine of the Goſpel. 1.Tim.6.3,4.

God reſiſteth the proude, and giueth grace to the lowly. Iam.4.6.

Wee ought not by pride to eſteeme better of our ſelues, then of other, but contrariwiſe Phil.2.3.

The diuell is the king ouer the children of pride. Iob.41.25.

Pride goeth before deſtruction. Prouerbes 16.18 and 18.12.

The proſperitie of the wicked maketh thē proude. Iob.21.7, to 17.

The pride of the heart of the vngodly will deceiue them. Obad.3.

Mardocheus refuſed not to honour Haman of pride, but for conſcience ſake. Eſter 13. 13,14.

God is able to abate the pride of princes. Dan 4 34.

The pride of theſe latter dayes prophecied of. 2.Eſdr.8.50.2.Tim.3.1,2,4. looke Preſumption and Ambition.

Prieſts were either ſuch as did ſacrifice in the firſt tabernacle, or entred once a yere into the holieſt place. Heb,9.6,to 9.

What the high Prieſt ought to obſerue before hee entred into the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16,2.*

The Prieſts did eate the reſidue of the oblations. Leuit.10.12.

When the Prieſts might not drinke wine. Leuit.10.9.

The manner of conſecrating the Prieſts Exod.29.1,to 33.

Who were meete to receiue Prieſthoode. and who not. Leuit.21,17.*

The high Prieſt might marrie a maid, or elſe none. Leuit.21.13,14.

Of Prieſts and Leuites, & of their offices. 1.Chro.9.2.*2.Chro.19.8.9,10.their portions in the land of promiſe. Ezek.48.9,10.

God was the Prieſts inheritance, & therefore they liued of the ſacrifices. Deut 18.1,2. Cauſes of great importance were brought before the Prieſt. Deut.17.8,9.

Gods Couenant with the Prieſts was of life and peace, and that their lips ſhould preſerue knowledge. Mal 2.4,to 8.

The Prieſts bare the Arke, going before the people. Ioſh.3.6.

The king ought to receiue the law at the Prieſts hands. Deut.17.18,19,20. and therfore Iehoaſh was taught by Iehoiada the Prieſt.2.Kin.12.2.

Ioſhua gouerned by the counſell of the hie Prieſt. Num.27.21,22.

The Prieſts daughter playing the whore, muſt be burnt. Leuit.21.9.

Ieroboam made Prieſts for money. 1.Kin. 12 31.

Salomon ſpared Abiathar, becauſe hee was the Lords Prieſt.1.King.2.26,27.

No more Prieſts of Eli his flocke, looke Eli in the firſt Table.

Iſrael long without Prieſts to teach, and without Law.2.Chro.15.3.

The Philiſtims Prieſts doubted whether their plague was of God, or by fortune. 1. Sam.6.2,9.

Dagons Prieſts tread not on the threſhold of his temple.1.Sam.5.4.5.

Eliiah ſlayeth Baals prieſts.1.Kings 18. 40.ſo did Iehu.2.King.10.25.

The craft of Bels prieſts detected. Dan. 14.10,to 23.

Pharaoh prouided for his prieſtes in the famine. Gen.47.22.

The Prieſts kitchin. Ezek.46.20.

Againſt Prieſts Hoſe. 5.1. that contemne God and his name. Ier. 2.8. and of their couetouſnes. Mal.1.6,8.and 21.1,2.Iſa 3.14.

Of the vnmercifulneſſe of the Prieſt and Leuite. Luke 10.31,32.

The Prieſts conſult how to put Chriſt to death. Matth.26.3,4.

Chriſt was deliuered to Pilate by the enuie of the high Prieſts. Mat.27.18.

Chriſt commaunded the leper to ſhew himſelfe to the Prieſt. Mat.8.3,4.

Prieſts obedient to the faith. Acts.6.7.

Mattan Baals prieſt ſlaine.2.Kin.11.18

Of the Prieſts of the ſecond order.2.King. 23.4.

Wherein the Prieſts offended. Eze.22.26.

Of the hie Prieſt, wherefore he was ordeined. Hebr.5.1.and 8.3.

Like people like Prieſts. Iſai.24.2.Hoſ.4. 9.and 6.9. and ſuch princes ſuch Prieſts.2. Chr.13.9.

Chriſt the euerlaſting hie Prieſt after the order of Melchi-ſedech Heb 5.6. and 7.1,24. 25.and 6.20. Whereof reade.1.Sam.2.35. Pſal.110.4.Ierem.33.18.Zech.6.11.*Heb. 2.17.and 3.1.and 7.15,16,17.and 8,6. and 9.11.and 10.10,to 15.

The faithfull are Prieſts. Exod.19.6.Iſa. 61.6.and 66,21.Ier.33.21.Pſal.131.9,16 offering ſpirituall ſacrifices. Rom.12.1.1. Pet.2.5.Reu.1.6.

The Prieſt of Midian had ſeuen daughters. Exod.2.16.

Sith the Prieſthood is changed by Chriſt, there muſt be a change of yͤ law. Hebr.7.12.

Iaſon obtaineth the high Prieſthood by Simonie.2.Mac.4.7,to 11.looke Elder, and Sacrifice.

Princes are Gods Miniſters, and why. Rom.13.1,3,4.

The eſtates of Princes are changed, and why. Iob 12.17,to 22.

An exhortation to the Princes and gouernours of Iſrael. Ezek.45.9.

Againſt Princes that oppreſſe the poore. Amos 4.1.*liue in pleaſures Amos 6.1.*

The Lord reproueth the princes of Ieruſalem, and why Zeph.3.3.

Againſt the tyranny of princes. Ezek.22. 27.Mich.3.1,9.*

Wicked prince, wicked ſeruants.Pro.29. 12.Ecclus.10.2.

The princes of this worlde crucified the Lord of glory. Act.3.17,18,and 1.Cor.2.8.

The portion of the prince in the land of promiſe. Ezek.45.7.and 48.21.and of his and the peoples offerings. Ezek.43.16,17. and 46.4,to 19.

Paul preached not the wiſedome of princes.1.Cor.2.6,7.

The prince of this world is caſt out. Iohn 12.31.

The deuill is the prince that ruleth in the aire. Eph.2.2.

The princes of Salomons officers were fiue hundred and fiftie.1.king.9.23.

Princes ought to eate in time, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe. Eccles.10.17.

Princes may & ought to deale in matters of religion, as well as in ciuill cauſes. Deut.13. 13.* & 17.18,19.Ioſh.3.6.& 9.6.2.Sam.5. 6,21.1.Chron.13.1,2,3.& 15.1,11,16.*and 16.4.2.Chr.8 14,15.& 17.6,to 10.& 19.8.& 20.3.1.Kin.2.35.& 5.5.2.Kin.18.4.& 23.4, 5,14.21,to25.2.Chr.29.3,5,15,18.*& 30.1, 2.*Pſal.2.10.Iſa.49.23.Mat.22.21.Iohn 10.34.Rom.13.1,to 8.1.Tim.2.1,2,3.1. Pet.2.13,14,17.

The example of a Prince prouoketh the ſubiect to imitate.2.Sam.3.35,36.

The euill of the ſubiects, the Prince muſt account his owne. Eſte.8.6.

Chriſt a prince. Acts 5.9.

Princes ought not to gather much treaſure Deut.17.17,19,20.

God ſtirreth vp the ſpirit of princes to his will.2.Chron.36.22.

Princes the authors of wickedneſſe. Ezr. 9.2.

Princes companions of theeues. Iſa.1.23.

Princes wherein they offend. Ezek.22.27.

Princes otherwhiles abuſed by thoſe that are about them. Eſt.16.6.

God is the preſeruer of princes and kingdomes. Eſt.16.16.

He that is fauoured of the prince, is ſeene in fauour with the ſubiect. Eſter.9.3. looke Kings, Iudges, Magiſtrates and Powers.

Principalities ſpoyled by Chriſt. Col.2.15. who is the head of all principalitie & power. Col.2.10.

Principles of Gods word, looke Word.

Priſon. Michaiah the Prophet of God put in priſon,1.Kin.22.27. ſo was Paul,2.Cor. 11.23.Actes 16.23. and Peter. Act 12.4. and others. Actes 5.18.

The Iaylour of the priſon beleeued, and was baptized. Acts 16.23.33.*

Paul perſecuted Chriſtians, & put them in priſon. Actes 8 3.

Chriſt preached to the ſpirits in priſon. 1. Pet.3.19.

Priſoners. how they ought to be comforted. Gen.14.14,to 17.1.Sam.30.3,to 9.Ierem. 31.7,to 31.Tob.1.16,18.Matth.25.36,43. Actes 12,12.2.Timothie 1.16,17,18.Hebr. 13.3.

Proceſſion of Bacchus.2.Mac.6 7.

Prodigality forbidden. Prou.5.9,10, looke Exceſſe.

Profit. The gifts of the ſpirit are giuen to profit withall.1 Cor.12.7.

What God requireth at our hands, is for our profit. Deut.10.12,13.

Profitable, looke Indifferent.

Prolong. By keeping Gods commandements a mans life is prolonged. Deuter.11. 8,9 Exod.20,12.

Promiſes. We ought to credite Gods promiſes.2.Chron.20.20. as did Abraham. Gen. 24.7.

God performed vnto the Iewes all his promiſes. Ioſh.21.43.

God is true in his promiſes.1.Sam.3.11, 12,19.

God will not breake his promiſe. Leu.26. 44.45.Pſal.105.8.*

God performeth all his promiſes to thoſe that walke in the trueth.1.King.1.4.& 8.15.

Gods promiſes are giuen to the faithfull onely.1.Sam.2.30,35.

God pitied the Iewes becauſe of his promiſe vnto Abraham. Exod.2.24. Deut.7.8. 2.King.13.23.

God becauſe of his promiſe to Dauid, diſpoſſeſſed not Rehoboam of all the kingdome. 1.Kin.11.32,36.and 12.20.

God is charged with his promiſes. Exod. 32.11,13.Deut.9.26.*Pſal.89.16.*

Iaakob calling to minde Gods promiſes, committeth himſelfe to his tuition. Gen.32.9,to 13.

Izhak prayeth that the promiſes made to Abraham might be accompliſhed in Iaakob. Gen.28.3,4.

Dauid deſireth the accompliſhment of Gods promiſe.2.Sam,7.25.

The promiſe of eternall ſaluation.1.Iohn 2.25.made before all worlds, was reuealed by the Goſpel. Ephes.1.4,9.2.Tim.1.9,10. Titus 1.2,3.1.Pet.1.20.Gal.3.23.

The promiſes of God are firme and ſtable 2.Cor.1.18,20.

The inheritance of the kingdome of God is by promiſe,not by works.Gal.3.14.*

Thoſe are the children of promiſe,that beleeue in Chriſt promiſed.Rom.9.7,to 11.

The fathers receiued not the promiſe,and why.Heb.11.39,40.

Moſt great and precious promiſes are giuen unto vs,and why.2.Pet.1.3,4.

God ſent our Sauiour according to his promiſe.Luke 1.54,55.*Acts 3.12.*

Thoſe receiue the promiſe, who with patience doe the will of God.Heb.10.36.

The promiſe of the Father was the holy Ghoſt.Acts 1.4.

The Church is confirmed by the promiſes made unto our fathers.Mica.7.20.

God promiſed he would bee our God and Father.2.Cor 6.16,18.

Wee ought to render vnto God that wee promiſe,being godly.Deut.23 21,22,23.

The people promiſed to keepe Gods law. Exod 24 3,7.and 19.8.

God promiſed Gideon to bee with him. Iudg 6.14,16 and the Iſraelites to caſt out their enemies Exod.39.10,11, looke Couenant,and Vowes.

The land of promiſe a very good lande. Exod.3.8 Deut.8 7,8 9.

Prophecie is no priuate motion of mans wit, but the gift of God through the holy Ghoſt,2.Pet 1.20 21.Rom.12.6.and 1.Cor.12.10.

The gift of prophecie.1 Cor 14.1.

We ought to couet to prophecie.1.Cor 14.1,3.*and not to deſpiſe prophecying.1.Theſſ 5.20.

The ſpirit of prophecying,ſome time giuen unto the wicked. Matth.7.22. As appeared by Caiaphas. Ioh.11 51.and Saul 1.Sa.10 10,11,12.

The teſtimonie of Ieſus is the ſpirit of prophecie.Reu 19.10

The ancient men choſen to gouerne with Moſes,not onely did prophecie, but alſo Eldad and Medad.Num.11.25,26,27.

Eliſha prophecied ſo long as the minſtrell played.2.Kings 3.15,17,18.

S. Paul prophecied of the reſurrection.1.Theſſ.4 15.

Moſes wiſhed that all the people might prophecie Num.11.29.

The wicked imagine when prophecies take no ſpeedy effect, that they are falſe. Ezek.12,22.

Pride prophecied, ſee Pride.

Prophecie, for doctrine. Pro.31.1.

To Prophecie, for to ſpeake as a mad man. 1.Sam.18.10.

Women ought not to Prophecie publikely, or bare headed.1.Cor.14.34,25 and.11.5.

A Prophet in the olde time was called a Seer,1.Sam.9.9 And alſo a man of God.1.Kings 13.1.

The Lord would not anſwere Saul by Prophets.1.Sam 28.6.

The Lord exhorteth the Iſraelites by his Prophets,to turne from idolatry, 2.King.17.12.*

God ſpake unto the Prophets by dreames, and viſions.Num.12.6.

There aroſe not a Prophet like Moſes ſithence his death.Deut.34.10.

God called Eliſha from the plough to bee a Prophet.1.Kings 19.16,19.*

Eliſha willeth Naaman to be ſent him, to the end he might know that there was a Prophet in Iſrael,2.Kings 5.8,15.

The Prophet of God cannot ſpeake but that which God doeth put in his mouth.1.Kings 22.14,17.

The authoritie of the Prophets of God. Micha.3.8.and 2.Kin.5.8.

Their praiſe.Ecclus.49.10.and 48.1 *

A certaine Prophet reproouing Ieroboams idolatrie, is after ſlaine for diſobeying God by the perſwaſion of the old Prophet.1.King.13.1,2,3.*

A Prophet was ſent by God to Ahab, to promiſe him victory,1.King 20.13,14.

Obadiah hid a hundred Prophets in caues, and fed them,1.King 18.3,4.

Eliiah complaineth that all the Prophets were ſlaine beſides himſelfe.1.Kin.19.10.

How a falſe prophet may be knowen, and of his puniſhment. Deut.18.20,21,22.and 3.1,to 12.

Zidkiiah the falſe prophet confirmeth the opinion of the 400.other falſe prophets, againſt Michaiah the onely true Prophet,1 King.22.6,11,17.

Ieremie complaineth of the lying doctrine and couetouſneſſe of falſe prophets and prieſts, and threatneth their deſtruction. Ie.14,10,15,17.and 8.8.*

How Eliiah cauſeth all Baals prophets to be ſlaine.1.King 18.22,to 41.and Iehu deſtroyed them.2 Kin.10.19,25.

When Gods Prophets are not heard there followeth Gods wrath.2.Chr.24.19,23,24.

When Gods Prophets are miſuſed, he will ſurely puniſh by deſolatiō,2.Ch.36.15, to 22.

The prophets enioyed Gods ſpirit. Nehe.9.30.

The word of the Prophets is as a light that ſhineth in a darke place.2.Pet.1.19.

The Prophets prophecied of the grace that ſhould come vnto vs by Chriſt 1.Pet.1.10.

The ſpirits of Prophets are in their power 1.Cor.14.32.

The Prophets an example to vs of patience.Iam.5.10.

The Prophets did deſire to ſee Chriſt. Matth.13.17.Luke 10.24.

The ſonnes of the Prophets were poore. 2.King.6.2.and were refreſhed by Eliſha. 2.king.4.38,43.

The reward of him that receiueth a Prophet or righteous man, in the name of a Prophet or righteous man.Mat.10.41,42.

Falſe prophets like foxes, and why. Ezek.13.4.

Diſſembling prophets meet for the wicked Michah 2 11.Iſa.30.10.

Againſt wicked prophets Zeph.3.4.

A dumbe beaſt reprooued the Prophet.2.Pet.2.16.

God will doe nothing,but he reuealeth the ſame by his Prophets to the people. Amos 3.7,8.

Abraham and Aaron Prophets Gen.20.7. Exod.7.1.

The great Prophet is promiſed. Deut.18.15.giuen and teſtified.Matth 3 16,17.and 17.57 Luke 7.16.Iohn 4 25,26.and 6.14,69 looke Preacher.

Propheteſſe. Miriam the ſiſter of Aaron a Propheteſſe.Exod.15.20.

Deborah the Propheteſſe iudged Iſrael. Iudg 4.4.

Ioſiah aſked counſel of the Lord, by Huldah the Propheteſſe.2.King.22.13.14.15.*

Lying Propheteſſes Ezek.13.17.*

Anna the daughter of Phanuel,a Propheteſſe. Luke 2.36.

Proſelite. Acts 2.10.Matth 23.15.

Proſper, and of Proſperitie. Who that ſeeketh God with all his heart, ſhall proſper.2.Chron.13.21.

It grieueth Gods enemies that his children proſper.Nehem.2.10.

Wee ought to deſire God to proſper our handy worke.Pſal.90.17.

God proſpereth our labours, and increaſeth our ſubſtance.Deut.8.18.

Proſperitie and wiſedome onely commeth of the Lord.1.Chro.22.11,12.

Proſperitie maketh men to forget God. Nehem 9.28.

Proſperitie followeth them that loue Gods Law.Pſal.119.165.

He that is in proſperitie ought to remember aduerſitie Iob 3.25,26.Ecclus.11.25.

Proſperitie maketh not the godly proud. Iob 31.26.

Proſperitie & aduerſitie come of the Lord Ecclus.11.14.

Of the proſperitie of the wicked, and of their deſtruction. Iob 21.7.* Pſalm.37.1.* and 10.1.*and 52.1.* and 73.3.* Iere.12.1,2,3.2.Eſd.3.33.

Protectour. God is the Protectour, deliuerer,and ſaluation of the faithfull. Pſal.18.1,2.* and 27.1.*and 31.1.*and 33.18,19,20.and 71.2.*and 115.9,* and 144.1,2 *looke Buckler,and Shield.

Proue. God proued the Iſraelites. Ex.15.25.and 16.4.and Abraham.Gen 22.1,to 19 Heb.11.17.and led the Iewes by the deſert to proue what was in their heart.Deut.8.2.and prooued the Iſraelites to cauſe them to feare him Exod.20.20.and prooued whether the Iewes would loue him or no.Deut.13.3. Iudg.2.21,22,23.and 3.1,4.

We ought to proue what the good will of God is.Rom.12.2,Eph.5.10,17.expreſſed,1.Theſſ 4.3,4,5.

Chriſt proued Philip.Iohn 6.5,6.

God proueth his elect that he may preſerue them.2.Chr.32.31.Iob 1.11,12,*Wiſ 3.5.

Looke

Looke Trie, Tempt, and Examine.

Prouerbe, or common ſayings among the Jewes, Gen.10.9.1.Sam.10.12.& 19.24.& 24.14.

God foretolde that Iſrael ſhould be a prouerbe among all people. 1 King 9 7,8. Deu. 28.37. Jere.24.9 and 25 9. and why. Deut. 29 24.* Jere. 22.8,9.

Chriſt became a prouerbe unto the Jewes Pſal. 69.11.

Salomon ſpake three thouſand prouerbes, 1.Kings 4 32.

Prouide honeſt things before God & man, 2.Cor.8.21.Rom.12,17.

Prouidence of God toward his ſeruants, Pſal.145.7,to 19.and 104.35.*and 39.1. to 18. proues by his prouidence ouer ſmall ſparrowes.Matth 10.29.

The Prophet reprooueth thoſe that deny the prouidence of God.Jſa.40.27.

The prouidence of God euen to the unworthy 1.Kings 18.1*

The Samaritanes beleeued not the prouidence of God in their extreeme famine.2. Kings 7 2,16,12 19.

It happened by Gods prouidence that Abimelech abuſed not the wife of Abraham. Gen.20.6.

By the prouidence of God the woman Shunammite was nouriſhed ſeuen yeeres. 2.Kings 8.1,2.

Nothing commeth to paſſe, without Gods prouidence Gen. 45.7, 8 & 50.19,20. Exod. 21.13.Deut.32.39.2. Sam.24.1,and 16.9, 10.& 12,11,12.& 1.King 22 23 Job 1.12 & 14 5 Jſa 45.7.& 63.17.Pro.16.33. Lam.3. 37,38 Ezek.14.9 Amos 3.6.& 2.Eſdr. 4.37 Wiſd.14.3,4.Ecclus.11.14.Matt.4.1.and 6.26.and 8.31,32.and 10.29,30,31.Luk 21 6.16,17,18.Job 19.10,11. Actes 2.23 and 4.27,28.& 17.28 and 1.Pet.1.2.& 5 7.

Prouoke. The Iſraelites prouoked God to anger.Deut.32,21.

Preaching of the Goſpel to the Gentiles prouoked the Jewes to follow them. Rom. 11.14.

Proud, looke Pride and earth.

Of *prudence*, looke Wiſedome.

Pſalmes, looke Sing.

¶ *Publicanes.* John Baptiſt inſtructed Publicanes. Luke 3.12,13.

Publicanes and harlots beleeued in Chriſt Matt 21.32.and iuſtified God. Luke.7.29.

The parable of the Phariſee and Publicane. Luke 18.9,10.

In *Publiſhing* Gods Name, he is to bee glorified. Deut.32.3.

Pulpit of wood, 1.Eſd. 9.42,46. and Neh. 8,2,4.

Puniſhment of murther. Geneſ. 9.6.Exod. 21.12,20,21.of theft, hurt, and idolatry. Exod.22.2,3,4,5,20.

Puniſhment of offendors. Deut.25.1,2,3. of ÿ ſuſpect wife. Nu.5.24.* of Eii, ſee eare.

Sharpe puniſhment purgeth away the euill. Pro.20.30.

Contemners of good orders and religion God will puniſh. Hoſea 5.10.

Trangreſſors of the lawes of God or the king, ought to be puniſhed as the fault deſerueth, 1.Eſd.8.25.and Ezra 7.26.

Wherwith a man ſinneth by the ſame ſhall he be puniſhed.Wiſd.11.13.

As Gods mercy is, ſo is his puniſhment. Ecclus.16.12.

Why God puniſheth gently. Joel 2,32. Wiſd.12.2,10,20.Lam.3 20,22,31,32,33 Amos 4,6.*looke Chaſtiſe, Correction, and Diſobedience..

Purchaſe. God purchaſed the Iſraelites out of Egypt.Exod.15.16.

Pure. Chriſtians ought to bee blameleſſe and pure.Phil 2.15.

Saint Paul willeth Timothie to keepe himſelfe pure.1.Tim.5.22.

Gods mercy maketh ſinnes pure. Jerem. 50.20.

Bleſſed are the pure in heart.Mat 5.8.

There is a generation that is pure in their owne conceit.Pro 30.12.

Pureneſſe. God recompenſed Dauid according to the pureneſſe of his hands.2.Sa. 22 21.Pſal.18.20.24.

Purgatorie, looke Pardon.

Purging of ſinnes through the abundant mercy of God onely by Chriſt. Matth 1.21. and by the ſhedding of his blood for vs, may be proued by theſe places following. Matth. 26.28.Mar.14.24.Luk 22 20.Actes 13.38. Eph.1.7.Heb.9.12,13,14.1.Pet.3.18. and 2.24.1.John 1.7.& 2.12.and 3 3,5,8.Rom. 4.25.Ga.1 4 & 1.Tim.1.15 look Sacrifice.

He then that will purge his ſinnes by any other meanes, ſhall be grieuouſly puniſhed, becauſe hee hath deſpiſed ſo great a grace. Heb.10.29.

If any man purge himſelfe from all infidelitie, hee ſhall bee a veſſell ſanctified unto euery good worke. 2.Tim.2.18,21.

The purging of an oth, or ſinne committed at unwares & by ignorance. Leu.5.2,3,6.*

The day of purging. Leuit 23.27.

The purging of ſinne. Num. 5.6,7,to 11. Leuit 10.17.* & 6.2,to 8,25.*

Of the purging of the Sanctuary, the Tabernacle and Altar. Leuit.16.15,to 21.

Purifying of Leuites. Num.8.6,7. of women Leu.12.1.2.*

Faith purifieth the heart. Acts 15.9.

Our ſoules are purified in obeying the trueth.1.Pet.1.22.

Purpoſe, looke Predeſtination.

Putting away a wife, ſee Diuorce.

To *Put farre* the euill day. Amos 6 3.

To *put on.* How wee that are baptized into Chriſt put on Chriſt. Galat.3 26,27.Rom. 13.14.

Put not off from day to day, to turne unto the Lord, and why. Ecclus.5 7.and 18.21. looke Reformed, and Repentance.

Q

¶ *Quarrelling.* The wicked ſeeke occaſion of quarrelling with the godly Dan 6.4,5.

Chriſtians ought not to bee quarrellers. Col.3.13 Phil. 2.14,15.and 1. Theſſ.2.10. Tit.3.2 looke Contention, and Strife.

Quailes and Manna from heauen. Exod. 16 13,to 16.Num. 11.7,31. Pſalme.78.24. Pſal.105.40.

Quench not the ſpirit.1.Theſſ.5 19.

Queene The Queene of Sheba comming to heare Salomons wiſedome. 1.King. 10.1. 2 Chro.9.1. ſhall condemne the unbeleeuing Jewes.Matth.12.42.Luke 11.31.

The Iſraelites offered to the Queene of heauen. Jer.7.18.and 44.17,18,19.

Queſtions. unlearned, curious, and unprofitable Ecclus. 3.22, 23. to 27. Matth.24.3. John 2.18.Rom.12 3.& 14.1. looke Curious diſputations, Fables, Strife, and Quarrelling.

A Synode gathered for the reſolution of a queſtion.Acts 15.2.

Of what queſtions the ciuill Magiſtrate would giue no iudgement. Act 18.14,15,16.

Quicke and dead Chriſt ſhall iudge.2.Timothy 4.1.Actes 10.42 1.Pet.4.5.

Quickly. Agree with thine aduerſarie quickly and why, Matth.5.25.

Sit downe quickly, and write fiftie, Luke 16.6.

Chriſt willed Judas to doe that he would doe quickly. John.13.27.

Quicken. Our mortall bodies ſhal be quickened by God, Rom.8.11. which quickneth all things. 1.Tim.6.13.in Chriſt through the holy Ghoſt. John 6.63.and 5.21.

Our body cannot bee quickened, except it die. 1.Cor.15 36.

The laſt Adam Chriſt was made a quickning ſpirit. 1. Cor.15.45. and quickened us from ſinnes to good workes. Eph.2.1,5,6,8, 10.Col.2.13.

How God quickeneth Pſal 8.5,6.and 119 37,40,50,93.149.

Quiet. Chriſtians ought to ſtudy to bee quiet.1.Theſ.4.11.

Quitting of debts.Deut.15.2,to 12.

R

¶ *Ranſome*, looke Redemption.

Raſhly. No man ought raſhly to put his life in danger.Eccles.8.8.

Raſure. No Raſure came upon the head of the Nazarites. Num.6,5. Judges 13.5.1. Sam.1.11.

Rauen ſent out of the Arke. Gen.8.7.

The Jewes were forbidden the eating of Rauens Deut.14 14.

Eliiah fed by Rauens.1,Kings 17.4,6.

God feedeth Rauens, much more man. Pſal.147.9.Luke 12.24.

Rauiſh. The wiues of the diſobedient ſhall be rauiſhed.Deut.28.30.

Dinah rauiſhed.Gen 34.1,2.

The law of rauiſhing mayd or wife. Deut 22.22,to 28.ſee Steale.

Raiment. The Iſraelites Raiment and ſhoes waxed not olde while they were in the deſert.Deut.8.4 and 29.5.

We ought not to take a widowes raiment to pledge.Deut.24.17.

God giueth food and raiment to them that want Deut.10.18

Paul ſhooke his raiment againſt ÿ Jewes and why Actes.18.6.

We ought to be content with food and raiment. 1.Tim.6 8.ſee Food.

Of ſpirituall raiment, looke. Matt. 22.11. Luke 24.49 Rom.13.12.& 2.Cor.5.2. Gal. 3.27 Epheſ.4.24 Coloſſ.3.10. Looke Loue-Coat, Cloathes, Apparell, and Diſfiguring.

Raine. Before God cauſed it to raine upon the earth, it was watred with a miſt Geneſis 2.5,6.

It rained fortie dayes and fortie nights vpon the earth, when God deſtroyed it by water.Gen.7.12,17.

God rained ſtones and coales Ioſhua 10.11.Pſal.14.12,13.and Manna,ſee Quailes

The land of promiſe dranke the raine of heauen.Deut.11.11.

God will ſend raine in due ſeaſon vnto them that keepe his commandements, and to other turne raine into duſt.Leu.26.4.Deut.28.12,23.and 11.14.or ſendeth no raine.1.Kings 8.35.and 17.1.and by ſending raine, declareth that he was pacified.2.Sam.21.1,10,14.

Water without raine,ſee Water,

Moſes deſired that his doctrine might drop as raine.Deut.32.2.

Eliah prayeth for raine promiſed and obtaineth it.1.Kings 18.1,41,42.Iames 5.18

Rainebow,looke couenant.

Raine of righteouſneſſe. Ioel 2.23.

To *Raiſe vp*,and of *Riſing againe.*

The law of raiſing vp ſeede to brother or kinſeman.Deut.25.5,to 11.

God hath raiſed vp his Sonne,and ſo will vs by his power.1.Cor.6.14.

Many dead bodies did riſe againe at Chriſt his death.Mat.27.52.

Chriſt is raiſed to life.Pſalme.16.10.and 49.15 Matth 28.6.The firſt fruites of them that awaite the reſurrection. 1.Cor.15,20.for our iuſtification.Rom.4.25.

We are baptized into Chriſts death, that we might be raiſed vp by him.Rom.6.4.Ioh 6.39.

All the faithfull ſhall be raiſed vp by God, as well as Chriſt.2.Cor.4.17.

Chriſt raiſed from death, deliuereth vs from the wrath to come.1. Theſſ.1.10.looke Reſurrection.

The ſouldiers being corrupted, teſtified that Chriſt was not riſen, but ſtollen away, Matth.28.12,to 16.

The Apoſtles beleeued not the womens report from the Angel,and from Chriſt himſelfe, whom they had ſeene and worſhipped, that hee was riſen.Math 28.6,to 11.Luke 24.6,to 12.wherefore Chriſt appearing miraculouſly,reproueth them,ſhewing his hands and feet.Iohn.20.15,to 30.Luke 24.36,to 40.Marke 16.14.

Hee manifeſted vnto the Diſciples that went to Emmaus, that he was riſen, and they to others.Luke 24.25,26,33.& againe vnto his Apoſtles as they were fiſhing.Ioh.21,1,to.14.and they declared the ſame by miracles.Actes.4.33 Saint Paul proueth it. 1.Cor.15.4.to 9.

Chriſt the fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael.Luke 2.34.

If we be riſen with Chriſt, we ought to ſeeke things aboue.Col.3.1,2.

¶*Reade.*God commanded princes to reade and meditate in his Law day and night,and why.Deu.17.19,20.Ioſh.1.8.Pſal.1.2.and the Law to bee reade vnto men, women and children,and why.Deut.31.11,12,13.

Gods word ought to be read,and expounded plainely.Nehe.8.8.

Eſdras read, ſee Pulpit.

Reading,ſee Commodities.

*Realme.*looke Kingdome

*Reaping.*Leuiticus.19.9,10.and 25.5,6 7.Ruth.2.3,to 18.Iob 4 8.Pſal 126.5.Pro.22.8.Eccles 11.4.Ier.12.13 Hoſ.8.7.& 10.12,13.Mic.6.15.Matt.6.26.& 25.24,to 31.Ioh.4.36,37,38 & 1.Cor.9.11.& 2.Cor.9 6.Galat.67,8,9 Iames.5.4 Reu.14.15.Ecclus.7.2.ſee Gleanings.

*Reaſon.*Mans reaſon in ſpirituall matters is blind & not to be followed.Mat.13.56.and 15.33. *and16.14,22,and22,29.Lu 24.45 Iohn 4.3,9,12.and 6.57.and 9.2,16.

Rebell. The Iſraelites were alwayes rebellious. Deu.9,23,24. and 17.12.and 31.27.Iſa.1.23.

Againſt rebels.Iſa.1.20.and 30.1, to 18. Marke 14.21.

Moſes called the Iſraelites Rebels, and why.Numb.20.10.Deut.9.7.*

Rebellion is as the ſinne of witchcraft.1.Sam.15.23.

Rebellion added to ſinne Iob.34.37.

To rebell againſt God what. Ioſh.22.19. looke Prayer, Treaſon,Sedition,Murmuring, and Grudging.

*Rebuke.*Open rebuke is better then ſecret loue.Pro.27.5.

We ought to rebuke in loue,Leuit.19.17 and 2.Tim.4.2.

We ought to liue without rebuke, in a crooked nation.Phil 2.15.

God rebuked Laban for purſuing Iaakob. Gen.31.42.

Receiue. We may not reioyce in things receiued.1.Cor.4.7.

To receiue Ieſus Chriſt,is to beleeue in him.Iohn 1.12.

Receiue, put for to comprehend or allow. Matth.19.11.

One ſhall be receiued,another left.Matth.24.40,41.Luke.17.36.

Recompence not euill for euill..Pro.24.29.

Recompence promiſed them that worke Matt.6.4,6,18.& 16.27.Act 10.4.& 2.Cor.5.10.& 1.Tim.6.19. Hebr.6.10.and 10.35.and 11.26. Not of deſert, but of Gods free goodneſſe.Matt.20.9,10.*Luke 14 14.Col.3.24.looke Merit,Reward,and Vengeance.

*Reconciliation.*How we are reconciled vnto God.2.Cor.5.18,19.Rom.5.10.

Chriſt preferreth reconciliation before ſacrifice.Matt.5.24,25.

The feaſt of reconciling.Leuit 23.27.

*Record,*looke Witneſſe.

Redeeme the time, and why.Epheſ.5,16.Coloſ.4.5.

Chriſt is made vnto vs Redemption,&c. 1.Cor 1.30.Ephe.1.7.for he gaue his life for all men,but chiefly for the elect. Matth.20.28.Luke 10.45.& 1.Tim.2.6 Heb.9.12 15.as was ordeined before the foundation of the world, and is declared in theſe laſt times.1.Per.1,18,19,20

Signes to know that our Redemption is nigh.Luke 21.28,30,to 37.

The Redemption of Iſrael out of Egypt, and the manner thereof foretold.Gene.50.24 25.Exod 3.17,20,21,22.

Redeeming of lands.Leu.25.23,to 35.

*Red ſea.*Exod.10.19.

*Reede.*Ieſus Chriſt came not to breake a bruiſed reede.Mat.12.20.

Reformation begun and repented Ierem.34.15,16.

*Reformed.*Hee that hateth to be reformed his life ſhall bee ſhortned. Ecclus.19.5.ſee Put off,and Opprobrious.

*Refuge.*Of the cities of refuge.Exod.21.13.Num.35.11,to 16. Deut.4.41,42.& 19.2,3,to 11.Ioſh.20.2.*21.13,21.*

God is our refuge.2.Sam.22.3.Pſal.18.2.Ier.16.19.

God is the refuge of the poore.Pſal.9.9.

Regeneration. How Chriſtians are regenerate. Iſa.6.7.Iohn 3.3,to 9.

Regeneration taken for that day and time, wherein the choſen begin to lead a new life. Mat.19.28.Of the which read.1.Cor 6.11.and 2.5,17.Iames 1.18.and 1.Peter 1.3. looke Newneſſe

Reigne. The Lord ſhall reigne for euer and euer.Exod.15.18.

The Lord reigned ouer the Iſraelites before they had any King.1.Sam.12.12.

Salomon reigned in ſtead of Dauid, according to Gods promiſe.1.Kings 3.7.and 2.Sam.7.12.

Paul wiſhed yͤ the Corinthians did reigne that he might reigne with them.1.Cor.4.8.

*Reioycing.*The Lord will reioyce ouer his people that obey him.Deut.30.9.

The Apoſtles reioyced, that they were counted worthy to ſuffer for the Name of Chriſt.Actes 5.41.

S.Paul reioyced, and exhorted other to reioice,that he was ready to ſuffer for yͤ Goſpel.Col 1.24.Phil 2 17,18.1. Cor.15 31.

We ought to reioyce alwayes in the Lord through hope with them that reioyce. Rom.12.12,15.Phil.3.1,3.and 4.4 and 1.Theſſ.5.16.and 1.Pet.6,8.and 2.Cor.6.10.

S.Paul reioyced for the loue and faith of others.Philem.7.7.2.Tim.1.4,5.& 1.Theſ.2.3,4.and 2.19.Phil 1.4 5,2 Cor 7.4.

The world reioyceth, when Chriſt his diſciples weepe.Iohn 16,20.

Saint Paul was willing to liue,that the Philippians might reioyce.Phil.1.25,26.

Ieſus reioyced in ſpirit,and willed his diſciples to reioyce,and why.Luke 10.20.21.

God willed the Iſraelites to reioyce onely in the place which he would chuſe.Deut.12.11,to 15.

Iethro reioyced, and why.Exod.18.9.

Saul and all the men of Iſrael reioyced, and why.1.Sam.11.14,15.

The people reioyced when Salomon was anointed king ouer Iſrael.1.Kings 1.39,40 and at the crowning of Iehoaſh king ouer Iudah.2.Kings 11.20

Wee ought not to reioyce at our enemies fall,and why.Pro.24.17,18.

S.Paul reioyced not in vaine, and why. 1.Cor.9.15,16,18.

Thoſe that are iuſtified, reioyce in tribulations,and why.Rom.5.1,to 6.

Some reioyce in the face, and not in the heart.2 Cor 5.12.

He that reioyceth,let him reioyce in yͤ Lord 1.Cor.1.31.not in any gift. See Receiue, Partaker, Solemne feaſt,Tribulation,& Song

*Religion.*What is the pure and vndefiled

Religion before God. Iam.1.27.

He that ſeemeth religious, and refraineth not his tongue, his religion is in vaine. Iam 1,26.

Chriſt his religion counted hereſie. Actes 24 14.

Remember the old benefits of God. Deu. 8 1,2,11,18,19,and 32.7,to 15.

Wee ought to remember our former life, & why. Iohn 4.29.Rom.6.21. Coloſ.1.21. and 3.7,8.& 1,Tim.1.13,14.*& 5.9,10.& 2.Tim 3.10,11.Tit.3.3,4 He.10,32.* & 1.Pet.4.3

Why God made not the remembrance of the Iewes that ſinned to ceaſe Deut. 32.26.

God remembred Noah. Gen.8.1.and remembring his promiſes, will pardon thoſe that confeſſe their ſinnes, Leu.26.40,42,45.

God remembring his couenant, deliuered the children of Iſrael out of bondage. Exod. 2.24,25.& 14 30.& remembring Abraham deliuered Lot. Gen 19.29.and remembring Rahel, made her fruitfull. Gene.30.22.and ſo did hee Hannah, remembring her requeſt 1.Sam.1.11,19,20.

Remiſſion, Looke Forgiueneſſe, and Sinne.

Remnant. The ſaluation and increaſe of the remnant of the Iewes. Iſa.65.8 Ezeki. 5.3.and 14.22 Micah 4.7.Rom.9.27.& 11. 5.Iere.23.3,to 9 Looke Iewes.

R*ender account*.looke Account.

Rending.Looke Tearing.and Clothes.

Renewed. How Chriſt renewed vs, & why. Tit.3.5,6,7,8.Luke 1.75.

Renowne.Looke Name.

Renounce.looke Forſake

Repent. God repented that he made man. Gen 6.6. and that he had made Saul king, 1.Samu 15.11. and of the euill hee ſent the Iſraelites, 2.Sam.24.16.

God repenteth not.1.Sam.15.29. Hoſea 13.14. Amos 7.3.though he ſeems to repent. Iere.18.8.

The Lord gaue men 120. yeeres ſpace to repent in Gen.6.3.

Who that repenteth truely, ſhal liue. Eze 18.4.*and 33.5,11.

The people repent, and promiſe reformation. Ezra 10.1,19.

The Iſraelites repent their idolatry and obteine deliuerance. Iudg.10.15,16.and repent that they deſtroyed the tribe of Beniamin. Iudg.21.3,6.

Iob craueth time to repent. Iob 10.20.

If our brethren repent, wee muſt forgiue. Mat.18.15.Luk.17.3,4.

Repentance of Iudas. Matth.27.3,4. of Eſau.Heb 12.17.

God granted the Gentiles repentance vnto life. Acts 11.18.

God would haue all men come to repentance, 2 Pet.3.9. and calleth and exhorteth [illegible]unto. Hoſ.14 1.* Iere.3.1,14,22.* and [illegible] 1.and 25 5.and 35.25.and 26.3.and 2. King.17.13 Zeph 2.1.Iſa 55 7.

Repentance is the gift and worke of God. Lam.5 21.Iohn 12.40. Act.5.31.2.Tim.2. 25,26.

Of true repentance Ierem.4.1. as was Iobs. Iob 42.6.and Dauids, 2.Samu.12. 13.and 24.17.

The repentance of Pharaoh was fained. Exod 9.27. and ſo was Sauls, 1.Sam.15. 24,25,30.

Gods long ſuffering mooueth to repentance Iſa.48.9. Wiſd.12.19,20. Rom.2.4.

Samuel mooued the people vnto repentance, 1.Sam,12.20,21.

Ezekiel commanded to reduce the children of Iſrael to repentance. Ezek 43.9,10

Ahab by his voluntarie repentance procured the prolonging of plagues threatned, 1, Kings 21.27,29.

Repentance ought to be preached and ioyned with faith. Matth.3.2,6,8.& 4.17. Luke 3.3 & 24.47. Act.2.38.& 3.19,26.and 17.30. and 19 4.and 20.21.and 26.20. Mark.1.15

No time of repentance auaileable after this life. Eccles.9.10.and 11.3.

True repentance mitigateth Gods wrath Ionah 3.5.*

The fruits of repentance. Matth.3.8.called by the Prophet, the trees of righteouſneſſe. Iſa 61.3.

Grace promiſed to true repentance. Gen. 50.17,18.Deut 4.29,31.& 30.1,2,3,4 & 31 21.1.kin 8.33,to 37 & 2. Chr.7.14,15 & 30. 10.Iob 11.14,15.and 22.21,23.Pro.28.15 Iſa.1.16,to 2.*& 30.18.Iere.29.12,13,14 & 31.18.*Ezek.3.18 & 16.60.* & 22.23,27, 28,31,32.Ioel 2.12.* Zech.1.3,4,5,6.

Examples of true repentance. 2.Chro 12. 12 & 33.12,13.Iudet.4 9,10.*Mat.26.75. Lu.7.29.& 15.18,19,20,21.& 17 4.16.& 19 8.& 22.62.& 23.40.41,42,43. Ac.2.37,41.*

Examples of falſe repentance. Gen.4.13, 14.& 27.41.& 28.8,9 Exod 8.8,15.& 10.16, 20.Ioſ.7.20,21. Iudg.1.7.and 1.Sam.24. 17.* and 1 Kin.3.4,6. Wiſ 5.2,to 15. and 1.Mac.6.12,13.& 2.Mac.9.13,to 19.Matt. 27.3,4,5. Ac.8.24.ſee Amendment.

Report. S. Paul was approued the miniſter of God by good report, and euill report. 2.Cor 6 4,8.

Ill reports of Eli his two ſonnes, 1.Sam. 2.22,23,24.

Reprobates are curſed. Matth.25.4.and 2. Pet.2.14. and are veſſels of wrath, and diſhonour, appointed to perdition. Rom.1.28. and 9 22.and 2.Theſ.2.12.& 2.Tim.2.29.& 2.Pet.2.12.Iude 4.Iſai 57.20.21.

The nature of reprobates is, to bee made blinder and blinder, Matth.13.15 Marke 4. 12.Luke 8.10.

God is angry with the reprobate for euer, Nahum.1.2,3.

Reprobation knowen not by the iudgment of the world 2.Cor.13 5,6,7. looke Predeſtination, and Pſal.64.4 in the margent.

Reproue. Vice muſt be reproued. Iohn 16. 8.Ephe.5.3.and 2.Tim.4.2.

How we ſhould reproue our brethren. Gal. 6.1.2.Tim 2.5,26.

S. Paul had care leſt he ſhould be reproued, 1.Cor.9.27.

Sarah was reproued by Abimelech. Gen. 20.16.

Scorners will not bee reproued, but the wiſe will. Prou.9.7,8,9.and 15.12.and 19. 25.looke Rebuke.

Require, ſee Mercifulneſſe.

Reſiſt. He that reſiſteth pleaſures crowneth his owne ſoule. Ecclus.19.5.

Reſpect of perſons, looke Perſons.

Reſt to ẏ Iſraelites. Ioſ.22.4.Deut.12.10

God will ſend no reſt vnto the diſobedient. Deut.28.65.

Reſt promiſed to Moſes. Exod 33.14.

God promiſeth to giue his people a place of reſt, 2 Sam.7.10,12.

Naomi wiſheth reſt vnto her two daughters in law. Ruth 1.9.

Reſt of thoſe that beare Chriſts yoke. Mat. 11.29 2.Theſ.1.7.

If we beleeue, we ſhall enter into the reſt of God. Heb.4.3,9.

Thoſe which die in the Lord, reſt from their labours. Reu.14.13.

God reſted, looke Sabbath.

Reſtitution of goods wrongfully gotten or withholden. Leuit.6.1,to 8.

Reſtrained. How ſinnes ſhould be reſtrained of vs. Rom.6.12.

Reſurrection of Chriſt foretold by Dauid. Act.2.31.and by Chriſt himſelfe. Mat.17.9.

Of Chriſtes reſurrection, and the earthquake at the ſame. Hoſ.6.2.Mat.28.2.and his appearing to Mary Magdalene after his reſurrection. Marke.16.9.

Thoſe that beleeue the reſurrection of Chriſt ſhall be ſaued. Rom 10.9.

We hope to poſſeſſe life by the reſurrection of Chriſt, 1.Pet.1.3.

After the reſurrection, the Apoſtles vnderſtood this ſaying, Deſtroy this Temple, &c. Iohn 2.19.

Chriſt is the reſurrection. Iohn 11.25.

We ſhal be partakers of the reſurrection, if being grafted in Chriſt, wee bring foorth fruit. Rom.6.4,5.*and 2.Cor.5.17.

S. Paul deſireth to knowe the vertue of the reſurrection. Phil.3.10,11.

A prophecie of the reſurrection of the dead. Iob 14.7.12,14. and 19.26,27. The time and maner thereof, 1.Cor.15.21,22.* Phil. 3.21.and 1.Theſ.4.14,15.*

The firſt reſurrection. Reu.20.5,6.

The Sadduces deny the reſurrection. but the Phariſes confeſſe it Mat.22.23.Marke 12.18.Luke 20.27.Acts 23.8.

By the reſurrection immortalitie is giuen 2.Cor.5.1,to 5.

The Apoſtles caſt in priſon for preaching the reſurrection, Acts 4.2,3.

Paul preaching the reſurrection, was mocked. Acts 17.32

The reſurrection of life and of condemnation. Iohn 5.29.

After the reſurrection there ſhall no more mariage be vſed Matth.22 30.

Some affirmed that the reſurrection was paſt, 2.Tim.2.17,18.

Thoſe that relieue the poore ſhall be recompenſed at the reſurrection of the Iuſt. Luke 14.14.

Of the generall reſurrection of the dead, and glorifying of the fleſh Exod.3.6,15.and 5 24.& 2 Kings 2.11.Iob.31.14.Iſa.26.19, 20,21 & 66.14.* Ezek.37.3,10 15. Dan.3. 25,26,27.& 12.2,3. Iona.2.1.* Zeph.3.11.* & 2.Eſd.2.16,45.47.& 14.35. Wiſ.3.7.& 5.5. and 2.Mac.7 9.*Ioh 6.54 & 11.24,25,26. Act 24.15,22 2.Cor.4.14.looke Raiſe vp.

Of *Retaining* and *Remitting* of ſinnes looke

ooke Iohn 20.23. and Keyes.

Returne. The Lord will returne vnto vs, f we returne vnto him. Deu.30.8,9.10, with ll our hearts, and be obedient to his voyce. Deut 4.29.30.

Reuile. Bleſſed are they that are reuiled or Chriſts ſake. Mat.5.11.

Reuileſt thou Gods high Prieſt? Actes 3.4.

Reward of them that are perſecuted for Chriſts ſake. Matth.5.11,12.

Of righteouſneſſe, ſee Righteouſneſſe.

Reward for receiuing godly men, ſee Prophets.

God taketh no reward Deut.10.17.

God was the exceeding great reward of braham Gen 15.1.

Iehu receiued a temporall reward for that hich he did againſt the houſe of Ahab, 2. Kings 10.30.

Boaz wiſheth Ruth a reward of God for er weldoings Ruth.2.12.

Saul promiſeth reward to him that would ill Goliath, 1.Sam.17.25.

Daniel both refuſeth and taketh rewards Dan.5.17,28.

Reward of humilitie. Prou.22.4. looke Recompence and Gift.

Rib. Woman was made of mans rib. Gen.2.21,22.

Rich. and *Riches.* God is rich to all that all on him. Rom.10.12.

A rich man compared to the flower of the raſſe. Iam.1.10,11.

Againſt reſpecting perſons for riches or ouerties ſake. Iam.2 1,2,3,5,6.

The diſcommodities of coueting to bee ich, and the duetie of rich men. 1.Tim.6.9, 0,17,18.

The young rich man whom Chriſt willed o ſell all. Luke 18.22,23. Mat.19.20,21, 2. Mar.10.21,22.

Rich Zacheus. Luke 19.2, to 11.

God filleth the hungry, and ſendeth the ich empty away. Luke 2.53

Parabels of the rich man and his ſteward, and the rich glutton and Lazarus, and he couetous rich man. Luke 16.1,19,20.* nd 12.15,16, to 22.

Chriſt commendeth the poore widowe aoue all the rich men and why. Luke 21.1, 3,4. Mar.12.14, to 45.

Rich men are not blameleſſe. Ecclus. 11. 0.

How ſome men become rich, Ecclus 11. 8. Iob.24.2.*

What rich man is bleſſed, and what haed of God. Ecclus 31.8. and 25 2.

Of the agreement and qualities of poore nd rich men. Ecclus.13.2.*

Abraham and Lot, Iaakob and Eſau ere very rich. Gen 13.2,5,6. and 36.7.

Izhak was rich, ſo was Boaz, and how. Gen.26.3,13,28. Ruth.2.1.

A rich woman releeued Eliſha as he paſſed by, 2.Kings 4.8.

Nathans parable of a rich and a poore man. 2.Sam.12.1., to 15.

Riches euill gotten. Prou 28.8.

Riches gather friends. Pro.19.4.

Riches are as a ſtrong citie to the owner of them. Prou.10.15. and 18.11.

God giueth power to get riches. Deut.8. 18.

Abraham would not take riches of a King, and why. Gen 14.23.

God is the authour of riches and pouertie. Prou.22.2. and 1.Sam.2.7. Ecclus 11.14.

When God hath bleſſed vs with riches, wee ought to take heede wee forget him not. Deut.8.10, to 15.

The deceitfulneſſe of riches doeth choake Gods word in vs. Mar.4.19.

Make friends with the riches of iniquitie, Luke 16.9.

God gaue Solomon riches and honor vnaſked, 1.Kings 3.12,13.

Wee cannot ſerue God and riches. Luke. 16.13 Matth.6.24.

Of the miſerable eſtate of the couetous rich man. Eccles 6.2.

Of riches reſerued to the owners harme. Eccles 5.12.

None ought to truſt in riches, and why. Iob 31.24,25. Ecclus 5.1. Matth.19.23, to 27. Mar.10.23,24,25,26. Luk.18.24, to 28.

If riches increaſe we ought not to ſet our hearts thereon. Pſal.62.10.

Neither riches nor any other thing comparable to the feare of God. Pro.15.16. Ecclus.40.26,27.

We ought not to grudge at our ſtate, be it poore or rich, 1.Cor.7.20. Phil.4.11.

How the rich ought to behaue themſelues towards the poore Leuiticus 25.14,35,36.* Deut.15.7, to 12. Pro.14.31 and 17.5. and 21.13. Eccles 11.1,2. Iſa 23.4,18 Mat.6. 1,2,3.4,19,20,21. Luk.14.12,13,14. Acts. 2.45. and 4.34.*

Of the vanitie, deceitfulneſſe, & contempt of riches Pſal.39.6. and 49.6.* and 52.1, to 8. Pro.11.4. and 23.4,5. and 28.22. and 30 8,9 Eccles 5.9,10 11. and 6.2.* Iſa. 2.7.* Ier.22.13, to 18 Eze.7.19 Zeph.1.8,9,11, 18 Mat.13 22 Luke 8.14.

Againſt wicked rich men. 1.Samu.25.2, to 39. Iob.25.* and 21.7.* and 27.8.* & Iſa. 5.8,9,10.* & 32.5,6 7. Ier.15.13. Amo 6.1.* and 8.4, to 9. Habak.2 6.* Luk.6 24. Iac.5. 1,3,4. looke Couetouſnes and Poore.

Riddle of Sampſon, ſee Wiſe.

Right hand of God Luk.22.69. and Acts 7.55. Matth.26.64. looke Vpright.

Righteous. The righteous ſhall iudge the wicked, and are bold. Pro.14.19. and 28.1.

The ende of the righteous is ioy and peace. Iſa.57.2.

The ſong of the righteous. Iſai. 25,1.* Pſal.31.1.*

The Lord heareth the prayer of the righteous, and bleſſings are promiſed them. Pro.15 29. and 10.6,7.

The conſtantneſſe and happineſſe of the righteous. Wiſ.5.1,15,16.

Of the righteous if he turne from doing vprightly. Ezek.18.24

If the righteous ſcarcely bee ſaued, what ſhall the ſinner? 1.Pet.4.18.

What the feruent prayer of the righteous man auaileth. Iames 5.16.

The Lawe is not giuen to the righteous man, 1.Tim.1.9.

Who are righteous and bleſſed. Pſal.32. 1,2 5,11. Gen.15.6.

Pharaoh confeſſeth God righteous, and himſelfe wicked. Exo.9.27.

The righteous ſhall flouriſh when the wicked ſhall want. Pro.13 25. and 14 11.

A complaint for the want of the righteous. Micah.7.1.*

No man righteous before God. Gen.6.5. and 8.21. and 1.King.8.40, and 2. Chron.6. 36. Iob.4.17,18,19. and 9.2,15,20, 21. and 25.4.6,7. Pſalm.14.1,3. and 51.5. and 53.1, 3, and 143.2. Prou 20.9. Eccles 7.22. Iſai. 64.5,6,7. Ieremiah 2.29,35. and 30.14,15. Micah.7 2. and 2.Eſdr 4.30.& 8.35. Wiſd. 12.10. Ecclus 7 5 Matth.6,12. Luke 17. 10. Gal.3.11,22 Ephe.2.1,3,8. and 1.Ioh. 1.8. Roman.3,10, to 20. looke Iuſt, Saints, and Vpright.

He that doth righteouſly, is borne of God, 1.Iohn 2.29.

Righteouſneſſe of God proued. Iob.5.8.*

God rewardeth euery man according to his righteouſneſſe. 1.Sam 26.23. as hee did Dauid. 2.Sam.22.21. and yet not for his righteouſneſſe, Deut.9.3,4,5,6.

Chriſt is our righteouſneſſe. Iſai 42.6. Iere.33.16. and 1.Corin 1.30. which we muſt hope and wait for through faith. Galat. 5.5.

Being freed from ſinne, we are made the ſeruants of righteouſneſſe. Rom.6.18.

Righteouſneſſe ſhall dwell in the new heauens and earth, 2.Pet.1.13.

Chriſtian righteouſneſſe ought to exceed the righteouſneſſe of Scribes and Phariſes Matth.5.20.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer for righteouſneſſe, 1.Pet.3.14. Matth.5.10.

The fruit of righteouſneſſe is ſowen in peace. Iames 3.18.

Mans wrath accompliſheth not Gods righteouſneſſe. Iames 1 20.

Of true righteouſneſſe and the fruit thereof Phi 1.11. and 3.9.

Righteouſneſſe put for keeping the Lawe. Mat.3.15. for that which is vpright and holy. Act.13.10, for vprightneſſe of conſcience. 2 Cor 6.7.

Raine of righteouſneſſe. Ioel.2.23.

The breſtplate of righteouſneſſe. Ephe.6. 14.

Chriſt our righteouſneſſe before God, through grace and faith. Gen.15.6. Iſai.45 24. and 53.11,12. Ierem.23.6 and 33.15, 16. Dan.9.24. Habac.2.4 Zech.9.9. Actes 10.15,34,35. and 13.38,39. Rom.1 17. and 3.21,22.* and 5.19,17.* and 1 Corin.1.30. Galat.2,16.* and 3.6,8 * and 5.4,5. Tit.3. 5,7.

Againſt the righteouſneſſe of the Lawe. Matt.5.20.* Rom.2.13.* and 10.3,4, to 13 Tit.3.5 Heb.9.8.* Reue.3.15,16,*

Righteouſneſſe of the wicked, what. Iſai. 57.12. ſee Innocent.

Riſe. looke Sleepe.

Moſes deſireth the Lord to riſe vp againſt his enemies. Numb.10 35.

Riſing againe. Looke Raiſe, and Reſurrection.

Riuer. The viſion of the pure riuer of water

ter of life, Reu.22.1.

Out of Eden went a riuer to water the garden. Gen.2.10.

¶ *Robbing* ſee Theſt and Stealing.

Rocke. Moſes put in the cleft of the rocke, while Gods glory paſſed by. Exod.33.21, 22,23.

Water out of the rocke in Horeb. Exod. 17.16. Num.20.8, to 12.

God cauſed the Iſraelites to ſucke hony out of the ſtone, and oile out of the hard rocke Deut.32.13.

Chriſt the rocke of offence to ſome. 1.Pet. 2.8. Rom.9.33. the ſpirituall Rocke which the Iewes dranke of by faith. 1.Cor.10.4.

The Rock wherupon Chriſt builded his Church, himſelfe being the head ſtone. Mat. 16.18. and 21.42.

Rodde of Moſes and Aaron which deuoured the ſorcerers Roddes conuerted into ſerpents, and why. Exod.4.3. and 7.10,12.

Aarons Rodde budded, and bare ripe Almonds, and why. Num 17.8.

The Rocke ſmitten with Moſes Rodde, yeelded water. Exod.17.5,6.

Saint Paul was thriſe beaten with rods. 2 Cor.11,25.

Rod, for ſeueritie. 1.Cor.4.4,21.

The Rod and ſtaffe of God doeth comfort the godly. Pſal.23.4.

He that ſpareth the Rod hateth the child. Pro.13 24.

Roofes to be builded with battlements, and why. Deut.22.8.

Rome and *Romanes.* S. Paul arriued at Rome. Acts 28.16.

The Romanes ſent letters vnto kings for the protection of the Iewes. 1.Mac.15.15.

The league with the Romanes & the Spartians, is renewed vnto Simon, Iudas Maccabeus brother. 1.Mac.1.18,20.

Balaams prophecie of the Romane Empire. Num.24.24.

Saint Paul affirmed that he was a Romane. Acts 16.37. and 22.25.

The Romanes maner was, not to condemne any, before the accuſed had place to anſwere his accuſers. Acts 25.16.

It was foretold Paul that he ſhould preach at Rome. Actes 23.11. and he was permitted ſo to doe in an houſe for two yeeres ſpace. Actes 28,30,31.

How the Romanes ſhall deſtroy Ieruſalem & the Temple. Num.24 24. Iſa.25.* Dan. 9.26,27. and 11.30.* Mat.24.2,54 Luk.19 6,20, to 25. Iohn 11.48,49,50

Paul much commended the faith of the Romanes. Rom.1,7.8.

Roote, which bringeth forth gall & Wormewood. Deut.29.18.

Ieſus Chriſt came of the Roote of Ieſſe. Rom.15.12. Reu.22.16.

If the Roote be holy, ſo are the branches. Rom.11.16.

We that are made partakers of the Roote, may not boaſt againſt the branches that were broken off for vs. Rom.11.17,18.

Antiochus Epiphanes the wicked roote. 1 Mac.1.11. ſee Baſtards.

Ropes about the heads, &c. a ſigne of ſubmiſſion. 1.Kings 20.31.

¶ *Rudiments.* The beggerly Rudiments of the world, what Galat.4.3,9,10. Coloſſ.2.8. looke Principles.

Rule. The peace of God on him that walketh according to y^e^ rule of Chriſt. Gal.6.26.

Chriſtians ought to proceede by one rule, to the end that they may mind one thing. Ph. 3.16.

Ruler & *Ruling.* God promiſed Dauid that he ſhould beare Rule ouer men being iuſt, and ruling in the feare of God. 2.Sam.23.3.

What maner of men, Rulers ought to be, Exod.18.21. Deu.1.13. and of their duties Deut.1.16,17.

He that ruleth, let him rule with diligence. Rom.12.8.

Like Ruler like ſubiects. Ecclus 10.2. ſee Iudge, Prince, Gouernour, and Centurion.

Runne, looke Loynes.

Saluation lyeth not in mans running, ſee Mercy.

How we ought to runne in the ſpirituall race. 1.Cor.9.24,25.* Gal.2.2 Philip.2.16 Heb.12.1,2.

Ruine, ſee Fall and Deſtruction.

S

¶ *Sabbath.* God bleſſed and ſanctified the Sabbath day, and why. Ge.2.2,3. looke in the firſt Table.

A commandement to ſanctifie the Sabbath and why. Ierem.17.22. Exodus 20.8, to 12. Deut.5.12,13,15.

The Sabbath ordeined for ſeruants, ſtrangers and cattell to reſt in. Exo.23.12. as wel as their maſters. Deut.5.14.

The Sabbath was a ſigne betweene God and his people, that it is he that Sanctifieth them. Exod.31.13, to 18. Ezek.23.12.

Nehemiah reproueth the breakers of the Sabbath. Nehe.13.15, to 23.

The ſacrifices of the Sabbath. Ezek.46.4

God reprooueth the violating of the Sabbath. Exod.16.26. Ezek.20.13.

He that gathered ſticks vpon the Sabbath day was ſtoned to death. Numb.15.32,35, 36.

The Iewes refuſed to reſiſt their enemies on the Sabbath 1.Mac.2.34. but were afterward aduiſed to doe the contrary. ver.41.

Nicanor determined to aſſaile Iudas on the Sabbath day. 2.Mac.15.1, to 6.

The Sabbath of reſt to the land, euery ſeuenth yere. Exod.23.11.

The Sabbath made for man, not man for the Sabbath. Mark.2.27.

The diſciples of Chriſt plucked the eares of the corne on the Sabbath day. Mat.12,1. Mar.2.23. Luke 6,1,2.

Chriſt is Lord of the Sabbath. Mat.12.8. Marke 2.28. Luke 6.5. and healed many vpon the Sabbath day. Luke 13.10,13 and 14. 1,4 Iohn 5.5, to 10. and 9.16.

Sabbath of Chriſtians muſt be euerlaſting Iſai 66.23. ſee Reſt

The true vſe of the Sabbath. Iſai.58.2. and 51.13.

The exerciſe of Chriſt and his Apoſtles on the Sabbath day. Marke 6,2. Luke 4.16.* Iohn 7.22,23. Actes 13.14,15. and 15.& 16.13 and 18.4 and 20.7.

A Sabbath dayes iourney. Actes 1.12.

Sackecloth. Ahab put on Sackecloth when he heard the words of Eliiah. 1.King.21.27. looke Ropes.

We are not ſaued by the outward ſignes of the Sacraments, but by the inuiſible graces offered therein. Hag.2.12,13. Matth.3. 11. Iohn 3.5. Rom.4.9,10,11. 1.Cor.10.1. to 6 Ephe.5.25,26. 1.Pe.3.21. Looke Baptiſme, Supper, and Signes.

Sacrifices, ought to be without blemiſh. Leuit.1.10. and 3.1. and 22.19. Numb.28,31. Deu.15.21. and 17.1 Ezek.23.22.

The morning ſacrifice. 2.king.3.20.

Acceptable Sacrifices, were kindled with fire from heauen. Gen.4.4.& 8.20,21. and 15 9,17. Leuiticus 2.24. Iudg.6.21. and 13.19, 20. 1.Kings 18.28. 2.Chron.7.1. 1.Chron. 21.26.

Of the daily Sacrifice. Exod.29.38. Num. 28.3.

The feaſts of Sacrifice were kept with ioy. Gen.31.54. Exod.18.12.& 32.6 Numb. 25.2. Deut.12.6,7,11, to 15. and 27.6,7. 1. Sam.1.3,4. and 9.13.* and 16.5. 2.Sam.15 7,11,12. 1.King.1.9,25. and 3.4,15. 1.Chr. 29.9,21,22.

Of Sacrificing of children. Le.18.21. and 20.2. Deu.12.31. Iudg.11.30.* 2.Ki.3.27 and 16.3.& 17.17. 2.Chro.28.3. Pſ.106 37 Iſa.57.5. Ier.7.31.& 19.4 Eze.16.20.& 20. 31. Of the Sacrifice of the vngodly. Gen.4.3, 5. 1.Sam.15.1,21,22. Pſa.40.6. and 50.16. 17. and 51.16. Iſa.1.11, to 16. and 44.15, to 21.& 66.3. Ier.6.29. and 7.11. and 1 .11. Hoſea 5.6. and 6 6. and 8.13. and 9.4. Amos 5.21. Mich.6.7. Ecclus 34.18 Matt.9.13. Mar.12 33. Heb.10.6,8.

Of ſpirituall Sacrifices. Pſa.5.7 & 26.6.* 27.6.& 40.6. and 50.14,15 & 51.17,19. 116 13.* Pro.21.3. Iſa 56.1,2. Ierem 7,3, to 7. Hoſ.6.6. Mic.6.8. Ecclu.53.1. Mat.23,24. & 9.13. and 12.7 Mar.12.33,34,44 Rom. 12.1. Phil.4 18. Heb.13,15,16.

Chriſt is the perfect Sacrifice for the faithfull. Iſa.53.10 Iohn 17.3. 2.Corinth.5.18.* Ephe.5.2. 1.Iohn 2.1,2 and 4 2,9,10,14. Heb.1.3. and 5.1. whereof Izhak was a figure. Gene.22.2,8,9,13,18. and all the Sacrifices of the olde Law, a ſhadow. Heb.10.1, to 10. looke Prieſt, and Offerings, and Aaron in the firſt Table.

Sacrificer, ſee Prieſt.

Sadduces, ſee Reſurrection.

Sadneſſe, ſee Heauineſſe.

Safetie Thoſe that are vnder the protection of God, ſhall dwell in ſafety. Deut.33.12.28 Pro.3.23. Iſa.14.30. Ierem.32.37. Hoſea 2 18. As did the Iſraelites, ſo long as they honoured God. 1.Sam.12.11.

Saints. We ought to diſtribute to the neceſſitie of the Saints Rom.12.13 1.Cor.16.1,2.

Paul would haue the Saints to decide all controuerſies. 1.Cor 6.1.

Of thoſe that gaue themſelues to miniſter to the Saints. 1.Cor.16 15,17.

Continuall prayers to be made in the ſpirit for the Saints. Epheſ.6.18.

Chriſtians called Saints, and why. Rom 16 2. Epheſ.1.1. Phi.1.1. and 4.21. Philemon. 5. Heb 13.24. 1.Cor.1.2. 2.Cor 1.1. Coloſ.1. 2. 1.Theſ.5.27.&c.

It was giuen vnto the beaſt to make warre with the Saints, and ouercome them. Reuel 13.7.

The Saints loued not their liues to the death for the word of their teſtimony. Reuel. 12.11. ſee Precious.

The Saints ſhall ſhine as the Sunne. Mat. 13.43. Their felicitie. Reuel. 7.16,17.

The prayers of Saints offered vp to God by the Angel. Reuel. 8.3,4.

Righteouſnes of Saints expreſſed by fine linnen. Reuel. 9.18.

The Saints are in the hands of God. Deu. 33.3.

God will keepe the feet of his Saints from ſlipping away in temptations. 1. Sam. 2.9.

God puniſheth his Saints in mercy. Pſal. 99.6,8

The myſtery of ſaluation in Chriſt is manifeſted to his elect Saints. Col. 1.26.

Againſt worſhipping of Saints. Iudg. 13.15,46. Pſal. 29.1. & 115.1. & 81.9. Iſai. 42.8. Eſter. 13.13,14. Mat. 4.10. Lu. 4.8. Act. 10.25,26. and 14.11, to 19. 1. Cor. 1.12,13. and 3.5,6. Reu. 22.8,9. & praying or putting our truſt in them. Pſalme 36.6. & 115,17. and 68.1. & 145.18. & 146.3. Iſai 63.16. Ier. 15.1. and 17.5,6. Ezek. 14.14,20. Hoſea 13.4. Eſter 14.3. Matth 11.28. Iohn 14.6. Actes 4.12. Rom. 10.14. Iames 1.5,17.

Sale. looke Buy.

Salt. Lots wife transformed into a pillar of Salt. Gen. 19.26.

Abimelech ſowed Salt in the citie of Shechem. Iudges 9.45.

God threatneth to burne the Iewes land with brimſtone and Salt if they diſobeyed his Lawes. Deut. 29.23.

Eliſha caſt Salt into the infectious ſprings of waters, and healed them. 2. King. 2.21,22

Euery man ſhall be ſalted with fire, and euery ſacrifice ſhall be ſalted with Salt. Mar. 9.49.

The Apoſtles are called the Salt of the earth. Mat. 5.13.

Our ſpeach muſt be powdred with Salt. Col. 4.6.

The couenant of Salt. Num. 18.19.

The citie of Salt. Ioſh 15.62.

Saluation belongeth vnto the Lord. Pſal. 3.8.

The Lord is our Saluation. Exod. 15.2. Pſal. 65.5. 2. Sam. 22.3.

Saluation is obtained by Ieſus Chriſt. 1. Theſſ. 5.9. and by none other. Acts 4.12.

The Prophets haue diligently enquired of the Saluation that ſhould come by Chriſt. 1. Pet. 1.9,10,11.

Saluation put for the doctrine of the Goſpel. Heb. 2.3.

We ought to craue health and Saluation of God. Ier. 17.14

God hath wrought our Saluation by ſending his ſonne to be our redeemer. Iſai. 59.20,21.

Saluation is of the Iewes, of whom Chriſt deſcended as touching the fleſh. Iohn 4.22.

Eternall Saluation giuen to all that obey the Lord Ieſus. Heb 5.9.

Our Saluation yet hid, at the laſt day ſhall be reuealed. 1. Pet. 1.5.

Saluation came into the houſe of Zaccheus, becauſe hee beleeued in Ieſus Chriſt. Luke. 19.9.

The knowledge of Saluation came vnto vs through Gods tender mercy, by Ieſus Chriſt without our deſert. Luke 1.77,78,79. Romanes 6.23. Epheſ. 2.1,5,8. Titus 3.4, to 8.

Hannah reioyced in Gods Saluation. 1. Sa. 2.1.

Chriſt the Saluation of the Gentiles is promiſed. Gen. 49.10. exhibited and ſeene. Luke 2.30,31,32.

All things neceſſary to Saluation, are reuealed to vs by Chriſt. Ioh. 15.15. Ac. 20.27.

Of the certainety of our Saluation. Iob. 13.15,16. & 19.25,26,27. Pſal 71.1. Iohn 10.18,29. Ro. 8.1,16,17,38,39. Gal. 4.6. Heb. 10.22,23 and 11.1. Iam 1.6,7,8.

How Saluation is obtained through faith by Gods gracious election, looke mor. Iſa. 25.9. Mat. 20.15,16. & 25. Marke 10.31. 40. Ioſh. 3.15,16. & 5.24. & 20.29,31. Act. 2.47. and 15.11. & 16.31. Rom. 1.16. & 10.4,9. Ephe. 1.11,13. and 2.8. 1. Theſ. 5.9. 2. Theſ. 2.12,14. 2. Tim. 1.9,10. and 2.10. Tit. 1.1,2. and 3.4, to 8. 1. Pet. 1.2, to 6.

Salute no man by the way. Luke 10.4. 2. Kings 4.29. ſee Bleſſe.

The Salutation of the Angel to Gideon. Iudges. 6.12. and to the virgin Mary Luk. 1.28.29.

Pauls maner of ſubſcribing his Epiſtles. The Salutation of me Paul with mine owne hand. 2 Theſ. 3.17.

Sanctifie. for to keepe holy. Deut. 5.12, to dedicate to God. Exod 13.2. Num. 7.1, to prayſe. 1. Pet. 3.15. and to make a thing to be taken for holy. Matt 23.17.

The Tabernacle, the Arke with the inſtruments, and Aarons ſonnes ſanctified. Exod 29.43, and 30.26, to 31. Leu. 8.10,11.

The faithfull are ſanctified in the Name of Chriſt by the ſpirit of God. 1. Cor. 6.11.

To ſanctifie God, what. Deut 32.51.

The vnbeleeuing husband is ſanctified by the wife, &c. 1. Cor. 7.14. look Celebrate and Conſecrate.

Of Sanctification. 1. Cor. 1.30,32. 1. Theſ. 4.3.

Sanctuary. The high Prieſt entred into the Sanctuary but once a yeere. Leuit. 16.2. Heb. 9.7.

The purging of the Sanctuary. Leuit. 16.14,15,16.

God commanded to reuerence his Sanctuary. Leuit. 19.30.

The forme and ſituation of the Sanctuary with all the furniture, is made. Exod. 36.1.* and 37.1.* and 38.1.* and 39.32.* as was commanded. Exo. 25.1.* and 26.1.* & 27.1.* and is reared vp. Exod. 40.2.*

The land of Canaan called Gods Sanctuary. Exod. 15.16,17.

Satan obtaining leaue of God deſtroyed all Iobs goods. Iob 1.12.* and afflicted him. Iob. 2.6,7.

Satan deſired to winnow the Apoſtles as wheat. Luke 22.31,32.

The fornicator to be deliuered vnto Satan and why. 1. Cor. 5.4,5. Hymeneus and Alexander likewiſe. 1. Tim. 1.20.

Satan hindred Pauls iourney to Theſſalonica. 1. Theſſ. 2.18.

Satan bound and caſt into the bottomleſſe pit, and looſed againe. Reu. 20.2,3.

Chriſt called Peter Satan. Matth. 16.23. Marke 8.23.

They were inſtruments of Satan that tempted Dauid to ſlay Shemei. 2. Sam. 19.22.

Satan blindeth the mindes of infidels, that Gods glorious Goſpel ſhould not ſhine vnto them. 2. Cor. 4.4. and endeuoureth to withdraw the faithfull from the ſame. 1. Theſ. 3.5.

Of the Synagogue of Satan. Reuel. 2.9. and 3.9. and of his throne. Reu. 2.13. looke Deuill.

Antichriſts comming is by the working of Satan. 2. Theſſalonians. 2.9. looke in the firſt Table.

Satisfaction. ſee Chriſt, and Reſtitution.

Satisfied, ſee Foure.

Saue. Iſrael a people ſaued by the Lord. Deut 33.29.

God onely ſaueth out of all aduerſities. 1. Sam. 10.9.

No man ſaued by his owne power or pollicie. Pſal. 33.16.

He that will ſaue his Life, ſee Life.

Chriſt came to ſaue that which was loſt. Matth. 18.11. Luke 19.10. euen ſinners. 1. Tim. 1.15.

The Lord addeth daily to his Church, ſuch as ſhall be ſaued by the Goſpel preached. Act. 2.47.

God hath ſaued vs from ſinne, and how. Epheſ. 2.7,8. Titus 3.5,6,7.

One asked Chriſt, if but few ſhould be ſaued. Luke 13.23.

Chriſt would haue all men ſaued, & come to the knowledge of the truth. 1. Tim. 2.4.

Who ſhall be ſaued. Iſa. 33.15,16.

Of the ioyfull eſtate of them that ſhall be ſaued. Iſai. 25.6.* & 30.19,20. & 49.6.* and 60.1.* 65.23,24,25. Ier. 31.23.* Dan. 12.3,2. Eſor. 2.17, to 33.* Wiſed. 3.7,8. & 5.1,5. Matth 13.43. & 19.28,29. & 25.10,29,34, to 41. Marke 12.25 Luke 9.29. and 16.22.25. & 22.30. Iohn 16.22. & 17.24. Rom. 8.17,30. 1. Cori. 2.9. and 15.42. 2. Tim. 4.8. Heb. 10.36. and 13.14. Iames 1.2. 1. Pet. 1.4,5. & 5.1,4. Reuelat. 2.7,10,17,26.* and 3.5,12,20. and 21.4,9,10.* & 22.1,2,3,4,5. looke Heauen and Life.

Who ſo taketh vpon him to be able to ſaue himſelfe, maketh himſelfe God. Iob. 40.8.

Sauiour. God is our Sauiour out of al troubles. 2. Sam. 22.3,7.

God is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue. 1. Tim. 4.10.

Chriſt is a prince and Sauiour. Acts 5.31 in whom lieth our ſaluation. Matth. 1.21.

Many called Sauiours. Iudg. 3.9,15.

Sauour. The Lord ſmelled a ſauour of reſt of Noahs ſacrifice. Gen. 8.21.

To whom Chriſt his Croſſe is a ſauour of death vnto death, and life vnto life. 2. Cor. 2.14,15,16.

Sawe. The Sawe may not exalt himſelfe againſt him that moueth it. Iſa. 10.15.

¶ *Scab.* A bliſtering ſcab vpon man and beaſts, in all Egypt. Exod. 9.9,10,11.

Scape goate, what. Leuit. 16.8.

Scarcitie, looke Plentie.

Schiſeme, looke Hereſies and Sects.

Shoolemaſter, looke Law.

Scholler. A good Maſter maketh a good Scholler. Example 2.Kin.12.2.

Scourged, Chriſt was ſcourged. Mat.27.26

Paul ſhould haue bene ſcourged, but was not. Acts 22.24, to 30.

Chriſt foretolde his Apoſtles how they ſhould be ſcourged. Mat.23.34. looke Beaten

Scourges, looke Plagues.

Scribe, what it ſignifieth. Ezra.7.6. looke Phariſe.

Scriptures, why they were written John 20.31.

The Scripture hath concluded all vnder ſinne, and why. Gal.3.22,23,24.

The Scriptures teſtifie of Chriſt. Luk.24.27 46. John 5.39. and 20.9. Act.18.28.

Chriſt confounded the deuill by the Scripture. Mat.4.4,8,10. Luke 4.4,8,12.

Chriſt proued by the Scriptures, that he was ſent of the father. John 5.36,39.

Chriſt came to fulfill the Scriptures, and therefore interpreteth them to his Apoſtles. Luke 24.27,44,45,46.

Searching of Scriptures dayly, and why. Acts 17.11.

What profit wee reape of the Scriptures Rom.15.4.2.Tim.3.16,17.

Scripture put for the old Teſtament. John 5 39. Rom.15.4.1.Cor.15.3.

He that beleeueth not the Scripture, will not giue credite vnto any perſon. Lu.16.31.

Timothy inſtructed in the Scripture from a childe.2 Tim 3.15.

Peter exhorteth vs to take heede vnto the Scriptures and why.2.Pet.1.19.*and 3.1,2.

To beware of wreſters of the Scriptures, & why.2.Pet.3 16,17. al things that Chriſt did are not in Scripture. John 20.30,31, and 21.25.

The vnderſtanding of the Scriptures is the gift of God. Luke 24.45.

The Scriptures are wholeſome waters. Ezek.47.9.

All ſortes of people ought to know the Scriptures. Deut.6.7,8,9. Num.11.29. Joſh.1 8. Pſal.1.2.& 1.10.& 19.7,to 11. & 119.9,16, 105. Pro.20.5 Lu 11.52. Joh.5.39. Act.17.11.& 18,24 Rom.15.4. Col.3.16.& 1.Tim.4.13. and 2.Tim.3.15,16. Reu.22.10.

The Scriptures are eaſie to ỹ ſimple if the ſpirit of God be not abſent. Exo 4.15. Deut 30.11,12,13,14. Pſa.19.7.& 119.130. Pro 14.6. Iſa.54.13. Jere.31.34. Haba.2.2,14 Mat.11.25.& 13.11. Joh.16.13. Actes 2.17, 11.& 1.Cor.2.9,10. Tit.1.3.& 2 Pet.1.20.

Ignorance of the Scriptures, very dangerous for Chriſtians.2.Kin.17.26,27,28,29 Pſal.95.10,11. Pro.1.28,29. Iſa.1.3,4.& 5.13,14. Wiſ.5 6.7. and 14 21 Ecclu.4.25. Mat.15.14. Mar.12.14. Joh.3.19.20.& 12 35. Rom.1 28.* and 10.2,3. and 1.Cor.2.8. and 14,38. and 15 34. and 1.Theſſ.4 13.

The Cananicall Scripture comprehendeth all things needful to ſaluation. Joh.4.25. and 5.39 and 15 15. and 16.13. & 20.30,31. Acts.1.1,2 & 20.27. and 26.22. Rom.1.16. and 15.4. & 2.Ti.3.15,16,17 & 1.Cor.1.8 1.Pet.1.23,25. and 2.Pet.1.21. Heb.4.12. and to decide all controuerſies needefull for Chriſtians to be reſolued in Pſal.119.105. and 147.19,20. Wiſ.1.6. Ecclus.1.5. Mat.4.2,4,7,10.& 9.13.& 12.3,4,5,40. and 15.7, 8 and 16.4. and 22.31,32,to 39. Mar.10.2, 3,to 13. Luke 16,29. and 19.46. and 24.26, 27. Joh.10.34. Acts.2.16,to 22. and 3,22.& 10.43, and 18.28. Rom.3.10,to 20. and 4.3 and 9.12.* and 2.Cor.10 4 5 and 1.Cor.11, 23 * and 2.Tim.3.16 Heb.4.12.

¶ *Seale*. To ſeale, is taken for to approue, as John 3.33. and 6.27.

Sea, made and named of the waters gathered together Gen,1.1,9,10.

Iſrael paſſed through the middeſt of the Sea, being diuided with Moſes rodde. Exod 14.21,22.

The Sea of the wilderneſſe is called alſo the ſalt Sea. Joſh.3.16.

The vttermoſt Sea. Deut.11.24.

The glaſſie Sea Reuel.15.2.

The forme of the molten Sea, which Salomon placed in the Temple. 1.King.7.23, to 27.

The Sea for a lake Mat.4.13. Mar.1.16. Luke 5.2.

Search There is no ſearching of Gods vnderſtanding Iſa.40.28.

God ſearcheth all hearts.1. Chron.28,9. looke Heart, and Curious.

Seaſons, looke Signes.

Seat. What wee ſhould attribute to thoſe which ſit in Moſes ſeate. Mat.23.2,3.

Second death Reue.2,11. and 21.8.

Secret. S. Paul ſhewed the Corinthians a ſecret 1.Cor.15.51.*

Some thinke God ſeeth not their ſecret abominations. Ezek.8.12.

God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Jeſus Chriſt Rom.2 16.

Sect S.Paul was of the ſect of the Phariſes. Acts 26.5.

How the Sects of Sadduces and Phariſes differ Acts 23.8.

Securitie of Belſhazzar. Dan.5.1,2,to6.* looke Careleſſe.

Sedition, and the puniſhment thereof. Nu.16.1,2,* & 20.2,to 7. Judg.9.2.* & 11.1,to 7 2.Sam.20.1,2,21. 22.& 1.ki.1.5.* & 2.15, to 26. Eſter.2.21,22. Acts 5.36,37. and 23.7,9,10* looke Rebell and Enuie.

Seditious perſons are to be ſhunned. Pro.24.21.

Seduce, looke Deceiue.

See. How Moſes and diuers others ſawe God, whom no man can ſee and liue. Exod.24.9,10,11. and 33.20.23. Num.12.8.

Jaakob ſaw God face to face. Ge.32.30.

S. Paul deſired to ſee the Theſſalonians bodily 1.Theſſ.2.17.

God will giue his children eyes to ſee with all. Deut.29.4.

See, put for to know Matth.9.4. John 6.40. for enter into. John 3.3. and for feele. John 1.51.

Seede is ſowen, and God giueth it a bodie at his pleaſure.1.Cor.15.38.

Seede ſhall be multiplied to them that giue liberall almes.2.Cor.9.10.

Of Seede that is made vncleane. Leuit.11.38.

Of raiſing Seede, ſee Raiſe.

Seede of Abraham from Izhak by promiſe, not from Iſmael Geneſ.21.12. Rom.9.8. Heb.11,18.

Seede for poſteritie. Mar.12.19.

Jeſus Chriſt was of the Seede of Dauid. 2.Sam.7.12,13.

God hath left the Seede of the Jewes. Rom.9.29.

The word of God is compared to Seede, Mat.13.3,to 44. Mar.4 3,14,26,31. Luke 8.5.to 16.

The honourable Seede are they that feare the Lord. Ecclus.10.20.

Seeke. Hee that doeth ſeeke the Lord with all his heart, ſhall finde him. Deut 4.29,30, 31. Jere 29.13.

To ſeeke God looke Leeſe.

The godly labour for all that ſeeke knowledge. Ecclus 33.16. and 24 39.

Seeme, looke Hippocrite and Eyes.

Seer, put for Prophet.1. Sam.9.9,12.

Seethe. The ceremonicall Law forbiddeth to ſeethe the meat vpon the Sabbath day. Exod. 16.23.

The ſeething pot. Ezek 24 3,to 15.

Seething children, ſee Woman.

Sell that ye haue, and giue to the poore. Matth.19 21. Luk.12.33,34. and 18.22.

Joſeph was ſolde by Gods prouidence. Geneſ.45.5.

The faithfull ſolde their poſſeſſions, and why. Acts 2.45,46. looke Buy.

Send. God declared that he did ſend Moſes to gouerne his people. Numb.16.28.

Chriſt ſent by God. John 8.18.

God ſent Rezin, and Pekah againſt Ahaz 2.Kings 15.37. and 16.1,5.

Chriſt ſent his Apoſtles as hee was ſent. John 20.21.

None can preach except they bee ſent. Rom.10.15.

Separate. God ſeparated the Iſraelites from other people, that they might ſeparate themſelues from filthineſſe. Leuit.20.24,25,26.

Of the ſeparate field. Leuit.27.21.

Of the ſeparating of the goates from the ſheepe, Matth 25.31,32,33.

Sepulchre. Chriſts Sepulchre watched with ſouldiers. Matth.27.60,63.*

The Phariſes are tearmed whited tombs, or Sepulchres Matth.23.27,28. ſee Graues.

Serpent. The Serpent through ſubtilty beguilded the woman and was curſed. Gen.3.1,13,14.15. and 2.Cor.11.3.

The fiery Serpent of braſſe ſet vp to heale them that were bitten of the fiery Serpents. Num 21.6,to 10. which after being honoured Hezekiah cauſed to be broken in pieces. 2.King.18.4. what it did ſignifie. Joh.3.14, 15.

Jeſus Chriſt called the Phariſes Serpents Mat,23.33. and willed his Apoſtles, to be wiſe as Serpents Mat.10.16.

The deuill called that old Serpent. Reuel. 12.9. and 20.2. See Rod.

Seruants, and their eſtate. Leuit.25.44,45

Of him that lay with a maide ſeruant, affianced and not redeemed. Leuit.19.20.

If a Jewes ſonne ſolde to be a ſeruant. Deut.15.12,to 19. Exod.21.2,to 7.

Of a mans daughter ſold to be a ſeruant, rod.21.7,to 12.

Ruth ſays ſhee was Baaz ſeruant, and aid.Ruth.2.13.

A ſeruant that ran away from his maſter ing an heathen.Deut.23.15,16.

Of freeing of ſeruant. Jer.34.9.*

Of the diſcipline of ſeruants. Ecclus 33. 3.*

How to intreat a ſeruant from his child-ood.Pro.29.19,20,21.

The duetie of ſeruants toward their ma-ter. Eph.6.5,to 9,Col.3,22.*1.Timot.6.1. it.2.9.*1.Pet.2.18,*Mat.8.9.

Of ſeruants called to the knowledge of the oſpel.1.Cor.7.21, 22.

Moſes willed the Jewes to remember that hey were ſeruants themſelues. Deut.16.12.

Examples of good ſeruants and feithfull. Gen.24 1,*31,38,39,40.and 39.1.*

God called the Iſraelites his ſeruants. Leuit.25.55.

God hath compaſſion of his ſeruants, Deu. 2.36.

Chriſt calleth his not ſeruants, but friends, and why.John 15.14,15.

Wee are the ſeruants of God deliuered rom ſinne.John 8.32,to 37.Rom.6.16,17, 8.*1.Pet 2.16.

Bleſſed is that ſeruant, whom his Maſter when he commeth ſhall finde waking. Luke 12.36,to49.

Wee are all vnprofitable ſeruants. Luke 17.10.

The ſeruant is not greater then his maſter. John 15.20.

God will auenge the blood of his ſeruants. Deut.32.43.

Who ſo will be greateſt ought to bee ſeruant to all. Mat.20.26,27,28.

A Biſhop is the Lords ſeruant.2.Tim.2. 24.

The ſeruants of Chriſt, ought not to bee men pleaſers.Gal.1.10.

Paul being free from all men, became ſeruant to all, to winne the more.1.Corinth. 9.19.

Wee are ſeruants of ſinne, if we be ouercome by it.John 8.34.2.Peter 2.19.and being ſeruants of ſinne we are freed from righteouſneſſe.Rom.6.20.

We ought to inſtruct our children, that of bond to the deuill. Deut.6.21.*we are made ſonnes of God Gal 3.26.

The ſeruant that knoweth his maſters will, and doeth not. Luke 12.47,48.

Dauid ſuffered not his ſeruants to do Saul harme, and why.Sam.24.5,to 11.

God prouided for his ſeruants contrary to their expectations.2.Sam.17.20,29.

The wicked are Gods ſeruants. and how. Jere.24 9.and 27.6.

Seruant of the Church. Rom.16.1.

Serue. How we muſt ſerue God. Joſhu.22. 5.27,28,29.and 24.14,to 25. Exod.23.25. Deuter.6.13.and 10.12,17.20. and 28.47. 1.Sam.12.20 Matth 4.10.Luke 4.8. Heb. 12.28

The Jewes ſerued Baalim, and Aſhtaroth and forſooke the Lord. Judg.2.11,13. and 3.7.

Of thoſe that ſerued both God and idols. 2.King.17.28,33.*

The end of our vocation and redemption, is to ſerue the liuing God.1.Theſ 1.9. Hebr. 2.15.Luke 1.74.75.

Seruice diſpleaſing, or pleaſing God. Iſ.1. 11,to 18.and 43.22 23,24.

Seruile worke, what.Leuit.23.7.

Seruitude. God foretold Ibraham the ſeruitude of the children of Iſrael, and their deliuerance out of Egypt.Geneſ. 15.13,14. looke Bondage.

Seuen. Jethro had ſeuen daughters. Exod. 2.16.and Job ſeuen ſonnes.Job 1.1.and 42. 13 looke Martyrdome.

Seuentie put for an infinite number. Mat. 18.22.

Seuentie and two diſciples ſent to preach. and how. Lu.10.1,to 13,16.Mat.10.1,to 16

¶ *Shame* vpon thoſe that diſobey God. Deut.28.20.looke Aſhamed.

Sheep were wont to be watered toward night.Gen.29,2,3,7,8.Exod.2.17,18.

Sheepe were permitted the Jewes to eate. Deut.14.4.

Michaiahs parable of the ſheepe without a ſhepheard.1.Kings 22.17,35,36,37.

Whoſe flockes of ſheepe are curſed, and whoſe bleſſed. Deut.28.4,31.as appeareth. Judg.6.4.

An oblation of a Sheepe or Lambe. Leui. 5.6,7.

Wee were as ſtray ſheepe before our conuerſion.1.Pet.2 25.

Chriſt calleth the Jewes loſt ſheepe, Mat. 10 6.to whom he was ſent. Mat.15.21.

The qualites and ſafety of Chriſt ſheep. John 3.15,16.and 10 27,28.

Thoſe that were not of his ſheepe, beleeued not. Job 10.26.

Chriſt calleth his ſheepe, the bleſſed of his Father, Matth.25.33,34.

Chriſt willeth Peter to feede his lambes and ſheepe. John 21.15,16,17.

Jewes and Gentiles are one ſheepfolde, acknowledging Chriſt their onely ſhepheard. John 10.16.1.Pet.2 25.

Shepheards. Jaakobs children were Shepheards, which were an abomination of the Egyptians. Gen.46,32.

Chriſt the Shepheard and expectation of the Gentiles.2.Eſd.2 34.*The good Shepheard.Joh.10.11 14.The chiefe Shepheard. 1.Pet.5.4 and 2.25, of the faithful.Ezekiel 34.23,14.Zech.13.7,whoſe birth was declared vnto Shepheards.Luke 2.8,to 21.

Againſt couetous Shepheards. Ezek.34.2, to 23.

Of the fooliſh and idle Shepheard, and his inſtruments.Zec.11.15,16,17.

Of Shepheards, looke more in Paſtours, and Heardmen.

A *Shekel* of the Sanctuarie, what. Exod. 30.13 Ezek. 45.12.Num.3.47.

A common Shekel, what. Gen.23.15. Exo. 21.32.

Twentie Shekels make one pound.Ezek. 4.10.

Shewbraed, looke Bread.

Shields of gold.1.Kings 10.17. put in the houſe called the foreſt of Lebanon. Cha.7.2, caried away by Shiſhak king of Egypt. and braſen Shields put in their ſtead by Rehoboam.Chap.14.26,27.

God is a ſhield to the faithfull. Deutero. 33.29.2.Sam.22.3.Pſal.119.114. Looke Protectour.

Shooes of the Iſraelites waxed not olde for fortie yeeres ſpace.Deut.29.5.

Thoſe that did eate the Phaſchal Lambe had the ſhooes on their feet &c. Exod.12.11.

God commanded Moſes to put his ſhooes off his feet.Exod. 3.5. The like commandement had Joſhua. Joſhua 5.15.The ceremonie of putting off the ſhooe, in redeeming and changing.Ruth.4:7.

Moſes propheſied vnto the tribe of Aſher, that their ſhooes ſhould bee yron and braſſe. Deut.33.25.

Shut. God will ſhut vp the heauens to infidels.Deut.11.17.

Sickeneſſe ſent of God to thoſe that will not heare his word. Exod.15.26. or doe diſobey his commandements.Deut.28.35,59.

How Jeroboam behaued himſelfe when his ſonne was ſicke.1.King 14.1,to 21.

Dauids behauiour while his ſonne by Bathſheba. was ſicke,2.Samuel 12.15,16, to 24.

Amnon fained himſelfe ſicke, and why.2. Sam.13.5,6.

The ſicke ſhould call for the Elders of the Church James 5.14,15.

In our ſickeneſſe wee ought to haue recourſe to God. Ecclus. 38.9. Iſai. 38.2,3. (and ſet our houſe in order. 2.Kin.20.1.)and not to idoles or witches.2.Kin.1.16.

If we ſerue God, he will remoue all ſickneſſe from among vs. Exod 23.25. and ſend them on all that hate vs.Deut.7.12,15.

God ſendeth ſickeneſſe, ſometime for our ſinnes. Matt.9.2.ſometime for his owne glorie.John 5.5,14.and 9.3 and 11,4.

Many weake and ſicke for communicating vnworthily.1.Cor.11.30.

Chriſt healed the ſickeneſſe both of body and ſoule.Mat.8.16.

We ought to humble our ſelues before we be ſicke, Ecclus.18.20.

Sickneſſe the puniſhment of ſinne. Leuit. 26.16,18.Numb.11.13.*2.Sam.14.10,to 18.2.king 5.1.27.2.Chr.21.12,to 16.

How the ſicke haue behaued themſelues in their ſickeneſſe and death. Gene.48.3.* and 49.28.* & 50.24,25,26. Deut.31.1,to 14.* Joſhua 23.2. and 24.1,to 30.* 1. Kings 2, 4.to 11,2.Chro.32.24.2.Kings 20.1,2,3. Tob.4.2.* 1.Macc.2.49.*

The ſicke muſt bee viſited and comforted. Gen.41.1.2 Kin.8.29.Job.2.11.Pſal.41.3 Eccles. 7.34,35.and 38 9,12.2.Eſdr 2.21 Mat.25.36,39,40. 2.Cor.1.4.Looke Diſeaſes and Infirmities.

Side of Chriſt perced with a ſpeare Joh. 19.34.

Sigh. The Iſraelites ſighed for their bondage, & were heard. Exod.1.14.and 2.23,24.

Paul ſighed, and why.2.Cor.5.2,3.

Sights, looke Appearings.

Signes oft times taken for miracles, whereby God doth make his power knowen. Exod. 4.8,9.and 34.10.and 7.3,21.* and 16.4.*

Joſh.

Ioſh.3.5.1.kings 13.3.and 17.1,14.and 18.24.* & 20.13,22,28,36,42.2 king.5.10, to 15.and 20.8,to 12.Mat.8.3.* & 9.2.* and 14.19,to 22,36 ſuch the Scribes and Phariſes required.Matth.12.38.to 43.and 16.1,to 6. Luke 11.29,to 33. 1.Cor.1.22.

Signes ſometimes alſo are tokens of aſſurance,Gen.9.1.2.& 15.8. Exod.31.13. Ioſh.2.18,to 22.Iudg.6.14.* 1.Sam.2.34.& 10.1,to 10.2.Sam.2.1,2.& 2.king.19.29. Iſai.37.30 and 38.7.Tob.5.2.Num.16.28,29. Lu.1.35,36,37.& 2.12.ſomtimes for tokens of remembrance.Exod.12.13.Num.15.39.16.38, and 17.10.Ioſhua.4.6.looke Sacraments.

Sunne, Moone and Starres ordained for Signes,ſeaſons,dayes and yeeres. Gen.1.14 to 19.

Signes ſhall follow them that beleeue, for a confirmation of their doctrine. Mark.16.17.

Signes preceding the day of iudgement. Mat.24.29,to 31 Mar.13.24.* Lu 21.25.* Iſa.13.10.Eze.32.7.Ioel.3.15.

We ought not to feare the ſignes of heauen Ier.10.2.

Silence muſt be kept,as time and place requireth. Pro.10.19.& 25.11. Ecclus 20.1.5.to 9.

Siluer. looke Gold.

Similitude. God ſending his owne ſonne in the ſimilitude of ſinfull fleſh,condemned ſinne in the fleſh.Rom.8.3 and 6.5.

Simple concerning euill.Mat.10 16.Rom.16.19.

Hee that diſtributeth, let him doe it with ſimplicitie.Rom.12.8.

Paul reioyceth that his conuerſation was in ſimplicitie.2.Cor.1.12.

Singing. Deborah and Barak ſung praiſe to God.Iudg.5.1.* and Moſes and the Iſraelites with Miriam.Exo.15.1.* and Dauid alſo.2.Sam 22.1.*

We ought to ſing Pſalmes and ſpirituall ſongs to the Lord in our hearts.Epheſ.5.19. Col.3.16,17.

A ſong for yͤ Iſraelites to learne by heart, and ſing Deut.31.19.and 32.1.to 44.

Singers ordeined,and their office,and courſes.1.Chr.25.1.*

Dauid the ſweet ſinger of Iſrael, 2.Sam.23.1. looke Song.

Sinne and *Sinner*. Sinne taken for the roote of peruerſitie. Rom.6.and 7.Chapters, and for a ſacrifice for the ſatisfaction of ſinne. Rom.8.3.2.Cor.5.21. and ſinners, for thoſe that are altogether addicted to wickedneſſe. Mat.9.11.Iohn 9.31.

Adam layde his ſinne to his wife, and ſhee to the Serpent.Gen.3.12,13.

Through whom ſin entred into the world, and death by ſinne.Rom.5.12.

The diuell prouoked the woman to ſinne. Gen.3.6.

Hee that committeth ſinne, is of the diuell. 1.Iohn 3.8.

Sinne is the ſting of death.1.Cor.15 56.

He is a ſinner that beleeueth not the Goſpel.1.Pet.4 17.18.

Ieroboam ſinned, & made Iſrael to ſinne, 1.kings 12.28, 29, 30. which ſinne pulled deſtruction vpon the citie. 1.kings 14.16.

The like is to be ſeene in Baaſha.1.kings 16.2,3.

Samuel counted it a ſinne againſt the Lord to ceaſe praying for the Iſraelites.1.Sam.12.23.

The children of Eli ſinned, and made the people to treſpaſſe.1.Sam.2.12,17,24,25.

Idolaters company muſt be ſhunned, leſt we ſinne againſt the Lord. Exod.23.24,32.33.

Who ſo is ouercome of ſinne,is the ſeruant of ſinne.Iohn 8.34.Rom.6.12.

Seruants of ſinne, are freed from righteouſnes,and contrary. Rom.6.18,20.

Adam hauing ſinned, fled from Gods preſence.Gen.3.8.

None exempt from ſinne,and therefore all haue need of the Sauiour.Pro.20.9 Iſa.41 29 and 53.12.1.Iohn 1.7.*

Sinne was not knowen to bee ſinne, but lay as dead, before the Law declared and reuiued it Rom.5.13. and 7.7,8,9.

As puniſhment for ſinne,death is come vpon all men.Rom.5.12.

Sinne abounding could not ſurmount Gods grace.Rom.5.15,20,21.

The fruit of ſinne is ſhame, and the ende death.Rom 6.21.

Euery man ſhall die for his owne ſinne. Ier.31.30.

The blood of Bulles and Goates could not take away ſinne,Heb.10.1,to 5.

God forgiueth ſinnes.Num.14 18.Exod 34.7.

We ought not to continue in ſinne.Ecclus 21.1.

To be conuerted from ſinne, is the gift of God Ier.31,18,19.

God called Adam to ſhew him his ſinne. Gen.3.9.

God ſhewed Kaine his ſinne before he curſed him.Gen.4.10.

God puniſhed the people, becauſe their ſinne increaſed.Ier 30.15.

Saluation promiſed to them that confeſſe their ſinnes.Leu.26 40, 42,45.Iob 13.16. Ezek.33.11.

God imputeth not ſinne vnto his faithfull. Pſal.32.2.

Dauid acknowledging his ſinne,was pardoned.2.Sam 12.13.

The Iſraelites confeſſed the grieuouſneſſe of their ſinnes,Iudg.10.10.1.Sam.12.10.

Pharaoh confeſſed his ſinnes.Exod.9.27. and 10.16.

Of the ſinnes of the Gentiles before their calling Tit.3.3.1.Corin.6.9,10,11.Rom.1 20.*Ephe.2.12.1.Pet.4.3.

Raine is denied,and famine ſent for ſinne 1.Kings 8.35,37.

The Iewes attributed their affliction to their ſinnes.Baruch.2.5,6,7.

The ſinnes for the which Ieruſalem was afflicted.Ier.6.6,7.

God will not pardon their ſinnes,who turn from him to others.Ioſh.24.19,20.

For the ſinne of Achan, all the people were puniſhed.Ioſh.7.1.and 22.20.

The men of Gibeah,for their ſinne,Iudg.19.24,25 were ſlaine, not onely committers but winkers at the ſame.Iudges 20.13,14, 44,46. according to Pauls doctrine. Rom 1.31. the like happened to the Sodomites Gen.19.5,25.

God is mercifull to the ſinnes of his Saints, albeit he puniſh them. Pſal.89.31, 32,33 and 106.44.45.

Moſes prayeth God to pardon the peoples ſinne, or elſe to raſe him out of the booke of life.Exod.32.31,32.

Moſes beſeecheth God for the peoples ſin Num.14.19.and Dauid for his owne.2.Sa 24 10.

God premiſeth to viſite the ſinne of idolatrie. Exod.32.34.

Abundance of ſpirituall bleſſings are promiſed after forgiueneſſe of ſinnes. Iſa.44. 22.*

Chriſt ſinned not. 1.Pet.2.22. 1.Iohn 3. 4.Iſa.53.9.

If we ſay we haue no ſinne, we make him a lyar,who calleth all men wicked.1.Iohn 1. 10.Iſa.9 17.

Remiſſion of ſinnes is through the mercie of God.Luke 1 78.Mar.2.5,10.Rom.6.15, 17,20.by his ſonne.Matth.1.16,21.& by the ſhedding of his blood. Mat.26.28.Mar.14. 24.Luke 22 20.

Chriſt is the reconciliation for all our ſinnes. 1.Ioh.2.2.who appeared to beare them vpon his body to the ſame end. 1.Iohn 3.5. Rom. 4 25.1.Pet.2.24.Ga.1.4.1.1.Tim.1.15.by beleeuing in him.Acts 10.43. who is the innocent Lambe offered by the Father. Ioh.1. 29 the onely ſacrifice once onely offered for all.Heb.9.26,28.and 10.12,14,18. that we ſhould be zealous of good workes. Tit.2.14.

Chriſt came to call ſinners onely to repentance.Mat.9.13.

Chriſt had authoritie to forgiue ſinnes. Matth.9.6 and remiſſion of ſinnes muſt bee preached in his name to all nations.Luk.24 47.

Chriſt did eate with Publicans and ſinners.Mat.9 10,11.

Sinne againſt the holy Ghoſt, is irremiſſible.Mat.12.31,32.Mar.3.29 Luke.12.10. Heb.6.4 5,6. and 10.26.27. not to be prayed for.1.Iohn 5.16.

When we were dead by ſinne,God quickned vs in Chriſt Ephe.2.5,6.

Victorie ouer ſinne, is giuen by Chriſt. 1.Cor.15.54,57.

Chriſt died for vs being ſinners.Romanes 5.8.

Chriſt Ieſus came into this world to ſaue ſinners.1.Tim.1.15.

Chriſt hath ſatiſfied for our ſinnes,that we dying to ſinne,might be quickned by the ſpirit of righteouſneſſe.1.Pet.2.24 and 3.18. Rom.6.6,11.

Gods new Teſtament is that he wil write his lawes in our hearts, and remember our ſinnes no more.Heb.8.10.* and 10.16,17,26.

We being vnder grace, may not therefore ſinne: but rather be ſo much more ready to doe good.Rom.6.13.15.

If our faith bee not approued by good workes, wee haue forgotten how wee were purged from ſinne.2.9.

If any man ſinne, we haue an aduocate uen Ieſus Chriſt the Iuſt. 1.Iohn.2.1.

God is able to keepe vs from ſinne, and to ſent vs faultleſſe with ioy. Iude 24. 25.

Whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not. Iohn.5.18.

Our duty toward our brother that ſinneth ainſt vs. Mat.18 15.* Luke 17.3. 4. Gal. 1.2 Tim.2.24 25.26.

He that conuerteth a ſinner, ſhall hide a ultitude of ſinnes. Iam.5 20.

He that ſinneth, and being warned amen th not. Mat. 18.17. looke Heathen

Publike ſinne, publikely to be rebuked. 1. im 5.20.

Moſes put the Iſraelites in mind of their nes, and why. Deut.9.4.

Moſes ſhewed the Iſraelites their ſinne, nd prayeth God to pardon them Exod 32. 0,31.*

We ought to pray for our brethren which nne not vnto death, and life ſhall bee giuen hem. 1.Iohn 5.16.

How great Gods mercy is to the ſinner hat truely repenteth. Luke 15. 11,12.*

Sinner that conuerteth, ſee Ioy.

Greater puniſhment argueth not alwayes reater ſinners. Luk.13.4,5. Mat.7 1,2

Whoſo beleeueth not in Chriſt, ſhal die in eir ſinnes. Iohn 8 24.

The wicked heape ſinne vpon ſinne, Ec lue.3 29. to fulfill the meaſure of their fa hers ſinnes. Mat.23.32. and 1.Theſſ 2. 16,

Some mens ſinnes are open going before nto iudgement, ſome follow after. 1.Tim.5. 4.

Iudas confeſſed that he had ſinned, and ow. Mat 27.4.

Praiſe is not ſeemly in the mouth of a ſir er. Ecclus 15.9.

We may not conſent to the intiſement of inners Pro.1,10 to 20. Gen.39.9.

Moſes called the molten calfe the Iſrae ites ſinne. Deut.9 21.

The wicked thought of a foole, is ſinne. Pro.24 9.

Samuel comforteth the Iſraelites confeſ ing their ſinne. 1.Sam.12.19,20

Sinne commeth of our ſelues. Eccl.[illegible]15. 11,12.*

God ſeeketh not the death of a ſinner, but is conuerſion. 2.Chron.12.12. Ezek.18.32 nd 33.11.

How ſinne ſhould be reſtrained of vs. Rom. 6.12.

Dead to ſinne, how. Rom.6.2.

Gods mercy maketh ſinners pure. Ierem. 0. 20.

God ſearcheth out our ſinnes. Iob.10.6.

What were the ſinnes of Sodome and her ſiſters. Eze.16.49.

The ſoule that ſinneth ſhall die, except he repent. Ezek.18 4 5*.

Our ſinnes cauſe barrenneſſe and ſcarcity Hag.2 17,18,22.

Of the of-ſpring and originall of ſinne, the puniſhment thereof, and how all men are ſinners Geneſ.2,17 and 3 1.* and 6 5,6,7. and 8 21. 2.Chron.6.36 Iob.14 4 and 15. 4 Pſal.14 3. and 51,5 and 115 11. Pro. 20.9 and 24.16 Eccles 7.22. Iſa 1.6 and 3 9 and 45.25,26,27. and 53.6 and 64.6. Ierem 17.9.1. Eſd.7 48. and 8,35. Mi.co. 2.24. Ecclus 17.14 and 21.10,15,19,20. Iohn.3.6. Rom.3.10, to 24 and 5.12,14. & 7.14,15,19.20. and 6.23. and 14.23. Epheſ. 2.3. Phi.3. 12. Iam.1.15. 1.Corint.15. 21, 22 1. Iohn 1. 10. looke forgiueneſſe, and Confeſſe.

Singleneſſe of heart among Chriſtians in the primitiue Church. Actes 2.46.

Siſter, for a citie. Ezek.16.46 and ſiſters for kinſwomen. Mat.13.56 Mar.6 3.

Sixe things God hateth, and his ſoule abhorreth the ſeuenth. Pro.6.16, to 20.

¶ *Scorne.* Some laugh Gods meſſengers to ſcorne, ſome profite by them, 2 Chron. 30. 10 11.

Skie red, morning, or euening, what it ſignifieth. Mat. 16.2,3. Luk 12.54,55,56

¶ *Slanderers* muſt not be heard. Prou.20. 19. and 25.23.

The wicked ſeeke to ſlander the godly Preacher. Ier 18.18.

The wicked cauſeth ſlander and ſhame. Pro 13.5. Looke Double, Backbiting, and Speaking.

Slaying. Why God would ſlay the children of Eli. 1. Sam.2.25.

Amaziah ſlew them that ſlew his father. 2 Kings 14 5

Saneherib ſlaine by his owne children. 2. Kings 19.37 Ioſiah by Pharaoh Necho. 2.Kings 23.29.

The Leuites ſlewe their Idolatrous brethren Exod.32.27. looke Kill and Refuge.

Sleepe. As Sampſon ſlept his haire was ſhauen off Iudg.16.19.

Dauid finding his enemie Saul ſleeping, did him no harme. 1. Samuel 26.7,12. looke Abiſhag.

Eliiah ſlept when the Angel came to giue him ſuſtenance. 1.King.19.5,6.

Lying downe to ſleepe, we muſt meditate in Gods word. Deut.11.19.

Death a ſleepe, in reſpect of the reſurrection. Gen.47 30. Mat.6.24 Mat 5.39. Lu. 8.52. 1.Cor.7.39.

Sleepe put for ignorance and wicked life. Rom 13.11.

Let vs not ſleepe as others do, but watch and be ſober. 1.Theſſ.5.6,7,10.

Slow. Swift to heare, & ſlow to ſpeake, &c. Iam.1.19.

The *Slouthfull* will not plough becauſe of winter, and therefore ſhall begge in ſummer Prou.20.4

Whereto a ſlouthfull man is like. Prou. 15.19. and 18.19. Ecclus 22 1,2.

The deſire of the ſlouthfull ſlayeth him, and why. Pro.21,25.

The ſlouthfull ſeruant had his talent taken from him Mat.25 26, to 31.

We ought not to bee ſlouthfull to doe ſeruice Rom.12.11.

Of the ſlouthfull and ſlouthfulneſſe. Pro. 6,6, to 12. and 10.26. and 13 4. and 18.9. and 19 15. and 20.13 and 22,13 and 24 13.* & 26.13, to 17. Eccles.10.18. Ecclus.37.11. looke Idle,

¶ *Small*, looke Foure.

Smell, looke Sauour.

Smite, God ſmiteth the diſobedient with all manner of plagues Deut.28.22.*

God ſmote the Beniamites before the Iſraelites. Iudg.20.35.

God ſmote Nabal to death. 1.Samu. 25, 38.

Who ſo ſmiteth any man, muſt die for it. Exo.21,12 Leui .24.17,21 Num,35.16, to 22.

Curſed is he that ſmiteth his neighbour ſecretly. Deut,27.24.

Of the puniſhment of him that ſmiteth his ſeruant or maide, Exodus 21. 20, 21, 26, 27.

Zidkiiah ſmote Michaiah, and why. 1.kin. 22 24.

Paul ſmitten on the mouth. Actes 23.2. and Chriſt. Mat.26.67. Mar.14. 65. Iohn 18.22,23

Smith. Tubalcain the firſt Smith or braſier. Gen 4.22.

No Smith in Iſrael in the time of Saul. 1.Sam 13.19.

¶ *Snares* of death ouertooke Dauid. 2. Sam.22.6, Pſal.18 5.

Snow in Summer, and raine in harueſt not meete. Pro 26.1.

The blood of Chriſt waſheth vs whiter then Snow Pſa 51.7. if by faith we turne to him. Iſa.1.18.

¶ *Sobrietie* commended vnto vs. 1.Theſſ. 5.8. 1.Tim.3 2,11. Tit 2.2. 1.Pet.4.7. Ecclus.31.12.*

Wee muſt vnderſtand according to ſobriety. Rom.12.3.

Paul ſpake the words of ſoberneſſe and truth. Acts 26.25.

Societie. See fellowſhip.

Sold. Looke Sell.

Souldiers dutie. Luke 3.14.

Solemne. The Iewes at their Solemne feaſts were wont to reioyce. Iſa. 30.29. with all their houſholdes, with poore and ſtrangers, offering ſacrifices of Thankfulneſſe. Deut.26.11,12. Which feaſts being prophaned, God abhorred. Iſa.1. 11, to 16. Hoſe.9.4,5.

A Solemne Feaſt, at the erecting of the molten calfe. Exo.32.5,6 and at the ſetting vp of Ieroboams two golden calues. 1.kings 12.32,33.

At euery ſolemne feaſt was a priſoner let looſe to the Iewes. Iohn 18.39 looke Feaſt.

Solitarity. Chriſt prayed in a ſolitary place. Mar.1.35.

Songs The Song of Hannah. 1.Sam.2.1, to 11. of Elizabeth. Luke 1.42, to 46. of the virgine Mary, verſe 46 to 56. of Zacharias, verſe 68, to 80 of the Angels, Luke 2,14 & of Simeon verſe 29, to 93.

Salomons Songs were a thouſand and fiue, 1.king.4.32.

The Song of Salomon of the loue betweene Chriſt and his Church, or the ſoule of man. Cant all the 8. Chapters. Looke Sing, Pſalmes and Praiſes

Sonne. An euill nurtured ſonne is the diſhonour of his father. Ecclus. 22.5. & maketh his mother aſhamed. Pro 29 15.

Dauid at the firſt, through humility, refuſed to bee Sauls ſonne in law. 1.Samu.18. 18 23.

Eliſha by prayer obtained that his hoſteſſe ſhould haue a ſonne. 2. King. 4.14,16,17. ſee Children.

Sonnes offered, looke Sacrifice.

God ſpared not his onely Sonne, but gaue him for vs all. Rom. 8.32.

Sonnes, vſed for inhabitants. Ezr. 2.1,21. and for poſteritie. Ezr. 2.35 Mat. 22 42.

Chriſt called the Sonne of man. Matth 8. 20 and 12 8. and 24. 30. and 25. 13,31. and 26 2,24. Mar. 2.10. & 9. 9. 31. and 13,26 and 14.21. Luke 5.24. and 6 5 and 9.21,26.44, 56,58. and 12 8. &c Ioh. 3.13,14. and 13.31.

The faithfull are the Sonnes of God. Luke. 20.36. Iohn. 1.12. Rom 8.14. 2. Cor. 6.18. Galat. 3.26. 1. Iohn. 3. 1. Looke Correction.

Sorcerers puniſhment. Reuel. 21,8. looke Soothſayers.

Sorow. Paul reioyced not that the Corinthians were made ſorie by his Epiſtle: but that they ſorowed to repentance. 2. Cor. 7 8,9.

No man is ſory for the affliction of Ioſeph. Amos 6.6.

God giueth to the diſobedient a ſorowfull mind. Deut. 28.65.

A ſorowfull mind drieth vp the bones Pro. 17.22.

The Apoſtles ſorowfull, hearing that Chriſt ſhould die. Matt. 17.22,23. and that they ſhould forgoe his bodily preſence. Iohn 16.6,20. to 23.

The Brethren were ſorie that they ſhould ſee Pauls face no more. Acts 20 37.38.

The people ſorowed that God would not goe with them to Canaan. Exod. 33.4.

Paul was ſorowfull for Epaphroditus ſickneſſe. Phil. 2.27,28.

Godly ſorrow cauſeth repentance: but worldly ſorow cauſeth death. 2. Cor. 7.10,11 Ecclus. 30.23,24.

The godly are as ſorowing, and yet alwayes reioycing. 2. Cor. 6.4, to 10.

We may not ſorowe aboue meaſure for the dead, and why. 1. Theſſa. 4.13.* Looke Mourning.

The ſorowe of the heart is a ielous woman. Ecclus 26.6. looke Heauie

Soothſayers not to be regarded, nor ſuffered. Leu. 19.31. Deut 18.10,11,12.

Who ſo hath a ſpirit of diuination or ſoothſaying, ſhall be ſtoned to death. Leu. 20 27

Ioſiah baniſhed all ſoothſayers, and ſuch as had familiar ſpirits 2 King. 23.24. ſo did Saul. 1. Sam. 28 3.

Soothſayings witchcraft, &c. is but vanity. Ecclus. 34 5.

God will iudge Soothſayers Mal. 3.5. and ſend a ſword vpon them Ierem. 50,36. looke Diuination, and Witch.

Sower. The parable of the Sower, Matth. 13.3.*10.18,43. Mark 4.3, to 21. Luke 8. 5, to 16.

Soweth. As euery man ſoweth, ſo ſhall hee reape. Gal. 6.7,8,9. ſee Salt.

Soule, taken for the naturall affection. Matth. 26.38. Mar. 14.34. Iohn 12.27. Lu 1.46 and 2,35 for the ſpirit, wherewith man liueth Matth. 10.28. 2. Cor. 1.23. for the will ioyned to the vnderſtanding. 1. Theſſ. 5.23. 1. Pet. 1.9,22. for the whole man. Gene. 46. 26,27. Exod. 1. 5. Deut. 10.22. Rom. 13.1. Act. 2.43. for the life. Mat. 2.20. & 6.25 Luk. 12 22. Ioſh 10.11. & 13.37. & 15 13. Act. 20 24. and for the breath. Actes. 20. 10.

Man became a liuing Soule, Gen. 2.7.

Chriſt healed the diſeaſes of Soule and body. Luke. 9.56. Iohn 7.23.

Wee ought to ſeeke, ſerue and loue God with all our heart and Soule. Deu. 4 29. and 10.12. and 11.13.

Paul content to giue his Soule for the confirmation of the Goſpel. 1. Theſſ. 2.8.

The ſoules of them that were killed for the word of God Reue. 6 9.

The Paſtors ſhall giue accounts for their peoples ſoules Heb. 13.17.

How our ſoules are purified. 1. Pet. 1.22.

Thoſe that ſuffer for Ieſus Chriſt, receiue the ſaluation of their ſoules. 1. Pet. 1.4,9.

A man to put his ſoule in his hands, what it ſignifieth. 1. Sam. 19.5 and 28.21.

To powre out our ſoules before the Lord. 1. Sam. 1.15. Pſal. 42.1,2.*

The ſoule that ſinneth, ſhall die. Eze. 18.4.

The ſoule after death goeth either to ioy or paine. Eccleſ 12.7. Luke 16.22,23.

The faithfull in the Primitiue Church were of one heart and one ſoule Acts. 4.32

Soules appeare no more after they bee once departed from the body. 2 Sam. 12,23. Iob. 7 9,10. and 10.20,21. and 14.12. and 17.16 Pſal. 103.15,16. Iſai. 8.19, 20. and 65 3,4. Wiſ. 2 1. and 3.1. Eccl'u. 38.20,21,23. Mar. 5.2,3. Luk. 12.20. and 16.30,31. Acts 7 59. 2. Cor. 11.14. 1 Theſſ. 4.13.

Of the immortalitie of the Soule. Mat. 10. 28. and 16.26.

¶ *Span*. Untimely birthes of a ſpan long eaten. Lam. 2 20 and 4.10.

Spare. If God ſpared not the city where his name was called vpon, ſhall other goe free? Ierem. 25.29.

How proue a man is alwayes to ſpare himſelfe. 2. Sam 12.5,6. Gen. 38.24,25,26.

Sparkle. The ſubtile woman of Tekoah, termeth Abſalom her ſparkle. 2. Sam. 14,7.

Sparrow, looke Prouidence.

Speake. What God ſpeaketh, ſhall come to paſſe Ezek. 12.25.

Who ſo is moued by Gods ſpirit to ſpeake, is directed in truth, boldneſſe and eloquence Iob. 32.18.* Exod. 4.12,15.

To ſpeake, put for to promiſe. Luke. 1.70.

If any man ſpeake, let him talke as the words of God. 1 Pet 4.11.

Wee ought not to ſpeake euill one of another. Iam 4 11. 1. Pet. 2.1. Wiſ. 1.11 Nor regard euery mans ſpeach, & why. Eccle. 7.23.

Railers or euill ſpeakers, ſhall not inherite the kingdome of heauen. 1. Cor. 6.10. Looke Slander, Backbiting, and Tongue.

Of ſobrietie in ſpeaking. Pro. 17.27,28. Eccles. 5.1.

Speculations. Againſt vaine Speculations. Col. 2 8,18.

Speedily. Preſume not of Gods mercie, but conuert ſpeedily by true repentance. Ecclus. 5.5,6.7.

Spies ſent to view Ai Ioſh. 7.2. and Iericho. Ioſh. 2.1. & the land of Canaan Numb. 13.3,17.* Who for their euill report, are all ſlaine ſaue Ioſhua and Caleb, Num. 14.37 38.

Spirit taken for the minde of man. Luke 10 21. 2. Corinth. 7.1. 1. Theſſ. 5.23. for the life of man. Iob. 34.14 for a ſpirituall eſſence ſimply. Iohn 4.24. For the holy Spirit of God. Ephes. 5.18. for the graces of the ſame Spirit, Actes 8.15. and 19 2. Galat. 3 2. For the man regenerate. Matt. 26,41. Roman. 7.6. and 8,4. Galat. 5.16 For a fantaſie, or vaine imagination of mans minde. Matth. 14.26 For will and minde. 1. Cor. 5 3. Phil. 1.27. For teachers or Prophets 1. Iohn 4. 1 and for earneſt zeale towards God. 1 Tim. 4.12.

The Spirit of God mooued vpon the waters. Gene. 1.2.

The Spirit of grace to bee powred vpon the Iewes Zech. 12.10.

The holy Ghoſt called the Spirit of trueth and why. Iohn. 14.17.

One Spirit diſtributed ſundry giftes. 1. Cor. 12.7, to 12.

The Spirit of God dwelleth in Chriſtians. 1. Cor. 3.16.

Whoſoeuer hath not the Spirit of God, is not his. Rom 8.9.

Without the Spirit of God, wee are eaſily trained to idolatry. 1. Cor. 12.2,3.

The great repugnancie betweene the Spirit and the fleſh. Gal 5.16.*

Ye know not of what Spirit yee are. Luke 9.55.

The Spirit of God deſcending vpon Chriſt. Iohn 1.32. Mat, 3,16. Luke 3.22.

That that is borne of the Spirit, is Spirit Iohn 3.5,6.

Saint Paul reioyced that he had the Spirit of God, 1. Cor. 2.12. & 7.40. 2. Cor. 4.13.

No man that hath the Spirit of God, calleth Ieſus execrable. 1. Cor. 12.3. Mar. 9.39.

Ioſhua was repleniſhed with the Spirit of wiſedome, by the laying on of Moſes hands. Deut. 34.9.

The Spirit where with Moſes was endued, God put vpon the 70. Elders. Numb. 11 16,25.

The Spirit of the Lord came vpon Othniel Iudg. 3.10. vpon Iphtah Iudg. 11 29 32. vpon Samſon Iud. 13.25. & 14.19. and 15.14,15. vpon Saul 1. Sam. 11.6. and vpon Dauid. 1. Sam. 16.13. looke Clothed.

The Spirit of God departed from Saul, and an euil Spirit ſent of the Lord, vexed him 1. Sam. 16.14.

God reuealed to Samuel by his Spirit Sauls comming a day before. 1. Sam. 9.15,16

Obadiah feared that ẏ ſpirit of God would haue caried away Eliiah. 1. King. 18.9,12.

God will not haue his ſpirit alway to ſtriue with man, becauſe he is but fleſh Gen. 6.3.

Onely Gods Spirit ſearcheth and knoweth al things. 1. Cor. 2.10, 11. looke Knowledge.

Gods Spirit beareth witneſſe in vs, that Chriſt is the true Sauiour 1. Iohn 5. 1,6,8, 13. Which Spirit is the oyntment that teacheth vs. 1. Iohn 2.20,27.

Thoſe that haue Gods Spirit, ſhal by God be raiſed to life as Chriſt was. Rom. 8.11.

Thoſe that are led by the Spirit are not vnder the law. Gal. 5.14,18. The Spirit of God

eneweth mans heart.1.Sam.10.6.

The Spirit of God ſpake by Dauid.2.Sa. 3.2.

By the Spirit the deedes of the body are mortified.Rom.8.13.

If we liue in the Spirit, let vs alſo walke in he Spirit Gal.5.25.

The Spirit maketh requeſt for vs, with ighes inexpreſſeable.Rom.8.26.

By the Spirit we are made an habitation f God.Ephe.2.22.

Where the Spirit of Chriſt is, there is liberty.2.Cor.3.17.

The Spirit led Chriſt into the wilderneſſe o be tempted of the deuill.Mat.4.1. Marke 1.12.Luke 4.1.

Chriſt offered himſelfe by the eternal Spirit to God.Heb.9.14.

Steuens aduerſaries could not reſiſt the Spirit by the which he ſpake Actes.6.10.

What the Law of the Sprit of life, which was in Chriſt Ieſus hath done for vs. Rom. 8.2,3,4.

The Goſpel called the adminiſtration of the Spirit.2 Cor.3.8.

Moſes craueth that the Lord would put his Spirit vpon all the people.Num.11.29.

God muſt be worſhipped in Spirit & trueth. Ioh.4.23,24.Epheſ.4 3,4.

We ought to be feruent in Spirit. Rom. 12,11.

The Angels are called Spirits.Heb.1.7.

We ought to try the Spirits, and how.1. Iohn 4 1,2,3.

Who knoweth if the Spirit of a man aſcendeth and the Spirit of beaſts deſcendeth? Eccles.3.21.and 12.7.

Lying Spirits, looke Deceiue.

God ſent an euill Spirit betweene Abimelech and the men of Shechem.Iudg.9.23.

Spirits of errour ſent of God to deceiue the Egyptians.Iſa.19.14.looke 1.Tim.4 1,2.

Of euill and good Spirits.Rom.8.38,39. looke Angel and Soules.

Our natural bodies ſhalbe raiſed Spirituall bodies.1.Cor.15.44,46.

It is a ſmall thing that they ſhould reape orporal things, which ſaw Spiritual things, .Cor.9.11.

Spirituall doctrine ought to be compared with Spirituall doctrine.1.Cor.2.13,14.

The Spirituall man diſcerneth all things, and yet hee himſelfe is iudged of no man.1. Cor.2 15.

We ought to be filled with the Spirit, ſpeaking vnto our ſelues in Spirituall ſongs, &c. Ephe.5.18,19,20,21.Col.3.16,17.

Both Spiritual and temporal things committed to the Hebronites.1.Chron.26.32.

Spit. The Iewes did ſpit in Chriſts face. Mat.27.67.Mar.14 65.Luke.22.64,65.

Spoiles of the wicked are not to be coueted thoſe that reuenge Gods quarrell.Eſth.9. 0,15,16.

Spoyles diuided equally by the ordinance Dauid.1.Sam.30.24,25. according to e old cuſtome.Ioſh 22.8.Num.31.27.

Dauid ſendeth preſents of his ſpoyles. 1. am.30.26.*

Spouſe of Chriſt is the Church.Pſalm.45. *Reu.21.2,9,10.

Spue, looke Colde.

Spurne looke Heele.

¶ *Staffe*. Iaakob had but a ſtaffe when he came to Laban.Gen.32.10.

Eliſha ſent Gahazi with a ſtaffe to reuiue his hoſteſſe childe, but he could not 2. kings 4.29,31.

The Paſchal Lambe eaten with ſtaues in their hands. Exo.12.11.looke Bread.

Standing ſtedfaſt in the faith. Rom. 5.2.& 11.20 and 14.4.1.Cor.10.12.and 16.13.2. Cor.1.24.Gal.5.1.Eph.6.11,14.Col.4.12. 1.Theſſ.3.8.

Starres created by Gods word.Gen 1.16

The Starres are not pure in Gods ſight. Iob.25.5.

Starres fell from heauen.Reu.8.10.& 9.1.

The Starre of Iaakob, for Chriſt. Num. 24 17.

The Star that guided the wiſe men. Mat. 2.2,9,10.

Statutes of princes are no excuſe to tranſgreſſe Gods law. Mich 6.16.

Steale, He that ſtealeth one of his brethren ought to die.Deut.24.7.

The Beniamites ſtole away the maids of Shiloh.Iudg.21.21.

Let him that ſtole, ſteale no more.Ephe.4 28.looke Theefe.

Stedfaſtneſſe of the faithfull. 1. Sam.17. 26.* 2.Sa.12.26.* 1.Kin.18.18.*. 2.Kin. 3.14,24,25.Da.3,12.*Iudet.13.3.*Wiſ. 5.1.Dan.13.45.*and 14.*1.Mac.1,65,66. and 2.27,28.* 2 Mac.6.18.*& 7.1.*Matt. 14 4.Actes 4.8.* 1.Theſ.2.2.

Stickes looke Sabbath.

Stiffenecked people the Iſraelites.Exo.32. 9.Deut.9 6.looke Obſtinate.

Stirre vp, looke Iudge, and Faithfull.

Stocke, looke Tribe.

Stoikes, looke Epicures.

Stumble, ſee Chriſt, and Rom.9.32.

No man ought to put a Stumbling blocke before his brother.Rom.14.13.Leu.19.14.

Stones claue aſunder at Chriſts death. Mat.27.51.

God caſt great ſtones from heauen vpon the Amorites.Ioſh.10.11.

The two Onix ſtones of the Ephod. Exo. 28.9, to 13.

Iaakob ſet vp a pillar of ſtone, and why. Gen 28 18,22.& made a heape of ſtones for a witneſſe of the couenant betweene them. Gen.31.44.to 53.

Ioſhua pitched a ſtone vnder an oke, and why Ioſh.24.21,24,26,27.

Samuel pitched a ſtone for a memorial of Gods ayde.1.Sam 7.12.

Shimei threw ſtones againſt Dauid. 2. Sam.16.13.

God commanded that after the Iſraelites had conquered the Moabites, they ſhould marre euery good field with ſtones. 2. Kin. 3.19,25.

Sooner ſhould the ſtones cry then Chriſts glory ſhould be hid.Mat.21.9,16.Mark.11. 9,10.Luke 19.37,38,40.

Chriſt the refuſed head corner ſtone conioining Iewes & Gentiles Mat.21.40.1.Pet 2.7.Ephe.2.20.* ſee Chriſt, and Monument.

Stoned. Moſes feared to bee ſtoned to death by the people.Exod.17.4.

The people would haue ſtoned Caleb and Ioſhua.Num.14.10.

Naboth ſtoned ſee Witneſſe.

Paul was once ſtoned.Act.14.19.1.Cor. 11.25.

The Iewes would haue ſtoned Chriſt, and why.Ioh.10,30,31,33.

The inhabitants of Ziklag would haue ſtoned Dauid.1. Sam.30.6.

Adoram was ſtoned by the people of Iſrael 1.Kin.12.18.

Achan ſtoned for taking the excommunicate thing.Ioſh.7.1,25,26.

Witches & Soothſayers, &c. ought to bee ſtoned to death. Leuit. 20.27.Deut.18.10, to 15.Exod.22.8.

No inticer to idolatry ſo deare vnto vs, but muſt be ſtoned to death. Deut.13.6, to 10.

Who ſo offered his childe to Molech, muſt be ſtoned.Leui.20.2.

Steuen ſtoned.Actes 7.58.and 22.20.

God will giue vnto the faithfull a heart of fleſh for a ſtony heart.Ie.32.39.Eze.36.27

Storke forbidden to the Iewes to eat of. Deut.14.8.

Store, and *Storehouſes* of thoſe that keepe Gods Lawes, ſhalbe bleſſed.Deut.28.8.and of other curſed, verſes 15.17.

Hauing ſtore wee muſt not forget God. looke Fill.

Strangled forbidden.Gen.9.4.Leu.17.14 Acts 15.20,29.

Strange. Iaakob cauſed his houſhould to put away ſtrange gods.Gen.35.2.

The Iſraelites prouoked God with ſtrange gods.Deut.32.16.

Strange fleſh, for horrible pollutions.Iud.7

Strange children diſſemble.Pſa.18 44.45

A ſtrange woman, for an harlot.Iud.11.2

The ſtrange worke, a ſtrange act of God Iſa.28.21.

Againſt prayer in a ſtrange tongue.1.Cor. 14.14.*

Strangers ſeparated from the people of Iſrael.Nehe.13.1,2,3.

· The ſtranger that prayeth in Gods Temple, ſhalbe heard.1.King.8.41,42,43.

God loueth ſtrangers Deut 10.18.

The Iſraelites were ſtrangers in Egypt. Deut.10.19.

We ought not to peruert the right of the ſtranger and fatherleſſe, and why. Deu 24. 17,18.

We ought to loue ſtrangers Leu.19.32, 34.and not to iniury or oppreſſe them, & why. Exod.22.21.and 23.9.Deut.24.14.

Strangers are commanded to heare & read the Law.Deut.31.12.

We were ſometime ſtrangers from the promiſe.Ephe.2.12.

Strangers paid tribute Mat.17.25,26.

How we ought to doe good to ſtrangers. Gen.18.1, to 9.and 19.1, to 4.Leui.23.22. Num.15.14,15,16.Ezek.22.7.and 47.22. Zech.7.10.Pſal.147.9.looke Widowes.

We are ſtrangers and ſoiourners in this world.Gen.15.13,14.& 47.4,9.1.Chro.29. 15.Pſa.39 12.& 105.12,13,23.& 119.19.2 Cor.5.1, to 7.Phil.3.12,13.Heb.11.8,9,10 13, to 17.and 13,14.1.Pet.2.11.

Strait. looke Gate.

Strength. God is our ſtrenght. Exod.15.2. 2.Sam.22.3 Iob.9.19.

The ſtrength which Samſon had by Gods ſpirit went from him. Iudg.16.19,20.

Strengthened. The Lord ſtrengthened Eglon againſt Iſrael, and why. Iudg.3.12.

God ſtrengthened Paul againſt Nero. 2. Tim. 4.17. looke Encourage.

Strife and enuying are workes of darkeneſſe. Rom.13.12,13.

The waters of ſtrife. Numb.20,13. looke Striue.

Strings. Of Strings of the Tabernacle. Exo. 26.4,5.

Stripes for any treſpaſſe might not bee adiudged aboue 40 at once. Deut.25.2,3. and of them, on a ſuperſtition there was one abated afterwards. 2.Cor.11.24.

Who ſhall bee beaten with many ſtripes, and who with few. Luke 12.47,48.

Strip. God threatneth to ſtrippe the Synagogue of the Iewes if they repented not. Hoſ. 2.2,3.

Striue not about words nor keepe company with them that doe, and why. 1.Tim.6.4, 5. 2.Tim.2.14,23,24.*

Who dare ſtriue and ſtand againſt God, or accuſe him? Wiſd. 12,12. Iob.9.32.* and 16.21. and 39.36.

How ſtrifes may be ended. Geneſis 13.8, 9. Matt.5.25.

The law of them that ſtriue, and hurt one another. Exod.21.18,19,22.

Againſt ſtriuing, looke more. Ecclus.8.1, 2,3 and Contention.

Strong. looke Encourage.

Stubborne hearts ſhall fare euil at the laſt. Ecclus.3.27. ſee Children.

Moſes prayeth for the ſtubborneſſe of the people, and why. Deut 9.26.*

The Iewes walked after the ſtubborneneſſe of their wicked heart. Iere.18.12.*

The Lord addreſſeth his ſpeech to the ſtubborne hearted. Iſa.46.12.

The wicked will bleſſe himſelfe in the ſtubbornes of his owne heart. Deu 29 19.

Stubble. The wicked are as ſtubble before the wind. Iob.21 18.

The Iſraelites forced to gather ſtubble for ſtraw. Exod.5.12.

Stuff. the Prophet is willed to prepare ſtuffe to goe into captiuitie. Eze.12.3.

¶ *Subiects* duety Exod.10.18. and 22.28. Nu.16.2.9.* Ioſh 1.16,17,18. Neh.5.1.* Pro.13.1.& 20.2,20 & 24.21. Eccles.8.2,3 4.& 10.4,20. Ier.27.7. Baruc 1.11.* Matth. 17.24.33.* & 22.16,to 23 Luk.20.20,to 27 Rom.13.1,to 8. 1. Theſ.5.12,13. 1. Tim.2. 1.2,3. Tit.3 1,2. Hebr.13.17,18. 1. Pet.2. 13 to 18. Iude.8.

True Subiects cannot be counterpoiſed with treaſure. Eſt.7.4.

Subornation 1.King.21,10. Acts.6,11.

Submit your ſelues one to another in the feare of God. Epheſ.5.12. and to all maner ordinance of man for the Lords ſake. 1.Pet. 2.13.

Subtile. The ſerpent more ſubtile then any beaſt of the field. Gen,3.1.

Ionadab a ſubtile man. 2.Sam.13.3

Abſalom reconciled to Dauids fauour by a ſubtle woman. 2.Sam.14.1,to 25.

Rebekah by her ſubtiltie procured the bleſſing to Iaakob. Gen.27.9,to 30,35.

Subtiltie fine, but vnrighteous. Ecclus.19. 24.25,26.

Succour, looke Helpe.

Sucke. Hanna gaue her ſonne ſucke. 1. Sam.1.23. ſo did Sarah. Gen.21.7. & Moſes mother. Exod.2.8,9. and Samſons Iudg 13.4,24.& ſo did Elizabeth. Luke 1.80. and the virgin Marie. Luke 2.7. and Salomons mother Can.8.1. and Dauids. Pſalme 22.9. looke Nurſe.

Suffring. Chriſt ought to haue ſuffered, and ſo to enter into glory. Luke 24.26,46. Hebr. 2.9, 1.Pet.1.11.

Wee ought to ſuffer with Chriſt after his example, and why. 1.Pet.2.21. and 4.1,13. 2. Tim.2.12. and the example of the Prophets Iames 5.10.

Let vs not ſuffer as euill doers, but as Chriſtians. 1.Pet.4.15,16.

Bleſſed are they that ſuffer for righteouſnes ſake, and why. 1.Pet.3,14,17,18. Matt. 5.10.

The long ſuffering of God. Roman 2.4. 2 Pet.3.15. Pſal. 86.15.& 103.8.& 145.8. Ioei.2.13. Ionah 4.2. Nah.1.3 Wiſ.15.1.

The long ſuffering of Chriſtians. 2.Cor. 6.6. Col.1,11. it is a fruit of the ſpirit. Gal. 5.22.

We ought to reioyce in ſuffring for Chriſts ſake, and why. 1.Pet.1.3,to 9.

To ſuffer for the name of God is his onely gift. Phil.1.29. looke Tribulation.

Sufficient looke Contented.

We are not ſufficient of our ſelues to think any thing, but our ſufficiencie is of God. 2. Cor.3.5.*

The Scripture ſufficient to lead vs to perfection. 2.Tim.3.16,17.

Sunday, looke Day.

Sunne. 2 Of the horſes of the Sunne. 2.king 23.5,20.

The Sunne ſtayed at the deſire of Ioſhua. Ioſh.10.12.

The ſhadow of the Sunne went backe ten degrees in Hezekiahs dayes. 2.kings 20.9, 11, Iſa.38.8.

The Sunne was darkned at Chriſts death Luke 23.45. Mat.27.45. looke ſignes.

Superfluitie of maliciouſneſſe muſt be laide away. Iam.1.21.

Superſtitions, of the Athenians reproued by Paul. Acts.27.21,to 32.*

Feſtus termeth the Iewes obiections againſt Paul queſtions of their owne ſuperſtitions. Acts.25.19. looke Ceremonies and Traditions.

Supper of the Lord inſtituted. Matth.26. 26,31. Mark.14.18,to 27 Luke 22.14,to 24 which ought to bee receiued in remembrance of Chriſts death. 1.Corinth.11.24. Luke 22 19.

The great Supper. Luke 14.16,to 25.

Bleſſed are they that are called to the Lambes ſupper. Reuel.19.9,17.

Lazarus and Mary made Chriſt a ſupper Iohn 12.1,2.

Paul taught the maner of celebrating the Supper, as he had receiued of the the Lord, 1. Cor.11,23,to 27. and rebuketh the [illegible] rent comming thereunto. 1.Cor.11.17,to 23. and ſheweth the danger of the vnworthy receiuing, and how to receiue it to our comfort. 1.Cor.11.27.*

The godly eate and drinke Chriſtes body and blood in the ſupper, onely by faith. Iohn 6.50,to 59,63.& 11.26,& 15.5, 1.Cor.10.1,3 4 Ephe.3.17.*

The wicked eate not the body and blood of Chriſt in the ſupper, ne haue any profit by his paſſion. Mat.7 6 Iohn 19.1,2, 6. Rom. 8.9. 1.Corin.11,27,29. 2.Cor.6.14, 15,16. Heb.6 6. Tit.1.15,16.

Againſt the reſeruation of any part of the bread or wine, vſed in the Lords Supper. Exod.12.9,10. and 16.19.

The words (This is my body) vſed in the Lords ſupper, are ſpoken figuratiuely. Gene. 17.10,11. and 33 20. Exod.12.11. Deut.31. 11. Iohn 14 6. and 15.1. and 5 7. Acts 2.42. Rom.4.11,17. 1.Cor.10.4,16. Tit.3.5.

Chriſts naturall body can bee but in one place at once, and therefore is not in the bread and wine at the Lords ſupper, Matth. 24.23,24 and 26.11. Mark 16.19. Luke 24. 2.3,6,51. Iohn 16.28. Acts 1.9,10,11. & 3 20,21. and 7.56. 2.Corinthians 5.16. and Coloſſ.3.1. Philip.3.20. Hebr.8.1. and 10. 12.13. Looke Tranſubſtantiation and Sacraments.

Support. We ought to ſupport one another through loue. Ephe.4.2.

Surfet. The diſcommodities of ſurfetting. Ecclus. 31.19,20, 25. and 37.29,30. looke Drunkenneſſe and Gluttonie.

Suretiſhip. Iudah became ſuretie to his father to bring Beniamin againe. Gen.43.9. and 44.32. looke more. Ecclus.29.15. to 22. Pro.6.1,to 6. and 17.18, and 20.16.

¶ *Swanne* forbidden. Deut.14.17.

Swarmes of flyes, a plague of Egypt. Exo. 8.24. Pſal.105.31.

Ieruſalem ſwarmed ful of Idolatrie which was the cauſe of her puniſhment. Ezechiel 8. 3.*

Sweare. We may not ſweare by any thing beſide God, nor by him, but vpon good occaſions. Ierem.5.7. and 4.2. Rom.1.9. and 9. 1. 2.Cor.1.23. Heb.6.16,17. Exo. 20.7. and 23.13. Leu.19.12. Deut.5.11. & 6.13. and 10.20. Ioſh.23.7,8. Zech.5.3.4. Mat. 5.34. to 38. Iames 5.12.

A man ought not to accuſtome himſelfe to ſwearing, and why. Ecclus.23.9,to 24. and 27.14.

God ſware that the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſhould not enter into the land of Canaan. Deut.1.34,35. Numb.14.23. which he fulfilled Deut.2.13,14.

Ioſeph ſweare. Gen.47.30,31. ſo did Ioſhua and the princes of Iſrael. Ioſhua.9.15, 18,20. and the Iſraelites. Iudges 21.1. and Saul. 1.Sam.1.19.6. and Dauid. 1.Sam.24. 22,23. 2.Sam.19.23. 1.Kings 1.17,29,30. and Ionathan 1.Sam.20.16,17. and Salomon. 1.Kings 2.23.

S.Paul ſweare to the profit of others. 2. Cor,1.23.

God doe ſo to mee and more alſo: a maner

Swearing.2.Sam.3.35.looke Othes and lund.

Sweate. looke Bread.

Sweet bread. looke Paſſeouer.

Swimming ſaued diuers that were in the hip with Paul. Acts 27.43,44.

Swine. The legion of Diuels permitted to oe into the heard of Swine. Mat.8.31,32.* Mar 5.9, to Luke 8.30, to 34.

Pearles ought not to be caſt before ſwine, nd why. Mat.7.6.

Sword All that take the Sword, ſhall periſh with the ſword. Mat.26.52. Reu.13.10.

The diſciples aſked if they ſhould ſmite ith the ſword Luk.22.49.

All Iſrael without Sword or ſpeare, ſaue aul and Ionathan 1.Sam.13.19,22

The Magiſtrate beareth not the ſword or nought. Rom.13 4. but priuate perſons re prohibited to vſe it Mat.5.39.

The ſword is threatned to thoſe that breake Gods couenant. Leuit.26.25. and follow Idoles Deut.32 25.

The Lord cauſed the Midianites to kill ne another with their ſwords. Iudg.7.22.

God whetteth his ſword when hee taketh engeance. Deut.32.41.

God was the ſword of the Iſraelites glo- ,Deut.33.29.

It is not the ſword wherby Gods children ercome, but his power. Ioſh 24.8,11,12. 3. as he promiſed. Deuteronomie 7.21,23, 4.

The word of God is a ſharpe two edged word. Reu.19.15.

The ſword of the Spirit to diſcomfite our ortall enemy. Ephe.6.13,17

Chriſt came not to ſend peace, but the ord Mat.10.34,35. Luk.12.51.

Chriſt willed his Diſciples to buy them ords. Luke 22.36.

The ſword ſhall not goe thorow a godly n. Leuit.26.6.

meon foretels the virgine Marie, that e ſword ſhould pierce thorow her ſoule. uke 2.35.

generation whoſe teeth are ſwords. Pro. .14.

Synagogue of the wicked called to repen- ice. Hoſe.2.1,2.*

Synagogue, wherein were trained vp Li- tines, &c. Acts.6.9.

T

Tabernacle of the congregation pitched re from the hoſt. Exod.33.7.

braham dwelled in tents or Tabernacles, n.12.8.

Of the forme of the Tabernacle: and the rtinances preſcribed. Exod.26.1,* and 1,* finiſhed. Chap.39.32.* and reared by ſ.40.2, to 34 &c.

one weare ſuffered to be in the Taberna- when the hie prieſt went into the Sanctu- .Leuit 16.17.

he laſt and great day of the feaſt of Ta- nacles. Ioh 7.37.

ur bodyes called Tabernacles, 2.Cor.5. 2.Pet 1.13.14.

hat the two Tabernacles ſignifie. Hebr. 7,8.*

abal inuented Tabernacles or tents Gen.4.20, which occupation Paul exerciſed to get his liuing. Acts 18.2,3.

Tables or boardes for the Tabernacle to ſtand vpon. Exod.26.15.

Moſes receiued the two Tables at Gods hand Exod.31.18. & 32.15,16. and breaketh them, verſe 19. and is commanded to hewe other like the firſt, and ſo he did. Exod 34.1,4. Deut.10.1, to 6.

The forme and ſcituation of the Table for the ſhew bread. Exod.25.23, to 31. & 26.35.

Tobias biddeth the godly to his Table. Tob.2.2.

Salomon placed ten Tables in the Temple. 2.Chron.4.8.

Table put for that wherein men chiefly delight. Rom.11.9.

Tables vſed for offices belonging to the poore Acts 6.2.

Take. Him that taketh thy cloake forbid not to take thy coate alſo Luke 6.29.

Chriſt taken vp to heauen. Marke 16.19. Luke 24.51. Acts 1.9. looke Aſcend.

Talebearers and Taletellers. Prou.16.28. and 18 8. and 26.20,22. Ecclus.5 15. looke Buſibodies, and Backbiting.

Talents. Salomon had 450 talents of gold brought from Ophir. 1.Kin.9.28.2. Chr.8.18; and 120 from Hiram. 1.kings 9.14.

The talent of the Temple. Exod.25.39. was two of the common talents. Mat.18.24. 2 Sam.12.30.1.Chro.20.2.

Talke. looke Ieſting, Idle, and Speech.

Target. Salomon made 200. Targets of beaten gold. 1.Kings 10.16.

Taxe, looke Tribute.

Taile. The Prophet that teacheth lies, is the taile. Iſa.9.14,15.

Teaching. Wee ought to teach the Scriptures, as occaſion is miniſtred. 1.Cor 2.13. and 3.1,2.

Chriſtians are taught of God, and how. Ioh.6.29.45. Heb.8.11. 1.Iohn 5.20. Iſa.54.13.

Chriſts miniſters muſt teach whatſoeuer he hath commanded Mat.28.20. and whereof the holy Ghoſt ſhould put them in minde. Iohn 14.16,26. Acts 1.4. Lu 24.49. Ioh 15 26. and 16.7.

Hee that teacheth ought to bee directed by Gods word. 1.Pet.4.11.

We ought ſo to teach, as we may edifie one another. 1.Theſ.5.11.

The wiſe Scribe that is taught vnto the kingdome of heauen. Mat.13.52.

God taught his people by his word. Deut.4.36. and 32.10.

God hath taught vs the good way to walke in 1.Kings 8.35,36.

God nurtured the Iſraelites forty yeeres, to teach them to know him and themſelues. Deut.8.2,3,4,5.

God taught the hands of Dauid to fight 2.Sam.22.35.

God commanded Moſes to teach the Iſraelites to feare and obey him, for their profite. Deut.5,29,31.* & 6 1,2,3,17,18,24.*

Moſes warneth the Iewes to doe whatſoeuer the Leuites ſhould teach them. Deut.24 8,9.

Wee ought to teach our children the word of God. Deut.11.18, to 22. and 13.11,12,13 and what great things God hath done for vs Ex.13.12, to 17 Deut.4.9,10 & 6.7,21.* Ioſh.4.5.21.* Luke 1.74,75. as Abraham did. Gen.18.19.

Iehoiada the chiefe Prieſt taught Iehoaſh. 2.King.12.2.

Samuel taught the Iſraelites the good way. 1.Sam.12.23.

Apollos eloquent and mightie in the Scriptures, diſdained not to be taught of a craftſmen. Acts 18 24,26.

Who is the teacher of the faithfull. Iohn.14 26. Pſal.51.10,11,12,13.

S. Paul the teacher of the Gentiles. 1.Tim.2.7.

Chriſt ordained teachers, &c in his Church and why. Actes 13.1. 1.Cor.12.28. Epheſ 4.11.12, to 17.

Thoſe that by teaching turne many to righteouſneſſe ſhall ſhine as the Starres for euer. Dan.12.3.

Teachers ſhould teach the word of God purely. 2.Pet.4.10.

Teachers ought not to teach for lucre, nor dote about ſtrife of wordes, but be inſtant in the Goſpel, and why 1.Tim.6 3,4.5,21. 2.Tim.3.1, to 10 and 4.2,3,4. Tit.1.10,11, to 17. and 3.9,10. Col.2.8.

Such as teach lies, and their puniſhment. 2.Pet.2.1,2,3.* and 3.17. and 2.Iohn 10.

Teaching is a gift of God. Roma.12.6,7. looke Doctour and Doctrine.

Teares, looke Feet, Weeping, Widow, and Vnbeliefe.

Tearing of Clothes. Gen.37 34. & 44.13. Ioſh.7.6. Iudg.11.33. 1.Sa 4.12. 2.Sam.13.19. Eſt.4.1. Iſ.37 22. Io.2.13. 1.Maccab.2.14. and 3.47. and 4 39. Leuit.13.45.

Tearing with a ſpirit. Mat.9.18,20.

Temperance. S. Paul diſputed of Temperance before Felix. Acts 24 26.

Temple. The couering of the Temple of pure gold. 1.King 6.20,21.

The building, forme, purification, and dedication of the Temple 1.kings 6.1, to 13. and 8.63.64, 1.Mac.4.41,42 43.

Who ſhould bee receiued to the miniſtring in the Temple, and who reiected. Ezek.44.9, 15.

Iehoaſh king of Iudah repaired the Temple. 2.King.12.4, to 8. ſo did Ioſiah 2.King.22.4. to 8.

Iehoaſh king of Iſrael ſpoyled the Temple. 2.Kings 14,13,14. and ſo did Shiſhak king of Egypt. 1.King.14.26.

The Temple defaced. 2.King.25.9, to 18. Ier.52.12, to 24.

Haggai reprooueth the Iewes ſlackneſſe in reedifying the Temple Haggai 1.2. to 15. whereupon Zerubbabel and Ioſhua beginning the worke are hindered. Ezra 4.4,5,24.

The diſpoſition and order of the reedifying of the Temple with his appurtenances. Ezek 41.1.*

Gods promiſe to thoſe that ſhould reſtore the Temple Hag.2.6.20.

The Temple reedified. Ezra.5.1,2. and 6.15. in 46. yeeres. Iohn 2.20.

The glory of the ſecond Temple, excee-

ling.

ding the firſt. Hag.2.4,7,8.

The deſtruction of the Temple is foreſhewed Amos.2.5 Zech.11.6.Matth.24 2.* Mar.13.2.Luke 19 43,44.and 21.6.

The Temple ſpoyled. 2.Mac. 5. 15, to 22. and defiled. 2.Mac.6.2.

By which gates the people went out, and by which they went into the Temple. Ezek. 46.1,9.*

Chriſt caſt out of the Temple thoſe that ſolde and bought, and why. Matth.21.12,13. Marke 11.15,16, 17. Luke 19.45. John 2. 14.15,16.

The Apoſtles were continually in the Temple. Luke 24.53. Acts 2.46.

Peter and John went into the Temple to pray. Acts 3.1.

In what Temples God dwelleth or dwelleth not. Actes 7.43. and 17.24 Iſa. 66.1,2. 1.King.8.27.

Chriſtians are the holy and ſpirituall temple of God. 1.Cor.4 16.

They that deſtroy the Temple of God, ſhal be deſtroyed. 1.Cor.3.16.

The viſion of the Temple Reu.15.5.

Our bodies are the Temples of the holy Ghoſt. 1.Cor.6.19.

The Temple of Chriſts body John 2.19.

The Temple of the Lord, what it is. Iere. 7.4.5,6.

The Temples of the Gentiles employed to game. 2.Mac.11 3.

Tempt not God. Deut. 6. 16. Matth. 4 7. 1.Cor 10.9.

The Iſraelites tempted God oft, and diuerſly. Exod.17.2.7. Num.14.22.

The Phariſes and Sadduces tempted Chriſt Mat.16.1. and 19 3. and 22.18,35* Mar.8.12. Luke 10 25. and 11.16. Ioh 8 6.

The Bethulians tempted God in preſcribing a time. Iudeth 8,12.*

Ananias and Sapphira tempted the ſpirit of the Lord Actes.5.9.

Iob tempted by his wife. Iob 2. 9. and Chriſt by the deuill in the wilderneſſe. Mat. 4.1.3. Mar 1.12,13. Luke 4.1,2. and why. Heb 2.18.

How and whereby euery man is tempted. Iames 1 13 14.

Satan is a tempter *1.Theſ.3.5. & tempteth ſuch as neglect to reſtore the weake. Gala 6 1 or being married, withdraw themſelues without conſent. 1 Cor.7.5.

God will not ſuffer vs to be ouer tempted. 1.Cor.10 13.

How God may be tempted. Pſal. 78. 18. Deut 6.16. Acts 15.10.

God will be found of them that tempt him not. Wiſ. 1,2. therefore wee muſt prepare our ſelues to prayer vnto him. Eccleſiaſticus 18.22.

Saul tempted God vnder the colour of good intent. 1.Sam. 13.9. to 15.

Temptation of the rich, ſee Rich.

A grieuous temptation it is vnto the faithfull, to ſee the proſperitie of the wicked. Pſal. 73.1,2.*

God onely deliuereth vs out of temptation. Matth. 6.13. and 2. Peter 2.2. Reuelat, 3. 10.

Wee ought to ſtay vpon God in temptations. Pſal 27.3.*

Otherwhiles the faithfull are ouercome, and ſometimes doe ouercome in temptations as Iob 3. 3.

Ieremie is deliuered, and againe aſſailed with temptation. Ier.20.11,14.*

Wee ought to lift vp pure hands in the night watches of temptation. Pſal.63.4,6.* and 1.Tim.2 8.

Temptation taken for affliction, or trials, as Deut.7.19. and 29 3. Iames 1.2,12. and 1.Pet.1.6. Pro 17.3 Ecclus 27.5. and 2.1.

The life of man is a continuall temptation Iob 7.1.*

We ought to watch & pray, that we be not ouercome in temptation. Mat.26.41.& 6.13. Luke 11.4.& 22.40. as ſome are. Luke 8.13.

Tenne commandements mentioned. Exod. 20.1, to 18. Deuter. 5.6, to 23 containe the words of Gods couenant. Exo 34.28. Deut. 4.13. and 10.4.

Tenne tribes of Iſrael reiected. Iere. 3.1, 3,8.* and 2.12.*

The deſtruction of the tenne tribes, and cauſe thereof foretold. Iſa.9.14.* and 17.3,4. Hoſe.1.4,5,6.9.

Tenne caldrons, tenne candleſtickes, and ten tables which Salomon made. 2.Chron. 4 6,7,8.

Tenne things iudged & pronounced happie. Ecclus 25 7, to 14.

Ten for many. Geneſ 31.41. Reuel. 13.1. Num. 14.22.

Tender hearts muſt bee in Chriſtians Epheſ.4 32. and tender mercie. Col.3.12.

Through Gods tender mercie our ſinnes are forgiuen. Luke 1 77 78.

Tents, looke Tabernacle,

Tenths, looke Tithes.

Terrible is our God. Deut.10,17.

Teſtament. Moſes conſecrated the old Teſtament with blood. Exo.24.8. Heb.2.18.20.

A briefe repetition of the olde Teſtament, and bountifulneſſe of God. Ioſh 24.2, to 14. Heb.9.1.

The Teſtament apperteined principally to the Iewes. Rom 9.4.

God promiſed the people a new Teſtament. Baruch.2.35. Ier 31 31, to 35.

The olde Teſtament was dedicated with the blood of calues, &c. but the new with the blood of Chriſt Matt.26 28. Marke 14.24. Luke 22.20. & 1.Cor.11.25. and 2.Cor.3.6. Heb 9.12 * & 10.1, to 5.11, to 15, 19, to 23. 29. & 13.9,12,14 and 12.24 & 13.20 which were in vaine, if righteouſneſſe were of the Law Gal.3.15,21,22.

The new Teſtament conſiſteth not in the letter, but in the Spirit which writeth the Goſpel in our hearts. 2.Cor.3.2.3,6.*

The new Teſtament promiſed. Gen.3.15. Heb 8.8,10. and 10.16.

The two Teſtaments Gal 4.24*

Teſtifie. Moſes teſtified to the people their duety. Deut.32.46.

Teſtimonie of Chriſt, ſee Prophecie.

Moſes put into the Arke of the Teſtimonie, the two Tables of Teſtimonie. Exod.40 20,21.

Thankefulneſſe. We ought to giue thankes to God for his benefits. Deut.8.10.

Chriſt taking the bread and fiſhes, bleſſed and gaue thankes, Mat.14.12. Mark.6.4. Luke 9.16.

S.Paul before his refection gaue thankes vnto God. Acts 27.35.

How, and for whome wee ought to giue thankes. Epheſ.5.4.20.

S.Paul gaue thankes to God, and why. Rom.6 2,17. 1.Theſ.1.2.3 Pſal.13.5.

Chriſt rendred thankes vnto God his Father at the raiſing vp of Lazarus John 11.41.

The ſeruant of Abraham giueth God thankes that he had proſpered ſo well. Gen. 24 27.

Dauid giueth God thankes, and why. 1.Sam.25.31,39.

Melchizedek gaue thankes for Abrahams victory. Gen.14.19,20

Moſes and the Iſraelites gaue thankes Exod.15.1.2, to 22 ſo did Deborah and Barak and why. Iudg 5.1.2.*

Of thankefulneſſe Nehem 1.6. Gen.4 1, 4. and 8.20 & 18 2 & 23.7.12 & 26 25 & 33. 3.& 42.6 & 1.kin.1,2,7,26.& 16 22 Leu.25 2 Num.15 3,4,19 and 31.50,54 Deu 42. 6 and 6 2, to 10 and 1.Sam 14 45 and 31. 11,12,13. and 2 Sam 10 2 and 19, 8.* 1. Chro.29 2. to 26. 2.Chron 15.8. and 20.18. to 31. Eſter 6.2, to 13. Tob 9 6 & 12.5,22. Ecclus 7.29 * and 32.14. and 35.2. 3. and 1 Macc.4.38.* and 5.53.67. and 2 Macc. 3.30,33,35 Matth 11.25 Marke 5.20,33. Luke 18.13.14 43 and 2.Cor.6 17. Phil.4. 6. Col.2.7. and 3.17. and 1.Theſ 5.18 and 2. Theſ.1 3.& 1.Tim 4.4. looke Grace, Praiſe, Bleſſe, and Vnthankfulneſſe.

Theft forbidden Exo.20.15. Leuit.19.11. Deut.5.19 Rom.2.21. and 13 9.& 1.Tim. 1,10. and 1 Pet 4.15 Ephe 4.28.

It was lawfull to kill a thiefe, if hee were found breaking vp an houſe. Exo.22.2.

The curſe for theeues. Zech.5.2, 3.

Theeues ſhall not inherite the kingdome of heauen 1.Cor.6 10.

Ioſeph accuſeth his brethren of theft, and why Gen.42.1,2,12.

The parable of the thiefe. Mat.24.43.*

The comming of Chriſt as a thiefe. 2.Pe. 3.10. Reu 3.3.

Iudas Iſcariot a thiefe. Iohn 12.6.

The two theeues crucified with Chriſt. Matth. 27.38,44. Marke 15.27,32. Luke 23 32,33,39, to 44. John 19 18.

Of theft, and the puniſhment thereof. Exo.21.1,3.4.16. Num.5.6, to 11. Deut.24 7. Ioſh.7.1.* Pro.6.30,31 Hoſ.4.2,3. Tob. 13.14. and 2.Mac.12 40. Mat.19 18. Mar. 10.19 and Luk.18.20. looke Phariſe, Steale, and Rob.

Thinke and *Thoughts*. We cannot thinke any thing as of our ſelues ſelues. 2. Cor.3 5.

Euery wicked thought touching our brethren forbidden and why. Deut.15.7.

Thoughts of the godly Phil.1.8.

No thought hid from God. Deut. 31.16, to 22. Iob 42.2. Pſal.139 2.

God thought vpon Abraham, and deliuered Lot. Gen.19.29.

Againſt euill thoughts. Pro.21.2.& 11.27 Iſa.14.13,14,15. Wiſd.1.3.5.9 Acts 8.22 looke Traditions, Remember, Stubborne,

od intent,and imagination.

ſtle. Of the parable of the Thiſtle and Cedar.2.King.14.9.

hornes. the fruit of the earth by reaſon of ams ſinne.Gen.3.18.

hornes which choke the word preached. atth.13.22.Mar.4.18.Luke.8.14.

hreatnings againſt wanton and daintie ple.&c.Micah.2.1.

The wicked diſthreatnings againſt the ly.Acts 4.29.

hree things pleaſe God, and three he ha- Ecclus 25.1,2.

Three things grieue the heart Ecclus 26, ſee Foure.

Threefold,ſee Coard.

reſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod, not troden and why.1.Sam.5.2,3,4,5.

hrone in heauen.Reu 4.2.*

A great white throne.Reu.20.11.

Solomons throne.1.King.10.18,19,20.

e Satan.

hunder ſent to deſtroy the beaſts, herbes, rees of the Egyptians.Exo.9.23,24,25.

The Lords aduerſaries ſhalbe deſtroyed h thunder.1.Sam.2.10.

he Lord at the petition of Samuel thun- d,& confounded the Philiſtims.1.Sam. o.

Till, and vntill, diuerſly vnderſtood Mat. 5.and 5.18,26.and 23.30.and 28.20. or.15.25.Gal.3.19.Reu 20 5.

illage.and *Tilmen*.Gen.2.4.and 9.26 and hr.26.10.Pro.12.11.and 28.19.Ecclu. 5 and 20.27.Matth.21 33.*.Mar 12.1, 3.Luke.20 9.to 17.John 15.1.1.Cor. looke Plough.

imbrels. Women praiſed God,playing n Timbrels Ex.15.20,21.

ptah his daughter met him with Tim- ls at his comming from the victory.Judg. 34.

imorous,men ought not to goe to warre g.7.3 Deut.20.2,5,to 9.1.Macc.3.56.

imorouſneſſe of Eliiah.1.Ki.19.3.2.Ki. 5.looke Feare.

ithe, and the vſe thereof Leuit.27 30,32 Deu.14 22,23,to 30.and 12.17.18.and 12,to 16.Num 18 20.21,24 Nehe.10. 38.

ithe mint, looke Faith.

Abraham gaue tithes before the Law.Ge. 20.Heb.7.4,8.

Jaakob vowed to God tithe of all her in- aſe.Gen.28.22.

Tyrannicall princes will giue their ſer- nts the tithes due to Miniſters.1.Sam.8 17.

Why tithes are payed 2.Chr 31.4.

God puniſheth the defrauding his mini- rs of their due tithes and offerings, and eſſeth thoſe that pay them truely Mal.3.8. 10,11.Amos 4.4.*

Demetrius offered Jonathan to releaſe e Jewes from all tithes, to be friends with m.1.Mac.10.31,46.47.looke Take.

Title, written ouer Chriſts head in Greeke ine & Hebrew.Matt.27.37.Mar 25.26.

Tokens, looke Signes.

Tombe, looke Sepulchre, and Graue.

Tongue. We ought to refraine our tongues from euill.1.Pet.3.10.

The vice and vertue of the tongue. Jam. 3.2,to 13.and Pro.12.13 and 13.2,3.

The gift of tongues commeth of the holy Ghoſt.1.Cor.12,10,11,28 Acts 2.4,to 9.

Againſt prayer and ſeruice in a ſtrange tongue.1.Cor 14.1,2.*

Confuſion of tongues.Gen.11.9.

The propertie and puniſhment of an euill tongue.Pſal.10.7.and 52.1,2,to 7.

The propertie of a ſinner, is to bee euill tongued. Ecclus 6.1. but the heart of the wiſe guideth his mouth wiſely. Pro.16.23. and a foole when he holdeth his peace, is counted wiſe.Pro.17.28.

A falſe tongue hateth the afflicted. Prou. 26.28.

The duetie of the tongue Phil 2.11.

Againſt raſh ſlanderous and euill tongues, and how we ought to beware of them. Leui. 19.4,16.Deut.22.14,to 20.Job 5.15,16. Pſal.140.3,9,11.and 141.3.and 144.8.11 Pro 4.24.and 10.11,18,31,32.and 11 9, 13.and 17 4,7.Eccles.5.1,to 7. Wiſd.1.8, 11,16 Ecclus 5.4,5,15.and 7.9,12,13.and 9.20.and 11 8,23,24,31.and 32.4,8.9.10. 1.Cor.15.33.1.Pet.2.1.Jam.1.19,26 and 4.11,13.* Mat 12,36.looke Cõmunication.

Gideon tooke none to battel,but thoſe that lapped water with their tongues. Judges.7. 5,6,7.

Tooth for tooth,&c.Ex.21.24 Leuit.24. 19,20.Deut 19.19,21.Mat.5.38.

The cheeke tooth of the iawe bone of an aſſe,yeelded water to quench Samſons thirſt withall. Judges 15.15,18.19.

To *Touch*, So many followed Saul, as God had touched the hearts of.1.Sam.10. 26.ſee Vertue.

Tower of the flocke. Micah 4.8. wherein the ſhepheards kept watch by night.Lu.2.8.

¶ *Traditions*, and the teachers of them ought to be auoided,and why. Rom.16.17. 18.Col.2.8,18.*

We muſt not be guided by traditions Eccles 4.17.

Traditions,ceremonies,good intents, and intentions of men are not to be vſed. Deut. 5.32,33 and 12.8.1.Sam.15 9,to 23. Iſa. 66,3. Jere.5.31.and 2,13. Pſal.31.6.and 119.113.Pr.16.25,Hoſ.9.15,1.Eſd.8.22. Matth.15.3,9,13.and 23.4. Marke 7 8,9. Acts 15.10.Tit.1.13,14.and 1.Pet.4.11. and 2.John 10,11, Looke Ceremonies, and Good intent.

Traitours looke Treaſon.

Transfiguration of Chriſt vpon the mount Thabor.Matth.17.1,to 9.Marke 9.2,to 9. Luke 9.28,to 37.

Transforme. Sith Satan is transformed into an Angel of light: no marueile if his miniſters transforme themſelues.2.Cor.11. 14,15.

Transgreſſion of Gods commandement made all men ſinners.Gen 3.6.Rom.5.12.

Where no law is, there is no tranſgreſſion for ſinne is hid without the law. Rom.4 15. and 5.13.and 7.7.looke Purge,and Puniſh.

Tranſubſtantiation ouerthrowen by theſe places rightly vnderſtood. Matth.26.26,to 30.Mar.14,22,to 26.Luk.22.17.* 22.Joh. 6.63.1.Cor.10.16,17.and 11.24,to 30.looke Supper of the Lord.

Trauaile,ſee Labour Rich,and Oxe.

The wife of Phinehas hearing the Arke of God to be taken,trauelled & dyed.1.Sam. 4.19.*

Treaſon. Dauid rewarded Baanah & Rechab with death, becauſe to pleaſe him,they ſlew their maſter traiterouſly.2.Sa 4.6,12.

Of treaſon and the puniſhment thereof. Gen.37.18.*Judg.1.6,7 1.Sam.23.9.Iſa 22.15.*& 2.Macc.3.6,38.*& 4.34,35.and 10.13.and 13.3,4,to 9.Matth.26.14,to 26. and 27.3,4,5.Luke 6.16.Acts 7.52.and 2. Tim.3.4 looke Rebels.

Treaſurie. What account was made of the two mites caſt into the treaſury. Marke 12. 41,to 45.Luke 21.1,to 5.

Treaſures in the houſe of the Lord.1.Kin. 7.51.2.Chron.5.1.ouerſeers thereof.1.Chr. 9.26.and 26.20,22,26.

Where we ought to lay vp treaſures, and why.Matth.6.19,20,21.Luke 12.33,34.1. Tim.6.19.

The parable of the treaſure hidden in the ground.Matth.13.44.

The treaſure of the Goſpel in earthen veſſels,and why.2.Cor.4.7.

Treaſures of wiſedome hidden in Chriſt, Col.2.3

How the Lord openeth good treaſure. Deut.28.12.

The deeds of the wicked are ſealed vp among Gods treaſure.Deut.32.34.

The feare of the Lord was the treaſure of Hezekiah.Iſa.33.6.

God gaue Cyrus the treaſures of darkeneſſe.Iſa.45.3.

Almeſgiuing,is better then treaſure Tobit.12.8.Mat.19.21.Mar.10.21.Luke.18. 22 of the wicked.Jam.5.3.

Wiſedome is an infinite Treaſure. Wiſd. 7.14 Ecclus 40.18,20.and a good name will continue aboue.1000.treaſures. Ecclus 41.12,13.

Treaſure of the heart,ſee Heart.

Trees with their fruit and ſeed, created of God. Geneſ.1.11,12 euery tree pleaſant to ſight,the tree of life, and the tree of knowledge.Gen.2.9.

The fruite of all trees ſaue one, ordained for mans food.Gen.2.16,17.

Planting any groue of trees neere vnto the altar of God forbidden Deut.16.21.

Trees for food to be reſerued in the ſiege of a citie Deut.20.19,20.

At the ſacking of the cities of the Moabites,God commanded the Jewes to fel euery faire tree 2.King.3.19,25.

To whom trees ſhall be fruitfull or vnfruitfull.Leuit.26 4,20 Deut.28.30.

The good tree will bring forth good fruit, and a corrupt tree,which bringeth euill fruit, ſhalbe burnt Mat.12.33.and 7.17,18,19.

Adam was driuen out of Paradiſe, leſt he ſhould eate of the tree of life, and liue. Gen. 3.22,23,24.

The tree that made the waters ſweet.Ex. 15.25.Ecclus 38.5.

If the greene tree were ſo dealt withall, what ſhall become of the dry? Luke 23.31.

As the tree falleth, ſo ſhall it lie. Eccles. 11.3

High trees proude people, Iſai. 2.13, 14.

Trembling. Paul wiſheth vs to make an end of our ſaluation with trembling. Phil. 2. 12.

God will giue a trembling heart to them that diſobey him. Deuter. 28.65. Leuiticus, 26.36.

The wicked tremble at Gods iudgements Acts 24.26 looke Feare.

Treſpaſſe offering. Leuit. 7.2, to 11.

Abigail taketh on her, her huſbands treſpaſſe 1. Sam. 25.24, 28. ſee purging.

Trie all things, and keepe that which is good. 1. Theſſ. 5.21

How God *trieth* his elect, and why. 2. Chron 31.31. Iob 1,11,12.* Eccles. 3.10 Iſa. 30.10. Zech. 3.9. Wiſd. 3.5. Ecclus. 2.5 and 27.5. Tob. 2.10. Rom. 5.1, 1. Peter. 1.7 2. Peter. 2.9. Iames. 1.2.3. ſee Tempt.

Tribe. The children of Iſrael ought to marrie euery one in their owne tribes. Num. 36. 6,7,8,9.

The tribe of Dan ſought to dwell among the other Tribes. Iudg. 18.1,2.

The halfe tribe of Manaſſeh dwelt from Baſhan to Baal-Hermon, &c. 1 Chro. 5.23.

The portion of the twelue tribes. Eze 41.1, 2, to 18.23.*

The ten tribes caryed captiue. 2. Eſd. 13. 40, to 48.

Tribulation ſent to the faithfull, why. 1. Pet. 4.12, 2. Theſ. 1.4. to 8. Ro. 5.3.

An exhortation to endure tribulation, with patience. Heb. 12.1 1. Pet 2.21.

We ought not to feare tribulation, and why Ph. 1.28,29

Men by tribulation are driuen to God. Iſa. 26.16,17,18.

God only deliuereth out of tribulations 1. Sam. 10.18,19.

God reſpected the children of Iſrael in tribulation. Exod 2.25.

In our tribulations we ought to ſeeke the Lord. Deut. 4 29,30,31.

God heard Iaakob in the time of his tribulation. Gen. 35.3.

The faithfull in tribulation ought to put full truſt in Gods mercie. Pſal. 44.9.*.

How to ſuffer tribulation according to the will of God. 1. Pet. 4.19.

Neither tribulation nor bonds could feare Paul from preaching the Goſpel. Actes 20. 24.

Tribulation to bee receiued thankefully without diſtruſt Pſalm. 42.* and 43.5.* and 56.1,3.* after the example of Iob. Iob 1.21, and of Dauid. 2 Sam. 22.1.*

Paul and Silas prayed, ſung and reioyced in tribulation for Chriſt his ſake Act. 16.25 Gal. 6 14 & 2. Cor. 6.4, to 11, & ſo did Peter and other Apoſtles. Acts 5.41. and ſo ſhould we. Rom. 12.12 and 5.1,3.

The tribulations of Saint Paul, were the Epheſians glory. Epheſ. 3.13.

God comforted Saint Paul in all his tribulations, and why. 2. Cor. 1.4.*

Paul commendeth the Macedonians for that they ioyed in tribulations, 2. Cor. 8.2.

The day of tribulation. &c. 2 King 19.3. looke Affliction, Aduerſitie, Perſecution, Sufferings, and Scourges.

Tribute. muſt bee paid for conſcience ſake. Matth. 22.21. Rom. 13.5,6,7.

Why Chriſt payed tribute and needed not Matth. 17.25,26,27.

They that receiued peace offered by the Iſraelites became tributaries vnto them. Deut. 20.10,11.

All that belong to the houſe of God, freed from tribute, by the edict of an Heathen Emperour. Ezr. 7.24.

Trinitie. Teſtimonies of the Trinitie. Gen. 1.1,26. & 11.7. and 18.2. Mat. 3.16,17. and 28.19. Lu. 21,22. 1. Ioh. 5.7. 2. Cor. 13.13.

Of *Triumph*, looke Victory.

Trumpets of ſiluer, looke Num. 10.2, to 11. and Feaſt.

The Trumpet ſounded at the giuing of the Law Exod. 19.16,19.

Gideon blew a trumpet, & ſouldiers came to him. Iudg 6.34.

Trouble. Married folkes haue trouble in the fleſh 1. Cor 7.28.

Eliah affirmed vnto Ahab that he troubled Iſrael, in prouoking God to ſtay raine three yeeres and ſixe moneths. 1. Kin. 18.17. 18. Iames. 5.17. looke Tribulation.

True. He that beleeueth, hath ſealed that God is true. Ioh. 3.33.

Baalam was enforced to confeſſe God to be true. Num. 23.19.

Trueth of God, ſee Promiſe.

Abrahams ſeruant prayſed God for his trueth and mercy ſhewed vnto his maſter. Ge. 24.27.

The ſpies promiſed Rahab to deale truely with her. Ioſh 2.14.

Hezekiah deſired that trueth might be in his dayes. 2. Kings 20.19.

Dauid [illegible]hed mercy and trueth to Ittai. and why [illegible] Sam. 15.19,20.

To walke in trueth. 1. Kin. 2.4.

We ought to ſerue God in trueth. Ioſhua. 24.14. 1. Sam. 12 20,21,24.*

We ought not to hold againſt the trueth. Mich. 7 5. Exod. 23.2.

Trueth in Iudges. Exod. 18.21,22.

We ought to gird our loynes about with trueth. Ephe. 6.14.

We ought to ſpeake the trueth one to another, and why Ephe 4.25.

Chriſt is the trueth. Iohn 14.6. and his Goſpel the trueth 2. Pet. 1.12.

Doe nothing againſt the trueth, but for the trueth. 2. Cor 13.8.

Trueth, put for vpright dealing. Ephe. 4. 25. & 6.14. Phil. 4.8. for ſincere knowledge of God Tit. 1.1. and for all light left in man after his fall. Rom 1.18. and 2.8.

We ought to inſtruct with meeknes thoſe that reſiſt & erre from the trueth. 2. Tim. 2.25 26. & to craue at Gods hand the doctrine of trueth, which the raine ſignifieth. Zec. 10,1.

We ought to be ſtedfaſt in the trueth well learned. 2. Tim 3.14.

How trueth from errour is diſcerned. 1. Iohn 4.6.

No trueth in any, and therefore none to be truſted. Ier. 9 4,5.

Trueth is ſtrongeſt, and ouercommeth all things. 1. Eſd. 3.12, and 3.33,40,42. Matth. 16.18 Luke 21.15. Acts 6.10.

Grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt, Iohn 1.17.

The ſpirit of God is the leader of vs into all trueth. Iohn 16.13.

Againſt ſuch as withſtand the trueth, or withhold themſelues and others from it. Rom 1,18. & 2.8. Gal. 3.1. & 5.7. and 2. Tim. 2.18. & 3.8,9. & 4.4. Tit. 1.4 Heb. 10.26. & 2. pet. 2. 2. Paul ſpeaketh the trueth. Acts 26.25.

Pilate asketh Chriſt what trueth was, Iohn 18.38.

Truſt, Moſes putteth the children of Iſrael in minde of Gods benefits, that they may truſt in him onely. Deut. 8.1.*

No man ought to truſt in his owne ſtrength 1. Cor. 10.12,13.

Thoſe that truſt in the Lord, bleſſed, and thoſe that truſt in man, curſed. Ierem. 17. 5.7.

The children of Iſrael truſting in their owne ſtrength, were diſcomfited. Iudges 20. 20,21. Numb. 14,40 44 45. Deut. 1 41,43, 44. 1. Sam. 4.3,4,5,10,11.

We ought to ſettle our whole truſt in God and in Chriſt, and why. 2. Samu. 22.3,31. Matth. 12.21.

Hezekiah truſted in the Lord God of Iſrael. 2. Kings 18.5.

Abiiah truſting vpon the Lord, obtained victory, 2. Chr. 13.18.

Eternall life promiſed to thoſe that truſt in God. Iſa. 57.13.

God is their helpe and ſhield that truſt in him. Pſal. 115.8,9,10,11.

Wee ought to truſt in the grace offered by the Goſpel. 1. Pet. 1.13.

They that truſt in God, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth Wiſd. 3,9.

In the middeſt of tribulations wee muſt truſt in God. Iohn 16.33.

The faithfull truſt to be ſaued through the blood of Chriſt, and therefore goe boldly to the throne of grace. Heb. 10.19,20, 22,23. & 4.14.16.

The Iewes vpbraided to haue put their truſt in falſe gods Deut. 32 37,38.

God will bereaue the wicked of all things wherein they put their truſt. Deut. 28.52 63.

Of the aſſured truſt which Aſa had in the Lord. 2. Chron. 14.11. and Iudas Maccabeus. 1. Mac. 3.18,23 and Mich. 7.7, to 14.

Wee ought to put our truſt in the word of God, and why. Wiſd. 16 26.

Thoſe that truſt in God ſhall neuer bee remooued. Pſal 125.1. and 115.9.* and 22.5. or take hurt. Ecclus. 32.24.

An exhortation & encouragement to truſt in God after aduerſitie and in danger. Pſal. 41.8, to 17, Amos 9.12.*

The young rauens doe teach vs to put our truſt in God. Iob 39.3.

A man of God counſelled Amaziah not to put his truſt in worldly ſtrength. 2. Chro. 25. 7,8,9.

God will cut off occaſions which hinder his people from putting their truſt in him Micah. 5.10,11,12.*

Wee may not truſt in outward ceremonies,

Ret.7.2,4.*
o neuer faileth them that put their truſt
n. Dant.14.38.
Turne. We ought not to turne aſide to
other gods,as the Iſraelites did.Exod.
3 Deut.11.16.1.Sam.12.10,20,11.
he Theſſalonians turned from their i-
s unto God.1.Theſſ.1.9.
o turne iudgment to wormewood. Amos
2.and 5.7.
od is mercifull unto thoſe that turne un-
im.Deut.30.1,2,to 8.
ne can turne to God truely, till God
ne to him.Zech 8.15,16. Looke Returne,
nuerſation,and Man.
¶ *Twelue* Apoſtles Mat.10.2,to5. Mat.
4,16 to 20.Luke 9.1.
he names of the twelue Patriarks.Gen.
22,to 27.
winkling. Theſe that bee found aliue at
laſt day, ſhalbe changed in their twinck-
g of an eye.1.Cor.15.51,52.1.Theſſ.4.1
Two maſters no man can ſerue, and why.
at.6.14 Luke 16.13.
Two, that is, man and wife ſhall be one
h.Gen.2.24. Marke 10.8.1. Cor.6.16.
he 5.31.Mat.19 5.
Two mites,looke Treaſurie.
Two pence,looke Pence
Two coats forbidden.Luke 9.3.
Of the two detters Luke 7.41.
Two manner of people diuided out of Re-
kahs bowels.Gen.25.23.
Of two things that Agar required of God
ro.30.7,8,9.
Two things grieuous.Ecclus 26.29.
Chriſt his two natures.Col.2.9.
¶ *Time*,hath his courſe Gen.8.22.
To all things there is an appointed time,
ccles 3.1,to 12.*
Wee ought to aske of Gods workes, our
hers of old time.Deut.32.7. It is not for
to know the times and ſeaſons, and why.
t.1.7.
The time of Chriſt, the accepted time. 2.
6.2.Gal.4 3 Rom.5.6.
The time of this preſent life is but ſhort.1
or.7.29.
We ought to redeeme the time, and why.
l 4.5 Ephe 5.15,16.
Time certaine put for uncertaine.Luk.13
.and time preſent for time to come.Matth.
10.Luke 19 8.and 24.44.John 4,21.and
,17.Col.3 6.1.Theſſ.4.15.
Of the laſt times.1.Corin 10.11.2.Tim.
1.Heb.1.2.1.Pet.1.20.and 4 7.1.John 2
8.Iude 18.
Wee ought not to ſhew wiſedome out of
me.Ecclus 32.4.
God is angry with the godly for a time.
ahum.1.2.
Tyrannie of princes and falſe prophets.
ich.3.1.* Zech.3.1,3.
Of tyranny.Matth.2.16.Marke 14.10.
ctes.7.59.and 12 2.3.* looke Cruelty.
A Tyrants nature Pro.28.15.

V

¶ *Vaile* of the Tabernacle. Exod.26,31.
nd 36.35.2.Chr.3.14.
The vaile rent,Matth.27 51.
The vaile ouer the face of Moſes, and ouer the Iewes,and why.Exod 34 33,34,2.Cor.3 13,to 17.

The vaile ouer the hearts.2.Corint 3.15.16.

What the vaile prefigures Heb.10.20.

Vaine are all men.Wiſd.13.1.& all things vanity.Eccleſ.1.2.

Idoles are vaine vanities,1.Sam.12.21. and prouoke Gods wrath. 1. Kings 1.36. Deut.32.21.

The creature ſubiect to vanity Rom.8.20

Vaine-glory.ſee Glory.

Valiant.The Angel called Gideon a valiant man.Iudges 6.12.

Variance looke Contention.

Vaunt,ſee Boaſt.

Vengeance. God taketh vengeance of all that oppreſſe or defraude their brethren. 1. Theſſ.4.6.

God will take vengeance of thoſe that deſpiſe his grace.Heb.10 29 30.

Vengeance belongeth to rebels and perſecuters of Gods elect.Luke 18.7.2.Theſſal.1.8 Reu.6.10.and 19.2.

We ought not to auenge our ſelues.Rom.12.17,19.Pro.20.22.Leuit.19.18.

Vengeance is the Lords, and he will auenge the blood of his ſeruants upon his enemies.Deuteronomie 32.35,41,42,43.Ro.12.19.

Dauid committeth Vengeance to God 1. Sam.24.6,13,16.

Saul would not be auenged of his enemies and why.1.Sam.11.13.

Gods miniſteries haue ready the vengeance of God againſt all high things being diſobedient,and why.2.Cor.10.5,6.

Iames and Iohn aſking vengeance, are rebuked,Luke 9.53,54,55.

Vengeance the name of an heathen goddeſſe Acts 28.4.

Vengeance reſerued onely to the Lord and his miniſters the higher powers. [illegible]neſis 15 16 Ecclus 28.1.Iudeth 8.35 Pſal.7.11.& 9.7,8,16.and 33.5.and 94.1 Pro.7.11.and 24.12.and 48.9.and 54.8.and 29.26. Eze. 25.12.* Nah.1.2.Matth.5 38,39.Luke 9. 54,55 56 and 18.7,8.Galat.5.15.Ephe.4. 26,32.1 Theſſ.5.15,2.Tim.4.14.1.Pet.2.14 and 3.9.12.

Veritie.ſee Trueth.

Vertue of God,ſee Power.

Vertue from Chriſt healeth diſeaſed folkes touching his garments. Marke 6.56.Matthew.9.20,21,22,35,36.Luke 8.44,46,47 48.

Vertue put for good and godly manners. 2 Pet 1.5.

Vertuous Ruth was a vertuous woman. Ruth 3 11.

Veſſels ordained for the uſe of the Tabernacle. Exod 25 29.

The parable of veſſels prepared for captiuitie.Ezek.12.3,to 17.

Veſſels in the houſe of Salomon of pure gold.1.King.10.21.

Of veſſels honour and diſhonour. Rom.9. 21.and 2.Tim.20.21.

Veſſel for mans body.1.Sam.21.5.and 2 Cor 4.7 and 1.Theſſ.4.3,4.

Veſtures. The Iewes commanded to make fringes upon the quarters of their veſtures.Deut.22.12.and why.Numb.15.38,39.* and the Scribes and Phariſes uſed it. Matth.23.5.looke Clothes, Garments, and Apparell.

Vexe.How Peninnah vexed Hannah. 1. Sam.1.6,7.

¶ *Victory* commeth of God,and not by the multitude of men.2.Sam.23.10,12.Geneſ 1.*Exo.17.8.Deu.17.10,18,19.Ioſh.11.1 6.* Iudges.7.2.* 1.Sam.14.6,to 23.and 17.45.*2.Chr.13,13,to 19.& 14.11.*& 16.7 8,9.and 24.24. and 25.7.* Pſal.117 3.* Pro.21.22,30.31.Iudeth 9.7.11.2 Eſd.1.29,27,28,29,30.1.Mac.3.18.

Ioab committeth the ſucceſſe of victory unto God,2.Sam.10.12.

The victory of Dauid againſt Abſalom.2 Sam.28.7.

Dauid obtained victory through the might of God.2.Sam.5.28.*

God gaue the victory unto Deborah.Iud.4.14,15,23.

The victory attributed to God,and Gideon by whom he wrought Iudg,7.20.

Sampſon attributed not the victory to his ſtrength.Iudg.15.18.

Victory promiſed Hezekiah againſt Saneherib.2.King.19.6.*

Triumph after victory obtained. Numb.21.18,27.Iudg.11.34,1.Sam.18.6,7.2.Mac.3.30.

Victory of God.1.Eſd.4 58,59,60.

Iudas truſting in God wanne the victory 2.Mac.15.26,to 36.

Victory loſt,ſee Truſt.

Victuals.Ioſhua commanded to make prouiſion for victuals,and why.Ioſhua 1.11. looke Meate and Foode.

Villanie.ſee Rauiſh.

God hath choſen the vile things of this world,to bring to nought things of eſtimation.1 Cor.1.28.

We ought not to offer unto God any thing vile.Mal.1.8,13,14.

Villages.ſee ities.

Vine for the Church.Pſal 80.8.

The complaint which the Lord maketh for his vine.Iſa 5 4

The vine of the Iewes is of the vine of Sodome and of the vines of Gomorrhe, &c. Deut 32 32.

Chriſt is the vine, and his Father is the husbandman.Iohn 15.1

Vineger. Boaz willeth Ruth to dippe her bread in the vineger Ruth 2.14.

A ſpunge filled with vineger was offered Chriſt.Matth.27.28.

Vineyard. Of Noah and his drunkenneſſe. Gen 9.20,21.

The Iewes were commanded not to ſow their vineyard with diuers ſeedes, and why Deut.22,9.

A law for him that hurteth his neighbors vineyard.Exod.22.5.

It was lawfull for a man to eat but not to carry fruit out of his neighbors vineyard De. 23.24.

He that had planted a new vineyard,freed from warre,till hee had eaten of the fruit. 1. Cor.9.7.

Thoſe

Thoſe that diſobey God, ſhall plant vineyards, and others ſhall eate the fruit. Deut. 28.30.

Vintage till ſowing time, and threſhing till Vintage Leuit. 26.5.

The law of Vintage Leuit. 19.10.

Violence, looke Kingdome.

Viper, ſee Generation.

S. Paul ſhooke a Viper off his hand, and felt no harme. Acts 28.3,5.

Virgins, ſee Maid and Lamps.

Virginitie bewailed. Iudg. 11.37.*

Signes of Virginitie to bee brought before the Elders of the Iewes, &c. Deuter. 22.15. to 20.

Of Virginitie and maried ſtate 1. Cor. 7.25,26.

Viſion God ſpake vnto Abraham in a viſion. Gen. 15.1. and comforted Iſrael in a viſion. Gen. 46.2,3,4. & told Samuel in a viſion how he would puniſh the houſe of Eli. 1. Sam. 3.11, to 16. and ſpake to Nathan by viſion. 2. Sam. 7.17.

The viſion of the two baskets of figges. Ierem. 24.1.* of the foure beaſts, and the wheeles vnder the throne and of the 25. men and two princes. Ezek. 1.5,15.* and 11.1, to 13.

Viſions ſhewed to Iudas Maccabeus. 2. Macc. 15.12, to 17. to Cornelius, Peter, and Ananias. Act 10.3,11. & 9.12. and to Paul. 2. Cor. 12.2. to 10. Acts 16.9. & 18.9 & 22.17. and 27.23.

Viſite. How God doeth viſite ſinne. Exod. 32.34 and 20.5. Leuit 26.15.*

The Iſraelites ſeeing the miracles that Moſes wrought, thanked God that he viſited them. Exod. 4.31 and 14.31.

To viſite put for to correct, or take care of. Hoſea 4.14 to make fruitfull. 1. Samuel 2.21. Geneſ. 21.1. And to remember, Luke 1.68.

Whom wee ought to viſite. Matth. 25.36. Iam. 1.27.

Viſitation, or manifeſtation of Gods mercie Luke 19.41. 1. Pet. 1.12.

Victualler. A Victualler is not without ſinne. Ecclus 26.30.

¶ *Vnbeliefe*. The Iewes through vnbeliefe forgate God, and ſerued Idoles, and would not enter into the lande of Canaan. Deuter. 32.15, to 19 and 1.32.26. and were afraid of Goliah 1. Sam. 17.10,11.

A certaine prince puniſhed for vnbeliefe. 2. King. 7.2,17.

The Iewes for their vnbeliefe, were reiected, and the Gentiles receiued by faith, and why God hath ſhut all in vnbeliefe. Romanes 11.20,25,30,32.

Chriſt reproues the vnbeliefe of his diſciples. Matth. 17.17, to 22. Mar. 9.19. to 30. and 6.11 Luke 9.41. and 24.36.* Iohn 20.19.25, to 30.

The Apoſtles could not heale the man that was Lunaticke for their vnbeliefes ſake Mat. 17.20.

The father of the poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed Ieſus with teares, to helpe his vnbeliefe Mar. 9.24.

Chriſt marueiled at the vnbeliefe of the Nazarens, which cauſed him to worke no great miracles among them. Matth. 13.58, Mark 6.5,6.

Of vnbeliefe, and the puniſhment thereof. Gen. 19.14,24,25. Num. 11.1.4.* & 14.2.* and 20.3,4,5,6,24. Deut. 9.4,5.* 2. Kin. 7.1,2,17,19,20. Eccleſ. 2.26. Pſalm. 78.8.* Baruch 1.20.* Mat. 8.25,26. and 14.19, to 32. Marke 16.16. Luke 1.12,18,19,20, and 24.11,25 Iohn 3.3,18. and 6.60.* and 8.24 and 10.25 and 12.37.* ſee Infidelitie.

Vnbeleeuers ſhall not enter into euerlaſting reſt. Heb. 3.17,18,19.

Vnblameable. Chriſtians ought to be vnblameable. Phil. 2.15.

Vnblameable was S. Paul in his conuerſation. 1. Theſ. 2.10.

Vncircumciſed fruit, ſee Fruit.

The vncircumciſed might not eate of the Paſſeouer. Exod. 12.48.

Vncircumciſed lips. Exod. 6.12.

Vncircumciſion vſed for the Gentiles. Gal 2.7. ſee Circumciſion.

Vncleane things not to be touched. Numb. 19.13,14. looke Beaſts.

Manoahs wife commanded to eate no vncleane thing till Samſons birth, and why. Iudg. 13.4,5.

Vncleanneſſe, &c. ought not to bee once named among Chriſtians. Ephe. 5.3,4. Col. 3.5.

Luſts of vncleanneſſe. 2. Peter 2.10. looke Pollution Purge, and Starres.

Vncorrupt is Gods way. 2. Sam. 22.31.

Vnction, looke Anointing.

Vnderſtanding. The Iſraelites were without vnderſtanding. Deut. 32.28.

Wee ought to be men in vnderſtanding. 1. Cor. 14.20.

Wee ought to ſing with the Spirit and with vnderſtanding alſo, 1. Cor. 14.15. Pſal. 47.7.

Vnderſtanding is the gift of God. Deuter. 29.4. Iob. 32.8. and 38.36. looke Knowledge and Wiſedome.

Vnfaithfulneſſe, ſee Vnbeliefe.

Vngodly. Of the thoughts, words, and workes of the vngodly againſt the righteous Wiſd. 2.11.* Pſal. 10.1* & 11.2, and 12.1.* and 13.4. Pro. 4.14, to 20.

The proſperitie of the vngodly cauſeth the faithfull to marueil. Iob. 21.6, to 17. Pſal. 73.2.* Ecclus 7.9,12. Ierem. 12.1. Habak. 1.2.*

The vngodly fall into the deſtruction, which they prepare for the righteous 1. Samuel 19.22. and 31.4 Heſt. 7.6.* Pſalm. 7.15. and 9.16. and 34.21 and 35.8. Prou. 26.27. Eccleſ. 10.8. Iſa. 33.1. Ier. 48.43. Dan. 13.62 and 14.42. and 6.24 Iudeth 13.8. Ecclus. 27.26. Reue. 18.6. and are afraid of it. Pro. 1.27 and 10.24.

Of the ſudden puniſhment which ſhall fall vpon the vngodly. Geneſ. 7.17.* & 14.14,15. and 19.24,25. and 34.25.* Exodus 14.23.* Leuit. 10.2. Numb. 21.1,33. and 16.31,32,33. Ioſhua 10.8.* and 11.6.* Iudg. 4.15.* and 7.21.* and 8.11.* and 16.30. 1. Samu. 30.16, to 21. 2. Sam. 13.28,29. 1. King. 16.9,10.* 20.13, to 23. Iob 4.10,11. and 5.3,12,13. and 8.13,14, and 15.16,21.* and 88.10.* and 20.5.* and 27.13.* and 36.12,13,14. Prouer. 1.27. and 6.15. and 21.7. Iſa. 5.24.* and 47.9 Ierem. 15.1.* Daniel 5.30 1. Maccab. 2.44. and 4.14.* Matth. 24.38,39. Luke 12.20. and 16.22,23. and 19.24.* 1. Theſſ. 5.2,3.

We may not company with the vngodly. 1. Cor. 5.11. Look Wicked.

Vnion of the Iewes & Gentiles in Chriſt. Iſa. 19.23,24,25.

Vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Epheſ. 4.3,4.

Vnitie is commended. Acts 4.32. Rom. 15.6. 1. Cor. 1.10. Phil. 3.16. 1. Pet. 3.8. ſee Concord.

Vinitie of God and Chriſt. Iohn. 17.21.

Vniuſtly The Iudge ought not to doe vniuſtly. Leu. 19.15. Looke Wicked, Vngodly, and Vnrighteous.

Vnkindneſſe, looke Vnthankefulneſſe.

Vnknowen to men, but knowen vnto God, 2. Cor. 5.9.

Vnleauened bread. The feaſt of vnleauened bread, for the Paſſeouer. Luke 22.1. looke Paſſeouer.

Vnmarried. Thoſe that cannot liue vnmarried, may marry. 1. Cor. 7.9.

Vnmercifulneſſe. looke Mercifulneſſe.

Vnpoſſible. looke Impoſſible.

Vnrighteous perſons ſhall not inherite the kingdome of God, 1. Cor. 6.8,9,10 looke Vniuſt.

He that doeth vnrighteouſly, is an abomination vnto the Lord. Deut. 25.16. See World.

Vnthankefulneſſe, Gods prouidence, euen vnto the vnthankefull. 1. Kin. 17. & 18.1.*

Of the vnthankefulneſſe of Laban towards Iaakob Geneſis. 31.2,* and of Pharaohs butler towards Ioſeph. Geneſ. 4.23. of the Ammonites and Saul towards Dauid. 2. Sam. 10.2, to 6. 1. Samuel 19.20 Of the Iewes. Ezek. 2.3.* and of the Iſraelites, Micah 6.2, to 5. Iſai. 1.2,3. and of the inhabitants of Keilah toward Dauid. 1. Samu. 23.2,12.

Vnthankefulneſſe towards God and man condemned, and of the puniſhment thereof. Exodus 1.8.* Deut. 32.1. Iudges 2.11,* and 6.1,8,9,10. & 8.9,6,7,14,16. and 12.1, to 7. 1. Sam. 10.17.* and 12.7, to 20. and 25.10,11,37,38. 2. Samuel 14.39. 2. Chron. 24.21,22. Pro 17.13 Iſa. 1.2,3. & 5.1.* Ier. 2.12.* Eze 16.3.* Hoſea 2.2.* & 10.13,14. and 13.2.* Mica 6.1.* Wiſd. 16.16,29. 1. Macc. 16.15,16,17. Matth 5.17 & 11.15. to 25. Luke 14.18, and 17.11,12,17,18. Iohn 1,5. & 11.46.* Rom. 1.21.* Gal 1.6, and 6.6. 1. Cor. 16.18. Col. 2.7. 1. Tim. 5.4,17,18. 2. Tim. 3.2. Hebrues 2.3. and 13.17. Reue 2.5. Actes 5.18,19,26,17.* and 27.42.

Vntill, looke Till.

Vocation, ſee Calling and Church.

Voluntary gifts towards the making of the Tabernacle. Exod. 25.2.

Voluptuous liuing, one of the thornes that choke the word. Luke 8.14.

Wee ought not to take pleaſure in voluptuouſneſſe: Ecclus 18.32.

Vomit of Bel. Iere. 51.44.

Vowes muſt bee performed to God. Numbers 30.3 Deuteronom. 23.21,22,23. being dly. Eccleſ.5.3.Pſal.116,14,18.Acts.18. 8.and 21.23,to 27.

Vowes, and the redemption of them. Leu. 7.2.Num. 6.1.*

Who ought to accompliſh their vowes, & ho not. Num.30.4.*

Iaakob vowed to God the tenth of his in eaſe.Gen.28.22.

Hannah vowed to giue her ſonne to God, .Sam.1.11,28.

Elcanah and all his familie went yeerely offer vowes.1.Sam.1.21.

The Iſraelites vowed to deſtroy all the ci es belonging to Arad, if they ouercame. am.21.2,5.

Of a raſh vow. Leuit.5.4.

Saul cauſed the people to vow abſtinen e, where vpon they brake the commaunde ent of God.1.Sam.14.24,32.

Abſalom vnder colour of a vow, practiſed o vſurpe his fathers kingdome.2. Sam.15. 8.

Vowes, vſed for giftes and ceremonies. Act. 1.23.

Of vngodly vowes, looke more, Iudges 1. 0.* 1.Sam.25.13,21,22.Mat.14.7,to 12. ere.23.12.

Voice. We ought to obey the voice of the ord and why. Exo.15.26. Deut.13.4.and 6,20 and 27.10.

God cauſed the Iewes to heare his voice, ut they could not abide it. Deut.4.36, and 8,16.

When Hanna prayed, her voice was not eard.1.Sam.1.13

¶ *Vpbraide.* Hee that vpbraideth his iend, breaketh friendſhip. Ecclus.22,20, .

Peninnah vpbraideth Hannah with her arrenneſſe.1.Sam 1,6.

God vpbraideth the Iſraelits confeſſing ir ſinne. Iudg.10.11.*

Chriſt vpbraideth the Iewes with their nfidelitie. Iohn 15.22,23,24.

Vpright, before God. Deut.18 13.

The heart of Aſa was vpright with the ord.1.Kin.15.11,14.

We ought to feare and ſerue the Lord in prightneſſe. Ioſh.24 41.

Hee that walketh vprightly, ſhalbe ſaued. ro 28,18. looke Right, Righteous, Iuſt, and erfect.

¶ *Vſages.* looke Cuſtomes.

Vſurie forbidden. Deut 23.19,20.

Againſt Vſurie and Vſurers. Exo.20.17. nd 22.25 Leuit.25.35,36,37. Deut.5.21. ehe.5.1,to 14. Pſal.15.1,5. Pro.22.9,16, 2,25. and 28.8. Iere.15.10. Ezek.18.13. nd 22.12. Mat.5.42. and 7.12. Luke 6.30, 4.35.

¶ *Vtterance.* the gift of God. Exod.4.12, 2,15. Pro.16.1.& 1.Cor.12.10.

S.Paul deſireth the faithfull to pray God hat he might haue vtterance. Ephes.6.19, 0.Col.4.3,4.

W

¶ *Wages.* Iaakob asked of Laban Rahel for his wages. Geneſ.29.15,18. and all ſpotted ſheepe and lambes Gen 30.32.

Laban changed Iaakobs wages tenne imes.Gen.31.7.

Euery man ſhall receiue wages according to his labour.1.Cor 3.8.

The labourer is worthy of his wages.1. Tim.5.18.

The wages of ſinne is death. Rom.6,23. looke Hire.

Wake, looke Watch.

Wall. The wall of Hieruſalem was dedicated. Nehe.12.27.

Chriſt hath broken the partition wall which was betweene the Iewes and vs. Epheſ 2.14,15.

Walke. Wee ought to be occupied in Gods word, as we walke and iourney, &c. Deuter. 11.19.

To walke with God, Gen.5.24. and 6.9.

Abraham commaunded to walke before God, Gen.17.1.

Hezekiah walked before God with a perfect heart.2.Kings 20.3.

What it is to walke in the wayes of God. 1.Kin.3.14 as hee requireth and taught the Iſraelites to do. Deut.10,12,& 11.22.& 8.6.

Salomon walked in the ordinances of God, as Dauid commanded him, 1.Kin.3. 3. and 2.3.

The Reupenites are exhorted to walke in the wayes of God. Ioſh.22.5.

Chriſt willeth vs to walke while we haue light. Iohn 12.35,36.

To walke in trueth. 1.Kings 2.4.

Samuels children walked not in his wayes 1.Sam,8.3.

How God walketh ſtubbornly againſt vs. Leuit.26.24,28.

Moſes prayed God to walke with them. Exod.33,15,16. and 34.9.

Walke in the ſpirit. Gal.5.16.

He that walketh vprightly, walketh boldly. Pro.10.9.

He that walketh with the wiſe, ſhalbe wiſe Prou.13.20.

To walke in veritie. 3 Iohn 4.

We ought to walke wiſely towards them that are without. Coloſ.4.5.

To walke for to liue. Marke 7.5.

To walke after the manner of men. 1.Cor. 3.3,4. ſee Stubburneſſe.

Want, looke Neede.

Wantons. threatned. Michah 2.1.*

Wanton lookes forbidden. Iob.31.1. Pſa. 119.37. Matth.5.28.

Wantons ſhall not inherit the kingdome of God.1.Cor.6.9.

Warning. looke Correction.

Warre. and contention, from whence they come. Iames 4.1.

God ſendeth warre for the ſinne of the people 1.King.8.35.37 Leuit.26.24,25 Deu. 28.25. Iudg.2.14,15. and 3.8,12. and 4.2. and 6.1. and 10.7. and 13.1. Iſa.5.25. Iere. 5.10. Iob.38.23

New married men went not on war fare, and why. Deut,24.5.

The law of warre, Deut.20.10.*

Moſes his exhortation vnto ſuch as went to warre. Deut.20.3,4.

Iehoſhaphat aſſaulted in warre, cryed to God for helpe. 1. Kings 22.32.

God commaunded the Iewes when they went to warre, to abſtaine from all wickedneſſe. Deut.23.9.

Dauid asked counſell of the Lord, whether hee ſhould warre with the Philiſtims 2. Sam.5.19.

The Iſraelites fearing war, deſired Samuel to cry vnto God for them. 1.Sam.7.8.

God aſſiſted Ioſhua in warre and inſtructed him. Ioſh.8.18. and Dauid 2.Sam 23. 24.25.

God deſtroyed the Iſraelites enemies, before they warred with them. Deut.7.23. and 2.24.*

The Iewes intending to warre, prayed God to ſend them victorie, and were heard 1.Chron.5.19,20. 1.Kings 8.44,45. 2.Chr. 6.34.35. Othniels warre, ſee Spirit.

The Iſrelites warred with the Beniamites, and by Gods power ouercame them. Iudg.20.35. and ſent to know whether the Reubenites had reuolted from God before they would warre with them. Ioſh.22.11.*

The warre of the Amorites againſt the Gibeonites, Ioſh.10.4,5. and of the Hiuites and others againſt Ioſhua, and the ſucceſſe. Ioſh.11.5,to 9.

God commanded þ Iſraelites not to warre againſt the Moabites. Deuter 2.9,19. They warred againſt the Amalekites, contrary to Gods commandement, and were diſcomfited. Numb.14.41.* Deut.1.42.*

God hath a regard vnto the warres of Infidels, for he gaue the victorie vnto Naaman, and deliuered the Samaritanes.2.kin. 5.1. and 7.9.*

The warre wherein the Philiſtims ouercame the Iſraelites. 1.Sam.4.10.

How the faithfull haue behaued themſelues in the time of warre. Exod.17.9,to 14. 1.Sam.17.1,2,3,16.* and 2.Chron.12.2,to 9.& 14.9.* and 18.1.* and 20.1, to 31. and 32.1.* Iudeth.8.9.* 1.Macc.3.2.* & 4.1,2.* and 7.1.* 2.Macc.8.1,2.*

For what cauſes the faithfull haue begun warres. Geneſ.14.13,14. Iudg.19.22.* and 20.1,to 15. 1.Sam.30.3,to 21.

How God fighteth alwayes for his, and teacheth them alſo in warres to fight & ouercome. Exo.14.10. Deu 1.30. and 3.2, 3,21, 22. 1.Sa.17.37.45,46,47. 2.Sam.22.35. 2.Chron.20.17. Pſal.18.2.* and 143.1,8.* Iſa.30.15,30.31. looke Victorie.

Albeit the wicked raiſe warre againſt vs, yet ought we not to faint. Matt.24.6. Mat. 13.7. Luke 21.9 Reu.12.7,17.

What circumſpection Princes ought to haue in warre. Luke 14.31,32.

Vngodly warre Prou.1.11. ſee Murther.

No man goeth to warfare at his owne coſt 1.Cor.9.7.

S.Paul being in the fleſh, did not warre after the fleſh 2.Cor.10.3.

Mans life is a warre. Iob.7.1.*

Warres of ignorance. Wiſd.14.21.

Waſh. Noami willed Ruth to waſh and anoynt herſelfe, and why. Ruth.3.3.

Dauid waſhed and anoynted himſelfe after hee vnderſtood of the death of the childe. 2.Sam 12.20.

To waſh their feet. See Feet.

Dauid commaunded Vriah to goe home, and waſh his feet.2.Sam.11.8.

The

The Iewes uſed to waſh their dead. Acts. 10.37.

The Phariſees being filthy within uſed to waſh the utter ſide. Mat. 23.25.

We are waſhed. 1. Cor. 6.11. in baptiſme. Actes 22.16.

Waſting. looke Prodigality.

Watch, becauſe the houre is uncertaine Matth 24.42.* Luke 12.36, to 47. Mar. 13 33.35, 36, 37.

Watch and pray. Mat. 26.38, 41. Marke 14.34, 38, Luk. 21.36. and 22.40.46.

We ought to watch. 1. Corinth. 15.34. 1. Theſſ. 5.6. 1 Pet. 4 7.

Watch taken for liuing this corporall life. 1. Theſſ. 5.10.

How we ought alwayes to watch for the comming of the Lord. Rom. 13.11. * Epheſ. 6.11. Col. 1.2. & 4.2. 1. Pet. 5.8. Reu. 32.3. & 16. 1. Act. 20.31, 1. Cor 16, 13. & 2. Cor. 6.6.

Watch, for Watchmen. Matth. 27.65.

Watchmen, for falſe teachers. Cant. 5.7.

Why Gods preachers are called watchmẽ. & of their duty. Eze. 3.17. & 18, 19, 20, 21

Watchmen, for Angel. Dan. 4.10.

Waters beneath ſeparated from the waters aboue. Gen. 1.6, 7.

Uertue giuen to the waters to bring forth fiſh. Gen. 1.20, 21, 22.

The waters of the flood ſurmounting the higheſt mountaines. 15. Cubites. Gen. 7.19, 20. ceaſe from increaſing. Gen. 8.3, to 15.

The Iſraelites willed to buy water of the Edomites. Deu. 2.6. & the Gibeonites bound to draw water for the Iſraelites. Ioſh 9.21.

Drawers of water. Deu. 29.11.

Maides were wont to draw water. 1. Sa. 9.11. for their cattell. Gen. 24.23. and 29.2, 9, 10 Exod. 2.16.

The water of Nilus conuerted into blood Exod, 4.9. and 7.15, 17, 20. and deadly waters into wholeſome. 2. King. 2.21.

The children of Iſrael murmuring, haue water out of the rocke. Exod. 17.3.6 Numb. 20.10, 11. Wiſ. 11.4. Pſa. 78.15, 16. & 105. 41. Cor. 10.41.

Water falling, was promiſed and ſent without winde or raine to the king of Iſrael. Iudeth and Edom, marching towards the Moabites. 2. King. 3.17.

Eliiah was fed with bread and water. 1. King. 19.7.

The Ammonites and Moabites reiected, becauſe they met not the Iſraelites with bread and water. Deut. 23 3, 4.

Bread and water giuen to them that came to apprehend Eliſha. 2. Kin. 6 22.

The Iſraelites weeping powred water before the Lord. 1. Sam. 7.6.

The waters of Iorden ſtayed while yͤ children of Iſrael went thorow. Ioſh. 3.16, 17.

Eliſha diuided the waters. 2. Kin 2.8, 14.

Eliſha powred water upon Eliiahs hands 2. Kings. 3 11.

Of purifying by water, ſee Fire.

God deliuereth his out of waters of tribulations. 2. Sam. 22.1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 17.

Waters for nations. Reuel. 17.15, and for the tumult of the wicked, Pſal, 144.7.

The holy Ghoſt is called water of life. Iohn. 4.10, 14. and 7.38.

The Scriptures are called wholeſome waters. Ezek. 47.8, 9.

Cleane water for Gods ſpirit. Eze. 36.25 Iſa. 44.3.

Pure water uſed for the grace of Gods Spirit. Heb. 10.23.

How Chriſt cleanſed his Church by the waſhing of water. Epheſ. 5.26.

Liuing water, for ſpringing water. Gene. 26.19.

Apollo watered, but God gaue the increaſe 1. Cor. 3.6.

Uncleane water. Leuit. 11.38. looke Sea, Drinke, Wine, Tooth, Tongue, Bitter, Strife, and Faſting.

Waner. He that wauereth ſhal not obtaine his deſire of God. Iame 1.6, 7.

Wayes. All the waies of God are iudgment. Deut. 32.4.

The wayes of the Lord are uncorrupt, paſt finding out, and muſt be kept. Rom. 11.33. 2. Sam. 22.23, 31.

To turne from the way which God commandeth. Deut. 31.27, 29. and 11.28.

Dauid going the way of all the earth, exhorteth Salomon to walke in the wayes of the Lord. 1. Kings. 2.2, 3.

God doth teach the good way. 1. Kings 8. 35, 36. and Samuel taught the right way. 1. Sam. 12.23, 24.

The Iewes forſaking the right way, were grieuouſly puniſhed. Iudge 2.12, 14, 19, 20 22.

The kings high way. Numb. 21, 22.

Chriſt is the way. Iohn 14.6.

Better neuer to know the way, then reuolt 2. Pet. 9.21.

Moſes prayeth God to ſhew him his way, and why. Exod. 33.13.

God was the guide of Iaakob, in his way. Gen. 28.15.

Paul deſireth God to guide his way. 1. Theſſ. 2.11.

God maketh our way upright. 2. Samuel. 22.33.

God giueth euery man according to his wayes. 1. Kin. 8.39.

By whom the way of trueth ſhall bee euill ſpoken of. 2. Pet. 2.1, 2.

¶ *Weake* in faith are to be borne withal & not to be offended, and why Rom. 14.1* and 15.1. 1. Cor. 8.9, 10, 11, 12. 1. Theſſ 5.14.

Paul became weake to the weake, to win the weake. 1. Cor. 9 22.

God hath choſen weake things to confound mighty, and why. 1. Corin. 1.25, 27. 2. Corin. 12 9.

Weakeneſſe, ſee Unrighteouſneſſe.

Weapons wherewithal Dauid did encounter with Goliath. 1. Sam. 17.40.

The weapons of the faithfull. 2. Cor. 10.4 ſee Armour.

Weary. Ziba brought victuals to Dauids weary ſouldiers. 2. Sam. 16 1, 2.

We ought not to be weary of weldoing. 2. Theſſ. 3.13. Gal. 6.9.

How the wicked weary themſelues in wickednes. Wiſ 5.7, to 15.

Reſt giuen him that is weary. Iſa 28.12 looke Laden, and Food.

Wedding, looke Marriage.

Weepe. The people wept and knowledged their ſinne. Deut 1.41, 45.

Phalatiel wept for his wife. 2. Sam. 3.15 16.

Why we muſt weepe. Iames. 4.9.

Hagar wept and was comforted. Gen. 21. 16, 17, 18.

Iaakob wept for his ſonne Ioſeph. Geneſ. 37, 34, 35. and Ioſeph diuers times, meeting and talking with his brethren Gen. 42.24. & 43.30. and 45, 1, 2, and 50.17.

The Iſraelites wept before the Lord, and why. Iudg. 20.21, 23, 26, and 21.2.

Dauid wept for Abner, and when hee fled from Abſalom, and for his death, and for the death of Amnon. 2. Sam. 3.31, 32, & 13.31, 36. and 15 30. and 18.33. and 19.1, 2, 3, 4.

Hezekiah wept when he heard hee ſhould die. 2. King. 20.1, 2, 3.

Eliſha wept, and why. 2. King. 8.11, 12.

Chriſt wept. Iohn. 11.35. Luke. 19.41.

Bleſſed are they that weepe, for they ſhall laugh Luke 6.21. Mat 5.4.

Peter wept bitterly for that he had denied Chriſt. Mar. 26.75.

Saint Paul weeping, exhorted to beware of falſe prophets Philip. 3.18. Actes, 20.30. 31.

Weepe with them that weepe. Romans 12. 15.

Let them that weepe, bee as though they wept not. 1. Cor. 7.30.

Ioſiah wept, and why. 2 King. 22.11, * 19.

Sampſon ouercome with his wiues weeping. Iudg. 14.16, 17.

Weeping may abide at euening, but ioy commeth in the morning. Pſal. 30.5. Looke Kiſſe, Teares, Lamentation, Mourning, and Heauineſſe.

Weights & Meaſures muſt bee true. Leuit. 19.35, 36. Deut. 25.13, 14, 15. Ezek, 45.10. Pro. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10

Falſe ballances and weights condemned. Hoſ. 12.7, 8. Mich. 6.10, 11.

Weined, looke Sucke.

Well. Abraham digged a well in Beerſheba. Gen. 21.30. 31.

Izhak cauſed his fathers wels, ſtopped by the Philiſtims, to bee digged againe with others. Gen. 26.14. to 23.

Of digging a well. ſee Digge.

Welles without water. 2. Pet. 2.17.

Of Iaakobs well. Iohn. 4.6, to 27.

Weldoing. He that doeth well is of God 3 Iohn. 11.

It is Gods will by doing well, we ſhould put to ſilence the ignorance of fooliſh men. 1. Pet 2.15.

Weldoing will fall out to the profit of the authour. Ruth 2.11.

Weldoing commeth of the Lord. Phil. 1.6. Pro. 16.1 and 20.24.

How to doe wel. Iſa. 1.17. ſee Wearie.

Welpleaſed. God was welpleaſed with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. Mat. 3.17. and 17.5. 2 Pet. 1, 17.

Wealth is ſudden deſtruction to the wicked. Iob. 21.7, 16.

Iſrael in wealth, ſee Fat.

In wealth and woe wee ought to remember God. Ecclus, 11:25.

Wealthy mens children inclined to banquetting. Iob.1.4 18.19.and 8.4.

I *Wheate* threſhed by the wineprеſſe, and why. Iudg.6.11.

Iſhak wiſheth Iaakob plentie of wheate and wine. Gen.27.28.

God will ſend them plentie of wheate and all things that loue his commandements, &c. Deu.11.13,14.& 28.2,to 13.Le.26.3,to 11

The ſimilitude of the wheate corne. Iohn 12.24.1.Cor.15.37.

Wheate taken for the faithfull. Mat.3.12. Luke 3.17. and 13.30

Satan deſireth to winnowe the godly as wheat. Luke.22.31.

What is chaffe to wheate? Ier 23.28.

Tares among wheate. Math.13.25,38.

Wheeles looke viſion.

Whelpes looke Dogs.

Whileſt, ſee Conuerſion.

Whiſperers condemned. Rom.1 29.

White. The elect ſhall be clothed in white. Reu.3.4.and 4 4.and 6.11.and 7.9.

Whitſuntide, looke Feaſts.

Whoredome a more grieuous ſinne then theft. Pro.6 30.*

God deteſteth both a whore and a whores hire, &c. Deut.23.17,18.

A whore deſcribed, and called by diuers names. Pro.7.6,to 24.and 6.24,to 30.and 7 4.and 1.16,to 20.

Wee muſt not giue our ſtrength vnto whores. Ecclus.26.20.

A whore enuieth an honeſt woman. 2.Eſdras 16.42.

Sampſon loued the whore or harlot Delilah Iudg.16.1,4.

The viſion of the great whore vpon many waters Reu.17.1,3.*

Whoredome is forbidden. Deut.5.18,21. Exod.20 14,17.

The Iſraelites committed whoredome with the daughters of Moab. Num.25.1.*.

Who ſo committed whoredome was burned. Gen.38.24.

The mayde that played the whore in her fathers houſe, was ſtoned to death. Deut.22. 20,21.

The whoredome of a woman how it may be knowen. Ecclus.26.9.

Whoremongers God will iudge Heb.13. 4 and puniſh, Reu.21.8.

Whoredome and other vncleanneſſe forbidden, committed and puniſhed. Gene.6.2. 5.12.and 19.5,24,25,31.*Exod.22.16,17, 19.Leu.18.6.*& 19.20,21.22,29.& 20.10, to 22.and 21.9.Deu.27.20,to 24.Iud 19. 25.1.Sam.2.22.*Pro.5.2.* & 22.14.and 23.26.* and 29.3.Ezek 22.10,11.Tobi.4. 12.Ecclu 23.16.*and 25.2.Acts 15.20.26. Rom.1.21,26.*1.Cor.5.1.* 6.9.15.*and 10.8.Eph.5.3,5.Col.3.5.1.Theſſ.4 3,4,5. 1.Tim.1 9,10.Looke Adulterie.

God forbiddeth to goe a whoring after Idoles. Exod.34.14,to 18.

The Iſraelites went a whoring after Baalim. Iudges 8.33.

God willeth the Iſraelites to make fringes vpon their garments, that they ſhould not goe a whoring after idoles. Num.15.38.39.

Of ſpirituall whoredome, which is idolatrie, looke more Exod.32.8.*Deut.4.3.& 31. 16,17,18. Iudg.2.11,17,19.& 8.27. Iſa. 1,21.and 57.3. Ier 3.1.*Eze.16.15.*Hoſ. 1.2.and 2.2.* and 4.12.*Reu.18 3,9.

God calleth the murmurings of the Iſraelites their whoredomes Num.14.27,33.

Wholeſome doctrine, what Tit.2.1,to 11.

Wicked. Dauids complaint for the wickedneſſe of the faithleſſe. Pſal.36 1.*

A prayer againſt the vvicked enemies of Gods Church. Pſal.35.1.*

Of the reprobation of the vvicked. Pſal. 16 4.

The wordes of the vvicked touching the knowledge of God. Iob 22.13.*

Wee ought not to enuie the proſperitie of the vvicked Pſal.37.1,7.*

The vvicked are the ſeede of the deuill. Mat.31.38,39.

Wee ought to auoyde the company of the vvicked. 1.Cor.5.13.

Wicked hypocrites alwayes in the Church militant. Mat.13.40,41,48,49.

Who are vvicked. 1.Pet.4.17,18. 2.Pet 2.10.

The diſcription of vvicked men, and of their puniſhment. Pſal.1.1.4,5,6.and 52.1, to 8.and 53 1.to 6.and 94.23.

God abhorreth the vvicked. Exo 23.7.

The vvicked conſider not the iudgements of God. Pro 28.5. and therefore their houſe ſhall be deſtroyed. Pro.11.10,11.and 14.11.

Of the treaſures of Wickedneſſe, and of the diſpraiſe and puniſhment of the vvicked. Pro.10 2.*

The vvicked are reſembled to obſtinate fooles. Pro.27.22.

The vvicked ſlander Gods word, and regard it not. Pro.29.7,16.

The vvicked ſhal be caſt away for his malice. Pro.14.32.

The vvicked thinke themſelues more happie in ſeruing the deuill, then God. Iere.44. 17,18,19.

The vvicked giue heede vnto falſe lips. Prou.17.4.and conſult againſt the godly. Pſal.16 4.and 83.5.

The power and enterpriſes of the vvicked ſhall turne to the glory of God. Pſal.75.10. and 76.10.

Micah complaineth of the multitude of the vvicked, and ſmall number of the faithfull. Mic.7.2.

We ought to ſhun the way of the vvicked. Pro 4.14.

The ſacrifices of the vvicked are abominable vnto God Pro.15.8.& 22.27. Ecclus. 34.21.

Of the curſe and deſtruction of the wicked. Iob 24.18.

The condemnation of the vvicked, and death of the iuſt. Wiſd 4 16.

The ſighing of the vvicked at the day of iudgement. Wiſd 5.3.to 14.

The vvicked ſhall waxe worſe and worſe. 2.Theſſ 2.9,10 13. 2.Tim.3 13.

The nature & end of the wicked. Pſal.73. 18,19,20.and 10.2.*Their reward. Wiſd.3. 10.Their blindneſſe Iſa.27.11. Pſa.36 1.*

The righteous cannot deliuer the wicked. Eze.14.17,18.

The vvicked to whom Sodome and Gomorrah are an example, are reſerued to the day of iudgement to be puniſhed. 2.Pet.2.9. Iude 46.15.

God ſuffereth the wicked to keepe company with the vvicked oft times to their deſtruction. 2.Chr.22.7.

The vvicked haue their felicity in worldly things. Eſter.5.10,11.

God preuenteth the attempts of the vvicked. Eſter 6 4.

The vvicked enioy the earth Iob 9.24.

The poore ſort and vvicked alway turne the croſſe of the godly to a ſlander. Iob.30. 1,to 15.

The vvicked proceede from euill to worſe Iere.9.3.

The wicked thinke that God ſeeth not their ſinne. Eze 8.12.

The wicked loue the praiſe of men more then of God. Iohn 12.43.

What the wicked are like vnto. Iſai.57. 20.

The wicked ſeeke after ſignes. Luke.23. 8.Iohn 2.18.and 6.30.and feare men more then God. Mat.21.26.46.& 26.5.& 27.64. Marke 11.32 Luke 19 46.Acts 5.26.

The wicked agree in perſecuting the truth and the profeſſors thereof. Matth.16.1.and 22,23 Marke 3.6.Luke 23.12. Acts 4.26. and 23.6.

Wicked mens practiſes often fruſtrate. Mat.2.13.and 21.46.and 22.22.& 27.66. Iohn 6.44,45,46.and 10.39.Acts 5.19,22 and 9.23,24.* 12.11.*

The wicked pronounce ſentence againſt themſelues. Mat.21.31 41.Luk.7.43.Acts 4.16.and 26 31.

The wickednes of man was great at the time of the flood. Gen 6.5.

Whoſoeuer perſeuereth in his wickednes ſhall periſh. 1.Sam.12.25. Looke Vngodly and Vniuſt.

Widow. We ought not to oppreſſe or vexe the widow, and why. Exod.22.22,23,24. Zech.7.10.but relieue them, and how. Deu. 14 29.16.11.& 26.2,12,13 Iob 24.3.and 21.16. Iſa.1.17.Ier.22.3.Ecclus.4.3.

Gleanings left for the widow, fatherleſſe, &c Leuit.19.9,10 & 23.22 Deut.24.19.*

God doeth right vnto the fatherleſſe and widow. Deut 10,18.and iudgeth their oppreſſors Mal 3 5.

Curſed is he that hindreth the right of the widow. Deut.27.19.or taketh her raiment to pledge. Deut 24.17.ſee Debt and Famine

Who were widowes indeede, and worthy honour and reliefe, and who not. 1.Tim.5.3, to 7.

An order concerning widowes, both olde and yong. 1.Tim.5.9,to 17.

Of the continuance of widowes, 1.Cor.7. 8.1.Tim.5.11,16.

The teares of the widows cheekes aſcend vp to heauen Ecclu.35.15.

Of widow deuourers. Mat.23.14. Mar. 12.40. Luke 20 47.

Wife. The deſire of the wife ought to be ſubiect to her husband. Gen.3.19.

The people prayed that Boaz his wife might be fruitfull. Ru.4.11.

To auoid fornication let euery man haue his wife, and euery wife her huſband, &c.1. Cor.7.1,2.*

The duetie of a wife. Titus 2.5.1.Tim.2. 12, Eſter.1 12,19.* 1.Cor.14.34

Well is the man that hath a wife of underſtanding, and vertuous. Ecclus.25.8. & 26. 1,to 5. For ſhee is the gift of God. Pro.21 9 and the crowne of her huſband, Pro.12 4.

Wiues are heires together with their huſbands of the grace of life.1.Pet.3.7.

God made Abimelechs wife barren, and why.Gen.20.17,18.

The huſband ought to loue his wife.Ephe. 5.25 Col.3.19.Pro.5.15 and to reioyce with her Eccles 9.9.looke Huſband.

Man muſt forſake all, ſauing God, and cleaue to his wife.Gen.2,24.

An inſeparable knot betweene man and wife.Mat.19.5.6.

It ſeemed hard to the diſciples,that a man might not put away his wife,but for whoredome Mr.19 8,9.10 & 5.32.Mat,10.9,11

Who ſo hateth not his wife, &c in reſpect of Chriſt, cannot bee his diſciple. Luke 14. 26.Mat.10,37.

Againſt marrying with ſtrange wiues or of another religion Exod,34.12,to 18.&.23. 32.Deut 7.3,4 Nehe.13.23 25.Mal.2.11 Gen.24 3.&.26 34 35 &27 46.and 28.1,2.

Not lawfull to marry the fathers wife,1. Cor 5.1.Leu.18.6.*

What manner women the Prieſts wiues were.Leu.21.7,13,14,15.

The Iſraelites were commanded not to touch their wiues,Exo.19.15.

Of the wife not found a virgin,&c. or ſlandered.Deut.22,13,to 22.

Salomon had.700 wiues,1.Kings.11 3. Dauid had many.2.Samu 3.2.to 6,&5.13. 1.Sam.18.27.1.Chro 3.1,to 10; ſo had Gideon.Iudg.8.30.

Samſon was ouercome with the importunitie of his wife, and declared unto her his ridl ,Iudg. 14. 6,17.

Putifer crediting his wife, put Ioſeph in priſon.Gen 39.19,20.

The wife that mooueth her huſband unto idolatry ought to die.Deut.13 6,to 12.

Pilates wife counſelled him not to meddle with Chriſt,Mat.27.19.

Ahab prouoked to euill by his wicked wife. 1.Kings 21.15,16,25.

Vriah would not lie with his wife, and why.2.Sam.11.11.

Iaakobs wiues counſelled him to doe as God commanded. Gen.31.16.

Moſes wife being ſent backe to her father Exod.4 26. returneth with his two ſonnes. Exod.18.2.

Elkanah,of his two wiues,loued Hannah beſt 1.Sam.1.2,5.

The Philiſtines burned Samſons wife with fire. Iudg.15.6.

Dauids two wiues taken priſoners.1.Samuel 30 5.

The Leuites wife or concubine abuſed at Gibeah. Iudge 19.1.2,* 25.and 20 5.

Abigail the patterne of a good wife.1.Samuel 25.18.to 38.

The praiſe and properties of a good wife. Pro.18,22.and 31.10.* Tob.10.12. Ecclu. 36.16,23.1.Tim 3,11 &5.14.Tit.2,5.looke woman.

Wilderneſſe of Sin. Exodus.16.1.Looke Tempt.

Will.God hath created all things for his wils ſake.Reu.4.11.and worketh all things after the counſel of his owne will.Eph.1.11.

Dauid attributed unto the will of God all the benefits which he had receiued.2.Sam. 7,19,21.*

The will and counſell of the Lord is immutable Pro.19 21.

Rehoboams kingdome diuided by the will of God.2.Chro.11.4.

Ahaziah viſited Iehoram by the will of God, that hee might bee ſlaine of Iehu.2. Chro,22.6,7,to 10.

Amaziah deliuered into his enemies hands by the will of God 2 Chro.25 20,27.

Balaam could doe nothing againſt Gods will Numb.22.12,32,18.*and 23.8,12,20, 36.and 24.13.

Wee ought to prooue and underſtand the good wil of God,and do it.Rom.12.2.Eph. 5.17.1.Theſ.4.3.

No man is able to reſiſt Gods will, nor may plead againſt him.Rom.9 19,20.

The will of God the Father is, that who ſo beleeueth in his Sonne, ſhall haue life euerlaſting. Iohn 6.39,40.

It was the will of God,that Chriſt ſhould giue himſelfe for our ſinnes.Gal.1.4

God ſent his Sonne to reueale the myſterie of his will unto us.Ephes.1.9 and to do his will Iohn 6.38.for his meate was to doe his Fathers will Iohn 4.34.

Chriſt yeelded himſelfe to his Fathers wil, although contrary to humane nature.Matth 26.39.42.

The will of God is, that we ſhould bee ſanctified through the blood of Chriſt. Hebr. 10 9,10. that wee ſhould be holy and cleane. 1.Theſ 4.3.

He that fulfilleth the will of God abideth euer.1.Iohn.2 17

God heareth them that doe his will and worſhip him.Iohn 9 31.

Whoſoeuer doth the will of God, is a true Chriſtian Matth.7.24. and Chriſts kinſman looke Mother.

To will is preſent with us,but to performe lyeth in God onely Rom 7.18,19.Phil.1.6. and 2 13.

Wee muſt labour to increaſe in the knowledge of Gods will,&c.Col.1.9.

The Iewes were blinded by the will of God,and why Mat.11.25,26.

Paul called to the office of an Apoſtle by the will of God.1.Cor 1.1,2 Cor.1.1.Ephe 1.1

Paule attributed unto the will of God the liberalitie of the Macedonians 2.Cor.8.5.

Wee ought to reſigne our will unto the Lords will.Iames 4 15.

In our tribulation we ought to conſider the good will and pleaſure of God Iob.1,21.

The Iſraelites preſuming to warre contrary to the will of God, were ſlaine. Deut. 1.42 43.44.

Wee ought not bee ſubiect to our owne willes and appetites and why. Ecclus 18. 30.31.

We ought to referre our willes to Gods will.1 Sam.3 18.2.Sam.10.12.and 15.26 1.Mac.3 60.Matth.6,10.Mar.14 36.Luke 22,42 Act.18.21.&21.14.Heb.6.3.Rom 1. 10.and 15.32.1.Cor.4.19.and 16.7.

Some preach Chriſt of enuie, and ſome of good will, Phil.1.15.

The will of any man is counted by God for the deede it ſelfe.Geneſ.20.2,to 18.& 22. 16.18,2.Sam.11.15.and 12 9.1.King.21. 10,19.ſee Frewill.

Of willingneſſe to heare Gods word,looke Confeſſion.

Wilſul and furious perſons muſt be ſhunned.Gen 27.42.* Ioſh,2 16.1.Sam.19.10. Nehe.6.3.Pro.22.24.and 29 92.22.Ecclus 8.15,16 Mat 2.12,13.*

Winke, looke Amendment.

Windes and ſea obey Chriſt. Matth. 8.26, 27.and 14 32.Mark 4 39,41.& 6 51. Luke 8.24,25.Pſal.107.25.Ecclus.43.23,

God draweth the windes out of his treaſures. Pſal.135 7.

Wee may not be as children,wauering,and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, Ephe.4 14.

Our iniquities like the winde, haue taken us away Iſa.64 6.

Winde,for the holy Ghoſt.Acts 2 2.

Wine comforteth the liuing. Eccles.10.19. and maketh glad the heart of man. Iudg.9. 13.Pſal. 134,15.but who ſo loueth it, ſhall not be rich.Pro.21.17.

Wherefore wine was created. Ecclus.31. 28.

God giueth wine unto thoſe that loue him. Deut 11.13,14 and they that doe not, ſhall not drinke the wine of their owne vineyards. Deut.28.39.

Iaakob gaue his father wine with his veniſon.Gen.27,25.

Ziba brought wine to Dauid fleeing from Abſalon 2.Sam 16.1,2.

Manoahs wife forbidden to drinke wine, and why.Iudg.13 4,5.

Iohn Baptiſt dranke neither wine nor ſtrong drinke.Luke 1.15.

The Iſraelites dranke no wine nor ſtrong drinke in 40 yeeres,and why.Deut.29.6.

Wine called the liquor of the grape. Deut. 32.14.

Water turned into wine.Iohn.2.9.

Biſhops,Deacons, and elder women may not be giuen to much wine. 1. Tim.3. 3,8. Tit.2.3.7.

Timothie is counſelled to drinke with water wine.1 Tim.5 23.

Of the ſtrength of wine.1.Eſd.3.17.*

Againſt wine bibbers.Iſa. 5.11,22.Ioel. 1.5.Amos 5 11 and 6.6.Micah 6.15.Hab.2 15 and 13 1,to 11.

Wine and women lead wiſe men out of the way.Ecclus.19 2.

The incommodities of exceſſe of wine Prou.20.1 and 21 17.and 23.29.*Iſai.28. 1,7,8.Iere.29 19.Dan,5,1,to 6.Hoſea.3.1 and 4,11.Hab.2.5 Iudeth 12.20 and 13.1, to 11.Ecclus.31 25,26,29.

We ought not to rebuke our neighbour at the wine. Ecclus.31.31.

The wine of the Iewes is the poyſon of Dragons. Deut.32.33.

What is meant by dropping downe new wine. Ioel.3.18.

Wine mixt with water. Iſa.1.22.

Wings. Ruth put her truſt vnder the wings of God. Ruth.2.12.

The godly reioyce vnder the ſhadowe of Gods wings. Pſal.63.7.

The Arke placed vnder the wings of the Cherubims. 1.King.8.6,7. as was commanded. Exo.25.20,21. looke Caried.

To *Winne.* Hee that winneth ſoules, is wiſe. Pro.11.30.

Wiſemen came from the Eaſt to worſhip Chriſt. Mat.2.1,to 13.

The wiſemen could not interprete Pharaohs dreames. Gen.41.8.

Skilfull men in diuers ſciences are called wiſe hearted. Exod.35.10, 30* and 28.3.

Who ſo ſeemeth wiſe in this world let him be a foole, that he may be wiſe, For the wiſedome of this world is fooliſhneſſe with God. Iob.37.24. 1.Cor.1.20.and 3.18,20,25.

A citie preſerued through the wiſedome of a woman, 2.Sam.25.12,16,to 23.

A wiſe king is the ſtay of the people. Wiſ.6.24.

Magiſtrates exhorted to ſearch wiſedome. Wiſ.6.9.

Wiſedome ought to be preferred aboue all things. Wiſ.7.1.*

The effectes of wiſedome. Wiſ.8.1.*

A wiſe man will bee ruled by the lawe of God. Ecclus 21.11 and ſhew it by his conuerſation. Iames 3.13.

The difference betweene the wiſe and vnwiſe. Ecclus 21.12.* fooliſhneſſe and wiſedome. Ecclus 10.1,to 11.

A wiſe man taketh pleaſure in being iuſtly reproued. Pro.25.12. and will worke thereafter. Prou.9.9.and 13.16.and 19.25.and 21.11.

He that walketh with the wiſe, ſhalbe wiſe. Pro.13.20.

The mouth of the wiſe is in their heart. Ecclus 21.26.

How to know a wiſe man. Eccles 8.1.

The behauiour and exerciſe of a wiſe man, and of his commendation. Ecclus 39.1,to 12.

We ought not to bee too humble in our wiſedome. Ecclus.13.9.

God catcheth the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe. 1.Cor.3.19.

God deſtroyeth the wiſedome of the fleſh. Obad.8. Iſa.30.1,to 6.

Abigail was of ſingular wiſedome. 1.Samuel.25.3. ſo was Iudeth. Iudeth 8.29,31.

Dauid behaued himſelfe wiſely in all things. 1.Sam.18.5.

The beginning of wiſedome is the feare of God. Pſal.111.16. Pro 9.10. and that is true wiſedome. Iob.28.28.

Wiſedome commeth onely of the Lord. 1.Chr.2.11,12. Iob.38.38. Ecclus 1.1.*

All wiſedome is of God, and to him to be aſcribed. 1.Eſd.4.58,59,60.

God giueth wiſdome to ſuch as feare him. Ecclus 43.33.

God was the inuenter of wiſedome, Baruch 3.36. and his wiſedome is infinite. Pſa.147.5.

Chriſt is our wiſedome. 1.Corin.1.24. and the true wiſedome of God. Bar.3.37. Matt.23.34. Luk 11.49. and in him are hidden all the treaſures of wiſedome and knowledge. Col.2.3.

The Goſpell is the hidden wiſedome of God. 1.Cor.2.7.

Our wiſedome conſiſteth in obſeruing Gods lawes. Deut 4.2,6.

True wiſedome is wholy to depend vpon God. Hoſea 14.9.

What is the wiſedome from aboue. Iam.3.17. and what is deuiliſh wiſedome Iames 3.15.

The word of wiſedome is giuen by Gods Spirit. 1.Cor.12.8.

Chriſt promiſed to giue the faithfull ſuch wiſedome, as all their aduerſaries ſhould not be able to reſiſt. Luke 21.15. as hee gaue Steuen. Acts 6.10.

Wiſedome declareth her excellencie, and how ſhe is to be found. Prou.8.1,2. Ecclus 1.31.*

Wiſdome calleth all to her feaſt. Prou.9.1,to 7.

Scorners ſeeke wiſedome, and finde it not: but knowledge is eaſie to him that will vnderſtand. Prou.14.6. For wiſedome preſenteth her ſelfe to thoſe that ſeeke for her. Wiſd.6.28.*

Wiſedome complaineth that ſhee is contemned Pro.1.20.*

Of the power and profitable vſe of wiſedome. Pro.1.2,to 10.and 4.5,to 14. Ecclus 1.11.to 20.

God commendeth wiſedome vnto his people. Baruch.3.14.

Wiſedome is hidden from the eyes of all men liuing. Iob.28.21.

All wiſedome and ſpiritual vnderſtanding commended vnto vs. Col.1.9.

Who ſo lacketh wiſedome, let him aſke it of God. Iames 1.5.

Salomon craued wiſedome of God, and obteined it. 1.Kings 3 9.12.

A prayer to obteine wiſedome. Wiſ.9.1.*

How famous and excellent Salomons wiſdome was. 1.King.4.29.*

Hee that is wiſe, ought to ſhewe by good conuerſation, his workes, in meekeneſſe of wiſedome. Iam.3.13.

The wiſedome of the fleſh cannot bee ſubiect to the Law of God. Rom.8.7.

Shewe not foorth wiſedome out of time. Ecclus.32.4.

Wiſdome is iuſtified of her children Mat.11.19.

Paul willeth vs to walke wiſely. Ephe.5.15. Col 4.5.

Wiſe to doe euill. Iere.4.22. looke Knowledge and Spirit.

Witchcraft forbidden. Deut.18.10,11,12.

A witch may not be ſuffered to liue. Exod.22.18.

God commandeth his people not to ſeeke vnto witches or ſorcerers. Leuit.19.31. which commandement Saul tranſgreſſed. 1.Sam.28.7.* and was therefore deſtroyed. 1.Chron.10.13.

Of Witches, and witchcraft, looke more Exo.7.22.& 8.7,18. Leu.20.6. Num.23.23. 2.kin.17.17.& 21.6.& 23.24. Iſa.44.25.& 47.9. Ier.10.2. Ezek.13.18.* Dan.2.2. Mic.5.12. Mal.3.5. Ecclus 34.5. Actes 8.9.& 13.6 and 16.16. and 19.13. Gal.5.20. Reuel.18.23. and 21.8. and Soothſayers.

Witneſſes. Moſes called heauen and earth to witneſſe. Deut.30.19.

Falſe witneſſes againſt Chriſt. Matth.26.59.60, againſt Steuen. Actes 6.11,13. and againſt Naboth 1.King.21.10,13.

The puniſhment of the falſe witneſſe Deut.19.16.*

For one witneſſe none ought to die. Num.35.30. Deut.17.6. and 19.15.

The witneſſe which God teſtified of his Sonne. 1.Iohn 5.6,9,11.

The booke of Deuteronomium was layd vp for a witnes againſt the Iſraelites, Deut.31.26.

We ought not to beare falſe witneſſe. Exo.20.16. and 23.1. Deut.5.20.

Of true and falſe witneſſe, Pſal.27.12. and 35.11. Prou.6.19.& 14.5.& 19.5,9 & 21.28. and 24.28.& 25,18. Dan.13.21.* Rom.13.9 Matth.15.19. and 18.16. and 19.18. and 28.1,2,to 16. Mar.10.19. 2.Cor.13.1. 1.Tim.5.19. Heb.10.15,28. looke Teſtimonie.

¶ *Woe* diuerſly pronounced. Iob.10.15. Prou.23.29. Eccles 4.10 & 10.16. Iſa.3.9,11.& 5 8.* & 10.1.& 28.1.& 45 9,10. Ier.22.13. and 23.1. Eze.13 3,8. Amos 5.18.& 6.1. Mic.2.1. Hab.2.12,15,19. Ecclus.2.13,14 15.& 41 8. Mat.18.7.& 23.13.* & 24.19. and 26.24. Mar.13.17. Luk.6.24,25,26.& 10.13.& 11.24.* Iude.11. Reue.8.13. and 9.12 and 11.14. and 12.12. looke Curſe.

Woman created, how, and to what ende. Gen.2.18.*

The woman was ſeduced by the ſerpent, and puniſhed. Gen.3.6,16.

Of the woman came the beginning of ſin, and through her we all die Ecclus 25.26.

The wickednes of a man is better then the good intreatie of a woman that is in ſhame and reproch. Ecclus 42.14.

Women ought to keepe ſilence in the congregation, and be ſubiect to their huſbands, and learne of them at home, and why. 1.Cor.11.3. and 14.34,35. 1.Tim.2.11,12. Titus 2.5. Ephe.5.22,23. 1.Tim.2.13,14. Col.3.18. 1.Pet.3.1.

The woman is the glory of the man, and was created of man and for man, and not contrariwiſe. 1.Cor.11.7,8,9.

Wicked women ought not to haue any ſoueraigntie giuen them, and why. Ecclus 25.27,28.

Women ſaued by bearing children, if &c. 1.Tim.2.15.

Women in old time were married in their owne linage. Numb.36.6.

Of a woman hauing her monethly courſe. Leuit.15.19.*

How a captiue woman ought to bee married. Deut.21.11,to 15.

The conditions and praiſe of a good woman. Ecclus 36.22,23.24. and 26.13,to 20. Prou.14.1. and 31 10.*

The malice of a wicked woman. Ecclus.25.14.

25.14,to 27.and 26.24,25.

A faire woman without diſcreet maners. Pro.11.22.

Whereunto a contentious woman is likened. Pro.27.15.from whom we ought to flee. Prou.21.9.and 25.24.

Thoſe whom God is angry withall, ſhall fall into the hands of ſtrange women. Prou. 22.14.

Why a womans hand ought to bee cut off. Deut.25.11,12.

How to know the whoredome of a woman, Ecclus.26.9,11,12.

Ioſhua read the booke of Deuteronomium to men, women, and children, Ioſhua 8.34, 35.

Women ſang and prayſed God, playing vpon Cymbrels. Exod.15.20,21.1.Sam.18 6,7.

A woman caſt a piece of a milſtone vpon Abimelechs head. Iudg.9.53,54.

In beſieging of cities women were reſerued. Deut.20.14.

A woman hid Ionathan and Ahimaaz in a well, and why. 2.Sam.17.17,to 22.

A barren rich woman releeuing Eliſha, obteyned (by his prayer) to bee fruitfull. 2.kin. 4.8,to 18.

Ruth was knowen to bee a vertuous woman. Ruth 3.11.

The diſciples marueiled that Chriſt talked with a woman, Iohn 4.27.

A woman being deliuered of childe forgetteth the anguiſh, and why. Iohn 16.20, 21,22.

Of the woman that had the bloodie flixe Mat.9.20,21,22.

A certaine woman a ſeller of purple, looke Baptized.

Women following Chriſt, miniſtred vnto him. Luke 8.2,3.& were preſent at his death. Mat.27.55.

Women to whom Chriſt appeared, declared to the diſciples his reſurrection. Mat.28. 1,8,9,10.

Noble women of Theſſalonica beleeued in Ieſus, whom Paul preached. Actes 17.2, 3,4.

Women enforced through famine, to eate their owne children. 2.kin 6.24,28,29 Lam. 2.20.and 4.10. as it was propheſied Ezek. 5. 0. Baruch 2.3. Deut.28.53,to 58. Leuit. 26.29.

The pride of women is threatned to be puniſhed. Iſa.3.16,to 25.

The viſion of the woman clothed with the ſunne Reuel.12.1,2.* and of the woman ſitting on a ſcarlet coloured beaſt. Reuelation 17.3.*

Salomon beſotted with the loue of outlandiſh Idolatrous women. 1.Kings 11.1, 2.*

What behauiour young and Elder women muſt vſe. Titus 2.3,4,5.

An edict that women ſhould obey their husbands. Eſter 1.20,22.

Sara was inſtructed in the dutie of an honeſt woman. Tob.10.12.

The vertue and not the beautie of a woman is to be ſought for in mariage. Ruth 3. 11. Ecclus 25.23.

A wicked woman more bitter then death, Eccles.7.28.

Few women conſtant. Eccles.7.30.

The gazing vpon the beautie of maides and women is dangerous. Ecclus 9 5.6,7, 8,9,10,11,12.and ſo is their companie. Ecclu 42.12,13.and 19.2,3.

Of the ſtrength of women 1 Eſd.31.2.and 4.14,to 33.

Of crueltie towards women with childe, looke Child, and 2.kings 8.12. Amos 1.13

Women for cities. Ezek.23.48.

The Iewes married ſtrange women and put them away againe. Eze.9.2* & 10,1,2* looke Wife and Men.

Wombe ſhut vp or barren. Geneſis 20.18. 1.Sam.1.5.

The fruite of the wombe ſhall be bleſſed to the godly Deut.28 4.

The fruit of the virgin Maries wombe was bleſſed, Luke.1.42.

It was commanded the Iewes to coure their wombe without the hoſte. Deuter 23. 12,13

Wonders looke Miracles and Signes.

Word. The word of the Lord came to Abraham in a viſion. Gen 15 1

The word of the Lord was precious in the time of Eli 1 Sam.3.

The word of the Lord muſt not be caſt away, but obeyed. 1.Sam 15.22,26.

The word of God ſharper then a two edged ſword Heb.4.12.

Our words ought to bee gracious alway, and why col.46.

Why God withdraweth his word from the Iewes Ezek. 14 3.

The Iewes will not heare the word of God Iſa.30.9.

God will puniſh thoſe that refuſe to heare his word Deut 18 19.

Dauid deſpiſing Gods word, committed murther and adultery 2 Sam. 12.9.

All things were created by the word of God Iohn 1 3. Gen.1 1.

The words of God are true 2 Sam.7.25, 28. Pſal.33.4.

The benefits of God ought to bee attributed vnto his word and promiſe 2 Samuel.7. 21

The word of God is our Wiſedome Deut 4.2,6 and a lanterne vnto our feete, Pſalme 119.105.

The word of God inſtructeth vs what to doe. Deuter. 29 9 and thereof onely ought wee to take counſell how to liue. Iſa 8.16,19, 20.

By the preaching of the word, our hearts are conuerted. Ier.23.29.

By the word of God whoredome may bee eſchewed, Prou 2.16.

All things ſhall proſper to thoſe that follow the word of God. Prouerbes 31, to 4, 22,27.

The Shunamite woman, beleeuing Gods word, was nouriſhed in the land of the Philiſtims ſeuen yeeres. 2.kings 8.1,2.

The Iſraelites tooke and ſtayed their iourneys by the direction of Gods word. Numb. 9.18,23.

How Gods word ſhould bee vſed. Deuter. 6.6,to 10.

Gods word muſt be declared without feare Iere 1.17.

Moſes charged the people with all the words that God had ſayd vnto him in the mountaine. Exod.34 27,33.and they conſented to obey the ſame. Exod 19.7,8.

Bleſſings to thoſe that obey Gods word. and curſes to thoſe that doe not. Deuter. 11. 27,28.

The Iſraelites, preſuming to fight contrary to Gods word, were ſlaine. Numbers 14.41.*

Of the contemning of Gods word, and puniſhment due to the ſame. 1.kin. 13.3.* 2.kin. 17.12.* 2.Chr.18.15.* and 12,16.* Prou.1. 24,to 32. Iſa 28.1,2.& 30.1,2,to 18.& 65.1. to 16.& 66.4. Ie.2.13,18,19,30.& 5.2.* and 7.13.* and 16.10,11.and 19.3.* and 25.3.* and 29.18,19. Eze.33.4 * and Matt 11.20, to 25.and 21.33.* Luk.10.10,to 16. Act.13 8,9,10,11,41.& 18.5,6. Rom.1.18.* 2.Theſ 2.10,11,12.

God forbiddeth vs to keep company with thoſe that allure vs from obeying his word. Iſa.8.11.

Curſed are they who obey not the words of Gods Couenant. Iere.11.3.

The wicked cannot vſe rightly the word of God Pſ.26.7.

Wee ought to heare the word with all reuerence. Ecclus 5.11.

A wiſe man regardeth Gods word. Ecclus 32.15,17.and 33.2,3.

Ieremie is put in priſon for the word of God, and yet it forced him to preach. Ierem. 20.2.8,9.

The praiſe of the word of God. Prouerbs 30.5.

An exhortation to heare the word of God. Iſa.55.1.

Wee ought not onely to heare the word of God, but alſo beleeue and doe that which it teacheth. Deuter.12.32.and 5.1,27.29 and 6.1,2,3,5,17,24 and 31.11,12,13. Ezekiel 33.14,15,30.31,32. Matt.5.16.* and 7.21, to 28.and 15.8,9.and 28.20. Marke 16.15, 16 Luke 6.43.* and 11.28.and 12.8,9,47, 48 Iohn 13.17. Iam.1.21,22.* Hebr.4.2,3 ſee Vnbeliefe.

Gods word muſt remaine in our hearts. Deut.6.6.and 11,18.

We muſt obey Gods word, and alwayes haue it before our eye. Deut. 32.46,47.and 4.9.and 6.7.* and 11.18.* Numb.15.38.* Pſal.1.2. Prou.3.1,2,3.and 4.21.and 6.21. and 7.3.and not ſhrinke from it Deuter. 4.2. and 2.32.and 17.11.& 28,14. Ioſh. 1.7.and 23 6. Pro.4.27. Iſa.30,21.

Nothing may be put to, or taken from Gods word. Deut.4.2.and 12.32.& 28.14. Ioſh. 1.7. Pro.30.5,6. Matth.28.20. Galat.3.15. Reuel 22.18,19.

The word was made fleſh. Iohn 1.14.

The word of God continueth for euer. 1. Peter 1.25.reade Numb.23.19,20. Pſalme 33.4,11 and 116.2 & 119.89. Iſa.40.8.and 41.4.and 51.[illegible].and 54.8,10. Tob.14.5,6. Matth.5.18,& 24.35. Marke 13.31. Luke 16.17.and 21.33.

The Goſpel is the words of trueth. E-

phil.1.13. The words of this life. Actes 5. 20. The word of reconciliation, 2.Corinth. 5.19.

If wee giue not credite vnto Gods word, what profiteth it vs to heare the ſame? Hebr. 5.2.

We are new borne by the immortal word of God, 1.Pet.1.23.

We ouercome the wicked by the word of God, 1.John 2.14.

Chriſt ſeeing the people deſtitute of the word of life, was mooued with compaſſion, Matth.9.36.*

Gods word muſt not be giuen to dogs, or ſwine, Matth.7.6.

The heauie iudgement of thoſe that contemne Gods word, Matth.10.14,15. Heb.2. 2,3,4.

The word cannot bee preached without perſecutions, Matth.10.16.*

Peace ſhall continue with thoſe that receiue the word, Matth.10.13.

Gods word abideth not in them that beleeue not Chriſt, John 5.38.

The word of Chriſt ought to dwell with vs plenteouſly, Col.3.16.

The word muſt bee preached after all ſorts, that ſome may profit thereby, 2.Tim. 4.2.

We ought to pray that the word may be glorified, 2.Theſſ.3.1.

Paul handled not the word deceitfully as others did. 2.Cor.4.2,5.

The faithfull loued not their liues for the teſtimonie of the word of Gods promiſes, Reue.12.11.

The word is a ſnare & ſtumbling blocke to ſome, Rom.11.9.

The liuely word of God ſhall gather all nations to Chriſt, Zech.14.2.*

The preaching of the word ſhall proceede out of Zion, Joel 3.16.

God promiſed to ſend preachers of his word, Iſa.30.21.

Of the miniſters of Gods word, and their ioy when the people profit. Iſai 61.6,9.

A Biſhop ought purely to deliuer yͤ word, 2.Tim.2.15.

Of thoſe that preach the word of God for gaine, Micah 3.5.*

The word of God is free, 2.Tim 2.9.

Not food but Gods word preſerueth them that be godly, Wiſd.16.26. looke Bread.

Who ſo ſtudieth the word of God, ſhal find wiſedome. Pro.8.12,17.

The principles of Gods word, Heb.5.12. and 6.1,2. 1.Cor.3.2.

Gods words ſpoken by man are to be regarded, Zech.7.12,13.

The word of God in two ſences, Pſalme 147.18,19. ſee Scripture, Famine, Church, and Zealous.

None of Samuels words were vnaccompliſhed, 1.Sam.3.19.

The modeſtie of Rebekah in her words, Gen.24.18.

Rewards peruert the words of the iuſt, Deut.16.19.

Dauid ouercame his ſeruants with faire words, 1.Sam.24.7,8.

Secret words ought not to bee reuealed Ecclus.47.23.

A word ſpoken in his place is commendable, Pro.25.11.

Why Paul wrought in deede that that he preached by word, 1.Cor.9.23.*

By our words we ſhall be iuſtified or condemned. Mat.12.37.

Hee that ſinneth not in word is a perfect man, James 3.2.

Workes of God are perfect. Deuter.32.4. euerlaſting. Eccl 3.14. marueilous, Ecclus. 18.1,to 7. exceeding good, Ecclu.39.16. and vnreproueable, Wiſd.12.14.

Man ought not to be curious in ſearching out Gods workes. Job chap.37, to chap.42. Ecclus.3.22,23. for they are paſt finding out, Ecclus.18.5,6. Eccles.8.17. and 3.11. 2 Eſdr.4.11.

The ſumme and creation of the works of God. Ecclus.43.1.*

God declareth his iuſtice by his workes. Job 8.3.* and 9.1.*

Moſes rehearſeth the works of God to the Iſraelites. Deut.11.2.to 8.

We ought to call to minde the workes of God, and why. Deut.4.10,30,35,to 41, and 7.11,16.

Of whom the works of God are diſcerned 1.Sam.10.26.

The worke of God, is to beleeue in his Sonne. John 6.29.

The worke of God is our faith in vs, 1. Theſſ.2.13.

God knoweth his works from euerlaſting. Actes 15.18.

The blind man was ſo borne, that Gods works ſhould be ſhewed on him, John 9.3.

Chriſt by his ſpirit worketh in the faithfull. Gal.3.5.

Our good works are of God, 2.Pet 1.3,5

Paul prayeth that God would increaſe the works of faith, and confirme vs in the ſame. Phil. 1.9.

Works are the fruits of faith, and the aſſurance of our hope. Hebr.6.11, 12. and doe make our election ſure, 2.Pet.1.10.

Works follow faith. Luke 19.8,9. and what works they be, Luke deſcribeth. Acts 2.44.*

The works of light, what. Ephe 5.8,9.

The works of the faithfull, 1.Pet.3.8,9, to 18.

They that repent vnfainedly, muſt doe workes worthy amendment of life. Actes 26.20

Faith is dead in it ſelfe, if it haue no works James 2.17,20,22.

Our conuerſation ought to be honeſt, and our works good, and why, 1.Pet.2,12. Mat. 5.16.

Paul exhorteth vs to abound in the worke of the Lord, 1.Cor.15.58.

We ought to prouoke one another to good works. Heb.10.24.

Let euery man proue his owne worke. Gal.6.3,4.

Hee that is voyd of good works, ſhall bee caſt into the fire. John 15.6. Mat.7.19.

We muſt not truſt in our works, but waite for Gods mercie. Iſai 30.18. who ſaueth vs not by our works, but according to his grace. Eph.2.8,9. Rom.11.6. 2.Tim.1.9. Tit.3.5 And the holy Ghoſt is giuen, not by workes but by faith. Gal.3.2.

The workes of the faithfull follow them. Reue.14.13.

Chriſt iudgeth according to euery mans worke. 1.Pet.1.17. Mat.16,27. Rom.2.6, to 11. 2.Chr 15.7.

The Jewes did the works of their father the deuill, John.8.40,41.

The works of the world are euill. John 7.7.

The works of the fleſh, what. Gal.5.19, to 22.

Haue no fellowſhip with the workes of darkeneſſe, but rather reproue them. Ephe. 5.11. Tit.2.12.

We may no walke in the wicked workes of the Gentiles. Epheſ. 4.17,18,19. 1 Pet. 4.3.

The works of the Jewes were polluted. Hag.2.14,15.

Wee may not truſt to the workes of our predeceſſors, but ſhew our ſelues the children of faith. Matth.3.8,9.

God bleſſeth the worke of their hands that relieue the needie. Deut.14.29. and 23.20. and that obey his commandements. Deu.28. 3,to 15. and ſendeth them plenty of al things Deut.30.9,10.

God worketh all in all. 1.Cor.12.6.

The workes of mercy. Matth.25.35,36 Iſai 58.7. looke Weldoing, and Seruice.

Workers with ſpirits, ſee Coniurers.

World made by Chriſt. John 1 10.

The whole world is bent to wickedneſſe. 1.John 5.19. and is full of vnrighteouſneſſe, and wickedneſſe. 2.Eſdr.4.27.

We brought nothing into the world, neither ſhall we carie any thing out. 1.Tim.6.7 Job 1.21.

The faſhion of this world goeth away 1. Cor 7.31. and therefore we ought not to loue any thing therein. 1.John 2.15,16.

The amitie of this world is the enimitie of God. James 4.4. Chriſt prayed not for the world John 17.9.

The world knew not God nor the true light. John 1.9,10,11. and 17.25.

Thoſe that are borne of God ouercome the world through the victory of faith. 1.John 5. 4,5.

Wee ought not to maruaile though the world hate vs, and why. 1.Joh.3.13,14. and 7.7. and 15.18.

The ends of the world are come vpon vs. 1.Cor.10.11.

God ſpared not the old world but by the flood deſtroyed the vngodly 2.Pet.2.5.

The Saints ſhall iudge the world. 1.Cor. 6.2.

A curſe is propheſied vnto the world for ſinne. Iſa.24.1,to 13.

The world created for mans ſake. 2. Eſd. 6.55.

Few ſhall inherit the world to come. 2. Eſd.8.1,2,3.

The world haſteth to paſſe away. 2 Eſd.4 26. 1.Cor.7.31. 1. John 2.17. and yet the end is vncertaine. 1.Theſ.5.1,2,3.

The faithfull are not of the world. John 15.19.

15.19.and 17.14.

The whole world, for all men generally 1.John.5.19.and for the elect onely Chapter 2.2.

All the world, for the countreys ſubiect to the Romans.Luke 2.1.

The world for the Elect.John 15.19.and 13.1.and 3.16.and 6.33.1.John 4.14. for the reprobate. John 17.9.,14.1.Corinth.11.32.for the whole earth.John 17.18.Mat.16.15.for infidels.John 17.21,and for euill men Rom.12.2.for worldy pompe.Galati.6.14.for heauen and earth,and all things therein. John 17.24.and 1.1.and for the time ſince it was created vnto Chriſt diuided into twelue parts.2.Eſdras.14.10.

This world for worldly defence.John 18.36.and for outward things pertaining to this life.Marke 4.19.and 1.Cor.7.31.

Worldlings thinke theire is no God,or that he forceth not what man doeth.Job 24 1,2* and 34.9.

Worldlings loue to be flattered.Iſ 30.10. looke Athieſts in the firſt table.

Worme of conſcience dieth not.Mar.9.44.48.Iſa.66.24.

The ſonne of man is but a worme.Job 25.6.looke Serpent.

Herode was eaten to death of wormes. Actes 12,23.So was Antiochus.2.Macca.9.8,9.

Wormewood. To turne iudgement and righteouſneſſe into wormewood,what Amos.5.7.and 6.12.

God will feed idolaters with wormewood and giue them gall to drinke.Iere.9.15.and 8,14.and 23 15.

Of the Starre that was called wormewood Reuel.8.10,11.

Worſhip and ſerue God onely.Matth.4.10 Luke 4.8.Exod.34.14.Deut.6 13,and 10,20.1.Kings 9.6,to 10.

The Iſraelites euery man in his tent doore,worſhipped God talking with Moſes Exod.33.9,10.

The Elders of Iſrael together with Aaron,&c.worſhipped the Lord afarre off Exo.24.1,2.

Elkanah went yeerely to Shiloh to worſhip God.1.Sam.1.3,4,9,19,21.

Dauid worſhipped God on the top of the mountaine, when hee fled from Abſalom.2.Sam.15.32.

Saul worſhipped God more for manners ſake then for any deuotion.1.Sam.15.31.

The people worſhipped the golden calues which Ieroboam had erected.1.Kings 12.28.*

The Iſraelites worſhip Idoles, and are ſpoiled.Iudges 2.10,11 *

The Apoſtles worſhipped Chriſt, as hee was [illegible] them into heauen.Luke 24.52.

The Angel would not ſuffer him to worſhip him.Reuel.22.8,9.

Of whom the beaſt ſhall bee worſhipped Reuel.13.4,8.*

Worſhipers of ſtrange gods, &c ought to be deſtroyed and ſtoned to death Deut.6.14,15.and 17.3,to 8.

Ioſhua worſhipped the Angel.Ioſh.5.14.

Worthies. The names and factes of Dauids worthies.2.Sam.23.8.*

Wrath,taken for puniſhment Epheſ.5.6 1 Theſſa. 5.9. and for vengeance. Rom.4.15.

Gods wrath ſometime falleth vpon many, for the ſinne of one. Ioſhua 22.20.and 7.1,12.*

The wrath of God conſumed Pharao and all his hoſte.Exod.15.7.

Moſes fearing the wrath of God, fell to prayer.Deut.9.18,19.

Becauſe Saul executed not Gods fierce wrath on the wicked,he was reiected.1.Samuel 28,17.18.

The wrath of God was hote againſt idolaters.Iudges 2.14,20.*& 3.8,12. Againſt murmurers.Num.11,1.yea and againſt Moſes.Exo.4.14.Deut.1.34,37.

Gods wrath againſt the Iſraelites pacified by Moſes.Num.14.11,to 21.

The wrath of the Lord moued Dauid to number the people.2.Sam.24.1.*

The cauſe of Gods wrath againſt his people.Deut.29.24,25.*

God threatneth that idolaters ſhall feele his wrath Deut.31.16,17,18.as it came to paſſe 2.Chron.34.21.

The wrath of God commeth vpon the children of diſobedience.Col.3.5,6.Deu.29.20.

The riches of this world kindle Gods wrath againſt the abuſers thereof.James 5.2,7.

Wee are by nature the children of wrath. Ephe.2.3.

God will not contend,nor be wroth for euer.Iſai 57.16.

Chriſt deliuereth from the wrath to come. 1.Theſ.1.10.

The Iewes oft times prouoked God to wrath,yet he became mercifull to them.Pſal.78,17,21,* Pſ.106.23,29.*

No Moſes found to turne away Gods wrath from the vnmercifull.Ezek.22.30,31

We ought to giue place vnto wrath.Rom.12.19.

The wrath of man doeth not accompliſh the righteouſneſſe of God.James 1.20.

Euery man ought to bee ſlow to wrath. James 1.19.For it is wiſedome.Pro.14 29.

Of wrath looke more in Anger, and Gen.4.5,8.Job 5.2. Prouerbes 12.18.and 14.17,29,30.and 15.1,18.and 16.14,32. and 19.12,19. and 27.4. and 29.22. Eccleſiaſtes 7.5,11.Ecclus 25 17 and 28.8. and 30 24.Matth.5.23,44.Luke 4.28,29 Galat.5.20.Epheſ.4.26,27.,31. Titus 1.7 1.Tim.2,8.

Wretched man that I am, who ſhall deliuer mee from the body of this death? Rom.7.24.

Write God commanded Moſes to write the deſtruction of the Amalekites,and why Exod 17.14

Moſes wrote all that the Lord ſpake vnto him in a booke, and read it to the people. Exod.24.4,7.

God commanded Moſes to write the couenant which hee had made with the people. Exod.34.27,28.

God wrote the Law, and deliuered it to Moſes the firſt time.Exod.24.12.Deuteronomie 10 4

Moſes receiued the ſecond time,at Gods hande the two Tables of Teſtimonie written with the fingers of God.Exodus 31.18.

Moſes wrote Deuteronomium, and deliuered it to the Leuites and Elders.Deut.31.9.

The occaſion of the ſong which God commanded Moſes to write. Deuteronomium 31.19.*

God commanded that his word ſhould be written on poſtes and gates,and why.Deut.6,9.and 11.20.

The ſalutation of Paul written with his owne hand. 2.Theſſ.3.17.

What he that writeth ought to haue a regard vnto.2.Macca.2.24.* looke Scripture Euidence and booke.

Wrong, looke Lawe, Deceiue, Defraude Oppreſſe,Harme,Guile,and iniury.

Y

Ydleneſſe and ydle folke reproued.Prou.12.11,24.and 20.13.and 21.25.and 22.13 and 26.13.and 28.19.looke ydle.

¶ *Yea*, Pauls preaching was not yea and nay :but onely yea in Ieſus Chriſt.2.Cor.1.17,to 21.

Our communication muſt be yea yea ; and nay nay.Mat.5.37.James 5.12.

Yeeres and dayes,&c.diſtinguiſhed by the Sunne Moone,and Starre.Gen.1.14,to 19.

The ſeuenth yeere debts were releaſed. Deut.15.1,2. Looke Day and Iubile in the firſt Table.

¶ *Yoke.* Moſes threatneth the diſobedient Iewes,that God will put a yoke of yron vpon their neckes.Deut.28,15.48.

Wee are willed patiently to endure the yoke of Tyrants.Iere.27.11.

Chriſt exhorteth vs to take his yoke vpon vs and why.Matth.11.29,30.

Yong. The Yonger ought to ſubmit themſelues to their Elders.1.Pet.5.5.

Of the yong man that fled away naked. Matth.14 51,52.

Young men muſt be ſober minded. Titus.2.6.and modeſt in ſpeech. Ecclus 32.8,9, See Counſell.

Youth.ſee Luſt.

Children ought to bee trained vp from their youth in the feare of God.Tob.1.1 and 2.13.as was Eſther.Chap.14.5. & why Prou.22.6.

Obadiah feared God greatly from his youth vp.1.King.18 3,12.

Wee ought to remember God in youth. Eccles.12.1.

Wee muſt pray God to forget the ſinnes of our youth.Pſal.25.7.

¶ *Yron* cauſed to ſwimme for the glory of God 2.Kings 6 5,6.

The earth ſhalbe yron vnto the diſobedient Deut.28.23.

Aſhers ſhooes,of yron [illegible] Deut.33.25.looke Gold.

¶ *Ytching*,ſee Fab[illegible]

Z

Zeale of Moſes againſt the Iſraelites idolatrie. Exo.32.19,20,26,to 30. of Phinehas againſt the two fornicators. Numb 25.7 to 16. Ecclus.45.23. Pſal.106.30.of Eliiah, for the Iſraelites falling from God, to ſerue idoles, &c.1.King.18.21,22.*& 19.4,to 14.of Iehu for the glory of God, 2.King 9.30.* & 10,12,16,to 29.of Mattathias for the law of God,1.Macca.2.24,26. of Ioſiah at ſixteene yeeres of age,2.Chro.34.3,to 8.

The great zeale which Epaphras had for others Col.4.13

The Iewes had a zeale, not according to knowledge. Rom.10.2. ſo had Paul before his conuerſion. Act.22.3.

Of blind, falſe, and inconſiderate zeale, Mat.10,21,& 26.51. Marke 9.38. Luk.9.54.55. Iohn 8.59.and 16.2.Acts 7.57.and 21.27.* and 26.11.

The Zeale of thine houſe hath conſumed mee. Pſalme 69.9. and 119.139. Iohn 2.17.

Chriſtians ought to bee zealous of good workes. Tit.2.14. and by Gods correction amend.Reuel 3.19.

Zealous people thinke not long when they teach or heare Gods word. Nehe.8.3,4,5, to 9.

It is good to bee zealous in a good thing. Galat.4.18.

Godly ſorrow worketh zeale in vs,2.Cor.7.11.

FINIS.

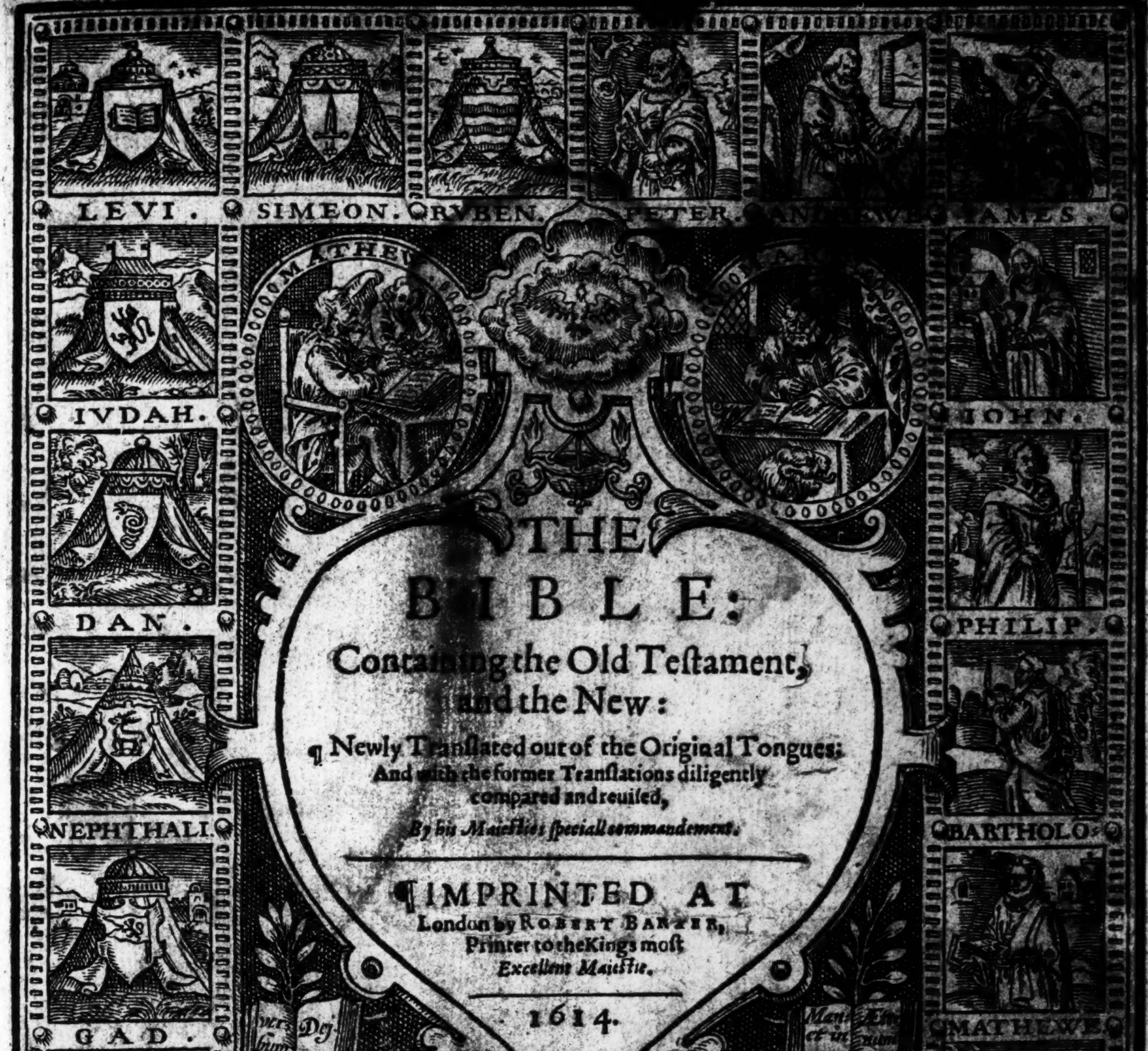
LIBRARY OF THE
UNION
THEOLOGICAL
SEMINARY
NEW YORK

ECCLVS.24.39 and 23.16.
Behold how that I haue not laboured for my ſelfe onely, but for all them that ſeeke wiſedome and knowledge.

¶ Imprinted at London by Robert Barker,
Printer to the kings moſt Excellent
Maieſtie, 1615.

¶ Cum Priuilegio Regiæ Maieſtatis.

Bib. Eng.
1614. e. 1


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE.
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARKE.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
LVKE.
IOHN.
ASHER.
ISACAR.
ZABVLON.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
Cum Priuilegio.

THE BIBLE:

Containing the Old Teſtament,
and the New:

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Original Tongues:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently
compared and reuiſed,

By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.

¶IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.

1614.

Then, not to ſuffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that ſtate, wherein the famous Predeceſſor of your HIGHNESSE *did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and reſolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of* CHRIST, *and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath ſo bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your* MAIESTIES *loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth behold you with comfort, and they bleſſe you in their hearts, as that ſanctified perſon, who vnder* GOD, *is the immediate authour of their true happineſſe. And this their contentment doeth not diminiſh or decay, but euery day increaſeth and taketh ſtrength, when they obſerue that the zeale of your* MAIESTIE *towards the houſe of* GOD, *doeth not ſlacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifeſting it ſelfe abroad in the furtheſt parts of* Chriſtendome, *by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen ſuch a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned diſcourſe, by frequenting the houſe of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cheriſhing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a moſt tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Chriſtian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated deſire of the accompliſhing and publiſhing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee preſent vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highneſſe had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall ſacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there ſhould be one more exact Tranſlation of the holy Scriptures into the* Engliſh tongue; *your* MAIESTIE *did neuer deſiſt, to vrge and to excite thoſe to whom it was commended, that the worke might be haſtened, and that the buſineſſe might be expedited in ſo decent a maner, as a matter of ſuch importance might iuſtly require.*

And now at laſt, by the Mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto ſuch a concluſion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *ſhall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly crauing of your moſt Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that ſince things of this qualitie haue euer bene ſubiect to the cenſures of ill meaning and diſcontented perſons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from ſo learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whoſe allowance and acceptance of our Labours, ſhall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men ſhall diſmay vs. So that, if on the one ſide wee ſhall be traduced by Popiſh perſons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, becauſe wee are poore Inſtruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they deſire ſtill to keepe in ignorance and darkeneſſe: or if on the other ſide, we ſhall be maligned by ſelfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue liking vnto nothing but what is framed by themſelues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may reſt ſecure, ſupported within by the trueth* *and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the* LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through* IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Sauiour.*

§ §
§

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The beſt things haue beene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuiſing any thing our ſelues, or reuiſing that which hath beene laboured by others, deſerueth certainly much reſpect and eſteeme, but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with ſuſpition in ſtead of loue, and with emulation in ſtead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is ſure to be miſconſtrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will eaſily be granted by as many as know ſtorie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing proiected, that ſauoured any way of newneſſe or renewing, but the ſame endured many a ſtorme of gaine-ſaying, or oppoſition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holeſome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that wee ſpeake of no more things of this kinde) ſhould be as ſafe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of the danger of the dart, as they ſay, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge moue his tongue againſt the motioners of them. For by the firſt, we are diſtinguiſhed from bruit-beaſts led with ſenſualitie: By the ſecond, we are bridled and reſtrained from outragious behauior, & from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our ſelues: Briefly, by the fourth beeing brought together to a parle face to face, wee ſooner compoſe our differences then by writings, which are endles: And laſtly, that the Church be ſufficiently prouided for, is ſo agreeable to good reaſon and conſcience, that thoſe mothers are holden to be leſſe cruell, that kill their children aſſoone as they are borne, then thoſe nourſing fathers and mothers (whereſoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breaſts (and vpon whoſe breaſts againe themſelues doe hang to receiue the Spiritual and ſincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and ſupport fit for their eſtates. Thus it is apparent, that theſe things which we ſpeake of, are of moſt neceſſary vſe, and therefore, that none, either without abſurditie can ſpeake againſt them, or without note of wickedneſſe can ſpurne againſt them

|| ἔξω βέλους.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for ſeeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and diſcipline: and that in ſome Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the ſame were moſt pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined ſpeech, but bare themſelues as auerſe from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyſon: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to poſteritie) in paſſion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not ſeene any profite to come by any Synode, or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And laſtly, againſt Church-maintenance and allowance, in ſuch ſort, as the Embaſſadours and meſſengers of the great King of kings ſhould be furniſhed, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (ſo it is eſteemed, and for no better by the reporter himſelfe, though ſuperſtitious) was deuiſed: Namely, that at ſuch time as the profeſſours and teachers of Chriſtianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forſooth was heard from heauen, ſaying: Now is poyſon powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not onely as oft as we ſpeake, as one ſaith, but alſo as oft as we doe any thing of note or conſequence, we ſubiect our ſelues to euery ones cenſure, and happy is he that is leaſt toſſed vpon tongues; for vtterly to eſcape the ſnatch of them it is impoſſible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner ſort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high eſtate, he is deceiued. As *the ſword deuoureth aſwell one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his ſouldiers in a certaine battell, to ſtrike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the King of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely againſt the King of Iſrael*: ſo it is too true, that Enuie ſtriketh moſt ſpitefully at the faireſt, and at the chiefeſt. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his firſt deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in ſolemnitie) he was ſcorned and ſcoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wiſedome he built a Temple to the LORD, ſuch a one as was the glory of the land of Iſrael, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwiſe, why doe they lay it in his ſonnes diſh, and call vnto him for || eaſing of the burden, *Make*, ſay they, *the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his ſore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with ſome leuies, and troubled them with ſome cariages; Hereupon they raiſe vp a Tragedie, and wiſh in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to pleaſe all, euen when we pleaſe God beſt, and doe ſeeke to approue our ſelues to euery ones conſcience.

Anacharſis with others.
In Athens, witnes Libanius in olynth. Demoſth.
Cato the elder.
Gregory the Diuine.
Naucleros.
2.Sam.11.25.
1.King.22.31.
2.Sam.6.16.
|| σεισάχθειαν.
1.King.12.4.

The higheſt perſonages haue beene calumniated

C. Caſar. Plutarch.

Conſtantine.

Aurel. Victor

Theodoſius.

Zoſimus.

Iuſtinian.

If we will deſcend to latter times, we ſhall finde many the like examples of ſuch kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The firſt Romane Emperour did neuer doe a more pleaſing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to poſteritie, for conſeruing the record of times in true ſupputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the courſe of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the firſt Chriſtened Emperour (at the leaſtwiſe that openly profeſſed the faith himſelfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for ſtrengthening the Empire at his great charges and prouiding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Pupillus*, as who would ſay, a waſtefull Prince, that had neede of a Guardian, or ouerſeer. So the beſt Chriſtened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himſelfe and his ſubiects, and becauſe he did not ſeeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and ſhewed ſo much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himſelfe to his eaſe, and to his pleaſure. To be ſhort, the moſt learned Emperour of former times, (at the leaſt, the greateſt politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the ſuperfluities of the lawes, and digeſting them into ſome order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by ſome to bee an Epitomiſt, that is, one that extinguiſhed worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into requeſt. This is the meaſure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *cum bene facerint, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill ſpoken of. Neither is there any likelihood that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the reproofe of *Moſes* taketh hold of moſt ages; *You are riſen vp in your fathers ſtead, an increaſe of ſinfull men. What is that that hath beene?* [illegible] *done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, ſaith the wiſeman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, ſo doe you*, and more to this purpoſe,

Num. 32.14

Eccles 1.9.

Acts 7.51.

His Maieſties conſtancie notwithſtanding calumniation, for the ſurvey of the Engliſh tranſlations.

Αυτος, ϗ παῖδες, ϗ παίδων πάντοτε παῖδες.

Suidas. ὥσπερ τὶς ἀνδριὰς ἀπερίτρεπτος ϗ ἄκμων ἀνήλατος.

His Maieſtie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his off-ſpring for euer, *Himſelfe and children and childrens children alwayes*) knew full well, according to the ſingular wiſedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whoſoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (eſpecially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the ſame ſetteth himſelfe vpon a ſtage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye, yea, he caſteth himſelfe headlong vpon pikes, to be gored by euery ſharpe tongue. For he that medleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their cuſtome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithſtanding his Royall heart was not daunted or diſcouraged for this or that colour, but ſtood reſolute, *as a ſtatue immoueable, and an anuile not eaſie to be beaten into plates*, as one ſayth; he knew who had choſen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being aſſured that the courſe which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not ſuffer it to bee broken off for whatſoeuer ſpeaches or practiſes. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth ſpecially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profeſſe it zealouſly, yea, to promote it to the vttermoſt of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre moſt excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Ieſus. For the Scripture ſaith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Euſebius* deliuered long agoe, that piety towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that both preſerued *Conſtantines* perſon, and auenged him of his enemies.

1. Sam. 2.30

θεοσέβεια. Euſebius lib. 10. cap. 8.

The prayſe of the holy Scriptures.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what ſauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be ſure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to ſearch. Ioh. 5.39. Eſa 8.20. They are commended that ſearched and ſtudied them. Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or ſlow to beleeue them. *Mat.* 22.29. *Luk.* 24.25. They can make vs wiſe vnto ſaluation. 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will inſtruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauineſſe, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was ſaid vnto S. *Auguſtine* by a ſupernaturall voyce. *Whatſoeuer is in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, ſaith the ſame S. *Auguſtine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine moſt fit for the refreſhing and renewing of mens mindes, and truely ſo tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is ſufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious minde, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Auguſtine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama ſcripturas, & amabit te ſapientia &c.* Loue the Scriptures, and wiſedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* againſt *Julian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become moſt religious, &c.* But what mention we three or foure vſes of the Scripture, whereas whatſoeuer is to be beleeued or practiſed, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure ſentences of the Fathers, ſince whoſoeuer is worthy the name of a Father, from Chriſts time downeward, hath likewiſe written not onely of the riches, but alſo of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulneſſe of the Scripture*, ſaith *Tertullian* againſt *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like ſtampe, he ſaith; *I doe not admit that which thou bringeſt in* (or concludeſt) *of thine owne* (head or ſtore, *de tuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iuſtin Martyr* before him; *We muſt know by all meanes*, ſaith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or poſſible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, ſaue onely out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inſpiration.* So Saint *Baſill* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifeſt falling away from the Faith, and a fault of preſumption, either to reiect any of thoſe things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of them, ἐπεισάγειν) *any of thoſe things that* are not written. We omit to cite to the ſame effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hieruſalem* in his 4. *Catacheſ.* S. *Hierome* againſt *Heluidius*, Saint *Auguſtine* in his third booke againſt the letters of *Petilian*, and in very many other places of his workes. Alſo we forbeare to deſcend to latter Fathers, becauſe we will not wearie the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be ſo full and ſo perfect, how can wee excuſe our ſelues of negligence, if wee doe not ſtudie them, of curioſitie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *εἰρεσιώνη, how many ſweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philoſophers ſtone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornu-copia*, that it had all things neceſſary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diſeaſes; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in ſtead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe againſt all thruſts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

S. Auguſt. confeſſ. lib. 8. cap. 12.

S. Auguſt. de vtilit. credendi cap. 6.

S. Hierom. ad Demetriad.

S. Cyril. 7°. contra Iulianum.

Tertul. aduerſ. Hermo.

Tertul. de carne Chriſti.

Iuſtin. προτρεπτ. πρὸς Ἕλλην. οἷόν τε.

S. Baſil. περὶ πίστεως. ὑπερηφανίας κατηγορία.

* Ειρεσιώνη σῦκα φέρει, ϗ πίονας ἄρτȣς, ϗ μέλι ἐν κοτύλῃ, ϗ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with wooll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in a pot, & oile,

falſly

falſely or vainely attributed to theſe things for bodily good, wee may iuſtly and with full meaſure aſcribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but alſo a whole armorie of weapons, both offenſiue, and defenſiue; whereby we may ſaue our ſelues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradiſe of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruſe of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a ſhowre of heauenly bread ſufficient for a whole hoſt, be it neuer ſo great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle veſſels; whereby all our neceſſities may be prouided for, and our debts diſcharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holeſome foode, againſt fenowed traditions; a Phyſitions ſhop (Saint *Baſill* calleth it) of preſeruatiues againſt poyſoned hereſies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, againſt rebellious ſpirits; a treaſurie of moſt coſtly iewels, againſt beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of moſt pure water ſpringing vp vnto euerlaſting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy ſpirit, not the wit of the Apoſtles or Prophets; the Pen-men ſuch as were ſanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods ſpirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightneſſe; the forme, Gods word, Gods teſtimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of ſaluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderſtanding, ſtableneſſe of perſwaſion, repentance from dead workes, newneſſe of life, holineſſe, peace, ioy in the holy Ghoſt; laſtly, the end and reward of the ſtudie thereof, fellowſhip with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer ſhall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thriſe happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἰατρεῖον. S. Baſil. in Pſal. primum.

Tranſlation neceſſary.

But how ſhall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderſtand? How ſhall they vnderſtand that which is kept cloſe in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I ſhall be to him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh, ſhall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apoſtle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancienteſt, not Greeke the moſt copious, not Latine the fineſt. Nature taught a naturall man to confeſſe, that all of vs in thoſe tongues which we doe not vnderſtand, are plainely deafe; wee may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderſtand, barbarous: ſo the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himſelfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike becauſe it was ſtrange to ſo many) ſo the Emperour of *Conſtantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe ſtorme at it: ſo the *Iewes* long before *Chriſt*, called all other nations, *Lognazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senate of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: ſo leſt the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is neceſſary to haue tranſlations in a readineſſe. Tranſlation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the ſhell, that we may eate the kernell; that putteth aſide the curtaine, that we may looke into the moſt holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the ſtone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without tranſlation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or ſome thing to drawe with: or as that perſon mentioned by *Eſay*, to whom when a ſealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade this, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this anſwere, *I cannot, for it is ſealed.*

1. Cor. 14.
Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom.
S. Hieronym. Damaſco.
Michael, Theophili fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab.
Cicero 5°. de finibus.
Gen. 29. 10.
Iohn 4. 11.
Eſay 29. 11.

The tranſlation of the old Teſtament out of the Hebrew into Greeke.

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Iſrael*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth beſides was drie; then for one and the ſame people, which ſpake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the ſame originall in *Hebrew* was ſufficient. But when the fulneſſe of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteouſneſſe, the Sonne of God ſhould come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but alſo of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were ſcattered abroad; then loe, it pleaſed the Lord to ſtirre vp the ſpirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for deſcent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the tranſlating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the tranſlation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly ſo called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptiſt did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being deſirous of learning, were not wont to ſuffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their ſeruants, ready ſcribes, to copie them out, and ſo they were diſperſed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to moſt inhabitants in *Aſia*, by reaſon of the conqueſts that there the *Grecians* had made, as alſo by the Colonies, which thither they had ſent. For the ſame cauſes alſo it was well vnderſtood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being ſet foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle ſet vpon a candleſticke, which giueth light to all that are in the houſe, or like a proclamation ſounded foorth in the market place, which moſt men preſently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fitteſt to containe the Scriptures, both for the firſt Preachers of the Goſpel to appeale vnto for witneſſe, and for the learners alſo of thoſe times to make ſearch and triall by. It is certaine, that that Tranſlation was not ſo ſound and ſo perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene ſo ſufficient for this worke as the Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men? Yet it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt and to them, to take that which they found, (the ſame being for the greateſt part true and ſufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expoſe themſelues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Tranſlation to ſerue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witneſſe to themſelues, their witneſſe not to be regarded. This may be ſuppoſed to be ſome cauſe, why the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to paſſe for currant. Notwithſtanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Chriſt*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Tranſlation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*: yea, there was a fift and a ſixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. Theſe with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpoſe compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midſt by *Origen* (for the

See S. Auguſt. lib. 12. contra Fauſt. ca. 32.
Epiphan. de menſur. & ponderib.

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hierome* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15.
Nouell. diatax. 146.
προφητικῆς ὥσπερ χάριτος περιλαμψάσης αὐτούς.
Eſa. 31. 3.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie. This moued *S. Hierome* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret.
S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire; (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hierome* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c.* i. *The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S. Hierome* in that place. The ſame *Hierome* elſewhere affirmeth, that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty*, *ſuæ linguæ hominibus.* i. for his countreymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hierome* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their (mother) tongue, and haue learned to be (true) Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vlpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Siuil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon*: *Efnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon*: *Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into || *Sclauonian*: *Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian*: *Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Treuiſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widminſtadius* his ſetting forth and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſius* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion or reformation of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed

moſt

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.
2. King. 7. 9.
S. Hieron. præf. in 4. Euangel.
S. Hieron. Sophronio.
Six. Sen. lib. 4.
Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23.
S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1.
Theodor. 5. *Therapeut.*
P. Diacon. lib. 12.
Iſidor. in Chron. Goth.
Sozom. lib. 6. cap. 37.
Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan.
Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Aluredo noſtro.
Auentin. li. 4.
* *Circa annum 900.* *B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2.*
Beroald.
Thuan.

Pſal. 48. 8.

moſt profitable to cauſe faith to grow in mens hearts the ſooner, and to make them to be able to ſay with the words of the Pſalme, *As we haue heard, ſo we haue ſeene.*

δῶρον ἄδωρον κοὐκ ὀνήσιμον. Sophocles.

See the obſeruation (ſet forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag.* 15. *ver.* 5.

Tertul. de reſur. carnis.

Ioan. 3. 20.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduerſaries, that the Scriptures ſhould be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Now the Church of Rome would ſeeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deſeruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they muſt firſt get a Licence in writing before they may vſe them, and to get that, they muſt approue themſelues to their Confeſſor, that is, to be ſuch as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet ſowred with the leauen of their ſuperſtition. Howbeit, it ſeemed too much to *Clement the* 8. that there ſhould be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and fruſtrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (*Lucifuga Scripturarum*, as *Tertullian* ſpeaketh) that they will not truſt the people with it, no not as it is ſet forth by their owne ſworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Biſhops and Inquiſitors. Yea, ſo vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderſtanding in any ſort, that they are not aſhamed to confeſſe, that we forced them to tranſlate it into Engliſh againſt their wills. This ſeemeth to argue a bad cauſe, or a bad conſcience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-ſtone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that ſhunneth the light, but the malefactour, leſt his deeds ſhould be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vſeth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to tranſlation.

S. Iren. 3. *lib. cap.* 19.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduerſ. Ruffin.

The ſpeaches and reaſons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduerſaries againſt this worke.

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not ſtopped) with ſpeeches about the Tranſlation ſo long in hand, or rather peruſals of Tranſlations made before: and aske what may be the reaſon, what the neceſſitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, ſay they, all this while? Hath her ſweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her ſiluer with droſſe, her wine with water, her milke with lime? (*Lacte gypſum male miſcetur*, ſaith *S. Ireney*,) We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cauſe to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurſe holden out the breaſt, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the ſame proued to be *lapidoſus*, as *Seneca* ſpeaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Alſo the aduerſaries of *Iudah* and *Hieruſalem*, like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah*, mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, ſaying; *VVhat doe theſe weake Iewes, &c. will they make the ſtones whole againe out of the heapes of duſt which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he ſhall euen breake downe their ſtony wall.* Was their Tranſlation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popiſh *Romaniſts*) alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refuſing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it muſt be tranſlated into Engliſh, Catholicks are fitteſt to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula*. Wee will anſwere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome*, *Damnamus veteres? Minime, ſed poſt priorum ſtudia in domo Domini quod poſſumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no caſe: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the beſt paines we can in the houſe of God.* As if he ſaid, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to aſſay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any meaſure to Gods Church, leſt I ſhould ſeeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and leſt I ſhould be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) aboue that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to ſpeake.

A ſatisfaction to our brethren.

Ariſt. 2. *metaphyſ. cap.* 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato.

S. Auguſtin. lib. 19. *de ciuit. Dei. ca.* 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti viliſſimum vitrum, quanti pretioſiſſimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Saluin.

And to the ſame effect ſay wee, that wee are ſo farre off from condemning any of their labours that traueiled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond ſea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any tranſlation, or correction of a tranſlation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renouned memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raiſed vp of God, for the building and furniſhing of his Church, and that they deſerue to be had of vs and of poſteritie in euerlaſting remembrance. The Iudgement of *Ariſtotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much ſweet muſicke; but if Phrynis* (*Timotheus* his maſter) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore bleſſed be they, and moſt honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onſet vpon that which helpeth forward to the ſauing of ſoules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderſtand? Since of an hidden treaſure, and of a fountaine that is ſealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or maſters of the Iewes, as witneſſeth *Epiphanius*: and as *S. Auguſtine* ſaith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a ſtranger* (whoſe tongue is ſtrange vnto him.) Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the ſame time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiſer: ſo, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left ſo good; no man, we are ſure, hath cauſe to miſlike vs; they, we perſwade our ſelues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezer*, that ſtrake the ſtroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be deſpiſed. See *Iudges* 8. *verſe* 2. *Ioaſh* the king of *Iſrael* did not ſatisfie himſelfe, till hee had ſmitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila*, of whom wee ſpake before, tranſlated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it again, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called *κατ᾽ ἀκρίβειαν* that is, accuratly done, as Saint *Hierome* witneſſeth. How many bookes of profane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the ſame tranſlators, by others? Of one and the ſame booke of *Ariſtotles* Ethikes, there are extant not ſo few as ſixe or ſeuen ſeuerall tranſlations. Now if this coſt may be beſtowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little ſhade, and which to day flouriſheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we beſtow, nay what ought we not to beſtow vpon the Vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conſcience of man, and the ſtemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we tranſlate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (ſaith *Tertullian*,) if a toy of glaſſe be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, becauſe his Maieſties is good; neither let any be grieued, that wee haue a Prince that ſeeketh the increaſe of the ſpirituall wealth of Iſrael (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe ſo, which therefore doe beare their iuſt reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound alreadie (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours far better then their authentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if any thing be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the trueth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke, approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatiſfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French, Dutch, Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (els, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſkarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be currant, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to heare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius* a *Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the Tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned *Iew*; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion*, both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

Iames 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. 3. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retractate, wee might ſay, reuoke, many thinges that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Trueth, we muſt

S. A
Epiſt
S. A
Retr
Vide
dum
mea
Epiſt

conſider what it ſpeaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cauſe: then to the perſons we ſay, that of all men they ought to be moſt ſilent in this caſe. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Porteſſes and Breuiaries, but alſo of their *Latine* Tranſlation? The Seruice Booke ſuppoſed to be made by Saint *Ambroſe* (*Officium Ambroſianum*) was a great while in ſpeciall vſe and requeſt: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Council with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, aboliſhed it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuerſally to be vſed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two faſhions, the New faſhion, and the Old, (the one vſed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be ſeene in *Pamelius* a Romaniſt, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The ſame *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Riuo*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the thirde remooued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vſe the Miſſals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obſerued there; inſomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new ſtampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but alſo of late: *Pius Quintus* himſelfe confeſſeth, that euery Biſhopricke almoſt had a peculiar kind of ſeruice, moſt vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to aboliſh all other Breuiaries, though neuer ſo ancient, and priuiledged and publiſhed by Biſhops in their Dioceſſes, and to eſtabliſh and ratifie that onely which was of his owne ſetting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the ſoare of the daughter of his people ſoftly and ſleightly, and make the beſt of it, findeth ſo great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cauſe to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Tranſlations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are ſpecially charged with; let vs ſee therefore whether they themſelues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw ſtones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas inſane minori*: they that are leſſe ſound themſelues ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we ſhould tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulenſis*, *Eraſmus*, and *Viues* found fault with their vulgar Tranſlation, and conſequently wiſhed the ſame to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would anſwere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witneſſes againſt them; albeit, they were in no other ſort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wiſhed, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they ſay to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Eraſmus* Tranſlation of the New Teſtament, ſomuch different from the vulgar, by his Apoſtolike Letter and Bull: That the ſame *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to tranſlate the whole Bible, and bare whatſoeuer charges was neceſſarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apoſtle reaſoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Teſtament had beene ſufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: ſo we may ſay, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to ſmall purpoſe had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they ſay, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he conſulted onely him ſelfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all ſorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquiſitor *Hieronymus ab Oleaſtro*, and their owne Biſhop *Iſidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Tranſlations themſelues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to diſſent from him, nor yet to except againſt him. And call they this an vniforme tenour of text and iudgement about the text, ſo many of their Worthies diſclaiming the now receiued conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quicke: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confeſſe, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne ſide) were in ſuch an humour of tranſlating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occaſion by them, though they thought of no ſuch matter, did ſtriue what he could, out of ſo vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Tranſlations, ſo to mingle all things, that nothing might ſeeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the ſame *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counſell and conſent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Teſtament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the ſame without controuerſie which hee then ſet foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-houſe of *Vatican*? Thus *Sextus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clement* the eight his immediate ſucceſſour to accompt of, publiſheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waighty and materiall) and yet this muſt be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is ſweet harmonie and conſent, if this be? Therefore as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduiſed a great King, before he talked of the diſſentions among the *Grecians*, to compoſe his domeſticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his ſonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) ſo all the while that our aduerſaries doe make ſo many and various editions themſelues, and doe iarre ſo much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no ſhow of equitie chalenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4.16.

Sixtus Senenſ.

Heb. 7.11. and 8.7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. fixa Biblijs.

The purpoſe of the Tranſlators, with their number, furniture care, &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to ſhew in briefe what we propoſed to our ſelues, and what courſe we held in this our peruſall and ſuruay of the Bible. Truely (good Chriſtian Reader) we neuer thought from the beginning, that we ſhould need to make a new Tranſlation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in ſome ſort, that our people had beene fed with gall of Dragons in ſtead of wine, with wheale in ſtead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iuſtly to be excepted againſt; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpoſe there were many choſen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that ſought the trueth rather then their owne prayſe. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi cauſa*, (as one ſaith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerſeer and ἐργοδιώκτης vnder his Maieſtie, to whom not onely we, but alſo our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wiſedome, which thing alſo *Nazianzen* taught ſo long ago, that it is a prepoſterous order to teach firſt and to learne after, yea that τὸ ἐν πίθῳ κεραμίαν μανθάνειν to learne and practiſe together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor ſafe for the worke. Therefore ſuch were thought vpon, as could ſay modeſtly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebræum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipſis incunabulis &c. detriti ſumus. Both we haue learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we haue beene exerciſed almoſt from our very cradle.* Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, becauſe he tranſlated not the old Teſtament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what ſort did theſe aſſemble? In the truſt of their owne knowledge, or of their ſharpeneſſe of wit, or deepeneſſe of iudgement, as it were in an arme of fleſh? At no hand. They truſted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man ſhutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Auguſtine* did; *O let thy Scriptures bee my pure delight, let mee not bee deceiued in them, neither let me deceiue by them.* In this confidence, and with this deuotion did they aſſemble together; not too many, leſt one ſhould trouble another; and yet many, leſt many things haply might eſcape them. If you aske what they had before them, truly it was the *Hebrew* text of the old Teſtament, the *Greeke* of the New. Theſe are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the oliue branches emptie themſelues into the golde. Saint *Auguſtine* calleth them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The ſame S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not ſpared to put it into his Decree, That *as the credite of the olde Bookes* (hee meaneth of the Old Teſtament) *is to bee tryed by the Hebrew Volumes, ſo of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If trueth be to be tried by theſe tongues, then whence ſhould a Tranſlation be made, but out of them? Theſe tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee ſay in thoſe tongues, we ſet before vs to tranſlate, being the tongues wherein God was pleaſed to ſpeake to his Church by his Prophets and Apoſtles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that poſting haſt that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finiſhed it in ſeuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himſelfe reporteth, that he could no ſooner write any thing, but preſently it was caught from him, and publiſhed, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be ſhort, were we the firſt that fell in hand with tranſlating the Scripture into Engliſh, and conſequently deſtitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the firſt in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no marueile, if he ouerſhot himſelfe many times. None of theſe things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in ſeuentie two dayes, but hath coſt the workemen, as light as it ſeemeth, the paines of twiſe ſeuen times ſeuentie two dayes and more: matters of ſuch weight and conſequence are to be ſpeeded with maturitie: for in a buſineſſe of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient ſlackneſſe. Neither did we thinke much to conſult the Tranſlators or Commentators, *Chaldee*, *Hebrewe*, *Syrian*, *Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spaniſh*, *French*, *Italian*, or *Dutch*; neither did we diſdaine to reuiſe that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which wee had hammered: but hauing and vſing as great helpes as were needfull, and fearing no reproch of ſlowneſſe, nor coueting praiſe for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that paſſe that you ſee.

Nazianzen. εἰς ῥγ. ἐπισκ. παρουσ.
Idem in Apologet.
S. Auguſt. lib. 11, Confeſſ. cap. 2.
S. Augu. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c.
S. *Hieron ad Suniam & Fretel.*
S. *Hieron. ad Lucinium, Diſt. 9. vt veterum.*
Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 12.
S. Hieron. ad Pammac pro libr. aduerſ. Iouinian.
[illegible]
φιλεῖ γὰρ ὀκνεῖν πρᾶγμ' ἀνὴρ πράσσων μέγα.
Sophoc. in Electr.

Reaſons mouing vs to ſet diuerſitie of ſences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peraduenture would haue no varietie of ſences to be ſet in the margine, leſt the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuerſies by that ſhew of vncertaintie, ſhould ſomewhat be ſhaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be ſo ſound in this point. For though, *whatſoeuer things are neceſſary, are manifeſt*, as S. *Chryſoſtome* ſaith, and as S. *Auguſtine*, *In thoſe things that are plainely ſet downe in the Scriptures all ſuch matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee diſſembled, that partly to exerciſe and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plaineneſſe, partly alſo to ſtirre vp our deuotion to craue the aſſiſtance of Gods ſpirit by prayer, and laſtly, that we might be forward to ſeeke ayd of our brethren by conference, and neuer ſcorne thoſe that be not in all reſpects ſo complete as they ſhould be, being to ſeeke in many things our ſelues, it hath pleaſed God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to ſcatter words and ſentences of that difficultie and doubtfulneſſe, not in doctrinall points that concerne ſaluation (for in ſuch it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of leſſe moment, that fearefulneſſe would better beſeeme vs then confidence, and if we will reſolue, to reſolue vpon modeſtie with Saint *Auguſtine*, (though not in this ſame caſe altogether, yet vpon the ſame ground) *Melius eſt dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of thoſe things which are ſecret, then to ſtriue about thoſe things that are vncertaine. There be many wordes in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* ſpeake) ſo that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beaſts and precious ſtones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themſelues are ſo diuided among themſelues for iudgement, that they may ſeeme to haue defined this or that, rather becauſe they would ſay ſomething, then becauſe they were ſure of that which they ſayd, as Saint *Hierome* ſomewhere ſaith of the *Septuagint*. Now in ſuch a caſe, doth not a margine doe well to admoniſh the Reader to ſeeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of thoſe things that are euident: ſo to determine of ſuch things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) queſtionable, can be no leſſe then preſumption. Therefore as S. *Auguſtine* ſaith, that varietie of Tranſlations is profitabe for the finding out of the ſenſe of the Scriptures: ſo diuerſitie of ſignification and ſence in the margine, where the text is not ſo cleare, muſt needes doe good, yea, is neceſſary, as we are perſwaded. Wee know that *Sixtus Quintus* expreſly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition, ſhould be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the ſame thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne ſide his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wiſe, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were ſure that their hie Prieſt had all lawes ſhut vp in his breſt, as *Paul* the ſecond bragged, and that he were as free from errour by ſpeciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it

were

πάντα τὰ ἀναγκαῖα δῆλα.
S. *Chryſoſt. in 2 Theſſ. cap. 2.*
S. *Auguſt. 2. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 9.*
S. Augu. li. 8. de Geneſ. ad liter. cap. 5.
ἅπαξ λεγόμενα.
Hieronym. in Ezech. c. 3.
S. Aug. 2°. de doctr. Chriſt. cap. 14.
Sixtus 5. præf. Biblia.
Plat. in Paulo ſecundo.

were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a deciſion. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is ſubiect to the ſame affections and infirmities that others bee, that his body is ſubiect to wounds, and therefore ſo much as he prooueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ὁμοιοπαθής.
τρωτὸς γ' ὁ
χρὼς ἐστί.

Reaſons inducing vs not to ſtand curiouſly vpon an identity of phraſing.

An other thing we thinke good to admoniſh thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our ſelues to an vniformitie of phraſing, or to an identitie of words, as ſome peraduenture would wiſh that wee had done, becauſe they obſerue, that ſome learned men ſome where, haue beene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the ſenſe of that which we had tranſlated before, if the word ſignified the ſame thing in both places (for there be ſome words that be not of the ſame ſenſe euery where) we were eſpecially carefull, and made a conſcience, according to our duetie. But, that wee ſhould expreſſe the ſame notion in the ſame particular word; as for example, if wee tranſlate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpoſe*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Traueiling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppoſe*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladneſſe*, &c. Thus to minſe the matter, wee thought to ſauour more of curioſitie then wiſedome, and that rather it would breede ſcorne in the Atheiſt, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or ſyllables? why ſhould we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vſe one preciſely when we may vſe another no leſſe fit, as commodiouſly? A godly Father in the Primitiue time ſhewed himſelfe greatly moued, that one of newfanglenes called κράββατον σκίμπους, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abuſed for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vſed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon ſo ſmall occaſions, we might iuſtly feare hard cenſure, if generally wee ſhould make verball and vnneceſſary changings. We might alſo be charged (by ſcoffers) with ſome vnequall dealing towards a great number of good Engliſh wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philoſopher, that he ſhould ſay, that thoſe logs were happie that were made images to be worſhipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: ſo if we ſhould ſay, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be baniſhed for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our ſelues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next ſtep to trifling, and ſo was to be curious about names too: alſo that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himſelfe; therefore hee vſing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be ſuperſtitious, may vſe the ſame libertie in our Engliſh verſions out of *Hebrewe* and *Greeke*, for that copie or ſtore that he hath giuen vs. Laſtly, we haue on the one ſide auoided the ſcrupuloſitie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Eccleſiaſticall words, and betake them to other, as when they put *waſhing* for *Baptiſme*, and *Congregation* in ſtead of *Church*: as alſo on the other ſide we haue ſhunned the obſcuritie of the Papiſts, in their *Azimes*, *Tunike*, *Rationall*, *Holocauſts*, *Præpuce*, *Paſche*, and a number of ſuch like, whereof their late Tranſlation is full, and that of purpoſe to darken the ſenſe, that ſince they muſt needs tranſlate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderſtood. But we deſire that the Scripture may ſpeake like it ſelfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderſtood euen of the very vulgar.

πολύσημα.

A bed.
Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap. 42.
S. Hieron in 4. Ionæ. See *S. Aug. epiſt. 10.*

λεπτολογία.
ἀδολεσχία.
τὸ σπουδάζειν ἐπὶ ὀνόμασι.
See Euſeb. προπαρασκευ. *lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the meaſure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remoueth the ſcales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderſtand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and ſiluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not caſt earth into them with the Philiſtines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not ſo great things in vaine, O deſpiſe not ſo great ſaluation! Be not like ſwine to tread vnder foot ſo precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuſe holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergeſites*, Depart out of our coaſts; neither yet with *Eſau* ſell your birthright for a meſſe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkeneſſe more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, ſtarue not your ſelues. Remember the aduiſe of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great faire, and to ſeeke to make markets afterwards*: alſo the encouragement of Saint *Chryſoſtome*, *It is altogether impoſſible, that hee that is ſober* (and *watchfull*) *ſhould at any time be neglected*: Laſtly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Auguſtine*, *They that deſpiſe Gods will inuiting them, ſhall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them.* It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a bleſſed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlaſting bleſſedneſſe in the end, when God ſpeaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he ſetteth his word before vs, to read it; when he ſtretcheth out his hand and calleth, to anſwere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conſcience in vs to know him and ſerue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, to whom with the holy Ghoſt, be all prayſe and thankeſgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15.
Ierem. 2. 13.
Matth. 8. 34.
Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ ἁγ. βαπτ.
δεινὸν πανήγυριν παρελθεῖν καὶ τηνικαῦτα πραγματείαν ἐπιζητεῖν.

S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap. 14. orat. 26. in ἠθικ.
ἀμήχανον σφόδρα ἀμήχανον.

S. *Auguſt. ad artic. ſibi falſò obiect. Artic. 16.*
Heb. 10. 31.

¶ The names and order of all the Bookes of the Old and New Teſtament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50
Exodus	40
Leuiticus	27
Numbers	36
Deuteronomie	34
Ioſhua	24
Iudges	21
Ruth	4
1.Samuel	31
2.Samuel	24
1.Kings	22
2.Kings	25
1.Chronicles	29
2.Chronicles	36
Ezra	10
Nehemiah	13
Eſter	10
Iob	42
Pſalmes	150
Prouerbs hath Chapters	31
Eccleſiaſtes	12
The ſong of Solomon	8
Iſaiah	66
Ieremiah	52
Lamentations	5
Ezekiel	48
Daniel	12
Hoſea	14
Ioel	3
Amos	9
Obadiah	1
Ionah	4
Micah	7
Nahum	3
Habakkuk	3
Zephaniah	3
Haggai	2
Zechariah	14
Malachi	4

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1 Esdras hath Chapters	9
2 Eſdras	16
Tobit	14
Iudeth	16
The reſt of Eſther	6
Wiſedome	19
Eccleſiaſticus	51
Baruch with the Epiſtle of Ieremiah	6
The Song of the three children.	
The ſtory of Suſanna	
The idole Bel and the dragon.	
The prayer of Manaſſeh,	
1.Maccabees	16
2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Teſtament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28
Marke	16
Luke	24
Iohn	21
The Actes	28
The Epiſtle to the Romanes	16
1.Corinthians	16
2.Corinthians	13
Galatians	6
Epheſians	6
Philippians	4
Coloſſians	4
[illegible]	[illegible]
[illegible]	3
1.Timotheus hath Chapters	6
2.Timotheus	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
To the Hebrewes	13
The Epiſtle of Iames	5
1.Peter	5
2.Peter	3
1.Iohn	5
2. Iohn	1
3.Iohn	1
Iude	1
Reuelation	22.

¶ The

[illegible] 9-1-11

-7-1

[illegible]

THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Geneſis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth ſeparated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *Of the Sunne, Moone, and Stars,* 20 *of fiſh and foule,* 24 *of beaſts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the Image of God.* 29 *Alſo the appointment of food.*

[illegible] & [illegible] acts 14. 15. and 17. 24. [illegible] 1.3.

IN *the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voyde, and darkeneſſe was vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

*2.Cor.4.6.

3 And God ſaid, *Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that it was good: and God diuided †the light from the darkenes.

†*Heb. betweene the light and betweene the darkneſſe.*

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe he called Night: †and the euening and the morning were the firſt day.

†*Hebr. and the euening was, and* [illegible]

6 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let there bee a †firmament, in the middeſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament; and diuided the waters, which were vnder the firmament, from the waters, which were aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the *firmament, Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let the waters vnder the heauen bee gathered together vnto one place, and let the dry land appeare: & it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that it was good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring foorth †graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeede, and the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kind, whoſe ſeed is in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought foorth graſſe, and herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeede was in it ſelfe, after his kind: and God ſaw that it was good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there bee *lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide †the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeres.

15 And let them bee for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpō the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light †to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: he made the ſtarres alſo.

†*Heb. for th rule of the d &c.*

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of heauen, to giue light vpon the earth,

18 And to *rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that it was good.

*Iere.31.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, *Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ‖mouing creature that hath †life, and foule that may flie aboue the earth in the †open firmament of heauen.

*2.Eſd.6.
‖*Or, creepi*
†*Hebr. ſoul*
†*Hebr. face the firmam of heauen.*

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kind, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, *Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiplie in the earth.

*Chap 8.1 and 9.1.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kind, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kind: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that it was good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, *Let vs make man in our Image, after our likeneſſe: and let them haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the ſea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

*Chap.5.1 and 9.6. 1.cor.11.7 ephel.4. coloſ.3.1

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created hee him; *male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid vnto them, *Be fruitfull, and multiply, and repleniſh the earth, and ſubdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fiſh of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that †mooueth vpon the earth.

*Matt.1 wiſd.2.2 *Chap.9

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe †bearing ſeede, which is vpon

†*Hebr.* [illegible]
†*Hebr* [illegible] *ſeed.*

A the

ll the earth, and euery tree in the
fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed,*to you
for meat:

30 And to euery beaſt of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there is † life, I haue giuen euery greene herbe for meat: and it was ſo.

† Hebr. a liuing ſoule.

31 And * God ſaw euery thing that hee had made; and behold, it was very good. And the euening and the morning were the ſixt day.

* Ecclus. 39.16

CHAP. II.

1 The firſt Sabbath. 4 The maner of the creation. 8 The planting of the garden of Eden. 10 and the riuer thereof. 17 The tree of knowledge onely forbidden. 19. 20 The naming of the creatures. 21 The making of woman, and inſtitution of marriage.

Thus the heauens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſte of them.

2 * And on the ſeuenth day God ended his worke, which hee had made: And hee reſted on the ſeuenth day from all his worke which hee had made.

* Exod. 20.11. and 31.17. deut. 5.14. hebr. 4.4.

3 And God bleſſed the ſeuenth day, & ſanctified it: becauſe that in it he had reſted from all his worke, which God † created and made.

† Heb. created to make.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not cauſed it to raine vpon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 || But there went vp a miſt from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

|| Or, a miſt which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the duſt of the ground, and breathed into his noſtrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing ſoule.

† Heb. duſt of the ground.
* 1. Cor. 15.47
* 1. Cor. 15.45

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eaſtward in Eden, and there hee put the man whom he had formed.

6 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleaſant to the ſight, and good for food: the tree of life alſo in the midſt of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the firſt is * Piſon: that is it which compaſſeth the whole land of Hauilah, where there is gold.

* Ecclu. 24.29

12 And the gold of that land is good: There is Bdellium and the Onix ſtone.

13 And the name of the ſecond riuer is Gihon: the ſame is it that compaſſeth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

† Hebr. Cuſh.

14 And the name of the third riuer is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth || toward the Eaſt of Aſſyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

|| Or, Eaſtward to Aſſyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke the || man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dreſſe it, and to keepe it.

|| Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, ſaying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayeſt † freely eate.

† Hebr. eating thou ſhalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou ſhalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eateſt thereof, thou ſhalt † ſurely die.

† Hebr. dying thou ſhalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, It is not good that the man ſhould be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meet for euer.

* Ecclus. 17.5.
† Heb. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beaſt of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought them vnto || Adam, to ſee what hee would call them: and whatſoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that was the name thereof.

|| Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the ayre, and to euery beaſt of the field: but for Adam there was not found an helpe meet for him.

† Hebr. called.

21 And the LORD God cauſed a deepe ſleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he ſlept; and hee tooke one of his ribs, and cloſed vp the fleſh in ſtead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

† Heb. builded.

23 And Adam ſaid, This is now bone of my bones, and fleſh of my fleſh: ſhe ſhall bee called woman, becauſe ſhe was * taken out of man.

* 1. Cor. 1.8.

24 Therefore ſhall a man leaue his father and his mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wife: and they ſhall be one fleſh.

* matt. 19.5. mar. 10.7. 1. cor. 6.16. ephe. 5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not aſhamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſerpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans ſhamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The ſerpent is curſed. 15 The promiſed Seed. 16 The puniſhment of mankind. 21 Their firſt clothing. 22 Their caſting out of Paradiſe.

Now the ſerpent was more ſubtill then any beaſt of the field, which the LORD God had made, and he ſaid vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God ſaid, Ye ſhall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

† Heb. Yea, becauſe, &c.

2 And the woman ſaide vnto the ſerpent, Wee may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruite of the tree which is in the midſt of the garden, God hath ſaid, Yee ſhall not eate of it, neither ſhall ye touch it, leſt ye die.

4 And the ſerpent ſaid vnto the woman, Ye ſhall not * ſurely die.

* 2. Cor. 11.3. 1. tim. 2.14.

5 For God doeth know, that in the day yee eat thereof, then your eyes ſhall be opened: and ye ſhall be as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman ſaw, that the tree was good for food, and that it was † pleaſant to the eyes, and a tree to bee deſired to make one wiſe, ſhee tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue alſo vnto her huſband with her, and he did eate.

† Hebr. a deſire.
* Ecclus 25.26 1. tim. 2.14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked, and they ſewed figge leaues together, and made themſelues || aprons.

|| Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themſelues from the preſence of the LORD God, amongſt the trees of the garden.

† Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God call

dam, and ſaid vnto him, Where art thou?

10 And he ſaid, I heard thy voyce in the garden: and I was afraid, becauſe I was naked, and I hid my ſelfe.

11 And he ſaid, Who told thee, that thou waſt naked? Haſt thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commaunded thee, that thou ſhouldeſt not eate?

12 And the man ſaide, The woman whom thou gaueſt to be with me, ſhee gaue me of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God ſaid vnto the woman, What is this that thou haſt done? And the woman ſaid, The Serpent beguiled mee, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God ſaide vnto the Serpent, Becauſe thou haſt done this, thou art curſed aboue all cattell, and aboue euery beaſt of the field: vpon thy belly ſhalt thou goe, and duſt ſhalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie betweene thee and the woman, and betweene thy ſeed and her ſeede: it ſhall bruiſe thy head, and thou ſhalt bruiſe his heele.

16 Unto the woman he ſaid, I will greatly multiply thy ſorrow and thy conception. In ſorrow thou ſhalt bring foorth children: and thy deſire ſhalbe || to thy huſband, and he ſhall * rule ouer thee.

||Or, ſubiect to thy huſband.
*1.Cor.14.34

17 And vnto Adam hee ſaid, Becauſe thou haſt hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and haſt eaten of the tree of which I commaunded thee, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not eate of it: curſed is the ground for thy ſake: in ſorrow ſhalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes alſo and thiſtles ſhall it † bring foorth to thee: and thou ſhalt eate the herbe of the field.

†Hebr. cauſe to bud.

19 In the ſweat of thy face ſhalt thou eate bread, till thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it waſt thou taken, for duſt thou art, and vnto duſt ſhalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue, becauſe ſhe was the mother of all liuing.

†Heb. Chauah.

21 Unto Adam alſo, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coates of ſkinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God ſaid, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to know good and euill. And now leſt he put foorth his hand, and take alſo of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer.

23 Therefore the LORD God ſent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he droue out the man: and he placed at the Eaſt of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming ſword, which turned euery way, to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The birth, trade and religion of Cain and Abel. 8 The murder of Abel. 9 The curſe of Cain. 17 Enoch the firſt citie. 19 Lamech and his two wiues. 25 The birth of Seth, 26 and Enos.

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and ſhe conceiued, and bare Cain, and ſaid, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And ſhee againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a † keeper of ſheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And † in proceſſe of time, it came to paſſe that Cain brought of the fruite of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

†Heb. Hebel.
†Heb. a feeder.
†Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, he alſo brought of the firſtlings of his † flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had * reſpect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

†Heb. ſheepe, or goates.

5 But vnto Cain, and to his offering, hee had not reſpect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD ſaid vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? & why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doe well, ſhalt thou not || be accepted? and if thou doeſt not well, ſinne lieth at the doore: And || vnto thee ſhall bee his deſire; and thou ſhalt rule ouer him.

*Heb.11.4.
||Or, haue the excellencie.
||Or, ſubiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to paſſe * when they were in the field, that Cain roſe vp againſt Abel his brother, and ſlew him.

*Wiſd.10.3. matt.23.35. 1.iohn 3.12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſaide vnto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And hee ſaide, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he ſaid, What haſt thou done: the voyce of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto mee, from the ground.

†Hebr. bloods.

11 And now art thou curſed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thine hand.

12 When thou tilleſt the ground, it ſhal not henceforth yeeld vnto thee her ſtrength. A fugitiue and a vagabond ſhalt thou bee in the earth.

13 And Cain ſaid vnto the LORD, || my puniſhment is greater then I can beare.

||Or, my iniquitie is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Beholde, thou haſt driuen mee out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face ſhall I bee hid, and I ſhall bee a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that findeth mee, ſhall ſlay me.

15 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Therefore whoſoeuer ſlayeth Cain, vengeance ſhall be taken on him ſeuenfold. And the LORD ſet a marke vpon Cain, leſt any finding him, ſhould kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the preſence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the Eaſt of Eden.

17 And Cain knewe his wife, and ſhee conceiued and bare † Enoch, and he builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his ſonne, Enoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methuſael, & Methuſael begat † Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of ſuch as dwell in tents, and of ſuch as haue cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all ſuch as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, ſhee alſo bare Tubal-Cain, an † inſtructer of euery artificer in braſſe and iron: and the ſiſter of Tubal-Cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech ſaid vnto his wiues, Adah and Zillah, Heare my voyce, yee wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my ſpeech: for || I haue

for it is a fretting leproſie; it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Prieſt ſhall looke, and behold, the plague be not ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkinne:

54 Then the Prieſt ſhall commaund that they waſh the thing wherein the plague is, and he ſhall ſhut it vp ſeuen dayes more.

55 And the Prieſt ſhall looke on the plague after that it is waſhed: & beholde, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not ſpread, it is vncleane, thou ſhalt burne it in the fire, it is a fret inward, whether it be † bare within or without.

† Heb, whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

56 And if the Prieſt looke, and behold, the plague be ſomewhat darke after the waſhing of it, then he ſhall rend it out of the garment, or out of the ſkin, or out of the warpe, or out ot the woofe.

57 And if it appeare ſtill in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woofe, or in any thing of ſkin, it is a ſpreading plague, thou ſhalt burne that wherein the plague is, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe or whatſoeuer thing of ſkinne it be, which thou ſhalt waſh, if the plague bee departed frō them, then it ſhalbe waſhed the ſecond time, and ſhall be cleane.

59 This is the law of the plague of leproſie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either in the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of ſkinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The rites and ſacrifices in cleanſing of the Leper. 33 The ſignes of leproſie in a houſe. 43 The cleanſing of that houſe.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying

2 This ſhall be the law of the Leper, in the day of his clenſing: he * ſhalbe brought vnto the Prieſt.

*Matth.8.2. marke 1.40. luke 5.12.

3 And the Prieſt ſhall goe foorth out of the campe, and the Prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague of leproſie be healed in the leper,

4 Then ſhall the Prieſt commaund to take for him that is to be cleanſed, two || birds aliue, and cleane, and Cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

|| Or, ſparrowes.

5 And the Prieſt ſhal command that one of the birds bee killed in an earthen veſſell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he ſhall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the ſcarlet, and the hyſope and ſhall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And hee ſhall ſprinkle vpon him that is to bee cleanſed from the leproſie, ſeuen times, and ſhall pronounce him cleane, and ſhall let the liuing bird looſe † into the open field.

† Heb. vpon the face of the field.

8 And he that is to be clenſed ſhall waſh his clothes, & ſhaue off all his haire, and waſh himſelfe in water that he may be cleane: And after that he ſhall come into the campe, and ſhall tary abroad out of his tent ſeuen dayes.

9 But it ſhall bee on the ſeuenth day, that he ſhall ſhaue all the haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire hee ſhall ſhaue off: And hee ſhall waſh his clothes, alſo he ſhall waſh his fleſh in water, and he ſhall be cleane.

10 And on the eight day he ſhal take two hee lambes without blemiſh, and one ewe lambe of † the firſt yeere without blemiſh, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meate offering mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

† Heb. the daughter of her yeere.

11 And the Prieſt that maketh him cleane, ſhall preſent the man that is to be made cleane, and thoſe things before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Prieſt ſhall take one hee lambe and offer him for a treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and * waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

*Exod.29.24.

13 And hee ſhall ſlay the lambe in the place where he ſhall kill the ſin offring, and the burnt offering in the holy place: for * as the ſin offring is the Prieſtes, ſo is the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

*Chap.7.7.

14 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offring, and the prieſt ſhal put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the log of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand.

16 And the Prieſt ſhall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, & ſhall ſprinkle of the oyle with his finger ſeuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the reſt of the oyle that is in his hand, ſhal the prieſt put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleanſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Prieſtes hand, hee ſhall powre vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the ſin offring and make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed from his vncleannes, and afterward he ſhall kill the burnt offering.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the burnt offering, and the meat offering vpon the altar: and the prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, and he ſhalbe cleane.

21 And if hee be poore, and † cannot get ſo much, then hee ſhall take one lambe for a treſpaſſe offering † to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle,

† Heb. his hand reach not.

† Heb. for a wauing.

22 And two turtle doues, or two young pigeons, ſuch as hee is able to get: and the one ſhall be a ſinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he ſhal bring them on the eight day, for his cleanſing vnto the Prieſt, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the Prieſt ſhal take the lambe of the treſpaſſe offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Prieſt ſhall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And he ſhal kill the lambe of the treſpaſſe

offering, and the Prieſt ſhall take ſome of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering, and put it vpon the tippe of the right eare of him, that is to bee clenſed, and vpon the thumb of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Prieſt ſhal powre of the oyle into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the prieſt ſhal ſprinkle with his right finger, ſome of the oyle that is in his left hand, ſeuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Prieſt ſhall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clenſed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foote; vpon the place of the blood of the treſpaſſe offering.

29 And the reſt of the oyle that is in the Prieſts hand, he ſhall put vpon the head of him that is to be clenſed, to make an attonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he ſhall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the young pigeons, ſuch as hee can get:

31 Euen ſuch as hee is able to get, the one for a ſin offering, and the other for a burnt offering with the meat offering. And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him that is to bee clenſed, before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leproſie, whoſe hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his clenſing.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a poſſeſſion, and I put the plague of leproſie in a houſe of the land of your poſſeſſion;

35 And he that oweth the houſe ſhall come, and tell the Prieſt, ſaying, It ſeemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the houſe:

36 Then the prieſt ſhall command that they ||empty the houſe before the prieſt goe into it to ſee the plague, that al that is in the houſe be not made vncleane: and afterward the Prieſt ſhall goe in, to ſee the houſe.

||Or, prepare.

37 And he ſhal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the houſe, with hollow ſtrakes, greeniſh or reddiſh, which in ſight are lower then the wall,

38 Then the prieſt ſhall go out of the houſe to the doore of the houſe, and ſhut vp the houſe ſeuen dayes.

39 And the Prieſt ſhall come againe the ſeuenth day, and ſhall looke: and behold, if the plague be ſpread in the wals of the houſe;

40 Then the prieſt ſhal command that they take away the ſtones in which the plague is, and they ſhal caſt them into an vncleane place without the city.

41 And he ſhall cauſe the houſe to be ſcraped within round about, and they ſhall powre out the duſt that they ſcrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they ſhall take other ſtones, and put them in the place of thoſe ſtones; and hee ſhall take other morter, and ſhall plaiſter the houſe.

43 And if the plague come againe and break out in the houſe, after that he hath taken away the ſtones, and after he hath ſcraped the houſe, and after it is plaiſtered;

44 Then the Prieſt ſhall come & looke, and behold, if the plague bee ſpread in the houſe, it is a fretting leproſie in the houſe: it is vncleane.

45 And he ſhall breake downe the houſe, the ſtones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the houſe: and he ſhall cary them forth out of the citie into an vncleane place.

46 Moreouer, hee that goeth into the houſe all the while that it is ſhut vp, ſhal be vncleane vntill the euen.

47 And he that lieth in the houſe, ſhall waſh his clothes: and he that eateth in the houſe ſhall waſh his clothes.

48 And if the prieſt †ſhall come in, and looke vpon it, and behold, the plague hath not ſpread in the houſe, after the houſe was plaiſtered: then the Prieſt ſhall pronounce the houſe cleane, becauſe the plague is healed.

†Heb. in comming in, ſhall come in, &c.

49 And he ſhall take to cleanſe the houſe, two birds, and cedar wood, and ſcarlet, and hyſope.

50 And he ſhal kill the one of the birds in an earthen veſſel, ouer running water.

51 And he ſhall take the cedar wood and the hyſſope, and the ſcarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the ſlaine bird, and in the running water, and ſprinkle the houſe ſeuen times.

52 And he ſhall cleanſe the houſe with the blood of the bird, & with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyſſope, and with the ſcarlet.

53 But hee ſhall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fieldes, and make an atonement for the houſe: and it ſhall bee cleane.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leproſie and *ſcall,

*Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leproſie of a garment, and of an houſe,

56 And for a riſing, and for a ſcab, and for a bright ſpot,

57 To teach †when it is vncleane, and when it is cleane: this is the law of leproſie.

†Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vncleannes of men in their iſſues. 13 The clenſing of them. 19 The vncleannes of women in their iſſues. 28 Their cleanſing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and to Aaron, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When any man hath a|| running iſſue out of his fleſh, becauſe of his iſſue he is vncleane.

||Or, running of the reines.

3 And this ſhall bee his vncleanneſſe in his iſſue: whether his fleſh runne with his iſſue, or his fleſh bee ſtopped from his iſſue, it is his vncleanneſſe.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth that hath the iſſue, is vncleane: and euery †thing whereon he ſitteth ſhalbe vncleane.

†Heb. veſſell.

5 And whoſoeuer toucheth his bedde, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

6 And he that ſitteth on any thing whereon he ſate that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

7 And hee that toucheth the fleſh of him that hath the iſſue, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bath himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the euen.

8 And if he that hath the iſſue, ſpit vpon him that is cleane, then hee ſhall waſh his cloathes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what ſaddle ſoeuer hee rideth vpon, that hath the iſſue, ſhalbe vncleane.

10 And wholoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen: and he that beareth any of thoſe things, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

11 And whomſoeuer he toucheth that hath the iſſue (and hath not rinſed his hands in water) he ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

*Chap.6,28. 12 And the *veſſel of earth that he toucheth which hath the iſſue, ſhall bee broken: and euery veſſell of wood ſhalbe rinſed in water.

13 And when he that hath an iſſue, is cleanſed of his iſſue, then he ſhall number to himſelfe ſeuen dayes for his cleanſing, and waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in running water, and ſhalbe cleane.

14 And on the eight day he ſhall take to him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Prieſt.

15 And the Prieſt ſhall offer them, the one for a ſinne offring, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his iſſue.

16 And if any mans ſeede of copulation goe out from him, then he ſhall waſh all his fleſh in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

17 And euery garment and euery ſkin whereon, is the ſeed of copulation, ſhalbe waſhed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman alſo with whom man ſhall lie with ſeed of copulation, they ſhall both bathe themſelues in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

†Heb. in her ſeparation. 19 ¶ And if a woman haue an iſſue, and her iſſue in her fleſh be blood, ſhe ſhalbe †put apart ſeuen dayes: and whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

20 And euery thing that ſhe lieth vpon in her ſeparation, ſhalbe vncleane: euery thing alſo that ſhe ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane.

21 And whoſoeuer toucheth her bedde, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

22 And whoſoeuer toucheth any thing that ſhee ſate vpon, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on her bedde, or on any thing whereon ſhe ſitteth, when he toucheth it, he ſhal be vncleane vntill the euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he ſhalbe vncleane ſeuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, ſhall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an iſſue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her ſeparation, or if it runne beyond the time of her ſeparation, all the dayes of the iſſue of her vncleannes ſhalbe as the dayes of her ſeparation: ſhee ſhalbe vncleane.

26 Euery bedde whereon ſhee lyeth all the dayes of her iſſue, ſhalbe vnto her as the bed of her ſeparation: and whatſoeuer ſhee ſitteth vpon, ſhalbe vncleane, as the vncleanneſſe of her ſeparation.

27 And whoſoeuer toucheth thoſe things, ſhalbe vncleane, and ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 But if ſhe bee cleanſed of her iſſue, then ſhee ſhall number to herſelfe ſeuen dayes: and after that ſhe ſhall be cleane.

29 And on the eight day ſhee ſhall take vnto her two turtles or two young pigeons, and bring them vnto the Prieſt, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Prieſt ſhall offer the one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the iſſue of her vncleanneſſe.

31 Thus ſhall ye ſeparate the children of Iſrael from their vncleannes, that they die not in their vncleanneſſe, when they defile my Tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an iſſue and of him whoſe ſeede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 And of her that is ſicke of her flowers, and of him that hath an iſſue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lyeth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 How the high Prieſt muſt enter into the holy place. 11 The ſinne offering for himſelfe. 15 The ſinne offering for the people. 20 The Scape goat. 29 The yeerely feaſt of the Expiations.

AND the LORD *ſpake vnto Moſes, after the death of the two ſonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died. *Chap.10,2.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Speak vnto Aaron thy brother, that he* come not at al times into the Holy place within the vaile, before the Mercy ſeate, which is vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercy ſeat. *Exod.30.10, hebr.9.7.

3 Thus ſhall Aaron come into the Holy place, with a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering, and a ramme for a burnt offering.

4 Hee ſhall put on the Holy linnen coat, and he ſhall haue the linnen breeches vpon his fleſh, and ſhalbe girded with a linnen girdle, & with the linnen myter ſhal he be attyred. Theſe are holy garments: therefore ſhall he waſh his fleſh in water, and ſo put them on.

5 And hee ſhall take of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, two kids of the goats for a ſinne offering, and one ramme for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron ſhall offer his bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and *make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe. *Heb.9.7.

7 And he ſhall take the two goats, and preſent them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron ſhall caſt lots vpon the two goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat. †Heb. Azazel.

9 And Aaron ſhall bring the goate vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a ſinne offering. †Heb. went vp.

10 But the goate on which the lot fell to bee the Scape goate, ſhall be preſented aliue before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goate into the wilderneſſe.

11 And Aaron ſhal bring the bullocke of the ſinne offering, which is for himſelfe, and ſhall make an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſe, and ſhall kill the bullocke of the ſinne offering which is for himſelfe.

12 And he ſhall take a cenſer full of burning coales of fire from the altar before the LORD, and his handes full of ſweete incenſe beaten ſmall, and bring it within the vaile.

13 And he ſhall put the incenſe vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incenſe may couer the Mercie ſeate that is vpon the teſtimony, that he die not.

*Hebr. 9.13. and 10.4.
*Chap 4.6.

14 And *hee ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and *ſprinkle it with his finger vpon the Mercy ſeat Eaſtward, and before the Mercie ſeate ſhall hee ſprinkle of the blood with his finger ſeuen times.

15 ¶ Then ſhall he kill the goat of the ſinne offering that is for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, & doe with that blood as hee did with the blood of the bullocke, and ſprinkle it vpon the Mercy ſeate, and before the Mercy ſeate.

16 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy place, becauſe of the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael, & becauſe of their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes: and ſo ſhall hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that †remaineth among them, in the midſt of their vncleanneſſe.

†Heb. dwelleth.
*Luke 1.10.

17 *And there ſhall bee no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when hee goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill hee come out, and haue made an atonement for himſelfe, and for his houſhold, and for all the Congregation of Iſrael.

18 And hee ſhall goe out vnto the Altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and ſhall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goate, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee ſhall ſprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger ſeuen times, and clenſe it, and hallow it from the vncleanneſſe of the children of Iſrael.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he ſhall bring the liue goate.

21 And Aaron ſhall lay both his handes vpon the head of the liue goate, and confeſſe ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Iſrael, and all their tranſgreſſions in all their ſinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goate, and ſhall ſend him away by the hand of †a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

†Heb. a man of opportunitie.

22 And the goate ſhall beare vpon him all their iniquities vnto a land †not inhabited; and he ſhall let goe the goat in the wilderneſſe.

†Heb. of ſeparation.

23 And Aaron ſhall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhall put off the linnen garments which he put off, when hee went into the Holy place, and ſhall leaue them there.

24 And he ſhall waſh his fleſh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himſelfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the ſinne offering ſhall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And hee that let goe the goate for the Scape goate, ſhall waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the ſinne offering, and the goat for the ſinne offering, whoſe blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, ſhall one carry foorth *without the Campe, and they ſhall burne in the fire their ſkinnes and their fleſh, and their doung.

*Leuit. 6.30. heb. 13.11.

28 And he that burneth them, ſhal waſh his clothes, and bathe his fleſh in water, and afterward he ſhall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto you: that in the ſeuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and doe no worke at all, whether it bee one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you.

30 For on that day ſhall the Prieſt make an atonement for you, to cleanſe you, that yee may bee cleane from all your ſinnes before the LORD.

31 It ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules by a ſtatute for euer.

32 And the Prieſt whom he ſhal anoint, and whom hee ſhall †conſecrate to miniſter in the Prieſts office in his fathers ſtead, ſhall make the atonement, & ſhall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

†Heb. fill his hand.

33 And hee ſhall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, & he ſhall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: & he ſhall make an atonement for the Prieſts, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this ſhall bee an euerlaſting Statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Iſrael, for all their ſinnes *once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

*Exod. 30.10. heb. 9.7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all ſlaine beaſts muſt be offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They muſt not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, ſaying,

3 What man ſoeuer there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth it out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood ſhall bee imputed vnto that man; hee hath ſhed blood, and that man ſhall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Iſrael may bring their ſacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Prieſt, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Prieſt ſhall ſprinkle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle ot the Congregation, and burne the fatte for a *ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

*Exod.29.18. chap.4.31.

7 And they ſhall no more offer their ſacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This ſhall be a ſtatute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer man there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers which ſoiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or ſacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man ſhall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatſoeuer man there bee of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the fleſh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your ſoules: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the ſoule.

12 Therefore I ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, No ſoule of you ſhall eate blood, neither ſhall any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatſoeuer man there be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beaſt or foule that may bee eaten, hee ſhall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with duſt.

†*Heb. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For it is the life of all fleſh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I ſayd vnto the children of Iſrael, *Yee ſhall eate the blood of no manner of fleſh: for the life of all fleſh is the blood thereof: whoſoeuer eateth it, ſhall be cut off.

*Gen.9.4.

15 And euery ſoule that eateth that which † died of it ſelfe, or that which was torne with beaſts, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a ſtranger, he ſhall both waſh his clothes, and bathe himſelfe in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: then ſhall he be cleane.

†*Hebr. a carcaiſe.*

16 But if hee waſh them not, nor bathe his fleſh, then he ſhall beare his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Vnlawfull mariages.* 19 *Vnlawfull luſts.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, I am the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, ſhall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, ſhall ye not doe; neither ſhall yee walke in their ordinances.

4 Yee ſhall doe my iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I am the LORD your God.

5 *Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, hee ſhall liue in them: I am the LORD.

*Ezek.20.11. rom.10.5. gal.3.12.

6 ¶ None of you ſhall approch to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer their nakedneſſe: I am the LORD.

†*Heb. remainder of his fleſh.*

7 The nakedneſſe of thy father, or the nakedneſſe of thy mother, ſhalt thou not vncouer: ſhee is thy mother, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

8 *The nakedeſſe of thy fathers wife ſhalt thou not vncouer: it is thy fathers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.11.

9 The nakednes of thy ſiſter, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether ſhe be borne at home, or borne abroad: euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer.

10 The nakedneſſe of thy ſonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, euen their nakedneſſe thou ſhalt not vncouer: for theirs is thine owne nakedneſſe.

11 The nakedneſſe of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father (ſhee is thy ſiſter,) thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

12 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers ſiſter: ſhee is thy fathers neere kinſewoman.

*Chap.20.19

13 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter: for ſhee is thy mothers neere kinſewoman.

14 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy fathers brother, thou ſhalt not approch to his wife: ſhe is thine aunt.

*Chap.20.20.

15 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy daughter in law: ſhe is thy ſonnes wife, thou ſhalt not vncouer her nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.12

16 *Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedneſſe.

*Chap.20.21.

17 Thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of a woman and her daughter, neither ſhalt thou take her ſonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakedeſſe: For they are her neere kinſewomen: it is wickedneſſe.

18 Neither ſhalt thou take a wife || to her ſiſter, to vexe her, to vncouer her nakedneſſe beſides the other, in her life time.

||*Or,* one *wife to another.*

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakedneſſe, as long as ſhee is put apart for her vncleanneſſe.

*Chap.20.18.

20 Moreouer, thou ſhalt not lye carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy ſelfe with her.

21 And thou ſhalt not let any of thy ſeede *paſſe through the fire to *Molech, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Chap.20.2. 2.king.23.10
*Called, Act.7.43. Moloc.

22 Thou ſhalt not lie with mankinde, as with womankind: it is abomination.

23 *Neither ſhalt thou lie with any beaſt, to defile thy ſelfe therewith: neither ſhall any woman ſtand before a beaſt to lie downe thereto: It is confuſion.

*Chap.20.15.

24 Defile not you your ſelues in any of theſe things: for in all theſe, the nations are defiled which I caſt out before you.

25 And the land is defiled: Therefore I

doe viſite the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and the land it ſelfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Yee ſhall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Iudgements, and ſhall not commit any of theſe abominations; neither any of your owne nation, nor any ſtranger that ſoiourneth among you:

27 (For all theſe abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land ſpew not you out alſo, when ye defile it, as it ſpewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whoſoeuer ſhall commit any of theſe abominations, euen the ſoules that commit them, ſhall bee cut off from among their people.

30 Therfore ſhal ye keepe mine Ordinance, that yee commit not any one of theſe abominable cuſtomes, which were committed before you, and that yee defile not your ſelues therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A repetition of ſundry Lawes.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, *Yee ſhall bee holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

*Chap.11.44. and 20.7. 1.pet.1.16.

3 ¶ Yee ſhall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keepe my Sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne yee not vnto idols, nor make to your ſelues molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye ſhall offer it at your owne will.

6 It ſhall bee eaten the ſame day yee offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it ſhall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it ſhall not be accepted.

8 Therefore euery one that eateth it, ſhall beare his iniquitie, becauſe hee hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that ſoule ſhall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And *when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou ſhalt not wholly reape the corners of thy field, neither ſhalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harueſt.

*Chap.23.22.

10 And thou ſhalt not gleane thy Uineyard, neither ſhalt thou gather euery grape of thy Uineyard; thou ſhalt leaue them for the poore and ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye ſhall not ſteale, neither deale falſly, neither lye one to another.

12 ¶ And ye ſhall not *ſweare by my Name falſly, neither ſhalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

*Exod.20.7. deut.5.11. matth.5.34. iames 5.12.

13 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not defraude thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, ſhall not abide with thee all night, vntill the morning.

*Eccles.10.7. deut.24.14. tob.4.15.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not curſe the deafe, *nor put a ſtumbling blocke before the blind, but ſhalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

*Deut.27.18.

15 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in Iudgement; thou ſhalt not niſh, of the ſeede of the poore, nor honour the perſon to offer the tie: but in righteouſneſſe ſhalt thou he hath neighbour.

deut.1.17. and 16.16. prou.24.23. iames 2.9.

16 ¶ Thou ſhalt not goe vp and downe as a talebearer among thy people: neither ſhalt thou ſtand againſt the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ *Thou ſhalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, || and not ſuffer ſinne vpon him.

*1.Iohn 2.11. mar.8.5. ecclus.19.13.

||*Or, that thou beare not ſinne for him.*

18 ¶ Thou ſhalt not auenge nor beare any grudge againſt the children of thy people, *but thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: I am the LORD.

*Matth.5.43. and 22.39. rom.13.9. galat.5.14. iames 2.8.

19 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Statutes: Thou ſhalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kind: thou ſhalt not ſow thy field with mingled ſeed: Neither ſhall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whoſoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmayde, || betrothed to an huſband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, || ſhee ſhall bee ſcourged, they ſhall not bee put to death, becauſe ſhee was not free:

||*Or, abuſed by any. Hebr. reproched by (or for) man.*

||*Or, they. Heb. there ſhall be a ſcourging.*

21 And hee ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, euen a ramme for a treſpaſſe offering.

22 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ram of the treſpaſſe offering before the LORD, for his ſinne which he hath done: and the ſinne which he hath done, ſhall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye ſhall come in to the land, and ſhall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye ſhall count the fruit thereof as vncircumciſed: three yeres ſhal it be as vncircumciſed vnto you: it ſhall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruit thereof ſhall bee † holy to prayſe the LORD withall.

†*Holineſſe of prayſes to the LORD.*

25 And in the fift yere ſhal ye eate of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increaſe thereof: I am the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee ſhall not eate any thing with the blood, neither ſhall ye vſe inchantment, nor obſerue times.

27 *Yee ſhall not round the corners of your heads, neither ſhalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

*Chap.21.5.

28 Ye ſhall not *make any cuttings in your fleſh for the dead, nor print any markes vpon you: I am the LORD.

*Deut.14.1.

29 ¶ Doe not † proſtitute thy daughter, to cauſe her to bee a whore, leſt the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickedneſſe.

†*Heb. prophan*

30 ¶ Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar ſpirits, neither ſeeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou ſhalt riſe vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the olde man, and feare thy God: I am the LORD.

33 ¶ And *if a ſtranger ſoiourne with thee in your land, ye ſhall not || vexe him.

*Exod.22.21.

||*Or, oppreſſe.*

34 *But the ſtranger that dwelleth with you, ſhall bee as one borne amongſt you, & thou ſhalt

*Exod.22.21.

loue

lfe, for ye were ſtrangers in
Egypt: I am the LORD your

35 ¶ Yee ſhall doe no vnrighteouſneſſe in Iudgement, in meateyard, in weight, or in meaſure.

*Prou. 11.1. and 16.11. and 20.10. †Heb. ſtones.

36 *Iuſt ballances, iuſt †weights, a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Hin ſhall yee haue: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore ſhall yee obſerue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Of him that giueth of his ſeed to Molech, 4 of him that fauoureth ſuch an one. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of ſanctification. 9 Of him that curſeth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11.14.17.19. Of inceſt. 13 Of Sodomy. 15 Of Beſtialitie. 18 Of vncleannes. 22 Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards muſt be put to death.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 18.21.

2 *Againe, thou ſhalt ſay to the children of Iſrael; whoſoeuer hee be of the children of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers that ſoiourne in Iſrael, that giueth any of his ſeed vnto Molech, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: the people of the land ſhall ſtone him with ſtones.

3 And I will ſet my face againſt that man, and will cut him off from among his people: becauſe he hath giuen of his ſeed vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land doe any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when hee giueth of his ſeed vnto Molech, & kill him not:

5 Then I will ſet my face againſt that man, and againſt his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the ſoule that turneth after ſuch as haue familiar ſpirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen ſet my face againſt that ſoule, and will cut him off from among his people.

*Chap. 11.44. and 19.2. 1.pet. 1.16.

7 ¶ *Sanctifie your ſelues therefore, and be ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

8 And yee ſhall keepe my ſtatutes: and doe them: I am the LORD which ſanctifie you.

*Exod. 21.17. prou 20.20. matth. 15.4.

9 ¶ *For euery one that curſeth his father or his mother, ſhall ſurely be put to death: hee hath curſed his father or his mother; his blood ſhalbe vpon him.

*Deut. 22.22, iohn 8.4.

10 ¶ And *the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, euen he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adultreſſe ſhall ſurely bee put to death.

*Chap. 18.8.

11 *And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakedneſſe: both of them ſhall be put to death; their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they haue wrought confuſion; their blood ſhall be vpon them.

*Chap. 18.23.

13 *If a man alſo lie with mankind, as hee lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death; their blood ſhall bee vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickednes: they ſhall bee burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedneſſe among you.

*Chap. 18.23.

15 *And if a man lye with a beaſt, hee ſhall ſurely bee put to death: and yee ſhall ſlay the beaſt.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beaſt, and lye downe thereto, thou ſhalt kill the woman and the beaſt: they ſhall ſurely bee put to death, their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

17 And if a man ſhall take his ſiſter, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and ſee her nakedneſſe, and ſhee his nakedneſſe, it is a wicked thing, and they ſhall bee cut off in the ſight of their people: hee hath vncouered his ſiſters nakedneſſe, hee ſhall beare his iniquitie.

*Chap. 18.19. †Hebr. made naked.

18 *And if a man ſhall lye with a woman hauing her ſickeneſſe, and ſhall vncouer her nakedneſſe: hee hath †diſcouered her fountaine, and ſhee hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them ſhall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou ſhalt not vncouer the nakedneſſe of thy mothers ſiſter, nor of thy fathers ſiſter: for he vncouereth his neere kin: they ſhall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man ſhall lye with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakedneſſe: they ſhall beare their ſinne, they ſhall die childeleſſe.

†Heb. a ſeparation.

21 And if a man ſhall take his brothers wife, it is †an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakedneſſe, they ſhall bee childleſſe.

*Chap. 18.26. *Chap. 18.25.

22 ¶ Ye ſhall therefore keepe all my *Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, *ſpue you not out.

*Deut. 9.5.

23 And yee ſhall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I caſt out before you: for they committed all theſe things, and *therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I haue ſaid vnto you, Ye ſhall inherite their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to poſſeſſe it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I am the LORD your God, which haue ſeparated you from other people.

*Chap. 11.2. deut. 14.4. ‖Or, mooueth.

25 *Yee ſhall therefore put difference betweene cleane beaſts, & vncleane, and betweene vncleane foules, & cleane: and ye ſhall not make your ſoules abominable by beaſt or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖creepeth on the ground, which I haue ſeparated from you as vncleane.

*Chap. 19.2. and 20.7. 1.pet. 1.18.

26 And ye ſhalbe holy vnto mee: *for I the LORD am holy, and haue ſeuered you from other people, that ye ſhould be mine.

*Deut. 28.11. 1.ſam. 28.7.

27 ¶ *A man alſo or woman that hath a familiar ſpirit, or that is a wizard, ſhall ſurely bee put to death: they ſhall ſtone them with ſtones: their blood ſhalbe vpon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Prieſts mourning. 6 Of their holineſſe. 8 Of their eſtimation. 7. 13 Of their mariages. 16 The Prieſtes that haue blemiſhes muſt not miniſter in the Sanctuary.*

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes; Speake vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne that is neere vnto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no huſband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But hee ſhall not defile himſelfe, || being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

|| Or, being an huſband among his people he ſhal not defile himſelfe for his wife, &c.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh:

* Chap. 19. 27

6 They ſhall bee holy vnto their God, and not prophane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and the bread of their God they doe offer: therfore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhal not take a wife that is a whore, or prophane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her huſband: for he is holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore: for he offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall be holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe prophane her ſelfe by playing the whore, ſhee propaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother.

12 Neither ſhall hee goe out of the Sanctuarie, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oyle of his God is vpon him: I am the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but hee ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall hee prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer he be of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the || bread of his God:

|| food.

18 For whatſoeuer man hee bee that hath a blemiſh, he ſhall not approch: a blinde man or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous:

* Chap. 22, 23.

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed:

20 Or crooke-backt, or a || dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

|| Or, too ſlender.

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeede of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemiſh: hee ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eat the bread of his God, both of the moſt holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely hee ſhall not goe in vnto the Vayle, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe hee hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prieſtes in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things. 6 How they ſhall be clenſed. 10 Who of the Prieſts houſe may eat of the holy things. 17 The ſacrifice muſt be without blemiſh. 26 The age of the ſacrifice. 29 The lawe of eating the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they profane not my holy Name, in thoſe things which they hallow vnto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer hee be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall bee cut off from my preſence: I am the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeede of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, hee ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee be cleane. And * who ſo toucheth any thing that is vncleane by the dead, or a man whoſe ſeede goeth from him:

† Heb. running of the reines.
* Chap. 15. 2.

5 Or whoſoeuer toucheth any creeping thing, whereby hee may bee made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe, whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhall not eat of the holy things, vnleſſe he waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sunne is downe, he ſhall be cleane, & ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it is his food.

8 * That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne with beaſtes, hee ſhall not eate to defile himſelfe therewith: I am the LORD.

* Exod. 22. 31. ezech. 44. 31.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore if they profane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhall no ſtranger eate of the holy thing; a ſoiourner of the Prieſtes, or an hyred ſeruant ſhall not eate of the holy thing.

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, hee ſhall eat of it, and he that is borne in his houſe: they ſhall eat of his meat.

† Heb. with the purchaſe of his money.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be married vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

† Heb. a man a ſtranger.

13 But if the Prieſts daughter be a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhee ſhall

* Chap. 10. 14.

ſhall eate of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eate thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then he ſhall put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue it vnto the Prieſt, with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhal not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD:

||Or, lade themſelues with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating.

16 Or || ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſons, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, & ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer hee be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, & for all his free wil offerings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering:

19 Yee ſhall offer at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheepe or of the goates.

20 But whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall yee not offer: for it ſhall not bee acceptable for you.

*Deut.15.21. and 17.1.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offering in beeues or || ſheepe, it ſhall bee perfect to be accepted: there ſhall be no blemiſh therein.

||Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or hauing a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, yee ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

||Or, kidde.
*Chap.21.18.

23 Either a bullocke, or a || lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that maieſt thou offer for a free will offring, but for a vow it ſhall not be accepted.

24 Yee ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, and blemiſhes bee in them: they ſhall not bee accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhal be ſeuen dayes vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhall be accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

||Or, ſhe goat.
*Deut.22.6.

28 And whether it bee cowe or || ewe, yee ſhall not kill it, * and her young both in one day.

29 And when yee will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

*Chap.7.15.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall bee eaten vp, yee ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore ſhall yee keepe my Commaundementes, and doe them: I am the LORD.

*Leuit.10.3.

32 Neither ſhall yee * prophane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The feaſtes of the Lord. 3 The Sabbath. 4 The Paſſeouer. 9 The ſheafe of firſt fruites. 15 The feaſt of Penticoſt. 22 Gleanings to be left for the poore. 23 The feaſt of Trumpets. 26 The day of atonement. 23 The feaſt of Tabernacles.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Concerning the feaſtes of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, euen theſe are my feaſtes.

*Exod.20.9. deut.5.13. luke 13.14.

3 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke bee done, but the ſeuenth day is the Sabbath of reſt, an holy conuocation; yet ſhall doe no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ Theſe are the feaſtes of the LORD, euen holy conuocations, which ye ſhal proclaime in their ſeaſons.

*Exod.12.18. num.28.17.

5 * In the fourteenth day of the firſt moneth at euen, is the LORDS Paſſeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, is the feaſt of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: ſeuen dayes yee muſt eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the firſt day yee ſhall haue an holy conuocation: yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

8 But yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes: in the ſeuenth day is an holy conuocation: Yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, When yee bee come into the land which I giue vnto you, and ſhall reape the harueſt thereof, then ye ſhall bring a || ſheafe of the firſt fruites of your harueſt vnto the Prieſt:

||Or, handfull. *Heb.* an ome

11 And hee ſhall waue the ſheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Prieſt ſhall waue it.

12 And yee ſhall offer that day, when yee waue the ſheafe, an hee lambe without blemiſh of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meate offering thereof ſhall bee two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a ſweete ſauour: and the drinke offering thereof ſhall bee of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee ſhall eate neither bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the ſelfe ſame day that yee haue brought an offering vnto your God: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut.16.9.

15 ¶ And * yee ſhall count vnto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the ſheafe of the waue offering; ſeuen Sabbaths ſhall be complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrowe after the ſeuenth Sabbath, ſhall yee number fiftie dayes

and yee ſhall offer a new meat offering vnto the LORD.

17 Yee ſhall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they ſhalbe of fine floure, they ſhalbe baken with leauen, they are the firſt fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And yee ſhall offer with the bread ſeuen lambes without blemiſh, of the firſt yeere, and one yong bullocke and two rammes: they ſhall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drinke offerings, euen an offering made by fire of ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye ſhal ſacrifice one kid of the goats, for a ſinne offering, and two lambes of the firſt yeere, for a ſacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Prieſt ſhall waue them with the bread of the firſt fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambes: they ſhalbe holy to the LORD for the Prieſts.

21 And yee ſhall proclaime on the ſelfe ſame day, that it may bee an holy conuocation vnto you: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein: it ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And *when yee reape the harueſt of your lande, thou ſhalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapeſt, *neither ſhalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou ſhalt leaue them vnto the poore, and to the ſtranger: I am the LORD your God.

*Chap. 19.9.

*Deut. 24.19.

23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, In the *ſeuenth moneth, in the firſt day of the moneth ſhall yee haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

*Num. 29.1.

25 Ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein; but yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 *Alſo on the tenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, there ſhalbe a day of atonement, it ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall afflict your ſoules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 16.30. num. 29.7.

28 And ye ſhal doe no work in that ſame day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For whatſoeuer ſoule it be that ſhall not be afflicted in that ſame day, he ſhall bee cut off from among his people.

30 And whatſoeuer ſoule it be that doth any worke in that ſame day, the ſame ſoule will I deſtroy from among his people.

31 Ye ſhall doe no maner of worke: it ſhalbe a ſtatute for euer throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It ſhalbe vnto you a Sabbath of reſt, and ye ſhall afflict your ſoules in the ninth day of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen ſhall yee †celebrate your Sabbath.

† Hebr. reſt.

33 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, *The fifteenth day of this ſeuenth moneth, ſhalbe the feaſt of Tabernacles for ſeuen dayes vnto the LORD.

*Num. 29.12. Iohn 7.37.

35 On the firſt day ſhall be an holy conuocation: ye ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

36 Seuen dayes yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day ſhall bee an holy conuocation vnto you, and yee ſhall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a †ſolemne aſſembly, and yee ſhall doe no ſeruile worke therein.

† Hebr. day of reſtraint.

37 Theſe are the feaſtes of the LORD, which yee ſhall proclaime to bee holy conuocations, to offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a ſacrifice, and drinke offerings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beſide the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beſide your gifts, and beſide al your vowes, and beſide all your free wil offerings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Alſo in the fifteenth day of the ſeuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruite of the land, yee ſhall keepe a feaſt vnto the LORD ſenen dayes. On the firſt day ſhall bee a Sabbath, and on the eight day ſhall bee a Sabbath.

40 And ye ſhall take you on the firſt day the †boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and yee ſhall reioyce before the LORD your God ſeuen dayes.

† Hebr. fruit.

41 And yee ſhall keepe it a feaſt vnto the LORD ſeuen dayes in the yeere: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in your generations, yee ſhall celebrate it in the ſeuenth moneth.

42 Yee ſhall dwell in boothes ſeuen dayes: all that are Iſraelites borne, ſhall dwell in boothes:

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Iſrael to dwel in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moſes declared vnto the children of Iſrael the feaſts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lampes. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths ſonne blaſphemeth. 13 The Law of blaſphemie. 17 Of murther. 18 Of damage. 13 The blaſphemer is ſtoned.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Commaund the children of Iſrael, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, †to cauſe the lampes to burne continually.

†Heb. to cauſe to aſcend.

3 Without the vaile of the Teſtimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, ſhall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It ſhalbe a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 Hee ſhall order the lampes vpon *the pure Candleſticke before the LORD continually.

*Exod. 31.8.

5 ¶ And thou ſhalt take fine floure, and bake twelue cakes *thereof: two tenth deales ſhall be in one cake.

*Exod. 25.30.

6 And thou ſhalt ſet them in two rowes, ſixe on a rowe vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou ſhalt put pure frankincenſe vpon each row, that it may bee on the bread for a

memoriall, euen an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath hee ſhall ſet it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Iſrael by an euerlaſting couenant.

9 And * it ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes, and they ſhall eate it in the holy place: for it is moſt holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall ſtatute.

* Exod.29.33. chap.8.31. matt.12.1,5.

10 ¶ And the ſonne of an Iſraelitiſh woman, whoſe father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Iſrael: and this ſonne of the Iſraelitiſh woman, and a man of Iſrael ſtroue together in the campe.

11 And the Iſraelitiſh womans ſonne blaſphemed the Name of the LORD, and curſed, and they brought him vnto Moſes: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they * put him in ward, † that the minde of the LORD might be ſhewed them.

* Num.15.34.

† Heb. to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.

13 And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

14 Bring forth him that hath curſed without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their hands vpon his head, and let all the Congregation ſtone him.

* Deut.13.9. and 17.7.

15 And thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, Whoſoeuer curſeth his God, ſhall beare his ſinne.

16 And hee that blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, he ſhall ſurely be put to death, and all the Congregation ſhall certainly ſtone him: as well the ſtranger, as hee that is borne in the land, when hee blaſphemeth the Name of the LORD, ſhall be put to death.

17 ¶ * And he that † killeth any man, ſhall ſurely be put to death.

* Exod.21.12. deut.19.21.

† Hebr. ſmiteth the life of a man.

18 And he that killeth a beaſt, ſhall make it good; † beaſt for beaſt.

† Hebr. life for life.

19 And if a man cauſe a blemiſh in his neighbour; as * he hath done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto him:

* Exod.21.24. deut.19.21. matt.5.38.

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath cauſed a blemiſh in a man, ſo ſhall it be done to him againe.

21 And hee that killeth a beaſt, hee ſhall reſtore it: and hee that killeth a man, hee ſhall bee put to death.

22 Ye ſhall haue * one maner of law, as well for the ſtranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I am the LORD your God.

* Exod.12.49

23 ¶ And Moſes ſpake to the children of Iſrael, that they ſhould bring forth him that had curſed, out of the campe, and ſtone him with ſtones: and the children of Iſrael did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Sabbath of the ſeuenth yeere. 8 The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere. 14 Of oppreſſion. 18 A bleſſing of obedience. 23 The redemption of land: 29 Of houſes. 35 Compaſſion of the poore. 39 The vſage of bondmen. 47 The redemption of ſeruants

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes in mount Sinai, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them: When yee come into the land which I giue you, then ſhall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

† Heb. reſt.

* Exod.23.10.

3 Sixe yeeres ſhalt thou ſow thy field, and ſixe yeeres thou ſhalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the ſeuenth yeere ſhall bee a Sabbath of reſt vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou ſhalt neither ſow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou ſhalt not reape, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndreſſed: for it is a yeere of reſt vnto the land.

† Hebr. of thy ſeparation.

6 And the Sabbath of the land ſhalbe meat for you; for thee, and for thy ſeruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired ſeruant, & for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth with thee.

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beaſt that are in thy land, ſhall all the increaſe thereof bee meate.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt number ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, ſeuen times ſeuen yeeres, and the ſpace of the ſeuen Sabbaths of yeeres, ſhalbe vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then ſhalt thou cauſe the trumpet † of the Iubile to ſound, on the tenth day of the ſeuenth moneth; in the day of atonement ſhall ye make the trumpet ſound throwout all your land.

† Hebr. lowd of ſound.

10 And ye ſhall hallow the fiftieth yeere, and proclaime libertie throwout all the land vnto all the inhabitants thereof: It ſhall be a Iubile vnto you, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, and yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his familie.

11 A Iubile ſhall that fiftieth yeere be vnto you: Ye ſhall not ſow, neither reape that which groweth of it ſelfe in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine vndreſſed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it ſhall bee holy vnto you: yee ſhall eate the increaſe thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeere of this Iubile yee ſhall returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion.

14 And if thou ſel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyeſt ought of thy neighbours hand, ye ſhal not oppreſſe one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou ſhalt buy of thy neighbour, and according to the number of yeeres of the fruits, he ſhall ſell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeeres, thou ſhalt increaſe the price thereof, and according to the fewneſſe of yeeres, thou ſhalt diminiſh the price of it: for according to the number of the yeeres of the fruits doeth he ſell vnto thee.

17 Yee ſhall not therefore oppreſſe one another; but thou ſhalt feare thy God: For I am the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore yee ſhall doe my ſtatutes, and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land in ſafetie.

19 And the land ſhall yeelde her fruite, and yee ſhall eate your fill, and dwell therein in ſafetie.

20 And if ye ſhall ſay, What ſhall we eat the ſeuenth yeere? Behold, we ſhall not ſow, nor gather in our increaſe:

21 Then I will command my bleſſing vpon you in the ſixt yeere, and it ſhall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And yee ſhall ſowe the eight yeere, and eate yet of olde fruite, vntill the ninth yeere:

vntill her fruits come in, yee ſhall eat of the old ſtore.

23 ¶ The land ſhall not bee ſold || for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were ſtrangers, and ſoiourners with mee.

|| Or, to bee quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your poſſeſſion, yee ſhall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath ſold away ſome of his poſſeſſion, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it, then ſhall hee redeeme that which his brother ſold.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himſelfe be able to redeeme it:

† Heb. his hand hath attained, and found ſufficiencie.

27 Then let him count the yeeres of the ſale thereof, and reſtore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom hee ſold it, that hee may returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

28 But if he be not able to reſtore it to him, then that which is ſold, ſhall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntil the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it ſhall goe out, and he ſhall returne vnto his poſſeſſion.

29 And if a man ſell a dwelling houſe in a walled citie, then hee may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is ſold: within a full yeere, may he redeeme it.

30 And if it bee not redeemed within the ſpace of a full yeere, then the houſe that is in the walled citie, ſhall bee ſtabliſhed for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it ſhall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houſes of the villages which haue no walles round about them, ſhalbe counted as the fields of the countrey: † they may be redeemed, and they ſhall goe out in the Iubile.

† Heb. redemption belongeth vnto it.

32 Notwithſtanding, the cities of the Leuites, and the houſes of the cities of their poſſeſſion, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

33 And if || a man purchaſe of the Leuites, then the houſe that was ſold, and the citie of his poſſeſſion ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile: for the houſes of the cities of the Leuites are their poſſeſſion among the children of Iſrael.

|| Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

34 But the field of the ſuburbes of their cities may not be ſold, for it is their perpetual poſſeſſion.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou ſhalt † relieue him, yea, though hee bee a ſtranger, or a ſoiourner, that he may liue with thee.

† Heb. his hand faileth.
† Heb. ſtrengthen.

36 * Take thou no vſury of him, or increaſe: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Exod. 22. 25. deut. 23. 19. prou. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22. 12.

37 Thou ſhalt not giue him thy money vpon vſurie, nor lend him thy victuals for increaſe.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you foorth out of the land of Egypt to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and be ſold vnto thee, thou ſhalt not † compell him to ſerue as a bond ſeruant.

* Exod. 21. 2. deut. 15. 12. iere. 34. 14.
† Heb. ſerue thy ſelfe with him with the ſeruice, &c.

40 But as an hired ſeruant, and as a ſoiourner, he ſhalbe with thee, and ſhall ſerue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then ſhall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and ſhall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the poſſeſſion of his fathers ſhall hee returne.

42 For they are my ſeruaunts, which I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: they ſhall not be ſold † as bondmen.

† Heb. with the ſale of a bondman.

43 * Thou ſhalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but ſhalt feare thy God.

* Epheſ. 6. 9. coloſſ. 4. 1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou ſhalt haue, ſhall bee of the heathen that are round about you: of them ſhall yee buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the ſtrangers that doe ſoiourne among you, of them ſhall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begate in your land: and they ſhalbe your poſſeſſion.

46 And ye ſhall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherite them for a poſſeſſion, † they ſhall bee your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Iſrael, ye ſhal not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Hebr. ye ſhall ſerue your ſelues with them.

47 ¶ And if a ſoiourner or ſtranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and ſel himſelfe vnto the ſtranger that ſoiourneth by thee, or to the ſtocke of the ſtrangers family:

† Heb. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that hee is ſold, hee may bee redeemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles ſonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kinne vnto him of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able, he may redeeme himſelfe.

50 And he ſhal reckon with him that bought him, from the yeere that he was ſold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his ſale ſhall bee according vnto the number of yeeres according to the time of an hired ſeruant, ſhall it be with him.

51 If there bee yet many yeeres behind, according vnto them ſhall he giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that hee was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he ſhal count with him, and according vnto his yeeres ſhall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired ſeruant ſhall hee be with him: and the other ſhal not rule with rigour ouer him in thy ſight.

54 And if he be not redeemed || in theſe yeres, then he ſhall goe out in the yeere of Iubile, both he, and his children with him.

|| Or, by theſe meanes.

55 For vnto me the children of Iſrael are ſeruants, they are my ſeruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiouſneſſe. 3 A bleſſing to them that keepe the Commandements. 14 A curſe to thoſe that breake them. 40 God promiſeth to remember them that repent.

Yee ſhall make you * no Idoles nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a || ſtanding Image, neither ſhall yee ſet vp any || Image of ſtone in your land, to bow downe vnto it: For I am the LORD your God.

* Exod. 20. 4. deut. 5. 8. and 16. 22. pſal. 97. 7.
|| Or, pillar.
|| Or, figured ſtone. Heb. a ſtone of picture.

2 * Yee ſhall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I am the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe

* Deut. 28. 1.

8 But Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which belonged to Dauid, were not with Adoniiah.

9 And Adoniiah ſlew ſheepe, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the ſtone of Zoheleth, which is by || En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings ſonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings ſeruants.

|| Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan ſpake vnto Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, ſaying, Haſt thou not heard that Adoniiah the ſonne of * Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth it not?

*2.Sam 3.4.

12 Now therefore come, let mee, I pray thee, giue thee counſell, that thou mayeſt ſaue thine owne life, and the life of thy ſonne Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and ſay vnto him, Didſt not thou, my lord O King, ſweare vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne? Why then doeth Adoniiah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkeſt there with the King, I will alſo come in after thee, and † confirme thy words.

† Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bathſheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abiſhag the Shunammite miniſtred vnto the King.

16 And Bathſheba bowed, and did obeyſance vnto the King: and the King ſaid, † What wouldeſt thou?

† Heb. what to thee?

17 And ſhee ſaid vnto him, My lord, thou ſwareſt by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſon ſhall reigne after mee, and hee ſhall ſit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adoniiah reigneth: and now my lord the King, thou knoweſt it not.

19 And he hath ſlaine oxen, and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the ſons of the King, and Abiathar the Prieſt, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte: but Solomon thy ſeruant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Iſrael are vpon thee, that thou ſhouldeſt tell them who ſhall ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him.

21 Otherwiſe it ſhall come to paſſe, when my lord the King ſhall ſleepe with his fathers, that I and my ſonne Solomon ſhalbe counted † offenders.

† Heb. ſinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while ſhe yet talked with the King, Nathan the Prophet alſo came in.

23 And they tolde the King, ſaying, Beholde, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himſelfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan ſaid, My lord, O king, haſt thou ſaid, Adoniiah ſhall reigne after mee, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne?

25 For he is gone downe this day, and hath ſlaine oxen and fat cattell, and ſheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings ſonnes, and the captaines of the hoſte, and Abiathar the Prieſt: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and ſay, † God ſaue king Adoniiah.

† Heb. Let king Adoniiah liue.

26 But mee, euen mee thy ſeruant, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and thy ſeruant Solomon hath hee not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou haſt not ſhewed it vnto thy ſeruant, who ſhould ſit on the throne of my lord the King after him?

28 ¶ Then king Dauid anſwered, and ſaid, Call mee Bathſheba, and ſhee came † into the Kings preſence, and ſtood before the King.

† Heb. before the king.

29 And the King ſware and ſaide, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my ſoule, out of all diſtreſſe,

30 Euen as I ſware vnto thee by the LORD God of Iſrael, ſaying, Aſſuredly Solomon thy ſonne ſhall reigne after me, and he ſhall ſit vpon my throne in my ſtead; euen ſo will I certainly doe this day.

31 Then Bathſheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and ſaid, Let my lord King Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And King Dauid ſaid, Call me Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The king alſo ſaid vnto them, Take with you the ſeruants of your lord, and cauſe Solomon my ſonne to ride vpon † mine owne mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Hebr. which belongeth to mee.

34 And let Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Iſrael: and blow ye with the trumpet, and ſay, God ſaue King Solomon.

35 Then ye ſhall come vp after him, that he may come and ſit vpon my throne; for hee ſhall be king in my ſtead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Iſrael and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada anſwered the King, & ſaid, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the King ſay ſo too.

37 As the LORD hath beene with my lord the King, euen ſo bee hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and cauſed Solomon to ride vpon king Dauids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Prieſt tooke the horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anoynted Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people ſaid, God ſaue king Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and all the people piped with || pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, ſo that the earth rent with the ſound of them.

|| Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adoniiah and all the gueſts that were with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Ioab heard the ſound of the trumpet, he ſaid, Wherefore is this noyſe of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet ſpake, behold, Ionathan the ſonne of Abiathar the Prieſt came, and Adoniiah ſaid vnto him, Come, for thou art a valiant man, and bringeſt good tidings.

43 And Ionathan anſwered, and ſaid to Adoniiah, Uerely our lord king Dauid hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath ſent with him Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue cauſed him to ride vpon the Kings mule.

45 And Zadok the Prieſt, and Nathan the Prophet haue annoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, ſo that the citie rang againe: this is the noyſe that ye haue heard.

46 And alſo Solomon ſitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings ſeruants came to bleſſe our lord King Dauid, ſaying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himſelfe vpon the bed.

48 And alſo thus ſaid the King, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, which hath giuen one to ſit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen ſeeing it.

49 And all the gueſts that were with Adoniiah were afraid, and roſe vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adoniiah feared becauſe of Solomon, and aroſe, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, ſaying, Behold, Adoniiah feareth King Solomon: for loe, hee hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, ſaying, Let King Solomon ſweare vnto me to day, that he will not ſlay his ſeruant with the ſword.

52 And Solomon ſaid, If he will ſhew himſelfe a worthy man, there ſhall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednes ſhall be found in him, he ſhall die.

53 And King Solomon ſent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and hee came and bowed himſelfe to King Solomon: and Solomon ſaid vnto him, Goe to thine houſe.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiouſneſſe, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 Of Shimei, 10 dieth. 12 Solomon ſucceedeth. 13 Adonijah, mouing Bath-ſheba to ſue vnto Solomon for Abiſhag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen him, is depriued of the Prieſthood. 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar, is there ſlaine. 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roome, and Zadok in Abiathars. 36 Shimei confined to Ieruſalem, by occaſion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he ſhould die, and he charged Solomon his ſonne, ſaying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: bee thou ſtrong therefore, and ſhew thy ſelfe a man,

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgments, and his Teſtimonies, as it is written in the law of Moſes, that thou mayeſt * || proſper in all that thou doeſt, and whitherſoeuer thou turneſt thy ſelfe:

* Deut.29.9. ioſh.1.7.
|| Or, doe wiſely.

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he ſpake concerning me, ſaying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, * there ſhall not † faile thee (ſaid hee) a man on the throne of Iſrael.

* 2.Sam.7.12.
† Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.

5 Moreouer, thou knoweſt alſo what Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah did to mee, and what hee did to the two captaines of the hoſtes of Iſrael, vnto * Abner the ſonne of Ner, and vnto * Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, whome hee ſlew, and † ſhed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle, that was about his loynes, and in his ſhooes that were on his feet.

* 2.Sam.3.27.
* 2.Sam.20.10
† Heb. put.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wiſdome, and let not his hoare head goe downe to the graue in peace.

7 But ſhewe kindneſſe vnto the ſonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them bee of thoſe that eate at thy table: for ſo they came to mee when I fledde becauſe of Abſalom thy brother.

* 2.Sam.19.31

8 And behold, thou haſt with thee * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which curſed me with a † grieuous curſe in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but hee came downe to meete mee at Iordan, and I ſware to him by the LORD, ſaying, * I will not put thee to death with the ſword.

* 2.Sam.16.5.
† Heb. ſtrong.
* 2.Sam.19.23.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltleſſe: for thou art a wiſe man, and knoweſt what thou oughteſt to doe vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid.

* Actes 2.29. and 13.36.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * reigned ouer Iſrael, were fortie yeeres: ſeuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

* 2.Sam.5.4. 1.chron.29.26,27.

12 ¶ * Then ſate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was eſtabliſhed greatly.

* 2.Chron.29.23.

13 ¶ And Adoniiah the ſonne of Haggith, came to Bathſheba the mother of Solomon, and ſhe ſaid, Commeſt thou peaceably? And he ſaid, Peaceably.

14 Hee ſaid moreouer, I haue ſomewhat to ſay vnto thee. And ſhe ſaid, Say on.

15 And hee ſaid, Thou knoweſt that the kingdom was mine, and that all Iſrael ſet their faces on me, that I ſhould reigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aſke one petition of thee, † denie mee not. And ſhee ſaid vnto him, Say on.

† Heb. turne not away my face.

17 And he ſaid, Speake, I pray thee, vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not ſay thee nay) that hee giue mee Abiſhag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathſheba ſaid, Well, I will ſpeake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathſheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to ſpeake vnto him for Adoniiah: and the King roſe vp to meete her, and bowed himſelfe vnto her, and ſate downe on his Throne, and cauſed a ſeate to bee ſet for the Kings mother, and ſhee ſate on his right hand.

20 Then ſhe ſaid, I deſire one ſmall petition of thee, I pray thee ſay me not nay: And the

King ſaid vnto her, Aſke on, my mother, for I will not ſay thee nay.

21 And ſhee ſayd, Let Abiſhag the Shunammite bee giuen to Adoniiah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon anſwered, and ſaid vnto his mother, And why doeſt thou aſke Abiſhag the Shunammite for Adoniiah? Aſke for him the kingdome alſo (for he is mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Prieſt, and for Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon ſware by the LORD, ſaying, God doe ſo to me, and more alſo, if Adoniiah haue not ſpoken this word againſt his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath eſtabliſhed mee, and ſet mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an houſe as he *promiſed, Adoniiah ſhall be put to death this day.

* 2.Sam.7.12, 13.

25 And King Solomon ſent by the hand of Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Prieſt ſayd the King, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, becauſe thou bareſt the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and becauſe thou haſt bene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

† Heb. a man of death.

27 So Solomon thruſt out Abiathar from being Prieſt vnto the LORD: that hee might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which he ſpake concerning the houſe of Eli in Shiloh.

* 1.Sam.2.31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adoniiah, though hee turned not after Abſalom) and Ioab fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the Altar: Then Solomon ſent Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, ſaying, Go fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the King, Come forth. And he ſaid, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the King word againe, ſaying, Thus ſaid Ioab, and thus he anſwered mee.

31 And the King ſaid vnto him, Doe as hee hath ſaid, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayeſt take away the innocent blood which Ioab ſhed, from mee, and from the houſe of my father.

32 And the LORD ſhall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then hee, and ſlew them with the ſword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, *Abner the ſonne of Ner, captaine of the hoſte of Iſrael, and *Amaſa the ſonne of Iether, captaine of the hoſte of Iudah.

* 2.Sam.3.27.
* 2.Sam.20.10

33 Their blood ſhall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his ſeede for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his ſeede, and vpon his houſe, and vpon his throne, ſhall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and ſlew him, and hee was buried in his owne houſe in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the King put Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoſte, and Zadok the Prieſt did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King ſent, and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Build thee an houſe in Ieruſalem, and dwell there, and goe not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it ſhall bee, that on the day thou goeſt out, and paſſeſt ouer the brooke Kidron, thou ſhalt knowe for certaine, that thou ſhalt ſurely die: thy blood ſhall bee vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei ſayd vnto the King, The ſaying *is* good: as my lord the King hath ſaid, ſo will thy ſeruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ieruſalem many dayes.

39 And it came to paſſe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the ſeruants of Shimei ran away vnto Achiſh ſonne of Maachah King of Gath: and they told Shimei, ſaying, Behold, thy ſeruants *be* in Gath.

40 And Shimei aroſe, and ſadled his aſſe, and went to Gath to Achiſh, to ſeeke his ſeruants: and Shimei went and brought his ſeruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ieruſalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King ſent and called for Shimei, and ſaid vnto him, Did I not make thee to ſweare by the LORD, and proteſted vnto thee, ſaying, Knowe for a certaine, that on the day thou goeſt out, and walkeſt abroad any whither, that thou ſhalt ſurely die? And thou ſaideſt vnto mee, The word *that* I haue heard, *is* good.

43 Why then haſt thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The King ſayd moreouer to Shimei, Thou knoweſt all the wickedneſſe which thine heart is priuie to, that thou diddeſt to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD ſhall returne thy wickednes vpon thine owne head.

45 And King Solomon *ſhall be* bleſſed, and the throne of Dauid ſhall bee eſtabliſhed before the LORD for euer.

46 So the King commanded Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that hee died, and the *kingdome was eſtabliſhed in the hand of Solomon.

* 2.Chro.1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vſe, Solomon ſacrificeth at Gibeon. 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choiſe which God gaue him, preferring wiſdome, obteineth wiſdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

AND *Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill hee had made an end of building his owne houſe, and the houſe of the LORD, and the wall of Ieruſalem round about.

* Chap.7.8.

2 Onely the people ſacrificed in high places, becauſe there was no houſe built vnto the

Name of the LORD vntill thoſe dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the ſtatutes of Dauid his father: onely he ſacrificed and burnt incenſe in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to ſacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thouſand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vpon that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God ſaid, Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

||Or, bountie.

6 And Solomon ſayde, Thou haſt ſhewed vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father great || mercie, according as hee walked before thee in trueth, and in righteouſneſſe, and in vprightneſſe of heart with thee, and thou haſt kept for him this great kindneſſe, that thou haſt giuen him a ſonne, to ſit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou haſt made thy ſeruant king in ſtead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out, or come in.

8 And thy ſeruant is in the middeſt of thy people which thou haſt choſen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

*1.Chro.1.10
†Heb. hearing.

9 *Giue therfore thy ſeruant an †vnderſtanding heart to iudge thy people, that I may diſcerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy ſo great a people?

10 And the ſpeech pleaſed the LORD that Solomon had aſked this thing.

†Heb. many dayes.
†Heb. to heare.

11 And God ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt aſked this thing, and haſt not aſked for thy ſelfe † long life, neither haſt aſked riches for thy ſelfe, nor haſt aſked the life of thine enemies, but haſt aſked for thy ſelfe vnderſtanding † to diſcerne iudgement;

12 Beholde, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wiſe and an vnderſtanding heart, ſo that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee ſhal any ariſe like vnto thee.

*Matt 6.33. wiſd 7.11.
||Or, hath not bine.

13 And I haue alſo * giuen thee that which thou haſt not aſked, both riches, and honour: ſo that there || ſhall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Chap.15.5.

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my ſtatutes and my commaundements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dreame: and he came to Ieruſalem, and ſtood before the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feaſt to all his ſeruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots vnto the King, and ſtood before him.

17 And the one woman ſaid, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one houſe, and I was deliuered of a child, with her in the houſe.

18 And it came to paſſe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered alſo: and wee were together; there was no ſtranger with vs in the houſe, ſaue wee two in the houſe.

19 And this womans child died in the night: becauſe ſhe ouerlaid it.

20 And ſhe aroſe at midnight, and tooke my ſonne from beſide mee, while thine handmayd ſlept, and laide it in her boſome, and laid her dead child in my boſome.

21 And when I roſe in the morning to giue my childe ſucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had conſidered it in the morning, beholde, it was not my ſonne, which I did beare.

22 And the other woman ſaid, Nay, but the liuing is my ſonne, and the dead is thy ſonne: And this ſaide, No, but the dead is thy ſonne, and the liuing is my ſonne. Thus they ſpake before the king.

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This is my ſonne that liueth, & thy ſonne is the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay: but thy ſonne is the dead, and my ſonne is the liuing.

24 And the King ſaide, Bring mee a ſword. And they brought a ſword before the king.

25 And the King ſaide, Diuide the liuing child in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.

†Heb. were hote

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the liuing child was, vnto the king, (for her bowels † yerned vpon her ſonne) and ſhee ſaid, O my lord, giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: But the other ſaide, Let it be neither mine, nor thine, but diuide it.

27 Then the king anſwered, and ſaid, Giue her the liuing child, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe is the mother therof.

†Hebr. in the midſt of him.

28 And all Iſrael heard of the Iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the king: for they ſawe that the wiſedome of God was † in him, to doe iugement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons Princes. 7 His twelue Officers for prouiſion. 20. 24. The peace and largenes of his kingdome. 22 His daily prouiſion. 26 His ſtables. 29 His wiſedome.

SO king Solomon was king ouer all Iſrael.

||Or, the chiefe officer.

2 And theſe were the Princes which hee had. Azariah the ſonne of Zadok, || the Prieſt,

||Or, Secretaries.
||Or, remembrancer.

3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the ſonnes of Shiſha, || Scribes: Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud the || Recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was ouer the hoſte: and Zadok and Abiathar were the Prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſonne of Nathan was ouer the officers: and Zabud the ſonne of Nathan was principall Officer, and the Kings friend.

* Chap.5.14.
||Or, leuie.

6 And Ahiſhar was ouer the houſhold: and * Adoniram the ſonne of Abda was ouer the || tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Iſrael, which prouided victuals for the king and his houſehold: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouiſion.

||Or, Benhur.

8 And theſe are their names: || the ſonne of Hur in mount Ephraim,

||Or, Ben-Dekar.

9 The || ſonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Bethhanan:

||Or, Ben-Heſeb.

10 The || ſonne of Heſeb in Aruboth, to him pertained Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;

||Or, Ben-Abinadab.

11 The || ſonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſonne of Ahilud, to him pertained Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-ſhean, which is by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, from Beth-ſhean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto the place that is beyond Iokneam:

||Or, Ben-Geber.

13 The || ſonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him pertained the townes of Iair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which are in Gilead: to him alſo pertained the region of Argob, which is in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walles, and braſen barres.

||Or, to Mahanaim.

14 Ahinadab the ſonne of Iddo, had || Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali; he alſo tooke Baſmah the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the ſonne of Huſhai was in Aſher and in Aloth:

17 Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſonne of Elah in Beniamin:

19 Geber the ſonne of Uri was in the countrey of Gilead, in the countrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and hee was the onely Officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Iudah and Iſrael were many, as the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating, and drinking, and making merry.

*Ecclu. 47.15.

21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the riuer vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerued Solomon all the dayes of his life.

†Heb. bread.

†Heb. Cors.

22 ¶ And Solomons † prouiſion for one day, was thirtie meaſures of fine flowre, and threeſcore † meaſures of meale.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twentie oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred ſheepe, beſide Harts, and Roe buckes, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For hee had dominion ouer all the region on this ſide the Riuer, from Tiphſah euen to Azzah ouer all the Kings on this ſide the Riuer: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

†Heb. confidently.

25 And Iudah and Iſrael dwelt † ſafely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his figge-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, al the daies of Solomon.

*2. Chro. 9.25

26 ¶ And * Solomon had fortie thouſand ſtals of horſes for his charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen.

27 And thoſe officers prouided victuall for king Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

||Or, mules, or ſwift beaſts.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and || dromedaries, brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Ecclu. 47.14. 15, 16.

29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wiſedome, and vnderſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, euen as the ſand that is on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſedome excelled the wiſedome of all the children of the Eaſt countrey, and all the wiſedome of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand prouerbes: and his ſongs were a thouſand and fiue.

33 And hee ſpake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyſſope that ſpringeth out of the wall: hee ſpake alſo of beaſtes, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wiſedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpoſe to build the Temple, and deſired to furniſh him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram bleſſing God for Solomon, and requeſting food for his familie, furniſheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workmen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſeruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had annointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

*1. Chron. 2.3

2 And * Solomon ſent to Hiram, ſaying,

3 Thou knoweſt how that Dauid my father could not builde an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery ſide vntil the LORD put them vnder the ſoles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me reſt on euery ſide, ſo that there is neither aduerſarie, nor euill occurrent.

†Hebr. ſay.

*2. Sam. 7.13. 1. chro. 22.10.

5 And behold, I † purpoſe to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD ſpake vnto Dauid my father, ſaying, Thy ſon, whom I will ſet vpon thy throne in thy roome, he ſhall builde an houſe vnto my Name.

†Heb. ſay.

6 Now therefore command thou, that they hew me Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my ſeruants ſhall bee with thy ſeruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy ſeruants, according to all that thou ſhalt † appoint: for thou knoweſt that there is not among vs, any that can ſkill to hewe timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wiſe ſonne ouer this great people.

†Heb. heard.

8 And Hiram ſent to Solomon, ſaying, I haue † conſidered the things which thou ſenteſt to mee for: and I will doe all thy deſire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†Heb. ſend.

9 My ſeruants ſhal bring them down from Lebanon vnto the ſea: and I will conuey them by ſea in flotes, vnto the place that thou ſhalt † appoint mee, and will cauſe them to bee diſcharged there, and thou ſhalt receiue them: and thou ſhalt accompliſh my deſire, in giuing food for my houſhold.

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and firre trees, according to all his deſire.

†Heb. Cors.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thouſand † meaſures of wheate for foode to his houſhold, and twentie meaſures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere.

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wiſedome,

*Chap 3.12.

dome, * as he promiſed him: & there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

†Heb. tribute of men.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raiſed a †leuy out of all Iſrael, and the leuy was thirty thouſand men.

*Chap. 4.6.

14 And he ſent them to Lebanon, ten thouſand a moneth by courſes: a moneth they were in Lebanon, and two moneths at home: and *Adoniram was ouer the leuy.

15 And Solomon had threeſcore and tenne thouſand that bare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Beſides the chiefe of Solomons officers which were ouer the worke, three thouſand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commaunded, and they brought great ſtones, coſtly ſtones, and hewed ſtones to lay the foundation of the houſe.

||Or, Giblites. Ezek. 27.9.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the ||ſtoneſquarers: ſo they prepared timber and ſtones to build the houſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promiſe vnto it. 15 The ſieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

*1. Chro. 3.1.

†Heb. built.

AND * it came to paſſe in the foure hundred and foureſcore yeere after the children of Iſrael were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Iſrael, in the moneth Zif, which is the ſecond moneth that hee † began to build the houſe of the LORD.

2 And the houſe which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threeſcore cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubits.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the houſe: twentie cubites was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the houſe, and ten cubites was the breadth thereof before the houſe.

||Or, windowes broad within and narrowe without, or, ſkewed and cloſed.

4 And for the houſe he made || windowes of narrow lights.

||Or, vpon, or ioyning to.
†Heb. floores.
†Heb. ribs.

5 ¶ And || againſt the wall of the houſe hee built † chambers round about, againſt the wals of the houſe round about, both of the Temple, and of the Oracle: and hee made † chambers round about.

†Heb. narrowings, or rebatements.

6 The nethermoſt chamber was fiue cubits broad, and the middle was ſixe cubits broad, and the third was ſeuen cubits broad: for without in the wall of the houſe he made † narrowed reſts round about, that the beames ſhould not be faſtened in the walles of the houſe.

7 And the houſe when it was in building, was built of ſtone, made ready before it was brought thither: ſo that there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any toole of yron heard in the houſe, while it was in building.

†Heb. ſhoulder.

8 The doore for the middle chamber was in the right † ſide of the houſe: and they went vp with winding ſtayres into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

||Or, the vault beames and the ſielings with Cedar.

9 So he built the houſe, and finiſhed it: and couered the houſe || with beames and boards of Cedar.

10 And then he built chambers againſt all the houſe, fiue cubites high: and they reſted on the houſe with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, ſaying;

*2. Sam. 7.13. 1. chro. 22.10

12 Concerning this houſe which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my ſtatutes, and execute my iudgements, and keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then wil I performe my word with thee, *which I ſpake vnto Dauid thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Iſrael, and will not forſake my people Iſrael.

14 So Solomon built the houſe, and finiſhed it.

||Or, from the floore of the houſe vnto the wals, &c. And ſo verſe 16.

15 And hee built the walles of the houſe within with boards of Cedar, ||both the floore of the houſe, and the walles of the ſieling: and hee couered them on the inſide with wood, and couered the floore of the houſe with planks of firre.

16 And hee built twenty cubites on the ſides of the houſe, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: hee euen built them for it within, euen for the Oracle, euen for the moſt holy place.

17 And the houſe, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubits long.

||Or, gourds.
†Heb. openings of flowres.

18 And the Cedar of the houſe within was carued with || knops, and † open flowres: all was Cedar, there was no ſtone ſeene.

19 And the Oracle he prepared in the houſe within, to ſet there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

†Heb. ſhut vp.

20 And the Oracle in ẏ forepart, was twentie cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twentie cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure golde, and ſo couered the altar which was of Cedar.

21 So Solomon ouerlayd the houſe within with pure golde: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole houſe hee ouerlayd with golde, vntill hee had finiſhed all the houſe: alſo the whole Altar that was by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

||Or, oylie. Heb. trees of oyle.

23 ¶ And within the Oracle he made two Cherubims of || Oliue tree, each tenne cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits was the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub, from the vttermoſt part of the one wing, vnto the vttermoſt part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one meaſure, and one ſize.

26 The height of the one Cherub was tenne cubits, and ſo was it of the other Cherub.

*Exod. 25.20.
||Or, the Cherubims ſtretched forth their wings.

27 And he ſet the Cherubims within the inner houſe: and *||they ſtretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, ſo that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall, & their wings touched one another in the midſt of the houſe.

28 And hee ouerlayd the Cherubims with gold.

29 And he carued al the walles of the houſe round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowers within and without.

†Heb. openings of flowers.

30 And the floore of the houſe he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell and ſide poſtes were || a fift part of the wall.

||Or, fiue ſquare.

32 The || two doores alſo were of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and †open flowers, and ouerlayd them with golde, and ſpread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

||Or, leaues of the doores.

† Heb. openings of flowres.

33 So alſo made hee for the doore of the Temple poſtes of Oliue tree || a fourth part of the wall.

||Or, foure-ſquare.

34 And the two doores were of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore were folding, and the two leaues of the other doore were folding.

35 And hee carued thereon Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered them with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And hee built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed ſtone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the houſe of the LORD layd, in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul (which is the eight moneth) was the houſe finiſhed || throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the faſhion of it: So was hee ſeuen yeres in building it.

||Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 The building of Solomons houſe. 2 Of the houſe of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of iudgment. 8 Of the houſe for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten baſes. 38 of the ten lauers. 40 And all the veſſels.

BUt Solomon was building his owne houſe *thirteene yeeres, and hee finiſhed all his houſe.

*Chap. 9. 10.

2 ¶ He built alſo the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it was couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that lay on fourty fiue pillars, fifteene in a rowe.

†Hib. ribs.

4 And there were windowes in three rowes and † light was againſt light in three rankes.

†Heb ſight againſt ſight.

5 And all the || doores and poſ[illegible] ſquare with the windowes: and light [illegible]inſt light in three rankes.

||Or, ſpaces and pillars were ſquare in proſpect.

6 ¶ And hee made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fiftie cubits: and the bredth thereof thirtie cubites: and the porch was || before them: and the other pillars, and the thicke beame were || before them.

||Or, according to them.

||Or, according to them.

7 ¶ Then hee made a porch for the throne where he might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgment: and it was couered with Cedar fro[illegible] † one ſide of the floore to the other.

†Heb. from floore to floore.

8 ¶ And his houſe where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like worke: Solomon made alſo an houſe for Pharaohs daughter, (*Whom he had taken to wife) like vnto this porch.

*Chap. 3. 1.

9 All theſe were of coſtly ſtones, according to the meaſures of hewed ſtones, ſawed with ſawes, within and without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and ſo on the outſide toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of coſtly ſtones, euen great ſtones; ſtones of ten cubites, and ſtones of eight cubits.

11 And aboue were coſtly ſtones (after the meaſures of hewed ſtones) and Cedars.

12 And the great court round about, was with three rowes of hewed ſtones, and a rowe of Cedar beames, both for the inner court of the houſe of the LORD, and for the porch of the houſe.

13 ¶ And King Solomon ſent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wiſedom, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to work all workes in braſſe: and hee came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

†Heb. the ſonne of a widow woman.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites hie a piece: and a line of twelue cubits did compaſſe either of them about.

†Heb. faſhione

16 And hee made two chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the toppes of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was fiue cubites and the height of the other chapiter was fiue cubites:

17 And nets of checker worke, and wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one net-worke, to couer the chapiters that were vpon the toppe, with pomegranates: and ſo did hee for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were vpon the top of the pillars, were of lilie worke in the porch foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars had pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about vpon the other chapiter.

21 * And he ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and hee ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof || Iachin: and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof || Boaz.

*2. Chron. 3. 17.

||That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.

||That is, in it is ſtrength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars was Lilie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

23 ¶ And hee made a moulten Sea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

†Heb. from his brim to his brim.

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about there were knops compaſſing it, tenne in a cubite, * compaſſing the ſea round about: the knoppes were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

*2. Chron. 4. 3.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking

toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three loking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt : and the ſea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lillies : it contained two thouſand Baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten baſes of braſſe ; foure cubits was the length of one baſe, and foure cubites the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this manner : they had borders, and the borders were betweene the ledges :

29 And on the borders that were betweene the ledges were lions, oxen, & Cherubims : and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue: and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters : vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and aboue, was a cubite : but the mouth thereof was round after the worke of the baſe, a cubite and an halfe : and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare, not round.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheels: and the axletrees of the wheeles were † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele was a cubite, and halfe a cubite.

†Heb. in the baſe,

33 And the worke of the wheeles was like the worke of a charet wheele, their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes were all molten.

34 And there were foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe : and the vnderſetters were of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the toppe of the baſe was there a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite hie: and on the top of the baſe the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

†Heb. nakedneſſe,

37 After this manner hee made ten baſes : all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe: one lauer conteined fourty baths : and euery lauer was foure cubites, and vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And hee put fiue baſes on the right † ſide of the houſe, and fiue on the left ſide of ÿ houſe : and hee ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the houſe Eaſtward, ouer againſt the South.

†Heb ſhoulder,

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lauers, and the ſhouels, and the baſons : So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that hee made King Solomon for the houſe of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the two bowles of the chapiters that were on the top of the two pillars : and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars:

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, euen two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that were † vpon the pillars:

†Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten baſes, and ten lauers on the baſes:

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea:

45 And the pots, and the ſhouels, and the baſons : and all theſe veſſels which Hiram made to king Solomon, for the houſe of the LORD were of † bright braſſe.

†Heb. made bright or ſcoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them † in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thickneſſe of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the veſſels vnweighed, † becauſe they were exceeding many : neither was the weight of the braſſe † found out.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude.

†Heb. ſearched.

48 And Solomon made all the veſſels that pertained vnto the houſe of the LORD : the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the Shew bread was :

49 And the candleſtickes of pure golde, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowres, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold:

50 And the boules, and the ſnuffers, and the baſons, and the ſpoones, and the † cenſers of pure gold : and the hindges of golde, both for the doores of the inner houſe, the moſt Holy place, and for the doore of the houſe, to wit, of the Temple.

†Heb. aſhpans.

51 So was ended all the worke that King Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD : and Solomon brought in the † things * which Dauid his father had dedicated, euen the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels did he put among the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

†Heb. things of David.

*2. Chro. 5. 1.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The feaſt of the dedication of the Temple,* 12 *and* 54 *Solomons bleſſing.* 22 *Solomons prayer.* 62 *His ſacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen * Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the † chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael, vnto King Solomon in Ieruſalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid which is Zion.

*2. Chro. 5. 2.

†Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto king Solomon, at the feaſt, in the moneth Ethanim, which is the ſeuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Prie[illegible]ke vp the Arke.

4 And [illegible] brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle, euen thoſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, that were aſſembled vnto him, were with him before the Arke, ſacrificing ſheepe and oxen, that could not be tolde nor numbred [illegible] multitude.

6 And the Prieſtes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place,

into the Oracle of the houſe to the moſt Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims.

7 For the Cherubims ſpread forth their two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof aboue.

8 And they drewe out the ſtaues, that the † ends of the ſtaues were ſeene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not ſeene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†Hebr. heads.
‖Or, Arke, as 2.Chron.5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke, *ſaue the two Tables of ſtone, which Moſes put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut.10.5.
‖Or, where.

10 And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place, that the cloud *filled the houſe of the LORD.

*Exod.40.34.

11 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter, becauſe of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the Houſe of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Solomon; The LORD *ſayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkeneſſe.

*2.Chro.6.1.

13 I haue ſurely built thee an houſe to dwell in, a ſetled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And the king turned his face about, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael: (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood.)

15 And he ſayd, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael, which ſpake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, ſaying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Iſrael out of Egypt, I choſe no city out of all the tribes of Iſrael to build an houſe that my name might be therein, but I choſe *Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to builde an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an houſe vnto my Name, thou diddeſt well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheleſſe, thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne that ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he ſpake, and I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, & ſit on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

21 And I haue ſet there a place for the Arke wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, which hee made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon ſtood before* the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands toward heauen.

*2.Chro.6.13

23 And hee ſayd, *LORD God of Iſrael, there is no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepeſt couenant and mercie with thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Mac.2.8.

24 Who haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father that thou promiſedſt him: thou ſpakeſt alſo with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Iſrael keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that thou promiſedſt him, ſaying; *†There ſhall not faile thee a man in my ſight, to ſit on the throne of Iſrael, † ſo that thy children take heede to their way, that they walke before mee as thou haſt walked before me:

*Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12.
†Heb. there ſhal not be cut off vnto thee a man from thy ſight.
†Heb. onely if.

26 And now, O God of Iſrael, let thy word (I pray thee) bee verified, which thou ſpakeſt vnto thy ſeruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot containe thee: how much leſſe this Houſe that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou reſpect vnto the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the crie, and to the prayer, which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this houſe night and day, euen toward the place of which thou haſt ſayd, *My Name ſhall be there: that thou mayeſt hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant ſhall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut.12.11.
‖Or, in this place.

30 And hearken thou to the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, when they ſhall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

‖Or, in this place.

31 ¶ If any man treſpaſſe againſt his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him to cauſe him to ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

†Heb. and he require an oath of him.

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iuſtifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteouſneſſe.

33 ¶ When thy people Iſrael bee ſmitten downe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall turne againe to thee, and confeſſe thy Name, and pray, and make ſupplication vnto thee ‖ in this houſe:

‖Or, towards.

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou afflicteſt them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael, that thou teach them the good way wherein they ſhould walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou haſt giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be peſtilence, blaſting, mildew, locuſt, or if there bee catterpiller: if their enemie beſiedge them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatſoeuer plague, whatſoeuer ſickeneſſe there bee,

‖Or, iuriſdiction.

38 What prayer and ſupplication ſoeuer bee made by any man, or by all thy people Iſrael,

which ſhall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and ſpred forth his hands towards this houſe:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt; (for thou, euen thou only knoweſt the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a ſtranger that is not of thy people Iſrael, but commeth out of a farre countrey, for thy Names ſake;

42 (For they ſhall heare of thy great Name, and of thy ſtrong hand, and of thy ſtretched out arme) when hee ſhall come and pray towards this houſe:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as doe thy people Iſrael, and that they may know that † this houſe which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy name is called vpon this houſe.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell againſt their enemie, whitherſoeuer thou ſhalt ſend them, and ſhall pray vnto the LORD † toward the Citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the Houſe that I haue built for thy Name:

†Heb. the way of the citie.

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their || cauſe.

||Or, right.

46 If they ſinne againſt thee, (* for there is no man that ſinneth not,) and thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them to the enemie, ſo that they carry them away captiues vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

*2.Chron.6.36. eccle.7 22 1.ioh.1.8,10.

47 Yet if they ſhall † bethinke themſelues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make ſupplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, and haue done peruerſly, wee haue committed wickedneſſe;

†Heb. bring backe to their heart.

48 And ſo returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, the citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their ſupplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their || cauſe,

||Or, right.

50 And forgiue thy people that haue ſinned againſt thee, & all their tranſgreſſions, wherein they haue tranſgreſſed againſt thee, and giue them compaſſion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compaſſion on them:

51 For they bee thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughteſt foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the ſupplication of thy ſeruant, and vnto the ſupplication of thy people Iſrael, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou diddeſt ſeparate them from among all the people of the earth, to bee thine inheritance, as thou ſpakeſt by the hand of Moſes thy ſeruant, when thou * broughteſt our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

*Exod.19.6.

54 And it was ſo, that when Solomon had made an ende of praying all this prayer and ſupplication vnto the LORD, hee aroſe from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands ſpread vp to heauen.

55 And he ſtood, and bleſſed all the Congregation of Iſrael, with a loud voice, ſaying;

56 Bleſſed bee the LORD, that hath giuen reſt vnto his people Iſrael, according to all that hee promiſed: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promiſe, which hee promiſed by the hand of Moſes his ſeruant.

†Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God be with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forſake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commaundements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, which hee commaunded our fathers,

59 And let theſe my wordes wherewith I haue made ſupplication before the LORD, bee nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cauſe of his ſeruant, and the cauſe of his people Iſrael † at all times, as the matter ſhall require:

†Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: and that there is none elſe.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commandements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the king, and all Iſrael with him offered ſacrifice before the LORD.

*2.Chro.7.4.

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there hee offered burnt offerings, and meate offerings, and the fat of peace offerings: becauſe * the brazen Altar that was before the LORD, was too little to receiue the burnt offrings, and meate offrings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

*2.Chon,7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, euen foureteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee ſent the people away: and they || bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

||Or, thanked.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods couenant in a viſion with Solomon. 10 The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram. 15 In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants. 24 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe. 25 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 26. His nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

*2.Chro.7.11

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe, & all Solomons deſire which he was pleaſed to doe,

*Chap.3.5.

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time,* as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

*Chap.8.29.

3 And the LORD ſayd vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before mee: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and wilt keepe my ſtatutes, and my iudgements:

*2.Sam.7.12. 1.chro.22.10.

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer,* as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

6 But if you ſhal at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commandements, and my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods and worſhip them:

*Iere.7.14.

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, wil I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhalbe a prouerbe, and a byword among all people:

*Deut.29.24. iere.22.8.

8 And at this houſe which is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhall hiſſe, and they ſhall ſay, * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD their God, who brought foorth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken holde vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

*2.Chro.8.1.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the ende of twentie yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe,

11 (Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and Firre trees, & with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

†Heb. were not right in his eyes.

13 And he ſaid, What cities are theſe which thou haſt giuen me, my brother? And he called them the land of || Cabul, vnto this day.

|| *That is, diſpleaſing*, or *dirtie.*

14 And Hiram ſent to the king ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reaſon of the leuy which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wal of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh King of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethhoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon had, and cities for his charets, and cities for his horſemen, and † that which Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. the deſire of Solomon which he deſired.

20 And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebuſites, which were not of the children of Iſrael,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael alſo were not able vtterly to deſtroy, vpon thoſe did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-ſeruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they were men of warre, and his ſeruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horſemen.

*Leuit.25.39.

23 Theſe were the chiefe of the officers that were ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her houſe which Solomon had built for her: then did hee build Millo.

*2.Chro.8.11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which hee built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incenſe † vpon the Altar that was before the LORD: ſo hee finiſhed the houſe.

†Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ſhips in Ezion Geber, which is beſide Eloth, on the † ſhoare of the Red ſea, in the land of Edom.

†Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram ſent in the nauie his ſeruants, ſhipmen that had knowledge of the ſea, with the ſeruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuory. 21 His veſſels. 24 His preſents. 26 His chariots and horſe. 28 His tribute.

*2.Chro.9.1. matt.12.42. luke 11.31.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD; ſhe came to prooue him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhee came to Ieruſalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her † queſtions: there was not any thing hidde from the King, which he told her not.

†Heb. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene all Solomons wiſedome, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the † attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his || cup bearers,

†Heb. ſtanding.

|| *Or, Butlers.*

rers, and his aſcent by which hee went vp vnto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhee ſaid to the King, It was a true †report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ actes, and of thy wiſedome.

†Hebr word. ‖Or, ſayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the wordes, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the halfe was not tolde mee: † thy wiſedome and proſperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†Heb, thou haſt added wiſedome and goodneſſe to the ſame.

8 Happy are thy men, happy are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and that heare thy wiſedome.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the Throne of Iſrael; becauſe the LORD loued Iſrael for euer, therefore made he thee King, to do Iudgement and Iuſtice.

10 And ſhee gaue the King an hundreth and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices, as theſe, which the Queene of Sheba gaue vnto King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie alſo of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the Kings houſe, harpes alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch *Almug trees, nor were ſeene vnto this day.

‖Or, railes, Hebr, a drop. *2.Chron, 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that which Solomon gaue her † of his royall bountie: ſo ſhee turned and went to her owne countrey, ſhee and her ſeruants.

†Hebr according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold,

15 Beſides that he had of the merchant men, and of the trafique of the ſpice merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖Or, Captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold went to one target.

17 And hee made three hundred ſhieldes of beaten gold, three pound of gold went to one ſhield; and the King put them in the * houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

*Chap.7.2.

18 ¶ Moreouer, the King made a great Throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with the beſt golde.

19 The Throne had ſixe ſteppes, and the top of the Throne was round † behinde: and there were † ſtayes on either ſide, on the place of the ſeate, and two Lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

†Hebr. on the hinder part thereof. †Hebr, hands.

20 And twelue Lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other vpon the ſixe ſteps: there was not the † like made in any kingdome.

†Hebr ſo.

21 ¶And all king Solomons drinking veſſels were of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon, were of pure golde, ‖none were of ſiluer, it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

‖Or, there was no ſiluer in them.

22 For the King had at ſea a nauie of Tharſhiſh, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacockes.

‖Or, Elephants teeth.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches, and for wiſedome.

24 ¶And al the earth † ſought to Solomon, to heare his wiſedome, which God had put in his heart.

†Hebr. ſought the face of.

25 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, and veſſels of gold, and garments, & armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶And Solomon gathered together *charets and horſemen. And he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom hee beſtowed in the Cities for charets, and with the King at Ieruſalem.

*2.Chron.1. 14.

27 And the King † made ſiluer to be in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedars made hee to bee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

†Hebr. gaue.

28 ¶ *† And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, & linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

*2.Chron. 1. 16. and 9.28. †Heb. and the going foorth of the horſes which was Solomons.

29 And a charet came vp, and went out of Egypt for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the Kings of Syria, did they bring them out † by their meanes.

†Heb. by their hand.

CHAP XI.

1 *Solomons wiues and concubines.* 4 *In his olde age they draw him to idolatry.* 9 *God threatneth him* 14 *Solomons aduerſaries were Hadad, who was intertained in Egypt,* 23 *Rezon who reigned in Damaſcus,* 26 *And Ieroboam, to whom Abijah propheſied.* 41 *Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam ſucceedeth him.*

BUt King Solomon loued *many ſtrange women, (‖together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites:

*Deut. 17.17. ecclus.49.19. ‖Or, beſides.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *Yee ſhall not goe in to them, neither ſhall they come in vnto you: for ſurely they wil turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto theſe in loue.

*Exod.34.16.

3 And hee had ſeuen hundred wiues, Princeſſes, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to paſſe when Solomon was old, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after *Aſhtoreth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

*Iudg.2.13.

6 And Solomon did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and † went not fully after the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

†Heb. fulfilled not after.

7 Then did Solomon builde an high place for Chemoſh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Ieruſalem: and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiſe did hee for all his ſtrange wiues, which burnt incenſe, and ſacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, becauſe his heart was turned from the LORD God of Iſrael, * which had appeared vnto him twiſe,

*Chap.3.5, 9.

10 And * had commanded him concerning this thing, that hee ſhould not goe after other gods: but hee kept not that which the LORD commanded.

*Chap.6.12.

11 Wherefore the LORD ſaid vnto Solomon; Foraſmuch as this † is done of thee, and thou haſt not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commanded thee, * I will ſurely rend the kingdome from thee, and will giue it to thy ſeruant.

† Hebr. is with thee.
* Chap.12. 15.

12 Notwithſtanding in thy dayes I wil not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers ſake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy ſonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: but will giue one tribe to thy ſonne, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, which I haue choſen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſtirred vp an aduerſary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: hee was of the Kings ſeed in Edom.

15 * For it came to paſſe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was gone vp to bury the ſlaine, after hee had ſmitten euery male in Edom:

*2.Sam.8.14.

16 (For ſixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Iſrael, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, hee and certaine Edomites of his fathers ſeruants with him, to goe into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they aroſe out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh King of Egypt, which gaue him an houſe, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the ſight of Pharaoh, ſo that he gaue him to wife the ſiſter of his owne wife, the ſiſter of Tahpenes the Queene.

20 And the ſiſter of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his ſonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs houſe: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houſhold among the ſonnes of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid ſlept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoſte was dead, Hadad ſaid to Pharaoh, † Let me depart, that I may go to mine owne countrey.

† Hebr. ſend me away.

22 Then Pharaoh ſaid vnto him, But what haſt thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou ſeekeſt to goe to thine owne countrey? And hee anſwered, † Nothing: Howbeit, let mee goe in any wiſe.

† Heb. Not.

23 ¶ And * God ſtirred him vp another aduerſary: Rezon, the ſonne of Eliadah, which fledde from his lord Hadadezer King of Zobah:

*2.Sam.8.3. and 10,18.

24 And hee gathered men vnto him, and became Captaine ouer a band, when Dauid ſlew them of Zobah: and they went to Damaſcus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damaſcus.

25 And hee was an aduerſary to Iſrael all the dayes of Solomon, beſide the miſchiefe that Hadad did: and hee abhorred Iſrael, and reigned ouer Syria.

26 ¶ And * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons ſeruant, (whoſe mothers name was Zeruah a widow woman) euen hee lift vp his hand againſt the King.

*2.Chro.13, 6.

27 And this was the cauſe that he lift vp his hand againſt the King: Solomon built Millo, and † repaired the breaches of the City of Dauid his father.

† Heb. cloſed.

28 And the man Ieroboam was a mightie man of valour: and Solomon ſeeing the yong man that hee † was induſtrious, he made him ruler ouer all the † charge of the houſe of Ioſeph.

† Hebr. did worke.
† Heb. burden.

29 And it came to paſſe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ieruſalem, that the Prophet Ahiiah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had cladde himſelfe with a new garment: and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahiiah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he ſaid to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will rend the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue tenne tribes to thee.

32 (But hee ſhall haue one tribe, for my ſeruant Dauids ſake, and for Ieruſalems ſake, the Citie which I haue choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael:)

33 Becauſe that they haue forſaken mee, and haue worſhipped Aſhtaroth the goddeſſe of the Zidonians, Chemoſh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and to keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as did Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my ſeruants ſake, whom I choſe, becauſe hee kept my Commandements, and my ſtatutes:

35 But * I will take the kingdome out of his ſonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, euen ten tribes.

*Chap.12.15

36 And vnto his ſonne will I giue one Tribe, that Dauid my ſeruant may haue a † light alway before mee in Ieruſalem, the citie which I haue choſen mee to put my Name there.

† Hebr. lampe, or candle.

37 And I will take thee, & thou ſhalt reigne according to all that thy ſoule deſireth, and ſhalt be king ouer Iſrael.

38 And it ſhalbe, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I command thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my ſight, to keepe my ſtatutes and my Commaundements, as Dauid my ſeruant did; that I will bee with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Iſrael vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt, vnto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the || actes of Solomon,

|| Or, words, or things.

mon, and all that he did, and his wiſedome, are they not written in the Booke of the actes of Solomon?

†Heb. dayes. *2.Chron.9. 30.

42 And the † time that Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem, ouer all Iſrael, was * fourtie yeeres.

*Matth.1.7. called Roboam.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſute of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens connſell, by the aduice of yong men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee. 21 Rehoboam raiſing an army, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam ſtrengtheneth himſelfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatry of the two calues.

*2.Chro.10. 1.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him King.

*Chap.11.40.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the preſence of King Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Iſrael, came, and ſpake vnto Rehoboam, ſaying;

*Chap.4.7.

4 Thy father made * our yoke grieuous: now therefore, make thou the grieuous ſeruice of thy father, and his heauy yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſaide vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet liued, and ſaid, How doe you aduiſe, that I may anſwere this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſeruant vnto this people this day, and wilt ſerue them, and anſwere them, and ſpeake good words to them, then they will bee thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But hee forſooke the counſell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and conſulted with the yong men that were growen vp with him, and which ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſaide vnto them, What counſell giue ye, that wee may anſwere this people, who haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeake vnto this people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhalbe thicker then my fathers loynes.

11 And now wheras my father did lade you with a heauy yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to mee againe the third day.

†Heb. hardly.

13 And the king anſwered the people † roughly, and forſooke the olde mens counſell that they gaue him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſell of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father alſo chaſtiſed you with whips, but I wil chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

*Chap.11.31

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that hee might performe his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by * Ahiiah the Shilonite, vnto Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? neither haue we inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine owne houſe, Dauid. So Iſrael departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

†Heb. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who was ouer the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

||Or, fell away.

19 So Iſrael || rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

*Chap.11.13.

20 And it came to paſſe when al Iſrael heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they ſent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Iſrael: there was none that followed the houſe of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon.

*2.Chro.11.2.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, & vnto all the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſayth the LORD, Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is from mee. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam ſaide in his heart, Now ſhall the kingdome returne to the houſe of Dauid:

27 If this people go vp, to doe ſacrifice in the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem, then ſhall the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, euen vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they ſhall kill me, and goe againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

*Exod.32.8.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counſell, and made two calues of gold, and ſaide vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ieruſalem: * Beholde thy gods, O Iſrael, which brought

thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

29 And hee ſet the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a ſinne: for the people went to worſhip before the one, euen vnto Dan.

31 And he made an houſe of high places, and made Prieſts of the loweſt of the people, which were not of the ſonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feaſt in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feaſt that is in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (ſo did hee in Bethel,) ‖ ſacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Prieſts of the high places which he had made.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

‖ *Or, to ſacrifice.*

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eight moneth, euen in the moneth which hee had deuiſed of his owne heart: and ordeined a feaſt vnto the children of Iſrael, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incenſe.

‖ *Or, went vp to the altar, &c.*

† *Heb. to burne incenſe.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that propheſied againſt his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet, is reſtored. 7 The Prophet, refuſing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet ſeducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reprooued by God, 23 ſlaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the olde Prophet, 31 who confirmeth his propheſie. 33 Ieroboams obſtinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah, by the word of the LORD, vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam ſtood by the altar to ‖ burne incenſe.

‖ *Or, to offer.*

2 And hee cryed againſt the altar in the word of the LORD, and ſayde, O altar, altar, thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, a childe ſhall bee borne vnto the houſe of Dauid, * Ioſiah by name, and vpon thee ſhall hee offer the Prieſtes of the high places that burne incenſe vpon thee, and mens bones ſhall be burnt vpon thee.

* 2. King. 23. 17.

3 And he gaue a ſigne the ſame day, ſaying, This is the ſigne which the LORD hath ſpoken: Behold, the altar ſhall be rent, and the aſhes that are vpon it, ſhalbe powred out.

4 And it came to paſſe, when king Ieroboam heard the ſaying of the man of God, which had cried againſt the altar in Bethel, that hee put foorth his hand from the altar, ſaying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put foorth againſt him, dried vp, ſo that he could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar alſo was rent, and the aſhes powred out from the altar, according to the ſigne which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king anſwered, and ſayde vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be reſtored me againe. And the man of God beſought † the LORD, and the kings hand was reſtored againe, and became as it was before.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

7 And the king ſaide vnto the man of God, Come home with me, and refreſh thy ſelfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God ſaide vnto the king, If thou wilt giue me halfe thine houſe, I will not goe in with thee, neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For ſo was it charged me by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Eate no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the ſame way that thou cameſt.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his ſonnes came and tolde him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had ſpoken vnto the King, them they told alſo to their father.

12 And their father ſaid vnto them, What way went hee? for his ſonnes had ſeene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he ſaid vnto his ſonnes, Saddle me the aſſe. So they ſadled him the aſſe, and hee rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, & found him ſitting vnder an oke; and he ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man of God that cameſt from Iudah? And he ſaid, I am.

15 Then he ſaid vnto him, Come home with me, and eate bread.

16 And he ſaid, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was ſaide to mee by the word of the LORD, Thou ſhalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou cameſt.

† *Heb. A word was.*

18 Hee ſaide vnto him, I am a Prophet alſo as thou art, and an Angel ſpake vnto mee by the word of the LORD, ſaying, Bring him backe with thee into thine houſe, that hee may eate bread, and drinke water: But hee lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eat bread in his houſe, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they ſate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe:

21 And hee cried vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, ſaying, Thus ſaieth the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt diſobeied the mouth of the LORD, and haſt not kept the commaundement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But cameſt backe, and haſt eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did ſay to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carcaſe ſhall not come vnto the ſepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to paſſe, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunke, that hee ſadled for him the aſſe, to wit, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and ſlew him: and his carkaiſe was caſt in the way, and the aſſe ſtood by it, the lyon alſo ſtood by the carkaiſe.

25 And behold, men paſſed by, and ſawe the carkaiſe caſt in the way, and the lyon ſtanding by the carkaiſe: and they came and tolde it in the citie where the olde Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard thereof, he ſayd,

It is the man of God, who was diſobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and ſlaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake vnto him.

† Heb. broken.

27 And he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, Saddle me the aſſe: and they ſadled him.

28 And he went and found his carkeiſe caſt in the way, and the aſſe and the lyon ſtanding by the carkeiſe: the lyon had not eaten the carkeiſe, nor † torne the aſſe.

† Heb. broken.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carkeiſe of the man of God, and layd it vpon the aſſe, and brought it backe: and the olde Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to burie him.

30 And hee layd his carkeiſe in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, ſaying, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to paſſe after hee had buried him, that he ſpake to his ſonnes, ſaying, When I am dead, then bury me in the ſepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beſide his bones.

32 For the ſaying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD againſt the altar in Bethel, and againſt all the houſes of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the loweſt of the people, prieſts of the high places: whoſoeuer would, hee † conſecrated him, and hee became one of the prieſtes of the high places.

† Heb. returned and made.
† Heb. filled his hand.

34 And this thing became ſinne vnto the houſe of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to deſtroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being ſicke, Ieroboam ſendeth his wife diſguiſed with preſents to the Prophet Abijah at Shiloh. 5 Abijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement. 17 Abijah dieth and is buried. 19 Nadab ſucceedeth Ieroboam. 21 Rehoboams wicked reigne. 25 Shiſhak ſpoyleth Ieruſalem. 29 Abijam ſucceedeth Rehoboam.

At that time Abiiah the ſonne of Ieroboam fell ſicke.

2 And Ieroboam ſaid to his wife, Ariſe, I pray thee, and diſguiſe thy ſelfe, that thou bee not knowen to bee the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold, there is Ahiiah the Prophet, which told me that * I ſhould be king ouer this people.

* Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee tenne loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruſe of honie, and goe to him: he ſhall tell thee what ſhall become of the childe.

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did ſo, and aroſe, and went to Shiloh, and came to the houſe of Ahiiah: but Ahiiah could not ſee, for his eyes † were ſet by reaſon of his age.

† Heb. ſtood for hoarineſſe.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ahiiah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aſke a thing of thee for her ſonne, for he is ſicke: thus and thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto her: for it ſhall be when ſhee commeth in, that ſhee ſhall faine her ſelfe to be another woman.

6 And it was ſo, when Ahiiah heard the ſound of her feet, as ſhe came in at the doore, that he ſayd, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why faineſt thou thy ſelfe to bee another? for I am ſent to thee with † heauy tidings.

† Heb. hard.

7 Go, tel Ieroboam, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Foraſmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the houſe of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and yet thou haſt not bene as my ſeruant Dauid, who kept my commaundements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes,

9 But haſt done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou haſt gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and haſt caſt mee behinde thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the houſe of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, * him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut vp and left in Iſrael, and will take away the remnant of the houſe of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till all be gone.

* Chap. 15. 29.
* Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9. 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, ſhall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

12 Ariſe thou therefore, get thee to thine owne houſe: and when thy feet enter into the city, the child ſhall die.

13 And all Iſrael ſhall mourne for him, and bury him: for he onely of Ieroboam ſhall come to the graue, becauſe in him there is found ſome good thing toward the LORD God of Iſrael, in the houſe of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD ſhall raiſe him vp a King ouer Iſrael, who ſhall cut off the houſe of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD ſhall ſmite Iſrael, as a reed is ſhaken in the water, and he ſhall root vp Iſrael out of this good land, which hee gaue to their fathers, and ſhall ſcatter them beyond the riuer, becauſe they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he ſhal giue Iſrael vp, becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, who did ſinne, and who made Iſrael to ſinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife aroſe, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when ſhee came to the threſholde of the doore, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Iſrael mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by the hand of his ſeruant Ahiiah the Prophet.

19 And the reſt of the actes of Ieroboam, how hee warred, and how hee reigned, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

20 And the daies which Ieroboam reigned, were two and twenty yeeres: and he † ſlept with his fathers, and Nadab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: * Rehoboam was fourtie and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem,

* 2. Chron. 12. 13.

the citie which the LORD did chuſe out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to ielouſie with their ſinnes which they had committed, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and || images, and groues on euery high hil, and vnder euery greene tree.

|| Or, ſtanding images, or ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yeere of king Rehoboam, that Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem.

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, hee euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

* Chap. 10.16.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhieldes, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the kings houſe.

† Heb. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the king went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all their dayes.

31 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abiiam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abijams wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs actes and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of king * Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abiiam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 11,22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which hee had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a || lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

|| Or, candle.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vriah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11.4. and 12.9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abiiam, and all that hee did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abiiam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chro. 13.2

8 And Abiiam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam king of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14.1.

10 And fortie and one yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his || mothers name was Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

|| That is, grand-mother.

11 And Aſa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remooued all the idoles that his fathers had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from being Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt it by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15.16.

† Heb. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels.

† Heb. holy.

16 ¶ And there was war betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha king of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that he might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that were left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them to * Benhadad the ſonne of Tabrimon, the ſonne of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damaſcus, ſaying,

* 2. Chro. 16.2

19 There is a league betweene mee and thee, and betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent vnto thee a preſent of ſiluer and gold; come, and breake the league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that hee may † depart from mee.

† Heb. goe vp.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Aſa, and ſent the Captaines of the hoſtes, which hee had, againſt the cities of Iſrael, and ſmote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Aſa made a Proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none was † exempted:) and they tooke away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baaſha had builded, and King Aſa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

† Heb. free.

23 The reſt of all the acts of Aſa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which hee built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheleſſe in the time of his old age, he was diſeaſed in his feet.

24 And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father: and *Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

*Mat. 1. 8. called Ioſaphat.

25 ¶ And Nadab the ſonne of Ieroboam †beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael, in the ſecond yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Iſrael two yeeres.

† Heb. reigned.

26 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne.

27 ¶ And Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah, of the houſe of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael layd ſiege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when hee reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had deſtroyed him, according vnto *the ſaying of the LORD, which hee ſpake by his ſeruant Ahiiah the Shilonite:

*Chap. 14. 10.

30 Becauſe of the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael to ſinne, by his prouocation, wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, beganne Baaſha the ſonne of Ahiiah to reigne ouer all Iſrael in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne wherewith he made Iſrael to ſinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1. 7 Iehu propheſieth againſt Baaſha. 5 Elah ſucceedeth him. 8 Zimri conſpiring againſt Elah, ſucceedeth him. 11 Zimri executeth Iehus prophecie. 15 Omri made king by the ſouldiers forceth Zimri deſperately to burne himſelfe. 21 The kingdome being diuided, Omri preuaileth againſt Tibni. 23 Omri buildeth Samaria. 25 His wicked reigne. 27 Ahab ſucceedeth him. 29 Ahabs moſt wicked reigne. 34 Ioſhuahs curſe vpon Hiel the builder of Iericho.

Then the word of the LORD came to Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee Prince ouer my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Ieroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke me to anger with their ſinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſteritie of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like *the houſe of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 15. 29

4 *Him that dieth of Baaſha in the citie, ſhall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fieldes, ſhall the foules of the ayre eate.

*Chap. 11. 11

5 Now the reſt of the actes of Baaſha, and what hee did, and his might, are they not written in the *booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

*2. Chro. 16. 1

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the ſonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, euen for all the euill that hee did in the ſight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in being like the houſe of Ieroboam, and becauſe hee killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and ſixt yeere of Aſa, King of Iudah, beganne Elah the ſonne of Baaſha to reigne ouer Iſrael in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his ſeruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conſpired againſt him as he was in Tirzah drinking himſelfe drunke in the houſe of Arza †ſteward of hs houſe in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reigne, aſſoone as hee ſate on his throne, that he ſlewe all the houſe of Baaſha: hee left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, ‖ neither of his kinſefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinſmen end his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake againſt Baaſha †by Iehu the Prophet.

† Heb. by the hand of.

13 For all the ſinnes of Baaſha, and the ſinnes of Elah his ſonne, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſinne, in prouoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twentie and ſeuenth yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne ſeuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlaine the king: wherfore all Iſrael made Omri the captaine of the hoſt, king ouer Iſrael that day, in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the Kings houſe, and burnt the Kings houſe ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſinnes which he ſinned in doing euill in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his ſinne which he did, to make Iſrael ſinne.

20 Now the reſt of the actes of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath, to make him

King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſonne of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Aſa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael twelue yeeres: ſixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of ſiluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which hee built, after the name of Shemer owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† *Heb. Shameron.*

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euill in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe then all that were before him.

26 For hee walked in all the way of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, and in his ſinne wherewith hee made Iſrael to ſinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that hee ſhewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

28 So Omri ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eight yeere of Aſa king of Iudah, began Ahab the ſon of Omri to reigne ouer Iſrael, and Ahab the ſonne of Omri reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the ſonne of Omri did euill in the ſight of the LORD, aboue all that were before him.

31 And it came to paſſe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat; that he tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and ſerued Baal, and worſhipped him.

† *Heb. was it a light thing? &c.*

32 And hee reared vp an altar for Baal, in the houſe of Baal, which hee had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grone, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger, then all the kings of Iſrael that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: hee layd the foundation thereof in Abiram his firſt borne, and ſet vp the gates thereof in his yongeſt ſonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake by Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun.

* Ioſh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 Hee is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Eliiah the Tiſhbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, ſayd vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Iſrael liueth, before whom I ſtand, there ſhall not bee deaw nor raine theſe yeeres, but according to my word.

† *Heb. Elijahu. Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias.*
* Ecclus. 48. 3. *Iames 5. 17.*

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eaſtward, and hide thy ſelfe by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

4 And it ſhalbe that thou ſhalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that is before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and fleſh in the morning, and bread and fleſh in the euening: and he dranke of the brooke.

7 And it came to paſſe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, becauſe there had beene no raine in the land.

† *Heb. at the end of dayes.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, ſaying,

9 Ariſe, get thee to * Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: beholde, I haue commanded a widow woman there to ſuſtaine thee.

* Luke 4. 26. *called Sarepta.*

10 So he aroſe, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widowe woman was there gathering of ſtickes: and hee called to her, and ſayd, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a veſſell, that I may drinke.

11 And as ſhee was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and ſaid, Bring mee, I pray thee a morſell of bread in thine hand.

12 And ſhe ſayd, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handful of meale in a barrell, and a little oyle in a cruſe: and behold, I am gathering two ſtickes, that I may goe in and dreſſe it for mee and my ſonne, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Eliiah ſaid vnto her, Feare not, goe, and doe as thou haſt ſayd: but make me thereof a little cake firſt, and bring it vnto mee, and after make for thee, and for thy ſonne.

14 For thus ſayeth the LORD God of Iſrael, The barrell of meale ſhall not waſte, neither ſhall the cruſe of oyle faile, vntill the day that the LORD † ſendeth raine vpon the earth.

† *Heb. giueth.*

15 And ſhee went and did according to the ſaying of Eliiah: and ſhe, and he, and her houſe did eate || many dayes.

† *Heb. a full yeere.*

16 And the barrell of meale waſted not, neither did the cruſe of oyle faile, according to the word of the LORD, which hee ſpake † by Eliiah.

† *Heb. by the hand of.*

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the ſonne of the woman, the miſtreſſe of the houſe, fell ſicke, and his ſickeneſſe was ſo ſore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And ſhe ſaid vnto Eliiah, What haue I to do with thee? O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my ſinne to remembrance, and to ſlay my ſonne?

19 And he ſaid vnto her, Giue me thy ſonne. And he tooke him out of her boſome, and caried him vp into a loft, where he abode, and layd him vpon his owne bed.

10 And he cried vnto the LORD, and ſaid, O LORD my God, haſt thou alſo brought euill vpon the widow with whom I ſoiourne, by ſlaying her ſonne?

21 And hee † ſtretched himſelfe vpon the child three times, and cryed vnto the LORD, and

† *Heb. meaſured.*

and ſaid, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes ſoule come † into him againe.

†Heb. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the ſoule of the childe came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him downe out of the chamber into the houſe, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah ſaid, See, thy ſonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman ſaid to Elijah, Now by this I knowe, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 In the extremitie of famine Elijah ſent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reprouing Ahab, by fire from heauen conuinceth Baals prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obtaining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, ſaying, Goe ſhewe thy ſelfe vnto Ahab, and I will ſend raine vpon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to ſhewe himſelfe vnto Ahab, and there was a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which was † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

†Heb. Obadiahu.
†Heb. ouer his houſe.

4 For it was ſo, when † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

†Heb. Izebel.

5 And Ahab ſayd vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes; peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

†Heb. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſtes.

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and hee knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; Art thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, Hee is not there, hee tooke an oath of the kingdome and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 and it ſhall come to paſſe, aſſoone as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall carry thee whither I know not; & ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and hee cannot find thee, hee ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not tolde my lord what I did when Iezebel ſlew the prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fifty in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he ſhall ſlay mee.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſts liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſawe Elijah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And hee anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commaundements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, and gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt ye betweene two || opinions? If the LORD bee God, followe him: but if Baal, then followe him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

||Or, thoughts.

22 Then ſaide Elijah vnto the people, I, euen I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals prophets are foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullocks, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: And I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him bee God. And all the people anſwered, and ſayde, † It is well ſpoken.

†Heb. the word is good.

25 And Elijah ſaide vnto the Prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe it firſt, for yee are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, and they dreſſed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, || heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that || anſwered: And they || leapt vpon the altar which was made.

||Or, anſwere.
||Or, heard.
||Or, leaped vp and downe at the altar.

27 And it came to paſſe at none, that Elijah mocked them, and ſaid Cry † aloud: for hee is a god, either || he is talking, or he † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, or peraduenture he ſleepeth and muſt be awaked.

†Heb. with a great voyce.
||Or, he meditateth.
†Heb. hath a purſuite.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner, with kniues, and lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

†Heb. powred out blood vpon them.

22 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the time of the † offering of the euening ſacrifice; that there was neither voyce, nor any to anſwere, nor † any that regarded.

†Heb. aſcending.
†Heb. attention.

30 And Elijah ſaide vnto all the people, Come neere vnto mee. And all the people came

lem to deſtroy it: and as he was deſtroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and ſaid to the Angel that deſtroyed, It is enough, ſtay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD ſtood by the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

‖ *Or, Araunah. 2.ſam.24.18.*

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and ſaw the Angel of the LORD ſtand betweene the earth and the heauen, hauing a drawen ſword in his hand, ſtretched out ouer Ieruſalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, who were clothed in ſackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid ſaid vnto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue ſinned, and done euill indeed, but as for theſe ſheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD, my God, bee on mee, and on my fathers houſe, but not on thy people, that they ſhould bee plagued.

*2.Chro.3.1

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to ſay to Dauid, that Dauid ſhould goe vp and ſet vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite.

19 And Dauid went vp at the ſaying of Gad, which hee ſpake in the Name of the LORD.

‖ *Or, when Ornan turned back, and ſawe the Angel,* then he *and his foure ſonnes with him, hid themſelues.*

† *Heb. giue.*

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and ſaw the Angel, and his foure ſons with him, hid themſelues. Now Ornan was threſhing wheate.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and ſaw Dauid, and went out of the threſhing floore, and bowed himſelfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid ſaid to Ornan, † Graunt me the place of this threſhing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou ſhalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be ſtayed from the people.

23 And Ornan ſaid vnto Dauid, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king doe that which is good in his eyes. Loe, I giue thee the oxen alſo for burnt offerings, and the threſhing inſtruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering, I giue it all.

24 And king Dauid ſaid to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without coſt.

*2.Sam.24.24.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, ſixe hundred ſhekels of gold by weight.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee anſwered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the Angel, and hee put vp his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid ſaw that the LORD had anſwered him in the threſhing floore of Ornan the Iebuſite, then he ſacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moſes made in the wilderneſſe, and the Altar of the burnt offering were at that ſeaſon, in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39. 2 chron 1.3. 1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for hee was afraid, becauſe of the ſword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 David foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it. 6 He inſtructeth Solomon in Gods promiſes, and his duetie in building the Temple. 17 Hee chargeth the Princes to aſſiſt his ſonne.

THen Dauid ſaid, This is the houſe of the LORD God, and this is the Altar of the burnt offering for Iſrael.

2 And Dauid commanded to gather together the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael: and he ſet maſons to hew wrought ſtones to build the houſe of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and braſſe in abundance without weight:

4 Alſo Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

*Chap.29.1.

5 And Dauid ſayd, * Solomon my ſonne is young and tender, and the houſe that is to bee builded for the LORD, muſt bee exceeding magnificall, of fame and glory throughout all countreys: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his ſonne, and charged him to build an houſe for the LORD God of Iſrael.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Solomon; My ſonne, as for mee, it was in my mind to build an houſe vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

* Chap.28.3. 2.ſam.7.13.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying, * Thou haſt ſhed blood abundantly, and haſt made great warres: thou ſhalt not build an houſe vnto my Name, becauſe thou haſt ſhed much blood vpon the earth in my ſight.

‖ That is, *peaceable.*

9 Behold, a ſonne ſhall bee borne to thee, who ſhall be a man of reſt, and I will giue him reſt from all his enemies round about: for his name ſhall be ‖ Solomon, and I wil giue peace and quietneſſe vnto Iſrael in his dayes.

10 He ſhal build an houſe for my Name, and he ſhall bee my ſonne, and I will be his father, and I wil eſtabliſh the throne of his kingdome ouer Iſrael for euer.

11 Now my ſonne, The LORD bee with thee, and proſper thou, and build the houſe of the LORD thy God, as he hath ſaid of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wiſedome and vnderſtanding, and giue thee charge concerning Iſrael, that thou maieſt keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then ſhalt thou proſper, if thou takeſt heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moſes with, concerning Iſrael: be ſtrong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be diſmayed.

‖ *Or, in my pouertie.*

* As verſe 3.

14 Now behold, ‖ in my trouble I haue prepared for the houſe of the LORD an hundred thouſand talents of gold, and a thouſand thouſand talents of ſiluer, and of braſſe and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber alſo and ſtone haue I prepared, and thou mayeſt adde thereto.

‖ That is, *maſons and carpenters.*

15 Moreouer, there are workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and ‖ workers of ſtone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for euery manner of worke:

16 Of the gold, the ſiluer, and the braſſe, and the yron, there is no number. Ariſe therefore, and bee doing, and the LORD bee with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid alſo commanded all the Princes of Iſrael to helpe Solomon his ſon, ſaying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not giuen you reſt on euery ſide? for hee hath giuen the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, and the land is ſubdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now ſet your heart and your ſoule to ſeeke the LORD your God: ariſe therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy veſſels of God, into the houſe that is to bee built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his old age, maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and diſtribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gerſhonites. 12 The ſonnes of Kohath. 21 The ſonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

SO * when Dauid was old and full of dayes, hee made Solomon his ſonne King ouer Iſrael.

*Chap.28.5.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the Princes of Iſrael, with the Prieſts, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirtie * yeeres and vpward: and their number by their polles, man by man, was thirtie and eight thouſand.

*Num.4.3.

4 Of which, twentie and foure thouſand were || to ſet forward the worke of the houſe of the LORD: and ſixe thouſand were Officers and Iudges.

||*Or, to ouerſee.*

5 Moreouer, foure thouſand were porters, and foure thouſand praiſed the LORD with the inſtruments which I made (ſaid Dauid) to praiſe therewith.

6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courſes among the ſonnes of Leui, namely, Gerſhon, Kohath, and Merari.

*Exod.6.16. 1.chron.6.1. &c. 2.chron.8. 14. and 29.25
†*Heb. diuiſions.*

7 ¶ Of the * Gerſhonites were || Laadan, and Shimei.

*Chap.26.21.
||*Or, Libni, Chap.6.17.*

8 The ſonnes of Laadan, the chiefe was Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The ſonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. Theſe were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the ſonnes of Shimei, were Iahath, || Zina and Ieuſh and Beriah. Theſe foure were the ſonnes of Shimei.

||*Or, Ziza, verſe 11.*

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Ziza the ſecond: but Ieuſh and Beriah † had not many ſonnes: therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their fathers houſe.

†*Hebr. did not multiply ſonnes.*

12 ¶ The ſons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, foure.

13 The ſonnes of * Amram: Aaron, and Moſes: and * Aaron was ſeparated, that hee ſhould ſanctifie the moſt holy things, hee and his ſonnes for euer, to burne incenſe before the LORD, to miniſter vnto him, and to bleſſe in his name for euer.

*Exod.6.20.
*Exod.28. hebr.5.4.

14 * Now concerning Moſes the man of God, his ſonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

*Exod.2.22.

15 The ſonnes of Moſes were: * Gerſhom, and Eliezer.

*Exod.18.3,4.

16 Of the ſonnes of Gerſhom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the ſonnes of Eliezer were, * Rehabiah || the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other ſonnes: but the ſonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

*Chap.26.25.
||*Or, the firſt.*
†*Heb. were highly multiplied.*

18 Of the ſonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the ſonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel: Michah the firſt, and Ieſiah the ſecond.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. The ſonnes of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kiſh.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no ſonnes but daughters: and their || brethren the ſonnes of Kiſh tooke them.

||*Or, kinſemen.*

23 The ſonnes of Muſhi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of * Leui after the houſe of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD: from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

*Num.10.24.
*Num.1.3.

25 For Dauid ſayde, The LORD God of Iſrael hath giuen reſt vnto his people, || that they may dwell in Ieruſalem for euer:

||*Or, and hee dwelleth in Ieruſalem, &c.*

26 And alſo vnto the Leuites: they ſhall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any veſſels of it, for the ſeruice thereof.

27 For by the laſt wordes of Dauid, the Leuites were † numbred from twentie yeeres old, and aboue:

†*Heb. number.*

28 Becauſe † their office was to wayte on the ſonnes of Aaron, for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of God:

†*Heb. their ſtation was at the hand of the ſons of Aaron.*

29 Both for the * ſhewbread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the || panne, and for that which is fryed, and for all maner of meaſures and ſize:

*Chap.9.29. &c leuit.6.21
||*Or, flat plate.*

30 And to ſtand euery morning to thanke and praiſe the LORD, and likewiſe at euen:

31 And to offer all burnt ſacrifices vnto the LORD in the Sabbaths, in the new moones, and on the ſet feaſtes, by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they ſhould keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the ſonnes of Aaron their brethren, in the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites diuided by lot.

NOw theſe are the diuiſions of the ſonnes of Aaron. * The ſonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

*Leuit.10.4.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Prieſts office.

*Num.3.4. and 26.60.

3 And Dauid diſtributed them, both Zadok of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the ſonnes

ſonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their ſeruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the ſonnes of Eleazar, then of the ſonnes of Ithamar: and thus were they diuided. Among the ſonnes of Eleazar there were ſixteene chiefe men of the houſe of their fathers, and eight among the ſonnes of Ithamar according to the houſe of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one ſort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernors of the houſe of God, were of the ſonnes of Eleazar, and of the ſonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the ſonne of Nathanael the Scribe, one of the Leuites, wrote them before the king and the princes, and Zadok the Prieſt, and Ahimelech the ſonne of Abiathar, and before the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſtes and Leuites: one † principall houſehold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

† Heb. houſe of the father.

7 Now the firſt lot came foorth to Iehoiarib: the ſecond to Iedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim.

9 The fifth to Malchiiah, the ſixth to Miiamin,

10 The ſeuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to * Abiiah,

* Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieſhua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliaſhib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieſhebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the ſixteenth to Immer,

15 The ſeuenteenth to Hezer, the eighteenth to Aphſes,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 Theſe were the orderings of them in their ſeruice to come into the houſe of the LORD, according to their manner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Iſrael had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the reſt of the ſonnes of Leui were theſe: of the ſonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the ſonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the ſonnes of Rehabiah, the firſt was Iſſhiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the ſonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the ſonnes of * Hebron, Ieriah the firſt, Amariah the ſecond, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

* Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the ſonnes of Uzziel, Michah: of the ſonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah was Iſſhiah: of the ſonnes of Iſſhiah, Zechariah.

26 The ſonnes of Merari, were Mahli, and Muſhi: the ſonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The ſonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, who had no ſonnes.

29 Concerning Kiſh: the ſonne of Kiſh was Ierahmeel.

30 The ſonnes alſo of Muſhi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. Theſe were the ſonnes of the Leuites after the houſe of their fathers.

31 Theſe likewiſe caſt lots ouer againſt their brethren the ſonnes of Aaron, in the preſence of Dauid the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Prieſts, and Leuites, euen the principal fathers ouer againſt their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The number and offices of the ſingers. 8 Their diuiſion by lot, into foure and twentie orders.

MOreouer, Dauid and the captaines of the hoſte ſeparated to the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Aſaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who ſhould propheſie with Harpes, with Pſalteries, and with Cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their ſeruice, was:

2 Of the ſonnes of Aſaph: Zaccur, and Ioſeph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Aſarelah, the ſonnes of Aſaph vnder the handes of Aſaph, which propheſied † according to the order of the king.

‖ *Otherwiſe called Ieſharelah, verſe 14.*

† *Hebr. by the hand of the king.*

3 Of Ieduthun: the ſonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieſhaiah, Haſhabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ ſixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who propheſied with a harpe, to giue thankes, and to praiſe the LORD.

‖ *Or, Izri, verſe 11.*

‖ *With Shimei mentioned verſe 17.*

4 Of Heman: the ſonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Uzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioſhbekaſhah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth:

‖ *Or, Azareel, verſe 18.*

‖ *Or, Shubael, verſe 20.*

5 All theſe were the ſonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene ſonnes and three daughters.

‖ *Or, matters.*

6 All theſe were vnder the handes of their father, for ſong in the houſe of the LORD, with cymbals, pſalteries, and harpes, for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, † according to the kings order, to Aſaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† *Hebr. by the hands of the king.*

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were inſtructed in the Songs of the LORD, euen all that were cunning, was two hundred, foureſcore and eight.

8 ¶ And they caſt lots ward againſt ward, as well the ſmall as the great, the teacher as the ſcholler.

9 Now the firſt lot came forth for Aſaph to Ioſeph, the ſecond to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and ſonnes, were twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

12 The fift to Nethaniah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

13 The ſixt to Bukkiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

14 The ſeuenth to Ieſharelah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue:

15 The eight to Ieſhaiah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his ſonnes and his brethren were twelue.

18 The eleuenth to Azareel, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

19 The twelfth to Haſhabiah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

21 The foureteenth to Mattithiah, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

22 The fifteenth to Ierimoth, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

23 The ſixteenth to Hananiah, hee, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

24 The ſeuenteenth to Ioſhbekaſhah, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his ſons and his brethren, were twelue:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue:

31 The foure and twentieth to Romanti-Ezer, hee, his ſonnes and his brethren, were twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The diuiſions of the porters. 13 The gates aſſigned by lot. 20 The Leuites that had charge of the treaſures. 29 officers and Iudges.

CONcerning the diuiſions of the porters: of the Korhites was || Meſhelemiah the ſonne of Kore, of the ſonnes of || Aſaph.

|| Or, Shelemiah, verſe 14.

|| Or, Abeaſaph, chap. 9, 19. and 6 37.

2 And the ſonnes of Meſhelemiah were Zechariah the firſt borne, Iediael the ſecond, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth.

3 Elam the fift, Iehohanan the ſixt, Elioenai the ſeuenth.

4 Moreouer, the ſons of Obed-Edom were Shemaiah the firſt borne, Iehozabad the ſecond, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the ſixt, Iſſachar the ſeuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God bleſſed || him.

|| That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.

6 Alſo vnto Shemaiah his ſonne, were ſonnes borne, that ruled throughout the houſe of their father: for they were mightie men of valour.

7 The ſonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whoſe brethren were ſtrong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All theſe of the ſonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their ſonnes and their brethren, able men for ſtrength for the ſeruice were threeſcore and two of Obed-Edom.

9 And Meſhelemiah had ſonnes and brethren, ſtrong men, eighteene.

10 Alſo Hoſah of the children of Merari, had ſonnes, Simri the chiefe, (for though hee was not the firſt borne, yet his father had made him the chiefe)

11 Hilkiah the ſecond, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the ſonnes and brethren of Hoſah, were thirteene.

12 Among theſe were the diuiſions of the porters, euen among the chiefe men, hauing wards one againſt another, to miniſter in the houſe of the LORD.

13 ¶ And they caſt lots || as well the ſmall as the great, according to the houſe of their fathers for euery gate.

|| Or, as well for the ſmall as for the great.

14 And the lot Eaſtward fell to || Shelemiah; then for Zechariah his ſon (a wiſe counſeller) they caſt lots, and his lot came out Northward.

|| Called Meſhelemiah, verſe 1.

15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his ſonnes, the houſe of † Aſuppim.

† Hebr. gatherings.

16 To Shuppim and Hoſa, the lot came foorth Weſtward with the gate Shallecheth, by the cauſey of the going || vp, ward againſt ward.

|| See. 1. King. 10 4. 2. Chron. 9. 4, 11.

17 Eaſtward were ſixe Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Aſuppim, two and two.

18 And Parbar Weſtward, foure at the cauſey, and two at Parbar.

19 Theſe are the diuiſions of the porters among the ſonnes of Kore, and among the ſons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahiiah was ouer the treaſures of the houſe of God, and ouer the treaſures of the † dedicate things.

† Heb. holy things.

21 As concerning the ſonnes of || Laadan: the ſonnes of the Gerſhonite Laadan, chiefe fathers; euen of Laadan the Gerſhonite, were || Iehieli.

|| Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.

|| Or, Iehiel, chap. 23. 8.

22 The ſonnes of Iehieli, Zetham, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Moſes, was ruler ouer the treaſures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his ſonne, and Ieſhaiah his ſonne, and Ioram his ſonne, and Zichri his ſonne, and Shelomith his ſonne.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treaſures of the dedicate things; which Dauid the King and the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thouſands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoſte had dedicated.

27 † Out of the ſpoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the houſe of the LORD.

† Heb. out of the battels and ſpoyles.

28 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the ſonne of Kiſh, and Abner the ſonne of Ner, and Ioab the ſonne Zeruiah had dedicated, and whoſoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his ſonnes, were for the outward buſineſſe ouer Iſrael, for Officers and Iudges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Haſhabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thouſand and ſeuen hundred, were † Officers among them of Iſrael on this ſide Iorden Weſtward in al buſineſſe of the LORD, and in the ſeruice of the King.

† Heb over the charge.

31 Among the Hebronites was Ieriiah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fortieth yeere of the reigne of Dauid, they were ſought

for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thouſand & ſeuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom king Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the king.

†Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue captaines for euery ſeuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred, 25 Dauids ſeuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Iſrael after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers of the captaines of thouſands and hundreds, and their Officers that ſerued the king in any matter of the courſes, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yeere, of euery courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

2 Ouer the firſt courſe for the firſt moneth was Iaſhobeam the ſonne of Zabdiel, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

3 Of the children of Perez, was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoſte, for the firſt moneth.

4 And ouer the courſe of the ſecond moneth was || Dodai an Ahohite, and of his courſe was Mikloth alſo the ruler: in his courſe likewiſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

||Or, Dodo. 2. Sam. 23.9.

5 The third captaine of the hoſte for the third moneth was Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada a || chiefe Prieſt, and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

||Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirtie, and aboue the thirtie: and in his courſe was Amizabad his ſonne.

*2. Sam. 23. 20, 22, 23. & 1. chro. 11.24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Aſahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his ſonne after him: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth, was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

9 The ſixt captaine for the ſixt moneth, was Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 The ſeuenth captaine for the ſeuenth moneth, was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Huſhathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth was Abiezer the Anethothite, of the Beniamites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his courſe were twenty and foure thouſand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was || Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his courſe were twentie and foure thouſand.

||Or, Heled. chap. 11.30.

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Iſrael: The ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the ſonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the ſonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Haſhabiah the ſonne of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah: Elihu, one of the brethren of Dauid: of Iſſachar, Omri the ſonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Iſhmaiah the ſonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the ſonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoſhea the ſonne of Azaziah: of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Ioel the ſonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Gilead, Iddo the ſonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaaſiel the ſonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the ſonne of Ieroham. Theſe were the princes of the tribes of Iſrael.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: becauſe the LORD had ſayd, he would increaſe Iſrael like to the ſtarres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah beganne to number, * but he finiſhed not, becauſe there fell wrath for it againſt Iſrael, neither † was the number put in the account of the Chronicles of king Dauid.

*Cha. 21.7. 2. ſam. 24.5. &c.

†Heb. aſcended.

25 ¶ And ouer the kings treaſures, was Azmaueth the ſonne of Adiel: and ouer the ſtorehouſes in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the caſtles, was Iehonathan the ſonne of Vzziah.

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground was Ezri the ſon of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, was Shimei, the Ramathite: † ouer the increaſe of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

†Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that were in the lowe plaines, was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle was Ioaſh.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon was Shetrai the Sharonite: & ouer the herdes that were in the valleys, was Shaphat the ſonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels alſo, was Obil the Iſhmaelite, and ouer the aſſes, was Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flocks, was Iaziz the Hagerite. All theſe were the rulers of the ſubſtance which was king Dauids.

32 Alſo Ionathan Dauids vncle was a counſeller, a wiſe man, and a || Scribe, and Iehiel the || ſonne of Hachmoni, was with the kings ſonnes.

||Or, ſecretary
||Or, Hachmonite.

33 And Ahitophel was the Kings counſeller, and Huſhai the Archite was the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, was Iehoiada the ſon of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings armie was Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a ſolemne aſſembly, hauing declared Gods fauour *nour to him, and promiſe to his ſonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 Hee encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 Hee giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and ſiluer for the materials.*

||Or, cattell.
||Or, Eunuches.

AND Dauid aſſembled all the princes of Iſrael, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that miniſtred vnto the king by courſe: & the captaines ouer the thouſands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the ſtewards ouer all the ſubſtance and ||poſſeſſion of the king, and of his ſonnes with the ||officers, and with the mightie men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.7.5, 13. 1.Kin.5.5. 1.chro.22.8.

2 Then Dauid the king ſtood vp vpon his feete, and ſayd, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for mee, I had in mine heart to build an houſe of reſt for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the *footeſtoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

†Heb. bloods.

3 But God ſayd vnto mee, Thou ſhalt not build an houſe for my Name, becauſe thou haſt bene a man of warre, and haſt ſhedde †blood.

*Gen.49.8. 1.Sam.16.13. pſal.78.67.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Iſrael choſe me before all the houſe of my father, to be King ouer Iſrael for euer: for hee hath choſen *Iudah to be the ruler; and of the houſe of Iudah, the houſe of my father; and among the ſonnes of my father, hee liked mee to make mee king ouer all Iſrael:

*Chap.23.1.

5 *And of all my ſonnes (for the LORD hath giuen mee many ſonnes) hee hath choſen Solomon my ſonne, to ſit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Iſrael.

*2.Sam.7.13. 2.chron.1.9.

6 And hee ſayd vnto mee, *Solomon thy ſonne, hee ſhall build my houſe, and my courts: for I haue choſen him to be my ſonne, and I will be his father.

†Heb. ſtrong.

7 Moreouer, I will eſtabliſh his kingdome for euer, if he be †conſtant to doe my commandements, and my iudgements as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the ſight of all Iſrael, the Congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keepe and ſeeke for all the Commaundements of the LORD your God, that yee may poſſeſſe this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you for euer.

*1.Sam.16.7. pſal.136.2. and 7.9 iere. 11.20.& 17.10.&.20.12.

9 ¶ *And thou, Solomon my ſonne, know thou the God of thy father, and ſerue him with a perfect heart, and with a willing mind: for the LORD ſearcheth all hearts, and vnderſtandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou ſeeke him, hee will bee found of thee, but if thou forſake him, he will caſt thee off for euer.

10 Take heede now, for the LORD hath choſen thee to build an houſe for the Sanctuary: be ſtrong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his ſonne the paterne of the porch, and of the houſes thereof, and of the treaſuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercy ſeat.

†Heb. of all that was with him.

12 And the patterne †of all that hee had by the ſpirit, of the court of the houſe of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about of the treaſuries of the houſe of God, and of the treaſuries of the dedicate things:

13 Alſo for the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD, and for all the veſſels of ſeruice in the houſe of the LORD.

14 He gaue of golde by weight, for things of golde, for all inſtruments of all manner of ſeruice: ſiluer alſo for all inſtruments of ſiluer, by weight, for all inſtruments of euery kinde of ſeruice.

15 Euen the weight for the Candleſtickes of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for euery candleſticke, and for the lamps thereof: and for the Candleſticks of ſiluer by weight, both for the candleſticke, and alſo for the lamps thereof, according to the vſe of euery candleſticke.

16 And by weight he gaue golde, for the tables of ſhewbread, for euery table: and likewiſe ſiluer for the tables of ſiluer.

17 Alſo pure golde for the fleſhhookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden baſins, he gaue gold by weight for euery baſin; and likewiſe ſiluer by weight, for euery baſin of ſiluer.

*1.Sam.4.4. 1.king.6.23. &c.

18 And for the Altar of incenſe, refined gold by weight: and golde for the patterne of the charet of the *Cherubims, that ſpread out their wings, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

19 Al this, ſayd Dauid, the LORD made me vnderſtand in writing by his hand vpon mee, euen all the workes of this paterne.

20 And Dauid ſayd to Solomon his ſonne, Bee ſtrong, and of good courage, and doe it: feare not, nor be diſmaied, for the LORD God euen my God, will be with thee; he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee, vntill thou haſt finiſhed all the worke for the ſeruice of the houſe of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courſes of the Prieſtes and the Leuites, euen they ſhall be with thee for all the ſeruice of the houſe of God, and there ſhalbe with thee for all maner of workmanſhip, euery willing ſkilfull man, for any manner of ſeruice: alſo the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and intreaty, 6 cauſeth the princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thankeſgiuing and prayer. 20 The people hauing bleſſed God and ſacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

*Chap.22.5.

FUrthermore, Dauid the king ſayd vnto all the congregation, Solomon my ſonne, whom alone God hath choſen, is yet *yong and tender, and the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the houſe of my God, the gold for things to bee made of golde, the ſiluer for things of ſiluer and the braſſe for things of braſſe, the yron for things of yron, and wood for things of wood, onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet, gliſtering ſtones, and of diuers colours, and al maner of precious ſtones, and marble ſtones in abundance.

3 Moreouer becauſe I haue ſet my affection to the houſe of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of golde and ſiluer, which I haue giuen to the houſe of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy houſe:

*1.King.9.28

4 Euen three thouſand talents of golde, of the gold of *Ophir, and ſeuen thouſand talents of refined ſiluer, to ouerlay the wals of the houſes withall.

5 The gold for things of golde, and the ſiluer for things of ſiluer, and for all manner of worke to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing †to conſecrate his ſeruice this day vnto the LORD?

†Heb. to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers, and Princes of the tribes of Iſrael, and the Captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, with the Rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of golde fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer tenne thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whome precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the king alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherefore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſayd Bleſſed be thou LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, is the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victorie, and the Maieſtie: for all that is in the heauen and in the earth, is thine: thine is *the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

*Math.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5.13.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand is power and might, and in thine hand it is to make great, and to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee and prayſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who am I, and what is my people, that we ſhould †be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things come of thee, and of †thine owne haue we giuen thee.

†Heb. retaine or obtaine ſtrength.
†Heb. of thine hand.

15 For we are ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as were all our fathers: *Our dayes on the earth are as a ſhaddow, and there is none †abiding.

*Pſal.39.12. and 90.9. heb.11.13. 1.pet.2.11.
†Heb. expectation.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that we haue prepared to builde thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and is all thine owne.

17 I knowe alſo, my God, that thou *trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy thy people which are †preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

*Chap 28.9. 1.Sam.16.7.
†Heb. found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael our fathers, keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee:

‖Or, ſtabliſh.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy commaundements, thy teſtimonies, and thy ſtatutes, and to do all theſe things, and to build the pallace, for the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſayd to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heades, and worſhipped the LORD, and the King.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand bullocks, a thouſand rammes, and a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offerings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, king the ſecond time, and *annoynted him vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

*1.Kin.1.33.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as a King in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mightie men, and all the ſonnes likewiſe of King Dauid, †ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

†Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and *beſtowed vpon him ſuch royall Maieſtie, as had not bene on any King before him in Iſrael.

*1.King.3.13. 2.chron.1.12. eccles.2.9.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that he reigned ouer Iſrael, was fortie yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And hee died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the King firſt and laſt, behold, they are written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the †booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer.

‖Or, hiſtory.
†Heb words.

30 With all his reigne, and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreyes.

The ſecond Booke of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 The ſolemne offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomons choyſe of wiſedome is bleſſed by God. 13 Solomons ſtrength and wealth.

*1.King.2.46.

AND Solomon the ſonne of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his Kingdome, *and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernour in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

*1.King.3.4. 1.chro.16.39. and 21.29.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that was at *Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wilderneſſe.

*1.Sam.6.2, 17.

4 *But the arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath iearim, to the place which Dauid had prepared for it: for hee had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*Exod 38.1.

‖*Or, was there.*

5 Moreouer, *the brazen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Uri, the ſonne of Hur had made, ‖hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the brazen Altar before the LORD, which was at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him, Aſke what I ſhal giue thee.

*1 Chro.28.5

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercy vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made *me to reigne in his ſtead.

*1.King.3.9.

†*Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: *for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.King.3.11, 12. num.27.17.

10 Giue *me now wiſdome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people that is ſo great?

11 And God ſayd to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not aſked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt aſked long life; but haſt aſked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

*1.Chron.29.25. eccleſ.2.9. 2 chro.9.22.

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is graunted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, & wealth, and honour, ſuch as *none of the kings haue had, that haue beene before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his iourney to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

*1.Kin.10.26 &c. and 4.26.

14 *And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and he had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1.King.10.26. 2.chro.9.27,28.

†*Heb. gaue.*

15 *And the king † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem as plenteous as ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees, that are in the vale for abundance.

*1.Kin.10.28 2.chron 9.28

†*Heb. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

16 *And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

†*Heb. by their hand.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought foorth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

CHAP. II.

1 and 17 Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple. 3 His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and prouiſion of ſtuffe. 11 Huram ſendeth him a kinde anſwere.

AND Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon tolde out threeſcore and ten thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hew in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

‖*Or, Hiram. 1.kings 5.1.*

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, euen ſo deale with me.

†*Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the Name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burne before him † ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build is great: for great is our God aboue all gods.

*1.King.8.27 2.chro.6.18.

†*Hebr. hath retained or obtained ſtrength.*

6 *But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue only to burne ſacrifice before him?

†*Heb. to graue grauings.*

7 Send mee now therefore a man, cunning to worke in golde and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blew, and that can ſkill to † graue, with the cunning men that are with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

‖*Or, Almuggim, 1.kings 10.31.*

8 Send me alſo cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants ſhalbe with thy ſeruants,

†*Heb. great and wonderfull.*

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhalbe † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants

the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheate, and twentie thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which hee ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, hee hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſayd moreouer, Bleſſed bee the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the king a wiſe ſonne, † indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, an houſe for his kingdome.

† Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, ſkilfull to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone & in timber, in purple, in blew, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to find out euery deuice which ſhalbe put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheate and the barley, the oyle and the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt need, and we wil bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt carie it vp to Ieruſalem.

† Heb. according to all thy neede.
† Heb. Iapho.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that were in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fiftie thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

* As Verſ. 3.
† Heb. the men the ſtrangers.

18 And hee ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourſcore thouſand to bee hewers in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people a worke.

* As it is verſ. 1.

CHAP. III.

1 The place and time of building the Temple. 3 The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe. 11 The Cherubims. 14 The vaile and pillars.

Then * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in Mount Moriah, || where the LORD appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of || Ornan the Iebuſite.

* 1. King. 6. 1, &c.
|| Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father.
|| Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18 1. Chro. 21. 18.

2 And hee began to build in the ſecond day of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe are the things * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure was threeſcore cubites, and the bredth twenty cubites.

* 1. King 6. 2.
† Hebr. founded.

4 And the * porch that was in the front of the houſe, the length of it was according to the breadth of the houſe, twenty cubites, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and hee ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

* 1. King. 6. 3.

5 And the greater houſe he cieled with firre tree, which hee ouerlayd with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold was gold of Paruaim.

† Hebr. couered.

7 Hee ouerlayd alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſts and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with golde, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And hee made the moſt holy houſe, the length whereof, was acccording to the bredth of the houſe, twentie cubits, and the bredth thereof twenty cubites, and hee ouerlaid it with fine gold, amounting to ſixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nayles was fiftie ſhekels of golde: and hee ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the moſt holy place he made two Cherubims of || image worke, and ouerlaid them with gold.

|| Or, (as ſome thinke) of moueable worke.

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims were twentie cubites long: one wing of the one Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was likewiſe fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And one wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the houſe: and the other wing was fiue cubites alſo, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of theſe Cherubims ſpread themſelues foorth twentie cubites: and they ſtood on their feete, and their faces were † inward.

|| Or, toward the houſe.

14 ¶ And hee made the * vaile of blew and purple, and crimſon & fine linen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* Mat. 27. 51.
† Heb. cauſed to aſcend.

15 And he made before the houſe * two pillars of thirtie and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* Iere. 52. 51. 1. king. 7. 15.
† Hebr. long.

16 And hee made chaines, as in the Oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, || Iachin, and the name of that on the left, || Boaz.

* 1. King. 7. 21.
|| That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh.
|| That is, in it is ſtrength.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Altar of braſſe. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The ten lauers, candleſticks, and tables. 9 The Courts, and the inſtruments of braſſe. 19 The inſtruments of golde.

Moreouer he made an altar of braſſe, twenty cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubites the breadth thereof, and ten cubites the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Alſo hee made a molten Sea, of tenne cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compaſſe, and fiue cubites the height thereof, and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

* 1. King. 7. 23, &c.
† Hebr. from his brim, to his brim.

3 * And vnder it was the ſimilitude of oxen, which did compaſſe it round about: ten in a cubite compaſſing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen were caſt, when it was caſt.

* 1. King. 7. 24.

4 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South,

and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea was ſet aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it was an hand breadth, and the brim of it like the worke of the brim of a cup, ||with flowres of lilies, and it receiued and held three thouſand baths.

||Or, like a Lillie flower.

6 ¶ And hee made alſo ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to waſh in them: ſuch things as they offered for the †burnt offering, they waſhed in them, but the Sea was for the Prieſts to waſh in.

†Hebr. the worke of burnt offering.

7 And hee made ten candleſtickes of gold according to their forme, and ſet them in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 He made alſo ten tables, and placed them in the Temple, fiue on the right ſide, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ||baſens of gold.

||Or, bowles.

9 ¶ Furthermore, hee made the court of the Prieſts, and the great court, and doores for the court, and ouerlayed the doores of them with braſſe.

10 And he ſet the ſea on the right ſide of the Eaſt end, ouer againſt the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the ſhouels, and the ||baſens, and Huram †finiſhed the worke that he was to make for King Solomon for the houſe of God:

||Or, bowles.
†Hebr. finiſhed to make.

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which were †vpon the pillars.

†Hebr. vpon the face.

14 Hee made alſo baſes; and ||lauers made he vpon the baſes.

||Or, caldrons;

15 One ſea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots alſo, and the ſhouels: and the fleſhhookes, and all their inſtruments, did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the houſe of the LORD, of †bright braſſe.

†Hebr. made bright, or ſcoured.

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the king caſt them, in the †clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zeredathah.

†Hebr. thickneſſes of the ground.

18 Thus Solomon made all theſe veſſels in great abundance: for the weight of the braſſe could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the veſſels, that were for the houſe of God, the golden altar alſo, and the tables whereon the Shewbread was ſet.

20 Moreouer the candleſtickes with their lamps, that they ſhould burne after the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs made hee of gold, and that †perfect gold.

†Hebr. perfections of gold.

21 And the ſnuffers, and the ||baſens, and the ſpoones, and the cenſers, of pure gold. And the entry of the houſe, the inner doores thereof for the moſt holy place, and the doores of the houſe of the Temple, were of gold.

||Or, bowles.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treaſures. 2 The ſolemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being praiſed, giueth a viſible ſigne of his fauour.

Thus all the worke that Solomon made for the houſe of the LORD, was finiſhed: *and Solomon brought in all the things that Dauid his father had dedicated; and the ſiluer, and the gold, and all the inſtruments, put hee among the treaſures of the houſe of God.

*1. King. 7. 51.

2 ¶ *Then Solomon aſſembled the Elders of Iſrael, and all the heads of the tribes, the chiefe of the fathers of the children of Iſrael vnto Ieruſalem, to bring vp the arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the citie of Dauid, which is Zion.

*1. King. 8. 1, &c.

3 Wherefore all the men of Iſrael aſſembled themſelues vnto the King in the feaſt, which was in the ſeuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Iſrael came, and the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy veſſels that were in the Tabernacle: theſe did the Prieſts and the Leuites bring vp.

6 Alſo king Solomon and all the Congregation of Iſrael that were aſſembled vnto him before the Arke, ſacrificed ſheepe, and oxen, which could not be tolde nor numbred for multitude.

7 And the Prieſtes brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, to the Oracle of the houſe into the moſt Holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

8 For the Cherubims ſpread foorth their wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the ſtaues thereof, aboue.

9 And they drewe out the ſtaues of the Arke, that the endes of the ſtaues were ſeene from the Arke before the Oracle, but they were not ſeene without. And there ||it is vnto this day.

||Or, they are there, as 1. kings 8. 8.

10 There was nothing in the Arke ſaue the two Tables which Moſes *put therein at Horeb, ||when the LORD made a Couenant with the children of Iſrael, when they came out of Egypt.

*Deut. 10. 2, 5.
||Or, where.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the Prieſts were come out of the holy place (for all the Prieſts that were †preſent were ſanctified, and did not then waite by courſe:

†Heb. found.

12 *Alſo the Leuites which were the ſingers, all of them of Aſaph, of Heman, of Ieduthun with their ſonnes and their brethren, being arayed in white linnen, hauing cymbals, and pſalteries, and harps, ſtood at the Eaſt end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twentie Prieſts, ſounding with trumpets.)

*1. Chron. 24. 5.

13 It came euen to paſſe, as the trumpetters and ſingers were as one, to make one ſound to be heard in praiſing and thanking the LORD: and when they lift vp their voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and inſtruments of muſicke, and praiſed the LORD, ſaying, *For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer: that then the houſe was filled with a cloude, euen the houſe of the LORD,

*Pſal. 136.

14 So that the Prieſts could not ſtand to miniſter by reaſon of the cloude: for the glory of the LORD had filled the houſe of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing bleſſed the people, bleſſeth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the conſecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen ſcaffold.

*1. King. 8. 12. &c. *Leuit. 16. 2.

THen *ſaid Solomon, The LORD hath ſaid that hee would dwell in the *thicke darkeneſſe.

2 But I haue built an houſe of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the king turned his face, and bleſſed the whole Congregation of Iſrael, (and all the Congregation of Iſrael ſtood)

4 And he ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD God of Iſrael, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which hee ſpake with his mouth to my father Dauid, ſaying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth my people out of the land of Egypt, I choſe no citie among all the tribes of Iſrael, to build an houſe in, that my Name might bee there, neither choſe I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

6 But I haue choſen Ieruſalem, that my name might be there, and haue choſen Dauid to be ouer my people Iſrael.

*2. Sam. 7. 2. 1. chron. 28. 2.

7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

8 But the LORD ſaid to Dauid my father: Foraſmuch as it was in thine heart to build an houſe for my Name, thou diddeſt well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithſtanding thou ſhalt not build the houſe, but thy ſonne which ſhall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee ſhall build the houſe for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath ſpoken: for I am riſen vp in the roome of Dauid my father, and am ſet on the throne of Iſrael, as the LORD promiſed, and haue built the houſe for the Name of the LORD God of Iſrael.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein is the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Iſrael.

12 ¶ And hee ſtood before the Altar of the LORD, in the preſence of all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands:

†Heb. the length thereof, &c.

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen ſcaffold of fiue cubits †long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubits hie, and had ſet it in the midſt of the court, and vpon it he ſtood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Iſrael, and ſpread forth his hands towards heauen.)

*Exod. 15. 11.

14 And ſaid, O LORD God of Iſrael, *there is no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepeſt couenant, and ſheweſt mercie vnto thy ſeruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

15 Thou which haſt kept with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him: and ſpakeſt with thy mouth, and haſt fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

*2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. king. 2. 4. and 6. 12. †Hebr. there ſhall not a man be cut off. *Pſal. 132. 12.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Iſrael, keepe with thy ſeruant Dauid my father, that which thou haſt promiſed him, ſaying, *There ſhall not †faile thee a man in my ſight to ſit vpon the throne of Iſrael: *yet ſo, that thy children take heede to their way, to walke in my Law, as thou haſt walked before mee.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Iſrael, let thy word bee verified, which thou haſt ſpoken vnto thy ſeruant Dauid.

*Chap. 2. 6. eſay 66. 1. acts. 7. 49.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? *Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much leſſe this houſe which I haue built?)

19 Haue reſpect therefore to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to his ſupplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this houſe day & night, vpon the place whereof thou haſt ſaid, that thou wouldeſt put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer which thy ſeruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖Or, in this place.

†Hebr. pray.

21 Hearken therefore vnto the ſupplications of thy ſeruant, and of thy people Iſrael, which they ſhall †make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou heareſt, forgiue.

†Hebr. and he require an oath of him.

22 ¶ If a man ſinne againſt his neighbour, †and an oath bee laid vpon him, to make him ſweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this houſe:

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy ſeruants by requiting the wicked, by recompenſing his way vpon his owne head, and by iuſtifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteouſneſſe.

‖Or, be ſmitten.

‖Or, towards.

24 ¶ And if thy people Iſrael ‖ be put to the worſe before the enemie, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee, and ſhall returne and confeſſe thy Name, and pray and make ſupplication before thee ‖ in this houſe:

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the ſinne of thy people Iſrael, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gaueſt to them, and to their fathers.

*1. Kin. 17. 1.

26 ¶ When the *heauen is ſhut vp, and there is no raine, becauſe they haue ſinned againſt thee: yet if they pray towards this place, and confeſſe thy Name, and turne from their ſinne, when thou doeſt afflict them:

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the ſinne of thy ſeruants, and of thy people Iſrael; when thou haſt taught them the good way, wherein they ſhould walke, and ſend raine vpon the land, which thou haſt giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

*Chap. 20. 9. †Heb. in the land of their gates.

28 ¶ If there *be dearth in the land, if there bee peſtilence, if there be blaſting, or mildew, locuſts or caterpillers; if their enemies beſiege them in the †cities of their land: whatſoeuer ſore, or whatſoeuer ſickneſſe there be:

‖Or, toward this houſe.

29 Then what prayer, or what ſupplication ſoeuer ſhalbe made of any man, or of all thy people Iſrael, when euery one ſhall know his owne ſore and his owne griefe, and ſhall ſpread forth his hands ‖ in this houſe:

*1. Chron. 28. 9.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whoſe heart thou knoweſt (for thou onely *knoweſt the hearts of the children of men:)

†Hebr. all the dayes which. †Hebr. upon the face of the land.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes †ſo long as they liue †in the land which thou gaueſt vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer, concerning the ſtranger *

*which is not of thy people Iſrael, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names ſake, and thy mightie hand, and thy ſtretched out arme: if they come and pray in this houſe:

*Iohn 12.10. Acts 8.27.

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the ſtranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doeth thy people Iſrael, and may know that † this houſe which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy Name is called vpon this houſe

34 If thy people goe out to warre againſt their enemies, by the way that thou ſhalt ſend them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou haſt choſen, and the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their ſupplication, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe.

‖Or, right.

36 If they ſinne againſt thee (for there is *no man which ſinneth not) & thou bee angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, † and they cary them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere:

*Prou.20.9. eccles 7.21. iames 3.2. 1.iohn 1.8.
†Heb. they that take them captiues, cary them away.

37 Yet if they † bethinke themſelues in the land whither they are caried captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, ſaying, Wee haue ſinned, wee haue done amiſſe, and haue dealt wickedly:

†Heb. bring back to their heart.

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their ſoule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caried them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gaueſt vnto their fathers, and toward the citie which thou haſt choſen, and toward the houſe which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their ſupplications, and maintaine their ‖ cauſe, and forgiue thy people, which haue ſinned againſt thee.

‖Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beſeech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

†Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore ariſe, O LORD God, into thy reſting place, thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength: Let thy Prieſts, O LORD God, be clothed with ſaluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodneſſe.

*Pſal.132.9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine annoynted: remember the mercies of Dauid thy ſeruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen teſtimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glorie in the Temple, the people worſhip him. 4 Solomons ſolemne ſacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the Feaſt of Tabernacles, and the Feaſt of the Dedication of the Altar, diſmiſſeth the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promiſes vpon condition.

NOw when Solomon had made an ende of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offering, and the ſacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the houſe.

*1.King.8.54. &c. leuit. 9.24

2 And the Prieſts could not enter into the houſe of the LORD, becauſe the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS houſe.

3 And when all the children of Iſrael ſaw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the houſe, they bowed themſelues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worſhipped, and prayſed the LORD, ſaying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for euer.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people, offered ſacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a ſacrifice of twentie and two thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twentie thouſand ſheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the houſe of God.

6 *And the Prieſts waited on their offices: the Leuites alſo with inſtruments of muſicke of the LORD, which Dauid the King had made to praiſe the LORD, becauſe his mercie endureth for euer, when Dauid praiſed † by their miniſtery, and the Prieſtes ſounded trumpets before them, and all Iſrael ſtood.

*1.Chron.15.16.
†Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, becauſe the brazen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Alſo at the ſame time Solomon kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, and all Iſrael with him, a very great congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * riuer of Egypt.

*Ioſh.13.3.

9 And in the eight day they made † a ſolemne aſſembly: for they kept the Dedication of the Altar ſeuen dayes, and the Feaſt ſeuen dayes.

†Heb. a reſtraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeuenth moneth, hee ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merrie in heart for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD and in his owne houſe, hee proſperouſly effected.

*1.King.9.1. &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue choſen this place to my ſelfe for an houſe of ſacrifice.

*Deut.12.5.

13 If I ſhut vp heauen that there bee no raine, or if I command the locuſts to deuoure the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people:

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelues and pray, and ſeeke my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their ſinne, and will heale their land.

†Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer that is made in this place.

*Chap.6.40.
†Hebr. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue * I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may bee there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhalbe there perpetually.

*Chap.6.6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerue my Statutes, and my Iudgments:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy

kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, ſaying,* † There ſhal not faile thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

*Chap. 6. 16.
† Heb there ſhal not be cut off to thee.

19 * But if ye turne away, and forſake my Statutes and my Commandements, which I haue ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the rootes out of my land, which I haue giuen them, and this houſe which I haue ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a prouerbe and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to euery one that paſſeth by it; ſo that hee ſhall ſay;* Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this houſe?

*Deut. 29. 24. iere. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath hee brought all this euill vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Iſraelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe. 11 Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices. 14 Hee appointeth the Prieſts and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauy fetcheth golde from Ophir.

* 1. Kings 9. 10. &c.

AND * it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe,)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed againſt it.

4 And hee built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore cities, which hee built in Hamath.

5 Alſo hee built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities with wals gates, and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore cities that Solomon had, and all the charet-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and † all that Solomon deſired to build in Ieruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

† *Hebr. all the deſire of Solomon, which he deſired to build.*

7 ¶ As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, vntill this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſeruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his captaines, and captaines of his charets and horſemen.

10 And theſe were the chiefe of king Solomons officers, euen two hundred and fifty that bare rule ouer the people.

* 1. Kings 3. 1. and 7. 8.

11 ¶ And Solomon * brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the citie of Dauid, vnto the houſe that hee had built for her: for hee ſayd, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of Dauid King of Iſrael, becauſe the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

† *Heb. holineſſe.*

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offrings vnto the LORD, on the Altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

*Exod. 29. 38.
*Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery * day, offering according to the commaundement of Moſes, on the Sabbaths, & on the new moones, and on the ſolemne Feaſtes * three times in the yeere, euen in the feaſt of vnleauened bread, and in the feaſt of weekes, and in the feaſt of Tabernacles.

*1. Chro. 24. 1.
*1. Chro. 9. 17
† *Heb. ſo was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.*

14 ¶ And hee appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courſes of the Prieſtes to their ſeruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the Prieſtes, as the duetie of euery day required: the * porters alſo by their courſes, at euery gate: for † ſo had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the king vnto the Prieſts and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treaſures.

16 Nowe all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and vntil it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

|| *Or, Elath. deut. 2. 8.*

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to || Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the handes of his ſeruants, ſhippes, and ſeruants that had knowledge of the ſea: and they went with the ſeruants of Solomon to Ophir, & tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of golde, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wiſedome of Solomon. 13 Solomons golde. 15 His targets 17 The throne of Iuorie. 20 His veſſels. 23 His preſents. 25 His charets and horſe. 26 His tributes. 29 His reigne and death.

*1. King. 10. 1 &c. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31

AND * when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, ſhee came to prooue Solomon with hard queſtions at Ieruſalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare ſpices, and golde in abundance, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: and there was nothing hidde from Solomon, which he told her not,

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had ſeene the wiſedome of Solomon, and the houſe that he had built,

|| *Or, butlers.*

4 And the meate of his table, and the ſitting of his ſeruants, and the attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, his || cup-bearers alſo, and their apparell, and his aſcent, by which he went vp into the houſe of the LORD; there was no more ſpirit in her.

† *Heb. word.*
|| *Or, ſayings.*

5 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true † report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine || acts, and of thy wiſedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had ſeene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatneſſe of thy wiſedome was not told me: for thou exceedeſt the fame that I heard.

7 Happy

7 Happie are thy men, and happie are theſe thy ſeruants, which ſtand continually before thee, and heare thy wiſedome.

8 Bleſſed bee the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: becauſe thy God loued Iſrael, to eſtabliſh them for euer, therfore made he thee king ouer them, to doe iudgement and iuſtice.

9 And ſhee gaue the King an hundred and twentie talents of gold, and of ſpices great abundance, and precious ſtones: neither was ther any ſuch ſpice as the Queene of Sheba gaue King Solomon.

10 And the ſeruants alſo of Huram, and the ſeruants of Solomon, which brought golde from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious ſtones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees, ‖ terriſes to the houſe of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harpes and pſalteries for ſingers: and there were none ſuch ſeene before in the land of Iudah.

‖ *Or, ſtayres. Heb. highwayes.*

12 And King Solomon gaue to the Queene of Sheba, all her deſire, whatſoeuer ſhee aſked, beſides that which ſhee had brought vnto the King: ſo ſhe turned, and went away to her own land, ſhe and her ſeruants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was ſixe hundred and threeſcore and ſixe talents of gold:

14 Beſides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the countrey, brought gold and ſiluer to Solomon.

‖ *Or, captaines.*

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſixe hundred ſhekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred ſhields made he of beaten gold: three hundred ſhekels of gold went to one ſhield: and the King put them in the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer, the King made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayde it with pure gold.

18 And there were ſixe ſteps to the throne, with a footeſtoole of gold, which were faſtened to the throne, and † ſtayes on each ſide of the ſitting place, and two lyons ſtanding by the ſtayes.

† *Hebr. hands.*

19 And twelue lyons ſtood there on the one ſide and on the other, vpon the ſixe ſteps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking veſſels of King Solomon were of golde, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the forreſt of Lebanon were of † pure golde: ‖ none were of ſiluer; it was not any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

† *Hebr ſhut vp.*
‖ *Or, there was no ſiluer in them.*

21 For the Kings ſhips went to Tarſhiſh with the ſeruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the ſhippes of Tarſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſiluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacokes.

‖ *Or, elephants teeth.*

22 And King Solomon paſſed all the kings of the earth in riches and wiſedome.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth ſought the preſence of Solomon, to heare his wiſedome that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his preſent, veſſels of ſiluer, veſſels of golde, and raiment, harneſſe, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thouſand ſtalles for horſes, and charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, whom he beſtowed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

*1. King. 4. 26.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the Kings, * from the ‖ riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philiſtines, and to the border of Egypt.

*Gene. 15. 18.
‖ *That is, Euphrates.*

27 And the King † made ſiluer in Ieruſalem as ſtones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that are in the lowe plaines in abundance.

† *Heb. gaue.*

28 *And they brought vnto Solomon horſes out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

*1 King. 10. 28. & 2. chron 1. 16.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the * actes of Solomon firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the propheſie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the viſions of * Iddo the Seer, againſt Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat?

*1. King. 11. 41.
† *Heb. words.*
*Chap. 12. 15.

30 And Solomon reigned in Ieruſalem ouer all Iſrael, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and hee was buried in the citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. X.

1 The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a ſuite of relaxation vnto him. 6 Rehoboam refuſing the old mens counſell, by the aduice of young men, anſwereth them roughly. 16 Tenne Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flee.

AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Iſrael come to make him King.

*1. Kings 12. 1, &c.

2 And it came to paſſe when Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat (who was in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the preſence of Solomon the King) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they ſent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Iſrael came, and ſpake to Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore eaſe thou ſomewhat the grieuous ſeruitude of thy father, and his heauy yoke that he put vpon vs, and we will ſerue thee.

5 And hee ſayd vnto them, Come againe vnto mee after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And King Rehoboam tooke counſell with the olde men that had ſtood before Solomon his father while he yet liued, ſaying, What counſell giue ye mee, to returne anſwere to this people?

7 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and pleaſe them, and ſpeake good words to them, they wilbe thy ſeruants for euer.

8 But he forſooke the counſell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counſel with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that ſtood before him.

9 And hee ſayd vnto them, What aduice giue yee, that wee may returne anſwere to this people, which haue ſpoken to mee, ſaying, Eaſe ſomewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs.

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou anſwere the people that ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it ſomewhat lighter for vs: thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, My little finger ſhall be thicker then my fathers loynes.

†Hebr. laded.

11 For whereas my father †put a heauie yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, ſaying, Come to me againe on the third day.

13 And the king anſwered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forſooke the counſel of the old men,

14 And anſwered them after the aduice of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heauie, but I will adde thereto: my father chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not vnto the people, for the cauſe was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which hee ſpake by the *hand of Ahiiah the Shilonite to Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat.

*1.King.11.29.

16 ¶ And when all Iſrael ſaw that the king would not hearken vnto them, the people anſwered the king, ſaying, What portion haue we in Dauid? and we haue none inheritance in the ſonne of Ieſſe: Euery one to your tents, O Iſrael: and now Dauid, ſee to thine owne houſe. So all Iſrael went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Hadoram that was ouer the tribute, and the children of Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, that he died: but king Rehoboam †made ſpeed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ieruſalem.

†Hebr. ſtrengthened himſelfe.

19 And Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raiſing an army to ſubdue Iſrael, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 Hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouiſion. 13 The Prieſts and Leuites, and ſuch as feared God, forſaken by Ieroboam, ſtrengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

*1.King.12.21, &c.

AND *when Rehoboam was come to Ieruſalem, hee gathered of the houſe of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen men, which were warriers, to fight againſt Iſrael, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, ſaying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and to all Iſrael in Iudah and Beniamin, ſaying,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD; Ye ſhall not goe vp, nor fight againſt your brethren: returne euery man to his houſe, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the wordes of the LORD, and returned from going againſt Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ieruſalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareſha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachiſh, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which are in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the ſtrong holds, and put captaines in them, and ſtore of victuall, and of oyle and wine.

12 And in euery ſeuerall citie, he put ſhields and ſpeares, and made them exceeding ſtrong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his ſide.

13 ¶ And the Prieſts and the Leuites that were in all Iſrael, †reſorted to him out of all their coaſts.

†Heb. preſented themſelues to him.

14 For the Leuites left their ſuburbes, and their poſſeſſion, and came to Iudah and Ieruſalem: for Ieroboam *and his ſonnes had caſt them off from executing the Prieſts office vnto the LORD.

*Chap.13.9.

15 And hee ordeined him prieſts for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the Tribes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſet their hearts to ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, came to Ieruſalem, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they ſtrengthened the kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon ſtrong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the ſonne of Dauid to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the ſonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieuſh, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke *Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, which bare him Abiiah, and Atthai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

*1.King.15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Abſalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for hee tooke eighteene wiues, and threeſcore concubines, and begate twentie and eight ſonnes, and threeſcore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abiiah the ſonne of Maacah the chiefe, to bee ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him King.

23 And he dealt wiſely, and diſperſed of all his children throughout all the countreyes of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and he gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he deſired †many wiues.

†Heb. a multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam forſaking the LORD, is puniſhed by Shiſhak. 5 He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from deſtruction, but not from ſpoile. 13 The reigne and death of Rehoboam.

AND it came to paſſe when Rehoboam had eſtabliſhed the kingdome, and had ſtrengthened himſelfe, hee forſooke the Lawe of the LORD, and all Iſrael with him.

2 And it came to paſſe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp

vp againſt Ieruſalem, (*becauſe they had tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD)

* 1.King.14. 24.and 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threeſcore thouſand horſemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And hee tooke the fenced cities which perteined to Iudah, and came to Ieruſalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the Princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ieruſalem, becauſe of Shiſhak, and ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye haue forſaken mee, and therefore haue I alſo left you in the hand of Shiſhak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Iſrael, and the king humbled themſelues, and they ſaid, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD ſawe that they humbled themſelues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, ſaying, They haue humbled themſelues, therefore I will not deſtroy them, but I wil grant them ‖ ſome deliuerance, and my wrath ſhall not be powred out vpon Ieruſalem, by the hand of Shiſhak.

‖ Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheleſſe, they ſhall bee his ſeruants, that they may know my ſeruice, and the ſeruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shiſhak king of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem, and tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, hee tooke all: hee caried away alſo the ſhieldes of gold, which Solomon had * made.

* Chap.9.15.

10 In ſtead of which, king Rehoboam made ſhieldes of braſſe, and committed them to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings houſe.

11 And when the king entred into the houſe of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himſelfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not deſtroy him altogether: ‖ and alſo in Iudah things went well.

‖ Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So king * Rehoboam ſtrengthened himſelfe in Ieruſalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and fortie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned ſeuenteene yeeres in Ieruſalem, the citie which the LORD had choſen out of all the tribes of Iſrael, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

* 1 King 14. 21.

14 And he did euil, becauſe he ‖ prepared not his heart to ſeeke the LORD.

‖ Or, fixed.

15 Now the actes of Rehoboam firſt and laſt, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? And there were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

† Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid, and Abiiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abijah ſucceeding, maketh warre againſt Ieroboam. 4 He declareth the right of his cauſe. 13 Truſting in God, he ouercommeth Ieroboam. 21 The wiues and children of Abijah.

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, beganne Abiiah to reigne ouer Iudah.

* King.15. 1.&c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ieruſalem: (his mothers name alſo was Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abiiah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abiiah † ſet the battell in aray with an armie of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thouſand choſen men: Ieroboam alſo ſet the battell in aray againſt him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

† Heb. bound together.

4 ¶ And Abiiah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me, thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, euen to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt?

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon, the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

* 1 King.11. 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now ye thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and yee bee a great multitude, and there are with you golden calues, which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

* 1.King.12. 28.

9 * Haue yee not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you prieſtes after the maner of the nations of other lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke, and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of them that are no gods.

* Chap.11.14.

† Heb. to fill his hand.

10 But as for vs, the LORD is our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts which miniſter vnto the LORD, are the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites wait vpon their buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweete incenſe: the * ſhew-bread alſo ſet they in order vpon the pure Table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lampes thereof, to burne euery euening: for wee keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but yee haue forſaken him.

* Chap.2.4.

* Leuit.24.6.

12 And beholde, God himſelfe is with vs for our Captaine, and his Prieſtes with ſounding trumpets to crie alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an ambuſhment to come about behinde them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the ambuſhment was behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battell was before and behind: and they cried vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhoute: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to

paſſe, that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael, before Abiiah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abiiah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, and the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relied vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abiiah purſued after Ieroboam, and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephrain with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abiiah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abiiah waxed mightie, and maried fourteene wiues, and begate twentie and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abiiah, and his wayes, and his ſayings, are written in the || ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

|| Or, commentary.
* Chap.12.15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry.* 6 *Hauing peace hee ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armies.* 9 *Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.*

SO Abiiah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1.King.15.8,&c.

2 And Aſa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† Hebr. ſtatues.

4 And commaunded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to doe the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places, and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† Heb. Sunne-images.

6 ¶ And hee built fenced cities in Iudah, for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in theſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore hee ſayd vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles and towres, gates, and barres, while the land is yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, wee haue ſought him, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie of men that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhieldes, and drewe bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ * And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſt of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

* Chap.16.8.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD it is * nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power. Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for wee reſt on thee, and in thy Name wee goe againſt this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not || man preuaile againſt thee.

* 1.Sam.14.6
|| Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that were with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoyled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell, and caried away ſheepe and cattell in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Aſa with Iudah, and many of Iſrael, moued by the prophecie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, maketh a ſolemne couenant with God.* 16 *Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for idolatry.* 18 *Hee bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.*

AND the Spirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And hee went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD is with you, while ye be with him: and if ye ſeeke him, he will bee found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael hath beene without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without Law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

† Heb. beaten in pieces.

7 Be yee ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands bee weake: for your worke ſhall bee rewarded.

8 And when Aſa heard theſe wordes, and the prophecie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idoles out of all the land of Iudah, and Beniamin, and out of the cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the Altar of the LORD, that was before the porch of the LORD.

† Hebr. abominations.

9 And hee gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

11 And they offered vnto the LORD † the ſame time, of the ſpoyle which they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

† Heb. in that day.

12 And they entred into a couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule:

13 That whoſoeuer wold not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, * ſhould bee put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

*Deut. 13.9.

14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a loud voice, and with ſhouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, & ſought him with their whole deſire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

16 ¶ And alſo concerning * Maachah the mother of Aſa the king, hee remooued her from beeing Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an † idole in a groue: and Aſa cut downe her idole, and ſtamped it, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron.

*1.King. 15. 13.
†Hebr. horror.

17 But the hie places were not taken away out of Iſrael: neuertheleſſe the heart of Aſa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the houſe of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himſelfe had dedicated, ſiluer and gold, and veſſels.

19 And there was no more war vnto the fiue and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Aſa, by the ayde of the Syrians, diuerteth Baaſha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reprooued thereof by Hanani, he putteth him in priſon. 11 Among his other actes in his diſeaſe he ſeeketh not to God, but to the Phiſicians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the ſixe and thirtieth yere of the reigne of Aſa, Baaſha king of Iſrael came vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none goe out or come in to Aſa king of Iudah.

*1.Kings 15. 17.

2 Then Aſa brought out ſiluer and golde out of the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and of the Kings houſe, and ſent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at † Damaſcus, ſaying;

†Heb. Darmeſek.

3 There is a league betweene mee and thee, as there was betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue ſent thee ſiluer, and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baaſha king of Iſrael, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Aſa, and ſent the captaines of † his armies againſt the cities of Iſrael; and they ſmote Ijon and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ſtore-cities of Naphtali.

†Hebr. which were his.

5 And it came to paſſe when Baaſha heard it, that hee left off building of Ramah, and let his worke ceaſe.

6 Then Aſa the King tooke all Iudah, and they carryed away the ſtones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherwith Baaſha was a building, and hee built therewith Geba, and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Aſa king of Iudah, and ſaid vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoſt of the king of Syria eſcaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoſte, with very many charets and horſemen? Yet becauſe thou diddeſt relye on the LORD, he deliuered them into thine hand.

*Chap. 14. 9.
†Heb. in abundance.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run too and fro throughout the whole earth, || to ſhew himſelfe ſtrong in the behalfe of them, whoſe heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou haſt done fooliſhly; therefore, from henceforth thou ſhalt haue warres.

||Or, ſtrongly to hold with them, &c.

10 Then Aſa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a priſon houſe; for hee was in a rage with him becauſe of this thing. And Aſa † oppreſſed ſome of the people the ſame time.

†Heb. cruſhed.

11 ¶ And behold, the actes of Aſa firſt and laſt, loe, they are written in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Iſrael.

12 And Aſa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diſeaſed in his feete, vntill his diſeaſe was exceeding great: yet in his diſeaſe hee ſought not to the LORD, but to the Phiſicians.

13 ¶ And Aſa ſlept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his own ſepulchres which hee had † made for himſelfe in the citie of Dauid, and layde him in the bedde, which was filled with ſweete odours, and diuers kindes of ſpices prepared by the Apothecaries arte: and they made a very great burning for him.

†Heb. digged.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ſucceeding Aſa, reigneth well, and proſpereth. 7 Hee ſendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, ſome of them bring him preſents and tribute. 12 His greatneſſe, captaines, and armies.

AND * Iehoſhaphat his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, and ſtrengthened himſelfe againſt Iſrael.

*1.King. 15. 24.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and ſet gariſons in the lande of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aſa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoſhaphat, becauſe hee walked in the firſt wayes of his father Dauid, and ſought not vnto Baalim:

4 But ſought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commaundements, and not after the doings of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the LORD ſtabliſhed the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoſhaphat preſents, and he had riches and honour in abundance.

†Heb. gaue.

6 And his heart was || lift vp in the wayes of the LORD: moreouer, he tooke away the hie places and groues out of Iudah.

||That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶ Alſo in the third yeere of his reigne, hee ſent to his princes, euen to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Iudah.

8 And with them he ſent Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Aſahel,

ſahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adoniiah, and Tobiiah, and Tob-adoniiah, Leuites: and with them, Eliſhama, and Iehoram, Prieſts.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and had the booke of the Lawe of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that were round about Iudah, ſo that they made no war againſt Iehoſhaphat.

† Hebr. was.

11 Alſo ſome of the Philiſtines brought Iehoſhaphat preſents, and tribute ſiluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred rams, and ſeuen thouſand and ſeuen hundred he goates.

12 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah || caſtles, and cities of ſtore.

|| Or, palaces.

13 And hee had much buſineſſe in the cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, were in Ieruſalem.

14 And theſe are the numbers of them according to the houſe of their fathers: Of Iudah, the captaines of thouſands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mightie men of valour, three hundred thouſand.

15 And † next to him was Iehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourescore thouſand.

† Heb. at his hand.

16 And next him was Amaſiah the ſonne of Zichri, who willingly offered himſelfe vnto the LORD, and with him two hundred thouſand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and ſhield two hundred thouſand.

18 And next him was Iehoſhabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thouſand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 Theſe waited on the king, beſides thoſe whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoſhaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perſwaded to goe with him againſt Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab ſeduced by falſe prophets, according to the word of Micaiah is ſlaine there.

NOw Iehoſhaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned in affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after certaine yeeres, hee went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed ſheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perſwaded him to goe with him to Ramoth Gilead.

* 1. King. 22. 2
† Heb. at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with me to Ramoth Gilead? And hee anſwered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people, and we will be with thee in the warre.

4 ¶ And Iehoſhaphat ſaid vnto the king of Iſrael, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the King of Iſrael gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and ſayde vnto them, Shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And they ſayd, Goe vp, for God will deliuer it into the kings hand.

6 But Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD † beſides, that we might enquire of him?

† Hebr. yet or more.

7 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Iehoſhaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for hee neuer propheſied good vnto me, but alwayes euill: the ſame is Micaiah the ſon of Imla. And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, Let not the king ſay ſo.

8 And the king of Iſrael called for one of his || officers, and ſaid, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the ſonne of Imla.

|| Or, Eunuches.
† Heb. haſten.

9 And the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah ſate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they ſate in a || voyde place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets propheſied before them.

|| Or, floore.

10 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and ſayde, Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe thou ſhalt puſh Syria, vntill † they be conſumed.

† Heb. thou conſume them.

11 And all the prophets propheſied ſo, ſaying, Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead, and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

12 And the meſſenger that went to call Micaiah, ſpake to him, ſaying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king † with one aſſent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and ſpeake thou good.

† Heb. with one mouth.

13 And Micaiah ſayde, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God ſayth, that will I ſpeake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall I forbeare? And he ſaid, Goe ye vp, and proſper, and they ſhal be deliuered into your hand.

15 And the King ſayde to him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou ſay nothing but the trueth to mee, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he ſaid, I did ſee all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the mountaines, as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard: and the LORD ſayde, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne therefore, euery man to his houſe in peace.

17 (And the king of Iſrael ſaid to Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would not propheſie good vnto me, || but euill?)

|| Or, but for euill.

18 Againe he ſaid; Therfore heare the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting vpon his throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD ſaid, Who ſhall entice Ahab king of Iſrael, that he may goe vp, and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſpake, ſaying after this maner, and another ſaying after that maner.

20 Then there came out a * ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will entice him. And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob 1. 6.

21 And he ſaid, I will goe out, and be a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his Prophets. And the LORD ſayde, thou ſhalt entice him, and thou ſhalt alſo preuaile: goe out, and doe euen ſo.

22 Now therefore beholde, the LORD

hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill againſt thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and ſmote Micaiah vpon the cheeke and ſayd, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah ſayd, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee on that day, when thou ſhalt go ||into an inner chamber to hide thy ſelfe.

||Or, from chamber to chamber. Heb. chamber in a chamber.

25 Then the king of Iſrael ſayd, Take yee Micaiah, and carry him backe to Amon the gouernour of the city, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

26 And ſay, Thus ſayth the king, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feede him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD ſpoken by mee. And he ſayd, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Iſrael ſayd vnto Iehoſhaphat, I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelf, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, ſaying, Fight ye not with ſmall or great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

31 And it came to paſſe when the captains of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſayd, It is the king of Iſrael: therefore they compaſſed about him to fight. But Iehoſhaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him, and God moued them to depart from him.

32 For it came to paſſe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, they turned backe againe † from purſuing him.

33 And a certaine man drew a bowe † at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael † betweene the ioynts of the harneſſe: therefore hee ſayd to his charet man, Turne thine hand, that thou mayeſt carry mee out of the hoſte, for I am † wounded.

†Heb. from after him.
†Heb. in his ſimplicity.
†Heb betweene the ioynts and betweene the breſtplate.
†Heb. made ſick.

34 And the battell increaſed that day: howbeit the king of Iſrael ſtayed himſelfe vp in his charet againſt the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sun going downe, he dyed.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoſhaphat, reproued by Iehu, viſiteth his kingdome. 5 His inſtructions to the Iudges, 8 To the Prieſts and Leuites.

AND Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah returned to his houſe in peace to Ieruſalem.

2 And Iehu the ſonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and ſaid to king Iehoſhaphat, Shouldeſt thou help the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheleſſe, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou haſt taken away the groues out of the land, and haſt prepared thine heart to ſeeke God.

*Chap.17.4,6

4 And Iehoſhaphat dwelt at Ieruſalem: and † hee went out againe through the people, from Beer-ſheba to mount Ephraim, & brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And hee ſet Iudges in the land, throwout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And ſayd to the Iudges, Take heed what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you † in the iudgement.

†Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore nowe, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heed and doe it: for there is no * iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor reſpect of perſons, nor taking of giftes.

*Deut.10.17. iob.34.19. actes 10.34. rom.2.11. col.2.6.1.per.1.17.

8 ¶ Moreouer, in Ieruſalem did Iehoſhaphat ſet of the Leuites, and of the Prieſtes, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Iſrael, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuerſies, when they returned to Ieruſalem.

9 And he charged them, ſaying, Thus ſhall ye doe in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe ſoeuer ſhall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betwene Lawe and commandement, ſtatutes & iudgments, ye ſhall euen warne them that they treſpaſſe not againſt the LORD, and ſo wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and ye ſhall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chiefe Prieſt is ouer you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the ſonne of Iſhmael, the ruler of the houſe of Iudah, for all the kings matters: Alſo the Leuites ſhall bee officers before you. † Deale couragiouſly, and the LORD ſhall be with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoſhaphat in his feare proclaimeth a faſt. 5 his prayer 14 The propheſie of Iehaziel. 20 Iehoſhaphat exhorteth the people, and ſetteth ſingers to praiſe the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing bleſſed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoſhaphats reigne. 35 His conuoy of ſhips, which he made with Ahaziah, according to the propheſie of Eliezer, vnhappily periſheth.

IT came to paſſe after this alſo, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, other beſide the Ammonites, came againſt Iehoſhaphat to battell.

2 Then there came ſome that tolde Iehoſhaphat, ſaying, There commeth a great multitude againſt thee from beyond the ſea on this ſide Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Iehoſhaphat feared, and ſet † himſelfe to ſeeke the LORD, and proclaimed a faſt throughout all Iudah.

†Heb. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themſelues together, to aſke helpe of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to ſeeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoaſhaphat ſtood in the congregation of Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the houſe of the LORD before the new court,

6 And ſayd, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and ruleſt not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power, & might,

6 All the ſonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ieruſalem, were foure hundred threeſcore and eight valiant men.

7 And theſe are the ſonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Ioed, the ſon of Pedaiah, the ſonne of Kolaiah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, the ſonne of Ithiel, the ſonne of Ieſaiah.

8 And after him Gebai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the ſonne of Zichri was their ouerſeer: and Iudah the ſonne of Senuah was ſecond ouer the citie.

10 Of the Prieſtes: Iedaiah the ſonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, was the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the houſe, were eight hundred and twenty & two: and Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Pelaliah, the ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Zechariah, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chiefe of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amaſhai the ſonne of Azareel, the ſonne of Ahaſai, the ſonne of Meſhelemoth, the ſonne of Immer,

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their ouerſeer was Zabdiel, || the ſonne of one of the great men. *||Or, the ſonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Alſo of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſonne of Azrikam, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad, of the chiefe of the Leuites, † had the ouerſight of the outward buſineſſe of the houſe of God. †*Heb.* were *ouer.*

17 And Mattaniah the ſonne of Micha, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Aſaph was the principal to begin the thankeſgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the ſecond among his brethren, and Abda the ſonne of Shammua, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy citie, were two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, were an hundred ſeuenty and two. †*Heb. at the gates.*

20 ¶ And the reſidue of Iſrael, of the Prieſts and the Leuites were in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in † Ophel: and Ziha, and Giſpa were ouer the Nethinims. *See. Chap. 2. 26. ||*Or, the tower.*

22 The ouerſeer alſo of the Leuites at Ieruſalem, was Uzzi the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Micha: Of the ſonnes of Aſaph, the ſingers were ouer the buſineſſe of the houſe of God.

23 For it was the kings commandement concerning them, that || a certaine portion ſhould be for the ſingers, due for euery day. ||*Or, a ſure ordinance.*

24 And Pethahiah the ſonne of Meſhezabeel, of the children of Zerah the ſonne of Iudah was at the kings hand in al matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, ſome of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba and in the villages thereof; and at Dibon and in the villages thereof; and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieſhua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beerſheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachiſh, and the fieldes thereof: at Azekah, & in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-ſheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children alſo of Beniamin, || from Geba, dwelt || at Michmaſh, and Aiia, and Beth-el, and their villages: ||*Or, of Geba.* ||*Or, to Michmaſh.*

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſmen.

36 And of the Leuites, were diuiſions in Iudah, and in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Prieſtes, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 13 The ſucceſſion of hie Prieſtes. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The ſolemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The offices of Prieſtes and Leuites appoynted in the Temple.

NOw theſe are the *Prieſts, and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Ieſhua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra, *Ezra. 2. 1.

2 Amariah, || Malluch, Hattuſh, ||*Or, Melicu, verſe. 14.*

3 || Shecaniah, || Rehum, Meremoth, ||*Or, Sebaniah, verſ. 14.* ||*Or, Harim, verſe. 15.*

4 Iddo, || Ginnetho, Abiiah, ||*Or, Meraioth verſ. 15.* ||*Or, Ginnethon, verſe 16.*

5 || Miamin, || Maadiah, Bilgah, ||*Or, Miniamin, verſe. 17.* ||*Or, Moadiah, verſe 17.*

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 || Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: theſe were the chiefe of the Prieſts, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieſhua. ||*Or, Sallai, verſe 20.*

8 Moreouer ẏ Leuits: Ieſhua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, & Mattaniah which was ouer the || thankeſgiuing, he & his brethren. ||That is, the *Pſalmes of thankeſgiuing.*

9 Alſo Bakbukiah, & Unni their brethren, were ouer againſt them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieſhua begat Ioiakim, Ioiakim alſo begate Eliaſhib, and Eliaſhib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Prieſts the chiefe of the fathers: of Seraiah Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah:

13 Of Ezra, Meſhullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioſeph:

15 Of Harim, Abnah: of Meraioth, Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meſhullam:

17 Of Abiiah, Zichri: of Miniamin of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah, Uzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Haſhabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethanael.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliaſhib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, were recor-

ded chiefe of the fathers: alſo the Prieſtes, to the raigne of Darius the Perſian.

23 The ſons of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers were written in the booke of ẏ *Chronicles, euen vntill the daies of Iohanan the ſon of Eliaſhib.

*1.Chron.9.

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Haſhabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieſhua the ſonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer againſt them, to praiſe and to giue thanks, according to the commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer againſt ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meſhullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward, at the || threſholds of the gates.

†Heb.treaſuries or aſſemblies.

26 Theſe were in the dayes of Ioiakim the ſonne of Ieſhua, the ſonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernor, and of Ezra the Prieſt, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ieruſalem, they ſought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ieruſalem, to keepe the dedication with gladneſſe, both with thankeſgiuings and with ſinging, with cymbals, pſalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the ſonnes of the ſingers gathered themſelues together, both out of the plain countrey round about Ieruſalem, and from the villages of Netophathi,

29 Alſo from ẏ houſe of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, & Azmaueth: for the ſingers had builded them villages round about Ieruſalem.

30 And the Prieſtes and the Leuites purified themſelues, and purified the people, and the gates and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gaue thanks, whereof one went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung-gate:

32 And after them went Hoſhaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meſhullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Shemaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And certaine of the Prieſts ſonnes with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the ſon of Ionathan, the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſon of Mattaniah, the ſonne of Michaiah, the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Aſaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Aſarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Iudah, Hanani, with the muſicall inſtruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer againſt them, they went vp by the ſtaires of the city of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall aboue the houſe of Dauid, euen vnto the water gate, Eaſtward.

38 And the other company of them that gaue thankes, went ouer againſt them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the furnaces, euen vnto the broad wall.

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fiſhgate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the ſheepgate; and they ſtood ſtill in the priſon gate.

40 So ſtood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the houſe of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me:

41 And the Prieſtes: Eliakim, Maaſeiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaſeiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchiiah, and Elam, & Ezer. And the ſingers † ſang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerſeer.

†Heb.made their voice to be heard.

43 Alſo that day they offred great ſacrifices and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy, the wiues alſo and the children reioyced: ſo that the ioy of Ieruſalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were ſome appointed ouer the chambers, for the treaſures, for the offerings, for the firſt fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the || law for the Prieſts and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Prieſts, and for the Leuites † that waited.

||That is appointed by the Law.
†Heb.for the ioy of Iudah.
†Heb.that ſtood

45 And both the Singers and the Porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commaundement of Dauid, and of Solomon his ſonne.

*1.Chro.24. and 25.chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid *and Aſaph of olde, there were chiefe of the ſingers and ſongs of praiſe and thankeſgiuing vnto God.

*1.Chron.25. 1,&c.

47 And al Iſrael in the daies of Zerubbabel and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the ſingers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they || ſanctified holy things vnto the Leuites, *and the Leuites ſanctified them vnto the children of Aaron.

||That is, ſet apart.
*Num.18.26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, ſeparation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, cauſeth the chambers to be cleanſed. 10 He reformeth the offices in the houſe of God, 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the mariages with ſtrange wiues.

On that day † they read in the * booke of Moſes in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and the Moabite ſhould not come into the congregation of God for euer:

†Heb.there was read.
*Num.22.5. deut.23.3.
†Heb.eares.

2 *Becauſe they met not the children of Iſrael with bread, and with water, but hired Balaam againſt them, that hee ſhould curſe them: howbeit our God turned the curſe into a bleſſing.

*Num.22.5. ioſh.24.9.

3 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard the law, that they ſeparated from Iſrael all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliaſhib the Prieſt, † hauing the ouerſight of the chamber of the houſe of our God, was allied vnto Tobiah:

†Heb.being ſet ouer.

5 And hee had prepared for him a great chamber, where afore time they laid the meate offerings, the frankincenſe and the veſſels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine and the oyle, which was † commanded to be giuen to the Leuites, and the ſingers, and the porters, and the offerings of Prieſtes.

†Heb.the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this time was not I at Ieruſalem: for in the two and thirtieth yere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, || obtained I leaue of the king.

†Heb.at the end of dayes.
||Or, I earneſtly requeſted.

7 And I came to Ieruſalem, and vnderſtood of the euill that Eliaſhib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the houſe of God.

8 And † it grieued me ſore, therefore I caſt

forth all the houſhold ſtuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleanſed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the veſſels of the houſe of God, with the meat offering, and the frankincenſe.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not beene giuen them: for the Leuites and the ſingers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and ſaid, Why is the houſe of God forſaken? And I gathered thē together, & ſet them in their † place.

†Heb.ſtanding

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle vnto the || treaſuries.

||Or,ſtorehouſes.

13 And I made treaſurers ouer the treaſuries, Shelemiah the Prieſt, and Zadok the Scribe, & of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them was Hanan the ſonne of Zaccur, the ſonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to diſtribute vnto their brethren.

†Heb.at their hand.

†Heb.it was vpon them.

14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deedes, that I haue done for the houſe of my God, and for the || offices thereof.

*Verſe 22.

†Heb.kindneſſes.

||Or,obſeruations.

15 ¶ In thoſe dayes ſaw I in Iudah, ſome treading wine-preſſes on the Sabbath, and bringing in ſheaues, and lading aſſes, as alſo wine, grapes, and figges, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: and I teſtified againſt them in the day wherein they ſold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre alſo therein, which brought fleſh and all maner of ware, and ſold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ieruſalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and ſaid vnto them, What euill thing is this that ye do? & prophane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euill vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet ye bring more wrath vpon Iſrael, by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to paſſe, that when the gates of Ieruſalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates ſhould bee ſhut, and charged that they ſhould not bee opened till after the Sabbath: and ſome of my ſeruants ſet I at the gates, that there ſhould no burden bee brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the Merchants, and ſellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ieruſalem once or twice.

21 Then I teſtified againſt them, and ſaid vnto them, Why lodge ye † about the wall? If yee doe ſo againe, I will lay handes on you. From that time forth came they no more on the Sabbath.

†Heb.before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they ſhould cleanſe themſelues, and that they ſhould come and keepe the gates, to ſanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, concerning this alſo, and ſpare me, according to the || greatneſſe of thy mercy.

||Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In thoſe dayes alſo ſaw I Iewes that † had married wiues of Aſhdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

†Heb.had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children ſpake halfe in the ſpeech of Aſhdod, and † could not ſpeake in the Iewes language, but according to the language of † each people.

†Heb.they diſcerned not to ſpeake.

†Heb.of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and || curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, ſaying, Ye ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſons, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

||Or,reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon king of Iſrael ſinne by theſe things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him king ouer all Iſrael: *neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

*1.King.11, 1.&c.

27 Shall we then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And one of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, was ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the Couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

†Heb.for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from al ſtrangers and appointed the Wards of the Prieſtes, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe.

31 And for the wood offering at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me O my God, for good.

The Booke of Eſther.

CHAP. I.

1 Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſtes. 10 Vaſthi ſent for refuſeth to come. 13 Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the degree of mens ſoueraigntie.

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this is Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces.)

2 That in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace,

3 *In the third yeere of his reigne, he made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him:

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, euen an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto al the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the Kings palace.

†Heb.found.

6 Where were white, greene and || blew hangings, faſtened with coards of fine linnen, and

||Or,violet.

purple, to ſiluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds were of golde and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ||red, and blew, and white, and black marble.

||Or, of porphire, and marble and alabaſter, and ſtone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue them drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and †royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the king.

†Heb. wine of the kingdome.
†Hebr. according to the hand of the King.

8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compell: for the king had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, in the royall houſe which belonged to king Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen ||chamberlens that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the king,

||Or, Eunuches.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the king, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beautie: for ſhee was † faire to looke on.

†Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the kings commandement † by his chamberlens: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

†Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the king ſayd to his wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo was the kings maner towards all that knew law & iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, was Carſhena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarſhis, Meres, Marſena, and Memucan, the ſeuen * Princes of Perſia, and Media, which ſaw the kings face, and which ſate the firſt in the kingdome,)

*Ezra 7.14.

15 † What ſhall wee doe vnto the Queene Vaſthi, according to law, becauſe ſhee hath not performed the commaundement of the king Ahaſuerus, by the chamberlens?

†Heb. what to doe?

16 And Memucan anſwered before the king and the princes, Vaſthi the Queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but alſo to all the Princes, and to all the people that are in all the Prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus.

17 For this deede of the Queene ſhall come abroad vnto all women, ſo that they ſhall deſpiſe their huſbands in their eyes, when it ſhall be reported; The king Ahaſuerus commanded Vaſthi the Queene to bee brought in before him, but ſhe came not.

18 Likewiſe ſhall the Ladies of Perſia and Media, ſay this day vnto all the kings princes, which haue heard of the deede of the Queene. Thus ſhall there ariſe too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it pleaſe the king, let there goe a royall commaundement † from him, and let it bee written among the lawes of the Perſians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vaſthi come no more before king Ahaſuerus, and let the king giue her royall eſtate † vnto another that is better then ſhe.

†Heb. if it bee good with the king.
†Heb. from before him.
†Heb. that it paſſe not away.
†Heb vnto her companion.

20 And when the kings decree, which he ſhal make, ſhalbe publiſhed throughout all his empire, (for it is great:) all the wiues ſhall giue to their huſbands honour, both to great & ſmall.

21 And the ſaying † pleaſed the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

†Heb. was good in the eyes of the king.

22 For hee ſent Letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man ſhould beare rule in his owne houſe, and † that it ſhould be publiſhed according to the language of euery people.

†Heb. that one ſhould publiſh it according to the language of his people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choiſe of virgines, a Queene is to bee choſen. 5 Mordecai the nurſing father of Eſther. 8 Eſther is preferred by Hegai before the reſt. 12 The maner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Eſther beſt pleaſing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai diſcouering a treaſon, is recorded in the Chronicles.

After theſe things, when the wrath of king Ahaſuerus was appeaſed, hee remembred Vaſthi, and what ſhe had done, and what was decreed againſt her.

2 Then ſaid the kings ſeruants, that miniſtred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins ſought for the King:

3 And let the King appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shuſhan the palace, to the houſe of the women † vnto the cuſtodie of || Hege the Kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen them:

†Heb. vnto the hand.
||Or, Hegai, verſe 8.

4 And let the maiden which pleaſeth the King, bee Queene in ſtead of Vaſthi. And the thing pleaſed the King, and he did ſo.

5 ¶ Now in Shuſhan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whoſe name was Mordecai, the ſonne of Iair, the ſonne of Shimei, the ſonne of Kiſh, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had beene caried away from Ieruſalem, with the captiuity which had bene caried away with Ieconiah King of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

*2. King. 24. 15. iere. 24. 1. and 2. chron. 36. 10.

7 And he † brought vp Hadaſſah (that is Eſther) his vncles daughter, for ſhe had neither father nor mother, and the maide was † faire and beautiful, whō Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his own daughter.

†Heb. nouriſhed.
†Heb. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

8 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when the kings commandement & his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shuſhan ẏ palace, to the cuſtody of Hegai, that Eſther was brought alſo vnto the kings houſe, to the cuſtody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleaſed him, & ſhee obtained kindneſſe of him, and hee ſpeedily gaue her her things for purification, with † ſuch things as belonged to her, and ſeuen maidens which were meete to bee giuen her, out of the kings houſe, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the beſt place of the houſe of the women.

†Heb. her portions.
†Heb. he changed her.

10 Eſther had not ſhewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that ſhe ſhould not ſhew it.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens houſe, † to know how Eſther did, and what ſhould become of her.

†Heb. to know the peace.

12 ¶ Now when euery maides turne was come to goe in to king Ahaſuerus, after that ſhe had been twelue moneths, according to the maner of the women (for ſo were the dayes of their purifications accompliſhed, to wit, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweete odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery mayden vnto the

king, whatſoeuer ſhee deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morrow ſhee returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, & that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to goe in vnto the king: ſhe required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appointed: and Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto king Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, and ſhee obtained grace and || fauour † in his ſight, more then all the virgins: ſo that hee ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her Queene in ſtead of Vaſhti.

||*Or, kindneſſe.*
†*Heb. before him.*

18 Then the King made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, euen Eſthers feaſt, & he made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

†*Heb. reſt.*

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not yet ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhe was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, || Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the doore, were wroth, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

||*Or, Bigthana, chap.6.2.*
†*Heb. the threſhold.*

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the Queene, & Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the king, and deſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge upon all the Iewes. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 Hee obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the King to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeate aboue all the princes, that were with him.

2 And all the Kings ſeruants that were in the kings gate, bowed and reuerenced Haman; for the King had ſo commaunded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence.

3 Then the Kings ſeruants, which were in the Kings gate, ſayde vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings commandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake dayly vnto him, and hee hearkened not vnto them, that they tolde Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he was a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And hee thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone: for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy all the Iewes, that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that is, the moneth Niſan) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that is the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certain people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy Kingdome, and their lawes are diuers from all people, neither keepe they the Kings lawes: therefore it is not † for the Kings profit to ſuffer them.

†*Heb. meete, or equall.*

9 If it pleaſe the King, let it bee written, † that they may bee deſtroyed: and I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge of the buſineſſe, to bring it into the kings treaſuries.

†*Heb. to deſtroy them.*
†*Heb. weigh.*

10 And the King tooke his Ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſonne of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes || enemie.

||*Or, oppreſſor.*

11 And the king ſayd vnto Haman, The ſiluer is giuen to thee, the people alſo, to doe with them, as it ſeemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the Kings || Scribes called, on the thirteenth day of the firſt moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commaunded, vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that were ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, in the name of king Ahaſuerus was it written, and ſealed with the kings ring.

||*Or, Secretaries.*

13 And the letters were ſent by poſtes into all the kings prouinces, to deſtroy, to kill, and to cauſe to periſh all Iewes both yong and olde, little children and women, in one day, euen vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth (which is the moneth Adar) and to take the ſpoyle of them for a prey.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was publiſhed vnto all people, that they ſhould bee ready againſt that day.

15 The poſts went out being haſtened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shuſhan the palace: and the King and Haman ſate downe to drinke, but the city Shuſhan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Eſther vnderſtanding it, ſendeth to Mordecai, who ſheweth the cauſe, & adwiſeth her to vndertake the ſuit. 10 She excuſing her ſelfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 Shee appointing a faſt, vndertaketh the ſuit.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on ſackcloth with aſhes, & went out into the midſt of the city, and cryed with a loud & a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none might enter into the kings gate clothed with ſackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whitherſoeuer the Kings commandement, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Iewes, and faſting, and weeping, and wayling, and † many lay in ſackcloth and aſhes.

†Heb. ſackcloth and aſhes were layd vnder many.

4 ¶ So Eſthers maydes and her † chamberlens came, and tolde it her: then was the Queene exceedingly grieued, and ſhe ſent rayment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the ſackcloth from him: but he receiued it not.

†Heb. Eunuches.

5 Then called Eſther for Hatach, one of the Kings chamberlens, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

†Hebr. whom he had ſet before her.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the ſtreet of the Citie, which was before the Kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the ſumme of the money that Haman had promiſed to pay to the Kings Treaſuries for the Iewes to deſtroy them.

8 Alſo he gaue him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shuſhan to deſtroy them, to ſhew it vnto Eſther, and to declare it vnto her, and to charge her that ſhee ſhould goe in vnto the King to make ſupplication vnto him, and to make requeſt before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and tolde Eſther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Eſther ſpake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai:

11 All the Kings ſeruants, and the people of the Kings prouinces do know, that whoſoeuer, whether man or woman, ſhall come vnto the King into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except ſuch to whom the King ſhall hold out the golden ſcepter, that hee may liue: but I haue not bene called to come in vnto the King, theſe thirtie dayes.

12 And they tolde to Mordecai Eſthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to anſwere Eſther: Thinke not with thy ſelfe that thou ſhalt eſcape in the Kings houſe, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdeſt thy peace at this time, then ſhall there † enlargement and deliuerance ariſe to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers houſe ſhalbe deſtroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for ſuch a time as this?

†Hebr. reſpiration.

15 ¶ Then Eſther bade them returne Mordecai this anſwere.

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † preſent in Shuſhan, and faſt ye for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes night or day: I alſo and my maydens, will faſt likewiſe, and ſo will I goe in vnto the King, which is not according to the law, and if I periſh, I periſh.

†Heb. found.

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Eſther had commaunded him.

†Heb. paſſed.

CHAP. V.

1 Eſther aduenturing on the Kings fauour, obtaineth the grace of the golden Scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her ſuite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counſell of Zereſh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

Now it came to paſſe on the third day, that Eſther put on her royall apparell, and ſtood in the inner court of the Kings houſe, ouer againſt the Kings houſe: and the King ſate vpon his royall throne in the royall houſe: ouer againſt the gate of the houſe.

2 And it was ſo, when the king ſaw Eſther the Queene ſtanding in the court, that ſhee obtained fauour in his ſight; and the King held out to Eſther the golden ſcepter that was in his hand: So Eſther drew neere and touched the top of the ſcepter.

3 Then ſaid the King vnto her, What wilt thou Queene Eſther? and what is thy requeſt? it ſhall be euen giuen thee, to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Eſther anſwered, If it ſeeme good vnto the King, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the King ſayde, Cauſe Haman to make haſte, that hee may doe as Eſther hath ſaid: ſo the King and Haman came to the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the King ſayd vnto Eſther at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, and it ſhall be granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the Kingdome it ſhall bee performed.

7 Then anſwered Eſther, and ſaid, My petition and my requeſt is,

8 If I haue found fauour in the ſight of the King, and if it pleaſe the King to grant my petition, and † to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman come to the banquet that I ſhall prepare for them, and I will doe to morrow as the King hath ſaid.

†Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyfull, and with a glad heart, but when Haman ſaw Mordecai in the Kings gate, that hee ſtood not vp, nor mooued for him, hee was full of indignation againſt Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himſelfe, and when he came home, he ſent and † called for his friends, and Zereſh his wife.

†Heb. cauſed to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and ſeruants of the King.

12 Haman ſayd moreouer, Yea, Eſther the Queene did let no man come in with the King vnto the banquet that ſhee had prepared, but my ſelfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her alſo with the King.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, ſo long as I ſee Mordecai the Iew ſitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then ſaid Zereſh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a † gallowes be made of fiftie cubites high, and to morrow ſpeake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleaſed Haman, and he cauſed the gallowes to be made.

†Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahaſuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good ſeruice done

done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to ſue that Mordecai might bee hanged, vnawares giueth counſell that he might doe him honour, 12 complaining of his miſfortune, his friends tell him of his finall deſtiny.

ON that night † could not the King ſleepe, and he commaunded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the King.

†Hebr. the Kings ſleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written that Mordecai had told of || Bigthana, and Tereſh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who ſought to lay hand on the King Ahaſuerus.

||Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.
†Hebr. threſhold.

3 And the King ſaide, What honour and dignitie hath bene done to Mordecai for this? Then ſaid the Kings ſeruants that miniſtred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king ſaid, Who is in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward Court of the Kings houſe to ſpeake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

Philip

5 And the Kings ſeruants ſaide vnto him, Behold, Haman ſtandeth in the court. And the King ſaid, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King ſaide vnto him, What ſhall bee done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the King delight to honour, more then to my ſelfe?)

†Heb. in whoſe honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman anſwered the King, For the man † whom the King delighteth to honour,

†Heb. in whoſe honour the King delighteth.

8 † Let the royall apparell bee brought: † which the King vſeth to weare, and the horſe that the King rideth vpon, and the Crowne royall which is ſet vpon his head:

†Hebr. let them bring the royall apparell.
†Hebr. wherewith the King clotheth himſelfe.

9 And let his apparell and horſe bee deliuered to the hand of one of the Kings moſt noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the King delighteth to honour, and † bring him on horſebacke, thorow the ſtreet of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

†Hebr. cauſe him to ride.

10 Then the King ſaid to Haman, Make haſt, and take the apparell and the horſe as thou haſt ſaid, and do euen ſo to Mordecai the Iew, that ſitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou haſt ſpoken.

† Heb. ſuffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horſe, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horſebacke through the ſtreet of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus ſhall it bee done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: But Haman haſted to his houſe, mourning and hauing his head couered.

13 And Haman told Zereſh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then ſaide his wiſe men, and Zereſh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the ſeed of the Iewes, before whom thou haſt begun to fall, thou ſhalt not preuaile againſt him, but ſhalt ſurely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and haſted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Eſther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Eſther intertaining the King and Haman, maketh ſuit for her owne life and her peoples. 5 She accuſeth Haman. 7 The King in his anger underſtanding of the gallous, which Haman had made for Mordecai, cauſeth him to be hanged thereon.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Eſther the Queene.

†Hebr. to drinke.

2 And the King ſaid againe vnto Eſther, on the ſecond day at the banquet of wine, What is thy petition, Queene Eſther, and it ſhall bee granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? and it ſhall bee performed, euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Eſther the Queene anſwered, and ſaid; If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, O King, and if it pleaſe the King, let my life bee giuen me at my petition, and my people at my requeſt.

4 For wee are ſolde, I and my people, † to be deſtroyed, to be ſlaine, and to periſh: but if wee had bene ſold for bond-men and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemie could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

†Hebr. that they ſhould deſtroy and kill, and cauſe to periſh.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus anſwered, and ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene: Who is he? and where is hee, † that durſt preſume in his heart to doe ſo?

†Heb. whoſe heart hath filled him.

6 And Eſther ſaid, † The aduerſary and enemie, is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid || before the King and the Queene.

†Heb. the man aduerſarie.
||Or, at the preſence of.

7 ¶ And the King ariſing from the banquet of wine in his wrath, went into the palace garden: and Haman ſtood vp to make requeſt for his life to Eſther the Queene: for hee ſaw that there was euill determined againſt him by the King.

8 Then the King returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Eſther was. Then ſayd the King; Will hee force the Queene alſo † before mee in the houſe? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

†Heb. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, ſayd before the King; Behold alſo the † gallowes, fiftie cubites high which Haman had made for Mordecai who had ſpoken good for the King, ſtandeth in the houſe of Haman. Then the King ſaid, Hang him thereon.

†Heb. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 3 Eſther maketh ſuit to reuerſe Hamans letters. 7 Ahaſuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themſelues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the King Ahaſuerus giue the houſe of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Eſther the Queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Eſther had told what hee was vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Eſther ſet Mordecai ouer the houſe of Haman.

2 ¶

3 ¶ And Eſther ſpake yet againe before the King, and fell downe at his feet, † and beſought him with teares, to put away the miſchiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice that he had deuiſed againſt the Iewes.

†Hebr. and ſhe wept and beſought him.

4 Then the King held out the golden ſcepter toward Eſther. So Eſther aroſe, and ſtood before the King,

5 And ſaid, If it pleaſe the King, and if I haue found fauour in his ſight, and the thing ſeeme right before the King, and I be pleaſing in his eyes, let it be written to reuerſe † the letters deuiſed by Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, || which hee wrote to deſtroy the Iewes, which are in all the Kings prouinces.

†Heb. the deuice

||Or, who wrote,

6 For how can I † endure to ſee the euill that ſhall come vnto my people? or how can I endure to ſee the deſtruction of my kinred?

†Hebr be able that I may ſee.

7 ¶ Then the King Ahaſuerus ſaid vnto Eſther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Eſther the houſe of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, becauſe he laid his hand vpon the Iewes

8 Write yee alſo for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and ſeale it with the Kings ring: for the writing which is written in the Kings name, and ſealed with the Kings ring, *may no man reuerſe.

*See Chap. 1. 19

9 Then were the Kings ſcribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, and it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the King Ahaſuerus name, and ſealed it with the Kings ring, and ſent letters by poſtes on horſebacke, and riders on mules, camels, and yong dromedaries.

11 Wherein the King graunted the Iewes, which were in euery citie to gather themſelues together, and to ſtand for their life, to deſtroy, to ſlay, & to cauſe to periſh all the power of the people and prouince that would aſſault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the ſpoile of them for a pray.

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of King Ahaſuerus, namely vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth; which is the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † publiſhed vnto al people, and that the Iewes ſhould be ready againſt that day, to auenge themſelues on their enemies.

†Heb. reuealed.

14 So the poſtes that rode vpon mules and camels went out, being haſtened, and preſſed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the preſence of the King in royall apparell, of || blewe and white, and with a great crowne of gold and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the citie of Shuſhan reioyced, and was glad:

||Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladneſſe, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery citie, whitherſoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy & gladneſſe, a feaſt and a good day; and many of the people of the land became Iewes, for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) ſlay their enemies, with the ten ſonnes of Haman. 12 Ahaſuerus at the requeſt of Eſther, granteth another day of ſlaughter, and Hamans ſonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made feſtiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the ſame, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them,)

2 The Iewes gathered themſelues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, to lay hand on ſuch as ſought their hurt, and no man could withſtand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: becauſe the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

†Hebr. thoſe which did the buſineſſe that belonged to the king.

4 For Mordecai was great in the kings houſe, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes ſmote all their enemies with the ſtroke of the ſword, and ſlaughter and deſtruction, and did † what they would vnto thoſe that hated them.

†Heb. according to their will.

6 And in Shuſhan the palace the Iewes ſlew and deſtroyed fiue hundred men,

7 And Parſhandatha, and Dalphon, and Aſpatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmaſhta, and Ariſai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha,

10 The tenne ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, † was brought before the king.

†Heb. came.

12 ¶ And the king ſayde vnto Eſther the Queene, the Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman, what haue they done in the reſt of the kings prouinces? now what is thy petition? and it ſhall bee granted thee: or what is thy requeſt further? and it ſhall bee done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, Let it bee graunted to the Iewes which are in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans tenne ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

†Heb. let men hang.

14 And the king commaunded it ſo to bee

done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that were in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the fourteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlewe three hundred men at Shuſhan; but on the pray they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that were in the kings prouinces, gathred themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues, and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they laid not their handes on the pray.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

†Heb.in it.

18 But the Iewes that were at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the ſame they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in the vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, a day of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes, that were in all the prouinces of the king Ahaſuerus, both nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh this among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another and giftes to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that is, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

25 But † when Eſther came before the king, he commaunded by letters that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallous.

†Hebr.cruſh.
†Heb.when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore, for all the wordes of this letter, and of that which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their appointed time euery yeere:

†Heb.paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes ſhould bee remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

†Heb.paſſe.
†Heb. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

†Hebr. all ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, with words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Iewe, and Eſther the Queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

†Heb.for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP. X.

1 Ahaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecais aduancement.

AND the king Ahaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Media, and Perſia?

†Heb.made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iewe was next vnto king Ahaſuerus, and great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

The Booke of Iob.

CHAP. I.

1 The holines, riches, & religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whoſe name was Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

*Chap.2.3.

2 And there were borne to him ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee Aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

‖Or,cattell.
‖Or,husbandry.
†Heb.ſonnes of the Eaſt.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in their houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of their feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, & roſe vp early in the morning,

and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: For Iob ſaid, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: thus did Iob † continually.

* 1.King.21.10,13.
† Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Hebr. the aduerſarie.
† Hebr. in the midſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* 1.Pet.5.8.

8 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill.

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on.

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Doeth Iob feare God for nought?

10 Haſt thou not made a hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, cattell.

11 But put foorth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and he will curſe thee to thy face.

† Hebr. if hee curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan, Behold, all that hee hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himſelfe put not foorth thine hand. So Satan went foorth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb. hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſonnes and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell vpon them, and tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine thy ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. ruſhed.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

19 And behold, there came a great winde † from the wilderneſſe, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the young men, and they are dead, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Hebr. from aſide, &c.

20 Then Iob aroſe, and rent his ‖ mantle, and ſhaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground, and worſhipped,

‖ Or, robe.

21 * And ſaid, Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked ſhall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, bleſſed be the Name of the LORD.

* Eccleſ.5.14. 1.tim.6.7.

22 In all this Iob ſinned not, nor ‖ charged God fooliſhly.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He ſmiteth him with ſoreboyles. 9 Iob reproueth his wiſe mouing him to curſe God. 11 His three friends condole with him in ſilence.

AGaine there was a day when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and Satan alſo came among them to preſent himſelfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, From whence commeſt thou? And * Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap.1.7.

3 * And the LORD ſaid vnto Satan. Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that there is none like him in the earth; a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſcheweth euill? and ſtill he holdeth faſt his integrity, although thou moouedſt me againſt him to † deſtroy him without cauſe.

* Chap.1.verſ.1.and 8.
† Heb. to ſwallow him vp.

4 And Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, Skinne for ſkinne, yea all that a man hath will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his fleſh, and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, ‖ but ſaue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan foorth from the preſence of the LORD, and ſmote Iob with ſore biles, from the ſole of his foot vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potſheard to ſcrape himſelfe withall; and he ſate downe among the aſhes.

9 ¶ Then ſaid his wife vnto him, Doeſt thou ſtill retaine thine integritie? Curſe God, and die.

10 But hee ſaid vnto her, Thou ſpeakeſt as one of the fooliſh women ſpeaketh; what? ſhall wee receiue good at the hand of God, and ſhall wee not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob ſinne with his lippes.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friendes heard of all this euill that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voice and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and ſprinckled duſt vpon their heades toward heauen.

13 So they ſate downe with him vpon the ground ſeuen dayes, and ſeuen nights, and none ſpake a word vnto him; for they ſaw that his griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curſeth the day, and ſeruices of his birth. 13 The eaſe of death. 20 Hee complaineth of life, becauſe of his anguiſh.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and curſed his day.

2 And Iob † ſpake, and ſaid,

† Heb. anſwered.

3 * Let the day periſh, wherein I was borne, and the night in which it was ſayd, There is a man child conceiued.

* Chap.10.18, 19. ier.20,14.

4 Let that day bee darkeneſſe, let not God

regard it from aboue, neither let the light ſhine vpon it.

5 Let darkeneſſe and the ſhadow of death || ſtaine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, || let the blackeneſſe of the day terrifie it.

||Or, challenge it.
||Or, let them terrifie it as thoſe who *haue a bitter day.*

6 As for that night, let darkneſſe ſeaze vpon it, || let it not bee ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

||Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night be ſolitary, let no ioyfull voyce come therein.

8 Let them curſe it that curſe the day, who are ready to raiſe vp || their mourning.

||Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the ſtarres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but haue none, neither let it ſee † the dawning of the day:

†Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Becauſe it ſhut not vp the doores of my mothers wombe, nor hid ſorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the wombe? why did I not giue vp the ghoſt when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breaſts, that I ſhould ſucke?

13 For now ſhould I haue lien ſtill and bene quiet, I ſhould haue ſlept, then had I beene at reſt,

14 With Kings and counſellers of the earth, which built deſolate places for themſelues,

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houſes with ſiluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene, as infants which neuer ſaw light.

17 There the wicked ceaſe from troubling: and there the † weary be at reſt.

†Heb. wearied in ſtrength.

18 There the priſoners reſt together, they heare not the voyce of the oppreſſour.

19 The ſmall and the great are there, and the ſeruant is free from his maſter.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in miſerie, and life vnto the bitter in ſoule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and dig for it more then for hid treaſures:

†Heb. waite.

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, and are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 Why is light giuen to a man whoſe way is hid, * and whom God hath hedged in?

*Chap. 19. 8.

24 For my ſighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters:

†Hebr. before my meat.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared, is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

†Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

26 I was not in ſafetie, neither had I reſt, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion. 7 He teacheth Gods iudgements to bee not for the righteous, but for the wicked. 12 His fearefull viſion, to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite anſwered and ſaid,

2 If we aſſay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himſelfe from ſpeaking?

†Heb. a word.
†Heb. who can refraine from words?

3 Behold, thou haſt inſtructed many, and thou haſt ſtrengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy wordes haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou haſt ſtrengthened † the feeble knees.

†Heb. the bowing knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou fainteſt, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy feare, thy confidence: the vprightneſſe of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer periſhed being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue ſeene, they that plow iniquitie, and ſowe wickednes, reape the ſame.

*Prou. 21. 8. oſe. 10. 13.

9 By the blaſt of God they periſh, and by the breath of his * noſtrils are they conſumed.

**That is, by his anger, as Eſai. 30. 33.*

10 The roaring of the lyon, and the voyce of the fierce lyon, and the teeth of the young lyons are broken.

11 The old lyon periſheth for lacke of pray, and the ſtout Lyons whelpes are ſcattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † ſecretly brought to me, and mine eare receiued a little thereof.

†Heb. by ſtealth.

13 In thoughts from the viſions of the night when deepe ſleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon mee and trembling, which † made all my bones to ſhake.

†Heb. met me.
†Heb. the multitude of my bones.

15 Then a ſpirit paſſed before my face: the haire of my fleſh ſtood vp:

16 It ſtood ſtil, but I could not diſcerne the forme thereof: an image was before mine eyes, || there was ſilence, and I heard a voyce, ſaying,

||Or, I heard a ſtill voyce.

17 Shall mortall man bee more iuſt then God? ſhal a man be more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no truſt in his ſeruants; || and his Angels he charged with folly.

*Chap. 15. 15. 2. pet. 2. 4.
||Or, nor in his Angels, in whom *he put light.*

19 How much leſſe on them that dwell in * houſes of clay, whoſe foundation is in the duſt, which are cruſhed before the moth.

*2. Cor. 5. 1.

20 They are † deſtroyed from morning to euening: they periſh for euer, without any regarding it.

†Hebr. beaten in pieces.

21 Doeth not their excellencie which is in them, goe away? they die, euen without wiſedome.

CHAP. V.

1 The harme of inconſideration. 3 The end of the wicked is miſerie. 6 God is to bee regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there bee any that will anſwere thee, and to which of the Saints wilt thou || turne?

||Or, looke.

2 For wrath killeth the fooliſh man, and || enuie ſlayeth the ſilly one.

||Or, indignation.

3 I haue ſeene the fooliſh taking roote: but ſuddenly I curſed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from ſafetie, and they are cruſhed in the gate, neither is there any to deliuer them.

5 Whoſe harueſt the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber ſwalloweth vp their ſubſtance.

||Or, iniquitie.
||Or, labour.

6 Although || affliction commeth not forth of the duſt, neither doeth trouble ſpring out of the ground:

†Heb. the ſonnes of the burning coale lift vp to flee.

7 Yet man is borne vnto || trouble, as † the ſparkes flie vpward.

8 I would ſeeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cauſe:

*Chap. 9. 10. pſal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.

9 * Which doeth great things † and vnſearcheable: marueilous things † without number.

†Hebr. and there is no ſearch.
†Heb. till there be no number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and

ſendeth waters vpon the † fields.

†Heb. outplaces.

11 * To ſet vp on high thoſe that bee low; that thoſe which mourne, may bee exalted to ſafetie.

*Pſal.113.6. 1.Sam.2.7.

12 * Hee diſappointeth the deuices of the craftie, ſo that their handes || cannot performe their enterpriſe.

*Nehe.4.15. pſal.33.10. iſay 8.10.
||Or, cannot performe any thing.

13 * He taketh the wiſe in their owne craftineſſe, and the counſell of the froward is caried headlong.

*1.Cor.3.19.

14 * They || meet with darkeneſſe in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

*Deut.28.29.
||Or, runne into.

15 But he ſaueth the poore from the ſword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mightie.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie ſtoppeth her mouth.

*Pſal.107.42.

17 * Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore deſpiſe not thou the chaſtening of the Almightie.

*Prou.3.12. iames 1.12. heb.12.5. apoc.3.9.

18 * For he maketh ſore and bindeth vp, hee woundeth, and his hands make whole.

*Deut.32.39. 1.Sam.2.6. iſay 30.26. hoſe.6.1.

19 * Hee ſhall deliuer thee in ſixe troubles: yea in ſeuen there ſhall no euill touch thee.

*Pſal.91.3.

20 In famine hee ſhall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the ſword.

†Heb. from the hands.

21 Thou ſhalt bee hid || from the ſcourge of the tongue: neither ſhalt thou bee afraid of deſtruction, when it commeth.

||Or, when the tongue ſcourgeth.

22 At deſtruction and famine thou ſhalt laugh: neither ſhalt thou bee afraide of the beaſts of the earth.

23 * For thou ſhalt bee in league with the ſtones of the field: and the beaſtes of the field ſhall be at peace with thee.

*Hoſe.2.18.

24 And thou ſhalt know that thy || tabernacle ſhall be in peace, and thou ſhalt viſite thy habitation, and ſhalt not || ſinne.

||Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
||Or, erre.

25 Thou ſhalt know alſo that thy ſeed ſhall be || great, and thine off-ſpring as the graſſe of the earth.

||Or, much.

26 Thou ſhalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a ſhock of corne † commeth in, in his ſeaſon.

†Heb. aſcendeth.

27 Loe this, wee haue ſearched it, ſo it is, heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

†Heb. for thy ſelfe.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iob ſheweth that his complaints are not cauſeleſſe. 8 He wiſheth for death, wherein he is aſſured of comfort. 14 He reproueth his friends of vnkindneſſe.

BUt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 Oh, that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layde in the ballances together.

†Heb. lifted vp.

3 For now it would bee heauier then the ſand of the Sea, therefore my words || are ſwallowed vp.

||That is, I want words to expreſſe my griefe.

4 * For the arrowes of the Almightie are within me, the poiſon whereof drinketh vp my ſpirit: the terrours of God doe * ſet themſelues in aray againſt me.

*Pſal.38.2.

5 Doeth the wilde aſſe bray † when hee hath graſſe? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

†Heb. at graſſe.

6 Can that which is vnſauoury bee eaten without ſalt? or is there any taſte in the white of an egge?

7 The things that my ſoule refuſed to touch, are as my ſorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my requeſt! and that God would grant mee † the thing that I long for.

†Heb. my expectation.

9 Euen that it would pleaſe God to deſtroy mee, that hee would let looſe his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then ſhould I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my ſelfe in ſorrow; let him not ſpare, for I haue not concealed the words of the Holy one.

11 What is my ſtrength, that I ſhould hope? and what is mine end, that I ſhould prolong my life?

12 Is my ſtrength the ſtrength of ſtones? or is my fleſh † of braſſe?

†Heb. braſen.

13 Is not my helpe in mee? and is wiſedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pitie ſhould be ſhewed from his friend: but hee forſaketh the feare of the Almightie.

†Heb. to him that melteth.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, and as the ſtreame of brookes they paſſe away,

16 Which are blackiſh by reaſon of the yce, and wherein the ſnow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vaniſh: † when it is hot, they are † conſumed out of their place.

†Heb. they are cut off.
†Heb. in the heat thereof.
†Heb. extinguiſhed.

18 The paths of their way are turned aſide: they goe to nothing and periſh.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded becauſe they had hoped: they came thither, and were aſhamed.

21 || For now ye are † nothing: ye ſee my caſting downe, and are afraid.

||Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.
†Heb. Not.

22 Did I ſay, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your ſubſtance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue, and cauſe mee to vnderſtand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe yee imagine to reproue words, and the ſpeaches of one that is deſperate, which are as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherleſſe, and you digge a pit for your friend.

†Heb. ye cauſe to fall vpon.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto you, if I lie.

†Heb. before your face.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie: yea returne againe, my righteouſneſſe || is in it.

|| That is, in this matter.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taſte diſcerne peruerſe things?

†Heb. my palate.

CHAP. VII.

1 Iob excuſeth his deſire of death. 12 He complaineth of his owne reſtleſſenes, 17 and Gods watchfulneſſe.

IS there not || an appointed time to man vpon earth? are not his dayes alſo like the dayes of an hireling?

||Or, a warfare.

2 As a ſeruant † earneſtly deſireth the ſhadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his worke.

†Heb. gapeth after.

3 So am I made to poſſeſſe moneths of vanitie, and wearyſome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I ſay, When ſhall I ariſe, and the † night be gone? and I am full of

†Heb. the euening be meaſured.

toſſings to and fro, vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My fleſh is clothed with wormes and clods of duſt, my ſkinne is broken, and become loathſome.

6 * My dayes are ſwifter then a weauers ſhuttle, and are ſpent without hope.

*Chap. 16,22. pſal. 90.6. and 102.11. and 103.15. and 144.4. iſay 40.6. iames 4.14.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye † ſhall no more || ſee good.

†Heb. ſhall not returne.
||To ſee, that is, to enioy.

8 The eye of him that hath ſeene mee, ſhall ſee me no more: thine eyes are vpon mee, and I || am not.

||That is, I can liue no longer.

9 As the cloud is conſumed, and vaniſheth away: ſo he that goeth downe to the graue, ſhall come vp no more.

10 Hee ſhall returne no more to his houſe: neither ſhall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I wil not refraine my mouth, I will ſpeake in the anguiſh of my ſpirit, I will complaine in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

12 Am I a ſea, or a Whale, that thou ſetteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I ſay, My bed ſhall comfort mee, my couch ſhall eaſe my complaint:

14 Then thou ſkareſt me with dreames, and terrifieſt me through viſions.

15 So that my ſoule chooſeth ſtrangling: and death rather † then my life.

†Heb. then my bones.

16 I loath it, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes are vanitie.

17 *What is man that thou ſhouldeſt magnifie him? and that thou ſhouldeſt ſet thine heart vpon him?

*Pſal. 8.4. and 144.3. heb. 2.6.

18 And that thou ſhouldeſt viſite him euery morning, and try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone, till I ſwallow downe my ſpittle.

20 I haue ſinned, what ſhal I do vnto thee, O thou preſeruer of men? why haſt thou ſet me as a marke againſt thee, ſo that I am a burden to my ſelfe?

21 And why doeſt thou not pardon my tranſgreſſion, and take away mine iniquitie? for now ſhall I ſleepe in the duſt, and thou ſhalt ſeeke me in the morning, but I ſhall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

Bildad ſheweth Gods iuſtice, in dealing with men according to their works. 8 He alledgeth antiquitie to proue the certaine deſtruction of the hypocrite. 20 He applieth Gods iuſt dealing to Iob.

Then anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid,

2 How long wilt thou ſpeake theſe things? and how long ſhall the words of thy mouth bee like a ſtrong winde?

3 *Doeth God peruert Iudgement? or doth the Almightie peruert Iuſtice?

*Deut. 32.4. 2. chro. 19.7. dan 9.14.

4 If thy children haue ſinned againſt him, and hee haue caſt them away † for their tranſgreſſion:

†Heb. in the hand of their tranſgreſſion.

5 * If thou wouldeſt ſeeke vnto God betimes, and make thy ſupplication to the Almightie,

*Chap. 22. 23.

6 If thou wert pure and vpright, ſurely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteouſnes proſperous.

7 Though thy beginning was ſmall, yet thy latter end ſhould greatly increaſe.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy ſelfe to the ſearch of their fathers.

*Deut. 4.32.

9 (For *we are but of yeſterday, and know † nothing, becauſe our dayes vpon earth are a ſhadow.)

*See chap. 7.6. gen. 47.9. 1. chron. 29.15. pſal. 144.4. pſal. 39.14.
†Heb. not.

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruſh grow vp without myre? can the flagge grow without water?

12 *Whileſt it is yet in his greeneneſſe, and not cut downe, it withereth before any other herbe.

*Pſal. 129.6. iere. 17.6.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope ſhall periſh:

*Chap. 11.20. and 18.14. pſal. 112.10. prou. 10.28.

14 Whoſe hope ſhall be cut off, and whoſe truſt ſhalbe † a ſpiders webbe.

†Heb. a ſpiders houſe.

15 He ſhall leane vpon his houſe, but it ſhall not ſtand: hee ſhall hold it faſt, but it ſhall not endure.

16 He is greene before the Sunne, and his branch ſhooteth foorth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heape, and ſeeth the place of ſtones.

18 If he deſtroy him from his place, then it ſhall deny him, ſaying, I haue not ſeene thee.

19 Behold, this is the ioy of his way, and out of the earth ſhall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not caſt away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

†Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughter, and thy lips with † reioycing.

†Heb. ſhouting for ioy.

22 They that hate thee ſhall be clothed with ſhame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † ſhall come to nought.

†Heb. ſhall not be.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iuſtice, ſheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

Then Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 I know it is ſo of a trueth: but how ſhould * man be iuſt || with God?

*Pſal. 143.2.
||Or, before God.

3 If he will contend with him, hee cannot anſwere one of a thouſand.

4 He is wiſe in heart, & mighty in ſtrength: who hath hardened himſelfe againſt him, and hath proſpered?

5 Which remoueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which ſhaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riſeth not: and ſealeth vp the Starres.

8 *Which alone ſpreadeth out the heauens, and treadeth vpon the † waues of the ſea.

*Gen. 1.6.
†Heb. heights.

9 * Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

*Amos 5.8. chap. 38.31, &c.
†Heb. Aſh, Ceſil, and Cimah.

10 *Which doth great things paſt finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

*See Chap. 5. 9.

11 Loe, he goeth by me, and I ſee him not: he paſſeth on alſo, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

*Iſay 45.9. iere. 18.6. rom. 9.20.
†Heb. who can turne him away?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe ſtoupe vnder him.

†Heb. helpers of pride or ſtrength.

14 How much leſſe ſhall I anſwere him, and chooſe out my wordes to reaſon with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not anſwere, but I would make ſupplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had anſwered

me, yet would I not beleeue that he had hearkened vnto my voyce:

17 For hee breaketh mee with a tempeſt, and multiplieth my wounds without cauſe.

18 He will not ſuffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterneſſe.

19 If I ſpeake of ſtrength, loe, hee is ſtrong: and if of Iudgement, who ſhal ſet me a time to plead?

20 If I iuſtifie my ſelfe, mine owne mouth ſhall condemne me: If I ſay, I am perfect, it ſhal alſo proue me peruerſe.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my ſoule: I would deſpiſe my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I ſaid it; hee deſtroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the ſcourge ſlay ſuddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now my dayes are ſwifter then a Poſte: they flee away, they ſee no good.

26 They are paſſed away as the † || ſwift ſhips: as the Eagle that haſteth to the pray.

† Heb. ſhips of deſire.
|| Or, ſhips of Ebeth.

27 If I ſay, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauineſſe, and comfort my ſelfe,

28 I am afraid of all my ſorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I bee wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I waſh my ſelfe with ſnow water, and make my hands neuer ſo cleane:

31 Yet ſhalt thou plunge mee in the ditch, and mine owne clothes ſhall || abhorre me.

|| Or, make me to be abhorred.

32 For hee is not a man as I am, that I ſhould anſwere him, and wee ſhould come together in Iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any || dayes-man betwixt vs, that might lay his hand vpon vs both.

† Hebr. one that ſhould argue.
|| Or, Vmpire.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his feare terrifie me.

35 Then would I ſpeake and not feare him: † but it is not ſo with me.

† Heb. but I am not ſo with my ſelfe.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob taking libertie of complaint, expoſtulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 Hee complaineth of life, and craueth a little eaſe before death.

My ſoule is || weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my ſelfe; I will ſpeake in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

|| Or, cut off while I liue.

2 I will ſay vnto God, Doe not condemne me; ſhew me wherfore thou cōtendeſt with me?

3 Is it good vnto thee, that thou ſhouldeſt oppreſſe? that thou ſhouldeſt deſpiſe † the worke of thine hands? and ſhine vpon the councell of the wicked?

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

4 Haſt thou eyes of fleſh? or ſeeſt thou as man ſeeth?

5 Are thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquireſt after mine iniquitie, and ſearcheſt after my ſinne?

7 † Thou knoweſt that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

8 Thine hands † haue made me and faſhioned mee together round about; yet thou doeſt deſtroy me.

† Heb. tooke paines about me.

9 Remember, I beſeech thee, that thou haſt made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into duſt againe?

10 * Haſt thou not powred me out as milke, and cruddled me like cheeſe?

* pſal. 139.4. and 14.15.

11 Thou haſt clothed me with ſkin, & fleſh, and haſt † fenced me with bones and ſinewes.

† Heb. hedged.

12 Thou haſt granted mee life and fauour, and thy viſitation hath preſerued my ſpirit.

13 And theſe things haſt thou hid in thine heart; I know that this is with thee.

14 If I ſinne, then thou markeſt mee, and thou wilt not acquite me from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto mee; if I bee righteous, yet will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confuſion, therefore ſee thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaſeth: thou hunteſt mee as a fierce Lion: and againe thou ſheweſt thy ſelfe maruellous vpon me.

17 Thou renueſt thy || witneſſes againſt me, and increaſeth thine indignation vpon mee; Changes and warre are againſt me.

|| That is, thy plagues.

18 * Wherefore then haſt thou brought mee forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghoſt, and no eye had ſeene me!

* Chap. 3.11.

19 I ſhould haue bene as though I had not bene, I ſhould haue bin caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? ceaſe then, and let me alone that I may take comfort a little,

**See chap. 8.9. and 7.6.*

21 Before I goe whence I ſhall not returne, euen to the land of darkenes, and the ſhadow of death,

22 A land of darkenes, as darkenes it ſelfe, and of the ſhadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkenes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob, for iuſtifying himſelfe. 5 Gods wiſedome is vnſearchable. 13 The aſſured bleſſing of repentance.

Then anſwered Zophar the Naamathite, and ſaid,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes be anſwered? and ſhould † a man full of talke bee iuſtified?

† Hebr. a man of lips.

3 Should thy || lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockeſt, ſhall no man make thee aſhamed?

|| Or, deuices.

4 For thou haſt ſaid, My doctrine is pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would ſpeake, and open his lips againſt thee,

6 And that hee would ſhew thee the ſecrets of wiſedome, that they are double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee leſſe then thine iniquitie deſerueth.

7 Canſt thou by ſearching finde out God? canſt thou finde out the Almightie vnto perfection?

8 It is † as hie as heauen, what canſt thou doe? deeper then hell, what canſt thou know?

† He. the heights of heauen.

9 The meaſure thereof is longer then the earth, and broader then the ſea.

10 If he || cut off, and ſhut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

|| Or, make a change.
† Hebr. who can turne him away?

11 For hee knoweth vaine men: hee ſeeth wickednes alſo; will he not then conſider it?

12 For † vaine man would bee wiſe; though man be borne like a wilde aſſes colt.

† Heb. empty.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and ſtretch out thine hands towards him:

14 If iniquitie be in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickedneſſe dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then ſhalt thou lift vp thy face without ſpot, yea thou ſhalt be ſtedfaſt, and ſhalt not feare:

16 Becauſe thou ſhalt forget thy miſery, and remember it as waters that paſſe away:

†Hebr. ſhall ariſe aboue the noone day.

17 And thine age † ſhall be clearer then the noone day; thou ſhalt ſhine foorth, thou ſhalt bee as the morning.

*Leuit. 26. 5.
†Heb. entreat thy face.

18 And thou ſhalt be ſecure becauſe there is hope, yea thou ſhalt digge about thee, and thou ſhalt take thy reſt in ſafetie.

†Hebr. flight ſhall periſh from them.

19 *Alſo thou ſhalt lie downe, and none ſhall make thee afraid; yea many ſhall † make ſuite vnto thee.

*Chap. 8. 14. and 18. 14.
||Or, a puffe of breath.

20 But the eyes of the wicked ſhal faile, and † they ſhall not eſcape, and * their hope ſhall be as the || giuing vp of the ghoſt.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iob maintaineth himſelfe againſt his friends that reproue him. 7 He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.

And Iob anſwered and ſaid,

2 No doubt but yee are the people, and wiſedome ſhall die with you.

†Heb. an heart.
†Heb. I fall not lower then you.
†Heb. with whome are not ſuch as theſe?

3 But I haue † vnderſtanding as well as you, † I am not inferiour to you: yea, † who knoweth not ſuch things as theſe?

4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth vpon God, and hee anſwereth him: the iuſt vpright man is laughed to ſcorne.

5 He that is ready to ſlip with his feet, is as a lampe deſpiſed in the thought of him that is at eaſe.

6 The tabernacles of robbers proſper, and they that prouoke God are ſecure, into whoſe hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee; and the fowles of the ayre, and they ſhall tell thee.

8 Or ſpeake to the earth, and it ſhall teach thee; and the fiſhes of the ſea ſhall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all theſe, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

||Or, life.
†Hebr. all fleſh of man.

10 In whoſe hand is the || ſoule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

*Chap. 34. 3.
†Hebr. palate.

11 * Doeth not the eare try words? and the † mouth taſte his meate?

12 With the ancient is wiſedome, and in length of dayes, vnderſtanding.

||That is, with God.

13 With || him is wiſedome and ſtrength, he hath counſell and vnderſtanding.

*Iſay 22. 22.
*Apoc. 3. 7.
†Hebr. vpon.

14 * Behold, hee breaketh downe, and it cannot bee built againe: hee * ſhutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they dry vp: alſo he ſendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him is ſtrength and wiſedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, are his.

17 He leadeth counſellers away ſpoyled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looſeth the bond of Kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away ſpoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

*Chap. 32. 9.
†Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.

20 *He remoueth away the † the ſpeech of the truſtie, and taketh away the vnderſtanding of the aged.

||Or, looſeth the girdle of the ſtrong.

21 He powreth contempt vpon Princes, and || weakneth the ſtrength of the mighty.

22 He diſcouereth deepe things out of darknes, and bringeth out to light the ſhadow of death.

†Hebr. leadeth in.

23 He increaſeth the Nations, and deſtroyeth them: he inlargeth the nations, and † ſtraitneth them againe.

24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and cauſeth them to wander in a wilderneſſe where there is no way.

†Heb. wander.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and hee maketh them to † ſtagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie. 14 He profeſſeth his confidence in God: 20 and entreateth to know his owne ſinnes, and Gods purpoſe in afflicting him.

Lo, mine eye hath ſeene all this, mine eare hath heard and vnderſtood it.

2 What ye know, the ſame doe I know alſo I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would ſpeake to the Almighty, and I deſire to reaſon with God.

4 But yee are forgers of lies, ye are all Phyſicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace, and it ſhould be your wiſedome.

6 Heare now my reaſoning, and hearken, to the pleadings of my lippes.

7 Will you ſpeake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his perſon? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that he ſhould ſearch you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye ſo mocke him?

10 Hee will ſurely reproue you, if ye doe ſecretly accept perſons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances are like vnto aſhes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

†Hebr. be ſilent from me.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may ſpeake, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore doe I take my fleſh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand.

†Hebr. proue, or argue.

15 Though hee ſlay mee, yet will I truſt in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.

16 Hee alſo ſhall be my ſaluation: for an hypocrite ſhall not come before him.

17 Heare diligently my ſpeach, and my declaration with your eares.

18 Behold now, I haue ordered my cauſe, I know that I ſhall be iuſtified.

19 Who is he that will pleade with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I ſhall giue vp the ghoſt.

20 Onely do not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my ſelfe from thee.

21 Withdraw thine hand farre from mee: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will anſwere: or let me ſpeake, and anſwere thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities & ſinnes?

make me to know my tranſgreſſion, and my ſin.

24 Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemie?

25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to and fro? and wilt thou purſue the dry ſtubble?

*Pſal.25.7.

26 For thou writeſt bitter things againſt mee, and * makeſt mee to poſſeſſe the iniquities of my youth.

†Heb. obſerueſt.
†Heb. roots.

27 Thou putteſt my feete alſo in the ſtocks, and † lookeſt narrowly vnto all my paths; thou ſetteſt a print vpon the † heeles of my feete.

28 And hee, as a rotten thing conſumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Job intreateth God for fauour, by the ſhortneſſe of life, and certaintie of death.* 7 *Though life once loſt be irrecouerable, yet he waiteth for his change.* 16 *By ſinne the Creature is ſubiect to corruption.*

†Heb. ſhort of dayes.
*Pſal.102.12. & 103.15. & 144.4. chap. 8.9.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 * He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth alſo as a ſhadow and continueth not.

3 And doeſt thou open thine eyes vpon ſuch an one, and bringeſt mee into iudgement with thee?

†Heb. who will giue.
*Pſal. 51.5.
*Chap.7.1.

4 † Who * can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.

5 * Seeing his dayes are determined, the number of his moneths are with thee, thou haſt appointed his bounds that he cannot paſſe.

†Heb. ceaſe.

6 Turne from him that hee may † reſt till he ſhall accompliſh, as an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it bee cut downe, that it will ſprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not ceaſe.

8 Though the roote thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the ſtocke thereof dye in the ground;

9 Yet through the ſent of the water it will bud and bring foorth boughes like a plant.

†Heb. is weakened, or cut off.

10 But man dieth and † waſteth away: yea man giueth vp the ghoſt, and where is he?

11 As the waters faile from the ſea, and the flood decayeth and dryeth vp:

12 So man lyeth downe, and riſeth not, till the heauens be no more, they ſhall not awake; nor be raiſed out of their ſleepe.

13 O that thou wouldeſt hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldeſt keepe me ſecret vntill thy wrath be paſt, that thou wouldeſt appoint me a ſet time, and remember me.

14 If a man die, ſhal he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time wil I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou ſhalt call, and I wil anſwere thee: thou wilt haue a deſire to the worke of thine hands.

*Pſal.136.3.

16 * For now thou numbreſt my ſteps, doeſt thou not watch ouer my ſinne?

17 My tranſgreſſion is ſealed vp in a bag, and thou ſoweſt vp mine iniquitie.

†Heb. fadeth.

18 And ſurely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.

†Heb. ouerflowest.

19 The waters weare the ſtones, thou † waſheſt away the things which grow out of the duſt of the earth, & thou deſtroyeſt the hope of man.

20 Thou preuaileſt for euer againſt him, and he paſſeth: thou changeſt his countenance, and ſendeſt him away.

21 His ſonnes come to honour, and he knoweth it not: and they are brought low, but he perceiueth it not of them.

22 But his fleſh vpon him ſhall haue paine, and his ſpirit within him ſhall mourne.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Eliphaz reprooueth Iob of impietie in iuſtifying himſelfe.* 17 *He proueth by tradition the vnquietneſſe of wicked men.*

THen anſwered Eliphaz the Temanite, and ſayd,

†Heb. knowledge of wind.

2 Should a wiſe man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the Eaſt winde?

3 Should hee reaſon with vnprofitable talke? or with ſpeeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

†Heb. thou makeſt voyd.
||Or, ſpeech.
†Heb. teacheth.

4 Yea, † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt || prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art thou the firſt man that was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

*Rom.11.34.

8 * Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe?

9 What knoweſt thou that we know not? what vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, and very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, & letteſt ſuch words goe out of thy mouth?

*Chap.14.4. 1.kin.8.46. 2.chron.6.36. pſal.14.3. prou.20.9. 1.iohn.1.8.
*Iob.4.18.

14 * What is man, that he ſhould bee cleane? and hee which is borne of a woman, that hee ſhould be righteous?

15 * Beholde, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare mee, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue tolde from their fathers, and haue not hid it.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was giuen: and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all his dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

†Heb. a ſound of feares.

21 † A dreadfull ſound is in his eares, in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and hee is waited for of the ſword.

23 Hee wandereth abroad for bread, ſaying, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid: they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almighty.

26 He runneth vpon him, euen on his necke,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the * vtmoſt corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all theſe nations are vncircumciſed, and all the houſe of Iſrael are * vncircumciſed in the heart.

† *Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of their haire polled.*
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28, 29.

CHAP. X.

1 The vnequal compariſon of God and idols. 17 The Prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamitie to come. 19 He lamenteth the ſpoile of the Tabernacle by fooliſh paſtors. 23 He maketh an humble ſupplication.

HEare ye the word, which the LORD ſpeaketh vnto you, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not diſmayed at the ſignes of heauen, for the heathen are diſmayed at them.

3 For the † cuſtomes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forreſt (the worke of the handes of the workeman) with the axe.

† *Heb. ſtatutes, or ordinances are vanitie.*

4 They decke it with ſiluer and with gold, they faſten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They are vpright as the palme tree, * but ſpeake not: they muſt needs be * borne, becauſe they cannot goe: be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither alſo is it in them to doe good.

* Pſal. 115. 5.
* Iſa. 46. 1, 7.
* Iſa. 41. 28.

6 Foraſmuch as there is none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might.

* Pſal. 86. 8, 10.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for || to thee doeth it appertaine: foraſmuch as among all the wiſe men of the Nations, and in all their kingdomes, there is none like vnto thee.

* Reuel. 15. 4.
|| *Or, it liketh thee.*

8 But they are † altogether * brutiſh and fooliſh: the ſtocke is a doctrine of vanities.

† *Hebr. in one, or at once.*
* Iſa. 41. 29. abac. 2. 18. Zach. 10. 2.

9 Siluer ſpread into plates is brought from Tarſhiſh, and gold from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hand of the founder: blew and purple is their cloathing: they are all the worke of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the † true God, hee is the liuing God, and an † euerlaſting King: at his wrath the earth ſhall tremble, and the Nations ſhall not bee able to abide his indignation.

† *Heb. God of trueth.*
† *Heb. King of eternitie.*

11 Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, euen they ſhall periſh from the earth, and from vnder theſe heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauens by his diſcretion.

* Gene. 1. 6. chap. 51. 15.

13 When hee vttereth his voice, there is a || multitude of waters in the heauens, and hee cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the endes of the earth: hee maketh lightnings || with raine, and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treaſures.

|| *Or, noiſe.*
|| *Or, for raine.*

14 Euery man is || * brutiſh in his knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his molten image is falſhood, and there is no breath in them.

|| *Or, is more brutiſh then to know.*
* hap 51. 17, 18.

15 They are vanitie and the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

16 * The portion of Iacob is not like them: for hee is the former of all things, and Iſrael is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſts is his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortreſſe.

† *Heb. inhabitreſſe.*

18 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will ſling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will diſtreſſe them, that they may finde it ſo.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I ſaid, Truely this is a griefe, and I muſt beare it.

20 My Tabernacle is ſpoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of mee, and they are not: there is none to ſtretch foorth my tent any more, and to ſet vp my curtaines.

21 For the Paſtours are become brutiſh, and haue not ſought the LORD: therefore they ſhall not proſper, and all their flocks ſhall be ſcattered.

22 Beholde, the noiſe of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah deſolate, and a * denne of dragons.

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 15. and 6. 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man is not in himſelfe: it is not in man that walketh, to direct his ſteps.

* Prou. 16. 1. and 20. 44.

24 O LORD, * correct me, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, leſt thou † bring mee to nothing.

* Pſal. 6. 1. and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.
† *Heb. diminiſh me.*

25 * Powre out thy furie vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and conſumed him, and haue made his habitation deſolate.

* Pſal. 79. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods Couenant: 8 Rebuketh the Iewes diſobeying thereof: 11 Propheſieth euils to come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth, for conſpiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and ſpeake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem,

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed bee the man that obeyeth not the words of this Couenant,

* Deut. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voice, and doe them according to all which I command you: ſo ſhall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

* Leuit. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * oath which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and honie, as it is this day: then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

* Deut. 7. 12.
† *Heb. Amen.*

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Proclaime all theſe words in the Cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and do them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day that I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing earely, and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their

eare: but walked euery one in the || imagination of their euill heart: therefore I wil bring vpon them all the words of this Couenant, which I commanded them to doe; but they did them not.

|| Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jeruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words, and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Judah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD, Beholde, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not be able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall crie vnto mee, I will not hearken vnto them.

† Hebr. to goe forth of.
* Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. chap. 14.12. ezek. 8.18. mich. 3.8.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem goe, and crie vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† Heb. euill.

13 For according to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Judah, and according to the number of the ſtreetes of Jeruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, euen altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

* Chap. 2.28.
† Heb. ſhame.

14 Therfore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a crie or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they crie vnto mee for their † trouble.

* Chap. 7.16. and 14.11.
† Hebr. euill.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, ſeeing ſhee hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: || when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

* Iſa. 1.11. &c.
† Heb. what is to my beloued in my houſe?
|| Or, when thy euill is.

16 The LORD called thy name a greene oliue tree: faire and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Judah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke mee to anger in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou ſhewedſt mee their doings.

19 But I was like a lambe or an oxe that is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuiſes againſt mee, ſaying; Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruite thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may bee no more remembred.

† Heb. the ſtalke with his bread.

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines, & the heart; let mee ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

1. Sam. 16.7. 1. chron. 28.9. pſal. 7.10. and 20.12. chap. 17.10. and 20.12. reuel. 2.23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Propheſie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand?

22 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the yong men ſhall die by the ſword, their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

23 And there ſhall bee no remnant of them, for I wil bring euil vpon the men of Anathoth, euen the yeere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaining of the wickeds proſperitie, by faith ſeeth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treacherie againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 Hee promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I pleade with thee: || yet let mee talke with thee of thy iudgements: * wherefore doeth the way of the wicked proſper? wherefore are all they happie that deale very treacherouſly?

|| Or, let me reaſon the caſe with thee.
* Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. and 73.3. hab. 1.3.

2 Thou haſt planted them, yea, they haue taken root: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou art neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

† Hebr. they goe on.

3 But thou, O LORD, * knoweſt mee; thou haſt ſeene mee, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like ſheepe for the ſlaughter, and prepare them for the day of ſlaughter.

* Pſal. 17.3.
† Heb. with thee.

4 How long ſhall the land mourne, and the herbs of euery field wither, * for the wickednes of them that dwell therein? the beaſts are conſumed, and the birds, becauſe they ſaid, He ſhall not ſee our laſt end.

* Pſal. 107.34.

5 ¶ If thou haſt runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canſt thou contend with horſes? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou truſtedſt, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou doe in the ſwelling of Jordan?

6 For euen thy * brethren, and the houſe of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherouſly with thee, yea || they haue called a multitude after thee, beleeue them not, though they ſpeake † faire words vnto thee.

* Chap. 9.4.
|| Or, they cried after thee fully.
† Heb. good things.

7 ¶ I haue forſaken mine houſe: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my ſoule into the hand of her enemies.

† Heb. the loue

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lion in the forreſt: it || crieth out againſt mee, therefore haue I hated it.

|| Or, yelleth, Heb. giueth out his voyce.

9 Mine heritage is vnto mee as a || ſpeckled bird, the birdes round about are againſt her: come yee, aſſemble all the beaſtes of the field, || come to deuoure.

|| Or, tallented.
|| Or, cauſe them to come.

10 Many paſtours haue deſtroyed my vineyard, they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleaſant portion a deſolate wilderneſſe.

† Heb. portion of deſire.

11 They haue made it deſolate, and being deſolate, it mourneth vnto mee, the whole land is made deſolate, becauſe no man layeth it to heart.

12 The ſpoilers are come vpon all high places through the wilderneſſe: for the ſword of the LORD ſhall deuoure from the one end of the land euen to the other ende of the land: no fleſh ſhall haue peace.

13 They haue * ſowen wheat, but ſhall reape thornes: they haue put themſelues to paine, but ſhall not profit, and they ſhall bee aſhamed of your reuenues, becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

* Leuit 26 26. deut. 26 38. mich. 6.15. agge. 1.6.

14 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD againſt all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue cauſed my people Iſrael to inherite; Behold, I will * plucke them out of

* Deut 30.3. chap. 32.37.

their land, and plucke out the houſe of Iudah from amongſt them.

15 And it ſhall come to paſſe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compaſſion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if they wil diligently learne the wayes of my people to ſweare by my Name, (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to ſweare by Baal:) then ſhal they be built in the middeſt of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vtterly plucke vp, and deſtroy that nation, ſaith the LORD.

*Iſa.60,12.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the deſtruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottels filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkenneſſe in miſerie. 15 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He ſheweth their abominations are the cauſe thereof.

Thus ſaith the LORD vnto mee; Goe, and get thee a linnen girdle, and put vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, the ſecond time, ſaying;

4 Take the girdle that thou haſt got, which is vpon thy loynes, and ariſe, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded mee.

6 And it came to paſſe after many dayes, that the LORD ſaid vnto me, Ariſe, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Thus ſaith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ieruſalem.

10 This euill people which refuſe to heare my wordes, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to ſerue them, and to worſhip them, ſhall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, ſtubburneſſe.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loynes of a man: ſo haue I cauſed to cleaue vnto mee the whole houſe of Iſrael, and the whole houſe of Iudah, ſaith the LORD: that they might bee vnto mee for a people and for a name, and for a praiſe, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſpeake vnto them this word; Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael: Euery bottle ſhalbe filled with wine: and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know that euery bottle ſhall bee filled with wine?

13 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that ſit vpon Dauids throne, and the prieſtes, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem with drunkenneſſe.

14 And I will daſh them † one againſt another, euen the fathers and the ſonnes together, ſaith the LORD: I will not pitie nor ſpare, nor haue mercy, † but deſtroy them.

†Hebr. a man againſt his brother.

†Heb. from deſtroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, be not proud: for the LORD hath ſpoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cauſe * darkeneſſe, and before your feete ſtumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the ſhadow of death, and make it groſſe darkeneſſe.

*Iſa.8,22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my ſoule ſhall weepe in ſecret places for your pride, and * mine eye ſhall weepe ſore, and runne downe with teares, becauſe the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

*Lamen.1,2, 16. and 2,18.

18 Say vnto the King, and to the Queene, Humble your ſelues, ſit downe, for your ‖ principalities ſhall come downe, euen the crowne of your glory.

‖Or, head-tires.

19 The cities of the South ſhall be ſhut vp, and none ſhall open them, Iudah ſhall be caried away captiue all of it, it ſhall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come from the North: Where is the flocke that was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

21 What wilt thou ſay when he ſhal † puniſh thee (for thou haſt taught them to be captaines and as chiefe ouer thee) ſhall not ſorrowes take thee as a woman in trauell?

†Heb. viſite vpon.

22 ¶ And if thou ſay in thine heart, * Wherefore come theſe things vpon mee? for the greatneſſe of thine iniquity are thy ſkirts diſcouered, and thy heeles ‖ made bare.

*Chap 5,19. and 16,10.

‖Or, ſhalbe violently taken away.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his ſkin? or the leopard his ſpots? then may ye alſo do good, that are † accuſtomed to doe euill.

†Heb. taught.

24 Therefore will I ſcatter them as the ſtubble that paſſeth away by the winde of the wilderneſſe.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy meaſures from me, ſaith the LORD, becauſe thou haſt forgotten me, and truſted in falſehood.

26 Therefore will I diſcouer thy ſkirts vpon thy face, that thy ſhame may appeare.

27 I haue ſeene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdneſſe of thy whoredome, and thine abominations on the hilles in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ieruſalem, wilt thou not bee made cleane? † when ſhall it once bee?

†Heb. After when yet?

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine cauſeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people 13 Lying prophets are no excuſe for them. 17 Ieremiah is mooued to complaine for them.

The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

†Heb. the words of the dearths or reſtraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates thereof languiſh, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the cry of Ieruſalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue ſent their litle ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with the veſſels empty: they were aſhamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Becauſe the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were aſhamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hinde alſo calued in the field, and forſooke it, becauſe there was no graſſe.

6 And the wild aſſes did ſtand in the high places, they ſnuffed vp the wind like dragons: their eyes did faile becauſe there was no graſſe.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities teſtifie againſt vs, doe thou it for thy Names ſake: for our backſlidings are many, we haue ſinned againſt thee.

8 O the hope of Iſrael, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a ſtranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, that turneth aſide to tary for a night?

9 Why ſhouldeſt thou bee as a man aſtonied, as a mighty man that cannot ſaue? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midſt of vs, and we are called† by thy Name, leaue vs not.

†Heb. thy name is called vpon vs.

10 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therefore the LORD doth not accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and viſit their ſinnes.

11 Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Pray not for this people, for their good.

12 * When they faſt, I will not heare their cry, and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will conſume them by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence.

*Chap. 7.16. and 11.14. exod. 32.10. *Prou. 1.28. iſa. 1.15. chap. 11.11 ezek. 8.18. mich. 3.4.

13 ¶ Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the Prophets ſay vnto them; Yee ſhall not ſee thee ſword, neither ſhall yee haue famine: but I will giue you † aſſured peace in this place.

†Heb. peace of trueth.

14 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, The prophets propheſie lies in my Name, * I ſent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither ſpake vnto them: they propheſie vnto you a falſe viſion and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

*Chap. 23.21. and 27.15. and 29.8, 9.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD concerning the Prophets that propheſie in my Name, and I ſent them not, yet they ſay, Sword and famine ſhall not bee in this land. By ſword and famine ſhall thoſe prophets bee conſumed.

16 And the people to whom they propheſie, ſhall bee caſt out in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, becauſe of the famine and the ſword, and they ſhall haue none to bury them, them, their wiues, nor their ſonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickedneſſe vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou ſhalt ſay this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not ceaſe, for the Virgine daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

*Lamen. 1.16. and 2.18. chap. 13.17.

18 If I goe foorth into the fielde, then behold the ſlaine with the ſword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are ſicke with famine, yea both the Prophet and the Prieſt || goe about into a land that they know not.

||Or, make merchandiſe againſt a land, and men acknowledge it not, chap. 5.31.

19 Haſt thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy ſoule loathed Zion? why haſt thou ſmitten vs, and there is no healing for vs? * wee looked for peace, and there is no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

*Chap. 8.15.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedneſſe, and the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue ſinned againſt thee.

*Pſal. 106.6. dan. 9.8.

21 Doe not abhorre vs, for thy Names ſake, doe not diſgrace the Throne of thy glorie: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cauſe raine? or can the heauens giue ſhowres? Art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait vpon thee: for thou haſt made all theſe things.

CHAP. XV.

1 The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgements of the Iewes. 10 Ieremiah complaining of their ſpight, receiueth a promiſe for himſelfe, 12 And a threatning for them. 15 Hee prayeth, 19 and receiueth a gracious promiſe.

Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moſes and * Samuel ſtood before mee, yet my minde could not bee toward this people, caſt them out of my ſight, and let them goe foorth.

*Ezek. 14.14. *Exod. 32.14. *1. Sam. 7.9.

2 And it ſhall come to paſſe if they ſay vnto thee, Whither ſhall we goe foorth? then thou ſhalt tell them, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Such as are for death to death; and ſuch as are for the ſword to the ſword; and ſuch as are for the famine to the famine; and ſuch as are for the captiuitie to the captiuitie.

*Chap. 43.11. zach. 11.9.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kindes, ſaith the LORD, The ſword to ſlay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beaſts of the earth to deuoure and deſtroy.

*Leuit. 26.16. †Heb. families.

4 And † I will cauſe them to be * remooued into all kingdomes of the earth, becauſe of * Manaſſeh the ſonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which he did in Ieruſalem.

†Heb. I will giue them for a mooning. *Deut. 28.25. chap. 24.9. *2. King. 21.11.

5 For who ſhall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who ſhall bemoane thee? or who ſhall goe aſide to † aſke how thou doeſt?

†Heb. to aske of thy peace.

6 Thou haſt forſaken me, ſaith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therfore wil I ſtretch out my hand againſt thee, and deſtroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue them of || children, I will deſtroy my people, ſith they returne not from their wayes.

||Or, whatſoeuer is deare.

8 Their widowes are increaſed to mee aboue the ſand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them || againſt the mother of the young men, a ſpoyler at noone day: I haue cauſed him to fall vpon it ſuddenly, and terrours vpon the citie.

||Or, againſt the mother citie, a yong man ſpoyling, &c. Or, againſt the mother, and the young men.

9 * She that hath borne ſeuen, languiſheth: ſhee hath giuen vp the ghoſt: her ſunne is gone downe while it was yet day: ſhe hath beene aſhamed and confounded, and the reſidue of them wil I deliuer to the ſword before their enemies, ſaith the LORD.

*Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Woe is me, my brother, that thou haſt borne mee a man of ſtrife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vſury, nor men haue lent to me on vſury, yet euery one of them doeth curſe me.

*Iob. 3.1 &c. chap. 20.15.

11 The LORD ſaid, Verely it ſhall be well with thy remnant, verely || I will cauſe the enemie to intreate thee wel in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

||O, I will intreat the enemy for thee.

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the ſteele?

13 Thy ſubſtance and thy treaſures will I giue to the *ſpoile without price, and that for all thy ſinnes, euen in all thy borders.

*Chap.17.3.

14 And I will make thee to paſſe with thine enemies, into a land which thou knoweſt not: for a *fire is kindled in mine anger, which ſhall burne vpon you.

*Deut.32, 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knoweſt, remember mee, and viſite mee, and reuenge mee of my perſecuters, take me not away in thy long ſuffering: know that for thy ſake I haue ſuffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did *eate them, and thy word was vnto mee, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for †I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hoſts.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9.
†*Heb. thy name is called vpon mee.*

17 I ſate not in the aſſembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I ſate alone becauſe of thy hand: for thou haſt filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my paine *perpetuall? and my wound incurable which refuſeth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto mee as a lyer, and as waters that †faile?

*Chap.30.15.
†*Heb. bee not ſure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, and thou ſhalt ſtand before me: and if thou take foorth the precious from the vile, thou ſhalt bee as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brazen *wall, and they ſhall fight againſt thee, but they ſhall not *preuaile againſt thee: for I am with thee to ſaue thee, and to deliuer thee, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27.
*Chap.20.11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abſtaining from marriage, from houſes of mourning and feaſting, foreſheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 becauſe they were worſe then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie ſhall be ſtranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompenſe their idolatry.

The word of the LORD came alſo vnto me, ſaying;

2 Thou ſhalt not take thee a wife, neither ſhalt thou haue ſonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus ſaith the LORD concerning the ſonnes, and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They ſhall die of grieuous *deaths, they ſhall not be *lamented, neither ſhall they be buried; but they ſhall be as dung vpon the face of the earth, and they ſhall bee conſumed by the ſword, and by famine, and their *carkeiſes ſhall bee meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beaſts of the earth.

*Chap.15.2.
*Chap.25.33.
*Chap.7.33. and 34.20, pſal.39.2.

5 For thus ſaith the LORD, Enter not into the houſe of ||mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, ſayeth the LORD, euen louing kindneſſe and mercies.

||*Or, mourning feaſt.*

6 Both the great and the ſmall ſhall die in this land: they ſhall not be buried, neither ſhall men lament for them, nor cut themſelues, nor make themſelues bald for them.

7 Neither ſhall men *||teare themſelues for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither ſhall men giue them the cup of conſolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

*Leuit.19.28. deut.14.1.
||*Or, breake bread for them, as Eze.24.17.*

8 Thou ſhalt not alſo goe into the houſe of feaſting, to ſit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, the God of Iſrael, Behold, *I will cauſe to ceaſe out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes the voyce of mirth, and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voyce of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride.

*Iſa.24.7,8. chap.7.34. and 25.10. ezek.26.10.

10 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe *when thou ſhalt ſhew this people all theſe words, and they ſhall ſay vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euil againſt vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our ſinne, that wee haue committed againſt the LORD our God?

*Chap.5.19. and 13 22.

11 Then ſhalt thou ſay vnto them; Becauſe your fathers haue forſaken mee, ſayeth the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken me, and haue not kept my Law:

12 And yee haue done *worſe then your fathers, (for behold, yee walke euery one after the ||imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

*Chap.7.26.
||*Or, ſtubburneſſe.*

13 *Therefore will I caſt you out of this land, into a land that yee know not, neither yee, nor your fathers, and there ſhall yee ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhewe you fauour.

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64,65

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the *dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more bee ſaide; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

*Chap.23.7,8

15 But the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſayeth the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rockes.

17 For mine *eyes are vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

*Iob 34.21. prou 5.21. chap.32.19.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhall come vnto thee from the ends of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and *they are no gods?

*Chap.2,11.

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to knowe: I will cauſe them to knowe

mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name is the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſaluation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecy. 19 He is ſent to renew the Couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

*Iob.19.24. †*Heb. naile.*

The ſinne of Iudah is written with a *pen of yron, and with the † point of a diamond; it is grauen vpon the table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

*Iudg.3.7. iſa.1.29.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their *groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Chap.15.13.

3 O my mountaine in the field *I will giue thy ſubſtance, and all thy treaſures to the ſpoyle, and thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

†*Heb. in thy ſelfe.*

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for yee haue kindled a fire in mine anger, which ſhall burne for euer.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed bee the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall be like the heath in the deſert and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabit the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land, and not inhabited.

*Pſal.2.12. & 34.10. and 125.1. pro.16.20. iſa.30.18.

7 *Bleſſed is the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

*Pſal.1.3.

||*Or, reſtraint.*

8 For he ſhalbe *as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heat commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not be careful in the yeere of || drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitfull aboue all things and deſperatly wicked, who can know it?

*2.Sam.16.7. pſal.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

10 I the LORD *ſearch the heart, I try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings.

||*Or, gathereth yong which ſhe hath not brought foorth.*

11 As the Partrich || ſitteth on egges, and hatcheth them not; ſo he that getteth riches and not by right, ſhall leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

12 ¶ A glorious hie throne from the beginning, is the place of our Sanctuary.

*Pſal.73.25. iſa.1.28.

*Chap.2.3.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, *all that forſake thee ſhalbe aſhamed, and they that depart from me, ſhall bee written in the earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the *fountaine of liuing waters.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhalbe healed: ſaue me, and I ſhall bee ſaued: for thou art my prayſe.

*Iſa.5.19.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto mee, *Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

†*Heb. after thee.*

*Chap.1.4.

16 As for mee, I haue not haſtened from being a Paſtour to † follow thee, *neither haue I deſired the woefull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou art my hope in the day of euill.

*Pſal.35.4. and 40.15.

†*Heb. breake them with a double breach.*

*Chap.11.20.

18 *Let them bee confounded that perſecute me, but let not mee bee confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not mee be diſmayed: bring vpon them the day of euil, and † *deſtroye them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they goe out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem,

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

*Neh.13.19.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Take heede to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

*Exod.20.8. and 23.12. and 31.13. ezek.20.12.

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither doe ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I *commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring in no burden thorow the gates of this citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

*Chap.22.8.

25 *Then ſhall there enter into the gates of this city Kings and Princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets, and on horſes, they and their Princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meate offerings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of prayſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not bee quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a Potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

The word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

||*Or, frames or ſeats.*

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe and there will I cauſe thee to heare my words.

||*Or, that hee made was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and beholde, hee wrought a worke on the || wheeles.

†*Heb. returned and made.*

4 And the veſſell || that hee made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo hee † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make it.

*Iſa.45.9. rom.9.10. wiſd.15.7.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, *cannot I do with you as this potter ſaith the LORD? behold, as the

clay is in the potters hand, ſo are yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 At what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy it;

*Chap.1.10.

8 If that nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, *I will repent of the euill that I thought to doe vnto them.

*Ionah.3.10.

9 And at what inſtant I ſhall ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to build and to plant it;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſayd I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore goe to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: *returne ye now euery one from his euill way, and make your wayes and your doings good.

*2.Kin.17 13. chap.7.3 and 25.5 & 35.15

12 And they ſaid, *There is no hope, but wee will walke after our own deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

*Chap.2.25.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, *Aſke yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things? the virgine of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

*Chap.2.10.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the *ſnowe of Lebanon which commeth from the rocke of the field: or ſhal the cold flowing waters that come from another place, be forſaken?

‖*Or, my fields for a rocke* or for *the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters be forſaken for the ſtrange cold* waters?

15 Becauſe my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incenſe to vanity, and they haue cauſed them to ſtumble in their wayes from the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, in a way not caſt vp,

*Chap.2.13. *Chap.17.13. *Chap.6.16.

16 To make their land *deſolate and a perpetuall hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and wag his head.

*Chap.19 8. and 49.13. and 50.13.

17 I will ſcatter them as with an Eaſt winde before the enemy: I will ſhew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 ¶ Then ſaid they, Come, and let vs deuiſe deuices againſt Ieremiah: *for the Law ſhall not periſh from the Prieſt, nor counſel from the wiſe, nor the word from the Prophet: Come, and let vs ſmite him ‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

*Mal 2.7.

‖*Or, for the tongue.*

19 Giue heede to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voyce of them that contend with mee.

20 Shall euill bee recompenſed for good? for they haue digged a pit for my ſoule: remember that I ſtood before thee to ſpeake good for them, and to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and † *powre out their blood by the force of the ſword, and let their wiues be bereaued of their children and bee widowes, and let their men bee put to death, let their young men be ſlaine by the ſword in battell.

†*Heb. powre them out.*

*Pſal.109.10.

22 Let a crie be heard from their houſes when thou ſhalt bring a troupe ſuddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid ſnares for my feete.

23 Yet LORD, thou knoweſt all their counſell againſt me † to ſlay mee: forgiue not their iniquitie, neither blot out their ſinne from thy ſight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale thus with them in the time of thine anger.

†*Heb. for death.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters veſſel, is foreſhewed the deſolation of the Iewes for their ſinnes.*

Thus ſaith the LORD, goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Prieſts.

2 And goe forth vnto the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the †Eaſt gate, and proclaime there the words that I ſhall tell thee:

†*Heb. the Sun-gate.*

3 And ſay, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whoſoeuer heareth his eares ſhall *tingle:

*1.Sam.3.11. 2.king.21.12

4 Becauſe they haue forſaken me and haue eſtranged this place, and haue burnt incenſe in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built alſo the high places of Baal, to burne their ſonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, *which I commanded not, nor ſpake it, neither came it into my mind.

*Chap.7.31, 32.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, ſayth the LORD, that this place ſhall no more bee called Tophet, nor the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, but the valley of ſlaughter.

7 And I will make voyd the counſel of Iudah, and Ieruſalem in this place, and I will cauſe them to fall by the ſword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that ſeeke their liues: and their *carkeiſes will I giue to bee meate for the foules of the heauen, and for the beaſtes of the earth.

*Chap.16.4. and 7.33.

8 And I will make this citie *deſolate and an hiſſing: euery one that paſſeth thereby ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and hiſſe, becauſe of al the plagues thereof.

*Chap.18.16. and 49.13. and 50.13.

9 And I will cauſe them to eat the *fleſh of their ſonnes, and the fleſh of their daughters, and they ſhall eate euery one the fleſh of his friend in the ſiege and ſtraightneſſe, wherwith their enemies, and they that ſeeke their liues, ſhall ſtraiten them.

*Leuit.26.29. deut.28.53. lamen.4.10.

10 Then ſhalt thou breake the bottle in the ſight of the men that goe with thee,

11 And ſhalt ſay vnto them; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Euen ſo will I breake this people and this citie, as one breaketh a potters veſſell that † cannot be made whole againe, and they ſhall *bury them in Tophet, till there bee no place elſe to bury.

†*Heb. be healed.*

*Chap.7.32.

12 Thus will I do vnto this place, ſaith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and euen make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houſes of Ieruſalem, and the houſes of the kings of Iudah ſhall be defiled as the place of Tophet, becauſe of all the houſes vpon whoſe *roofes they haue burnt incenſe vnto all the hoſte of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

*Chap.32.29.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had ſent him to propheſie, and hee ſtood in the court of the LORDS houſe, and ſayde to all the people,

15 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring vpon this citie, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced againſt it, becauſe they haue hardened their neckes, that they might not heare my wordes.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paſhur ſmiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearefull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt 10 of treachery. 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron.24.14. NOw Paſhur the ſonne of *Immer the Prieſt, who was alſo the chiefe gouernour in the houſe of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah propheſied theſe things.

2 Then Paſhur ſmote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the ſtocks that were in the hie gate of Beniamin, which was by the houſe of the LORD.

3 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Paſhur brought foorth Ieremiah out of the ſtocks. Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Paſhur, but ‖ Magor-miſſabib. ‖That is, feare round about.

4 For thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy ſelfe, and to all thy friends, and they ſhall fall by the ſword of their enemies, and thine eyes ſhall beholde it, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee ſhall cary them captiue into Babylon, and ſhall ſlay them with the ſword.

*2.Kin.20.17. 5 Moreouer, *I wil deliuer all the ſtrength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treaſures of the Kings of Iudah will I giue into the hand of their enemies which ſhal ſpoile them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou Paſhur, and all that dwell in thine houſe, ſhall goe into captiuitie, and thou ſhalt come to Babylon, and there thou ſhalt die, and ſhalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou haſt propheſied lies.

7 ¶ O LORD, thou haſt deceiued me, and ‖Or, entiſed. I was ‖ deceiued, thou art ſtronger then I, and haſt preuailed: I am in deriſion dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For ſince I ſpake, I cried out, I cried violence, and ſpoyle; becauſe the word of the LORD was made a reproach vnto mee, and a deriſion dayly.

9 Then I ſayd; I wil not make mention of him, nor ſpeake any more in his Name. But his *Pſal.39.3. word was in mine heart, as a *burning fire ſhut vp in my bones, and I was weary with forbea- *Iob.32.18. ring, and *I could not ſtay.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many feare on euery ſide, Report, ſay they, and we will †Heb. euery man of my peace. report it: †all my familiars watched for my halting, ſaying, Peraduenture he will be entiſed, and we ſhall preuaile againſt him, and wee ſhall take our reuenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with mee as a migh- *Chap.17.18. and 15.20. tie terrible one: *therefore my perſecuters ſhall ſtumble, and they ſhall not preuaile, they ſhall be greatly aſhamed, for they ſhall not proſper, their *euerlaſting confuſion ſhall neuer be forgotten. *Chap.23.40.

12 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that *trieſt the *Chap.11.20. and 17.10. righteous, and ſeeſt the reines and the heart, let mee ſee thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cauſe.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayſe yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the ſoule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Curſed bee the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me, be bleſſed.

15 *Curſed be the man who brought tidings *Iob.3.3. to my father, ſaying; A man child is borne vnto chap.15.10. thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man bee as the cities which the LORD *ouerthrew and repented not: and *Gen.19.25. let him heare the cry in the morning, and the ſhouting at noonetide,

17 Becauſe hee ſlewe mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great with me.

18 *Wherefore came I foorth out of the *Iob.3.20. wombe to ſee labour and ſorrow, that my daies ſhould be conſumed with ſhame?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah ſendeth to Ieremiah, to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzar warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard ſiege and miſerable captiuitie. 8 Hee counſelleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 And vpbraideth the kings houſe.

THe word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah ſent vnto him Paſhur the ſonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the ſonne of Maaſeiah the Prieſt ſaying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh war againſt vs) if ſo bee that the LORD will deale with vs according to all his wonderous works, that he may go vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then ſaid Ieremiah vnto them; Thus ſhall ye ſay to Zedekiah,

4 Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, Beholde, I will turne backe the weapons of warre that are in your hands, wherewith yee fight againſt the king of Babylon, and againſt the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of this citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you with an *outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong *Exod.6.6. arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward ſaith the LORD, I will deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, and the people, and ſuch as are left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, and hee ſhall ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pitie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap.38.2.

9 He that * abideth in this city, ſhall die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiedge you, he ſhal liue, and his life ſhall be vnto him * for a pray.

*Chap.39.18. and 45.5.

10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this citie for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, ſay; heare ye the word of the LORD.

*Chap.22.3. † *Hebr.iudde.*

12 O houſe of Dauid thus ſaith the LORD, *†Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſor, leſt my fury goe out like fire, & burne: that none can quench it, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

†*Heb.inhabitreſſe.*

13 Behold, I am againſt thee, O † inhabitant of the valley, and rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhall come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitation?

†*Heb.viſite vpon.* *Prou.1.31.

14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD, and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum,* 13 *Of Iehoiakim,* 20 *and of Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeak there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O king of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou and thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

*Chap.21.12.

3 Thus ſayth the LORD, *Execute yee iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoyled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widowe, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

*Chap.17.25. †*Hebr.for Dauid vpon his throne.*

4 For if ye doe this thing indeed, *then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, hee, and his ſeruants, and his people.

5 But if yee will not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the Kings houſe of Iudah, Thou art Gilead vnto mee, and the head of Lebanon: yet ſurely I will make thee a wilderneſſe, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt them into the fire.

*Deut.29.24. 1.king.9.8.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie: and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, *Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the Couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, but weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for he ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue ledde him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

*Leuit.19.13. deu 24.14,15. habac.2.9.

13 ¶ Wo vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſnes, & his chambers by wrong: that vſeth his neighbours ſeruice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke,

†*Heb.through ayred.* ‖*Or, my windowes.*

14 That ſaith, I will build me a wide houſe and † large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it was ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eate and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, and then it was well with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me, ſaith the LORD?

‖*Or, incurſion.*

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe it.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, concerning Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah, King of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him ſaying, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, ſaying, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt forth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Go vp to Lebanon, and cry and lift vp thy voyce in Baſhan, and cry from the paſſages; for all thy louers are deſtroyed.

†*Heb.proſperities.*

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, but thou ſaydeſt, I will not heare: this hath beene thy manner from thy youth that thou obeyedſt not my voyce.

22 The wind ſhall eate vp all thy paſtours and thy louers ſhall goe into captiuitie, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

†*Heb.inhabitreſſe.*

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou bee when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauell?

24 As I liue ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah were the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence.

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, and into the hand of them whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

†*Heb.liſt vp their mind.*

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 Is this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? is he a veſſel wherein is no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, he and his ſeede, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write yee this man childeleſſe, a man that ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeede ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee prophecieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Againſt falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

*Ezek.34.2.

WOe *bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael againſt the paſtors that feede my people; Yee haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

*Chap.3.15. ezek,34.11, 12.

4 And I will ſet vp *ſhepheards ouer them which ſhall feede them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they bee lacking, ſaith the LORD.

*Chap.33.14, 15,iſai.4.4 & 40.11.dan.9. 24.iohn 1,45.

5 ¶ Behold, *the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhal reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

*Deut,33.28.

†Heb,Iehouah-tſidkenu.

6 *In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this is his Name whereby hee ſhall be called, †THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNES.

*Iere,16,14, 15.

7 Therefore behold, *the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhall no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whom wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

||Or, curſing.

||Or, violence.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for becauſe of ||ſwearing the land mourneth: the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are dried vp, and their ||courſe is euil, and their force is not right.

11 For both prophet and prieſt are prophane, yea in my houſe haue I found their wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall bee vnto them as ſlippery wayes in the darkeneſſe: they ſhalbe driuen on and fall therein: for I will bring euil vpon them, euen the yere of their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

||Or, an abſurd thing. Heb. vnſauory.

13 And I haue ſeene ||folly in the prophets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal, and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

||Or, filthineſſe.

14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of Ieruſalem ||an horrible thing: they commit adulterie, and walke in lies: they ſtrengthen alſo the hands of euill doers, that none doeth returne from his wickedneſſe: they are all of them vnto mee, as *Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

*Iſa,1,9.

15 Therefore thus ſayeth the LORD of hoſtes concerning the Prophets; Behold, I will feede them with *wormewood, and make them drinke the water of gall: for from the prophets of Ieruſalem is ||profaneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

*Chap.8.14. and 9.15.

||Or, hypocriſie.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hearken not vnto the wordes of the prophets that prophecie vnto you; they make you vaine: they ſpeake a viſion of their owne heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

*Chap.6,14. and 8,11. ezek,13.10. zech.10.2.

||Or, ſtubburneſſe.

17 They *ſay ſtill vnto them that deſpiſe me; The LORD hath ſaid, Yee ſhall haue peace, and they ſay vnto euery one that walketh after the ||imagination of his owne heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

||Or, ſecret.

18 For who hath ſtood in the ||counſell of the LORD, and hath perceiued and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

*Chap.30.23.

19 Behold, a *whirlewinde of the LORD is gone forth in furie, euen a grieuous whirlewinde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head of the wicked.

*Chap.30.24.

20 The *anger of the LORD ſhall not returne, vntill hee haue executed, and till hee haue performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

*Chap.14.14. and 27.15.

21 *I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet they ranne: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet they prophecied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my counſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my wordes, then they ſhould haue turned them from their euill way, and from the euill of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD, and not a God afarre off?

*Pſal.139.7. &c. amos 9. 2,3.

24 Can any *hide himſelfe in ſecret places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the LORD? Doe not I fill heauen and earth, ſaith the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſayd, that propheſie lyes in my Name, ſaying; I haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart of the prophets that propheſie lyes? yea they are prophets of the deceit of their owne heart;

*Iudges 3.7. and 8,33.

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to *forget my Name, by their dreames which they tell euery man to his neighbour, as their fathers haue forgotten my Name, by Baal.

†Heb. with whom is.

28 The prophet †that hath a dreame, let him tell a dreame; and hee that hath my word, let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what is the chaffe to the wheate, ſaith the LORD?

29 Is not my word like as a fire, ſayeth the LORD? and like a hammer that breaketh the rocke in pieces?

*Deut.18.20. chap.14.14. 15.

30 Therefore, behold, *I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my word euery one from his neighbour.

||Or, that ſmooth their tongues.

31 Behold, I am againſt the prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ||vſe their tongues, and ſay; He ſaith.

32 Behold, I am againſt them that prophecie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I ſent them not, nor commanded them; therefore they ſhall not profit this people at all, ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And

theſe men, O King, † haue not regarded thee, they ſerue not thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image which thou haſt ſet vp.

† Chal. haue ſet no regard vpon thee.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego; then they brought theſe men before the King.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſayd vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego? doe ye not ſerue my gods, nor worſhip the golden image which I haue ſet vp?

‖ Or, of purpoſe, as Exod. 21. 13.

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye heare the ſound of the cornet, flute, harpe, ſackbut, pſaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of muſicke, ye fall downe, and worſhip the image which I haue made, well: but if ye worſhip not, ye ſhall be caſt the ſame houre into the midſt of a fierie furnace, and who is that God that ſhall deliuer you out of mine hands?

16 Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego anſwered and ſaid to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to anſwere thee in this matter.

17 If it be ſo, our God whom we ſerue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fierie furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, bee it knowen vnto thee, O King, that we will not ſerue thy gods, nor worſhip the golden image, which thou haſt ſet vp.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of furie, and the forme of his viſage was changed againſt Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego: therefore hee ſpake and commanded, that they ſhould heate the furnace one ſeuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

† Cald. filled.

20 And hee commanded the moſt † mighty men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, and to caſt them into the burning fierie furnace.

† Cald. mighty of ſtrength.

21 Then theſe men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hoſen, and their ‖ hats, and their other garments, and were caſt into the middeſt of the burning fierie furnace.

‖ Or, mantle.
‖ Or, turbant.

22 Therefore becauſe the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire ſlew thoſe men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego.

† Cald. word.
‖ Or, ſparke.

23 And theſe three men, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, fel downe bound into the midſt of the burning fierie furnace:

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King was aſtonied, and roſe vp in haſte, and ſpake and ſaid vnto his ‖ counſellers, Did not wee caſt three men bound into the midſt of the fire? They anſwered and ſayd vnto the King; True, O King.

‖ Or, gouernours.

25 Hee anſwered and ſaid, Loe, I ſee foure men looſe, walking in the midſt of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

† Cald. there is no hurt in them.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, and ſpake and ſaid, Shadrach, Meſhach and Abednego, yee ſeruants of the moſt High God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego came foorth of the midſt of the fire.

† Cald. doore.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the Kings counſellers, being gathered together, ſaw theſe men, vpon whoſe bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head ſinged, neither were their coats changed, nor the ſmell of fire had paſſed on them.

28 Then Nebuchad-nezzar ſpake and ſaid, Bleſſed bee the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, who hath ſent his Angel, and deliuered his ſeruants that truſted in him, and haue changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not ſerue nor worſhip any God, except their owne God.

29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which ſpeake † any thing amiſſe againſt the God of Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego, ſhall be * † cut in pieces, and their houſes ſhal be made a dunghill, becauſe there is no other God that can deliuer after this ſort.

† Chald. a decree is made by me.
† Chald. errour.
* Chap. 2. 5.
† Cald. made pieces.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meſhach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

† Cald. made to proſper.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confeſſeth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 Hee interpreteth it. 28 The ſtory of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to ſhew the ſignes and wonders, that the high God hath wrought toward mee.

† Cald. it was ſeemely before mee.

3 How great are his ſignes? and how mightie are his wonders? his kingdome is * an euerlaſting kingdome, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at reſt in mine houſe, and flouriſhing in my palace.

5 I ſaw a dreame which made mee afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wiſe men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto mee the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magicians, the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto mee the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the laſt Daniel came in before me (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the ſpirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, ſaying,

9 O Belteſhazzar * maſter of the Magicians, becauſe I know that the ſpirit of the holy Gods is in thee, and no ſecret troubleth thee, tell mee the viſions of my dreame that I haue ſeene, and the interpretation thereof.

* Chap. 1. 48.

10 Thus were the viſions of mine head in my bed: † I ſaw, and behold, a tree in the midſt of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

† Cald. I was ſeeing.

11 The tree grew, and was ſtrong, and the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the ſight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beaſtes of the field had ſhadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all fleſh was fed of it.

13 I ſaw in the viſions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy One came downe from heauen.

14 He cried † alowd, and ſaid thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches: ſhake off his leaues, and ſcatter his fruit; let ẏ beaſts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

† Cald, with might.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the ſtumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe, in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it bee wet with the deaw of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beaſts in the graſſe of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beaſts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let ſeuen times paſſe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demaund by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the moſt Hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will, and ſetteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I king Nebuchad-nezzar haue ſeene: Now thou, O Belteſhazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, foraſmuch as all the Wiſe men of my kingdome are not able to make knowne vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whoſe name was Belteſhazzar) was aſtonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The King ſpake, and ſaid, Belteſhazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteſhazzar anſwered, and ſaid; My lord the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou ſaweſt, which grew, and was ſtrong, whoſe height reached vnto the heauen, and the ſight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whoſe leaues were faire, and the fruite thereof much, and in it was meat for all, vnder which the beaſts of the fielde dwelt, and vpon whoſe branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become ſtrong: for thy greatneſſe is growne and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the King ſaw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and ſaying, Hew the tree downe, and deſtroy it, yet leaue the ſtumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron and braſſe in the tender graſſe of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion be with the beaſts of the field, till ſeuen times paſſe ouer him:

24 This is the interpretation, O King, and this is the decree of the moſt High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they ſhall * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhalbe with the beaſts of the field, and they ſhall make thee to eate graſſe as oxen, and they ſhall wet thee with the deaw of heauen, and ſenen times ſhal paſſe ouer thee, till thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer hee will.

* Chap.5.20. &c.

26 And whereas they commanded to leaue the ſtumpe of the tree rootes; thy kingdome ſhalbe ſure vnto thee, after that thou ſhalt haue knowne that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counſell bee acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy ſinnes by righteouſnes, and thine iniquities by ſhewing mercy to the poore; if it may be || a lengthening of thy tranquilitie.

|| *Or, an healing of thine errour.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths, he walked || in the palace of the kingdome of Babylon.

|| *Or, vpon.*

30 The King ſpake, and ſaid, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the houſe of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maieſty?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heauen, ſaying, O King Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is ſpoken; The kingdome is departed from thee.

32 And they ſhall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling ſhall bee with the beaſtes of the field; they ſhall make thee to eat graſſe as oxen, and ſeuen times ſhall paſſe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the moſt High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomſoeuer he will.

33 The ſame houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and hee was driuen from men, and did eate graſſe as oxen, and his body was wette with the deaw of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And at the end of the daies, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eyes vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, & I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, and honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome is from generation to generation.

* Chap.7.14. mich.4.7. luke 1.33.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and hee doeth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

* Iob 9.12. iſay 45.9.

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto mee, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto mee, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto mee.

37 Now I Nebuchad-nezzar praiſe and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes are trueth, and his wayes iudgement, and thoſe that walk in pride, he is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand-writing, vnknowne to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reprouing the King of pride and idolatry, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles hee taſted the wine, commaunded to bring the golden and ſiluer

Thom

† Chald. brought foorth.

veſſels which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which was in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of yͤ houſe of God, which was at Ieruſalem, and the King and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of yron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came foorth fingers of a mans hand, and wrote ouer aginſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

† Chald. brightneſſes.
† Chal. changed it.
|| Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the || ioynts of his loynes were looſed, and his knees ſmote one againſt another.

† Chald. with might.
|| Or, purple.

7 The King cried † alowd to bring in the Aſtrologers, the Caldeans, and the Soothſayers: and the King ſpake and ſaid to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhall read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation thereof, ſhall be clothed with || ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the Kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the King the interpretation therof.

† Chalde. brightneſſes.

9 Then was King Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ Now the Queene, by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, and the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance bee changed.

* Chap. 2. 48.
|| Or, grandfather.
|| Or, grandfather.
* Chap. 4. 6.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods, & in the dayes of thy || father, light and vnderſtanding and wiſedome, like the wiſedome of the gods, was found in him: whom the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy || father the King, I ſay, thy father, made * maſter of the Magitians, Aſtrologers, Caldeans, and Soothſayers.

|| Or, of an interpreter, &c.
|| Or, of a diſſoluer.
† Chald. knots.

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent Spirit and knowledge and vnderſtanding, || interpreting of dreames, & ſhewing of hard ſentences, and || diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the King named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

|| Or, grandfather.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, and the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captiuitie of Iudah, whom the King my || father brought out of Iury?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the Spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſedome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the Aſtrologers, haue bene brought in before mee, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowne vnto mee the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

† Chald. interpret.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing, and make knowne to me the interpretation thereof, thou ſhalt be clothed with ſcarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and ſhalt be the third ruler in the kingdome.

|| Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

17 ¶ Then Daniel anſwered and ſaid before the King, Let thy gifts be to thy ſelfe, and giue thy || rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the King, and make knowne to him the interpretation.

18 O thou King, the moſt high God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maieſtie, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maieſtie that hee gaue him, all people, Nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom hee would hee ſlew, and whom hee would, hee kept aliue, and whom he would, he ſet vp, and whom he would he put downe.

|| Or, to deale proudly.
† Chal. made to come downe.
* Chap. 4. 22.
|| Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened || in pride: he was † depoſed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

21 And hee was * driuen from the ſonnes of men, and || his heart was made like the beaſts, and his dwelling was with the wilde aſſes: they fed him with graſſe like oxen, & his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till he knew that the moſt high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomſoeuer he will.

22 And thou his ſonne, O Belſhazzar, haſt not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe againſt the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the veſſels of his Houſe before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou haſt praiſed the gods of ſiluer, and golde, of braſſe, yron, wood, and ſtone, which ſee not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whoſe hand thy breath is, and whoſe are all thy wayes, haſt thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand ſent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdome, and finiſhed it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Perſians.

29 Then commanded Belſhazzar, and they clothed Daniel with ſcarlet, & put a chaine of gold about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee ſhould be the third ruler in the kingdome.

† Chald. he a the Sonne, &c.
|| Or, now.

30 ¶ In that night was Belſhazzar the King of the Caldeans ſlaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being || about threeſcore and two yeere old.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Preſidents. 4 They conſpiring againſt him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accuſed.

accuſed of the breach thereof, is caſt into the Lions denne. 18 Daniel is ſaued. 24 His aduerſaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleaſed Darius to ſet ouer the kingdome an hundreth and twentie Princes, which ſhould be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer theſe, three Preſidents, (of whom Daniel was firſt) that the princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the King ſhould haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Preſidents, and Princes, becauſe an excellent Spirit was in him, and the King thought to ſet him ouer the whole Realme.

4 ¶ Then the Preſidents and Princes ſought to find occaſion againſt Daniel concerning the Kingdome, but they could finde none occaſion, nor fault: foraſmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then ſaid theſe men, Wee ſhall not finde any occaſion againſt this Daniel, except wee finde it againſt him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then theſe Preſidents and Princes || aſſembled together to the King, and ſaid thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

|| Or, came tumultuouſly.

7 All the Preſidents of the Kingdome, the Gouernours, and the Princes, the Counſellers, and the Captaines haue conſulted together to eſtabliſh a Royall ſtatute, and to make a firme || decree, that whoſoeuer ſhall aſke a petition, of any God or man for thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, he ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lions.

|| Or, interdict.

8 Now, O King, eſtabliſh the decree, and ſigne the writing, that it be not changed according to the * law of the Medes and Perſians, which † altereth not.

*Eſther 1. 1. and 8.8.

†Cald. paſſeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius ſigned the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was ſigned, he went into his houſe, and his windowes being open in his chamber * toward Ieruſalem, hee kneeled vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, & gaue thankes before his God, as he did afore time.

*1. King. 8. 48.

*Pſal. 55.18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, and found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the King, concerning the Kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aſke a petition of any God or man, within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O King, ſhalbe caſt into the denne of Lions? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing is true, according to the Law of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King; That Daniel which is of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King, when hee heard theſe words, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and hee laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Perſians is, that no decree nor ſtatute which the king eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt him into the denne of Lyons: now the king ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought and laid vpon the mouth of the denne, and the king ſealed it with his owne ſignet, and with the ſignet of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and paſſed the night faſting: neither were || inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

|| Or, table.

19 Then the king aroſe very earely in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the denne of Lyons.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voyce to Daniel, and the King ſpake and ſayd to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to to deliuer thee from the Lions?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the king, O king, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes, that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocencie was found in me; and alſo before thee, O King, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the King exceeding glad for him, and commaunded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the denne: and no manner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt them into the den of Lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the denne.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdome, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee is the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion ſhall be euen vnto the end.

*Chap. 2. 44. and 4. 3 and 7. 14, 27. luke 1. 33.

27 He deliuereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, & in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

*Chap. 1. 22.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then hee wrote the dreame, and told the ſumme of the || matters.

†Cald. ſaw.

|| Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the foure winds of

the heauen ſtroue vpon the great Sea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the Sea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt was like a Lion, and had Eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feete as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖ Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond, like to a Beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſaid thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

‖ Or, it raiſed vp one Dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like a Leopard, which had vpon the back of it foure wings of a foule, the beaſt had alſo foure heads, and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly: and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it was diuers from all the beaſts that were before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I conſidered the hornes, and behold there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the firſt hornes pluckt vp by the rootes: and behold, in this horne were eyes like the eyes of man, & a mouth ſpeaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt downe, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment was white as ſnow, and the haire of his head like the pure wooll: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fierie ſtreame iſſued, and came foorth from before him: * thouſand thouſands miniſtred vnto him, & ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the Iudgement was ſet, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reuel. 5. 11.

*Reuel. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horne ſpake: I beheld euen till the beaſt was ſlaine, and his body deſtroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet † their liues were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.

†Cal. a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, one like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages ſhould ſerue him: his dominion is * an euerlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away; and his kingdome that, which ſhall not be deſtroyed.

*Chap. 2. 44. mica. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my ſpirit in the middeſt of my † body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.

†Cald. ſheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the trueth of all this: ſo hee told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 Theſe great beaſts, which are foure, are foure Kings, which ſhall ariſe out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † moſt High ſhall take the kingdome, and poſſeſſe the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

†Cald. high ones, i. things, or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beaſt, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of yron, and his nailes of braſſe, which deuoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,

†Cald. from all thoſe.

20 And of the tenne hornes that were in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that had eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe looke was more ſtout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the ſame horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed againſt them;

22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and Iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the moſt High: and the time came that the Saints poſſeſſed the kingdome.

23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall bee the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which ſhall be diuers from all kingdomes, and ſhall deuoure the whole earth, and ſhall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the tenne hornes out of this kingdome are ten Kings that ſhall ariſe: and another ſhall riſe after them, and hee ſhall bee diuerſe from the firſt, and hee ſhall ſubdue three Kings.

25 And he ſhall ſpeake great words againſt the moſt High, and ſhall weare out the Saints of the moſt High, and thinke to change times and Lawes: and they ſhall bee giuen into his hand, vntill a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the Iudgement ſhall ſit, and they ſhall take away his dominion, to conſume and to deſtroy it vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatneſſe of the kingdome vnder the whole heauen, ſhall bee giuen to the people of the Saints of the moſt High, whoſe kingdome is an euerlaſting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions ſhall ſerue and obey him.

*Luke 1. 33.

‖ Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in mee: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels viſion of the Ramme, and hee Goat. 13 The 2300. dayes of ſacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the viſion.

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belſhazzar, a viſion appeared vnto me, euen vnto me Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the firſt.

2 And I ſaw in a viſion (and it came to paſſe when I ſaw, that I was at Shuſhan in the palace, which is in the prouince of Elam) & I ſaw in a viſion, & I was by the riuer of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw, and behold, there ſtood before the riuer, a ramme which had two hornes, and the two hornes were high: but one was higher then † the other, and the higher came vp laſt.

†Heb. the ſecond.

4 I ſaw the Ram puſhing Weſtward, and Northward, & Southward: ſo that no beaſts might ſtand before him, neither was there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was conſidering, behold, an hee Goat came from the Weſt on the face of the

whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat had †a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖Or, none touched him in the earth.
†Heb. a horne of ſight.

6 And hee came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had ſeene ſtanding before the riuer, and ranne vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I ſawe him come cloſe vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler againſt him, and ſmote the ramme, and brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to ſtand before him, but hee caſt him downe to the ground, and ſtamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when he was ſtrong, the great horne was broken: and for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

*Chap. 11.4.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, and toward the *pleaſant land.

*Pſal. 48.2. ezek. 20.6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoſte of heauen, and it caſt downe ſome of the hoſte, and of the ſtarres to the ground, and ſtamped vpon them.

‖Or, againſt the hoſte.

11 Yea hee magnified himſelfe euen ‖ to the prince of the hoſte, and ‖ by him the daily ſacrifice was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was caſt downe.

‖Or, againſt.
‖Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoſt was giuen him againſt the daily ſacrifice by reaſon of tranſgreſſion, and it caſt downe the trueth to the ground, and it practiſed, and proſpered.

‖Or, the hoſt was giuen ouer for the tranſgreſſion againſt the daily ſacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint ſpeaking, and another Saint ſaid vnto ‖ that certain Saint which ſpake, How long ſhall be the viſion concerning the daily ſacrifice, and the tranſgreſſion ‖ of deſolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoſt to be troden vnder foote?

‖The numberer of ſecrets, or, the wonderfull numberer. Heb. Palmoni.
‖Or, making deſolate.

14 And hee ſaid vnto mee, Unto two thouſand and three hundred † dayes: then ſhall the Sanctuary be † cleanſed.

†Heb. euening morning.
†Heb. iuſtified.

15 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when I, euen I Daniel had ſeene the viſion, and ſought for the meaning, then behold, there ſtood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice betweene the banks of Ulai, which called and ſaid, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderſtand the viſion.

*Chap. 9.21.

17 So hee came neere where I ſtood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee ſaid vnto mee, Underſtand, O ſonne of man: for at the time of the end ſhall bee the viſion.

18 Now as hee was ſpeaking with mee, I was in a deepe ſleepe on my face toward the ground: but hee touched mee, and † ſet mee vpright.

†Heb. made me ſtand vpon my ſtanding.

19 And hee ſaid, Behold, I will make thee know what ſhall be in the laſt end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end ſhall bee.

20 The ramme which thou ſaweſt hauing two hornes, are the kings of Media and Perſia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia, and the great horne that is betweene his eyes, is the firſt king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure ſtood vp for it, foure kingdomes ſhall ſtand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the tranſgreſſors †are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and vnderſtanding darke ſentences, ſhall ſtand vp.

† Heb. are accompliſhed.

24 And his power ſhall be mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee ſhall deſtroy wonderfully, and ſhall proſper, and practiſe, and ſhal deſtroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policie alſo hee ſhall cauſe craft to proſper in his hand, and hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe in his heart, and by ‖ peace ſhall deſtroy many: he ſhal alſo ſtand vp againſt the Prince of Princes, but hee ſhalbe * broken without hand.

‖Or, proſperitie.
* 2. Mac. 6.9.

26 And the viſion of the euening, and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore ſhut thou vp the viſion, for it ſhall bee for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was ſicke certaine dayes: afterward I roſe vp, and did the kings buſineſſe, & I was aſtoniſhed at the viſion, but none vnderſtood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel conſidering the time of the captiuitie, 3 maketh confeſſion of ſinnes, 16 and prayeth for the reſtauration of Ieruſalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the ſeuentie weekes.

IN the firſt yeere of Darius the ſonne of Ahaſuerus, of the ſeede of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖Or, in which he &c.

2 In the firſt yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderſtood by bookes the number of the yeeres whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accompliſh ſeuenty yeeres in the deſolations of Ieruſalem.

* Iere. 25.12. and 29.10.

3 ¶ And I ſet my face vnto the Lord God to ſeeke by prayer, and ſupplications, with faſting, and ſackcloth, and aſhes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confeſſion, and ſaid; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercie to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1.5. deut. 7.9.

5 * Wee haue ſinned, & haue commited iniquity, and haue done wickedly, & haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1.17.

6 Neither haue wee hearkned vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, which ſpake in thy Name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteouſneſſe ‖ belongeth vnto thee, but vnto vs confuſion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and vnto all Iſrael that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreys whither thou haſt driuen them, becauſe of their treſpaſſe, that they haue treſpaſſed againſt thee.

‖ Or, thou haſt, &c.

8 O Lord, * to vs belongeth confuſion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; becauſe we haue ſinned againſt thee.

* Bar. 1.15.

9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgiueneſſes, though we haue rebelled againſt him.

10 Neither haue we obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walke in his lawes which he ſet before vs, by his ſeruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Iſrael haue tranſgreſſed thy Lawe, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curſe is powred vpon vs, and the oath that is written in the *Law of Moſes the ſeruant of God, becauſe we haue ſinned aginſt him.

* Leuit,26.14. &c.deu 28.15. &c.and 29.20 &c and 30. 17,18.and 31.17.&c.and 32.19.&c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his wordes which he ſpake againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ieruſalem.

13 As* it is written in the Lawe of Moſes, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet †made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderſtand thy trueth.

* Leuit.26 14. deut.28.15. lament.2.17.
† *Heb, intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his workes, which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that haſt *brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and haſt † gotten thee renowme as at this day, wee haue ſinned, we haue done wickedly.

*Exod.14.28.
†*Heb.made thee a name.*

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteouſneſſe, I beſeech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy citie Ieruſalem, thy holy Mountaine: becauſe for our ſinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ieruſalem and thy people are become a reproch to all that are about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy ſeruant, and his ſupplications, and cauſe thy face to ſhine vpon thy Sanctuary that is deſolate, for the Lords ſake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our deſolations, and the citie, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † preſent our ſupplications before thee for our righteouſneſſes, but for thy great mercies.

†*Heb.whereupon thy Name is called.*
†*Heb.cauſe to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne ſake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was ſpeaking, and praying, and confeſſing my ſinne, and the ſinne of my people Iſrael, and preſenting my ſupplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was ſpeaking in prayer, euen the man *Gabriel, whom I had ſeene in the viſion at the beginning, beeing cauſed to flie †ſwiftly, touched mee about the time of the euening oblation.

*Chap.8.16.
†*Heb.with wearineſſe or flight.*

22 And hee informed mee, and talked with me, and ſaid; O Daniel, I am now come foorth †to giue thee ſkill and vnderſtanding.

†*Heb to make thee ſkillfull of vnderſtanding.*

23 At the beginning of thy ſupplications the †commaundement came foorth, and I am come to ſhew thee: for thou art † greatly beloued, therefore vnderſtand the matter, and conſider the viſion.

†*Heb.word.*
†*Heb.* a man *of deſires.*

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy citie, ‖to finiſh the tranſgreſſion, and to ‖make an end of ſins, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlaſting righteouſneſſe, and to ſeale vp the viſion and †prophecie, and to anoint the moſt Holy.

‖*Or, to reſtraine.*
‖*Or, to ſeale vp.*
†*Heb.prophet.*

25 Know therefore and vnderſtand, that from the going forth of the commandement to reſtore and to build Ieruſalem, vnto the Meſſiah the Prince, ſhalbe ſeuen weekes; and threeſcore and two weekes, the ſtreete †ſhalbe built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen †in troublous times.

†*Heb.ſhall returne and be built.*
‖*Or, breach or ditch.*
†*Heb.in ſtrait of times.*

26 And after threeſcore and two weekes ſhall Meſſiah bee cut off, ‖ but not for himſelfe, and the people of the Prince that ſhall come, ſhall deſtroy the city, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof ſhall be with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ deſolations are determined.

‖ *Or, ſhall haue nothing.*
‖*Or, it ſhall be cut off by deſolations.*

27 And he ſhall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midſt of the weeke hee ſhall cauſe the ſacrifice and the oblation to ceaſe, and ‖ for the ouerſpreading of*abominations hee ſhall make it deſolate, euen vntill the conſummation, and that determined, ſhall be powred vpon the deſolate.

‖*Or, with the abominable armies.*
*Mat.24.15. mark.13.14. luke.21.20.

CHAP. X.

1 *Daniel hauing humbled him ſelfe ſeeth a viſion.* 10 *Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.*

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel (whoſe name was called Belteſhazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was† long, and he vnderſtood the thing, and had vnderſtanding of the viſion.

† *Hebr.great.*

2 In thoſe dayes, I Daniel was mourning three† full weekes.

†*Hebr.weekes of dayes.*

3 I ate no † pleaſant bread, neither came fleſh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my ſelfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

† *Heb. bread of deſires.*

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, as I was by the ſide of the great riuer, which is *Hiddekel:

* Gen.2.14.

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and beholde, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whoſe loynes were* girded with fine gold of Vphaz.

† *Hebr.one man.*
*Reue.1.13, 14.15.

6 His bodie alſo was like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightening, & his eyes as lampes of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to poliſhed braſſe, and the voyce of his wordes like the voyce of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone ſaw the viſion: for the men that were with me ſaw not the viſion: but a great quaking fel vpon them, ſo that they fled to hide themſelues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and ſaw this great viſion, and there remained no ſtrength in me: for my ‖ * comelineſſe was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no ſtrength.

‖*Or, vigor.*
*Chap.7.28.

9 Yet heard I the voyce of his words: and when I heard the voyce of his words, then was I in a deepe ſleepe on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And beholde, an hand touched me, which † ſet me vpon my knees, and vpon the palmes of my hands.

†*Heb.mooued.*

11 And he ſaid vnto me, O Daniel, † a

†*Heb.a man of deſires.*

man greatly beloued, vnderſtand the wordes that I ſpeake vnto thee, and † ſtand vpright: for vnto thee am I now ſent; and when he had ſpoken this word vnto me, I ſtood trembling.

† Heb. ſtand vpon thy ſtanding.

12 Then ſaid he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the firſt day that thou diddeſt ſet thine heart to vnderſtand, and to chaſten thy ſelfe before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdome of Perſia withſtood mee one and twentie dayes: but loe, Michael || one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe me, and I remained there with the kings of Perſia.

|| Or, the firſt.

14 Now I am come to make thee to vnderſtand what ſhall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the viſion is for many dayes.

15 And when he had ſpoken ſuch words vnto mee, I ſet my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, one like the ſimilitude of the ſonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and ſpake, and ſayed vnto him that ſtood before mee; O my Lord, by the viſion my ſorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no ſtrength.

17 For how can || the ſeruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for mee, ſtraightway there remained no ſtrength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

|| Or, this ſeruant of my Lord.

18 Then there came againe and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he ſtrengthened me,

19 And ſaid, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace be vnto thee, be ſtrong, yea be ſtrong, and when he had ſpoken vnto me, I was ſtrengthened, and ſaid, Let my Lord ſpeake; for thou haſt ſtrengthened me.

20 Then ſaid hee, Knoweſt thou wherfore I come vnto thee? And now will I returne to fight with the Prince of Perſia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia ſhall come.

21 But I will ſhew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in theſe things, but Michael your prince.

† Heb. ſtrengtheneth himſelfe.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ouerthrow of Perſia by the King of Grecia. 5 Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South, and of the North. 30 The inuaſion and tyrannie of the Romanes.

ALſo I, in the firſt yeere of Darius the Mede, euen I ſtood to confirme and to ſtrengthen him.

2 And now will I ſhew thee the trueth. Beholde, there ſhall ſtand vp yet three Kings in Perſia, and the fourth ſhall bee farre richer then they all: and by his ſtrength through his riches hee ſhall ſtirre vp all againſt the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mightie King ſhall ſtand vp, that ſhall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he ſhall ſtand vp, his kingdom ſhall be broken, and ſhall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his poſteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome ſhalbe pluckt vp, euen for others beſides thoſe.

5 ¶ And the King of the South ſhall bee ſtrong, and one of his Princes, and hee ſhall be ſtrong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion ſhall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they ſhall † ioyne themſelues together: for the Kings daughter of the South ſhall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but ſhee ſhall not reteine the power of the arme, neither ſhall he ſtand, nor his arme: but ſhee ſhall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and || hee that begate her, and hee that ſtrengthened her in theſe times.

† Heb. ſhall aſſociate themſelues.

† Heb. rights.

|| Or, whom ſhee brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her rootes, ſhal one ſtand vp in his eſtate, which ſhall come with an armie, and ſhall enter into the fortreſſe of the king of the North, and ſhall deale againſt them, and ſhall preuaile.

8 And ſhall alſo cary captiues into Egypt their goddes with their princes, and with their † precious veſſels of ſiluer and of gold, and hee ſhall continue moe yeeres then the King of the North.

† Heb. veſſels of their deſire.

9 So the king of the South ſhall come into his Kingdome, and ſhall returne into his owne land.

10 But his ſonnes || ſhall be ſtirred vp, and ſhall aſſemble a multitude of great forces: and one ſhall certainly come and ouerflow and paſſe thorough: then ſhall he returne, and bee ſtirred vp euen to his fortreſſe.

|| Or, ſhal warre.

11 And the King of the South ſhalbe mooued with choler, and ſhal come foorth and fight with him, euen with the king of the North: and he ſhall ſet foorth a great multitude, but the multitude ſhall be giuen into his hand.

12 And when hee hath taken away the multitude his heart ſhalbe lifted vp: and he ſhal caſt downe many ten thouſands: but he ſhall not be ſtrengthened by it.

13 For the King of the North ſhall returne, and ſhall ſet forth a multitude greater then the former, and ſhall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great army, and with much riches.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeres.

14 And in thoſe times there ſhal many ſtand vp againſt the King of the South: alſo † the robbers of thy people ſhall exalt themſelues to eſtabliſh the viſion, but they ſhall fall.

† Heb. the children of robbers.

15 So the King of the North ſhal come, and caſt vp a mount, and take † the moſt fenced cities, and the armes of the South ſhal not withſtand, neither † his choſen people, neither ſhall there be any ſtrength to withſtand.

† Heb. the citie of munitions.

† Heb. the people of his choyces.

16 But hee that commeth againſt him, ſhall doe according to his owne will, and none ſhall ſtand before him: and hee ſhall ſtand in the || glorious land, which by his hand ſhall be conſumed.

|| Or, goodly land: Heb. The land of ornament.

17 He ſhall alſo ſet his face to enter with the ſtrength of his whole kingdome and || vpright ones with him: thus ſhall hee doe, and he ſhall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but ſhee ſhall not ſtand on his ſide, neither be for him.

|| Or, much vprightneſſe: or equall conditions.

† Heb. to corrupt.

18 After this ſhall he turne his face vnto the yles, and ſhall take many, but a prince † for his owne behalfe ſhall cauſe † the reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his owne reproch: he ſhall cauſe it to turne vpon him.

† Heb. for him.

† Heb. his reproch.

19 Then hee ſhall turne his face towards

the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then ſhall ſtand vp in his eſtate † a raiſer of taxes in the glorie of the kingdome, but within few dayes he ſhalbe deſtroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

†Heb one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer.
†Heb. angers.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp a vile perſon, to whom they ſhall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but hee ſhall come peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhalbe broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league made with him, hee ſhall worke deceitfully, for he ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 Hee ſhall enter || peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, and hee ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee ſhall ſcatter among them the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhall † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holds, euen for a time.

||Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.
†Heb. thinke thoughts.

25 And hee ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhal be ſtirred vp to battel with a very great and mightie army: but hee ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meate ſhal deſtroy him, and his army ſhal ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts ſhall bee to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the ende ſhall bee at the time appointed.

†Heb. their hearts.

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart ſhall bee againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe exploits, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed hee ſhall returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhal not bee as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhall come againſt him: therefore hee ſhall bee grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhal euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily ſacrifice, and they ſhall place the abomination that || maketh deſolate.

||Or, aſtoniſheth.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the couenant, ſhall hee || corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, ſhall be ſtrong and doe exploits.

||Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fal by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile many dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And ſome of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try || them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe it is yet for a time appointed.

||Or, by them.

36 And the King ſhall doe according to his will, and hee ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery God, and ſhal ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of goddes, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined ſhall bee done.

37 Neither ſhall hee regard the God of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for hee ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of || forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall hee honour with gold and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

||Or, munitions, Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his ſeate hee ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a God, &c.
†Heb. things deſired.

39 Thus ſhall hee doe in the † moſt ſtrong holdes with a ſtrange god, whom hee ſhall acknowledge and increaſe with glory: and he ſhall cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhall diuide the land for † gaine.

†Heb. fortreſſes of munitions.
†Heb. a price.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the King of the South puſh at him, and the King of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhippes, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflowe and paſſe ouer.

41 Hee ſhall enter alſo into the || glorious land, and many countreys ſhalbe ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, euen Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

||Or, goodly land Heb. land of delight, Or ornament.

42 Hee ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

†Heb. ſend forth

43 But hee ſhall haue power ouer the treaſures of gold and of ſiluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians ſhalbe at his ſteps.

44 But tidings out of the Eaſt, and out of the North ſhall trouble him: therefore hee ſhall goe foorth with great fury to deſtroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And hee ſhal plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the ſeas in the || glorious holy Mountaine, yet hee ſhall come to his ende, and none ſhall helpe him.

||Or, goodly. Heb. mountain of delight of holineſſe.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael ſhall deliuer Iſrael from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time ſhall Michael ſtand vp, the great Prince which ſtandeth for the children of thy people, and there ſhall be a time of trouble, ſuch as neuer was ſince there was a nation, euen to that ſame time: and at that time thy people ſhalbe deliuered, euery one that ſhall be found written in the booke.

2 And many of them that ſleepe in the duſt of the earth ſhall awake, * ſome to euerlaſting life, and ſome to ſhame and euerlaſting contempt.

* Mat. 25.45. iohn 5.29.

3 And they that be || wiſe ſhall * ſhine as the brightneſſe of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteouſneſſe, as the ſtarres for euer and euer.

||Or, teachers.
* Mat. 13.43.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ſhut vp the words, and ſeale the booke euen to the time of the end: many ſhall run to and fro, and knowledge ſhall be increaſed.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there ſtood other two, the one on this ſide of the

banke of the riuer, and the other on that ſide of the † banke of the riuer.

† Heb.lip.

6 And one ſaid to the man clothed in * linnen, which was || vpon the waters of the riuer; How long ſhall it bee to the ende of theſe wonders?

* Chap.10.5.
|| Or, from aboue.

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which was vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, and his left hand vnto heauen, and ſware by him that liueth for euer, that it ſhall be for a time, times, and || an halfe: and when hee ſhall haue accompliſhed to ſcatter the power of the holy people, all theſe things ſhalbe finiſhed.

* Reuel.10.5.
|| Or, part.

8 And I heard, but I vnderſtood not: then ſaid I, O my Lord, what ſhalbe the end of theſe things?

9 And he ſaid, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are cloſed vp and ſealed till the time of the end.

10 Many ſhall be purified and made white and tried: but the wicked ſhall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked ſhall vnderſtand, but the wiſe ſhall vnderſtand.

11 And from the time that the daily ſacrifice ſhalbe taken away, and † the abomination || that maketh deſolate ſet vp, there ſhalbe a thouſand two hundred and ninetie dayes.

† Heb. to ſet vp the abomination, &c.
|| Or, aſtoniſheth.

12 Bleſſed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thouſand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: || for thou ſhalt reſt, and ſtand in the lot at the ende of the dayes.

|| Or, and thou, &c.

¶ Hoſea.

CHAP. I.

1 Hoſea to ſhew Gods iudgement for ſpirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The reſtauration of Iudah and Iſrael.

The word of the LORD that came vnto Hoſea, the ſonne of Beeri, in the dayes of Uzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hoſea: and the LORD ſaid to Hoſea, Goe, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes, and children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a ſonne.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little while, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the houſe of Iehu, and will cauſe to ceaſe the kingdome of the houſe of Iſrael.

† Heb. viſite.

5 And it ſhal come to paſſe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Iſrael in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And ſhee conceiued againe and bare a daughter, & God ſaid vnto him, Call her name || Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iſrael, || but I will vtterly take them away.

|| That is, not hauing obtained mercy.
† Heb. I will not adde any more to.
|| Or, that I ſhould altogether pardon them.

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſaue them by the LORD their God, and will not ſaue them by bowe nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes, nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhee had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid God, Call his name || Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not bee your God.

|| That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall bee as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot bee meaſured nor numbred, * and it ſhall come to paſſe, that || in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Yee are not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, Ye are the ſonnes of the liuing God.

* Rom.9.25, 26.
|| Or, in ſtead of that.

11 Then ſhal the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael bee * gathered together, and appoynt themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the land: for great ſhall be the day of Iezreel.

* Iere 3.18. ezek.34.37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatrie of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them: 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

Say ye vnto your brethren, || Ammi, and to your ſiſters, || Ruhamah;

|| That is, my people.
|| That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Pleade with your mother, pleade: for * ſhe is not my wife, neither am I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whoredomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breaſts.

* Iſai.50.1.
* Ezek.16.25.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

* Ezek.16.4.

4 And I will not haue mercy vpon her children, for they be the children of whoredomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhe that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I wil goe after my louers, that giue mee my bread and my water, my wooll, and my flaxe, mine oyle, and my † drinke.

† Heb. drinkes.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that ſhee ſhall not finde her pathes.

† Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhee ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhee ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde them: then ſhal ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt huſband, for then was it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhee did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and golde, || which they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine.
|| Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therefore wil I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and wil || recouer my wooll and my flaxe giuen to couer her nakedneſſe.

|| Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcouer her † lewdneſſe in the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Heb. folly or villenie.

11 I wil alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her

feaſt dayes, her new Moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her ſolemne feaſts.

† Heb. make deſolate.

12 And I will † deſtroy her Vines and her figtrees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe are my rewards that my louers haue giuen mee: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eat them.

13 And I will viſite vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhe decked herſelfe with her earerings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate me, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, friendly. Heb. to her heart.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I wil giue her her Vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

† That is, my huſband.
† That is, my Lord.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſayeth the LORD, that thou ſhalt call me † Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

* Iob 5.23.

18 And in that day will I make a * couenant for them with the beaſtes of the fielde, and with the fowles of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

19 And I wil betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſnes, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I wil euen betroth thee vnto me in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth.

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the Wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

* Rom. 9.26. 1. pet. 2.10.

23 And I will ſow her vnto me in the earth, and I will haue mercie vpon her that had not obtained mercie, and * I will ſay to them which were not my people; Thou art my people, and they ſhall ſay, Thou art my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultereſſe, 4 is ſhewed the deſolation of Iſrael before their reſtauration.

Then ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of her friend, yet an adultreſſe) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Iſrael, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

† Heb. of grapes.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteene pieces of ſiluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe homer of barley.

† Heb. Lethech.
* Deut. 21.3.

3 And I ſaid vnto her, Thou ſhalt * abide for me many dayes, thou ſhalt not play the harlot, and thou ſhalt not be for another man, ſo will I alſo be for thee.

† Heb. a ſtanding or ſtatue.

4 For the children of Iſrael ſhal abide many dayes without a King, & without a Prince, and without a ſacrifice, and without † an Image, and without an Ephod, and without Teraphim.

* Iere. 30.9. ezek. 34.23.
* Iſai. 2.1.

5 Afterward ſhall the children of Iſrael returne, and ſeeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king, and ſhall feare the LORD, and his goodneſſe in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement againſt the ſinnes of the people, 6 and of the prieſts, 12 and againſt their idolatry. 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Iſraels calamity.

* Micah 6.2.

Heare the word of the LORD, yee children of Iſrael: for the LORD hath a * controuerſie with the inhabitants of the land, becauſe there is no trueth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

† Heb. bloods.

2 By ſwearing, and lying, and killing, and ſtealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore ſhall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein ſhall languiſh, with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea, the fiſhes of the ſea alſo ſhall bee taken away.

4 Yet let no man ſtriue, nor reprooue another: for this people are as they that ſtriue with the Prieſt.

† Hebr. cut off.
† Hebr. cut off.

5 Therefore ſhalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet alſo ſhal fall with thee in the night, and I will † deſtroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † deſtroyed for lacke of knowledge: becauſe thou haſt reiected knowledge, I will alſo reiect thee, that thou ſhalt bee no Prieſt to mee: ſeeing thou haſt forgotten the Law of thy God, I will alſo forget thy children.

7 As they were increaſed, ſo they ſinned againſt mee: therefore will I change their glory into ſhame.

† Heb. lift vp their ſoule to their iniquity.
* Iſai. 24.2.
† Heb. viſite vpon.
† Heb. cauſe to returne.

8 They eate vp the ſinne of my people, and they † ſet their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there ſhalbe like people, like * prieſt: and I will † puniſh them for their wayes, and † reward them in their doings.

10 For they ſhall eat, and not haue enough: they ſhall commit whoredome, and ſhall not increaſe, becauſe they haue left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aſke counſel at their ſtocks, and their ſtaffe declareth vnto them: for the ſpirit of whoredomes hath cauſed them to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They ſacrifice vpon the tops of the mountaines, and burne incenſe vpon the hilles vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, becauſe the ſhadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters ſhall commit whoredome, and your ſpouſes ſhal commit adultery.

‖ Or, ſhall I not &c.
‖ Or, be puniſhed.

14 ‖ I wil not puniſh your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ſpouſes when they commit adultery: for themſelues are ſeparated with whores, and they ſacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doeth not vnderſtand, ‖ ſhall fall.

* 1. Kings 12.29.

15 ¶ Though thou Iſrael play the harlot, yet let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor ſweare, The LORD liueth.

16 For Iſrael ſlideth backe, as a backeſliding heifer: now the LORD will feede

them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim is ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is ſowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers with ſhame doe loue, Giue ye.

† Heb. is gone.
† Heb. ſhields.

19 The winde hath bound her vp in her wings, and they ſhall bee aſhamed becauſe of their ſacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the Prieſts: the people, and the princes of Iſrael for their manifold ſinnes, 15 Vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O Prieſtes, and hearken, yee houſe of Iſrael, and giue ye eare, O houſe of the king: for iudgement is toward you, becauſe yee haue beene a ſnare on Mizpah, and a net ſpread vpon Tabor.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make ſlaughter, || though I haue beene † a rebuker of them all.

|| Or, and, &c.
† Hebr. a correction.

3 I know Ephraim, and Iſrael is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committeſt whoredome, and Iſrael is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their || doings to turne vnto their God: for the ſpirit of whoredomes is in the midſt of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

† Heb. they will not giue.
|| Or, their doings will not ſuffer them.

5 And the pride of Iſrael doeth teſtifie to his face: therefore ſhall Iſrael and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah alſo ſhall fall with them.

6 They ſhall go with their flocks, and with their heards to ſeeke the LORD: but they ſhal not finde him, hee hath withdrawen himſelfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherouſly againſt the LORD: for they haue begotten ſtrange children, now ſhal a month deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloude at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim ſhall bee deſolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Iſrael haue I made knowen that which ſhall ſurely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remoue the bound: therefore I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppreſſed, and broken in iudgement: becauſe hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore will I bee vnto Ephraim as a moath: and to the houſe of Iudah as || rottenneſſe.

|| Or, a worme.

13 When Ephraim ſawe his ſickeneſſe, and Iudah ſawe his wound: then went Ephraim to the Aſſyrian, and ſent || to king Iareb: yet could hee not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

|| Or, to the king of Iareb. Or, to the king that ſhould plead.

14 For I will bee vnto Ephraim as a lyon, and as a young lion to the houſe of Iudah: I, euen I will teare and go away: I will take away and none ſhall reſcue him.

15 ¶ I will goe and returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and ſeeke my face: in their affliction they will ſeeke mee earely.

† Heb. till they be guilty.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardneſſe, and iniquity.

COme, & let vs returne vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he will heale vs: he hath ſmitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raiſe vs vp, and wee ſhall liue in his ſight.

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

3 Then ſhall we know, if wee follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared, as the morning; and he ſhall come vnto vs as the raine; as the latter and former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim what ſhall I doe vnto thee O Iudah, what ſhall I doe vnto thee? for your || goodneſſe is as a morning cloude, and as the early dew it goeth away.

|| Or mercy, or kindneſſe.

5 Therefore haue I hewed them by the Prophets: I haue ſlaine them by the words of my mouth, || and thy iudgements are as the light that goeth forth.

|| Or, that thy iudgements might bee, &c.

6 For I deſired * mercy, and not ſacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

* Matt. 9. 13. and 10. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. ſam. 15. 22.

7 But they || like men haue tranſgreſſed the couenant: there haue they dealt treacherouſly againſt me.

|| Or, like Adam

8 Gilead is a city of them that worke iniquitie; and is || polluted with blood.

|| Or, cunning for blood.

9 And as troups of robbers wait for a man ſo the company of prieſtes murther in the way † by conſent: for they commit || lewdneſſe.

† Heb. with one ſhoulder, Or, to Sichem.
|| Or, enormitie.

10 I haue ſeene an horrible thing in the houſe of Iſrael: there is the whoredome of Ephraim, Iſrael is defiled.

11 Alſo, O Iudah, hee hath ſet an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold ſinnes. 11 Gods wrath againſt them for their hypocriſie.

WHen I would haue healed Iſrael, then the iniquitie of Ephraim was diſcouered, and the † wickedneſſe of Samaria: for they commit falſehood: and the thiefe commeth in, and the troupe of robbers † ſpoyleth without.

† Heb. euils.
† Heb. ſtrippeth.

2 And they † conſider not in their hearts, that I remember all their wickedneſſe: now their owne doings haue beſet them about, they are before my face.

† Heb. ſay not to

3 They make the king glad with their wickednes, and the princes with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: || who ceaſeth || from raiſing after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it bee leauened.

|| Or, the raiſer will ceaſe.
|| Or, from waking.

5 In the day of our king, the princes haue made him ſicke || with bottles of wine, he ſtretched out his hand with ſcorners.

|| Or, with heate through wine.

6 For they haue || made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker ſleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

|| Or, applied.

7 They are all hote as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himſelfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his ſtrength, and hee knoweth it not: yea, gray hayres are

† here

† Heb. ſprinkled.

† here and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

* Chap. 5. 5.

10 And the * pride of Iſrael teſtifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor ſeeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim alſo is like a ſilly doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Aſſyria.

12 When they ſhall go, I will ſpread my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chaſtiſe them as their congregation hath heard.

† Heb. ſpoile.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fledde from me: † deſtruction vnto them, becauſe they haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue ſpoken lyes againſt me.

14 And they haue not cryed vnto mee with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they aſſemble themſelues for corne and wine, and they rebell againſt me.

|| Or, chaſtened.

15 Though I || haue bound and ſtrengthened their armes, yet do they imagine miſchiefe againſt me.

*Pſal. 73. 9.

16 They returne, but not to the moſt High: they are like a deceitfull bowe: their princes ſhall fall by the ſword, for the * rage of their tongue: this ſhall bee their deriſion in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Deſtruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

† Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.

SEt the trumpet to thy † mouth: he ſhall come as an eagle againſt the houſe of the LORD because they haue tranſgreſſed my Couenant, and treſpaſſed againſt my Law.

2 Iſrael ſhall cry vnto me, My God, wee know thee.

3 Iſrael hath caſt off the thing that is good: the enemy ſhall purſue him.

4 They haue ſet vp kings, but not by mee: they haue made princes, and I knew it not: of their ſiluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath caſt thee off: mine anger is kindled againſt them: how long will it bee yer they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Iſrael was it alſo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria ſhalbe broken in pieces.

|| Or, ſtanding corne.

7 For they haue ſowen the winde, and they ſhall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no || ſtalke: the bud ſhall yeeld no meale: if ſo bee it yeeld, the ſtrangers ſhall ſwallow it vp.

8 Iſrael is ſwallowed vp, now ſhall they be among the Gentiles, as a veſſell wherein is no pleaſure.

† Heb. loues.

9 For they are gone vp to Aſſyria, a wilde aſſe alone by himſelfe; Ephraim hath hyred † louers.

|| Or, begin.

10 Yea, though they haue hyred among the nations, now wil I gather them, and they ſhall || ſorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Becauſe Ephraim hath made many altars to ſinne, altars ſhalbe vnto him to ſinne.

|| Or, in the ſacrifices of mine offrings they &c.

12 I haue written to him the great things of my Law, but they were counted as a ſtrange thing.

13 They ſacrifice fleſh || for the ſacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and viſite their ſinnes: they ſhall returne to Egypt.

14 For Iſrael hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will ſend a fire vpon his cities, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The diſtreſſe and captiuitie of Iſrael for their ſinnes and idolatrie.

*Iere. 44. 17.
|| Or, in, &c.
|| Or, winefat.

REioyce not, O Iſrael, for ioy as other people: for thou haſt gone a whoring from thy God, thou haſt loued a * reward || vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the || winepreſſe ſhall not feed them, and the new wine ſhall faile in her.

3 They ſhall not dwell in the LORDS land: but Ephraim ſhall returne to Egypt, and they ſhall eat vncleane things in Aſſyria.

4 They ſhall not offer wine offerings to the LORD: neither ſhall they bee pleaſing vnto him: their ſacrifices ſhall bee vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof ſhall be polluted: for their bread for their ſoule ſhal not come into the houſe of the LORD.

5 What will ye doe in the ſolemne day, and in the day of the feaſt of the LORD?

† Heb. ſpoile.
|| Or, their ſiluer ſhalbe deſired, the nettle &c. Heb. the deſire.

6 For lo, they are gone, becauſe of † deſtruction: Egypt ſhall gather them vp, Memphis ſhall bury them: || the pleaſant places for their ſiluer, nettles ſhall poſſeſſe them: thornes ſhalbe in their Tabernacles.

† Heb. man of the ſpirit.

7 The dayes of viſitation are come, the dates of recompenſe are come, Iſrael ſhal know it; the Prophet is a foole, † the ſpirituall man is madde, for the multitude of thine iniquitie and the great hatred.

|| Or, againſt.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the Prophet is a ſnare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred || in the houſe of his God.

*Iudg. 19. 18.

9 They haue deepely corrupted themſelues as in the dayes of * Gibeah: therefore hee will remember their iniquitie, hee will viſite their ſinnes.

* Num. 25. 3.

10 I found Iſrael like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I ſaw your fathers as the firſt ripe in the figtree at her firſt time: but they went to * Baal-peor, & ſeparated themſelues vnto that ſhame, and their abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory ſhall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet will I bereaue them that there ſhall not bee a man left: yea, woe alſo to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I ſaw Tyrus, is planted in a pleaſant place: but Ephraim ſhal bring forth his children to the murderer.

† Heb. that caſteth the fruit.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miſcarying womb, and dry breaſts.

*Chap. 12. 11.

15 All their wickedneſſe * is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednes of their doings I will driue them out of mine houſe, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is ſmitten, their roote is dried vp, they ſhall beare no fruite: yea, though they bring foorth, yet will I ſlay euen † the beloued fruit of their wombe.

†Hebr. the deſires.

17 My God will caſt them away, becauſe they did not hearken vnto him: and they ſhalbe wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Iſrael is reprooued and threatned for their impietie and idolatry.

Iſrael is || an emptie vine, he bringeth foorth fruit vnto himſelfe: according to the multitude of his fruite, hee hath increaſed the altars, according to the goodneſſe of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

||Or, a vine emptying the fruit, which it giueth.
†Heb. ſtatues, or, ſtanding images.

2 || Their heart is diuided: now ſhall they be found faultie: hee ſhall † breake downe their altars: he ſhall ſpoile their images.

||Or, he hath diuided their heart.
†Hebr. behead.

3 For now they ſhall ſay, We haue no king, becauſe we feared not the LORD, What then ſhould a king doe to vs?

4 They haue ſpoken wordes, ſwearing falſely in making a couenant, thus iudgement ſpringeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria ſhall feare, becauſe of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof ſhall mourne ouer it, and the ||prieſts thereof that reioyced on it, for the glory thereof becauſe it is departed from it.

||Or, Chemarims.

6 It ſhall bee alſo carryed vnto Aſſyria for a preſent to * King Iareb: Ephraim ſhall receiue ſhame, and Iſrael ſhall be aſhamed of his owne counſell.

*Chap. 5.13.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

†Hebr. the face of the water.

8 The hie places alſo of Auen, the ſinne of Iſrael ſhall be deſtroyed: the thorne and the thiſtle ſhall come vpon their altars; *and they ſhall ſay to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hils, Fall on vs.

*Iſay 2.19. luke 23.30. reuel. 6.16. and 9.6.

9 O Iſrael, thou haſt ſinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they ſtood: the battell in Gibeah againſt the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 It is in my deſire that I ſhould chaſtiſe them, and the people ſhall bee gathered againſt them, || when they ſhall bind themſelues in their two furrowes.

||Or, when I ſhall bind them for their two tranſgreſſions, or in their two habitations.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loueth to tread out the corne, but I paſſed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah ſhall plow, and Iacob ſhall breake his clods.

†Heb. the beauty of her necke.

12 Sow to your ſelues in righteouſnes, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for it is time to ſeeke the LORD, till hee come and raine righteouſneſſe vpon you.

*Iere. 4.4.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednes, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruits of lies: becauſe thou didſt truſt in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men:

14 Therefore ſhal a tumult ariſe among thy people, and all thy fortreſſes ſhall be ſpoiled, as Shalman ſpoiled * Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was daſhed in pieces vpon her children.

*2. King. 18. 19.

15 So ſhall Bethel doe vnto you, becauſe of † your great wickedneſſe: in a morning ſhal the king of Iſrael be vtterly cut off.

†Hebr. the euill of your euill.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ingratitude of Iſrael vnto God for his benefits. 5 His iudgement. 8 Gods mercy toward them.

When Iſrael was a childe, then I loued him, and * called my ſonne out of Egypt.

*Math. 2.15.

2 As they called them, ſo they went from them: they ſacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incenſe vnto grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim alſo to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with coards of a man, with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that † take off the yoke on their iawes, and I layde meat vnto them.

†Hebr. lift vp.

5 ¶ He ſhall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Aſſyrian ſhall be his king, becauſe they refuſed to returne.

6 And the ſword ſhall abide on his cities, and ſhall conſume his branches, and deuoure them, becauſe of their owne counſels.

7 And my people are bent to backeſliding from me: though they called them to the moſt High, † none at all would exalt him.

†Hebr. together they exalted not.

8 How ſhall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? how ſhall I deliuer thee, Iſrael? how ſhall I make thee as * Admah? how ſhall I ſet thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene. 19.22. amos 4.11.

9 I will not execute the fierceneſſe of mine anger, I will not returne to deſtroy Ephraim, for I am God, and not man, the Holy one in the middeſt of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They ſhall walke after the LORD: he ſhall roare like a lion: when he ſhall roare, then the children ſhall tremble from the Weſt.

11 They ſhall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Aſſyria: and I will place them in their houſes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compaſſeth mee about with lies, and the houſe of Iſrael with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull || with the Saints.

||Or, with the moſt Holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 5 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims ſinnes prouoke God.

Ephraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the Eaſt winde: hee dayly increaſeth lies and deſolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Aſſyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath alſo a controuerſie with Iudah, and wil puniſh † Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will hee recompenſe him.

†Hebr. viſite vpon.

3 ¶ Hee tooke his brother * by the heele in the womb, and by his ſtrength he † * had power with God.

*Gene. 25.26.
†Hebr. was a prince, or behaued himſelfe princely.
*Gene. 32.24.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel, and preuailed: he wept and made ſupplication vnto him: hee found him in * Bethel, and there hee ſpake with vs.

*Gene. 35.9, 10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hoſtes, the LORD is his * memoriall.

*Exod. 3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe Mercy and Iudgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7 ¶ Hee is || a merchant, the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loueth to || oppreſſe.

||Or, Canaan.
||Or, deceiue.

8 And Ephraim ſaid, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out ſubſtance: || in all my labours they ſhal find none iniquitie in me, † that were ſinne.

||Or, all my labours ſuffice me not: he ſhall haue *puniſhment of iniquitie in whom* is *ſinne.*
†Heb. which.

9 And I that am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in Tabernacles, as in the dayes of the ſolemne Feaſt.

10 I haue alſo ſpoken by the Prophets, and † I haue multiplied viſions, & vſed ſimilitudes, * by the miniſtery of the Prophets.

†Heb. by the hand.

11 Is there iniquitie in Gilead? ſurely they are vanitie, they ſacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars are as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap. 4.15. and 9.15.

12 And Iacob * fledde into the countrey of Syria, and Iſrael ſerued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept ſheepe.

*Gen. 28.5.
*Gen. 29.20, 28.

13 *And by a Prophet the LORD brought Iſrael out of Egypt, and by a Prophet was he preſerued.

*Exod. 12.50, 51. and 13.3.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger † moſt bitterly: therefore ſhall hee leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproach ſhall his Lord returne vnto him.

†Heb. with bitterneſſes.
†Hebr. bloods.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory by reaſon of idolatry vaniſheth. 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnes. 9 A promiſe of Gods mercie. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

When Ephraim ſpake, trembling, he exalted himſelfe in Iſrael, but, when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they ſinne more and more, and haue made them molten images of their ſiluer, and idoles according to their owne vnderſtanding: all of it the worke of the craftſmen: they ſay of them, Let the || men that ſacrifice, kiſſe the calues.

†Hebr. they adde to ſinne.
||Or, the ſacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they ſhall bee as the morning cloud, and as the earely dewe it paſſeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the ſmoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I am the LORD thy God * from the land of Egypt, and thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for there is no Sauiour beſide me.

*Iſai 43.11. chap. 12.10.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe, in the land of † great drought.

†Heb. droughts.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten mee.

7 Therefore I will bee vnto them as a lyon, as a leopard by the way will I obſerue them.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued of her whelps, and will rent the kall of their heart, and there will I deuoure them like a lyon: † the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.

†Heb. the beaſt of the field.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † is thine helpe.

†Hebr. in thy helpe.

10 I will bee thy King: where is any other that may ſaue thee in all thy Cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue me a King and Princes.

11 I gaue thee a * King in mine anger, and tooke him away in my wrath.

*1. Sam. 8.5. and 15.23. and 16.1.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, hee is an vnwiſe ſonne, for hee ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

†Hebr. a time.

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction: repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

†Heb. the hand.
*1. Cor. 15.55

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among his brethren, * an eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wildernes and his ſpring ſhall become dry, and his fountaine ſhalbe dried vp; he ſhall ſpoile the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

*Ezek. 19.12.
†Hebr. veſſels of deſire.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall bee daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God, for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away al iniquity and || receiue vs graciouſly: ſo will wee render the * calues of our lips.

||Or, giue good.
*Hebr. 13.15.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will we ſay any more to the worke of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: he ſhall || grow as the lilly, and caſt † forth his roots as Lebanon.

||Or, bloſſome.
†Hebr. ſtrike.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beautie ſhall bee as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

†Heb. ſhall goe.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow, ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue as the corne, and || grow as the vine, the || ſent thereof ſhall be as the wine of Lebanon.

||Or, bloſſome.
||Or, memoriall.

8 Ephraim ſhall ſay, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard him, and obſerued him: I am like a greene firre tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wiſe, and hee ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the waies of the LORD are right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſors ſhall fall therein.

¶ Ioel.

¶ Ioel.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 Hee preſcribeth a Faſt for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this bene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 †That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker worme eaten; and that which the canker worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

†Heb. the reſidue of the palmer worme.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a Nation is come vp vpon my land, ſtrong, and without number, whoſe teeth are the teeth of a Lion, and he hath the cheeke teeth of a great Lion.

7 He hath layd my Vine waſte, and †barked my figge tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and caſt it away, the branches thereof are made white.

†Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.

8 ¶ Lament like a Virgin girded with ſackcloth, for the huſband of her youth.

9 The meat offring and the drinke offring is cut off from the houſe of the LORD, the Prieſts the LORDS miniſters mourne.

10 The field is waſted, the land mourneth; for the corne is waſted: the new wine is ||dried vp, the oile languiſheth.

||Or, aſhamed.

11 Bee yee aſhamed, O yee huſbandmen: howle, O ye Vine-dreſſers, for the wheate and for the barly, becauſe the harueſt of the field is periſhed.

12 The Vine is dried vp, and the figtree languiſheth, the pomegranate tree, the palme tree alſo and the apple tree, euen all the trees of the field are withered: becauſe ioy is withered away from the ſonnes of men.

13 Gird your ſelues, and lament, ye Prieſts: howle ye miniſters of the Altar: come, lie all night in ſackcloth, ye miniſters of my God: for the meat offering, and the drinke offering is withholden from the houſe of your God.

14 ¶ *Sanctifie ye a Faſt: call a ||ſolemne aſſembly: gather the elders, and all the inhabitants of the land into the houſe of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

*Chap.2.15. ||Or, day of reſtraint.

15 Alas for the day: for *the day of the LORD is at hand, and as a deſtruction from the Almightie ſhall it come.

*Iſai 13.6.

16 Is not the meat cut off before your eyes, yea, ioy and gladneſſe from the houſe of our God?

17 The †ſeed is rotten vnder the clods: the garners are layde deſolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

†Heb. graines.

18 How doe the beaſtes groane? the herds of cattell are perplexed, becauſe they haue no paſture, yea, the flockes of ſheepe are made deſolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath deuoured the ||paſtures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

||Or, habitations.

20 The beaſtes of the fielde cry alſo vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the paſtures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He ſheweth vnto Zion the terribleneſſe of Gods Iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 preſcribeth a Faſt, 18 promiſeth a bleſſing thereon. 21 He comforteth Zion with preſent, 28 and future bleſſings.

BLow ye the ||Trumpet in Zion, and ſound an alarme in my holy Mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for it is nigh at hand:

||Or, cornet.

2 A day of darkeneſſe, and of gloomineſſe, a day of clouds, and of thicke darkeneſſe, as the morning ſpread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a ſtrong, there hath not bene euer the like, neither ſhall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

†Hebr. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a deſolate wilderneſſe, yea, and nothing ſhall eſcape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horſes, and as horſemen, ſo ſhall they runne.

5 Like the noiſe of charets on the tops of mountaines ſhall they leape, like the noiſe of a flame of fire that deuoureth the ſtubble, as a ſtrong people ſet in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people ſhall be much pained: all faces ſhall gather †blackneſſe.

†Heb. pot.

7 They ſhall runne like mightie men, they ſhall clime the wall like men of warre, and they ſhall march euery one on his wayes, and they ſhall not breake their rankes;

8 Neither ſhall one thruſt another, they ſhall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the †ſword, they ſhall not bee wounded.

†Heb. dart.

9 They ſhall runne to and fro in the Citie: they ſhall runne vpon the wall: they ſhall clime vp vpon the houſes: they ſhall enter in at the windowes like a thiefe.

10 The *earth ſhall quake before them, the heauens ſhall tremble, the Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee darke, and the Starres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Iſa.13.10. ezech.32.2.

11 And the LORD ſhall vtter his voice before his armie, for his campe is very great: for hee is ſtrong that executeth his word: for the *day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

*Iere.39.5. iames 5.18. zeph.1.15.

12 ¶ Therefore alſo now, ſaith the LORD, *Turne ye euen to me with all your heart, and with faſting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

*Iere.4.1.

13 And rent your heart, and not your gar-

*Exod 34.6. pſal,86.35. ionas 4.2.

ments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for he is * gracious and mercifull, ſlow to anger, and of great kindneſſe, and repenteth him of the euill.

*Ionas 3.9.

14 * Who knoweth if hee will returne and repent, and leaue a bleſſing behind him, euen a meate offering, and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

*Chap,1,14.

15 ¶ Blow the Trumpet in Zion, *ſanctifie a Faſt, call a ſolemne aſſembly.

16 Gather the people: ſanctifie the Congregation: aſſemble the elders: gather the children, and thoſe that ſucke the breaſtes: let the Bridegrome goe foorth of his chamber, and the bride out of her cloſet.

17 Let the Prieſts, the Miniſters of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the Altar, and let them ſay; Spare thy people, O LORD, & giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen ſhould ||rule ouer them: *wherfore ſhould they ſay among the people, Where is their God?

||*Or, vſe a by-word againſt them.*
*Pſal.42.11. and 79.10. and 115.2.

18 ¶ Then will the LORD bee iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will anſwere and ſay vnto his people; Behold, I will ſend you corne and wine, and oile, and ye ſhalbe ſatiſfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remooue farre off from you the Northren armie, and will driue him into a land barren and deſolate, with his face toward the Eaſt ſea, and his hinder part towards the vtmoſt ſea, and his ſtinke ſhall come vp, and his ill ſauour ſhall come vp, becauſe † hee hath done great things.

†*Heb. he hath magnified to do.*

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD will doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, yee beaſts of the field: for the paſtures of the wildernes do ſpring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figtree and the Vine doe yeeld their ſtrength.

23 Bee glad then yee children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for hee hath giuen you the || former raine † moderately, and hee * wil cauſe to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the firſt moneth.

||*Or, a teacher of righteouſneſſe.*
†*Heb. according to righteouſneſſes.*
*Leuit,26.4. deut.14.14.

24 And the floores ſhall bee full of Wheat, and the fattes ſhall ouerflow with Wine and oyle.

25 And I will reſtore to you the yeeres that the locuſt hath eaten, the canker worme and the caterpiller, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I ſent among you.

26 And ye ſhall eate in plentie and be ſatiſfied, and praiſe the Name of the LORD your God that hath dealt wonderouſly with you: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

27 And ye ſhall know that I am in the midſt of Iſrael, and that I am the LORD your God, and none elſe: and my people ſhall neuer be aſhamed.

*Iſay 44 8. acts,2.17.

28 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe afterward, that I wil *powre out my Spirit vpon all fleſh, and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, your old men ſhal dreame dreames, your yong men ſhall ſee viſions.

29 And alſo vpon the ſeruants, and vpon the handmaides in thoſe dayes will I powre out my ſpirit.

30 And I wil ſhew wonders in the heauens and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of ſmoke.

*Chap.3.15.

31 * The Sunne ſhall bee turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

*Rom.10.13.

32 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that * whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the LORD, ſhall bee deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ieruſalem ſhalbe deliuerance, as the LORD hath ſaid, and in the remnant, whom the LORD ſhall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of his people. 9 God will bee knowne in his Iudgement. 18 His bleſſing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in thoſe dayes and in that time, when I ſhall bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ieruſalem,

2 I will alſo gather all Nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoſhaphat, and will pleade with them there for my people, and for my heritage Iſrael, whom they haue ſcattered among the Nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue caſt lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and ſold a girle for Wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea, and what haue ye to doe with mee, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coaſtes of Paleſtine? will ye render mee a recompenſe? and if ye recompenſe mee, ſwiftly and ſpeedily will I returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head?

5 Becauſe yee haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleaſant things.

†*Heb. deſireable.*

6 The children alſo of Iudah, and the children of Ieruſalem, haue ye ſold vnto † the Grecians, that I might remooue them farre from their border.

†*Heb. the ſonnes of the Grecians.*

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither yee haue ſolde them, and will returne your recompenſe vpon your owne head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhall ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people afarre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime yee this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†*Heb. ſanctifie.*

10 * Beate your plow-ſhares into ſwords, and your || pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſay 2.4.
||*Or, ſithes.*

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither cauſe || the mightie ones to come downe, O LORD.

||*Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.*

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

*Reuel.14.15.

13 *Put yee in the ſickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fattes ouerflow, for the wickednes is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of || deciſion: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of deciſion.

||*Or, concision, or threſhing.*
*Chap.2.31.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall bee

darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

16 The LORD alſo ſhall *roare out of Zion and vtter his voice from Ieruſalem, and the heauens & the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD will be the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Iere. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem bee † holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

† Hebr. holines.

*Reue. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, that the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flow with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhall † flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come forth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

*Amos 9. 13.

† Heb goe.

19 Egypt ſhall bee a deſolation, and Edom ſhalbe a deſolate wildernes, for the violence againſt the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall || dwel for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

|| Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, that I haue not cleanſed, || for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

|| Or, euen I the Lord, that dwelleth in Zion.

¶ Amos.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

The words of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael, in the dayes of Uzziah King of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh King of Iſrael, two yeere before the * earthquake.

*Zech. 14. 5.

2 And hee ſaid, The LORD will * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the Shepheards ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmell ſhall wither.

*Iere. 25. 30. ioel 3. 18.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and || for foure I will not || turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

|| Or, yea for foure.

|| Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet And ſo verſ. 6, &c.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhal deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the || plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the Scepter from the || houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuitie vnto Kir, ſayeth the LORD.

|| Or, Bikath-Auen.

|| Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment therof: becauſe they || caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer them vp to Edom.

*2. Chron. 28. 18.

|| Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I will ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aſhdod, and him that holdeth the ſcepter from Aſhkelon, and I will turne mine hand againſt Ekron; and the remnant of the Philiſtines ſhall periſh, ſaith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† Heb. the couenant of brethren.

10 But I will ſend a fire on the wal of Tyrus, which ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Edom, and for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe hee did purſue his brother with the ſword, and did † caſt off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† Heb. corrupted his compaſſions.

12 But I will ſend a fire vpon Teman, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of the children of Ammon, and for foure I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe they haue || ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

|| Or, diuided the mountaines.

14 But I wil kindle a fire in the wal of Rabbah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces thereof, with ſhouting in the day of battell, with a tempeſt in the day of the whirlewind.

15 But their king ſhall goe into captiuitie, he and his Princes together, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 Gods wrath againſt Moab, 4 vpon Iudah, 6 and vpon Iſrael. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulneſſe.

Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Moab, & for foure, I wil not turne away the puniſhment thereof, becauſe he * burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

*2. King. 3. 27.

2 But I will ſend a fire vpon Moab, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Kerioth, and Moab ſhall die with tumult, with ſhouting, and with the ſound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the Iudge from the midſt thereof, and will ſlay all the Princes thereof with him, ſaith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof: becauſe they haue deſpiſed the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies cauſed them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will ſend a fire vpon Iudah, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem.

6 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of Iſrael, and for foure, I will not turne away the puniſhment thereof; becauſe * they ſold the righteous for ſiluer, and the poore for a paire of ſhooes:

*Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the duſt of the earth on the head of the poore, and turn aſide the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto yͤ ſame || maid, to prophane my holy Name.

|| Or, yong woman.

8 And they lay themſelues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery altar, and they drinke the wine of || the condemned in the houſe of their God.

|| Or, ſuch as haue fined or mulcted.

9 ¶ Yet deſtroyed I the * Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and hee was ſtrong as the okes, yet I deſtroyed his fruit from aboue, and his rootes from beneath.

* Num. 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. ioſh 24. 8.

10 Alſo I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, and led you fourtie yeeres through the wilderneſ, to poſſeſſe the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raiſed vp of your ſonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. Is it not euen thus, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD?

12 But ye gaue the Nazarites wine to drink, and commanded the Prophets, * ſaying, Propheſie not.

[illegible]hap. 7. 13.

13 Behold, || I am preſſed vnder you, as a cart is preſſed that is full of ſheaues.

|| Or, I wil preſſe your place as a cart full of ſheaues preſſeth.

14 Therefore the flight ſhall periſh from the ſwift, and the ſtrong ſhall not ſtrengthen his force, neither ſhall the mightie deliuer † himſelfe.

† Heb. his ſoule or life.

15 Neither ſhall hee ſtand that handleth the bow, and he that is ſwift of foote, ſhall not deliuer himſelf, neither ſhall he that rideth the horſe deliuer himſelfe.

16 And hee that is † couragious among the mighty, ſhall flee away naked in that day, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. ſtrong of his heart.

CHAP. III.

1 *The neceſſitie of Gods iudgement againſt Iſrael.* 9 *The publication of it, with the cauſes thereof.*

HEare this word that the LORD hath ſpoken againſt you, O children of Iſrael, againſt the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, ſaying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † puniſh you for all your iniquities.

† Heb. viſite vpon.

3 Can two walke together, except they bee agreed?

4 Will a Lion roare in the forreſt, when he hath no prey? will a yong Lion † cry out of his denne, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb giue forth his voice.

5 Can a bird fall in a ſnare vpon the earth, where no ginne is for him? Shall one take vp a ſnare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a Trumpet bee blowen in the Citie, and the people || not bee afraide? ſhall there bee euill in a Citie, || and the LORD hath not done it?

|| Or, not runne together.
|| Or, and ſhall not the Lord doe ſomewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his ſecret vnto his ſeruants the Prophets

8 The Lion hath roared, Who will not feare? The Lord GOD hath ſpoken, Who can but propheſie?

9 ¶ Publiſh in the palaces of Aſhdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and ſay; Aſſemble your ſelues vpon the mountaines of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midſt thereof, and the || oppreſſed in the midſt thereof.

|| Or, oppreſſions.

10 For they know not to doe right, ſaith the LORD; who ſtore vp violence, and || robberie in their palaces.

|| Or, ſpoyle.

11 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, An aduerſary there ſhall bee euen round about the land: and hee ſhall bring downe thy ſtrength from thee, and thy palaces ſhalbe ſpoyled.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, As the ſhepherd † taketh out of the mouth of the Lion two legges or a piece of an eare; ſo ſhall the children of Iſrael bee taken out that dwel in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in || Damaſcus in a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth.
|| Or, on the beds feete.

13 Heare yee and teſtifie in the houſe of Iacob, ſaith the Lord GOD, the God of hoſts;

14 That in the day that I ſhall || viſite the tranſgreſſions of Iſrael vpon him, I will alſo viſit the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar ſhall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

|| Or, puniſh Iſrael for.

15 And I will ſmite the winter houſe with the Summer houſe; and the houſes of Yuorie ſhall periſh, and the great houſes ſhall haue an end, ſaith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He reprooueth Iſrael for oppreſſion,* 4 *for idolatry,* 6 *and for their incorrigibleneſſe.*

HEare this word, yee kine of Baſhan, that are in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, which ſay to their maſters, Bring, and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath ſworne by his holineſſe, that loe the dayes ſhall come vpon you, that hee will take you away with hookes, and your poſteritie with fiſhhookes.

3 And ye ſhal goe out at the breaches, euery cow at that which is before her, and || ye ſhall caſt them into the palace, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, ye ſhall caſt away the things of the palace.

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and tranſgreſſe, at Gilgal multiply tranſgreſſion; and bring your ſacrifices euery morning, and your tithes after † three yeeres.

5 And † offer a ſacrifice of Thankeſgiuing with leauen, and proclaime and publiſh the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes.
† Heb. offer by burning.
† Heb ſo ye loue.

6 ¶ And I alſo haue giuen you cleanneſſe of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, ſaith the LORD.

7 And alſo I haue withholden the raine from you, when there were yet three moneths to the haruest, and I cauſed it to raine vpon one citie, and cauſed it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three Cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not ſatiſfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

9 I haue ſmitten you with blaſting and mildew; || when your gardens and your Vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increaſed, the palmer worme deuoured them: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

|| Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue ſent among you the peſtilence, || after the manner of Egypt: your young men haue I ſlaine with the ſword, and † haue taken away your horſes, and I haue made the ſtinke of your campes to come vp vnto your noſtrils, yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſayth the LORD.

|| Or, in the way.
† Heb. with the captiuity of your horſes.

11 I haue ouerthrowen ſome of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and yee were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto mee, ſaith the LORD.

*Gen.19.24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Iſrael: and becauſe I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Iſrael.

13 For loe, hee that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkneſſe, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hoſtes is his Name.

‖ Or, ſpirit.

CHAP. V.

1 A lamentation for Iſrael. 4 An exhorrtation to repentance. 21 God reiecteth their hypocriticall ſeruice.

HEare yee this word which I take vp againſt you, euen a lamentation, O houſe of Iſrael.

2 The virgine of Iſrael is fallen, ſhee ſhall no more riſe: ſhee is forſaken vpon her land, there is none to raiſe her vp.

3 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out by a thouſand, ſhall leaue a hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred ſhall leaue ten to the houſe of Iſrael.

4 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the houſe of Iſrael, Seeke ye me, and ye ſhall liue.

5 But ſeeke not *Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and paſſe not to Beer-ſheba: for Gilgal ſhall ſurely goe into captiuity, and Bethel ſhall come to nought.

*Ier.4.4.

6 Seeke the LORD and yee ſhall liue, leſt hee breake out like fire in the houſe of Ioſeph and deuoure it, and there bee none to quench it in Bethel.

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormewood, and leaue off righteouſneſſe in the earth:

8 Seeke him that maketh the *ſeuen ſtarres and Orion, and turneth the ſhadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day darke with night: that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD is his Name.

*Iob.9.9. and 38.31.
*Chap.9.6.

9 That ſtrengtheneth the †ſpoyled againſt the ſtrong: ſo that the ſpoyled ſhall come againſt the fortreſſe.

† Heb. ſpoile.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhorre him that ſpeaketh vprightly.

11 Foraſmuch therefore as your treading is vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, *ye haue built houſes of hewen ſtone, but ye ſhall not dwell in them; ye haue planted †pleaſant vineyards, but yee ſhall not drinke wine of them.

*Zeph.1.13.
†Heb. vineyards of deſire.

12 For I know your manifolde tranſgreſſions, and your mighty ſinnes: they afflict the iuſt, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aſide the poore in the gate from their right.

‖ Or, ranſome.

13 Therefore the prudent ſhall keepe ſilence in that time, for it is an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euill, that yee may liue: and ſo the LORD, the God of hoſts ſhal be with you as ye haue ſpoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and eſtabliſh iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hoſtes wil be gracious vnto the remnant of Ioſeph.

*Pſal.74.15. and 79.10. rom.12.9.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hoſts, the Lord ſayeth thus: Wailing ſhall bee in all ſtreetes, and they ſhall ſay in all the high wayes, Alas, alas: and they ſhall call the huſbandman to mourning, and ſuch as are ſkilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ſhalbe wailing; for I will paſſe through thee, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Wo vnto you that deſire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD is darkneſſe and not light.

*Iſai.5.19. ier.30.7 ioel.2.2. zeph.1.15

19 As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the houſe, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a ſerpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD bee darknes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightneſſe in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I deſpiſe your feaſt dayes, and I will not ‖ ſmell in your ſolemne aſſemblies.

*Iſai.1.11. Iere.6.20.
‖ Or, ſmell your holy dayes.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beaſts.

‖ Or, thanke-offerings.

23 Take thou away from mee the noyſe of thy ſongs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement †run downe as waters, and righteouſneſſe as a mighty ſtreame.

† Heb. roule.

25 *Haue yee offered vnto me ſacrifices and offrings in the wilderneſſe fortie yeres, O houſe of Iſrael?

*Actes.7.42.

26 But yee haue borne the ‖ Tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the ſtarre of your god, which yee made to your ſelues.

‖ Or, Siccuth your king.

27 Therfore will I cauſe you to go into captiuity beyond Damaſcus, ſaith the LORD, whoſe Name is the God of hoſtes.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wantonneſſe of Iſrael. 7 ſhall be plagued with deſolation, 12 and their incorrigibleneſſe.

WOe to *them that ‖ are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountain of Samaria, which are named *‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came.

* Luke 6.24.
‖ Or, are ſecure.
*Exod.19.5.
‖ Or, firſtfruits.

2 Paſſe yee vnto Calneh, and ſee, and from thence goe yee to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philiſtines: be they better then theſe kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that *put far away the *euill day, and cauſe the ‖ ſeat of violence to come neere:

*Ezek.12.27.
*Chap.5.18.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ ſtretch themſelues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midſt of the ſtall:

‖ Or, habitation.
‖ Or, abound with ſuperfluities.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the ſound of the viole, and inuent to themſelues inſtruments of muſicke, like Dauid:

‖ Or, quauer.

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoynt themſelues with the chiefe oyntments: but they are not grieued for the †affliction of Ioſeph.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.
† Heb. breach.

7 ¶ Therefore now ſhall they goe captiue, with the firſt that goe captiue, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelues, ſhall bee remooued.

8 *The Lord GOD hath ſworne by himſelfe, ſaith the LORD the God of hoſtes, I ab-

*Ier.52.14.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me, beſides my wife Anna, and my ſonne Tobias.

21 And there paſſed not fiue and fiftie daies before two of his ſonnes *killed him, and they fledde into the mountaines of Ararath, and ||Sarchedonus his ſonne reigned in his ſtead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels ſonne.

*2.Kings 19. 37.2.chron. 32.21.
||*Or, Eſar-Haddon.*

22 And Achiacharus entreating for mee, I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was cup-bearer, & keeper of the ſignet, and ſteward, and ouerſeer of the accounts: and ||Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers ſonne.

||*Or, Eſar-Haddon.*

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to bury the dead, 10 and becommeth blind. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and ſhe fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was reſtored vnto me, with my ſonne Tobias, in the feaſt of Pentecoſt, which is the holy feaſt of the ſeuen weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I ſate downe to eate.

2 And when I ſaw abundance of meate, I ſayd to my ſonne, Goe and bring what poore man ſoeuer thou ſhalt find out of our brethren who is mindful of the Lord, and loe, I tary for thee.

3 But he came againe, and ſaid, Father, one of our nation is ſtrangled, and is caſt out in the market place.

4 Then before I had taſted of any meat, I ſtart vp, and tooke him vp into a roome, vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

5 Then I returned and waſhed my ſelfe, and ate my meat in heauineſſe,

*Amos 8.10.

6 Remembring that propheſie *of Amos, as hee ſaid; Your feaſtes ſhall bee turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

*Chap.1.19.

8 But my neighbors mocked me, and ſaid, This man is not yet afraid to bee put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe hee burieth the dead againe.

9 The ſame night alſo I returned from the buriall, and ſlept by the wall of my court-yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

||*Or, ſwallowes.*
||*Or, white filmes.*

10 And I knew not that there were ||ſparrows in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the ſparrows muted warme dung into mine eyes, and a ||whiteneſſe came in mine eyes, and I went to the Phyſicians, but they helped mee not: moreouer, Achiacharus did nouriſh mee vntill I went into Elymais.

||*Or, was hired to ſpin in the womens roomes.*

11 And my wife Anna ||did take womens workes to doe.

||*Or, her worke.*

12 And when ſhee had ſent ||them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her alſo beſides a kid.

*Deut.22.1.

13 And when it was in mine houſe, and began to crie, I ſayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not ſtollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eat any thing that is ſtollen.

*Iob 2.9.
||*Or, loe all things are knowen to thee.*

14 *But ſhe replied vpon me, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: and I was abaſhed at her. But ſhee replied vpon mee, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ||behold, thou and all thy works are knowen.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wiues taunts praieth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids, praieth alſo. 17 An Angel is ſent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my ſorrow prayed, ſaying,

2 O Lord, thou art iuſt, and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgeſt truely and iuſtly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, puniſh me not for my ſinnes and ignorances, and the ſinnes of my fathers, who haue ſinned before thee.

*Deut.28.15, 37.

4 For they obeied not thy commandements, wherefore thou haſt deliuered vs *for a ſpoyle, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom we are diſperſed.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: deale with me according to my ſins, and my fathers: becauſe we haue not kept thy commaundements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

||*Or, diſmiſſed, or deliuered.*

6 Now therefore deale with me as ſeemeth beſt vnto thee, and commaund my ſpirit to bee taken from me, that I may be ||diſſolued, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die, rather then to liue, becauſe I haue heard falſe reproches, and haue much ſorrow: commaunde therefore that I may now bee deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a city of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maides,

8 Becauſe that ſhee had beene maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they bee dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowful, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaid, I am the only daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhee prayed toward the window, and ſayd, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy and glorious Name is bleſſed, and honorable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take mee out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

||Or, brother.

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any childe to bee his heire, neither any || neere kinſeman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen huſbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to bee had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelf ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, & Sara the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CCAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money which hee had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherfore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him of the money before I die.

*Exod.20.12. ecclus.7.27.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury mee, and deſpiſe not thy mother, * but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhall pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee when thou waſt in her wombe, and when ſhee is dead, bury her by mee in one graue.

5 My ſonne, bee mindfull of the Lord our God all thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſinne, or to tranſgreſſe his commaundements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to al them that liue iuſtly.

*Prou. 3.9. eccles.4.1. and 14.13. luke 14.13.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not bee turned away from thee.

*Ecclus.35.10.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a litle, be not afraid to giue according to that little.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſity.

*Ecclus.29.13.

10 * Becauſe that almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt high.

*1.Theſſ.4.3.

12 Beware of all * whoredome, my ſonne, and chiefly take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember my ſonne, that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all maried wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, and their ſeed ſhall inherite the land.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

*Leuit.19.13. deu.24.14,15

14 Let not the * wages of any man which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God, he wil alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and bee wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

*Matt.7.12. luke 6.31.

15 * Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkenneſſe goe with thee in thy iourney.

*Luke 14.13. *Matt.6.1.

16 * Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, * and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye bee enuious when thou giueſt almes.

17 Powre out thy bread on the burial of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy waies may be directed, and that all thy pathes and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſel, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and hee humbleth whom he will, as he will; now therefore, my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed ten talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not, my ſonne, that wee are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Yong Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will go with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart tegether. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered, and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing I know him not.

3 Then hee gaue him the hand-writing, and ſayd vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But he knew not; and he ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou go with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tarry for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Go, and tarry not; ſo he went in, and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which will goe with me. Then hee ſaid, Call him vnto mee, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother, thy kinred and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, Thou art welcome, brother, be not now angry with mee, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family; for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as wee went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruites, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtocke.

14 But tell mee, what wages ſhall I giue thee? wilt thou a drachme a day, and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if yee returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were wel pleaſed. Then ſaid he to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Go thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went foorth both, and the yong mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Bee not greedy (to adde) money to money: but let it bee || as refuſe in reſpect of our child.

19 ||For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth ſuffice vs.

|| Let not money be added, but be the off-ſcouring of our ſonne.

||So long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is ſufficient.

20 Then ſayd Tobit to her, Take no care my ſiſter, he ſhal returne in ſafty, and thine eyes ſhall ſee him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney ſhalbe proſperous, and he ſhall returne ſafe.

22 Then ſhe made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart, and gall out of a fiſh, 10 and to marry Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked ſpirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tigris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went downe to waſh himſelfe, a fiſh leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Take the fiſh: and the yong man laid hold of the fiſh, and || drew it to land.

||Or, caſt it vp on the land.

4 To whom the Angel ſaid, Open the fiſh, and take the heart, and the liuer, and the gall, and put them vp ſafely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had roſted the fiſh, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, till they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man ſayd to the Angel, Brother Azarias, to what vſe is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fiſh?

7 And hee ſayd vnto him, Touching the heart, and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill ſpirit trouble any, we muſt make a ſmoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the partie ſhal be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he ſhall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages,

10 The Angel ſaid to the young man, Brother, to day we ſhal lodge with Raguel, who is thy couſin, he alſo hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will ſpeake for her, that ſhee may be giuen thee for a wife.

11 For to thee doeth the || *right of her appertaine, ſeeing thou onely art of her kinred.

||Or, inheritance

*Num. 27.8. and 36.8.

12 And the mayde is fayre and wiſe, now therefore heare mee, and I will ſpeake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, wee will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marry her to another according to the Law of Moſes, but hee ſhall bee guiltie of death, becauſe the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man anſwered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this mayd hath beene giuen to ſeuen men, who all died in the mariage chamber.

14 And now I am the only ſonne of my father, and I am afraid, leſt if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before, for a wicked ſpirit loueth her, which hurteth no bodie, but thoſe which come vnto her, wherfore I alſo feare, leſt I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (becauſe of mee) to the graue with ſorrow, for they haue no other ſonne to bury them.

15 Then the Angel ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou ſhouldeſt mary a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for ſhee ſhall be giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill ſpirit, for this ſame night ſhall ſhee bee giuen thee in mariage.

16 And when thou ſhalt come into the mariage chamber, thou ſhalt take the || aſhes of perfume, and ſhalt lay vpon them ſome of the heart and liuer of the fiſh, and ſhalt make a ſmoke with it:

||Or, imbers.

17 And the deuill ſhal ſmel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou ſhalt come to her, riſe vp both of you, and pray to God which is mercifull, who will haue pitie on you, and ſaue you: feare not, for ſhee is

appointed vnto thee from the beginning: and thou ſhalt preſerue her, and ſhee ſhall goe with thee. Moreouer I ſuppoſe that ſhee ſhall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard theſe things, he loued her, and his heart was || effectually ioyned to her.

||Or, vehemently.

CHAP. VII.

11 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in mariage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane, they came to the houſe of Raguel: and Sara met them: and after that they had ſaluted one another, ſhe brought them into the houſe.

2 Then ſaid Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this yong man to Tobit my couſin?

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they ſaid, Wee are of the ſonnes of Nephthali, which are captiues in Nineue.

4 Then hee ſaid to them, Do ye know Tobit our kinſeman? And they ſaid, Wee know him. Then ſaid he, Is he in good health?

5 And they ſaid, Hee is both aliue, and in good health: and Tobias ſaid, Hee is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kiſſed him, and wept,

7 And bleſſed him, and ſaid vnto him, Thou art the ſonne of an honeſt and good man: but when he had heard that Tobit was blind, hee was ſorrowfull and wept.

8 And likewiſe Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a || ramme of the flocke, they ſet ſtore of meat on the table. Then ſaid Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, ſpeake of thoſe things, of which thou didſt talke in the way, and let this buſineſſe be diſpatched.

||A ſucking ram or lambe, Iunus.

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel ſaid to Tobias, eate and drinke and make merry:

10 For it is meet that thou ſhouldeſt marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in marriage to ſeuen men, who dyed that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the preſent be merrie: But Tobias ſaid, I will eate nothing here, till we agree and ſweare one to another.

12 Raguel ſayde, Then take her from henceforth according to the || manner, for thou art her couſin, and ſhee is thine. and the mercifull God giue you good ſucceſſe in all things.

||Or, law.

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and ſhe came to her father, and hee tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, ſaying, Behold, take her after *the Law of Moſes, and leade her away to thy father: And hee bleſſed them,

*Num. 36.6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an inſtrument of couenants, and ſealed it.

15 Then they began to eate.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and ſaid vnto her, Siſter, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when ſhee had done as hee had bidden her, ſhe brought her thither, & ſhe wept, and ſhe || receiued the teares of her daughter. and ſaid vnto her,

||Or, licked.

18 Be of good comfort, my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy ſorow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

PSAL. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked ſpirit away, as he was taught, 4 He and his wife riſe vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, praiſeth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feaſt.

AND when they had ſupped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, he remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the || aſhes of the perfumes, and put the heart and the liuer of the fiſh thereupon, and made a ſmoke therewith.

||Or, imbers.

3 The which ſmel when the euil ſpirit had ſmelled, hee fledde into the outmoſt parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both ſhut in together, Tobias roſe out of the bedde, and ſaid, Siſter, ariſe, and let vs pray, that God would haue pitie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to ſay, Bleſſed art thou, O God of our fathers, and bleſſed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens bleſſe thee and all thy creatures.

6 Thou madeſt Adam, and gaueſt him *Eue his wife for an helper and ſtay: of them came mankind: thou haſt ſaid, It is not good that man ſhould bee alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himſelfe.

*Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord. I take not this my ſiſter for luſt, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordaine, that we may become aged together.

8 And ſhe ſaid with him, Amen.

9 So they ſlept both that night, and Raguel aroſe, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, I feare leſt he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his houſe,

12 He ſaid vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her ſee, whether he be aliue: if he be not, that wee may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maid opened the doore, and went in, and found them both aſleepe:

14 And came foorth, and told them that hee was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praiſed God, and ſaid, O God, thou art worthy to bee praiſed with all pure and holy praiſe: therefore let thy Saints praiſe thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine Elect praiſe thee for euer.

16 Thou art to be praiſed, for thou haſt made me ioyfull, and that is not come to mee, which I ſuſpected: but thou haſt dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praiſed, becauſe thou haſt had mercy of two that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, grant them mercy, O Lord, and finiſh their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his ſeruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feaſt fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the mariage were finiſhed, Raguel had ſaid vnto him by an oath, that hee ſhould not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the mariage were expired.

21 And then he ſhould take the halfe of his goods, and goe in ſafety to his father, and ſhould haue the reſt when I and my wife bee dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias ſendeth the Angel to Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

Then Tobias called Raphael, and ſaid vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, take with thee a ſeruant, and two camels, and go to Rages of Media, to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath ſworne that I ſhall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tary long, he will be very ſory.

5 So Raphael went out, and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand-writing, who brought forth bags which were ſealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and || Tobias bleſſed his wife.

||Or, Gabael bleſſed Tobias and his wife. Iunius.

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their ſonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel ſendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and bleſſeth them.

Now Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit ſaid, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead, and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very ſory.

4 Then his wife ſaid to him, My ſonne is dead, ſeeing hee ſtayeth long, and ſhee began to bewaile him, and ſaid,

5 Now I care for nothing, my ſonne, ſince I haue let thee goe, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whom Tobit ſaid, Holde thy peace, take no care, for he is ſafe.

7 But ſhe ſaid, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not, my ſonne is dead: and ſhee went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eate no meate on the day time, and ceaſed not whole nights to bewaile her ſonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had ſworne that he ſhould ſpend there: Then Tobias ſaid to Raguel, Let me goe, for my father and my mother looke no more to ſee me.

8 But his father in law ſaid vnto him, Tary with me, and I will ſend to thy father, and they ſhall declare vnto him how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias ſaid, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel aroſe, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, ſeruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he bleſſed them, and ſent them away ſaying, The God of heauen giue you a proſperous iourney, my children.

12 And he ſaid to his daughter, Honour thy father, and thy mother in law, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kiſſed her. Edna alſo ſaid to Tobias, The Lord of heauen reſtore thee, my deare brother, and grant that I may ſee thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee || of ſpeciall truſt, wherfore doe not entreat her euill.

||Or, to be ſafely kept.

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobias mother ſpieth her ſonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and recouereth his ſight, 14 He praiſeth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

After theſe things Tobias went his way, praiſing God that he had giuen him a proſperous iourney, and bleſſed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael ſaid to Tobias, Thou knoweſt brother, how thou diddeſt leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haſte before thy wife, and prepare the houſe.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fiſh: ſo they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne,

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall, and being pricked therewith he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran foorth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee, my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went forth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ran vnto him,

11 And tooke holde of his father, and hee ſtrake of the gall on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, hee rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne, he fell vpon his necke.

14 And he wept, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thy holy Angels.

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pity on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias And his ſonne went in reioycing, and tolde his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meete his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and praiſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled, becauſe hee had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thankes before them:

because God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, hee bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome, daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed bee thy father and thy mother: And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus,‖and Naſbas his brothers ſonne came.

‖ Iunus, who is alſo called Nabas.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines, 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

Then Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to mee to giue him halfe of thoſe things which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought me againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought me the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the olde man ſayd; It is due vnto him.

5 So hee called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafetie.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God, praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which hee hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

‖ Or, with honour.

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but it is honourable to reueale the workes of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Prayer is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſneſſe, ſhall bee filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the workes of God.

12 Now therfore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your praiers before the holy one: and when thou diddeſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† Gr. to go and bury.

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which go in and out before the glory of the holy One.

16 Then were they both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But hee ſaid vnto them, Feare not, for it ſhall go well with you: praiſe God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of God I came: wherefore praiſe him for euer.

19 * All theſe daies I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eate nor drinke, but you did ſee a viſion.

* Gene. 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

20 Now therefore giue God thanks: for I goe vp to him that ſent me, but write all things which are done in a booke.

21 And when they roſe, they ſawe him no more.

22 Then they confeſſed the great and wonderful workes of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP. XIII.

The Thankſgiuing vnto God which Tobit wrote.

Then Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing, and ſaid, Bleſſed bee God that liueth for euer, and bleſſed be his kingdome:

2 * For hee doeth ſcourge, and hath mercy: hee leadeth downe to hell, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyde his hand.

* Deu. 32.39. 1. ſam. 2.6. wiſd. 16.13.

3 Confeſſe him before the Gentiles, ye children of Iſrael: for he hath ſcattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatneſſe, and extoll him before all the liuing: for hee is our Lord, and he is the God our Father for euer:

5 And he will ſcourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and wil gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath ſcattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore ſee what he will doe with you, and confeſſe him with your whole mouth, and praiſe the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlaſting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praiſe him, and declare his might and maieſtie to a ſinful nation: O ye ſinners turne, and doe iuſtice before him: who can tell if he wil accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my ſoule ſhall praiſe the King of heauen, and ſhall reioyce in his greatneſſe.

8 Let all men ſpeake, and let all praiſe him for his righteouſneſſe.

9 O Ieruſalem the holy Citie, ‖ hee will ſcourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the ſonnes of the righteous.

‖ Or, he will lay a ſcourge vpon the workes of thy children.

10 Giue praiſe to the Lord, for hee is good: and praiſe the euerlaſting King, that his Tabernacle may bee builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖ let him make ioyfull there in thee thoſe that are captiues, and loue in thee for euer thoſe that are miſerable.

‖ Or, to make.

11 Many nations ſhall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their handes, euen gifts to the King of heauen: all generations ſhall praiſe thee with great ioy.

12 Curſed are all they which hate thee, and bleſſed ſhall all be which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and bee glad for the children of the iuſt: for they ſhalbe gathered together, and ſhall bleſſe the Lord of the iuſt.

14 O bleſſed are they which loue thee, for they ſhall reioyce in thy || peace: bleſſed are they which haue beene ſorrowfull for all thy ſcourges: for they ſhall reioyce for thee, when they haue ſeene all thy glory, and ſhall bee glad for euer.

||Or, proſperitie.

15 Let my ſoule bleſſe God the great King.

16 For Ieruſalem ſhalbe built vp with Saphirs, and Emerauds, and precious ſtone: thy wals, and towres, and battlements with pure golde.

17 And the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem ſhalbe paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and ſtones of Ophir.

18 And all her ſtreetes ſhall ſay, Halleluiah, and they ſhall praiſe him, ſaying, Bleſſed bee God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne, 8 ſpecially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the deſtruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praiſing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeeres old when hee loſt his ſight, which was reſtored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and he ||increaſed in the feare of the Lord God, and praiſed him.

||Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when hee was very aged, hee called his ſonne, and the ſixe ſonnes of his ſonne, and ſaid to him, My ſon, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Goe into Media, my ſonne, for I ſurely beleeue thoſe things which Ionas the Prophet ſpake of Nineue, that it ſhall bee ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace ſhall rather bee in Media, and that our brethren ſhall lie ſcattered in the earth from that good land, and Ieruſalem ſhall be deſolate, and the houſe of God in it ſhall be burned, and ſhall bee deſolate for a time;

*Ezra 3.8. and 6.14.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they ſhall build a Temple, but not like to the firſt, vntill the time of that age bee fulfilled, and afterward they ſhall returne from all places of their captiuitie, and build vp Ieruſalem gloriouſly, and the houſe of God ſhall bee built in it || for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue ſpoken thereof.

||For euer is not in the Rom. copie.

6 And all nations ſhall turne, and feare the Lord God truely, and ſhall burie their idoles.

7 So ſhall all nations praiſe the Lord, and his people ſhal confeſſe God, and the Lord ſhall exalt his people, & all thoſe which loue the Lord God in trueth and iuſtice, ſhall reioyce, ſhewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my ſonne, depart out of Nineue, becauſe that thoſe things which the Prophet Ionas ſpake, ſhall ſurely come to paſſe.

9 But keepe thou the Law and the Commandements, and ſhew thy ſelfe mercifull and iuſt, that it may go well with thee.

10 And bury mee decently, and thy mother with mee, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my ſonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus, that brought him vp, how out of light hee brought him into darkneſſe, and how he rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was || ſaued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkneſſe. ||Manaſſes gaue almes and eſcaped the ſnares of death, || which they had ſet for him: but Aman fell into the ſnare and periſhed.

||Or, preſerued.

|| Iunius readeth Nitsban.

|| Rom. which he had ſet.

11 Wherefore now, my ſonne, conſider what almes doeth, and how righteouſnes doeth deliuer. When he had ſaid theſe things, he gaue vp the ghoſt in the bedde, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeeres old, and || hee buried him honourably.

||Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in law:

13 Where hee became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee || inherited their ſubſtance, and his father Tobits.

||Or, poſſeſſed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatane in Media, being an hundred and ſeuen and twentie yeeres olde.

15 But before hee died, hee heard of the deſtruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonoſor and Aſſuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

¶ Iudeth.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonoſor maketh war againſt him, 7 and craueth aid. 12 Hee threatneth thoſe that would not aid him, 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 18 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yeere of the reigne of Nabuchodonoſor, who reigned in Nineue the great city, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of ſtones hewen, three cubites broad, and ſixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall ſeuentie cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites:

3 And ſet the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threeſcore cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raiſed to the height of ſeuentie cubits, and the breadth of them was fortie cubites, for the going forth of his mightie armies, and for the ſetting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in thoſe dayes, king Nabuchodonoſor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt

by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaſpes and the plaine of Arioch the king of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the ſonnes of Chelod, aſſembled themſelues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians ſent vnto all that dwelt in Perſia, and to all that dwelt Weſtward, and to thoſe that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the ſea coaſt,

8 And to thoſe amongſt the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Eſdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ieruſalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Rameſſe, and all the land of Geſem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea hee was before them as one man, and they ſent away his embaſſadors from them without effect, and with diſgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonoſor was very angry with all this countrey, and ſware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would ſurely be auenged vpon all thoſe coaſts of Cilicia, and Damaſcus, and Syria, and that he would ſlay with the ſword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two ſeas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power againſt king Arphaxad in the ſeuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horſemen and all his chariots,

14 And became lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towres, and ſpoiled the ſtreets thereof, and turned the beautie thereof into ſhame.

15 Hee tooke alſo Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and ſmote him through with his darts, and deſtroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So hee returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of ſundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his eaſe and banquetted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twentie dayes.

CHAP. II.

1 Olofernes is appointed Generall, 11 and charged to ſpare none that will not yeeld: 15 His armie and prouiſion: 23 The places which hee wonne and waſted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the firſt moneth, there was talke in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor, king of the Aſſyrians, that he ſhould, as he ſaid auenge himſelfe on all the earth.

2 So hee called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his ſecret counſel, *& concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his owne mouth.

*1.Sam. 20.7. and 25.17.

3 Then they decreed to deſtroy all fleſh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counſell, Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his army, which was † next vnto him, and ſaid vnto him,

†Gr. ſecond man.

5 Thus ſaith the great king, the lord of the whole earth: behold, thou ſhalt goe forth from my preſence, and take with thee men that truſt in their owne ſtrength, of footmen an hundred and twentie thouſand, and the number of horſes with their riders twelue thouſand.

6 And thou ſhalt goe againſt all the Weſt countrey, becauſe they diſobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou ſhalt declare vnto them that they prepare for mee ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath againſt them, and will couer the whole face of the earth with the feet of mine armie, and I will giue them for a ſpoile vnto them:

‖Or, after the maner of the kings of Perſia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen, to acknowledge that they were lords of land and ſea. Herodotus.

8 So that their ſlaine ſhall fill their valleys and brookes, and the riuer ſhall be filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmoſt parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore ſhalt goe forth, and take beforehand for me all their coaſts, and if they will yeeld themſelues vnto thee, thou ſhalt reſerue them for mee till the day of their puniſhment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eyes ſpare them: but put them to the ſlaughter, and ſpoile them whereſoeuer thou goeſt.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatſoeuer I haue ſpoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou tranſgreſſe none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accompliſh them fully, as I haue commanded thee, and deferre not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the preſence of his lord, and called all the gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And hee muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his lord had commanded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſebacke.

16 And he ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And he tooke camels and aſſes for their cariages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouiſion,

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much golde, and ſiluer out of the kings houſe.

19 Then hee went foorth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſts, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three

dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his army, his footmen, and horſemen, and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoiled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then he went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoiled their ſheepecoates.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus in the time of wheat harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flocks, and heards, alſo he ſpoiled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreyes, and ſmote all their yong men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fel vpon al the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP. III.

1 They of the ſea coaſtes entreat for peace. 7 Olofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent ambaſſadors vnto him, to treat of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruans of Nabuchodonoſor the great king lie before thee: vſe vs as ſhalbe good in thy ſight.

3 Behold our houſes, and all our places, and all our fieldes of wheate, and flockes and herds, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Beholde, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with them, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came to Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his army, and ſet garriſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for aide.

7 So they and all the country round about receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for hee had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor only, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt ||Eſdraelon neere vnto ||Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And hee pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there he tarried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the carriages of his army.

||Or, Eſdrelom.
||Or, Dotæa, Dothan. Iunius. Gen. 37.17.
†Gr. great ſaw.

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hils. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard al that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had ſpoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ||of Iudea were lately gathered together, and the veſſels, and the altar, and the houſe were ſanctified after the profanation,

||Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they ſent into all the coaſts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Eſora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And poſſeſſed themſelues before hand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid vp victuals for the prouiſion of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Alſo Ioacim the high Prieſt which was in thoſe daies in Ieruſalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomeſtham which is ouer againſt ||Eſdraelon toward the ||open countrey neere to Dothaim,

||Or, Eſdrelom
||Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the paſſages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was eaſie to ſtop them that would come vp, becauſe the paſſage was ſtrait for || two men at the moſt.

||Or, two againſt all.

8 And the children of Iſrael did as Ioacim the high Prieſt had commaunded them, with the || ancients of all the people of Iſrael, which dwelt at Ieruſalem.

||Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Iſrael cried to God with great feruency, and with great vehemencie did they humble their ſoules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery ſtranger and hireling, and their ſeuants bought with money, put ſackcloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fel before the Temple, and caſt aſhes vpon their heads, and ſpread out their ſackcloth before the face of the Lord: alſo they put ſackcloth about the altar,

12 And cried to the God of Iſrael all with one conſent earneſtly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a ſpoyle, and the cities of their inheritance to deſtruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproach, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their affliction: for the people faſted many dayes in al Iudea and Ieruſalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almightie.

14 And Ioacim the high Prieſt, and all the Prieſtes that ſtood before the Lord, and they which miniſtred vnto ẏ Lord, had their loines

girt with ſackcloth, and offered the daily burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had aſhes on their mitres, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the houſe of Iſrael graciouſly.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and aduiſeth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chief captaine of the army of Aſſur, that the children of Iſrael had prepared for warre, and had ſhut vp the paſſages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had laide impediments in the champion countreys.

†Gr. all the top.

2 Wherewith he was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coaſt.

3 And hee ſaid vnto them, Tell me now, ye ſonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and ſtrength, and what king is ſet ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the Weſt?

*Chap. 11.7,9.

5 *Then ſaid Achior the captaine of all the ſonnes of Ammon; Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy ſeruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there ſhall no lie come out of the mouth of thy ſeruant.

6 This people are deſcended of the Caldeans.

*Gen. 11.31.

7 * And they ſoiourned heretofore in Meſopotamia, becauſe they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

‖Or, went out of.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their anceſtors, and worſhipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: ſo they caſt them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Meſopotamia, and ſoiourned there many dayes.

*Gen. 12.1.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they ſoiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increaſed with gold and ſiluer, and with very much cattell.

10 But when a famine couered all the land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and ſoiourned there, while they were nouriſhed, and became there a great multitude, ſo that one could not number their nation.

*Exod. 1.8.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt roſe vp againſt them, and dealt ſubtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them ſlaues.

*Exod. 12. 31,33.

12 Then they cried vnto their God, and hee ſmote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, ſo the * Egyptians caſt them out of their ſight.

*Exod. 14.21.

13 And God *dried the red ſea before them:

*Exod. 19.1.

†Gr. into the way of the wilderneſſe of Sina.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, & caſt forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they deſtroyed by their ſtrength all them of Eſebon, and paſſing ouer Iordan they poſſeſſed all the hill countrey.

*Ioſh. 12.8.

16 * And they caſt forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Phereſite, the Iebuſite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergeſites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

17 And whileſt they ſinned not before their God, they proſpered, becauſe the God that hateth iniquitie was with them.

*Iudg. 2.11. and 3.8.

*2. King. 25. 1,11.

18 But *when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were deſtroyed in many battels very ſore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was caſt to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Ezra 1.1,3.

‖Or, haue their dwellings.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were ſcattered, and haue poſſeſſed Ieruſalem, where their Sanctuarie is, and ‖ are ſeated in the hill countrey, for it was deſolate.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there be any errour in this people, and they ſinne againſt their God, let vs conſider that this ſhall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we ſhall ouercome them.

21 But if there be no iniquity in their nation, let my lord now paſſe by, leſt their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finiſhed theſe ſayings, all the people ſtanding round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea ſide, and in Moab, ſpake that he ſhould kill him.

†Or, againſt a mightie armie.

23 For, ſay they, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Iſrael: for loe, it is a people that haue no ſtrength, nor power † for a ſtrong battell.

24 Now therefore, lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they ſhall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine armie.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes deſpiſeth God. 7 Hee threatneth Achior and ſendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and heare him. 18 They fall to prayer and comfort Achior.

AND when the tumult of men that were about the counſell was ceaſed, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, ſaid vnto Achior and all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior, and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou haſt propheſied amongſt vs as to day, and haſt ſaid, that wee ſhould not make warre with the people of Iſrael, becauſe their God will defend them? and who is God but Nabuchodonoſor?

3 He will ſend his power, and will deſtroy them from the face of the earth, and their God ſhall not deliuer them: but wee his ſeruants will deſtroy them as one man, for they are not able to ſuſtaine the power of our horſes.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foot, & their mountaines ſhall be drunken with their blood, and their fields ſhall be filled with

their dead bodies, and their footſteps ſhall not be able to ſtand before vs, for they ſhall vtterly periſh, ſaith Nabuchodonoſor Lord of all the earth: for he ſaid, None of my words ſhall be in vaine,

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which haſt ſpoken theſe wordes in the day of thine iniquitie, ſhalt ſee my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then ſhall the ſword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that ſerue me, paſſe through thy ſides, and thou ſhalt fall among their ſlaine, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my ſeruants ſhall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and ſhall ſet [illegible] in one of the cities of the paſſages.

And thou ſhalt not periſh till thou bee deſtroyed with them.

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy minde, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, and brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the city ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernours of the citie,

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And hee anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes and all the words that hee had ſpoken in the midſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fell downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

10 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſiegeth Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernors, 3[illegible] Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue dayes.

The next day Olofernes commanded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the armie of the men of warre was an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide the baggage, and other men that were afoote among them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim, Ienins.*

† *Greeke, beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſayd euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remoued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, and there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all the men of thy army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth forth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and wee and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhalbe conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee

ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 Thus ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled, and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to do as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Amon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, and they pitched in the valley, and tooke the waters, and the fountains of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hill countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, & the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cried vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for al their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footemen, charets, and horſmen, foure and thirty dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

‖Or, pits.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, & they had not water to drinke their fill for one day: for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their yong children were out of heart, and their women and yong men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the city, both yong men and women, and children, and cryed with a loude voice, and ſaid before all the Elders:

*Exod.5.21.

24 God be *Iudge betweene vs and you, for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

25 For now wee haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen downe before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole citie for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his army.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoyle vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he do not according as we haue ſaid this day.

‖Or, leſt he doe: meaning, Olofernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the Aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loude voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren bee of good courage, let vs yet endure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercy toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I will doe according to your word.

32 And hee diſperſed the people euery one to their own charge, and they went vnto the wals and towers of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the citie.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 Shee blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld: 17 and aduiſeth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſonne of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

‖Or, Samaliel.

2 And Manaſſeh was her huſband, of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley harueſt.

3 For as hee ſtood ouerſeeing them that bound ſheaues in the fielde, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the city of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the fielde betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widowe in her houſe three yeeres and foure moneths.

5 And ſhee made her a tent vpon the top of her houſe, and put on ſackecloth on her loynes, and ware her widowes apparell.

6 And ſhe faſted all the dayes of her widowhood, ſaue the Eeues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, and the Eeues of the new moones, and the new Moones, and the Feaſtes, and ſolemne dayes of the houſe of Iſrael.

7 Shee was alſo of a goodly countenance, and very beautiful to behold: and her huſband Manaſſes had left her gold and ſiluer, and men ſeruants, and maid ſeruants, and cattell, and lands, ‖ and ſhe remained vpon them.

‖Or, and ſhe kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word: for ſhe feared God greatly.

9 Now when ſhee heard the euill words of the people againſt the gouernor, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the wordes that Ozias had ſpoken vnto them, and that he had *ſworne to deliuer the city vnto the Aſſyrians after fiue dayes.)

*Chap.7.36.

10 Then ſhe ſent her wayting woman that had the gouernment of all things that ſhe had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the citie.

11 And they came vnto her, and ſhe ſaid vnto them, Heare mee now, O yee gouernours of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue ſpoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which yee made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promiſed to deliuer the citie to our enemies, vnleſſe within theſe dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now who are you, that haue tempted God this day, and ſtand in ſtead of God amongſt the children of men?

13 And now try the Lord Almighty, but you ſhall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot finde the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that hee thinketh: then how can ye ſearch out God that hath made all theſe things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpoſe? Nay, my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if hee will not helpe vs within theſe fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when he will, euen euery day, or to deſtroy vs before our enemies.

‖Or, engage.
*Num. 23. 19.

16 Doe not ‖ binde the counſels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as a man, that he may be threatned, neither is hee as the ſonne of man that he ſhould be wauering.

17 Therefore let vs wayt for ſaluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he will heare our voyce if it pleaſe him.

‖Or, towne.

18 For there aroſe none in our age, neither is there any now in theſe dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worſhip gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

*Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

19 For the which cauſe our fathers *were giuen to the ſword, and for a ſpoyle, and had a great fall before our enemies.

20 But we know none other God: therfore we truſt that he will not deſpiſe vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if wee be taken ſo, all Iuda ſhall lie waſte, and our Sanctuary ſhal be ſpoiled, and he will require the prophanation thereof at our mouth.

‖Or, feare.

22 And the ‖ ſlaughter of our brethren, and the captiuity of the country, and the deſolation of our inheritance will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, whereſoeuer we ſhalbe in bondage, and wee ſhall bee an offence and a reproch to all them that poſſeſſe vs.

23 For our ſeruitude ſhall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God ſhall turne it to diſhonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs ſhew an example to our brethren, becauſe their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the houſe, and the Altar reſt vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as hee did our fathers.

*Gene. 22. 1.
*Gene. 28. 7.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Iſaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Meſopotamia of Syria, when hee kept the ſheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth ſcourge them that come neere vnto him to admoniſh them.

28 Then ſaid Ozias to her, All that thou haſt ſpoken, haſt thou ſpoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gaineſay thy words

29 For this is not the firſt day wherein thy wiſedome is manifeſted, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderſtanding, becauſe the diſpoſition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirſtie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue ſpoken, and to bring an oath vpon our ſelues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, becauſe thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will ſend vs raine to fill our ciſternes, and wee ſhall faint no more.

32 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I wil doe a thing, which ſhall go throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You ſhall ſtand this night in the gate, and I will go forth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promiſed to deliuer the city to our enemies, the Lord will viſit Iſrael by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine art: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things bee finiſhed that I doe.

35 Then ſaid Ozias, and the princes vnto her, Goe in peace, and the Lord God bee before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iudeth humbleth her ſelfe, 2 and prayeth God to proſper her purpoſe againſt the enemies of his Sanctuary.

Then Iudeth fell vpon her face, & put aſhes vpon her head, and vncouered the ſackcloth wherwith ſhe was clothed, and about the time that the incenſe of the euening was offered in Ieruſalem in the houſe of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voice, and ſaid,

*Gene. 34. 2, 23.

2 O Lord God of my father *Simeon, to whom thou gaueſt a ſword to take vengeance of the ſtrangers, who looſed the girdle of a maid to defile her, and diſcouered the thigh to her ſhame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou ſaidſt it ſhall not be ſo, and yet they did ſo.)

3 Wherefore thou gaueſt their rulers to be ſlain, ſo that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and ſmoteſt the ſeruants with their lords, and the lords vpon their thrones:

4 And haſt giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to bee captiues, and all their ſpoiles to bee diuided amongſt thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, and called vpon thee for ayde: O God, O my God, heare me alſo a widow.

5 For thou haſt wrought not onely thoſe things, but alſo the things which fell out before, & which enſued after, thou haſt thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea, what things thou didſt determine were ready at hand, and ſaid, Loe, we are here: for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgements are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Aſſyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horſe and man: they glory in the ſtrength of their footemen: they truſt in ſhield and ſpeare, and bow, and ſling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakeſt the battels, the Lord is thy Name.

8 Throw down their ſtrength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath: for they haue purpoſed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name reſteth, and to caſt down with ſword the horne of thy altar.

9 Behold their pride, and ſend thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the ſeruant with the prince, and the prince with the ſeruant; breake downe their ſtatelineſſe by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg.4.21. and 5,26.

11 *For thy power ſtandeth not in multitude, nor thy might in ſtrong men. for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppreſſed, an vpholder of the weake, a protectour of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

*Iudg.7.2. 2.chro.14.11. and 16.8. and 20 6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Iſrael, Lord of the heauens and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my ſpeech and deceit to bee their wound and ſtripe, who haue purpoſed cruell things againſt thy couenant, and thy hallowed houſe, and againſt the top of Sion, and againſt the houſe of the poſſeſſion of thy children.

14 And make euery nation and tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the people of Iſrael but thou.

CHAP. X.

3 Iudeth doth ſet forth her ſelfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes

NOw after that ſhee had ceaſed to cry vnto the God of Iſrael, and had made an end of all theſe words,

2 She roſe where ſhe had fallen downe, and called her maide, and went downe into the houſe, in the which ſhe abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feaſt dayes,

3 And pulled off the ſackcloth which ſhee had on, & put off the garments of her widowhood, and waſhed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her ſelfe with precious oyntment, and braided the haire of her head, and put on †a tire vpon it, and put on her garments of gladneſſe, wherewith ſhee was clad during the life of Manaſſes her huſband.

†Or, miter.

4 And ſhe tooke ſandales vpon her feet, and put about her, her bracelets and her chaines, and her rings, and her earerings, and all her ornaments, and decked her ſelfe brauely to allure the eyes of all men that ſhould ſee her.

5 Then ſhe gaue her maid a bottle of wine, and a cruſe of oyle, and filled a bagge with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread: ſo ſhe ‖ folded all theſe things together, and laid them vpon her.

‖Or, wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found ſtanding there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they ſaw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beauty very greatly, and ſaid vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accompliſh thine enterpriſes to the glory of the children of Iſrael, and to the exaltation of Ieruſalem: then they worſhipped God.

9 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe forth to accompliſh the things whereof you haue ſpoken with me: ſo they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as ſhee had ſpoken.

10 And when they had done ſo, Iudeth went out, ſhe and her maid with her, and the men of the city looked after her, vntill ſhee was gone downe the mountaine, and till ſhee had paſſed the valley, and could ſee her no more.

11 Thus they went ſtraight foorth in the valley: and the firſt watch of the Aſſyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and aſked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commeſt thou? and whither goeſt thou? And ſhe ſaid, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fledde from them: for they ſhall bee giuen you to bee conſumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your armie, to declare wordes of trueth, and I will ſhew him a way, whereby he ſhall goe, and win all the hill countrey, without looſing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondered greatly at her beautie, and ſaid vnto her;

15 Thou haſt ſaued thy life, in that thou haſt haſted to come downe to the preſence of our lord: now therefore come to his tent, and ſome of vs ſhall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou ſtandeſt before him, bee not afraid in thine heart, but ſhewe vnto him according to thy word, and he will intreat thee well.

17 Then they choſe out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompany her and her maide, and they brought her to the tent of Olofernes.

‖Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a concourſe throughout all the campe: for her comming was noiſed among the tents, and they came about her, as ſhe ſtood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Iſrael becauſe of her, and euery one ſaid to his neighbour; Who would deſpiſe this people, that haue among them ſuch women? ſurely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his ſeruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes reſted vpon his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emeraudes, and precious ſtones.

22 So they ſhewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with ſiluer lampes going before him.

23 And when Iudeth was come before him and his ſeruants, they all marueiled at the

beauty of her countenance: and ſhe fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his ſeruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cauſe of her comming. 6 She telleth him how, and when he may preuaile. 20 He is much pleaſed with her wiſedome and beautie.

Then ſaid Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any that was willing to ſerue Nabuchodonoſor the king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not ſet light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my ſpeare againſt them: but they haue done theſe things to themſelues.

3 But now tell me wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for ſafegard, bee of good comfort, thou ſhalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none ſhall hurt thee, but entreat thee well, as they do the ſeruants of king Nabuchodonoſor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth ſaid vnto him, Receiue the wordes of thy ſeruant, and ſuffer thine handmaid to ſpeake in thy preſence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the wordes of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to paſſe by thee, and my lord ſhall not faile of his purpoſes.

7 As Nabuchodonoſor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath ſent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men ſhal ſerue him by thee, but alſo the beaſts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the aire ſhall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonoſor and all his houſe.

8 For we haue heard of thy wiſedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art || excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

|| Or, in fauour.

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did ſpeake in thy counſell, we haue heard his wordes; for the men of Bethulia || saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had ſpoken vnto thee.

|| Or, gat him.

10 Therefore, O lord and gouernour, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation ſhall not be puniſhed, neither can the ſword preuaile againſt them, except they ſinne againſt their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and fruſtrate of his purpoſe, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their ſinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whenſoeuer they ſhall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is ſcant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purpoſed to conſume all thoſe things, that God hath forbidden them to eate by his Lawes,

13 And are reſolued to ſpend the firſt fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had ſanctified, and reſerued for the Prieſts that ſerue in Ieruſalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawfull for any of the people ſo much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue ſent ſome to Ieruſalem, becauſe they alſo that dwell there haue done the like, to bring them a licenſe from the Senate.

15 Now when they ſhall bring them word, they will foorthwith doe it, and they ſhall be giuen thee to be deſtroyed the ſame day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their preſence, and God hath ſent me to worke things with thee, whereat all the earth ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and whoſoeuer ſhall heare it.

17 For thy ſeruant is religious, and ſerueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy ſeruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and he will tell me when they haue committed their ſinnes,

18 And I will come and ſhew it vnto thee: then thou ſhalt goe forth with all thine armie, and there ſhall be none of them that ſhall reſiſt thee.

19 And I will leade thee through the midſt of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ieruſalem, and I will ſet thy throne in the midſt thereof, and thou ſhalt driue them as ſheepe that haue no ſhepheard, and a dogge ſhall not ſo much as || open his mouth at thee: for || theſe things were told me, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am ſent to tell thee.

|| Or, barke.
|| Or, theſe things haue I ſpoken.

20 Then her words pleaſed Olofernes, and all his ſeruants, and they marueiled at her wiſedome, and ſaid,

21 There is not ſuch a woman from one end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wiſedome of words.

22 Likewiſe Olofernes ſaid vnto her, God hath done well to ſend thee before the people, that ſtrength might be in our hands, & deſtruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words: ſurely if thou doe as thou haſt ſpoken, thy God ſhall be my God, and thou ſhalt dwell in the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor, and ſhalt be renowmed through the whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 Iudeth will not eate of Olofernes meat. 7 Shee taried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went foorth to pray. 13 Bagoas doeth mooue her to be merry with Olofernes, 20 who for ioy of her company drunke much.

Then he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was ſet, and bade that they ſhould prepare for her of his owne meates, and that ſhe ſhould drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, *I will not eate thereof, leſt there be an offence: but prouiſion ſhall bee made for mee of the things that I haue brought.

*Gen. 43.32.
dan. 1.8.
tob. 1.11.

3 Then Olofernes ſaid vnto her, If thy prouiſion ſhould faile, how ſhould wee giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then ſaid Iudeth vnto him, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord, thine handmaid ſhall not ſpend thoſe things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that hee hath determined.

5 Then the ſeruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and ſhee ſlept till midnight,

night, and ſhee aroſe when it was toward the morning watch,

6 And ſent to Olofernes, ſaying, Let my lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe forth unto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commanded his guard that they ſhould not ſtay her: thus ſhe abode in the campe three dayes, & went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and waſhed her ſelfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when ſhe came out, ſhee beſought the Lord God of Iſrael to direct her way, to the raiſing up of the children of her people.

9 So ſhe came in clean, and remained in the tent, untill ſhe did eat her meat at evening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feaſt to his owne ſervants onely, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then ſaid hee to Bagoas the Eunuch, who had charge over all that he had: Goe now and perſwade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that ſhee come unto us, and eate and drinke with us.

12 For loe it will be a ſhame for our perſon, if we ſhall let ſuch a woman go, not having had her company: for if we draw her not unto us, ſhe will laugh us to ſcorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the preſence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he ſaid, Let not this faire damſell feare to come to my lord, and to bee honoured in his preſence, and drinke wine and be merry with us, and bee made this day as one of the daughters of the Aſſyrians, which ſerve in the houſe of Nabuchodonoſor.

14 Then ſaid Iudeth unto him, Who am I now, that I ſhould gaineſay my lord? ſurely whatſoever pleaſeth him, I will doe ſpeedily, and it ſhall bee my joy unto the day of my death.

15 So ſhee aroſe, and decked her ſelfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid ſoft ſkinnes on the ground for her, over againſt Olofernes, which ſhe had received of Bagoas for her daily uſe, that ſhee might ſit and eat upon them.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and ſate down, Olofernes his heart was raviſhed with her, and his mind was mooved, and hee deſired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceive her, from the day that he had ſeene her.

17 Then ſaid Olofernes unto her, Drinke now, and be merry with us.

18 So Iudeth ſaid, I will drinke now, my lord, becauſe my life is magnified in mee this day, more then all the dayes ſince I was borne.

19 Then ſhe tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then hee had drunke at any time in one day ſince hee was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent. 4 Shee prayeth God to give her ſtrength. 8 She cut off his head while he ſlept. 10 And returned with it to Bethulia: 17 They ſaw it and commend her.

NOw when the evening was come, his ſervants made haſte to depart, and Bagoas ſhut his tent without, and diſmiſſed the waiters from the preſence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, becauſe the feaſt had bene long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along upon his bed, for he was filled with* wine.

*Ecclus. 31. 20,25.

3 Now Iudeth had commanded her maid to ſtand without her bedchamber, and to wait for her comming forth as ſhe did daily: for ſhee ſayd, ſhee would goe foorth to her prayers, and ſhee ſpake to Bagoas according to the ſame purpoſe.

4 So all went foorth, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither little nor great. Then Iudeth ſtanding by his bed, ſaid in her heart: O Lord God of all power, looke at this preſent upon the workes of thine hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt us.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, and tooke downe his fauchin from thence.

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaid, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe upon his necke with all her might, and ſhe tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gave Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome unto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went up the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaid Iudeth afar off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God even our God is with us, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemy, as he hath even done this day.

12 Now when the men of her citie heard her voice, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their citie, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran all together both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange unto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and received them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loud voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for hee hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe took the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid unto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Aſſur, and behold the canopy wherein hee did lie in his drunkennes, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liveth, who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceived him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully

aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed bee thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed bee the Lord God, which hath created the heauens and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe, to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſaid, So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth what ſhee had done, and is circumciſed. 11 The head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 He is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſaid Iudeth vnto them, Heare mee now, my brethren, and take this *head, and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles.

*2.Macc.15. 35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhal come forth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe forth euery valiant man out of the city, and ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the field toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour, and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the army of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not find him: then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and all that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call mee Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee & know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, hee fell downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name, ſhalbe aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the midſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhee went foorth, vntill that houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhee had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loude voyce, and made a ioyfull noyſe in their citie.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, hee beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreſkinne of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall and euery man tooke his weapons, & they went foorth by bands vnto the ||ſtraits of the mountaine.

||Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſaw them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue bene bold to come downe againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent: for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, hee opened it, and went into the bed chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

16 || Therefore hee cried with a loud voyce, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mightie cry, and rent his garments.

|| Then,

17 After, hee went into the tent where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cried,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt trecherouſly, one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians army heard theſe wordes, they rent their coates, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a crie, and a very great noyſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine. 8 The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth. 11 The ſtuffe of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth. 13 The women crowne her with a garland.

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael, euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, and Chobai, and Cola, and to all the coaſtes of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh foorth vpon their enemies to deſtroy them.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fel vpon them with one conſent, and ſlew them vnto Chobai: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey: for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad & in Galilee ||chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

||Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia,

fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were greatly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, & in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therwith: bleſſed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And the people ſpoyled the campe the ſpace of thirty dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and all his ſtuffe: and ſhe took it, and laid it on her mule, and made ready her carts, and laid them thereon.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ran together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhee went before the people in the dance, leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armor with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 She died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankeſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her || this ſong of praiſe.

||Or, this praiſing.

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a||new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his Name.

||Or, Pſalme and praiſe.

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the camps in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the hands of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountains from the North, hee came with ten thouſands of his army, the *multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hils.

*Chap.2.18, 15.

5 Hee bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my young men with the ſword, and daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, and make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a ſpoyle.

6 But the Amighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mightie one did not fall by the young men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high giants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beautie of her countenance.

8 For ſhee put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a || tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him.

†Gr. or myter.

9 Her ſandals rauiſhed his eyes, her beautie tooke his mind priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were || daunted at her hardineſſe.

||Or, confounded.

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cryed aloud: but || they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were ouerthrowen.

|| The Aſſyrians.

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue pierced them thorow, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battel of the Lord.

13 I will ſing vnto the Lord a || new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible.

||Or, a ſong of praiſe.

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, & there is none that can reſiſt thy voice.

15 For the mountaines [illegible] moued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhal melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to them that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too little for a ſweete ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgment, in putting fire and wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them, and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offerings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopy which ſhe had taken out of his bed chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary for the ſpace of three moneths, & Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, & remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourable in all the country.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the daies of her life, after that Manaſſes her huſband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed old in her huſbands houſe, bein an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her mayd free, ſo ſhee died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the || caue of her huſband Manaſſes.

||Or, ſepulchre.

24 And the houſe of Iſrael lamented her *ſeuen daies, and before ſhe died ſhe did diſtribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manaſſes her huſband, and to them that were neereſt of her kinred.

*Gen.50.10.

25 And there was none that made the children of Iſrael any more afraide in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Eſther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Chalde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

3 Mardocheus remembreth and expoundeth his dreame of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Maroocheus ſaide, God hath done theſe things.

5 For I remember a dreame which I ſawe concerning theſe matters, and nothing thereof hath fayled.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, & there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Eſther, whom the king married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, and Aman.

8 And the nations were thoſe that were aſſembled, to deſtroy the name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Iſrael, which cried to God and were ſaued: for the Lord hath ſaued his people, & the Lord hath deliuered vs from all thoſe euils, and God hath wrought ſignes, and great wonders, which haue not bene done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And theſe two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of Iudgement before God amongſt all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iuſtified his inheritance.

13 Therefore thoſe dayes ſhalbe vnto them in the moneth Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the ſame moneth, with an aſſembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

2 The ſtocke and quality of Mardocheus. 6 He dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight, 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Doſitheus, who ſaid he was a prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his ſonne brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they ſaid was the ſame, and that Lyſimachus the ſonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ieruſalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the ſecond yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great, in the firſt day of the moneth Niſan, Mardocheus the ſonne of Iairus, the ſonne of Semei, the ſonne of Ciſai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame:

3 Who was a Iew, and dwelt in the citie of Suſa, a great man, being a ſeruitour in the kings court.

4 Hee was alſo one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonoſor the king of Babylon carried from Ieruſalem, with Iechonias King of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold, a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, and earthquakes, and vproare in the land.

6 And beholde, two great Dragons came forth ready to fight, and their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battel, that they might fight againſt the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkneſſe and obſcuritie, tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cried vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a litle fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun roſe vp, and the lowly were exalted, and deuoured the glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake, he bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP. XII.

2 The conſpiracie of the two Eunuches is diſcouered by Mardocheus, 5 for which he is entertained by the king, and rewarded.

AND Mardocheus tooke his reſt in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

2 *And heard their deuices, and ſearched out their purpoſes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and ſo he certified the king of them. *Eſter 2.21. and 6.2.

3 Then the King examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confeſſed it, they were ſtrangled.

4 And the King made a record of theſe things, and Mardocheus alſo wrote thereof.

5 So the king commaunded Mardocheus to ſerue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

6 Howbeit Aman the ſonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, ſought to moleſt Mardocheus & his people, becauſe of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The copy of the kings letters to deſtroy the Iewes. 8 The prayer of Mardocheus for them.

THe copy of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes writeth theſe things to the princes and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and ſeuen and twenty prouinces. *Ioſeph. Antiq. lib. 11. cap. 6.*

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with preſumption of my authoritie, but carying my ſelfe alway with equity and mildneſſe, I purpoſed to ſettle my ſubiects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for paſſage to the vtmoſt coaſtes, to renue peace which is deſired of all men. ‖*Or, milde.*

3 Now when I aſked my counſellers how

this might be brought to paſſe, Aman that excelled in wiſedome among vs, and was approued for his conſtant good will, and ſtedfaſt fidelitie, and had the honour of the ſecond place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was ſcattered a certaine malicious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually deſpiſed the commandements of Kings, ſo as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably intended by vs, cannot || goe forward.

||Or, be ſetled.

5 Seeing then wee vnderſtand that this people alone is continually in oppoſition vnto all men, differing in the ſtrange maner of their Lawes, and euill effected to our ſtate, working all the miſchiefe they can. that our kingdome may not be firmely ſtabliſhed:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that all they that are ſignified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires, and is || next vnto vs) ſhal all with their wiues and children be vtterly deſtroyed, by the ſword of their enemies, without all mercy and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this peſent yeere:

||Or, ſecond from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now alſo are malicious, may in one day with violence go into the graue, and ſo euer hereafter, cauſe our affaires to be well ſetled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the workes of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord. Lord, the king almightie: for the whole world is in thy power: and if thou haſt appointed to ſaue Iſrael, there is no man that can gaineſay thee.

10 For thou haſt made heauen & earth, and all the wonderous things vnder the heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can reſiſt thee. which art the Lord.

12 Thou knoweſt all things, and thou knoweſt Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any deſire of glory, that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good wil for the ſaluation of Iſrael, to kiſſe the ſoles of his feete.

14 But I did this, that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worſhip any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, ſpare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they deſire to deſtroy the inheritance that hath beene thine from the beginning.

16 Deſpiſe not the portion which thou haſt deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne ſelfe.

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our ſorrow into ioy: that we may liue, O Lord, & praiſe thy Name, and || deſtroy not the mouthes of them that praiſe thee, O Lord.

||Or, ſhut, or ſtop not

†Gr. mightily.

18 All Iſrael in like maner cryed moſt † earneſtly vnto the Lord, becauſe their death was before their eyes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Eſther for her ſelfe and her people.

Queene Eſther alſo being in feare of death, reſorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguiſh, and mourning: and in ſtead of precious oyntments, ſhee couered her head with aſhes, and doung, and ſhee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy ſhee filled with her torne haire.

3 And ſhe prayed vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, ſaying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King, helpe me deſolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

4 *For my danger is in mine hand.

*1.Sam.28.21. iob 13.14. pſal.119.109.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookeſt Iſrael from among all people, and our fathers from all their predeceſſours, for a perpetuall inheritance, and thou haſt performed whatſoeuer thou didſt promiſe them.

6 And now wee haue ſinned before thee: therefore haſt thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Becauſe wee worſhipped their Gods: O Lord, thou art righteous,

8 Neuertheleſſe it ſatiſfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue ſtricken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will aboliſh the thing, that thou with thy mouth haſt ordained, & deſtroy thine inheritance, and ſtop the mouth of them that praiſe thee, and quench the glory of thy houſe, and of thine Altar.

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to ſet forth the praiſes of the † idoles, and to magnifie a fleſhly king for euer.

†Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy ſcepter vnto them that † be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themſelues, and make him an example that hath begun this againſt vs.

†Gr. be not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy ſelfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldneſſe, O king of the || nations, and Lord of all power.

||Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent ſpeech in my mouth before the lion: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth againſt vs, that there may be an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe me that am deſolate, and which haue no other helpe but thee.

15 Thou knoweſt all things, O Lord, thou knoweſt that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumciſed, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr. euery ſtranger.

16 Thou knoweſt my neceſſitie: for I abhorre the ſigne of my † high eſtate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I ſhew my ſelfe, and that I abhorre it as a menſtruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my ſelfe,

†Gr. pride.

†Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly eſteemed the kings feaſt, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaide any ioy, ſince the day † that I was brought hither to this preſent, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mightie God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of

ſet the boates on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

|| Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, hee went backeward, || as if hee would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

8 But when hee heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like manner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them,

9 Hee came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night, and ſet fire on the hauen, and the nauie, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred and forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone from thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians, ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battel; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia beeing ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

|| Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeede that they would be profitable in many things, granted them peace, whereupon they ſhooke hands, and ſo they || departed to their tents.

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with wals, and inhabited by people of diuers countreys, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, rayling, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his companie, calling vpon the great Lord of the world (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walles,

16 And tooke the citie by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs abroad, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fiftie furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before hee had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence, hauing left a very ſtrong gariſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater, who were of Maccabeus captaines, went forth and ſlew thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue ten thouſand men.

|| Doſitheus and Soſipater.

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet || them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foot, and two thouſand, and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, hee ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortres called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtraitneſſe of all the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terror through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwords.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirtie thouſand men.

24 Moreouer, Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater, whom hee beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death, ſhould not bee regarded.

25 So when hee had aſſured them with many words, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him goe for the ſauing of their brethren.

|| i. Venus.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of || Atargatis, and there hee ſlewe fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

27 And after he had put to flight & deſtroyed them, Iudas remooued the hoſte, towardes Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the walles, & defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almightie God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlew twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lyeth ſixe hundreth furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there, had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, and entreated them kindly, in the time of their aduerſitie:

31 They gaue them thankes, deſiring them to bee friendly ſtill vnto them, and ſo they came to Ieruſalem, the Feaſt of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feaſt called Pentecoſt, they went foorth againſt Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thouſand men of foote, and foure hundred horſemen.

34 And it happened that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were ſlaine.

|| Put by his armie: wounded him in the ſhoulder, or ſtroke him in the ſhoulder.

35 At which time Doſitheus, one of Bacenors companie, who was on horſebacke, and a ſtrong man, was ſtill vpon Gorgias, & taking hold of his coate, drew him by force: and when he would haue taken that curſed man aliue, a horſeman of Thracia comming vpon him, || ſmote off his ſhoulder, ſo that Gorgias fled vnto Mariſa.

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that he would ſhew himſelfe to be their helper and leader of the battell.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and ſung Pſalmes with a loude voyce, and ruſhing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his hoſte, and came

into the citie of Odollam. And when the ſeuenth day came, they purified themſelues (as the cuſtome was) and kept the Sabbath in the ſame place.

39 And vpon the day following || as the vſe had beene, Iudas and his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were ſlaine, and to bury them with their kinſemen, in their fathers graues.

|| *Or, at ſuch time, &c.*

40 Now vnder the coats of euery one that was ſlaine, they found things conſecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Lawe. Then euery man ſaw that this was the cauſe wherfore they were ſlaine.

*Deut.26.7.

41 All men therefore praiſing the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themſelues vnto prayer, and beſought him that the ſinne committed, might wholly be put out of remembrance. Beſides, that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themſelues from ſinne, for ſo much as they ſaw before their eyes the things that came to paſſe, for the ſinne of thoſe that were ſlaine.

43 And when hee had made a gathering throughout the company to the ſumme of two thouſand drachmes of ſiluer, he ſent it to Ieruſalem to offer a ſinne offering, doing therein very well and honeſtly, in that he was mindfull of the reſurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were ſlaine ſhould haue riſen againe, it had beene ſuperfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And alſo in that he perceiued that there was great fauour laid vp for thoſe that dyed godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon hee made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might be deliuered from ſinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Eupater inuadeth Iudea. 15 Iudea by night ſlayeth many. 18 Eupators purpoſe is defeated. 23 He maketh peace with Iudas.

IN the hundred fortie and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was comming with a great power into Iudea.

2 And with him, Lyſias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footemen, an hundred and tenne thouſand, and horſemen fiue thouſand and three hundred, and elephants two and twentie, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus alſo ioyned himſelfe with them, and with great diſſimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the ſafegard of the countrey, but becauſe he thought to haue bene made gouernour.

4 But the king of kings moued Antiochus minde againſt this wicked wretch, and Lyſias enformed the king, that this man was the cauſe of all miſchiefe, ſo that the king commanded to bring him vnto Berea, and to put him to death as the maner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites hie full of aſhes, and it had a round inſtrument, which on euery ſide hanged downe into the aſhes.

6 And whoſoeuer was condemned of ſacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did all men thruſt him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not hauing ſo much as buriall in the earth, and that moſt iuſtly.

8 For inaſmuch as he had committed many ſinnes about the altar, whoſe fire and aſhes were holy, he receiued his death in aſhes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous and hauty mind, to doe farre worſe to the Iewes then had bene done in his fathers time.

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued, he commanded the multitude to call vpon the Lord night and day, that if euer at any other time, he would now alſo helpe them, being at the point to be put from their law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not ſuffer the people, that || had euen now beene but a little refreſhed, to be in ſubiection to the blaſphemous nations.

|| *Or. haſt had a little reſpite.*

12 So when they had all done this together, and beſought the mercifull Lord with weeping, and faſting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commanded they ſhould be in a readineſſe.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the kings hoſte ſhould enter into Iudea and get the citie, to goe foorth and trie the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had committed [all] to the || Creator of the world, and exhorted his ſouldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the Lawes, the Temple, the City, the Countrey, and the Common-wealth, he camped by Modin.

|| *Or, Lord.*

15 And hauing giuen the watch-word to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the moſt valiant and choyce young men, hee went in into the Kings tent by night, and ſlew in the campe about foure thouſand men, and the chiefeſt of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at laſt they filled the campe with feare, and tumult, and departed with good ſucceſſe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, becauſe the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taſte of the manlineſſe of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by policy.

19 And marched toward Bethſura, which was a ſtrong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed, and loſt of his men

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto them that were in it, ſuch things as were neceſſary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoſt, diſcloſed the ſecrets to the enemies, therefore he was ſought out, and when they had gotten him, they put him in priſon.

22 The king treated with them in Bethſura the ſecond time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch || was deſperatly bent,

|| *Or, rebelled.*

confoundid, intreated the Iewes, ſubmitted himſelfe, and ſware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, and offered ſacrifice, honoured the Temple, and dealt kindly with the place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians.

25 Came to Ptolemais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they ſtormed, becauſe they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lyſias went vp to the iudgment ſeat, ſaid as much as could be in defence of the cauſe, perſwaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming and departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuſeth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas, 39 He ſeeketh to take Rhaſis, 46 who to eſcape his hands, killeth himſelfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas informed that Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus, hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauy,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lyſias his protector.

3 Now one Alcimus, who had beene high Prieſt, and had defiled himſelfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) ſeeing that by no meanes hee could ſaue himſelfe, nor haue any more acceſſe to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundred, and one and fiftieth yeere, preſenting vnto him a crowne of golde, and a palme, and alſo of the boughes which were || vſed ſolemnly in the Temple: and ſo that day he helde his peace.

|| Or, thought to be of the Temple

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his fooliſh enterpriſe, [and] being called into counſell by Demetrius, and asked how the Iewes ſtood affected, and what they intended, he anſwered thereunto;

6 Thoſe of the Iewes that be called Aſideans (whoſe captain is Iudas Maccabeus) nouriſh warre, and are ſeditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine anceſtors honour, (I meane the high Prieſthood) am now come hither:

8 Firſt verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and ſecondly euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countrimen: for all our nation is in no ſmall miſery, through the vnaduiſed dealing of them aforeſaid.

9 Wherefore, O king, ſeeing thou knoweſt all theſe things, be careful for the countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemency that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the kings friends being maliciouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And forthwith calling Nicanor, who had beene maſter of the elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him forth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, and to ſcatter them that were with him, and to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their welfare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen || were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had ſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwaies helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

|| Or, were ioyned to them.

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the couragiouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherfore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind, they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them,

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome trechery ſhould be ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo hee married, was quiet, and || tooke part of this life.

|| Or, liued together with him.

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that he had ordained Iudas, a traitour to his realme, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, and prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in all haſte vnto Antioch.

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, hee was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyde the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policy.

30 Notwithſtanding, when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to bee churliſh vnto him, and that hee entreated him more roughly then hee was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrewe himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that he was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commaunded the Prieſts that were offering their viſuall ſacrifices, deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was whom he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, and made an oath in this maner: If you will not deliuer me Iudas as a † priſoner, I will lay this Temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† Gr. bound.

34 After theſe words he departed; then the Prieſtes lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this manner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countreymen, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, he had beene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemency for the religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that hee bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For hee thought by taking him to doe [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, he being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into the hands of the wicked to be abuſed other wiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte, the multitude alſo ruſhing within the doores, hee ran boldly vp to the wal, & caſt himſelfe downe manfully among the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickely giuing backe, and a ſpace being made, he fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheleſſe, while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ranne through the midſt of the throng, and ſtanding vpon a ſteepe rocke,

46 When as his blood was nowe quite gone, hee pluckt out his bowels, and taking them in both his hands, he caſt them vpon the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit, to reſtore him thoſe againe, hee thus dyed.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemy. 8 Iudas encourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BUt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheleſſe, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſayd, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly and barbarouſly, but giue honour to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honoured with holineſſe aboue [other daies.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demanded if there were a mightie one in heauen, that had commanded the Sabbath day to bee kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord and mighty, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, And I alſo am mighty vpon earth, and I command to take armes, and to doe the kings buſines: yet hee obtained not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherefore hee exhorted his people not to feare yͤ comming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued from heauen, and now to expect the victory, and ayde which ſhould come vnto them from the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that were wonne afore, he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therwithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of oathes.

11 Thus he armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhieldes and ſpeares, as with comfortable and good words: and beſides that, he told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſion: that Onias, who had bin hie prieſt, a vertuous and a good man, reuerend in conuerſation, gentle in condition, well ſpoken alſo, and exerciſed from a childe in all points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like manner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethren, who prayeth much for the people, and for the holy Citie, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound yͤ aduerſaries

17 Thus being wel comforted by the words

of Judas, which were very good, and able to ſtirre them vp to valour, and to encourage the hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch camp, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, and manfully to trie the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the Sanctuary, and the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſefolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principall feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as al looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the army was ſet in aray, and the beaſtes conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fierceneſſe of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy.

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this manner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Judea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſte of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terrour, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, and they that were with him, came forward with trumpets, and ſongs.

26 But Judas and his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their hands, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirtie and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, & a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their own language.

30 And Judas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body and minde, and who continued his loue towards his countreymen all his life, commaunded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, and his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Jeruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almightie.

33 And when hee had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commaunded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the fowles, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed toward the heauen the glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed bee he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident and manifeſt ſigne vnto all of the helpe of the Lord.

36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

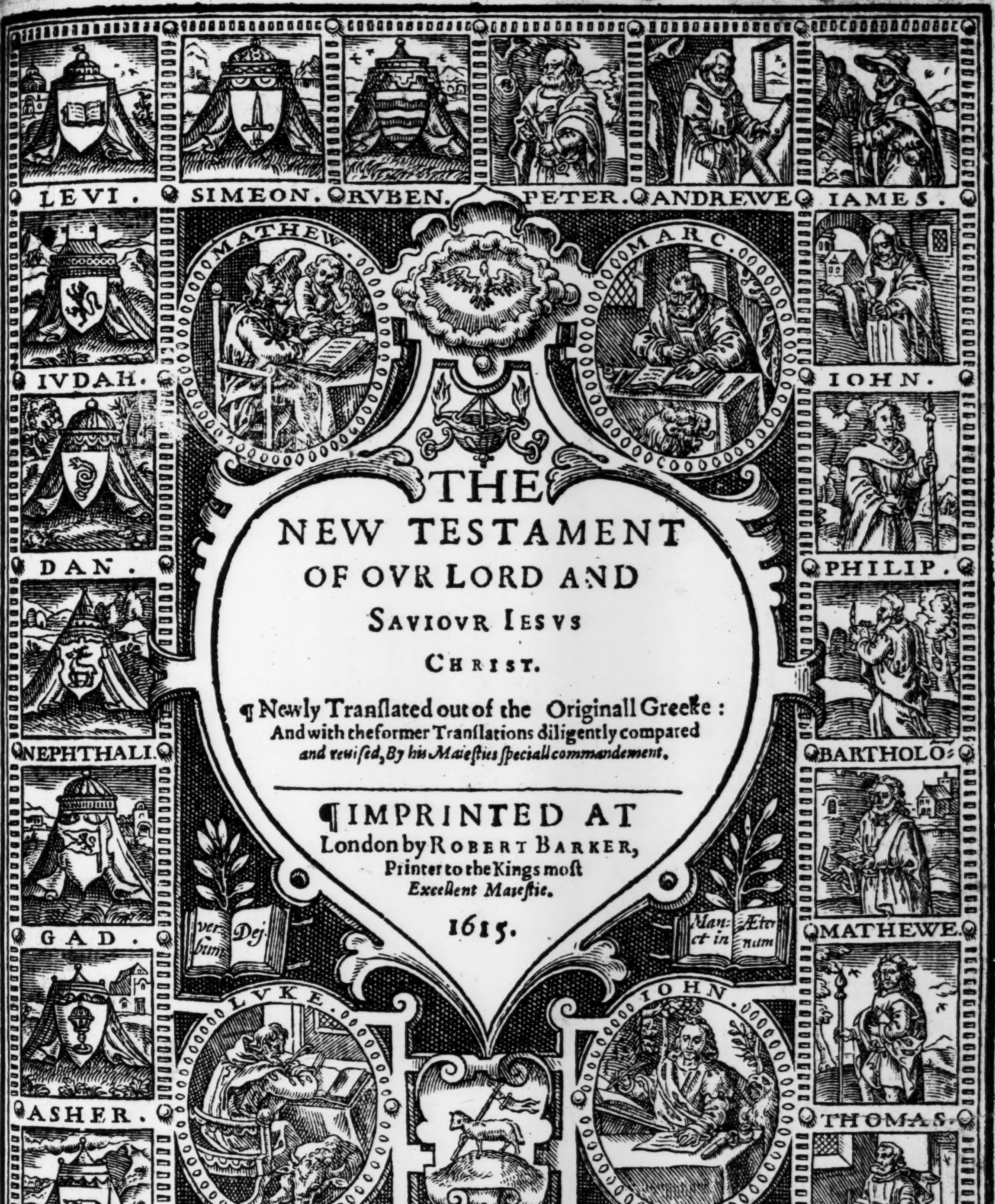
37 Thus went it with Nacanor, and from that time foorth the Hebrewes had the citie in their power, and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that reade the ſtory. And heere ſhall bee an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.

Far as it is hurt
full to drinke w


LEVI.
SIMEON.
RVBEN.
PETER.
ANDREWE
IAMES.
MATHEW.
MARC.
IVDAH.
IOHN.
DAN.
PHILIP.
NEPHTHALI.
BARTHOLO.
GAD.
MATHEWE.
verbum Dei
Manet in Æternum
LVKE.
IOHN.
ASHER.
THOMAS.
ISACAR.
IAMES.
IOSEPH.
BENIAMIN.
MATTHIAS.
IVDE.
ZABVLON.
SIMON.
Cum Priuilegio,

THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST.

¶ Newly Tranſlated out of the Originall Greeke:
And with the former Tranſlations diligently compared
and *reuiſed, By his Maieſties ſpeciall commandement.*

¶ IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings moſt
Excellent Maieſtie.
1615.

BIBLIOTHECA · BODLEIANA ·

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogie of Chriſt from Abraham to Ioſeph. 18 Hee was conceiued by the holy Ghoſt, and borne of the Virgine Mary, when ſhee was eſpouſed to Ioſeph. 19 The Angel ſatisfieth the miſdeeming thoughts of Ioſeph, and enterpreteth the Names of Chriſt.

*Luke 3.23. THe Booke of the *generation of Ieſus Chriſt, the ſonne of Dauid, the ſonne of Abraham,

*Gene.21.3. *Gene.25.26. *Gene.29.35. 2 *Abraham begate Iſaac, and *Iſaac begat Iacob, and *Iacob begat Iudas and his brethren.

*Gene.38.27. *1.Chro.2.5. ruth.4.18. 3 And *Iudas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Eſrom, and Eſrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naaſſon, and Naaſſon begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begate Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

*1.Sam.16.1. and 17.12. *2.Sam.12.24. 6 And *Ieſſe begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the king begate Solomon of her that had bene the wife of Vrias.

*1.Chro.3.10. 7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Aſa.

8 And Aſa begate Ioſaphat, and Ioſaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begate Ozias.

9 And Ozias begate Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

*2.Kin.20.21. 1.chron.3.13. 10 And *Ezekias begate Manaſſes, and Manaſſes begate Amon, and Amon begate Ioſias.

‖ *Some reade Ioſias begat Iakim, and Iakim begat Iechonias.* 11 And ‖ Ioſias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

*1.Chron.3.16,17. 12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begate Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begate Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioſeph the huſband of Mary, of whom was borne Ieſus, who is called Chriſt.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are foureteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Chriſt, are fourteene generations.

18 ¶ Now the *birth of Ieſus Chriſt was on this wiſe: When as his mother Marie was eſpouſed to Ioſeph (before they came together) ſhe was found with childe of the holy Ghoſt. *Luke.1.27.

19 Then Ioſeph her huſband being a iuſt man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on theſe things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, ſaying, Ioſeph thou ſonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghoſt.

21 And ſhe ſhall bring foorth a ſonne, *and thou ſhalt call his Name Ieſus: for he ſhal ſaue his people from their ſinnes. *Luke 1.31.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying,

23 *Behold, a virgin ſhalbe with child, and ſhall bring forth a Sonne, and ‖ they ſhall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.) *Eſay 7.14. ‖ *Or, his Name ſhall be called.*

24 Then Ioſeph being raiſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till ſhe had brought foorth her firſt borne Sonne, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the Eaſt are directed to Chriſt by a ſtar: 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph fleeth into Egypt with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children: 20 Himſelfe dieth. 23 Chriſt is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when *Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wiſe men from the Eaſt to Hieruſalem, *Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne king of the Iewes? for wee haue ſeene his ſtarre in the Eaſt and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the king had heard theſe

things, hee was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould bee borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

*Micah. 5.2. iohn 7.41. ‖Or, feed. 6 *And thou Bethlehem in the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhall come a Gouernour, that ſhall ‖ rule my people Iſrael.

7 Then Herod, when he had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the ſtarre appeared:

8 And hee ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſaid, Goe and ſearch diligently for the young childe, and when ye haue found him, bring me word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and loe, the ſtarre which they ſaw in the Eaſt, went before them, till it came and ſtood ouer where the yong child was.

10 When they ſaw the ſtarre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong childe with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, golde, and frankincenſe, and myrrhe. ‖Or, offered.

12 And being warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herod, they departed into their owne countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the yong child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and bee thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herod will ſeeke the yong child, to deſtroy him.

14 When he aroſe, he tooke the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the prophet, ſaying, *Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne. *Oſe, 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when hee ſaw that hee was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſtes thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which hee had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by *Ieremy the Prophet, ſaying, *Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the yong childe and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the young childs life.

21 And he aroſe, and tooke the young child and his mother, & came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roome of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame he turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a citie called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, Hee ſhall bee called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptiſme.* 7 *Hee reprehendeth the Phariſees,* 13 *and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.*

IN thoſe dayes came *Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wildernes of Iudea, *Marke 1.4. luke 3.2.

2 And ſaying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was ſpoken of by the Prophet Eſaias, ſaying, *The voice of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths ſtraight. *Eſay 40.3. marke 1.3.

4 And the ſame Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locuſtes and wilde honie.

5 Then went out to him Hieruſalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confeſſing their ſinnes.

7 ¶ But when hee ſaw many of the Phariſees and Sadducees come to his Baptiſme, he ſaid vnto them, *O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? *Chap. 12.34.

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance: ‖Or, anſwerable to amendment of life.

9 And thinke not to ſay within your ſelues, *Wee haue Abraham to our father: for I ſay vnto you, that God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe vp children vnto Abraham. *Iohn 18.39.

10 And now alſo the axe is laide vnto the roote of the trees: *Therefore euery tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into the fire. *Chap. 7.19.

11 *I indeede baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whoſe ſhoes I am not worthy to beare, hee ſhall baptize you with the holy Ghoſt, and with fire. *Marke 1.8. luke 3.16. Iohn 1.26.

12 Whoſe fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, & gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ *Then commeth Ieſus from Galile to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him *Marke 1.9. luke 3,21.

14 But Iohn forbade him, ſaying, I haue need to bee baptized of thee, and commeſt thou to mee?

15 And Ieſus anſwering, ſayd vnto him, Suffer it to be ſo now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteouſneſſe. Then hee ſuffered him.

16 And Ieſus, when he was baptized, went vp ſtraightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and he ſaw the Spirit of God deſcending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voyce from heauen, ſaying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleaſed.

CHAP.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Chriſt faſteth and is tempted, 11 The Angels miniſter vnto him. 13 He dwelleth in Capernaum, 17 beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 Iames, and Iohn: 23 and healeth all the diſeaſed.

*Marke 1.12. luke 4.1. Then was *Ieſus led vp of the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when hee had faſted fortie daies and fortie nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, hee ſaid, If thou be the ſon of God, command that theſe ſtones be made bread.

*Deut.8.3. 4 But he anſwered, and ſaid, It is written, *Man ſhall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy Citie, and ſetteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

*Pſal.91.11. 6 And ſaith vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, caſt thy ſelfe downe: For it is written, *Hee ſhall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their handes they ſhall beare thee vp, leſt at any time thou daſh thy foot againſt a ſtone.

*Deut.6.16. 7 Ieſus ſaid vnto him, It is written again, *Thou ſhalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuill taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and ſheweth him al the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And ſaith vnto him, All theſe things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worſhip me.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20. 10 Then ſaith Ieſus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, *Thou ſhalt worſhip the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and miniſtred vnto him.

*Marke 1.14. luke 4.14. iohn 4.43. ‖Or, deliuered vp. 12 ¶ *Now when Ieſus had heard that Iohn was ‖ caſt into priſon, hee departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came & dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the ſea coaſt, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali,

14 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

*Eſa.9.1. 15 *The land of Zabulon and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea beyond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which ſate in darkeneſſe ſaw great light: and to them which ſate in the region and ſhadow of death, light is ſprung vp.

*Mar.1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Ieſus beganne to preach, and to ſay, Repent, for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar.1.16. 18 ¶ *And Ieſus walking by the Sea of Galilee, ſaw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

19 And he ſaith vnto them, Follow me, and I will make you fiſhers of men.

20 And they ſtraightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee ſaw other two brethren, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother in a ſhip, with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ſhip and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Ieſus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdom, and healed all maner of ſickneſſe, and all maner of diſeaſe among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all ſicke people that were taken with many diſeaſes and torments, and thoſe which were poſſeſſed with deuils, and thoſe which were lunaticke, and thoſe that had the palſie, and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hieruſalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

Chriſt beginneth his Sermon in the mount: 3 declaring who are bleſſed, 13 who are the ſalt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the citie on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that hee came to fulfill the law: 21 what it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to ſweare: 38 Exhorteth to ſuffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfectneſſe.

And ſeeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was ſet, his diſciples came vnto him,

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them ſaying,

3 *Bleſſed are the poore in ſpirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *Luke 6.20.

4 Bleſſed are they that mourne: for they ſhall be comforted.

5 *Bleſſed are the meeke: for they ſhall inherite the earth. *Pſal.37.1

6 Bleſſed are they which doe hunger and thirſt after righteouſneſſe: *for they ſhall bee filled. *Eſa.65.13.

7 Bleſſed are the mercifull: for they ſhall obtaine mercy.

8 *Bleſſed are the pure in heart: for they ſhall ſee God. *Pſal.24.4.

9 Bleſſed are the peacemakers: for they ſhall be called the children of God.

10 *Bleſſed are they which are perſecuted for righteouſneſſe ſake: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen. *1.Pet.3.1

11 Bleſſed are ye, when men ſhall reuile you, and perſecute you, and ſhall ſay all manner of *euill againſt you † falſly for my ſake, *1.Pet.4.14. †Gr. lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For ſo perſecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the ſalt of the earth: *But if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſalted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be caſt out, and to be troden vnder foote of men. *Marke 9.50. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is ſet on a hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a *buſhell: but on a candleſticke, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the houſe. ‖The word in the originall ſignifieth a meaſure containing about a pint leſſe then a pecke. *Marke 4.21. luke 1.16. and 11.33.

16 Let your light ſo ſhine before men,* that they may ſee your good workes, and glorifie your Father which is in heauen. *1.Pet.2.12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to deſtroy the Law or the Prophets, I am not come to deſtroy, but to fulfill.

*Luke 16.17.

18 For verily I ſay vnto you, *Till heauen and earth paſſe, one iote, or one title, ſhall in no wiſe paſſe from the Law, till all be fulfilled.

*Iames 2. 10.

19 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall breake one of theſe leaſt commandements, and ſhall teach men ſo, hee ſhall be called the leaſt in the kingdome of heauen: but whoſoeuer ſhall doe and teach them, the ſame ſhall be called great in the kingdome of heauen.

20 For I ſay vnto you, That except your righteouſneſſe ſhall exceed the righteouſneſſe of the Scribes and Phariſes, yee ſhall in no caſe enter into the kingdome of heauen.

||Or, to them. *Exod.20.13. deut.5.17.

21 ¶ Yee haue heard, that it was ſayd || by them of old time, *Thou ſhalt not kill: and, Whoſoeuer ſhall kill, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement.

22 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer is angry with his brother without a cauſe, ſhall be in danger of the iudgement: and whoſoeuer ſhall ſay to his brother, Racha, ſhall be in danger of the counſell: but whoſoeuer ſhal ſay, Thou foole, ſhall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remembreſt that thy brother hath ought againſt thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the altar, and goe thy way, firſt bee reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luke 12.58.

25 *Agree with thine aduerſarie quickely, whiles thou art in the way with him: leſt at any time the aduerſary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be caſt into priſon.

26 Uerily, I ſay vnto thee, thou ſhalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou haſt paid the vttermoſt farthing.

*Exod.20.14

27 ¶ Yee haue heard that it was ſayd by them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not commit adulterie.

28 But I ſay vnto you, That whoſoeuer looketh on a woman to luſt after her, hath committed adulterie with her already in his heart.

*Chap.18.8. marke 9.47. ||Or, doe cauſe thee to offend.

29 *And if thy right eie || offend thee, plucke it out, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole bodie ſhould be caſt into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and caſt it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members ſhould periſh, and not that thy whole body ſhould bee caſt into hell.

*Deut.24.1. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.10.

31 It hath beene ſaid, *Whoſoeuer ſhall put away his wife, let him giue her a letter of diuorcement.

32 But I ſay vnto you, that whoſoeuer ſhal put away his wife, ſauing for the cauſe of fornication, cauſeth her to commit adulterie: & whoſoeuer ſhal marrie her that is diuorced committeth adulterie.

*Exod.20.7. leuit.19.12. deut.5.11.

33 ¶ Againe ye haue heard that it hath bin ſaid by them of olde time, *Thou ſhalt not forſweare thy ſelfe, but ſhalt performe vnto the Lord thine oathes.

34 But I ſay vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footeſtoole: neither by Hieruſalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither ſhalt thou ſweare by thy head, becauſe thou canſt not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5.12.

37 *But let your communication bee, Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatſoeuer is more then theſe, commeth of euill.

*Exod.21.24. leuit.24.20. deut.19.21.

38 ¶ Yee haue heard that it hath been ſaid, *An eie for an eie, and a tooth for a tooth.

*Luke 6.29. rom.12.17. 1.cor.6.7.

39 But I ſay vnto you, *that yee reſiſt not euill: but whoſoeuer ſhall ſtrike thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other alſo.

40 And if any man will ſue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him haue thy cloake alſo.

41 And whoſoeuer ſhall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut.15.8.

42 Giue to him that aſketh thee: and *from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit.19.18.

43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath been ſaid, *Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Luke 6.27. *Luke 23.34. acts 7.60.

44 But I ſay vnto you, *Loue your enemies, Bleſſe them that curſe you, doe good to them that hate you, and *pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you, and perſecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heauen: for he maketh his Sunne to riſe on the euill and on the good, and ſendeth raine on the Iuſt and on the vniuſt.

*Luke 6.32.

46 *For if yee loue them which loue you, what reward haue ye? Doe not euen the Publicanes the ſame?

47 And if yee ſalute your brethren onely, what doe you more then others? Doe not euen the Publicanes ſo?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your Father which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Chriſt continueth his Sermon in the Mount, ſpeaking of almes,* 5 *prayer,* 14 *forgiuing our brethren,* 16 *faſting,* 16 *Where our treaſure is to be layd vp,* 24 *of ſeruing God, and Mammon:* 25 *Exhorteth not to be carefull for worldly things:* 33 *but to ſeeke Gods kingdome.*

||Or, with.

Take heed that ye doe not your almes before men, to bee ſeene of them: otherwiſe yee haue no reward || of your Father which is in heauen.

*Rom.12.8. ||Or, cauſe not a trumpet to be ſounded.

2 Therefore, *when thou doeſt thine almes, || doe not ſound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe in the Synagogues, and in the ſtreetes that they may haue glory of men. Uerily, I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

3 But when thou doeſt almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may be in ſecret: And thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, himſelfe ſhall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayeſt, thou ſhalt not bee as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray ſtanding in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the ſtreetes, that they may be ſeene of men. Uerily I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayeſt, enter into thy cloſet, and when thou haſt ſhut thy doore, pray to thy Father which is in ſecret, and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret, ſhall reward thee openly.

*Eccluſ 7.16. 7 But when ye pray, vſe not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they ſhall bee heard for their much ſpeaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things ye haue need of before ye aſke him.

*Luke 11.2. 9 After this maner therefore pray ye: * Our Father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as we forgiue our debters.

13 And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euil: For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Marke 11.15 14 * For, if ye forgiue men their treſpaſſes, your heauenly Father will alſo forgiue you,

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their treſpaſſes, neither will your father forgiue your treſpaſſes.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye faſt, be not as hypocrites, of a ſad countenance: for they diſfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to faſt: Verily I ſay vnto you, They haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou faſteſt, anoint thine head, and waſh thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to faſt, but vnto thy Father which is in ſecret: and thy Father which ſeeth in ſecret ſhall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your ſelues treaſures vpon earth, where moth and ruſt doth corrupt, and were theeues breake thorow and ſteale.

*Luke 12.33. 1.tim.6.19. 20 * But lay vp for your ſelues treaſures in heauen, where neither moth nor ruſt doth corrupt, and where theeues do not breake thorow, nor ſteale.

21 For where your treaſure is, there will your heart be alſo.

*Luke 11.34. 22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole body ſhall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be euill, thy whole body ſhall be full of darkeneſſe. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkeneſſe, how great is that darkeneſſe?

*Luke 16.13. 24 ¶ * No man can ſerue two maſters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or els he wil hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Luk.12.22. pſal 55.22. 1.pet.5.7. 25 Therefore I ſay vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat, or what ye ſhall drinke, nor yet for your body, what yee ſhall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body, then rayment?

26 Beholde the foules of the ayre: for they ſow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his ſtature?

28 And why take ye thought for rayment? Conſider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they ſpinne.

29 And yet I ſay vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of theſe.

30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the graſſe of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is caſt into the ouen: ſhall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying, What ſhall we eate? or, what ſhall we drinke? or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?

32 (For after all theſe things doe the Gentiles ſeeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that ye haue need of all theſe things.

33 But ſeeke ye firſt the kingdome of God, and his righteouſnes, and all theſe things ſhall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow ſhall take thought for the things of it ſelfe: ſufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ending his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate, 15 To beware of falſe prophets, 21 Not to be hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 and not on the ſand.

Iudge * not, that ye be not iudged. *Luke 6.37. rom.2.1.

2 For with what iudgement yee iudge, ye ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you againe. *Mar.4.24. luke 6.38.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye? *Luke 6.42.

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and behold, a beame is in thine owne?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine owne eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

7 ¶ * Aſke, and it ſhall be giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall find: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you. *Chap.21.22. marke 11.24. luke 11.9. iohn 16.24. iame 1.6.

8 For euery one that aſketh, receiueth: and he that ſeeketh findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhalbe opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aſke bread, will he giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aſke a fiſh, will hee giue him a ſerpent?

11 If ye then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aſke him?

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets. *Luke 6.31.

13 ¶ * Enter ye in at the ſtraite gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there be which goe in thereat: *Luke 13.24.

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and fewe there be that find it. ‖ Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruites: *Luke 6,43. *Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth foorth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth foorth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth euil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

*Chap. 3,10. 19 *Euery tree that bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto mee, *Rom. 2,13. iam. 1.22, *Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

22 Many will ſay to me in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not propheſied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, *I *Luke 13.27. *Pſal. 6.8. neuer knew you: *Depart from me, yee that worke iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, *whoſoeuer heareth theſe *Luke 6.47. ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 and the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, *the people were aſtoniſhed *Marke 1.22. luke 4.32. at his doctrine.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority, and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in Law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to goe into the ſwine.

When hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

*Marke 1.40. luke 5.12. 2 *And beholde, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes com- *Leuit. 14.4. manded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

*Luke 7,1. 5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come, and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſaid, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my roofe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authority, hauing ſouldiers vnder mee: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, he marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhalbe caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhall be weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, and as thou haſt beleeued, ſo be it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

14 ¶ *And when Ieſus was come into Pe- *Marke 1.29 luke 4.38. ters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And he touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhee aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they *Marke 1.32, luke 4.40. brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and he caſt out the Spirits with his word, and healed all that were ſicke:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was *Eſai. 53.4. 1. pet. 2.24. ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickeneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſaid *Luke 9.57. vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the aire haue neſts: but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe, and bury my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow mee, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 *And behold there aroſe a great tem- *Marke 4.37. luke 8.23. peſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but he was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And hee ſaith vnto them, Why are yee fearefull, O ye of little faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the winds and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the winds and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ *And when he was come to the other *Marke 5.1. luke 8.26. ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there

met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Jeſus thou ſonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And he ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, and periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole citie came out to meet Jeſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that he would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Chriſt curing one ſicke of the Palſie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of cuſtome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and ſinners, 14 defendeth his diſciples for not faſting, 20 cureth the bloody iſſue, 23 raiſeth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth ſight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man poſſeſſed of a deuill, 36 and hath compaſſion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ſhip and paſſed ouer, and came into his owne citie.

*Marke 2.3. luke 5.18.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man, ſicke of the palſey, lying on a bed: and Jeſus ſeeing their Faith, ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſey, Sonne be of good cheare, thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes ſayd within themſelues, This man blaſphemeth.

4 And Jeſus knowing their thoughts, ſaid, Wherefore thinke you euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes be forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Ariſe and walke?

6 But that yee may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue ſinnes, (Then ſaith he to the ſicke of the palſey) Ariſe, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine houſe.

7 And he aroſe, and departed to his houſe.

8 But when the multitudes ſawe it, they maruailed, and glorified God, which had giuen ſuch power vnto men.

*marke 2.14. luke 5.27.

9 ¶ *And as Jeſus paſſed foorth from thence, he ſaw a man named Matthew, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and he ſaith vnto him, Follow me, And he aroſe and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to paſſe as Jeſus ſate at meat in the houſe, behold many publicanes and ſinners. came and ſate downe with him and his Diſciples.

11 And when the Phariſees ſaw it, they ſaid vnto his diſciples, Why eateth your Maſter with Publicanes and ſinners?

12 But when Jeſus heard that, hee ſaid vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phyſitian, but they that are ſicke.

*Oſe 6.6. chap.12.7.

13 But goe yee and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not ſacrifice: for I ame not come to call the righteous, *but ſinners to repentance.

*1.Tim.1.15

*Mar.2.18. luke 5.33.

14 ¶ Then came to him the diſciples of John, ſaying, *Why doe we and the Phariſes faſt oft, but thy Diſciples faſt not?

15 And Jeſus ſaid vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome ſhall be taken from them, and then ſhall they faſt.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an old garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worſe.

‖ *Or, raw, or vnwrought, cloth.*

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: elſe the bottles breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels periſh: but they put new wine into newe bottels, and both are preſerued.

*Marke 5.22. luke 8.41.

18 ¶ *While he ſpake theſe things vnto them, beholde, there came a certaine ruler and worſhipped him, ſaying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come and lay thine hand vpon her and ſhe ſhall liue.

19 And Jeſus aroſe, and followed him, and ſo did his Diſciples.

20 (¶ And beholde, a woman which was diſeaſed with an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres, came behinde him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For ſhe ſaid within her ſelf, If I may but touch his garment, I ſhal be whole.

22 But Jeſus turned him about and when he ſaw her, he ſaid, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Jeſus came into the rulers houſe, and ſaw the minſtrils and the people making a noyſe,

24 Hee ſaid vnto them, Giue place, for the maid is not dead, but ſleepeth. And they laughed him to ſcorne.

25 But when the people were put foorth, he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the maid aroſe.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

‖ *Or, this fame.*

27 ¶ And when Jeſus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and ſaying, Thou ſonne of Dauid haue mercie on vs.

28 And when hee was come into the houſe the blinde men came to him: and Jeſus ſaith vnto them, Beleeue yee that I am able to doe this? they ſaid vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched hee their eyes, ſaying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Jeſus ſtraitly charged them, ſaying, See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, ſpread abroad his fame in all that countrey.

*Luke 11.14.

32 ¶ *As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man poſſeſſed with a deuill,

33 And when the deuill was caſt out, the dumbe ſpake, and the multitudes marueiled, ſaying, It was neuer ſo ſeene in Iſrael.

*Chap.12.24. marke 3.22. luke 11.15.

34 But the Phariſees ſaid, *He caſteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

*Marke 6.6. luke 13.22.

35 *And Jeſus went about all the cities, and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Goſpel of the kingdome and

healing euery ſickneſſe, and euery diſeaſe among the people.

*Marke 6.34.
||*Or, were tyred and layd downe.*
*Num. 27.17.
*Luke 10.2.

36 ¶ *But when he ſaw the multitudes, he was mooued with compaſſion on them, becauſe they || fainted, and were ſcattered abroad, *as ſheepe hauing no ſhepheard.

37 Then ſaith he vnto his Diſciples, *The harueſt truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harueſt, that he will ſend foorth labourers into his harueſt.

CHAP. X.

1 Chriſt ſendeth out his twelue Apoſtles, enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them againſt perſecutions, 40 and promiſeth a bleſſing to thoſe that receiue them.

*Marke 3.15. luke 9.1.
||*Or, ouer.*

AND *when hee had called vnto him his twelue Diſciples, hee gaue them power || againſt vncleane ſpirits, to caſt them out, and to heale all manner of ſicknes, and all maner of diſeaſe.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apoſtles are theſe: The firſt, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

mary

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the ſonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whoſe ſurname was Thaddeus:

rchel

4 Simon the Canaanite, and Iudas Iſcariot, who alſo betrayed him.

5 Theſe twelue Ieſus ſent foorth, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

*Acts 13.46.

6 *But goe rather to the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael.

*Luke 10.9.

7 And as ye go, preach, ſaying, *The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the ſicke, cleanſe the lepers, raiſe the dead, caſt out deuils: freely yee haue receiued, freely giue.

*Marke 6.8. luke 9.3. and 22.35.
||*Or, get.*

9 *|| Prouide neither golde, nor ſiluer, nor braſſe in your purſes:

*1.Tim. 5.18. luke 10.7.

10 Nor ſcrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither ſhooes, nor yet ſtaues: (*for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

*Luke 10.8.

11 *And into whatſoeuer citie or towne yee ſhall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an houſe, ſalute it.

13 And if the houſe be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

*Marke 6.11.
*Acts 13.51.

14 *And whoſoeuer ſhall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when yee depart out of that houſe, or citie, *ſhake off the duſt of your feete.

15 Verely I ſay vnto you, It ſhall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

*Luke 10.3.
||*Or, ſimple.*

16 ¶ *Behold, I ſend you foorth as ſheepe in the middeſt of wolues: be yee therefore wiſe as ſerpents, and || harmeleſſe as doues.

17 But beware of men, for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will ſcourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And yee ſhall bee brought before Gouernours and Kings for my ſake, for a teſtimonie againſt them and the Gentiles.

*Marke 13.11 luke 12.11.

19 *But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what ye ſhall ſpeake, for it ſhal be giuen you in that ſame houre what yee ſhall ſpeake.

20 For it is not ye that ſpeake, but the Spirit of your Father, which ſpeaketh in you.

*Luke 21.16.

21 *And the brother ſhall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, and cauſe them to be put to death.

*Mark. 13.13

22 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake. *but he that endureth to the end, ſhall be ſaued.

||*Or, end, or finiſh.*

23 But when they perſecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I ſay vnto you, ye ſhall not || haue gone ouer the cities of Iſrael, till the Sonne of man be come.

*Luke 6.40. iohn 13.16.

24 The Diſciple is not aboue his maſter, nor the ſeruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the diſciple that hee be as his maſter, & the ſeruant as his lord: If they haue called the maſter of the houſe Beelzebub, how much more ſhall they call them of his houſhold?

*Marke 4.22. luke 8.17. and 12.2.

26 Feare them not therefore: *for there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed; and hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darkneſſe, that ſpeake ye in light: and what ye heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the houſe tops.

*Luke 12.4.

28 *And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the ſoule: but rather feare him which is able to deſtroy both ſoule and body in hell.

||*It is in value halfe peny farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane penie.*

29 Are not two Sparrowes ſold for a || farthing? And one of them ſhall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 *But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*2.Sam. 14.11 acts 27.34.
*Luke 12.8.

32 *Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall confeſſe mee before men, him will I confeſſe alſo before my Father which is in heauen.

*Marke 8.38. luke 9.26. 2.tim.2.12.

33 *But whoſoeuer ſhall deny mee before men, him will I alſo deny before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12.51.

34 *Thinke not that I am come to ſend peace on earth: I came not to ſend peace but a ſword.

*Mich. 7.6.

35 For I am come to ſet a man at variance *againſt his father, and the daughter againſt her mother, and the daughter in law againſt her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes ſhal be they of his owne houſhould.

*Luke 14.26.

37 *Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and hee that loueth ſonne or daughter more then mee, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16.24. luke 9.23. marke 8.34.

38 *And he that taketh not his Croſſe, and followeth after me is not worthy of me.

*Iohn 12.25.

39 *He that findeth his life ſhall looſe it: and he that looſeth his life for my ſake, ſhall find it.

*Luke 10.16. iohn 13.20.

40 ¶ *He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that ſent me.

41 He that receiueth a Prophet in the name

of a Prophet, ſhall receiue a Prophets reward: and hee that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, ſhall receiue a righteous mans reward.

*Mar.9.41. 42 *And whoſoeuer ſhall giue to drinke vnto one of theſe littles ones, a cup of cold water onely in the name of a diſciple, verily I ſay vnto you, he ſhall in no wiſe loſe his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn ſendeth his diſciples to Chriſt. 7 Chriſts teſtimony concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn and Chriſt. 20 Chriſt vpbraideth the vnthankefulnes, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethſaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praiſing his fathers wiſedome in reueiling the Goſpel to the ſimple, 28 hee calleth to him all ſuch as feele the burden of their ſinnes.

AND it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had made an end of commaunding his twelue Diſciples, he departed thence to teach & to preach in their cities.

*Luke 7.18. 2 *Now when Iohn had heard in the priſon the workes of Chriſt, he ſent two of his diſciples,

3 And ſaid vnto him, Art thou hee that ſhould come? Or doe we looke for another?

4 Ieſus anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Goe and ſhew Iohn againe thoſe things which yee doe heare and ſee.

*Eſay 35.6. *Eſay 61.1. 5 *The blind receiue their ſight, and the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed vp, and *the poore haue the Goſpel preached to them.

6 And bleſſed is hee, whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Ieſus beganne to ſay vnto the multitudes concerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wilderneſſe to ſee? a reed ſhaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Beholde, they that weare ſoft clothing, are in kings houſes.

9 But what went ye out for to ſee? a Prophet? yea, I ſay vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

*Mal.3.1. 10 For this is he of whom it is written, *Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Uerily I ſay vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not riſen a greater then Iohn the Baptiſt: notwithſtanding, hee that is leaſt in the kingdome of heauen is greater then he.

*Luk.16.16. ||Or, is gotten by force, and they that thruſt men. 12 *And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptiſt, vntill now the kingdome of heauen || ſuffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Law propheſied vntill Iohn.

*Mal.4.5. 14 And if yee will receiue it, this is *Elias which was for to come.

15 Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

*Luke 7.31. 16 ¶ *But whereunto ſhall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children ſitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes,

17 And ſaying, Wee haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they ſay, He hath a deuill.

19 The ſonne of man came eating and drinking, and they ſay, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners: but wiſdom is iuſtified of her children.

20 ¶ *Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein moſt of his mightie workes were done, becauſe they repented not.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethſaida: for if the mightie workes which were done in you, had beene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in ſackecloth and aſhes. *Luke 10.13.

22 But I ſay vnto you, It ſhalbe more tollerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted vnto heauen, ſhalt be brought downe to hell: For if the mightie workes which haue beene done in thee, had beene done in Sodome, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I ſay vnto you, that it ſhall be more tollerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ *At that time Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, becauſe thou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt reueiled them vnto babes. *Luke 10.21.

26 Euen ſo Father, for ſo it ſeemed good in thy ſight.

27 *All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Sonne but the Father: *neither knoweth any man the Father, ſaue the Sonne, and he to whomſoeuer the Sonne will reueile him. *Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46.

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I will giue you reſt.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of me, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: *and ye ſhall finde reſt vnto your ſoules. *Ierem.6.16.

30 *For my yoke is eaſie, and my burden is light. *1.Iohn 5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt reprooueth the blindneſſe of the Phariſes concerning the breach of the Sabbath, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reaſon, 13 and by a miracle. 22 He healeth the man poſſeſſed that was blind, and dumbe. 31 Blaſphemie againſt the holy Ghoſt ſhall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account ſhall be made of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who ſeeke after a ſigne: 49 And ſheweth who is his brother, ſiſter, and mother.

AT that time, *Ieſus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Diſciples were an hungred, and began to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Marke 2.23. luke 6.1. deut.23.25.

2 But when the Phariſes ſaw it, they ſayd vnto him, Behold, thy Diſciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he ſaid vnto them, Haue yee not read *what Dauid did when hee was an hungred, and they that were with him, *1.Sam.21.6.

4 How he entred into the houſe of God, and did eate the ſhew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him, *but onely for the Prieſts? *Exod.29.33. leuit.8.31. and 24.9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the *law how that on the Sabbath daies the Prieſts in the Temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameleſſe? *Numb.28.9.

6 But I ſay vnto you, that in this place is one greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth,

* Oſe 6.7.
chap.9.13.

* I will haue mercy, and not ſacrifice, ye would not haue condemned the guiltleſſe.

8 For the ſonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

* Marke 3.1.
luke 6.6.

9 * And when he was departed thence, hee went into their Synagogue.

10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they aſked him, ſaying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuſe him.

11 And he ſaid vnto them, What man ſhall there be among you, that ſhall haue one ſheepe: and if it fal into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a ſheepe? Wherefore it is lawfull to doe well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then ſaid he to the man, Stretch foorth thine hand: and he ſtretched it foorth and it was reſtored whole, like as the other.

|| *Or, tooke counſell.*

14 ¶ Then the Phariſees went out, and || held a counſell againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

15 But when Ieſus knew it, he withdrew himſelfe from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they ſhould not make him knowen.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying,

* Eſa.42.1.

18 * Behold, my ſeruant whom I haue choſen, my beloued in whom my ſoule is wel pleaſed: I will put my ſpirit vpon him, and he ſhall ſhew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 He ſhall not ſtriue, nor cry, neither ſhall any man heare his voyce in the ſtreets.

20 A bruiſed reed ſhall hee not breake, and ſmoking flaxe ſhall he not quench, till hee ſend foorth iudgement vnto victory.

21 And in his name ſhall the Gentiles truſt.

* Luke 11.14.

22 ¶ * Then was brought vnto him one poſſeſſed with a deuill, blinde and dumbe: and he healed him, inſomuch that the blinde and dumbe both ſpake and ſaw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and ſaid, Is this the ſonne of Dauid?

* Chap.9.34.

24 * But when the Phariſees heard it, they ſayd, This fellow doth not caſt out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Ieſus knew their thoughts, and ſaid vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided againſt it ſelfe, is brought to deſolation: and euery city, or houſe diuided againſt it ſelfe, ſhall not ſtand.

26 And if Satan caſt out Satan, he is diuided againſt himſelfe; how ſhall then his kingdome ſtand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub caſt out deuils, by whom doe your children caſt them out? Therefore they ſhall be your Iudges.

28 But if I caſt out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or elſe, how can one enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then he wil ſpoile his houſe.

30 He that is not with me, is againſt mee: and he that gathereth not with me, ſcattereth abroad.

* Marke 3.28.
luke 12.10.
1.iohn 5.16.

31 ¶ Wherefore I ſay vnto you, * All maner of ſinne and blaſphemie ſhall bee forgiuen vnto men: but the blaſphemy againſt the holy Ghoſt, ſhall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whoſoeuer ſpeaketh a word againſt the ſonne of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but whoſoeuer ſpeaketh againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or elſe make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is knowen by his fruit.

* Luke 6.45.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee being euill, ſpeake good things? * For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth ſpeaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treaſure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I ſay vnto you, That euery idle word that men ſhall ſpeake, they ſhall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou ſhalt be iuſtified, and by thy words thou ſhalt be condemned.

* Chap.16.1.
luke 11.29.
1.cor.1.22.

38 ¶ * Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Phariſes, anſwered, ſaying, Maſter, wee would ſee a ſigne from thee.

39 But he anſwered, and ſaid to them, An euill and adulterous generation ſeeketh after a ſigne, and there ſhall no ſigne be giuen to it, but the ſigne of the Prophet Ionas.

* Ionas 1.17.

40 * For as Ionas was three daies and three nights in the Whales belly: ſo ſhall the Son of man bee three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

* Ionas 3.5.

41 The men of Niniue ſhall riſe in Iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it, * becauſe they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and beholde, a greater then Ionas is here.

* 1.King.10.1.

42 * The Queene of the South ſhall riſe vp in the iudgement with this generation, and ſhall condemne it: for ſhe came from the vttermoſt parts of the earth to heare the wiſdome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

* Luke 11.24

43 * When the vncleane ſpirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, ſeeking reſt, and finding none,

44 Then hee ſaith, I will returne into my houſe from whence I came out; And when hee is come, he findeth it empty, ſwept, and garniſhed.

Heb.6.4.
and 10.26.
2.pet.2.20.

45 Then goeth hee, and taketh with himſelfe ſeuen other ſpirits more wicked then himſelfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the laſt ſtate of that man is worſe then the firſt. Euen ſo ſhall it be alſo vnto this wicked generation.

* Marke 3.31.
luke 8.20.

46 ¶ While hee yet talked to the people, * behold, his mother and his brethren ſtood without, deſiring to ſpeake with him.

47 Then ſaid one vnto him, Beholde, thy mother and thy brethren ſtand without, deſiring to ſpeake with thee.

48 But he anſwered and ſaid vnto him that told him, Who is my Mother? And who are my brethren?

49 And he ſtretched foorth his hand toward his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my

Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the Sower, and the ſeed: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw-net caſt into the Sea, 53 and how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countrey men.

The ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, *and ſate by the ſea ſide.

*Marke 4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that he went into a Ship, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, *Behold, a Sower went forth to ſow.

*Luke 8.5.

4 And when he ſowed, ſome ſeeds fell by the way ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choaked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought foorth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, & ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the Kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 *For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhalbe giuen, and hee ſhall haue more abundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhalbe taken away, euen that he hath.

*Chap.15.29.

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the Prophecie of Eſaias, which ſaith, *By hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing yee ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue.

*Eſay 6.9.
marke 4.12.
luke 8.10.
iohn 12.40.
acts.28.26.
rom.11,8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould bee conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verily I ſay vnto you, *that many Prophets, and righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which ye ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

*Luke 10.24.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the Sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the Kingdom, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is hee which receiueth ſeed by the way ſide.

20 But he that receiued the ſeed into ſtonie places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeed among the thornes, is hee that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulneſſe of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeed into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth forth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirtie.

24 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying; The Kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 But while men ſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought foorth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaide vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruant ſaid vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But he ſaid, Nay: leſt while ye gather vp the tares, ye root vp alſo the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together vntill the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I wil ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put hee foorth vnto them, ſaying, *The Kingdom of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeed, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

*Marke 4.30.
luke 13.19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeedes: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbs, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ *Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The Kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † meaſures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

*Luke 13.20.

†*The word in the Greeke is a meaſure containing about a pecke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.*

34 *All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

*Marke 4.33.

35 That it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, *I wil open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bene kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

*Pſal.78.2.

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Hee that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the ſonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the Kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemie that ſowed them, is the deuil. *The haruest, is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

*Ioel 3.13. reuel.14.15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend forth his Angels, and they ſhall gather out of his kingdome all || things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

|| *Or, ſcandales.*

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhalbe wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 *Then ſhall the righteous ſhine forth as the Sunne, in the Kingdome of their Father. Who hath eares to heare let him heare.

*Dan. 12.3.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto Treaſure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth al that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe, the Kingdom of heauen is like vnto a merchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when hee had found one pearle of great price, hee went and ſold all that hee had and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the Sea, and gathered of euery kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come foorth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue yee vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaid he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the Kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth foorth out of his Treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this Wiſedome, and theſe mightie workes?

*Marke 6.1. luke 4.16.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

*Iohn 6.42.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

*Mar.6.4. luke 4.24. iohn 4.44.

58 And hee did not many mightie workes there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Chriſt. 3 Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded. 13 Ieſus departeth into a deſert place, 15 where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues and two fiſhes: 22 he walketh on the Sea to his diſciples: 34 and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.

At that time * Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

*Mark.6.14. luke 9.7.

2 And ſaid vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn the Baptiſt, hee is riſen from the dead, and therefore mightie works || do ſhew forth themſelues in him.

|| *Or, are wrought by him.*

3 ¶ * For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in priſon for Herodias ſake, his brother Philips wife.

*Luke 3.19.

4 For Iohn ſaid vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

*Leuit.18.16. and 20.21.

5 And when hee would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * becauſe they counted him as a Prophet.

*Chap.21.26.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleaſed Herod.

7 Whereupon he promiſed with an oath, to giue her whatſoeuer ſhe would aſke.

8 And ſhee being before inſtructed of her mother, ſaid, Giue me here Iohn Baptiſts head in a charger.

9 And the king was ſorie: neuertheleſſe for the oathes ſake, and them which ſate with him at meat, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And hee ſent and beheaded Iohn in the priſon.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the damſell: and ſhe brought it to her mother.

12 And his diſciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Ieſus.

13 ¶ * When Ieſus heard of it, he departed thence by ſhip, into a deſert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the Cities.

*Mark.6.32. luke 9.10.

14 And Ieſus went foorth, and ſaw a great multitude, and was mooued with compaſſion toward them, and he healed their ſicke.

15 ¶ * And when it was euening his diſciples came to him, ſaying, This is a deſert place, and the time is now paſt; ſend the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themſelues victuals.

*Iohn 6.5. mark.6.35.

16 But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, They neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they ſay vnto him, Wee haue here but fiue loaues, and two fiſhes.

18 He ſaid, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to ſit downe on the graſſe, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, and looking vp to heauen, hee bleſſed and brake, and gaue the loaues to his diſciples, and the diſciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the fragments that remained twelue baſkets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thouſand men, beſide women and children.

22 ¶ And ſtraightway Ieſus conſtrained his diſciples to get into a ſhip, and to goe before him vnto the other ſide, while hee ſent the multitudes away.

23 * And when hee had ſent the multitudes away, hee went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: *and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

*Mark.6.46. *Iohn 6.16.

24 But the ſhip was now in the midſt of the Sea, toſſed with waues: for the winde was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Ieſus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Diſciples ſawe him walking on the Sea, they were troubled, ſaying, It is a Spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But ſtraightway Ieſus ſpake vnto them ſaying, Bee of good cheere: it is I, bee not afraide.

28 And Peter anſwered him, and ſayde Lord, if it bee thou, bid mee come vnto thee on the water.

29 And hee ſayd, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ſhip, hee walked on the water, to goe to Ieſus.

‖Or, ſtrong. 30 But when he ſaw the wind ‖ boiſterous, he was afraid: and beginning to ſinke, he cryed, ſaying, Lord ſaue me.

31 And immediatly Ieſus ſtretched foorth his hand, and caught him, and ſayde vnto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore diddeſt thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ſhip, the wind ceaſed.

33 Then they that were in the ſhippe, came and worſhipped him, ſaying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

*Mark.6.53. 34 ¶ *And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Geneſaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they ſent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed,

36 And beſought him that they might only touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Chriſt reproueth the Scribes and Phariſes, for tranſgreſſing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes 32 and with ſeuen loaues and a few little fiſhes feedeth foure thouſand men beſide women and children.

*Mark.7.1. Then *came to Ieſus Scribes and Phariſees, which were of Hieruſalem, ſaying,

2 Why doe thy Diſciples tranſgreſſe the tradition of the Elders? for they waſh not their hands when they eate bread.

3 But hee anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Why doe you alſo tranſgreſſe the Commandement of God by your tradition?

*Exod.20.12. deut.5.16. *Exod.21.17. leuit.20.9. prou.20.20. 4 For God commanded, ſaying, *Honour thy father and mother: And *hee that curſeth father or mother, let him die the death.

*Mar.7.11,12 5 But ye ſay, Whoſoeuer ſhal ſay to his father or his mother, *It is a gift by whatſoeuer thou mighteſt be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, hee ſhall be free. Thus haue yee made the Commandement of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, wel did Eſayas prophecie of you, ſaying,

*Eſay 29.14. 8 *This people draweth nigh vnto mee with their mouth, and honoureth mee with their lippes: but their heart is farre from mee.

9 But in vaine they doe worſhip mee, teaching for doctrines, the commaundements of men.

*Mar.7.14. 10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and ſaid vnto them, Heare and vnderſtand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which commeth out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his diſciples, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the Phariſees were offended after they heard this ſaying?

13 But he anſwered, and ſaid, *Euery plant which my heauenly Father hath not planted, ſhall be rooted vp. *John 15.2.

14 Let them alone: *they bee blind leaders of the blinde. And if the blind leade the blinde, both ſhall fall into the ditch. *Luke 6.39.

15 *Then anſwered Peter, and ſaide vnto him, Declare vnto vs this parable. *Mar.7.17.

16 And Ieſus ſaid, Are yee alſo yet without vnderſtanding?

17 Doe not ye yet vnderſtand, that whatſoeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into the belly, and is caſt out into the draught?

18 But thoſe things which proceede out of the mouth, come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 *For out of the heart proceede euill thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, falſe witneſſe, blaſphemies. *Gen.6.5. and 8.21.

20 Theſe are the things which defile a man: But to eate with vnwaſhen hands, defileth not a man.

21 ¶ *Then Ieſus went thence, and departed into the coaſtes of Tyre and Sidon. *Mar.7.24.

22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the ſame coaſts, and cryed vnto him, ſaying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord thou Sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grieuouſly vexed with a Deuill.

23 But hee anſwered her not a word. And his Diſciples came and beſought him, ſaying, Send her away, for ſhe cryeth after vs.

24 But hee anſwered, and ſaid, *I am not ſent, but vnto the loſt ſheepe of the houſe of Iſrael. *Chap.10.6.

25 Then came ſhee, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord helpe me.

26 But hee anſwered, and ſayed, It is not meete to take the childrens bread, and to caſt it to dogges.

27 And ſhe ſaid, Truth Lord: yet the dogs eate of the crummes which fall from their maſters table.

28 Then Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto her, O woman great is thy faith: bee it vnto thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very houre.

29 *And Ieſus departed from thence and came nigh vnto the ſea of Galilee, and went vp into a mountaine, and ſate downe there. *Mar.7.32.

30 *And great multitudes came vnto him, hauing with them thoſe that were lame, blind, dumbe, maimed, and many others, and caſt them downe at Ieſus feet, and he healed them. *Eſay 35.5.

31 Inſomuch that the multitude wondered, when they ſaw the dumbe to ſpeake, the maymed to be whole, the lame to walke, and the blinde to ſee: and they glorified the God of Iſrael.

32 ¶ *Then Ieſus called his diſciples vnto him, and ſaid, I haue compaſſion on the multitude, becauſe they continue with me now three dayes, & haue nothing to eat: and I wil not ſend them away faſting, leſt they faint in the way. *Mark.8.1.

33 And his Diſciples ſay vnto him, Whence

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But Mary ſtood without at the Sepulchre, weeping: and as ſhee wept, ſhee ſtouped downe, and looked into the Sepulchre,

12 And ſeeth two Angels in white ſitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feete, where the body of Ieſus had lien:

13 And they ſay vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? She ſaith vnto them, Becauſe they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue layd him.

14 And when ſhe had thus ſaid, ſhee turned herſelfe backe, and ſaw Ieſus ſtanding, and knew not that it was Ieſus.

15 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Woman, why weepeſt thou? whom ſeekeſt thou? She ſuppoſing him to be the Gardener, ſaith vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell me where thou haſt laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Mary. She turned her ſelfe, and ſaith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to ſay, Maſter.

17 Ieſus ſaith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet aſcended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and ſay vnto them: I aſcend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and tolde the diſciples, that ſhe had ſeene the Lord, and that he had ſpoken theſe things vnto her.

*Marke 16, 14.

19 ¶ *Then the ſame day at euening, being the firſt day of the weeke, when the doores were ſhut, where the diſciples were aſſembled for feare of the Iewes, came Ieſus and ſtood in the midſt, and ſaith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had ſo ſaid, he ſhewed vnto them his hands, and his ſide. Then were the diſciples glad, when they ſaw the Lord.

21 Then ſaid Ieſus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath ſent me, euen ſo ſend I you.

22 And when he had ſaid this, hee breathed on them, and ſaith vnto them, Receiue yee the holy Ghoſt.

*Math. 18, 18.

23 *Whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes yee remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whoſe ſoeuer ſinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Dydimus, was not with them when Ieſus came.

25 The other diſciples therefore ſaid vnto him, We haue ſeene the Lord. But he ſaid vnto them, Except I ſhall ſee in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thruſt my hand into his ſide, I wil not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his diſciples were within, and Thomas with them: Then came Ieſus, the doores being ſhut, & ſtood in the midſt, and ſaid, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then ſaith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thruſt it into my ſide, and be not faithleſſe, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Thomas, becauſe thou haſt ſeene mee, thou haſt beleeued: bleſſed are they that haue not ſeene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ *And many other ſignes truely did Ieſus in the preſence of his diſciples, which are not written in this booke:

*Chap. 21, 25.

31 But theſe are written, that yee might beleeue that Ieſus is the Chriſt the Son of God, and that beleeuing, ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Chriſt appearing againe to his Diſciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fiſhes: 12 Hee dineth with them: 15 earneſtly commandeth Peter to feed his lambes and ſheepe: 18 Foretelleth him of his death: 22 Rebuketh his curioſity touching Iohn. 25 The concluſion.

AFter theſe things Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe againe to the diſciples at the ſea of Tiberias, and on this wiſe ſhewed he himſelfe.

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Dydimus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the ſonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his diſciples.

3 Simon Peter ſaith vnto them, I goe a fiſhing. They ſay vnto him, Wee alſo goe with thee. They went foorth and entred into a ſhip immediatly, & that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Ieſus ſtood on the ſhore: but the diſciples knew not that it was Ieſus.

5 Then Ieſus ſaith vnto them, || Children, haue yee any meate? they anſwered him, No.

|| Or, Sirs.

6 And he ſaid vnto them, Caſt the net on the right ſide of the ſhip, and ye ſhall find. They caſt therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fiſhes.

7 Therefore that diſciple whom Ieſus loued, ſaith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, hee girt his fiſhers coate vnto him, (for he was naked) and did caſt himſelfe into the ſea.

8 And the other diſciples came in a little ſhip, (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fiſhes.

9 Aſſoone then as they were come to land, they ſaw a fire of coales there, and fiſh laide thereon, and bread.

10 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Bring of the fiſh, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fiſhes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were ſo many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Ieſus ſayth vnto them, Come and dine. And none of the diſciples durſt aſke him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Ieſus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fiſh likewiſe.

14 This is now the third time that Ieſus ſhewed himſelfe to his diſciples, after that hee was riſen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Ieſus ſaith to Simon Peter, Simon, ſonne of Ionas, loueſt thou mee more then theſe? Hee ſayth vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee ſaith to him againe the ſecond time, Simon ſon of Ionas, loueſt thou mee? He ſaith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. He ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

17 He ſaid vnto him the third time, Simon

ſonne of Jonas, loueſt thou mee? Peter was grieued, becauſe hee ſaid vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee ſaid vnto him, Lord, thou knoweſt all things, thou knoweſt that I loue thee. Jeſus ſaith vnto him, Feede my ſheepe.

18 Verily, verily I ſay vnto thee, When thou waſt yong, thou girdedſt thy ſelfe, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou ſhalt be old, thou ſhalt ſtretch foorth thy hands, and another ſhall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This ſpake he, ſignifying by what death hee ſhould glorifie God. And when he had ſpoken this, he ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

*Chap.13. 23. and 20.2.

20 Then Peter turning about, ſeeth the diſciple * whom Jeſus loued, following, which alſo leaned on his breaſt at ſupper, and ſayd, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter ſeeing him, ſaith to Jeſus, Lord, and what ſhall this man doe?

22 Jeſus ſaith vnto him, If I will yͤ he tary til I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this ſaying abroad among the brethren, that that diſciple ſhould not die: yet Jeſus ſayd not vnto him, Hee ſhall not die: but, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the diſciple which teſtifieth of theſe things, and wrote theſe things, and wee know that his teſtimony is true.

25 * And there are alſo many other things which Jeſus did, the which if they ſhould bee written euery one, I ſuppoſe that euen the world it ſelfe could not conteine the books that ſhould be written. Amen.

* Chap.20. 30.

The Actes of the Apoſtles.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt preparing his Apoſtles to the beholding of his aſcenſion, gathereth them together into the mount Oliuet, commandeth them to expect in Hieruſalem the ſending downe of the holy Ghoſt, promiſeth after few daies to ſend it: by vertue whereof they ſhould bee witneſſes vnto him euen to the vtmoſt parts of the earth. 9 After his aſcenſion they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to ſet their mindes vpon his ſecond comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themſelues to prayer, chuſe Matthias Apoſtle in the place of Iudas.

THE former treatiſe haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jeſus began both to doe, and teach.

2 Vntil the day in which he was taken vp, after that he thorow the holy Ghoſt had giuen commandements vnto the Apoſtles, whom he had choſen.

3 To whom alſo hee ſhewed himſelfe aliue after his paſſion, by many infallible proofes, being ſeene of them forty dayes, & ſpeaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

|| *Or, eating together with them.*
*Luke 24.49

4 And || beeing aſſembled together with them, commaunded them that they ſhould not depart from Hieruſalem, but wait for the promiſe of the Father, * which, ſaith hee, yee haue heard of me.

*Matt.3.11

5 * For John truely baptized with water, but ye ſhalbe baptized with the holy Ghoſt, not many dayes hence.

6 When they therfore were come together, they aſked of him, ſaying, Lord, wilt thou at this time reſtore againe the kingdom to Iſrael?

7 And he ſaid vnto them, It is not for you to know the times or the ſeaſons, which the Father hath put in his owne power.

*Chap.2.1.
|| *Or, the power of the holy Ghoſt comming vpon you.*

8 * But yee ſhall receiue || power after that the holy Ghoſt is come vpon you, and ye ſhalbe witneſſes vnto me, both in Hieruſalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermoſt part of the earth.

*Luke 24.51

9 * And when hee had ſpoken theſe things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their ſight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfaſtly toward heauen, as hee went vp, behold, two men ſtood by them in white apparell,

11 Which alſo ſaid, Ye men of Galilee, why ſtand ye gazing vp into heauen? This ſame Jeſus, which is taken vp from you into heauen, ſhall ſo come in like maner as ye haue ſeene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hieruſalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hieruſalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roome, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, & Matthew, James the ſonne of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James.

14 Theſe all continued with one accord in prayer and ſupplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jeſus, & with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in thoſe dayes Peter ſtood vp in the mids of the diſciples, and ſaid, (The number of the names together, were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this Scripture muſt needs haue bin fulfilled, * which the holy Ghoſt by the mouth of Dauid ſpake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that tooke Jeſus. * Pſal.41.9.

17 For hee was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this miniſtery.

18 * Now this man purchaſed a fielde with the reward of iniquitie, and falling headlong, he burſt a ſunder in the mids, and all his bowels guſhed out. * Matt.27.7.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hieruſalem, inſomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to ſay, The field of blood.

20 * For it is written in the Booke of Pſalmes, Let his habitation bee deſolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his || Biſhopricke let another take. *Pſal.69.26. *Pſal.109.7. || *Or, office, or charge.*

21 Wherefore of theſe men which haue companied with vs all the time that the Lord Jeſus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the baptiſme of John, vnto that ſame day that hee was taken vp from vs, muſt one bee ordained to be a witneſſe with vs of his reſurrection.

23 And they appoynted two, Joſeph called Barſabas, who was ſurnamed Juſtus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and ſaid, Thou Lord, which knoweſt the hearts of all men, ſhew whether of theſe two thou haſt choſen,

25 That he may take part of this miniſtery and Apoſtleſhip, from which Iudas by tranſgreſſion fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gaue foorth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and hee was numbred with the eleuen Apoſtles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apoſtles filled with the holy Ghoſt, and ſpeaking diuers languages, are admired by ſome, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter diſproouing, and ſhewing that the Apoſtles ſpake by the power of the holy Ghoſt, that Ieſus was riſen from the dead, aſcended into heauen, had powred downe the ſame holy Ghoſt, & was the Meſſias, a man knowen to them to be approued of God by his miracles, wonders and ſignes, and not crucified without his determinate counſell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards deuoutly, and charitably conuerſe together: the Apoſtles working many miracles, and God daily increaſing his Church.

AND when the day of Pentecoſt was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And ſuddenly there came a ſound from heauen as of a ruſhing mighty wind, and it filled all the houſe where they were ſitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it ſate vpon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, & began to ſpeake with other tongues, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hieruſalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

6 Now †when this was noyſed abroad, the multitude came together, and were || confounded, becauſe that euery man heard them ſpeake in his owne language.

† Gr. when this voyce was made.
|| Or, troubled in mind.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, ſaying one to another, Behold, are not all theſe which ſpeake Galileans?

8 And how heare wee euery man in our owne tongue wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, & Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Meſopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Aſia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and Proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iudea, and all yee that dwell at Ieruſalem, bee this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For theſe are not drunken, as yee ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but the third houre of the day.

16 *But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel,

* Ioel 2.28. eſay 44.3.

17 And it ſhal come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, & your young men ſhall ſee viſions, & your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

20 *The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

* Ioel.2.31.

21 *And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

*Rom.10.13

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approoued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell and foreknowledge of God, yee haue taken, and by wicked hands haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him *I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I ſhould not bee mooued.

* Pſal.16.8.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope,

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the waies of life, thou ſhalt make mee full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, || let me freely ſpeake vnto you * of the Patriarch Dauid, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

|| Or, I may.
* 1.King.2.10.

30 Therefore being a Prophet, *and knowing that God had ſworne with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loynes, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt to ſit on his throne:

*Pſal.132.11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

* Pſal.16.11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, wherof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into the heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

* Pſal.110.1.

35 Vntill I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therfore let al the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whom ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaide vnto them, Repent, and bee baptized euery one of you in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, and ye ſhall receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children, and to all that are afarre off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added vnto them about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And al that beleeued were together, and had all things common,

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread || from houſe to houſe, did eate their meate with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

||Or, at home.

47 Praiſing God, and hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to ſee a lame man reſtored to his feet, 12 Profeſſeth the cure not to haue bene wrought by his or Iohns own power or holineſſe, but by God and his Sonne Ieſus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Ieſus. 17 Which becauſe they did it through ignorance, and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counſel, and the Scriptures: 19 Hee exhorteth them by repentance and faith to ſeeke remiſſion of their ſinnes, and ſaluation in the ſame Ieſus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple at the houre of prayer, being the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſke almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, aſked an almes.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, ſaid, Looke on vs.

5 And hee gaue heed vnto them, expecting to receiue ſome thing of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Siluer and golde haue I none, but ſuch as I haue, giue I thee: In the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, riſe vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feet and ancle bones receiued ſtrength.

8 And he leaping vp, ſtood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking, and praiſing God.

10 And they knewe that it was hee which ſate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered vnto the people, Ye men of Iſrael, why maruell ye at this? or why looke yee ſo earneſtly on vs, as though by our owne power or holineſſe wee had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Ieſus, whom ye deliuered vp, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when hee was determined to let him goe.

14 * But yee denied the Holy one, and the Iuſt, and deſired a murderer to bee graunted vnto you,

*Matt. 27. 20.

15 And killed || the Prince of life, whom God hath raiſed from the dead, whereof wee are witneſſes.

||Or, authour.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man ſtrong, whom yee ſee and knowe: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect ſoundneſſe in the preſence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that thorow ignorance ye did it, as did alſo your rulers.

18 But thoſe things which God before had ſhewed by the mouth of all his Prophets, that Chriſt ſhould ſuffer, he hath ſo fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your ſinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreſhing ſhal come from the preſence of the Lord.

20 And hee ſhall ſend Ieſus Chriſt, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen muſt receiue, vntill the times of reſtitution of all things, which God hath ſpoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets ſince the world began.

22 * For Moſes truely ſayde vnto the fathers, A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him ſhall ye heare in all things whatſoeuer he ſhall ſay vnto you.

*Deut. 18.15 chap. 7. 37.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery ſoule which will not heare that Prophet, ſhalbe deſtroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and thoſe that follow after, as many as haue ſpoken, haue likewiſe foretold of theſe dayes.

25 Yee are the children of the Prophets, and of the Couenant which God made with our fathers, * ſaying vnto Abraham, And in thy ſeede ſhall all the kinreds of the earth bee bleſſed.

*Gen. 12. 3.

26 Unto you firſt, God hauing raiſed vp his Sonne Ieſus, ſent him to bleſſe you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermons, 4 (thogh thouſands of the people were cõuerted that heard the word) impriſon him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon examinatiõ Peter boldly auouching the lame man to be healed by the Name of Ieſus, and that by the ſame Ieſus only we muſt be eternally ſaued, 13 They command him and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding alſo *threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer 31 And God by moouing the place where they were aſſembled, teſtified that he heard their prayer: confirming the Church with the gift of the holy Ghoſt, and with mutuall loue and charitie.*

AND as they ſpake vnto the people, the Prieſts and the ‖ captaine of the Temple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

‖Or, ruler.

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Ieſus the reſurrection from the dead.

3 And they layde handes on them, and put them in hold vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thouſand.

5 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Prieſt, and Caiaphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Prieſt, were gathered together at Ieruſalem.

7 And when they had ſet them in the middeſt they aſked, By what power, or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſaide vnto them, Yee rulers of the people, and Elders of Iſrael,

9 If we this day bee examined of the good deede done to the impotent man, by what meanes he is made whole,

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Iſrael, that by the Name of Ieſus Chriſt of Nazareth, whom yee crucified, whom God raiſed from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man ſtand here before you whole.

*Pſa.118.22 Matt.21.42.

11 * This is the ſtone which was ſet at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is their ſaluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen among men, whereby we muſt be ſaued.

13 ¶ Now when they ſawe the boldneſſe of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them that they had beene with Ieſus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, ſtanding with them, they could ſay nothing againſt it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aſide out of the Councill, they conferred among themſelues,

16 Saying, What ſhall we do to theſe men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bin done by them, is manifeſt to all them that dwell in Hieruſalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it ſpread no farther among the people, let vs ſtraitly threaten them, that they ſpeake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commaunded them, not to ſpeake at all, nor teach in the name of Ieſus.

19 But Peter and Iohn anſwered, and ſaid vnto them. Whether it be right in the ſight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God iudge yee.

20 For wee cannot but ſpeake the things which we haue ſeene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might puniſh them, becauſe of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourtie yeeres olde, on whom this miracle of healing was ſhewed.

23 ¶ And being let goe, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Prieſts and Elders had ſaid vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and ſaide, Lord, thou art God which haſt made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all that in them is,

25 * Who by the mouth of thy ſeruant Dauid haſt ſaid, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things?

*Pſal.2.1.

26 The kings of the earth ſtood vp, and the rulers were gathered together againſt the Lord, and againſt his Chriſt.

27 For of a trueth againſt thy holy child Ieſus, whom thou haſt anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Iſrael were gathered together,

28 For to doe whatſoeuer thy hand and thy counſell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings, and graunt vnto thy ſeruants, that with all boldneſſe they may ſpeake thy word,

30 By ſtretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that ſignes and wonders may bee done by the Name of thy holy child Ieſus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was ſhaken where they were aſſembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghoſt, and they ſpake the word of God with boldneſſe.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued, were of one heart, and of one ſoule: Neither ſaid any of them, that ought of the things which he poſſeſſed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apoſtles witneſſe of the reſurrection of the Lord Ieſus, and great grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were poſſeſſors of lands or houſes, ſold them, and brought the prices of the things that were ſold,

35 And layde them downe at the Apoſtles feete: And diſtribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioſes, who by the Apoſtles was ſurnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The ſonne of conſolation) a Leuite, and of the countrey of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, ſold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apoſtles feete.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Saphira his wife for their hypocriſie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the reſt of the Apoſtles had wrought many miracles, 14 to the increaſe of the faith: 17 The Apoſtles are againe impriſoned: 19 But deliuered by an Angel, bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 And before the Councill, 33 They are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great Councellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 And are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and ceaſe no day from preaching.

BUt a certaine man named Ananias, with Saphira his wife, ſold a poſſeſſion,

2 And kept backe part of the price, his wife alſo being priuie to it, and brought a certaine part, and layd it at the Apoſtles feet.

3 But Peter ſaid, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart || to lie to the holy Ghoſt, and to keepe backe part of the price of the land?

||Or, to deceiue.

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne, and after it was ſold, was it not in thine owne power? why haſt thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou haſt not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing theſe wordes, fell downe, and gaue vp the ghoſt: and great feare came on all them that heard theſe things.

6 And the yong men aroſe, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the ſpace of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter anſwered vnto her, Tell mee whether ye ſold the land for ſo much. And ſhee ſaid, Yea, for ſo much.

9 Then Peter ſaid vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy huſband, are at the doore, and ſhall cary thee out.

10 Then fell ſhe downe ſtraightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghoſt: And the yong men came in, and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her huſband.

11 And great feare came vpō al the Church, and vpon as many as heard theſe things.

12 ¶ And by the handes of the Apoſtles, were many ſignes & wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the reſt durſt no man ioyne himſelfe to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 In ſo much that they brought foorth the ſicke || into the ſtreets, and layed them on beds and couches, that at the leaſt the ſhadow of Peter paſſing by, might ouerſhadow ſome of them.

||Or, in euery ſtreet.

16 There came alſo a multitude out of the cities round about vnto Hieruſalem, bringing ſicke folkes, & them which were vexed with vncleane ſpirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Prieſt roſe vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the ſect of the Sadduces) and were filled with || indignation,

||Or, enuie.

18 And layde their handes on the Apoſtles, and put them in the common priſon.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the priſon doores, and brought them forth, and ſaid,

20 Goe, ſtand and ſpeake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Prieſt came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Iſrael, and ſent to the priſon to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the priſon, they returned and told,

23 Saying, The priſon truely found we ſhut with all ſafety, and the keepers ſtanding without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Prieſt and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Prieſtes heard theſe things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, ſaying, Behold, the men whom yee put in priſon, are ſtanding in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, leſt they ſhould haue bin ſtoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they ſet them before the Councill: and the high Prieſt aſked them,

28 Saying, *Did not we ſtraitly command you, that you ſhould not teach in this Name? And beholde, yee haue filled Hieruſalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

*Chap. 4. 18.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apoſtles anſwered and ſayd, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raiſed vp Ieſus whom ye ſlew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, to bee a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Iſrael, and forgiuenes of ſinnes.

32 And we are his witneſſes of theſe things, and ſo is alſo the holy Ghoſt, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counſell to ſlay them.

34 Then ſtood there vp one in the Councill, a Phariſee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among all the people, and commaunded to put the Apoſtles foorth a little ſpace,

35 And ſaid vnto them, Yee men of Iſrael take heed to your ſelues, what yee intend to doe as touching theſe men.

36 For before theſe dayes roſe vp Theudas, boaſting himſelfe to be ſome body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themſelues: who was ſlaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were ſcattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, beleeued.

37 After this man roſe vp Iudas of Galilee in the dayes of the taxing, & drew away much people after him: he alſo periſhed, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were diſperſed.

38 And now I ſay vnto you, refraine from theſe men, and let them alone: for if this counſell, or this worke bee of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, leſt haply ye be found euen to fight againſt God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the Apoſtles, and beaten them, they commaunded that they ſhould not ſpeake in the Name of Ieſus, and let them goe.

41 ¶ And they departed from the preſence of the Councill, reioycing that they were counted worthy to ſuffer ſhame for his Name.

42 And dayly in the Temple, and in euery houſe, they ceaſed not to teach, and preach Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apoſtles deſirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily ſuſtenance, as alſo carefull themſelues to diſpence the word of God, the food of the ſoule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconſhip to ſeuen choſen men: 5 of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghoſt, is one. 12 Who is taken of thoſe, whom he confounded in diſputing, 13 and after falſely accuſed of blaſphemie againſt the Law and the Temple.

AND in thoſe dayes when the number of the diſciples was multiplied, there aroſe a murmuring of the Grecians againſt the Hebrewes, becauſe their widowes were neglected in the dayly miniſtration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the diſciples vnto them, and ſaid, It is not reaſon that we ſhould leaue the word of God, and ſerue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you ſeuen men of honeſt report, full of the holy Ghoſt, and wiſedome, whom wee may appoint ouer this buſineſſe.

4 But wee will giue our ſelues continually to prayer, and to the miniſterie of the word.

5 ¶ And the ſaying pleaſed the whole multitude: and they choſe Steuen a man full of faith and of the holy Ghoſt, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, & Permenas, and Nicolas a Proſelite of Antioch.

6 Whom they ſet before the Apoſtles: and when they had prayed, they layd their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreaſed, and the number of the diſciples multiplied in Hieruſalem greatly, and a great company of the prieſts were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders & miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there aroſe certaine of the Synagogue, which is called the Synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Aſia, diſputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to reſiſt the wiſedome and the Spirit by which he ſpake.

11 Then they ſuborned men, which ſaid, We haue heard him ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt Moſes, and againſt God.

12 And they ſtirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councill,

13 And ſet vp falſe witneſſes, which ſaide, This man ceaſeth not to ſpeake blaſphemous words againſt this Holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him ſay, that this Ieſus of Nazareth ſhall deſtroy this place, and ſhall change the ‖ cuſtomes which Moſes deliuered vs. ‖ *Or, rites.*

15 And all that ſate in the Councill looking ſtedfaſtly on him, ſaw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Steuen permitted to anſwere to the accuſation of blaſphemie, 2 ſheweth that Abraham worſhipped God rightly, and how God choſe the Fathers 20 before Moſes was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built: 37 that Moſes himſelfe witneſſed of Chriſt: 44 and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly paterne, to laſt but for a time: 51 reprehending their rebellion, and murdering of Chriſt, the Iuſt one, whom the Prophets foretold ſhould come into the world. 54 Whereupon they ſtone him to death, who commendeth his ſoule to Ieſus, and humbly prayeth for them.

THEN ſaid the high Prieſt, Are theſe things ſo?

2 And he ſaid, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Meſopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And ſaid vnto him, *Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I ſhall ſhew thee. *Gene.12.1.

4 Then came hee out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not ſo much as to ſet his foot on: yet hee promiſed that hee would giue it to him for a poſſeſſion, and to his ſeed after him, when as yet hee had no child.

6 And God ſpake on this wiſe, that his ſeed ſhould ſoiourne in a ſtrange land, and that they ſhould bring them into bondage, and intreate them euill foure hundred yeeres.

7 And the Nation to whom they ſhalbe in bondage, will I iudge, ſaide God: And after that ſhall they come foorth, and ſerue me in this place.

8 *And he gaue him the Couenant of Circumciſion: *and ſo Abraham begate Iſaac, and Circumciſed him the eight day: *and Iſaac begate Iacob, *and Iacob begate the twelue Patriarches. *Gene.17.9. *Gene.21.3. *Gene.25.26. *Gene.29.31.

9 *And the Patriarchs mooued with enuie, ſolde Ioſeph into Egypt: but God was with him, *Gene.37.28.

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, *and gaue him fauour and wiſedome in the ſight of Pharaoh King of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt, and all his houſe. *Gene.41.37.

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no ſuſtenance.

12 *But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he ſent out our fathers firſt. *Gene.42.1.

13 *And at the ſecond time Ioſeph was made knowne to his brethren, and Ioſephs kinred was made knowne vnto Pharaoh. *Gene.45.4.

14 Then ſent Ioſeph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threeſcore and fifteene ſoules.

15 *So Iacob went downe into Egypt, *and died, he and our fathers, *Gene.46.5. *Gene.49.33.

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and layd in the ſepulchre that Abraham bought for a ſumme of money of the ſonnes of Emor the father of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promiſe drew nigh, which God had ſworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt:

18 Till another King aroſe, which knew not Ioſeph.

19 The ſame dealt ſubtilly with our kin-

red, and euill intreated our fathers, ſo that they caſt out their young children, to the ende they might not liue.

*Exod 2. 2. *Heb. 11. 23. ‖Or, faire to God. 20 *In which time Moſes was borne, and *was‖exceeding faire, and nouriſhed vp in his fathers houſe three moneths:

21 And when hee was caſt out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nouriſhed him for her owne ſonne.

22 And Moſes was learned in all the wiſedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fortie yeeres old, it came into his heart to viſit his brethren the children of Iſrael.

*Exod. 2. 11. 24 *And ſeeing one of them ſuffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppreſſed, and ſmote the Egyptian:

25 For he ſuppoſed his brethren would haue vnderſtood, how that God by his hand would deliuer them, but they vnderſtood not.

*Exod. 2, 13. 26 *And the next day he ſhewed himſelfe vnto them as they ſtroue, & would haue ſet them at one againe, ſaying, Sirs, yee are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?

27 But hee that did his neighbour wrong, thruſt him away, ſaying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge ouer vs?

28 Wilt thou kill mee, as thou diddeſt the Egyptian yeſterday?

29 Then fled Moſes at this ſaying, and was a ſtranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two ſonnes.

*Exod 3. 2. 30 *And when fortie yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderneſſe of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a buſh.

31 When Moſes ſaw it, hee wondred at the ſight: and as hee drew neere to behold it, the voyce of the Lord came vnto him,

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moſes trembled, and durſt not behold.

33 Then ſaid the Lord to him, Put off thy ſhooes from thy feete: for the place where thou ſtandeſt, is holy ground.

34 I haue ſeene, I haue ſeene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I haue heard their groaning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will ſend thee into Egypt.

35 This Moſes whom they refuſed, ſaying, Who made thee a Ruler and a Iudge? the ſame did God ſend to bee a ruler and a deliuerer, by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the buſh.

*Exod. 7. 9. *Exod. 16. 1. 36 *He brought them out, after that he had ſhewed wonders and ſignes in the land of Egypt, and in the red ſea, *and in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres.

*Deut. 18. 15. ‖Or, as my ſelfe. 37 ¶ This is that Moſes which ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, *A Prophet ſhall the Lord your God raiſe vp vnto you of your brethren ‖ like vnto me: him ſhall ye heare.

*Exod. 19. 3. 38 *This is hee that was in the Church in the wilderneſſe with the Angel, which ſpake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.

39 To whome our fathers would not obey, but thruſt him from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,

40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to goe before vs: For as for this Moſes, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him. *Exod. 32. 1.

41 And they made a calfe in thoſe dayes, and offered ſacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the works of their owne hands.

42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worſhip the hoſte of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee houſe of Iſrael, haue yee offered to mee ſlaine beaſts, and ſacrifices, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres in the wildernes? *Amos. 5. 25.

43 Yea, ye tooke vp the tabernacle of Moloch, and the ſtarre of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worſhip them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our Fathers had the Tabernacle of Witneſſe in the wilderneſſe, as hee had appoynted, ſpeaking vnto Moſes, *that he ſhould make it according to the faſhion that hee had ſeene. *Exod. 25. 40.

45 Which alſo our fathers that came after, brought in with Ieſus into the poſſeſſion of the Gentils, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid,

46 Who found fauour before God, and deſired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.

47 *But Solomon built him an houſe. *1. Chro. 17. 12.

48 *Howbeit the moſt High dwelleth not in Temples made with handes, as ſaith the Prophet, *Chap. 17. 24.

49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footeſtoole: what houſe will yee build me, ſaith the Lord? or what is the place of my reſt?

50 Hath not my hand made al theſe things?

51 ¶ Ye ſtiffe necked and vncircumciſed in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes reſiſt the holy Ghoſt, as your fathers did, ſo doe ye.

52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers perſecuted? And they haue ſlaine them which ſhewed before of the comming of the iuſt One, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who haue receiued the Lawe by the diſpoſition of Angels, and haue not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard theſe things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnaſhed on him with their teeth,

55 But he being full of the holy Ghoſt, looked vp ſtedfaſtly into heauen, and ſaw the glory of God, and Ieſus ſtanding on the right hand of God,

56 And ſaid, Behold, I ſee the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man ſtanding on the right hand of God,

57 Then they cryed out with a loud voyce, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the citie, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid down their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lord lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when hee had ſayd this, he fell aſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church beeing planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon, who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and enlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of handes, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them, 20 Peter ſharpely reproouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſnes, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroade throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen to his buriall, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, hee made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which he did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits crying with loud voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that city.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which beforetime in the ſame citie vſed ſorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time he had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when hee was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles. and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet hee was fallen vpon none of them: only they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then layd they their handes on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power, that on whomſoeuer I lay handes, hee may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaide vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may bee purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitterneſſe, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſayde, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which yee haue ſpoken, come vpon mee.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South, vnto the way that goeth downe from Hieruſalem vnto Gaza, which is deſert.

27 And hee aroſe, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treaſure, and had come to Hieruſalem for to worſhip,

28 Was returning, and ſitting in his charet, read Eſaias the Prophet.

29 Then the Spirit ſaid vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy ſelfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him reade the Prophet Eſaias, and ſaide, Vnderſtandeſt thou what thou readeſt?

31 And hee ſaide, How can I, except ſome man ſhould guide mee? And he deſired Philip that he would come vp and ſit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture which hee read, was this, * Hee was led as a ſheepe to the ſlaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

* Eſay 53.7.

33 In his humiliation his iudgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſayde, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the Prophet this? of himſelfe, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame Scripture, and preached vnto him Ieſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch ſayd, See, here is water, what doeth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeueſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered, and ſaide, I beleeue that Ieſus Chriſt is the Sonne of God.

38 And he commaunded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and hee baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Ennuch ſawe him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow he preached in all the cities, till he came to Ceſarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going towards Damaſcus, 4 is ſtriken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apoſtleſhip, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 Hee preacheth Chriſt boldly. 23 The Iewes lay wait to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he eſcapeth both. 31 The Church hauing reſt, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palſie, 36 and reſtoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and ſlaughter againſt the Diſciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, hee might bring them bound vnto Hieruſalem.

3 And as he iourneyed, he came nere to Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And hee fell to the earth, and heard a voyce ſaying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And hee ſaid, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Ieſus whom thou perſecuteſt: It is hard for thee to kicke againſt the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou haue mee to doe? And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the citie, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voyce, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, hee ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And hee was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶ And there was a certaine Diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias, and to him ſayd the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And hee ſayd, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, and goe into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and inquire in the houſe of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeene in a viſion a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receiue his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hieruſalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Prieſtes, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell vnto me, to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Ieſus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receiue thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediatly there fell from his eyes as it had beene ſcales, and he receiued ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the Diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this hee that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Hieruſalem, and came hither for that intent that hee might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damaſcus, prouing that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counſell to kill him.

24 *But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. *2.Cor.11.32.

25 Then the diſciples tooke him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a baſket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hieruſalem, hee aſſayed to ioyne himſelfe to the Diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a Diſciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, and brought him to the Apoſtles, and declared vnto them how he had ſeene the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Ieſus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hieruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Ieſus, and diſputed againſt the Grecians: but they went about to ſlay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Ceſarea, and ſent him foorth to Tarſus.

31 Then had the Churches reſt thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghoſt, were multiplyed.

32 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as Peter paſſed thorowout all quarters, he came downe alſo to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there hee found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeeres, and was ſicke of the palſie.

34 And Peter ſaid vnto him, Aeneas, Ieſus Chriſt maketh thee whole: ariſe, and make thy bed. And he aroſe immediatly.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, ſaw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine diſciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deedes, which ſhee did.

37 And it came to paſſe in thoſe dayes that ſhee was ſicke, and dyed: whom when they had waſhed, they layde her in an vpper chamber.

38 And foraſmuch as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the Diſciples had heard that Peter was there, they ſent vnto him two men, deſiring him that he would not || delay to come to them. || *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter aroſe and went with them:

when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes ſtood by him weeping, and ſhewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while ſhee was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, ſaid, Tabitha, ariſe. And ſhee opened her eyes, and when ſhe ſaw Peter, ſhe ſate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when he had called the Saints and widowes, preſented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to paſſe, that hee taried many daies in Ioppa, with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuoute man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, ſendeth for Peter: 11 who by a viſion, 15.20 is taught not to deſpiſe the Gentiles. 34 As hee preacheth Chriſt to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghoſt falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Ceſarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout man, and one that feared God with all his houſe, which gaue much almes to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 Hee ſawe in a viſion euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and ſaying vnto him, Cornelius:

4 And when hee looked on him, hee was afraid, and ſaid, What is it, Lord? And he ſayde vnto him, Thy prayers and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now ſend men to Ioppa, and call for one Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whoſe houſe is by the ſea ſide; hee ſhall tell thee what thou oughteſt to doe.

7 And when the Angel which ſpake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his houſhold ſeruants, and a deuoute ſouldier of them that waited on him continually,

8 And when hee had declared all theſe things vnto them, he ſent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the houſe to pray, about the ſixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: But while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And ſaw heauen opened, and a certaine veſſell deſcending vnto him, as it had beene a great ſheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all maner of foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Riſe, Peter: kill and eate.

14 But Peter ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common, or vncleane.

15 And the voyce ſpake vnto him againe the ſecond time, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thriſe: and the veſſell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himſelfe what this viſion which hee had ſeene ſhould meane: behold, the men which were ſent from Cornelius, had made inquiry for Simons houſe, and ſtood before the gate,

18 And called, and aſked, whether Simon, which was ſirnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the viſion, the Spirit ſaid vnto him, Behold three men ſeeke thee.

20 Ariſe therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue ſent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were ſent vnto him from Cornelius, and ſaid, Behold, I am hee, whom ye ſeeke: what is the cauſe wherefore ye are come?

22 And they ſaide, Cornelius the Centurion, a iuſt man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to ſend for thee into his houſe, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Ceſarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinſemen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feete, and worſhipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, ſaying, Stand vp, I my ſelfe alſo am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he ſaid vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath ſhewed me, that I ſhould not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gaineſaying, as ſoone as I was ſent for. I aſke therefore, for what intent ye haue ſent for me.

30 And Cornelius ſaid, Foure dayes agoe I was faſting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my houſe, and behold, a man ſtood before me in bright clothing,

31 And ſaid, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the ſight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter; he is lodged in the houſe of one Simon a Tanner, by the ſea ſide, who when he commeth, ſhall ſpeake vnto thee.

33 Immediatly therefore I ſent to thee, and thou haſt well done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here preſent before God to heare all things that are commaunded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and ſaid, *Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no reſpecter of perſons:

*Deut.10.17. rom.2.11. 1.pet.1.17.

35 But in euery nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteouſneſſe, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God ſent vnto the children of Iſrael, preaching peace by Ieſus Chriſt (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I ſay) you know which was publiſhed thorowout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the Baptiſme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anointed Ieſus of Nazareth with the holy Ghoſt, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppreſſed of the deuil: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witneſſes of all things which he did both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hieruſalem, whom they ſlew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raiſed vp the third day, and ſhewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witneſſes choſen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee roſe from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to teſtifie that it is hee which was ordeined of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 *To him giue all the Prophets witneſſe, that through his Name, whoſoeuer beleeueth in him, ſhall receiue remiſſion of ſinnes. re.31.34. ich.7.18.

44 ¶ While Peter yet ſpake theſe words, the holy Ghoſt fell on all them which heard the Word.

45 And they of the Circumciſion which beleeued, were aſtoniſhed, as many as came with Peter, becauſe that on the Gentiles alſo was powred out the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

46 For they heard them ſpeak with tongues, and magnifie God. Then anſwered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that theſe ſhould not be baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghoſt, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter, being accuſed for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Goſpel being ſpread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is ſent to confirme them. 26 The diſciples there are firſt called Chriſtians. 27 They ſend reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in the time of famine.

AND the Apoſtles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had alſo receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hieruſalem, they that were of the Circumciſion contended with him,

3 Saying, thou wenteſt in to men vncircumciſed, and didſt eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearſed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, ſaying,

5 I was in the City of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I ſaw a viſion, a certaine veſſell deſcend, as it had bene a great ſheet, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had faſtened mine eyes, I conſidered, and ſaw foure footed beaſts of the earth, and wilde beaſts, and creeping things, and foules of the aire.

7 And I heard a voyce, ſaying vnto mee, Ariſe Peter, ſlay, and eate.

8 But I ſaid, Not ſo, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce anſwered me againe from heauen, What God hath cleanſed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the houſe where I was, ſent from Ceſarea vnto me.

12 And the Spirit bad me goe with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, theſe ſixe brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans houſe:

13 And he ſhewed vs how hee had ſeene an Angel in his houſe, which ſtood and ſaid vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whoſe ſirname is Peter:

14 Who ſhall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy houſe ſhall be ſaued.

15 And as I began to ſpeake, the holy Ghoſt fell on them, *as on vs at the beginning. *Chap.2.4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he ſaid, *Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee ſhall be baptized with the holy Ghoſt. *Iohn 1.26.

17 Foraſmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: what was I that I could withſtand God?

18 When they heard theſe things, they held their peace, and glorified God, ſaying, Then hath God alſo to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

19 ¶ *Now they which were ſcattered abroad vpon the perſecution that aroſe about Steuen, traueiled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely. *Chap.8.1.

20 And ſome of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, ſpake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Ieſus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of theſe things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hieruſalem: and they ſent foorth Barnabas, that he ſhould goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had ſeene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpoſe of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghoſt, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarſus for to ſeeke Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to paſſe, that a whole yeere they aſſembled themſelues ‖with the Church, and taught much people, and the Diſciples were called Chriſtians firſt in Antioch. ‖*Or, in the Church.*

27 ¶ And in theſe dayes, came Prophets from Hieruſalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there ſtood vp one of them, named

Agabus, and ſignified by the Spirit, that there ſhould bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to paſſe in the dayes of Claudius Ceſar.

29 Then the diſciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to ſend reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea:

30 Which alſo they did, and ſent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode perſecuteth the Chriſtians, killeth Iames, and impriſoneth Peter; whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himſelfe the honour due to God, hee is ſtricken by an Angel, and dieth miſerably. 24 After his death, the word of God proſpereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the King || ſtretched foorth his handes, to vexe certaine of the Church.

|| *Or, began.*

2 And he killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the ſword.

3 And becauſe he ſaw it pleaſed the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter alſo. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when hee had apprehended him, hee put him in priſon, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of ſouldiers to keepe him, intending after Eaſter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in priſon, but prayer was made || without ceaſing of the Church vnto God for him.

|| *Or, inſtant and earneſt prayer was made.*

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the ſame night Peter was ſleeping betweene two Souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the priſon.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light ſhined in the priſon: and he ſmote Peter on the ſide, and raiſed him vp, ſaying, Ariſe vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel ſaid vnto him, Gird thy ſelfe, and binde on thy ſandales; And ſo he did. And hee ſaith vnto him, Caſt thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wiſt not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought he ſaw a viſion.

10 When they were paſt the firſt and the ſecond ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the Citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and paſſed on thorow one ſtreet, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himſelfe, he ſaid, Now I know of a ſurety, that the Lord hath ſent his Angel, and hath deliuered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when hee had conſidered the thing, hee came to the houſe of Mary the mother of Iohn whoſe ſurname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damoſell came || to hearken, named Rhoda.

|| *Or, to aske who was there.*

14 And when ſhe knew Peters voyce, ſhe opened not the gate for gladneſſe, but ranne in, and told how Peter ſtood before the gate.

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhee conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the doore, and ſaw him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But hee beckening vnto them with the hand, to hold their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, hee examined the keepers, and commaunded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herode || was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus † the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

|| *Or, bare an hoſtile minde, intending warre.*
† *Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.*

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, ſaying, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glorie, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew, and multiplyed.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their || miniſtery, and tooke with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

|| *Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29, 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt. 42 The Gentiles beleeue: 45 but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme: 46 whereupon they turne to the Gentiles. 48 As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had beene || brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

|| *Or, Herods foſter brother.*

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſaid, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶ So they being ſent foorth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Synagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Iſle vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer,

a falſe prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Barieſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputie from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is called Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O ful of all ſubtiltie & all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemy of all righteouſneſſe, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now behold, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fell on him a miſte and a darkeneſſe, and hee went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company looſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synagogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Ye men and brethren, if ye haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſaid, Men of Iſrael, and ye that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 * And about the time of fourtie yeeres † ſuffered he their maners in the wilderneſſe.

19 And when he had deſtroyed ſeuen Nations in the land of Chanaan, *he deuided their land to them by lot:

20 And after that *hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the ſpace of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntill Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they deſired a King, *and God gaue vnto them Saul the Sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the ſpace of fourtie yeeres.

22 And when hee had remooued him, *hee raiſed vp vnto them Dauid to bee their King, to whom alſo hee gaue teſtimony, and ſaid, *I haue found Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, a man after mine owne heart, which ſhall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans ſeed hath God according to his promiſe, raiſed vnto Iſrael a Sauiour, Ieſus:

24 *When Iohn had firſt preached before his comming, the Baptiſme of repentance to all the people of Iſrael.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his courſe, he ſaid, *Whom thinke ye that I am? I am not hee. But behold, there commeth one after mee, whoſe ſhooes of his feete I am not worthy to looſe.

*Exod. 1. 1.
*Exod. 13. 14.
*Exod. 13. 16.
†*Gr.* ἐτροποφόρησεν, *perhaps, for* ἐτροφοφόρησεν, *as a nurſe beareth or feedeth her child, deut.* 1. 31. 2. *macca.* 7. 27. *according to the Sept. and ſo Chryſoſt.*
*Ioſh. 14. 1.
*Iudg. 3. 9.
*1. Sam. 8. 5.
*1. Sam. 16. 13.
*Pſal. 89. 21.
*Eſay 11. 1.
*Matth. 3. 2.
*Iohn 1. 20.

26 Men and brethren, children of the ſtocke of Abraham, and whoſoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this ſaluation ſent.

27 For they that dwell at Hieruſalem, and their rulers, becauſe they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cauſe of death in him, yet deſired they Pilate that hee ſhould be ſlaine.

*Matth. 27. 22.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a Sepulchre.

30 *But God raiſed him from the dead:

*Matth. 28. 6.

31 And hee was ſeene many dayes of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hieruſalem, who are his witneſſes vnto the people.

32 And wee declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promiſe which was made vnto the Fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the ſame vnto vs their children, in that hee hath raiſed vp Ieſus againe, as it is alſo written in the *ſecond Pſalme: Thou art my Sonne, This day haue I begotten thee.

*Pſal. 2. 7. heb. 1. 5.

34 And as concerning that hee raiſed him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, hee ſaid on this wiſe, *I will giue you the ſure † mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore hee ſayeth alſo in another Pſalme, *Thou ſhalt not ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

36 For Dauid after he had ſerued his ‖ owne generation by the will of God, *fell on ſleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and ſaw corruption:

37 But hee whom God raiſed againe, ſaw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowne vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iuſtified from all things, from which yee could not bee iuſtified by the Law of Moſes.

40 Beware therefore, leſt that come vpon you which is ſpoken of *in the Prophets,

41 Behold, yee deſpiſers, and wonder, and periſh: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you ſhall in no wiſe beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

*Eſay 55. 3.
†*Gr.* τὰ ὅσια, *holy or iuſt things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Eſay* 55. 3. *and in many others, vſe for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.*
*Pſal. 16. 11.
‖*Or, after he had in his owne age ſerued the will of God.*
*1. King. 2. 10.
*Habac. 1. 5.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles beſought that theſe things might bee preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

‖*Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.*

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proſelites followed Paul and Barnabas, who ſpeaking to them, perſwaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almoſt the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes ſaw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and ſpake againſt thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul, contradicting and blaſpheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold,

and ſaide, It was neceſſary that the word of God ſhould firſt haue bene ſpoken to you: but ſeeing ye put it from you, and iudge your ſelues vnworthy of euerlaſting life, loe, wee turne to the Gentiles.

47 For ſo hath the Lord commanded vs, ſaying, *I haue ſet thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou ſhouldeſt be for ſaluation vnto the ends of the earth. *Eſay 49.6.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honourable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium. *Matth.10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned. 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God hath done [illegible] them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the word of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, Cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feete, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that hee had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a lowd voice, Stand vpright on thy feet: And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs, in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their Citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why doe yee theſe things? We alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein, *Gene.1.1. pſal.146.5. reuel 14.7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes. *Pſal.81.13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, he left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitful ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food and gladneſſe.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the Citie, ſuppoſing hee had bene dead. *2.Cor.11.25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day hee departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that city, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that wee muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them Elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the Word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia.

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had bene recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion. 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches. 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife, and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, and ſaid, *Except ye bee circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued. *Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmal diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certaine other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church, and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to circumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choice among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10.20 and 11.13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs:

*Chap.10.43. 1.cor.1.2.

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Math.23.4

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, *to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

11 But wee beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, wee ſhall bee ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

*Amos 9.11

16 *After this I will returne and will build againe the Tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp:

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doeth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his workes, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery city them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas namely, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as wee haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with wordes, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt bee circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commaundement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That ye abſtaine from meates offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things ſtrangled, and from fornication: from which if yee keepe your ſelues, yee ſhall doe well. Fare yee well.

30 So when they were diſmiſſed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epiſtle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ conſolation.

‖ *Or, exhortation*

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets alſo themſelues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taryed there a ſpace, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apoſtles.

34 Notwithſtanding it pleaſed Silas to abide there ſtill.

35 Paul alſo and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others alſo.

36 ¶ And ſome dayes after, Paul ſaid vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and viſite our brethren, in euery citie where wee haue preached the word of the Lord, and ſee how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whoſe ſurname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was ſo ſharpe betweene them, that they departed aſunder one from the other: and ſo Barnabas took Marke, and ſailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul choſe Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God,

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Paul hauing circumciſed Timothy, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one countrey to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 caſteth out a ſpirit of diuination. 19 For which cauſe hee and Silas are whipped and impriſoned. 26 The priſon doores are opened. 31 The Iayler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

* Rom. 16. 21.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lyſtra: and behold, a certaine Diſciple was there, * named Timotheus, the ſonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweſſe, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lyſtra and Iconium:

3 Him would Paul haue to goe forth with him, and tooke, and circumciſed him, becauſe of the Iewes which were in thoſe quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

* Chap. 15. 28.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordeined of the Apoſtles and Elders, which were at Hieruſalem.

5 And ſo were the Churches eſtabliſhed in the faith, and increaſed in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghoſt to preach the word in Aſia,

7 After they were come to Myſia, they aſſayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit ſuffered them not.

8 And they paſſing by Myſia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a viſion appeared to Paul in the night: There ſtood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, ſaying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had ſeene the viſion, immediatly wee indeuoured to goe into Macedonia, aſſuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Goſpel vnto them.

11 Therfore looſing from Troas, we came with a ſtraight courſe to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

|| Or, the firſt.

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is || the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and wee were in that city abiding certaine dayes.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the city by a riuer ſide, where prayer was wont to bee made, and wee ſate downe, and ſpake vnto the women which reſorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a ſeller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worſhipped God, heard vs: whoſe heart the Lord opened, that ſhe attended vnto the things which were ſpoken of Paul.

15 And when ſhee was baptized, and her houſhold, ſhee beſought vs ſaying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my houſe, and abide there. And ſhe conſtrained vs.

|| Or, of Python.

16 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as wee went to prayer, a certaine Damoſel poſſeſſed with a ſpirit of || diuination, met vs which brought her maſters much gaine by ſoothſaying.

17 The ſame followed Paul and vs, and cryed, ſaying, Theſe men are the ſeruants of the moſt high God, which ſhewe vnto vs the way of ſaluation.

18 And this did ſhe many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and ſaid to the ſpirit, I command thee in the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, to come out of her. And he came out yͤ ſame houre.

|| Or, court.

19 ¶ And when her maſters ſaw that the hope of their gaines was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the || market place, vnto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the Magiſtrates, ſaying, Theſe men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach cuſtomes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obſerue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude roſe vp together againſt them, and the Magiſtrates rent off their clothes, * and commanded to beate them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. theſ. 2. 2.

23 And when they had laide many ſtripes vpon them, they caſt them into priſon, charging the Iaylour to keepe them ſafely.

24 Who hauing receiued ſuch a charge, thruſt them into the inner priſon, and made their feete faſt in the ſtockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and ſang praiſes vnto God: and the priſoners heard them.

26 And ſuddenly there was a great earthquake, ſo that the foundations of the priſon were ſhaken: and immediately all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were looſed.

27 And the keeper of the priſon awaking out of his ſleepe, and ſeeing the priſon doores open, hee drew out his ſword, and would haue killed himſelfe, ſuppoſing that the priſoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voyce, ſaying, Doe thy ſelfe no harme, for we are all here.

29 Then hee called for a light, and ſprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and ſaid, Sirs, what muſt I doe to be ſaued?

31 And they ſaid, Beleeue on the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, and thou ſhalt bee ſaued, and thy houſe.

32 And they ſpake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his houſe.

33 And he tooke them the ſame houre of the night, and waſhed their ſtripes, and was baptized, he and all his, ſtraightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his houſe, he ſet meat before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his houſe.

35 And when it was day, the Magiſtrates ſent the Sergeants, ſaying, Let thoſe men goe.

36 And the keeper of the priſon tolde this ſaying to Paul, The Magiſtrates haue ſent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul ſaid vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue caſt vs into priſon, and now doe they thruſt vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themſelues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants tolde theſe words vnto the Magiſtrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and beſought them, and brought them out, and deſired them to depart out of the Citie.

40 And they went out of the priſon, * and entred into the houſe of Lydia, and when they had ſeene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Theſſalonica, 4 where ſome beleeue, and others perſecute him. 10 He is ſent to Berea, and preacheth

preacheth there, 13 Being perſecuted at Theſſalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and diſputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Chriſt.

NOw when they had paſſed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Theſſalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reaſoned with them out of the Scriptures.

3 Opening and alleadging, that Chriſt muſt needs haue ſuffered and riſen againe from the dead: and that this Ieſus whom I preach vnto you, is Chriſt.

4 And ſome of them beleeued, and conſorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuoute Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, mooued with enuie, tooke vnto them certaine lewd fellowes of the baſer ſort, and gathered a company, and ſet all the citie on an vprore, and aſſaulted the houſe of Iaſon, and ſought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iaſon and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, Theſe that haue turned the world vpſide downe, are come hither alſo,

7 Whom Iaſon hath receiued: and theſe all do contrary to the decrees of Ceſar, ſaying, that there is another king, one Ieſus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the citie, when they heard theſe things.

9 And when they had taken ſecurity of Iaſon, and of the other, they let them goe,

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately ſent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 Theſe were more noble then thoſe in Theſſalonica, in yͭ they receiued the word with all readineſſe of mind, and ſearched the Scriptures daily, whether thoſe things were ſo.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: alſo of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Theſſalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither alſo, and ſtirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren ſent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there ſtill.

15 And they that conducted Paul, brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all ſpeed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his ſpirit was ſtirred in him, when hee ſaw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles,

17 Therefore diſputed hee in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout perſons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philoſophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoikes, encountred him: and ſome ſaid, What will this ‖ babler ſay? Other ſome, He ſeemeth to be a ſetter foorth of ſtrange gods: becauſe he preached vnto them Ieſus, and the reſurrection.

‖ Or, baſe fellow,

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, ſaying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou ſpeakeſt is?

‖ Or, Mars-hill: It was the higheſt court in Athens.

20 For thou bringeſt certaine ſtrange things to our eares: we would know therefore what theſe things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and ſtrangers which were there, ſpent their time in nothing elſe, but either to tell or to heare ſome new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul ſtood in the middes of ‖ Mars-hill, and ſaid, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too ſuperſtitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I paſſed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inſcription, TO THE VNKNOWEN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worſhip, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worſhip.
2.Theſſ.2.4.

24 *God that made the world, and al things therein, ſeeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Chap.7.48.

25 Neither is worſhipped with mens hands, *as though he needed any thing, ſeeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Pſal.50.8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation.

27 That they ſhould ſeeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him, & find him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him we liue and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine alſo of your owne Poets haue ſaid, For we are all his off ſpring.

29 Foraſmuch then as we are the off-ſpring of God, *wee ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or ſiluer, or ſtone grauen by art, and mans deuice.

*Eſai.40.18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Becauſe he hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteouſnes, by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he ‖ hath giuen aſſurance vnto all men, in that he hath raiſed him from the dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the reſurrection of the dead, ſome mocked: and others ſaid, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionyſius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a viſion. 12 He is accuſed before Gallio the Deputie, but is dismiſſed. 18 Afterwards paſſing from citie to city, he ſtrengtheneth the diſciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly inſtructed by Aquila and Priſcilla, 28 preacheth Chriſt with great efficacie.

AFter theſe things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

2 And found a certaine Iew named *Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priſcilla, (becauſe that Clau-

*Rom.16.3.

dius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed,* he ſhooke his raiment, & ſaid vnto them, Your blood be vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I wil goe vnto the Gentiles. *Matt. 10,14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

*1.Cor. 1.14. 8 *And Criſpus the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing beleeued, and were baptized.

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhall ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

†Gr. ſate there. 11 And he † continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the Deputie of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul, and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it bee a queſtion of words, and names, and of your Law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greekes tooke Soſthenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beate him before the iudgement ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taryed there yet a good while, and then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla and Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but hee himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not,

21 But bade them farewell, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem: but I will returne againe vnto you,* if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus. *1.Cor.4.19. Iames 4,15.

22 And when hee had landed at Ceſarea, and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, he went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶* And a certaine Iew named Apollos, borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus. *1.Cor.1.12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, hee ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptiſme of Iohn.

26 And hee beganne to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when hee was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes, and that publikely, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts 16 are beaten by the deuill. 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for loue of gaine, rayſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne clarke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue yee receiued the holy Ghoſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, We haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Unto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 * Then ſaid Paul, Iohn verily baptized with the Baptiſme of repentance, ſaying vnto the people, that they ſhould beleeue on him which ſhould come after him, that is, on Chriſt Ieſus. *Mat.3.11.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghoſt came on them, and they ſpake with tongues, and propheſied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and ſpake boldly for the ſpace of three moneths, diſputing, and perſwading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but ſpake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and ſeparated the diſciples, diſputing daily in the Schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the ſpace of two yeeres, ſo that all they which dwelt in Aſia heard the word of the Lord Ieſus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought ſpeciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the ſicke handkerchiefes or aprons, and

the diſeaſes departed from them, and the euill ſpirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorciſtes, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euill ſpirits, the Name of the Lord Ieſus, ſaying, We adiure you by Ieſus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were ſeuen ſons of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the prieſts, which did ſo.

15 And the euill ſpirit anſwered, and ſayde, Ieſus I know, & Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the euil ſpirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed againſt them, ſo that they fledde out of that houſe naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greekes alſo dwelling at Epheſus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Ieſus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued, came and confeſſed, and ſhewed their deeds.

19 Many alſo of them which vſed curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thouſand pieces of ſiluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After theſe things were ended, Paul purpoſed in the ſpirit, when he had paſſed thorow Macedonia and Achaia, to goe to Hieruſalem, ſaying, After I haue beene there, I muſt alſo ſee Rome.

22 So hee ſent into Macedonia two of them that miniſtred vnto him, Timotheus and Eraſtus, but hee himſelfe ſtayed in Aſia for a ſeaſon.

23 And the ſame time there aroſe no ſmall ſtirre about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a ſiluer ſmith, which made ſiluer ſhrines for Diana, brought no ſmall gaine vnto the craftſmen:

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and ſaid, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye ſee and heare, that not alone at Epheſus, but almoſt throughout all Aſia, this Paul hath perſwaded and turned away much people, ſaying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to bee ſet at naught: but alſo that the Temple of the great goddeſſe Diana ſhould bee deſpiſed, and her magnificence ſhould be deſtroyed, whom all Aſia, and the world worſhippeth.

28 And when they heard theſe ſayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, ſaying, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confuſion, and hauing caught Gaius and Ariſtarchus men of Macedonia, Pauls companions in trauell, they ruſhed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the diſciples ſuffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Aſia, which were his friends, ſent vnto him, deſiring him that hee would not aduenture himſelfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and ſome another: for the aſſembly was confuſed, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the ſpace of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Epheſians.

35 And when the towne clarke had appeaſed the people, hee ſaid, Yee men of Epheſus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Epheſians is †a worſhipper of the great goddeſſe Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

†Gr. the templ keeper.

36 Seeing then that theſe things cannot be ſpoken againſt, ye ought to bee quiet, and to doe nothing raſhly.

37 For yee haue brought hither theſe men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blaſphemers of your goddeſſe.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftſmen which are with him, haue a matter againſt any man, ‖the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖Or, the court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee inquire any thing concerning other matters, it ſhall be determined in a ‖lawfull aſſembly.

‖Or, ordinary.

40 For we are in danger to be called in queſtion for this dayes vprore, there being no cauſe whereby wee may giue an account of this concourſe.

41 And when he had thus ſpoken, he diſmiſſed the aſſembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutichus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raiſed to life. 17 At Miletum he calleth the Elders together, telleth them what ſhal befall to himſelfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of falſe teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceaſed, Paul called vnto him the diſciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when hee had gone ouer thoſe parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to ſaile into Syria, he purpoſed to returne thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Aſia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Theſſalonians, Ariſtarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Aſia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 Theſe going before, tarried for vs at Troas:

6 And we ſailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where wee abode ſeuen dayes.

7 And vpon the firſt day of the weeke, when the diſciples came together, *to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrowe, and continued his ſpeech vntill midnight.

*Chap.2.46.